UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY
OU-230015
UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XVI

POCOCK—ROBINS

Note on the Dictionary

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in two alphabetical series, (*a*) Vols. I–XXI, (*b*) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth Century D.N.B.*

   (a) *Supplement 1901–1911*, three volumes in one.

   (b) *Supplement 1912–1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.* in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–1911.

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME XVI

POCOCK——ROBINS

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

NOTE

In the present reprint (1921–1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

   A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

	Abbadie–Beadon	= Vols.	1–3	as originally published		1885.
2.	Beal–Browell	= ,,	4–6	,,	,,	1885–6.
3.	Brown–Chaloner	= ,,	7–9	,,	,,	1886–7.
4.	Chamber–Craigie	= ,,	10–12	,,	,,	1887.
5.	Craik–Drake	= ,,	13–15	,,	,,	1888.
6.	Drant–Finan	= ,,	16–18	,,	,,	1888–9.
7.	Finch–Gloucester	= ,,	19–21	,,	,,	1889–90.
8.	Glover–Harriott	= ,,	22–24	,,	,,	1890.
9.	Harris–Hovenden	= ,,	25–27	,,	,,	1891.
10.	Howard–Kenneth	= ,,	28–30	,,	,,	1891–2.
11.	Kennett–Lluelyn	= ,,	31–33	,,	,,	1892–3.
12.	Llwyd–Mason	= ,,	34–36	,,	,,	1893.
13.	Masquerier–Myles	= ,,	37–39	,,	,,	1894.
14.	Myllar–Owen	= ,,	40–42	,,	,,	1894–5.
15.	Owens–Pockrich	= ,,	43–45	,,	,,	1895–6.
16.	Pocock–Robins	= ,,	46–48	,,	,,	1896.
17.	Robinson–Sheares	= ,,	49–51	,,	,,	1897.
18.	Shearman–Stovin	= ,,	52–54	,,	,,	1897–8.
19.	Stow–Tytler	= ,,	55–57	,,	,,	1898–9.
20.	Ubaldini–Whewell	= ,,	58–60	,,	,,	1899.
21.	Whichcord–Zuylestein	= ,,	61–63	,,	,,	1900.
22.	Supplement	= ,,	64–66	,,	,,	1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols. 1–21, as originally issued 1885–1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols. 22–26, 1890–1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols. 27–66, 1891–1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.*

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I-XXII

E. A. ..... †Evelyn Abbott.
R. A. ..... †Robert Adamson.
S. O. A. ..... Sidney Oldall Addy.
A. A. ..... †Alfred Ainger.
O. A. ..... Osmund Airy.
G. A–N. ..... †George Aitchison.
G. A. A. ..... †George Atherton Aitkin.
J. G. A. ..... †John Goldworth Alger.
G. A. ..... †Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen.
J. W. A. ..... John William Allen.
E. H.-A. .... Edward Heron-Allen.
S. A. ..... †Sheldon Amos.
J. A–N. ..... †John Anderson.
P. J. A. ..... Peter John Anderson.
R. E. A. ..... Robert Edward Anderson.
A. J. A. ..... †Alexander John Arbuthnot.
W. A. J. A. .. William Arthur Jobson Archbold.
T. A. A. ..... †Thomas Andrew Archer.
W. A. ..... †Walter Armstrong.
J. A. ..... John Ashton.
J. A. A. ..... †James Augustus Atkinson.
J. B. A. ..... †James Beresford Atlay.
P. B. A. ..... Preston Bruce Austin.
E. C. A. A. .. Ernest Charles Armytage Axon.
W. E. A. A. .. †William Edward Armytage Axon.

P. H. B. .... Philip Henry Bagenal.
R. B–L. ..... †Richard Bagwell.
J. B. B. ..... †John Burn Bailey.
J. E. B. ..... †John Eglington Bailey.
H. F. B. ..... Henry Frederick Baker.
H. W. B. .... Henry William Ball.
G. F. R. B. ... †George Fisher Russell Barker.
P. A. B. ..... Percy Arthur Barnett.
M. B. ..... †Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi-xxii)
†Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
M. B–S. .... †Montagu Burrows (Vol. xiii)

R. B. ..... †Ronald Bayne.
T. B. ..... Thomas Wilson Bayne.
W. B–E. ..... William Bayne.
L. B–E. ..... †Lionel Smith Beale.
T. H. B. ..... Thomas Hudson Beare.
C. R. B. ..... Charles Raymond Beazley
F. E. B. ..... †Frank Evers Beddard.
H. C. B. ..... †Henry Charles Beeching.
A. H. B–Y. ... Augustus Henry Beesly.
D. J. B. ..... Dalrymple James Belgrave.
E. I. B. ..... Edward Ingress Bell.
M. B–L. ..... Mackenzie Bell.
E. M. B. ..... †Edward Milligen Beloe.
C. B. ..... †Cecil Bendall.
W. B. ..... †William Benham.
H. L. B. ..... †Henry Leigh Bennett.
G. V. B. ..... George Vere Benson.
G. T. B. ..... George Thomas Bettany.
H. B–E. .... Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
A. C. B. ..... †Augustus Charles Bickley.
A. S. B–L. .... Algernon Sidney Bicknell.
L. B. ..... Laurence Binyon.
A. B–L. ..... Augustine Birrell.
J. S. B. ..... †John Sutherland Black.
J. T. B. .... James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
†John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
W. G. B–K. .... William George Black.
B. H. B. ..... †Bever Henry Blacker.
W. G. B. ..... †William Garden Blaikie.
H. E. D. B. ... Herbert Edward Douglas Blakiston.
O. B–T. ..... †Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. ..... †George Clement Boase.
A. S. B. ..... †Augustus Samuel Bolton.
H. B–R. ..... †Horatius Bonar.
T. G. B. ..... †Thomas George Bonney.
G. S. B. ..... †George Simonds Boulger.
R. B–S. ..... †Robert Bowes.
R. B–E. ..... Robert Boyle.

E. T. B. ..... Emily Tennyson Bradley
E. T. S. ..... (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).
G. G. B. ..... †George Granville Bradley.
H. B. ..... †Henry Bradley.
R. M. B. ..... Rose Marian Bradley.
F. B-L. ..... †Frederick Joseph Bramwell.
W. S. B. ..... William Salt Brassington.
J. B. ..... †James Britten.
W. B-T. ..... †William Broadfoot.
J. P. B. ..... James George Joseph Penderel-Brodhurst.
R. H. B. ..... Robert Henry Brodie.
A. A. B. ..... Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
J. B-N. ..... †John Brown.
J. T. B. .... †John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
R. C. B. ..... †Richard Charles Browne.
O. B. ..... †Oscar Browning.
T. B. B. ..... T. B. Browning.
H. B-E. .... Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
A. B. ..... †Alexander Buchan.
A. R. B. ..... Augustus Robert Buckland.
E. A. W. B. .. Ernest Alfred Wallis Budge.
A. H. B. ..... †Arthur Henry Bullen.
G. W. B. ..... †George Wardlaw Burnet.
R. W. B. ..... Robert William Burnie.
J. B-Y. ..... James Burnley.
M. B. ..... †Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
†Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi-xxiii)
M. B-S. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
F. B. ..... Lady Frances Bushby.
A. J. B. ..... †Arthur John Butler.
I. B. ..... †Ingram Bywater.
W. M. B. ..... WithamMatthewBywater.
T. H. C. ..... Thomas Henry Hall Caine.
E. C. ..... †Edward Caird (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clark (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
E. L. C. ..... EdmondLevesonCalverley.
G. W. C. .... George William Campbell. (Vol. xviii)
†George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
E. C-N. ..... Edwin Cannan.
E. I. C. ..... Edward Irving Carlyle.
W. C-R. ..... †William Carr.
A. C. ..... †Arthur Cates.
J. L. C. ..... James Lewis Caw.
S. C-M. ..... †Samuel Cheetham.
H. M. C. ..... †Henry Manners Chichester.
R. C. C. ..... †Richard Copley Christie.
M. C-Y. ..... Miller Christy.
A. H. C. ..... †Arthur Herbert Church.
W. S. C. ..... William Selby Church.
A. C-K. ..... †Andrew Clark.
J. W. C.[1] ... †John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
J. W. C-K. .. †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
E. C. ..... †Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
A. M. C. ..... †Agnes Mary Clerke.
E. M. C. ..... †Ellen Mary Clerke.
J. W. C.[1] ... J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
†John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. C-K. . †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
G. C. ..... †George Clinch.
W. C-E. ..... Walter Baker Clode.
G. E. C. ..... †George Edward Cokayne.
G. A. J. C. ... Grenville Arthur James Cole.
E. C. ..... Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
J. C. C. ..... †John Churton Collins.
W. C. ..... †Wilkie Collins.
J. M. C. ..... John Monsey Collyer.
S. C. ..... †Sidney Colvin.
D. C. ..... †Edward Dutton Cook.
E. T. C. ..... †Edward Tyas Cook.
A. M. C-E. ... Alice Margaret Cooke.

[1] The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C., appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ..... †James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
†James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)

J. C-n. .... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)

T. C. ..... †Thompson Cooper.

C. H. C. ..... †Charles Henry Coote.

J. S. C. ..... †James Sutherland Cotton.

W. P. C. ..... †William Prideaux Courtney.

G. W. C..... †George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
George William Campbell (Vol. xviii)

H. C. ..... Henry Craik.

J. A. C. ..... †John Adam Cramb.

J. C. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
†James Cooper. (Elsewhere)

J. C-n. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)

C. C. ..... Charles Creighton.

M. C. ..... †Mandell Creighton.

C. A. H. C. ... †Cornelia Augusta Hewett Crosse.

G. M. G.C. ... †George Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.

W. H. C. ..... †WilliamHaymanCummings.

G. S. C. ..... George Stockley Cunyer. (George Hughes.)

L. C. ..... Lionel Henry Cust.

J. D-s. ..... James Dallas.

C. D-n. ..... †Charles Dalton.

F. D. ..... †Francis Darwin.

L. D. ..... Leonard Darwin.

A. I. D. ..... Arthur Irwin Dasent.

H. D. ..... Henry Davey.

T. W. R. D. .. †Thomas William Rhys Davids.

J. Ll. D. ..... †John Llewelyn Davies.

C. E. D. ..... †Clinton Edward Dawkins.

C. H. D. ..... Charles Henry Derby.

G. B. D. ..... George Binney Dibblee.

J. C. D. ..... †James Caxton Dibdin.

C. W. D. ..... †Charles Wentworth Dilke.

J. D. ..... †James Dixon.

R. W. D. .... †Richard Watson Dixon.

A. D. ..... †Austin Dobson.

C. D. ..... Campbell Dodgson.

W. E. D. .... William Elliott Doubleday

R. K. D. ..... †Robert Kennaway Douglas.

R. L. D. ..... Robert Langton Douglas.

E. D. ..... †Edward Dowden.

J. A. D. ..... †John Andrew Doyle.

J. D-e. ..... †James Dredge.

S. R. D. ..... †Samuel Rolles Driver.

G. T. D. ..... George Thorn-Drury.

E. G. D. ..... †Edward Gordon Duff.

J. D. D. ..... James Duff Duff.

M. G. D. ..... †Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff.

R. D. ..... Robert Dunlop.

T. F. T. D. ... Thomas Firminger Thiselton Dyer.

J. P. E. ..... †John Parsons Earwaker.

J. W. E. ..... †John Woodfall Ebsworth.

F. Y. E. ..... †Francis Ysidro Edgeworth.

F. G. E. ..... Frederick George Edwards.

E. B. E. ..... Edwin Bailey Elliott.

F. E. ..... †Francis Espinasse.

A. C. E. ..... †Alexander Charles Ewald.

Herbert Exon. †Herbert Edward Ryle

L. F. ..... †Louis Alexander Fagan.

C. L. F. ..... †Caesar Litton Falkiner.

R. S. F. ..... †Richard Saul Ferguson

J. F-n. ..... John Ferguson.

J. F-y. ..... John Findlay.

A. R. M. F. ... Arthur Robert Morrison Finlayson.

C. H. F. ..... Charles Harding Firth

J. L. F. ..... James Leonard Fish.

J. G. F-h. .... †Joshua Girling Fitch.

J. D. F. ..... John Donohoe Fitz-Gerald.

E. F. ..... Edmond George Fitzmaurice, Lord Fitzmaurice.

W. J. F. ..... †William John FitzPatrick.

W. G. D. F. .. William George Dimock Fletcher.

W. Y. F. ..... †William Younger Fletcher.

W. H. F-r. ... †William Henry Flower.

A. R. F. ..... Andrew Russell Forsyth.

W. F. ..... †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)
William Foster. (Vol. xxi)

G. K. F ..... †George Knottesford Fortescue.

M. F. ..... †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi) †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

W. F. ..... William Foster. (Vol. xxi) †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)

J. G. F. ..... †James Gainsborough Fotheringham.

T. F. ..... †Thomas Fowler.

E. A. F. ..... †Edward Augustus Freeman.

W. H. F. ..... †William Henry Fremantle.

A. J. F. ..... Alfred John French.

D. W. F. ..... Douglas William Freshfield.

M. F. ..... †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv) †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

E. F-y. ..... †Edward Fry.

H. F. ..... †Henry Furneaux.

F. J. F. ..... †Frederick James Furnivall.

J. G. ..... †James Gairdner.

W. T. G. ..... †William Tennant Gairdner.

W. G. ..... †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv–xviii) †William George. (Vol. iii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

F. W. G. ..... Frederick William Gamble.

S. R. G. ..... †Samuel Rawson Gardiner.

F. B. G. ..... †Frederick Brooksbank Garnett.

R. G. ..... †Richard Garnett

S. F. G. ..... †Sydney Francis Gedge.

W G-e. ..... William Gee.

A. G-e. ..... †Archibald Geikie.

W. G. ..... †William George. (Vol. iii) †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv–xviii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

J. W.-G. ..... †John Westby-Gibson.

J. T. G. ..... †John Thomas Gilbert.

A. G-t. ..... †Anne Gilchrist.

H. H. G. ..... †Herbert Harlakenden Gilchrist.

R. T. G. ..... Richard Tetley Glazebrook.

F. J. G. ..... †Frederick John Goldsmid.

I. G. ..... Israel Gollancz.

E. C. K. G. ... †Edward Carter Kersey Gonner.

A. G-n. ..... Alfred Goodwin.

G. G. ..... †Gordon Goodwin.

A. G. ..... †Alexander Gordon.

E. G. ..... Edmund Gosse.

A. H. G. ..... Arthur Henry Grant.

R. E. G. ..... †Robert Edmund Graves.

R. P. G. ..... Robert Perceval Graves.

G. J. G. ..... George John Gray.

J. M. G. ..... †John Miller Gray.

E. G. ..... Everard Green.

W. A. G. ..... †William Alexander Greenhill.

T. G. ..... Thomas Greer.

H. R. G. ..... †Henry Riversdale Grenfell.

F. H. G. ..... †Francis Hindes Groome.

A. B. G. ..... †Alexander Balloch Grosart.

N. G. ..... †Newcomen Groves (afterwards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).

H. P. G. ..... †Henry Palin Gurney.

C. J. G. ..... †Charles John Guthrie, Lord Guthrie.

J. C. H. ..... †James Cuthbert Hadden.

A. C. H. ..... Alfred Cort Haddon.

W. H-s. ..... William Haines.

A. E. H. ..... Alfred Egmont Hake.

J. W. H. ..... †John Wesley Hales.

A. H. ..... Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii) †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)

H. H. ..... Hubert Hall.

H. R. H. ..... Henry Robert Hall.

J. A. H. ..... John Andrew Hamilton Lord Sumner of Ibstone.

T. H. ..... †Thomas Hamilton.

D. H. ..... David Hannay.

A. H-n. ..... Arthur Harden.

A. L. H. ..... Alfred Lloyd Hardy.

W. J. H-y. ... †William John Hardy.

A. J. C. H. ... †Augustus John Cuthbert Hare.

C. A. H. ..... Charles Alexander Harris

R. H. ..... †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere) / †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)

W. J. H. ..... †William Jerome Harrison.

D. B. H. ..... David Berry Hart.

J. E. H. ..... James Edmund Harting.

M. H. ..... †Marcus Hartog.

P. J. H. ..... Philip Joseph Hartog.

A. H. ..... †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix) / Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)

E. G. H. ..... Edward George Hawke.

H. F. H. ..... Henry Frank Heath.

T. F. H. ..... †Thomas Finlayson Henderson.

W. H-H. ..... Walter Hepworth.

J. A. H-T. .... John Alexander Herbert.

C. H. H. ..... Charles Harold Herford.

W. A. S. H. .. William Albert Samuel Hewins.

J. K. H. ..... James King Hewison.

H. H-S. ..... Henry Higgs.

G. B. H. ... †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix) / †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)

F. C. H.-R. †Francis Charles Hingeston-Randolph.

D. H-L. ..... †Daniel Hipwell.

T. H-N. ..... †Thomas Hodgkin.

H. A. H. ..... †Herbert Ashton Holden.

R. H. ..... †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx) / †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)

H. S.-H. ..... †Henry Scott Holland.

T. E. H. ..... Thomas Erskine Holland.

G. J. H. ..... †George Jacob Holyoake.

J. H-R. ..... James Hooper.

R. H-R. ..... †Richard Hooper.

T. C. H. ..... †Theodore Cracraft Hope.

J. J. H. ..... †James John Hornby.

J. M. H. ..... James Macdonald Horsburgh.

F. J. A. H. ... †Fenton John Anthony Hort.

G. B. H. ... †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv) / †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)

C. E. H. ..... Charles Ernest Hughes.

A. H.-H. ..... Augustus Hughes-Hughes.

J. H. ..... Jennett Humphreys (Vols. i-vi) / John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)

A. M. H. ..... Alice Mary Humphry

R. H-T. ..... †Robert Hunt.

W. H. ..... William Hunt.

J. H. ..... John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi) / Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i-vi)

A. H. H. ..... †Alfred Henry Huth.

R. H. H. ..... †Richard Holt Hutton.

W. H. H. .... William Holden Hutton.

E. I. ..... †Elizabeth Ingall.

H. I. ..... Holcombe Ingleby.

A. I. ..... †Alexander Ireland.

B. D. J. ..... Benjamin Daydon Jackson.

T. E. J. ..... Thomas Evan Jacob.

F. V. J. ..... †Frederick Vallance James.

R. C. J. ..... †Richard Claverhouse Jebb.

J. A. J. ..... †John Austin Jenkins.

H. J. ..... Henry Jenner.

A. J. ..... †Augustus Jessopp.

R. A. J. ..... Richard Alexander Johnson.

J. O. J. ..... †John Octavius Johnston.

T. J. ..... Thomas Johnstone.

T. B. J. ..... Thomas Boston Johnstone.

G. F. J. ..... George Farwell Jones.

C. R. J. ..... †Catherine Rachel Jones.

R. J. J. ..... Rees M. Jenkin Jones.

P. W. J. ..... †Patrick Weston Joyce.

A. J. J.-B. ... †Alfred John Jukes Browne.

R. P. K. ..... †Rustomjee Pestanjee Karkaria.

J. T. K. ..... John Taylor Kay.

C. F. K. ..... †Charles Francis Keary.

T. E. K. ..... †Thomas Edward Kebbel.

H. G. K. ..... †Henry George Keene.

J. S. K. ..... John Scott Keltie.

J. K-Y. ..... James Kennedy.

C. K. ..... †Charles Kent.

L. W. K. ..... †Leonard William King.

C. L. K. ..... †Charles Lethbridge Kingsford.

J. K. ..... †Joseph Knight.
H. K. ..... Henry Knollys.
W. W. K. .... †William Wallingford Knollys.

A. L. ..... †Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
†Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
J. K. L. ..... †John Knox Laughton.
H. v. L. ..... †Henri van Laun.
T. G. L. ..... †Thomas Graves Law.
F. L. ..... †Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
E. T. L. ..... Edmund Tanner Lawrence.
W. J. L. ..... William John Lawrence.
G. S. L. ..... †George Somes Layard.
I. S. L. ..... †Isaac Saunders Leadam.
E. L. ..... †Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. ..... †Sidney Lee.
E. L.-W. ..... Edward Lee-Warner.
C. H. L. ..... Charles Herbert Lees.
A. E. J. L. ... Arthur Edward John Legge.
F. L. ..... Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
†Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
R. H. L. ..... Robin Humphrey Legge.
H. le S. ..... Hamon le Strange.
W. L. ..... Walter Lewin.
W. S. L. ..... †William Samuel Lilly.
J. L. ..... †Joseph Lister, Lord Lister.
A. G. L. ..... Andrew George Little.
E. M. L. ..... †Ernest Marsh Lloyd.
J. E. L. ..... John Edward Lloyd.
W. R. Ll. .... William Raymond Llwellyn.
A. L. ..... †Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
†Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
S. J. L. ..... Sidney James Low.
W. B. L. ..... William Boswell Lowther.
H. R. L. ..... †Henry Richards Luard.
E. V. L. ..... Edward Verrall Lucas.
H. W. L. ..... Henry William Lumsden.
J. H. L. ..... †Joseph Hirst Lupton.
R. L. ..... †Richard Lyddekker.
H. T. L. ..... Harold Thomson Lyon (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).

M. M'A. ..... Margaret MacArthur.
N. McC. ..... †Norman Maccoll.
M. MacD. .... Michael MacDonagh.
J. R. M. ..... James Ramsay Macdonald.

A. M-L. .... Alice Macdonell. (Vol. iii)
Agnes, Lady Macdonell. (Vol. xii)
A. A. M. ..... Arthur Anthony Macdonell.
G. P. M. ..... †George Paul Macdonell.
J. M-L. ..... †John Macdonell.
J. C. M-L. .... †John Cotter Macdonnell.
J. W. M. ..... John William Mackail.
Æ. M. ..... †Aeneas James George Mackay.
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
J. M. ..... James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
†James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. ..... Robert Macpherson.
W. D. M. ..... †William Dunn Macray.
F. M. ..... Falconer Madan.
P. L. M. ..... Philip le Maistre.
F. W. M. ..... †Frederick William Maitland.
J. A. F. M. ... John Alexander Fuller-Maitland.
B. M. ..... Bernard Mallet.
C. E. M. ..... Charles Edward Mallet.
W. E. M. ..... Walter Evelyn Manners.
E. C. M. ..... Edward Cardew Marchant.
D. S. M. ..... David Samuel Margoliouth.
C. R. M. ..... †Clements Robert Markham.
E. H. M. ..... Edward Henry Marshall.
W. M. ..... †John Westland Marston.
A. P. M. ..... †Arthur Patchett Martin.
A. T. M-N. ... Alfred Trice Martin.
C. T. M. ..... †Charles Trice Martin.
T. M. ..... †Theodore Martin.
F. T. M. ..... †Frank Thomas Marzials.
A. J. M. ..... Arthur James Mason.
P. E. M. ..... Percy Ewing Matheson.
J. C. M. ..... †James Charles Mathew.
H. E. M. ..... Herbert Eustace Maxwell.
S. L. M. ..... Mrs. May.
C. H. M. ..... Charles Herbert Mayo.
A. M-E. ..... Arthur Mee.
W. W. M. .... †William Walter Merry.
J. M. ..... †James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
L. M. M. ..... Lydia Miller Middleton.

A. H. M. ..... Alexander Hastie Millar.
A. M. ..... Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
H. M. ..... Hugh Miller.
A. M-R. ..... †Alfred Milner, Viscount Milner.
C. M. ..... †William Cosmo Monkhouse.
C. G. M. ..... Claude Joseph Goldsmid Montefiore.
G. W. M. ..... †George Washington Moon.
A. W. M. ..... †Arthur William Moore.
H. C. M. ..... Henry Charles Moore.
N. M. ..... †Norman Moore.
W. R. M. ..... †William Richard Morfill.
C. Ll. M. ..... Conwy Lloyd Morgan.
G. P. M-Y. ... †Gerald Patrick Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. ... †Alexander James Mitchell Morison.
H. F. M. ..... Henry Forster Morley.
J. M-Y. ..... †John Morley, Viscount Morley of Blackburn.
J. B. M. ..... †James Bass Mullinger.
G. F. W. M. .. George Frederick Woodhouse Munby.
D. O. M. ..... Dudley Oliphant Murray.
G. H. M. ..... George Herbert Murray.
A. T. M. ..... †Arthur Thomas Myers.

H. N. ..... †Henry Nettleship.
R. N. ..... Rosa Harriet Newmarch.
A. N-N. ..... †Alfred Newton.
J. B. N. ..... †Joseph Baldwin Nias.
J. N. ..... †John Nichol.
S. J. N. ..... Samuel Joseph Nicholl.
A. N. ..... Albert Nicholson.
W. R. N. ..... †William Robertson Nicoll.
E. T. N. ..... Edmund Toulmin Nicolle.
P. L. N. ..... †Pierce Laurence Nolan.
F. N. ..... †Frederick Norgate.
G. le G. N. ... Gerald le Grys Norgate.
K. N. ..... Kate Norgate.
C. N. ..... †Conolly Norman.

R. B. O'B. ... †Richard Barry O'Brien.
E. O'C. ..... †Edward O'Callaghan.
D. J. O'D. .... David James O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. ... Freeman Marius O'Donoghue.
J. R. O'F. .... †James Roderick O'Flannagan.
J. S. O'H. .... Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran.

T. O. ..... †Thomas Olden.
J. O'L. ..... †John O'Leary.
S. P. O... .... †Samuel Pasfield Oliver.
G. W. T. O. .. George William Thomson Omond.
E. O. ..... Eliza Orme.
J. O. ..... †John Ormsby.
C. O. ..... Christabel Osborne.
A. C. O'S. .... †Alexander Charles O'Sullivan.
J. H. O. ..... †John Henry Overton.

T. E. P. ..... Thomas Ethelbert Page.
W. G. B. P. .. William George Bernard Page.
C. F. R. P. ... Charles Ferrers Raymond Palmer.
W. P-H. ..... †Wyatt Angelicus van Sandau Papworth.
C. P-H. ..... Charles Parish.
K. P. ..... Kineton Parkes.
T. P. ..... Thomas Parkinson.
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
F. S. P. ..... Frederick Sydney Parry.
H. P. ..... Henry Paton.
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
J. B. P. .... James Balfour Paul. (Vol. i)
J. B. P. .... John Bruce Payne. (Vol. xv)
J. F. P. ..... †Joseph Frank Payne.
N D. F. P. ... Nigel Douglas Frith Pearce.
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
G. V. P .... George Peel.
G. P. ..... George Peel.
F. C. P. ..... †Francis Cramer Penrose.
W. P-S. ..... William Perkins.
G. G. P. ..... †George Gresley Perry.
C. P. ..... Charles Platts.
N. P. ..... †Nicholas Pocock.
A. F. P. ..... Albert Frederick Pollard.
R. L. P. ..... Reginald Lane Poole.
S. L.-P. ..... Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. ..... Bertha Porter.

E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
F. Y. P. ..... †Frederick York Powell.
D'A. P. ..... D'Arcy Power.
R. B. P. ..... †Richard Bissell Prosser.
G. W. P. ..... †George Walter Prothero.
R. E. P. ..... Rowland Edmund Prothero, Lord Ernle.
E. R. ..... Ernest Radford.
E. L. R. ..... Emma Louise, Lady Radford.
F. R. ..... †William Fraser Rae.
E. J. R. ..... Edward James Rapson.
H. R-L. ..... †Hastings Rashdall.
C. H. R. ..... Charles Hercules Read.
A. E. R. ..... Arthur Edward Reade.
W. P. R. ..... William Pember Reeves.
F. N. R. ..... Francis Nevile Reid.
S. J. R. ..... Stuart Johnson Reid.
A. W. R. ..... Alexander Wood Renton.
W. R-L. ..... †William Reynell.
W. E. R. ..... †Walter Eustace Rhodes.
E. P. R. ..... Ernest Percival Rhys.
G. N. R. ..... GodfreyNoel Richardson.
T. K. R. ..... †Thomas Knyvett Richmond.
J. M. R. ..... †James McMullen Rigg.
A. R. ..... †Anne Isabella, Lady Ritchie.
H. R. ..... †Herbert Rix.
A. F. R. ..... Alfred Farthing Robbins.
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
E. S. R. ..... Edward Stanley Robertson.
G. C. R. ..... †George Croom Robertson.
C. J. R. ..... †Charles John Robinson.
H. J. R. ..... Henry James Robinson.
G. F. R. ..... George Farrer Rodwell.
J. H. R. ..... John Horace Round.
J. A. E. R. ... Julia Anne Elizabeth Roundell.
J. R. ..... †James Rowley.
E. F. R. ..... Edward Francis Russell.
G. W. E. R. .. †George William Erskine Russell.
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
H. S. S. ..... Henry Stephens Salt.
S. J. A. S. .... †Samuel James Augustus Salter.
W. S. ..... †William Sanday.
F. S. ..... †Francis Sanders.
L. C. S. ..... Lloyd Charles Sanders.
G. B.-S. ..... †Ghetal; Lady Burdon-Sanderson.
John Sarum .. †John Wordsworth.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi–xiii)
Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
C. S. ..... †Charles Sayle.
T. S-D. ..... †Thomas Scattergood.
E. J. L. S. .... †Edward John Long Scott.
J. M. S. ..... James Moffat Scott.
L. M. M. S. ... Lucy Maude Manson Scott.
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
W. F. S. ..... William Fellows Sedgwick.
L. S-T. ..... †Lewis Sergeant.
R. F. S. ..... Robert Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. ..... William Arthur Shaw.
H. F. S. ..... Henry Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. ..... †John Walter Sherer.
W. F. W. S. .. Wentworth Francis Wentworth-Shields.
E. S. S. ..... †Evelyn Shirley Shuckburgh.
A. S. ..... †Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
P. A. S. ..... Peter Aloysius Sillard.
R. M. S. ..... †Robert Michael Sillard.
E. B. S. ..... Evelyn Blantyre Simpson.
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
†Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
R. S. ..... †Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
G. R. S. ..... George Reresby Sitwell.
B. C. S. ..... †Britiffe Constable Skottowe.
E. T. S. .....
E. T. B. ..... Mrs. A. Murray Smith (formerly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
C S-H. ..... Cecil Harcourt Smith.
C. F. S. ..... Charlotte Fell-Smith.

E. S. ..... Edward Smith.
G. B. S. ..... †George Barnett Smith.
G. G. S. ..... George Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. ..... †Lucy Toulmin Smith.
R. J. S. ..... †Reginald John Smith.
S. S. ..... †Samuel Smith.
W. R .S ..... †William Robertson Smith.
T. W. S. ..... †Thomas William Snagge.
B. H. S. ..... Basil Harrington Soulsby.
H. M. S-r. ... Henry Maxwell Spooner.
G. W. S. ..... †George Washington Sprott.
W. B. S. ..... †William Barclay Squire.
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
†Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
C. E. S. ..... †Caroline Emelia Stephen.
H. S. ..... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
J. P. S. ..... †Julia Prinsep Stephen (Mrs. Leslie Stephen).
L. S. ..... †Leslie Stephen.
F. G. S. ..... †Frederick George Stephens.
H. M. S. ..... †Henry Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .. †William Richard Wood Stephens.
D. A. S. ..... David Alan Stevenson.
J. H. S. ..... John Horne Stevenson.
C. C. S. ..... Charlotte Carmichael Stopes.
F. S-r. ..... †Francis Storr.
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
†Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
G. S-h. ..... George Stronach.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
H. S. ..... Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
B. M. S. ....
B. N. S. .... Beatrix Marion Sturt.
C. W. S. ..... Charles William Sutton.
E. C. S. ..... Emma Catharine Sutton.
R. B. S. ..... Robert Blair Swinton.
W. C. S. ..... William Connor Sydney.

J. T. .....
J. T-t. .... James Tait.
O. W. T. ..... Osborne William Tancock.

J. R. T. .... Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
†James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
E. L. T. ..... †Ethelred Luke Taunton.
H. R. T. ..... †Henry Richard Tedder.
F. S. J. T. .... †Francis St. John Thackeray.
D. Ll. T. ...
D. L. T. .... Daniel Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. ..... Edward Maunde Thompson.
H. L. T. ..... †Henry Lewis Thompson.
R. E. T. ..... †Reginald Edward Thompson.
S. P. T. ..... †Silvanus Phillips Thompson.
J. H. T. ..... †J. H. Thorpe.
J. R. T. .... †James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
S. T. ..... †Samuel Timmins.
H. A. T. ..... Henry Avray Tipping.
E. M. T-d. ... Elizabeth Marion Todd.
M. T. ..... Mary Tout.
T. F. T. ..... Thomas Frederick Tout.
W. H. T. ..... †Walter Hawken Tregellas.
C. T. ..... Charles Trotter. (Vol. xix)
†Coutts Trotter. (Vol. xxi)
D. H. T. ..... †Daniel Hack Tuke.
W. W. T. .... †William Weir Tulloch.
E. F. T. ..... Edward Francis Turner.
G. J. T. ..... George James Turner.
J. A. T. ..... Jesse Alfred Twemlow.
E. B. T. ..... †Edward Burnett Tylor.
J. T-l. ..... †John Tyndall.
L. C. T. ..... Louisa Charlotte Tyndall.
R. Y. T. ..... †Robert Yelverton Tyrrell.

A. R. U. ..... Alexander Reid Urquhart.
W. U. ..... †William Urwick.

J. S. V. ..... John Saville Vaizey.
C. E. V. ..... †Charles Edwyn Vaughan.
E. V. ..... †Edmund Venables.
J. V. ..... †John Venn.
M. M. V. ..... Margaret Maria, Lady Verney.
R. H. V. ..... †Robert Hamilton Vetch.
A. V. ..... Alsager Vian.
H. M. V. ..... †Henry Meredith Vibart.

C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii) / Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
E. W. ..... †Edward Walford.
W. D. W. .... William Dundas Walker.
G. W. ..... Graham Wallas.
W. F. W. ..... William Francis Wallis.
S. W–E. ..... †Spencer Walpole.
T. W. ..... †Theodore Walrond.
A. W. W. .... †Adolphus William Ward.
J. W. ..... †John Ward.
R. A. W. ..... Robert Avey Ward.
T. H. W. ..... †Thomas Humphry Ward.
G. F. W. ..... George Frederic Warner.
J. R. W. ..... †John Russell Washbourn.
P. W. ..... †Paul Waterhouse.
M. G. W. ..... Morgan George Watkins.
F. W–N. ..... Foster Watson.
F. W–T. ..... Francis Watt.
A. W. ..... Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. ... Clement Charles Julian Webb.
W. W. W. .... William Wilfrid Webb.
H. A. W. ..... Herman Armour Webster.
E. T. W. ..... †Edmund Tolson Wedmore.
F. W. ..... Frederick Wedmore.
C. W–H. ..... †Charles Welch.
W. F. R. W. .. †Walter Frank Raphael Weldon.
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv) / †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. W. ..... Robert Mark Wenley.
W. H. W. .... William Henry Wesley.
J. M. W. ..... †Joseph Mazzini Wheeler.
S. W. ..... Stephen Wheeler.
C. H. E. W. .. Charles Harold Evelyn White.
T. W–R. ..... Thomas Whittaker.
F. W. W. .... Frederic William Whyte.
M. H. W. .... †Martin Hood Wilkin.
J. F. W. ..... John Frome Wilkinson.
E. W–S. ..... Ellen Williams.
J. W–S. ..... †James Williams.
R. W. ..... Robert Williams.
W. R. W. .... William Rees Williams.
B. W. ..... †Benjamin Williamson.
H. G. W. ..... Henry George Willink.
E. F. W. ..... Edward Francis Willoughby.
J. G. W. ..... James Grant Wilson.
S. W–N. ..... Sarah Wilson.
L. W. ..... Lucien Wolf.
A. N. W. ..... Arthur Naylor Wollaston.
H. T. W. ..... Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. ..... Bernard Barham Woodward.
H. B. W. ..... †Horace Bolinbroke Woodward.
W. A. W. .... †William Aldis Wright.
W. W. ..... †Warwick William Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

POCOCK, SIR GEORGE (1706-1792), admiral, born on 6 March 1706, was son of Thomas Pocock, F.R.S., chaplain in the navy, by his wife, a daughter of James Master of East Langdon in Kent, and sister of Margaret, wife of George Byng, viscount Torrington [q. v.] In 1718 he entered the navy under the charge of his uncle, Streynsham Master [q. v.], on board the Superbe, in which he was present in the battle of Cape Passaro. He was afterwards for three years in the Looe, with Captain George Prothero, for a year in the Prince Frederick, and another in the Argyle; and passed his examination on 19 April 1725. From 7 Dec. 1726 to May 1728 he was lieutenant of the Burford, with the Hon. Charles Stewart; afterwards in the Romney, with Charles Brown [q. v.]; in the Canterbury, with Edmund Hook, in the fleet in the Mediterranean, under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.]; in the Namur, carrying Wager's flag; and, on 26 Feb. 1733-4, he was promoted to be commander of the Bridgwater fireship. On 1 Aug. 1738 he was posted to the Aldborough frigate, attached to the fleet in the Mediterranean under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] The Aldborough was paid off at Deptford in December 1741, and early in the following year Pocock was appointed to the Woolwich of 40 guns, which he commanded in the Channel during the year. In January 1742-3 he was moved into the 80-gun ship Shrewsbury, much against his will, the smaller ship being, he considered, more advantageous in time of war. During the few weeks he was in the Shrewsbury he occupied himself in pointing out her defects in writing to his cousin, Lord Torrington, and complained of being moved, against his will, into a large ship. His interest prevailed; he was appointed to the Sutherland, of 50 guns, and sent for a cruise in the Bay of Biscay and on the north coast of Spain.

In 1744 he convoyed the African trade to Cape Coast Castle, and brought home the East India ships from St. Helena. In 1745 he again took out the African trade, and, crossing over to the West Indies, joined Commodore Fitzroy Henry Lee [q. v.], with whom, and afterwards with Commodore Edward Legge [q. v.], he continued on the Leeward Islands station. On Legge's death, on 18 Sept. 1747, he succeeded to the chief command. Shortly afterwards, a letter from Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] giving him the news of the victory over L'Étenduère on 14 Oct., warned him to look out for the convoy which had escaped (Burrows, *Life of Hawke*, p. 185). This he did with such good effect that about thirty of the ships fell into his hands, and some ten more were picked up by the privateers. Early in May 1748 he was relieved by Rear-admiral Henry Osborne or Osborn [q. v.], and returned to England in the following August. For the next four years he resided in St. James's Street, and in July 1752 was appointed to the Cumberland on the home station. In January 1754 he commissioned the Eagle, and in March sailed for the East Indies, with the squadron under the command of Rear-admiral Charles Watson [q. v.] The squadron put into Kinsale, where, in a violent gale, the Eagle parted her cables, fell on board the Bristol, and was only saved from going on shore by cutting away her masts. The two ships were consequently left behind when the squadron sailed, and Pocock was ordered to take them

to Plymouth to refit. He was not able to reach Plymouth till 15 April, and a few days later he and his ship's company were turned over to the Cumberland, in which he went out to the East Indies.

On 4 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and, hoisting his flag on board the Cumberland, remained with Watson as second in command. On 8 Dec. 1756 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and, on Watson's death on 16 Aug. 1757, succeeded to the chief command. At Madras, in March 1758, he was joined by Commodore Charles Steevens [q. v.], and, having moved his flag to the Yarmouth of 64 guns, he put to sea on 17 April, his squadron now consisting of seven small ships of the line, ships of 64, 60, or 50 guns. On the 29th, off Fort St. David, he fell in with the French squadron of about the same nominal force, all being French East India company's ships, except the one 74-gun ship which carried the broad-pennant of Comte d'Aché. Pocock led the attack as prescribed by the English 'Fighting Instructions.' An indecisive action followed, the French practising the familiar manœuvre of withdrawing in succession and reforming their line to leeward. Battles fought in this manner never led to any satisfactory result. It generally happened that some of the English ships were unable to get into action in time; and on this occasion, as on many others, the captains of the rearmost ships were accused of misconduct. Three were tried by court-martial, found guilty of not using all possible means to bring their ships into action, and severally sentenced to be dismissed from the ship, to lose one year's seniority, and to be cashiered. The court failed to recognise that the manœuvre required of them was practically impossible (*Minutes of the Courts-martial*, vol. xxxviii.)

On 1 Aug. the two squadrons were again in sight of each other off Tranquebar, the French, with two 74-gun ships, having a considerable nominal superiority. It was not, however, till the 3rd that Pocock succeeded in bringing them to action, and then in the same manner and with the same indecisive result. The French then went to Mauritius, and Pocock, having wintered at Bombay, returned to the Coromandel coast in the following spring. The French fleet of eleven ships did not come on the coast till the end of August, and on 2 Sept. it was sighted by the English. After losing it in a fog, and finding it again on the 8th, off Pondicherry, on the 10th Pocock brought it to action, but again in the manner prescribed by the 'Fighting Instructions,' and with unsatisfactory results. The fighting was more severe than in the previous actions; on both sides many men were killed and wounded, and the ships were much shattered, but no advantage was gained by either party. That the prize of victory finally remained with the English was due not to Pocock and the East Indian squadron, but to the course of the war in European waters. In the following year Pocock returned to England, arriving in the Downs on 22 Sept. On 6 May 1761 he was nominated a knight of the Bath, and about the same time was promoted to be admiral of the blue.

In February 1762 he was appointed commander-in-chief of 'a secret expedition,' destined, in fact, for the reduction of Havana, which sailed from Spithead on 5 March, the land forces being under the command of the Earl of Albemarle [see KEPPEL, GEORGE, third EARL OF ALBEMARLE]. On 26 April it arrived at Martinique, sailed again on 6 May, and, taking the shorter though dangerous route on the north side of Cuba, under the efficient pilotage of Captain John Elphinston [q. v.], landed Albemarle and the troops six miles to the eastward of Havana on 7 June, under the immediate conduct of Commodore Keppel, Albemarle's brother [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL]. The siege-works were at once commenced. A large body of seamen were put on shore, and 'were extremely useful in landing the cannon and ordnance stores of all kinds, manning the batteries, making fascines, and in supplying the army with water' (BEATSON, ii. 547). By the 30th the batteries were ready, and on 1 July opened a heavy fire, supported by three ships of the line, under the immediate command of Captain Hervey of the Dragon. The Moro was engaged, but, after some six hours, the ships were obliged to haul out of action, two of them —the Cambridge and the Dragon—having sustained heavy loss and much damage [see HERVEY, AUGUSTUS JOHN, third EARL OF BRISTOL]. After this the work of the fleet was mainly limited to preventing any movement on the part of the Spanish ships which might otherwise have effectually hindered the English works. The English batteries gradually subdued the enemy's fire, though the Spaniards were materially assisted by the climate, which rendered the exposure and fatigue very deadly. By 3 July more than half of the army, and some three thousand seamen, were down with sickness. Under all difficulties, however, the siege was persevered with. The Moro was taken by storm on 30 July, and on 13 Aug. the town,

with all its dependencies and the men-of-war in the harbour—to the number of twelve ships of the line, besides smaller vessels—surrendered by capitulation. The money value of the prize was enormous. The share of Pocock alone, as naval commander-in-chief, was 122,697*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*; that of Albemarle was the same. In November Pocock delivered over the command to Keppel, who had just been promoted to flag rank, and sailed for England with five ships of the line, several of the prizes, and some fifty of the transports. The voyage was an unfortunate one. Two of the line-of-battle ships, worn out and rotten, foundered in the open sea, though happily without loss of life. Two others had to throw all their guns overboard, and with great difficulty reached Kinsale. Twelve of the transports went down in a gale; many were wrecked in the Channel, with the loss of most of their crews; and, in those ships which eventually got safe in, a large proportion of the men died, worn out with fatigue, hunger, thirst, and cold. Pocock, in the Namur, arrived at Spithead on 13 Jan. 1763.

He had no further service, and in a letter to the admiralty, dated 11 Sept. 1766, stated that 'the king had been pleased to grant his request of resigning his flag,' and desired that 'his name might be struck off the list of admirals,' which was accordingly done. It was generally believed that this was in disgust at the appointment of Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.], his junior, to be first lord of the admiralty. Although Saunders's patent, which was dated 15 Sept., may have been the deciding reason, the prospect of continued peace, his large fortune, and a wish not to stand in the way of his poorer friends doubtless had their weight. He died at his house in Curzon Street, Mayfair, on 3 April 1792, and was buried at Twickenham. A monument to his memory is in Westminster Abbey.

Pocock married in November 1763 Sophia Pitt, daughter of George Francis Drake, granddaughter of Sir Francis Drake of Buckland Monachorum, Devonshire, third baronet, and widow of Commodore Digby Dent, and by her left issue a daughter and one son, George (1765–1840), created a baronet at the coronation of George IV. A portrait belongs to the family. The face is that of a young man, and it would seem probable that the ribbon of the Bath was painted in many years after the portrait was taken. Two engravings, one by J. S. Miller, are mentioned by Bromley.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 383; Naval Chronicle (with portrait), viii. 441, xxi. 491; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 546; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Official Letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; La Marine française sous le Règne de Louis XV, par H. Rivière; Batailles navales de la France, par O. Troude, vol. i.] J. K. L.

POCOCK, ISAAC (1782–1835), painter and dramatist, born in Bristol on 2 March 1782, was eldest son of Nicholas Pocock [q. v.], marine painter, by Ann, daughter of John Evans of Bristol. William Innes Pocock [q. v.] was his brother. Isaac inherited his father's artistic talents, and about 1798 became a pupil of Romney. After Romney's death he studied under Sir William Beechey [q. v.] He acquired something of the distinctive style of each of his masters. William Hayley's son, Thomas Alphonso Hayley, was a fellow student under Romney, and in February 1799 Pocock accompanied Romney on a month's visit to the elder Hayley at Eartham. During this visit Romney made drawings of his two pupils, and Hayley addressed a sonnet to Pocock, beginning 'Ingenious son of an ingenious sire' (*Life of Romney*, p. 292).

Between 1800 and 1805 Pocock exhibited subject-pictures and portraits at the Royal Academy, and occasionally sent portraits during the next fifteen years. In 1807 his 'Murder of St. Thomas à Becket' was awarded the prize of 100*l.* given by the British Institution. In 1812 Pocock became a member of the Liverpool Academy, and sent to their exhibitions paintings in both oils and water-colours. His last historical painting was an altar-piece for the new chapel at Maidenhead. The Garrick Club has a portrait by him of Bartley as Hamlet.

In 1818 Pocock inherited from his uncle, Sir Isaac Pocock, some property at Maidenhead, and thenceforth he mainly devoted himself to the drama. For some time he lived in London, and served in the Royal Westminster Volunteers, in which he was raised to the rank of major 'by the suffrage of its members.' He afterwards became a J.P. and D.L. for Berkshire, and was an active magistrate. Pocock died at Ray Lodge, Maidenhead, on 23 Aug. 1835, and was buried in the family vault at Cookham. He married, on 24 Aug. 1812, Louisa, daughter of Henry Hime of Liverpool, and left three daughters and a son (see below).

Pocock's first piece was a musical farce in two acts, entitled 'Yes or No.' It was produced at the Haymarket on 31 Aug. 1808, and acted ten times. Genest calls it a poor piece, but Oulton says it had some effective

broad humour (GENEST, viii. 109–10; OULTON, *London Theatres*, iii. 77). It was followed by numerous similar productions.

Of the musical farces, 'Hit or Miss,' with music by C. Smith, first given at the Lyceum on 26 Feb. 1810, was by far the most successful, being acted 'at least thirty-three times' (GENEST, viii. 166–7). A fourth edition of the printed work appeared in 1811. It is printed in Dibdin's 'London Theatre,' vol. xxiv., as well as in Cumberland's 'British Theatre,' vol. xxxiv. According to the 'Dramatic Censor,' it produced 'on an average 100 guineas at half-price on every evening that it is given.' Its success was chiefly due to the playing of Mathews as Dick Cypher (cf. OXBERRY, *Dramatic Biography*, v. 5, 6). In 1815 Mathews rendered like service to Pocock's 'Mr. Farce-Writer' at Covent Garden (GENEST, viii. 540). The piece was not printed. 'Twenty Years Ago,' a melodramatic entertainment, was given at the Lyceum in 1810. 'Anything New,' with overture and music by C. Smith, given on 1 July 1811, had some lively dialogue (*Dramatic Censor*; OULTON, iii. 125); but the 'Green-eyed Monster,' produced on 14 Oct. with Dowton, Oxberry, and Miss Mellon in the cast, was denounced by the 'Dramatic Censor' 'as a last experiment which should be quite final to Mr. Pocock.' It was, however, revived at Drury Lane in 1828, when William Farren [q. v.] and Ellen Tree acted in it. The music was composed by T. Welsh. A burletta, called 'Harry Le Roy,' by Pocock, was also given in 1811. Pocock's 'Miller and his Men,' a very popular melodrama, with music by Bishop, which attained a second edition in 1813, was still played in 1835 (cf. *British Drama*, 1864, vol. ii.; CUMBERLAND, *Collection*; DICK, *Standard Plays*, 1883; GENEST, viii. 441, 444, 472). 'For England Ho!' a melodramatic opera, produced at Covent Garden on 15 Dec. 1813, and acted 'about eleven times,' had, according to Genest, 'considerable merit' (*ib.* viii. 420–1). It was published in 1814 (cf. CUMBERLAND, vol. xxxix.) 'John of Paris,' a comic opera adapted from the French, was produced at Covent Garden on 12 Oct. 1814, and acted seventeen times. Liston played an innkeeper. When revived at the Haymarket in 1826, Madame Vestris was in the cast (GENEST, viii. 475–7). It was again played at Covent Garden in 1835 (cf. CUMBERLAND, vol. xxvi.) 'Zembuca, or the Net-maker,' first given at Covent Garden, as 'a holiday piece,' on 27 March 1815, was played twenty-eight times (GENEST, viii. 479). The 'Maid and the Magpie,' a drama in three acts, a second edition of which appeared in 1816, was adapted from the French of L. C. Caigniez and J. M. Baudouin. It was first printed in 1814 (cf. LACY, vol. lxxxvii.; CUMBERLAND, vol. xxviii.) 'Robinson Crusoe, or the Bold Buccaneers,' a romantic drama in two acts, was produced as an Easter piece at Covent Garden in 1817, with Farley in the title-rôle, and J. S. Grimaldi as Friday. It was published, with 'remarks,' by George Daniel, and is printed in Lacy's and Dick's 'Collections.' It was revived in 1826.

Pocock subsequently aimed at a higher species of composition, and converted some of the Waverley novels into operatic dramas. On 12 March 1818 his 'Rob Roy Macgregor, or Auld Lang Syne,' an operatic drama in three acts, was first played at Covent Garden. Macready took the title-rôle, 'which first brought him into play' (OXBERRY, v. 41); Liston played Baillie Nicol Jarvie, and Miss Stephens Di Vernon. It was acted thirty-four times (GENEST, viii. 657). It was played at Bath, for Farren's benefit, on 15 April 1815, when Warde was very successful as Rob Roy (*ib.* p. 672). In the revival of the following year Farren took Liston's place as the Baillie (*ib.* ix. 41). This play and Pocock's 'John of Paris' were given together at Bath on the occasion of Warde's farewell to the stage, on 5 June 1820 (*ib.* ix. 74). Wallack played in 'Rob Roy' at Drury Lane in January 1826; and Madame Vestris impersonated Di Vernon at the Haymarket in October 1824. The play was published in 1818, and is in Oxberry's 'New English Drama,' vol. x.; 'The British Drama,' vol. ii.; Lacy, vol. iii., and in Dick's 'Standard Plays.' 'Montrose, or the Children of the Mist,' three acts, produced at Covent Garden on 14 Feb. 1822, was not so successful, though it was played nineteen or twenty times. Liston appeared as Dugald Dalgetty (*ib.* ix. 157, 158, 570). 'Woodstock,' five-acts, first acted on 20 May 1826, was a comparative failure, though the cast included Charles Kemble and Farren. 'Peveril of the Peak,' three acts, produced on 21 Oct. of the same year, was acted nine times. 'The Antiquary' was also unsuccessful. 'Home, Sweet Home, or the Ranz des Vaches,' a musical entertainment, was produced at Covent Garden on 19 March 1829, with Madame Vestris and Keeley in the cast (*ib.* ix. 481).

Besides the plays mentioned, Pocock wrote 'The Heir of Veroni' and 'The Libertine,' operas, 1817; 'Husbands and Wives,' a farce, 1817; 'The Robber's Wife,' a romantic drama in two acts, adapted from the German, 1829 (CUMBERLAND, vol. xxviii.;

Lacy, vol. lxix.), music by F. Ries; 'The Corporal's Wedding,' a farce, 1830; 'The Omnibus,' an interlude, 1831; 'Country Quarters' and 'The Clutterbucks,' farces, 1832; 'Scan Mag,' farce, 1833; 'The Ferry and the Mill,' melodrama, 1833; 'King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table,' a Christmas equestrian spectacle, 1834–5. 'The Night Patrol,' a farce, and 'Cavaliers and Roundheads,' an adaptation of 'Old Mortality,' were posthumous.

His only son, Isaac John Innes Pocock (1819–1886), born on 28 July 1819, was educated at Eton, and Merton College, Oxford (B.A. in 1842), and was called to the bar, 19 Nov. 1847. In 1872 he printed privately 'Franklin, and other Poems.' He married, on 4 April 1850, Louisa, second daughter of Benjamin Currey. He died on 28 May 1886.

[Berry's Genealogies of Berkshire, pp. 116–22; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 657–8; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, 1889; Memoirs of T. A. Hayley, ed. J. Johnson, pp. 421, 449–50; W. Hayley's Life of Romney, pp. 291–4; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 575, 787; Genest's Account of the English Stage, vol. viii. ix. passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Pocock's christian name is erroneously given as James in Dict. of Living Authors, and some other places. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar.] G. Le G. N.

POCOCK, LEWIS (1808–1882), art amateur, born in South London on 17 Jan. 1808, was the third and youngest son of Thomas Pocock, by his wife Margaret Kennedy. He was educated partly in England and partly at Tours in France. He was through life a great lover of art, and in 1837 took the leading part in founding the Art Union of London. He acted as one of its honorary secretaries (George Godwin [q.v.] being his first colleague) from that time till his death, and in the early years of the union devoted much time and labour to his duties. In 1844 Pocock and Godwin brought out, in connection with the Art Union, an edition of the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' illustrated by H. C. Selous. Pocock contributed a bibliographical chapter.

Pocock was for many years a director of the Argus life-assurance office, and in 1842 published 'A familiar Explanation of the Nature of Assurances upon Lives . . . with an extensive Bibliographical Catalogue of Works on the Subject.' In 1852 he patented a scheme for electric lighting. Pocock was an extensive collector of Johnsoniana of all descriptions. His collection was sold before his death. He was for some time treasurer of the Graphic Society, and an active member of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He died at 70 Gower Street, London, on 17 Oct. 1882, and was buried at Highgate. He married, on 6 Sept. 1838, Eliza, daughter of George Barrett, esq., and left twelve children.

[Private information; Report of the Art Union of London for 1883; Times, 21 Oct. 1882; Builder, 28 Oct. 1882; Academy, 28 Oct.; Graphic, 23 Dec. 1882 (with portrait).] G. Le G. N.

POCOCK, NICHOLAS (1741?–1821), marine painter, the eldest son of Nicholas Pocock, a Bristol merchant, by Mary, one of the daughters and coheiresses of William Innes of Leuchars, Fifeshire, was born at Bristol about 1741. His mother was left a widow with three sons, the support of whom devolved on Nicholas. He had little education, and must have gone to sea early. Before 1767 he was in the employ of Richard Champion, a merchant, who was uncle of Richard Champion [q. v.] the ceramist, and in 1767 he left Bristol for South Carolina in command of the Lloyd, one of Champion's ships. He afterwards commanded the Minerva, another of Champion's ships. His talent for art showed itself in his sea journals, which are illustrated by charming drawings in Indian ink of the principal incident of each day. Six volumes of these journals were in the possession of his grandsons, George and Alfred Fripp, painters in water-colours. Pocock was on friendly terms with the Champions, by whom he was much esteemed.

In 1780 Pocock sent a sea piece (his first attempt in oil painting) to the Royal Academy. It arrived too late for exhibition, but Sir Joshua Reynolds wrote him an encouraging letter, with advice as to future practice, and recommended him to 'unite landscape to ship painting.' In 1782 he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time. His subject was 'A View of Redcliff Church from the Sea Banks,' and he continued to exhibit (sea and battle pieces mainly) at the Royal Academy and the British Institution till 1815. In these works he turned to account many of his sketches in South Carolina and the West Indies.

In 1789 he left Bristol and settled in London, where he rose to distinction as a painter of naval engagements. In 1796 he was living at 12 Great George Street, Westminster, where his visiting circle included many admirals and other officers of the navy, and some theatrical celebrities, including the Kembles and Mrs. Siddons.

In 1804 he took part in founding the Water-colour Society (now the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours), of which

he subsequently refused the presidency; and though he withdrew on the temporary dissolution of the society in 1812, he continued to contribute to its exhibitions till 1817. He exhibited altogether 320 works, 182 at the Water-colour Society, 113 at the Royal Academy, and twenty-five at the British Institution. In 1817 he left London for 36 St. James's Parade, Bath, and he died at Maidenhead, Berkshire, on 19 March 1821, at the age of eighty.

Pocock married Ann, daughter of John Evans of Bristol. His sons Isaac and William Innes are noticed separately.

Though Pocock earned his reputation mainly by his pictures of naval engagements (for which the wars of his time supplied ample material) and other sea pieces, he also painted landscapes in oil and water-colour. As an artist he had taste and skill, but his large naval pictures, though accurate and careful, are wanting in spirit, and in water-colours he did not get much beyond the 'tinted' drawings of the earlier draughtsmen.

There are two of his sea-fights at Hampton Court, and four pictures by him at Greenwich Hospital, including the 'Repulse of the French under De Grasse by Sir Samuel Hood's Fleet at St. Kitts in January 1782.' The Bristol Society of Merchants possess a picture of the defeat of the same French admiral in the West Indies, 12 April 1782. This was engraved in line by Francis Chesham, and published 1 March 1784, the society subscribing ten guineas towards the expense. Many others of his marine subjects have been engraved.

Four of his water-colours, two dated 1790 and one 1795, are at the South Kensington Museum. Three of these are of Welsh scenery. Other drawings by him are in the British Museum and the Whitworth Institute at Manchester. He illustrated Falconer's 'Shipwreck,' 1804, and Clarke and M'Arthur's 'Life of Napoleon,' 1809. The engravings (eight in the former and six in the latter) are by James Fittler.

A portrait of Nicholas Pocock by his eldest son Isaac [q. v.] was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1811, and there is a caricature of him in A. E. Chalon's drawing of 'Artists in the British Institution' (see *Portfolio*, November 1884, p. 219).

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Owen's Two Centuries of Ceramic Art at Bristol; Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 331, and 8th ser. iv. 108, 197, and 291; Leslie and Taylor's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds.]

C. M.

POCOCK, ROBERT (1760–1830), printer and antiquary, born at Gravesend, Kent, on 21 Feb. 1760, was the second son of John Pocock (1720–1772), grocer. He was educated at the free school, and, after a short experience of his father's business, established himself as a printer in his native town. He married in 1779 his first wife, Ann Stillard (*d.* 1791), by whom he had three children. In 1786 he founded the first circulating library and printing-office at Gravesend (Pocock, *Chronology*, 1790, p. 14). His first literary productions were some children's books. In 1792 he married his second wife, a daughter of John Hinde (*d.* 1818), who bore him seven children. He published an excellent history of Gravesend (1797), as well as other contributions to the topographical and family history of Kent. He also wrote a history of Dartford, and some other works, which were never printed.

Pocock was a man of great versatility but imperfect business capacity, and combined the occupations of bookseller, printer, publisher, naturalist, botanist, and local antiquary. He was proud of his collections (see *Journals* ap. Arnold), but was obliged occasionally to sell specimens. His latter years were passed in comparative poverty. He died on 26 Oct. 1830, and was buried at Wilmington.

Pocock's chief publications were: 1. 'Pocock's Child's First Book, or Reading made easy,' n.d., and 'Child's Second Book,' n.d. (the two were bound up and sold as 'Pocock's Spelling Book).' 2. 'A Chronology of the most Remarkable Events that have occurred in the Parishes of Gravesend, Milton, and Denton, in Kent,' Gravesend, 1790, 8vo. 3. 'The History of the Incorporated Town and Parishes of Gravesend and Milton in Kent,' Gravesend, 1797, 4to, plates. 4. 'Kentish Fragments,' Gravesend, 1802, 8vo. 5. 'Memoirs of the Family of Tufton, Earls of Thanet,' Gravesend, 1800, 8vo. 6. 'Pocock's Gravesend Water Companion, describing all the Towns, Churches, Villages, Parishes, and Gentlemen's Seats, as seen from the Thames between London Bridge and Gravesend,' Gravesend, 1802, sm. 8vo. 7. 'Pocock's Margate Water Companion,' Gravesend, 1802, sm. 8vo. (No. 6 continued to Margate). 8. 'Pocock's Everlasting Songster, containing a Selection of the most approved Songs,' Gravesend, 1804, sm. 8vo. 9. 'Pocock's Sea Captains' Assistant, or Fresh Intelligence for Salt-water Sailors,' Gravesend, n.d. [1802], sm. 8vo. 10. 'God's Wonders in the Great Deep,' n.d. 11. 'The Antiquities of Rochester Cathedral,' n.d. 12. 'Memoirs of the Families of Sir

E. Knatchbull, Bart., and Filmer Honeywood,' Gravesend, 1802, 8vo.

[G. M. Arnold's Robert Pocock, the Gravesend Historian, 1883, 8vo, which contains Pocock's Journals for 1812, 1822, and 1823.] H. R. T.

POCOCK, WILLIAM FULLER (1779–1849), architect, the son of a builder, was born in 1779 in the city of London. He was apprenticed to his father, and then entered the office of C. Beazley. His first essays in art were landscape-paintings; but at the age of twenty he had begun to work as an architect. From 1799 to 1827 he exhibited designs of minor works at the Royal Academy, the most ambitious of which was a 'Design for a Temple of Fame.' In 1820–2 he designed the hall of the Leathersellers' Company in St. Helen's Place, and in 1827 the priory at Hornsey. The headquarters of the London militia, Bunhill Row, were designed by him; the Wesleyan Centenary Hall in Bishopsgate Street Within (1840); Christ Church, Virginia Water; and a great number of smaller works. Pocock died on 29 Oct. 1849 in Trevor Terrace, Knightsbridge, London.

He published: 1. 'Architectural Designs for Rustic Cottages,' London, 1807, 4to; of which new editions were published in 1819 and 1823. 2. 'Modern Finishings for Rooms,' London, 1811, 4to; also republished in 1823. 3. 'Designs for Churches and Chapels,' London, 1819, 4to. 4. 'Observations on Bond of Brickwork' (1839), written for the Institute of British Architects, of which society he was an early member.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 664.] L. B.

POCOCK, WILLIAM INNES (1783–1836), lieutenant in the navy and author, second son of Nicholas Pocock [q. v.], marine painter, and younger brother of Isaac Pocock [q.v.], artist and dramatist, was born at Bristol in June 1783. He entered the navy in 1795, served more especially in the East and West Indies, and from 1807 to 1810, in the St. Albans, made three several voyages to the Cape of Good Hope, St. Helena, and China. In the last of these the convoy was much shattered in a storm off the Cape of Good Hope, and was detained at St. Helena to refit. During this time Pocock made several sketches of the island, which, with some account of its history, he published as 'Five Views of the Island of St. Helena' in 1815, when public interest was excited in the island as the residence allotted to Bonaparte. On 1 Aug. 1811 Pocock was promoted to be lieutenant of the Eagle, with Captain (afterwards Sir Charles) Rowley [q.v.], and in her saw much active boat-service in the Adriatic. She was paid off in 1814, and Pocock had no further employment afloat. He appears to have amused his leisure with reading, writing, and painting; he is described as a good linguist, and is said to have published in 1815 'Naval Records: consisting of a series of Engravings from Original Designs by Nicholas Pocock, illustrative of the principal Engagements at Sea since the Commencement of the War in 1793, with an Account of each Action' (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) There is no copy in the British Museum. He is also said to have written some pamphlets on naval subjects, none of which seem now accessible. He has been confused with William Fuller Pocock [q. v.], architect and artist. He died at Reading on 13 March 1836. He was twice married, and left issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1835 ii. 657, 1836 ii. 324; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

POCOCKE, EDWARD (1604–1691), orientalist, was born in 1604 at Oxford, in a house near the Angel Inn (Hearne, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 125 *n.*), in the parish of St. Peter-in-the-East, and there baptised on 8 Nov. 1604 (register of baptisms; Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 318; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.) His father, Edward Pocock, matriculated (as 'pleb. fil.' of Hampshire) at Magdalen College in 1585, was demy from 1585 to 1591, held a fellowship from 1591 to 1604, proceeded B.A. 1588, M.A. 1592, and B.D. 1602 (Bloxam, *Register Magd. Coll.* iv. 225; Clark, *Register Univ. of Oxford*, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 147), and was appointed vicar of Chieveley, Berkshire, in 1604 (Twells, Life prefixed to the *Theological Works of the Learned Dr. Pocock*, 2 vols., London, 1740, i. 1). The son was educated at the free school at Thame, Oxfordshire, then under Richard Butcher, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 4 June 1619 (Clark, *Register*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 375). In the following year he migrated to Corpus Christi College, where he was admitted 'discipulus' (i.e. scholar) on 11 Dec. 1620, and where his tutor was Gamaliel Chase. Pococke graduated B.A. on 28 Nov. 1622, and M.A. on 28 March 1626 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 412), and was elected a probationer fellow of Corpus on 24 July 1628 (Register C.C.C.) He received priest's orders on 20 Dec. 1629 from Bishop Richard Corbet [q. v.], in accordance with the terms of his fellowship (Twells, l.c. i. 13). He had already begun to devote his attention to oriental studies, and had profited, first at Oxford, by the lectures of the German Arabist, Matthias Pasor [q. v.], and later, near London, by the in-

struction of the learned vicar of Tottenham High Cross, William Bedwell [q. v.], the father of Arabic studies in England. The first result of these preparations was an edition of those parts of the Syriac version of the New Testament which were not included in the previous editions of 1555 and 1627. Pococke discovered the four missing catholic epistles (Pet. ii., John ii., iii., and Jude) in a manuscript at the Bodleian Library, and transcribed them in Syriac and Hebrew characters, adding the corresponding Greek text, a Latin translation, and notes. Gerard John Vossius, professor at Leyden, canon of Canterbury, and 'dictator in the commonwealth of learning,' after seeing Pococke's manuscript, on a visit to Oxford (MACRAY, *Ann. Bodl.* p. 74), warmly encouraged him to publish it, and, by the influence of Vossius and under the supervision of Ludovicus de Dieu, the work appeared at Leyden in 1630, with the title of 'Versio et notæ ad quatuor epistolas Syriace.'

In the same year the chaplaincy to the English 'Turkey Merchants' at Aleppo became vacant by the retirement of Charles Robson [q. v.] of Queen's College. Pococke was appointed to the vacancy in 1629, and in October 1630 arrived at Aleppo, where he resided for over five years. During this time he made himself master of Arabic, which he not only read but spoke fluently, studied Hebrew, Samaritan, Syriac, and Ethiopic, and associated on friendly terms with learned Muslims and Jews, who helped him in collecting manuscripts, which was one of the chief ends he had in view when accepting the post, and in which he was extraordinarily successful. Pusey remarked that of all the numerous collectors of manuscripts whose treasures have enriched the Bodleian Library, Pococke alone escaped being deceived and cheated in his purchases (PUSEY, *Cat. MSS. Bodl.* ii. præf. iv.) Besides acquiring a large number of Arabic, Hebrew, Ethiopic, and Armenian manuscripts, and a Samaritan pentateuch (BERNARD, *Cat. Libr. MSS.* pp. 274–8), he brought back a copy of Meydani's collection of 6,013 Arabic proverbs, which he translated in 1635 (Bodl. MS. Poc. 392), but never published, though a specimen was printed by Schultens in 1773 and another part in 1775. For travel and exploration he confessed he had no taste (TWELLS, i. 4), but his observation of eastern manners and natural history served him in good stead as a commentator on the Old Testament (cf. his famous correction of 'wailing like the dragons' in Micah i. 8, into 'howling like the jackals'). As a pastor he was devoted and indefatigable (TWELLS, i. 4); and when the plague raged at Aleppo in 1634, and many of the merchants fled to the mountains, Pococke remained at his post. Though personally a stranger to him, he had attracted the notice of Laud, then bishop of London, who wrote to him several times with commissions for the purchase of ancient Greek coins and oriental manuscripts (*ib.* i. 6); and, after becoming archbishop of Canterbury and chancellor of the university, Laud offered to appoint him the first professor of the Arabic 'lecture' which he was about to found at Oxford. Accordingly, Pococke returned to England, probably early in 1636, and on 8 July of that year he was admitted, after the necessary exercises, to the degree of B.D. (CLARK, *Reg. Univ. Oxford*, ii. pt. iii. p. 412; cf. WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, i. 342). The professorship was worth 40*l.* a year (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 318), and Pococke was to lecture on Arabic literature and grammar for one hour at eight A.M. every Wednesday in Lent and during the vacations (i.e. when the arts course did not fully occupy the time of the students, who in those days commonly resided during vacation as well as in term time), under penalty of a fine, and all bachelors were required to attend the lecture (GRIFFITHS, *Laud's Statutes of* 1636, pp. 317, 318, ed. 1888). On 10 Aug. the new professor 'opened his lecture' with a Latin dissertation on the nature and importance of the Arabic language and literature (a small part of which was published as an appendix to his *Lamiato 'l Ajam*, 1661), and then began a course of lectures on the sayings of the caliph 'Ali (TWELLS, i. 9, 10).

In 1637, at Laud's instance (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 318), Pococke again set sail for the east, for the purpose of further study under native teachers, and to collect more manuscripts. This time he travelled with his 'dear friend' John Greaves [q. v.] Pococke, besides his fellowship, now possessed private means by the recent death of his father, and probably received some further assistance from Laud, or, through Greaves, from Lord Arundel. Thomas Greaves [q. v.], 'lector humanitatis' (Latin reader) at Corpus, was appointed his deputy in the Arabic lecture during his absence. From December 1637 to August 1640 Pococke resided at Constantinople, chiefly at the British embassy, where he acted as temporary chaplain to Sir Peter Wyche and Sir Sackville Crow. He enjoyed the friendship, and doubtless used the fine library, of the learned patriarch, Cyril Lucaris, until his assassination in 1638; he studied with Jacob Romano 'Judæorum, quos mihi nosse contigit, neminvel doctrinâ vel ingenuitate secundus' (Po-

COCKE, *Porta Mosis*, not. misc., 90), and was assisted in his researches, among others, by Georgio Cerigo and by Nathaniel Canopius the protosyncellus, who afterwards resided in Balliol and Christ Church (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 657). He left Constantinople in August 1640, and after a pause at Paris after Christmas, where he met Gabriel Sionita and Hugo Grotius, he reached London in the spring of 1641. Laud was then in the Tower, where Pococke visited him (TWELLS, i. 19). He found that the archbishop had placed the endowment of the Arabic chair beyond the risk of attainder by settling (6 June 1640) certain lands in Bray, Berkshire, for its perpetual maintenance. In November 1641 Laud presented a further collection of manuscripts to the university, many of which were doubtless the fruits of Pococke's and Greaves's travels.

After a brief residence at Oxford, which was now disturbed by the civil war, Pococke was presented by his college in 1642 to the rectory of Childrey in Berkshire (Living-book of Corpus Christi College). He is represented as a devout and assiduous parish priest; but his connection with Laud and his royalist convictions, coupled with an over-modest manner and lack of 'unction,' did not recommend him to his parishioners. They cheated him of his tithes and harassed him by quartering soldiers at the rectory (TWELLS, i. 22, 23). The sequestrators of Laud's estates, moreover, illegally laid hands on the endowment of the Arabic lecture, but were compelled to restore it under pressure from Dr. Gerard Langbaine [q. v.], provost of Queen's, John Greaves, and John Selden [q. v.] Selden, as burgess of the university, also procured for Pococke a special protection under the hand of Fairfax dated 5 Dec. 1647, against the exactions of the parliamentary troops (*ib.* i. 24). The committee appointed (1 May 1647) for 'the visitation and reformation of the university of Oxford and the several colleges and halls thereof' brought fresh troubles. At first it seemed as if Pococke was to be taken into favour by the visitors; for they appointed him to the professorship of Hebrew, vacant by the death of Dr. John Morris on 21 March 1647-8 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.), together with the canonry of Dr. Payne, whom they had ejected. The king, then a prisoner at Carisbrooke, had already nominated Pococke for the professorship and canonry (WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 555; TWELLS, l.c. 27, 28). Pococke was one of the twenty delegates appointed by the committee of visitation, on 19 May 1648, to answer 'de omnibus quæ ad rem Academiæ publicam pertinent' (*Regist. Convoc. T.*, apud BURROWS, *Register of the Visitors to Oxford*, p. 102, Camden Soc.), but, apparently under the advice of John Greaves, he omitted to appear before the visitors, or to reply to their summons (TWELLS, i. 28). When he also failed to take the 'engagement' of 1649 he was dismissed from his canonry (24 Oct. 1650, TWELLS, i. 31; 1651 acc. to WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 629); Peter French, Cromwell's brother-in-law, was appointed in his place. On 30 Nov. 1650 Pococke wrote to Horn of Gueldres: 'I have learnt, and made it the unalterable principle of my soul, to keep peace, as far as in me lies, with all men; to pay due reverence and obedience to the higher powers, and to avoid all things that are foreign to my profession or studies; but to do anything that may ever so little molest the quiet of my conscience would be more grievous than the loss, not only of my fortunes, but even of my life' (TWELLS, i. 32). Accordingly he was deprived of the two 'lectures,' probably in December 1650; for in that month a petition was addressed to the visiting committee on his behalf, signed not only by his friends, but by many of the new men appointed by the visitors (BURROWS, *Register of Visitors*, p. lxxxiii *n.*), including the vice-chancellor, proctors, several heads of houses, and numerous fellows, masters of arts, and bachelors of law, who begged that the 'late vote, as to the Arabic lecture, at least,' should be suspended in view of Pococke's great learning and peaceable conduct. Strongly seconded by Selden, this remonstrance was successful, and Pococke continued to hold both lectures, without the canonry, and resided at Balliol when he came to Oxford in the vacations to deliver his courses (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 319). In 1655, at the instance of a few fanatical parishioners, he was cited before the commissioners at Abingdon under the new act for ejecting 'ignorant, scandalous, insufficient, and negligent ministers.' The leading Oxford scholars, headed by Dr. John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.], warned the commission of the contempt they would draw upon themselves if they ejected for 'ignorance and insufficiency' a man whose learning was the admiration of Europe; and, after several months of examination and hearing witnesses on both sides, the charge was finally dismissed (see TWELLS, i. 35–42).

In spite of such interruptions Pococke continued his studies at Childrey. He had married about 1646 Mary, daughter of Thomas Burdet, esq., of West Worldham, Hampshire, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. At the end of 1649 (TWELLS, i. 33) he published at Oxford, and dedicated to Selden, his

'Specimen historiæ Arabum,' in which an excerpt from the 'Universal History' (*Mukhtasar fi-d-duwal*) of Abu-l-Faraj (Bar Hebræus) is used as a peg whereon are hung a series of elaborate essays on Arabian history, science, literature, and religion, based upon prolonged researches in over a hundred Arabic manuscripts, and forming an epoch in the development of eastern studies. All later orientalists, from Reland and Ockley to S. de Sacy, have borne their testimony to the immense erudition and sound scholarship of this remarkable work, of which a second edition was edited by Joseph White [q. v.] in 1806. The 'Specimen' is interesting also for the history of printing, for Twells asserts (i. 44), it is believed correctly, that Pococke's 'Specimen' and John Greaves's 'Bainbrigii Canicularia,' 1648, were the first two books in Arabic type which issued from the Oxford University press. (The first title-page of the 'Specimen' bears the imprint 'Oxoniæ excudebat H. Hall impensis Humph. Robinson in *Cemeterio Paulino*, ad insigne trium Columbarum, 1650;' but the 'notæ' appended to it have a distinct title, 'Oxoniæ excudebat Hen. Hall, 1648,' which is doubtless the date at which the whole work was first set up). Similarly the 'Porta Mosis,' or edition (Arabic in Hebrew characters) of the six prefatory discourses of Maimonides on the Mishna, with Latin translation and notes (especially on Septuagint readings), on which Pococke had been engaged since 1650, but which was not published till 1655, is believed to be the first Hebrew text printed at Oxford from type specially founded by the university at Dr. Langbaine's instance for Pococke's use (Twells, *ib.* The title-page of the 'Porta Mosis' has the imprint of H. Hall Academiæ Typographus, 1655, but the title-page of the Appendix is dated 1654). In 1658 (Migne, *Patrol. Curs.* iii. 888) another work of Pococke's appeared, the 'Contextio Gemmarum,' or Latin translation of the 'Annals' of Eutychius, which he had begun, somewhat reluctantly, in 1652 at the urgent request of Selden (who did not, as has been imagined, take any share in the labour; Twells, i. 42, &c.) The great event for oriental learning in 1657 was the publication by Dr. Brian Walton [q. v.] of his 'Biblia Sacra Polyglotta,' in which Pococke had taken a constant interest for five years, advising, criticising, lending manuscripts from his own collection, collating the Arabic version of the Pentateuch, and contributing a critical appendix to vol. vi. ('De ratione variantium in Pent. Arab. lectionum'). He translated and published in 1659 a treatise 'on the nature of the drink Kauhi or coffee . . . described by an Arabian physician.' This was his last work completed at Childrey. The Restoration brought him into permanent residence at Christ Church; and, though he retained his rectory till his death, he appointed a curate to perform its duties. His memory is still preserved by a magnificent cedar in the rectory garden, said to have been imported and planted by him (information from the Rev. T. Fowler, president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and the Rev. C. J. Cornish, rector of Childrey). Two cedars at Highclere, in Hampshire, are also believed to have been raised from cones brought from Syria by Pococke (Loudon, *Arboretum*, p. 2426).

In June 1660 Pococke attended the vice-chancellor of Oxford when he waited upon Charles II with felicitations on his happy restoration; and on the 20th of the same month his Hebrew professorship, together with the canonry and lodgings at Christ Church properly assigned thereto, was formally granted him by letters patent. He was installed on 27 July, and received the degree of D.D. by royal letters on 20 Sept. (Clark, *Life and Times of A. Wood*, i. 333). Henceforward he lived in studious ease at Christ Church in the lodgings of the Hebrew professor, in the garden of which is still seen the fig-tree, the famous 'Arbor Pocockiana,' imported by the professor from Syria, 'prima sui generis,' according to Dr. White's engraving preserved at Christ Church, and certainly the only ancient fig-tree on record still existing in England (Baxter in *Trans. Hortic. Soc.* iii. 433; Loudon, *Arbor.* p. 1367). In 1660 he published (at the cost of the Hon. Robert Boyle) an Arabic translation (with emendations and a new preface) of Grotius's tract, 'De veritate religionis Christianæ,' undertaken in the hope of converting Muslims (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 321). In 1661 appeared the text and translation of the Arabic poem, 'Lamiato 'l Ajam, Carmen . . . Tograi,' with grammatical and explanatory notes, produced at the Oxford press under the superintendence of Samuel Clarke [q. v.], architypographus to the university, who appended a treatise of his own on Arabic prosody (separate pagination and title 1661); and in 1663 Pococke brought out the Arabic text and Latin translation of the 'Historia compendiosa dynastiarum' of Abu-l-Faraj (Bar Hebræus), of which an excerpt had formed the text of the 'Specimen' thirteen years before. Though dedicated to the king, this memorable work attracted little notice at the time. A severe illness in 1663 left him permanently lame, but did not long arrest his energy. He lent Castell Ethiopic manuscripts for his great 'Lexicon Heptaglotton,' pub-

lished in 1669, and translated the catechism (1671) and the principal parts of the liturgy of the church of England into Arabic ('Partes præcipuæ liturgiæ Eccl. Angl. ling. Arab.' 1674; later editions 1826, 1837); but his chief work in these later years was his elaborate and comprehensive commentary on the minor prophets, which issued at intervals from the university press: Micah and Malachi in 1677, Hosea in 1685, and Joel in 1691.

Pococke shared in the cathedral and college work at Christ Church. He was censor theologiæ in 1662, treasurer in 1665, and several times held proxies to act for the dean or other authority. He was present at chapters as late as July 1688. When James II visited Oxford in 1687, Pococke was the senior doctor present (Clark, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 231, 234), and he was long a delegate of the university press. John Locke (1632–1704) [q. v.], who was long intimate with him at Christ Church, wrote of him to Humphrey Smith (23 July 1703): 'The Christian world is a witness of his great learning, that the works he published would not suffer to be concealed, nor could his devotion and piety be hid, and be unobserved in a college, where his constant and regular assisting at the cathedral service, never interrupted by sharpness of weather, and scarce restrained by downright want of health, shewed the temper and disposition of his mind; but his other virtues and excellent qualities had so strong and close a covering of modesty and unaffected humility' that they were apt to be overlooked by the unobservant. Though 'the readiest to communicate to any one that consulted him,' 'he had often the silence of a learner where he had the knowledge of a master. . . . Though a man of the greatest temperance in himself, and the farthest from ostentation and vanity in his way of living, yet he was of a liberal mind, and given to hospitality. . . . His name, which was in great esteem beyond sea, and that deservedly, drew on him visits from all foreigners of learning who came to Oxford. . . . He was always unaffectedly cheerful. . . . His life appeared to me one constant calm' (Wood, ed. Bliss, iv. 322).

Pococke died on 10 Sept. 1691, at one o'clock in the morning (Clark, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 371); 'his only distemper was great old age' (Twells, i. 81). He was buried in the north aisle of the cathedral, near his son Richard (who had died in 1666), but his monument, a bust erected by his widow, which was originally on the east of the middle window in the north aisle of the nave, was removed during the restorations about thirty years ago to the south aisle of the nave. Two portraits are preserved in the Bodleian Library: one, in the gallery, represents a man in the prime of life, with light hair, moustache, and tuft on chin, dark eyes, and mild expression; the other, on the staircase, belongs to his old age, and shows white hair and pointed beard (Hearne, ed. Doble, ii. 56, says 'the Master of University College has the picture of Dr. Pococke'). An engraving, after a portrait by W. Green, is prefixed to the 1740 edition of his works (Bromley). His valuable collection of 420 oriental manuscripts was bought by the university in 1693 for 600*l.*, and is in the Bodleian (catalogued in Bernard, *Cat. Libr. MSS.* pp. 274–278, and in later special catalogues), and some of his printed books were acquired by the Bodleian in 1822, by bequest from the Rev. C. Francis of Brasenose (Macray, *Annals of the Bodl. Libr.* p. 161). His own annotated copy of the 'Specimen' is among these. Three letters from Pococke are printed in the correspondence of Gerard J. Vossius (*Ep. cel. virorum nempe G. J. Voss.* Nos. cvii, ccxxxix, and cccxxxvi, dated 1630, 1636, 1642, all from Oxford), in the second of which he refers to his collection of Arabic proverbs and to his project of editing Abu-l-Faraj (whom he does not name, but clearly indicates), while in the third he refers to Grotius's 'De Veritate' and to his own intention of translating the church catechism into Arabic for the instruction of his Syrian friends—a project not realised till nearly thirty years later. The same collection contains two letters from Vossius to Pococke in 1630 and 1641 (pp. 159, 383). There are also letters of Pococke in the British Museum (Harl. 376, fol. 143, Addit. 4276, 22905, the last two to Samuel Clarke, dated 1657).

Of his six sons, the eldest, Edward Pococke (1648–1727), baptised on 13 Oct. 1648, matriculated at Christ Church in 1661, was elected student, became chaplain to the Earl of Pembroke (Clark, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 373), canon of Salisbury, 1675, and rector of Minall (Mildenhall), Wiltshire, 1692 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He followed his father in oriental studies, and published in 1671 (with a preface by his father) a Latin translation of Ibn al Tufail, which Ockley afterwards turned into English (1708). He also began an edition of the Arabic text, with Latin translation, of 'Abdollatiphi Historiæ Ægypti Compendium,' in collaboration with his father, who had discovered the manuscript in Syria. According to Hearne (ed. Doble, i. 224), Pococke the father began this edition and translation of the celebrated twelfth-century traveller and physician; but when the work had been partly printed the Latin type was

wanted by Bishop Fell, who at this time was omnipotent at the University press, and the translation had to be stopped, 'which so vexed the good old man, Dr. Pocock, y^t^ he could never be prevail'd to go on any farther.' This part is doubtless the printed copy which stops at p. 96, and has no title or date; but it has generally been ascribed to Pococke the son, who appears to have completed a rough draft of the translation of the whole work (mentioned by Hunt in his 'Proposals,' dated 1746. See White's edition, reprinting Pococke's to p. 99; and S. DE SACY, *Relation de l'Egypte, par Abd-allatif*, xii). He was expected to succeed to his father's Arabic professorship (CLARK, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 373). ''Tis said he understands Arabick and other oriental Tongues very well, but wanted Friends to get him y^e^ Professorships of Hebrew and Arabick at Oxford' (HEARNE, ed. Doble, ii. 63), and Dr. Thomas Hyde (1636–1703) [q. v.], Bodley's librarian, was appointed. Pococke apparently abandoned further oriental researches, and died in 1727. Thomas Pococke, another son, baptised on 21 April 1652, matriculated at Christ Church in 1667, became rector of Morwenstow, and afterwards of Peter Tavy, Devonshire, and published a translation of Manasseh ben Israel's 'De Termino Vitæ,' London, 1700. Henry was born on 9 May 1654. Richard, baptised on 4 Jan. 1655–6, died on 7 Nov. 1666, and is buried in Christ Church Cathedral. Robert, baptised on 8 March 1657–8, was a Westminster scholar at Christ Church. Charles (baptised on 22 Jan. 1660–1), was also at Christ Church, and became rector of Cheriton Bishop, Devonshire, in 1690 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; Childrey baptismal register).

[The Life of Dr. Pococke was begun by Humphrey Smith of Queen's College, Oxford, vicar of Townstall and St. Saviour's, Dartmouth, assisted by Edward Pococke the younger, and Hearne (Collections, ed. Doble, ii. 4) expected its completion by midsummer 1707; but Smith never finished the work. It appears also that Mr. Richard Pococke had a manuscript 'Life of Pococke the Orientalist' (HEARNE, l.c. ii. 10), while Dr. Arthur Charlett [q. v.], master of University College, had Pococke's letters, and meant to write his life (Id., ib. iii. 77). Smith's materials, including a consecutive memoir completed to 1663, together with Charlett's letters, were then entrusted by the Rev. John Pococke, grandson of the professor, to Leonard Twells, rector of St. Matthews, Friday Street, and St. Peter's, Cheap, London, and the latter prefixed a full biography to his edition of 'The Theological Works of the learned Dr. Pocock,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1740, where the particulars of his sources are given. This biography was reprinted in 'The Lives of Dr. Edward Pocock . . . Dr. Zachary Pearce,' &c., 2 vols. 1816, and is the chief authority for the preceding article, in which the references are to the original edition. The spelling of the name Pococke or Pocock varies not only in the contemporary authorities and in the records of the chapter-house at Christ Church (according to the taste of the clerks), but also in the baptismal registers at Childrey, and on the title-pages and prefaces of Pococke's own books. His Micah and Malachi of 1677 have no final *e* to his name, but Hosea, 1685, and Joel, 1691, spell the name Pococke. His monument in the cathedral has no *e*. It is not unlikely that he spelt it indifferently both ways, but the only two signatures observed in his own handwriting have the final *e*: one is in his manuscript collection of Arabic proverbs (Poc. 392, in the Bodleian), and was written on 10 April 1637; the other is signed in the Christ Church chapter-book, 28 June 1686. In addition to the other authorities cited above, information must be acknowledged from T. Fowler, formerly president of Corpus; the Rev. S. R. Driver, canon of Christ Church; the Chapter books, Christ Church; D. S. Margoliouth, Laudian professor of Arabic; F. Madan, sub-librarian of the Bodleian; (Sir) W. T. Thiselton-Dyer, K.C.M.G.; Rev. J. G. Cornish, who examined the registers at Childrey.] S. L.-P.

POCOCKE, RICHARD (1704-1765), traveller, was born at Southampton in 1704. He was the son of Richard Pococke, LL.B. (1660–1710). His grandfather, also Richard Pococke, LL.B., was rector of Colmer, Hampshire, from 1660 to his death in 1719. His father was headmaster of the King Edward VI Free Grammar School, and curate, under sequestration, of All Saints' Church in Southampton; his mother was Elizabeth, only daughter of the Rev. Isaac Milles [q. v.], rector of Highclere, Hampshire. He was educated by his grandfather Milles, at his school at Highclere rectory. He matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 13 July 1720, and graduated B.A. 1725, B.C.L. 1731, D.C.L 1733. In 1725 he was appointed to the precentorship of Lismore Cathedral by his uncle, Thomas Milles [q. v.], bishop of Waterford and Lismore, of whose dioceses he in 1734 became vicar-general. From 1733 to 1736 he made tours in France, Italy, and other parts of Europe, with his cousin Jeremiah Milles [q. v.], dean of Exeter. Imbued with a passion for travel, he planned a visit to the East. On 29 Sept. 1737 he reached Alexandria, and proceeded to Rosetta, where he visited Cosmas, the Greek patriarch. He endeavoured to discover the site of Memphis, and visited Lake Moeris. In December he embarked for Upper Egypt, and on 9 Jan. 1738 reached Dendereh. He visited Thebes, but did not go up the Nile beyond Philæ. The traveller Frederick Lewis Norden [q. v.] went

as far as Derr, and the two explorers passed one another in the night, Norden going up the Nile and Pococke returning. Pococke reached Cairo in February 1738. He next visited Jerusalem, and bathed in the Dead Sea, to test a statement of Pliny's. He travelled in northern Palestine, and explored Balbec. He also visited Cyprus, Candia (where he ascended Mount Ida), parts of Asia Minor, and Greece. Leaving Cephalonia, he landed at Messina in November 1740. He visited Naples, and twice ascended Vesuvius. He passed through Germany, and on 19 June 1741, with an armed party, explored the Mer de Glace in the valley of Chamounix, where a boulder has been in remembrance inscribed by the Swiss 'Richard Pococke, 1741.' As the travellers stood on the ice, they drank the health of Admiral Vernon. An account of the expedition appeared in the 'Mercure de Suisse' for 1743, and Pococke came to be regarded as the pioneer of Alpine travel. Pococke returned to England in 1742, and in 1743 published vol. i. of 'A Description of the East,' containing 'Observations on Egypt.' Vol. ii. of the 'Description,' consisting of observations on Palestine, Syria, Mesopotamia, Cyprus, Candia, Asia Minor, Greece, and parts of Europe, was published in 1745, and dedicated to the Earl of Chesterfield, lord lieutenant of Ireland, to whom Pococke was domestic chaplain. The work attained great celebrity, and Gibbon (*Decline and Fall*, chap. li. note 69) described it as of 'superior learning and dignity,' though he objected that its author too often confounded what he had seen with what he had heard.

In 1744 Pococke was made precentor of Waterford, and in 1745 Philip Dormer Stanhope, earl of Chesterfield [q. v.], gave him the archdeaconry of Dublin. In 1756 he was appointed to the bishopric of Ossory, and, on settling in the palace of Kilkenny, began the restoration of the cathedral church of St. Canice, then in a ruinous state. He personally superintended the workmen, sometimes from four o'clock in the morning (Ledwich in Vallancey's *Collectanea*, ii. 460-2). He encouraged Irish manufactures, and about 1763 established the Lintown factory in the suburbs of Kilkenny for the instruction of boys, chiefly foundlings, in the art of weaving. Under the name of 'Pococke College,' the institution is still carried on, on a new system, by the Incorporated Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland. In June 1765 Pococke was translated from Ossory to Elphin, Bishop Gore being then promoted to Meath. Gore, however, declined to take out his patent, on account of the expense, and Pococke was in July translated to the bishopric of Meath. In the demesne at Ardbraccan he planted the seeds of cedars of Lebanon, still standing.

Pococke, at various periods of his life, made several tours in England, Scotland, and Ireland. Of these he wrote, and arranged for publication, full descriptive accounts, sometimes illustrated by his own drawings. These manuscripts have only been printed in recent years, or Pococke, rather than Thomas Pennant [q. v.], would have been reputed the first systematic explorer of comparatively unknown regions of Great Britain. His tours in England were made chiefly from 1750 to 1757 and in later years, and the descriptions are simply written and exact in detail. He made an Irish tour in 1752, the account of which is valuable as illustrating the social condition of Ireland, especially in Connaught. Starting from Dublin, he went north to the Giant's Causeway, concerning which he published papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1748 and 1753. He visited Donegal, Erris, Achill, and Belmullet, travelling—as usual on his tours—on horseback, with outriders. He had previously made an Irish tour in 1749 through Connaught, Clare, Kerry, and Cork, but the manuscript account has never been published. Pococke made various observations on the natural history of Ireland, and a paper by him on 'Irish Antiquities' was printed in the 'Archæologia,' vol. ii. He gave assistance to Mervyn Archdall [q. v.], his chaplain, when bishop of Ossory, in the preparation of his 'Monasticon Hibernicum.'

Pococke visited Scotland in 1747 and 1750, and in April 1760 started for a six months' journey, during which he visited Iona and the Orkneys, Sutherland and Caithness. He was made burgess of Aberdeen, Glasgow, and other Scottish cities, and returned to London on 29 Oct. 1760.

Pococke died of apoplexy in September 1765 at Charleville near Tullamore, Ireland, while on a visitation. He was buried in Bishop Montgomery's tomb at Ardbraccan, and on the south side of the monument is a small slab with a memorial inscription. There is also a monument to him in the cathedral of St. Canice, Kilkenny. A portrait of Pococke in oils hangs in the boardroom in Harcourt Street, Dublin, of the Incorporated Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools, and is reproduced in Kemp's edition of Pococke's 'Tours in Scotland' (frontispiece). A full-length portrait of him in Turkish dress, by Liotard, was once

in the possession of Milles, dean of Exeter. Pococke is described by Richard Cumberland (*Memoirs*) as a man of solemn air, 'of mild manners, and primitive simplicity.' In conversation he was remarkably reticent about his travels. Mrs. Delany, whom Pococke entertained when archdeacon of Dublin, found her host and his entertainments dull. Bishop Forbes, however, speaks of his geniality when on one of his Scottish tours. Pococke was a member of the Egyptian Club (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 334) and of the Spalding Society, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Feb. 1741.

Pococke's collection of Greek, Roman, and English coins and medals was sold in London at auction by Langford on 27–28 May 1766. The 'Sale Catalogue' consists of 117 lots, including some ancient jewellery (priced copy in Department of Coins, Brit. Mus.) His collection of antiquities, and his minerals and fossils (partly collected in his Scottish travels), were sold by Langford on 5–6 June 1766. By his will Pococke left his property (which consisted partly of an estate at Newtown, Hampshire) in trust to the Incorporated Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland for the purpose of endowing the weaving-school at Lintown 'for Papist boys who shall be from 12 to 16 years old . . . said boys to be bred to the Protestant Religion, and to be apprenticed to the Society for seven years.' His sister, Elizabeth Pococke, had a life interest in his property. Pococke left his manuscripts to the British Museum. Some of these were handed over on 9 May 1766, but several volumes were withheld and remained in private hands. The manuscript of the Scotch tours and two volumes of travels in England were bought by the British Museum at the sale of Dean Milles's library at Sotheby's on 15 April 1843 for 33*l*. Further volumes of travels through England were purchased by the museum at the sale of Dawson Turner's library in 1859. The original manuscript of the 'Tour in Ireland in 1752' is at Trinity College, Dublin. Among Pococke's manuscripts in the British Museum are the minutes and registers of the Philosophical Society at Dublin from 1683 to 1687 and in later years, with copies of the papers read. There are also manuscripts relating to his travels in Egypt (Prince Ibrahim-Hilmy, *Lit. of Egypt*, ii. pp. 124, 125).

Pococke's published writings are as follows: 1. 'A Description of the East and some other Countries,' 2 vols. London, 1743–1745 fol., with 178 plates. This is reprinted in Pinkerton's 'General Collection of Voyages,' vols. x. and xv. There is a French translation, 7 vols. Paris, 1772–3, 12mo; a German translation, Erlangen, 1754–5, 4to; and a Dutch translation, Utrecht, 1776–86. 2. 'Inscriptionum antiquarum Græc. et Lat. liber. Accedit Numismatum . . . in Ægypto cusorum . . . Catalogus, &c. By J. Milles and R. Pococke,' [London], 1752, fol. 3. 'Tours in Scotland, 1747, 1750, 1760,' edited with biographical sketch by D. W. Kemp, 1887 (*Scottish History Society Publications*, vol. i.) 4. 'The Tour of Dr. R. Pococke . . . through Sutherland and Caithness in 1760,' ed. D. W. Kemp, 1888 (*Sutherland Association Papers*). 5. 'The Travels through England of Dr. R. Pococke,' ed. J. J. Cartwright, 1888, 4to (*Camden Soc.* new ser. xlii.) 6. 'Pococke's Tour in Ireland in 1752,' ed. G. T. Stokes, Dublin, 1891, 8vo.

[Memoir in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 157; Georgian Era, 1854, iii. 16 f.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Graves and Prim's Hist. of St. Canice, 1857, passim; introductions to the editions of Pococke's Travels, by D. W. Kemp, J. J. Cartwright, and G. T. Stokes; Brit. Mus. Cat. and authorities cited above.] W. W.

POE, LEONARD (*d.* 1631 ?), physician, whose family came originally, it is said, from the Rhenish Palatinate, was in 1590 in the service of the Earl of Essex. Essex, after many vain appeals to the College of Physicians, secured from that body on 13 July 1596 a license enabling Poe to practise medicine (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 228). Although he was thereby permitted to treat venereal, cutaneous, and calculous diseases, gout and simple tertian ague, in all other fevers and in all severe diseases he was required to call to his assistance a member of the college (Munk, *College of Physicians*, i. 149). On 30 June 1598 he was ordered to be imprisoned and deprived of his license, but soon made terms with the college. Despite the suspicion with which the profession regarded him, his practice was large in fashionable society, and his reputation stood fairly high. On 11 Dec. 1606, at the suggestion of the Earls of Southampton, Northampton, and Salisbury, all restrictions on his license were removed. On 12 Jan. 1609 he was made ordinary physician of the king's household (*State Papers*, Dom. index to warrant book, p. 77), and on 7 July the persistent influence of his aristocratic patrons led to his election as fellow of the College of Physicians (*Hist. MS. Comm.* ubi supra). He had a mandate on 22 July 1615 to be created M.D., and apparently obtained the degree at Cambridge.

In April 1612 he was one of the three physicians in attendance on Lord-treasurer Salisbury (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, lxviii.

104), and was present at his death on 24 May following (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. part iv. p. 16). On 6 June 1625 he attended the death of Orlando Gibbons [q. v.], the musical composer, and made the post-mortem (*ib.* Car. I, iii. 37). He died on 4 April 1631, when Sir Edward Alston [q. v.] was elected a fellow in his place. His son Theophilus matriculated from Broadgate Hall, Oxford, 1623–4, 6 Feb., æt. 15.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 10, 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 228, 12th Rep. i. 198, 292, 435; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Burke's Landed Gentry.] W. A. S.

POER. [See also POOR and POWER.]

POER, ROGER LE (*d.* 1186), one of the conquerors of Ireland, belonged to a family which is said to have derived its name from Poher, one of the ancient divisions of Brittany; other accounts make the name the equivalent of Puer, or, still less probably, of Pauper. In the reign of Henry II, William le Poer held lands in Oxfordshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire, and Robert le Poer in Oxfordshire (*Pipe Rolls*, 18 Henry II. p. 32; SWEETMAN, i. 41, 129, 132). Roger, Robert, William, and Simon le Poer are all said to have taken part in the conquest of Ireland. Roger Poer is first mentioned as a handsome and noble youth who took part in the invasion of Ulster under John de Courci [q. v.] in 1177, and won distinction at the battle of Down. Afterwards he obtained lands in Ossory, and was governor of Leighlin under Hugh de Lacy, first lord of Meath [q. v.] Payment was made for his expenses in going to Ireland in 1186 (*ib.* i. 86). In the same year he was killed, with many of his followers, while fighting in Ossory (GIR. CAMBR. *Expugnatio Hibernica*, ap. *Op.* iv. 341, 354, 387; *Book of Howth*, pp. 81–4). He had married a niece of Sir Amory de S. Laurence (*ib.* p. 88). There is a charter of his in the 'Chartulary of St. Mary, Dublin,' i. 252.

ROBERT LE POER (*fl.* 1190) was one of the marshals in the court of Henry II. He accounts for lands in Yorkshire, 1166–7, and had charge of the forest of Galtris in that county in 1169 and 1172. He is mentioned in the royal service in 1171, and apparently accompanied Henry on his Irish expedition (*Pipe Rolls*, Henry II. esp. 18, pp. 32, 56). In 1174 he was in charge of Brabançon mercenaries who were being sent home from England (EYTON, *Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 183). In 1176 he was one of four knights sent into Ireland by the king, and was made custos of Waterford, his territory including all the land between Waterford and the water of Lismore, and Ossory. Giraldus, who calls him a marcher lord, blames him as 'tam ignobilis, tam strenuitate carens' (*Op.* iv. 352–3). He was still in charge of Waterford in 1179 (*ib.* iv. 65; SWEETMAN, i. 58). In 1188, when returning with Ralph Fraser from a pilgrimage to St. James of Compostella, he was seized by Count Raymond of Toulouse. Richard, the future king, who was then Count of Poitou, would pay no ransom for the knights, declaring that Raymond's conduct in seizing pilgrims was an outrage. Philip Augustus ordered Raymond to surrender his prisoners, but Raymond refused, and thus the incident led to Richard's invasion of Toulouse in 1188 (*Gesta Henrici*, ii. 35). Robert occurs as witness to a charter in Ireland between 1186 and 1194. He is said to have been an ancestor of the Poers, barons of Dunoyle, of the Poers, barons le Poer and Coroghmore, and of Eustace le Poer, viscount Baltinglas, in the time of Henry VIII. He may be the father of that Robert Poer who was one of the great Irish nobles in 1221, and died before November 1228, having a son and heir, John le Poer (SWEETMAN, i. 1001, 1635, 2646, 3014).

Of other members of the family, William and Simon le Poer were brothers (*Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, i. 4, 21). William was governor of Waterford about 1180 (GIR. CAMBR. iv. 354), and is mentioned as crossing to Ireland in 1184–5, and his name occurs as late as 1200 (SWEETMAN, i. 75, 129, 132; *Chart. St. Mary*, i. 114, 116, 123, 126). Roger, Robert, William, and Simon may all have been brothers. RANULF LE POER (*d.* 1182), who held land in Shropshire, and was killed by the Welsh when sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1182, may have been of an elder generation (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 351; EYTON, *Itinerary*, pp. 186, 193). WALTER LE POER (*fl.* 1220) was another member of the family, who was employed in various missions in Warwickshire and Worcestershire in 1215. He was sheriff of Devonshire in 1222, and a collector of the fifteenth in Worcestershire in 1226. In the last year he was a justice itinerant in Gloucestershire, and in 1227 held the same post for the counties of Oxford, Hereford, Stafford, and Salop (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 128; *Close Rolls*, i. 226, 449, ii. 145, 151, 205).

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Expugnatio Hibernica in vol. iv. of the Rolls edit.; Gesta Henrici, ascribed to Benedict Abbas; Book of Howth in Calendar of the Carew MSS.; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II; Pipe Rolls for Henry II (Pipe Rolls Soc.); Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vol. i.; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 445; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, vi. 259.] C. L. K.

POGSON, NORMAN ROBERT (1829–1891), astronomer, son of George Owen Pogson of Nottingham, was born in that town

on 23 March 1829. Acting under the advice of Mr. J. R. Hind, foreign secretary of the Royal Astronomical Society, Pogson, in 1847, at the age of eighteen, calculated the orbits of two comets. During the three following years several other comets and the recently discovered minor planet Iris, claimed his attention. This led to his appointment as an assistant at the South Villa Observatory, London. After a short stay there he obtained the post of assistant at the Radcliffe Observatory, Oxford, in 1852, and it was here that he began his course of discoveries, which soon made him known as a first-class observer. While at Oxford, between 1856 and 1857, he discovered four minor planets: Amphitrite, 2 March 1854; Isis, 23 May 1856; Ariadne, 15 April 1857; Hestia, 16 Aug. 1857. For the discovery of Isis he was awarded the Lalande medal of the French Academy.

Much of his time at Oxford was devoted to variable stars, but the archives of the Radcliffe Observatory between 1852 and 1858 show that the more ordinary work was in no way neglected. In 1854 he assisted at the famous experiments for determining the mean density of the earth, conducted by Sir George Airy, the astronomer-royal at the Harton Colliery. Airy accorded him his hearty thanks, and remained his cordial friend through life.

In 1859 Pogson was appointed director of the Hartwell Observatory belonging to John Lee (1783–1866) [q. v.] There his time was spent in the study of variable and double stars, the search for asteroids, and the formation of star charts. During the two years he remained at Hartwell the 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society' for 1859–1860 contain fourteen papers from his pen regarding variable stars and minor planets, while he communicated several papers to the British Association, and made some valuable contributions to the 'Speculum Hartwellianum.' In October 1860 he was appointed by Sir Charles Wood, secretary of state for India, government astronomer at Madras. Sir John Herschel wrote at this time of his 'conspicuous zeal, devotion to and great success in the science of astronomy;' and C. Piazzi Smyth bore testimony to his 'unwearied diligence, enthusiastic zeal, and signal success.'

Pogson reached Madras early in 1861, full of high hopes as to the work he would accomplish. He soon discovered another minor planet, which he named Asia, as being the first discovered by an observer in that continent. Between 1861 and 1868 he discovered no less than five minor planets, and seven variable stars were added to his list of discoveries between 1862 and 1865, and an eighth in 1877. The chief work carried on by Pogson at the Madras Observatory was twofold: first, the preparation of a star catalogue, for which 51,101 observations were made between 1862 and 1887; secondly, the formation of a variable star atlas, begun at Oxford in 1853, and carried on with remarkable perseverance. The catalogues, which were to accompany the atlas, contained the positions of upwards of sixty thousand stars, observed entirely by Pogson himself. Unhappily they are still unpublished. Pogson observed the total eclipse of the sun on 18 Aug. 1868 at Masulipatam, and was the first to observe the bright line spectrum of the Corona.

He remained for thirty years government astronomer at Madras and, during the whole of that time he took no leave. His devotion to his science and his anxiety to publish his works induced him to remain so long that his health at last failed, and he died at his post in June 1891 in his sixty-third year. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and the Indian government nominated him a companion of the Indian Empire.

Pogson's chief interest as an astronomer lay in observations with the equatoreal and meridian circle, and in the use of these instruments he had few equals. As an observer only one or two contemporaries could equal him. In all, he discovered nine minor planets between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter, and twenty-one new variable stars. He had an exhaustive knowledge of the literature of his subject.

His first wife, whom he married in 1849 at the early age of twenty, was Elizabeth Ambrose, who died in 1869, leaving a large family. On 25 Oct. 1883 he married Edith Louisa Stopford, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles W Sibley of the 64th regiment, and by her had three children, one of whom died in infancy.

[Royal Astronomical Society's Transactions, 1891; private information.] H. M. V.

POINGDESTRE, JEAN (1609–1691), writer on the laws and history of Jersey, born in the parish of St. Saviour in the island of Jersey, and baptised on 16 April 1609, was the eldest son of Edward Poingdestre, by his second wife, Pauline Ahier. He was among the first to obtain one of the scholarships founded at Oxford by Charles I on behalf of Jersey students, and in 1636 was elected a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. He was always considered an accomplished classical scholar, and held the fellowship till 1648, when he was ejected by the parliamentary party.

Meanwhile he received an appointment under Lord Digby, and on the outbreak of the civil wars returned to Jersey, where he took part, under Sir George de Carteret, in the defence of Elizabeth Castle against the parliamentarians. After the capitulation of this fortress in 1651 he went into voluntary exile until the Restoration. In January 1668–9 the bailiff of Jersey nominated him his lieutenant, and he also became jurat. In 1676, however, he resigned his appointment of lieutenant-bailiff in deference to complaints which were made of the unconstitutional way in which he had been appointed jurat, but he retained this latter post until his death. During the last years of his life he occupied himself chiefly in preparing various works relating to the history and laws of Jersey. He died in 1691.

Poingdestre's history of Jersey ('Cæsarea, or a Discourse of the Island of Jersey'), written in 1682, and presented by the author to James II, is one of the most accurate works on the island, and forms the basis of all that is trustworthy in Falle's 'History of Jersey.' But it is as a commentator on the laws and customs of Jersey that Poingdestre deserves chief commendation; and his works on this subject are superior to those of Philip Le Geyt [q. v.] In so far as they relate to the law on real property his 'Commentaires sur l'Ancienne Coûtume de Normandie,' and 'Commentaires sur la Coûtume Réformée de Normandie,' are of the highest authority. In 1685 Poingdestre was nominated one of the committee commissioned to draw up an abstract of the charters granted by various monarchs to the inhabitants of Jersey, and this work, known as 'Les Privilèges de l'Ile,' is still extant in manuscript.

[Ahier's Tableaux Historiques de la Civilisation à Jersey, p. 342; Le Geyt's Works, Preface and vol. iv. p. 65 also MS.; Falle's Hist. of Jersey (Durell's ed.), p. 279; La Croix's Les Etats, p. 58; Payne's Armorial of Jersey; Commissioners' Report, Jersey, 1860; preface to 'Cæsarea,' Société Jersiaise, 1889.] P. L. M.

POINS. [See Poyntz.]

POINTER, JOHN (1668–1754), antiquary, born at Alkerton, Oxfordshire, on 19 May 1668, claimed to be descended from Sir William Pointer of Whitchurch, Hampshire. His father, also called John, was rector of Alkerton from 1663 till his death in 1710, and his mother was Elizabeth (*d.* 1709), daughter of John Hobel, a London merchant. He was educated first at Banbury grammar school, and then at Preston school, Northamptonshire, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 24 Jan. 1686–7. He graduated B.A. 1691, and M.A. 1694.

Pointer took holy orders, being ordained deacon on 24 Dec. 1693, and priest on 23 Sept. 1694, and from 1693 until he resigned the office in 1722 he was chaplain to his college. He was instituted in September 1694 to the rectory of Slapton, Northamptonshire, which he retained for his life. He was lord of the manor of Keresley in Warwickshire, and in December 1722 he came into other property in the parish. He died on 16 Jan. 1754 in the house of his niece, Mrs. Bradborne of Chesterton in Worfield, Shropshire, and was buried in the chancel of Worfield parish church on 19 Jan. A tablet, now in the north aisle, was erected to his memory.

Pointer was author of: 1. 'An Account of a Roman pavement lately found at Stunsfield, Oxfordshire,' 1713; dedicated to Dr. Holland, warden of Merton College. When it was censured as 'a mean performance,' Pointer vindicated it in an advertisement containing laudatory references to it from Bishop White Kennett, Dr. Musgrave, and others. 2. 'Chronological History of England,' 1714, 2 vols. Very complete in description of events occurring after 1660. It was intended that the narrative should end with the peace of Utrecht, and it was all printed, but the second volume was not published until after the death of Queen Anne, when the history was brought down to her death, although the index only ran to the earlier date. Six supplements, each containing the incidents of a year, and the last two with the name of 'Mr. Brockwel' on the title-page, carried it on to the close of July 1720. For his share in this compilation Pointer received from Lintot, on 24 Dec. 1713, the sum of 10*l.* 15*s.* (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 299). 3. 'Miscellanea in usum juventutis Academicæ,' 1718. It contained the characters, chronology, and a catalogue of the classic authors with instructions for reading them, pagan mythology, Latin exercises, and the corrections of palpable mistakes by English historians. 4. 'A Rational Account of the Weather,' 1723; 2nd ed. corrected and much enlarged, 1738. It was pointed out in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1748 (pp. 255–6), that this volume supplied the groundwork of 'The Shepherd of Banbury's Rules to judge of the Weather, by John Claridge, shepherd.' 5. 'Britannia Romana, or Roman antiquities in Britain, viz., coins, camps, and public roads,' 1724. 6. 'Britannia Triumphans, or an Historical Account of some of the most signal Naval Victories obtained by the English over

the Spaniards,' 1743. 7. 'Oxoniensis Academia, or the Antiquities and Curiosities of the University of Oxford,' 1749; the manuscript is in Rawlinson MS. B. No. 405, at the Bodleian Library. It contains much curious detail on the history of the several colleges. Two gifts by him to the Bodleian Library are set out on page 143 (cf. MACRAY, *Annals of Bodl. Libr.* 2nd edit. pp. 222–3) [see BUCKLER, BENJAMIN].

[Some manuscripts by Pointer belonged to Mr. J. E. T. Loveday, who communicated portions from them to Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 326, 366. An extract from an old manuscript history of his family and connections, taken by himself from wills and other documents, was inserted in that periodical (6th ser. x. 522) by Mr. John Hamerton Crump of Malvern Wells, and was subsequently printed *in extenso* in the Genealogist (iii. 101–7, 232–40). Particulars of his life were given by Pointer to Dr. Richard Rawlinson, and are now at the Bodleian Library, Rawlinson MSS. J. 4to, 1, fol. 274, and J. fol. 4, fol. 224. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 102; Coxe's Catalogus MSS. in Collegiis Oxon.; information from the Rev. E. P. Nicholas of Worfield.] W. P. C.

POINTER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1624), poet. [See KIDLEY.]

POITIERS, PHILIP OF (*d.* 1208?), bishop of Durham. [See PHILIP.]

POKERIDGE, RICHARD (1690?–1759), inventor of the musical glasses. [See POCKRICH.]

POL (*d.* 573), Saint. [See PAUL.]

POLACK, JOEL SAMUEL (1807–1882), trader, and author of works on New Zealand, was born in London of Jewish parents on 28 March 1807. In early life he appears to have travelled both in Europe and America, to have done some work as an artist, and to have served under the war office in Africa in the commissariat and ordnance departments. In 1831 he emigrated to New Zealand, and, after living for a year at Hokianga, moved to the Bay of Islands, a settlement still in its infancy. There he opened a ship-chandler's store in connection with a broker's business at Sydney. He paid long visits to Sydney, for four or five months at a time, and travelled much about New Zealand. He learned the Maori language, gained the confidence of the natives, and purchased about eleven hundred acres of land. In May 1837 he returned to London. Next year he was a prominent witness before the select committee of the House of Lords on New Zealand. But his veracity being impugned by a writer in the 'Times,' Polack brought an action against the 'Times,' and on 2 July 1839 secured a verdict, with 100*l.* damages.

In 1838 Polack published 'New Zealand: a Narrative of Travels and Adventures.' It gained the notice of Robert Montgomery Martin [q. v.], editor of the 'Colonial Magazine,' who in 1838 proposed him as a member of the newly formed Colonial Society of London. A second and more ambitious work by Polack, 'Manners and Customs of the New Zealanders,' was published in London in 1840 (2 vols.) This book furnishes one of the earliest accounts of the natives of New Zealand, and displays considerable erudition and capacity for observation; the illustrations were drawn by the author.

Polack lived for a time with a sister in Piccadilly, but eventually went to the United States, and settled in San Francisco, where he married the widow of William Hart, who had also been a settler in New Zealand. He died in San Francisco on 17 April 1882.

[Polack's evidence before select committee of House of Lords on New Zealand, 1838; prefaces of Polack's works; Times, 2 July 1839, report of Polack *v.* Lawson; information obtained through the agent-general for New Zealand.] G. A. H.

POLDING, JOHN BEDE (1794–1877), first Roman catholic archbishop of Sydney, was born in Liverpool on 18 Nov. 1794. Left an orphan early, he was adopted by his relative, Dr. Brewer, president of the English Benedictines. He was sent at eleven years old to be educated at Acton Burnell, the headquarters of the Benedictines. On 16 July 1810 he joined the Benedictine order, became a priest in March 1819, and was at once appointed tutor at St. Gregory's College, Downside, in Ireland. Many of his pupils were distinguished in later life. In his devotion to the work Polding declined the see of Madras in 1833.

On the decision to erect the vicariate-apostolic of Australia into a bishopric, Polding was selected for the office, and consecrated bishop of Hiero-Cæsarea on 29 June 1834. In September 1835 he arrived in Sydney and devoted himself to the organisation of the new diocese. In 1841 he revisited England, and thence went to Rome, where he was employed on a special mission to Malta, made a count of the holy Roman empire, and a bishop-assistant to the papal throne. He was appointed archbishop of Sydney on 10 April 1842.

Polding's return as an archbishop roused a storm among members of the church of England in Australia, but his calm and con-

ciliatory demeanour gradually disarmed opposition.

In 1846–8, in 1854–6, and again in 1865–1866, Polding visited Europe to further the interests of his see and bring out new helpers. He was constantly traversing the remotest parts of his diocese, which included Tasmania, and won the admiration and devotion of clergy and laity. In 1871 he left for Europe to attend the œcumenical council, but his health broke down at Aden, and he returned to Sydney. He died on 16 March 1877 at the Sacred Heart Presbytery, Darlinghurst, Sydney.

[Melbourne Argus, 17 March 1877; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates.] C. A. H.

POLE, ARTHUR (1531–1570?), conspirator, born in 1531, was the eldest son of Sir Geoffrey Pole [q. v.] and his wife Constance, daughter of Sir John Pakenham. He has been commonly confused with his uncle Arthur, probably second son of Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], and brother of Cardinal Pole. He was educated under the care of Gentian Hervet, a friend of Thomas Lupset [q. v.], and of Geoffrey and Reginald Pole. His father and his uncle the cardinal died within a few days of each other in November 1558, and in December 1559 Arthur wrote, apparently to Cecil, complaining that his uncle had done nothing for him, and offering his services to Queen Elizabeth. This offer was not accepted, and Pole was soon entangled in treasonable proceedings. Before the end of the year the attentions paid to Pole by the English catholics irritated Elizabeth, and in September 1562 De Quadra wrote to Philip that Pole was about to leave England on the pretext of religion, 'but the truth is that he is going to try his fortune, and pretend to the crown.' He was persuaded that, as a descendant of Edward IV's brother, the Duke of Clarence, his claim to the English throne was as good as that of Mary Queen of Scots. Through one Fortescue, who had married his sister, he proposed to De Quadra to enter the Spanish service, but the Spanish ambassador thought little of his capacity or his claims, and Pole next applied to the French ambassador, De Foix. But France was not likely to support a rival to Mary, and Pole agreed to forego his claim to the crown on condition that he was created Duke of Clarence. It was wildly suggested that Mary might marry his younger brother Edmund (1541–1570?).

Arthur and Edmund were encouraged in their project by the prediction of one Prestal, an astrologer, that Queen Elizabeth would die in 1563, and they plotted to raise a force in the Welsh marches to support Mary's claim. They also applied to the Duke of Guise for aid. He apparently held out hopes to them, and they were on the point of taking ship for France in October 1562 when they were arrested near the Tower. They were examined by the council, but no further steps were taken until after the meeting of parliament in the following January. On 26 Feb. 1562–3 they were found guilty of treason; but, in consideration of their youth and the futility of the plot, they were not executed. They were imprisoned in the Beauchamp Tower, Edmund in the upper, and Arthur in the lower room. They both carved inscriptions on the walls, which still remain. Edmund's is signed 'Æt. 21 E. Poole, 1562,' and Arthur's 'A.D. 1568, Arthur Poole, Æ suae 37, A. P.' Both died in the Tower, probably in 1570. They were alive in January of that year, but both are omitted from their mother's will, dated 12 Aug. 1570, where Thomas, the second son, is described as the eldest. Froude, on the authority of one of De Quadra's letters, states that Arthur married a daughter of the Earl of Northumberland, but no reference to this match is to be found in the peerages.

[Cal. of Papers preserved at Simancas, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1541–80, p. 145, For. 1562 No. 970, 1563 No. 44; Harl. MS. 421; Strype's Annals, I. i. 546, 555; Eccl. Mem. II. ii. 67; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 146; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. p. 445; Dugdale's Baronage; Phillips's Life of Cardinal Pole; Bloxam's Reg. Magdalen Coll. Oxford, iv. 152; Aikin's Court of Eliz. i. 354; Hepworth Dixon's Her Majesty's Tower, ed. 1869, pp. 2, 241–4; Pike's Hist. of Crime, ii. 37–9; Froude and Lingard's Histories; Sussex Archæol. Collections, xxi. 86–7; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 49.] A. F. P.

POLE, SIR CHARLES MORICE (1757–1830), admiral of the fleet, born on 18 Jan. 1757, was second son of Reginald Pole of Stoke Damerell in Devonshire, and great-grandson of Sir John Pole of Shute, third baronet, and of his wife Anne, daughter of Sir William Morice [q. v.] In January 1770 he entered the Royal Academy in Portsmouth Dockyard, and two years later was appointed to the Thames frigate, with Captain William Locker [q. v.] In December 1773 he was moved into the Salisbury, of 50 guns, going out to the East Indies with the broad pennant of Commodore Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], by whom he was promoted on 26 July 1777 to be lieutenant of the Seahorse. In the following year he was moved to the Ripon, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Edward Vernon [q. v.], and in her took part in the rencounter with M. Tronjoly on 9 Aug. He

afterwards commanded a party of seamen landed for the siege of Pondicherry, and on the surrender of the place, on 17 Oct. 1778, was promoted to the command of the Cormorant sloop, in which he returned to England with Vernon's despatches. On 22 March 1779, ten days after his arrival, he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the Britannia, with Rear-admiral George Darby [q. v.] In July 1780 he was moved into the Hussar frigate, which he took out to North America, but she was lost, by the fault of the pilot, in endeavouring to pass through Hell Gate. Pole was fully acquitted by a court-martial, and was sent home with despatches. He was then appointed to the Success, of 32 guns, and in March 1782 was sent out to Gibraltar, in charge of the Vernon store-ship. By the way, on the 16th, he fell in with the Spanish Santa Catalina, of 34 guns, said to have been the largest frigate then afloat. As she had also a poop, she was at first supposed to be a ship of the line; it was only when Pole, determining at all risks to save the Vernon, gallantly closed with the Spaniard, that he discovered she was only a frigate, though of considerably superior force. He, however, engaged and, after two hours' close action, captured her. He had partly refitted her, in the hope of taking her in, when, on the 18th, a squadron of ships of war came in sight, and sooner than let her fall into the enemy's hands he set her on fire. When too late it was found that the strange sail were English. During the peace Pole commanded the Crown guardship for three years. In 1788 he was appointed groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Clarence. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he commanded the Melampus frigate, stationed off Brest to report any movement of the French ships; in 1791 he was moved to the Illustrious of 74 guns, and again, in 1793, to the Colossus, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and was present at the occupation of Toulon, under the command of Lord Hood. In 1794 the Colossus returned to England, and joined the Channel fleet under Lord Howe.

On 1 June 1795 Pole was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in November, in the Colossus, sailed for the West Indies as second in command, under Sir Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.], with whom he returned to England in October 1796. In March 1797 he was appointed first captain of the Royal George, or, as it would now be called, captain of the fleet, with Lord Bridport [see Hood, Alexander, Viscount Bridport]. In 1799, with his flag in the Royal George, he commanded a squadron detached against some Spanish ships in Basque roads, which were found to be too far in under the batteries of the Isle of Aix to be attacked with advantage. In the following year he went out to Newfoundland as commander-in-chief, returning on his promotion to the rank of vice-admiral, on 1 Jan. 1801. In the following June he relieved Lord Nelson in command of the fleet in the Baltic. The work had, however, been practically finished before his arrival, and little remained for him to do except to bring the fleet home. On 12 Sept. he was created a baronet. He was then sent in command off Cadiz, where he remained till the peace. In 1802 he was returned to parliament as member for Newark, and entered zealously on his duties. He was made an admiral in the Trafalgar promotion of 9 Nov. 1805, but had no further service afloat. From 1803 to 1806 he was chairman of the commission on naval abuses [see Dundas, Henry, first Viscount Melville], and in 1806 became one of the lords of the admiralty. From 1806 to 1818 he was M.P. for Plymouth, taking an active interest in all measures connected with naval administration, and speaking with the freedom of a man independent of party. On 20 Feb. 1818 he was nominated a G.C.B. On the accession of William IV he was appointed master of the robes, and was promoted to be admiral of the fleet on 22 July 1830. He died at Denham Abbey, Hertfordshire, on 6 Sept. 1830.

Pole married, in 1792, Henrietta, third daughter of John Goddard, a Rotterdam merchant, of Woodford Hall, Essex, and niece of 'the rich Mr. Hope of Rotterdam;' but, dying without male issue, the baronetcy became extinct. His portrait by Beechey has been engraved.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. i. 86; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait after Northcote), xxi. 265; Ralfe's Naval Biogr. ii. 129; Pantheon of the Age, ii. 158; Foster's Baronetage, s.n. Pole of Shute. There are many casual notices of him in Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson (see index).] J. K. L.

POLE, DAVID (*d.* 1568), bishop of Peterborough, appears as a fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1520. He devoted himself to civil law, and graduated B.Can.L. on 2 July 1526 and D.Can.L. on 17 Feb. 1527–1528. In 1529 he became an advocate in Doctors' Commons. He was connected with the diocese of Lichfield, where he held many preferments, first under Bishop Geoffrey Blyth, and then under Bishop Rowland Lee. He was made prebendary of Tachbrook in Lichfield Cathedral on 11 April 1531, archdeacon of Salop in April 1536, and arch-

deacon of Derby on 8 Jan. 1542–3. He had previously received the high appointment of dean of the arches and vicar-general of the archbishop of Canterbury on 14 Nov. 1540. A conscientious adherent of the Roman catholic faith, he occupied several positions of importance during Mary's reign. In her first year he acted as vicar-general of the bishop of Lichfield (Richard Sampson) and commissioner for the deprivation of married priests (Strype, *Memorials*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 168), and in his capacity of archdeacon he sat on the commission for the deprivation of Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, and the restoration of Bonner and other deprived bishops (*ib.* p. 36). He stood high in the favour of Cardinal Pole, said to be a relative, who appointed him his vicar-general (*ib.* p. 476). During the vacancy of the see of Lichfield on Bishop Sampson's death in 1554, he was appointed commissary for the diocese. In the early part of the same year he took part in the condemnation of Hooper and Taylor (*ib.* pp. 288, 290). On 25 April 1556 he was appointed on the commission to inquire after heretics, and to proceed against them. On the death of John Chambers, the first bishop of the newly formed diocese of Peterborough, the queen sent letters commendatory to Paul IV in Pole's favour. He was consecrated at Chiswick on 15 Aug. 1557 by Nicholas Heath [q. v.], archbishop of York. Hardly a month elapsed before he proved his zeal against heresy by sanctioning the martyrdom of John Kurde, a protestant shoemaker of Syston, who was burnt at Northampton on 20 Sept. 1557 (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 71). The death of Mary caused a complete change in his position. He was regarded with well-deserved respect by Elizabeth, who put him in the first abortive commission for the consecration of Parker as archbishop, 9 Sept. 1559 (Strype, *Parker*, i. 106). In the same year he, with Bonner and two other prelates, signed Archbishop Heath's letter of remonstrance to Elizabeth, begging her to return to the catholic faith (Strype, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 217). His refusal, in common with his brother bishops, to take the oath under the act of supremacy was followed by his deprivation; but he was treated with great leniency by the queen as 'an ancient and grave person and very quiet subject,' and was allowed to live on parole in London or the suburbs, having no 'other gaoler than his own promise' (Fuller, *Church Hist.* iv. 281). He was 'courteously treated by all persons among whom he lived, and at last' died 'on one of his farms in a good old age,' in May or June 1568 (Heylyn, *Hist. of Reformation*, anno 1559; Strype, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 214, 411). His property he left to his friends, with the exception of his books on law and theology, which he bequeathed to his college, All Souls'.

[Wood's Athenæ, ii. 801, Fasti, i. 74, 77, 78; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Strype, Memorials, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 36, 168, 288, 290, 473, 476–7, pt. ii. p. 26, Annals, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 206, 214, 217, 411, pt. ii. p. 26, Cranmer, i. 459, Parker, i. 106; Lansdowne MS. 980 f. 283; Gunton's History of Peterborough, pp. 69, 70; Coote's Civilians, p. 26; Dixon's Church History, iv. 48, 593, 796.]

E. V.

POLE, EDMUND DE LA, EARL OF SUFFOLK (1472?–1513), was the second son of John de la Pole, second duke of Suffolk [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV. About 1481 Edward sent him to Oxford, mainly to hear a divinity lecture he had lately founded. The university wrote two fulsome letters to the king, thanking him for the favour he had done them in sending thither a lad whose precocity, they declared, seemed to have something of inspiration in it. The family owed much to Richard III, who made Edmund a knight of the Bath at his coronation on 4 July 1483 (Holinshed, iii. 733). He, with his father, was also present at the coronation of Elizabeth, queen of Henry VII, on 25 Nov. 1487 (Leland, *Collectanea*, iv. 229, 230, ed. 1770), and was frequently at court during the next two years.

In 1491 his father died. Edmund, the eldest surviving son, had not attained his majority, and was the king's ward (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 477). He ought still to have succeeded to his father's title, but, his inheritance being seriously diminished by the act of attainder against his late brother [see Pole, John de la, Earl of Lincoln, 1464?–1487], he agreed with the king by indenture, dated 26 Feb. 1493 (presumably the date at which he came of age), to forego the title of duke and content himself with that of Earl of Suffolk on the king restoring to him a portion of the forfeited property—not indeed as a gift, but in exchange for a sum of 5,000*l.* to be paid by yearly instalments of 200*l.* during his mother's life and of 400*l.* after her death. This arrangement was ratified in the parliament of October 1495 (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 474–7). Henry's skill at driving a hard bargain was never more apparent. But in the parliamentary confirmation of the indenture he showed himself gracious enough to restore to the impoverished nobleman his 'chief place' in the city of London, in the parish of St. Laurence Pultney, which by the agreement itself the earl had conceded to the king (*ib.* p. 476).

In October 1492 Suffolk was at the siege

of Boulogne (*Chronicle of Calais*, p. 2). On 9 Nov. 1494 he was the leading challenger at Westminster in the tournament at the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York, and was presented on the second day with 'a ring of gold with a diamond' as a prize. In 1495, on Michaelmas day, he received the king, who was on his way from Woodstock to Windsor, at his seat at Ewelme (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 105). The parliament which confirmed his agreement with the king assembled in the following month, and he was one of the lords appointed triers of petitions from Gascony and foreign parts (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 458). It was probably in 1496 that he was made a knight of the Garter in the room of Jasper, duke of Bedford, who died in December 1495 (Beltz, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clxix). In February 1496 he took part in a 'disguising' before the king (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 107). In the same month he was one of a number of English noblemen who stood sureties to the Archduke Philip for the observance of the new treaties with Burgundy (Rymer, xii. 588, 1st edit.) On 22 June he led a company against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath.

In Michaelmas term, 1498, he was indicted in the king's bench for murder. It appears that he had killed a man in a passion; and though he received the king's pardon, he is said to have resented the fact that he, a prince of royal blood, should have been arraigned for the crime. In April 1499, however, he attended a chapter of the Garter at Windsor (Anstis, *Register*, ii. 238). But in July, or the very beginning of August, he fled the kingdom, first taking refuge at Guisnes, near Calais, where Sir James Tyrell, captain of the castle, had friendly conferences with him, and afterwards going on to St. Omer. Henry, much alarmed at his departure, issued on 20 Aug. strict orders against persons leaving the kingdom without a license (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 377; *Paston Letters*, iii. 173, ed. Gairdner). He also instructed Sir Richard Guildford [q.v.] and Richard Hatton, the former of whom was going on a mission to the archduke, to use all possible persuasions to induce Suffolk to return. Henry's ambassadors persuaded the archduke to order Suffolk out of his dominions; but the captain of St. Omer, who was charged to convey the order, delayed the intimation of it, much to his master's satisfaction. Guildford had instructions to bring Suffolk back by force if persuasion failed. Suffolk wisely preferred to return voluntarily, and was again taken into favour. He was, however, by no means satisfied as to the king's intentions; and the judicial murder of the Earl of Warwick, which happened immediately after, did not reassure him. It seemed as if the house of York were to be extirpated to secure the Tudor throne.

On 5 May 1500, however, he witnessed at Canterbury the king's confirmation of the treaty for the marriage of Prince Arthur with Catherine of Arragon (Rymer, xii. 752, 1st edit.), and six days later he followed the king to Calais to the meeting with the Archduke Philip. He returned to England, but having heard that the Emperor Maximilian, who had an old grudge against Henry VII, would gladly help one of the blood of Edward IV to gain the English throne, he in August 1501 repaired to Maximilian in the Tyrol. The emperor at first gave him no encouragement. After remaining six weeks at Imst, Suffolk received a message, promising him the aid of three to five thousand men for a period of one, two, or three months if necessary. Leaving his steward Killingworth to arrange details with Maximilian, he repaired to Aix-la-Chapelle with letters from the emperor in his favour to the council of that town. After Suffolk's departure Maximilian raised difficulties in performing his promise. But Suffolk was at length informed that Maximilian had persuaded the Count of Hardeck to lend Suffolk twenty thousand gulden. The count was to be repaid double that sum, and his son was to go with Suffolk into England.

On 7 Nov. 1501 Suffolk, Sir Robert Curzon—who seems first to have suggested the project to the emperor—and five other persons were publicly 'accursed' at Paul's Cross as traitors. Afterwards on the first Sunday of Lent (13 Feb.) 1502, Suffolk's brother, Lord William de la Pole, with Lord William Courtney, Sir James Tyrell, and other Yorkist friends, were thrown into prison. Of these, Tyrell and Sir John Wyndham suffered as traitors in May following; but the two Lord Williams, whose Yorkist blood and connection were alone suspicious, were only kept in confinement till the accession of Henry VIII. Suffolk himself was outlawed at Ipswich on 26 Dec. 1502.

He was also disappointed in the hope of help from his foreign friends. His remonstrances addressed to the emperor from Aix were in vain, and on 28 July 1502 Maximilian signed a treaty at Augsburg, pledging himself in return for 10,000*l.* not to succour any English rebels, even though they claimed the dignity of dukes (for Suffolk had resumed his forfeited rank in the peerage) (Rymer, xiii. 9, 22–7, 1st edit.) Nevertheless, Suffolk was suffered to remain at Aix unmolested. But on 12 Feb. 1503 Maximilian took, at

the English king's request, an oath to observe the treaties, and gave a reluctant promise to expel Suffolk from Aix by proclamation. He merely wrote, however, to the burgomaster and town council that, as he had sent the unhappy nobleman thither, and was forbidden by his treaty with England to grant him further aid, he had arranged to pay them three thousand Rhenish florins, to enable him to quit the town free of debt. But it does not appear that Maximilian kept his word, for Suffolk remained at Aix, still in debt, for several months after.

In January 1504 he was attainted by the English parliament (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 545 seq.), along with his brothers William and Richard [q. v.], and a number of his adherents. His situation seemed hopeless. Strangely illiterate letters during the next few years reflect his wretchedness, and form a most astounding commentary on that erudition with which he was credited by his university when a boy. Just before Easter 1504 he managed to quit Aix by leaving his brother Richard behind him as a hostage. He had arranged to join George, duke of Saxony, governor of Friesland, but on entering Gelderland he was seized and thrown into the castle of Hattem, in spite of a safe-conduct the Duke of Gueldres had sent him. The duke is believed to have obtained money from Henry VII to keep the prisoner safe, and refused the demand of his overlord, Philip, king of Castile, to deliver him. But in July 1505 Philip's able captain, Paul von Lichtenstein, obtained possession of Hattem, with the prisoner in it. Much negotiation between Philip and the Duke of Gueldres followed, and during the course of it Suffolk was temporarily handed back to the duke; but in October Philip again obtained possession of the prisoner, and shut him up in the castle of Namur.

On 24 Jan. 1506 Suffolk gave a curious commission to two of his servants to treat with Henry VII for an adjustment of the differences between them, with a set of specific instructions as to the terms. He demanded Henry's aid, if necessary, for his delivery out of Philip's hands. In the same month Philip visited Henry at Windsor, and consented to surrender the unhappy fugitive. At the end of March Suffolk was conveyed through London (Le Glay, *Négociations*, i. 114), and committed to the Tower.

Henry gave Philip a written promise to spare his life (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, vol. i. No. 456), and the rumour that he recommended his son and successor to put Suffolk to death is probably a scandal (*Mémoires de Du Bellay*, livre i.) But at Henry VIII's accession he was excepted from the general pardon, and in 1513, when his brother Richard had taken up arms in the service of France, with whom England was then at war, he was sent to the block, apparently without any further proceedings against him. A contemporary Spanish writer suggests (Peter Martyr, *Epp.* No. 524) that he had given fresh offence by writing to urge his brother to promote a rebellion in England. But as a prisoner in the Tower he had little opportunity of doing so, unless it were purposely afforded him (cf. *Calendar*, Venetian, vol. ii. No. 248).

Pole married Margaret, a daughter of Richard, lord Scrope, and by her he had a daughter named Anne, who became a nun at the Minories without Aldgate. He left no male issue.

[Polydori Vergilii Historia Anglica; Hall's Chronicle; Fabyan's Chronicle; Dugdale's Baronage; Sandford's Genealogical History; Wood's Annals of Oxford; Napier's Swyncombe and Ewelme; Memorials of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser); Ellis's Letters, 3rd ser. vol. i. Nos. 48–59; Cal. State Papers, Spanish vol. i., Venetian vol. i., and Henry VIII vol. i.; Chroniques de Jean Molinet, vol. v. (Buchon's Collection des Chroniques Nationales Françaises); Le Glay's Négociations; Busch's England unter den Tudors.] J. G.

POLE, Sir GEOFFREY (1502?–1558), a victim of Henry VIII's tyranny, born between 1501 and 1505, was brother of Henry Pole, lord Montague [q. v.], and of Reginald Pole [q. v.] the cardinal, being the youngest son of Sir Richard Pole (*d.* 1505), by his wife Margaret, afterwards Countess of Salisbury [see Pole, Margaret]. He was one of the knights made by Henry VIII at York Place in 1529 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 61; *Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. iv. No. 6384). Soon afterwards he married Constance, the elder of the two daughters and heirs of Sir John Pakenham, by whom he became possessed of the manor of Lordington in Sussex. Local antiquaries assert that this manor belonged to his father; but this has been fully disproved by Father Morris (*Month*, lxv. 521–2). From 1531 his name is met with in commissions of various kinds, both for Hampshire and for Sussex.

Like the rest of his family, he greatly disliked Henry VIII's proceedings for a divorce from Catherine of Arragon. In 1532, when the king went over to Calais with Anne Boleyn to meet Francis I, he crossed the sea in disguise, and keeping himself unseen in the apartments of his brother, Henry Pole, lord Montague [q. v.], who had gone over with

the king, stole out at night to collect news. Montague sent him back to England to inform Queen Catherine that Henry had not succeeded in persuading Francis to countenance his proposed marriage with Anne Boleyn. Next year, however, his name appears set down—not with his own good will, we may be sure—among the knights appointed 'to be servitors' at Anne Boleyn's coronation (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vi. 246). But a week after, on Thursday, 5 June, he dined with the Princess Mary (*ib.* No. 1540, iii.); and frequently, when Anne Boleyn was queen, he visited the imperial ambassador, Chapuys, to assure him that the emperor would find the hearts of the English people with him if he invaded England to redress the wrong done to Catherine (*ib.* vii. 520). He added that he himself wished to go to the emperor in Spain, which Chapuys wisely dissuaded him from doing (*ib.* vol. viii. No. 750, p. 283).

In 1536, on the suppression of the smaller monasteries, he purchased from the commissioners such goods as then remained of the abbey of Dureford in Sussex, near Lordington (*Sussex Archæological Collections*, vii. 224). In the end of that year he is said to have commanded a company, under the Duke of Norfolk, against the northern rebels at Doncaster; but his sympathies were really with the rebels, and he was determined beforehand not to act against them (*ib.* xxi. 77). Norfolk, however, was aware that the insurgents were too strong to be attacked, and Sir Geoffrey had no occasion to desert the royal standard. A letter of Lord De la Warr, perhaps misplaced in the 'Calendar' in October 1536, speaks of his causing a riot by a forcible entry into Slindon Park, which he was afterwards ordered in the king's name immediately to quit (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. xi. No. 523). In October 1537 when he came to court the king refused to see him (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. ii. No. 921); and a letter of his to the lord chancellor, dated at Lordington, 5 April, in which he hopes for a return of the king's favour, was probably written in 1538, though placed among the state papers of 1537 (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. i. No. 829). On 29 Aug. 1538 he was arrested and sent to the Tower (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. p. 91).

This was a blow aimed at his whole family, whom the king had long meant to crush on account of the part taken by his brother Reginald the cardinal. For nearly two months Geoffrey lay in prison; on 26 Oct. a set of interrogatories was administered to him, first about words dropped by himself in private conversation, when he had expressed approval of his brother's proceedings, and next as to the letters and messages he or his mother, or others of his family, had received from the cardinal during the last three years. With the fear of the rack before him, and knowing that he would be compelled to implicate his family, he endeavoured to commit suicide, and did himself some serious injury (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. Nos. 703, 875). But it was in vain. Seven separate examinations was he obliged to undergo, with further and further questionings as new information was elicited from himself or from those whom his confessions implicated, until the whole case was made out for the king against not only himself, but his brother Lord Montague, Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter [q. v.], Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) [q. v.], and others. His wife, who was herself examined by the council, privately informed her brother-in-law Lord Montague that her husband was driven to frenzy, and might make indiscreet revelations. Brought to trial with those he had implicated, on 4 Dec. at Westminster, he was condemned to death on his own plea of guilty, but, while his brother and the others met their fate, his life was spared. There were new victims still to be caught, and even on 30 Dec. Cromwell intimated to the French ambassador that they hoped to learn something more from him. At last, on 4 Jan. 1539, he received his pardon, which, it is said, his wife obtained for him, representing that he was so ill that he was already as good as dead (Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, iii. 790–1). During the Christmas week, indeed, he seems to have made another attempt upon his own life, trying to suffocate himself with a cushion (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. xiv. pt. i. p. 19).

In September 1540 he was committed to the Fleet in consequence of 'a certain affray' which he had made in Hampshire on one Mr. Gunter, a justice of the peace, who had given the council information against him. A fortnight later he received the king's pardon on condition of his keeping the peace towards Gunter, and not coming again to court until the king's pleasure were further declared. Early in April next year another complaint was made against him to the council for an assault on John Michael, the parson of Racton, his parish church in Sussex. He seems to have previously connived at the trumping-up of a charge of treason against Michael.

A few weeks later his mother was put to death, and he was afraid of further trouble. 'He went about,' says a contemporary writer, 'like one terror-stricken, and, as he lived four miles from Chichester, he saw one day in Chichester a Flemish ship, into which he resolved to get, and with her he passed over to Flanders, leaving his wife and children.' It is added

that he found his way to Rome, and threw himself at the feet of his brother the cardinal, saying he was unworthy to be called his brother for having caused another brother's death. The cardinal brought him to the pope for absolution, and afterwards sent him into Flanders to the bishop of Liège, allowing him forty crowns a month to live upon. There he chiefly lived till the close of Edward VI's reign. His wife and family, however, were still at Lordington, and he had a strong desire to return to England. In 1550 he visited Sir John Mason [q. v.] at Poissy, while on a journey to Rouen. He explained that he was riding up and down that summer to see countries, and vainly begged Mason to procure leave for him to return to England. He was excepted from the general pardon granted at the end of the parliament in 1552 (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 67). After Queen Mary's accession he returned to England. He died in 1558, a few days before his brother the cardinal, and was buried at Stoughton Church. He was attended in his last illness by Father Peter de Soto [q. v.] His widow Constance, who made her will on 12 Aug. 1570, desired to be buried beside him. He left five sons and six daughters, two of whom were married, and one a nun of Sion; the eldest son, Arthur, is separately noticed.

[Sandford's Genealogical Hist.; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII, Foreign, Edward VI, Venetian, iii. 1560; Privy Council Proceedings, ed. Nicolas, vol. vii.; Sussex Archæological Collections, vol. xxi.; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary, i. 313; Chronicle of Henry VIII of England, translated from the Spanish by Martin A. Sharp Hume. The notices of Sir Geoffrey Pole in Froude's History are altogether erroneous.] J. G.

POLE, Sir HENRY, Baron Montague or Montacute (1492?–1539), born about 1492, was eldest son of Sir Richard Pole (*d.* 1505), by his wife Margaret [see Pole, Margaret]. He obtained a special livery of his father's lands, viz. the manors of Ellesborough and Medmenham in Buckinghamshire, on 5 July 1513. On 25 Sept. following he was one of a company of forty-nine gentlemen knighted by Henry VIII under his banner, after mass, in the church at Tournay. This implies that he had distinguished himself during the French campaign. Along with his mother, who was created Countess of Salisbury that year, he gave a bond to the king for the redemption of the lands of that ancestral earldom (*Cal. Henry VIII*, ii. 1486), and another old family title, the barony of Montague or Montacute, forfeited by the Nevilles under Edward IV, was conferred upon himself. There is no record of any formal grant or creation, but from 1517, when he is named as a witness of Henry VIII's ratification of the treaty of London, he is continually called Lord Montague, though he was not admitted to the House of Lords till 1529. In September 1518 he was one of the English lords appointed to receive the great French embassy. He was a member of the royal household, and had a livery allowed him (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. iii. No. 491). He attended the king in 1520 to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and also to the meeting with Charles V at Gravelines.

About 1513 he married Jane, daughter of George Neville, lord Bergavenny [q. v.] His father-in-law insisted upon a jointure to the yearly value of 200*l.*, in addition to which he was to pay 'at convenient days' a sum of one thousand marks if he should have no male issue; but if a son were born, Lord Bergavenny was to pay the same amount to the Countess of Salisbury (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 1016). Lord Bergavenny was himself the son-in-law of the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham who once, as appears by his private accounts, lost 15*l.* at dice to him at the house of Lord Montague (*ib.* iii. 499). When Buckingham was arrested in April 1521, Lords Bergavenny and Montague were arrested also (*ib.* vol. iii. No. 1268), but were soon after released.

In 1522, on Charles V's visit to England, Montague was one of those appointed to meet him on his way from Dover to Canterbury. In 1523 he took part in Suffolk's invasion of France (*ib.* vol. iii. No. 3281, vol. iv. p. 85). His fortunes at this time must have been depressed, for his income was under 50*l.* a year, and he was exempted from paying subsidy in 1525 (*ib.* iv. 1331). Apparently he had parted with his paternal estates in Buckinghamshire, as his name does not appear in the commissions for that county, although it is on those for Hampshire, Sussex, Wiltshire, Somerset, and Dorset. On 1 Dec. 1529 he took his seat in the House of Lords (Dugdale, *Summons to Parliament*, p. 500). Next year he signed the address of the peers to Clement VII, urging him to comply with the king's suit for a divorce. His action did not express his real mind.

In October 1532 he went with the king to Calais, to the meeting with Francis I. Next year he was queen's carver at the coronation banquet of Anne Boleyn, on 1 June. That he was made a knight of the Bath at this time seems to be an error due to Stow, who misread the name Monteagle in Hall's 'Chronicle' as Montague. On Thursday following (5 June) he and his son-in-law, Lord Hastings, and his brother, Sir Geoffrey Pole,

dined with the Princess Mary, and he himself dined with her again on the 24th (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. vi. No. 1540, iii.) He received a writ of summons to the prorogued parliament in January 1534, and he seems to have attended regularly, his presence being recorded on 30 March, the seventy-fifth day of parliament. In April 1535 he was on the special commission before whom the Carthusian martyrs were tried; but his position there, like that of other lords, was merely honorary, the practical work being left to the judicial members. He was similarly placed on the trial of Sir Thomas More on 1 July. Immediately afterwards he had a serious illness. In May 1536 he was one of the peers before whom Anne Boleyn was tried. In it he took a more practical part than in the two previous trials, for each of the peers present severally declared her guilty. He may have believed in the verdict, for he had never approved of the king's marriage to her, or loved the anti-papal policy to which that marriage had led (cf. *ib.* vol. xvii. No. 957, x. 243; vol. vii. No. 1040).

He sat in the parliament of July 1536 (*ib.* vol. x. No. 994, vol. xi. No. 104). He and his mother were seriously distressed that year about the book which his brother Reginald sent to the king, and each wrote to him in reproachful terms, but it was apparently to satisfy the council by whom the letters were read and despatched [see POLE, MARGARET]. On the outbreak of the Lincolnshire rebellion in the beginning of October 1536, Montague received orders to be ready at a day's warning to serve against the insurgents with two hundred men. But the musters were countermanded on the speedy suppression of the insurrection, and it is doubtful whether he was sent against the Yorkshire rebels afterwards. On 15 Oct. 1537 he took part in the ceremonial at the christening of Prince Edward. On 12 Nov. following he and Lord Clifford attended the Princess Mary, as she rode from Hampton Court to Windsor, as chief mourner at the funeral of Jane Seymour.

All this time, although perfectly loyal, he was deeply grieved at the overthrow of the monasteries and the abrogation of the pope's authority. He often said in private he wished he was over sea with the bishop of Liège, as his brother had been, and that knaves ruled about the king. Early in 1538 his wife died, and his interest in public affairs consequently decreased (*Cal.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 695 [2]). But Henry VIII was not ignorant of his opinions, and obtained positive evidence of them by the examination of his brother, Sir Geoffrey Pole [q. v.], in the Tower in October and November 1538. Montague was accordingly committed to the Tower on 4 Nov. along with the Marquis of Exeter. They had at times communicated on public affairs. The indictments in each case were to the same effect. They had both expressed approval of Cardinal Pole's proceedings, and Montague had said he expected civil war one day from the course things were taking, especially if the king were to die suddenly. The two lords were tried before Lord-chancellor Audeley, as lord high steward, and a jury of peers, and both were found guilty. Montague received judgment on 2 Dec., and Exeter on the day following. On 9 Dec. both lords were beheaded on Tower Hill. A portrait of Montague by an unknown hand belonged in 1866 to Mr. Reginald Cholmondeley.

Montague left a son whose existence is not mentioned by peerage historians; he was included with his father in the bill of attainder of 1539, and probably died not many years after in prison. Besides Catherine, wife of Francis, lord Hastings, afterwards earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], Montague had a daughter Winifred, who married a brother of her sister's husband. His two daughters became his heirs, and were fully restored in blood and honours in the first year of Philip and Mary.

[Sandford's Genealogical Hist., Dugdale's Baronage and the Calendar of Henry VIII, are the main sources of information. The Chronicle of Henry VIII, translated from the Spanish by M. A. S. Hume (1889), has some details of doubtful authenticity touching Montague's arrest and examination.] J. G.

POLE, JOHN DE LA, EARL OF LINCOLN (1464?–1487), born about 1464, was eldest son of John de la Pole, second duke of Suffolk [q. v.], by Elizabeth, sister to Edward IV. He was created Earl of Lincoln on 13 March 1466–7, and knight of the Bath on 18 April 1475, and attended Edward IV's funeral in April 1483. Richard III seems to have secured him firmly to his party. He bore the orb at Richard's coronation, 7 July 1483, and the same month he was made president of the council of the north (cf. *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, i. 56). Richard's son Edward died on 9 April 1484, and one of his offices, that of lord lieutenant of Ireland, was conferred upon the Earl of Lincoln on the following 21 Aug. He continued to hold this office for the rest of the reign, the duties being performed, or neglected, by the Earl of Kildare. It now became necessary for Richard III to find an heir to the throne. Edward, earl of Warwick (1475–1499) [q. v.], son of the Duke of Cla-

rence, had a strong claim, and he was certainly allowed to take precedence of the Earl of Lincoln after the death of the Prince of Wales. But, on the other hand, Warwick was a mere boy, and if he had any claim to be heir, he had an equally valid claim to be king. Hence, after some deliberation, Lincoln was selected as the heir to the throne. Richard was very generous to him. He gave him the reversion to the estates of Lady Margaret Beaufort [q. v.], subject to the life interest of her third husband, Lord Stanley; and in the meantime he was to have a pension of 176*l.* a year. He was with Richard at Bosworth; but Henry VII had no wish to alienate his family, and Lincoln, after Richard's defeat and death, took an oath with others in 1485 not to maintain felons. On 5 July 1486 he was appointed a justice of oyer and terminer. None the less he seems to have cherished the ambition to succeed Richard, and he was the real centre of the plot of Lambert Simnel. Suddenly he fled in the early part of 1487 to Brabant, and thence went to Ireland, where he joined Simnel's army, and, crossing to England, was killed at the battle of Stoke on 16 June 1487. He was attainted. He had married, first, Margaret Fitzalan, daughter of Thomas, twelfth earl of Arundel; and, secondly, the daughter and heiress of Sir John Golafre, but left no children. His brothers Edmund and Richard are noticed separately.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 379; Letters, &c., Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner, i. 6, &c.; Rot. Parl. vi. 288, 436, 474; Memorials of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner, pp. 50, 52, 139, 314 (Bernard Andreas in his 'Douze Triomphes' probably alludes to him under the name le Comte de Licaon); Materials for the Hist. of Hen. VII, i. 482; Cal. of the Patent Rolls of Richard III (Rep. Dep.-Keep. Publ. Records, 9th Rep. App. ii.; Busch's England under the Tudors (Engl. transl.), i. 32–3; Gairdner's Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 453, 522, 523, 534, 545; Gairdner's Henry VII; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage.] W. A. J. A.

POLE, JOHN DE LA, second **DUKE OF SUFFOLK** (1442–1491), born on 27 Sept. 1442, was only son of William de la Pole, first duke of Suffolk (*d.* 1450) [q. v.] On 27 Nov. 1445 he was made joint constable of Wallingford and high steward of the honour of St. Valery, offices to which he was reappointed in 1461. In 1455 he was restored by Henry VI to the dukedom of Suffolk. None the less he joined Henry's Yorkist foes, and married Edward IV's sister. In February 1461 he was with the army which went under Warwick against Margaret's northern host, fresh from Wakefield, and he fought at the second battle of St. Albans on 7 Feb. 1461. On 28 June following he was steward of England at the coronation of Edward IV, and two years later he was re-created Duke of Suffolk. In 1463 he was a trier of petitions. He bore the queen's sceptre at the coronation of Elizabeth Woodville or Wydeville. In his own county, according to a letter from Margaret Paston to her husband, he was far from popular (*Paston Letters*, ii. 83), but it must be remembered that he was involved in disputes with the Paston family (*ib.* ii. 203). In the troubles of 1469 and 1470 he took Edward's side, and appears as a joint commissioner of array for several counties (cf. *ib.* ii. 413). When Edward was restored Suffolk was made a knight of the Garter (1472). In 1472 he became high steward of Oxford University. When Edward went to France in 1475, Suffolk was a captain in his army, and took some minor part in the negotiations which led to the treaty of Pecquigny. In 1478 he made various exchanges of lands with the king, which were duly confirmed in parliament. From 10 March 1478 to 5 May 1479 he was lieutenant of Ireland; he also held the office of joint high steward of the duchy of Lancaster for the parts of England south of the Trent.

Suffolk had enjoyed many favours from Edward IV, yet on his death he at once offered his support to Richard III. He bore the sceptre and the dove at Richard's coronation on 7 July 1483. When, however, Richard was dead, Suffolk swore fealty to Henry VII, and was rewarded (19 Sept. 1485) with the constableship of Wallingford, a sole grant, doubtless, instead of a joint grant, such as he had had previously. This, however, he did not keep long, for on 21 Feb. 1488–9 the office was regranted to two more distinguished Lancastrians, Sir William Stonor and Sir Thomas Lovell [q. v.] Suffolk seems to have been trusted by Henry, for, in spite of the defection of his eldest son John, he was a trier of petitions in 1485 and 1487, and chief commissioner of array for Norfolk and Suffolk in 1487. In 1487 he refused to come to a feast of the order of the Garter because Lord Dynham had not made proper provision. Others did the same, and the feast had to be postponed. On 25 Nov. 1487 he bore the queen's sceptre at the coronation of Elizabeth of York, and on 6 March of the next year he witnessed a charter to her. At the end of 1488 he was commissioned to take muster of archers for the relief of Brittany. In 1489 he had a grant from the king's wardrobe. He died in 1491. He had married before October 1460 (cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 521) Elizabeth, second daughter of Richard, duke of York, and sister of Edward IV. By

her he had six sons, of whom John, Edmund, and Richard are separately noticed. Of four daughters, Catherine, the eldest, married William, Lord Stourton, and the youngest, Elizabeth, married Henry Lovel, second and last Lord Morley of that surname (*d.* 1489).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 438; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 245; Rot. Parl. v. 470 *n.*, vi. 75 *n.*; Paston Letters, vols. ii. and iii. passim; Materials for the Hist. of Henry VII, ed. Campbell (Rolls Ser.), i. 26, ii. 325, &c.; Grants of Edward V (Camd. Soc.), xxi.; Warkworth's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), p. 11; Gairdner's Richard III; Cal. Pat. Rolls Ed. V and Ric. III (Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Public Records).] W. A. J. A.

POLE, MARGARET, COUNTESS OF SALISBURY (1473–1541), was daughter of George Plantagenet, duke of Clarence [q.v.], by his wife Isabel, daughter of Warwick the Kingmaker. She was born at Castle Farley, near Bath, in August 1473 (*Rows Roll*, 33, 61), and was married by Henry VII to Sir Richard Pole, son of Sir Geoffrey Pole, whose wife, Edith St. John, was half-sister of the king's mother, Margaret Beaufort (see *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 163–4). Sir Richard was a landed gentleman of Buckinghamshire, whom Henry made a squire of his bodyguard and knight of the Garter. He also gave him various offices in Wales, such as the constableship of Harlech and Montgomery castles and the sheriffwick of the county of Merioneth; he held, too, the controllership of the port of Bristol (CAMPBELL, *Materials* and *MS. Calendar of Patent Rolls*). His marriage to Margaret probably took place about 1491, certainly not later than 1494, in which year the king made a payment of 20*l.* 'to my lady Pole in crowns' (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 99). Next year Pole seems to have raised men against Perkin Warbeck. In 1497 he was retained to serve against Scotland with five demi-lances and 200 archers, and shortly afterwards with 600 men-at-arms, 60 demi-lances, and 540 bows and bills. Two or three years later he was appointed chief gentleman of the bedchamber to Prince Arthur, whom he attended into Wales after his marriage, and the chief government of the marches was committed to his charge. He died in 1505 (*Henry VII's Privy Purse Expenses*, p. 132), leaving his widow with five children: viz. Henry [q.v.] (Lord Montague), Arthur, Reginald [q.v.] the cardinal, and Geoffrey [q. v.], with Ursula, wife of Henry, lord Stafford, son of the Duke of Buckingham.

Margaret's brother Edward, earl of Warwick [q. v.], was judicially murdered by Henry VII in 1499. Henry VIII, who described Margaret as the most saintly woman in England, was anxious, after his accession, to atone to her for this injustice. He therefore granted her an annuity of 100*l.* on 4 Aug. 1509 (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, v. 247), and on 14 Oct. 1513 he created her Countess of Salisbury, and gave her the family lands of the earldom of Salisbury in fee. Her brother's attainder was reversed, and in the parliament of 1513–14 full restitution was made to her of the rights of her family. She thus became possessed of a very magnificent property, lying chiefly in Hampshire, Wiltshire, the western counties, and Essex. But there is no doubt that it was heavily burdened by redemption-money claimed by the king. On 25 May 1512 she had delivered to Wolsey 1,000*l.* as a first payment of a benevolence of five thousand marks for the king's wars, and in 1528 she was sued for a further instalment of 2,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Of her restored lands the manor of Canford and some others were soon reclaimed by the crown as part of the earldom of Somerset. In 1532 she purchased the manor of Aston Clinton in Buckinghamshire from Sir John Gage.

Meanwhile she was made governess to the Princess Mary. But in 1521, at the time of the Duke of Buckingham's attainder, she and her sons seem to have been under a momentary cloud. She herself was allowed, however, to remain at court—'propter nobilitatem et bonitatem illius' (*Cal. Henry VIII*, iii. Nos. 1204, 1268). In 1525 she went with Princess Mary to Wales. In the summer of 1526, during her absence, the king visited her house at Warblington in Hampshire (*ib.* iv. Nos. 2343, 2407).

In 1533, when the king married Anne Boleyn, her loyalty was severely tried. She refused to give up Mary's jewels to a lady sent from court, and was discharged of her position as governess. She declared that she would still follow and serve the princess at her own expense (*ib.* iv. Nos. 849, 1009, 1041, 1528). Her self-sacrificing fidelity to the princess was fully recognised by Catherine of Arragon (*ib.* No. 1126). The king, however, took good care to separate his daughter from one whom she regarded as a second mother (*ib.* viii. 101).

After Anne Boleyn's fall in 1536 (*ib.* x. No. 1212) the countess returned to court. But at that very time her son Reginald sent to the king his book, 'De Unitate Ecclesiastica,' which gave deep offence, and she trembled for the result. Both she and her eldest son, Lord Montague, wrote to Reginald in strong language of reproof (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. p. 328). She denounced him as a traitor to her own servants, and expressed her grief that she had given birth to him (*ib.* xi. Nos. 93, 157). The letters,

however, were written to be shown to the king's council (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 822), by whom they were despatched to Reginald in Italy. Though the countess's alarm was quite genuine, her disapproval of Reginald's proceedings was not equally sincere. The king knew well that his policy was disliked by the whole family, and he privately told the French ambassador that he intended to destroy all of them (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 753). The blow fell in the autumn of 1538, when her sons Geoffrey and Lord Montague were arrested. One Gervase Tyndall, a spy upon the countess's household, was called before Cromwell at Lewes, and reported a number of circumstances about the escape some years before of the countess's chaplain, John Helyar, rector of Warblington, beyond sea, and about clandestine messages sent abroad by one Hugh Holland, probably to Cardinal Pole himself. Fitzwilliam, earl of Southampton, and Goodrich, bishop of Ely, were sent down to Warblington to examine the countess. They questioned her all day, from the forenoon till almost night, but could not wring from her any admission. They nevertheless seized her goods and carried her off to Fitzwilliam's house at Cowdry. Her house at Warblington was thoroughly searched, and some letters and papal bulls discovered. Her persecutors renewed the attack with a set of written interrogatories, and obtained her signature to the answers. She remained in Fitzwilliam's house, long unvisited either by him or his countess, until 14 March following (1539), when, in answer to her complaints, he saw her, and addressed her with barbarous incivility. Shortly afterwards she was removed to the Tower. In May a sweeping act of attainder was passed by the parliament against not only Exeter and Montague, who had already suffered death, but against the countess, who was not even called to answer the accusations against her, and against her son Reginald and many others. At the third reading of the bill in the House of Lords Cromwell produced, what was taken as evidence of treason, a tunic of white silk, embroidered with the arms of England, viz. three lions surrounded by a wreath of pansies and marigolds, which it was said Fitzwilliam had found in her house, having on the back the badge of the five wounds carried by the insurgents at the time of the northern rebellion. The act of parliament was passed on 12 May 1539, but it was not put into force at once; and in April 1540 it was supposed that the countess would be released. She was tormented in prison by the severity of the weather and the insufficiency of her clothing. In April 1541 there was another insurrection in Yorkshire under Sir John Neville; and on this account, apparently, it was resolved to put the countess to death, without any further process, under the act of attainder passed two years before. Early in the morning of 27 May she was told that she was to die. She replied that no crime had been imputed to her; but she walked boldly from her cell to East Smithfield Green, which was within the precincts of the Tower. No scaffold was erected, and there was only a low block. The lord mayor and a select company were present to witness the execution. The countess commended her soul to God, and asked the bystanders to pray for the king and queen, Prince Edward, and the Princess Mary, her god-daughter, to whom she desired to be specially commended. She then, as commanded, laid her head upon the block. The executioner was a clumsy novice, who hideously hacked her neck and shoulders before the decapitation was accomplished.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Sandford's Genealogical History; Hall's Chronicle; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Cal. of State Papers, Spanish; Lords' Journals, i. 107; Correspondance Politique de MM. de Castillon et de Marillac. The account of Margaret's execution given by Lord Herbert of Cherbury in Kennet's England (ii. 227) is clearly not so trustworthy as that of Chapuys.] J. G.

POLE, MICHAEL DE LA, called in English MICHAEL ATTE POOL, EARL OF SUFFOLK (1330?–1389), lord chancellor, son of Sir William de la Pole (*d.* 1366) [q. v.], by Katherine Norwich, was probably born about 1330 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 443). In 1339 he received for himself and his heirs the grant of a reversion of an annuity of 70*l.* from the customs of Hull, already bestowed on his father and uncle (*Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, ii. 229). In 1354 he had a charter of free warren within his demesne lands of Bliburgh, Gresthorpe, and Grafton. He was already a knight, when in 1355 he was attached to the retinue of Henry, duke of Lancaster [q. v.], in his abortive expedition to Normandy. Henceforward his chief occupation for many years was war against the French. In 1359 he accompanied Edward the Black Prince in a new expedition (*Fœdera*, iii. 443). He was again fighting in France in 1369. He was serving in 1370 under the Black Prince in Aquitaine, took part in September of that year in the famous siege of Limoges (FROISSART, ed. Luce, vii. 244), and in December 1370 and January 1371 fought under John of Gaunt at the successful siege of Montpont (*ib.* vol. viii. pp. xi–xiii, 12). He also accompanied John of Gaunt on the abortive expedition of 1372. During his French campaigns he was twice taken prisoner (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 217 *a*). He was also at one time captain of Calais (*ib.*)

While thus active abroad and at sea, Pole was also occupied at home. In 1362 he had livery of the lands of his niece Catherine, who died in that year, and was the daughter and heiress of his brother Thomas. In January 1366 he was first summoned to parliament as a baron (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iii. 43). Thus he was already a peer when the death of his father, on 21 April 1366, and the succession to his extensive estates, gave him a still more commanding position. On 10 Feb. 1367 he was appointed one of the commissioners of array for the East Riding of Yorkshire, in which district his influence chiefly lay. In domestic politics he attached himself to John of Gaunt. In the Good parliament of 1376 he stood strongly on the side of the crown and the unpopular duke (cf. *Rot. Parl.* ii. 327–329 *a*). Though his relations to John of Gaunt cooled, Pole never swerved for the rest of his career from the policy of supporting the crown. It was doubtless as a reward for his loyalty that he was on 24 Nov. 1376 appointed admiral of the king's fleet north of the Thames (*Fœdera*, iii. 1065).

The accession of Richard II did not affect Pole's position. On 14 Aug. 1377 his commission as admiral of the west was renewed (*ib.* iv. 15). However, on 5 Dec. of the same year he and his colleague Robert Hales were superseded in favour of the Earls of Warwick and Arundel (Nicolas, *Hist. of Royal Navy*, ii. 530; *Fœdera*, iv. 36). He joined in Lancaster's useless maritime operations against the French; was put on the council of the little king, and, on 18 March 1379, headed an embassy to Milan to negotiate a marriage between Richard II and Catherine, daughter of Bernabò Visconti, lord of Milan (*ib.* iv. 60). Nothing came of the Milanese negotiation; and Pole, after visiting the papal curia at Rome, went to Wenceslas, king of the Romans and of Bohemia, to suggest Richard's marriage with Wenceslas's sister Anne. He was, however, taken prisoner, though under an imperial safe-conduct, and on 20 Jan. 1380 John Otter and others were despatched from England to effect his ransom (*ib.* iv. 75). A mysterious entry on the issue roll of 1384 allows Pole his expenses for these expeditions, and also for money paid to ransom the lady, Anne, who also seems to have been taken captive (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 224; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 217 *a*). He returned to England in 1381, and in November was appointed, jointly with Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], counsellor in constant attendance on the king and governor of his person (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 104 *b*). Richard II married Anne of Bohemia in 1382.

Michael impressed the young king with his ideas of policy. The retirement of John of Gaunt to Castile removed the only rival counsellor of any influence, and he soon became the most trusted personal adviser of Richard. His attachment to the court involved him in a growing unpopularity, both with the great barons and the people.

On 13 March 1383 Pole was appointed chancellor of England in succession to Robert de Braybroke [q. v.], bishop of London (*Fœdera*, iv. 162), and opened the parliament of that year with a speech in which he declared his own unworthiness (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 149 *a*). It was a stormy session. Pole said that, besides enemies abroad, the king had to deal with enemies at home among his own servants and officials. He especially denounced the fighting bishop of Norwich, Henry Despenser [q. v.], whom he deprived of his temporalities (*ib.* iii. 153–8; Wallon, *Richard II*, i. 198–214). In the parliament of 1384 Pole wisely urged the need of a solid peace with France; but the commons, who were anxious enough to end the war, were not prepared to purchase a peace at a high price, and Pole's proposal was ill received. An accident gave his enemies an opportunity. A fishmonger named John Cavendish appeared before the parliament and complained that the chancellor had taken a bribe from him. Cavendish had an action before the chancellor, and had been assured by Pole's clerk, John Otter, that if he paid 40*l.* to the chancellor and 4*l.* to Otter himself he would speedily get judgment in his favour. Cavendish had no money, but he sent to the chancellor presents of fish which profited him nothing. In great disgust he brought his grievances before the lords. The chancellor had no difficulty in making a satisfactory answer. As soon as he heard of the presents of fish, he ordered them to be paid for, and compelled his clerk to destroy the unworthy bond he had entered into with the fishmonger. Cavendish, instead of gaining his point, was condemned for defamation, and ordered to remain in prison until he had paid one thousand marks as damage to the chancellor, and such other fine as the king might impose (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 168–70; Wallon, i. 221–4).

Pole failed to carry out his policy of peace, and was forced to face a vigorous prosecution of the war against both Scotland and France. It was complained that Ghent fell into French hands owing to his want of quickness in sending relief (Knighton apud Twysden, *Decem Scriptores*, c. 2672; cf. *Rot. Parl.* iii. 216). In the summer of 1385 he accompanied Richard on that king's only serious military undertaking, the expedition

against Scotland, in which he commanded a band of sixty men-at-arms and eighty archers (Doyle, iii. 433). After the failure of this undertaking, Pole was more than ever bent on peace. France had threatened invasion. He renewed negotiations. On 22 Jan. 1386 he was appointed, with Bishop Skirlaw of Lichfield and others, to treat with the king of France and his allies, jointly or separately, for truce or for peace (*Fœdera*, vii. 491–3, original edition).

Pole's wealth was steadily growing, and was exciting widespread envy. Besides the Yorkshire property that came from his father, and the Lincolnshire estates of his mother, he was now in possession of the great Suffolk inheritance of his wife, Catherine, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Wingfield. He now busied himself with consolidating his power in Suffolk by fortifying his manor-houses. He hoped to build up a solid domain in north-eastern Suffolk, of which the central feature was the new castle, or rather crenellated manor-house, of Wingfield. His gate-house on the south front, its flanking towers, and curtain wall still survive, while in the beautiful late decorated village church—the work, it is believed, of his father-in-law—the ashes of his son and many later Poles now repose (Murray, *Eastern Counties*, pp. 190–1). Moreover, on 6 Aug. 1385 he obtained the title of Earl of Suffolk, extinct since the death of William Ufford three years before. On 20 Aug., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the king granted him lands worth 500*l.* a year, which had belonged to William Ufford, and which included the castle, town, manor, and honour of Eye, with other manors and jurisdictions, mainly in Suffolk, which nicely rounded off the former Wingfield inheritance. But, as the widowed Countess of Suffolk still held part of these estates for her life, and other portions had been regranted to the queen, Richard further granted to the new earl 200*l.* a year from the royal revenue and 300*l.* a year from other lands, until the Ufford estates fell in. The grant of a small sum from the county revenue completed the formal connection between the new earl and his shire (cf. *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 206–9; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 185; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iii. 70, 111, 117, 257).

At the parliament which met Richard on his return from Scotland, Pole was solemnly girt, on 12 Nov. 1385, with the sword of the shire, and performed homage for his new office, before which Walter Skirlaw, keeper of the privy seal and bishop of Lichfield, delivered an oration to the assembled estates on the new earl's merits (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 209). But the murmurs were many and deep. He was, says the St. Albans chronicler, a merchant and the son of a merchant; he was a man more fitted for trade than for chivalry, and peacefully had grown old in a banker's counting-house, and not among warriors in the field (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 367). The saying became a commonplace, and is repeated by several chroniclers (Walsingham, ii. 141; Otterbourne, p. 162; Monk of Evesham, p. 67). Yet nothing could be more unjust than such a taunt levelled against the old companion in arms of the Black Prince and of John of Gaunt. But it faithfully reflected the opinion of the greater families, and Pole's former ally, John of Gaunt, had turned against him. Thomas Arundel, then bishop of Ely, was especially hostile. He sought to get the temporalities of Norwich restored to Bishop Despenser. The chancellor argued in the parliament of 1385 that to restore the bishop's lands would cost the king 1,000*l.* a year. 'If thou hast so much concern for the king's profit,' retorted the bishop, 'why hast thou covetously taken from him a thousand marks per annum since thou wast made an earl?' The chancellor had no answer, and Despenser recovered his temporalities.

Early in 1386 Suffolk was engaged in fruitless negotiations with France. He was on the continent between 9 Feb. and 28 March (*Fœdera*, vii. 495). The English unwillingness to include Spain in the truce frustrated the negotiations. England was threatened with invasion. The chancellor did his best to organise the defence. He acted as commissioner to inspect Calais and the castles of the marches, and as chief commissioner of array in Suffolk (Doyle, iii. 434). In April and May he visited Hull, where his influence was still paramount (*Fœdera*, vii. 510). But whatever he did was adversely judged. In June some English ships captured and plundered several Genoese merchant ships off Dover; and when the chancellor gave the aggrieved Genoese traders compensation, he was charged with robbing the king of his rights and with showing more sympathy with traders than with warriors (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 371; cf. Knighton, c. 2678).

The opposition to Pole was now formally organised under the king's uncle, Thomas, duke of Gloucester. When parliament met, on 1 Oct. 1386, Suffolk, as chancellor, urged that the time was come for Richard to cross the sea and fight the French in person. This was a mere pretext for an inordinate demand for money. Four-fifteenths, says Knighton, was likely to be the chancellor's request. Afraid of the future, Richard retired to Eltham,

where his imprudence culminated in making his favourite, Robert de Vere, duke of Ireland. Lords and commons now united to demand the dismissal of the chancellor. Richard told the parliament that he would not, at their request, dismiss a scullion from his kitchen. Gloucester and Bishop Arundel visited the king at Eltham, and hinted at deposition.

On 24 Oct. Pole was dismissed from the chancellorship, and his old enemy, Bishop Arundel, put in his place. The commons now drew up formal articles of impeachment against the minister: (1) He had received grants of great estates from the king, or had purchased or exchanged royal lands at prices below their value; (2) he had not carried out the ordinances of the nine lords appointed in 1385 for the reform of the royal household; (3) he had misappropriated the supplies granted in the last parliament for the guard of the seas; (4) he had fraudulently appropriated to himself a charge on the customs of Hull previously granted to one Tydeman, a Limburg merchant; (5) he had taken for his own uses the revenue of the schismatic master of St. Anthony, which ought to have gone to the king; (6) he had sealed charters, especially a grant of franchises to Dover Castle, contrary to the king's interest; and (7) his remissness in conducting the war had led to the loss of Ghent and a large sum of treasure stored up within its walls (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 216; STUBBS's *Const. Hist.* ii. 474–5, cf. WALLON, *Richard II*, livre vi., KNIGHTON, cc. 2680–5). Suffolk spoke shortly but with dignity in his own defence, but left the burden of a detailed answer to his brother-in-law, Sir Richard le Scrope, who appealed indignantly to his thirty years of service in the field and in the council chamber, denied the ordinary allegations of his mean origin and estate, and gave what seem to be satisfactory answers to the seven heads of accusation (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 216–18). The commons then made a replication, in which, while silently dropping the third charge—of misappropriation of the supplies—they pressed for a conviction on the other six, and brought forward some fresh evidence against Suffolk. The earl was committed to the custody of the constable, but released on bail. The lords soon gave judgment. Suffolk was convicted on three of the charges brought against him—namely, the first, fifth, and sixth. On the other four charges the lords declared that he ought not to be impeached alone, since his guilt was shared by other members of the council. Sentence was pronounced at the same time in the name of the king. Suffolk was to forfeit all the lands and grants which he had received contrary to his oath, and was committed to prison, to remain there until he had paid an adequate fine. But it was expressly declared that the judgment was not to involve the loss of the name and title of earl, nor the 20*l.* a year which the king had granted him from the issues of Suffolk for the aforesaid name and title (*ib.* iii. 219–20). The fine is estimated in the chronicles at various large sums (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, and OTTERBOURNE, p. 166, say twenty thousand marks, adding, quite incorrectly, that Suffolk was adjudged worthy of death). The paltry character of the charges, the insignificant offences regarded as proved by the hostile lords, show that the only real complaint against the fallen minister was his attachment to an unpopular policy.

Parliament ordered Suffolk to be imprisoned at Corfe Castle (*Cont. Eulogium Hist.* iii. 360; cf. KNIGHTON, c. 2683), but Richard sent him to Windsor. As soon as the 'Wonderful' parliament came to an end, Richard remitted his fine and ransom, released him from custody, and listened to his advice. If not the boldest spirit, Suffolk was certainly the wisest head of the royalist party now formed against the new ministers and council set up by parliament. He dwelt in the king's household, and seems to have accompanied Richard on his hasty progress through the land to win support for the civil war which was seen to be imminent. At one time Pole was in Wales with Richard and the Duke of Ireland (CAPGRAVE, *Chron. Engl.* pp. 246–8). On 25 Aug. 1387 five of the judges declared at Nottingham that the existence of the new perpetual council contravened the king's prerogative, and that the sentence on Suffolk ought to be reversed. The name of Suffolk appears among the witnesses to this declaration of war against the parliamentary government. But his enemies were resolute in their attack. He was accused of labouring to prevent a reconciliation between Richard and Gloucester when Bishop William Courtenay [q. v.] of London went to promote peace between them. 'Hold thy peace, Michael,' said the bishop to Suffolk, who was denouncing Gloucester to the king; 'it becometh thee right evil to say such words, thou that art damned for thy falsehood both by the lords and by the parliament.' Richard dismissed the bishop in anger (*Chron. Angl.* 1378–88, p. 383; CAPGRAVE's *Chron. of England*, p. 248), but was unprepared to push things to extremities. On 17 Nov. he was forced to promise the hated council that Suffolk and his other bad advisers should be compelled to answer for their conduct before the next parliament. Thereupon

Suffolk hastily fled the realm. On 27 Dec. the five baronial leaders solemnly appealed him and his associates of treason. On 3 Feb. 1388 the five lords appellant laid before the newly assembled estates a long list of accusations against Suffolk and his four chief associates (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229–38). No special charges were brought against Suffolk; but he was associated with the others in such general accusations as having withdrawn the king from the society of the barons, as having conspired to rule him for their own purposes, incited civil war, corresponded with the French, and attempted to pack parliament. The declaration of the judges that the form of the appeal was illegal was brushed aside, on the ground that parliament itself was the supreme judge in matters of this sort. On 13 Feb. sentence was passed on the four absent offenders. Suffolk was condemned to be hanged. His estates and title were necessarily forfeited.

A knight named William atte Hoo helped Suffolk to escape over the Channel. He disguised himself by shaving his beard and head and putting on shabby clothes. In this plight he presented himself before Calais Castle, dressed like a Flemish poulterer. His brother was captain of Calais Castle, and acquainted the governor of Calais, William Beauchamp, with his arrival. The governor sent him back to the king, who was very angry at his officiousness (Knighton, c. 2702; Capgrave, *Chron. of Engl.* p. 249; Otterbourne, p. 170; *Chron. Angl.* 1328–88, p. 386; Monk of Evesham, pp. 96–7). For a second time Pole made his escape. This time he went to Hull, whither, on 20 Dec., the king's sergeant-at-arms was despatched to arrest him (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 234). But Michael escaped a second time, sailing, if Froissart can be trusted, over the North Sea and along the coasts of Friesland, and ultimately landing at Dordrecht (Froissart, xii. 286, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove). Anyhow, he ultimately found his way to Paris. In May 1389 Richard suddenly took over the government; but he made no attempt to help Pole, who died at Paris on 5 Sept. 1389 (Monk of Evesham, p. 113). The chroniclers and popular poets were vehement in their reproaches (*Political Poems*, i. 421, Rolls Ser.)

By his wife, Catherine Wingfield, Suffolk had five sons: Michael de la Pole, second earl of Suffolk [q.v.], Thomas, prebendary in St. Paul's Cathedral from 1419, William, Richard, and John (*d.* 1415), canon of York (cf. will at Somerset House, 31 March 1415; Weever, *Funeral Monuments*, sv. 'Wingfield'); with three daughters: Margaret, Elizabeth, and Anne, who married Gerard de l'Isle (Charles Frost, *Notices relative to Hull*, 1827).

Besides his building operations in Suffolk, Pole did not neglect his original home. He completed his father's foundation at Hull [see Pole, William de la, *d.* 1366]. In 1377 he procured royal license to change his father's plan and establish a small Carthusian monastery, with hospitals for men and women attached. The charter of foundation, by 'Michael de la Pole, lord of Wingfield,' is dated 18 Feb. 1379, and printed in the 'Monasticon' (vi. 20–1, cf. vi. 781 for Pole's hospital). Pole also built at Hull, for his own use, 'a goodly house of brick, like a palace, with fair orchards and gardens,' opposite the west end of St. Mary's Church. He built three other houses in Hull, each with a brick tower, like the palace of an Italian civic noble. He also built a fine house in London, near the Thames.

[The English chroniclers give a prejudiced account of Suffolk. The most important of them is Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88, ed. Thompson, Rolls Ser., which is copied by Walsingham, Hist. Anglicana, Rolls Ser., and the Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne. Otterbourne, ed. Hearne, Knighton in Twysden's Decem Scriptores, Continuation of the Eulogium Historiarum, Capgrave's Chronicle of England are also useful. Less trustworthy are Froissart's scattered notices, vols. vii. viii. xi. xii. ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, vols. vii. and viii. ed. Luce. Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii., Rymer's Fœdera, vols. iii. and iv. Record edit. and vol. vii. orig. edit., contain the chief documentary evidence; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 433–4; G. E. C[okayne's] Complete Peerage, iii. 43. The best biographies are in Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 181–5, and Foss's Judges of England, iv. 70–6. That in Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 248–51, is valueless. Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii., Wallon's Richard II, and Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv. are the best authorities for the period.] T. F. T.

POLE, MICHAEL de la, second Earl of Suffolk (1361 ?–1415), was eldest son of Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q.v.], and was born about 1361. He was knighted by Richard II on 15 July 1377 (*Fœdera*, iv. 79, Record edit.) On 30 April 1386 he is mentioned as captain of men-at-arms for Calais, of which town his uncle, Sir Edmund de la Pole, was then captain. In the following year the Earl of Suffolk was disgraced, and, owing to his subsequent condemnation, his son did not succeed to the earldom at his death in 1389. Before September 1385 (cf. *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 119) Pole had married Catherine Stafford, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, and in 1391 obtained for his support a grant of 50*l.* a year from the customs of Hull. On 23 Sept. 1391 he had letters of attorney during his intended absence on the crusade in Prussia, being then styled Sir Michael de la Pole (*Fœdera*, vii. 706, orig. edit.) In

1397 he was restored to his father's dignities as Earl of Suffolk and Baron de la Pole, and was summoned to parliament in August 1399. But in the first parliament of Henry IV the acts of the parliament of 1397 were annulled, and those of 1388 confirmed, with the effect of reviving the attainder of 1388. However, on 15 Nov. 1399, the earldom of Suffolk was restored to Pole, but without the barony of De la Pole, which had been enjoyed by his father (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iii. 43). At the same time restitution was made of his father's lands and castle and honour of Eye. The earl was a commissioner of array for Suffolk on 14 July 1402 and 3 Sept. 1403. On 27 Aug. 1408 he was employed by the king on a mission abroad. He attended the council on several occasions during the reign of Henry IV, and was present in the council which was held at Westminster in April 1415 to discuss the French war (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 156). On 21 July he was one of the commissioners for the trial of Richard, earl of Cambridge, Richard, lord le Scrope, Sir Thomas Grey, and was one of the peers appointed to decide on the guilt of Cambridge and Scrope on 5 Aug. (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 65–6). He sailed with the king on 11 Aug., and, after taking part in the siege of Harfleur, died before that town of dysentery on 18 Sept. (*Gesta Henrici Quinti*, p. 31, Engl. Hist. Soc.) He is described as 'a knight of the most excellent and kindly reputation' (*ib.*) His son in 1450 said he served 'in all the viages by See and by Lande' in the days of Henry IV *Rolls of Parl.*, v. 176). Suffolk's will, dated 1 July 1415, is summarised in 'Testamenta Vetusta,' pp. 189–90. He was buried at Wingfield, Suffolk. His own and his wife's effigies are engraved in Stothard's 'Monumental Effigies,' p. 84. He left five sons and three daughters, one of whom, Isabel, seems to have married Thomas, fifth Baron Morley (*d.* 1435). Of his sons, Michael was third earl (see below), and William fourth earl and first duke of Suffolk [q. v.]. Sir John de la Pole, seigneur de Moyon in the Cotentin, served in the French war, was taken prisoner at Jargeau on 12 June 1429, and died in captivity; by French chroniclers he is called Sire de la Poulle. Alexander was slain at Jargeau on 12 June 1429. Sir Thomas had a daughter Katherine, married to Sir Miles Stapleton (*d.* 1466); he died in 1433 while a hostage with the French for his brother William.

Michael de la Pole, third Earl of Suffolk (1394–1415), the eldest son, served with his father at Harfleur, and, after taking part in the march to Agincourt, was killed in the battle there on 25 Oct. He is described as 'distinguished among all the courtiers for his bravery, courage, and activity' (*Gesta Henrici Quinti*, pp. 31, 58). Drayton makes special mention of him in his ballad of Agincourt—'Suffolk his axe did ply.' His body was brought home to England, and buried at Ewelme, Oxford. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Mowbray, first duke of Norfolk [q. v.], but left no male issue, and was succeeded by his brother William. Of his three daughters, Catherine became a nun, and Elizabeth and Isabel both died unmarried.

[Monstrelet's Chroniques, iii. 106, iv. 324 (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt; Napier's Historical Notices of Swyncombe and Ewelme, pp. 313–17; Coll. Top. et Gen. v. 156; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 185; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 434–5.] C. L. K.

POLE or DE LA POLE, RALPH (*fl.* 1452), judge, was the eldest of three sons of Peter De la Pole of Radborne, near Derby, and knight of the shire for Derbyshire in 1400–1. Foss wrongly makes him a younger son of Thomas Pole or Poole of Poole Hall in Wirral or Wirrell, who did not marry until 1425. The De la Poles were a Derbyshire and Staffordshire family seated at Hartington and Newborough, who for three generations had married heiresses in those counties. Pole's father acquired the Radborne estate, which had belonged to Sir John Chandos [q. v.], through his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Lawton and Alianore, one of Chandos's sisters and ultimate heir.

Pole became serjeant-at-law in the Michaelmas term of 1442, and a justice of the king's bench on 3 July 1452, and occurs in the latter capacity until Michaelmas 1459. He was probably the Radulphus de la Pole appointed one of the Derbyshire commissioners to raise money for the defence of Calais in May 1455, and he presided with Justice Bingham at the York assizes in 1457, when the Nevilles got the Percys heavily fined.

His altar tomb, on the slab of which are figures of the judge and his wife and a fragment of inscription, remains in the north aisle of Radborne church. By his wife Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Grosvenor of Hulme, co. Chester, Pole had a son and successor Ralph, who married the heiress of Motton. Pole's descendants in direct male line held Radborne until the death of German Pole in 1683, when it passed to a younger branch, represented by Mr. Chandos-Pole, who descends from the judge in direct male line. The Poles of Wakebridge, co. Derby, descended from the judge's uncle, another Ralph de la Pole. A brother of the judge, Henry de la Pole, founded the Poles of Heage in the same county.

[Foss's Judges; Proc. Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vi. 243; Topographer and Genealogist, i. 176; Whethamstede's Registrum, Rolls Ser. i. 206, 208, 303; Lysons's Magna Britannia, vol. v. pp. xciv–v, 91, 232; Ormerod's Cheshire, ii. 423, iii. 351; Newcome's St. Albans, p. 361; Official Returns of Members of Parliament, 1878; information from Mr. R. E. Elliot Chambers of Bishop's Tawton.] J. T–T.

POLE, REGINALD (1500–1558), cardinal and archbishop of Canterbury, was son —probably the third—of Sir Richard Pole (*d.* 1505), by his wife Margaret, who was of the blood royal [see POLE, MARGARET]. Born in March 1500 at Stourton Castle in Staffordshire, he was carefully brought up by his mother, and then spent five years at the school of the Charterhouse at Sheen. Henry VIII was much interested in his education, and paid 12*l.* for his maintenance at school in 1512. Soon afterwards he was sent to Oxford, to the house of the Carmelite friars. Subsequently he matriculated as a nobleman at Magdalen College. On 8 June 1513 the king ordered the prior of St. Frideswide's to give him a pension, which he was bound to give to a clerk of the king's nomination, until he could provide him with a competent benefice (*Cal. of Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 4190[2]). Pole's studies at Oxford were directed by Thomas Linacre [q.v.] and William Latimer (1460 ?–1545) [q. v.], and he is said to have attracted much attention in a disputation of some days' duration when still almost a boy. In June 1515 he graduated B.A. (WOOD, *Athenæ*, i. 279). While a youth, and still a layman, he was presented to the collegiate church of Wimborne minster, the incumbent of which bore the title of dean (12 Feb. 1518; *Cal. of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. No. 3493), to the prebend of Boscombe (19 March 1517–18), and that of Yatminster Secunda (10 April 1519), both in Salisbury Cathedral. From infancy his mother had destined him for the church, and he intended taking orders later in life (*ib.* vol. xi. No. 92).

In February 1521, at his own wish, he was sent by the king to Italy, with 100*l.* towards his expenses for a year (*ib.* iii. p. 1544). At Padua, in May and June, he formed a friendship with the scholars Longolius, Bembo, Nicolas Leonicus, and his own countryman, Thomas Lupset [q. v.] His revenues from his benefices, together with the king's allowance, enabled him to practise much hospitality. Yet he preferred a quiet life, and was embarrassed on his arrival by the attentions paid to him as the king of England's kinsman by the magistrates of Padua. Longolius died in his house there, and left him his library (*ib.* iii. 2460, 2465). Pole wrote the anonymous life prefixed to Longolius's collected writings (Florence, 1524). He sent congratulations to Clement VII on his election (19 Nov. 1523), and received a kindly acknowledgment encouraging him in his studies. Erasmus opened a correspondence with him in 1525, introducing to him the Polish scholar John à Lasco [q. v.] (*ib.* No. 1685), and he himself wrote to Cardinal Wolsey that he was everywhere much sought after—though he modestly believed it was on the king's account rather than his own (*ib.* No. 1529). He was urged by his family to return to England early in 1525; but he lingered in order to visit Rome, where he was received with great marks of distinction. He returned to England in 1527 after five years' absence. He met with a very cordial welcome from the king and queen, but continued his studies at the Carthusian monastery at Sheen.

During his absence from England, on 14 Feb. 1523–4 he was nominated fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, by Richard Foxe or Fox [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, the founder, but he never seems to have been admitted. On 12 Aug. 1527, though he was still a layman, he was elected dean of Exeter (LE NEVE). In 1529, anxious to avoid the crisis likely to spring from the king's proceedings against Queen Catherine, he obtained with some difficulty the king's permission to pursue his studies at Paris. Henry paid him the usual 100*l.* 'for one year's exhibition beforehand,' in October 1529 (*Cal.* vol. iv. No. 6003, v. 315). At Paris he soon received a letter from the king requiring him to obtain from the university there opinions in his favour respecting the projected divorce. He sought to excuse himself on the ground of inexperience, and the king ultimately sent Edward Fox [q. v.] to assist him. But the work being only to obtain opinions—which he could collect without compromising himself—Pole did what he could, and won commendations at home for 'acting stoutly in the king's behalf' (*ib.* vol. iv. No. 6252). Three hundred crowns, apparently in addition to the yearly exhibition, were remitted on 29 April 1530 'to Mr. Pole, the king's scholar' (*ib.* v. 749). The university of Paris came to the decision which Henry desired, owing to the interference of Francis I. In July Pole, by the king's orders, returned home.

Although he withdrew to the charterhouse at Sheen, he was invited, on Wolsey's death in November, to accept either the vacant archbishopric of York or the bishopric of Winchester. The king's aim was to obtain his avowed support for his divorce, and the archbishopric was vehemently pressed on him by the king's friends. Pole entertained

genuine affection for the king, and hesitated to affront him by a refusal; but no bribe could induce him to palter with his convictions. In a moment of weakness he said he believed he had found a means of satisfying the king without offence to his own conscience. The king gave him an interview at York Place. At first Pole was tongue-tied. At length he exhorted Henry not to ruin his fame and destroy his soul by perseverance in wrong. The king in fury put his hand to his dagger. Pole left the chamber in tears (see the different accounts of the story in *Epp. Poli*, i. 251–62, and *Calendar*, vol. xii. pt. i. No. 444). At the same time Pole, at the king's request, wrote a paper, very likely just after the interview, giving his opinion on the king's scruples and how to deal with them. The treatise itself does not seem to be extant, but a full account of its contents is given by Cranmer in a letter to Anne Boleyn's father, written on 13 June 1531, in which he says that it was 'much contrary to the king's purpose;' but the arguments were set forth with such wisdom and eloquence that if they were published it would be impossible, Cranmer thought, to persuade people to the contrary. Pole pointed out the danger of reviving controversies as to the succession, then he attacked the arguments on the king's side, and urged Henry to defer to the pope's judgment (Strype, *Cranmer*, App. No. 1). The king took Pole's counsel in good part (*Cal.* Venetian, v. 244), and was almost inclined to abandon the divorce. Thomas Cromwell [q. v.], however, whom Pole regarded as an emissary of Satan, induced him to persevere. With deep dislike Pole saw soon afterwards the concession of royal supremacy wrung from the clergy. He was present, probably with a deputation of the clergy, when the king refused a large sum voted to him by convocation unless it were granted to him as head of the church of England (*De Unitate Eccl.* f. 19). He may also have been present in convocation in the same year when the title, with the qualification 'as far as the law of Christ allows,' was silently conceded, after three days' strenuous opposition. His statement that he was absent when the royal supremacy was enacted (*ib.* f. 82) clearly refers to the parliamentary act of 1534. He was then at Padua. Pole, apprehensive of the further consequences of Cromwell's predominance, petitioned to be allowed to devote himself to the study of theology abroad. He told Henry that if he remained in England and had to attend parliament (as he would be expected to do) while the divorce was discussed, he must speak according to his conscience. In January 1532 Henry thought it prudent to let him go (*Cal.* v. No. 737). He and Henry parted good friends, and the king continued his pensions.

Pole settled at Avignon for a few months, but soon removed to Padua, where he spent some years, paying frequent visits to Venice. From Padua he wrote to the king a carefully considered letter, full of powerful arguments against the divorce, whose wisdom the king and Cromwell praised. Meanwhile his friends in England caused him to be instituted in his absence (20 Dec. 1532) to the vicarage of Piddletown in Dorset, a living in the patronage of his family. He resigned it three years later. In order to hold it he was dispensed 'propter defectum susceptionis sacrorum ordinum' (Hutchins, *Dorset*, ii. 624).

At Padua he took into his house the great classical professor Lazzaro Buonamici, with the view of re-studying Greek and Latin literature; but the thought of what was going on in England induced him to devote himself more ardently to philosophy and theology. At Venice or at Padua Pole made the acquaintance of two lifelong friends—Gaspar Contarini, who was created a cardinal a year before himself, and Ludovico Priuli, a young Venetian nobleman, who became ardently attached to him. He came to know, too, Gian Pietro Caraffa, afterwards Paul IV, and, among other men of worth and genius, Ludovico Beccatelli, afterwards his secretary and biographer.

On Henry's marriage with Anne Boleyn in 1533, and the disinheriting of Princess Mary, Queen Catherine and her nephew, Charles V, alike agreed that Pole's services might be employed in redressing the wrongs of the divorced queen and her daughter (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. vii. No. 1040). The princess might, it was vaguely suggested, become his wife, and Yorkist and Tudor claims to the throne might thus be consolidated. It was only in June 1535 that Pole was made aware, in a letter from the emperor, of the proposal that he should interfere. His first feeling was alarm at the responsibility. But he agreed to make experiment of peaceful mediation after a method of his own (*Cal.* Spanish, vol. v. pt. ii. No. 63; cf. vol. viii. No. 830).

Pole was anxious at this time to avoid all chance of a civil war in England (*ib.* No. 129), and Henry VIII had already offered him, he vainly hoped, an opportunity of promoting peace. In the latter part of 1534 the king had, through Thomas Starkey, who seems to have been Pole's chaplain at Padua, and was on a visit to England, requested Pole's opinion on the two points, whether marriage with a deceased brother's wife was permissible

by divine law, and whether papal supremacy was of divine institution. If Pole could not agree with the royal view, Henry added, he must state his own candidly, and then come to England, where the king would find honourable employment for him in other matters. Starkey's letter reached Pole at Venice in April, and Pole asked for further time for study before coming home. Starkey meanwhile deemed it prudent to give the king some indication of Pole's general political views, and set them forth in the form of an imaginary dialogue between Pole and the now deceased Thomas Lupset. Pole was represented as in theory a reformer, strongly alive to the dangers of the prerogative, but entirely loyal to a king like Henry VIII, who was incapable of abusing it (*ib.* No. 217; Starkey's treatise printed in *England in the Reign of Henry VIII*, by J. M. Cowper, for the Early English Text Soc.) Henry was not offended at an abstract theory expounded in this way.

The king caused Cromwell, in December 1534, to write to Pole with some impatience for his answer to the two questions (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. ix. No. 988). But his reply was taking the form of a long treatise, 'Pro Ecclesiasticæ Unitatis Defensione,' which he did not finish till May 1536. His arguments were aimed at peacefully deterring Henry from further wrongdoing, and were solely intended for the king's eyes. The work was a severe criticism of his proceedings, written not without pain and tears, for the high estimate he had formed of Henry's character had been bitterly disappointed. The king, dissembling his indignation, repeated his wish that Pole should repair to England; but Pole alleged the severe laws the king had himself promulgated as a sufficient excuse. Letters from his nearest relatives at home threatened to renounce him if he did not return and make his peace with the king. His friends in Italy were alarmed lest he should, in spite of the manifest danger, revisit his country. Paul III was consequently induced to summon him to Rome to a consultation about a proposed general council. With some reluctance he obeyed the call, and reached Rome in November 1536. He was lodged by the pope with great honour in the Vatican.

Pole found himself at Rome the youngest and most energetic member of a committee summoned by Paul III, after consultation with Pole's friend Cardinal Contarini, to draw up a scheme for reforming the discipline of the church. The committee's report was published in 1538 (*Consilium delectorum Cardinalium*). Pole was still a layman, but it was thought well that he should now take deacon's orders and be made a cardinal. The prospect filled him with dismay, and he endeavoured to convince the pope that it was at least untimely. It not only would destroy his influence in England, but involve his family in some danger. The pope at first yielded to these representations; but others were so strongly in favour of his promotion that he returned to his original purpose. The papal chamberlain was despatched to inform Pole of the final resolution, along with a barber to shave his crown; and Pole submitted. He was made a cardinal on 22 Dec. 1536, deriving his title from the church of St. Mary in Cosmedin. In the following February he was nominated papal legate to England.

The news of Pole's cardinalate enraged Henry VIII, but he forbore to show any open sign of anger. Popular disaffection was spreading in the north. A conciliatory attitude was needed to prevent a disastrous development. A letter to Pole was drawn up on 18 Jan. in the name of the king's council, and was despatched apparently on the 20th, after being signed by Norfolk, Cromwell, and others, remonstrating with him on the tone of his book and of his letters to the king, but accepting conditionally a suggestion thrown out by himself that he should discuss in Flanders, with commissioners sent by the king, the matters in dispute (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. xii. pt. i. No. 125). It was insisted that he should go thither without commission from any one. Otherwise recognition of the pope's authority would be assumed. Pole replied from Rome on 16 Feb. that he had only obeyed the king's request in writing, and had done his utmost to keep the contents of the book secret from all but the king himself. He was ready, however, to treat with the king's commissioners in France or Flanders, but it must be in his capacity of legate (*ib.* No. 444; an undated Latin translation in *Poli Epp.* i. 179, is wrongly addressed to the parliament of England).

Pole was straightway despatched by the pope to England, and carried with him money with which, it was understood, he was to encourage the northern rebels against Henry VIII. On the journey he resolved to appeal to Francis I, the ally of Henry, and to persuade the French king to exhort Henry to return to the Roman church as his only safety. With Giberti, bishop of Verona, a known friend of England, to whom Henry, if he disliked receiving a cardinal, might give a more favourable reception, Pole accordingly set out. After five weeks' travelling, they reached Lyons on 24 March. Henry VIII had crushed the northern rebellion before

Pole left Rome. But Francis I and the emperor were at war, and neither wished to offend Henry lest he should take part with the other against him. Henry demanded of Francis I that Pole should be delivered up to him as a traitor. Francis promised not to receive Pole as legate. Though the cardinal made a public entry into Paris, he was informed that his presence in France was inconvenient, and that he must leave the country.

Much mortified, he withdrew to Cambray, which was neutral territory, and remained there more than a month, awaiting a safe-conduct from Mary, queen of Hungary, regent of the Netherlands, in order to get safely away. But the English ambassador at her court insisted that if he entered imperial territory he should be delivered up to Henry, and efforts were made by English agents to assassinate or kidnap him. Queen Mary excused herself from seeing him, and sent an escort in May to convey him from Cambray to Liège, without stopping anywhere more than a single night. Within the territory of the cardinal of Liège he was safe from further demands for his extradition.

The cardinal of Liège (Erard de la Marck) lodged Pole in his own palace, and with princely liberality pressed upon his acceptance large sums of money for his expenses. No stranger could enter or leave Liège unexamined while Pole was there. And he remained there nearly three months (*Epp. Poli*, ii., Diatriba ad Epistolas, cii-ciii, cix-cv). At length the pope ordered him to return to Rome, which he reached in October. He remained there till the following spring (1538), when he accompanied Paul III to the meeting at Nice between Francis I and Charles V. At the first interview of the emperor and the pope the former desired to be made acquainted with Pole, who accordingly waited on the emperor at Villafranca, and was very cordially received. After the meeting he spent some time at his friend Priuli's country house near Venice, and thence moved to Padua. There news reached him of the arrest in England of his brother Sir Geoffrey. He himself, in Venetian territory, was beset by spies and would-be assassins—one of them the plausible scoundrel Philips who had betrayed the martyr Tindal. In October he removed to Rome. Not many weeks later he was refused an audience by the pope, because he had just received such distressing news of Pole's family that he could not bear to look him in the face. His eldest brother, Lord Montague, had been arrested on a charge of treason, and with him his mother and some dear and intimate friends.

Pole felt that his own griefs were those of his country and even of Europe. The only cure was to be sought in a restoration of papal authority in England by a league of christian princes against Henry. He therefore accepted a mission from the pope to visit the emperor in Spain, and afterwards Francis I. He left Rome on 27 Dec. 1538, and, to avoid Henry's hired assassins, travelled in disguise, with few attendants. By the end of January 1539 he reached Barcelona, and he was with the emperor at Toledo in the middle of February. Sir Thomas Wyatt, the English ambassador, vainly demanded his extradition as a traitor. Charles replied that 'if he were his own traitor, coming from the Holy Father at Rome, he could not refuse him audience.' In other respects he was not more successful than before. Charles V replied that he was not inclined to take offensive measures against England until he was sure of the co-operation of France.

While on his return journey, at Gerona in Catalonia (not La Gironde, as in the 'Spanish Calendar,' vol. vi. pt. i. p. 145), Pole learned that an English exile was seeking to assassinate him in hope of earning pardon from Henry for past misdeeds. This knowledge, combined with a fear that an immediate visit to France might lead to closer union between England and the emperor, led him to return for a time to Carpentras, a neutral place in the papal territory near Avignon. He, however, commissioned Parpaglia, abbot of San Saluto, a Piedmontese belonging to his household, who had been with him at Toledo, to deliver his message to Francis and inquire if he should come himself. Parpaglia was received politely, but was told that Pole's presence in France was not desired. Pole despatched Parpaglia to Rome to give a full account of the two missions. Pole's expenses had not only far exceeded his allowances, but had absorbed nearly all his savings.

The pope was satisfied that the failure of the missions was not due to Pole, and on the death of Cardinal Campeggio [q. v.], who was titular bishop of Salisbury, offered the see to Pole. Pole, who was still at Carpentras, declined it. Meanwhile, in England, parliament had passed, in 1539, an act of attainder against Pole and all his family, excepting Sir Geoffrey. When he had news of his mother's execution in 1541, he said, 'I am now the son of a martyr. This is the king's reward for her care of his daughter's education;' but added calmly, 'Let us be of good cheer. We have now one patron more in heaven.' Deeply depressed, he found his best comfort in the quietude of Carpentras, and with much reluctance obeyed the pope's summons to Rome in 1540. The pope assigned him a bodyguard;

and, in order to supply him with means suitable to his birth and station, conferred on him what was called the legation of the patrimony, that is to say, the secular government of that portion of the States of the Church called the patrimony of St. Peter. Viterbo was the capital of the district which lay between the Tiber and Tuscany. Pole's government was distinguished by a leniency strongly contrasting with Henry VIII's severity. After the arrest of two Englishmen, who, on examination, were compelled to confess that they had been sent to assassinate him, he remitted the capital penalty, and merely sent them for a few days to the galleys.

In 1541, when Contarini was despatched by the pope to the diet at Ratisbon, he took counsel with Pole, and never was the breach between Rome and the protestants more nearly healed than by their able and conciliatory policy. Pole appreciated clearly the fact that the heart of the controversy lay in the doctrine of justification, on which, indeed, his own views were not unlike those of Luther, and on this subject an understanding was almost arrived at.

In 1542 he was one of the three legates appointed by the pope to open the council of Trent; but delays followed, and the council only met for despatch of business in December 1545. He spent some time of the interval in writing the treatise 'De Concilio.' He was with his two colleagues at Trent when a solemn commencement was made on 13 Dec., after which there was an adjournment over Christmas till 7 Jan. 1546. Then matters proceeded smoothly till the fifth session in June, when a rheumatic attack compelled Pole to leave for his friend Priuli's country house at Padua, whence he corresponded with the council, and gave his opinion on the decrees it passed. The subject at that time was justification, and ungenerous sneers have been pointed at his illness as a diplomatic one, because his own view in that matter inclined to the protestant side.

He returned to Rome on 16 Nov. by permission of the pope, who found his services of value in his correspondence with foreign courts. When news reached Pole of the death of Henry VIII (January 1547), he was anxious that the pope should use the emperor's aid to reclaim his native country from schism. He strongly urged the pope to send legates to the emperor and to France; while he wrote to the privy council, representing that now it would be necessary to redress many wrongs done during the late reign, but that he would not press those done to himself and his own family more than was consistent with the public peace. He warned the council, however, that no firm foundation could be laid for future prosperity without the Holy See, and that the English people were fortunate in having a pope to whom their interests were very dear. The privy council declined to receive his messenger.

Pole was not discouraged. Next year he sent to England his trusted servant Throgmorton to remonstrate on the incivility with which he had been treated, and to point out the dangers of their situation, especially if the emperor broke with England on account of changes in religion. Throgmorton failed to obtain an audience, but received an indirect answer from the Protector Somerset that any letters the cardinal might write privately would be fully considered, and that any emissary he might choose to send into France or Flanders, to speak for him, would have a passport sent him to come to England (*State Papers*, Domestic, Edw. VI, vol. v. No. 9). A few months later, on 6 April 1549, Pole despatched two special messengers to the protector, and a letter to Dudley, earl of Warwick, offering, if they declined to allow his own return, to repair to some neutral place near the English Channel to discuss points of difference. Although his messengers this time were treated with courtesy, they were dismissed with a written answer repudiating any wish for conciliation. Pole wrote, the letter said, like a foreign prince. They in England had no need of the pope. If Pole wished to return to his country, the council would mediate for his pardon; and to show him the true state of matters there with respect to religion, they sent him a copy of the new prayer-book approved by parliament (*ib.* vol. vii. No. 28).

Pole still persevered, and again sent two messengers to England with a long letter (7 Sept. 1549) to the protector, in which he pointed out that he had done no offence, either to Edward or even to his father, for which he should require a pardon. As to their proceedings in religion, he was not convinced of their sincerity. While he was concluding, news reached him of the rebellions in Norfolk and the west of England, which seemed a sufficient commentary on all that he had said. Among the fifteen articles of the western rebels, the twelfth was a demand that Cardinal Pole should be sent for from Rome and admitted to the king's council (Strype, *Cranmer*, App. 835, ed. 1812).

On 10 Nov. 1549 Pole's friend Paul III died, one of his last acts being to confer upon Pole the abbacy of Gavello or Canalnuovo in Polesina. There was much betting at bankers' shops in Rome as to his successor, and Pole's name soon distanced all competitors. One

evening two cardinals came to visit Pole in his cell, and begged him, as he had already two-thirds of the votes of the conclave, to come into the chapel, where they would make him pope by 'adoration.' Pole, who was as much impressed with the responsibilities as with the dignity of St. Peter's chair, induced them to put the ceremony off till the morning, and thus lost his chance. His supporters were mainly those cardinals who favoured the emperor, and they remained steady to him throughout the protracted contest. But towards its close the French party gained head; a compromise was thought advisable, and Pole himself cordially agreed to the election of Cardinal de Monte, who then easily carried the day (8 Feb. 1550), and took the name of Julius III. Pole, it is said, in the expectation of being elected, composed an oration to thank the assembled cardinals (GRATIANUS, *De Casibus Virorum Illustrium*, p. 219). He undoubtedly prepared a treatise, 'De Summo Pontifice,' on the powers and duties of the papal office. The new pope, who had not favoured Pole's own claim, was greatly touched by his disinterestedness. Though in June 1550 he conferred on another cardinal the legation of the patrimony given to Pole by his predecessor, he charged the revenues with a pension of one hundred crowns for Pole, and appointed him one of three cardinals to draw up the bull for the resumption of the council at Trent. The emperor, too, gave Pole a pension of two thousand ducats out of the see of Burgos, and another out of that of Granada; but these were irregularly paid.

The council of Trent was abruptly suspended in April 1552 in consequence of the war in Europe, and Pole, anxious to be out of the turmoil both of war and politics, retired, with the pope's leave, in the spring of 1553 to the monastery of Maguzzano on the Lago di Garda belonging to the Benedictine order, of which he had for some years been cardinal protector. Here he acceded to the wish of his friends to prepare for publication his treatise 'Pro Defensione,' which had been set up in type with the pope's sanction but without Pole's knowledge and in his absence from Rome in 1539. The text apparently followed a first draft divided into four books; the manuscript sent to Henry VIII (which is now in the Record Office) was one connected treatise. There were also some variations, the most important of which were the passages alluding to the king's connection with Mary Boleyn, which in the manuscript sent to the king he suppressed. All that the book needed was a preface. This Pole now drew up in the form of a letter to Edward VI, in which he explained, as delicately as he could, the circumstances which had led him to compose the work, and vindicated his own loyalty and regard for the late king's best interests. But before this letter was sent to press Edward VI was dead, and the preface remained in manuscript till the middle of the last century, when it was included by Quirini in the great edition of Pole's correspondence. The treatise itself appeared, without any preface or date of publication, in 1554 (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, vol. v. No. 901). Next year a second edition was published by protestant hands in Germany, with a number of anti-papal tracts appended, and a letter prefixed from the pen of Vergerius (once a papal legate, but then a protestant), repeating, with strong party spirit, an old insinuation that the work had been kept back from publication dishonestly. Pole was more troubled by other malicious insinuations made in past years against his character at Rome. His rivals in the papal election had imputed to him heresy in doctrine, overgreat lenity in his government at Viterbo, and personal impurity. He was moved to write a defence of himself, which Cardinal Caraffa wisely advised him not to publish. As others, however, took a different view, he only refrained in deference to the pope himself, to whom he referred the matter. The scandal that he had a natural child rested on the fact that he had rescued a poor English girl, whose mother had died at Rome, from the danger of an immoral life by placing her in a Roman convent. As Cardinal Caraffa, Pole's warm friend hitherto, disbelieved these imputations, it is not quite clear how they led to a temporary coolness on his part. Such, however, is the fact, and, though Caraffa soon confessed his error and expressed the highest esteem for Pole, some grudge remained, and was revived a few years later, when Caraffa became Paul IV.

The news of Edward VI's death, soon followed by that of Mary's bloodless triumph over the factious attempt to prevent her succession, reached Pole at La Garda early in August. He at once wrote to the pope of the hopeful prospect of recovering England from disorder and schism. Julius III had already taken action, and sent to Pole briefs and a commission constituting him legate to Queen Mary as well as to the emperor and to Henry II of France, through whose territory he might pass on his way to England. On this Pole wrote to the queen congratulating her on her accession, and asking directions as to the time and mode in which he might best discharge his legation and restore papal authority. The queen shared his anxiety, but in other quarters the opinion prevailed that England was far too unsettled to receive a

legate yet. The emperor held that Mary ought to be married to his son Philip before the relations of England to the see of Rome could be satisfactorily adjusted, and deemed it prudent to keep Pole out of the way till that marriage was accomplished. In England it was suggested that Pole should come to England and marry the queen himself. Pole had no such aspirations, and wrote to the emperor of the great importance of immediately reconciling England with Rome. But the more worldly-minded pope, Julius III, perceived that postponement was inevitable, and, in order to preserve Pole's mission from an appearance of undignified inactivity, made over to him the unpromising task of endeavouring to make peace between the emperor and Henry II. With this further mission imposed on him, Pole decided to visit the emperor at Brussels, and on his way arrived on 1 Oct. at Trent. Thence, in a second letter to Mary, he protested against the delay of the religious settlement. Passing through the Tyrol, he stayed some days with the cardinal-bishop of Augsburg, at Dillingen, on the Danube, where he received Mary's reply to his first note, stating that she could not restore papal authority off hand. The messenger, Henry Penning, also brought secret messages bidding Pole travel slowly towards Brussels, where he would receive letters from her again. His nephew, Thomas Stafford, visited him at Dillingen, and spoke sharply against Mary's proposed union with Philip. Pole rebuked his presumption. A few days later, when three leagues from Dillingen, he was met by Don Juan de Mendoza, who told him that the emperor thought both his missions untimely, and wished him to come no further till a more favourable opportunity. Pole remonstrated, but returned to Dillingen to await the pope's commands.

That Pole when he went to England would at once have the first place in Mary's confidence was generally anticipated. Accordingly the emperor stopped even his messengers going over to her, and the agents of the English government did the same (cf. *Négoc. de Noailles*, ii. 224; *Cal. State Papers*, For., Mary, p. 34). Mary now wrote to him, in official Latin, that his immediate coming would be inexpedient, and subsequently that his coming as legate would be extremely dangerous. The pope endeavoured to meet the difficulty by granting Pole permission, if he found it expedient, to go to England as a private person, resuming the legatine capacity when he could do so with prudence. Pole, however, found a new envoy to plead his cause with the emperor in the person of Friar Peter Soto, once his majesty's confessor, now professor of divinity in the university of Dillingen, whom he sent to Brussels in November. Soto's persuasions seem to have been effective, or Charles himself felt that Pole could no longer do much harm at Brussels. On 22 Dec. the emperor invited him thither, and in January 1554 he gave him a magnificent reception.

Mary's marriage was practically concluded. Pole, who had kept silence on the subject, declared, when asked his private opinion by Soto, that he thought the queen would do well not to marry at all. Wyatt's rebellion in January justified at once such an opinion and the emperor's argument that England was not 'mature' for a legate. Pole was driven to occupy himself with his second mission—for peace between the emperor and France. And as the emperor's ministers affirmed that the obstacles to an honourable peace did not proceed from him, he in February left Brussels for Paris. On his way he drew up a very able address to both princes, full of arguments, alike from past experience and from policy, against the continuance of the war. He arrived at St. Denis on 12 March; the French king received him at Fontainebleau on the 29th. He remained there till 5 April, and made a public entry into Paris on the 8th. He met with a very gratifying reception in France. Personally he produced a most favourable impression on Henry II; but the conferences, though encouraging, held out slender hopes of peace.

On his return to Brussels he was very coolly received by the emperor (21 April), owing to growing rumours of his dislike of Mary's marriage. Pole vindicated the reticence he had maintained in the first instance, and declared that he cordially accepted the queen's decision when announced to him, believing that it was taken with a view to reform religion, and, if possible, secure the succession. Pole soon found, however, that the emperor wished him to be recalled. Pole referred the matter to the pope, but in the meantime remained at Brussels, while Philip went to England and was married. On 11 July Pole sent Philip a letter of congratulation.

Pole had already been consulted by Mary in spiritual matters, and had rendered himself indispensable. Neither the church nor the realm of England had yet been reconciled to Rome. But numerous bishops and married clergy had already been deprived, and as their places could only be filled by recourse either to the papal legate or to the pope, the queen had presented twelve bishops to Pole, of whom six were consecrated on 1 April. The position of affairs rendered Pole's presence in England absolutely necessary, and the pope urged the emperor not to keep Pole away

any longer. But Pole's attainder had still to be reversed in parliament, and, from what was reported of his views on the subject, the possessors of church property felt that his coming might threaten their titles. The pope was willing to remove the latter difficulty, and gave the legate large dispensing powers, so that holders of church lands might not be disturbed. But the emperor, whose interests were now the same with those of the king and queen, was not satisfied that these powers were large enough. The traditional unpopularity of legatine jurisdiction in England, which could only be exercised by royal license, made it moreover desirable to carefully weigh the terms on which it was conceded before the legate arrived.

Pole was in despair. He wrote a powerful letter of expostulation to Philip, declaring that he had been a year knocking at the palace gates, although he had suffered long years of exile only for maintaining Mary's rights to the succession. Philip, in reply, sent over Renard, the imperial ambassador at the English court, to Brussels to confer with him. The main difficulty was about the church property in secular hands. Pole refused to recognise the title of the lay proprietors, or to strike a bargain with them on behalf of the church. But general and immediate restitution was clearly out of the question, and he at length consented to leave the matter in abeyance, in the hope that the king and queen and other holders of church property would as a matter of conscience restore what and when they could. The divines at Rome took the more practical view that the alienation of church goods was justifiable, if it proved the means of restoring a realm to the faith (*Epp.* iv. 170–2).

Renard was satisfied with Pole's assurance, and Lords Paget and Hastings (the latter a nephew of Pole's) were sent to conduct him to England (November). The queen prayed him to come not as legate, but only as cardinal and ambassador. On 12 Nov. parliament reversed his attainder. Travelling by gentle stages, on account of his weak health, through Ghent and Bruges, he was received at Calais on 19 Nov. with many peals of bells and salvoes of artillery. Next morning he reached Dover in a royal yacht.

There he was saluted by Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague [q.v.], Thirlby, bishop of Ely, and a number of the nobility, who brought him a letter from the queen, to which Philip had added a few words in his own hand, thanking him for coming. Nicholas Harpsfield [q. v.], archdeacon of Canterbury, inquired in behalf of the chapter whether he would be received in that city as legate. But he declined, as the realm was still schismatical, and the queen had not desired it. Attended by a large company of noblemen and gentlemen, Pole rode on to Canterbury, which he entered by torchlight. Harpsfield received him with a fine oration, which moved the company to tears. But Pole stopped his oratory when, towards the close, the speaker turned the discourse to eulogy of himself. At Rochester a request that he would come to her as legate reached Pole from the queen. A patent had already been granted him on the 10th, in advance of his coming, to enable him to exercise legatine functions in England (Wilkins, iv. 109). At Gravesend his cavalcade had increased to five hundred horse. There the Earl of Shrewsbury and Tunstall, bishop of Durham, presented him with letters under the great seal, certifying the repeal of all laws passed against him in the two preceding reigns (*Lords' Journals*, i. 469). From Gravesend he sailed up the Thames in the queen's barge, with his silver cross fixed in the prow (24 Nov.) The king and queen received him most cordially at Whitehall, and in the presence chamber he, under a canopy of state, formally presented to them the briefs of his legation. He then was conducted by Gardiner to Lambeth Palace.

Three days later (27 Nov.) Secretary Petre [see Petre, Sir William] summoned the two houses of parliament to court to hear a declaration from the legate. Pole, despite a weak voice, delivered a long oration, in which he said he was come to restore the lost glory of the kingdom. On the feast of St. Andrew (30 Nov.) lords and commons presented a joint supplication to the king and queen, who thereupon publicly interceded with the legate to absolve them from their long schism and disobedience. Pole, who was seated, uttered a few words about the special grace shown by God to a repentant nation, then he rose and pronounced the words of absolution.

On 2 Dec., the first Sunday in Advent, he proceeded in state, at the invitation of the corporation, to St. Paul's. High mass was celebrated, and Bishop Gardiner preached from the text (Rom. xiii. 11), 'It is high time to awake out of sleep.' On Thursday following (6 Dec.) the two houses of convocation came before Pole at Lambeth, and, kneeling, received absolution 'for all their perjuries, schisms, and heresies.' The Act 1 & 2 Phil. and Mary, c. 8, for restoring the pope's supremacy, was passed in January 1555.

Julius III published a jubilee to celebrate the restoration of his authority in England, but he died on 5 March following. Pole was spoken of at Rome as his successor, but Marcellus II was elected on 9 April 1555. He

survived his elevation only three weeks, dying on 30 April, and at the second vacancy both Queen Mary and the court of France bestirred themselves in Pole's favour. But on 23 May Cardinal Caraffa became pope as Paul IV. Pole himself, meanwhile, was more concerned about the re-establishment of peace in Europe. Peace conferences were presently arranged to take place at Marck, near Calais, on the borders of the two hostile countries of France and the empire, and he crossed to Calais in the middle of May to act as president. The prospect, however, did not improve, and within a month the conferences were broken off, and he returned to England.

On 10 June Paul IV held his first consistory at Rome, when English ambassadors declared their nation's repentance for past errors. Paul ratified all that Pole had done, and said no honour could be paid to him which would not fall short of his merits. After a month's stay in Rome the ambassadors returned to England with various bulls, one among them being directed against the alienation of church property. The bull might perhaps have been construed not to apply to the owners of church property in England, whose rights had already been recognised both by the legate and by the holy see. But it was felt at once to be contrary to the spirit of the compromise which Pole had accepted. He therefore insisted on the necessity of excepting England by name from its operation. A new bull to that effect was issued without hesitation, and was read at Paul's Cross in September (Tytler, *Edward VI and Mary*, ii. 483).

Before Philip left England for Brussels in October he placed the queen specially under the care of the cardinal, who thereupon took up his abode in Greenwich Palace; and he paid a private visit to Pole himself to induce him to undertake a supervision of the council's proceedings. Pole acquiesced, apparently so far as to receive reports of what was done in the council, and to be a referee when matters of dispute arose; but otherwise he declined to interfere with secular business (*Cal. of State Papers*, Venetian, vi. 178–9; comp. Noailles, v. 126). He seems never to have attended the council.

The church's affairs were all-absorbing. Cranmer, the imprisoned archbishop of Canterbury, wished to confer with Pole personally. This the legate declined, as inconsistent with his office; but he wrote to Cranmer twice, in answer to letters to himself and to the queen. The proceedings taken in England against Cranmer were sent to Rome for judgment, where sentence of deprivation being pronounced against him, the administration of the see of Canterbury was committed on 11 Dec. to Pole. At the same time Pole was raised from the dignity of cardinal-deacon to that of cardinal-priest. The queen designed him to succeed Cranmer as archbishop. Though he felt it a serious additional responsibility, he agreed to accept the primacy, on the understanding that he should not be compelled again to go to Rome. With the bull appointing him to Canterbury, Pole received a brief confirming him in his old office of legate for the negotiation of peace. Immediately afterwards Pole rejoiced to find that, without his intervention, a five years' truce was arranged between the French king and Philip, now king of Spain, at Vaucelles (5 Feb. 1555–6).

On 4 Nov. 1555 Pole, having a warrant under the great seal for his protection, had caused a synod of both the convocations to assemble before him as legate in the chapel royal at Westminster. Gardiner's death on the 12th deprived Pole of very powerful aid in that reform and settlement of the affairs of the church which was the great object of this synod. It continued sitting till February following, when it was prorogued till November, the results of its deliberations being meanwhile published on 10 Feb. 1555–6 under the title 'Reformatio Angliæ ex decretis Reginaldi Poli, Cardinalis, Sedis Apostolicæ Legati.' In the first of these decrees it was enjoined that sermons and processions through the streets should take place yearly on the feast of St. Andrew, to celebrate the reconciliation of the realm to Rome.

On 20 March 1555–6, at Greenwich, he was ordained a priest at the Grey Friars church, and there next day, when Cranmer was burnt at Oxford, he celebrated mass for the first time. On Sunday the 22nd he was consecrated at the same church archbishop of Canterbury, by Heath, archbishop of York, assisted by Bonner and five other bishops of the province of Canterbury (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* iii. 287, 1st ed.) He would have gone to Canterbury to be enthroned, but as the queen desired his presence in London, he deputed one of the canons to act as his proxy there, and received the pallium in great state on Ladyday at the church of St. Mary-le-Bow. On entering the church a paper was handed to him by the parishioners, requesting that he would favour them with a discourse, which he did extempore and with great fluency at the close of the proceedings.

After Gardiner's death Pole was elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge. He acknowledged the compliment in a graceful letter, dated from Greenwich 1 April 1556 (which the editor of his letters, *Epp.*

v. 88, has inaccurately headed 'Collegio Oxoniensi'). On 26 Oct. following Oxford paid him the same honour, on the resignation of Sir John Mason [q. v.] He had previously issued a commission for the visitation of both universities, and he soon manifested his activity in revising the statutes at Oxford. Ignatius Loyola had invited him to send English youths to Rome for their education, but Pole, much occupied with the reform of the English church and universities, apparently found no opportunity to accept this invitation (*Epp.* v. 115–20). He was interested in Loyola's new Society of Jesus, and Loyola on his part followed with admiration Pole's work in England. They had corresponded at times from the days of Pole's government of Viterbo.

Both Mary and Pole had underestimated the difficulties of reconciling the realm to Rome. With regard to church property, the most ample papal indulgence could not allay all disquiet when the sovereign herself declined to take advantage of it, and was surrendering the religious property in the hands of the crown. The abrogated laws against heresy had been revived by parliament just before Pole's arrival in England, and his connection with their enforcement was merely official. But, like Sir Thomas More and all good catholics of the old school, he thought the propagation of false opinion an evil for which no punishment was too extreme. With the actual conduct of prosecutions he seems to have had nothing to do (cf. Dixon, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iv. 573). Three condemned heretics in Bonner's diocese were pardoned on an appeal to him. He merely enjoined a penance and gave them absolution (*ib.* p. 582).

But Pole had to face difficulties in an unexpected quarter. Paul IV, a hot-blooded Neapolitan, longed to drive the Spaniards out of Naples. War broke out between him and Philip in Italy, and Pole found that his sovereign had become the pope's enemy. He strongly urged on Philip the unseemliness of making war on Christ's vicar. But the storm extended itself; the pope made alliance with France, and the war so recently suspended between France and Spain was again renewed. Pole now urged Mary not to declare herself against France on account of her husband's quarrel. But Philip came back to England in March 1557 with the express object of implicating her in his struggle with France, upon which Pole retired to his cathedral city, explaining to him privately that the pope's legate could not visit the pope's enemy. In April, however, Paul IV withdrew all his legates from Philip's dominions, and cancelled the legation of Pole. Sir Edward Carne, the English ambassador at Rome, remonstrated. England was neutral, and the condition of the country specially required a legate. The pope recognised his error, and lamely directed that the native legateship always attached to the see of Canterbury should not be included in the act of revocation.

The clouds did not disperse. England was dragged into the war, and Pole was summoned from Canterbury by the king and queen, on pain of their displeasure. Philip and Mary wrote joint letters to the pope for the full restoration of Pole's legateship. Paul said it would be unbecoming his dignity to give back to Pole what he had taken from him; besides, he wanted all his cardinals at Rome, to consult with him in those difficult times. Still, as Mary wished for a legate in England, he appointed in Pole's place her old confessor, Friar William Peto [q. v.] A brief was sent to Pole relieving him of his legateship, and requiring his presence at Rome. Mary, against Pole's wish, directed the papal messenger to be detained at Calais, and requested Pole to continue his legatine functions. Pole refused, and despatched his auditor, Niccolo Ormanetto, to Rome to inform the pope of the state of the case (see extracts from his unprinted letter to the pope in Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*, iv. 674–5, *n.*) He objected that the pope had not only deprived him of his legation, but insinuated that he was a heretic; and that no pope had ever called a legate into suspicion on such grounds while actually exercising his legatine functions, or had replaced him by another, without first citing him to plead his own cause and justify himself of the charge (Strype, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 34, ed. 1822). Ormanetto was admitted to an audience by the pope on 4 Sept., and spoke discreetly in Pole's behalf.

The fortunes of war had just compelled Paul to conclude a peace with Philip, and he found it expedient to be conciliatory. He assured Ormanetto that he considered the rumours of Pole's heresy malicious, and said that he would send his nephew, Cardinal Caraffa, to Flanders to arrange all differences. But to others he maligned Pole as a heretic with a malevolence almost suggesting insanity, and spoke with bitterness of all Pole's friends. He had imprisoned Pole's disciple, Cardinal Morone, mainly because he was a disciple of Pole. When the Venetian ambassador at Rome requested the pope to give the bishopric of Brescia to Pole's ardent admirer and constant companion in England and abroad, Priuli, Paul said he

would never consent to bestow it on one who was of the English cardinal's 'accursed school and apostate household.'

Cardinal Caraffa, however, went to the Netherlands, and Pole restated his case to him in correspondence. He also wrote a treatise in his defence, recounting his past relations with the pope, but threw it, when completed, into the fire, saying, 'Thou shalt not uncover thy father's nakedness.' Finally he addressed to Paul, on 30 March 1558, a powerful letter, recommending his self-denying friend Priuli for the vacant bishopric of Brescia, vindicating himself from the vague charges of heresy, and asking for some explanation of the pope's recent treatment of himself.

In the course of the summer Pole fell mortally ill of a double quartan ague at Lambeth Palace. At seven in the morning of 17 Nov. Mary, who had been long ill, passed away; at seven in the evening of the same day Pole, too, died—so gently that he seemed to have fallen asleep (*Cal.* Venetian, vol. vi. Nos. 1286–7). The cardinal's body lay in state at Lambeth till 10 Dec., when it was carried with great pomp to Canterbury. There it was buried on the 15th, and it still rests in St. Thomas's Chapel. The place was only marked by the inscription, which has now disappeared: 'Depositum Cardinalis Poli.'

Pole was a man of slender build, of middle stature, and of fair complexion, his beard and hair in youth being of a light brown colour. His eye was bright and cheerful, his countenance frank and open. Several good portraits of him exist, in all of which he appears in the vestments of a cardinal, with a biretta on his head. One picture by Sebastian del Piombo, now at St. Petersburg (once absurdly attributed to Raphael), is a full-faced portrait, with a large flowing, wavy beard. This must have been painted at Rome in the time of Paul III, when he was in his fullest vigour. A large portrait at Lambeth is said to have been copied for Archbishop Moore from an original in Italy. This picture, with others of the same type, shows him seated, with a paper in his hand. Lord Arundel of Wardour has a valuable small panel-picture (not by Titian, however, to whom it is attributed), showing somewhat careworn features and small blue-grey eyes. This portrait has been engraved by Lodge. Other small panel-portraits of value are preserved at Lambeth, at Hardwick Hall (belonging to the Duke of Devonshire), and in the National Portrait Gallery. Two early engravings also deserve notice: One, in the 'Herœologia' (1620), gives the best type of his appearance; the other, which is earlier, in Reusner's 'Icones' (Basle, 1589), shows a more aged face. There is much gentleness of expression in all his likenesses.

Pole's habits were ascetic. He kept a sumptuous table, but was himself abstemious in diet, taking only two meals a day, probably to the detriment of his health. He slept little, and commonly rose before daybreak to study. Though careful not to let his expenditure exceed his income, he never accumulated wealth, but gave liberally; and his property after his death seems barely to have sufficed to cover a few legacies and expenses.

Seldom has any life been animated by a more single-minded purpose, but its aim was beyond the power of man to achieve. The ecclesiastical system which Henry VIII had shattered could not be restored in England. Royal supremacy thrust papal supremacy aside, even in France and Belgium; and when in England papal authority was restored for a time, it was restored by royal authority alone, and had to build upon foundations laid by royalty. Worst of all, the papacy, itself fighting a temporal battle with the princes of this world, disowned its too intrepid champion at the last. That he died on the same day with Mary, whose battle he had been fighting all along, was a coincidence that might be considered natural. Both might well have been heartbroken at the discredit thrown upon their zeal, and the hopelessness of the political outlook.

As a writer Pole's style is verbose, but he never cared for literary fame. None of his writings were penned with a mere literary aim, except his early anonymous life of Longolius. After his death editions of his 'De Concilio' appeared at Venice in 1562, and of the 'De Unitate' at Ingolstadt in 1587, ot 'De Summo Pontifice' (1569). There was published at Louvain in 1569 'A treatie of Iustification. Founde emong the writinges of Cardinal Pole of blessed memorie, remaining in the custodie of M. Henrie Pyning [the Henry Penning above referred to] Chamberlaine and General Receiuer to the said Cardinal, late deceased in Louaine.' The theological views here expounded are in practical agreement with the reformers. An extract from his 'De Unitate Ecclesiastica' appeared in an English translation by Fabian Withers, under the title of 'The Seditious and Blasphemous Oration of Cardinal Pole.' Pole's correspondence, edited by Quirini, was issued at Brescia in five volumes between 1744 and 1757.

[The Life of Pole, written in Italian by his secretary Beccatelli, commonly read in the Latin translation of Andrew Dudith, who was also a

member of the cardinal's household, is the first authority for the facts. Both the original and the translation of this life will be found in Quirini's edition of Pole's Correspondence (Epistolæ Reginaldi Poli . . . et aliorum ad se, &c., 5 vols., Brescia, 1744–57), which is a most important source of information. Other documentary evidences will be found in the Calendars of State Papers, viz. that of Henry VIII, frequently cited in the text, and those of the Domestic Series (1547–80), the Foreign Series (Edward VI and Mary), the Spanish, and, most of all, the Venetian. A few notices also will be found in the Cal. of Dom. Addenda; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Strype's Eccles. Memorials; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Dodd's Church Hist.; the Acts of the Privy Council; Vertot's Ambassades de Messieurs de Noailles; Papiers d'Etat du Cardinal de Granvelle, vol. iv. (Documents Inédits); Sarpi's Hist. of the Council of Trent; Pallavicino's Hist. of the same; Gratiani Vita J. F. Commendoni Cardinalis (Paris, 1669), Machyn's Diary, Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary, and Chronicle of the Grey Friars (all three Camd. Soc.); Hardy's Report on the Archives of Venice (in which, however, Bergenroth's communication, pp. 69–71, must be used with caution); Lettere del Re d' Inghilterra et del Card. Polo . . . sopra la reduttione di quel Regno alla . . . Chiesa (without date); Copia d' una lettera d' Inghilterra nella quale si narra l'entrata del Rev. Cardinale Polo, Legato, Milan, 1554, reprinted (at Paris, 1860?). Of modern biographies the most valuable even now, though by no means faultless, is the History of the Life of Reginald Pole, by Thomas Phillips, first published at Oxford in 1764, and a second edition (in which the author's name is suppressed), London, 1767 [see for replies art. Phillips, Thomas, 1708–1774]. The biography in Hook's Lives of the Archbishops is strangely prejudiced, and sometimes quite inaccurate. Even Bergenroth's very erroneous statements in his letter to Mr. (afterwards Sir Thomas) Duffus Hardy do not justify Dean Hook in his assertion (p. 230) that there is a letter at Simancas 'in which Pole had proposed himself as a suitor for the hand of Mary' (see Hardy's Report above referred to, p. 70). The historical sketch entitled 'Reginald Pole' (lettered on the back of the volume 'The Life of Cardinal Pole'), by F. G. Lee, D.D., is not a life at all, but an essay on the beginning and end of his career. Of much greater value is Kardinal Pole, sein Leben und seine Schriften, ein Beitrag zur Kirchengeschichte des 16. Jahrhunderts, by Athanasius Zimmermann, S. J., Regensburg, 1893. This is not so full a biography as could be desired, but it is the most accurate hitherto published.] J. G.

POLE, RICHARD DE LA (*d.* 1525), pretender to the crown, younger brother of Edmund Pole [q. v.] and of John Pole [q. v.], was fifth son of John, second duke of Suffolk [q. v.] Two other brothers, Humphrey and Edward, who were older than himself, took orders in the church, the latter becoming archdeacon of Richmond. In 1501 Richard escaped abroad with his brother Edmund. French writers, who apparently have confounded him with Perkin Warbeck, erroneously state that he entered the service of Charles VIII of France as early as 1492, the year in which Henry VII besieged Boulogne; that Henry, on the conclusion of peace, demanded his surrender; and that, though this was refused, he was compelled to quit France (Duchesne, *Hist. d'Angleterre*, p. 975, 2nd edit.) Others say, equally falsely, that King Charles gave him a pension of seven thousand écus. In the parliament which met in January 1504 he was attainted, along with Edmund and another brother, William. He is called in the act 'Richard Pole, late of Wingfield in the county of Suffolk, squire,' while his brother is designated William Pole of Wingfield, knight (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 545).

In March 1504 he joined his brother Edmund at Aix-la-Chapelle, and was left there by Edmund as a hostage or security for the payment of Edmund's debts in the town. The latter's creditors, unable to obtain payment, rendered Richard's life unbearable, and threatened to deliver him up to Henry VII. Richard, however, managed to attract the sympathy of the munificent Erard de la Marck, bishop of Liège, who contrived to get him out of his perilous situation, and he arrived somewhat later in the year at Buda in Hungary. Henry VII sent ambassadors to Ladislaus VI to demand his surrender, but that king not only refused to deliver him, but gave him a pension (*Cal.* Venetian, vol. i. No. 889, and *Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. ii. No. 1163 II; cf. Ellis, *Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 141).

In 1509 Richard, like his two brothers Edmund and William, who were then in the Tower, was excepted from the general pardon granted at the accession of Henry VIII, and in 1512, when England and France were at war, Louis XII recognised him as king of England, giving him a pension of six thousand crowns. Towards the close of that year he commanded a body of German landsknechts in the unsuccessful invasion of Navarre, during which his company sustained more severe losses than any other. In this campaign he and the Chevalier Bayard were warm friends, and suffered great privations together ('Chronique de Bayard,' p. 102, in Buchon). In the spring of 1513, when his brother Edmund was put to death in England, he assumed the title of Duke of Suffolk, and became an avowed claimant of the crown of England. Though his pretensions were not

formidable, discharged soldiers of the garrison of Tournay (then in English hands) threatened to join him (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. ii. Nos. 325-6). It was reported, too, in Spain that he had been given the command of a French fleet. Later in the year he led a company of six thousand men against the English at the siege of Thérouanne. In 1514 Louis gave him twelve thousand landsknechts 'to keep Normandy, and also to enter into England and to conquer the same' (HALL, *Chronicle*, p. 568, ed. Ellis). He conducted them to St. Malo in Brittany, to embark, it was supposed, for Scotland. Their behaviour in France had been so riotous that the people were glad to get rid of them. But peace was concluded with England before their departure. Henry VIII had insisted on Richard's surrender. To that Louis would not consent, but he desired Richard to leave France, and gave him letters to the municipal authorities of Metz in Lorraine (an imperial city), requesting them to give him a good reception. He entered Metz on 2 Sept. 1514, with a company of sixty horsemen and a guard of honour given him by the Duke of Lorraine. The town gave him a present of wine and oats for his horses, with a temporary safe-conduct renewable at convenience.

When Louis XII died (1 Jan. 1515), Francis I continued Pole's allowance, and he remained for some years at Metz. English ambassadors organised conspiracies for his capture. In February 1516 an Englishman who had been arrested confessed that he had been sent by Henry VIII to kill him. During a visit to Francis I at Lyons in March he obtained, it would seem, a distinct promise from the French king to support his title to the crown of England at a convenient opportunity (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Nos. 1711, 1973, 2113). In the summer he paid a visit to Robert de la Marck at Florange. On Christmas day he again left Metz secretly, along with the Duke of Gueldres, who had come thither in disguise. Proceeding to Paris, he visited the French king by night. He returned to Metz on 17 Feb. 1516-17. Spies employed by England tried hard to discover his plans. Between June and August, accompanied by several young gentlemen of Metz, he paid visits to Milan and Venice.

Early in 1518 there were rumours that Francis I was about to send him into England to dispute Henry's title to the throne. But between 8 May and 24 Oct. he spent most of his time in Lombardy. Although peace was made between England and France on 2 Oct., it was reported to Wolsey that Francis favoured 'White Rose,' as Pole was called, more than ever, and had augmented his stipend.

Pole had hitherto resided in Metz in a fine pleasure-house named Passe Temps, which a chevalier named Claude Baudoiche had lent him. In February 1519 the owner desired to resume possession. Thereupon the chapter of Metz gave him for life a mansion called La Haulte-Pierre, near St. Simphorien, at a low rent on his undertaking to rebuild it. This he did in magnificent style. His tastes were luxurious, and he initiated horse-racing at Metz; but after losing money in the pastime he gave it up.

After the death of the Emperor Maximilian, in January 1519, Francis I sent Pole to Prague to influence Louis, the young king of Bohemia, and his tutor Sigismund, king of Portugal, in favour of his candidature for the imperial crown (*Colbert MS.* 385 in Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris). In September some disturbances caused by an intrigue which he had carried on with a citizen's wife led him to leave Metz for Toul, whither his paramour escaped after him. There he remained during the next three years—in the house of the cardinal of Lorraine. His company of landsknechts was dismissed.

In 1522, when England and France were again at war, Francis contemplated sending Pole to invade England. At the close of 1522 he was in Paris with Francis, and frequently rode through the streets. The French king showed like courtesies to John Stewart, duke of Albany [q.v.], the regent of Scotland, who was arranging an attack on England from the north. In 1523 Pole and Albany went to Brittany to make preparations for a joint invasion of England. They left the French coast together, and Albany reached Scotland at the end of September, when he announced that he had parted at sea on Monday (21 Sept.) with his 'cousin, the Duke of Suffolk,' who was about to carry out an invasion of England. Nothing further is recorded of Pole's movements, and the invasion did not take place.

In the spring of 1524 he served in the campaign in Picardy, and writing to Louise of Savoy, the mother of Francis I, from the camp near Thérouanne, he declared that all he had in the world was owing to her. On 24 Feb. 1525 he was killed, fighting by the French king's side, at the battle of Pavia. In a picture of the battle, preserved at the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, his lifeless body is represented in the thick of the combat with the inscription 'Le Duc de Susfoc dit Blance Rose.' When the news of his death reached Metz, the cathedral chapter ordered an anniversary celebration for his soul.

[Hall's Chronicle; Dugdale's Baronage; Sandford's Genealogical History; Napier's Swyncombe and Ewelme; Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Ellis's Letters, 3rd ser. vol. i.; Calendars, Venetian, vols. i. and ii., Henry VIII, vols. i–iv.; Busch's England unter den Tudors, vol. i.; Journal of Philippe de Vigneulles, in Bibliothek des literarischen Vereins in Stuttgart, vol. xxiv. A pamphlet by F. des Robert (Un pensionnaire des Rois de France à Metz), published at Nancy in 1878, is full of inaccuracies, but of some value in local matters.] J. G.

POLE, THOMAS (1753–1829), quaker and physician, born on 13 Oct. 1753 in Philadelphia, was youngest son of John Pole (1705–1755), a native of Wiveliscombe, Somerset, who emigrated to New Jersey. His mother's maiden name was Rachel Smith of Burlington. Thomas was brought up as a member of the Society of Friends. In 1775 he visited his relatives in England, and, with the object of attending Friends' meetings, he travelled some 6,650 miles through England and Wales, chiefly on horseback, during the next two or three years. In 1777 he studied medicine with Dr. Joseph Rickman at Maidenhead, thence passed to Reading, for the same purpose, and in 1780 removed to Falmouth, on becoming assistant to Dr. J. Fox. He settled in London in 1781, was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons there, and received the degree of M.D. from St. Andrews University in 1801. In 1789 he was made a member of the American Philosophical Society, of which Benjamin Franklin was then president. His practice was mainly confined to obstetrics and to the diseases of women and children. He lectured on midwifery, and, being a skilful draughtsman, recorded instructive cases in sketches, which were engraved.

In 1790 he published his valuable 'Anatomical Instructor' (1790), an illustration of the modern and most approved methods of preparing and preserving the different parts of the human body for purposes of study, with copperplates drawn by himself. A new edition appeared in 1813. Pole removed to Bristol in 1802, and soon acquired an extensive practice. There he continued his medical lectures, among his pupils being James Cowles Prichard [q. v.], and he also lectured on chemistry and other sciences.

Pole throughout his life devoted much of his time to ministerial work in the Society of Friends, and took part in many philanthropic schemes. He helped William Smith in 1812 to establish the first adult schools for poor persons of neglected education in England, and wrote in their support in 1813. In 1814 he issued an account of their origin and progress, for which James Montgomery wrote a poem. Bernard Barton, the quaker poet, bore testimony in 1826 to Pole's wide sympathies and tolerant views. Despite the strictness then prevalent in the Society of Friends, a love of art remained with him to the last, and found expression in many water-colour drawings of landscape and architecture, in monotints and silhouettes. He died at Bristol on 28 Sept. 1829. In 1784 he had married Elizabeth Barrett of Cheltenham; four children survived him.

Besides the works noticed, Pole published 'Anatomical Description of a Double Uterus and Vagina,' 4to, London, 1792.

[Pole's manuscript journals, diaries, and correspondence; private information.] E. T. W.

POLE, SIR WILLIAM DE LA, called in English WILLIAM ATTE POOL (*d.* 1366), baron of the exchequer and merchant, was second son of Sir William de la Pole, a merchant of Ravenser Odd (Ravensrode) and Hull, who is described as a knight in 1296 and died about 1329, having made his will in December 1328. The father married Elena, daughter of John Rotenheryng, 'merchant of Hull,' by whom he had three sons, Richard, William, and John.

The eldest brother, **SIR RICHARD DE LA POLE** (*d.* 1345), was, in 1319, attorney for the king's butler at Hull (*Close Rolls, Edward II*, p. 67), and a mainpernor for certain merchants of Lübeck (*ib.* pp. 170, 180). He was collector of the customs at Hull in 1320 (PALGRAVE, *Parl. Writs*, iv. 1305), and was M.P. for that town in the parliaments of May 1322 and September 1327 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, pp. 66, 79). Through the influence of Roger Mortimer he became the king's chief butler in 1327, and, in conjunction with his brother William, obtained the office of gauger of wines throughout the realm for life on 22 May 1329, and a similar grant of the customs of Hull on 9 May 1330 (*Patent Rolls, Edward III*, 1327–30, pp. 391, 518, 1330–4, pp. 29–41). The two brothers are frequently mentioned as advancing money for the king. After the fall of Mortimer they lost the post of gauger of wines, but Sir Richard continued to be chief butler until 1338 (*ib.* pp. 70, 434, 511). He was a guardian of the peace for Derbyshire, and served on a commission of oyer and terminer in Leicestershire in 1332 (*ib.* pp. 304, 391). About 1333 he seems to have moved to London, and in his will and elsewhere is styled a citizen of London. He was knighted in 1340, and, dying on 1 Aug. 1345 at his manor of Milton, Northampton-

shire, was buried in the Trinity Chapel at Hull. His will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' i. 7–9. By his wife Joan he had two sons, William and John, and three daughters: Joan, wife of Ralph Basset of Weldon, Northamptonshire; Elizabeth, a nun; and Margaret. His son William (1316–1366), who is carefully to be distinguished from his uncle, married Margaret, daughter of Edmund Peverel, and held property at Brington and Ashby, Northamptonshire. He died on 26 June 1366, leaving a son John, who married Joan, daughter of John, lord Cobham; by her he was father of Joan, baroness Cobham and wife of Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.] (NAPIER, *Hist. Notices of Swyncombe and Ewelme*, pp. 262–70). The arms of this branch of the family were azure, two bars wavy, or.

Sir William de la Pole, the baron of the exchequer, first learnt the business of a merchant at Ravenser Odd, but afterwards moved to Hull, and is mentioned as a merchant of that town in 1319 and 1322 (*Cal. Close Rolls, Edward II*, 1318–23, pp. 136–551). He was associated with his elder brother as gauger of wines in 1327, and in supplying money for the royal service. During the regency of Mortimer and Isabella they advanced large sums to the government: 4,000*l.* on 12 July 1327 for the abortive Scots campaign, and 2,000*l.* six weeks later as wages for the Netherland mercenaries, who had landed to effect Edward II's deposition. As repayment they received the issues of customs in London and other principal ports. They also received a grant of the manor of Myton in Yorkshire for their good services in 1330, and on 2 Aug. were appointed joint wardens of Hull. On the fall of Mortimer their position was endangered, and they lost the office of gaugers of wine. But they kept aloof from politics, and their wealth insured their pardon. On 15 July 1331 William de la Pole, then described as the king's yeoman and butler, was granted repayment for his advances to Queen Philippa out of the customs of Hull (*Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward III*, p. 107). In 1332 he entertained the king at Hull, and obtained from Edward the title of mayor for the chief magistrate of the town, being himself the first to fill the office, which he retained for four years till 1335. Pole represented Hull in the parliaments of March 1332, September 1334, May and September 1336, and February 1338 (*Return of Members of Parliament*). During 1333 and the two following years he was employed on various negotiations with Flanders, with which, as a wool merchant, he had commercial relations (*Fœdera*, ii. 862, 872, 875, 907–908; *Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward III*, 1330–4, p. 479).

On 29 Sept. 1335 he was appointed custos of the tables of exchange, established to prevent the export of gold and silver, and receiver of the old and new customs of Hull and Boston. In consideration of the latter appointment he undertook to pay the expenses of the royal household at 10*l.* a day (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* ii. 97, 100; *Fœdera*, ii. 922). In 1337 he was charged to build a galley for the king at Hull, and on 1 Sept. of this year was associated with Reginald de Conduit in purchasing wool to be sent abroad for the king (*ib.* ii. 958, 988). On 14 Nov. 1338 Edward gave him an acknowledgment for 11,000*l.* advanced, and for 7,500*l.* for which he had become bound; and this same year, in consideration of other moneys advanced by Pole, granted him various manors in Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire, including the lordship of Holderness, together with the rank of knight-banneret, the reversion of one thousand marks in rent in France when the king recovered his rights there, and the houses in Lombard Street, London, which had belonged to the 'Societas Bardorum' (*ib.* ii. 1065; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* ii. 123, 128, 142; *Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 48).

The 'Chronicle of Meaux' also states that Pole's appointment as baron of the exchequer was in reward for the same services. The date of his appointment as second baron was 26 Sept. 1339, and as one of the judges he was present in the parliaments of October 1339 and April 1340 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 103, 112*b*). He was a commissioner of array for Yorkshire in 1339. During this and the following year he was much employed by the king in commercial and financial business. In 1339 he was a hostage for the payment of the king's expenses at Antwerp (KNIGHTON, col. 2573). In 1340 he undertook to obtain wool for the king's aid, and to advance three thousand marks (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 110*a*, 118*b*, 121*b*; *Fœdera*, ii. 1072, 1085). But his conduct of affairs did not satisfy the king, and when Edward returned in haste to London on 30 Nov. 1340, William de la Pole, his brother Richard, and Sir John de Pulteney [q. v.] were among the merchants who were arrested (MURIMUTH, p. 117). Pole's lands were taken into the king's hands and he was for a short time imprisoned at Devizes Castle (AUNGIER, *French Chron. of London*, pp. 84–5, Camden Soc.; *Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 48). The particular charge against Pole arose out of his commission with Reginald de Conduit three years before; but though judgment was

given against them in the exchequer, the whole process was annulled in the parliament of July 1344 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 154 *a*). Sir William de la Pole survived to enjoy the king's favour for more than twenty years, but he does not again appear in a prominent position. About 1350 he founded a hospital, the Maison Dieu, outside Hull, which he had at first intended to be a cell of Meaux, but afterwards converted to a college for six priests. In the last year of his life he obtained license to change it to a house for nuns of the order of St. Clare, and eventually, in 1376, his son Michael established it as a Carthusian priory (*Chron. de Melsa*, i. 170; DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 19–22). Pole died at Hull on 21 April or 22 June 1366, and was buried, like his brother, in the Trinity Chapel (cf. NAPIER, *Swyncombe*, &c., p. 284). His will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' i. 76–7.

He married Katherine, daughter of Sir Walter de Norwich [q. v.], who survived him, and, dying in 1381, was buried at the Charterhouse, Hull; her will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' i. 119. Pole had four sons: Michael, earl of Suffolk [q. v.]; Walter and Thomas (*d.* 1361), both of whom were knights; and Edmund (1337–1417), who was captain of Calais in 1387, when he refused admission to his brother Michael lest he should be found false to his trust. The Edmund who fought at Agincourt was probably his grandson (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 169; NICOLAS, *Agincourt*, pp. 128, 354; *Archæologia*, iii. 18). Pole had also two daughters: Blanche, who married Richard, first lord le Scrope of Bolton [q. v.]; and Margaret, married Robert Neville of Hornby, Lancashire. Sir William de la Pole's arms were azure, a fess between three leopards' faces or. The 'Chronicle of Meaux' (iii. 48) describes him as 'second to no merchant of England.' He is memorable in English commercial history as the first merchant who became the founder of a great noble house. His own and his wife's effigies, from the tomb in the church of the Holy Trinity, Hull, are engraved in Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' i. 122.

[Information supplied by Professor T. F. Tout; Chronicon de Melsa, i. 170, iii. 17, 48 (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Rolls of Parliament; Calendars of Close Rolls, Edward II, and Patent Rolls, Edward III; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 182; Frost's Hist. of Hull, pp. 31, 85; Tickell's Hist. of Hull, p. 21; Poulson's Holderness, i. 56, 63, 64; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 478–81; Napier's Hist. Notices of Swyncombe and Ewelme, passim.] C. L. K.

POLE, WILLIAM DE LA, fourth EARL and first DUKE OF SUFFOLK (1396–1450), second son of Michael de la Pole, second earl [q. v.], was born on 16 Oct. 1396 at Cotton in Suffolk (NAPIER, pp. 47, 64–5). He served in the French campaign of 1415, but was invalided home after the siege of Harfleur (*ib.* p. 48). His father died before Harfleur, and his elder brother, the third earl, was slain at Agincourt on 25 Oct., and thus William de la Pole became Earl of Suffolk when only nineteen. Suffolk served in the expedition of 1417 with thirty men-at-arms and ninety archers (*Gesta*, App. p. 267), and in the early part of 1418 was employed in the reduction of the Cotentin. On 12 March 1418 he was granted the lordships of Hambye and Briquebec (HARDY, *Rot. Norm.* p. 318). During the summer he served under Humphrey of Gloucester at the siege of Cherbourg, and, when that town fell in October, went to join the king before Rouen (*Chronique de Normandie*, pp. 183, 191, ap. *Gesta Henrici*; PAGE, *Siege of Rouen*, p. 11). On 19 May 1419 he was appointed admiral of Normandy, in June captain of Pontorson, and in August captain of Mantes and Avranches (*Fœdera*, ix. 753, 772; *Chron. A. de Richemont*, p. 22; DOYLE). He was a conservator of the truce with France on 27 June 1420 (*Fœdera*, ix. 856), and during the autumn served at the siege of Melun (*Gesta*, p. 144). When Henry V took Catherine to England in February 1421, Suffolk was one of the commanders left in charge of Normandy, and on 10 Feb. was named one of the conservators of the truce with Brittany (*Fœdera*, x. 61, 91, 152). Suffolk was made a knight of the Garter on 3 May 1421, in succession to Thomas, duke of Clarence (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clviii). When Henry came back to France, Suffolk joined the royal army (ELMHAM, *Vita Henrici Quinti*, p. 312); on 28 Sept. he was appointed warden of the lower marches of Normandy (cf. HALL, pp. 108–9).

After the death of Henry V, John of Bedford, on 10 Oct. 1422, appointed Suffolk guardian of the Cotentin (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 117). In 1423 Suffolk served in the important campaign in Champagne as second in command to Thomas de Montacute, earl of Salisbury [q. v.] In June 1424, he laid siege to Ivry-la-Chaussée. Under Bedford he was present at the surrender of Ivry on 15 Aug., and, when Bedford fell back on Evreux, was despatched with Salisbury to watch the French at Breteuil. Next day Suffolk sent news that the French were holding their ground. Bedford at once advanced, and on the 17th

won his victory at Verneuil. On 26 Sept. Suffolk was made governor of the district round Chartres, and during October captured Senonches, Nogent-le-Rotrou, and Rochefort (Beaucourt, ii. 20 *n.* 4). In November he was at Paris for the festivities held by Philip of Burgundy (Fenin, p. 225). From Paris he was sent by Bedford to endeavour to arrange the quarrel between Humphrey of Gloucester and the Duke of Brabant. On his way he was nearly killed by an accident near Amiens (Stevenson, ii. 400; as to his alleged complicity in a plot of Gloucester against Burgundy see Beaucourt, ii. 658–60). In 1425 Suffolk was employed as lieutenant-general of Caen, the Cotentin, and Lower Normandy, and as constable of the army of the Earl of Salisbury. In May he was detached to direct the siege of Mont St. Michel by land and sea (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 201, 213, 244; Dupont, *Histoire du Cotentin et ses Iles*, ii. 551–3). In the early part of 1426 Suffolk, who was about this time created Earl of Dreux, made a raid into Brittany as far as Rennes. Shortly afterwards his lieutenant, Sir Thomas Rempston [q. v.], defeated Arthur de Richemont at St. James de Beuvron on 6 March. Suffolk came up a few days later, and, after some negotiations, concluded a truce with Brittany to last till the end of June. Almost immediately afterwards he resigned his command in Normandy to the Earl of Warwick (Monstrelet, iv. 284–6). Suffolk took an active part in the warfare of the following year. On 26 May he laid siege to Vendôme, and on 1 July joined Warwick before Montargis, the siege of which place was raised by the French after it had lasted two months.

In the summer of 1428 Suffolk served under Salisbury in the campaign which led up to the siege of Orleans. After Salisbury's death he was appointed to the chief command on 13 Nov. (*ib.* iv. 360; Ramsay, i. 384). Under his direction the siege prospered so well that in February 1429 Orleans and the French cause seemed doomed. The appearance of Jeanne d'Arc changed the aspect of affairs. In May the siege was raised, and Suffolk fell back to Jargeau. In that town he was besieged by Jeanne and the Duke of Alençon, and was forced to surrender on 12 June. One story represents Suffolk as refusing to yield himself prisoner till he had dubbed his would-be captor knight. According to another, he would yield only to Jeanne as the bravest woman on earth (*Procès de Jeanne d'Arc*, vol. iv.; Beaucourt, ii. 220, iv. 148; Vallet de Viriville, ii. 83). Suffolk's brother, Sir John de la Pole, was taken prisoner with him; a third brother, Alexander, was slain. Suffolk was the prisoner of the Comte de Dunois; he obtained his freedom after a short time, though he had to sell his lordship of Briquebec to raise the money for his ransom, amounting to 20,000*l.*, and give his brother Thomas as a hostage (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 156 *n.*; *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176; Napier, p. 317). On 15 March 1430 Suffolk was reappointed to the command at Caen and in the Cotentin (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 292). In July he besieged and captured the castle of Aumâle (Monstrelet, iv. 370); and afterwards took part in the siege of Compiègne (*Procès de Jeanne d'Arc*, v. 73). With this Suffolk's active participation in the war probably came to an end; for, though he remained captain of Avranches and was captain of the islet of Tombelaine from 1432 to 1437 and of Regnéville in 1438, he exercised his authority by means of lieutenants (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 307, ii. 28, 44, 111; Stevenson, ii. 291, 293). It is, however, commonly stated that Suffolk took part in the war in 1431, and attended Henry's coronation at Paris on 17 Dec. But he was certainly in England in November of that year, and probably some months earlier (Napier, p. 51; Anstis, *Register of the Garter*, i. 108, where it is said that Suffolk could not attend on 22 April 1431 through illness). Suffolk himself said that he 'continually abode in the war seventeen year without coming home or seeing of this land' (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176). But in this statement, if correctly reported, he was clearly in error.

The remaining years of Suffolk's life were occupied with political affairs at home. He was present in the royal council on 10 and on 28 Nov. 1431, and on 30 Nov. was formally admitted a member of the council and took the oath (Nicolas, *Proc. and Ordinances*, iv. 101, 104, 108). His marriage about this time to the widowed Countess of Salisbury inclined him to connection with the Beauforts. His long experience of the war in France had possibly convinced him of the wisdom of peace. If he had formed such a conviction, it was no doubt strengthened by his association with the captive Duke of Orleans, who was assigned to his custody on 21 July 1432 (*ib.* iv. 124). Next year Suffolk was made steward of the royal household, and was working actively for peace when Hue de Lannoy came to England as ambassador from Philip of Burgundy. Lannoy and his colleagues met Orleans at Suffolk's house in London (Stevenson, ii. 218–40), and Suffolk seems to have worked with Orleans in forwarding the negotia-

tions. In 1435 the peace negotiations had so far progressed that a general congress was arranged for, and Suffolk was appointed one of the chief English representatives after Cardinal Beaufort (*Fœdera*, x. 611). Suffolk and most of his colleagues came to Arras for the congress on 25 July. Beaufort joined them a little later. The English were not prepared to yield to the French demands, and withdrew from the congress on 6 Sept. Their withdrawal was almost immediately followed by the reconciliation of Burgundy to the French king, and by the death of John of Bedford.

The double event changed the whole aspect of English politics. For the time it threw increased authority into the hands of Humphrey of Gloucester and the warlike party. Thereupon Suffolk gradually became the chief opponent of Gloucester, and the remainder of Suffolk's life centres in his rivalry with the king's uncle. For the time the war feeling was too strong to be resisted, and Suffolk was one of the commanders appointed to go over to France in December 1435. Richard, duke of York, was to have the chief command, but it was not until May 1436 that he and Suffolk crossed over to France. With Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], they were commissioned to treat for peace (*Fœdera*, x. 642). No practical result came from the negotiations, and Suffolk served during June and July at the defence of Calais. In April 1437 there was some talk of sending him on a fresh embassy to France (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, v. 7, 8). Meanwhile he was nominated to many posts of responsibility at home. On 23 April 1437 he was appointed steward of the Duchy of Lancaster north of the Trent. On 19 Feb. 1440 he was chief justice of North Wales and Chester, and of South Wales. On 17 Feb. 1441 he was directed to make inquiry into the royal lordships in the county of Monmouth, and on 23 July as to the government of Norwich (Doyle). In this same year also he was one of the commissioners to inquire into the charges of sorcery against Eleanor Cobham, wife of Humphrey of Gloucester (Davies, *English Chronicle*, p. 58). In 1442 a marriage was projected for the young king with a daughter of the Count of Armagnac; but Suffolk was instrumental in defeating the project, which was favoured by Gloucester. He resolved that the king should marry Margaret of Anjou.

The match with Margaret was suggested by the Duke of Orleans, who had been released in 1440. From the same quarter, it would seem, came the suggestion that Suffolk should be the chief ambassador in negotiating it. But Suffolk, who was evidently regarded by the people as the most responsible of Henry's advisers after Cardinal Beaufort, perceived that his acceptance of the mission might be dangerous both to himself and to the policy which he had at heart. At a later time he was charged with having had a corrupt interest in the release of Orleans (cf., however, Beaucourt, iv. 100 *n.*), and it is clear that he had already incurred some unpopularity. In a council held on 1 Feb. 1444 (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, vi. 32–35, where the date is wrongly given) Suffolk himself urged the objections to his appointment. These were finally overruled, but at his own request a formal indemnity was granted on 20 Feb. exonerating him from all blame for what he might do in the matter of the peace or marriage (*Fœdera*, xi. 53). Suffolk's embassy landed at Harfleur on 13 March. On 8 April conferences were opened at Vendôme, and a week later Suffolk and his colleagues joined Orleans at Blois. Thence they sailed down the Loire to Tours, and on 17 April were presented to Charles VII at his castle of Montils-les-Tours. It soon became clear that terms for a permanent peace could not be agreed upon, but a truce was nevertheless arranged to last till 1 April 1446. On 24 May Margaret was formally betrothed to Suffolk as Henry's proxy, the truce was signed on the 28th, and on the next day Suffolk started home. His progress was one continued triumphant procession, and when he entered Rouen on 8 June he was hailed with rapturous shouts of 'Noel! Noel!' Suffolk reached London on 27 June, and on the same day the truce was ratified (Stevenson, i. 67–79, vol. ii. pt. i. preface pp. xxxvi–xxxviii; *Fœdera*, xi. 59–67; Ramsay, ii. 58–60). His success was for the time complete, and was marked by his promotion to a marquisate on 14 Sept. (This is the date of his patent, but he is so styled in the Issue Roll on 17 Aug.) On 28 Oct. he was instructed to bring home the king's bride. His wife went with him as the principal lady of Margaret's escort; and his chief colleague in this, as in his former mission, was Adam de Molyneux or Moleyns [q. v.] Suffolk and his retinue left London on 5 Nov., crossed the Channel on 13 Nov., and joined the French court at Nancy. Whether from accident or, as some accounts suggest, through design, Margaret was not present. The French took advantage to extort further concessions, and before he could obtain his object Suffolk had to promise the surrender of all that the English held or claimed in Maine and Anjou (Gascoigne, *Loci e Libro Veritatum*, pp. 190, 204–5; Ramsay, ii. 62). 'This

fatal concession, wrung from an unwary diplomatist in a moment of weakness, became at once the turning-point of English politics' (*ib.*) At a later time, Suffolk laid the responsibility for the transaction on Molyneux (*Rot. Parl.* v. 182). For the moment, however, all went fairly. Under Suffolk's escort, Margaret entered Rouen in triumph on 22 March 1445, and on 9 April landed at Portsmouth (Escouchy, i. 87–9). In the parliament which met in June Suffolk made a declaration in defence of his conduct. William Burley, the speaker, on behalf of the commons, recommended the marquis to the king for the 'ryght grete and notable werkys whiche he hathe don to the pleasir of God' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 73–4). Even Gloucester, who had in the previous year endeavoured to thwart Suffolk, found it expedient to express his approval. On 14 July a French embassy reached London. The only practical result was a prolongation of the truce till 1 Nov. 1446. But the record of the transactions shows the thoroughness of Suffolk's political triumph. The French ambassadors plainly accepted him as the most important person in the state, and Suffolk on his part did not hesitate to speak openly of his wish for peace, and of his disbelief in Gloucester's power to thwart him (Stevenson, i. 96–131, esp. p. 123).

Under Suffolk's influence negotiations for peace were continued throughout 1446, with no very definite result. The government, however, passed more and more into Suffolk's hands. The king became alienated from his uncle, who made Suffolk the object of open and repeated attack (Basin, i. 187, 190; Escouchy, i. 115; *Croyland Chron.* p. 521). To Suffolk and the queen, the complete overthrow of Humphrey's power appeared a paramount necessity. On 14 Dec. a parliament was summoned to meet at Bury St. Edmunds, 'a place where Suffolk was strong, and where Gloucester would be far away from his friends, the Londoners' (Stubbs). The parliament met on 10 Feb. 1447. Some formal action against Gloucester was no doubt intended, and one authority says that Suffolk had all the roads watched with armed men (Davies, *English Chron.* p. 62). Gloucester himself reached Bury on 18 Feb., and was at once arrested. Five days later he died, no doubt from natural causes accelerated by the shock of his imprisonment. Popular belief, however, laid his death at Suffolk's door, though no definite charge was ever formulated (the nearest approach is in the petition of the commons for Suffolk's attainder in November 1451, *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 226). The death of Cardinal Beaufort, which took place six weeks after that of Gloucester, left Suffolk without a rival.

But Suffolk's tenure of power was from the first troubled. The charges against him in reference to Maine and Anjou at once took shape. On 25 May he had formally to defend his action in the council, and on 18 June a royal proclamation was issued, declaring the king's satisfaction with what he had done (*Fœdera*, xi. 173). Gloucester's death had brought Richard of York a step nearer the throne, and made him the leader of the party opposed to the court. The command in France was now taken away from Richard, who was sent into practical banishment as lieutenant of Ireland, and it was given to Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset. Both appointments were ascribed to Suffolk's influence (Waurin, i. 300). They certainly contributed to diminish his popularity, and made Richard his mortal enemy (Whethamstede, *Reg.* i. 160; Giles, *Chron.* p. 35). Suffolk, however, was so strong in the king's favour that he cared little for the displeasure of others (*ib.*) At Gloucester's death he had obtained the earldom of Pembroke, the reversion to which had been granted to him four years previously. On 24 Feb. 1447 he was made chamberlain, constable of Dover, and lord warden of the Cinque ports. On 9 Aug. 1447 he was made admiral of England, and on 9 March 1448 governor of Calais. With his promotion to a dukedom on 2 July of this year, he reached the summit of his power. Maine had been formally surrendered in February 1448, and a truce concluded for two years. The fact of the surrender increased Suffolk's unpopularity. The truce was ill observed, and Suffolk found it impossible to carry out his policy of peace in full. On 24 March 1449 Fougères in Brittany was treacherously captured for the English by François l'Arragonais or de Surienne. In this impolitic and unjustifiable act Suffolk was probably implicated. François, who had been connected with Suffolk as early as 1437 (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, v. 29), expressly declared that he had acted with the duke's cognisance and approval (*Pièces*, &c., ap. Basin, iv. 294–300, 337; Stevenson, i. 278–98). The attack on Fougères was followed by open war; one after another the English strongholds in Normandy were lost, and Rouen itself was taken on 29 Oct. This succession of disasters stirred a warlike feeling in England, and finally discredited Suffolk and his policy.

If the cession of Maine and Anjou had been due to Suffolk's policy, the loss of Normandy was due to the incapacity of Somerset. But Suffolk, who had long been allied to

the Beauforts, in politics and by marriage, was in the popular estimation, at all events, responsible for Somerset's appointment. It was upon him that the storm broke. As a minister he had been careless about the enmities that he excited. He was charged with pride and avarice, and with having disposed of bishoprics and other preferment from corrupt motives (*Croyland Chron.* pp. 521, 525; the charge was perhaps a specious one, cf. BECKINGTON, i. 158, and *Political Songs*, ii. 232-4; certainly many vacant sees had been filled by his supporters).

The parliament of 1449 met on 6 Nov. Molyneux had to resign the privy seal on 9 Dec. Marmaduke Lumley [q. v.] had resigned the treasurership in the previous October. These two had been Suffolk's principal supporters and colleagues. Their removal marked the decline of his influence. In the first weeks of the parliament no public action was taken against Suffolk. But on 28 Nov., as Ralph, lord Cromwell, who appears to have been the duke's chief adversary in the council, was entering the Star-chamber, he was hustled in Westminster Hall by William Tailboys, a Lincolnshire squire and supporter of Suffolk. Cromwell accused Tailboys and Suffolk of intending his death. Tailboys, supported by Suffolk, denied the charge, but was committed to the Tower. There were other charges of violence against Tailboys, and in these also it was alleged that he had profited by Suffolk's patronage. Afterwards Suffolk's connection with Tailboys formed part of the charges brought against him (WILL. WORC. [766]; *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 181, 200; *Paston Letters*, i. 96, 97, and Introduction, pp. xliii–xliv). At Christmas the parliament was prorogued till 22 Jan. 1450. On 9 Jan. Molyneux was murdered at Portsmouth. Before his death he made some confession injurious to Suffolk. When parliament reassembled, the duke, in anticipation of attack, at once made an eloquent and impressive speech in his own defence. Odious and horrible language was running through the land to his 'highest charge and moost hevyest disclaundre.' He appealed to his long and faithful service, and begged that any accusations against him might be preferred openly (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176). The commons, inspired by Cromwell, at once took up the challenge (WILL. WORC. [766]). On 26 Jan. they begged that Suffolk might be 'committed to ward.' The council refused, in absence of any definite charge. On 28 Jan. the commons accused Suffolk of having sold the realm to the French and treasonably fortified Wallingford Castle. On this Suffolk was committed to the Tower (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176–177). On 7 Feb. a long indictment was presented by the commons. The chief charges were that Suffolk had conspired to secure the throne for his son, John de la Pole, afterwards second Duke of Suffolk [q. v.], who had married Margaret Beaufort, the infant heiress of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset, and Suffolk's ward; that he had advised the release of Orleans, promised to surrender Anjou and Maine, betrayed the king's counsel to the French, failed to reinforce the English armies, and estranged Brittany and Aragon. On 12 Feb. the articles were brought before the council, and Henry ordered the matter to be respited. It was reported that the duke was 'in the kyng's gode grase' (*Paston Letters*, i. 115), and his pardon was no doubt intended. However, on 9 March the commons presented eighteen additional articles, charging Suffolk with maladministration and malversation, with the promotion of unworthy persons, and with the protection of William Tailboys (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 179–82). On the same day Suffolk was brought before the king, and received copies of the accusation. On 13 March he again appeared before the parliament. He denied the charges utterly, and said: 'Savyng the kynges high presence, they were fals and untrue' (*ib.* v. 182). Four days later he once more appeared and repeated his denial. At length on the first bill the king held Suffolk 'neither declared nor charged;' on the second bill 'not by way of judgment,' but by force of his submission, the king ordered his banishment for five years from the first of May (*ib.* v. 183). The decision was a sort of compromise intended to save the duke and satisfy the commons.

On 19 March Suffolk was set free, and at once left the capital. The Londoners sought to intercept him, and severely handled some of his servants (WILL. WORC. [767]). The remaining six weeks were spent by Suffolk on his estate. On 30 April he came to Ipswich, and in the presence of the chief men of the county took an oath on the sacrament that he was innocent of the charges brought against him (*ib.*) That same evening he addressed a touching letter of farewell to his little son (*Paston Letters*, i. 121–2), and the next morning set sail with two ships and a pinnace. When off Dover he sent the pinnace towards Calais to learn how he would be received. The pinnace was intercepted by a ship called Nicholas of the Tower, which was lying in wait. The master of the Nicholas bore down on Suffolk's ships, and bade the duke come on board. On his arrival he was greeted with a shout of 'Welcome, traitor.' His captors granted him a day and

a night to shrive him. Then, on 2 May, he was drawn out into a little boat, and a knave of Ireland, 'one of the lewdest men on board,' took a rusty sword and smote off his head with half a dozen strokes. Some accounts alleged that Suffolk was given a sort of mock trial, and it was also stated that he spent his last hours in writing to the king (*ib.* i. 124–127; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 66; DAVIES, *English Chronicle*, pp. 68–9). His body was taken to land, and thrown upon the beach near Dover, whence, by Henry's orders, it was removed for burial at Wingfield (GILES, *Chron.* p. 38). The circumstances of Suffolk's murder must remain somewhat of a mystery. But the Nicholas was a royal ship, and probably the crime was instigated by persons of influence, possibly by Richard of York, or some of his supporters (cf. RAMSAY, ii. 121; cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 125; GASCOIGNE, p. 7). It is sometimes said that Suffolk was attainted after his death. But the petition of the commons to this effect in November 1451 was refused by the king (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 226).

The general opinion of the time regarded Suffolk's murder as the worthy end of a traitor (*Croyland Chron.* p. 525). Public indignation expressed itself in a host of satirical verses (*Political Poems and Songs*, ii. 222–34). In these verses all the formal charges of the impeachment are repeated, and the hatred for Suffolk continued as a popular tradition; it inspired one of William Baldwin's contributions to the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' and two of Drayton's 'Heroical Epistles.' By later writers Suffolk is even charged with having been the paramour of Queen Margaret (cf. HALL, p. 219; HOLINSHED, iii. 220; DRAYTON, *Heroical Epistles*). The charge is absurd and baseless, but has gained currency from its adoption by Shakespeare (*Henry VI*, pt. ii. act v. sc. 2). But the popular verdict on Suffolk's private and public character is not to be accepted without serious qualification. The very indictment of the commons 'proves that nothing tangible could be adduced against him' (RAMSAY, ii. 117). Lingard (*Hist. England*, v. 179) well says of his farewell to his son that it is 'difficult to believe that the writer could have been either a false subject or a bad man' (see also GAIRDNER, *Paston Letters*, vol. i. p. xlvii). The same spirit of unaffected piety and simple loyalty which inspires this letter appears in Suffolk's speech in parliament on 22 Jan. 1450. The two documents reveal their author as a man who had made it the rule of his life to fear God and honour the king. Suffolk may have been headstrong and overbearing, but his patriotism and sincerity appear beyond question. The policy of peace which he adopted and endeavoured to carry through was a just and sensible one. It was not a policy which would have appealed to selfish motives. Whatever its ultimate wisdom, it was sure to incur immediate odium. Suffolk himself foresaw and endeavoured to forestall the dangers before he embarked on his embassy in February 1444; his conduct at that time shows that he was 'throughout open and straightforward in his behaviour' (STUBBS).

Suffolk's tomb, with a stone effigy, still exists in his collegiate church at Wingfield. It is figured in Napier's 'History of Swyncombe and Ewelme' (plates before p. 81). Walpole gave an engraving of a picture in his possession, representing the marriage of Henry VI, one of the figures in which he takes for Suffolk (*Anecdotes of Painting*, i. 34, ed. 1762). Suffolk's will, dated 17 Jan. 1448, is given in Kennett's 'Parochial Antiquities,' ii. 376, and in Napier's 'History of Swyncombe and Ewelme,' p. 82. His seals and autograph are figured in the latter work (p. 89), and his badge—the ape's clog—in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' Suffolk was the founder of a hospital at Ewelme, Oxfordshire, in 1437. This charity still continues, the mastership having been long annexed to the regius professorship of medicine at Oxford. He also refounded another hospital at Donnington, Berkshire, in 1448, and intended to refound Snape Priory in Suffolk (NAPIER, pp. 54, 63; DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, iv. 557, vi. 715–17; *Archæologia*, xliv. 464).

Suffolk's wife was Alice, daughter of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.] of Ewelme. She was therefore in all likelihood a granddaughter of the poet, and through her grandmother, Philippa Roet, a cousin of the Beauforts. As a child she had married Sir John Philip or Phelip (*d.* 1415), and afterwards was second wife of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.] Her license to marry Suffolk was granted on 11 Nov. 1430 (NAPIER, p. 66). Robes were provided for Alice, countess of Suffolk, as a lady of the Garter on 21 May 1432 (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, iv. 116). After her husband's death she was, during Jack Cade's rebellion, indicted for treason at the Guildhall (WORCESTER [768]). The charge was more formally repeated in the parliament of November 1451 (*ib.* [770]; *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 216). Subsequently Alice made her peace with the Duke of York and his party, her stepdaughter by her second husband being the mother of Warwick 'the kingmaker.' She was specially excepted from

the act of attainder in 1461 (*ib.* v. 470). Some fairly numerous references in the 'Paston Letters' (vol. iii.) illustrate her later life. Three letters from Alice to her servant, William Bylton, are given by Napier (p. 99). She died on 20 May 1475 at Ewelme, and was buried in the church there on 9 June. Her splendid tomb still exists in fine preservation (plates in NAPIER, p. 103, and GOUGH'S *Sepulchral Monuments*). Her son John succeeded his father as second Duke of Suffolk [q. v.] She is credited with another son, William, and a daughter Anna.

[Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, with William of Worcester's Diary, Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ii. 345, Beckington's Correspondence, i. 158, 175, ii. 159, 163, 171, Amundesham's Annales, ii. 213–20, Whethamstede's Registrum, i. 45, 160, Wright's Political Poems and Songs, ii. 222–34 (all these are in Rolls Ser.); Gesta Henrici Quinti (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, Collections of a London Citizen, Davies's English Chronicle, 1377–1461 (these three in Camd. Soc.); Giles's Incerti Scriptoris Chronicon; Chronicle of London, ed. Nicolas, 1827; Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle in Fulman's Scriptores, vol. i.; Gascoigne's Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Rogers; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Chronicles of Hardyng and Hall. Among French writers there are Monstrelet, Jean le Fevre de S. Remy, Waurin, Gruel's Arthur de Richemont, T. Basin, Matthieu d'Escouchy (all in Soc. de l'Histoire de France; the first four throw light chiefly on Suffolk's military career, the last two furnish some information as to his fall); Procès de Jeanne d'Arc (Soc. de l'Hist. France); Cousinot's Gestes des Nobles and Chron. de la Pucelle, ed. Vallet de Viriville; Chronique de Mont St. Michel (Société des Anciens Textes Français); Æneas Sylvius (Opera, pp. 440–2) gives a foreign opinion hostile to Suffolk; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. iv.–vi.; Rolls of Parliament; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ix.–xi., orig. edit.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 186–9; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 436–8; Napier's Historical Notices of the Parishes of Swyncombe and Ewelme contains a life of Suffolk, together with genealogical tables and some documents of importance. For modern accounts see Gairdner's Introduction to Paston Letters, i. pp. xxxii–l; Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 136–54; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Vallet de Viriville's Hist. de Charles VII; G. Du Fresne de Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII.]

C. L. K.

POLE, SIR WILLIAM (1561–1635), antiquary, baptised on 27 Aug. 1561 at Colyton, Devonshire, was son of Sir William Pole, knt., of Shute in the same county, and his wife Catherine, daughter of Chief-justice John Popham [q. v.] The family originally came from Wirrell in Cheshire, and apparently had no connection with the dukes of Suffolk of that name or with Cardinal Pole's family. It was the father, and not the son, as Prince states (*Worthies of Devon*, p. 504), who was educated at Exeter College, Oxford (cf. BOASE, *Registrum*, ii. 255), was autumn reader at the Inner Temple in 1557, double reader in 1560, and treasurer in 1565. The son entered the Inner Temple in 1578, was placed on the commission of the peace for Devonshire, served as high sheriff for that county in 1602–3, and represented Bossiney, Cornwall, in the parliament of 1586 (*Official Return*, i. 417). He was knighted by James I at Whitehall on 15 Feb. 1606. He paid 37*l.* 10*s.* to the Virginia Company, and was an incorporator of the third Virginia charter. He died at Colcombe, in the parish of Colyton, Devonshire, on 9 Feb. 1635, aged 73. He was buried in the west side of the chancel in Colyton church. He married, first, Mary, (*d.* 1605), daughter and coheir of Sir William Peryam [q. v.], by whom he had issue six sons and six daughters. Of the sons, the eldest, William, died young; the second, Sir John, whose descendants still occupy Shute House, was created a baronet on 12 Sept. 1628, and died on 16 April 1658; the third was Peryam Pole, whose descendant, William Pole, dying in 1778 without issue, bequeathed his estates to his kinsman, the Hon. William Wellesley, who thereupon assumed the name Pole, and subsequently became Earl of Mornington. Another of Sir William Pole's sons, also named William, matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 24 March 1609–10, graduated B.A. on 3 Nov. 1612, entered the Inner Temple in 1616, and emigrated to America, where he died on 24 Feb. 1674. Sir William's daughter Elizabeth (1588–1654) also emigrated to America, and took a prominent part in the foundation and incorporation of Taunton in 1639–40, where she died on 21 May 1654. Pole married, secondly, Jane, daughter of William Simmes or Symes of Chard, Somerset, and widow of Roger How of London.

Pole was a learned antiquary, and at his death left large manuscript collections for the history and antiquities of Devonshire. Of these the greater part perished during the civil war, but there survived: 1. Two folio volumes, entitled 'The Description of Devonshire;' which were printed in 1791 (4to) under the title 'Collections towards a Description of the County of Devon.' 2. A folio volume of deeds, charters, and grants compiled in 1616; a small portion of this was privately printed by Sir Thomas Phillipps [q. v.] under the title 'Sir William Pole's

Copies of Extracts from Old Evidences,' Mill Hill, 1840? 3. A thin folio volume containing coats-of-arms, &c. 4. A volume of deeds and grants to Tor Abbey, Devonshire. These collections were largely used by (among others) Prince, Risdon, and Tuckett, in his edition of the 'Visitation of Devonshire in 1620,' published in 1859.

[Rogers's Memorials of the West, pp. 350 et seq. (with portraits); Preface to Pole's Description of Devonshire, 1791; Harl. MS. 1195, f. 37; Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 504–6; Risdon's Chorographical Description of the County of Devon; Visitation of Devon in 1620 (Harl. Soc.); Dugdale's Orig. Juridiciales, p. 165; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 299; Brown's Genesis U. S. A. ii. 968; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Pole' and 'Wellington.']

A. F. P.

POLE, WILLIAM WELLESLEY, Earl of Mornington (1763–1845), master of the mint. [See Wellesley-Pole.]

POLEHAMPTON, HENRY STEDMAN (1824–1857), Indian chaplain, was the second son of Edward Polehampton, M.A., rector of Great Greenford, Middlesex, by his wife, younger daughter of Thomas Stedman, vicar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, and was born at his father's rectory on 1 Feb. 1824. Admitted on the foundation of Eton College in 1832, he proceeded thence to Oxford, where he matriculated from Pembroke College on 17 Nov. 1842 as a Wightwick scholar, a distinction which he obtained as being of the founder's kin. His university career was undistinguished; he became a fellow of his college in 1845, and in November 1846 was admitted B.A. without taking honours. He proceeded M.A. in 1849.

Following the family tradition, he was ordained deacon on 18 June 1848. At Easter 1849, after a few months of tutorial work, he was appointed assistant curate of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, doing good work among the victims of the cholera when it visited that town. In 1849 he was presented by his college to the rectory of St. Aldate's, Oxford, a living which he soon resigned, because it was not tenable with his fellowship. Finding no further chance of preferment, he accepted an East Indian chaplaincy in September 1855. On 10 Oct. he married Emily, youngest daughter of C. B. Allnatt, esq., of Shrewsbury, barrister, and, with his wife, sailed for Calcutta on 4 Jan. 1856. At his own desire he was appointed chaplain to the Lucknow garrison, and arrived there on 26 March. During the summer of 1856 he was instrumental in relieving the sufferers from cholera, which had especially attacked the 52nd regiment. After recovering from a severe illness, he made several tours to Sultanpur, Sitapur, and the neighbourhood, and returned to Lucknow in time to witness the outbreak of the mutiny there (3–30 May 1857). He took refuge within the Residency, his wife volunteering as nurse, when the siege began, 30 June. Eight days later he was wounded by a stray shot, cholera supervened, and he died on 20 July, while the first great attack was being made on the Residency. He was buried in the Residency garden. A tablet to his memory was afterwards set up in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury.

The value of his services during his brief residence in Lucknow was attested in the official despatches of Havelock. He was a good athlete. His literary remains comprise merely a brief diary of his Indian career, with a few letters.

[Memoir, Letters, and Diary of H. S. P., edited by Revs. E. and T. S. Polehampton, 3rd edit. 1859, 8vo; Funeral Sermon on his Death, preached at St. Chad's by Rev. F. W. Kittermaster, 1858, 8vo; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

E. G. H.

POLENIUS, ROBERT (*d.* 1147?), cardinal. [See Pullen.]

POLHILL, EDWARD (1622–1694?), religious writer, son of Edward Polhill (*d.* 1654), rector of Ellington, Kent, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of William Newton of Lewes, was born in 1622. He entered Gray's Inn on 16 June 1638–9, and was called to the bar (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*), but he chiefly divided his time between the care of his family estates in Burwash, Sussex, where he was justice of the peace, and the compilation of religious tracts, somewhat Calvinistic in temper, but supporting the established church. 'It was hard to say which excelled, the gentleman or the divine' (*Life of Phil. Henry*, p. 422). Lazarus Seaman claimed 'knowledge of him from his childhood,' and 'certified of his domestical piety' (*Divine Will*, preface). Polhill died about 1694.

Polhill wrote: 1. 'The Divine Will considered in its Eternal Degrees and holy Execution of them,' London, 1673; strongly Calvinistic in tone, with prefaces by John Owen (1616–1683) [q.v.] and Lazarus Seaman; 2nd edit., London, 1695; partly reprinted at Berwick, 1842, as 'An Essay on the Extent of the Death of Christ.' 2. 'An Answer to the Discourse of William Sherlock touching the Knowledge of Christ and our Union and Communion with Him,' London, 1675. 'When I read Sherlock's book,' says Polhill, 'I thought myself in a new theological

world, as if, according to Pelagius, all grace were in doctrine only.' 3. 'Precious Faith considered in its Nature, Working, and Growth' (London, 1675); panegyrised by Philip Henry. 4. 'Speculum Theologiæ in Christo, or a View of some Divine Truths,' London, 1678. 5. 'Christus in corde, or the Mystical Union between Christ and Believers considered in its Resemblances, Bonds, Seals, Privileges, and Marks' (London, 1680); reprinted, 'corrected by the Rev. Mr. Priestley of Jewin Street,' London, 1788, and again in 1842 as 'revised and carefully abridged by James Michel.' 6. 'Armatura Dei, or a Preparation for Suffering in an Evil Day, showing how Christians are to bear Sufferings,' London, 1682; reprinted, London, 1824. 7. 'A Discourse of Schism,' London, 1694; a catholic-minded treatise, showing that the separation of the nonconformists is not schism; reprinted in 1823. Reprints of Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 6 appear in Ward's 'Library of Standard Divinity' (new ser. vol. i.)

[Berry's County Gen., 'Kent,' p. 334; Addit. MSS. 5711 f. 133, 6347 f. 10; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep., pp. 51*a*, 53*a*, 69*a*, 80*a*; Lords' Journals, vii. 284, 304, 468, 633; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 106; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 460, 563, 3rd ser. v. 419; Calamy's Account, ii. 680; Orme's Life of Dr. John Owen, pp. 507, 513; Hasted's Kent. i. 316.] W. A. S.

POLIDORI, JOHN WILLIAM (1795-1821), physician and author, was the son of Gaetano Polidori, teacher of Italian in London, who had been Alfieri's secretary, and is known as the author of tales and educational works and the translator of Milton and Lucan into Italian (1840 and 1841). He was born in London on 7 Sept. 1795, and at the early age of nineteen received the degree of M.D. from the university of Edinburgh, reading and publishing an able thesis on nightmare, 'Disputatio medica inauguralis de Oneirodynia,' 1815. Early in the following year he obtained, through the recommendation of Sir Henry Halford, the post of physician and secretary to Lord Byron, then departing on his exile from England. They travelled together to Geneva, and Polidori continued in Byron's suite during the greater portion of his sojourn there; but his whimsical and jealous temper, of which several instances are given in Moore's biography of Byron, led to a dissolution of the engagement ere Byron quitted Switzerland. Polidori, nevertheless, proceeded to Milan, where Byron found him 'in very good society;' but he was soon expelled the city for quarrelling with an Austrian officer. From a letter of Byron's to Murray, dated 11 April 1817, he appears to have returned to England from Venice in attendance upon the widow of the third Earl of Guilford [see under NORTH, FREDERICK, second EARL]. As Byron entrusts him with commissions and recommends him to Murray, their relations cannot have been absolutely unfriendly. Polidori had designed a speculative expedition to Brazil, but settled instead as a practising physician in Norwich, where he met with little encouragement, and eventually returned to London, and began to study for the bar. In April 1819 he published in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and also in pamphlet form, the celebrated story of 'The Vampyre,' which he attributed to Byron. The ascription was fictitious. Byron had, in fact, in June 1816 begun to write at Geneva a story with this title, in emulation of Mrs. Shelley's 'Frankenstein,' but dropped it before reaching the superstition which it was to have illustrated. He sent the fragment to Murray upon the appearance of Polidori's fabrication, and it is inserted in his works. He further protested in a carelessly good-natured disclaimer addressed to 'Galignani's Messenger.' His name, nevertheless, gave Polidori's production great celebrity upon the continent, where the 'Vampyre' was held to be quite the thing which it behoved Byron to have written. It formed the groundwork of Marschner's opera, and nearly half a volume of Dumas's 'Memoirs' is occupied by an account of the representation of a French play founded upon it. Polidori made a less successful experiment in his own name with 'Ernestus Berchtold, or the Modern Œdipus,' another melodramatic story published in the same year, which also witnessed the publication of 'Ximenes, The Wreath,' and other poems. 'The Fall of the Angels,' a sacred poem, was published anonymously in 1821, and reissued with the author's name after his death. He also wrote an 'Essay on Positive Pleasure,' 1818, which was censured for immorality and misanthropy, and one upon the punishment of death (1816), which had the honour of insertion in the 'Pamphleteer.' In August 1821 Polidori, pressed by a gaming debt which he was unable to discharge, died at his lodgings in London, 'from a subtle poison of his own composition,' says Edward Williams in his 'Diary.' A verdict of natural death was returned, but there is no doubt as to the real facts of the case. Polidori's unpublished diary is stated by Mr. W. M. Rossetti to contain some particulars of substantial interest. 'Dr. Polidori,' says Medwin, 'was a tall, handsome man, with a marked Italian cast of countenance, which bore the impress of profound melancholy; a good address and manners, more retiring than

forward in general society.' There is a portrait of him in the National Portrait Gallery, London. One of his sisters married Gabriele Rossetti [q. v.], and became the mother of Dante Gabriel and Christina Rossetti [q. v.]

[W. M. Rossetti's D. G. Rossetti, i.; Moore's Byron; Moore's Diary, v.; Medwin's Shelley; Williams's Diary in Shelley's Prose Works, ed. Forman, iv.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. ix. x.] R. G.

POLKEMMET, Lord (*d.* 1816), Scottish judge. [See Baillie, William.]

POLLARD, Sir Hugh (*d.* 1666), royalist, son of Sir Lewis Pollard, bart. (*d.* 1641), of King's Nympton, Devonshire, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Berkeley, was descended from Sir Lewis Pollard [q. v.] His great-grandfather, another Sir Lewis, was recorder of Exeter and serjeant-at-law; his father, also Sir Lewis, was created a baronet on 31 May 1627. Hugh was a captain in the army before 1639, when he was engaged in raising troops in Devonshire for the expedition against the Scots. In the following year he was again serving under Conway against the Scots, and was probably present at the battle of Newburn on 28 Aug. On 19 Nov. he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Beeralston, Devonshire. In May and June 1641 he was implicated in the royalists' 'first army plot,' was imprisoned in the Gatehouse, and expelled from the House of Commons. He was bailed before the end of June, and retired to Devonshire. Here he was apparently engaged in further royalist schemes, and on 26 Sept. was taken prisoner by some parliamentary troopers, and carried to Molton (*Some late Occurrences in Shropshire and Devonshire*, 1641, p. 7). During the year he became baronet on his father's death.

Early in 1642 he set out for Holland to raise levies for the king's service. On the voyage he fell in with the Providence, a king's ship coming from Holland with arms and ammunition, and determined to return with it. They were pursued by some parliamentary ships, but Pollard escaped, and in August accompanied the Marquis of Hertford to the west to levy troops; he was sergeant-major in Viscount Kilmorey's regiment (Peacock, p. 16). During the war he was mainly employed with the army in Devonshire and Cornwall, and in 1645 was governor of Dartmouth. Fairfax laid siege to the town in January 1645-6, and when summoned to surrender Pollard returned a defiant answer. A detachment of four hundred horse was sent under Major Ducroc from the king's army at Torrington to defend the town, but Pollard quarrelled with Ducroc, and the troops returned to Exeter. The next night (18 Jan.) Fairfax ordered an attack on the town. It was stormed, and Pollard was wounded in an attempt to escape across the harbour. He was taken prisoner, and kept in custody until May 1646. An erroneous report of his death has been frequently repeated (*ib.*) He then petitioned to compound for his delinquency, and on submitting to his fine was released on bail. The sum was ultimately fixed at 518*l.*; in 1653 it was paid, and the sequestration of his estates discharged.

Pollard, though he stayed in England, remained a royalist at heart. It was only its rapid suppression that prevented him supporting Booth's attempt in 1658 by a rising in Devonshire. At the Restoration he was sworn of the privy council, appointed governor of Guernsey and comptroller of the king's household. He sat in parliament as member for Callington, Cornwall, in 1660, and Devonshire in 1661. He received various grants from the king, including one of 5,000*l.* in 1665, as a reward for his services, and to clear him from pecuniary embarrassment in which they had involved him. He died on 27 Nov. 1666, having married Bridget, daughter of Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, and widow of Francis Norris, earl of Berkshire [q. v.] By her he left an only daughter, Margaret; the baronetcy passed to his brother Amias, and on his death without issue in 1693 became extinct.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Cals. of Committees for Compounding and Advance of Money; Cal. Clarendon State Papers; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 304; Rushworth's Collections. III. i. 255; Carte's Original Letters, i. 137; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Journal; of Lords and Commons; Clarendon's Rebellions Sprigge's Anglia Rediviva; May's Long Parl. pp, 96, 98, 99; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 648; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 348; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, i. 370, ii. 19, 862, iv. 154; Maseres's Tracts, i. 29; Markham's Fairfax, pp. 260–1; Aikin's Court of Charles I, ii. 150, 156; Masson's Milton, passim; Chester's Westm. Abbey Register; Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 494–5; Moore's Devon, p. 86; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Gardiner's Hist. of England.] A. F. P.

POLLARD, Sir John (*d.* 1557), speaker of the House of Commons, was second son of Walter Pollard of Plymouth, by Avice, daughter of Richard Pollard of Way, Devonshire. The pedigree of the Pollard family is very complicated, as the family was widespread in the west of England, and other branches are found in the fourteenth century in Yorkshire, Essex, and other counties; the main branch was seated at Way, and Sir Lewis Pollard [q. v.], the judge, was a col-

lateral relation of Sir John. John Pollard may have been the Pollard who, without christian name, is mentioned as entering at the Middle Temple on 3 June 1515; but it may be that this entry is that of Lewis Pollard, son of Sir Hugh Pollard and grandson of Sir Lewis Pollard the judge. John was appointed autumn reader of the Middle Temple in 1535, and became serjeant-at-law in 1547. After 1545 he received, possibly through the influence of a relative, Richard Pollard, who had taken part in the suppression of the monasteries, a grant of the manor of Nuneham Courtney, where he afterwards lived. He was relieved by patent of 21 Oct. 1550 from his office of serjeant-at-law, in order to become vice-president of the council for the Welsh marches. He was elected member for Oxfordshire in the parliaments of 1553 and 1554, and for Wiltshire in that of 1555. He seems to have been knighted on 2 Oct. 1553, although he is described as merely armiger in the returns of 1554 and 1555. He was chosen speaker of the House of Commons in 1553, and held the office till the close of the parliament of 1555. He was described as 'excellent in the laws of this realm.' He died in August 1557, and was buried on 25 Aug. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Gray of London, but left no issue. His estates passed in great part to his brother Anthony, after the death of his widow. The inquisition post mortem is numbered 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary, No. 139. His will was proved in the probate court of London, P.P.C. 37, Wrastley, on 13 Oct. 1557.

[The late Mr. Winslow Jones made extensive researches into the history of the Pollard family, and placed his materials at the disposal of the present writer. See also Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, viii. 87, 149, 312; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), pp. 148, 335; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, passim.] W. A. J. A.

POLLARD, LEONARD (*d.* 1556), divine, a native of Nottinghamshire, was a scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1542-3 (B.A. 1543-4). He was admitted a fellow of Peterhouse on 2 March 1546, (M.A. 1547). In June 1549 he was an opponent in a public disputation on the doctrine that the Lord's supper is no oblation or sacrifice, but merely a remembrance of Christ's death. After he had graduated D.D. he became prebendary of Worcester on 11 Sept. 1551. On 6 Nov. 1553 he preached at St. Michael's, Cambridge, on purgatory. He was then in receipt of an annual pension of 30*s.* as incumbent of the dissolved chantry of Little St. Mary's, Cambridge. On 23 Dec. 1553 he became prebendary of Peterborough, resigning on 30 June 1555. In 1554 he was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He was rector of Ripple, Worcestershire, and in 1555 became chaplain to the bishop of Worcester, Richard Pate or Pates [q.v.] Under his direction Pollard wrote five sermons, beginning 'Consydering with myself,' which he dedicated to his bishop. They were printed in London by Richard Jugge and Cawood, as well as by William Griffith, in 1556, having been sanctioned by Bonner on 1 July 1555. A copy is in the British Museum. He died before March 1556.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 127, 546; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 716, 1798; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 548, iii. 86; Baker's History of St. John's College, ed. Mayor, i. 286, ii. 981; Strype's Memorials, III. i. 81, and Life of Cranmer, p. 290; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] M. B.

POLLARD, SIR LEWIS (1465?–1540), judge, born about 1465, was son of Robert Pollard of Roborough, near Torrington, Devon, and a kinsman of Sir John Pollard [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons. Lewis was called to the bar from the Middle Temple, where he was reader in 1502; in 1505 he was made serjeant-at-law, and on 9 July 1507 king's serjeant, an appointment which was confirmed on the accession of Henry VIII. From this time he frequently served on the commission for the peace in Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Hampshire, and Wiltshire, was justice of assize for the Oxford circuit in 1509, and for the western circuit from 1511 to 1514, when he was appointed justice of common pleas and knighted. He retired from the bench after February 1526, and died in 1540. 'His knowledge in the laws and other commendable virtues, together with a numerous issue, rendered him famous above most of his age and rank' (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 493). He married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Hext of Kingston, near Totnes, Devon, and had eleven sons and eleven daughters. Of the sons no less than four were knighted, Sir Hugh, Sir John, Sir Richard, and Sir George. Sir Hugh was great-great-grandfather of Sir Hugh Pollard [q. v.]; Sir Richard was father of Sir John Pollard (1528–1575), who must be distinguished from Sir John, speaker of the House of Commons; the former was knighted by the Earl of Warwick on 10 Nov. 1549, sat in parliament as member for Barnstaple, 1553-4, Exeter in 1555, and Grampound, 1562, and died in 1575, leaving no issue. Sir Lewis's son George owed his knighthood to his services in defence of Boulogne in 1548-9.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, passim; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 77, 79; Foss's Lives

of the Judges, v. 227–8; Visitation of Devon (Harl. Soc.); Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 492–495; Pole's Description of Devon, and Moore's Hist. of Devon, passim; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Strype's Works, Index.] A. F. P.

POLLARD, ROBERT (1755–1838), designer and engraver, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1755, was articled to a silversmith there, and subsequently became a pupil of Richard Wilson, R.A. For a time he practised as a landscape and marine painter, but about 1782 he established himself in Spa Fields, London, as an engraver and printseller, and during the next ten years produced a large number of plates, executed in a peculiar mixed style, composed of line, etching, and aquatint, some of them from his own designs, and others after popular artists of his time. To the former category belong 'Lieutenant Moody rescuing a Prisoner,' 1785, 'Adventure of Lady Harriet Ackland,' 1784, 'Edwin and Angelina,' 1785, 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' and eight plates of shipping. The latter class includes 'Wreck of the Grosvenor East Indiaman' 1784, 'Wreck of the Halsewell East Indiaman,' 1786, 'Margaret Nicholson's attempt to murder George III,' 1786, and two plates illustrating the restoration of a young man to life by Doctors Lettsom and Hawes, 1787, all after R. Smirke, R.A.; 'Trial of Warren Hastings,' 1789, 'Thanksgiving Day in St. Paul's,' 1789, and views of Bloomsbury, Hanover, Grosvenor, and Queen squares, London, all after E. Dayes; 'Wreck of the Centaur' and 'Preservation of Captain Inglefield after the Wreck' (a pair), after R. Dodd, 1783; 'Leonora,' after J. R. Smith, 1786; and others after Cosway, Gilpin, Stothard, Wheatley, &c. Many of these plates were finished in aquatint by Francis Jukes [q. v.] In 1788 Pollard was elected a fellow, and in the following year a director, of the Incorporated Society of Artists, which became extinct in 1791; in October 1836, as the last surviving member, he placed the charter, books, and papers of that body in the custody of the Royal Academy. The latter part of Pollard's life was spent in poverty and obscurity, and he died on 23 May 1838.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon; information from F. A. Eaton, esq.] F. M. O'D.

POLLARD, WILLIAM (1828–1893), quaker, born on 10 June 1828, was ninth child of James and Susanna Pollard of Horsham, Sussex, where the family had been settled for several generations. After attending the Friends' school, Croydon, Pollard proceeded to the Flounders Training College at Ackworth, Yorkshire. From 1853 he was a teacher at Ackworth school. For the use of his pupils he wrote a 'Reading Book,' 1865, a 'Poetical Reader,' 1872, and 'Choice Readings.' From 1866 to 1872 he was in the employ of Francis Frith, the well-known photographer at Reigate.

From 1872 to 1891 he was secretary and lecturer to the Manchester Peace and Arbitration Society, and lived at Sale, Cheshire. During this period he wrote articles for the 'Manchester Examiner.' In the winter of 1891 he became co-editor with W. E. Turner of the 'British Friend,' a monthly periodical first published at Glasgow in 1843.

Pollard was a successful minister among the Friends from 1865, and was an able exponent of the fundamental principles of quakerism in its quietist phase. A 'Reasonable Faith, by Three Friends' (W. Pollard, Francis Frith, and W. E. Turner), London, 1884 and 1886, was well received, though it met with some opposition from the more evangelical section of the society. His other works were: 'Old-fashioned Quakerism: its Origin, Results, and Future. Four Lectures,' London, 1887; the first lecture, on 'Primitive Christianity,' was reissued in 'Religious Systems of the World,' London, 1890. His 'Primitive Christianity revived' and 'Congregational Worship' were contributed to the 'Old Banner' series of quaker tracts, London, 1864–1866.

Pollard died on 26 Sept. 1893, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Ashton-on-Mersey, Manchester. His wife, Lucy Binns of Sunderland, whom he married in 1854, survived him with five sons and three daughters.

[Eccles and Patricroft Journal, September 1893; Annual Monitor, 1894, and private information.] C. F. S.

POLLARD-URQUHART, WILLIAM (1815–1871), miscellaneous writer, eldest child of William Dutton Pollard (1789–1839), of Kinturk, Castlepollard, co. Westmeath, by his second wife, Louisa Anne, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Pakenham, was born at Kinturk on 19 June 1815. He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. as eighteenth wrangler in 1838, and M.A. in 1843. He kept his terms at the Inner Temple, but was never called to the bar. In 1840 he was gazetted high sheriff of Westmeath, and in 1846, on his marriage, took by royal license the additional name of Urquhart. He sat in parliament for Westmeath as a liberal from 1852 to 1857, and from 1859 to his death.

He died at 19 Brunswick Terrace, Brighton, on 1 June 1871. He married, on 20 Aug. 1846, Mary Isabella, only daughter of William Urquhart of Craigston Castle, Aberdeenshire. The second son, Francis Edward Romulus Pollard Urquhart (*b.* 1848), became a major in the royal horse artillery in 1886.

Pollard-Urquhart was the author of: 1. 'Agricultural Distress and its Remedies,' Aberdeen, 1850. 2. 'Essays on Subjects of Political Economy,' 1850. 3. 'The Substitution of Direct for Indirect Taxation necessary to carry out the Policy of Free Trade,' 1851. 4. 'Life and Times of Francisco Sforza, Duke of Milan,' Edinburgh, 1852, 2 vols. (adversely criticised by the 'Athenæum'). 5. 'A short Account of the Prussian Land Credit Companies, with Suggestions for the Formation of a Land Credit Company in Ireland,' Dublin, 1853. 6. 'The Currency Question and the Bank Charter Committees of 1857 and 1858 reviewed. By an M.P.,' 1860. 7. 'Dialogues on Taxation, local and imperial,' 1867.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1879; Ann. Register, 1871, p. 154; Illustrated London News, 1871, lviii. 579.] G. C. B.

POLLEXFEN, Sir HENRY (1632?–1691), judge, born about 1632, was eldest son of Andrew Pollexfen of Stancombe, in the parish of Sherford, Devonshire. John Pollexfen [q. v] was a brother. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1658, he became a bencher of his inn in 1674. His practice was soon extensive; known as a prominent whig, he appeared frequently for the defence in state trials. During the reigns of Charles II and James II he was counsel for Lord Arundel of Wardour on the trial of the 'Five Popish Lords' in 1680, for Colledge in 1681, for Fitzharris in the same year, for William Sacheverell in 1684, for the corporation of London in defence of its charter in 1682 (Burnet, folio ed. i. 532, 533, gives Pollexfen's argument in this case as communicated by himself), and for Sandys when sued for infringing the monopoly of the East India Company in 1684. He had earned the reputation of being an antagonist of the court and crown. Consequently his appearance as prosecutor for the crown, on the nomination of Chief-justice Jeffreys, against Monmouth's followers, and particularly Lady Alice Lisle, in 1685 at the assizes in the west, caused some surprise and gained him much unpopularity. The fact is probably explained by his being leader of the circuit, and he merely laid the evidence before the court (*State Trials*, xi. 316). In June 1688 he was employed in his accustomed kind of practice when, with Somers, for whose assistance he stipulated, he defended the seven bishops (*ib.* xii. 370). Upon the Revolution he was well known to be an adherent of the Prince of Orange, and to hold the opinion that the throne was left vacant by the late king (see Speaker Onslow's note to Burnet, ed. 1823, iii. 341; and Clarendon, *Diary*, 14 Dec. 1688). He was accordingly among those summoned by the peers to advise them in the emergency, and also sat for Exeter in the Convention parliament. In February 1689 he was knighted and appointed attorney-general, and on 4 May promoted to be chief justice of the common pleas. Next month he was summoned before the House of Lords for expelling the Duke of Grafton from the treasury office of the common pleas granted to him by the crown. As a judge he scarcely increased his fame. His reports, which begin in 1670 and were posthumously published, are inferior; and Burnet (fol. ed. i. 460, 8vo, ii. 209) describes him as 'an honest and learned, but perplexed lawyer.' On 15 June 1691 he died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was buried in Woodbury in Devonshire. Two engraved portraits by W. Elder and J. Savage are mentioned by Bromley.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, vols. vii.–xii.; North's Lives, p. 214; Luttrell's Diary, i. 490–545, ii. 227, 231; Clarendon Correspondence, ii. 247; Prince's Worthies, p. 327.] J. A. H.

POLLEXFEN, JOHN (*fl.* 1697), merchant and economic writer, born about 1638, was younger son of Andrew Pollexfen of Stancombe, in the parish of Sherford, Devonshire, and was brother of Sir Henry Pollexfen [q. v.] He settled in the parish of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London. A member of the committee of trade and plantations in 1675, and of the board of trade from 1696 to 1705, he exercised much influence. He agitated for withdrawing the privileges of the old East India Company, and establishing a new company on a national basis. In 1697 he published 'A Discourse of Trade, Coyn, and Paper Credit, and of ways and means to gain and retain riches. To which is added the Argument of a Learned Counsel [Sir Henry Pollexfen] upon an Action of the Case brought by the East India Company against Mr. Sand[y]s, an Interloper,' London, 8vo. In this important pamphlet Pollexfen treats labour as the sole source of wealth, and points out that national wealth depends on the proportion between 'those that depend to have their riches and necessaries from the sweat and labour of others,' and 'those that labour to provide those things' (p. 44). Like

all free traders of the seventeenth century, he was equally opposed to monopoly and to 'leaving trade to take its own course,' but favourable to the state regulation of industry and commerce. His main object, however, was to attack the East India Company, and to urge the claims of the private traders. He discusses at length the 'interlopers,' particularly Captain Thomas Sandys, to whose enterprises he, together with other merchants, probably contributed, so that a test case might be submitted to the courts. When the company employed Charles Davenant to write 'An Essay on the East India Trade,' Pollexfen replied to him in 'England and East India inconsistent in their Manufactures,' &c., London, 1697, 8vo. A reply to this was published, with the title 'Some Reflections on a Pamphlet, intituled England and East India,' &c., London, 1696 (*sic*), 8vo. Pollexfen married, on 10 May 1670, at St. Mary Undershaft, Mary, daughter of Sir John Lawrence.

[Harleian Soc. Publ. xxiii. 178; Cal. of Colonial State Papers (America and West Indies), 1675, p. 498; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 693; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 182; Roscher's Political Economy, transl. by Lalor, i. 70; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, ii. 126, 130, 154, 160.]

W. A. S. H.

POLLOCK, Sir DAVID (1780–1847), judge, eldest son of David Pollock, saddler, of Charing Cross, by Sarah Homera, daughter of Richard Parsons of London, receiver-general of customs, was of Scottish extraction, his grandfather, John Pollock, having been a native of Tweedmouth. Sir George Pollock [q. v.] and Sir Jonathan Frederick Pollock [q. v.] were his brothers. He was born in London on 2 Sept. 1780, and was educated at St. Paul's School and the university of Edinburgh, but did not graduate. On 28 Jan. 1803 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. Pollock practised as a special pleader on the home circuit, at the Kent sessions, and in the insolvent debtors' court. He took silk in Hilary vacation 1833, was appointed recorder of Maidstone in 1838, and commissioner of the insolvent debtors' court in 1842.

By patent of 2 Sept. 1846 he was created a knight of the United Kingdom on succeeding Sir Henry Roper as chief justice of the supreme court of Bombay, where he was sworn in on 3 Nov. following, and died of liver complaint on 22 May 1847. His remains were interred in Bombay cathedral.

Pollock married, on 12 Dec. 1807, Elizabeth Gore, daughter of John Atkinson, by whom he had issue seven sons and a daughter. Lady Pollock died on 16 April 1841.

[Foster's Baronetage; Law List; Times, 5 Sept. 1846, 22 July 1847; London Gazette, 4 Sept. 1846; Gent. Mag. 1846 pt. ii. pp. 193, 417, 1847 pt. ii. p. 432; Ann. Reg. 1846 Chron. App. p. 322, 1847 Chron. App. p. 223; Bombay Times (bi-monthly edit.), November 1846 and May 1847.]

J. M. R.

POLLOCK, Sir GEORGE (1786–1872), baronet, field-marshal, youngest son of David Pollock of Charing Cross, London, saddler to George III, was born on 4 June 1786. He was educated with his brother, Jonathan Frederick [q. v.], afterwards lord chief baron, at a school at Vauxhall, and entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, where a few candidates of the East India Company artillery and engineers were received. Pollock quitted Woolwich in the summer of 1803. Although he had passed for the engineers, he elected to serve in the artillery, and sailed for India in September on board the Tigris. He was commissioned lieutenant fireworker on 14 Dec. 1803, and after his arrival at Dumdum was promoted lieutenant on 19 April 1804. In August he moved to Cawnpore, to join the army in the field, under Lake, against Holkar. From Cawnpore he went to Agra, where the remnants of Colonel Morison's brigade were straggling in after a disastrous rout. He finally joined his company of artillery at Mathurá; but, as Holkar advanced with ninety thousand men, the British forces fell back on Agra, and Pollock with them. On 1 Oct. Lake marched to meet Holkar, who evaded him and moved on Delhi. Pollock joined Marmaduke Brown's battery of 6-pounders, under General Fraser, who left Delhi, after Holkar had been compelled to abandon his efforts to besiege it, on 5 Nov. with six thousand men, to watch the Maráthá infantry. On 12 Nov. he came up with the enemy near the fort of Díg, and the following day the battle of Díg was fought, in which the battery to which Pollock belonged played an important part. The battle was a very severe one, and the issue was for some time doubtful. Fraser was wounded, and Morison assumed command. Eventually the Maráthás were defeated, and the remnant of Holkar's army took refuge in the fort of Díg. On 2 Dec. Lake united his forces before Díg, and on the 17th fire was opened. Pollock served in the mortar-battery, and on the night of 23 Dec. 1804 the assault was made and the outworks captured. The next morning Pollock was detailed with his guns to destroy the gates of the citadel. As Pollock, with the brigade major, was reconnoitring the same evening, he discovered that the enemy had evacuated the place, and on Christmas-day Lake occupied Díg. Before Bharatpúr, to which Lake laid siege on 4 Jan.

1805, Pollock was again in the mortar-battery, and did good work. After four assaults were repulsed, the siege was converted into a blockade; but on 2 April, when Lake completely defeated Holkar in the field, the rajah of Bharatpúr, dreading the renewal of the siege, hastened to conclude peace. Pollock was promoted captain-lieutenant on 17 Sept. 1805.

Lake moved to Jallor on the Chambal, and Pollock went with his battery to Marabád. In August Lake gave Pollock the command of the artillery of a field force, under Colonel Ball, ordered for the pursuit of Holkar. By December, Holkar, a helpless fugitive, sued for peace, and Pollock was stationed with his battery at Mírat, until he was appointed quartermaster to a battalion of artillery at Dumdum. Later he was made adjutant and quartermaster of the field artillery at Cawnpore; he remained there until his promotion to captain on 1 March 1812, when he was ordered to Dumdum. He was in command of the artillery at Fathgarh in 1813. Shortly afterwards the offer of his services to serve in Nipál was accepted, and in January 1814 he joined Major-general John Sullivan Wood's division at Jeitpúr, with reinforcements of two companies of artillery. Finding himself senior officer of artillery, he took command of that arm in the division. On the conclusion of hostilities Pollock returned to Dumdum, and in 1815 was given the appointment of brigade-major of the Bengal artillery. For some years he remained in cantonments. He was promoted brevet-major on 12 Aug. 1819, and regimental major on 4 May 1820.

In 1820 he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of artillery, a post which he held until his promotion to a regimental lieutenant-colonelcy on 1 May 1824. In 1824 the first Burmese war began, and Pollock, ordered to the front, arrived at the seat of war after the capture of Rangoon. He did much good work in organising the artillery and completing the equipment. In February 1825 he accompanied the commander-in-chief in his advance on Prome, moving by water up the Irrawaddy, with his detachment of artillery and guns. Prome was entered on 25 April. He took part in the operations near Prome in November and December, commanding the artillery of General Willoughby Cotton's division in the march and capture of Mallown. He was specially mentioned in despatches for the prominent part he had taken in the bombardment of Mallown. On 25 Jan. 1826 the army marched on Ava, and came upon the enemy between Yebbay and Pagahm on 9 Feb. The Burmese were defeated, and Pagahm Mew, with all its stores, ordnance, and ammunition, fell to the British. Pollock took his full share in the day's proceedings, in which the artillery again took the most prominent part. On 16 Feb. the march on Ava was resumed, and the force arrived at Yandabú, some forty-five miles from Ava, on the 22nd. Here the treaty of peace was signed. On 8 March the army left Yandabú. Pollock's services in the campaign were specially acknowledged by the governor-general in council, and he was made a C.B. On his return to Calcutta his health was so much shaken by the hardships of the campaign that he received sick leave to proceed to Europe early in 1827. He was promoted brevet-colonel in the company's service on 1 Dec. 1829.

He returned to India in 1830, and was posted to the command of a battalion of artillery at Cawnpore. He was promoted regimental colonel and colonel-commandant of the Bengal artillery on 3 March 1835. In 1838 he was appointed brigadier-general with a divisional command at Dánápúr. From Dánápúr he was transferred to the command of the Agra district. On 28 June 1838 he was promoted major-general.

In November 1841 the disastrous rising at Kábul took place. It was followed in January by the annihilation of the British army in the Khyber pass [see BRYDON, WILLIAM; MACNAGHTEN, SIR WILLIAM HAY]. Troops were gradually collected at Peshâwar, and Pollock was selected in January 1842 to command, with political powers, the expedition for the relief of Sale and his troops at Jalálábád. Pollock reached Peshâwar on 5 Feb. For two months he remained there, waiting for reinforcements and organising his column. Much sickness prevailed among the native troops, and nearly two thousand men were in hospital. The native troops were also somewhat demoralised. Urgent as Pollock understood the case of Jalálábád to be, he preferred to face hostile criticism on his delay to risking anything at such a crisis. On 31 March he advanced with his column to Jamrúd. He had reduced his army baggage to a minimum, and was himself content to share a tent with two officers of his staff. He had conciliated his Sikh allies, and inspired his own native troops with some confidence. On 5 April he advanced to the mouth of the pass, where the enemy had made a formidable barrier in the valley, had taken up strong positions, and had erected redoubts on the high ground to the right and left of the pass. Pollock had made all his arrange-

ments beforehand with care, and had personally ascertained that each commander was acquainted with the dispositions. He directed columns, under Lieutenant-colonel Taylor and Major Anderson, to crown the heights on the right of the pass, while similar columns, under Lieutenant-colonel Moseley and Major Huish, were to crown the hills on the left. Artillery and the infantry of the advanced guard were drawn up opposite the pass, and the whole of the cavalry placed so that any attack from the low hills on the right might be frustrated. The heights on each side were scaled and crowned, in spite of a determined opposition from the hardy mountaineers. On finding their position turned, the barrier at the mouth of the pass was abandoned, as well as the redoubts on the heights, and Pollock's main body commenced the destruction of the barrier. The flank columns now descended, and attacked the enemy, drawn up in dense masses, who, in spite of a vigorous defence, were compelled to retreat; and Pollock pushed on to Ali Masjid, some five miles within the pass. Ali Masjid had been evacuated, and was at once occupied by the British force. Detained during 6 April at Ali Masjid by finding the Sikhs had not completed the arrangements for guarding the road to Peshâwar, Pollock marched on the 7th to Ghari Lala Beg, meeting with trifling opposition on the road, and pushed on to Landikhana. Thence he advanced to Daka, and emerged on the other side of the pass. He formed a camp near Lalpura, where Saadut Khan made an effort to oppose him, but was driven off, and on the 16th Pollock arrived at Jalálábád, the band of the 13th regiment marching out to play the releasing force into the town. Sale had sallied out on 7 April, and with eighteen hundred men had completely defeated Akbar Khan, whose force was six thousand strong, with heavy loss, capturing his guns and burning his camp.

Lord Auckland had been relieved by Lord Ellenborough as governor-general at the end of February 1842, and on 15 March Ellenborough addressed a spirited letter to the commander-in-chief in India, advocating not only the relief of the troops at Jalálábád, Ghazni, Kalát-i-Ghilzai, and Kandahar, but the advantage of striking a decisive blow at the Afghans, and possibly reoccupying Kábul, and recovering the British captives, before withdrawing from the country. Unfortunately the news of Sale's victory at Jalálábád, and of the forcing of the Khaibar and arrival at Jalálábád of Pollock, was more than counterbalanced in Lord Ellenborough's eyes by the news of the capitulation of Ghazni by Colonel Palmer, after holding out for four months, and of Brigadier-general England's repulse on 28 March at Haikalzai, and he induced both Pollock at Jalálábád and Nott at Kandahar to make arrangements for the withdrawal of all British troops from Afghanistan. Fortunately neither Pollock nor Nott feared responsibility, and both were of an opinion that an advance on Kábul must be made before withdrawing from the country. Pollock at once communicated with Nott, requesting him on no account to retire until he should hear again from him. In the meantime Pollock remonstrated strongly against the policy of the governor-general, and pointed out the necessity of advancing, if only to recover the captives, while at that season it was highly advantageous for the health of the troops to move to a hotter climate rather than retire with insufficient carriage through the pass to Peshâwar. He further assumed that the instruction left him discretionary powers. Having received further orders from the governor-general that, on account of the health of the troops, they would not be withdrawn from Afghanistan until October or November, Pollock remained at Jalálábád negotiating with Akbar Khan for the release of the captives, but making preparations for an advance on Kábul. On 2 Aug. Captains Troup and George Lawrence arrived from Kábul, deputed by Akbar Khan to conclude negotiations, but they were obliged to return to captivity, as Pollock would not agree to retire. In July Lord Ellenborough decided to leave the responsibility of an advance on Kábul, or as he put it, a withdrawal by way of Kábul, to the discretion of Pollock and Nott, directing Pollock to combine his movements with those of Nott, should he decide to adopt the line of retirement by Ghazni and Kábul; and, in that case, as soon as Nott advanced beyond Kábul, Pollock was directed to issue such orders to Nott as he might deem fit. It now became a race, in which the two generals were each bent on getting to Kábul first. In the middle of August Pollock heard from Nott that he would withdraw a part of his force by way of Kábul and Jalálábád, and on 20 Aug. Pollock moved towards Gandamak, leaving a detachment to hold Jalálábád. Pollock reached Gandamak on the 23rd, and on the 24th he attacked the enemy and drove them out of their positions at Mamú Khel and Kuchli Khel, and then out of the village and their adjoining camp. Major Broadfoot and his sappers greatly distinguished themselves,

and captured the whole of the enemy's tents, cattle, and a good supply of ammunition. The Afghans fled to the hills; the heights were attacked, and position after position carried at the point of the bayonet. Having dispersed the enemy and punished the villagers of Mamú Khel, Pollock busied himself in collecting supplies at Gandamak, and in making all necessary arrangements for the advance on Kábul. Letters arrived from Nott on 6 Sept., and Pollock, having secured sufficient supplies and leaving a strong detachment at Gandamak, advanced on 7 Sept. in two divisions, the first, which he himself accompanied, under the immediate command of Sir Robert Sale, the second under Major-general McCaskill. Pollock encountered the enemy on the 8th when advancing on the Jagdalak pass. The position occupied by the enemy was one of great strength and difficult of approach. The hills on each side were studded with 'sungahs' or breastworks, and formed an amphitheatre inclining towards the left of the road. After shelling the 'sungahs' for some time, Sale with much courage dispersed the enemy, and Pollock pushed on his troops, rejecting the advice of Sale to give the men rest after the fatigues of the day and to spare the cattle. He wisely deemed it best to give the enemy no time to rally, even at the cost of some of the baggage animals. Captain Troup, who was at this time at Kábul, a captive with Akbar Khan, subsequently told Pollock that, had he not pushed on, the sirdar would have sallied out of Kábul with twenty thousand men. Pollock reached Seh Baba on the 10th, and Tezin on 11 Sept., and was joined on the same day by the second division.

Akbar Khan had sent the captives to Bamian, and, on learning that Pollock had halted at Tezín, at once determined to attack him there. He opened fire in the afternoon of 12 Sept. Pollock immediately attacked the enemy, some five hundred of whom had taken post along the crest and upon the summit of a range of steep hills running from the northward into the Tezin valley. They were taken by surprise, and driven headlong down the hills. Hostilities were suspended by the approach of night. At dawn preparations were made for forcing the Tezin pass, a most formidable pass, some four miles in length. The Afghans, numbering some twenty thousand men, had occupied every height and crag not already crowned by the British. Sale, with whom was Pollock, commanded the advanced guard. The enemy were driven from post to post, contesting every step, but overcome by repeated bayonet charges. At length Pollock gained complete possession of the pass; but the fight was not over. The Afghans retired to the Haft Kotal, an almost impregnable position on hills seven thousand eight hundred feet above the sea, and the last they could hope to defend in front of Kábul. But Pollock's force had now become accustomed to victory, and was burning to wipe out the stain of the disasters that had befallen Elphinstone's army near the same spot. The Haft Kotal was at length surmounted and the enemy driven from crag to crag. Pollock, having completely dispersed the enemy by these operations, on 12 and 13 Sept. pursued his march. The passage through the Khurd Kábul pass was unmolested, but the scene was a painful one, for the skeletons of Elphinstone's force lay so thick on the ground that they had to be dragged aside to allow the gun-carriages to pass. Bútkháh was reached on the 14th, and on the 15th the force encamped close to Kábul. The British flag was hoisted with great ceremony in the Bála Hisár on the morning of the 16th. Akbar Khan, who had commanded the Afghans in person at Tezin, fled to the Ghorebund valley. On the following day Nott arrived from Kandahar and encamped at Arghandeh, near Kábul. The armies of Nott and Pollock were encamped on opposite sides of Kábul (Nott having shifted his camp to Kalát-i-Sultán), and Pollock assumed command of the whole force. Immediately upon his arrival at Kábul Pollock despatched Sir Richard Shakespear with seven hundred Kazlbash horsemen to Bamian to rescue the captives, and on 17 Sept. he sent a request to Nott that he would support Shakespear by sending a brigade in the direction of Bamian. Nott, however, who was annoyed by Pollock's victory in the race to Kábul, objected, saying his men required rest for a day or two, and excused himself from visiting Pollock on the plea of ill-health. Pollock, whose amiability was never in doubt, went on the 17th to see Nott, and, finding that he was still indisposed to send a brigade, directed Sale to take a brigade from his Jalálábád troops and push on to the support of Shakespear. The captives had, however, by large bribes effected their own deliverance, and, starting for Kábul on the 16th, met Shakespear on the 17th, and arrived in Pollock's camp on 22 Sept.

Pollock ascertained that Amír Ullah Khan, one of the fiercest opponents of British authority in Afghanistan, was collecting the scattered remnant of Akbar's forces in the kohistan or highlands of Kabul. He therefore sent a strong force, taken from both his own and Nott's division, under McCaskill, whose operations were crowned with complete suc-

cess. The fortified town of Istálif was carried by assault, and Amír Ullah forced to fly. Charíkar and some other fortified places were destroyed, and the force returned to Kábul on 7 Oct.

On 9 Oct. Pollock instructed his chief engineer, Captain (now Major-general Sir Frederick) Abbott, to demolish the celebrated Char Chutter (or four bazaars), built in the reign of Aurungzebe by the celebrated Ali Mardan Khan, where the head and mutilated remains of the British envoy, Sir William Macnaghten, had been exhibited. On 12 Oct. Pollock broke up his camp, and started on his return to India. He took with him as trophies forty-four pieces of ordnance and a large quantity of warlike stores, but, for want of carriage, was obliged to destroy the guns en route. He also removed with him two thousand natives, sepoys and camp followers of Elphinstone's army, who had been found in Kábul. Pollock, with the advanced guard under Sale, reached Gandamak on 18 Oct., with little opposition; but McCaskill had some fighting, and the rear column under Nott was engaged in a severe affair in the Haft Kotal. On the 22nd the main column arrived at Jalálábád, McCaskill arriving on the 23rd, and Nott on the 24th. On 27 Oct. the army commenced to move from Jalálábád, having during the halt there destroyed both the fortifications and the town. Pollock reached Daka on the 30th, and Ali Masjid on the 12th Nov. Having during the whole of his march exercised the greatest caution, he met with no difficulty in any of the passes. McCaskill's division met with much opposition in the Khaibar, and suffered severely. His third brigade, under Wild, was overtaken at night in the defiles leading to Ali Masjid, and lost some officers and men. Nott arrived at Jamrúd with the rear division on 6 Nov. The whole army encamped some four miles from Pesháwar. On 12 Nov. it moved from Pesháwar, and crossing the Punjab arrived, after an uneventful march, on the banks of the Satlaj, opposite Firozpúr. Here they were met by the governor-general and the commander-in-chief, who, with the army of reserve, welcomed them with every circumstance of pomp. On 17 Dec. Sale, at the head of the Jalálábád garrison, crossed the bridge of boats into Firozpúr. On the 19th Pollock crossed, and was received by the governor-general; and on the 23rd Nott arrived. Banquets and fêtes were the order of the day. Rajah Shen Singh presented to Pollock, through the governor-general, a sword of honour. Pollock was made a G.C.B. and given the command of the Dánápúr division. In the session of parliament of 1843 the thanks of both houses were voted to Pollock, and Sir Robert Peel dwelt eloquently on his services.

In December 1843 Nott, who had been appointed political resident at Lucknow, resigned on account of ill-health, and Pollock was appointed acting resident, an office which he held until the latter part of 1844, when he was appointed military member of the supreme council of India. On his arrival at Calcutta he was presented with an address, and a medal was instituted in commemoration of his services, to be presented to the most distinguished cadet at the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe on each examination for commissions. This medal, which has the head of Pollock on the obverse side, has since the abolition of Addiscombe been transferred to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. Pollock was compelled to resign his appointment and leave India in 1846 in consequence of serious illness.

On his return to England the directors of the East India Company conferred upon Pollock a pension of 1,000*l.* a year; the corporation of London voted their thanks to him and presented him with the freedom of the city; the Merchant Taylors conferred on him the freedom of their company. On 11 Nov. 1851 he was promoted lieutenant-general. He was appointed colonel-commandant of the C brigade of the royal horse artillery. On the initiation of the volunteer movement in 1861 he accepted the honorary colonelcy of the 1st Surrey rifles. On the institution in 1861 of the order of the Star of India, Pollock was made one of the first knights grand cross.

In April 1854 Pollock was appointed by Sir Charles Wood the senior of the three government directors of the East India Company, under the act of parliament passed in the previous year. The appointment was for two years. Pollock resided at Clapham Common, and, after the expiration of his two years of office, did not again undertake any public post. On 17 May 1859 he was promoted general. On 24 May 1870 he was gazetted field-marshal. One of the last occasions on which he appeared in public was on 17 Aug. 1871, at the unveiling of the memorial of Outram. On the death of Sir John Burgoyne in 1871, Pollock was appointed to succeed him as constable of the Tower of London and lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the Tower Hamlets. In March 1872 the queen created him baronet as 'of the Khyber Pass.' He died at Walmer on 6 Oct. 1872, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His remains received a public funeral. His portrait was painted by Sir

Francis Grant, afterwards president of the Royal Academy, for the East India Company, and is now in the India office. Pollock also sat for his likeness at the request of the committee of the United Service Club; and a marble bust, by Joseph Durham, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Pollock's second wife presented a portrait of her husband, in the uniform of a field-marshal, to the mess of the officers of the royal artillery at Woolwich.

Pollock was twice married—first, in 1810, to Frances Webbe, daughter of J. Barclay, sheriff of Tain. She died in 1848. By her he had five children: Annabella Homeria, married, first, to J. Harcourt of the Indian medical service, who was killed in the retreat from Kábul, and, secondly, to John Binney Key. Frederick, the eldest son, entered the royal engineers, and succeeded to the baronetcy; he married Laura Caroline, daughter of Henry Seymour Montagu of Westleton Grange, Suffolk, and in 1873 assumed the name of Montagu-Pollock; he died in 1874, and was succeeded by his son Sir Montagu, who has male issue. Sir George's second son, George David, F.R.C.S., of Early Wood, Surrey, was surgeon to St. George's Hospital, and surgeon-in-ordinary to King Edward VII, when Prince of Wales. Robert, a lieutenant in the Bengal horse artillery, died from the effects of a wound received at the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec. 1845 (he was aide-de-camp to his father in Afghanistan); and Archibald Reid Swiney of the Indian civil service. Pollock married, secondly, in 1852, Henrietta, daughter of George Hyde Wollaston of Clapham Common. She died on 14 Feb. 1872.

Pollock's fame rests chiefly on his Afghanistan campaign. Although not a brilliant commander, he was a very efficient one. He took the greatest trouble in looking after his men, and made all his arrangements with great care and precision. Cautious and prudent, he husbanded his resources; but when he was ready to strike he was bold and determined. The Afghan campaign was a model of mountain warfare, and is a standing example in all textbooks on the subject.

[Despatches; Low's Life of Field-marshal Sir George Pollock, London, 1873; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, Calcutta, 1843; Broadfoot's Career of Major George Broadfoot, London, 1888; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan in 1838 to 1842, 3 vols.; Ann. Reg. 1842; Stocqueler's Memoirs and Correspondence of Sir William Nott, 2 vols. 1854.] R. H. V.

POLLOCK, Sir JONATHAN FREDERICK (1783–1870), judge, third son of David Pollock, saddler, of Charing Cross, by his wife Sarah Homera, daughter of Richard Parsons, receiver-general of customs, and brother of Sir David Pollock [q. v.], and also of Field-marshal Sir George Pollock [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 23 Sept. 1783. He was educated at private schools, at St. Paul's School, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship in 1804, but was nevertheless so poor that, but for the help afforded him by his tutor, the 'unlucky Tavel' of Byron's 'Hints from Horace,' he must have left the university without a degree. He graduated B.A. in 1806, being senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, was elected fellow of his college in 1807, proceeded M.A. in 1809, and on 27 Nov. of the same year was called to the bar at the Middle Temple.

Uniting a retentive memory, great natural acumen, and tact in the management of juries, with a profound knowledge theoretical and practical of the common law, and a perfect mastery of accounts and mercantile usages, Pollock rapidly acquired an extensive practice both at Westminster and on the northern circuit, though among his rivals were Brougham and Scarlett. He took silk in Easter vacation 1827, and on 2 May 1831 was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the close borough of Huntingdon, which he continued to represent throughout his parliamentary career. He was knighted, 29 Dec. 1834, on accepting the office of attorney-general in Sir Robert Peel's first administration, which terminated on 9 April 1835; resumed the same office on the formation of Peel's second administration, 6 Sept. 1841, and held it until he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer, in succession to Lord Abinger [see Scarlett, Sir James], 15 April 1844.

In the court of exchequer Pollock presided with distinction for nearly a quarter of a century, during which the practice of the courts was materially modified by the Common Law Procedure Acts of 1852 and 1854. He loyally accepted these reforms, and carried them into practical effect. His learned and luminous judgments are contained in the 'Reports' of Meeson and Welsby (vol. xii. et seq.), the 'Exchequer Reports,' and the 'Reports' of Hurlstone and Norman, and Hurlstone and Coltman. In the great case of Egerton *v.* Brownlow, in the House of Lords, he was almost alone among the judges in the opinion which the lords ultimately adopted. Though place cannot be claimed for him among the most illustrious of the sages of the law, he yields to none in the second rank. On his retirement in 1866 he received, on 24 July, a baronetcy. In later life Pollock resumed the studies of his youth. To the Royal So-

ciety, of which he was elected a fellow in 1816, he communicated three mathematical papers (*Philosophical Transactions*, vol. cxliv. No. xiv., vol. cxlix. No. iii., and vol. cli. pt. i. No. xxi. He was also F.S.A. and F.G.S.

Pollock died of old age at his seat, Hatton, Middlesex, on 23 Aug. 1870. His remains were interred (29 Aug.) in Hanworth cemetery.

Pollock married twice. By his first wife, Frances, daughter of Francis Rivers of London (*m.* 25 May 1813; *d.* 27 Jan. 1827) he had issue six sons and five daughters; by his second wife, Sarah Anne Amowah, second daughter of Captain Richard Langslow of Hatton, Middlesex (*m.* 7 Jan. 1834), he had issue two sons and five daughters [cf. MARTIN, SIR SAMUEL, ad fin.] He was succeeded in title by his eldest son, Sir William Frederick Pollock [q. v.] His fourth son, Sir Charles Edward Pollock (1823–1897), was a baron of the exchequer [see SUPPLEMENT].

[Cambridge Univ. Cal. 1804–1810; Grad. Cant.; Foster's Baronetage; Times, 24 Aug. 1870; Law Journal, 2 Sept. 1870; Law Times, 27 Aug. 1870; Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. ii. 393; Ann. Reg. 1870 (Obituary); Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School; Jerdan's Reminiscences; Pryme's Autobiographic Recollections, pp. 54, 183, 341, 373; Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister's Life, p. 154; Crabb Robinson's Diary; Pollock's Personal Reminiscences, 1887; Lord Kingsdown's Recollections, pp. 24, 100, 115; Duke of Buckingham's Cabinets of William IV and Victoria, ii. 150, 412; Foss's Judges of England; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.]

J. M. R.

POLLOCK, SIR WILLIAM FREDERICK (1815–1888), queen's remembrancer and author, eldest son of Sir Jonathan Frederick Pollock [q. v.] by his first wife, was born on 13 April 1815. He was educated under private tutors, at St. Paul's School, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship in 1835, graduated B.A. in 1836, and proceeded M.A. in 1840. Although of junior standing to Tennyson, he was a member of the little society whose debates are celebrated in 'In Memoriam' (lxxxvi).

Pollock was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 26 Jan. 1838, and went the northern circuit, in which he held for some years the post of revising barrister. He was appointed a master of the court of exchequer in 1846, and in 1874 to the ancient office of queen's remembrancer. On the fusion of the courts of law and equity in the supreme court of judicature (1875) the office of queen's remembrancer was annexed to the senior mastership, and continued to be held by Pollock until September 1886, when he resigned. He died at his residence in Montague Square on 24 Dec. 1888.

Pollock married, on 30 March 1844, Juliet, daughter of the Rev. Henry Creed, vicar of Corse, Gloucestershire; of his three sons, the eldest, Sir Frederick Pollock, bart., editor of the Law Reports, was Corpus professor of jurisprudence at Oxford (1883–1903).

Pollock was a man of liberal culture and rare social charm. His entertaining 'Personal Remembrances,' which he published in 1887, show how various were his accomplishments, and how numerous his friendships in the world of letters, science, and art. He was one of Macready's executors, and edited his 'Reminiscences' (London, 1876, 2 vols. 8vo). His portrait was painted by W. W. Ouless, R.A.

Pollock was author of 'The Divine Comedy; or the Inferno, Purgatory, and Paradise of Dante rendered into English' (in closely literal blank verse, with fine plates by Dalziel from drawings by George, afterwards Sir George, Scharf [q.v.], mostly after Flaxman), London, 1854, 8vo.

[Grad. Cant.; Foster's Baronetage; Times, 20 Aug. 1886, 25 Dec. 1888; Law Journal, 29 Dec. 1888; Personal Remembrances of Sir Frederick Pollock, second bart., 1887, 2 vols.]

J. M. R.

POLLOK, ROBERT (1798–1827), poet, son of a small farmer, and seventh of a family of eight, was born at North Moorhouse, in the parish of Eaglesham, Renfrewshire, on 19 Oct. 1798. In 1805 the family settled at Mid Moorhouse, about a quarter of a mile from their previous residence, and this is the Moorhouse of Pollok's letters. He received his elementary education at South Longlee, a neighbouring farm, and at Mearns parish school, Renfrewshire, where, by excessive indulgence in athletic exercise, he permanently weakened his health. In the spring of 1815 he tried cabinet-making under his brother-in-law, but relinquished the trade after constructing four chairs. Pollok worked on his father's farm till the autumn of 1815, when he and his elder brother, David, decided to become secession ministers, and were prepared for the university at the parish school of Fenwick, Ayrshire. Pollok's general reading had already embraced the works of various standard English poets, and he began poetical composition, specially affecting blank verse.

In 1817 Pollok went to Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. in 1822. He was a good student, gaining distinction in logic and moral philosophy. He read widely; composed many verses; founded a college literary

society; began a commonplace book; and gave evidence of an acute critical gift in a letter, entitled 'A Discussion on Compositional Thinking' (*Life*, by his brother, p. 76).

From 1822 to 1827 he studied theology, both at the United Secession Hall and at Glasgow University. In spite of bad health, he devoted his leisure to literature, and began in 1825 the work which developed into the 'Course of Time.' It was prompted by Byron's 'Darkness,' which he found in a miscellany. John Blackwood, supported by the opinion of Professor Wilson and David Macbeth Moir [q. v.] (Delta), published the poem in the spring of 1827.

After two years of preparation at Dunfermline, Pollok received his qualification as a probationer under the United Association Synod on 2 May 1827. He preached once in Edinburgh, and three times at Slateford, in the neighbourhood, but his health disallowed any permanent engagement. Dr. Belfrage of Slateford befriended him, consulted Dr. Abercrombie and other eminent physicians in his interest, and agreed with them that he should visit Italy. Among his many visitors at Slateford was Henry Mackenzie [q. v.], author of the 'Man of Feeling,' then eighty-four years of age. At length he made with his sister, Mrs. Gilmour, the voyage from Leith to London, where the doctors pronounced him unfit for further travel. His sister settled with him at Shirley Common, near Southampton, where he died 18 Sept. 1827. He was buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Millbrook, and a granite obelisk over his grave bears the inscription, 'His immortal Poem is his monument.' His portrait, painted by Sir Daniel Macnee, P.R.S.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

'The Course of Time,' Edinburgh, 1827, 8vo, is Pollok's one permanent contribution to literature. It is in ten books, the blank verse in which it is written recalling Cowper and Young, whose harmonies Pollok regarded as the language of the gods. Concerned with the destiny of man, the poem is conceived on a stupendous scale, which baffled the writer's artistic resources. Never absolutely feeble, it tends to prolixity and discursiveness, but is relieved by passages of sustained brilliancy. It reached its fourth edition in 1828, and its twenty-fifth in 1867. An edition, with illustrations by Birket Foster and Mr. John Tenniel, appeared in 1857 (London, 8vo), and the seventy-eighth thousand appeared at Edinburgh in 1868.

Of Pollok's other experiments in verse, published in the 'Life' by his brother, the most remarkable is his contemplative 'Thoughts on Man,' in chap. vi. The three tales, written in 1824–5, 'Helen of the Glen,' 'Ralph Gemmell,' and 'The Persecuted Family,' treating of the covenanters, were published anonymously, in a time of stress, for what they would bring, and Pollok never acknowledged them. After his death the publishers issued them with his name. His wide reading and discrimination are displayed in his comprehensive 'Survey of Christian Literature.'

[Life of Robert Pollok, by his brother, David Pollok; Memoir prefixed to 23rd edit. of the Course of Time; Blackwood's Magazine, July 1827; Noctes Ambrosianæ, vols. ii. iv.; Recreations of Christopher North, i. 224; Moir's Lectures on Poetical Literature, p. 238; Chambers's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

POLTON, LORD (1660 ?–1733), Scottish judge. [See CALDERWOOD, SIR WILLIAM.]

POLTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1433), bishop successively of Hereford, Chichester, and Worcester, may be the Thomas Polton who was temporarily archdeacon of Taunton in 1395, and again about 1403, and held a prebend at Hereford between 1410 and 1412 (LE NEVE, i. 167, 516). From 1408 he was prebendary of York, of which cathedral he was elected dean on 23 July 1416, being then described as bachelor of laws, but of what university does not appear (*ib.* iii. 124, 196, 215; cf. *Fœdera*, ix. 370). Meanwhile he had acted, from 8 June 1414, as the king's proctor at the papal court, and simultaneously with his promotion to the deanery of York was appointed one of the English ambassadors to the council of Constance (*ib.*) As papal prothonotary and head of the English 'nation,' he took a very prominent part in the proceedings of the council (VON DER HARDT, vols. iv–v.; ST.-DENYS, v. 467, 620). After the council broke up, Polton continued to reside at Rome as papal notary and proctor for Henry V, and even when Pope Martin provided him by bull, dated 15 July 1420, to the bishopric of Hereford, and consecrated him at Florence six days later, he did not at once return to England (LE NEVE, i. 464). On the death of Richard Clifford, bishop of London, in August 1421, the chapter, on 22 Dec., elected Polton in his place, but the pope had already (17 Nov.) translated John Kemp [q. v.] from Chichester to London, and Polton from Hereford to Chichester (*ib.* i. 245, 294). In January 1426, as part of a compromise with the pope with regard to the filling up of several sees then vacant, the privy council agreed that Polton, who was then in Eng-

land, should be translated from Chichester to Worcester, and this was done by papal bull dated 27 Feb. 1426 (*Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 180, 190).

In November 1432 he was appointed to go to the council of Basle, with license to visit the 'limina apostolorum' for a year after the dissolution of the council (*Fœdera*, x. 527–9). He does not seem to have set out until the following spring, and shortly after his arrival at Basle he died (23 Aug. 1433), and was buried there. His will, dated 6 Dec. 1432, was proved on 18 Oct. 1433 (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 156; Le Neve, iii. 60). In the Cottonian Collection (Nero E. V.) there is a fine manuscript entitled 'Origo et Processus Gentis Scotorum ac de Superioritate Regum Angliæ super regnum illud' which belonged to Polton, and was bought from his executors by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester.

[Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; Proceedings . . . of Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Von der Hardt's Concilium Constantiense, 1697, &c.; Lenfant's Concile de Basle, 1731; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 1743, pp. 466, 491, 509; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ed. Hardy; Stubbs's Reg. Sacrum.] J. T–t.

POLWARTH, Lord (1641–1724), Scottish judge. [See Hume, Sir Patrick, first Earl of Marchmont.]

POLWHELE, Richard (1760–1838), miscellaneous writer, claimed descent from Drogo de Polwhele, chamberlain of the Empress Matilda. Upon Drogo Matilda bestowed in 1140 a grant of lands in Cornwall (*Gent. Mag.* 1822 pt. ii. p. 551, 1823, pt. i. pp. 26, 98). The family long resided at Polwhele, in the parish of St. Clement, Cornwall, about two miles from Truro, on the road to St. Columb, and several of its members were among the Cornish representatives in parliament. His father, Thomas Polwhele, died on 4 Feb. 1777, and was buried in St. Clement's churchyard on 8 Feb.; his mother was Mary (*d.* 1804), daughter of Richard Thomas, alderman of Truro (Polwhele, *Cornwall*, vii. 43); she suggested to Dr. Wolcot the subject of his well-known poem, 'The Pilgrim and the Peas' (Redding, *Fifty Years*, i. 266).

Richard, the only son, was born at Truro on 6 Jan. 1760, and was educated at Truro grammar school by Cornelius Cardew, D.D. He began to write poetry when about twelve years old, and his juvenile productions were praised by Wolcot, then resident at Truro, but with the judicious qualification that he should drop 'his damned epithets' On his father's death in 1777 he accompanied his mother on a visit to Bath and Bristol, where he made the acquaintance of literary personages, including Mrs. Macaulay and Hannah More. He presented the first of these ladies with an ode on her birthday, which was printed at Bath, with five others, in April 1777; and he was induced by the flattery of his friends to publish in the next year a volume of poems called 'The Fate of Lewellyn.' The title-page concealed the author's name, stating that it was 'by a young gentleman of Truro School,' whereupon the critic in the 'Monthly Review' stated that the master of that school should have kept it in manuscript, and Cardew retorted that he was ignorant of the proposed publication. This premature appearance in print impaired Polwhele's reputation. From that date he was always publishing, but all his works were deficient in thoroughness.

Polwhele matriculated as commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 March 1778, and received from it two of Fell's exhibitions. He kept his terms until he was admitted a student in civil law, but he left the university without taking a degree. In 1782 he was ordained by Bishop Ross as curate to the Rev. Thomas Bedford, rector of Lamorran, on the left bank of the Fal, Cornwall, but stayed there for a very short time, as in the same year he was offered the curacy of Kenton, near Powderham Castle, Devonshire, the seat of the Courtenays. In this position he remained until the close of 1793. The parish is situate in beautiful scenery; many of the resident gentry were imbued with literary tastes, and it is but a few miles from Exeter, where Polwhele joined a literary society which 'met every three weeks at the Globe Tavern at one o'clock; recited literary compositions in prose and verse, and dined at three' (Polwhele, *Cornwall*, v. 105). The association published in 1792 'Poems chiefly by Gentlemen of Devonshire and Cornwall' (2 vols.), edited by Polwhele, and in 1796 'Essays by a Society of Gentlemen at Exeter.' A quarrel over the second publication gave rise to a bitter controversy between Polwhele and his colleagues (*Gent. Mag.* 1796, pt. ii.) Meanwhile he projected his 'History of Devonshire,' and derived considerable assistance from the documents at Powderham, Mamhead, and Haldon, and from the diocesan records at Exeter (cf. *ib.* 1790, pt. ii. pp. 1178–80). His list of subscribers was soon full, but the work proved unsatisfactory.

Polwhele had married in 1782 Loveday, second daughter of Samuel Warren of Truro, by his wife, Blanche Sandys, of an old Cornish family. On 1 Feb. 1793 his wife died at Kenton, aged 28, leaving one son and two

daughters (POLWHELE, *Devonshire*, ii. 167). Thereupon he moved, with his children, to his mother's house in Cornwall, but after a short stay returned again to Kenton, and married there, on 29 Nov. 1793, Mary, daughter of Richard Tyrrell or Terrell of Starcross. Early in 1794 he was appointed to the curacy of Exmouth, on the opposite side of the Exe (WEBB, *Memorials of Exmouth*, p. 30).

On the nomination of the bishop of Exeter, Polwhele was appointed in 1794 to the small living of Manaccan, near Helston, Cornwall, and he also undertook for a non-resident vicar the charge of the still smaller and poorer living of St. Anthony in Meneage, to which he was appointed in 1809. The parsonage of Manaccan was a mere cottage, and Polwhele spent a considerable part of his resources in repairs and enlargements. To secure the requisite education for his children, he accepted, about 1806, the curacy of the large parish of Kenwyn, within which the borough of Truro is partly situated, and obtained from the bishop a license of non-residence at Manaccan. Croker records in 1820 that Polwhele, who appeared 'to have very little worldly wisdom,' was in trouble through restoring his church without proper authority, and that the parishioners had threatened him with law proceedings. He vacated the living of Manaccan in 1821 on his appointment to the more valuable vicarage of Newlyn East, and he resigned St. Anthony in favour of his eldest son, William, in 1828. Though he retained the benefice of Newlyn until his death, the last ten years of his life were spent on his estate of Polwhele, where he devoted himself to the composition of his autobiographical volumes. He died at Truro on 12 March 1838, and was buried at St. Clement, where a monument preserves his memory. By his second wife he had a large family; among the sons were Robert, vicar of Avenbury, Herefordshire, and author of some small theological works; Richard Graves, a lieutenant-colonel in the Madras artillery; and Thomas, a general in the army.

Polwhele was, by turns, poet, topographer, theologian, and literary chronicler, and his fame has been marred by a fatal fluency of composition. Before he was twenty he wrote, besides the works already mentioned, an ode called 'The Spirit of Frazer to General Burgoyne' (1778), poems in the 'Essays and Poems of Edmund Rack,' and an 'Ode on the Isle of Man to the Memory of Bishop Wilson' for the 1781 edition of Wilson's works. The chief of his subsequent productions in poetry were: 1. 'The Art of Eloquence,' a didactic poem, bk. i. (anon.), 1785, the later editions and following books being known as 'The English Orator,' which was revised by Bishop Ross and others (POLWHELE, *Lavington's Enthusiasm of Methodists*, App. p. 404). 2. Poems, 1791. 3. 'Pictures from Nature,' 1785 and 1786. 4. 'Influence of Local Attachment' (anon.), 1796, 1798, and 1810. This poem gave 'indications of a higher excellence' which were not fulfilled (MOIR, *Sketches of Poetical Lit.* p. 37). Long extracts from it are given in Drake's 'Winter Nights,' i. 224–36, ii. 14–17, 247–63, and it was compared by some of the critics to the 'Pleasures of Memory' by Samuel Rogers. Polwhele thereupon attempted to prove the originality of his own ideas (CLAYDEN, *Early Life of S. Rogers*, pp. 314–15). 5. 'Poetic Trifles' (anon.), 1796; suppressed after a very few copies had been sold on account of its satirical references to Montauban (i.e. Sir John St. Aubyn). 6. 'Sketches in Verse,' 1796 and 1797. 7. 'The Old English Gentleman,' 1797. 8. 'The Unsex'd Females,' 1798 and 1800. 9. 'Grecian Prospects,' 1799. 10. Poems, 1806, 3 vols. 11. 'The Family Picture' (anon.), 1808. 12. Poems, 1810, 5 vols. 13. 'The Deserted Village School' (anon.), 1812. 14. 'The fair Isabel of Cotehele,' 1815. 15. 'The Idylls, Epigrams, and Fragments of Theocritus, Bion, and Moschus, with the Elegies of Tyrtæus,' 1786; this has been often reprinted, the translations of Tyrtæus being included in a polyglot version published at Brussels by A. Baron in 1835. The rendering of the idylls of Theocritus has been much praised (DRAKE, *Lit. Hours*, ii. 191).

The topographical works of Polwhele included histories of Devon and of Cornwall. The second volume of 16. 'The History of Devonshire,' the first part that was published appeared early in 1793. The third volume came next, and, like its predecessor, was devoted to a parochial survey of the county. The style of these volumes was attractive, and the descriptions of the places which he had himself seen were excellent. But the author was wanting in application; large districts of the county were unknown to him, and the topography was not described on an adequate scale. The general history of the county was reserved for the first volume, the first part of which came out in the summer of 1797. This comprised the 'Natural History and the British Period' from the first settlements in Damnonium to the arrival of Julius Cæsar. Then came a querulous postscript with complaints of the withdrawal of subscribers and of the action of some of his friends in publishing separate works on portions of the history of the county. The first volume was at last

completed with a very meagre sketch of its later history. Much matter was omitted, and the whole work was a disappointment to both author and public, which was not mitigated by the separate publication of 17. 'Historical Views of Devonshire,' vol. i. 1793. Four more volumes were announced, but only the first volume was published. Further information on these works will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1793 and following years, Upcott's 'English Topography,' i. 150–2, and the 'Transactions of the Devonshire Association,' xiv. 51–3. Perfect copies of 'The History of Devonshire' are very scarce. A copy with numerous notes by George Oliver, D.D. (1781–1861) [q.v.], is at the British Museum. The 'History of Devonshire' was reissued in 1806.

Polwhele's next great labour in topography —18. 'The History of Cornwall'—also came out piecemeal in seven detached volumes (1803–1808), and copies, when met with, are rarely in perfect agreement either as to leaves or plates. A new edition, purporting to be corrected and enlarged, appeared in 1816, when the original titles and the dedication to the Prince of Wales were cancelled. The most useful of the volumes is the fifth, which deals with 'the language, literature, and literary characters.' A dull supplement to the first and second books, containing 'Remarks on St. Michael's Mount, Penzance, the Land's End, and the Sylleh Isles. By the Historian of Manchester' (i.e. John Whitaker [q. v.]), was printed at Exeter in 1804. The vocabularies and provincial glossary contained in vol. vi. were printed off in 1836. The complicated bibliography of this work can be studied in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' ii. 510–11, the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1803–4, Upcott's 'English Topography,' i. 88–93, and 'The Western Antiquary,' vol. ix. Polwhele gave much assistance to John Britton in the compilation of the 'Beauties of Cornwall and Devon.'

The volumes of reminiscences and anecdotes by Polwhele comprised: 19. 'Traditions and Recollections,' 1826, 2 vols. 20. 'Biographical Sketches in Cornwall,' 1831, 3 vols. 21. 'Reminiscences in Prose and Verse,' 1836, 3 vols. The earlier part of the first set contains some civil-war letters, anecdotes of Foote and Wolcot, and many of his own juvenile poems. His chief correspondents were Samuel Badcock, Cobbett, Cowper, Darwin, Hayley, Gibbon, Mrs. Macaulay, Sir Walter Scott, Miss Seward, and John Whitaker, D.D. A memoir by Polwhele of the last of these worthies formed the subject of the third volume of the 'Biographical Sketches.' Copies of these three works, with manuscript additions, cancelled leaves, and many names, where blank in print, inserted in writing, are in the Dyce Library at the South Kensington Museum. Polwhele also published, in connection with the Church Union Society, two prize essays—respectively on the scriptural evidence as to the condition of the soul after death, and on marriage; printed many sermons, and conducted a vigorous polemic against the methodists. His chief opponent on this topic was Samuel Drew [q. v.], who first confuted Polwhele's arguments and afterwards became his firm friend (*Life of Drew*, pp. 129–52).

Throughout his life Polwhele was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and from 1799 to 1805 he was a frequent contributor to the 'Anti-Jacobin Review.' He also supplied occasional articles to the 'European Magazine,' the 'Orthodox Churchman's Magazine,' and the 'British Critic.' Some of his poetry appeared in the 'Forget-me-not,' 'Literary Souvenir,' 'The Amulet,' the 'Sacred Iris,' and George Henderson's 'Petrarca' (1803). Several letters to him are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' (iii. 841–2, v. 326, vii. 610–80), and some letters by him were in Upcott's collection (*Catalogue*, 1836, pp. 41–3).

Polwhele's portrait, by Opie, 'one of the first efforts of his genius,' painted about 1778, was in the possession of the Rev. Edward Polwhele, his son. It was engraved by Audinet as frontispiece to his 'Traditions and Recollections,' and was also inserted in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (viii. 646–7). Another engraved portrait from a miniature appeared in the 'European Magazine' for November 1795.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1793 pt. i. p. 187, pt. ii. p. 1149, 1838 pt. i. pp. 545–9; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 506–17, iii. 1316; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 745–7, 1200; Vivian's Visitations of Cornwall, pp. 377–378; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, i. 210–17; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 144–6; Public Characters, 1802–3, pp. 254–67; European Mag. 1795, pt. ii. pp. 329–33; Redding's Personal Reminiscences, i. 176–200; Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections, i. 266; Croker Papers, i. 165.] W. P. C.

POLWHELE or POLWHEILE, THEOPHILUS (*d.* 1689), puritan divine, of Cornish extraction, was born in Somerset. He was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 29 March 1644, and was under the tutorship of William Sancroft, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In 1651 he took the degree of M.A. He was preacher at Carlisle until about 1655 (Dedication to *Treatise on Self-deniall*). In 1654

he was a member of the committee for ejecting scandalous ministers in the four northern counties of Cumberland, Durham, Northumberland, and Westmoreland. From that year until 1660, when he was driven from the living, he held the rectory of the portions of Clare and Tidcombe at Tiverton. The statement of the Rev. John Walker, in 'The Sufferings of the Clergy,' that he allowed the parsonage-house to fall into ruins, is confuted in Calamy's 'Continuation of Baxter's Life and Times' (i. 260–1). Polwhele sympathised with the religious views of the independents, and after the Restoration he was often in trouble for his religious opinions. After the declaration of James II the Steps meeting-house was built at Tiverton for the members of the independent body; he was appointed its first minister, and, on account of his age, Samuel Bartlett was appointed his assistant. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter, Tiverton, on 3 April 1689. His wife was a daughter of the Rev. William Benn of Dorchester. Their daughter married the Rev. Stephen Lobb [q. v.]

Polwhele was the author of: 1. 'Ἀνθέντης, or a Treatise of Self-deniall,' 1658; dedicated to the mayor, recorder, and corporation of Carlisle. 2. 'Original and Evil of Apostasie,' 1664. 3. 'Of Quencing [*sic*] the Spirit,' 1667. 3. 'Choice Directions how to serve God every Working and every Lord's Day,' 1667; published by Thomas Mall as an addition to his 'Serious Exhortation to Holy Living.' 4. 'Of Ejaculatory Prayer,' 1674; dedicated to Thomas Skinner, merchant in London, who had shown him great kindness. A catalogue of the 'names of the princes with Edward III in his wars with France and Normandy,' transcribed by him 'att Carlisle the 21st Aug. 1655,' from a manuscript at Naworth Castle, is in Rawlinson MS. Bodl. Libr. Class B 44, fol. 47.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 517–518, iii. 1316–17; Dunsford's Tiverton, pp. 331, 371–2; Harding's Tiverton, vol. ii. pt. iv. pp. 47, 70; Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's Life and Times, ii. 239, and Continuation, i. 260–1; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802 ed.), ii. 79–80; Greene's Memoir of Theophilus Lobb, p. 5.]

W. P. C.

POMFRET, Earl of. [See Fermor, Thomas William, fourth Earl, 1770–1833.]

POMFRET, Countess of. [See Fermor, Henrietta Louisa, *d.* 1761.]

POMFRET, JOHN (1667–1702), poet, born at Luton, Bedfordshire, in 1667, was the son of Thomas Pomfret, vicar of Luton, who married, at St. Mary's, Savoy, Middlesex, on 27 Nov. 1661, Catherine, daughter of William Dobson of Holborn (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* 1887, xxvi. 287). The father graduated M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1661, became chaplain to Robert Bruce, second earl of Elgin and first earl of Ailesbury [q. v.], and is probably identical with the Thomas Pomfret, author of the 'Life of Lady Christian, Dowager Countess of Devonshire' (privately printed 1685). The poet was educated at Bedford grammar school and at Queens' College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1684, and M.A. in 1688. He took orders upon leaving Cambridge, and, having influential connections, he was instituted to the rectory of Maulden in Bedfordshire on 12 Dec. 1695, and to the rectory of Millbrook in the same county on 2 June 1702. He dabbled in verse at least as early as 1694, when he wrote an elegy upon the death of Queen Mary. This was published in 1699, with other pieces in heroic couplets, remarkable chiefly for their correctness, under the title of 'Poems on Several Occasions.' One of the longer poems, called 'Cruelty and Lust,' commemorates an act of barbarity said to have been perpetrated by Colonel Kirke during the western rebellion. Pomfret's treatment of the situation is prosaically tame. The sale of these 'miscellany poems' was greatly stimulated by Pomfret's publication in 1700 of his chief title to remembrance, 'The Choice: a Poem written by a Person of Quality' (London, fol.), which won instant fame. Four quarto editions appeared during 1701. In the meantime Pomfret issued 'A Prospect of Death: an Ode' (1700, fol.), and 'Reason: a Poem' (1700, fol.) A second edition of his poems, including 'The Choice,' appeared in 1702 as 'Miscellany Poems on Several Occasions, by the author of "The Choice."' A third edition was issued in 1710; the tenth appeared in 1736, 12mo, and the last separate edition in 1790, 24mo. When the scheme for the 'Lives of the Poets' was submitted by the booksellers to Dr. Johnson, the name of Pomfret (together with three others) was added by his advice; Johnson remarks that 'perhaps no poem in our language has been so often perused' as 'The Choice.' It is an admirable exposition in neatly turned verse of the everyday epicureanism of a cultivated man. Pomfret is said to have drawn some hints from a study of the character of Sir William Temple (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1757, p. 489). The poet's frankly expressed aspiration to 'have no wife' displeased the bishop of London (Compton), to whom he had been recommended for preferment. Despite the fact that Pomfret was married, the bishop's suspicions

were not dispelled before the poet's death. He was buried at Maulden on 1 Dec. 1702 (*Genealogia Bedfordiensis*, ed. Blaydes, p. 414).

Pomfret married at Luton, on 13 Sept. 1692, Elizabeth Wingate, by whom he had one surviving son, John Pomfret, baptised at Maulden on 21 Aug. 1702, who became rouge croix pursuivant of arms in July 1725, and, dying on 24 March 1751, was buried at Harrowden in Bedfordshire (*Hist. Regist.* 1725; NOBLE, *Hist. of the College of Arms*, pp. 362, 394; *Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 141).

Pomfret's poems were printed in Johnson's 'English Poets' (1779, vol. xxi.), Chalmers's 'Poets' (1810, vol. viii.), Park's 'British Poets' (1808, supplement, vol. i.), Roach's 'Beauties of the Poets' (1794, vol. ii.), and Pratt's 'Cabinet of Poetry' (1808, vol. ii.) The exclusion of Pomfret from more recent literary manuals and anthologies sufficiently indicates that Johnson's strange verdict finds few supporters at the present day. At the end of the fourth edition of 'The Choice' (1701) is advertised 'A Poem in Answer to the Choice that would have no wife.'

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. (Addit. MS. 5878, f. 167); Graduati Cantabr.; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, vol. v.; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 3; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Blaydes's Genealogia Bedfordiensis, pp. 186, 409, 414; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 27, viii. passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 239; works in British Museum; Bodleian and Huth Library Catalogues.] T. S.

POMFRET, SAMUEL (1650–1722), divine, born at Coventry in 1650, was educated at the grammar school of Coventry, and subsequently under Dr. Obadiah Grew [q. v.], and under Ralph Button [q. v.] at Islington. When he was about nineteen his mother died, and he attained religious convictions. After acting as chaplain to Sir William Dyer of Tottenham, and afterwards of High Easter, Essex, he served for two years in the same capacity on board a Mediterranean trader. Upon his return to England Pomfret preached a weekly lecture in Lincoln's Inn Fields, until he received a call to Sandwich, Kent, where he remained seven years. At length he was arrested for nonconformity, but escaped his captors on the way to Dover Castle. About 1685 he opened a service in a room in Winchester Street, London, which was so crowded that eventually the floor gave way. A new meeting-house, capable of holding fifteen hundred people, was then erected for him in Gravel Lane, Houndsditch. The church was invariably crowded, and Pomfret administered the sacrament to as many as eight hundred communicants. The zeal which he displayed in itinerant preaching wore out his health, but when unable to walk he had himself carried to his pulpit in a chair. He died on 11 Jan. 1722. His assistant from 1719, William Hocker, predeceased him by a month, on 12 Dec. 1721. Thomas Reynolds (1664–1727) [q. v.] preached funeral sermons on and issued memoirs of both. Pomfret's wife survived him, but all his children died before him. Pomfret only published two sermons (1697 and 1701). 'A Directory for Youth,' with portrait, was issued posthumously, London, 1722.

[Works and Sermon, with portrait, in Dr. Williams's Library; Memoir by Reynolds, prefixed to Funeral Sermon, 1721–2, 2nd ed. 1722; another edition, entitled 'Watch and Remember,' London, 1721-2, differs slightly; Wilson's Hist. of Diss. Churches, i. 165, 397, 473; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, ii. 341; Granger's Hist. of Engl., Continuation by Noble, iii. 158; Toulmin's Hist. of Prot. Dissenters, pp. 572, 245, 247; Meridew's Warwickshire Portraits, p. 48; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits, p. 226; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezz. Portraits, iv. 1701.]
C. F. S.

PONCE, JOHN (*d.* 1660?), author, a native of Cork, studied at Louvain in the college of the Irish Franciscans. He became a member of the order of St. Francis, and, after further studies at Cologne, he removed to the Irish College of St. Isidore at Rome, where he was appointed professor of philosophy and theology. Ponce contributed to the Franciscan edition of the works of Duns Scotus, issued at Lyons in 1639. He published at Rome in 1642 'Integer Philosophiæ Cursus ad mentem Scoti,' in two volumes 4to, containing upwards of fifteen hundred pages of small type in double columns. A third volume of about nine hundred pages was issued at Rome in 1643. Ponce dedicated the work to Cardinal Francesco Barberini, from whom he had received many favours, and who held the office of 'protector of Ireland.'

Ponce disapproved of the courses pursued in Ireland by those who opposed the nuncio Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.] In the 'Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction' are preserved two letters written by Ponce at Paris in 1648 in relation to transactions in Ireland.

In 1652 Ponce published at Paris 'Cursus Theologicus,' in a folio volume. His views on affairs in Ireland were enunciated in 'Richardi Bellingi Vindiciæ Eversæ' (Paris, 1653), impugning the statements which had been promulgated by Richard Bellings [q. v.] and others of the Anglo-Irish party. Ponce was author also of the following works, published at Paris: 'Philosophiæ Cursus,' 1656; 'Judicium Doctrinæ Sanctorum Augustini et

Thomæ,' 1657; 'Scotus Hiberniæ Restitutus,' 1660; 'Commentarii Theologici,' 1661.

Ponce died at Paris about 1660. A portrait of him is in St. Isidore's College, Rome.

[Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, 1650; Gilbert's Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1879, and History of Irish Confederation and War, 1881; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn.] J. T. G.

POND, ARTHUR (1705?–1758), painter and engraver, born about 1705, was educated in London, and made a short sojourn in Rome for purposes of studying art in company with the sculptor Roubiliac. He became a successful portrait-painter. The most notable of his numerous original portraits are those of Alexander Pope, William, duke of Cumberland, and Peg Woffington; the last is in the National Portrait Gallery. Pond was also a prolific etcher, and an industrious worker in various mixed processes of engraving by means of which he imitated or reproduced the works of masters such as Rembrandt, Raphael, Salvator Rosa, Parmigiano, Caravaggio, and the Poussins. In 1734–5 he published a series of his plates under the title 'Imitations of the Italian Masters.' He also collaborated with George Knapton in the publication of the 'Heads of Illustrious Persons,' after Houbraken and Vertue, with lives by Dr. Birch (London, 1743–52), and engraved sixty-eight plates for a collection of ninety-five reproductions from drawings by famous masters, in which Knapton was again his colleague. Another of his productions was a series of twenty-five caricatures after the Cavaliere Ghezzi, republished in 1823 and 1832 as 'Eccentric Characters.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1752, and died in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 9 Sept. 1758. His collection of drawings by the old masters was sold the following year, and realised over fourteen hundred pounds. An anonymous etched portrait of Pond is mentioned by Bromley.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1758, p. 452; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. p. 1911.] W. A.

POND, EDWARD (*d.* 1629), almanac-maker, is described on the title-page of his almanac of 1601 as 'a practitioner in the Mathematicks and Physicke at Bidarcay (? Billericay) in Essex.' In this almanac he includes a diagram and description of 'Man's Anatomy' and 'Physicke Notes.' From 1604 he published an almanac each year in London under the title 'Enchiridion, or Edward Pond his Eutheca.' Subsequently the periodical issue was christened 'An Almanac by Ed. Pond, student of Physics and Mathematics.' In October 1623 the Stationers' Company petitioned the privy council against the infraction of their monopoly as almanac publishers by Cantrell Legge, printer to Cambridge University, but apparently without success, for from 1627 Pond's almanacs continued to be issued from the University press. Pond died at Peterborough, and was buried in the church of St. John the Baptist in that city on 10 Sept. 1629 (Sweeting, *Parish Churches round Peterborough*). The popularity of his publication led to its continuance, under a slightly modified title, until 1709. The later series was prepared at Saffron Walden, doubtless by a relative of Pond, and each part was designated 'Pond, an Almanac.' This was printed at Cambridge until the close of the century, and in London during the early years of the eighteenth century. The rhyme,

> My skill goes beyond
> The depth of a Pond,

a reference to Pond's popular reputation as an astronomer, occurs in Martin Parker's ballad 'When the king enjoys his own again' (Wilkins, *Political Ballads*, i. 11).

[Pond's Almanacs; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1623–5, p. 98; Arber's Stat. Reg. v. p. xlix; Hazlitt's Collections, i. 336, ii. 483.] E. I. C.

POND, JOHN (1767–1836), astronomer-royal, was born in London in 1767. His father soon afterwards withdrew from business, with an ample competence, to live at Dulwich. Pond's education, begun at the Maidstone grammar school, was continued at home under the tuition of William Wales [q. v.], from whom he imbibed a taste for astronomy. His keenness was shown by the detection, when about fifteen, of errors in the Greenwich observations. At sixteen he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he devoted himself to chemistry; but he was obliged by ill-health to leave the university, and went abroad, visiting Portugal, Malta, Constantinople, and Egypt, making astronomical observations at his halting-places. About 1798 he settled at Westbury in Somerset, and erected there an altazimuth instrument, by Edward Troughton [q. v.], of two and a half feet diameter, which became known as the 'Westbury circle' (see *Phil. Trans.* xcvi. 424). His observations with it in 1800–1, 'On the Declinations of some of the Principal Fixed Stars,' communicated to the Royal Society on 26 June 1806 (*ib.* p. 420), gave decisive proof of deformation through age in the Greenwich quadrant (Bird's), and rendered inevitable a complete re-equipment of the Royal Observatory.

Pond was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 26 Feb. 1807. He married in the same year, and fixed his abode in London, occupying himself with practical astronomy.

Troughton was his intimate friend, and Pond superintended, in his workshop, the construction of several instruments of unprecedented perfection. Dr. Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.], the fifth astronomer-royal, recommended him as his successor to the council of the Royal Society; and Sir Humphry Davy, who had visited him at Westbury in 1800, brought his merits to the notice of the prince-regent. As the result he was appointed astronomer-royal in February 1811, with an augmented salary of 600*l.* The six-foot mural circle, ordered from Troughton by Maskelyne, was mounted in June 1812; and Pond presented to the Royal Society, on 8 July 1813, a catalogue of the north polar distances of eighty-four stars determined with it (*ib.* ciii. 280), which Bessel pronounced to be 'the *ne plus ultra* of modern astronomy' (*Briefwechsel mit Olbers*, 30 Dec. 1813). In 1816 a transit instrument, by Troughton, of five inches aperture and ten feet focal length, was set up at the Royal Observatory. A Ramsden telescope presented by Lord Liverpool in 1811 proved of little use. In a paper on the construction of star-catalogues read before the Royal Society on 21 May 1818 Pond described his method of treating 'every star in its turn as a point of reference for the rest' (*ib.* cviii. 405). He substituted in 1821 a mercury-horizon for the plumb-line and spirit-level (*ib.* cxiii. 35), and introduced in 1825 the system of observing the same objects alternately by direct and reflected vision, which, improved by Airy, is still employed (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, ii. 499). The combination for this purpose of two instruments was suggested to Pond by the possession of a circle by Jones, destined for the Cape, but sent on trial to Greenwich. Pond obtained permission to retain it, and it was transferred in 1851 to the observatory of Queen's College, Belfast. Among his other inventions for securing accuracy were the multiplication, and a peculiar mode of grouping observations.

He showed in 1817, by means of determinations executed in 1813–14 with the Greenwich circle, the unreality of Brinkley's ostensible parallaxes for *α* Lyræ, *α* Aquilæ, and *α* Cygni (*Phil. Trans.* cvii. 158). As a further test he caused to be erected in 1816 two fixed telescopes of four inches aperture and ten feet focal length, directed respectively towards *α* Aquilæ and *α* Cygni, and sedulously investigated their differences of right ascension from suitable comparison-stars. But neither thus nor by the aid of transit observations could any effects of parallax be detected (*ib.* cvii. 353, cviii. 477, cxiii. 53). Pond's conclusion that they were insensible with the instruments then in use has since been fully ratified. Dr. C. A. F. Peters nevertheless criticised his methods severely in 1853 (*Mémoires de Saint-Pétersbourg*, tom. vii. p. 47). Against attacks made in this country upon his general accuracy, and even upon his probity as an observer, Bessel vigorously defended him (*Astr. Nach.* No. 84). From a comparison of his own with Bradley's star-places, Pond deduced the influence upon them of a southerly drift due 'to some variation, either continued or periodical, in the sidereal system' (*Phil. Trans.* cxiii. 34, 529). Herschel's discovery of the solar advance through space appears to have escaped his notice. Airy, however, gave him credit for having had the first inkling of disturbed proper motions (*Astr. Nach.* No. 590). A discussion on the subject with Brinkley was carried on with dignity and good temper.

Pond received in 1817 the Lalande prize from the Paris Academy of Sciences, of which he was a corresponding member; and the Copley medal in 1823 for his various astronomical papers. He joined the Astronomical Society immediately after its foundation. Directed by the House of Commons in 1816 to determine the length of the seconds pendulum, he requested and obtained the co-operation of a committee of the Royal Society. He was a member of the board of longitude, and attended diligently at the sittings in 1829–30 of the Astronomical Society's committee on the 'Nautical Almanac,' of which publication he superintended the issues for 1832 and 1833. The new board of visitors, appointed in 1830, caused him no small vexation. They took exception to his neglect of the planets for the stars, and to the rigidity of mechanical routine imposed upon his assistants. His own mathematical knowledge was very slight. The publication in 1833 of a catalogue of 1113 stars, determined with unexampled accuracy, was his crowning achievement. It embodied several smaller catalogues, inserted from time to time in the 'Nautical Almanac' and the 'Greenwich Observations,' of which he printed eight folio volumes. In his last communication to the Royal Society he described his mode of observing with a twenty-five-foot zenith telescope, mounted by Troughton and Simms in 1833 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxiv. 209, cxxv. 145). Harassed by many infirmities, he retired from the Royal Observatory in the summer of 1835 with a pension of 600*l.* a year, and died at his residence at Blackheath on 7 Sept. 1836. He was buried in the tomb of Halley in the neighbouring churchyard of Lee.

Of a mild and unassuming character, Pond neither sought nor attained a popular reputa-

tion. His work was wholly technical, his writings dry and condensed; but his reform of the national observatory was fundamental. He not only procured for it an instrumental outfit of the modern type, but established the modern system of observation. The number of assistants was increased during his term of office from one to six, and he substituted quarterly for annual publication of results. He possessed the true instinct of a practical astronomer. Troughton used to say that 'a new instrument was at all times a better cordial for the astronomer-royal than any which the doctor could supply.' Arago visited Greenwich to acquire his methods; Airy regarded him as the principal improver of modern practical astronomy; Bessel, many of whose refinements he anticipated, was his enthusiastic admirer. Pond's double-altitude observations, made with his two mural circles in 1825-35, have been reduced by Mr. S. C. Chandler for the purposes of his research into the variation of latitude (*Astr. Journal*, Nos. 313, 315). He speaks of them as 'a rich mine of stellar measurements,' and considers that their accuracy 'has been scarcely surpassed anywhere or at any time.' His catalogues are, however, somewhat marred by slight periodical errors, depending probably upon the system of fundamental stars employed in their construction (W. A. Rogers, in *Nature*, xxviii. 472). A translation by Pond of Laplace's 'Système du Monde' was published in 1809, and he contributed many articles to Rees's 'Encyclopædia.'

[Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society, x. 357; Proceedings of the Royal Society, iii. 434; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1837, vol. xxi.; Gent. Mag. 1836, ii. 546; Report of the Brit. Association, i. 128, 132, 136 (Airy); Grant's Hist. of Astronomy, p. 491; Edinburgh Review, xci. 324; Penny Cyclopædia (De Morgan); André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, i. 32; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, x. 223; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, vol. ii. passim; Annuaire de l'Observatoire de Bruxelles, 1864, p. 331 (Mailly); Bessel's Populäre Vorlesungen, p. 543; Poggendorff's Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch; Observatory, xiii. 204 (Lewis on Pond's instruments); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Allibone's Crit. Dict. of English Literature.] A. M. C.

PONET or **POYNET**, JOHN (1514?–1556), bishop of Winchester, was born in Kent about 1514, and educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, under Sir Thomas Smith (Strype, *Smith*, pp. 20, 159). He was a great scholar, skilled especially in Greek, in which he adopted Cheke's mode of pronunciation (Strype, *Cheke*, p. 18). He graduated, became fellow of the college in 1532, bursar there from 1537 to 1539, and dean from 1540 to 1542. He proceeded D.D. in 1547. He was a strong divine of the reforming school; clever, but somewhat unscrupulous. Cranmer saw his ability, and made him his chaplain, a promotion which must have come before 1547, as in that year Ponet delivered to the archbishop a letter from his close friend Roger Ascham, praying to be relieved from eating fish in Lent (Strype, *Cranmer*, i. 240, cf. p. 607). Meanwhile other preferment had come to him. On 15 Nov. 1543 he became rector of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London. On 12 June 1545 he was made rector of Lavant, Sussex, and on 12 Jan. 1545–6 he became canon of Canterbury, resigning Lavant. In 1547 he was proctor for the diocese of Canterbury. For Henry VIII he made a curious dial of the same kind as that erected in 1538 in the first court of Queens' College. While with Cranmer he built a summer parlour or 'solar' at Lambeth Palace, which Archbishop Parker repaired in after years (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 26, 79).

Ponet was a great preacher, and had a wide range of acquirements, knowing mathematics, astronomy, German, and Italian, besides being a good classical scholar and a theologian. In Lent 1550 he preached the Friday sermons before Edward VI, and on 6 June 1550 he was appointed bishop of Rochester. He was the first bishop consecrated according to the new ordinal (Strype, *Cranmer*, pp. 274, 363). He was the last bishop who was allowed to hold with his see his other preferments; and there was some reason for the permission in his case, in that there was no palace for the bishop when he was consecrated. On 18 Jan. 1550–1 he was appointed one of thirty-one commissioners to 'correct and punish all anabaptists, and such as did not duly administer the sacraments according to the Book of Common Prayer' (Strype, *Memorials*, II. i. 385).

Ponet was one of those who consecrated Hooper bishop of Gloucester on 8 March 1550–1. He appears not to have shared in Hooper's objection to the vestments. With Cranmer and Ridley, Ponet was consulted in March 1550–1 about the difficult case of the Princess Mary; and their answer as to her hearing mass—'that to give license to sin was sin; nevertheless, they thought the king might suffer or wink at it for a time' (Strype, *Memorials*, II. i. 451)—seems to bear traces of his handiwork. On 23 March 1550–1 he was appointed bishop of Winchester, Gardiner having been deprived. A condition of his appointment, which he at once carried out, was that

he should resign to the king the lands of the see, receiving in return a fixed income of two thousand marks a year, chiefly derived from impropriated rectories. The meaning of the transaction was soon made plain in the grants made of the surrendered lands to various courtiers. But the blame was not solely Ponet's; for the dean and chapter consented, and Cranmer must have had a good deal to say in the matter. At Winchester he had Bale and Goodacre for chaplains, and John Philpot (1516–1555) [q.v.] for archdeacon. On 6 Oct. 1551 he was one of the commissioners for the reformation of ecclesiastical law, and about the same time he was one of the visitors of Oxford University. When Mary came to the throne Ponet was deprived, and is said to have fled at once to the continent. A tradition, however, preserved by Stow, asserts that he took an active part in Wyatt's rebellion. Eventually he found his way to Peter Martyr at Strasburg, where he seems to have been cheerful enough, even though his house was burnt down. 'What is exile?' he wrote to Bullinger: 'a thing painful only in imagination, provided you have wherewith to subsist.' He died at Strasburg in August 1556.

Ponet's ability, both as a thinker and a writer of English, can perhaps best be inferred from his 'Short Treatise of Politique Power,' which is useful as an authority for the history of his time. It is also said to be one of the earliest expositions of the doctrine of tyrannicide; but there Ponet was anticipated by John of Salisbury. Ponet's matrimonial experiences were curious. He seems to have gone through the form of marriage with the wife of a butcher of Nottingham, to whom he had to make an annual compensation; from her he was divorced 'with shame enough' on 27 July 1551 (Machyn). On 25 Oct. 1551 he married Maria Haymond at Croydon church, Cranmer being present at the ceremony. This wife went abroad with him, and survived him. An interesting letter from her to Peter Martyr, some of whose books she had sold with her husband's by mistake, has been preserved.

Ponet's chief works were: 1. 'A Tragoedie or Dialoge of the uniuste usurped primacie of the Bishop of Rome, . . .' London, 1549, 8vo. This translation from Bernardino Ochino [q.v.] brought him to the notice of Somerset, who is mentioned in the dedication. 2. 'A Defence for Marriage of Priestes by Scripture and aunciente Wryters,' London, 1549, 8vo (possibly an early edition of No. 5). 3. 'Sermon at Westminster before the King,' London, 1550, 4to. 4. 'Catechismus Brevis Christianæ Disciplinæ Summam continens, omnibus ludimagistris authoritate Regia commendatus. Huic Catechismo adiuncti sunt Articuli,' Zürich, 1553, 8vo. This was published anonymously, in English by Day and in Latin by Wolf. It was assigned to both Ridley and Nowell. Several editions appeared in 1553. The English version has been printed in 'Liturgies' of Edward VI's reign by the Parker Society. 5. 'De Ecclesia ad regem Edwardum,' Zürich, 1553, 8vo. 6. 'An Apologie fully aunsweringe by Scriptures and aunceant Doctors a blasphemose Book gatherid by D. Steph. Gardiner . . . D. Smyth of Oxford, Pighius, and other Papists . . . and of late set furth under the name of Thomas Martin . . . against the godly marriadge of priests,' 1555, 12mo; 1556, 8vo. 7. 'A Short Treatise of Politique Power, and of the true obedience which subjectes owe to kynges and other civile governours, with an Exhortacion to all true naturall Englishemen,' 1556, 8vo; 1639, 8vo; 1642, 4to. 8. 'Axiomata Eucharistiæ.' 9. 'Dialecticon de veritate, natura, atque substantia Corporis et Sanguinis Christi in Eucharistia,' Strasburg, 1557, 8vo. An English translation was published in London, 1688, 4to (Lowndes).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 155, 547; Dixon's Hist. Church of Engl. iii. 151, &c., iv. 74, &c.; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 56, ii. 570; Heylyn's Ecclesia Restaurata, i. 208, &c., ii. 91, 121, &c.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 390, ii. 52; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. of Oxford, i. 273; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), pp. 8, 320, 323; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, vii. 203; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 32, 44; Maitland's Essays, pp. 97, 124; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 162, iii. 392, 653; Hasted's Kent, iii. 265; Hessel's Eccles. Lond. Batavi æ Archivum, ii. 15, 16; authorities quoted.] W. A. J. A.

PONSONBY, Lady EMILY CHARLOTTE MARY (1817–1877), born on 17 Feb. 1817, was the third daughter of John William Ponsonby, fourth earl of Bessborough [q.v.], by his wife, Lady Maria Fane, daughter of John Fane, tenth earl of Westmorland [q.v.] Frederick George Brabazon Ponsonby, sixth earl of Bessborough [q.v.], was her brother. From 1848 till 1873 she wrote a number of novels, mostly published anonymously; they contain some careful and good writing. She died, unmarried, on 3 Feb. 1877.

Her books are: 1. 'The Discipline of Life,' 3 vols., 1848; 2nd edit., 1848. 2. 'Pride and Irresolution,' 3 vols., 1850 (a new series of the former book). 3. 'Clare Abbey; or the Trials of Youth,' 1851. 4. 'Mary Gray, and other Tales and Verses,' 1852. 5. 'Edward Willoughby: a Tale,' 1854. 6. 'The Young Lord,' 1856. 7. 'Sunday

Readings, consisting of eight Short Sermons, addressed to the Young,' 1857. 8. 'The two Brothers,' 3 vols., 1858. 9. 'A Mother's Trial,' 1859. 10. 'Kathlenne and her Sisters,' 1861; 2nd edit., 1863. 11. 'Mary Lyndsay,' 3 vols., 1863; published in New York, 1863. 12. 'Violet Osborne,' 3 vols., 1865. 13. 'Sir Owen Fairfax,' 3 vols., 1866. 14. 'A Story of Two Cousins,' 1868. 15. 'Nora,' 3 vols., 1870. 16. 'Oliver Beaumont and Lord Latimer,' 3 vols., 1873.

[Allibone's Dict. English Lit. ii. 1620, Supplement, ii. 1243; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, pt. iii. p. 206.] E. L.

PONSONBY, SIR FREDERIC CAVENDISH (1783–1837), major-general, born on 6 July 1783, was the second son of Frederic Ponsonby, third earl of Bessborough, by Lady Henrietta Frances Spencer, second daughter of the first Earl Spencer. He entered the army in January 1800 as a cornet in the 10th dragoons, and became lieutenant on 20 June of that year, and captain on 20 Aug. 1803. In April 1806 he exchanged to the 60th foot, and served on the staff of the lord lieutenant in Ireland. He became major in the army on 25 June 1807, and on 6 Aug. he obtained a majority in the 23rd light dragoons. He went with his regiment to Spain in 1809, and distinguished himself at Talavera. The 23rd were ordered, together with a regiment of German hussars, to charge a column of infantry advancing on the French right as they were in the act of deploying. They came in mid career on a ravine, which stopped the Germans and threw the 23rd into confusion. The colonel was wounded, but Ponsonby led the men on against the infantry, which had by this time formed squares. Repulsed by the infantry, the 23rd were charged by two regiments of French cavalry, and were driven back with a loss of more than two hundred officers and men; but the delay and disorder prevented the French column from taking part in the general attack on the British position (see NAPIER, iii. 559, 2nd edition, for Ponsonby's own account of this affair).

Ponsonby served on the staff as assistant adjutant-general at Busaco and Barosa. Graham, in his report of the latter action, said that a squadron of the 2nd hussars, King's German legion, under Ponsonby's direction, made 'a brilliant and most successful charge against a squadron of French dragoons, which were entirely routed' (*Wellington Despatches*, iv. 697). He had become lieutenant-colonel on 15 March 1810, and on 11 June 1811 he obtained the command of the 12th light dragoons, and led that regiment for the rest of the war. He played a principal part in the cavalry action near Llerena on 11 April 1812, being at the time in temporary command of Anson's brigade, to which his regiment belonged. The French cavalry under Pierre Soult was about two thousand strong. Ponsonby had about six hundred, as one regiment of the brigade was still in rear, and he was told by Sir Stapleton Cotton to detain and amuse the French while Le Marchant's brigade moved round upon their flank. The French, seeing his inferiority, advanced, and he retired slowly before them into a narrow defile between some stone walls. They were on the point of charging when his missing regiment came up, and at the same time the head of Le Marchant's brigade appeared on the right. The French turned, and were pursued by the two brigades to Llerena, where they found protection from their infantry, having lost more than 150 men. Ponsonby was praised by Cotton for his gallantry and judgment.

Ponsonby was actively engaged with his regiment in covering the movements of the army immediately before Salamanca, and in the battle itself, 22 July 1812, towards the evening, he made some charges and dispersed some of the already beaten French infantry, his horse receiving several bayonet wounds. After the failure of the siege of Burgos he helped to cover the retreat of the army, and was wounded. At Vittoria his regiment formed part of the force under Graham which turned the French right, and barred their retreat by the Bayonne road. It was engaged in the action at Tolosa, when Graham overtook Foy, and covered the communications of Graham's corps during the siege of San Sebastian. It took part in the subsequent operations in the Pyrenees and in the south of France, and returned to England in July 1814. On 4 June of that year Ponsonby was made a brevet colonel and A.D.C. to the king in recognition of his services.

In the following year the 12th, with Ponsonby still in command of it, formed part of Vandeleur's light cavalry brigade. At Waterloo this brigade was at first posted on the extreme left; but about half-past one, when the two heavy brigades charged, it was moved towards the centre, and two regiments, the 12th and 16th, were ordered to charge, to cover the retirement of the men of the Union brigade. They were told to descend the slope, but not to pass the hollow ground in front; once launched, however, they were not easily stopped. Ponsonby himself, after receiving several wounds, fell from his horse on the crest of the ridge which was occupied by the French guns. 'I know,' he says, 'we

ought not to have been there, and that we fell into the same error which we went down to correct, but I believe that this is an error almost inevitable after a successful charge, and it must always depend upon the steadiness of a good support to prevent serious consequences' (*Waterloo Letters*, p. 112). His experiences as he lay on the battle-field were taken down from his oral account by the poet Rogers, and recorded in a letter to his mother which has been frequently quoted (e.g. CREASY, *Decisive Battles*). He was on the field all night, and had seven wounds; but he was 'saved by excessive bleeding.'

He left his regiment on 26 Aug. 1820, exchanging to half-pay, and on 20 Jan. 1824 he was appointed inspecting field officer in the Ionian Islands. He became major-general on 27 May 1825, and on 22 Dec. of the following year he was made governor of Malta, where he remained till May 1835. On 4 Dec. of the latter year he was given the colonelcy of the 86th foot, from which he was transferred to the royal dragoons on 31 March 1836. In 1831 he was made a K.C.B. and a K.C.H.; he was also a G.C.M.G. (1828), a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and a knight of Maria Theresa of Austria. He kept up his interest in cavalry questions, and in the 'Wellington Despatches' (viii. 335) there is a letter from the duke, dated 7 Nov. 1834, in reply to one of his upon details of cavalry equipment and formations. When in Spain he had made an abridgment of some 'Instructions for Cavalry on Outpost Duty,' drawn up by Lieut.-colonel von Arentschildt, who commanded the hussar regiment which was to have charged with the 23rd at Talavera, and this abridgment was printed at Freneda in 1813. It was reprinted, together with the original instructions, London, 1844.

Ponsonby died near Basingstoke on 11 Jan. 1837. He married, 16 March 1825, Lady Emily Charlotte Bathurst, second daughter of the third Earl Bathurst, and left three sons and three daughters.

The eldest son, SIR HENRY FREDERICK PONSONBY (1825–1895), born at Corfu on 10 Dec. 1825, entered the army on 27 Dec. 1842 as an ensign in the 49th regiment. Transferred to the grenadier guards, he became lieutenant on 16 Feb. 1844, captain on 18 July 1848, and major on 19 Oct. 1849. From 1847 to 1858 he was aide-de-camp to Lord Clarendon and Lord St. Germans, successively lord-lieutenants of Ireland. He served through the Crimean campaigns of 1855–6, becoming lieutenant-colonel on 31 Aug. 1855; for the action before Sebastopol he received a medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, and third order of the Mejidie. After the peace he was appointed equerry to the prince consort, who greatly valued his services. On 2 Aug. 1860 he became colonel, and in 1862, after the death of the prince, he was sent to Canada in command of a battalion of the grenadier guards which was stationed in the colony during the American civil war. On 6 March 1868 he became major-general. On 8 April 1870 Ponsonby was appointed private secretary to Queen Victoria. Energetic, ready and tactful, he commanded the confidence not only of his sovereign, but of all her ministers in turn. In October 1878 he added to his duties those of keeper of the privy purse. He was made a K.C.B. in 1879, a privy councillor in 1880, and a G.C.B. in 1887. On 6 Jan. 1895 he was attacked by paralysis; in May he retired from his offices, and on 21 Nov. died at East Cowes in the Isle of Wight. He was buried at Whippingham. He had married, on 30 April 1861, Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Crocker Bulteel, M.P., of Flete or Fleet, Devonshire, one of the queen's maids of honour. He left three sons and two daughters (*Times*, 22 Nov. 1895; *Men of the Time*, vol. xii.; BURKE, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Bessborough;' *Army Lists*).

[Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i.; Royal Military Cal. iv. 239; Records of the 12th Light Dragoons; Wellington Despatches; Combermere's Memoirs; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Siborne's Waterloo Letters.] E. M. L.

PONSONBY, FREDERICK GEORGE BRABAZON, sixth EARL OF BESSBOROUGH (1815–1895), second son of John William Ponsonby, fourth earl [q. v.], was born in London on 11 Sept. 1815. He was educated at Harrow from 1830 to 1833, and, proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduated M.A. in 1837. He studied for the law, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 16 June 1840. He was an enthusiastic cricketer, commencing his career in the Harrow eleven, when on 3 Aug. 1832 he played at Lord's in the match with Eton. At Cambridge he also played in the university eleven. Afterwards, when he was at the bar, he appeared in such important matches as Kent *v.* England and Gentlemen *v.* Players. After 1843, owing to an accident to his arm, he gave up playing at Lord's. In 1845, with J. L. Baldwin, he founded the I Zingari Club, and took part in their performances. He was a member of the committee of the Marylebone Club, and, having a great knowledge of the game, managed many of the matches at Lord's. He had a free and forward style of hitting, and also excelled at long-stop and mid-wicket. The Harrow eleven were for many years indebted to him for tuition, and many

of their successes against Eton and Winchester were due to his instruction. He was also a good actor at Cambridge in private theatricals. With Tom Taylor, William Bolland, G. Cavendish Bentinck, and others, he originated, in 1842, the Old Stagers at Canterbury in connection with the Canterbury cricket week, and for many years he took part in their entertainments.

On the death of his brother, John George Brabazon, fifth earl of Bessborough, on 28 Jan. 1880, he succeeded as sixth earl, but sat in the House of Lords as Baron Ponsonby and Baron Duncannon. In politics he was a liberal. When Mr. Gladstone's ministry in 1880 appointed a commission to inquire into the land system in Ireland, Bessborough was nominated a member. His colleagues were Baron Dowse, The O'Conor Don, Mr. Kavanagh, and William Shaw [q.v.] The commission, which became known by Lord Bessborough's name, reported in 1881, advising the repeal of the Land Act of 1870, and the enactment of a simple uniform act on the basis of fixity of tenure, fair rents, and free sale. The policy of buying out the landlords was deprecated, but additional state aid for tenants anxious to purchase their holdings was recommended. The Bessborough commission marks an important stage in the history of Irish land legislation, and led to Mr. Gladstone's land bill of 1881. Lord Bessborough was himself a model landlord. He was unremitting in his attention to the interest of his tenants in co. Kilkenny, and through the troubled times of the land league there was never the least interruption of friendly relations between him and them. Although for a long time a follower of Mr. Gladstone, he did not vote in the divisions on the home rule bill in the House of Lords in 1893. He died at 45 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 12 March 1895, and was buried at Bessborough. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Walter William Brabazon Ponsonby, who was rector of Canford Magna, Dorset, from 1846 to 1869.

[Thornton's Harrow, 1885, pp. 250, 276; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores, 1862, ii. 193; Cokayne's Peerage, 1887, i. 353; Times, 15 Jan. 1881 p. 7, 16 March p. 4, 19 March p. 14, 30 March p. 4, 13 March 1895, p. 10.] G. C. B.

PONSONBY, GEORGE (1755–1817), lord chancellor of Ireland, third son of John Ponsonby (1713–1789) [q. v.], was born on 5 March 1755. William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby [q. v.], was his brother. After an education received partly at home and partly at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was called to the Irish bar in 1780. Though fonder, it is said, of fox-hunting than of the drudgery of the law courts, he was in 1782, by the influence of his father and the patronage of the Duke of Portland, admitted to the inner bar, and at the same time given the lucrative post, worth 1,200*l.* a year, of first counsel to the commissioners of revenue, of which he was subsequently, in 1789, deprived by the Marquis of Buckingham. He entered parliament in 1776 as member for the borough of Wicklow, in the place of Sir William Fownes, deceased. In 1783 he was returned for Inistioge borough, co. Kilkenny, which he represented till 1797, and was one of the representatives of Galway city when the parliament of Ireland ceased its independent existence. He held office as chancellor of the exchequer in the brief administration of the Duke of Portland in 1782, and in February supported the motion for the postponement of Grattan's address regarding the independence of the Irish parliament. The traditions of his family, though liberal, naturally inclined him to support government; but his interest in politics at this time was not intense, and his attendance in the house far from frequent. He spoke at some length on 29 Nov. 1783 in opposition to Flood's Reform Bill; in March 1786 he opposed a bill to limit pensions as an unmerited censure on the Duke of Rutland's administration, and in the following year he resisted a motion by Grattan to inquire into the subject of tithes. He took, however, a very determined line on the regency question in 1789, arguing strongly in favour of the address to the Prince of Wales. He was in consequence deprived of his office of counsel to the revenue board, and from that time forward acted avowedly with the opposition. In the following session he inveighed strongly against the profuse expenditure of government with a declining exchequer, and the enormous increase in the pension list during the Marquis of Buckingham's administration. 'His excellency,' he said sarcastically, reviewing the list of persons promoted to office, 'must have been a profound politician to discover so much merit where no one else suspected it to reside.'

Meanwhile his reputation as a lawyer had been steadily growing. His practice was a large and a lucrative one; and so great, it is said, was Fitzgibbon's regard for his professional abilities that Fitzgibbon, on his elevation at this time to the woolsack, forgot his political animosity towards him, and transferred to him his brief bag. In 1790, as counsel with Curran, he supported the claims of the common council of Dublin against the court of aldermen in their contest over the elec-

tion of a lord mayor, and received their thanks for his conduct of their case. In consequence of the extraordinary partisanship displayed by the chief justice of the king's bench [see SCOTT, JOHN, LORD CLONMELL] in the famous quarrel between John Magee (*d.* 1809) [q. v.], the proprietor of the 'Dublin Evening Post,' and Francis Higgins (1746–1802) [q. v.], the proprietor of the 'Freeman's Journal,' Ponsonby brought the matter before parliament on 3 March 1790. His speech, which was published and had a wide circulation, was from a legal standpoint unanswerable; but the motion was adroitly met by the attorney-general moving that the chairman should leave the chair. A similar motion in March of the following year, expressly censuring the lord chief justice, incurred a similar fate; but the fierce criticism to which his conduct had exposed him utterly ruined Clonmell's judicial character.

In 1792, during the discussion on the Roman catholic question, Ponsonby, who at this time took a more conservative line than Grattan, urged that time should be given for recent concessions to produce their natural fruits, and a fuller system of united education be adopted before the catholics were entrusted with political power. Nevertheless, he voted for the bill of 1793; and on the ground that government was trying to create a separate catholic interest inimical to the protestant gentry, he urged parliament 'to admit the catholics to a full participation in the rights of the constitution, and thus to bind their gratitude and their attachments to their protestant fellow-subjects.' He was designated for the post of attorney-general in the administration of Earl Fitzwilliam [see FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second EARL FITZWILLIAM], and corroborated Grattan's account of the circumstances that led to that nobleman's recall. In a subsequent debate on the catholic question in 1796 he again urged parliament to admit the catholics to a full participation of political power, and thus to deprive government of its excuse to keep the country weak by keeping it divided. Every attempt to settle the question and to purify the legislature having failed, Ponsonby, in company with Grattan, Curran, and a few others, seceded from parliamentary life early in 1797. The wisdom of such conduct is open to question; but he at once returned to his post when the intention of government to effect a legislative union was definitely announced. During the reign of terror which preceded the union he incurred the suspicion of government, and acted as counsel for Henry Sheares [q. v.] and Oliver Bond [q. v.] He led the opposition to the union in the House of Commons, but he spoiled the effect of his victory on the address by injudiciously trying to induce the house to pledge itself against any such scheme in the future.

On 2 March 1801 he took his seat in the imperial parliament as member for Wicklow county, and speedily won the regard of the house by his sincerity, urbanity, and business-like capacity. He opposed the motion for funeral honours to Pitt, on the ground that to do otherwise 'would be virtually a contradiction of the votes I have given for a series of years against all the leading measures of that minister.' On the formation of the Fox-Grenville ministry in 1806, he received the seals as lord chancellor of Ireland, and at the same time obtained for Curran the mastership of the rolls; but in the arrangements for this latter appointment a misunderstanding arose, which led to a permanent estrangement between them. Though holding office for barely a year, he retired with the usual pension of 4,000*l.* a year. He represented county Cork in 1806–7; but on 19 Jan. 1808 he succeeded Lord Howick—called to the upper house as Earl Grey—in the representation of Tavistock, and for the remainder of his life acted as official leader of the opposition. He offered a strenuous resistance to the Irish Arms Bill of 1807, which he denounced, amid great uproar, as an 'abominable, unconstitutional, and tyrannical measure.' In the following year he opposed the Orders in Council Bill, which, he predicted, would complete the mischief to English commerce left undone by Bonaparte, and he was very averse to the system of subsidising continental powers, 'the invariable result of which had been to promote the aggrandisement of France.' In speaking in support of the Roman catholic petition on 25 May 1808, he added some novelty to the debate by announcing, on the authority of Dr. John Milner (1752–1826) [q. v.], that the Irish clergy were willing to consent to a royal veto on the appointment to vacant bishoprics. It soon turned out that he was misinformed, and his statement caused much mischief in Ireland; but he did not cease to advocate the concesion of the catholic claims. On 19 Jan. 1809, in a speech of an hour and a half, he arraigned the conduct of the ministry in mismanaging affairs in Spain, and, in consequence, was charged with throwing cold water on the Spanish cause. In the following year he took a prominent part in the debates on the Walcheren expedition; and his speech on the privileges of the House of Commons as connected with the committal of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] on 11 May,

was regarded as a valuable contribution to the constitutional literature of the subject. During the debate on the king's illness on 10 Dec., he defended the course pursued by the Irish parliament in 1789, and moved for an address in almost the same words as had been adopted by the Irish parliament; while his statement that, if the method by address were followed, he should submit another motion, seems to show that he intended following the form, prescribed by Grattan, of passing an act reciting the deficiency in the personal exercise of the royal power, and of his royal highness's acceptance of the regency at the instance and desire of the lords and commons of the realm. On 7 March 1811 he animadverted strongly on Wellesley-Pole's circular letter, and moved for copies of papers connected with it; but his motion was defeated by 133 to 48. He still continued to take a lively and active interest in the catholic claims, but, like Grattan, he had drifted out of touch with Irish national feeling on the subject, and to O'Connell his exertions, based on securities of one sort and another, seemed worse than useless. On 4 March 1817 he moved for leave to bring in a bill to prevent the necessity of renewing certain civil and military commissions on the demise of the crown. The desirability of some such measure seems to have been generally admitted; but he did not live to fulfil his intention. The severe labours of parliamentary life, and the constant strain to which his position as leader of the opposition subjected him, broke down a constitution naturally robust. He was seized with paralysis in the house on 30 June, and died a few days later, on 8 July 1817, at his house in Curzon Street, Mayfair. He was buried beside his brother, Lord Imokilly, without ostentation or ceremony, at Kensington.

In moving a new writ for co. Wicklow, which he represented at the time of his death, the future Lord Melbourne spoke of 'Ponsonby's manly and simple oratory' as evidence of the 'manliness and simplicity of his heart;' and another contemporary characterised him as possessing, in the words of Cicero with regard to Catulus, 'summa non vitæ solum atque naturæ, sed orationis etiam comitas' (*Brutus*, 132).

Ponsonby married about 1780 Mary Butler, eldest daughter of Brinsley, second earl of Lanesborough. He left no surviving male issue. His only daughter, Martha, was married to the Hon. Francis Aldborough Prittie, second son of Lord Dunally, M.P. for co. Tipperary.

[Ryan's Biogr. Hibernica; Willis's Irish Nation; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, Annual Register, 1817, p. 145; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. ii. pp. 83, 165, 261; Official List of Mem. of Parl.; Parliamentary Register (Ireland), passim; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Beresford, Auckland, Cornwallis and Castlereagh Correspondence; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century; Parl. Debates 1801–1817 passim; Colchester's Diary and Correspondence; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. i. p. 426, pt. iv. p. 27, 13th Rep. App. viii. (Earl of Charlemont's MSS. vol. ii.)] R. D.

PONSONBY, HENRY (*d.* 1745), of Ashgrove, major-general, was the second son of Sir William Ponsonby by Mary, sister of Brabazon Moore, of the family of Charles, second viscount Moore of Drogheda [q. v.] His father, third son of Sir John Ponsonby, who accompanied Cromwell to Ireland in 1649 as colonel of a regiment of horse, sat in the Irish parliament as member for co. Kilkenny in Anne's reign, was called to the privy council in 1715, and was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Bessborough in 1721. In the preamble of his patent his services as a soldier during the siege of Derry are particularly mentioned. He was made Viscount Duncannon in 1723, and died on 17 Nov. 1724 at the age of sixty-seven.

Henry Ponsonby was made a captain of foot on 2 Aug. 1705, and became colonel of a regiment (afterwards the 37th or North Hampshire) on 13 May 1735. He represented Fethard in the Irish parliament in November 1715, and afterwards sat for Clonmeen, Inistioge, and Newtown. In February 1742, when Great Britain was preparing to take part in the war of the Austrian succession, he was made brigadier, and in April he embarked for Flanders with the force under Lord Stair. He was present at Dettingen, and was promoted major-general in July 1743. At the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May 1745, as one of the major-generals of the first line, he was at the head of the first battalion of the 1st footguards, and therefore in the forefront of the famous charge made by the British and Hanoverian infantry. He was in the act of handing over his ring and watch to his son, Chambré-Brabazon, a lieutenant in his own regiment, when he was killed by a cannon-shot. By his wife, Lady Frances Brabazon, youngest daughter of the fifth Earl of Meath, he left one son and one daughter.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Gent. Mag. 1742–5; Campbell McLachlan's Duke of Cumberland, p. 183.] E. M. L.

PONSONBY, JOHN (1713–1789), speaker of the Irish House of Commons, born on 29 March 1713, was the second son of Brabazon Ponsonby, second viscount Duncan-

non, and first earl of Bessborough, by his first wife, Sarah, granddaughter of James Margetson [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, and widow of Hugh Colvil, esq., of co. Down. William Ponsonby, second earl of Bessborough [q. v.], was his elder brother. His great-grandfather, Sir John Ponsonby, of Hale in Cumberland, born in 1608, commanded a troop of horse in the service of the Commonwealth, and had two grants of land assigned him in Ireland under the acts of settlement. He represented co. Kilkenny in parliament in 1661, and, dying in 1678, was succeeded by his son William [see under PONSONBY, HENRY].

Ponsonby entered parliament in 1739 as member for the borough of Newtown, co. Down, vacated by the elevation of Robert Jocelyn, first viscount Jocelyn [q. v.], to the lord-chancellorship. Shortly afterwards, in 1742, he was appointed secretary to the revenue board, and, on the death of his father in 1744, succeeded him as first commissioner. He held the post with credit for twenty-seven years, and on his dismission in 1771 he received the unanimous thanks of the merchants of Dublin. On the occasion of the rebellion of 1745 he raised four independent companies of horse, and was specially thanked by Lord Chesterfield in the king's name for his loyalty. Besides being the first to be raised at that time, his troopers were notable for their discipline and handsome uniform, which, with the exception of the sash, was the same for the men as the officers. In 1748 he was sworn a privy councillor, and on 26 April 1756 was unanimously elected speaker of the House of Commons in succession to Henry Boyle, created lord Shannon [q. v.] (cf. a curious account of his election in *Letters from an Armenian, &c.* p. 45, attributed to Edmond Sexton Pery [q. v.])

Ponsonby's connection by marriage with the Duke of Devonshire and the great parliamentary influence of his own family rendered him an important political factor in a country of which the government practically lay in the hands of three or four great families. On the change of administration which occurred shortly after his election to the speakership, Ponsonby entered into an alliance with the primate, George Stone [q. v.], with the object of securing a dominant influence in state affairs. In this he was successful. For the commons having, in October 1757, passed a strong series of resolutions against pensions, absentees, and other standing grievances, the lord lieutenant, the Duke of Bedford, who had formed the design of governing independently of the undertakers, was, much against his will, compelled by a threat of suspending supplies to transmit them to England in the very words in which they had been moved. This was regarded as a great triumph for the speaker, and on the departure of the viceroy in May 1758, he had the satisfaction of being included in the commission for government along with the primate and the Earl of Shannon. Several unsuccessful attempts were made to diminish his power, especially during the viceroyalty of the Earl of Northumberland in 1763–4, but nothing occurred to permanently shake his authority till the arrival of the Marquis of Townshend in 1767. In 1761 he was returned for Armagh borough and the county of Kilkenny, but elected to serve for the latter, which he continued to represent till 1783.

The appointment of the Marquis of Townshend as resident viceroy marks the beginning of a new epoch in Irish history. Hitherto it had been the custom of the lord lieutenant for the time being to spend only two or three months during the year in Dublin for the purpose mainly of conducting the business of parliament. In consequence of this arrangement the government of the country had for many years rested in the hands of a few families, among whom the Ponsonbys were pre-eminent; they practically controlled parliament, and for their service in managing the king's business—whence the name 'undertakers'—were allowed to engross to themselves the chief emoluments in the country. So far, indeed, as Ireland was concerned, there had hitherto been little to complain of in regard to this arrangement. But in England the growing independence of the Irish parliament was regarded with increasing suspicion. The appointment of Townshend was intended as a blow against the authority of the 'undertakers,' and all the influence of the crown was accordingly placed at his disposal. Immediately on his arrival he set himself resolutely to form a party in parliament wholly dependent on the crown. The Octennial Bill was a serious blow to the dominion of the undertakers. Ponsonby and his friends instantly recognised the danger that menaced them, and by their united effort succeeded in frustrating the viceroy's attempt to force through parliament a money bill, which had taken its origin in the privy council. For this he was immediately deprived of his office of commissioner of revenue, and the effect of his punishment was such that at the close of the session parliament passed a vote of thanks to the viceroy. Rather, however, than consent to present an address so antagonistic to his feelings, Ponsonby preferred to resign the speakership (cf. *Charlemont MSS.* i. 39). He no doubt expected to be re-elected, but had the additional

mortification of seeing it conferred on Edmond Sexton Pery. A strenuous but unsuccessful effort was made to recover the chair for him in 1776. He still retained his enormous parliamentary influence, and was till his death, on 12 Dec. 1789, a firm supporter of the patriotic party; but after his defeat in 1776 he gradually ceased to take an active personal part in politics, yielding the post of leadership to his son George, subsequently chancellor of the exchequer.

Ponsonby married, on 22 Sept. 1743, Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire, by whom he had, with other issue, William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby of Imokilly, who succeeded him, and is separately noticed; John, who died young, George, lord chancellor of Ireland [q. v.], and two sons, Richard and Frederick, who died in infancy, also Catherine, who married Richard Boyle, second earl of Shannon; Frances, who married Cornelius O'Callaghan, first earl of Lismore; Charlotte, who married the Right Hon. Denis Bowes Daly; and Henrietta.

His portrait was painted by Gavin, and engraved by T. Gainer; a poor engraving, representing him in his robes as speaker, is in the 'Hibernian Magazine' for 1777 (cf. Bromley).

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Hibernian Mag. 1777; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland, ii. 30; Official List of Members of Parliament, Ireland; Wiffen's House of Russell; Froude's English in Ireland; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. ix. (Earl of Donoughmore's MSS.), App. x. (Earl of Charlemont's MSS. vol. i.)] R. D.

PONSONBY, JOHN, Viscount Ponsonby (1770?–1855), diplomatist, eldest son of William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby [q. v.], and brother of Sir William Ponsonby [q. v.], was born about 1770. He was possibly the John Brabazon Ponsonby who was successively member for Tallagh, co. Waterford, in the Irish parliament of 1797, for Dungarvan, 1798–1800, and for Galway town, in the first parliament of the United Kingdom, 1801–2. On the death of his father on 5 Nov. 1806 he succeeded him as second Baron Ponsonby, and for some time held an appointment in the Ionian Islands. On 28 Feb. 1826 he went to Buenos Ayres as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary, and removed to Rio Janiero in the same capacity on 12 Feb. 1828. An exceptionally handsome man, he was sent, it was reported, to South America by George Canning to please George IV, who was envious of the attention paid him by Lady Conyngham. He was entrusted with a special mission to Belgium on 1 Dec. 1830, in connection with the candidature of Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg to the throne, and remained in Brussels until Leopold was elected king of the Belgians on 4 June 1831. His dealings with this matter were adversely criticised in 'The Guet-à-Pens Diplomacy, or Lord Ponsonby at Brussels, . . .' London, 1831. But Lord Grey eulogised him in the House of Lords on 25 June 1831. Ponsonby was envoy at Naples from 8 June to 9 Nov. 1832, ambassador at Constantinople from 27 Nov. 1832 to 1841, and ambassador at Vienna from 10 Aug. 1846 to 31 May 1850.

Through Lord Grey, who had married his sister Mary Elizabeth, he had great influence, but his conduct as an ambassador sometimes occasioned embarrassment to the ministry. He was, however, a keen diplomatist of the old school, a shrewd observer, and a man of large views and strong will (Loftus, *Diplomatic Reminiscences*, 1892, i. 129-30). He was gazetted G.C.B. on 3 March 1834, and created Viscount Ponsonby of Imokilly, co. Cork, on 20 April 1839. He published 'Private Letters on the Eastern Question, written at the date thereon,' Brighton, 1854, and died at Brighton on 21 Feb. 1855. The viscounty thereupon lapsed, but the barony devolved on his nephew William, son of Sir William Ponsonby. The viscount married, on 13 Jan. 1803, Elizabeth Frances Villiers, fifth daughter of George, fourth earl of Jersey. She died at 62 Chester Square, London, on 14 April 1866, having had no issue.

Richard Ponsonby (1772–1853), bishop of Derry, brother of the above, was born at Dublin in 1772, and educated at Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1794, and M.A. in 1816. During 1795 he was ordained deacon and priest, and was appointed prebendary of Tipper in St. Patrick's Cathedral. He succeeded by patent to the precentorship of St. Patrick's on 25 July 1806, and became dean on 3 June 1817. In February 1828 he was consecrated bishop of Killaloe and Kilfenora, was translated to Derry on 21 Sept. 1831, and became also bishop of Raphoe, in pursuance of the Church Temporalities Act, in September 1834. He was president of the Church Education Society, and died at the palace, Derry, on 27 Oct. 1853. He married, in 1804, his cousin Frances, second daughter of the Right Hon. John Staples. She died on 15 Dec. 1858, having had issue William Brabazon, fourth and last baron Ponsonby, who died on board his yacht, the Lufra, off Plymouth, on 10 Sept. 1866 (*Gent. Mag.* 1853 ii. 630, 1866 ii. 545; Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* 1847, i. 409, ii. 107, 160, iii. 328, 358, Suppl. 1878, p. 109).

[Lamington's Days of the Dandies, 1890, pp. 75–9; Greville Memoirs, 1874 ii. 155, 172, iii. 405; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, 1885, p. 345; Foreign Office List, 1855, p. 66; Gent. Mag. April 1855, p. 414; Burke's Peerage, 1854 p. 806, 1877 p. 1329; Doyle's Baronage, 1886, iii. 55; Sir H. Lytton Bulwer's Historical Characters, 1868, ii. 369–70; Morning Post, 24 Feb. 1855, p. 6; Gent. Mag. April 1855, p. 414.] G. C. B.

PONSONBY, JOHN WILLIAM, fourth EARL OF BESSBOROUGH (1781–1847), eldest son of Frederick, the third earl, by his wife, Lady Henrietta Frances Spencer, second daughter of John, first earl Spencer, and grandson of William Ponsonby, second earl of Bessborough [q. v.], was born on 31 Aug. 1781. In early life he bore the courtesy title of Lord Duncannon. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford on 14 Oct. 1799, and was created M.A. on 23 June 1802. In 1805 he entered parliament in the whig interest for Knaresborough, one of the Duke of Devonshire's seats; he then sat for Higham Ferrers in 1806 and 1807, and for Malton from 1812 to 1826, both the latter boroughs belonging to Earl Fitzwilliam. In 1826 he contested Kilkenny, and, after a hard struggle with his opponent, Colonel Butler, he was returned, in spite of O'Connell's opposition. At the election of 1831 he again won the seat by the narrow majority of sixty-one, Bishop Doyle, by the exercise of his episcopal authority, having prevented the Roman catholic priests from opposing him. Such a victory was equivalent to a defeat, and he did not risk another contest. He stood at the next election for Nottingham, and was returned by a very large majority. A warm supporter of catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform, he acted as chief whip of the whig party, and shared in its councils by virtue of his shrewdness, though he was an unready speaker, and held aloof from debate. With Lord Durham, Lord John Russell, and Sir James Graham, he prepared the first Reform Bill in 1830. In February 1831 he was appointed by Lord Grey first commissioner of woods and forests, and was sworn of the privy council. After a very successful tenure of that office he was transferred to the home office, when Lord Melbourne, his brother-in-law, succeeded Lord Grey as premier in August 1834. This appointment was made to conciliate O'Connell, now a friend of Lord Duncannon (MCCULLAGH TORRENS, *Life of Lord Melbourne*, ii. 17). Duncannon had introduced O'Connell on taking his seat for co. Clare in 1829, when O'Connell refused to take the oath. Duncannon was called up to the House of Lords on 18 July 1834 as Baron Duncannon of Bessborough, and retired from office with his colleagues when Peel became premier in December 1834. He returned to the woods and forests on 18 April 1835, when Melbourne resumed the premiership, and held also the office of lord privy seal till 1839. As first commissioner, Bessborough was officially responsible for the design of the new houses of parliament, and took an active part in the improvement of the metropolis [see PENNETHORNE, SIR JAMES].

He succeeded to the earldom of Bessborough in February 1844, and in July 1846 was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, the first resident Irish landlord who had held that office for a generation. His good relations with O'Connell recommended him for the post. Though he held it only two years, he was active and successful in coping with disaffection. He died on 16 May 1847 at Dublin Castle of hydrothorax, and was privately buried in the family vault at Bessborough (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 80). He was married in London, on 11 Nov. 1805, to Lady Maria Fane, third daughter of John, tenth earl of Westmorland, by whom he had eight sons and six daughters. His second son, Frederick George Brabazon, sixth earl of Bessborough, and his daughter, Lady Emily Charlotte Mary Ponsonby, are separately noticed.

Bessborough was held in general esteem for his high principle, easy manners, management of men, good sense, accurate information, and industry. In an elaborate estimate of his character, his friend Charles Greville says of him (*Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 83): 'He had a remarkably calm and unruffled temper, and very good sound sense. The consequence was that he was consulted by everybody, and usually and constantly employed in the arrangement of difficulties, the adjustment of rival pretensions, and the reconciliation of differences. . . . In his administration, adverse and unhappy as the times were, he displayed great industry, firmness, and knowledge of the character and circumstances of the Irish people, and he conciliated the goodwill of those to whom he had been all his life opposed.'

[Greville Memoirs; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell; Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 81; Ann. Reg. 1847; Times, 19 May 1847.] J. A. H.

PONSONBY, HON. SARAH (1755?–1831), recluse of Llangollen. [See under BUTLER, LADY ELEANOR.]

PONSONBY, WILLIAM (1546?–1604), publisher, was apprenticed for ten years from 25 Dec. 1560 to William Norton [q. v.], the printer (ARBER, i. 148). He was admitted

to the Stationers' Company on 11 Jan. 1571, and in 1577 began business on his own account at the sign of the Bishop's Head in St. Paul's Churchyard. He engaged his first apprentice, Paul Linley, on 25 March 1576, and his second, Edward Blount [q. v.], on 24 June 1578. His earliest publication, for which he secured a license on 17 June 1577, was 'Praise and Dispraise of Women,' by John Alday [q. v.] A few political and religious tracts followed in the next five years. In 1582 Ponsonby issued the first part of Robert Greene's romance, 'Mamillia,' and in 1584 the same author's 'Gwydonius.' At the end of 1586 he sought permission, through Sir Fulke Greville, to publish Sidney's 'Arcadia,' which was then being generally circulated in manuscript. His proposal was not received with much enthusiasm by Sidney's representatives, but Ponsonby secured a license for its publication on 23 Aug. 1588, and in 1590 he published it. He liberally edited and rearranged the text. A new issue of 1593, 'augmented and ended,' introduced a few changes, but in 1598 Sidney's sister, the countess of Pembroke, by arrangement with Ponsonby, revised the whole and added Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie' and his poetic remains. Ponsonby had in 1595 disputed the claims of Henry Olney to publish the first edition of Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie,' but the first edition came from Olney's press. With the Countess of Pembroke he seems to have been on friendly terms, and in 1592 published for her, in a single volume, her translations of De Mornay's 'Life and Death' and Garnier's 'Antonius.' The first piece Ponsonby reissued separately in 1600.

Ponsonby chiefly owes his fame to his association with Spenser. No less than ten volumes of Spenser's work appeared under his auspices. In 1590 he published the first three books of Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' and next year he brought together on his own responsibility various unpublished pieces by Spenser in a volume to which he gave the title of 'Complaints.' He prefixed an address to the reader of his own composition. Subsequently he issued in separate volumes 'The Tears of the Muses' and 'Daphnaida,' both in 1591; 'Amoretti' and 'Colin Clout's come home again' in 1595; and in 1596 the fourth, fifth, and sixth books of the 'Faerie Queene,' as well as a collected edition of the six books, and two other volumes, respectively entitled 'Fowre Hymns' and 'Prothalamion.'

He was admitted to the livery of his company on 6 May 1588, and acted as warden in 1597–8. His latest appearance in the Stationers' 'Registers' is as one of the proprietors of a new edition of Sir Thomas North's great translation of Plutarch, 5 July 1602. He died before September 1604, when his chief copyrights were transferred to Simon Waterson. They included, besides the 'Arcadia' and the 'Faerie Queen,' Clement Edmonds's 'Cæsar's Commentaries,' and the Countess of Pembroke's translation of De Mornay's 'Life and Death.'

[Arber's Registers of the Stationers' Company, passim, especially ii. 35, 866, iii. 269; Bibliographica, i. 475–8; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, ii. 346 sqq.] S. L.

PONSONBY, WILLIAM, second EARL OF BESSBOROUGH (1704–1793), born in 1704, was eldest son of Brabazon, first earl of Bessborough, by his first wife, Sarah, widow of Hugh Colville of Newtown, co. Down, and daughter of Major John Margetson (son and heir of James Margetson [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh). John Ponsonby [q. v.], speaker of the Irish House of Commons, was his youngest brother. William was elected to the Irish House of Commons in 1725 for the borough of Newtown. At the general election in 1727 he was returned for the county of Kilkenny, which he continued to represent until his father's death in July 1758. In 1739 he was appointed secretary to his father-in-law, William, third duke of Devonshire, then lord lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1741 was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. In March 1742 he was elected to the British House of Commons for Derby, and continued to represent that town until the dissolution in April 1754. He was appointed a lord of the admiralty on 24 June 1746, and at the general election in April 1754 was elected for Saltash, but vacated his seat for that borough in November 1756 on his promotion from the admiralty to the treasury board. He was returned to the House of Commons for Harwich at a by-election in December 1756, and succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 4 July 1758. Bessborough took his seat in the English House of Lords as second Baron Ponsonby of Sysonby in the county of Leicester on 23 Nov. 1758 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxix. 391). He was appointed joint postmaster-general on 2 June 1759, being succeeded at the treasury by Lord North (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1838–40, i. 409). On the dismissal of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Devonshire, from the post of lord chamberlain, in October 1762, Bessborough resigned office.

He attended the meeting of whig leaders held at the Duke of Newcastle's on 30 June 1765 (LORD ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the*

Marquis of Rockingham, 1852, i. 218–20), and on 12 July following kissed hands on his reappointment as joint postmaster-general (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, iii. 217), being at the same time sworn a member of the privy council. On 25 Nov. 1766 Bessborough offered to resign the post office in favour of Lord Edgcumbe, who had been dismissed from the treasurership of the household, and to accept a place in the bedchamber instead. His offer, however, was refused, and Bessborough thereupon resigned (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 130). In company with the Duke of Devonshire, and Lords Rockingham, Fitzwilliam, and Fitzpatrick, he protested strongly against the proposed Irish absentee tax in 1773 (Froude, *English in Ireland*, 1872–4, ii. 150, 152). He died on 11 March 1793, and was buried on the 22nd of the same month in the family vault of the Dukes of Devonshire in All Saints' Church, Derby, where there are monumental busts of him and his wife by Nollekens and Rysbrach respectively.

He married, on 5 July 1739, Lady Caroline Cavendish, eldest daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire, by whom he had five sons—all of whom died young with the exception of Frederic, viscount Duncannon (born 24 Jan. 1758), who succeeded as third Earl of Bessborough, and died on 3 Feb. 1844, and whose son, John William, fourth earl, is separately noticed—and six daughters, all of whom died young with the exception of Catherine, who married, on 4 May 1763, the Hon. Aubrey Beauclerk (afterwards fifth Duke of St. Albans), and died on 4 Sept. 1789, aged 46; and Charlotte, who married on 11 July 1770 William, fourth earl Fitzwilliam, and died on 13 May 1822, aged 74. Lady Bessborough died on 20 Jan. 1760, aged 40, and was buried in All Saints', Derby.

There is no record of any speech delivered by Bessborough in either the Irish or British parliaments, though he signed a number of protests in the British House of Lords (see Rogers, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords*, 1875, vol. ii.) He was appointed a trustee of the British Museum in 1770. The pictures at his house in Pall Mall, and the antiques at Bessborough House, Roehampton, which Bessborough and his father had collected, were sold at Christie's in 1801. A catalogue (in French) of his gems was published by Laurent Natter in 1761 (London, 4to). A portrait of Bessborough was painted by George Knapton for the Dilettanti Society, and there is a mezzotint engraving by R. Dunkarton after J. S. Copley.

[Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845, i. 200–1, ii. 22, 194, 381–2, 395; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9 passim; Glover's Hist. of Derbyshire, 1833, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 491; Cox and Hope's Chronicles of All Saints', Derby, 1881, pp. 129, 132, 133; Nichols's Leicestershire, 1795–1815, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 283; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, 1850, iii. 483; Lysons's Environs of London, 1792, i. 433–4, Supplement, 1811, p. 64; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, i. 351–2; Edmondson's Baronagium Genealog. v. 448; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 78; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, ii. 281–2; Collins's Peerage, 1812, vii. 265–7; Gent. Mag. 1760 p. 46, 1763 p. 257, 1770 p. 344, 1789 pt. ii. p. 866, 1793 pt. i. p. 285, 1801 pt. i. pp. 323–4, pt. ii. p. 783, 1822 pt. i. p. 472, 1844, pt. ii. p. 87; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

PONSONBY, Sir WILLIAM (1772–1815), major-general, born in 1772, was the second son of William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby [q. v.], by the Hon. Louisa Molesworth, fourth daughter of the third Viscount Molesworth. John, first viscount Ponsonby [q. v.], was his eldest brother. Sir William was second cousin of Sir Frederic Cavendish Ponsonby [q. v.], both being great-grandsons of the first Earl of Bessborough. After serving for a year and a half as ensign and lieutenant in the independent companies of Captain Bulwer and Captain Davis, he obtained a company in the 83rd foot in September 1794, and on 15 Dec. of that year became major in the loyal Irish fencibles. On 1 March 1798 he was transferred to the 5th dragoon guards, and obtained the command of that regiment on 24 Feb. 1803, having become lieutenant-colonel in the army on 1 Jan. 1800. He became colonel on 25 July 1810. Up to this time he had seen no foreign service, but in 1811 he went to Spain with his regiment, which formed part of Le Marchant's brigade. His was the leading regiment of that brigade in the affair at Llerena on 11 April 1812 [see Ponsonby, Sir Frederic Cavendish], and he won the commendation of Sir Stapleton Cotton. At Salamanca he took part at the head of his regiment in the charge of the brigade which broke up the French left and took two thousand prisoners, and after the fall of General Le Marchant in that charge he succeeded to the command of the brigade. He was definitively appointed to this command three days afterwards, 25 July 1812, and he led the brigade at Vittoria. He was promoted major-general on 4 June 1813, and on 2 Jan. 1815 he was made K.C.B.

In the campaign of 1815 he was given command of the Union brigade of heavy cavalry (Royals, Scots Greys, and Inniskillings), and led it at Waterloo in the famous charge on d'Erlon's shattered corps. Lord

Anglesey's order was that the Royals and Inniskillings should charge and the Greys should support, but the latter came up into front line before the other regiments were halfway down the slope. The French columns broke up, and two thousand prisoners were taken. Sir De Lacy Evans, who was acting as extra A.D.C. to Ponsonby, says: 'The enemy fled as a flock of sheep across the valley, quite at the mercy of the dragoons. In fact our men were out of hand. The general of the brigade, his staff, and every officer within hearing exerted themselves to the utmost to re-form the men; but the helplessness of the enemy offered too great a temptation to the dragoons, and our efforts were abortive.' They mounted the ridge on which the French artillery were drawn up, and, meeting two batteries which had moved forward, sabred the gunners and overturned the guns. The household cavalry brigade, which had charged at the same time on the right, became to some extent intermixed with the Union brigade. Napoleon, seeing the situation, sent two regiments of cuirassiers to fall on the front and flank of the disordered cavalry, and they were joined by a regiment of Polish lancers. 'Every one,' says Evans, 'saw what must happen. Those whose horses were best, or least blown, got away. Some attempted to escape back to our position by going round the left of the French lancers. Sir William Ponsonby was of that number' (*Waterloo Letters*, p. 61). He might have escaped if he had been better mounted, but the groom with his chestnut charger could not be found at the moment of the charge, and he was riding a small bay hack which soon stuck fast in the heavy ground. Seeing he must be overtaken, he was handing over his watch and a miniature to his brigade-major to deliver to his family, when the French lancers came up and killed them both on the spot. He was buried at Kensington, in the vault of the Molesworth family, and a national monument was erected to him in St. Paul's. The Duke of Wellington, in his report of the battle, expressed his 'grief for the fate of an officer who had already rendered very brilliant and important services, and was an ornament to his profession.'

Ponsonby married, 20 Jan. 1807, the Hon. Georgiana Fitzroy, sixth daughter of the first Lord Southampton, and he left one son, William, who succeeded his uncle John Ponsonby as third Baron Ponsonby—a title now extinct—and four daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1815; Burke's Extinct Peerages; Records of the 5th Dragoon Guards; Siborne's Waterloo Letters; Statement of Service in Public Record Office.] E. M. L.

PONSONBY, WILLIAM BRABAZON, first BARON PONSONBY (1744–1806), born on 15 Sept. 1744, was the eldest son of the Right Hon. John Ponsonby [q. v.], speaker of the Irish House of Commons, by his wife, Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, second daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire. George Ponsonby [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, was his brother. He was returned in 1764 to the Irish House of Commons for Cork city, which he continued to represent until the dissolution in 1776. He represented Bandon Bridge from 1776 to 1783. At the general election in 1783 he was returned both for Newtown and Kilkenny county, but elected to sit for Kilkenny, and continued to represent that county until his elevation to the peerage. He voted against Flood's Parliamentary Reform Bill on 29 Nov. 1783 (*Life and Times of Henry Grattan*, iii. 150–4 *n.*), and in July 1784 was appointed joint postmaster-general of Ireland and sworn a member of the Irish privy council. Having declared his opinion that the house ought 'to invest the Prince of Wales as regent with all the authority of the crown fully and unlimitedly' (*Parl. Register, or History of the Proceedings and Debates in the House of Commons of Ireland*, ix. 22), he was selected as one of the bearers of the address to the prince, which the lord lieutenant refused to transmit. He joined those who opposed the Marquis of Buckingham's policy in signing the round-robin agreement of 27 Feb. 1789 (BARRINGTON, *Historic Memoirs of Ireland*, 1833, vol. ii. opp. p. 377), and was shortly afterwards removed from the office of postmaster-general. He was elected an original member of the whig club founded in Dublin on 26 June 1789. On 4 March 1794 he brought forward a parliamentary reform bill, which was substantially the same as the bill which he had introduced in the previous year, its principal features being the extension of the right of voting in the boroughs, and the addition of a third member to each of the counties and to the cities of Dublin and Cork (*Parl. Reg.* &c., xiv. 62–8). It was warmly supported by Grattan, but was rejected by the house by a majority of ninety-eight votes. Ponsonby appears to have been recommended by Fitzwilliam for the post of principal secretary of state in 1795 (LECKY, *History of England*, vii. 57). In May 1797 he brought forward a series of resolutions in favour of reform, but was defeated by 117 votes to 30 (*ib.* vii. 324–8). He voted against the union in 1799 and in 1800 (BARRINGTON, *Historic Memoirs of Ireland*, ii. 374). On 16 March 1801 he took part in the debate on the Irish Martial

Law Bill, and warned the house that 'it would be the wisest policy to treat the people of Ireland like the people of England' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 1037–8). He was created Baron Ponsonby of Imokilly in the county of Cork on 13 March 1806. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 April (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlv. 574), but never took any part in the debates. He died in Seymour Street, Hyde Park, London, on 5 Nov. 1806.

Ponsonby was a staunch whig and a steady adherent of Charles James Fox. He is said to have kept 'the best hunting establishment in Ireland,' at Bishop's Court, co. Kildare, where he lived 'in the most hospitable and princely style' (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. ii. p. 1084). He married, in December 1769, Louisa, fourth daughter of Richard, third viscount Molesworth, by whom he had five sons—viz.: (1) John Ponsonby, viscount Ponsonby [q.v.]; (2) Sir William Ponsonby [q.v.]; (3) Richard Ponsonby [see under PONSONBY, JOHN, VISCOUNT PONSONBY]; (4) George Ponsonby of Woolbeding, near Midhurst, Sussex, sometime a lord of the treasury, who died on 5 June 1863; and (5) Frederick, who died unmarried in 1849—and one daughter, Mary Elizabeth, who married, on 17 Nov. 1794, Charles Grey (afterwards second Earl Grey), and died on 26 Nov. 1861, aged 86. Lady Ponsonby married, secondly, on 21 July 1823, William, fourth earl Fitzwilliam, and died on 1 Sept. 1824.

[Authorities cited in text; Hardy's Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont, 1812, ii. 186, 214–15; Lodge's Irish Peerage, 1789, ii. 279; Collins's Peerage, 1812, ix. 343–4; Foster's Peerage, 1883, pp. 77–8; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 617; Gent. Mag. 1794 pt. ii. p. 1054, 1806 pt. ii. pp. 1248–9, 1823 pt. ii. p. 368, 1853 pt. ii. pp. 630–1, 1862 pt. i. p. 105; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890, p. 564.] G. F. R. B.

PONT, KYLPONT, or KYNPONT, ROBERT (1524–1606), Scottish reformer, born in 1524 at or near Culross, Perthshire (BUCHANAN, *De Scriptoribus Scotis Illustribus*), was the son of John Pont of Shyresmill and Catherine Murray, said to be a daughter of Murray of Tullibardine (Blackadder's manuscript memoirs in Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, quoted in App. A to WODROW's *Collections upon the Lives of the Reformers*). The statement of Dr. Andrew Crichton (note in *Life of the Rev. John Blackadder*) that the father was a Venetian, who, having been banished for his adherence to the protestant faith, arrived in Scotland in the train of Mary of Guise, is essentially improbable, as well as inconsistent with well-known facts; and the evidence for the statement has not been adduced. The son received his early education in the school of Culross, and in 1543 was incorporated in the college of St. Leonards in the university of St. Andrews. On completing the course of philosophy there he is supposed to have studied law at one of the universities on the continent. Nothing, however, is definitely known of his career until 1559, when he was settled in St. Andrews, and acted as an elder of the kirk session there. As a commissioner from St. Andrews he was present at a meeting of the first general assembly of the reformers at Edinburgh on 20 Dec. 1560 (CALDERWOOD, *Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland*, ii. 44), and he was one of twenty within the bounds of St. Andrews declared by this assembly to be qualified for ministry and teaching (*ib.* p. 46). The estimation in which he was held was evidenced by his being chosen one of a committee to 'sight' or revise the 'Book of Discipline,' printed in 1561 (*ib.* p. 94). At a meeting of the general assembly in July 1562 Pont was appointed to minister the word and sacraments at Dunblane, and in December of the same year he was appointed minister of Dunkeld. He was also the same year nominated, along with Alexander Gordon (1516?–1575) [q. v.], bishop of Galloway, for the superintendentship of Galloway; but the election was not proceeded with (KNOX, ii. 375; CALDERWOOD, ii. 207). On 26 June 1563 he was appointed commissioner of Moray, Inverness, and Banff. After visiting these districts he confessed his inability, on account of his ignorance of Gaelic, properly to discharge his duties, and desired another to be appointed; but, on the understanding that he was not to be burdened 'with kirks speaking the Irish tongue,' he accepted a renewal of the commission (*ib.* ii. 244–5). To the 'Forme of Prayers,' &c., authorised by the general assembly in 1564, and printed in 1565, Pont contributed metrical versions of six of the Psalms; and at a meeting of the general assembly in December 1566 his 'Translation and Explanation of the Helvetian Confession' was ordered to be printed (*ib.* ii. 332; *Book of the Universal Kirk*, i. 90). On 13 Jan. 1567 he was presented to the parsonage and vicarage of Birnie, Banffshire. By the assembly which met in December 1567 he was commissioned to execute sentence of excommunication against Adam Bothwell, bishop of Orkney, for performing the marriage ceremony between the Earl of Bothwell and Queen Mary; by that which met in July 1568 he was appointed one of a committee to revise the 'Treatise of Excommunication' originally

penned by Knox (Calderwood, ii. 424); and by that of 1569 he was named one of a committee to proceed against the Earl of Huntly for his adherence to popery. By the latter of these assemblies a petition was presented to the regent and council that Pont might be appointed where his labours might 'be more fruitful than they can be at present in Moray' (*ib.* ii. 485); and in July 1570 he also craved the assembly to be disburdened of his commission, but was requested to continue until the next assembly. At the assembly of July 1570 he acted as moderator. On 27 June 1571 he was appointed provost of Trinity College, near Edinburgh. He attended the convention which met at Leith in January 1571-2, and by this convention he was permitted to accept the office of lord of session bestowed on him by the regent Mar on account of his great knowledge of the laws. The license was, however, granted only on condition that he left 'not the office of the ministry,' and it was moreover declared that the license was not to be regarded as a precedent (*ib.* iii. 169; *Book of the Universal Kirk*, p. 54). When, therefore, in March 1572-3 the regent Morton proposed that several other ministers should be appointed lords of session, the assembly prohibited any minister from accepting such an office, Pont alone being excepted from the inhibition (*ib.* p. 56). Pont was, along with John Wynram, commissioned by Knox to communicate his last wishes to the general assembly which met at Perth in 1572 (Knox, *Works*, vi. 620).

In 1573 Pont received a pension out of the thirds of the diocese of Moray. At the assembly which met in August of this year he was 'delated for non-residence in Moray, for not visiting kirks for two years—except Inverness, Elgin, and Forres—and for not assigning manses and glebes according to act of parliament;' and at the assembly held in March 1574 he demitted his office 'in respect that George Douglas, bishop of Moray, was admitted to the bishopric' (Calderwood, iii. 304). The same year he was translated to the second charge of St. Cuthbert's (or the West Church), Edinburgh; and in 1578 to the first charge of the same parish. He was chosen moderator of the general assembly which met in August 1575; and from this time he occupied a position of great prominence in the assembly's deliberations, his name appearing as a member of nearly all its principal committees and commissions.

Pont was one of those who, after the fall of Morton in 1578, accompanied the English ambassador to Stirling to arrange an agreement between the faction of Morton and the faction of Atholl and Argyll; and he was also one of those who, nominally at the request of the king, 'convened' in the castle of Stirling, on 22 Dec. 1578, for the preparation of articles of a 'Book of Policy,' afterwards known as the 'Second Book of Discipline.' He again acted as moderator at the assembly of 1581. After October of the same year he, on invitation, became minister at St. Andrews; but for want of an adequate stipend he was in 1583 relieved of this charge, and returned to that of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. He took a prominent part in the proceedings in 1582 against Robert Montgomerie (*d.* 1609) [q. v.] in regard to his appointment to the bishopric of Glasgow, and at a meeting of the privy council on 12 April he protested in the name of the presbyteries of Edinburgh, Stirling, and Dalkeith that, 'the cause being ecclesiastical,' it 'properly appertained to the judgement and jurisdiction of the kirk' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 477; Calderwood, iii. 596-8). In 1583 he was appointed one of a commission for collecting the acts of the assembly (*ib.* p. 712); and the same year was directed, along with David Lindsay and John Davidson, to admonish the king to beware of innovations in religion (*ib.* p. 717). At the general assembly held at Edinburgh in October of the same year he again acted as moderator. When the acts of parliament regarding the jurisdiction of the kirk were proclaimed at the market cross of Edinburgh on 25 May 1584, Pont, along with Walter Balcanqual, appeared 'at the appointment of their brethren,' and 'took public documents in the name of the kirk of Scotland that they protested against them' (*ib.* iv. 65). For this he was on the 27th deprived of his seat on the bench, and immediately thereafter he took refuge in England. On 7 Nov. he was summoned by the privy council to appear before it on 7 Dec., and give reasons for not subscribing the 'obligation of ecclesiastical conformity' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 703). Shortly before this he had returned to Scotland, and had been put in ward, but not long afterwards he received his liberty. He penned the 'Animadversions of Offences conceaved upon the Acts of Parliament made in the Yeare 1584 in the Moneth of May, presented by the Commissioners of the Kirk to the King's Majesty at the Parliament of Linlithgow in December 1585.' In May 1586 he again acted as moderator of the general assembly. In 1587 he was appointed by the king to the bishopric of Caithness; but, on his referring the matter to the general assembly, it refused to ratify the appointment, on the ground that the office was 'not agreeable to the word of God.' The

same year he was appointed by the assembly one of a committee for collecting the various acts of parliament against papists, with a view to their confirmation on the king's coming of age (Calderwood, iv. 627); and in 1588 he was appointed one of a committee to confer with six of the king's council regarding the best methods of suppressing papacy and extending the influence of the kirk (*ib.* p. 652); and also one of a commission to visit the northern parts, from Dee to the diocese of Caithness inclusive, with a view to the institution of proceedings against the papists, the planting of kirks with qualified ministers, and the deposition of all ministers who were unqualified, whether in life or doctrine (*ib.* pp. 671–2). On 15 Oct. 1589 he was appointed by the king one of a commission to try beneficed persons (*ib.* v. 64). He was one of those sent by the presbytery of Edinburgh to hold a conference with the king at the Tolbooth on 8 June 1591 regarding the king's objections to 'particular reproofs in the pulpit;' and replied to the king's claim of sovereign judgment in all things by affirming that there was a judgment above his—namely, 'God's—put in the hand of the ministry' (*ib.* pp. 130–131). On 8 Dec. he was deputed, along with other two ministers, to go to Holyrood Palace 'to visit the king's house,' when after various communications they urged the king 'to have the Scriptures read at dinner and supper' (*ib.* p. 139). At the meeting of the assembly at Edinburgh on 21 May 1592 he was appointed one of a committee for putting certain articles in reference to popery and the authority of the kirk 'in good form' (*ib.* p. 156). When the Act of Abolition granting pardon to the Earls of Huntly, Angus, Erroll, and other papists on certain conditions was on 26 Nov. 1593 intimated by the king to the ministers of Edinburgh, Pont proposed that it should be disannulled rather than revised (*ib.* 289). He again acted as moderator of the assembly which met in March 1596. On 16 May 1597 he was appointed one of a commission to converse with the king 'in all matters concerning the weal of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 645); and he was also a member of the renewed commission in the following year (*ib.* p. 692). At the general assembly which met in March 1597–8 he was one of the chief supporters of the proposal of the king that the ministry, as the third estate of the realm, should have a vote in parliament (*ib.* pp. 697–700). By the assembly which met at Burntisland on 12 May 1601 he was appointed to revise the translation of the Psalms in metre. On 15 Nov. of the following year he was 'relieved of the burden of ordinary teaching.' He died on 8 May 1606, in his eighty-second year, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. He had had a tombstone prepared for himself, but this was removed and another set up by his widow. Thereupon the session of St. Cuthbert's, on 14 May 1607, ordained that the stone she had set up 'be presentlie taen down.' Against this decision she appealed to the presbytery of Edinburgh, and from it to the privy council, which on 4 June ordained 'the pursuers to permit the stone made by her to remain, instead of that made by her husband' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 381).

Pont was three times married. By his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Masterton of Grange, he had two sons and two daughters: Timothy [q. v.]; Zachary, minister of Bower in Caithness, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Knox; Catherine; and Helen, married to Adam Blackadder of Blairhall, grandfather of Rev. John Blackadder [q. v.] By his second wife, Sarah Denholme, he had a daughter Beatrix, married to Charles Lumsden, minister of Duddingston. By his third wife, Margaret Smith, he had three sons: James, Robert, and Jonathan.

Wodrow states that Pont 'had a discovery of Queen Elizabeth's death that same day she died.' He came to the king late at night, and after, with difficulty, obtaining access to him, saluted him 'King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland.' The king said 'I still told you you would go distracted with your learning, and now I see you are so.' 'No, no,' said Pont, 'I am not distempered. The thing is certain; she is dead, I assure you' (*Analecta*, ii. 341–2). The 'discovery' was attributed either to a revelation or to his knowledge of the science of the stars.

Besides several of the metrical Psalms, 1565, his translation of the Helvetic Confession, 1566, his contributions to the 'Second Book of Discipline,' his calendar and preface to Bassandyne's edition of the 'English Bible,' 1579, his recommendatory verses to 'Archbishop Adamson's Catechism,' 1581, and to the 'Schediasmata' of Sir Hadrian Damman, 1590, and his lines on Robert Rollock (*Sibbaldi Elogia*, p 66, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh), Pont was the author of: 1. 'Parvulus Catechismus quo examinari possunt juniores qui ad sacram cœnam admittuntur,' St. Andrews, 1573. 2. 'Three Sermons against Sacrilege,' 1599 (against the spoiling of the patrimony of the kirk and undertaken at the request of the assembly in 1591). 3. 'A Newe Treatise on the Right Reckoning of Yeares and Ages of the World, and Mens Liues, and of the

Estate of the last decaying age thereof, this 1600 year of Christ (erroneously called a Yeare of Iubilee), which is from the Creation the 5548 yeare; containing sundrie singularities worthie of observation, concerning courses of times and revolutions of the Heaven, and reformation of Kalendars and Prognostications, with a Discourse of Prophecies and Signs, preceding the last daye, which by manie arguments appeareth now to approach,' Edinburgh, 1599. A more ample version in Latin under the title 'De Sabbaticorum annorum Periodis Chronologia,' London, 1619; 2nd ed. 1623. 4. 'De Unione Britanniæ, seu de Regnorum Angliæ et Scotiæ omniumque adjacentum insularum in unam monarchiam consolidatione, deque multiplici ejus unionis utilitate, dialogus,' Edinburgh, 1604. David Buchanan (*De Script. Scot. Ill.*) mentions also his 'Aureum Seculum,' his 'Translation of Pindar's Olympic Odes,' his 'Dissertation on the Greek Lyric Metres,' his 'Lexicon of Three Languages,' and his 'Collection of Homilies;' but none of these manuscripts are now known to be extant.

[Histories by Keith, Calderwood, and Spotiswood; Knox's Works; Wodrow's Miscellany, vol. i.; Wodrow's Analecta; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journal (Bannatyne Club); Diary of James Melville (Wodrow Soc.); Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 118-19, ii. 388, 715, 786, iii. 150.] T. F. H.

PONT, TIMOTHY (1560?-1614?), topographer, elder son of Robert Pont [q. v.], Scottish reformer, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Masterton of Grange, was born about 1560. He matriculated as student of St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1579-80, and obtained the degree of M.A. in 1583-4. In 1601 he was appointed minister of Dunnet, Caithness-shire, and was continued 7 Dec. 1610; but he resigned some time before 1614, when the name of William Smith appears as minister of the parish. On 25 July 1609 Pont was enrolled for a share of two thousand acres in connection with the scheme for the plantation of Ulster, the price being 400*l.* (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 330).

Pont was an accomplished mathematician, and the first projector of a Scottish atlas. In connection with the project he made a complete survey of all the counties and islands of the kingdom, visiting even the most remote and savage districts, and making drawings on the spot. He died before 1625, probably in 1614, having almost completed his task. The originals of his maps, which are preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, are characterised by great neatness and accuracy. King James gave instructions that they should be purchased from his heirs and prepared for publication, but on account of the disorders of the time they were nearly forgotten, when Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet prevailed on Robert Gordon (1580-1661) [q. v.] of Straloch to undertake their revision with a view to publication. The task of revision was completed by Gordon's son, James Gordon [q. v.], parson of Rothiemay, and they were published in Blaeu's 'Atlas,' vol. v. Amsterdam, 1654 (reissued in 1662 in vol. vi). The 'Topographical Account of the District of Cunninghame, Ayrshire, compiled about the Year 1600 by Mr. Timothy Pont,' was published in 1850; and was reproduced under the title 'Cunninghame topographized, by Timothy Pont, A.M., 1604-1608; with Continuations and Illustrative Notices by the late James Dobie of Crummock, F.S.A. Scot., edited by his son, John Shedden Dobie,' Glasgow, 1876.

[Chalmers's Caledonia; Prefaces to the editions of his Cunninghame; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 360.] T. F. H.

PONTACK, —— (1638?-1720?), tavern-keeper, was the son of Arnaud de Pontac, president of the parliament of Bordeaux from 1653 to 1673, who died in 1681. Another Arnaud de Pontac had been bishop of Bazas at the close of the sixteenth century, and several members of the family held the office of 'greffier en chef du parlement,' and other posts in France (L'Abbé O'Reilly, *Histoire complète de Bordeaux*, 1863, pt. i. vol. ii. p. 126, vol. iii. p. 42, vol. iv. pp. 274, 550). After the destruction of the White Bear tavern at the great fire of London, Pontack, whose christian name is unknown, opened a new tavern in Abchurch Lane, Lombard Street, and, taking his father's portrait as the sign, called it the Pontack's Head. His father was owner, as Evelyn tells us, of the excellent vineyards of Pontaq and Obrien [Haut Brion?], and the choice Bordeaux wines which Pontack was able to supply largely contributed to the success of his house, which seems to have occupied part of the site (16 and 17 Lombard Street) where Messrs. Robarts, Lubbock, & Co.'s bank now stands (*Journal of the Institute of Bankers*, May 1886, vii. 322, 'Some Account of Lombard Street,' by F. G. H. Price). The site cannot have been the same as that of Lloyd's coffee-house, for Pontack's and Lloyd's flourished at the same period.

Pontack's became the most fashionable eating-house in London, and there the Royal Society Club dined annually until 1746. On 13 July 1683 Evelyn wrote in his 'Diary:' 'I had this day much discourse with Monsieur Pontaq, son to the famous and wise

prime president of Bordeaux. . . . I think I may truly say of him, what was not so truly said of St. Paul, that much learning had made him mad. He had studied well in philosophy, but chiefly the rabbines, and was exceedingly addicted to cabalistical fancies, an eternal hablador [babbler], and half distracted by reading abundance of the extravagant Eastern Jews. He spake all languages, was very rich, had a handsome person, and was well bred, about 45 years of age.' These accomplishments are not usually expected of a successful eating-house proprietor. Ten years later (30 Nov. 1693) Evelyn, speaking of the Royal Society, says: 'We all dined at Pontac's as usual;' and in 1699 he 'there met at dinner Bentley, Sir Christopher Wren, and others.' The eating-house and the wine named Pontack are mentioned in Montagu and Prior's 'The Hind and Panther transvers'd' (1687), and in Southerne's 'The Wives' Excuse' (1692). In 1697 Misson (*Travels*, p. 146) said: 'Those who would dine at one or two guineas per head are handsomely accommodated at our famous Pontack's; rarely and difficultly elsewhere.' On 17 Aug. 1695 Narcissus Luttrell records (*Brief Relation of State Affairs*, iii. 513) that Pontack, 'who keeps the great eating-house in Abchurch Lane,' had been examined before the lord mayor for spreading a report that the king was missing, and had given bail.

Tom Brown speaks of 'a guinea's worth of entertainment at Pontack's,' and the 'modish kickshaws' to be found there are mentioned in the prologue to Mrs. Centlivre's 'Love's Contrivance.' In the same year (1703) Steele (*Lying Lover*, i. 1) makes Latine say, 'I defy Pontack to have prepared a better [supper] o' the sudden.' In 'Reflections . . . on the Vice and Follies of the Age,' part iii. (1707), there is a description of a knighted fop dining at Pontack's, at disastrous expense, on French ragouts and unwholesome wine. On 16 Aug. 1711 Swift wrote: 'I was this day in the city, and dined at Pontack's. . . . Pontack told us, although his wine was so good, he sold it cheaper than others—he took but seven shillings a flask. Are not these pretty rates?' On 25 Jan. 1713 'the whole club of whig lords' dined at Pontack's, and Swift was entertained there by Colonel Cleland on 30 March of that year. The house is mentioned in 'Mist's Journal' for 1 April 1721, where it is hinted that, through the losses arising from the 'South Sea Bubble,' the brokers at the Royal Exchange went to a chop-house instead of to Pontack's, and that the Jews and directors no longer boiled Westphalia hams in champagne and burgundy. In 1722 Macky (*Journey through England*, i. 175) spoke of Pontack's, 'from whose name the best French clarets are called so, and where you may bespeak a dinner from four or five shillings a head to a guinea, or what sum you please.' Pontack's guinea ordinary, according to the 'Metamorphosis of the Town' (1730), included 'a ragout of fatted snails' and 'chickens not two hours from the shell.'

It is not known when Pontack died, but in 1735 the house was kept by a Mrs. Susannah Austin, who married William Pepys, a banker in Lombard Street. Pontack's head is seen in some copies of plate iii. of Hogarth's 'Rake's Progress' (Nichols, *Biographical Anecdotes of Hogarth*, 1785, p. 214).

[Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Ashton's Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne, i. 186–7; Burn's Descriptive Catalogue of London Traders, Tavern, and Coffeehouse Tokens, p. 13; Timbs's Club Life in London, i. 68, ii. 130–1; Larwood and Hotten's History of Signboards, 1867, pp. 93, 94; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 375, 7th ser. ii. 295; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. pt. ii. p. 354; Tatler, No. 131.] G. A. A.

PONT L'EVÊQUE, ROGER OF (*d.* 1181). [See Roger.]

PONTON, MUNGO (1802–1880), photographic inventor, only son of John Ponton, farmer, was born at Balgreen, near Edinburgh, on 23 Nov. 1802. He was admitted writer to the signet on 8 Dec. 1825, and was a founder and subsequently secretary of the National Bank of Scotland.

Ill-health caused him to relinquish his professional career, and he devoted his attention to science. On 29 May 1839 he communicated to the Society of Arts for Scotland 'a cheap and simple method of preparing paper for photographic drawing in which the use of any salt of silver is dispensed with' (*Edin. New Phil. Journal*, xxvii. 169). In this paper he announced the important discovery that the action of sunlight renders bichromate of potassium insoluble, a discovery which has had more to do with the production of permanent photographs than any other. It forms the basis of nearly all the photo-mechanical processes now in use. The developments of Ponton's method are stated in 'Reports of the Juries of the Exhibition of 1862,' class 14, p. 5. In 1849 he communicated to the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal,' xxxix. 270, an account of a method of registering the hourly variations of the thermometer by means of photography. A list of his papers, which mainly relate to optical subjects, is in the 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' He became fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1834. He died at Clifton on 3 Aug. 1880.

[Authorities cited, and Photographic News, 20 Aug. 1880, pp. 402–3; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, xi. 100; List of Members of the Society of Writers to the Signet, p. 168.] R. B. P.

POOLE, ARTHUR WILLIAM (1852–1885), missionary bishop, the son of Thomas Francis and Jane Poole, was born at Shrewsbury on 6 Aug. 1852, and educated at Shrewsbury school. At the age of seventeen he proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, at Michaelmas 1869, and took a third class in classical moderations in 1871, and a third class in the final classical school in 1873. He graduated B.A. in 1873, M.A. in 1876, and D.D. in 1883. On leaving Oxford Poole became a tutor. Afterwards he thought of medicine as a profession; but in 1876, having abandoned a leaning towards the Plymouth brethren, he was ordained deacon, and licensed to the curacy of St. Aldate's, Oxford. Early in boyhood Poole had wished to be a missionary, and the old desire was renewed in March 1876 by an appeal for men to aid in educational work at Masulipatam. After some hesitation, Poole offered himself to the Church Missionary Society on 20 June 1876. He was accepted, and sailed for India in October 1877. At Masulipatam, Poole threw himself into the work of the Noble High School, fostered the growth of Christian literature in the vernacular, and made many friends among the educated natives. Early in 1879 signs of consumption showed themselves in Poole, and, after twice visiting the Neilgherry hills, he was invalided home in June 1880. There was little prospect of his being able to return to India, and he resigned in October 1882. At the anniversary meeting of the Church Missionary Society in May 1883 a speech by Poole attracted the attention of the archbishop of Canterbury, who offered him the missionary bishopric in Japan which it had just been resolved to establish. After much hesitation and reassuring reports from the medical board, Poole accepted the offer, and was consecrated at Lambeth on St. Luke's day 1883. He was warmly received in Japan, and at once began to visit the chief missionary stations in his diocese. But, his health failing, he spent the winter of 1884–1885 in California. He did not recover, but returned to England, and died at Shrewsbury on 14 July 1885. Poole married, in 1877, Sarah Ann Pearson, who survived him, and by her he had issue.

[Record, 17 July 1885; Church Missionary Intelligencer, November 1885; private information.] A. R. B.

POOLE, GEORGE AYLIFFE (1809–1883), divine and author, was born in 1809, and educated at Cambridge, where he was a scholar of Emmanuel College. He graduated B.A. in 1831, and proceeded M.A. in 1838 (Luard, *Grad. Cantabr.* p. 415). He took holy orders in 1832, and was curate successively of Twickenham, of St. John the Evangelist, Edinburgh, and of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury. On 16 March 1839 he was appointed perpetual curate of St. James's, Leeds (Foster, *Index Eccl.* p. 142). In 1843 he was presented to the vicarage of Welford, Northamptonshire, which he held until, in 1876, he was presented by the bishop of Peterborough to the rectory of Winwick, near Rugby, in the same county. He acted for a few years as rural dean of the district. He died at Winwick 25 Sept. 1883, having married a daughter of Jonathan Wilks of St. Ann's, Burley.

He was a strong high churchman; but the work of his life was to promote the revival of Gothic architecture, and, next to John Henry Parker and M. H. Bloxam, he was the most prominent among the literary advocates of this movement. He was, besides, a prolific writer on other subjects. His works, excluding various sermons and tracts, were: 1. 'The Exile's Return; or a Cat's Journey from Glasgow to Edinburgh,' a tale for children, Edinburgh, 1837, 12mo. 2. 'The Testimony of St. Cyprian against Rome,' London, 1838, 8vo. 3. 'The Anglo-Catholic Use of Two Lights upon the Altar, for the signification that Christ is the very true Light of the World, stated and defended,' London, 1840, 8vo. 4. 'The Life and Times of St. Cyprian,' Oxford, 1840, 8vo. 5. 'On the present State of Parties in the Church of England, with especial reference to the alleged tendencies of the Oxford School to the Doctrines and Communion of Rome,' London, 1841, 8vo. 6. 'The Appropriate Character of Church Architecture,' Leeds, 1842, 8vo; reissued in 1845 as 'Churches: their Structure, Arrangement, and Decoration,' London, 12mo. 7. 'Churches of Yorkshire,' described and edited (with others), 1842, 8vo. 8. 'A History of the Church in America' (part of vol. ii. of 'The Christian's Miscellany'), Leeds, 1842, 8vo. 9. 'A History of England, from the First Invasion by the Romans to the Accession of Queen Victoria,' London, 1844–1845, 2 vols. 12mo. 10. 'The Churches of Scarborough, Filey, and the Neighbourhood,' London, 1848, 16mo (in collaboration with J. W. Hugall). 11. 'A History of Ecclesiastical Architecture in England,' London, 1848, 8vo. 12. 'Sir Raoul de Broc and his Son Tristram,' a tale of the twelfth century, London, 1849, 16mo. 13. 'An historical

and descriptive Guide to York Cathedral' (with Hugall), York, 1850, 8vo. 14. 'Architectural, historical, and picturesque Illustrations of the Chapel of St. Augustine, Skirlaugh, Yorkshire' (edited by Poole), Hull, 1855, 8vo. 15. 'Diocesan History of Peterborough,' London, 1880, 8vo.

[Times, 28 Sept. 1883; Guardian, 3 Oct. 1883; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, January 1884; Poole's Works.]

E. G. H.

POOLE, JACOB (1774–1827), antiquary, son of Joseph Poole and his wife Sarah, daughter of Jacob Martin of Aghfad, co. Wexford, was born at Growtown, co. Wexford, 11 Feb. 1774. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and he was seventh in descent from Thomas and Catherine Poole of Dortrope, Northamptonshire. Their son, Richard Poole, came to Ireland with the parliamentary army in 1649, turned quaker, was imprisoned for his religion at Wexford and Waterford, and died in Wexford gaol, to which he was committed for refusing to pay tithe in 1665. Jacob succeeded to the family estate of Growtown, in the parish of Taghmon, in 1800, and farmed his own land. He studied the customs and language of the baronies of Bargy and Forth, on the edge of the former of which his estate lay. The inhabitants used to speak an old English dialect, dating from the earliest invasion of the country, and he collected the words and phrases of this expiring language from his tenants and labourers. This collection was edited by the Rev. William Barnes from the original manuscript, and published in 1867 as 'A Glossary, with some pieces of verse, of the old Dialect of the English Colony in the Baronies of Forth and Bargy.' The glossary contains about fifteen hundred words, noted with great fidelity. The dialect is now extinct, and this glossary, with a few words in Holinshed and some fragments of verse, is its sole authentic memorial. Poole completed the glossary and a further vocabulary or gazetteer of the local proper names in the last five years of his life. He died 20 Nov. 1827, and was buried in the graveyard of the Society of Friends at Forest, co. Wexford. He married, 13 May 1813, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Sparrow of Holmstown, co. Wexford, and had three sons and three daughters. A poem in memory of Poole, called 'The Mountain of Forth,' by Richard Davis Webb, who had known and admired him, was published in 1867, and it was owing to Mr. Webb's exertions that the glossary was published.

[Barnes's edit. of a glossary of the old Dialect, London, 1867; Mary Leadbeater's Biographical Notices of Members of the Soc. of Friends who were resident in Ireland, London, 1823; information from his grandson, Benjamin Poole of Ballybog, co. Wexford.]

N. M.

POOLE, JOHN (1786?–1872), dramatist and miscellaneous writer, was born in 1786, or, according to some accounts, in 1787. His dedications to his printed works prove him to have held some social position, and his success as a dramatist was pronounced in early life. On 17 June 1813, for the benefit of Mr. and Mrs. Liston, he produced at Drury Lane 'Hamlet Travestie,' in two acts, in which Mathews was the original Hamlet, Mrs. Liston Gertrude, and Liston Ophelia. This, written originally in three acts, was printed in 1810, and frequently reprinted. 'Intrigue,' described as an interlude, followed at the same house on 26 March 1814, and was succeeded by 'Who's Who, or the Double Imposture,' on 15 Nov. 1815, a work earlier in date of composition. To Drury Lane he gave 'Simpson & Co.,' a comedy, on 4 Jan. 1823; 'Deaf as a Post,' a farce, on 15 Feb. 1823; 'The Wealthy Widow, or They're both to blame,' a comedy, on 29 Oct. 1827; 'My Wife! What Wife?' a farce, on 2 April 1829; 'Past and Present,' a farce, and 'Turning the Tables,' a farce. To Covent Garden, 'A Short Reign and a Merry one,' a comedy in two acts, from the French, on 19 Nov. 1819; 'Two Pages of Frederick the Great,' a comedy in two acts, from the French, on 1 Dec. 1821; 'The Scape-Goat,' a one-act adaptation of 'Le Précepteur dans l'embarras,' on 25 Nov. 1825; 'Wife's Stratagem,' an adaptation of Shirley's 'Gamester,' on 13 March 1827; and 'More Frightened than Hurt.' And to the Haymarket, 'Match Making,' a farce, on 25 Aug. 1821; 'Married and Single,' a comedy from the French, on 16 July 1824; ''Twould puzzle a Conjuror,' a farce, on 11 Sept. 1824; 'Tribulation, or Unwelcome Visitors,' a comedy in two acts, on 3 May 1825; 'Paul Pry,' a comedy in three acts, on 13 Sept. 1825; ''Twixt the Cup and the Lip,' a farce (Poole's greatest success), on 12 June 1826; 'Gudgeons and Sharks,' comic piece in two acts, on 28 July 1827; 'Lodgings for Single Gentlemen,' a farce, on 15 June 1829.

In these pieces Charles Kemble, Liston, William Farren, and other actors advanced their reputation. Most, but not all, of them were successful, and were transferred to various theatres. Genest almost invariably, while admitting the existence of some merit, says they were more successful than they deserved. Some of them remain unprinted, and others are included in the collections of

Lacy, Duncombe, and Dick. Other pieces to be found in the same publications are 'The Hole in the Wall,' 'A Soldier's Courtship,' 'Match Making,' 'Past and Present,' 'Patrician and Parvenu.' Poole also published 'Byzantium, a Dramatic Poem,' 8vo; 'Crotchets in the Air, or a Balloon Trip,' 8vo; 'Christmas Festivities;' 'Comic Miscellany;' 'Little Pedlington,' 2 vols.; 'Phineas Quiddy, or Sheer Industry,' 3 vols.; 'Sketches and Recollections,' 2 vols.; 'Village School improved, or Parish Education.'

In 1831 he was living at Windsor. For many years, near the middle of the century, Poole resided in Paris, and was constantly seen at the Comédie Française. He was appointed a brother of the Charterhouse, but, disliking the confinement, threw up the position. Afterwards, through the influence of Charles Dickens, he obtained a pension of 100*l.* a year, which he retained until his death. For the last twenty years of his life he dropped entirely out of recognition. He died at his residence in Highgate Road, Kentish Town, London, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 10 Feb. 1872. He supplied in 1831 to the 'New Monthly Magazine,' to which he was during many years an active contributor, what purported to be 'Notes for a Memoir.' This, however, is deliberately and amusingly illusive. A portrait, prefixed to his 'Sketches and Recollections' (1835), shows a handsome, clear-cut, intelligent, and very gentlemanly face.

[Private information; Forster's Life of Dickens; Letters of Dickens; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Poole's Sketches and Recollections; Brit. Mus. Cat.; London Catalogue of Books; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors; Men of the Reign; Brewer's Readers' Handbook; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Daily Telegraph, 10 Feb. 1872; Era, 11 Feb. 1872; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 372.]

J. K.

POOLE, JONAS (*d.* 1612), mariner, made a voyage to Virginia in 1607 in the employment of Sir Thomas Smythe [q. v.] In 1610 he commanded the Amity, set forth by the Muscovy Company 'for a northern discovery,' which sailed in company with the Lioness, commanded by Thomas Edge, under orders for Cherry Island and the whale fishery. In May the Amity made Spitzbergen, which Poole named Greenland, and continued on the coast during the summer, examining the harbours and killing morses, with the blubber of which they filled up, and so returned to England, carrying also the horn of a narwhal, or 'sea-unicorn.' In 1611, again in company with Edge in the Mary Margaret, which was to fish 'near Greenland,' Poole sailed in the Elizabeth of sixty tons burden, with instructions from Smythe 'to see if it were possible to pass from "Greenland" towards the pole.' Accordingly, parting from Edge near Spitzbergen, he stood to the north, but in lat. 80° he fell in with the impenetrable ice-field, which he skirted towards the west, never finding an opening, till he estimated that he must be near Hudson's Hold with Hope on the east coast of Greenland. A westerly wind then carried him back to Cherry Island, where, through July, they killed some two hundred morses, and filled up the Elizabeth with 'their fat hides and teeth.' On 25 July Edge and most of the men of the Mary Margaret arrived with the news that their ship had been wrecked in Foul Sound, now known as Whale's Bay (Nordenskjöld, 1861–4). Edge ordered a great part of the Elizabeth's cargo to be landed, and the vessel went to Foul Sound to ship as much of the Mary Margaret's oil as possible. There the ship, owing to her lightness after her cargo was removed, filled and went down; Poole escaped with difficulty, with many broken bones. They afterwards got a passage to England in the Hopewell of Hull, which Edge chartered to carry home the oil. In 1612 Poole again went to Spitzbergen, but apparently only for the fishing, and, having killed a great many whales, brought home a full cargo. Shortly after his return he was 'miserably and basely murdered betwixt Ratcliffe and London.'

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iii. 464, 711, 713.]

J. K. L.

POOLE, JOSHUA (*fl.* 1640), was admitted a subsizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 17 Jan. 1632, and was placed under the tuition of Barnabas Oley. He graduated M.A., and for some time had charge of a private school kept in the house of one Francis Atkinson at Hadley, near Barnet in 'Middlesex,' as he describes it in 'The English Parnassus.' Poole, who died before 1657, published: 'The English Accidence, or a Short and Easy Way for the more Speedy Attaining to the Latine Tongue,' 4to, 1646; reprinted 1655, and, with a slightly different title, 1670. 'The English Parnassus, or a Helpe to English Poesie,' 8vo, 1657 (reprinted 1677), though a posthumous publication, has a dedication to Francis Atkinson, in whose house it was compiled, signed by Poole, who has also prefixed ten pages of verse addressed to 'the hopeful young gentlemen his scholars.'

He also wrote and prepared for publication a work on English rhetoric, but it does not appear to have been printed.

[Information kindly supplied by the master of Clare College; the English Parnassus; Addit. MS. 24491, f. 325.] G. T. D.

POOLE, MARIA (1770?–1833), vocalist. [See DICKONS.]

POOLE or POLE, MATTHEW (1624–1679), biblical commentator, son of Francis Pole, was born at York in 1624. His father was descended from the Poles or Pools of Spinkhill, Derbyshire; his mother was a daughter of Alderman Toppins of York. He was admitted at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 2 July 1645, his tutor being John Worthington, D.D. Having graduated B.A. at the beginning of 1649, he succeeded Anthony Tuckney, D.D., in the sequestered rectory of St. Michael-le-Querne, then in the fifth classis of the London province, under the parliamentary presbyterianism. This was his only preferment. He proceeded M.A. in 1652. Two years later he published a small tract against John Biddle [q. v.] On 14 July 1657 he was one of eleven Cambridge graduates incorporated M.A. at Oxford on occasion of the visit of Richard Cromwell as chancellor.

In 1658 Poole published a scheme for a permanent fund out of which young men of promise were to be maintained during their university course, with a view to the ministry. The plan was approved by Worthington and Tuckney, and had the support also of John Arrowsmith, D.D. [q.v.], Ralph Cudworth [q. v.], William Dillingham, D.D. [q. v.], and Benjamin Whichcote. About 900*l.* was raised, and it appears that William Sherlock, afterwards dean of St. Paul's, received assistance from this fund during his studies at Peterhouse, Cambridge, till 1660, when he graduated B.A. The Restoration brought the scheme to an end.

Poole was a *jure divino* presbyterian, and an authorised defender of the views on ordination of the London provincial assembly, as formulated by William Blackmore [q. v.] Subsequently to the Restoration, in a sermon (26 Aug. 1660) before the lord mayor (Sir Thomas Aleyn) at St. Paul's, he endeavoured to make a stand for simplicity of public worship, especially deprecating 'curiosity of voice and musical sounds in churches.' On the passing of the Uniformity Act (1662) he resigned his living, and was succeeded by R. Booker on 29 Aug. 1662. His 'Vox Clamantis' gives his view of the ecclesiastical situation. Though he occasionally preached and printed a few tracts, he made no attempt to gather a congregation. He had a patrimony of 100*l.* a year, on which he lived. He was one of those who presented to the king 'a cautious and moderate thanksgiving' for the indulgence of 15 March 1672, and hence were offered royal bounty. Burnet reports, on Stillingfleet's authority, that Poole received for two years a pension of 50*l.* Early in 1675 he entered with Baxter into a negotiation for comprehension, promoted by Tillotson, which came to nothing. According to Henry Sampson, M.D. [q. v.], Poole 'first set on foot' the provision for a nonconformist ministry and day-school at Tunbridge Wells, Kent.

On the suggestion of William Lloyd (1627–1717) [q. v.], ultimately bishop of Worcester, Poole undertook the great work of his life, the 'Synopsis' of the critical labours of biblical commentators. He began the compilation in 1666, and laboured at it for ten years. His plan was to rise at three or four in the morning, take a raw egg at eight or nine, and another at twelve, and continue at his studies till late in the afternoon. The evening he spent at some friend's house, very frequently that of Henry Ashurst [q. v.], where 'he would be exceedingly but innocently merry,' although he always ended the day in 'grave and serious discourse,' which he ushered in with the words, 'Now let us call for a reckoning.' The prospectus of Poole's work bore the names of eight bishops (headed by Morley and Hacket) and five continental scholars, besides other divines. Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.], Tillotson, and Stillingfleet, with four laymen, acted as trustees of the subscription money. A patent for the work was obtained on 14 Oct. 1667. The first volume was ready for the press, when difficulties were raised by Cornelius Bee, publisher of the 'Critici Sacri' (1660, fol., nine vols.), who accused Poole of invading his patent, both by citing authors reprinted in his collection, and by injuring his prospective sales. Poole had offered Bee a fourth share in the property of the 'Synopsis,' but this was declined. After pamphlets had been written and legal opinions taken, the matter was referred to Henry Pierrepont, marquis of Dorchester [q. v.], and Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.], who decided in Poole's favour. Bee's name appears (1669) among the publishers of the 'Synopsis,' which was to have been completed in three folio volumes, but ran to five. Four thousand copies were printed, and quickly disposed of. The merit of Poole's work depends partly on its wide range, as a compendium of contributions to textual interpretation, partly on the rare skill

which condenses into brief, crisp notes the substance of much laboured comment. Rabbinical sources and Roman catholic commentators are not neglected; little is taken from Calvin, nothing from Luther. The 'Synopsis' being in Latin for scholars, Poole began a smaller series of annotations in English, and reached Isaiah lviii.; the work was completed by others (the correct list is given in CALAMY).

In his depositions relative to the alleged 'popish plot' (September 1678), Titus Oates [q. v.] had represented Poole as marked for assassination, in consequence of his tract (1666) on the 'Nullity of the Romish Faith.' Poole gave no credit to this, till he got a scare on returning one evening from Ashurst's house in company with Josiah Chorley [q. v.] When they reached the 'passage which goes from Clerkenwell to St. John's Court,' two men stood at the entrance; one cried 'Here he is,' the other replied 'Let him alone, for there is somebody with him.' Poole made up his mind that, but for Chorley's presence, he would have been murdered. This, at any rate, is Chorley's story. He accordingly left England, and settled at Amsterdam. Here he died on 12 Oct., new style, 1679. A suspicion arose that he had been poisoned, but it rests on no better ground than the wild terror inspired by Oates's infamous fabrications. He was buried in a vault of the English presbyterian church at Amsterdam. His portrait was engraved by R. White. His wife, whose maiden name is not known, was buried on 11 Aug. 1668 at St. Andrew's, Holborn, Stillingfleet preaching the funeral sermon. He left a son, who died in 1697. The commentator spelled his name Poole, and in Latin Polus.

He published: 1. 'The Blasphemer slain with the Sword of the Spirit; or a Plea for the Godhead of the Holy Spirit . . . against . . . Biddle,' &c., 1654, 12mo. 2. 'Quo Warranto; or an Enquiry into the . . . Preaching of . . . Unordained Persons,' &c., 1658, 4to (this was probably written earlier, as it was drawn up by the appointment of the London provincial assembly, which appears to have held no meetings after 1655; Wood mentions an edition, 1659, 4to). 3. 'A Model for the Maintaining of Students . . . at the University . . . in order to the Ministry,' &c., 1658, 4to. 4. 'A Letter from a London Minister to the Lord Fleetwood,' 1659, 4to (dated 13 Dec.) 5. 'Evangelical Worship is Spiritual Worship,' &c., 1660, 4to; with title 'A Reverse to Mr. Oliver's Sermon of Spiritual Worship,' &c., 1698, 4to. 6. 'Vox Clamantis in Deserto,' &c., 1666, 8vo (in Latin). 7. 'The Nullity of the Romish Faith,' &c., Oxford, 1666, 8vo (WOOD); Oxford, 1667, 12mo. 8. 'A Dialogue between a Popish Priest and an English Protestant,' &c., 1667, 8vo, often reprinted; recent editions are, 1840, 12mo (edited by Peter Hall [q. v.]); 1850, 12mo (edited by John Cumming [q. v.]) 9. 'Synopsis Criticorum aliorumque Sacræ Scripturæ Interpretum,' &c., vol. i., 1669, fol.; vol. ii., 1671, fol.; vol. iii., 1673, fol.; vol. iv., 1674, fol.; vol. v., 1676, fol.; 2nd edit., Frankfort, 1678, fol., 5 vols.; 3rd edit., Utrecht, 1684–6, fol., 5 vols. (edited by John Leusden); 4th edit., Frankfort, 1694, 4to, 5 vols. (with life); 5th edit., Frankfort, 1709–12, fol., 6 vols. (with comment on the Apocrypha). The 'Synopsis' was placed on the Roman Index by decree dated 21 April 1693. 10. 'A Seasonable Apology for Religion,' &c., 1673, 4to. Posthumous were 11. 'His late Sayings a little before his Death,' &c. [1679], broadsheet. 12. 'Annotations upon the Holy Bible,' &c., 1683–5, fol., 2 vols.; often reprinted; last edit. 1840, 8vo, 3 vols. Four of his sermons are in the 'Morning Exercises,' 1660–75, 4to. He had a hand in John Toldervy's 'The Foot out of the Snare,' 1656, 4to (a tract against quakers); he subscribed the epistle commendatory prefixed to Christopher Love's posthumous 'Sinner's Legacy,' 1657, 4to; he wrote a preface and memoir for the posthumous sermons (1677) of James Nalton [q. v.]; also elegiac verses in memory of Jacob Stock, Richard Vines, and Jeremy Whitaker.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 14 seq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 15 seq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 205; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 157; Burnet's Own Time, 1724, i. 308; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 37 seq.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 311; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 546; Chalmers's General Biogr. Dict., 1816, xxv. 154 seq.; Glaire's Dictionnaire Universel des Sciences Ecclésiastiques, 1868, ii. 1816; extract from Sampson's Day-book, in Christian Reformer, 1862, p. 247; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1175.]

A. G.

POOLE, PAUL FALCONER (1807–1879), historical painter, fourth son of James Paul Poole, a small grocer, was born at 43 College Street, Bristol, on 28 Dec. 1807. An elder brother, James Poole, a merchant, was mayor of Bristol in 1858–9, and chairman of the Taff Vale Railway Company, and of the Bristol Docks Committee. He died on 24 Dec. 1872, aged 75.

Paul was baptised in St. Augustine's Church in that city on 22 July 1810 by the names of Paul 'Fawkner.' He received little general education, and as an artist was almost entirely self-taught, to which cause must be ascribed

the imperfect drawing that is observable in much of his work. He came to London early, and in 1830 exhibited at the Royal Academy his first picture, 'The Well, a scene at Naples,' but during the next seven years his name does not appear in the catalogues. He, however, contributed to the exhibitions of the Society of British Artists and of the British Institution, and from 1833 to 1835 appears to have been living at Southampton. In 1837 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Farewell! Farewell!' and was afterwards an almost constant contributor to its exhibitions. 'The Emigrant's Departure' appeared at the Royal Academy in 1838, and was followed in 1840 by 'The Recruit' and 'Hermann and Dorothea at the Fountain,' in 1841 by 'By the Rivers of Babylon,' a work of fine poetic feeling, and in 1842 by 'Tired Pilgrims' and 'Margaret alone at the Spinning-Wheel.' All these works were idyllic, but in 1843 he attracted much notice by his highly dramatic picture of 'Solomon Eagle exhorting the people to Repentance during the Plague of the year 1665,' a subject taken from Defoe's 'History of the Plague,' and described by Redgrave as representing 'the wild enthusiast, almost stark naked, calling down judgment upon the stricken city, the pan of burning charcoal upon his head throwing a lurid light around.' The Heywood gold medal of the Royal Manchester Institution was awarded to him for this picture in 1845. He also, in 1843, sent to the Westminster Hall competition a spirited cartoon, the subject of which was 'The Death of King Lear.' In 1844 he sent to the academy 'The Moors beleaguered by the Spaniards in the city of Valencia,' and in 1846 'The Visitation and Surrender of Syon Nunnery.' He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1846, and in 1847 gained a prize of 300*l.* in the Westminster Hall competition for his cartoon of 'Edward's Generosity to the People of Calais during the Siege of 1346.' His subsequent contributions to the Royal Academy included, in 1848, 'Robert, Duke of Normandy, and Arletta;' in 1849, a picture in three compartments, containing scenes from Shakespeare's 'Tempest;' in 1850, 'The Messenger announcing to Job the Irruption of the Sabæans and the Slaughter of the Servants,' a work which has been described as 'a painted poem not unlike Mr. Browning's verse;' and in 1851 'The Goths in Italy,' now in the Manchester Art Gallery. These were followed by 'The May Queen preparing for the Dance' and 'Marina singing to her father Pericles,' in 1852; 'The Song of the Troubadour,' in 1854; 'The Seventh Day of the Decameron: Philomena's Song,' in 1855; 'The Conspirators—the Midnight Meeting,' in 1856; 'A Field Conventicle,' in 1857; 'The Last Scene in King Lear (The Death of Cordelia),' in 1858, now in the South Kensington Museum; and 'The Escape of Glaucus and Ione, with the blind girl Nydia, from Pompeii,' in 1860. In 1861 Poole was elected a royal academician, and presented as his diploma work 'Remorse.' His later works include the 'Trial of a Sorceress—the Ordeal by Water,' 1862; 'Lighting the Beacon on the coast of Cornwall at the appearance of the Spanish Armada,' 1864; 'Before the Cave of Belarius,' 1866; 'The Spectre Huntsman,' 1870; 'Guiderius and Arviragus lamenting the supposed death of Imogen,' 1871; 'The Lion in the Path,' 1873; 'Ezekiel's Vision,' 1875, bequeathed by him to the National Gallery, but not a good example of his powers; 'The Meeting of Oberon and Titania,' 1876; 'The Dragon's Cavern,' 1877; 'Solitude,' 1878; and 'May Day' and 'Imogen before the Cave of Belarius,' 1879. These were his last exhibited works, and were typical examples of his idyllic and dramatic styles. His pictures owe much of their effect to his fine feeling for colour, the keynote of which was a tawny gold. He was elected a member of the Institute of Painters in Water-Colours in 1878. Two of his drawings are in the South Kensington Museum. Twenty-six of his works were exhibited at the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1884, together with a portrait-sketch by Frank Holl, R.A.

Poole, who was a painter of great poetic imagination and dramatic power, died at his residence, Uplands, Hampstead, on 22 Sept. 1879, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. In manner unassuming, he was, in person, tall and spare, with grey eyes and a short beard. He married Hannah, widow of Francis Danby [q. v.], A.R.A., who also in early life resided in Bristol, and whose son, Thomas Danby, lived much with him.

[Athenæum, 1879, ii. 408; Art Journal, 1879, pp. 263, 278; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. 1875–89, xix. 461; Redgraves' Century of Painters of the English School, 1890, p. 367; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1830–1879; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1830–42; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1830–41; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760–1880; information kindly communicated by Mr. H. B. Bowles of Clifton, and Mr. W. George of Bristol, and by Dr. Richard Garnett, C.B.] R. E. G.

POOLE, REGINALD STUART (1832–1895), archæologist and orientalist, born in London on 27 Feb. 1832, was the younger son of the Rev. Edward Richard Poole, M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Sophia Poole

[q. v.], sister of Edward William Lane [q. v.] From July 1842 to October 1849 he lived with his mother and her brother at Cairo, where his education was directed by Lane and by the Rev. G. S. Cautley. He began very early to devote himself to the study of ancient Egypt, made minute researches in private collections of antiquities at Cairo and Alexandria, and twice ascended the Nile for the purpose of studying the monuments. The fruit of these labours was seen in a series of articles contributed, before he was seventeen, to the 'Literary Gazette,' and republished in 1851 under the title of 'Horæ Ægyptiacæ, or the Chronology of Ancient Egypt,' at the instance of Algernon Percy, fourth duke of Northumberland [q. v.] By the duke's influence he was admitted as an assistant in the department of antiquities in the British Museum, 26 Feb. 1852. When that department was rearranged in its present subdivisions, he was assigned to the new department of coins and medals, of which he became assistant keeper in July 1866, and keeper, 29 Oct. 1870.

Poole's work as head of the coin department is specially memorable for the initiation and superintendence of a system of scientific catalogues. While keeper he edited and collated thirty-five volumes, four of which and part of a fifth he wrote himself: viz. (in the 'Catalogue of Greek Coins),' 'Italy,' 1873; part of 'Sicily,' 1876; 'Ptolemaic Kings of Egypt,' 1883; and 'Alexandria,' 1892; and in the oriental series, 'Shahs of Persia,' 1887. During his administration a new feature was introduced in the exhibition of electrotypes of select Greek coins and English and Italian coins and medals in the Museum public galleries, for which 'Guides' were written by members of his staff; and a plan was carried out of exposing to public view successive portions of the original coin collections. By these methods, as well as by frequent lectures and by a vast amount of individual instruction freely given to numerous students, he did much to encourage the study of numismatics and medallic art, while inspiring his assistants with an exalted standard of learned work. Outside his official work, he compiled a laborious 'Catalogue of Swiss Coins' in the South Kensington Museum (1878), and wrote articles on Greek, Arabic, Persian, and other coins in the 'Numismatic Chronicle' and in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature,' in some of which he was the first to point out the value of Greek coins in illustrating classical literature and plastic art (FURTWAENGLER, *Masterpieces of Greek Sculpture*, ed. Sellers, 1894, p. 106). He also contributed an introductory essay to the volume on 'Coins and Medals,' edited by his nephew, S. Lane-Poole, in 1885. During his keepership the department acquired the Wigan collection, the South Indian series of Sir Walter Elliot, and Sir Alexander Cunningham's Bactrian cabinet, while it was owing to Poole's negotiation that the collections of the Bank of England and of the India Office were incorporated in the British Museum.

On Egyptology Poole lectured and wrote frequently, and some of his essays were collected in 1882, with the title 'Cities of Egypt.' He contributed numerous articles to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible' (1860 et seq.); wrote 'Egypt,' 'Hieroglyphics,' 'Numismatics,' &c., for the eighth and ninth editions of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica;' read papers on Egyptian subjects before the Royal Asiatic Society and the Royal Society of Literature; and was an occasional reviewer in the 'Academy.' In 1869 he was sent by the trustees of the British Museum to report on antiquities at Cyprus and Alexandria, and the result was the acquisition of the Lang and Harris collections. In 1883–5 he was appointed to lecture on Greek, Egyptian, and medallic art to the students of the Royal Academy, and in 1889 he succeeded Sir Charles Newton as Yates professor of archæology at University College, where he converted what had been a special chair of Greek archæology into a centre for instruction in a wide range of archæological studies. His own stimulating teaching of Egyptian, Assyrian, and Arab art and antiquities, and numismatics, was supplemented by the co-operation of specialists in other branches. In 1882 he joined Miss Amelia B. Edwards in founding the Egypt Exploration Fund, to which he devoted most of his spare time and energy during his last twelve years, and of which he was honorary secretary and chief supporter until his death. He also founded, in conjunction with Mr. Legros, in 1884, the Society of English Medallists, in the hope of developing an improved style of medallic art. In 1876 he was elected a correspondent of the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres of the French Institute, and in 1880 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. at Cambridge. In 1893, after forty-one years' public service, he retired from the keepership of coins, and, having resigned his professorship in 1894 in consequence of failing health, died on 8 Feb. 1895 at West Kensington. He married in 1861 Eliza Christina Forlonge, by whom he had four children, of whom three survived him.

Besides the works mentioned above, Poole edited a short-lived magazine, the 'Monthly Review,' 1856–7, to which he was an exten-

sive contributor; and wrote, in collaboration with his mother, the descriptive letterpress of Frith's 'Views in Egypt, Sinai, and Palestine.'

[Times, 9 Feb. 1895; Athenæum, 16 Feb. 1895; Lane-Poole's Life of E. W. Lane, pp. 111–121; information from F. A. Eaton, secretary of the Royal Academy; personal knowledge and private information.]

POOLE, ROBERT (1708–1752), medical and theological writer, was born in 1708, but his parentage cannot be traced. Nearly all that can be found out about this singular man is derived from his own writings. He states that after studying some years in the ['Congregational Fund'] academy of arts and sciences under Professor Eames [see EAMES, JOHN], and attending some courses of anatomy under Dr. Nichols, professor of anatomy at Oxford, and of chemistry under Dr. Pemberton, professor of physic at Gresham College, he entered (2 March 1738) as a physician's pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital, where he followed the practice chiefly of Dr. Wilmot. His studies continued about three years, and in May 1741 he set out on a journey to France, his chief object being to obtain a degree in medicine from the university of Rheims. On 15 July 1741, after one day's examination in Latin, he received his diploma, and, having visited the hospitals in Paris and studied there, returned by way of Holland to his home at Islington after three months' absence. He would seem subsequently to have practised as a physician, for on the foundation of the Middlesex Infirmary (afterwards the Middlesex Hospital) in 1745 he became physician to the institution, but resigned in October 1746, when the constitution of the infirmary was altered (see ERASMUS WILSON, *History of the Middlesex Hospital*, 1845, pp. xiv, 3, 182). He was appointed in 1746 physician to the small-pox hospital, which he had assisted to found, but resigned this office in 1748.

Poole's medical career was not a long one, for in October 1748 he embarked on a voyage to Gibraltar and the West Indies, chiefly, it would seem, for the sake of his health, and visited Barbados, Antigua, and other islands. In June 1749 he was attacked with fever. His diary, which is minutely kept, ends on 6 July. He returned home, however, since he was buried at Islington on 3 June 1752 (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, 1795, iii. 158). The journals of this voyage were published after his death, under the title of 'The Beneficent Bee,' with an anonymous preface which ends with these words: 'The present and eternal happiness of his fellow-creatures was his principal concern, and he spent his fortune, his health, nay, even his life, in order to promote it.' These words indicate Poole's high character and aims. He was not only a physician, but a religious enthusiast, who, as a friend and follower of George Whitfield, was not ashamed of being called a methodist. During his hospital studies and on his travels he busied himself in religious exhortation and in distributing good books. His professional life was too short to be productive. He was a most industrious student and an indefatigable taker of notes, but evidently by his private fortune independent of his profession. He appears not to have been married, and never belonged to the College of Physicians. His portrait, a mezzotint by J. Faber after Augustus Armstrong, is prefixed to his first volume of travels. It gives his age, in 1743, as thirty-five.

Poole's writings form two groups. The first group were published with the pseudonym of Theophilus Philanthropos. They are as follows, all being printed at London in 8vo. The editions mentioned are those in the British Museum. 1. 'A Friendly Caution, or the first Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1740. 2. 'The Christian Muse, or Second Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 2nd edit. 1740. This is in verse. 3. 'The Christian Convert, or the Third Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1740. 4. 'A Token of Christian Love, or the Fourth Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1740. 5. 'A Physical Vade-mecum, or Fifth Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1741. 6. 'Seraphic Love tendered to the Immortal Soul, or the Sixth Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 4th edit. 1740. The first four 'Gifts' and the sixth are all of the same kind, being short books or tracts of an edifying and devotional character. They are adorned with extraordinary allegorical frontispieces, engraved on copper, in some of which the author's portrait is introduced. These tracts were on sale at 8*d.* or 1*s.* each, but were also to be had, if desired, gratis, with a small charge for binding, being evidently meant also for private distribution. The fifth 'Gift' is entirely different. It contains a full description of St. Thomas's Hospital in his time, its buildings, arrangements, and staff, with a complete copy of the 'Dispensatory' or pharmacopœia of that hospital, as well as of those of St. Bartholomew's and Guy's Hospitals. Drawn up with great care, it is an important historical memorial of hospital affairs and medical practice in the eighteenth century. This also has, in some copies, a curious allegorical frontispiece, and in one copy we have found the portrait of the author. The authorship of these works is

established not only by the dedications and other personal details, but by allusions to them in the acknowledged works of the author.

The works published in Poole's own name are: 1. 'A Journey from London to France and Holland, or the Traveller's Useful Vademecum, by R. Poole, Dr. of Physick,' vol. i. 2nd edit. London, 1746; vol. ii. 1750. This work contains a minute journal of the author's travels, with interesting remarks on the Paris hospitals, freely interspersed with religious and moral reflections. The bulk is made out with a French grammar, a sort of gazetteer of Europe, and other information for travellers. 2. 'The Beneficent Bee, or Traveller's Companion: a Voyage from London to Gibraltar, Barbados, Antigua, &c., by R. Poole, M.D.,' London, 1753. This is a traveller's journal of the same character as the former. All Poole's works display minute accuracy, a thirst for information of all kinds, and a passion for statistics, besides the personal characteristics already mentioned.

[Poole's Works; cf. a fuller account of some of them by Dr. W. S. Church in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, xx. 279, and xxi. 232; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 77.] J. F. P.

POOLE, SOPHIA (1804–1891), author of the 'Englishwoman in Egypt,' was the youngest child of the Rev. Theophilus Lane, D.C.L., prebendary of Hereford, where she was born on 16 Jan. 1804, and the sister of Edward William Lane [q. v.] In 1829 she married Edward Richard Poole, M.A. of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, barrister-at-law, but recently admitted to holy orders, a notable book-collector and bibliographer, an intimate of Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], and anonymous author of 'The Classical Collector's Vade Mecum' (1822). In 1842 Mrs. Poole and her two sons accompanied her brother to Egypt, and lived in Cairo for seven years, where she visited some of the harims of Mohammad 'Ali's family, and obtained a considerable knowledge of domestic life in Mohammadan society, as yet but slightly modified by western influences. The results of her experiences were embodied in a series of letters, published, under the title of 'The Englishwoman in Egypt,' in Knight's weekly volumes (2 vols. 1844, and a second series forming vol. iii. 1846). The book supplies a true and simple picture of the life of the women of Egypt, together with historical notices of Cairo—these last were drawn from Lane's notes and revised by him. After Mrs. Poole's return to England with her brother in 1849, she collaborated with her younger son, Reginald Stuart Poole [q. v.], in a series of descriptions of Frith's 'Photographic Views of Egypt, Sinai, and Palestine' (1860–1). After the early education of her children, her life was mainly devoted to her brother, Edward Lane, up to his death in 1876; and her last years were spent in her younger son's house at the British Museum, where she died, 6 May 1891, at the age of eighty-seven.

The elder son, Edward Stanley Poole (1830–1867), was an Arabic scholar, and edited the new edition of his uncle Lane's 'Thousand and One Nights' (3 vols. 1859), and the fifth edition of 'The Modern Egyptians' (1860); he also wrote many articles for Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' besides contributing to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and occasionally to periodical literature. He became chief clerk of the science and art department, and died prematurely on 12 March 1867, leaving two sons, Stanley Lane-Poole and Reginald L. Poole.

[Private information.]

POOLE, THOMAS (1765–1837), friend of Coleridge, eldest son of Thomas Poole, tanner, of Nether Stowey, Somerset, was born at Nether Stowey on 14 November 1765. The father, a rough tradesman, brought up the son to his own business, and thought book-learning undesirable. The younger Thomas was never sent to a good school, and resented his father's system. He managed to educate himself, and learnt French and Latin with the help, in later years, of a French emigrant priest. He stuck to his business not the less; and in 1790 was elected delegate by a meeting of tanners at Bristol, who wished to obtain from Pitt some changes in the duties affecting the trade. He visited London on this errand in 1791, and was afterwards engaged in preparing memorials to Pitt. About 1793 he seems to have carried out a plan for improving his knowledge of business by working as a common tanner in a yard near London. A story that while thus working he made acquaintance with Coleridge, then in the dragoons, seems to be inconsistent with dates (Sandford, *Thomas Poole and his Friends*, pp. 54, 70–84). Upon his father's death in July 1795, Poole inherited the business. He met Coleridge, probably for the first time, in 1794, and describes the 'Pantisocracy' scheme. Poole was a whig rather than a Jacobin, but sympathised with the revolution in its earlier phases. Coleridge and his friends were on the same side at this time. An intimacy soon began, and

in September 1795 Coleridge again visited Stowey, when Poole wrote an enthusiastic copy of verses about his friend. Poole supported the 'Watchman' in 1796, in which Coleridge also published a paper of his upon the slave trade. He got up a small subscription of 40*l.*, which was presented to Coleridge on the failure of the periodical, and which was repeated in 1797. Poole found Coleridge a cottage at Nether Stowey at the end of 1796. He also became intimate with Thomas Wedgwood and his brothers, to whom he introduced Coleridge. A lifelong friendship with Sir Humphry Davy was another result of the same connections. The friendship with Coleridge continued after Coleridge's voyage to Germany, and Mrs. Coleridge wrote annual letters to Poole for many years, showing her confidence in his continued interest. In October 1800 he wrote some letters upon 'Monopolists and Farmers' which Coleridge published, with some alterations, in the 'Morning Post,' and which are reprinted in Coleridge's 'Essays on his own Times' (ii. 413–55). In 1801 a slight tiff, arising from Poole's unwillingness or inability to lend as much as Coleridge had asked, was smoothed over by an affectionate letter from Coleridge on the death of Poole's mother. In 1807 Coleridge again visited Poole at Stowey after his return from Malta, when De Quincey, then making his first acquaintance with Coleridge, also saw Poole. In 1809 Poole advanced money for the 'Friend.' He corresponded with Coleridge occasionally in later years. He contributed to the support of Hartley Coleridge at Oxford, received him during vacations, and took his side in regard to the expulsion from Oriel. He saw Coleridge for the last time in 1834, and offered help for the intended biography.

Coleridge's correspondence shows that he thoroughly respected the kindness and common sense of Poole, who even ventures remarks upon philosophical questions. Although self-taught, Poole had made a good collection of books, and he was active in all local matters. He kept up a book society; was an active supporter of Sunday-schools, and formed a 'Female Friendly Society.' He was also much interested in the poor laws, and in 1804 was employed by John Rickman [q. v.] in making an abstract of returns ordered by the House of Commons from parish overseers (printed in May 1805). In 1805 Poole took into partnership Thomas Ward, who had been apprenticed to him in 1795, and to whom he left the charge of the business, occupying himself chiefly in farming. Poole was a man of rough exterior, with a loud voice injured by excessive snuff; abnormally sharp-tempered and overbearing in a small society. His apology for calling a man a 'fool' ended, 'But how could you be such a damned fool?' He was, however, heartily respected by all who really knew him; a staunch friend, and a sturdy advocate of liberal principles; straightforward and free from vanity. He died of pleurisy on 8 Sept. 1837, having been vigorous to the last. He never married, but was strongly attached to his niece, Elizabeth, daughter of his brother Richard, a doctor, who died in 1798, just at the time of her birth. Elizabeth was the 'E' of Mrs. Kemble's 'Records of my Childhood,' and married Archdeacon Sandford.

[Thomas Poole and his Friends, by Mrs. Henry Sandford, 2 vols. 8vo, 1888; Life of Coleridge by J. Dykes Campbell.] L. S.

POOR or PAUPER, HERBERT (*d.* 1217), bishop of Salisbury, was son of Richard of Ilchester, bishop of Winchester [see RICHARD] (MADOX, *Formulare Anglicanum*, pp. 47, 52). Richard Poor [q. v.], who succeeded him as bishop of Salisbury, was his younger brother. Dr. Stubbs suggests that he was connected with Roger Poor [see ROGER], and therefore also with Roger of Salisbury and Richard FitzNeale. Canon Rich Jones conjectured that Poore was in this case the equivalent not of 'pauper,' but of 'puer' or the Norman 'poer,' a knight or cadet of good family (cf. Anglo-Saxon 'cild'). He has also pointed out that near Tarrant in Dorset, where Herbert's brother Richard was born, there are places called Poorstock and Poorton.

Herbert was probably employed under his father in the exchequer, but the first mention of him is in 1175, when he was one of the three archdeacons appointed by Archbishop Richard of Canterbury; afterwards, in 1180, the archbishop reverted to the ancient practice, and made Herbert sole archdeacon. On 11 Dec. 1183 Herbert, in his capacity of archdeacon, enthroned Walter de Coutances [q. v.] as bishop of Lincoln. On 25 July 1184 he was one of the commissioners sent by Henry II to the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, to warn them to prepare for the election of an archbishop (GERVASE, i. 309). From 1185 to 1188 he had custody of the see of Salisbury (MADOX, *Hist. of Exchequer*, i. 311, 634). Herbert was a canon of Lincoln and of Salisbury. In May 1186 the chapter of the former see elected him as their bishop, but Henry II refused his consent. A little later the

majority of the canons of Salisbury, in their turn, chose Herbert for bishop, and on 14 Sept. 1186 the king gave his assent; but the minority appealed to the pope, on the ground that Herbert was the son of a concubine, and the election came to naught (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 346, 352). On 29 Sept. 1186 Herbert enthroned his successful rival, Hugh, as bishop of Lincoln. In May 1193 he appealed to the pope against the election of Hubert Walter as archbishop, on the ground that the king was in captivity and the English bishops were not present at the election (Roc. Hov. iii. 213). In 1194 the canons of Salisbury, having no dean, unanimously elected Herbert for their bishop. The election was confirmed by Archbishop Hubert on 29 April. Herbert was at this time only in deacon's orders, but on 4 June he was ordained priest, and on 5 June was consecrated by Hubert in St. Katharine's Chapel at Westminster. He was enthroned at Salisbury on 13 June.

From 1195 to 1198 Herbert was one of the justices before whom fines were levied. On 16 June 1196 he was at Rouen with Walter of Coutances. At the council of Oxford in February 1198, when Hubert demanded in the king's name a force of three hundred knights to be paid three shillings a day each, Herbert, who represented the older traditions of the exchequer, supported St. Hugh of Lincoln in his successful resistance to the demand (*Magna Vita S. Hugonis*, pp. 248–9). For his share on this occasion Herbert was, by Richard's orders, deprived of his possessions in England, and compelled to cross over to Normandy; but he was soon reconciled to the king, and returned home on 8 June. He was present at the coronation of John on 27 May 1199. On 19 Sept. 1200 he was one of the papal delegates who sat at Westminster to effect a reconciliation between Archbishop Geoffrey and the chapter of York, and on 22 Nov. was at Lincoln when the king of Scots did homage to John. On 14 Dec. 1201 he was summoned to join the king in Normandy. His name occurs on 2 Jan. 1205 as receiving a present of six tuns of wine (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 37). In 1207 Herbert fled to Scotland with Gilbert de Glanville [q. v.] to escape the constant vexation from the king. However, on 27 May 1208, he was present at Ramsbury (*Reg. S. Osmund*, i. 190). On 21 Jan. 1209 Innocent III wrote to Herbert with regard to the dower of Berengaria, widow of Richard I, and on 14 May directed him, in conjunction with Gilbert de Glanville, to publish the interdict (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 33, 35; Migne, *Patrologia*, ccxvi. 268). In 1212 Herbert and Gilbert de Glanville were entrusted with a mission to release the Scots from their allegiance to John. During the interdict Herbert had been deprived of the lands of his see, but restitution was ordered to be made on 18 July 1213 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 101). After this there is no reference of importance to Herbert. He died in 1217, according to some statements on 9 May, but other authorities give 6 Feb. His obit was observed at Salisbury on 7 Jan. He was buried at Wilton. Herbert is noteworthy in the history of the see of Salisbury for having conceived the design of removing it from Old Sarum to a more suitable site on the plain. He obtained the sanction of Richard I through the aid of Hubert Walter and his design, which was delayed by the troubles of the next reign, was eventually carried out by his brother and successor, Richard Poor (*Reg. S. Osmund*, ii. 3, 4; Peter of Blois, Epistola 104). A letter from Peter of Blois to Herbert consoling him on his afflictions apparently belongs to 1198 (*ib.* Epist. 246).

[Annales Monastici, Roger of Hoveden, Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, Roger of Wendover, Gesta Henrici Secundi (attributed to Benedict of Peterborough), Register of S. Osmund, Sarum Charters (all in Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 38, ii. 595; Stubbs's Preface to Hoveden, vol. iv. p. xci; Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Salisbury; Wiltshire Archæological Magazine, xviii. 217–24, art. by W. H. R. Jones; Foss's Judges of England, i. 405–6; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Hoare's History of Wiltshire, vi. 37; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

POOR, POORE, POURE, or LE POOR, RICHARD (*d.* 1237), bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, was younger brother of Bishop Herbert Poor [q. v.] and son of Richard of Ilchester, bishop of Winchester [see Richard] (Madox, *Form. Angl.*, noted by Stubbs, *Introd. to Hoveden*, vol. iv. p. xci *n.*) He was therefore technically illegitimate, and obtained on that account a dispensation to hold his benefices in January 1206 (Bliss, *Papal Registers*, p. 24). In 1197 or 1198 he was elected dean of (Old) Sarum, where he held the prebend of Charminster (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 65; Diceto, ii. 159). A man of ability and learning, he was instrumental in perfecting the cathedral statutes by the important 'Nova Constitutio' of 1213–14 (printed in *Reg. S. Osmund*, i. 374–379). In 1204 he went to Rome to prosecute his candidature for the bishopric of Winchester; but Peter des Roches [q. v.] was consecrated. Similarly, about 1213, his election by the monks to the see of Dur-

ham, after being 'hidden under a bushel' for five months, was quashed by Innocent III (COLDINGHAM, xxi, xxiii, in *Hist. Dunelm. Script.* pp. 29–31). In 1214, on the removal of the papal interdict, he was elected to the see of Chichester. To his cathedral he gave the manor of Amport, Hampshire, and endowed a prebend with the church of Hove (STEPHENS, *Chichester*, pp. 72–3). In 1216 he is mentioned as one of the executors of King John.

In 1217 he was translated to Salisbury, to the general joy, as he had been 'pugil fidelis et eximius' against the anti-national claims of the dauphin Louis (WANDA, pp. 4, 5). In 1222 he was one of the arbitrators who gave the award exempting the abbey of Westminster from the jurisdiction of the bishop of London (MATT. PARIS, iii. 75; WILKINS, *Conc.* i. 598). In August 1223 he was one of the four bishops sent on the death of Philippe Auguste to demand Normandy from Louis VIII (MATT. PARIS, iii. 77; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 81).

But the most important work of Poore's life was the removal of the see of Salisbury to New Sarum, and the erection of the present magnificent Early-English cathedral of Salisbury. This plan had been long contemplated (see letters of PETER OF BLOIS, e.g. No. 104; MATT. PARIS, iii. 391; *Sarum Charters*, pp. 267–9; *Reg. S. Osmund*, vol. ii. pp. cii–cvi, 1–17, 37 sqq.; WILKINS, *Conc.* i. 551 sqq.; DODSWORTH, *Salisbury*, pp. 107–121). Eventually the bishop, with the chapter's concurrence, sent special envoys to Rome, obtained from Honorius III a bull dated 29 March 1219, and chose a site 'in dominio suo proprio' named Myrfield or Miryfield, i.e. Maryfield (WILLIS), Merryfield (GODWIN), or Maerfelde = boundary-field (JONES). A wooden chapel and cemetery were at once provided, and some of the canons sent to collect funds in various dioceses. The formal 'transmigratio' was on 1 Nov., and the foundations were laid with great solemnity on 28 April 1220, the bishop laying five stones—for the pope, Langton, himself, Earl William and Countess Ela of Salisbury—and the work soon received the support of the king and many nobles (WANDA, pp. 5–15; MATT. PARIS, iii. 391; *Ann. Mon.* i. 66, which says that Pandulph laid the five stones). A poem on the subject by the court poet, Henry d'Avranches (cf. WARTON, *Hist. of Poetry*, i. 47), exists in the Cambridge University Library, and is quoted by Matthew Paris.

The work went on quietly for five years, and the bishop must have full credit for the organisation and the provision of funds for the work. On 28 Sept. 1225 he consecrated a temporary high altar in the lady-chapel, and two others at the end of the north and south aisles, endowing the 'vicars choral' with the church of Bremhill (*Sarum Charters*, pp. 116–19), or possibly that of Laverstock (LELAND, *Inscr.*), which is still served by them. Next day the public consecration of the whole site took place, Langton preaching to an enormous audience; the king and the justiciar (De Burgh) came on 2 Oct. and again on 28 Dec. (WANDA, pp. 38–40). In March 1226 Poore administered the last sacrament to William de Longespée [q. v.], the first person to be buried in the cathedral (*ib.* p. 48; MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Min.* ii. 280), and on 4 June translated from Old Sarum the bodies of Bishops Osmund, Roger, and Joscelin. A letter dated 16 July 1228, in which he urges the chapter to press Gregory IX to canonise Osmund, is the latest document in which Poore is described as bishop of Sarum (WANDA, p. 88).

Poore also commenced the episcopal palace, and built the original 'aula' and 'camera' (1221–2) with the undercroft. The greater part of his work, recently identified, still remains as the nucleus of the present building (Bishop [Wordsworth] of Salisbury's 'Lecture,' in *Wilts Arch. Mag.* vol. xxv.) He carefully organised the cathedral system by important statutes passed by the chapter under his influence (*Reg. S. Osmund*, ii. 18, 37, 42). His Salisbury constitutions (dated by Spelman *c.* 1217, and by Wilkins *c.* 1223) bear a strong resemblance to those supposed by Wilkins to have been promulgated by Richard De Marisco [q. v.] at Durham about 1220 (cf. Wilkins's 'Concilia,' i. 599, Labbe's 'Concilia,' xi. 245–70, and 'Sarum Charters,' pp. 128–63). Bishop Wordsworth is of opinion that the Durham constitutions are of later date, and are simply Poore's own revision for use at Durham of his Sarum constitutions. Poore is now considered to be responsible for the final form of 'the use of Sarum' (cf. FRERE, *Use of Sarum*).

For the city of New Sarum Poore procured a charter from Henry III about 1220, besides those which he gave himself, and the systematic arrangement of the town in rectangular 'places' or 'tenements,' still known as squares or chequers, is attributed to him. Tradition connects his name with the foundation of the still existing Hospital of St. Nicholas by Harnham Bridge. It is clear that he assisted it, and procured the donations of Ela of Salisbury (*c.* 1227), but the 'ordinatio' of 1245, providing for the master, eight poor men, and four poor women, assigns the honours of founder to Bishop

Bingham (Hatcher and Benson, pp. 38-49, documents 732–5, and in *Sarum Charters*, pp. 295–300; Tanner, *Not. Mon.*; Dugdale, *Mon.* vi. 778).

In 1228 Poore was translated to the see of Durham by a bull dated 14 May (*Hist. Dunelm. Script.* app. lii.; cf. Greenwell, *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, pp. 212–217). On 22 July he received the temporalities, though the king took the unprecedented step of retaining the castles of Durham and Norham (Hutchinson, *Durham*, i. 200). Poore wrote a letter of farewell to Sarum on 24 July, and was enthroned at Durham on 4 Sept. (Graystanes in *Hist. Dun. Scr.* p. 37, where 1226 is an obvious slip). At Durham he maintained good relations with the convent, and discharged a 'debitum inæstimabile' of more than forty thousand marks left on the see. The Early-English eastern transept of the 'Nine Altars,' commonly assigned to him, may have been projected, but was not commenced till 1242 (Greenwell, *Durham Cathedral*, p. 37). In 1232 the pope ordered him to inquire into the outrages against Roman clerics in the northern province (Matt. Paris, iii. 218). His latest appearance in public affairs is as one of the witnesses to Henry III's confirmation of Magna Charta in 1236 (*Ann. Mon.* i. 103).

About 1230 he had refounded at Tarrant Kainston (which has been claimed as his birthplace) a small house for three Cistercian nuns and their servants, the site of which is now included in Preston or Crawford Tarrant (Hutchins, *Dorset*, iii. 118–19). He made the control of it over to Henry III's sister Johanna, queen of Scotland, who was buried there in 1238 (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 479); it was consequently called 'Locus Benedictus Reginæ super Tarent.'

Poore died on 15 April 1237 at Tarrant (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 392, *Hist. Maj.* ii. 396). A blundering inscription, now lost, copied by Leland (*Itin.* iii. 62), in the lady-chapel at Salisbury, states that his body was buried there and his heart at Tarrant. According to Tanner (quoting wrongly Wharton, *Angl. Sacr.*), he was interred in Durham chapter-house But Graystanes states explicitly (l.c.) that he died and was buried at Tarrant, 'sicut vivens præceperat.' A coffin slab, found about 1850 under the ruins of the abbey chapel at Tarrant, and now in the church of Tarrant Crawford, is not improbably that which covered the bishop's body (cf. Rev. E. Hightон, *Last Resting-place of a Scottish Queen and a Great English Bishop*, p. 8). An effigy in Purbeck marble in Salisbury Cathedral on the north side of the high altar, formerly said to be Poore's, is now believed to represent his successor, Bishop Bingham.

The 'Ancren Riwle,' a treatise in Middle English on the duties of monastic life—also found in a Latin version as 'Regulæ Inclusarum'—is said in an early manuscript to have been addressed by Simon of Ghent, bishop of Salisbury (1297–1315), to his own sisters, who were anchoresses at Tarrant. But it is attributed by its editor, the Rev. J. Morton (Camden Soc. 1853), to Bishop Poore, on the ground that in language it belongs to the earlier part of the thirteenth century, and is likely to have been written by the founder of the religious house at Tarrant. The author quotes freely from the Latin fathers, Bernard, Anselm, and even Ovid and Horace (Morton, Introd. pp. xv, xvi). It is considered 'one of the most perfect models of simple natural eloquent prose in our language. . . . As a picture of contemporary life, manners, and feeling it cannot be overestimated' (Sweet, *First Middle English Primer*, pp. vi, vii).

Various letters of Poore are printed by Canon Rich Jones (*Reg. S. Osmund*, and *Sarum Charters*; see also Hatcher and Benson, Wilkins, and Hutchinson). His Salisbury seal is in Dodsworth (pl. 3), and in Bishop Wordsworth's 'Seals of Bishops of Salisbury' (reprinted from 'Archæological Journal,' vol. xlv.), p. 12. The Durham seal in Surtees (i. pl. i. 8) is clearly his. The counter-seal, representing the Virgin and Child between two well-modelled churches with spires, may indicate an intention of completing both his cathedrals by central spires, such as was actually erected at Salisbury.

The bishop was identified first by Panciroli, and lately by Sir Travers Twiss (*Law Magazine and Review*, No. ccxcii. May 1894), with Ricardus Anglicus, the 'pioneer of scientific judicial procedure in the twelfth century.' Panciroli (*d.* 1599) states that Ricardus Anglicus was surnamed Pauper, and that he was so poor that he and two chamber-fellows at Bologna possessed between them only one academic hood (*capitium*), which they wore in turns to enable them to attend the public lectures. This story is a common fable; and it is impossible to determine whether Panciroli (whose work was published in 1637) had any evidence for assigning Ricardus the name Pauper or Poor. Sarti and Fattorini (*De Claris Archigymnasii Bononiensis Professoribus*, ed. C. Albicini, i. ii. 386) and Savigny express an unfavourable view of the accuracy of Panciroli, and Bethman-Hollweg pronounces the whole statement 'durchaus fabelhaft.'

Bishop Poore is called 'magister' in 'Flores Historiarum' (ii. 156), and 'summe literatus' by Wanda; but there is no allusion to his eminence as a jurist or canonist; nor is there any trace of special knowledge in his constitutions or in the 'Ancren Riwle.' Moreover, Ricardus Anglicus of Bologna may probably be identified with the 'Ricardus Anglicus, doctor Parisiensis,' of a bull of Honorius III, dated 1218 (see RASHDALL, *Mediæval Universities*, ii. 750). Such an identification would positively differentiate him from Richard Poore, who had been a bishop since 1215, and would certainly be described by the name of his see.

The Bolognese Richard was an Englishman, who, according to his imitator Tancred, afterwards archdeacon of Bologna and rector of the law school there in 1226, held the position of 'magister decretorum' at Bologna, and was the first to improve on the methods of Johannes Bassianus by treating of judicial procedure in a more scientific spirit, namely, 'in the manner of a compilation, in which passages from the laws and canons are cited in illustration of each paragraph.' This statement is repeated by Johannes Andreæ of Bologna (*d.* 1348), who, however, was not personally acquainted with Richard's treatise; nor is there any authority for the statement of Dr. Arthur Duck (*De Usu Juris Civilis Romanorum*, p. 142), that Richard taught law at Oxford. His treatise entitled 'Ordo Judiciarius' was discovered by Professor A. Wunderlich of Göttingen in 1851 in the public library of Douay. It was formerly in the monastery of Anchin, and was published at Halle in 1853 by Professor Charles Witte. It is unfortunately misdated 1120 by a blunder in the legal document which is, as usual, inserted to fix the date. However, a second manuscript was discovered in 1885 by Sir T. Twiss in the Royal Library at Brussels; the manuscript (No. 131-4), which bears the stamp of the famous Burgundian Library, contains also the 'Brocarda' of Otto of Pavia, and a portion of the 'Summa' of Bassianus. This text has been transcribed and autotyped; it is considered more free from clerical errors than the Douay manuscript, and the inserted document is clearly dated 1196, which shows that Richard anticipated the method of treatment of his elder contemporary Pillius (cf. Sir T. Twiss's article; Professor M. von BETHMAN-HOLLWEG of Bonn, *Civil-Prozess des gemeinen Rechts*, Bonn, 1874, vol. vi. pt. i. 105-9; Professor J. F. von SCHULTE, *Geschichte der Quellen des canonischen Rechts*, Stuttgart, 1875). Von Schulte assigns to the 'Ordo Judiciarius' a later date, on the ground that it contains quotations from decretals recorded in compilations which were not in existence before 1201. Sir T. Twiss disputes this view. Ricardus Anglicus also composed glosses on the papal decretals, which were used by Bernard of Parma, and 'Distinctiones' on Gratian's 'Decretum,' which are supposed by Professor von Schulte to be extant in a manuscript at Douay. Both he and Poore must be distinguished from a contemporary physician also called Ricardus Anglicanus [see RICHARD OF WENDOVER].

[Documents and Works cited above, esp. the Sarum Charters, ed. Jones and Macray, and William de Wanda's narrative in the Register of St. Osmund, which, as well as Wendover, Paris, and the Monastic Annalists, are quoted from the Rolls Series. The statements of Godwin, Dugdale, Tanner, and Willis, and even the notices in Dodsworth's Salisbury, Cassan's Bishops of Salisbury, and Hatcher and Benson's Salisbury are inaccurate, and superseded by the (practically identical) memoirs by Canon W. H. Rich Jones in the Wilts Arch. Mag. 1879, xviii. 223-4, Fasti Sarisb. 1882, i. 45-50, and Introd. to Reg. of S. Osmund, vol. ii. pp. xcviii-cxxxi. Leland's inscription is clearly not contemporary. Suggestions have been furnished by Dr. John Wordsworth, bishop of Salisbury.] H. E. D. B.

POOR, ROGER LE, or ROGER PAUPER (*fl.* 1139), chancellor. [See under ROGER OF SALISBURY, *d.* 1139.]

POPE, ALEXANDER (1688-1744), poet, son of Alexander Pope, by his wife Edith, daughter of William Turner of York, was born in Lombard Street, London, on 21 May 1688. Pope's paternal grandfather is supposed to have been Alexander Pope, rector of Thruxton, Hampshire (instituted 1 May 1630-1; information from the Winchester bishop's register, communicated by Mr. J. C. Smith, of Somerset House), who died in 1645. The poet's father, according to his epitaph, was seventy-five at his death, 23 Oct. 1717, and therefore born in 1641 or 1642 (see also P. T.'s letter to Curll in POPE'S *Works*, by Elwin and Courthope, vi. 423, where he is said to have been a posthumous son). According to Warton, he was a merchant at Lisbon, where he was converted to catholicism. He was afterwards a linendraper in Broad Street, London. A first wife, Magdalen, was buried 12 Aug. 1679 (register of St. Benet Fink); he had by her a daughter Magdalen, afterwards Mrs. Rackett; and in the Pangbourne register, Ambrose Staveley, the rector, records the burial of 'Alexander Pope, son of my brother-in-law, Alexander Pope, merchant of London,' on 1 Sept. 1682 (informa-

tion from Mr. J. C. Smith). Pope's statement in a note in the *Epistle to Arbuthnot*, that his father belonged to the family of the earls of Downe, appears to have been a fiction (WARTON, *Essay*, ii. 255). The poet's maternal grandfather descended from a family of small landowners in Yorkshire. He had seventeen children, one of whom, Edith, the poet's mother, was baptised on 18 June 1642, though, according to her epitaph, she was ninety-three at her death on 7 June 1733. Christiana, another daughter, married the portrait-painter, Samuel Cooper (1609-1672) [q. v.], and at her death in 1693, left some china, pictures, and medals to her nephew. Three of her sons, according to Pope's statement (*Epistle to Arbuthnot*), were in the service of Charles I. Alexander Pope, the linendraper, after his second marriage, moved his business to Lombard Street. He made some money by his trade, and in or before 1700 moved to Binfield in Windsor Forest. It appears from his will (CARRUTHERS, *Pope*, 1857, p. 463) that he had some landed property, and he also invested money in French rentes (*Works*, vi. 189, 201). The story, first told by Ruffhead, that he put all his money in a strong-box and lived upon the principal, is therefore erroneous. As a catholic, he was exposed to various disqualifications; but he appears to have lived comfortably among the country gentry. He had many friends among the Roman catholics, several of whom lived near the forest. He was fond of gardening, and had twenty acres of land round his house at Binfield. One room of the house is said to remain, and a row of Scottish firs near it was apparently there in Pope's time.

Pope was precocious, and in his infancy healthy. He was called the 'little nightingale' from the beauty of his voice, a name still applied to him in later years by the dramatist Southern (RUFFHEAD, p. 476; ORRERY, *Swift*, p. 207). A portrait, painted when he was ten years old, showed him 'plump and pretty, and of a fresh complexion.' This is said to have been like him at the time; but a severe illness two years later, brought on by 'perpetual application,' ruined his health and distorted his figure (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1820, p. 26). Spence's statements, chiefly derived from Pope himself and his sister, Mrs. Rackett, give all that is known of his childhood. He was once nearly killed by a cow. He learnt to read 'from an old aunt,' and to write by imitating printed letters. He acquired a clear and good hand. When eight years old he began Latin and Greek under a priest named Banister (or Taverner). Next year he was sent to a Roman catholic school at Twyford, near Winchester, and afterwards to a school kept by Thomas Deane [q. v.], first at Marylebone, and then at Hyde Park Corner. He was removed from Twyford because he had been whipped for satirising the master; and at the two schools he unlearnt what he had learnt from Banister. He was then brought back to his father's house, and placed for a few months under a fourth priest. After this he was left to his own devices, and plunged into miscellaneous reading, studying, he says, French, Italian, Latin, and Greek, as well as English poets, 'like a boy gathering flowers' (*ib.* p. 193). His scholarship naturally was very imperfect; but he read poetry voraciously. He did nothing else but write and read, says Mrs. Rackett (*ib.* p. 267). He began very early to imitate his favourite authors. He read Ogilby's translation of Homer when he was about twelve, and formed from it a 'kind of play,' which was acted by his schoolfellows. At the same age he saw Dryden (who died 1 May 1700), and 'observed him very particularly' (*ib.* p. 332). Between the ages of thirteen and fifteen he wrote an epic poem called 'Alexander' (*ib.* p. 279), which he burnt about 1717, with the approval, perhaps at the suggestion, of Atterbury (*Works*, ix. 8). He made a translation from Statius about 1702 or 1703, according to his own account, though it was not published till 1712, and then no doubt with many corrections. Other translations from the classics and adaptations of Chaucer show his early practice in versification. He went to London in his fifteenth year to learn French and Italian (SPENCE, p. 25), and his energetic studies produced another illness. He thought himself dying, and sent farewells to his friends. One of these, the Abbé Southcote, hereupon applied to Radcliffe for advice. Radcliffe sensibly prescribed less study and daily rides in the forest. Pope regained health, and twenty years later showed his gratitude by obtaining for Southcote, through Sir Robert Walpole, an appointment to a French abbey near Avignon (*ib.* pp. 7, 8). Pope's precocious ambition led him to court the acquaintance of all the wits whom he could meet, and the homage of so promising a lad was returned by warm encouragement. One of his earliest friends was Sir William Trumbull, who had been secretary of state, and was living in retirement at Easthampstead Park. Pope rode out with him three or four days a week, and was encouraged by him in the composition of his 'Pastorals.' The first is addressed to Trumbull, and Pope, whose statements on such points are always doubt-

ful, says that they were composed when he was sixteen. A letter from George Granville (afterwards Lord Lansdowne) shows that they were in any case written before he was eighteen (LANSDOWNE, *Works*, ii. 113). The same letter mentions Walsh and Wycherley as patrons of the rising prodigy. William Walsh, then a critic and man of fashion, appears to have made his acquaintance in 1705, and gave Pope the well-known advice to aim at 'correctness'—a quality hitherto attained by none of our great poets. Tonson, who had seen a 'pastoral poem' in the hands of Walsh and Congreve, wrote to Pope, proposing to publish it, in a letter dated 20 April 1706. The manuscript, still preserved, was shown about to other eminent men, including Garth, Somers, and Halifax; and was published in Tonson's 'Miscellanies' in 1709. Pope had meanwhile become intimate with Wycherley, who first introduced him to town life. Pope, as he told Spence, followed Wycherley about 'like a dog,' and kept up a correspondence with him. Wycherley was the senior by forty-eight years. He had long ceased to write plays, and had probably been introduced to some of Pope's circle by his conversion to catholicism. He was one of Dryden's successors at Will's coffee-house. He treated Pope with condescension, and wrote in the elaborate style of an elderly wit; but some quarrel arose about 1710 which caused a breach of the friendship. Pope afterwards manipulated the letters so as to give the impression that Wycherley, after inviting criticism, took offence at the frankness of his young friend; but the genuine documents (first published from manuscripts at Longleat in the Elwin and Courthope edition of Pope's 'Works') show this to be an inversion of the truth. Another friend of Pope at this time was Henry Cromwell, a man about town, about thirty-six years Pope's senior. Their correspondence lasted from July 1707 to December 1711. Pope affects the tone popular at Will's coffee-house, then frequented by his correspondent, and does his best to show that he has the taste and morals of a wit. He afterwards became rather ashamed of the terms of equality upon which he corresponded with a man above whose head he had risen.

The publication of the 'Pastorals' first made Pope generally known; they were received with applause, although they were examples of a form of composition already effete, and can now be regarded only as experiments in versification. They show that Pope had already a remarkable command of fluent and melodious language. He had not only practised industriously, but, as his early letters show, had reflected carefully upon the principles of his art. The result appeared in the 'Essay on Criticism,' published anonymously on 15 May 1711. The poem is an interesting exposition of the canons of taste accepted by Pope and by the leading writers of the time, and contains many of those polished epigrams which, if not very profound, have at least become proverbial. Incidents connected with this publication opened the long literary warfare in which much of his later career was passed. A contemptuous allusion to the sour critic John Dennis [q. v.] produced an angry pamphlet, 'Reflections . . . on a late Rhapsody,' from his victim. Pope had the sense to correct some of the passages attacked, and, for the moment, did not retort. Addison soon afterwards praised the 'Essay' very warmly in the 'Spectator' (20 Dec. 1711), while regretting 'some strokes' of personality. Pope wrote a letter to Steele (first printed in Miss Aikin's 'Addison,' where it is erroneously addressed to Addison) acknowledging the praise, and proposing to suppress the objectionable 'strokes.' Steele, who was already known to him, and had suggested to him the 'Ode to St. Cecilia,' promised, in return, an introduction to Addison. Pope thus became known to the Addison circle. His 'Messiah,' a fine piece of declamation, appeared in the 'Spectator' of 14 May 1712. He afterwards contributed some papers to its successor, the 'Guardian.' The 'Rape of the Lock' appeared in its first form in the 'Miscellanies' published by Lintot in 1712, which included others of Pope's minor poems. Lord Petre, a youth of twenty, had cut off a lock of hair of Miss Arabella Fermor, a beauty of the day, who was offended by this practical joke [see under PETRE, WILLIAM, fourth BARON PETRE]. They were both members of the catholic society known to Pope, and the poem was written at the suggestion of a common friend, Caryll, in order to appease the quarrel by a little pleasantry. The poem was warmly admired by Addison, who called it *merum sal*, and advised Pope not to risk spoiling it by introducing the new 'machinery' of the sylphs (WARBURTON, *Pope*, iv. 26). This, according to Warburton's story, opened Pope's eyes to the jealousy which he supposed to have dictated a very natural piece of advice. Pope altered and greatly enlarged his poem, which appeared separately in 1714. It shows extraordinary skill in the lighter kind of verse, and reflects with singular felicity, in some respects a little too faithfully, the tone of the best society of the day. It took at once the place which it has ever

since occupied as a masterpiece. The chief precedent was Boileau's 'Lutrin' (first published in 1674, and completed in 1683). The baron in the poem represents Lord Petre; 'Sir Plume' is Sir George Brown, and Thalestris his sister. Sir George Brown, as Pope says, 'blustered,' and Miss Fermor was offended (*Works*, vi. 162). Sir Plume is clearly not a flattering portrait. The poem, however, went far to establish Pope's reputation as one of the first writers of the day.

Pope's 'Windsor Forest' appeared in March 1712–13. The first part, modelled upon Denham's 'Cooper's Hill,' had been written in his earlier period. The conclusion, with its prophecy of free trade, refers to the peace of Utrecht, which, though not finally ratified till 28 April, had been for some time a certainty. Pope's poem was thus on the side of the tories, and brought him the friendship of Swift, who speaks of it as a 'fine poem' in the 'Journal to Stella' on 9 March 1712–1713.

Pope still preserved friendly relations with Addison, whose 'Cato' was shown to him in manuscript. He praises it enthusiastically in a letter to Caryll (February 1712–1713), though he afterwards told Spence that he had recommended Addison not to produce it on the stage. He wrote the prologue, which was much applauded, and the play, produced on 13 April 1713, had an immense success, due partly to the political interpretation fixed upon it by both parties. Pope's friendship with Addison's 'little senate' was now to be broken up. According to Dennis (*Remarks on the Dunciad*), whose story is accepted by Pope's best biographer, Mr. Courthope, Pope devised a singular stratagem. He got Lintot to persuade Dennis to print some shrewd though rather brutal remarks upon 'Cato.' Pope then took revenge for Dennis's previous pamphlet upon the 'Essay on Criticism' by publishing a savage onslaught on the later pamphlet, called a 'Narrative . . . of the strange and deplorable Frenzy of Mr. J[ohn] D[ennis].' Had the humour been more successful, the personality would still have been discreditable. Dennis was abused nominally on behalf of Addison, but his criticisms were not answered. Addison was bound as a gentleman, though he has been strangely blamed for his conduct, to disavow a vulgar retort which would be naturally imputed to himself. At his desire, Steele let Dennis know, through Lintot, that he disapproved of such modes of warfare, and had declined to see the papers. Pope, if he heard of this at the time, would of course be wounded. He had meanwhile another ground of quarrel. His prologue to 'Cato' had appeared in the 'Guardian' of 18 April 1713. Some previous papers upon pastoral poetry had appeared shortly before, in which high praise was given to Ambrose Philips, one of the whig clique whose 'Pastorals' were in the same 'Miscellany' with Pope's (1709). Pope now published a paper (27 April 1713) ostensibly in praise of Philips as contrasted with himself. Steele is said to have been deceived by this very transparent irony; but the paper, when published, provoked Philips's wrath. He is said to have hung up a rod at Button's, vowing that he would apply it to Pope's shoulders (see Broome to Fenton [1728], *Works*, viii. 147. The story is also told by Ayre and Cibber). Pope appears to deny some such story in a letter to Caryll of 8 June 1714 (*Works*, vi. 208). He says that Philips had never 'offered him any indecorum,' and that Addison had expressed a desire to remain upon friendly terms.

Pope, in any case, was naturally thrown more upon the opposite party. Swift became a warm friend, and introduced him to Arbuthnot and other distinguished men. The 'Scriblerus Club,' in which Pope, Gay, and Parnell joined Swift, Arbuthnot, Congreve, Atterbury, Oxford, and others, was apparently a kind of informal association which projected a joint-stock satire upon pedantry. It was possibly an offshoot from the 'Brothers' Club' formed in 1711, of which Swift was also a member, and which was now declining. Pope at the end of 1713 was taking lessons in painting from Charles Jervas [q. v.], but he was soon to be absorbed in the most laborious task of his life. Among his early translations was a fragment from the 'Iliad,' and his friend Trumbull upon reading it had suggested (9 April 1708) that he should continue the work. Idolatry of classical models was an essential part of the religion of men of letters of the day. Many of them, however, could not read Greek, and the old translations of Chapman, Ogilby, and Hobbes were old-fashioned or feeble in style. Many translations from the classics had been executed by Dryden and his school. Dryden had himself translated 'Virgil' and the first book of the 'Iliad.' But a Homer in modern English was still wanting. Pope's rising fame and his familiarity with the literary and social leaders made him the man for the opportunity. Addison's advice, according to Pope (Preface to the *Iliad*), first determined him to the undertaking, although a letter, in which Addison says 'I know of none of this age that is equal to the task except yourself' (*Works*, vi. 401), is of doubtful authenticity. Pope also thanks Swift, Congreve, Garth,

Rowe, and Parnell for encouragement. He issued proposals for the translation of the 'Iliad' in October 1713. Lord Oxford and other friends regretted that he should devote his powers to anything but original work; but the plan was accepted with general enthusiasm. Swift was energetically touting for him in November 1713. Supported by both the whig and the tory leaders of literature, and by all their political and noble friends, the subscription soon reached unprecedented proportions. Dryden had made about 1,200*l.* by his 'Virgil' (1697), when the plan of publishing by subscription was still a novelty. Lintot agreed to pay Pope 200*l.* a volume, and supply him gratuitously with all the copies for subscribers and presents. The book was published in six volumes, and subscribers paid a guinea apiece. There were 575 subscribers for 650 copies (list in first edition), and the names include 150 persons of title and all the great men on both sides. The total, after deducting some payment for literary help, was over 5,000*l.*, and Lintot is said to have sold 7,500 copies of a cheaper edition. Pope, who had scarcely made 150*l.* by his earlier poems (see list of Lintot's payments in D'Israeli's *Quarrels of Authors*, reprinted in Courthope's *Life*, p. 151), thus made himself independent for life. The translation must be considered not as a publisher's speculation, but as a kind of national commission given by the elegant society of the time to their representative poet.

The first volume, including the first four books of the 'Iliad,' was issued in June 1715. Almost at the same time appeared a translation of the first book by Thomas Tickell, one of Addison's clients. Although Tickell, in his preface, expressly disavowed rivalry, and said that he was only 'bespeaking public favour for a projected translation of the "Odyssey,"' Pope's jealousy was aroused. His previous quarrels with the Addison circle predisposed him to suspicion, and he persuaded himself that Addison was the real author of the translation published under Tickell's name. In a later quarrel after Addison's death in 1719, Steele called Tickell 'the reputed translator' of the 'Iliad' (dedication of the 'Drummer' in Addison's *Works*, 1811, vi. 319), a phrase which implies the currency of some rumours of this kind. Pope also asserted (Spence, p. 149) that Addison had paid Gildon ten guineas for a pamphlet about Wycherley, in which Pope and his relatives were abused. No such pamphlet is known, and the whole imputation upon Addison is completely disproved [see under Addison, Joseph]. The so-called 'quarrel,' which gave rise to much discussion superseded by recent revelations, was only a quarrel on Pope's side. The famous lines upon Addison, which were its main fruit, first appeared in print in a collection called 'Cythereïa,' published by Curll in 1723 (in Nichols's *Anecdotes*, iv. 273, it is asserted that some verses by Jeremiah Markland, appended to Pope's lines given at p. 314, were in print as early as 1717. No authority is given for the statement, which must be erroneous). They are mentioned in a letter from Atterbury of 26 Feb. 1721–2, and apparently as a new composition much 'sought after.' Pope was accused of writing them after Addison's death, 1719. Both Lady Mary Wortley Montagu and Lord Oxford say that they had been previously written, though neither testimony is unequivocal (Courthope in *Works*, iii. 233); and a letter from Pope to Craggs, dated 15 July 1715, uses some of the phrases of the satire. The letter, however, is probably spurious, and it forms part of the correspondence concocted by Pope in order to give his own account of his relations to Addison. He told Spence (p. 149) that he had sent a 'first sketch' of his satire to Addison himself, who had afterwards 'used him very civilly.' The same story is told by Warburton. It is, however, quite incredible in itself, and is part of a whole system of 'mystification,' if such a word be not too gentle. It is possible, and perhaps probable, that Pope wrote the lines in his first anger at Tickell's publication, and afterwards kept them secret until the period fixed by Atterbury's letter.

The last volume of the 'Iliad,' delayed by ill-health, family troubles, and the preparation of various indexes, appeared in May 1720. A dedication was appended to Congreve, who was doubtless selected for the honour, as Macaulay observes, as a man of letters respected by both parties. Pope had not only made a competence, but had become the acknowledged head of English men of letters. The 'Homer' was long regarded as a masterpiece, and for a century was the source from which clever schoolboys like Byron learnt that Homer was not a mere instrument of torture invented by their masters. No translation of profane literature has ever occupied such a position, and the rise of new poetical ideals was marked by Cowper's attempt to supersede it by a version of his own. Cowper and the men of genius who marked the new era have made the obvious criticisms familiar. Pope was no scholar; he had to get help from Broome and Jortin to translate the notes of Eustathius, and obtained an introductory essay from Parnell. Many errors in translation

have been pointed out by Gilbert Wakefield and others, and the conventional style of Pope's day often gives an air of artificiality to his writing, while he was of course entirely without the historical sense of more recent writers. Bentley remarked that it was a 'pretty poem, but not Homer,' nor has any critic disputed the statement. It must be regarded rather as an equivalent to Homer, as reflected in the so-called classicism of the time, and the genuine rhetorical vigour of many passages shows that there was some advantage in the freedom of his treatment, and may justify the high place held by the work until the rise of the revolutionary school.

Pope had made not only a literary but a social success. At that period the more famous authors were more easily admitted than at any other to the highest social and political circles. Besides meeting Oxford, Bolingbroke, Atterbury, Swift, and Congreve in society, he was frequently making tours about the country, and staying in the country houses of Lord Harcourt—at whose place, Stanton Harcourt, he finished the fifth volume of the 'Iliad' in 1718—of Lord Bathurst, Lord Digby, and others. Gay's pleasant poem, 'Mr. Pope's Welcome from Greece,' gives a long list of the distinguished friends who applauded the successful achievement of the task. In April 1716 the Pope family left Binfield, and settled at Mawson's Buildings, Chiswick, 'under the wing of my Lord Burlington.' He was now within reach of many of the noble families who lived near the Thames, and saw much aristocratic society. Here his father died on 23 Oct. 1717, an event mentioned by the son with great tenderness. In 1718 Pope had felt himself rich enough to think of building a house in London, and the plans were prepared for him by James Gibbs (1682–1754) [q. v.] Bathurst apparently deterred him by hints as to the probable cost, and in 1719 he bought the lease of a house at Twickenham, with five acres of land. Here he lived for the rest of his life, and took great delight in laying out the grounds, which became famous, and are constantly mentioned in his poetry. Pope also invested money in the South Sea scheme. It appears that at one time he might have become a rich man by realising the amount invested. He held on, however, until the panic had set in; but he seems finally to have left off rather richer than he began (see Courthope's account in *Works*, v. 184–7). He corresponded upon the South Sea scheme with Lady Mary Wortley Montagu and with Teresa and Martha Blount, who were more or less concerned in the speculations of the period [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY; BLOUNT, MARTHA].

Both women had about this time a great influence upon Pope's personal history. The only earlier mention of anything like a love affair in Pope's life occurs in his correspondence with Cromwell (18 March 1708), where he speaks of a certain 'Sappho.' She is identified with a Mrs. Nelson, who wrote a complimentary poem prefixed to his 'Pastorals' in the 'Miscellany,' but afterwards suppressed in consequence of a quarrel. Pope, however, speaks of her with levity, and in a later letter (21 Dec. 1711) compares her very unfavourably with (apparently) the Blounts. In 1717 an edition of his poems was published, including the 'lines to an unfortunate lady.' Ayre, followed by Ruffhead, constructed out of the lines themselves a legend of a lady beloved by Pope who stabbed herself for love of somebody else. Sir John Hawkins and Warton found out that she hanged herself for love of Pope. Bowles heard from a gentleman of 'high birth and character,' who heard from Voltaire, who heard from Condorcet, that the lady was in love with a French prince. The fact appears to be that a Roman catholic, Mrs. Weston, had quarrelled with her husband, and, upon his threatening to deprive her of her infant, proposed to retire into a convent. Pope took up her cause, quarrelled with Mr. and Mrs. Rackett, who took the other side, and appealed to Caryll to interfere. The purely imaginary lady was merely the embodiment of his feelings about Mrs. Weston, though he afterwards indulged in a mystification of his readers by a vague prefatory note in later editions. Caryll had in vain asked for explanations. Mrs. Weston died on 18 Oct. 1724, long after the imaginary suicide. The poems of 1717 contained also the 'Eloisa to Abelard,' which bore a similar relation to a genuine sentiment. When he forwarded the volume to Lady Mary, Pope called her attention to the closing lines (*Works*, ix. 382), and during the composition he had mentioned the same passage (apparently) in a letter to Martha Blount (*ib.* ix. 264), in each case making the application to the lady to whom he was writing. Pope's relations to Lady Mary have been considered in her life [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY]. He knew her before she went to Constantinople in 1716, and after her return in 1718 she lived near him for a time at Twickenham. The quarrel took place about 1722, and the extreme bitterness with which Pope ever afterwards assailed her can be explained most plausibly, and least to his discredit, upon the assumption that his extravagant expressions of gallantry

covered some real passion. If so, however, it was probably converted into antipathy by the contempt with which she received his declaration. The relation to Martha Blount [q. v.] was more enduring, though the obscure allusions in Pope's correspondence are insufficient to explain the circumstances. Teresa, born 1688, and Martha, born 15 June 1690, were daughters of Lister Blount of Maple-durham, who died in 1715. They had been educated abroad, and the date of Pope's acquaintance is uncertain. He had at any rate begun to correspond with them in 1712, when he sent the 'Rape of the Lock' to Martha, and his tone to both sisters is that of a familiar family friend, with some playful gallantry, and occasionally passages of strange indecency. On the marriage of their brother, Michael Blount, in 1715, they left Maple-durham, and afterwards lived in London, and occupied also a small house at Petersham in Pope's neighbourhood. In 1717 some difficulty arose between Pope and Teresa Blount. He wrote letters soon after his father's death (ix. 279-83), of which it is the most obvious interpretation that he had hinted at a marriage with Martha; that Teresa elicited some confession of his intentions, and then convinced Martha that Pope's offer was 'only an amusement, occasioned by [his] loss of another lady.' A month later (March 1718) he executed a deed settling upon Teresa an annuity of 40*l.* for six years, on condition of her not marrying within that time, but no explanation is given of the circumstances. He afterwards for a time kept at a greater distance. In later years Pope complained to Caryll that Teresa (apparently) had spread reports affecting the innocence of his relations to Martha (25 Dec. 1725). He indignantly denies them, and says that for the last two years he has seen less of her than ever. He subsequently to Caryll (20 July 1729) accuses Teresa of an intrigue with a married man, and of scandalous ill-treatment of her mother. The mother, however, according to his account, was so bewitched as not to resent the treatment. His suspicions appear to have been based upon mere scandalous gossip. He can hardly have been a welcome visitor at the house where the mother (until her death on 31 March 1743) still lived with her two daughters. Teresa survived till 7 Oct. 1759. Pope continued, however, to preserve affectionate relations with Martha, which became closer in later life. Pope's deformity and infirmities would have been obstacles to any project of marriage, but his relation to Martha was the nearest approach in his life to a genuine love affair.

After the final publication of the 'Iliad,' Pope was engaged for a time on task-work. In 1722 he edited the poems of Parnell (who died in 1717), and began an edition of Shakespeare for Tonson. For this he received 217*l.* 12*s.* It appeared in 1725, and had little success. Though he recognised the importance of collating the early editions, he had neither the knowledge nor the patience necessary for a laborious editor. He made some happy conjectures, and his preface, which was generally admired, is interesting as indicating the prevalent opinion about Shakespeare. The edition, according to Johnson's report, was a commercial failure: many copies had to be sold for 16*s.* instead of six guineas. A pamphlet by L. Theobald, 'Shakespeare Restored,' 1726, pointed out 'many of Mr. Pope's errors,' and left a bitter grudge in the poet's mind. Another undertaking was at least more profitable. Pope resolved to translate the 'Odyssey;' and, to save himself labour, took for associates William Broome [q. v.], who had already helped him in the notes to the 'Iliad,' and Elijah Fenton [q. v.] (The story told by Ruffhead and Spence, that Broome and Fenton had started the project, seems to be erroneous; see the correspondence between them and Pope, first published in the Elwin and Courthope edition, viii. 30-185.) Fenton translated the 1st, 4th, 19th, and 20th books; Broome the 2nd, 6th, 8th, 11th, 12th, 16th, 18th, and 23rd books, and wrote the notes. A Mr. Lang is also reported to have translated part of two other books, for which Pope gave him a 'twenty-two guineas medal' (Spence, p. 330). They had caught Pope's style so well that the difference of authorship has never been detected from the internal evidence. Broome, in a note at the conclusion, said that Pope's revision of his assistant's work had brought the whole up to his own level. Mr. Elwin (*Works*, viii. 123 *n.*) states, after examining Fenton's manuscripts in the British Museum, that this is an 'outrageous exaggeration.' Lintot paid 600*l.* for the copyright, half what he had paid for the 'Iliad;' but the result was apparently less profitable. The amount received from subscribers made up the total received by the translators to 4,500*l.*, out of which Pope paid Broome 500*l.*, while Fenton probably received 200*l.* Since Pope originated the plan, and the large sale was entirely due to his reputation, his assistants had no right to complain of being paid at the rate of literary journeymen. Many jealousies and difficulties, however, arose from the alliance. Pope in his proposals, issued 10 Jan. 1724-5, stated that he was to be helped by Broome and by a friend whose name was to be con-

cealed. He exhorted Broome to be reticent in regard to his share in the work, as the public would be attracted by their belief in Pope's authorship. Broome, however, was vain and talkative, and various rumours arose from his indiscretion. Upon the publication of the first three volumes, in April 1725, Lintot threatened Pope with a lawsuit, apparently on the question whether free copies were to be delivered to Broome's subscribers as well as to Pope's. Attacks upon the 'bad paper, ill types, and journey-work poetry' appeared in the papers. To meet them, Pope induced Broome to write the postscript above mentioned, in which he asserts that he had himself translated three books and Fenton two (the real numbers being eight and four). Though Broome was weak enough to consent to this virtual falsehood, both he and Fenton resented Pope's treatment of them. Pope retaliated by insulting Broome in the 'Bathos,' published in the 'Miscellany' of 1728. The correspondence dropped for a time; but in 1730, when the accusations were revived in a satire called 'One Epistle,' Pope again applied to Broome for a statement in justification. Though Broome declined to make more than a dry statement, he resumed a friendly correspondence, and Pope tried to make some atonement. He disavowed responsibility for the 'Bathos,' altered a couplet in the 'Dunciad,' and in an appendix to the same poem claimed only twelve books of the 'Odyssey.' The 'Odyssey' brought an addition of fortune, though not much of fame. It also introduced him to the friendship of Joseph Spence [q.v.], who published a discriminative 'Essay' upon it in 1726; second part 1727. Pope had the good sense to be pleased with the criticism and make friends with the author.

Pope's domestic circle had meanwhile gone through various changes. His mother's life was in great danger at the end of 1725; his nurse, Mary Beach, died on 25 Nov. in the same year, and is commemorated by an epitaph in Twickenham church. Pope was much confined by his attendance upon his mother, his affection for whom is his least disputable virtue. His friend Atterbury was exiled in 1723. Pope had to give evidence upon his trial, and was nervous and blundering. He was alarmed, it seems, by the prospect of being cross-examined as to his religious belief, and consulted Lord Harcourt as to the proper answer (*Works*, x. 199). His anxiety was increased by complaints made against him for editing the Duke of Buckingham's works (1723), which had been seized on account of Jacobite passages. The exile of Atterbury coincided with the return of Bolingbroke, to whom Pope had been slightly known in the 'Scriblerus Club.' Bolingbroke now renewed the acquaintance, and in 1725 settled at Dawley, within easy drive of Twickenham. Pope was a frequent visitor, and in September 1726 was upset in crossing a stream upon his return in Bolingbroke's coach. His fingers were badly cut by the glass of the window, and he nearly lost the use of them. Pope had at intervals corresponded with Swift after Swift's retirement to Ireland in 1714, and he now joined Bolingbroke in writing to their common friend. In 1725 Pope wrote to Swift, mentioning a satire which he had written, and suggesting a visit to England. Bolingbroke, Arbuthnot, Lord Oxford, and Pope would welcome him. Swift visited England in the summer of 1726, bringing 'Gulliver's Travels,' for the publication of which arrangements were made by Pope [see also Lewis, Erasmus]. The little circle also agreed to publish a miscellany. Swift contributed verses, which he sent to Pope with full powers to use as he pleased. Two volumes were published in June 1727. Swift had again visited England, in April 1727, and stayed for some time with Pope; but his infirmities and anxiety about Stella made him unfit for company, and he left Pope some time before his return to Ireland in September. The 'Dunciad' was by this time finished, and Swift, who had at first advised Pope not to make the bad poets immortal, was anxious for its appearance. Pope had probably withheld it with a view to one of his manœuvres. The third volume of the 'Miscellanies,' published in March 1727–8, contained the 'Bathos,' a very lively satire, of which Pope, though he afterwards disavowed it, says that he had 'entirely methodised and in a manner written it all' (*Works*, vii. 110). It gave sarcastic descriptions of different classes of bad authors, sufficiently indicated by initials. If his purpose was, as Mr. Courthope suggests, to irritate his victims into retorts, in order to give an excuse for the 'Dunciad,' he succeeded. The 'Dunciad' appeared on 28 May 1728, and made an unprecedented stir among authors. Pope had made elaborate preparations to avoid the danger of prosecution for libel. The poem appeared anonymously; a notice from the publisher implied that it was written by a friend of Pope, in answer to the attacks of the 'last two months' (i.e since the 'Bathos'); the names of the persons attacked were represented by initials; and the whole professed to be a reprint of a Dublin edition. On its success he published an enlarged edition, in March 1729, with

names in full and a letter to the publisher in defence, written by himself, but signed by his friend William Cleland (1674–1741) [q. v.] He assigned the property to Lord Bathurst, Lord Oxford, and Lord Burlington, from whom alone copies could be procured. When the risk of publication appeared to be over, they assigned a new edition to Pope's publisher, Gilliver (November 1729). Various indexes, 'testimonies of authors,' and so forth, were added. The poem was not acknowledged till it appeared in Pope's 'Works' in 1735. A 'Collection of Pieces' relating to the poem was published in 1732, with a preface in the name of Savage describing the first appearance.

The 'Dunciad,' though written with Pope's full power, suffers from the meanness of the warfare in which it served. It is rather a long lampoon than a satire; for a satire is supposed to strip successful vice or imposture of its mask, not merely to vituperate men already despised and defenceless. Pope's literary force was thrown away in insults to the whole series of enemies who had in various ways come into collision with him. He was stung by their retorts, however coarse, and started the 'Grub Street Journal' to carry on the war. The avowed authors were John Martyn [q. v.] and Dr. Richard Russell. Pope contributed and inspired many articles. It lasted from January 1730 till the end of 1737, and two volumes of articles, called 'Memoirs of the Society of Grub Street,' were republished (see CARRUTHERS, pp. 270–82, for a good account of this).

Theobald was made the hero of the 'Dunciad,' to punish him for exposing the defects of Pope's 'Shakespeare.' Pope attacked Lintot, with whom he had quarrelled about the 'Odyssey,' and Jonathan Smedley [q. v.], dean of Clogher, who had written against the 'Miscellanies.' He attacked Aaron Hill, who forced him to equivocate and apologise [see under HILL, AARON]. One of his strongest grudges was against James Moore Smythe [q. v.], who had obtained leave to use some verses by Pope in a comedy of his own, and probably did not acknowledge them. Pope attacked him again in the 'Grub Street Journal' with singular bitterness. A squib called 'A Pop upon Pope,' telling a story of a supposed whipping by two of the 'Dunciad' victims, was attributed by Pope to Lady M. W. Montague. Young, of the 'Night Thoughts,' defended Pope in 'Two Epistles,' to which Welsted and J. Moore Smythe replied in 'One Epistle.' Pope seems to have felt this keenly, and replied vehemently in the 'Journal.' We can hardly regret that in this miserable warfare against unfortunate hacks Pope should have had his turn of suffering. Happily, Bolingbroke's influence directed his genius into more appropriate channels. Bolingbroke had amused himself in his exile by some study of philosophy, of which, however, his writings prove that he had not acquired more than a superficial knowledge. Pope was at the still lower level from which Bolingbroke appeared to be a great authority. Bolingbroke's singular brilliancy in talking and writing and his really fine literary taste were sufficient to account for his influence over his friend. Pope expressed his feeling to Spence (p. 316) by saying that when a comet appeared he fancied that it might be a coach to take Bolingbroke home. One result of their conversation is said to have been a plan for writing a series of poems which would amount to a systematic survey of human nature (see SPENCE, pp. 16, 48, 137, 315). They were to include a book upon the nature of man; one upon 'knowledge and its limits;' a third upon government, ecclesiastical and civil; and a fourth upon morality. The second included remarks upon 'education,' part of which was afterwards embodied in the fourth book of the 'Dunciad;' and the third was to have been wrought into an epic poem called 'Brutus,' of which an elaborate plan is given in Ruffhead (pp. 410–22). It was begun in blank verse, but happily dropped. To the first and the fourth part correspond the 'Essay on Man' and the four 'Moral Essays.' The plan thus expounded was probably not Pope's original scheme so much as an afterthought, suggested in later years by Warburton (see Mr. Courthope in *Works*, iii. 45–51). 'Moral Essays' was the name suggested by Warburton for what Pope had called 'Ethic Epistles.' The first of these, written under Bolingbroke's eye, was the 'Essay on Taste,' addressed to Lord Burlington, published in 1731. It includes the description of Timon's villa, in which many touches were taken from Canons, the house of James Brydges, duke of Chandos [q. v.] Pope was accused of having accepted 500*l.* from the duke, which was no doubt false; but chose also to deny what was clearly true, that Canons had been in his mind. Pope was much vexed by the attacks thus provoked, and, besides writing to the duke, got 'his man,' Cleland, to write an exculpatory letter, published in the papers. He also delayed the publication of his next 'Moral Essay' 'On Riches' for a year (i.e. till January 1733), from fear of the abuse. This, however, which dealt with fraudulent specu-

lators, met the public taste. That upon the 'Characters of Men' appeared on 5 Feb. 1733, when the last, upon the 'Characters of Women,' was already written (*Works*, vii. 298), though it was not published till 1735. The 'Essay on Man,' the first book of which appeared in February 1733—the remainder following in the course of a year—seems also to have excited the author's apprehensions. It was anonymous, and he wrote to his friends about it without avowing himself. The main cause was no doubt his fear of charges against his orthodoxy. In fact, the poem is simply a brilliant versification of the doctrine which, when openly expressed, was called deism, and, when more or less disguised, was taught as orthodox by the latitudinarian divines of the day. Pope was probably intending only to represent the most cultivated thought of the time, and accepted Bolingbroke as its representative. Bathurst, indeed, said (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 402-3) that Pope did no more than put Bolingbroke's prose into verse. Johnson's criticism upon this, namely, that Pope may have had the 'philosophic stamina of the essay from Bolingbroke' but added the poetical imagery, probably hits the mark. Comparison between Bolingbroke's fragment and Pope's essays shows coincidences so close as to leave no doubt of the relationship. Bolingbroke probably did not reveal his sceptical conclusions to Pope; and Pope was too little familiar with the subject to perceive the real tendency of the theories which he was adopting. It would be idle to apply any logical test to a series of superficial and generally commonplace remarks. The skill with which Pope gives point and colouring to his unsatisfactory framework of argument is the more remarkable. The many translations indicate that it was the best known of Pope's writings upon the continent. Voltaire and Wieland imitated it; Lessing ridiculed its philosophy in 'Pope ein Metaphysiker' (1755, Lessing, *Werke*, 1854, vol. v.); but it was greatly admired by Dugald Stewart (*Works*, vii. 133), and was long a stock source for ornaments to philosophical lectures. Though its rather tiresome didacticism has made it less popular than Pope's satires, many isolated passages are still familiar from the vivacity of the style. The 'Universal Prayer' was first added in 1738.

Bolingbroke, happening one day to visit Pope, took up a Horace, and suggested to his friend the suitability to his case of the first satire of the second book. Pope thereupon translated it 'in a morning or two,' and sent it to the press (Spence, p. 297). It appeared in February 1733, and was the first of a series of his most felicitous writings. A couplet containing a gross insult to Lady M. W. Montagu, and another alluding to Lord Hervey, led to a bitter warfare. They retorted in 'Verses addressed to the Imitator of Horace' (ascribed to Lady Mary, Lord Hervey, and Mr. Windham, tutor to the Duke of Cambridge) and in 'A Letter from a Nobleman at Hampton Court to a Doctor of Divinity' (by Lord Hervey). Pope replied by some squibs in the 'Grub Street Journal' and by 'A Letter to a Noble Lord,' dated 30 Nov. 1733. The latter, though printed, and, according to Warburton, submitted to the queen, was suppressed during Pope's life. Johnson says that it exhibits 'nothing but tedious malignity,' and it is certainly laborious and lengthy. A far more remarkable result of this collision, however, was the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot,' published in January 1734-5. It is written for the most part in answer to Hervey and Lady Mary, though various fragments, such as the lines upon Addison, are worked in. This poem is Pope's masterpiece, and shows his command of language and metre in their highest development. It is also of the first importance as an autobiographical document, and shows curiously what was Pope's view of his own character and career.

Pope's autobiography was continued by the publication of his correspondence soon afterwards as the result of a series of elaborate manœuvres scarcely to be paralleled in literary history. A full account of them, and of the means by which they were detected, is given by Mr. Elwin in the first volume of Pope's 'Works' (pp. xvii–cxlvii), and the story is summarised by Mr. Courthope in the 'Life' (*Works*, v. 279–300). The main facts are as follows: In 1726 Curll published Pope's correspondence with Cromwell, having obtained them from Cromwell's mistress. The correspondence excited some interest, and Pope soon afterwards began to apply to his friends to return his letters. Caryll, one of his most regular correspondents, returned the letters in 1729, but had them previously copied without Pope's knowledge. In the same year Pope obtained Lord Oxford's leave to deposit the originals of his correspondence in Oxford's library, on the ground that the publication by Theobald in 1728 of the posthumous works of Wycherley might be injurious both to Wycherley's reputation and his own. His intention seems to have been to induce Oxford to become responsible for the publication (see Elwin in *Works*, vol. i. p. xxvii).

He then published some of Wycherley's remains, including their correspondence, as a supplement to Theobald's volume. The book, however, failed. No copy is known to exist, and the sheets were used by Pope in his next performance. The Hervey and Lady Mary quarrel apparently stimulated his desire to set forth his own virtues, and it now occurred to him to make a tool of his old enemy Curll. He had in 1716 administered an emetic to Curll on behalf of Lady Mary [see CURLL, EDMUND], and, besides publishing the Cromwell letters, Curll had advertised a life of Pope. Pope's object was to secure the publication of his letters and, at the same time, to make it appear that they were published in spite of his opposition. In order to accomplish this, he employed an agent, supposed (see WARTON'S *Essay*, ii. 339, and JOHNSON) to have been a painter and low actor, named James Worsdale. Worsdale, calling himself R. Smythe, told Curll that a certain P. T., a secret enemy of Pope, had a quantity of Pope's correspondence, and was willing to dispose of the printed sheets to Curll. Curll, after some negotiations, agreed to publish them. Pope arranged that the book, as soon as published, should be seized by a warrant from the House of Lords, on the ground that it was described in an advertisement (dictated by Worsdale) as containing letters from peers. Pope had, however, contrived that no such letters should be in the sheets delivered to Curll. The books were therefore restored to Curll, and Pope had the appearance of objecting to the publication while, at the same time, he had secretly provided for the failure of his objection. Curll became unmanageable, told his story plainly, and advertised the publication of the 'initial correspondence'—i.e. the correspondence with 'R. Smythe' and 'P.T.,' which accordingly came out in July. Pope, however, anticipated this by publishing in June, through a bookseller named Cooper, a 'Narrative of the Method by which Mr. Pope's Private Letters were procured by Edmund Curll.' This did not correspond to its title. No light was thrown upon the really critical question how Curll could have obtained letters which could only be in Lord Oxford's library or in the possession of Pope himself. The publication, however, seems to have thrown the public off the scent; and, though Curll's pamphlet gave sufficient indications of the truth and suspicions of Pope's complicity were current, his manœuvres were not generally penetrated, and their nature not established till long afterwards.

Curll, however, issued a new edition of the 'P. T.' letters, and advertised a second volume. This appeared in July 1735, but contained only three letters from Atterbury to Pope, two of which had been already printed. Pope took advantage of this to advertise that he was under a necessity of printing a genuine edition. He proposed in 1736 to publish this by subscription, at a guinea for the volume. The scheme would have fallen through but for Ralph Allen [q. v.], who was so much impressed by the benevolence exhibited in the published letters that he offered to bear the expense of printing. The book finally appeared 18 May 1737, and the copyright was bought by Dodsley. Pope's preface pointed out how he had unconsciously drawn his own portrait in letters written 'without the least thought that ever the world should be a witness to them.' Pope had, in fact, not only carefully revised them, but materially altered them. His friend Caryll died 6 April 1736, and Pope treated the letters really addressed to him as raw materials for an imaginary correspondence with Addison, Steele, and Congreve, which, for a long period, perverted the whole history of their relations. The discovery by Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] of Caryll's letter-book, in the middle of this century, led to the final unravelling of these tortuous manœuvres.

Pope afterwards carried on a similar intrigue of still more discreditable character. He seems to have considered Curll as outside of all morality. But he next made a victim of his old friend Swift. He had obtained his own letters from Swift in 1737, who sent them through Orrery, after long resisting the proposal. Pope had the letters printed and sent the volume to Swift, with an anonymous letter, suggesting their publication, and saying that if they fell into the hands of Pope or Bolingbroke they would be suppressed. Swift, whose mind was failing, gave the volume to his bookseller, Faulkner. Pope ventured to protest, and Faulkner thereupon offered to suppress the letters. Orrery, to whom Pope applied, also provokingly recommended their suppression as 'unworthy to be published.' Pope now had to affect to be certain that the letters would come out in any case, and they finally appeared in London in 1741, with a statement that they were a reprint from a Dublin edition. The great difficulty was to explain how the letters from Swift to Pope, which had never been out of Pope's hands, could be obtained. Pope endeavoured to pervert ambiguous statements due to Swift's failing powers into an admission that the letters on both sides were in Swift's hands. He tried to throw the blame upon Swift's kind friend, Mrs.

Whiteway, and in his letters moralised over the melancholy fact that Swift's vanity had survived his intellect. The full proofs of this transaction were only given in the last edition of Pope's 'Works,' even Mr. Carruthers still supposing (in 1857) that Pope was really pained by Swift's treachery, and not knowing that he had contrived the whole affair himself. The only apology for a disgusting transaction is that Pope did not know at starting how many and what disgraceful lies he would have to tell.

Pope's reputation as moralist and poet was meanwhile growing. He had lost some of his best friends. Gay died 4 Dec. 1732; his mother on 7 July 1733; and Arbuthnot on 27 Feb. 1734–5. Bolingbroke retired to France in the following winter. As a friend of Bolingbroke, Pope had naturally been drawn into intimacy with the opposition which was now gathering against Walpole. He received a visit from Frederick, prince of Wales, in October 1735 (Letter to Bathurst, 8 Oct. 1735); Wyndham, Marchmont, and other leaders met and talked politics at his grotto; and Pope was on intimate terms with Lyttelton and other of the young patriots whom he compliments in his poems. His sentiments appear in the 'Epistle to Augustus,' the most brilliant of his imitations of Horace (first epistle of second book), which was published in March 1737. Others of the series which appeared in the same year are of more general application. The two dialogues, called '1738,' and afterwards known as 'Epilogue to the Satires,' were mainly prompted by the attack upon the government as the source of corruption, and again show Pope at his best. They are incomparably felicitous, and incisive and dexterous in their management of language.

Pope, always under the influence of some friend of stronger fibre than his own, was now to be conquered by William Warburton. Warburton, turbulent and ambitious, had forced himself into notice by writings showing wide reading and a singular turn for paradoxes. He had ridiculed Pope in earlier years, but he now undertook to defend the 'Essay on Man' against the criticisms of Jean Pierre de Crousaz, who had published his 'Examen de l'Essay de M. Pope sur l'homme' in 1737. Warburton's reply, which appeared as a series of letters in a periodical called 'The Works of the Learned,' excited Pope's eager gratitude. He wrote to Warburton in the warmest terms. 'You,' he said, 'understand my work better than I do myself.' He met his commentator in the garden of Lord Radnor at Twickenham in April 1740. He astonished his publisher Dodsley, who was present, by the compliments which he paid to his new acquaintance. Warburton succeeded to Bolingbroke's authority. Pope confided to him his literary projects. They visited Oxford together in 1741; and the honorary degree of D.C.L. was offered by the vice-chancellor to Pope. An offer of a D.D. degree was made at the same time to Warburton; but, as this was afterwards opposed by some of the clergy, Pope refused to be 'doctored' without his friend. Pope undertook, at Warburton's instigation, to complete the 'Dunciad' by a fourth book. It was published in March 1742. A reference in it to Colley Cibber produced Pope's last literary quarrel. Pope and Arbuthnot were supposed to have had a share in the farce called 'Three Hours after Marriage,' of which Gay was the chief author. It was damned on its appearance in 1717, and Cibber soon afterwards introduced an allusion to it in the 'Rehearsal.' Pope came behind the scenes and abused Cibber for his impertinence, to which Cibber replied that he should repeat the words as long as the play was acted. Pope had made several contemptuous references to him; and upon the appearance of the new 'Dunciad' Cibber took his revenge in 'A Letter from Cibber to Pope.' Cibber was a very lively writer, and treated Pope to some home truths without losing his temper. He added an unsavoury anecdote about a youthful scrape into which Pope had fallen. 'These things,' said Pope of one of Cibber's pamphlets, 'are my diversion;' and the younger Richardson, who heard him and told Johnson, observed that his features were 'writhing with anguish.' Pope in his irritation resolved to make Cibber the hero of the 'Dunciad' in place of Theobald. Warburton, who had now undertaken to annotate Pope's whole works, was to be responsible for the notes written by Pope on the 'Dunciad,' and added 'Ricardus Aristarchus on the Hero of the Poem.' The fourth book contains some of Pope's finest verses. The book in the final form appeared in October 1742. The metaphysical parts were probably inspired by Warburton. The attack upon Bentley expressed probably antipathies of both the assailants. Bentley was sinking at the time of the first publication, and died on 14 July 1742. As the old opponent of Atterbury and all Pope's friends, as well as for his criticism of Milton and his remarks upon Pope's 'Homer,' he was naturally regarded by Pope as the ideal pedant. He had spoken of Warburton as a man of monstrous appetite and bad digestion; and neither of them could appreciate his scholarship, though War-

burton seems to have fully repented (see MONK, *Life of Bentley*, ii. 375, 378, 404–11).

Pope was staying with Allen at Prior Park in November 1741, and invited Warburton to join him there. Warburton accepted, and to his marriage to Allen's niece in 1745 owed much of his fortune. Pope's health was declining, although he was still able to travel to his friends' country houses. Martha Blount was still intimate with him; she seems to have spent some time with him daily, although living with her mother and sister, whom he had endeavoured to persuade her to leave. She frequently accompanied him to the houses of his friends, and is mentioned in his letters as almost an inmate of his household. In the following summer Pope visited Bath, and afterwards went to Prior Park, where Miss Blount met him. For some unexplained reason a quarrel took place with the Allens. Miss Blount (as appears from her correspondence with Pope) resented some behaviour of the Allens to Pope, and begged him to leave the house. She was compelled to stay behind, and, as she says, was treated with great incivility both by the Allens and Warburton. Pope expresses great indignation at the time. He must, however, as his letters imply, have been soon reconciled to Warburton. Allen called upon him for the last time in March 1744, when Pope still showed some coldness. By this time Pope was sinking. He still occupied himself with a final revision of his works, and saw his friends. He was visited by Bolingbroke, who had returned to England in October 1743, and by Marchmont, and attended by Spence, who has recorded some of the last incidents. Pope's behaviour was affecting and simple. Warburton, a hostile witness, accuses Miss Blount of neglecting Pope in his last illness; and Johnson gives (without stating his authority) a confirmatory story. Spence, however, remarked that whenever she entered, his spirits rose. At the suggestion of Hooke he sent for a priest on the day before his death, and received absolution. He died quietly on 30 May 1744. He was buried on 5 June in Twickenham Church, by the side of his parents, and directed that the words 'et sibi' should be added to the inscription which he placed upon their monument on the east wall. In 1761 Warburton erected a monument to Pope upon the north wall, with an inscription 'to one who would not be buried in Westminster Abbey,' and a petulant verse.

By his will (dated 12 Dec. 1743) Pope left to Martha Blount 1,000*l.*, with his household effects. She was also to have the income arising from his property for life, after which it was to go to the Racketts. He left 150*l.* to Allen, in repayment of sums advanced 'partly for my own and partly for charitable uses.' Books and other memorials were left to Bolingbroke, Marchmont, Bathurst, Lyttelton, and other friends. An absolute power over his unpublished manuscripts was left to Bolingbroke, and the copyright of his published books to Warburton. Pope had contemplated two odes, upon the 'Mischiefs of Arbitrary Power' and the 'Folly of Ambition,' which were never executed, and had made a plan for a history of English poetry, afterwards contemplated by Gray (RUFFHEAD, pp. 423–5).

Mrs. Rackett threatened to attack the will, but withdrew her opposition. Allen gave his legacy to the Bath Hospital, and observed that Pope was always a bad accountant, and had probably forgotten to add a cipher. He took Pope's old servant, John Searle, into his service. Disputes soon arose, which led to one of the worst imputations upon Pope's character. In 1732–3 Pope appears to have written the lines upon the Duchess of Marlborough which, with later modifications, became the character of Atossa in the second 'Moral Essay.' The duchess was then specially detested by the opposition generally; but Pope's prudence induced him temporarily to suppress this and some other lines. In later years, however, the duchess became vehemently opposed to Walpole. She was very anxious to obtain favourable accounts of her own and her husband's career. She gave Hooke 5,000*l.* to compile the pamphlet upon her 'Conduct.' Pope took some part in negotiating with Hooke, and the duchess, he says in his last letter to Swift (28 April 1739), was 'making great court to him.' A very polite correspondence took place (published in Pope's 'Works,' v. 406–422, from 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 8th Rep.) From this it appears that after some protests he accepted a favour from her, and from later evidence this was in all probability a sum of 1,000*l.* Pope appears (*Works*, iii. 87) to have suppressed some lines which he had intended to add to a character of the Duke of Marlborough. Suppression, however, of polished verses was sore pain to him, and he resolved to use the 'Atossa' lines in a different way. He introduced changes which made them applicable to the Duchess of Buckinghamshire (daughter of James II, and widow of John Sheffield, first duke). She had edited her husband's works, and bought an annuity from the guardians of the young duke. The duchess showed him a character of herself, and, upon his finding some faults in it, picked

a quarrel with him for five or six years before her death (*Works*, x. 217). According to several independent reports, varying in details (collected in *Works*, iii. 77, &c.), Pope read the Atossa to the Duchess of Marlborough, saying that it was meant for the Duchess of Buckinghamshire, and she is said to have seen through the pretence. Meanwhile the character was inserted by Pope in the edition of the 'Moral Essays' which was just printing off at the time of his death, and which he must therefore have expected to be seen by the Duchess of Marlborough. Upon his death she inquired of Bolingbroke whether Pope's manuscripts contained anything affecting her or her husband. He found the 'Atossa' lines in the 'Moral Essays,' and communicated with Marchmont, observing that there was 'no excuse for them after the favour you and I know.' A note in the 'Marchmont Papers' (ii. 334) by Marchmont's executor states this to have been the 1,000*l*. The whole edition was suppressed, and Warburton, as proprietor of the published works, must have consented. The only copy preserved is now in the British Museum. Bolingbroke soon afterwards found that fifteen hundred copies of some of his own essays had been secretly printed by Pope. Though Pope's motive was no doubt admiration of his friend's work, Bolingbroke, who had been greatly affected at Pope's death, was furious either at the want of confidence or some alterations which had been made. He burnt the edition, but retained a copy, and had another edition published by Mallet, with a preface complaining of the conduct of 'the man' who had been guilty of the 'breach of trust.' He also printed a sheet in 1746 containing the 'Atossa' lines, with a note stating that the duchess had paid 1,000*l*. for their suppression. Warburton, having consented to the suppression of the edition, was disqualified for directly denying the application of the lines, although he tried elsewhere to insinuate that they were meant for the other duchess (*Works*, v. 443, 446). The story was afterwards told by Warton (Mr. Courthope's discussion in *Works*, iii. 75–92, and v. 346–51 is exhaustive). The supposed bargain is disproved. What remains is a characteristic example of Pope's equivocations. Had the epistles appeared in his life, he would no doubt have declared that they applied to the Duchess of Buckinghamshire.

Pope, as described by Reynolds, who once saw him (Prior, *Malone*, p. 429), was four feet six inches in height, and much deformed. He had a very fine eye and a well-formed nose. His face was drawn, and the muscles strongly marked; it showed traces of the headaches from which he constantly suffered. Johnson reports some details given by a servant of Lord Oxford. He was so weak in middle life that he had to wear 'a bodice of stiff canvas;' he could not dress without help, and he wore three pairs of stockings to cover his thin legs. He was a troublesome inmate, often wanting coffee in the night, but liberal to the servants whose rest he disturbed. Johnson mentions that Pope called the servant up four times in one night in 'the dreadful winter of 1740' that he might write down thoughts which had struck him. His old servant, John Searle, lived with him many years, and received a legacy of 100*l*. under his will. He was abstemious in drink, and would set a single pint before two guests, and, having taken two small glasses, would retire, saying, 'Gentlemen, I leave you to your wine.' He is said to have injured himself by a love of 'highly seasoned dishes' and 'potted lampreys;' but, in spite of a fragile constitution, he lived to the age of fifty-six.

Pope's character is too marked in its main features to be misunderstood, though angry controversies have arisen upon the subject. Literary admirers have resolved to find in him a moral pattern, while dissentients have had no difficulty in discovering topics of reproach. There is, in fact, no more difficult subject for biography, especially in a compressed form. His better qualities, as displayed in the domestic circle, give no materials for narrative, while it is necessary to give the details of the wretched series of complex quarrels, manœuvres, and falsifications in which he was plunged from his youth. Pope's physical infirmities, his intense sensibility, and the circumstances of his life, produced a morbid development of all the weaknesses characteristic of the literary temperament. Excluded by his creed from all public careers, educated among a class which was forced to meet persecution by intrigue, feeling the slightest touch like the stroke of a bludgeon, forced into an arena of personality where rough practical joking and coarse abuse were recognised modes of warfare, he had recourse to weapons of attack and defence which were altogether inexcusable. The truest statement seems to be that he was at bottom, as he represents himself in the epistle to Arbuthnot, a man of really fine nature, affectionate, generous, and independent; unfortunately, the better nature was perverted by the morbid vanity and excessive irritability which led him into his multitudinous subterfuges. His passion for literary fame, and the keenness of his suffering under attacks, led to all his quarrels. The preceding narrative has shown suffi-

ciently how he thus was led into his worst offences. Beginning with a simple desire to give literary polish to his essays, he was gradually led to calumniate Addison. He thought himself justified in making use of the common enemy, Curll, to obtain the publication of his letters, and was gradually led on to the gross treachery to Swift. When accused of unfair satire, he was afraid to defend himself by the plain truth, and fell into unmanly equivocations. He was a politician, as Johnson reports Lady Bolingbroke to have said, 'about cabbages and turnips,' and could 'hardly drink tea without a stratagem.' But even his malignity to Lady Mary and Lord Hervey probably appeared to him as a case of the 'strong antipathy of good to bad.'

His really fine qualities, however, remained, and animated his best poetry. All judicious critics have noticed the singular beauty of his personal compliments. They were the natural expression of 'really affectionate nature.' His tenderness to his parents, his real affection for such friends as Arbuthnot, Gay, and Swift, his almost extravagant admiration of Bolingbroke and Warburton, are characteristic. He always leaned upon some stronger nature, and craved for sympathy. His success gave him a high social position, and he appears to have maintained his independence in his intercourse with great men. He declined a pension of 300*l.* out of the secret-service money offered by his friend Craggs (Spence, pp. 307-8), and lived upon the proceeds of 'Homer.' He seems to have been careful in money matters, but was liberal in disposing of his income. He could be actively benevolent when he thought that an injustice was being done. He subscribed generously to the support of a Mrs. Cope who had been deserted by her husband, and several other instances are given to the same effect. He helped to start Dodsley as a publisher, and contributed 20*l.* a year to Savage, until Savage's conduct made help impossible. It must be admitted, however, that Savage's services to Pope in the war with the dunces were discreditable to both. This substratum of real kindness, and even a certain magnanimity, requires to be distinctly recognised, as showing that Pope's weaknesses imply, not malignity, but the action of unfortunate conditions upon a sensitive nature. Probably the nearest parallel to the combination is to be found in his contemporary, Voltaire. His abnormal sensibility fitted Pope to give the most perfect expression of the spirit of his age. His anxiety to be on the side of enlightenment is shown by his religious and intellectual position. Though brought up in a strictly Roman catholic circle, he adopted without hesitation the rationalism of Bolingbroke, and supposed himself to be a disciple of Locke. Atterbury and Dr. Clarke, fellow of All Souls' (not Samuel Clarke, as has been erroneously said), tried to convert him. His letter to Atterbury (*Works*, ix. 10-12) gives most clearly the opinions which he always expressed. A change of religion might be profitable, as it would qualify him for pensions; but it would vex his mother, and do no good to anybody else. Meanwhile, he held that men of all sects might be saved (see also letter to Swift, 28 Nov. 1729, *Works*, vii. 175). The 'Universal Prayer' shows the same sentiment. Pope, taking the advice attributed to Addison, professed to stand aside from political party. His connections naturally inclined him to the tory side, but he was not a Jacobite, and his sympathies were with the opposition to Walpole. He took for granted the sincerity of their zeal in denouncing the corruption of the period, and gave the keenest utterance to their commonplaces. His devotion to literature was unremitting, and his fortunate attainment of a competence enabled him to associate independently with the social leaders. If, as Johnson says, he boasts a little too much of their familiarity, and, as Johnson also remarked with more feeling, regarded poverty as a crime, he cannot be fairly accused of servility. He held his own with great men, though he shared their prejudices. The wits and nobles who formed a little circle and caressed each other were, in their way, genuine believers in enlightenment. They had finally escaped from the prison of scholasticism; they preferred wit and common sense to the 'pedantry of courts and schools;' they suspected sentimentalism when not strictly within the conventional bounds; they looked down with aristocratic contempt upon the Grub Street authors, for whom they had as little sympathy as cockfighters for their victims; and took the tone towards women natural in clubs of bachelors. Satire and didactic poetry corresponded to the taste of such an epoch. Pope's writings accurately reflect these tendencies; and his scholarly sense of niceties of language led him to polish all his work with unwearied care. Almost every fragment of his verse has gone through a series of elaborate and generally successful remodellings. Whether Pope is to be called a poet—a problem raised in following generations—is partly a question of words; but no one can doubt that he had qualities which would have enabled him to give an adequate embodiment in verse of the spirit of any generation into which he had been born. He might have rivalled Chaucer

in one century, and Wordsworth in another. As it was, his poetry is the essence of the first half of the eighteenth century. The later history of Pope's fame is the history of the process by which the canons of taste ceased to correspond to the strongest intellectual and social impulses of a new period. What was spontaneous in him became conventional and artificial in his successors. Warton first proposed to place Pope in the second, instead of the first, class of poets. Cowper's 'Homer' was another indication of the change; and, in the next century, the discussions in which Bowles, Roscoe, Campbell, and Byron took part, and the declarations of poetic faith by Wordsworth and Coleridge, corresponded to a revolution of taste, and showed, at any rate, how completely Pope's poetry represented the typical characteristics of the earlier school.

Pope enlarged his villa, and he spent much time and money on improving his garden, with the help not only of the professional gardeners, Kent and Bridgeman, but of his friends, Lords Peterborough and Bathurst. A plan, with a short description, published by his gardener, Searle, in 1745, is reproduced in Carruthers's 'Life' (pp. 445-9). The best description is in Walpole's 'Letters' (to Sir Horace Mann, 20 June 1760). His grotto was a tunnel, which still remains, under the Teddington road. He describes it in a letter to Edward Blount (2 June 1725). He ornamented it by spars and marbles, many of them sent by William Borlase [q. v.] from Cornwall. The garden included an obelisk to his mother, and the second weeping willow planted in England. The willow died in 1801, and was made into relics. After his death the house was sold to Sir William Stanhope, Lord Chesterfield's brother. In 1807 it came into the possession of the Baroness Howe, daughter of the admiral. She destroyed the house and stubbed up the trees. Thomas Young, a later proprietor, built a new house, with a 'Chinese-Gothic tower,' which still stands near the site of the old villa (Thorne, *Environs of London*, pp. 634-7; Cobbett, *Memorials of Twickenham* (1873), pp. 263-91). In 1888 the bicentenary of Pope's birth was celebrated by an exhibition at Twickenham of many interesting portraits and relics.

Pope was painted by Kneller in 1712, 1716, and 1721; by Jervas (an engraving from a portrait at Caen Wood, prefixed to vol. vi. of 'Works,' and a portrait exhibited by Mr. A. Morrison at Twickenham); by W. Hoare (exhibited by Messrs. Colnaghi at Twickenham); by Jonathan Richardson (engraving from portrait at Hagley, prefixed to vol. i. of 'Works'), who also made various drawings (three made for Horace Walpole were exhibited by the queen at Twickenham, and fifteen drawings of Pope were included in a volume containing thirty-eight of Richardson's drawings); by Van Loo in 1742; and by Arthur Pond. Most of these have been engraved. The National Portrait Gallery has a portrait by Jervas with a lady (perhaps Martha Blount), one by W. Hoare (crayons) of 1734, and one by Richardson, 1738. Mrs. Darell Blount also exhibited at Twickenham a portrait by an unknown painter, and portraits of Pope and Teresa and Martha Blount by Jervas. A 'Sketch from Life,' by G. Vertue, was exhibited at Twickenham by Sir Charles Dilke. A bust by Roubiliac, 'the original clay converted into terra-cotta,' was exhibited at Twickenham by John Murray (1808-1892) [q. v.] the publisher, and an engraving is prefixed to vol. v. of the 'Works.' A marble bust by Rysbrach was presented to the Athenæum Club in 1861 by Edward Lowth Badeley [q. v.] An engraving from a drawing of Pope's mother by Richardson is prefixed to vol. viii. of the 'Works.'

Pope's works are: 1. 'January and May,' the 'Episode of Sarpedon' from the 'Iliad,' and the 'Pastorals' in Tonson's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' pt. vi., 1709. 2. 'Essay on Criticism,' 1711 [anon.]; 2nd edit. 'by Mr. Pope,' 1713. 3. 'The First Book of Statius's Thebais,' 'Vertumnus and Pomona from the Fourth Book of Ovid's "Metamorphoses,"' 'To a Young Lady with the Works of Voiture,' 'To the Author of a Poem entitled "Successio,"' and the 'Rape of the Lock' (first draft, without author's name), in Lintot's 'Miscellany,' 1712. 3. 'Sappho to Phaon' and 'Fable of Dryope' in Tonson's 'Ovid,' 1712. 4. 'The Messiah' in 'Spectator,' 30 Nov. 1712. 5. 'Windsor Forest,' 1713. 6. 'Prologue to Cato,' with play, and in 'Guardian,' No. 33. Nos. 4, 11, 40, 61, 78, 91, 92, 173 of the 'Guardian' are also by Pope, 1713. 7. 'Narrative of Dr. Robert Norris concerning the deplorable frenzy of J[ohn] Denn . . .,' 1713. 8. 'Rape of the Lock,' with additions, 2 March 1714. The first complete edition. 9. 'Wife of Bath,' from Chaucer, the 'Arrival of Ulysses at Ithaca,' and the 'Gardens of Alcinous,' from the thirteenth and seventh books of the 'Odyssey,' in Steele's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' 1714. 10. 'The Temple of Fame' (imitated from Chaucer), 1715. 11. 'A Key to the Lock: or a Treatise proving beyond all Contradiction the Dangerous Tendency of a late Poem intituled the "Rape of the Lock," to Government Religion. By Esdras Barnivelt, Apoth.,' 1715. 12. 'Iliad of Homer;

translated by Mr. Pope,' first four books, 1715. The next three volumes appeared in 1716, 1717, and 1718, and the last two together in 1720, each containing four books. 13. 'A full and true Account of a horrid and barbarous Revenge by Poison on the Body of Mr. Edmund Curll, Bookseller, with a faithful copy of his last Will and Testament. Publish'd by an eye-witness,' 1716. 14. 'The Worms: a Satyr by Mr. Pope,' 1716. 15. 'A Roman Catholic Version of the First Psalm, for the use of a young Lady. By Mr. Pope,' 1716. (This and the preceding, attributed to Pope by Curll and others, were not acknowledged nor disavowed by him; see CARRUTHERS, pp. 153-4, and *Works*, vi. 438). 16. 'Epistle to Jervas,' prefixed to an edition of Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting,' 1716. 17. Pope's works in 1717 included for the first time the 'Elegy to the Memory of an Unfortunate Lady,' and the 'Eloisa to Abelard,' which were published separately in 1720, with poems by other authors, as 'Eloisa to Abelard, second edition.' The works also included the 'Ode on St. Cecilia's Day,' republished, with changes, as 'Ode for the Public Commencement at Cambridge on July 6, 1730,' with music by Maurice Green, 1730. 18. 'To Mr. Addison: occasioned by his Dialogues on Medals,' in Tickell's edition of 'Addison's Works,' 1721. 19. 'Poems on Several Occasions . . . by Dr. Thomas Parnell . . . published by Mr. Pope,' with 'Epistle to the Earl of Oxford,' 1722. 20. 'The Dramatic Works of Shakspear . . . collated and corrected by the former editions,' 6 vols. 4to, ed. Pope, 1725. 21. 'The Odyssey of Homer,' vols. i., ii., and iii. 1725, iv. and v. 1726. 22. 'Miscellanea,' including 'Familiar Letters written to Henry Cromwell, Esq., by Mr. Pope,' was published by Curll in 1726, dated 1727. 23. 'Miscellanies,' with preface signed by Swift and Pope; vols. i. and ii. in 1727; vol. iii., called 'the last volume,' in March 1727-8; a fourth volume was added in 1732. 24. 'The Dunciad: an heroic poem, in three books, Dublin printed; London reprinted for A. Dodd,' 1728, 12mo. Three more editions, with an owl on the frontispiece, were printed in London in 1728, and one with no frontispiece and with Pope's name at Dublin. 'The Dunciad Variorum, with the prolegomena of Scriblerus, London, printed for A. Dod, 1729,' 4to, was the first complete edition. It has a vignette of an ass and an owl. Four other octavo editions are dated London, 1729, with varying frontispieces of the owl and the ass. There is another edition without date (which cannot have appeared till 1733), and another dated 1736, with the ass frontispiece. In 1736 appeared also a different edition as vol. iv. of Pope's 'Works.' The ass and owl have now disappeared. 'The New Dunciad: as it was found in the year MDCXLI, with the Illustrations of Scriblerus and Notes Variorum,' 4to (i.e. the fourth book of 'The Dunciad'), appeared in 1742; another edition, with the same title, in the same year. 'The Works of Alexander Pope,' vol. iii. pt. i., contains the first three books, and vol. iii. pt. ii. the fourth book. The 'Dunciad in Four Books, printed according to the complete copy found in the year 1742 . . . to which are added several Notes now first published, the Hypercritics of Aristarchus, and his Dissertation on the Hero of the Poem,' 1743, is the poem in its final form with an 'advertisement' signed W. W[arburton]. An edition, 'with several additions now first printed,' appeared in 1749. A full account of these editions was given by Mr. Thoms in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. vol. x., and is reprinted by Mr. Courthope in 'Works,' iv. 299-309. Mr. Courthope adds an account of four other editions printed at Dublin (1728, two in 1729, and one without a date). 25. Wycherley's 'Works,' vol. ii., with Pope's 'Letters,' 1729, has disappeared (see above). 27. 'Of Taste: an Epistle to the Rt. Honble. Richard, Earl of Burlington, occasioned by his publishing "Palladio's Designs," etc.,' 1731; afterwards called 'Of False Taste,' and finally 'Of the Use of Riches' (fourth moral essay). 27. 'Of the Use of Riches: an Epistle to the Rt. Honble. Allen, Lord Bathurst,' 1732 (third moral essay). 28. 'An Essay on Man addressed to a Friend,' 1733, fol., no date. Quarto and octavo editions were also printed. The second and third epistles appeared in 1733, and the fourth in January 1734, in the same forms. They were all anonymous. The 'Universal Prayer' was added, and also published separately, in 1738. An edition, with an excellent commentary by Mark Pattison, was published at the Clarendon Press in 1866. The 'Satires and Epistles' were edited by Pattison in the same year. 29. 'Of the Knowledge and Characters of Men: an Epistle addressed to the Rt. Honble. Lord Viscount Cobham,' 1733 (first moral essay). 30. 'The First Satire of the Second Book of Horace, imitated in a Dialogue between Alexander Pope . . . and his learned counsel,' 1733. 31. 'The Second Satire of the Second Book of Horace,' 1734. 32. 'Epistle from Mr. Pope to Dr. Arbuthnot,' 1735. 33. 'Sober Advice from Horace to the Young Gentlemen about Town: as delivered in his second sermon; imitated in the manner of A. Pope' (n.d.), 1734; (included also

in 1738 edition of 'Works,' but afterwards withdrawn). 34. 'On the Characters of Women: an Epistle to a Lady,' 1735 (second moral essay). 35. Second volume of Pope's 'Works,' adding those published since 1717, and including for the first time the 'Satires of Dr. Donne versified by the same hand,' 1735. 36. 'Letters of Mr. Pope and several Eminent Persons,' 2 vols. 8vo (always put up together). This is the original 'P. T.' edition (see above), and occurs in several forms, due to Pope's manipulations of the printing, and his use of the Wycherley volume (see No. 25). It was also printed in 12mo, with the 'Narrative of the Method by which Mr. Pope's Letters were procured.' Curll reprinted this as 'Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence for Thirty Years,' 1735; there are two octavo editions and a 12mo edition. Curll published four more volumes called 'Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence,' which really contained no letters of Pope's, but gave opportunities for annoying him. See 'Works,' vol. vi. pp. xlix–lviii for a full account. Two other editions are mentioned by Pope in his 'Catalogue of Surreptitious Editions' in 1737. Cooper published another in June 1735, with Pope's connivance, which is not mentioned in the 'Catalogue.' The first avowed edition appeared on 18 May 1737 in folio and quarto, and afterwards octavo; and the fifth and sixth volumes of the octavo edition of Pope's 'Works,' containing the 'Correspondence,' was printed at the same time. 37. 'The First Epistle of the First Book of Horace, imitated by Mr. Pope,' the sixth epistle of the first book, the first epistle of the second book, the second epistle of the second book, and the ode to Venus, appeared separately in 1737. 38. 'The Sixth Satire of the Second Book of Horace, the first part . . . by Dr. Swift. The latter part . . . now added [by Pope],' 1738, fol. 39. 'One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty-Eight; a dialogue something like Horace,' and 'One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty-Eight, Dialogue II,' 1738; afterwards called 'Epilogue to the Satires.' 40. 'Selecta Poemata Italorum qui Latine scripserunt, cura cujusdam anonymi anno 1684 congesta, iterum in lucem data, una cum aliorum Italorum operibus, accurante A. Pope,' 2 vols. 1740. 41. 'Works in Prose,' vol. ii., containing the Swift correspondence (with the 'Memoirs of Scriblerus'), 1741.

A 'Supplement' to Pope's 'Works' was published in 1757, and 'Additions' in 1776. These include the 'Three Hours after Marriage,' attributed to Pope, Gay, and Arbuthnot, and the poems suppressed on account of indecency. A 'Supplemental Volume,' published in 1825, is chiefly composed of trifling letters from the Homer MSS. in the British Museum. The first collective edition of Pope's 'Works,' with his last corrections, additions, and improvements, as they were delivered to the editor a little before his death; together with the commentaries and notes of Mr. Warburton,' appeared in nine vols. 8vo, in 1751. It was several times reprinted, and in 1769 published in five vols. 4to, with a life by Owen Ruffhead. In 1794 appeared the first volume (all published) of an edition by Gilbert Wakefield. The edition (9 vols. 8vo) by Joseph Warton appeared in 1797 (republished in 1822); that by William Lisle Bowles (10 vols. 8vo) in 1806; that by William Roscoe, said to be 'the worst' by Croker and Mr. Elwin (*Works*, I. xxiv) (10 vols. 8vo), in 1824. The standard edition is the edition, in 10 vols. 8vo, published by Mr. Murray (1871–89); the first four volumes contain the poetry, except the translation of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey,' the fifth the life, and the last five the correspondence and prose works. The first two volumes of poetry and the first three of correspondence were edited by the Rev. Whitwell Elwin, the remainder by Mr. W. J. Courthope, who also wrote the life.

A 'Concordance' to the works of Pope by Edwin Abbott [q.v.], with an introduction by the Rev. E. A. Abbott, D.D., appeared in 1875.

[Some catchpenny anonymous lives of Pope appeared directly upon his death. That by William Ayre (2 vols. 8vo, 1745) is also worthless. The life by Owen Ruffhead, published in 1769, with help from Warburton, is of very little value, except as incorporating a few scraps of Warburton's information. Johnson's Life (1781) is admirable, but requires to be modified by the later investigations. Johnson saw Spence's Anecdotes in manuscript. The Anecdotes, first published by Singer in 1820, give Pope's own account of various transactions, and are of great importance. Joseph Warton's Essay on Pope, of which the first volume was published in 1756, and the second in 1782, gives various anecdotes, also contained in the notes to his edition of the Works. Some points were discussed in the controversy raised by Bowles's Life prefixed to his edition. An attack by Campbell in his Specimens of British Poets (1819) led to a controversy in which Hazlitt, Byron, and Bowles himself took part. A very good life is that by Robert Carruthers [q. v.], prefixed to an edition of the Works in 1853 (again in 1858), and published separately in 1857. It contains an interesting account of the Mapledurham MSS. and a statement of the earlier results of Dilke's inquiries. Pope's life, however, has been in great part reconstructed by more recent researches. Mr. Croker had made large collections, which were after his death placed in the hands of Mr.

Elwin. The researches of Mr. Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] were started by the discovery of the Caryll Papers in 1853. These papers were subsequently presented to the British Museum by the Right Hon. Sir Charles W. Dilke, Mr. Dilke's grandson. Mr. Dilke published his results in the Athenæum and Notes and Queries; and they are reprinted in the first volume of his Papers of a Critic (1875). Mr. Dilke also gave great help to Mr. Elwin (see 'Works,' vol. i. p. cxlvi) in collecting letters and explaining difficulties. The results of the labours of Croker, Dilke, Mr. Elwin, and Mr. Courthope are given in the notes, introductions, and essays in the edition above noticed. The papers formerly in Lord Oxford's library are now at Longleat, and were placed at Mr. Elwin's disposal by the Marquis of Bath. The correspondence of Lord Orrery with Pope, communicated to Mr. Elwin by the Earl of Cork, and first published in the eighth volume of the Works, also throws much light upon Pope's transactions. The British Museum has a collection of the original manuscripts of Pope's translations of Homer, presented by David Mallet [q. v.] Much of it is written upon the backs of letters, most of which have been printed in the 'Supplemental Volume' of 1726, and in later editions of the correspondence.] L. S.

POPE or PAIP, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1782), minister of the church of Scotland, was the son of Hector Paip of Loth, Sutherlandshire. He was educated at the university and King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. 15 April 1725. A contribution was recommended to be made for him by the synod in 1720, to enable him to prosecute his studies with the purpose of entering the ministry of the national church. On 28 July 1730 he was elected session clerk and precentor of Dornoch, where probably he was also a schoolmaster. He is said to have in the summer of 1732 ridden on his pony from Caithness to Twickenham to visit his namesake the poet Pope, who presented him with a copy of the subscribers' edition of his 'Odyssey,' in five volumes, and a handsome snuff-box. If the date of a letter of the poet's to him, 28 April 1728 (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope), be correct, the visit took place some time before 1728, but not improbably the date should be 1738. In it the poet refers to the 'accidental advantage which you say my name has brought you,' which would seem to indicate that there was no blood relationship between them.

Pope was licensed as a preacher of the kirk of Scotland by the presbytery of Dornoch, 19 Feb. 1734, and having been unanimously called to the church of Reay, Caithness-shire, was ordained there on 5 Sept. He was remarkably successful in reforming the habits of the semi-barbarous population of the parish, his great bodily strength being an important factor in enabling him to win their respect and deference. He is said to have enlisted some of the worst characters as elders, in order that they might be the better induced to curb their vicious tendencies; and he was accustomed to drive to church with a stick those of his parishioners whom he found playing at games on Sundays. He died on 2 March 1782. By his first wife, Mary Sutherland, he had three sons; and by his second wife he had also three sons, the youngest of whom, James, became his assistant. He translated a large part of the 'Orcades' of Torfæus, extracts from which are published in Cordiner's 'Antiquities.' He also wrote the account of Strathnaver and Sutherland in Pennant's 'Tour,' and a description of the Dune of Donadilla in vol. v. of 'Archæologia.'

[New Statistical Account of Scotland; New Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 367; Pope's Works.] T. F. H.

POPE, ALEXANDER (1763–1835), actor and painter, was born in Cork in 1763. His father and his elder brother, Somerville Stevens Pope, were miniature-painters, and Alexander was trained as an artist under Francis Robert West in the Dublin Art Schools. He practised for a time at Cork, taking portraits in crayons at a guinea apiece; but, after appearing at a fancy ball in the character of Norval, and subsequently taking part with much applause at private theatricals, he adopted the stage as a profession. He appeared at Cork as Oroonoko with a success which led to his engagement at Covent Garden, where he appeared in the same character on 8 Jan. 1785. On the 19th he played Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' on 4 Feb. Castalio in the 'Orphan,' on the 28th Phocyas in the 'Siege of Damascus,' on 7 March Edwin in 'Matilda,' on 12 April Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent,' and on the 23rd Othello for his benefit. He made an eminently favourable impression, and for many years played the principal tragic parts at the same house. From 1801 to 1803, in which year he returned to Covent Garden, he was at Drury Lane, where he reappeared in 1812, remaining there until his retirement from the stage. He was in 1824 at the Haymarket, and made occasional appearances in the country, especially in Edinburgh, where he was a favourite. During these years he was seen at one or other house in an entire round of parts, chiefly tragic. In Shakespeare alone he played Antonio, Banquo, King Henry in 'Richard the Third,' Bassanio, Iachimo, Leontes, Romeo,

Hotspur, Wolsey, Richmond, Macduff, Lear, Hamlet, Ford, Posthumus, Tullus Aufidius, Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Henry VIII, Polixenes, Macbeth, Proteus, Antipholus of Syracuse, Antonio, Iago, John of Gaunt, King Henry VI, Hubert, Friar Lawrence, Kent, Banished Duke in 'As you like it,' and King of France in 'King John.' A list of all the pieces in which he was seen would be a simple nomenclature of the plays then in fashion. The principal actors of the Garrick period had with one or two exceptions disappeared, and, except for the Kembles, Pope had at the outset little formidable rivalry to encounter. He married in Dublin, in August 1785, Elizabeth Younge [see POPE, ELIZABETH], a lady much his senior.

The first original character assigned Pope at Covent Garden seems to have been St. Preux in Reynolds's unprinted tragedy of 'Eloisa,' 23 Dec. 1786; the second was Haswell in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Such Things are,' 10 Feb. 1787. At this period Pope was assigned a wider range of parts than was afterwards allotted him, and played Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Lord Morelove in the 'Careless Husband,' Lord Hardy in the 'Funeral,' Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' Young Belmont in the 'Foundling,' Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers,' and Young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant.' On the first production at Covent Garden of 'A King and no King,' on 14 Jan. 1788, he played a part, presumably Arbaces. On 8 April he was the original Lord Ormond in 'Ton, or the Follies of Fashion,' by Lady Wallace, and on 8 May 1789 Frederic Wayward in Cumberland's 'School for Widows.' Pope's salary at the outset had risen from 8*l.* to 10*l.* a week, his wife's being twenty. At the end of 1789, on a question of terms, he left Covent Garden, to which he returned after an absence of three years. He played for the first time in Edinburgh on 15 June 1786, as Othello to the Desdemona of his wife. During Pope's absence Mrs. Pope remained at Covent Garden. Pope reappeared as Lord Townly on 21 Sept. 1792; on 1 Dec. he was the first Columbus in Morton's 'Columbus, or a World Discovered;' on 29 Jan. 1793 the original Irwin in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault;' and on 18 April Warford in Reynolds's 'How to grow Rich.' For his benefit, on 2 May, he made the singular selection of Falkland in the 'Rivals.' In 1793–4 Pope confined himself principally to serious parts, making his first essay in 'Hamlet' and 'Lear,' and playing the original Sir Alexander Seaton in Jerningham's dull tragedy, the 'Siege of Berwick,' 13 Nov. 1793; Lamotte in Boaden's 'Fontainville Forest' on 25 March 1794, and St. Pol in Pye's 'Siege of Meaux' on 19 May. In the 'Mysteries of the Castle' of Miles Peter Andrews, 31 Jan. 1795, he was Carlos; in George Watson's 'England Preserved,' 21 Feb., the Earl of Pembroke; in Pearce's 'Windsor Castle,' 6 April, the Prince of Wales; and in Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter,' 2 May, Mordant. In the last-named piece Pope incurred some obloquy for breaking through tradition, and playing a part with four days' study instead of the four weeks then customary at the house. In Lent Pope, with John Fawcett (1768–1837) [q. v.], Charles Incledon [q. v.], and Joseph George Holman [q. v.], gave readings, accompanied with music, at the Freemasons' Hall. In Cumberland's 'Days of Yore,' 13 Jan. 1796, he created the part of Voltimar, and ten days later gave that of Captain Faulkner in Morton's 'Way to get Married.' For his benefit he played Sir Giles Overreach. On 10 Jan. 1797 he was the first Charles in Morton's 'Cure for the Heart Ache,' and 4 March Sir George Evelyn in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are.'

In March 1797 died Pope's first wife, Elizabeth, and on 24 Jan. 1798 he married his second wife, Maria Ann [q. v.], at St. George's, Hanover Square. In the meantime, continuing at Covent Garden, he was, on 11 Jan. 1798, the first Greville in Morton's 'Secrets worth Knowing;' in 'He's much to blame,' variously assigned to Fenwick and Holcroft, he was, 13 Feb., Delaval. He acted Joseph Surface, and on 30 May 1798 was cast for Hortensio in 'Disinterested Love,' altered by Hull from Massinger's 'Bashful Lover.' Owing to Pope's illness, his part was read by Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.] On 11 Oct. 1798 Pope was the first Frederick in 'Lovers' Vows,' adapted by Mrs. Inchbald; on 12 Jan. 1799 Leonard in Holman's 'Votary of Wealth,' on 16 March Frederick in T. Dibdin's 'Five Thousand a Year,' and, 12 April, for his benefit, Henry in the 'Count of Burgundy,' translated from Kotzebue by Miss Plumptre, and adapted for the English stage by Pope himself. In Cumberland's adaptation from Kotzebue, 'A Romance of the Fourteenth Century,' 16 Jan. 1800, Pope was Albert, and in Morton's 'Speed the Plough,' 8 Feb., Sir Philip Blandford. During this season Pope was one of the eight actors who published the statement of their case against the management [see HOLMAN, JOSEPH GEORGE]. Pope continued at Covent Garden during the following season, in which he played for the first time Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' and one or two other

parts, but was little seen; and the following season transferred his services to Drury Lane, appearing on 25 Jan. 1802 as Othello. He was, 2 March, the first Major Manford in Cumberland's 'Lovers' Resolutions.' In Dimond's 'Hero of the North,' 19 Feb. 1803, he was the original Gustavus Vasa, and in Allingham's 'Marriage Promise' George Howard. He also played the Stranger for the first time. In Allingham's 'Hearts of Oak,' 19 Nov. 1803, he was the first Dorland; in Cherry's 'Soldier's Daughter,' 7 Feb. 1804, Malfort, jun.; in Cumberland's 'Sailor's Daughter,' 7 April, Captain Sentamour. On 18 June 1803 the second Mrs. Pope had died; in 1804 his son, a midshipman, also died. At the close of the season Pope was dismissed by the Drury Lane management, which had secured Master Betty [see BETTY, WILLIAM HENRY WEST]. He had played very little of late, and expressed his intention of retiring and devoting himself to painting. On 3 Feb. 1806, however, he reappeared at Covent Garden as Othello; in Cumberland's 'Hint to Husbands,' 8 March 1806, he was the original Heartright; and in Manners's 'Edgar, or Caledonian Feuds,' 9 May, the Barno of Glendore. In Cherry's 'Peter the Great,' 8 May 1807, he was Count Menzikoff.

Pope married, on 25 June 1807, his third wife, the widow of Francis Wheatley, R.A. [q. v.] [see POPE, CLARA MARIA]. After visiting Ireland, being robbed in Cork, and narrowly escaping shipwreck, he was, at Covent Garden, the original Count Valdestein in C. Kemble's 'Wanderer,' 12 Jan. 1808. After the burning of Covent Garden he played, at the Haymarket Opera House, the original Count Ulric in Reynolds's 'Exile,' 10 Nov. 1808. At the smaller house in the Haymarket, to which the company migrated, he played Pierre in 'Venice Preserved.' Dismissed from Covent Garden, he was for three years unheard of in London, but played at times in Edinburgh. He returned to the new house at Drury Lane, 28 Nov. 1812, as Lord Townly; and was, 23 Jan. 1813, the original Marquis Valdez in Coleridge's 'Remorse.' On 11 April 1811 he had had, at the Opera House, a benefit, which produced him over 700*l.*, Mrs. Siddons playing for the first time Margaret of Anjou in the 'Earl of Warwick.' On 6 Jan. 1814 he was Colonel Samoyloii in Brown's 'Narensky.' In Henry Siddons's 'Policy' he was, 15 Oct., Sir Harry Dorville; in Mrs. Wilmot's 'Ina,' 22 April 1815, he was Cenulph, Kean being Egbert; and in T. Dibdin's 'Charles the Bold,' 15 June, he was the Governor of Nantz; on 12 Sept. he was Evrard (an old man) in T. Dibdin's 'Magpie,' and on 9 May 1816 St. Aldobrand in Maturin's 'Bertram.' In 'Richard, Duke of York,' compiled from the three parts of 'King Henry VI,' he was, 22 Dec. 1817, Cardinal Beaufort. In the 'Bride of Abydos,' taken by Dimond from Byron, he played, 5 Feb. 1818, Mirza; and in an alteration of Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta,' 24 April, was Farneze. The following season his name does not appear. On 11 Oct. 1819, as Strictland in the 'Suspicious Husband,' he made what was called his 'first appearance for two years.' He was Prior Aymer, 2 March 1820, in Soanes's 'Hebrew,' a version of 'Ivanhoe.' During the season he played Minutius to Kean's Virginius in an unprinted drama entitled 'Virginius.' His popularity and his powers had diminished; and he was now assigned subordinate parts, such as Zapazaw, an Indian, in 'Pocahontas,' 15 Dec. 1820. On 18 Nov. 1823 he was Drusus to Macready's Caius Gracchus in Sheridan Knowles's 'Caius Gracchus,' and on 5 Jan. 1824 Lord Burleigh in 'Kenilworth.' At the Haymarket, 16 July, he was the first Bickerton in Poole's adaptation, 'Married or Single,' on 24 Aug. 1825 Ralph Appleton in Lunn's 'Roses and Thorns,' and 13 Sept. Witherton in 'Paul Pry.' At Drury Lane, 28 Jan. 1826, he was the first Toscar in Macfarren's 'Malvina.' On 21 May 1827 he was the original Clotaire in Grattan's 'Ben Nazir the Saracen.' This is the last time his name is traced. He was not engaged after the season. In 1828 he applied for a pension from the Covent Garden Fund, to which he had contributed forty-four years. He obtained a grant of 80*l.* a year, afterwards raised to 100*l.* On Thursday, 22 March 1835, he died at his house in Store Street, Bedford Square. He was during very many years a mainstay of one or other of the patent theatres, and was in his best days credited with more pathos than any English actor of his time. His Othello and Henry VIII were held in his day unrivalled. His person was strong and well formed, and he had much harmony of feature, but was, in spite of his pathos, deficient in expression. Leigh Hunt says that he had not one requisite of an actor except a good voice. He possessed a mellow voice and a graceful and easy deportment. Towards the close of his career he had sensibly declined in power.

Throughout his life Pope practised miniature painting, and between 1787 and 1821 he exhibited at the Royal Academy fifty-nine miniatures. A portrait by him of Michael Bryan [q. v.], the author of the 'Dictionary

of Painters and Engravers,' was engraved as a frontispiece to the original quarto edition of that work, and many other portraits by him have been engraved, including those of Henry Grattan, John Boydell, Henry Tresham, Lewis the actor, and Mrs. Crouch. He engraved a mezzotint plate from a picture by himself, entitled 'Look before you leap.'

Pope was a confirmed gourmand, and spent in good living, and, it is said, in bribing his critics, the handsome property he obtained with his wives. So early as 1811 he had fallen into straits, from which, in spite of the assistance of his brother actors—notably Edmund Kean—he never recovered. Kean, asking Pope to join him in Dublin, and promising him a great benefit, received the answer, 'I must be at Plymouth at the time; it is exactly the season for mullet.' He offended people of distinction and influence by his pretensions, refusing to sit with Catalani because she cut a fricandeau with a knife; and ordering expensive luxuries, for which he did not pay, to be sent in to houses to which he was bidden. Many of these stories are probably coloured, if not apocryphal; but there is abundant proof of his gluttonish propensities.

Portraits of Pope by Sharpe as Henry VIII, by Dupont as Hamlet, and by Stewart, are in the Mathews collection of pictures in the Garrick Club. Another, engraved by Clamp, after Richardson, is given in Harding's 'Shakespeare,' 1793.

[Manager's Notebook; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dramatic Essays by Leigh Hunt, ed. Archer and Lowe; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland, p. 30; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 666; Registers of Marriages, St. George's, Hanover Square, ii. 176, 369; and information kindly supplied by F. M. O'Donoghue, esq.] J. K.

POPE, CLARA MARIA (*d.* 1838), painter, and third wife of the actor, Alexander Pope [q. v.], was a daughter of Jared Leigh [q. v.], an amateur artist, and married at an early age Francis Wheatley [q. v.], the painter, whom she served as model for all his prettiest fancy figures. In 1801 she was left a widow with a family of daughters; and on 25 June 1807 married, as his third wife, Alexander Pope [q. v.], the actor and artist. In 1796, while Mrs. Wheatley, she commenced exhibiting at the Royal Academy, her first contributions being miniatures; later she sent rustic subjects with figures of children, such as 'Little Red Riding-hood,' 'Goody Two-shoes,' and 'Children going to Market.' In 1812 Mrs. Pope exhibited a whole-length drawing of Madame Catalani, of which she published an excellent engraving by A. Cardon. During the latter part of her life she enjoyed a great reputation for her groups of flowers, of which she was an annual exhibitor from 1816 until her death. She died at her residence, 29 Store Street, London, on 24 Dec. 1838. Two portraits of Mrs. Pope, painted by her first husband, were engraved by Stanier and Bartolozzi.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Dramatic Mag. January 1830; Royal Academy Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. i. p. 217.] F. M. O'D.

POPE, MRS. ELIZABETH (1744?–1797), actress, and first wife of Alexander Pope [q. v.] the actor, was born about 1744 near Old Gravel Lane, Southwark. Her parents are said to have been named Younge. In girlhood she was apprenticed to a milliner. Furnished with a letter of introduction, she went to Garrick, who, pleased with her abilities, put her forward. As 'Miss Younge' she made accordingly, at Drury Lane on 22 Oct. 1768, her first appearance upon any stage, in the part of Imogen. She won immediate recognition, and, the death of Mrs. Hannah Pritchard [q. v.] furnishing an opening for her, was assigned many leading characters. In her first season she played Jane Shore and Perdita, and was, on 17 Dec., the original Ovisa, the heroine of Dow's tragedy of 'Zingis.' The following season Garrick kept her closely occupied, exhibiting her as Juliet, Margaret (presumably) in 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' Almeria in the 'Mourning Bride,' Selima in 'Tamerlane,' Maria in the 'London Merchant,' Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Alcmena in 'Amphitryon,' Angelica in 'Love for Love,' Lady Dainty in the 'Double Gallant,' Lady Easy in the 'Careless Husband,' Mrs. Clerimont in the 'Tender Husband,' Leonora in the 'Double Falsehood,' Lady Charlot in the 'Funeral,' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Miranda in the 'Tempest,' Mrs. Kiteley in 'Every Man in his Humour,' and Lady Fanciful in the 'Provoked Wife.' She was also, on 3 March 1770, the original Miss Dormer in Kelly's 'Word to the Wise.' Not a few of these parts were in high comedy. She also recited 'Bucks, have at you all,' altered for her by the author. In the summer of 1769 she played under Love at Richmond. On a question of terms, Garrick parted with her. Engaged by Dawson for the Crow Street Theatre, then rechristened the Capel Street Theatre, she went to Dublin, where she made her appearance as Jane Shore early in 1771. She played with con-

spicuous success many characters in tragedy and comedy, added to her repertory Charlotte Rusport in the 'West Indian' and Fatima in 'Cymon,' and was the original Lady Rodolpha in Macklin's 'True-born Scotchman,' subsequently converted into the 'Man of the World.' Returning to Garrick, one of whose chief supports and torments she was destined to become, she reappeared at Drury Lane as Imogen on 26 Sept. 1771. Here, with occasional trips to the country, she remained eight years, playing an almost exhaustive round of parts. She did not leave Drury Lane until after Garrick's retirement. In a list of her characters appear Monimia in the 'Orphan,' Zara in the 'Mourning Bride,' Aspasia, Rosalind, Desdemona, Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' Merope, Lady Macbeth, Cordelia, Portia, Fidelia in the 'Plain Dealer,' Roxana, Lady Brute, Lady Plyant, Mrs. Sullen, Bellario in 'Philaster,' Hermione in the 'Distressed Mother,' Mrs. Oakley, Lydia Languish, and innumerable others. Her original characters during this period include Lady Margaret Sinclair in O'Brien's comedy 'The Duel,' 8 Dec. 1772; Emily (the Maid of Kent) in Waldron's 'Maid of Kent,' 17 May 1773; Mrs. Belville in Kelly's 'School for Wives,' 11 Dec. 1773; Matilda in Dr. Franklin's 'Matilda,' 21 Jan. 1775; Bella in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway,' 15 Feb. 1776; Margaret in Jerningham's 'Margaret of Anjou,' 11 March 1777; Matilda in Cumberland's 'Battle of Hastings,' 24 Jan. 1778; Miss Boncour in Fielding's 'Fathers, or the Good-natured Man,' 30 Nov. 1778; the Princess in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy,' 8 Feb. 1779. On 16 Oct. 1778 she played at Covent Garden, as Miss Younge from Drury Lane, Queen Katharine in 'King Henry VIII,' and on 6 May 1779, at the same house, was the original Emmelina in Hannah More's 'Fatal Falsehood.' At Covent Garden she remained during the rest of her stage career.

The entire range of tragedy and comedy remained open to her, and very numerous were the leading parts she sustained. In an alteration of Massinger's 'Duke of Milan,' attributed to Cumberland, she was, on 10 Nov. 1779, the first Marcelia, and on 22 Feb. 1780 the original Lætitia Hardy in Mrs. Cowley's 'Belle's Stratagem,' to the conspicuous success of which she largely contributed. When the censor at last permitted the representation of Macklin's 'Man of the World,' she was, on 14 April 1781, Lady Rudolpha Lumbercourt. Clara in Holcroft's 'Duplicity,' the Countess in Jephson's 'Countess of Narbonne,' Lady Bell Bloomer in Mrs. Cowley's 'Which is the Man?' were the original parts of 1781–2; Euphemia (presumably) in Bentley's 'Philodamus' and Lady Davenant in Cumberland's 'Mysterious Husband,' those of the following season; and Sophia in the 'Magic Picture,' altered from Massinger by the Rev. H. Bates, and Miss Archer in Mrs. Cowley's 'More Ways than One,' those of 1783–4. On 14 Dec. 1784 she was the first Susan in 'Follies of a Day,' Holcroft's translation of 'Le Mariage de Figaro' of Beaumarchais. A long succession of original characters of little interest follows. On 5 May 1786, as Mrs. Pope, late Miss Younge, she played for her husband's benefit Zenobia. Her marriage with a man so much her junior as Alexander Pope [q.v.] caused much comment, and did not contribute to her happiness (cf. *Theatrical Manager's Notebook*). Zenobia was a solitary appearance during the season in which, presumably on account of her marriage, she was not engaged. On 25 Sept. 1786 she reappeared as Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester,' and on 25 Oct. played for the first time Lady Fanciful in the 'Provoked Wife,' and on 15 Nov. Angelica (with a song) in 'Love for Love.' She was, on 18 Nov., the original Charlotte in Pilon's 'He would be a Soldier.' On 10 Feb. 1787 she was the first Female Prisoner in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Such Things are.' On 21 May she played Hermione to her husband's Leontes. The following season she was principally seen in tragedy, adding to her repertory Lady Randolph in 'Douglas' and the Lady in 'Comus.' On 3 Dec. 1791 she was the original Alexina in Mrs. Cowley's 'A Day in Turkey.' In the season she played for the first time Medea. In the following season she was the original Cora in Morton's 'Columbus,' Lady Eleanor Irwin in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault,' and Lady Henrietta in Reynolds's 'How to grow Rich,' and on 13 Nov. 1793 was the first Ethelberta in Jerningham's tragedy, 'The Siege of Berwick.' It had long been the custom to assign her the parts of ladies of title or fashion. She was accordingly assigned Lady Fancourt in Holcroft's 'Love's Frailties,' Lady Horatia Horton (a sculptor) in Mrs. Cowley's 'Town before You,' Lady Torrendel in O'Keeffe's 'Life's Vagaries,' and Lady Ann in Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter.' She also played Adeline in Boaden's 'Fontainville Forest,' 25 March 1794; Matilda in Pye's 'Siege of Meaux,' 19 May 1794; Mrs. Darnley in Reynolds's 'Rage,' 23 Oct. 1794; Adela in Cumberland's 'Days of Yore,' 18 Jan. 1796; and Ellen Vortex in Morton's 'Cure for the Heartache,' 10 Jan. 1797. This was her last original part. Her name appeared to this character on 26 Jan., being her last appearance in the bills. On the 31st Ellen Vortex was played by Miss Mansel.

Mrs. Pope died on 15 March following, in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, and was buried on the west side of the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, near Spranger Barry [q. v.] and 'Kitty' Clive. She had twenty guineas a week from Covent Garden, and left behind her to her husband—twenty-two years her junior—over 7,000*l.* and her house in Half Moon Street.

Mrs. Pope was not only one of the brilliant stars in the constellation of which Garrick was the centre—she was one of the foremost of English actresses. She had to encounter the formidable competition of Mrs. Siddons [q.v.] in tragedy, and Miss Farren in comedy. Her Lady Macbeth, Euphrasia, Calista, and Jane Shore were inferior to those of Mrs. Siddons, who surpassed her in power, energy, conception, majesty, and expressiveness, and in all tragic and most pathetic gifts; and her Estifania, Mrs. Sullen, and Clorinda were inferior to those of Miss Farren. Her range was, however, wider than that of either. She was invariably excellent in a remarkable variety of characters, and was held on account of these things not only the most useful but the principal all-round actress of her day. In comedy she was different from, but not in the main inferior to, Miss Farren. In tragedy she was at times declamatory, though her delivery was always audible and generally judicious. In addition to ease, spirit, and vivacity, she displayed in comic characters close observation of nature; her delivery imparted life to indifferent dialogue, and deprived the dialogue of the Restoration dramatists of much of its obscenity. Her Portia was greatly praised, and in the portrayal of distressed wives and mothers, as Lady Anne Mordant, Mrs. Euston, Lady Eleanor Irwin, &c., she distanced all competitors. Lætitia Hardy was perhaps her most bewitching performance.

George III is said to have detected in the actress a close resemblance to the goddess of his early idolatry, Lady Sarah Lennox [see under Lennox, Charles, second Duke of Richmond]. Her features were soft, her eyes blue, and her complexion delicate. She was commanding in stature, but pliant. Her voice was powerful. She was never accused of imitation, and of all Garrick's pupils is said to have most nearly approached her master. Her private life was irreproachable, and her manners pleasing. Garrick treated her with respect, but without much affection. Playing Lear to her Cordelia on 8 June 1776, his last appearance but one on the stage, Garrick said with a sigh, after the performance, 'Ah, Bess! this is the last time of my being your father; you must now look out for some one else to adopt you.' 'Then, sir,' she said, falling on her knees, 'give me a father's blessing.' Greatly moved, Garrick raised her up and said, 'God bless you!'

A portrait by Dupont, as Monimia in the 'Orphan,' is in the Garrick Club. A print of her, by Robert Laurie, as Miss Young [*sic*], was published on 1 March 1780. A portrait as Viola with Dodd as Sir Andrew, Love (Dance) as Sir Toby, and Waldron as Fabian, was painted by Francis Wheatley, and engraved by J. R. Smith. Others are mentioned by Bromley.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Monthly Mirror, vol. iii.; Theatrical Manager's Notebook; Macaroni and Theatrical Magazine; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Jesse's London; Knight's Garrick; the Garrick Correspondence; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 458; Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage Doran's Annals (ed. Lowe).] J. K.

POPE, Miss JANE (1742–1818), actress, born in 1742, was the daughter of William Pope, who kept a hairdresser's shop in Little Russell Street, Covent Garden, adjoining the Ben Jonson's Head, and was barber in ordinary and wig-maker to the actors at Drury Lane. Garrick on 3 Dec. 1756 brought out at Drury Lane his one-act entertainment 'Lilliput,' acted, as regarded all characters except Gulliver, by children. In this Miss Pope, then fourteen years of age, played Lalcon, Gulliver's housekeeper. Vanbrugh's 'Confederacy' was acted at the same house 27 Oct. 1759, when as Corinna Miss Pope, as 'a young gentlewoman,' made her first definite appearance. On 31 Dec. she was the original Dolly Snip in Garrick's 'Harlequin's Invasion.' She played admirably a part in which she was succeeded sixty years later by Madame Vestris (Mrs. Lucia Elizabeth Mathews [q. v.]) She took during the season Miss Biddy in 'Miss in her Teens,' Miss Prue in 'Love for Love,' Miss Notable in the 'Lady's Last Stake,' and Miss Jenny in the 'Provoked Husband.' Cherry in the 'Beaux' Stratagem' was allotted her next season, and she gained great applause as the original Polly Honeycombe in Colman's piece so named. Besides playing in 1761–2 Phædra in 'Amphitryon,' Sophy (an original part) in Colman's 'Musical Lady,' and Charlotte in the 'Apprentice,' she appeared, for her benefit, as Beatrice to the Benedick of Garrick in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' A full list of the very numerous characters in which she was seen is given by Genest. These are all comic, and were all given at

Drury Lane, to the management of which house during her long stage life she remained faithful. A selection from these characters will suffice. Lucetta in the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Widow Belmour in the 'Way to keep him,' Elvira in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Violante in the 'Wonder,' Phillis in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Olivia in the 'Plain Dealer,' Mrs. Oakly in the 'Jealous Wife,' Patch in the 'Busybody,' Lady Brumpton in the 'Funeral,' Lucy in the 'Guardian,' Margery in 'Love in a Village,' Catharine in 'Catharine and Petruchio,' Lætitia in the 'Old Bachelor,' Mrs. Page, Mrs. Frail in 'Love for Love,' Lucy Locket in the 'Beggars' Opera,' and Abigail in the 'Drummer,' are a few only of the parts in which, under Garrick's management or supervision, she kept up the traditions of the stage. Principal among her original parts were Lady Flutter in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery,' 3 Feb. 1763; Emily in Colman's 'Deuce is in Him,' 4 Nov. 1763; Miss Sterling in the 'Clandestine Marriage' of Colman and Garrick,' 20 Feb. 1766; Lucy in the 'Country Girl,' altered by Garrick from the 'Country Wife,' 25 Oct. 1766; Molly in Colman's 'English Merchant,' 21 Feb. 1767. In the 'Jubilee' of Garrick, 14 Oct. 1769, she danced in the pageant as Beatrice (she was an excellent dancer); Patty in Waldron's 'Maid of Kent,' 17 May 1773; Dorcas Zeal, the heroine in a revived version of the 'Fair Quaker,' 9 Nov. 1773; Lucy in Cumberland's 'Choleric Man,' 19 Dec. 1774; and Lady Minikin in Garrick's 'Bon Ton,' 18 March 1775.

In the season of 1775-6 she was, for pecuniary reasons, not engaged, this being the only season in which, between her first regular engagement and her retirement, she was absent from the boards. She went to Ireland, made persistent advances to Garrick, and, at the intercession of Kitty Clive, was reinstated. She reappeared, 3 Oct. 1776, as Miss Sterling in the 'Fair Penitent,' and, after playing Mrs. Frail in 'Love for Love' and Muslin in the 'Way to keep him,' was, 8 May 1777, Mrs. Candour in the immortal first performance of the 'School for Scandal.' She had by this time grown stout, and was accordingly the subject of some banter. Her success was, however, unquestioned, and for some years subsequently the name of Mrs. Candour clung to her. She lived, it may here be recorded, to play the part for her benefit, 22 May 1805, when she was the only one of the original cast still left on the stage. Many important parts were now assigned her: Ruth in the 'Committee,' Lady Fanciful in the 'Provoked Wife,' and Lady Lurewell in the 'Constant Couple,' and, on 29 Oct. 1779, she created a second of Sheridan's popular characters, being the original Tilburina in the 'Critic.' If the original parts subsequently assigned her were of little interest, the fault was not hers. The best among them, if there is any best in the matter, are Phillis in the 'Generous Impostor,' 22 Nov. 1780, by Thomas Lewis O'Beirne [q. v.], subsequently bishop of Meath; Lady Betty Wormwood in 'Reparation,' 14 Feb. 1784; Phœbe Latimer in Cumberland's 'Natural Son,' 22 Dec.; Miss Alscrip in Burgoyne's 'Heiress,' 14 Jan. 1786; Mrs. Modely in Holcroft's 'Seduction,' 12 March 1787; Diary in 'Better late than never,' by Reynolds and Andrews, 17 Nov. 1790; while, with the Drury Lane company at the Haymarket, she was the original Mrs. Larron in Richardson's 'Fugitive,' 20 April 1792. Returning to Drury Lane, she made her first reappearance in her great part of Audrey. She was the first Lady Plinlimmon in Jerningham's 'Welch Heiress,' 17 April 1795; Lady Taunton in Holcroft's 'Man of Ten Thousand,' 23 Jan. 1796. Next season she was successful in Mrs. Malaprop, of which she was not the original exponent. In 1801-2 she played for the first time the Duenna, and essayed, at the command of George III, what was perhaps her greatest rôle, Mrs. Heidelberg in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' The king having expressed a wish to see it the previous season, she had studied the part in the summer. A very great number of important characters belong to her entire career, the most remarkable performance of her closing years being Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite.' Her last original part was Dowager Lady Morelove in Miss Lee's 'Assignation,' 28 Jan. 1807. Upon her retirement she chose for her benefit and last appearance, 26 May 1808, Deborah Dowlas, in the 'Heir-at-Law,' a choice that incurred some condemnation. She spoke, in the character of Audrey, a farewell address which was not regarded as very happy. After her retirement she quitted the house in Great Queen Street where she had long resided, two doors from the Freemasons' Tavern, and went to Newman Street. She then removed to 25, and afterwards to 17, St. Michael's Place, Brompton, and died there 30 July 1818.

Miss Pope's forte was in soubrettes, principally of the pert order, her greatest parts being Corinna, Dolly Scrap, Polly Honeycombe, Olivia in the 'Plain Dealer,' Phillis, Patch, Mrs. Doggerell, Foible, Flippanta, Lappet, Kitty in 'High Life below Stairs,' Mrs. Frail, Muslin, Mrs. Candour, Tilburina, Audrey, Lady Dove, and Mrs. Heidelberg.

Many of these parts she played at sixty with the sprightliness of sixteen. Churchill praised her warmly in the 'Rosciad:'

With all the merry vigour of sixteen,
Among the merry troop conspicuous seen,
See lively Pope advance in jig and trip,
Corinna, Cherry, Honeycomb, and Snip.
Not without art, and yet to nature true,
She charms the town with humour ever new.
Cheer'd by her presence, we the less deplore
The fatal time when Clive shall be no more.

Charles Lamb describes her as 'a gentlewoman ever, with Churchill's compliment still burnishing upon her gay honeycomb lips,' and also as 'the perfect gentlewoman as distinguished from the fine lady of comedy.' Hazlitt calls her 'the very picture of a duenna, a maiden lady, or antiquated dowager,' and Leigh Hunt 'an actress of the highest order for dry humour.' Oulton declared her without a rival in duennas, and the author of the 'Green Room,' in 1790, declares that the question for criticism is not where she is deficient, but where she most excels; and while hesitating as to her general equality with Mrs. Clive, and disputing her value in farce, the same writer attributes her excellence to natural genius, and holds her up as an example 'how infinitely a comedian can please without the least tincture of grimace or buffoonery, or the slightest opposition to nature.' Her features were naturally, he says, neither good nor flexible.

A careful and worthy woman, Miss Pope lived and died respected, and the stage presents few characters so attractive. Besides keeping her father, whom she induced to retire from his occupation, she put by money enough to enable her to retire as soon as she perceived a failure of memory. She conceived a romantic attachment to Charles Holland (1768–1849?) [q. v.] the comedian, with whom she had a misunderstanding. She was also engaged to John Pearce (1727–1797), a stockbroker, but broke off the engagement when Pearce made her retirement from the stage a condition of marriage. She entertained a kindly feeling for Pearce, who died unmarried in 1797 (Sir E. R. Pearce [-Edgcumbe], *Family Records*, pp. 22, 63). She made at her first appearance, and retained to the end, the friendship of 'Kitty' Clive, to whom she erected a monument in Twickenham churchyard. With the single exception of 'Gentleman' Smith, she was the last survivor of Garrick's company. The stage presents few characters so attractive as this estimable woman and excellent actress.

Her picture, by Roberts, as Mrs. Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, which includes a second picture by the same artist. A half-length engraving, by Robert Laurie [q. v.], is mentioned in Smith's 'Catalogue.' Miss Pope extracted out of Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery' a farce called 'The Young Couple,' in which, for her benefit, she appeared on 21 April 1767, presumably as Lady Flutter. It was not printed.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Manager's Notebook; Dibdin's History of the Stage; Garrick Correspondence; Memoirs of James Smith by Horace Smith; Clarke Russell's Representative Actors; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present.] J. K.

POPE, Mrs. MARIA ANN (1775–1803), actress, and second wife of the actor, Alexander Pope (1763–1835) [q. v.], born in 1775 in Waterford, was the daughter of 'a merchant' named Campion, a member of an old Cork family. After her father's death she was educated by a relative, and, having a strong disposition for the stage, was engaged by Hitchcock for Daley, manager of the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. Here as Monimia in the 'Orphan,' having only, it is said, seen two theatrical representations in her life, she made in 1792 a 'first appearance on any stage.' So timid was she that she had to be thrust on the boards, and immediately fainted. Recovering herself, she played with success, and was rapidly promoted to be the heroine of the Irish stage. Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.] then engaged her for his private theatre in Fishamble Street. In York she played under the name of Mrs. Spenser, and she afterwards started on a journey for America, which she abandoned, returning once more to Dublin. Here at the Theatre Royal she met William Thomas Lewis [q. v.], who, pleased with her abilities, procured her an engagement at Covent Garden, where, as Mrs. Spenser from Dublin, she made her first appearance 13 Oct. 1797, playing Monimia in the 'Orphan.' On 2 Nov. she played Juliet to the Romeo of Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.] and the Mercutio of Lewis, on the 18th Indiana in the 'Conscious Lovers,' on the 20th Cordelia to the Lear of Charles Murray [q. v.] On 26 Jan. 1798, in 'Secrets worth knowing,' she was announced as Mrs. Pope, late Mrs. Spenser. Her marriage to Pope, to whom she brought an income of 200*l.* a year, took place two days earlier at St. George's, Hanover Square. On 13 Feb. she was the original Maria in 'He's much to blame,' attributed to Holcroft, and also to John Fenwick. Jane Shore, Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Yarico in 'Inkle and Yarico,' Lady Eleanor Irwin in 'Every one has his

Fault,' Indamora in the 'Widow of Malabar,' Arabella in 'Such Things are,' and Julia in the 'Rivals,' were played during the season, in which she had original parts in 'Curiosity' by 'the late king of Sweden' (Gustavus III), and Cumberland's 'Eccentric Lover,' and was the first Princess of Mantua in 'Disinterested Love,' taken by Hull from Massinger. On 15 Oct. 1798 she was Desdemona, and 12 Jan. 1799 the original Julia in Holman's 'Votary of Wealth.' On 16 March she was the first Lady Julia in T. Dibdin's 'Five Thousand a Year,' and, 8 April, Emma in 'Birthday,' by the same author. She probably played Elizabeth in the 'Count of Burgundy,' from Kotzebue, and was Mrs. Dervilla in 'What is she?' by a lady. For her benefit she played the Queen in 'King Henry VIII.' Next season saw her in Cordelia, 29 Oct. 1799. Two days later she was Juliana in Reynolds's 'Management.' On 16 Jan. 1800 she was the first Joanna of Montfaucon in 'Joanna, a Romance of the Fourteenth Century,' adapted by Cumberland from Kotzebue. One or two unimportant characters followed, and on 13 May 1800 she was Imogen and Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature.' In 1801 she accompanied her husband to Drury Lane, where, as Juliet, she made her first appearance on 1 Feb. On 2 March she was Lady Caroline Malcolm in the first production of Cumberland's 'Serious Resolution.' She also played Mrs. Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him.' On 14 Oct. 1802 she played Mrs. Beverley, on 9 Dec. Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' on 29 Jan. 1803 she was the first Caroline in Holcroft's 'Hear both Sides,' and on 4 May she was Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger.' On 10 June, playing Desdemona, she was taken ill in the third act, and her place was taken by Mrs. Ansell, the Emilia. She was thought to be recovering, but on the 18th she had a fit of apoplexy, and expired in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly. She was buried on the 25th, in the same grave with her husband's first wife, Elizabeth Pope [q.v.], in Westminster Abbey. She was slender in figure and finely proportioned, had a sweet face and expression, a retentive memory, and a clear voice. She was credited in private with a good heart and engaging manners. She was an acceptable actress, but inferior in all respects to the first Mrs. Pope. The chief characteristics of her acting were tenderness and pathos. A portrait by Sir Martin Archer Shee is in the Garrick Club. A three-quarter-length portrait by Shee, engraved by William Ward, was dated 1 April 1804.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Manager's Notebook; Monthly Mirror, vol. xvi.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; Smith's Cat.; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 469; Marriage Registers of St. George's, Hanover Square, ii. 76.] J. K.

POPE, SIR THOMAS (1507 ?–1559), founder of Trinity College, Oxford, was elder son of William Pope, a small landowner at Deddington, near Banbury, by his second wife, Margaret (*d.* 1557), daughter of Edmund Yate of Standlake. The Pope family, originally of Kent, had been settled in North Oxfordshire from about 1400 (E. MARSHALL, *North Oxf. Arch. Soc.* 1878, pp. 14–17). Thomas was about sixteen at the time of his father's death on 16 March 1523 (see Will and Inquis. post mortem 15 Sept. 1523, in WARTON, App. i. and ii.*) His mother afterwards married John Bustard of Adderbury (*d.* 1534).

Thomas was educated at Banbury school and at Eton College (see *Statutes of Trin. Coll.* c. vii.), was subsequently articled to Mr. Croke (? Richard, comptroller of the hanaper), and by 1532 was one of the lower officials in the court of chancery. He seems to have risen by favour of Lord-chancellor Thomas Audley [q. v.], in whose house he was domiciled in 1535, and is described as his 'servant' in a letter of 28 March 1536 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, x. 223). He and Sir Edward North were Audley's executors and residuary legatees. Pope was also on terms of intimacy with Sir Thomas More, to whom, on 5 July 1535, he brought the news that he was to be beheaded on the following day (see WARTON, pp. 33–4).

On 5 Oct. 1532 Pope received a grant of the office of clerk of briefs in the Star-chamber, and on 15 Oct. 1532 he was granted the reversion of the valuable clerkship of the crown in chancery (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 642, xiii. ii. 115). He became warden of the mint, &c., in the Tower of London on 13 Nov. 1534, and held the post till 9 Nov. 1536 (*ib.* vii. 558, xi. 564). At the same time he came to know and to correspond with Cromwell, who in 1536 procured him a nomination to be burgess of Buckingham (*ib.* x. 384, xiii. i. 545–6, 550, 572, ii. 10, 38). Extensive landed property was reconfirmed to him by act of parliament on 4 Feb. 1536 (*ib.* x. 87). On 26 June 1535 he obtained a grant of arms (WARTON, App. ii.), and he was knighted on 18 Oct. 1537.

Meanwhile, on 24 April 1536, on the establishment of the court of augmentations of the king's revenue to deal with the property of the smaller religious houses then suppressed, Pope was created second officer and treasurer of the court, with a salary of 120*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, xiii. ii. 372) and large fees. About 1541 Pope was superseded by Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) North. In January

1547, on the reconstitution of the court, he became the fourth officer, and master of the woods of the court this side the Trent. He probably retained this office till the court was incorporated in the exchequer in 1553 (WARTON, pp. 15–19). He had been a privy councillor before 21 March 1544, and was frequently employed by the privy council on important business (*Acts of P. C.* vii. 281, viii. 328, ix. 111, 142).

Pope was not a regular commissioner for the suppression of the monasteries, but he received the surrender of St. Albans from Richard Stevenache on 5 Dec. 1539, and had exceptional facilities for obtaining grants of the abbey lands disposed of by his office. Of the thirty manors, more or less, which he eventually possessed by grant or purchase, almost all had been monastic property. There were conveyed to Pope, on 11 Feb. 1537, for a valuable consideration, the site and demesnes of Wroxton Priory, the manor or grange of Holcombe (Dorchester Priory), and other abbey lands in Oxfordshire. The manors of Bermondsey (4 March 1545) and Deptford (30 May 1554); the house and manor of Tittenhanger (23 July 1547), formerly the country seat of the abbots of St. Albans; and a town house, formerly the nunnery of Clerkenwell, ultimately fell, with much other property, into his hands. He thus became one of the richest commoners of the time.

Under Edward VI his want of sympathy with the Reformation largely withdrew him from public life (but cf. WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 7, 27). On the accession of Mary he was sworn of the privy council on 4 Aug. 1553. He was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1552 and 1557, and was associated with Bonner, Thirlby, and North in a commission for the suppression of heresy on 8 Feb. 1557 (BURNET, *Ref.* II. ii, records, No. 32). Pope may perhaps at the beginning of the reign have been attached to the Princess Elizabeth's household (WARTON, p. 80). On 8 July 1556 he was selected to reside as guardian in her house (cf. BURNET, l. c. No. 33), but that he long had charge of Elizabeth is improbable. He clearly possessed the confidence of both the sisters, and was sent by Mary on 26 April 1558 to broach to Elizabeth an offer of marriage from Eric of Sweden (*Cotton MS.* Vitellius C. xvi. f. 334, in BURNET, l.c. No. 37; WARTON, pp. 99–103). The commonly accepted accounts of the festivities given in honour of Elizabeth, mainly 'at the chardges of Sir Thomas Pope,' during 1557 and 1558, rest on no trustworthy evidence. Warton says that he derived them from copies made for him by Francis Wise of Strype's alleged transcripts of the then unpublished 'Machyn's Diary' in the Cottonian Library. An examination of Machyn's manuscript, after all allowance is made for the injury it sustained in the fire of 1731, proves that these passages were not derived from the source alleged, and it is probable that they were fabricated by Warton himself (cf. WARTON, pref. pp. x–xiii, and pp. 86–91; WIESENER, *La Jeunesse d'Elisabeth d'Angleterre*, 1878, Engl. transl. 1879, vol. ii. chap. xi. and xii.; an account of the forgeries in *English Historical Review* for April 1896).

Meanwhile, like Lord Rich, Sir William Petre, Audley, and others, Pope was prompted to devote some part of his vast wealth to a semi-religious purpose. On 20 Feb. 1554–5 he purchased from Dr. George Owen (*d.* 1558) [q. v.] and William Martyn, the grantees, the site and buildings at Oxford of Durham College, the Oxford house of the abbey of Durham. A royal charter, dated 8 March, empowered him to establish and endow a college 'of the Holy and Undivided Trinity' within the university, to consist of a president, twelve fellows, and eight scholars, and a 'Jesus scolehouse,' at Hooknorton, for which four additional scholarships were subsequently substituted. On 28 March he executed a deed of erection, conveying the site to Thomas Slythurst and eight fellows and four scholars, who took formal possession the same day (WARTON, App. ix.–xii.) The original members of the foundation were nearly all drawn from other colleges, chiefly Exeter and Queen's.

During 1555–6 he was engaged in perfecting the details of his scheme, repairing the buildings, and supplying necessaries for the chapel, hall, and library (*ib.* App. xvi.–xviii.) The members were admitted on the eve of Trinity Sunday, 30 May 1556, by Robert Morwent [q. v.], president of Corpus. The estates selected for the endowment were handed over as from Lady-day 1556, and comprised lands at Wroxton and Holcombe, with about the same amount in tithe, mostly in Essex, part of which he specially purchased from Lord Rich and Sir Edward Waldegrave. The statutes, dated 1 May 1556, which resemble other codes of the period, were drawn up by Pope and Slythurst with the assistance of Arthur Yeldard. Slight alterations were made by an 'additamentum' of 10 Sept. 1557. The rectory of Garsington, granted by the crown on 22 June 1557, was added to the endowment of the presidency on 1 Dec. 1557 (see *Statutes of Trin. Coll. Oxf.*, printed by the University Commissioners, 1855). Warton's quotations from a letter alleging interest on the part of Elizabeth (p. 92) and Pole (p. 236) are probably fabrications.

If Pope, as Warton alleges (p. 132), founded an obit for himself at Great Waltham on 24 Dec. 1558, it is probable that he was about that time attacked by the epidemic which proved fatal that winter to so many of the upper classes. He died at Clerkenwell on 29 Jan. 1559; and, after lying in state at the parish church for a week, was buried on 6 Feb. 1559 with great pomp (MACHYN, p. 188), according to his express directions, in St. Stephen's, Walbrook, where Stow (*London*, p. 245) saw the monument erected to him and his second wife. Their remains were removed before 1567 to a vault in the old chapel of Trinity College, over which his widow (his third wife) placed a handsome monument, with alabaster effigies of Pope and herself. It is now partly concealed by a wainscot case, put over it when the present chapel was built, but is clearly engraved by Skelton (*Pietas Oxoniensis* and *Oxonia Antiqua Restaurata*, vol. ii.; cf. WOOD's *Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 364).

Pope was thrice married, but left no issue. From his first wife, Elizabeth Gunston, he was divorced, on 11 July 1536, by Dr. Richard Gwent, dean of arches (MSS. F. Wise in *Coll. Trin. Misc.* vol. i.) On 17 July 1536 he married Margaret (Townsend), widow of Sir Ralph Dodmer, knt., mercer, and lord mayor of London 1529. She died on 10 Jan. 1538, leaving a daughter Alice (*b.* 1537), who died young. His third wife, Elizabeth, was daughter of Walter Blount of Osbaston, Leicestershire, by Mary, daughter of John Sutton. She married, first, Anthony Basford (or Beresford) of Bentley, Derbyshire, who, dying on 1 March 1538, left her with a young son, John. On 1 Jan. 1540–1 (according to Wise; but possibly later) she married Pope, with whom she is afterwards associated in various grants, settlements, &c., as also in the rights and duties of foundress of Trinity College. She carried out the founder's injunctions to complete the house at Garsington. After Pope's death she married Sir Hugh Paulet [q.v.] She was suspected of recusancy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Add. 1566–79 p. 551, 1581–90 p. 287), and established an almshouse at her native town of Burton. She died at Tittenhanger on 27 Oct. 1593, and was buried at Oxford on 2 Nov., both the university and the college celebrating her funeral with some pomp (WARTON, pp. 202–4, and App. xxx.) A good portrait on panel, which was in the college before 1613, is now in the hall. At Tittenhanger there is one of a later date, representing her in a widow's cap.

By his will, dated 6 Feb. 1557, with a long codicil of 12 Dec. 1558, Pope bequeathed numerous legacies to churches, charities, prisons, and hospitals; his wife, her brother, William Blount, and (Sir) Nicholas Bacon, to whom, as his 'most derely beloved frend,' he leaves his dragon whistle, were executors. The will was proved on 6 May 1559. By the settlement of 1 April 1555 nearly the whole of his Oxfordshire estates passed to the family of John Pope of Wroxton, and some of these remain with the latter's representatives, Viscount Dillon and Lord North [see POPE, THOMAS, second EARL OF DOWNE]. The Tittenhanger, Clerkenwell, and Derbyshire properties seem to have been settled on his third wife with remainder to her son, who died young, and were thus inherited by Sir T. Pope Blount (son of Pope's niece, Alice Love), whose representative, the Earl of Caledon, still owns Tittenhanger.

Portraits of Pope, differing slightly in details, are at Wroxton and Tittenhanger; both are plausibly attributed to Holbein. Two early copies of the latter are now in the president's lodgings at Trinity; they were acquired before 1596 and 1634 respectively. Later copies are in the hall, common room, and Bodleian Gallery. The Wroxton portrait was engraved in line by J. Skelton in 1821. Of the Tittenhanger portrait there is a small scarce mezzotint by W. Robins, and another, by J. Faber, from the copy at Oxford. Both in the portraits and on the tomb Pope is represented as a middle-aged man, with sensible and not unpleasing, but rather characterless, features. For his motto he used the phrase 'Quod tacitum velis, nemini dixeris.'

[Authorities cited above, especially the Calendars of State Papers and other records from which it is possible to correct the minor inaccuracies of dates, &c., in Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope (1st edit. 1772; 2nd, 1780), which is expanded from an article in the Biogr. Brit. 1760. It is a most laborious work, and contains a vast amount of information on a great variety of cognate subjects derived from papers then unprinted. It is, however, full of serious, and in some cases intentional, inaccuracies. The remarkable series of fabricated extracts from Machyn is mentioned above (see Engl. Hist. Rev. April 1896). No fact which Warton states on his own authority or on that of 'MSS. F. Wise,' or 'the late Sir Harry Pope Blount,' can be accepted where not verifiable. Modern memoirs (Skelton, Clutterbuck, Chalmers, &c.) are derived entirely and uncritically from Warton. Mr. F. G. Kenyon, of the British Museum, has kindly examined the manuscripts of Machyn for the purposes of this article. All registers and original papers in the college archives, where fourteen of Pope's letters and others of his papers are still extant, have been carefully examined; H. E. D. Blakiston's Trinity College, Oxford, ciii.] H. E. D. B.

POPE, SIR THOMAS, second EARL OF DOWNE (1622–1660), baptised at Cogges, near Witney, 16 Dec. 1622, was the eldest of the three sons of Sir William Pope, knt. (1596–1624), by Elizabeth, sole heiress of Sir Thomas Watson, knt., of Halstead, Kent. His mother married, after his father's death, Sir Thomas Peneystone of Cornwall, Oxfordshire. His grandfather, Sir William Pope (1573–1631) of Wroxton Abbey, near Banbury, was made knight of the Bath in 1603, and a baronet in 1611; on 16 Oct. 1628 he was created Baron Belturbet and Earl of Downe in the kingdom of Ireland, and died on 2 July 1631. Thomas, his grandson, thereupon succeeded to his title, and to the large estates in north-west Oxfordshire which had been settled on the family in 1555 by his great-granduncle, Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.], founder of Trinity College. Wroxton, however, remained in the occupation of his father's younger brother, Sir Thomas Pope (see below). The young earl was brought up in a good 'school of morality,' at the house of his guardian, John Dutton of Sherborne (BEESLEY, *Soul's Conflict*, 1656, ded.) On 26 Nov. 1638 he married his guardian's daughter Lucy, and on 21 June 1639 matriculated as a nobleman at Christ Church, Oxford; but he offended against academic discipline, and before 13 March 1640–1 he left the university (LAUD, *Chancellorship*, pp. 190 sqq.)

When the civil war broke out, Downe raised a troop of horse, and was in Oxford with the king in 1643. Charles I slept at his wife's house at Cubberley, Gloucestershire, on 6 Sept. 1643 and 12 July 1644 ('Iter Carolinum,' in GUTCH, *Coll. Cur.* ii. 431, 433). In 1645 (*Cal. State Papers*, Com. Comp. ii. 934–5), his estate being valued at 2,202*l.* per annum, he was fined 5,000*l.* by the committee for compounding. He took the oath and covenant before 24 Oct. 1645, but had great difficulty in raising money for his fine, and in 1648 his other debts amounted to 11,000*l.* The sequestration was finally discharged on 18 April 1651, after he had sold, under powers obtained by a private act in 1650, all his lands, except the manors of Cogges and Wilcote, Cubberley, which he held in right of his wife, and Enstone, with the adjacent townships (*Ditchley Papers*). The earl, who was steadied by his misfortunes, soon left England, and travelled in France and Italy. He died at Oxford, at the 'coffee-house' of Arthur Tilliard, a 'great royalist' and apothecary in St. Mary's parish, 28 Dec. 1660. His body was buried among his ancestors at Wroxton 11 Jan. 1661, and there is a floor-slab, with a long inscription to his memory, in the chancel (WOOD, *Life*, ed. Clark, i. 350–1). The countess had died 6 April 1656, and was buried at Cubberley (BIGLAND, *Gloucestershire*, i. 407). Just before Downe's death his only child, Elizabeth (born at Cogges 15 April 1645), married Sir Francis Henry Lee, fourth baronet of Ditchley, Oxfordshire [see under LEE, GEORGE HENRY, third EARL OF LICHFIELD]. Her second husband was Robert Bertie, earl of Lindsey; and the Enstone property still remains with her representative, Viscount Dillon.

The peerage passed to his uncle, SIR THOMAS POPE of Wroxton, third EARL OF DOWNE (1598–1668), who was knighted at Woodstock in 1625, and suffered severely from both sides in the civil war. He was imprisoned by the king at Oxford for six weeks, and was arrested in 1656 on suspicion of complicity in the 'cavalier' plot (*Cal. State Papers*, Com. for Compounding, ii. 1612; cf. BEESLEY, *Banbury*, 618). He married, in 1636, Beata, daughter of Sir Henry Poole, of Saperton, Gloucestershire, and died 11 Jan. 1668. His portrait was painted by W. Dobson. His only surviving son, Thomas, died 18 May 1668, when the titles became extinct. The succession to the Wroxton lease and estates was contested between the three daughters of the third earl and their cousin, Lady Elizabeth Lee, who claimed as heir general on failure of heirs male, 'furiously protesting' that she would have at least half. A compromise was effected by the lawyers, one of whom, Francis North, afterwards lord Guilford [q. v.], subsequently, in 1671, married Frances Pope, one of the coheiresses, bought out the others in 1680–1, and settled at Wroxton, where his descendants, the Earls of Guilford and Lords North, have since remained (NORTH, *Life of the Norths*, i. 163–4).

There is a fine head of the second earl at the age of about twenty-one, attributed to Isaac Oliver, in the possession of Lord North at Wroxton, together with portraits of his father, mother, grandparents, and other members of the Pope family. Lord Dillon has another good head, attributed to Janssen, of a much later date, and a companion portrait of his wife. A third portrait which bears his name probably represents his father.

[Authorities cited; Warton's Life of Sir T. Pope, App. xxvi (inaccurate in its account of the family); Baker's Northamptonshire; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Jordan's Enstone; Beesley's Banbury; Croke's Croke Family; personal inspection of papers and portraits at Wroxton, Ditchley, and Claydon.] H. E. D. B.

POPE, WALTER (*d.* 1714), astronomer, was a native of Fawsley in Northamptonshire. His mother was a daughter of the

puritan divine, John Dod [q. v.], and John Wilkins (afterwards bishop of Chester) was his half-brother. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1645, was appointed scholar of Wadham College, Oxford, by the parliamentary visitors in 1648, and graduated thence B.A. on 6 July 1649, M.A. on 10 July 1651. Admitted to a fellowship on 9 July 1651, he held various offices in his college, was nominated a visitor on 16 Oct. 1654, and, as junior proctor of the university, successfully resisted, in 1658, an attempt to abolish the wearing of caps and hoods. Later in the same year he went abroad, and wrote to Robert Boyle from Paris on 10 Sept. 1659, that he spent his time reading Corneille's plays and romances, 'which we hire like horses' (Boyle, *Works*, v. 631, 1744). He succeeded Sir Christopher Wren [q. v.] as professor of astronomy in Gresham College in 1660, was elected dean of Wadham College for 1660–1, and had a degree of M.D. conferred upon him at Oxford on 12 Sept. 1661. He obtained license to travel in 1664, and spent two years in Italy, Barrow and Hooke taking his lectures. Four letters written by him to Wilkins during this tour are in the archives of the Royal Society. Pope had a reputation for wit as well as for learning; he acquired French and Italian abroad, and taught them to Wilkins, and was besides conversant with Spanish. An original member of the Royal Society, he sat on the council in 1667 and 1669. Dr. Wilkins made him registrar of the diocese on his elevation to the see of Chester in 1668, and he held the post till his death.

At Salisbury in 1686 he suffered severely from an inflammation of the eyes, but was eventually cured by Dr. Daubeney Turberville [q. v.], whose epitaph he gratefully wrote. It was probably this infirmity which induced him on 21 Sept. 1687 to resign his professorship and withdraw to Epsom. On 16 Nov. 1693 he lost all his books through a fire in Lombard Street. He was also annoyed by a protracted lawsuit. His later years were passed at Bunhill Fields, London, where he died, at a very advanced age, on 25 June 1714; he was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate. Wood, who was very bitter against him, accused him of having led 'a heathenish and epicurean life;' but Ward regarded his close intimacy with Dr. Seth Ward [q. v.] as alone sufficient to refute the charge. Pope lived much in Ward's house, had from him a pension of 100*l.* a year, and in a 'life' of the bishop published by him in 1697 says that he 'made it his business to delight him and divert his melancholy' (p. 95). The little book was criticised by Thomas Wood, in an appended 'Letter to the Author,' for its 'comical and bantering style, full of dry scraps of Latin, puns, proverbs, senseless digressions.'

Pope's other compositions were designated by Anthony à Wood as 'frivolous things, rather fit to be buried in oblivion with the author than to be remembered.' Their titles are as follows: 1. 'Memoirs of M. Du Vall,' London, 1670; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' iii. 308, 1809. 2. 'To the Memory of the most Renowned Du Vall, a Pindaric Ode,' 1671. The person ironically celebrated was Claude Duval [q. v.] 3. 'Select Novels from Cervantes and Petrarch,' 1694. 4. 'The Old Man's Wish,' 1697; 3rd ed. 1710; latinised by Vincent Bourne in 1728. This is the 'wishing song' sung by Benjamin Franklin (as he told George Whately) 'a thousand times when I was young, and now find at fourscore that the three contraries have befallen me.' 5. 'Moral and Political Fables,' 1698; dedicated to Chief-justice Holt. The first volume of the 'Philosophical Transactions' includes (at p. 21) Pope's account of the mines of mercury in Friuli, and his joint observations with Hooke and others (p. 295) of the partial solar eclipse of 22 June 1666, when Boyle's sixty-foot telescope showed traces of the corona in the visibility of the part of the moon off the sun.

[Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, i. 111; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 724, Fasti, ii. 122 (Bliss); Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, p. 177; Burrows's Register of Visitors to the University of Oxford, p. 562; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Allibone's Crit. Dict. of English Literature; Sherburn's Sphere of Manilius, p. 113; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

A. M. C.

POPE-HENNESSY, Sir JOHN (1834–1891), colonial governor, the son of John Hennessy of Ballyhennessy, co. Kerry, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Casey of Cork, was born in Cork in 1834 and educated at Queen's College, whence he went to the Inner Temple. He entered parliament in 1859, two years prior to his call to the bar, as member for King's County. In his election address he expressed confidence in Mr. Disraeli's foreign policy, but maintained an independent attitude on Irish questions. He was the first Roman catholic conservative who sat in parliament.

In parliament Pope-Hennessy proved zealous and hard-working, and made some reputation. In regard to Ireland he obtained the amendment of the poor law (1861–2), urged the amendment of the land laws and the reclamation of bogs as a means of staying the emigration of the Irish population (1862), and opposed the government system of educa-

tion on the ground that it was 'anti-national.' The select committee which recommended the system of open competition for admission to the public service was largely due to his exertions; for promoting the passage through parliament of the Prison Ministers Act (1863), he was publicly thanked by the Roman catholics of England; and for amendments in the Mines Regulation Acts by the miners of Great Britain.

On 21 Nov. 1867 Pope-Hennessy was appointed governor of Labuan. The post was of small value, and his administration was hardly successful. On 2 Oct. 1871 he returned to England. From 27 Feb. 1872 to 16 Feb. 1873 he acted as governor of the Gold Coast, in which capacity he took over from the Dutch the sovereignty of Fort Elmina, receiving from the Dutch governor, in the presence of the native chiefs, the ancient gold and ivory baton of De Ruyter (*Colonial Office List*, 1881). He made an impression on the native races, who still keep 'Pope-Hennessy's day' once a year. On 27 May 1873 he was made governor of the Bahamas, came home on leave on 22 June 1874, and never returned.

In 1875 he received the more important government of the Windward Islands, the seat of which at that time was Barbados. In January 1876 he laid before the legislature his first proposals for an amended administration, tending in the direction of 'federation' of the Windward Islands. The Barbadians, always fearful of any tampering with their ancient constitution, formed the Barbados Defence Association, and the planters were soon avowedly hostile to Pope-Hennessy. He was accused of employing secret emissaries to influence the negro labourers against the planters; riots were common, special constables were sworn in, and the military were called out. On 17 May a motion was passed to address the queen for his recall. Despite this opposition, he proceeded steadily with projects of reform. He further exasperated the planters by condemning the financial administration of the assembly and the severe treatment of native labourers. He strove to promote emigration of the negroes to other West India islands; he put an end to flogging as a punishment, and introduced tickets of leave. Prison reform was a favourite subject with him, but he dealt with it somewhat recklessly, releasing on one occasion as many as thirty-nine prisoners in one day. The provision of medical aid to the poor and extension of educational facilities also occupied his attention. His popularity with the negroes was exceptional; but in November 1876 the home government removed him to Hongkong.

He visited the United Kingdom in 1877 on his way to the east, and was presented with the freedom of Cork (3 March). He arrived at Hongkong on 23 April 1877. There his policy resembled that which he had adopted in Barbados, and his general administration soon raised feelings of 'the profoundest dissatisfaction.' He quarrelled with the commander-in-chief, embroiled himself with the governor of Macao, and was censured by the colonial office, while no private persons of any standing would go to government house. On 7 March 1882 he relinquished the government.

Pope-Hennessy's holidays from Hongkong had been spent in Japan, and for most of 1882 he remained resting in England. In September he acted as chairman of the repression of crime section at the Social Science Congress at Nottingham, and read a paper on crime which was based on his experience as a colonial governor. On 26 Dec. he was gazetted to the government of the Mauritius.

Arriving in the Mauritius on 1 June 1883, Pope-Hennessy, with characteristic vigour, espoused the cause of the French creoles, who seemed to him an oppressed nationality. The hitherto dominant English party bitterly resented his attitude. In 1884 an elective element was, owing to his efforts, introduced into the constitution. The governor was hailed as a benefactor by the creole population, who raised the cry of 'Mauritius for the Mauritians.' Charles Dalton Clifford Lloyd [q. v.] arrived in February 1886 as colonial secretary and lieutenant-governor, and his leanings towards the English party embittered the situation. In May the governor and lieutenant-governor were openly quarrelling, and four unofficial members of council prayed for the appointment of a royal commission to inquire into Pope-Hennessy's administration; at the same time an address of confidence in the governor was sent to Downing Street by his friends. In September 1886 a royal commission was issued to Sir Hercules Robinson, governor of Cape Colony, directing him to proceed to Mauritius and hold an inquiry into the governor's administration. Sir Hercules arrived early in November 1886, and on 16 Dec. suspended Pope-Hennessy from office. On 1 Jan. 1887 the secretary of state (Lord Knutsford) telegraphed to the latter to come to England and explain his action. On 12 July 1887, after a long inquiry, Lord Knutsford decided that sufficient cause had not been shown for the removal of Pope-Hennessy, though he had been guilty of 'want of temper and judgment,' of 'vexatious and unjustifiable inter-

ference' with the magistrates, and undue partisanship. Accordingly Pope-Hennessy returned to the colony and served out his time, retiring on pension on 16 Dec. 1889.

On his return home, Pope-Hennessy brought a successful action against the 'Times' for libel in connection with his administration at Mauritius. During 1890 he bought Rostellan Castle, the home of Sir Walter Raleigh, near Cork, and turned his attention once more to Irish politics. In a letter to Lord Beauchamp of 12 Jan. 1891, resigning the membership of the Carlton Club, he wrote: 'Though a conservative in principle, I am still in favour of the policy of the Irish party.' After the split occurred between Parnell and the bulk of the home rule party [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART], Pope-Hennessy contested North Kilkenny as an anti-Parnellite home ruler in December 1890, and, despite Parnell's personal efforts against him, carried the seat by a majority of 1171 votes after a violent contest. Pope-Hennessy's health suffered greatly from his electoral exertions, and he died at Rostellan on 7 Oct. 1891, within a few hours of Parnell himself. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Hugh Low, resident at Perak.

Pope-Hennessy was 'an able and typical Irishman, quick of wit and repartee,' of humane and sympathetic but impulsive temperament. His failure as a colonial governor was due to his want of tact and judgment, and his faculty of 'irritating where he might conciliate.' Unhappily, too, his mind worked tortuously, and he never acquired the habit of making definite and accurate statements.

Pope-Hennessy published in 1883 'Raleigh in Ireland;' he wrote articles at different times in magazines, and contributed papers to the 'Transactions' of the British Association, of the mathematical section of which he was for a time secretary.

[Times, 8 Oct. 1891; Official Records; various colonial newspapers; private information.]

C. A. H.

POPHAM, ALEXANDER (1729–1810), author of the bill for the prevention of the gaol distemper in 1774, the son of Alexander Popham, rector of West Monckton, Somerset, was born in 1729. His family was closely allied to the Pophams of Littlecote [see POPHAM, SIR JOHN, 1531?–1607]. He matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 11 Nov. 1746, but migrated to All Souls', whence he graduated B.A. in 1751, and M.A. in 1755. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1755, becoming a bencher of his inn in 1785; he was a master of the court of chancery from 1786 to 1802, and was made an auditor of the duchy of Lancaster in 1802. Popham was elected M.P. for Taunton in 1768; in 1774 he was last upon the poll, but was returned upon a petition; he lost his seat in 1780, but was returned in 1784, and held the seat until 1796. As chairman of quarter sessions, Popham acquired an insight into the state of the county gaols, and during his first parliament an outbreak of gaol fever killed eight out of nineteen prisoners in Taunton gaol. In 1774 Popham brought forward a bill with a view to mitigating the evil. It was framed in accordance with the disclosures and recommendations of John Howard (1726?–1790) [q. v.], who, at Popham's instance, gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on 4 March 1774, and was afterwards called to the bar to receive the public thanks. Popham's bill was ultimately formed into two separate measures. The first of these abolished the fees demanded by gaolers from acquitted prisoners (14 Geo. III c. 20). The second provided for a more efficient control of the prisons by the magistrates; proper ventilation was to be provided; rooms were to be allotted for the immediate treatment and separation of the sick; arrangements were to be made for bathing; finally 'an experienced surgeon or apothecary,' at a stated salary, was to be appointed to each gaol, and to report to the justices at quarter sessions (14 Geo. III, c. 59).

The provisions of this last bill were very largely evaded, and little real progress was made until 1784, when the sale of alcoholic drinks in prisons by gaolers was prohibited, and gaolers were paid a fixed salary.

Popham died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 13 Oct. 1810, and was buried in the Temple church.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; Gent. Mag. 1810, ii. 397; Toulmin's History of Taunton, 1822, pp. 330, 340; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Journals of the House of Commons, xxxiv. 534 sq.; The Gaol Distemper, by A. D. Willcocks, esq., an address to the West Somerset branch of the Brit. Med. Assoc. in June 1894.]

T. S.

POPHAM, EDWARD (1610?–1651), admiral and general at sea, fifth and youngest son of Sir Francis Popham [q. v.], was probably born about 1610, his brother Alexander, the second son, having beeen born in 1605. In 1627 Edward and Alexander Popham were outlawed for debt, their property being assigned to their creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 March, 15 Aug. 1627); but the age of even the elder of the brothers suggests that the debtors must have been other men of the same name, the Edward being possibly the man who represented Bridgwater in parlia-

ment from 1620 to 1626 (*Returns of Members of Parliament*). In 1636 Edward Popham was serving as lieutenant of the Henrietta Maria in the fleet under the Earl of Northumberland (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, cccxliii. 72), and in March 1637 was promoted to be captain of the Fifth Whelp (*ib.* cccxlix. 38, 66, cccl. 49). The Whelps were by this time old and barely seaworthy; most of them had already disappeared, and in a fresh breeze off the coast of Holland, on 28 June 1637, this one, having sprung a leak, went down in the open sea, giving Popham with the ship's company barely time to save themselves in the boat. Seventeen men went down in her. After rowing for about fifty miles, they got on board an English ship which landed them at Rotterdam; thence they found their way to Helvoetsluys, where an English squadron of ships of war was lying (*ib.* Popham to Earl of Northumberland, 4 July 1637, ccclxiii. 29). In 1639 Popham commanded a ship, possibly the Rainbow, in the fleet with Sir John Penington [q. v.] in the Downs, and was one of those who signed the narrative of occurrences sent to the Earl of Northumberland (*ib.* ccccxxx. 74).

In the civil war he threw in his lot with the parliament, of which his father and brother Alexander were members. On the death of his father he succeeded him as member for Minehead. In 1642 Edward and his brother Hugh were with Alexander, then a deputy-lieutenant of Somerset, raising men for the parliament. In May 1643 Colonel Popham commanded 'a good strength of horse and foot' in Dorset, and relieved Dorchester, then threatened by Prince Maurice (Sir Walter Erle to Lenthall, 3 June, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. (Welbeck Papers), i. 711). This was probably Edward, as Alexander appears to have been then in Bristol (Prynne and Walker, *Trial of Fiennes*, App. p. 4). In June 1644 both Pophams were, with Ludlow and some others, detached by Waller into Somersetshire, in order to raise recruits. It proved a service of some danger, as, with a body of about two hundred horse, they had to pass through a country held by the enemy (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, i. 91–3). On 11 June 1645 Edward was desired to repair to Romsey, take command of the troops assembling there for the relief of Taunton, and follow the orders of Colonel Massey [see Massey, Sir Edward]; and on 17 June Alexander was directed to command a party of horse to Romsey, there to receive orders from Edward. It would seem that at this time Edward was considered the superior officer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) It is thus certain that he was not at Naseby, but probable that he took part in the western campaign of July, and fought at Ilminster, Langport, and Bridgwater. It is, however, curious that as a colonel, second in command to Massey, his name is not mentioned. On 17 July 1648 he had instructions to accompany the lord admiral to sea, the Prince of Wales having a squadron on the coast [see Rich, Robert, Earl of Warwick]; but three days later they were countermanded, and Walter Strickland was sent in his stead. On 24 Feb. 1648–9 an act of parliament appointed Popham, Blake, and Deane commissioners for the immediate ordering of the fleet, and on the 26th their relative precedence was settled as here given, the seniority being assigned to Popham on account, it may be presumed, of his rank and experience in the navy, independent of the fact that his brother Alexander was a member of the council of state. Blake, too, had already served under one of the Pophams, apparently Edward, as lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and it would seem not improbable that he was now appointed one of the commissioners for the fleet on Popham's suggestion [see Blake, Robert].

During 1649 Popham commanded in the Downs and North Sea, where privateers of all nations, with letters of marque from the Prince of Wales, were preying on the east-coast merchant ships. On 23 Aug. the corporation of Yarmouth ordered three good sheep to be sent on board his ship then in the roads as a present from the town in recognition of his good service in convoying Yarmouth ships (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. i. 320 *b*). Early in 1650 he was under orders to join Blake at Lisbon with a strong reinforcement. An intercepted royalist letter of date 20 Feb. has 'Blake has gone to sea with fourteen sail. . . . A second fleet is preparing under Ned Popham. His brother Alexander undertakes to raise one regiment of horse, one of dragoons, and two of foot in the west; but good conditions, authentically offered, might persuade them both to do righteous things' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) With eight ships Popham put to sea in the last days of April, and having joined Blake, the two were together on board the Resolution when, on 26 July, Rupert tried to escape out of the Tagus. The close watch kept by the parliamentary squadron compelled him to anchor under the guns of the castle, where, by reason of a strong easterly wind, the others could not come; and two days later, finding the attempt hopeless, he went back off Lisbon (Popham and Blake to council of state, 15 Aug.; *Welbeck Papers*, i. 531).

In November Popham returned to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 Nov.), and shortly afterwards resumed his station in the Downs in command of the ships in the North Sea. He died of fever at Dover, and in actual command if not on board his ship, on 19 Aug. 1651. The news reached London on the 22nd, and was reported to the house by Whitelocke, and at the same time Sir H. Vane was ordered 'to go to Mrs. Popham from the council and condole with her on the loss of her husband, and to let her know what a memory they have of his services, and that they will upon all occasions be ready to show respect to his relations' (*ib.* 22 Aug.) A year's salary was granted to the widow, Anne, daughter of William Carr, groom of the bedchamber. By her Popham had two children: a daughter, Letitia, and a son, Alexander, whose daughter Anne married her second cousin Francis, a grandson of Popham's brother Alexander, from whom the present Littlecote family is descended. Popham was buried at the expense of the state in Westminster Abbey in Henry VII's chapel, where a monument in black and white marble was erected to his memory. At the Restoration the body and the monument were removed, but, as Alexander Popham was still living and a member of parliament, the body was allowed to be taken away privately, and the monument to be placed in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, the inscription being, however, effaced and never being restored. A portrait by Cooper, belonging to Mr. F. Leyborne-Popham, was on loan at South Kensington in 1868.

[Chester's Westminster Registers; Burke's Landed Gentry; Literæ Cromwellii, 1676, p. 15. The writer has to acknowledge valuable help from Prof. C. H. Firth.] J. K. L.

POPHAM, SIR FRANCIS (1573–1644), soldier and politician, born in 1573, only son of Sir John Popham (1531 ?–1607) [q. v.] of Littlecote, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 17 May 1588, being then fifteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*), but does not seem to have taken a degree (CLARK, *Oxford Registers*). In 1589 he was entered as a student of the Middle Temple. He was knighted by the Earl of Essex at Cadiz in 1596. Between 1597 and his death in 1644 he successively represented in parliament Somerset, Wiltshire, Marlborough, Great Bedwin in Wiltshire, Chippenham, and Minehead, sitting in every parliament except the Short parliament. He would appear to have inherited his father's grasping disposition, without his legal ability or training, and to have been constantly involved in lawsuits, which he was charged with conducting in a vexatious manner. Like his father, he took an active interest in the settlement of Virginia and New England, and was a member of council of both countries. He was buried at Stoke Newington on 15 Aug. 1644, but in March 1647 was moved to Bristol. He married Ann (*b.* 1575), daughter of John Dudley of Stoke Newington, and by her had five sons and eight daughters.

His eldest son, John, married, in 1621, Mary, daughter of Sir St. Sebastian Harvey, was a member for Bath in the parliament of 1627–8, and died (without issue) in or about January 1638 at Littlecote, where he was buried with much pomp (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 20 Jan. 1638).

Popham's second son, Alexander, born in 1605, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 July 1621, being then sixteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In 1627 an Alexander Popham was outlawed as a debtor and his property assigned to his creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 March, 15 Aug.), but the identification seems doubtful. From 1640 he sat continuously in parliament as member for Bath. On the death of his father in 1644 he succeeded to the estates of Littlecote. He took an active part on the side of the parliament in the civil war; on the death of Charles I he was at once appointed a member of the council of state, and was one of Cromwell's lords in 1657, which did not interfere with his sitting in the Cavalier parliament of 1661, entertaining Charles II at Littlecote on his way to Bath in 1663, or, as a deputy-lieutenant of Wiltshire, taking energetic measures 'to secure dangerous persons' (*ib.* 2 Sept., 14 Oct. 1663). He died in November 1669. Popham's youngest son, Edward, is separately noticed.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. K. L.

POPHAM, SIR HOME RIGGS (1762–1820), rear-admiral, born on 12 Oct. 1762 at Tetuan, where his father, Stephen Popham, was consul, was the twenty-first child of his mother, who died in giving him birth. He was educated at Westminster, and, for a year, at Cambridge. In February 1778 he entered the navy on board the Hyæna, with Captain Edward Thompson [q. v.], attached to the Channel fleet in 1779, with Rodney in the action off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780, and afterwards in the West Indies. In April 1781 he was tranferred to the Sheilah-nagig (Sile na guig = Irish female sprite). On 16 June 1783 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and was employed in the survey of the coast of Kaffraria. In March 1787

he obtained leave from the admiralty, and went to Ostend, whence he sailed for India in command of a merchant ship under the imperial flag. At Calcutta he was favourably received by Lord Cornwallis, at whose request he made a survey of New Harbour in the Hooghley, with a view to the establishment of a dockyard. Having returned to Ostend, he made a second voyage in 1790, with a cargo belonging wholly or in great part to an English house at Ostend. At Calcutta he undertook to carry a cargo of rice to the Malabar coast for the use of the company's army, but was driven to the eastward by the strength of the monsoon, and forced to bear up for Pulo Penang. There, while the ship was refitting, he made an exact survey of the island, and discovered a new channel to the southward, through which, in the spring of 1792, he piloted the company's fleet to China. For this piece of work he was presented with a gold cup by the governor-general in council, who also wrote very strongly in his favour to the court of directors, requesting them to represent Popham's services to the admiralty 'in the terms they merit.' He was at this time on terms of intimacy with the deputy-governor and several members of the council; and with their knowledge in December 1791 he purchased and fitted out, at a cost of about 20,000*l.*, an American ship, the President Washington, whose name he changed to Etrusco. In her he went to China, took on board a cargo to the value of near 50,000*l.*, the joint property of himself and two merchants, apparently French, the freight of which, to the amount of 40,000*l.*, was entirely his own. On arriving at Ostend in July 1793 the Etrusco was seized by the English frigate Brilliant, brought into the Thames, claimed as a prize for having French property on board, and condemned as a droit of admiralty, apparently for illegal trading in contravention of the charter of the English East India Company. Popham's contention was virtually that he had rendered important services to the company, and that his voyage was sanctioned by the governor-general in council. The case was the subject of prolonged litigation. It was not till 1805 that Popham received a grant of 25,000*l.* as a compensation for the loss of about 70,000*l.*, the value of his stake in the Etrusco, not including the heavy costs of the lawsuit (*Parl. Papers*, 1808, vol. x.; *Parl. Hist.* 11 Feb. 1808; *Nav. Chron.* xix. 151, 312, 406; *Edin. Rev.* May 1820, pp. 482–3).

Meantime, and immediately on his return to England in 1793, Popham, under the immediate orders of Captain Thompson, was attached to the army in Flanders under the Duke of York, who on 27 July 1794 forwarded to the admiralty a strong commendation of the conduct and services of Popham as superintendent of the inland navigation. 'His unremitting zeal and active talents have been successfully exerted in saving much public property on the leaving of Tournay, Ghent, and Antwerp.' He therefore requested that Popham might 'be promoted in the line of his profession, and still be continued in his present employment, where his service is essentially necessary' (*Nav. Chron.* xix. 407). The recommendation was not attended to till after a second letter from his royal highness, when the commission as commander was dated 26 Nov. 1794. When the campaign was ended the duke wrote again, on 19 March 1795, and this time personally to the first lord of the admiralty, commending Popham's exertions, and concluding with a request that he might 'be promoted to the rank of post captain.' This was accordingly done on 4 April 1795.

In the years immediately following Popham drew up a plan for the establishment and organisation of the sea-fencibles, and in 1798 he was appointed to command the district from Deal to Beachy Head. In May he had command of the naval part of the expedition to Ostend to destroy the sluices of the Bruges Canal [see Coote, Sir Eyre, 1762–1824?], and in 1799 was sent to Cronstadt in the Nile lugger to make arrangements for the embarkation of a body of Russian troops for service in Holland. The emperor, with the empress and court, visited him on board the lugger, presented him with a gold snuff-box set with diamonds, and constituted him a knight of Malta, an honour which was afterwards sanctioned by his own sovereign. The empress, too, gave him a diamond ring. After inspecting several of the Russian ports and making the necessary arrangements, Popham returned to England. In the following winter he had command of a small squadron of gunboats on the Alkmaar Canal, and was able to render efficient support to the army in its first encounter with the enemy. The expedition, however, ended in disaster, and the troops returned ingloriously. Popham's services were rewarded with a pension of 500*l.* a year.

In 1800 he was appointed to the Romney of 50 guns, in command of a small squadron ordered to convoy troops from the Cape of Good Hope and from India up the Red Sea, to co-operate with the army in Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and to conclude a commercial treaty with the Arabs in the neighbourhood of Jeddah. When this had

been done he went to Calcutta, and, while the Romney was refitting, was up country in attendance on the governor-general, the Marquis Wellesley. He afterwards joined the commander-in-chief, Vice-admiral Rainier, at Penang, was sent to Madras, and again into the Red Sea. At Suez he had charge of the embarkation of the troops for India; at Jeddah he brought the negotiations with the Arabs to a satisfactory end; and sailed for England, where he arrived early in 1803. There had been already some objections made to the expenditure on the repairs of the Romney at Calcutta; and though the bills drawn by Popham had been paid, the amount was charged as an imprest against him. A strict investigation was now ordered, and on 20 Feb. 1804 the navy board reported, with many details, that the expenditure had been 'enormous and extraordinary.' The admiralty handed the papers over to the commissioners of naval inquiry, saying that they had neither power nor time to investigate an expenditure which 'appeared to have been of the most enormous and profligate nature.'

It was not till 13 Sept. 1804 that Popham could obtain a copy of the report, and then without the papers on which it was based. In the following February they were laid on the table of the House of Commons. As early as August 1803 Popham had had printed, and circulated privately, 'A Concise Statement of Facts relative to the Treatment experienced by Sir Home Popham since his return from the Red Sea.' This was now published, and appeared to show that further investigation was necessary. On 7 May 1805 the House of Commons appointed a select committee to examine into the business; but the navy board had already been desired to reconsider their report, and had been obliged to admit that it was inaccurate. Their revised report, dated 1 April 1805, showed that evidence had been taken irregularly and improperly; the testimony of commissioned officers had been refused; Popham himself had not been heard. Sums of money had been counted twice over, and the whole expenditure had been exaggerated from a little over 7,000*l.* to something more than ten times that amount. The commissioners of the navy feebly explained that they had placed implicit reliance on the accuracy and industry of Benjamin Tucker [q. v.], and that their confidence had been misplaced. The select committee of the House of Commons reported in a sense equally conclusive; and Popham's innocence of a charge which should never have been made was established. Lord St. Vincent appears to have had a strong prejudice against Popham, and it is not improbable that Tucker believed that Popham's ruin would not be displeasing to his patron, who had no personal knowledge of the matter.

In the summer of 1804, while the charges were still pending, the lords of the admiralty had appointed Popham to the 50-gun ship Antelope, one of the squadron on the Downs station, under the command of Lord Keith. In December they moved him to the Diadem of 64 guns in the Channel, and, after the report of the select committee had been delivered, directed him to hoist a broad pennant as commodore and commander-in-chief of an expedition against the Cape of Good Hope, in co-operation with a land force under Sir David Baird [q. v.] On 4 Jan. 1806 the squadron, with the transports, anchored near Robben Island; but the landing was not completed till the morning of the 7th, and after a feeble resistance Cape Town and the whole colony surrendered on the 10th. In April Popham was informed by the master of an American merchantship that the inhabitants of Monte Video and Buenos Ayres were groaning under the tyranny of their government, and would welcome a British force as liberators. In consultation with Baird he resolved to take advantage of what seemed a favourable opportunity of gaining possession of these places, and with some twelve hundred soldiers, under the command of Brigadier-general William Carr Beresford (afterwards Viscount Beresford) [q. v.], sailed from Table Bay a few days afterwards. In the middle of June the expedition arrived in the Rio de la Plata; on the 25th the troops, which, including a marine battalion, numbered about sixteen hundred men, were landed near Buenos Ayres. The resistance of the Spanish troops was merely nominal, the governor fled to Cordova, and on 2 July the town surrendered and was taken possession of by Beresford. A few days later, however, the inhabitants, who had discovered the smallness of the English force, rose in their thousands and overwhelmed Beresford, who, with the garrison of about thirteen hundred men, became prisoners. Popham could do nothing beyond blockading the river, till the arrival of reinforcements in October permitted him to take the offensive and to occupy the harbour of Maldonado. On 5 Jan. 1807 he was superseded by Rear-admiral Charles Stirling, and ordered to return to England, where, on his arrival in the middle of February, he was put under arrest preparatory to being tried by court-martial on a charge of having withdrawn the squadron from the Cape of

Good Hope without orders, thereby exposing the colony to great danger. On this charge he was tried at Portsmouth on 6 March and following days. He argued with much ability that, the work at Cape Town having been accomplished and the safety of the town assured, it was his duty to seize any opportunity of distressing the enemy. But he was unable to convince the court, and was accordingly 'severely reprimanded.' The judgment was strictly in accordance with established usage.

The city of London, on the other hand, considering Popham's action as a gallant attempt to open out new markets, presented him with a sword of honour (*Nav. Chron.* (xix. 33). But even in the navy the reprimand had no serious consequences. In the following July, notwithstanding a remonstrance from Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.], Sir Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.], and Robert Stopford [q. v.] (*ib.* pp. 68–71), Popham was appointed captain of the fleet with Admiral James Gambier (afterwards Lord Gambier) [q. v.], in the expedition against Copenhagen, and—in conjunction with Sir Arthur Wellesley, afterwards duke of Wellington, and Lieutenant-colonel George Murray—was a commissioner for settling the terms of the capitulation by which all the Danish ships of war were surrendered. In 1809 he commanded the Venerable of 74 guns in the expedition to the Scheldt under Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], and by his local knowledge rendered efficient service in piloting the fleet. Still in the Venerable in 1812, he had command of a small squadron on the north coast of Spain, co-operating with the guerillas. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and on the reconstitution of the order of the Bath, in 1815, was nominated a K.C.B. From 1817 to 1820 he was commander-in-chief on the Jamaica station, and, returning to England in broken health in July, died at Cheltenham on 10 Sept. 1820. He married, in 1788, Betty, daughter of Captain Prince of the East India Company's military service, and by her had a large family.

Popham's services were distinguished, but, being for the most part ancillary to military operations, they did not win for him much popular recognition. He was well versed in the more scientific branches of his profession, and was known as an excellent surveyor and astronomical observer. When in the Red Sea, in the Romney, he determined many longitudes by chronometer (*Nav. Chron.* x. 202), a method at that time but rarely employed. He was also the inventor, or rather the adapter, of a code of signals which was adopted by the admiralty in 1803, and continued in use for many years. He was elected F.R.S. in 1799, but contributed nothing to the Society's 'Transactions.'

An anonymous portait, which has been engraved, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Sir Home Popham: a memoir privately printed in 1807, ending with the court-martial; in the account of public matters it is very inaccurate. The Memoir (with a portrait) in the Naval Chronicle, xvi. 265, 353, is based on this, adding a few more errors. Gent. Mag. 1820, ii. 274; Parliamentary Papers, 1805 vols. iv. and x., 1816 xviii. 115; Minutes of the Court-martial (printed 1807, 8vo); James's Naval History; Navy Lists; information from the family. Several pamphlets relating to the repairs of the Romney were published in 1805, among which, in addition to Popham's own 'Concise Statement of Facts' already referred to, may be mentioned 'Observations on a Pamphlet which has been privately circulated, said to be "A Concise Statement of Facts . . .," to which is added a copy of the Report made by the Navy Board to the Admiralty . . .,' anonymous, but admitted to be by Benjamin Tucker; 'A few brief remarks on a pamphlet published by some Individuals supposed to be connected with the late Board of Admiralty, entitled "Observations, &c." (as above), in which the calumnies of those writers are examined and exposed,' by 'Æschines,' who disclaims any personal acquaintance with Popham, but is overflowing with venom against Tucker and St. Vincent; and 'Chronological arrangement of the accounts and papers printed by Order of the House of Commons in February, March, and April 1805, respecting the repairs of the Romney . . . with their material contents and some few cursory remarks in elucidation.' The complete vindication of Popham is, however, to be sought rather in the Parliamentary Papers already referred to.] J. K. L.

POPHAM, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1463 ?), military commander and speaker-elect of the House of Commons, was son of Sir John Popham, a younger son of the ancient Hampshire family of Popham of Popham between Basingstoke and Winchester. His mother's name seems to have been Mathilda (*Ancient Deeds*, i. 217; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 322). His uncle, Henry Popham, the head of the family, inherited, through an heiress, the estates of the Saint Martins at Grinstead in Wiltshire, Dean in Hampshire, and Alverstone in the Isle of Wight; served as knight of the shire for Hampshire in various parliaments, from 1383 to 1404, and died in 1418 or 1419 (*ib.* pp. 198, 252; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iv. 36; the family tree in BERRY'S *Pedigrees of Hants*, p. 181, cannot be reconciled with the documentary evidence). From a collateral branch, settled at Huntworth, near Bridgwater, Sir John Popham [q. v.], the chief justice, was descended.

In 1415 Popham was constable of Southampton Castle, and in that capacity had the custody of the Earl of Cambridge and the others engaged in the conspiracy discovered there just before the king set sail for France (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 66; cf. *Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 33). He took part in that expedition at the head of thirty men-at-arms and ninety archers. Two years later he was one of Henry's most prominent followers in the conquest of Normandy, became bailli of Caen, and received a grant of the seigniory of Thorigny sur Vire, forfeited by Hervé de Mauny. Henry also gave him the constableship of the castle of Snith for life (*ib.* v. 179). Continuing in the French wars under the Duke of Bedford, Popham became chancellor of Anjou and Maine, and captain of St. Susanne in the latter county. He is sometimes described as 'chancellor of the regent' (*Paris pendant la Domination Anglaise*, p. 298). After Bedford's death he was appointed to serve on the Duke of York's council in Normandy, but showed some reluctance, and stipulated for the payment of his arrears, and for his return at the end of the year. In 1437 he was appointed treasurer of the household, but before the year closed French affairs again demanded his presence, and he acted as ambassador in the peace negotiations of 1438–9. The Duke of York, on being reappointed lieutenant-governor of France in 1440, requested his assistance as a member of his council (Stevenson, ii. [586]). In the parliament of November 1449, in which he sat for Hampshire, his native county, he was chosen speaker. He begged the king to excuse him, on the ground of the infirmities of an old soldier and the burden of advancing age; his request was acceded to, and William Tresham accepted in his stead (*Rot. Parl.* v. 171). The Yorkists in 1455 reduced his pension, and he seems to have been deprived of his post at court (*ib.* v. 312). He died, apparently, in 1463 or 1464 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iv. 320, 338, cf. p. 375). There is no satisfactory evidence that he married, and his lands ultimately passed to the four coheiresses of his cousin, Sir Stephen Popham (son of Henry Popham), who had died in 1445 or 1446 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 322; cf. Berry, p. 21). One of them married Thomas Hampden of Buckinghamshire. The male line of the Pophams thus died out in its original seat.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Harris Nicolas; Stevenson's Wars in France, Rolls Ser.; Returns of Names of Members of Parliament (1878); Cal. Inquis. post mortem and Cal. Rot. Pat. publ. by Record Commission; Calendar of Ancient Deeds, publ. by the Master of the Rolls; Paris pendant la Domination Anglaise, ed. Longnon for Soc. de l'Histoire de Paris; Warner's Hampshire; Berry's Pedigrees of Hants (1833).] J. T–r.

POPHAM, Sir JOHN (1531?–1607), chief-justice of the king's bench, born at Huntworth in Somerset about 1531, was the second son of Alexander Popham by Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Stradling of St. Donat's Castle, Glamorganshire (*Visitation of Somerset*, Harl. Soc. xi. 125; Clark, *Limbus Patrum*, p. 437). It is stated (Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 209) that while quite a child he was stolen by a band of gipsies; but the story is probably no more than a gloss upon a statement made by Aubrey (*Letters by Eminent Persons*, ii. 492), and repeated in more detail by Lloyd (*State Worthies*), to the effect 'that in his youthful days he was a stout and skilful man at sword and buckler as any in that age, and wild enough in his recreations, consorting with profligate companions, and even at times wont to take a purse with them.' It is more certain that he was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and subsequently entered the Middle Temple, becoming reader in the autumn of 1568, and treasurer twelve years later. A certain John Popham is mentioned (*Official List of Members of Parliament*) as representing Lyme Regis in Queen Mary's last parliament, but his identity is uncertain. Popham, however, represented Bristol, of which city he was recorder, in the third or fourth parliament of Queen Elizabeth—i.e. in 1571—and from 1572 to 1583 (Barrett, *History of Bristol*, p. 156). He was created a privy councillor in 1571, and in the following session (1576) assisted in drafting bills for a subsidy, for abolishing promoters and for preventing idleness by setting the poor to work.

Meanwhile he had acquired considerable reputation as a lawyer, and on 28 Jan. 1578–9 he was specially called to the degree of the coif. In the same year he accepted the post of solicitor-general, considering that, though inferior in rank to that of a serjeant-at-law, it more certainly led to judicial honours (Dugdale, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 127; *Chron. Ser.* p. 95). The death of Sir Robert Bell [q. v.] in 1579 having rendered the speakership vacant, Popham was elected to the chair on 20 Jan. 1580. On taking his seat he desired the members to 'see their servants, pages, and lackies attending on them kept in good order' (D'Ewes, *Journal*, p. 282). A few days later he was sharply reprimanded by the queen for allowing the house to infringe her prerogative by appointing a day of public fasting and humiliation. He confessed his fault,

and it is said (Bacon, *Apophthegms*) that on being asked by the queen shortly before the prorogation of parliament what had passed in the house, he wittily replied, 'If it please your Majesty, seven weeks.' On 1 June 1581 he succeeded Sir Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], created master of the rolls, as attorney-general. He held the post for eleven years, and took a prominent part as crown prosecutor in many state trials (Howell, *State Trials*, i. 1050-1329). Popham endeavoured to discharge his difficult office with humanity.

In 1586 he was induced to offer himself as an undertaker in the plantation of Munster in conjunction with his sons-in-law, Edward Rogers and Roger Warre, and lands were accordingly assigned to him in co. Cork; but after he spent 1,200*l.* in transporting labourers thither, the difficulties he encountered led him to desist from the enterprise (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. iii. 77, 449, 508). He was, however, appointed to assist Chief-justice Anderson and Baron Gent in examining and compounding all claims to escheated lands in Munster in 1588. He landed at Waterford on 22 Aug., returning to England, apparently, in the autumn of the following year. He succeeded Sir Christopher Wray [q. v.] as lord chief justice on 2 June 1592, and at the same time was knighted. He presided over the court of king's bench for the remaining fifteen years of his life. On the occasion of the Earl of Essex's insurrection, he went, with other high officers of state, to Essex House on 8 Feb. 1601 for the purpose of remonstrating with him, and was, with them, confined in a 'back chamber' in the house for several hours. He refused an offer of release for himself alone (Devereux, *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, ii. 143). At the trials arising out of the rebellion he combined somewhat incongruously the characters of witness and judge (Howell, *State Trials*, i. 1429).

Shortly after the accession of James I, Popham presided at the trial of Sir Walter Ralegh, and very feebly interposed to mitigate the violence of the attorney-general, Sir Edward Coke. His decision that the evidence of one person, whom it was not necessary to produce in open court, was sufficient in cases of treason, was not—as is sometimes supposed—an attempt to twist the law against the prisoner, but the interpretation universally placed upon the law of treason, as it was supposed to have been modified by the statute 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, cap. 10 (cf. Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* i. 130). Though apparently convinced of Ralegh's guilt, he sympathised sincerely with him. As a member of parliament Popham had sat on several committees to devise means for effectually punishing rogues and vagabonds by setting them to work, and as lord chief justice he had assisted in drafting the Act 39 Eliz. cap. 4, whereby banishment 'into such parts beyond the seas as shall be at any time hereafter for that purpose assigned,' was for the first time appointed as the punishment for vagrancy. Taken in connection with his exertions in 1606 in procuring patents for the London and Plymouth companies for the colonisation of Virginia, it is perhaps not difficult to see what meaning is to be attached to Aubrey's statement that he 'first sett afotte the Plantations, *e.g.* Virginia, which he stockt and planted out of all the gaoles of England.' Whether the Popham colony was really composed of the offscourings of English gaols is a moot-point which has been discussed at considerable length, and with no little acrimony, in America (Winsor's *Hist. of America*, iii. 175, 209). Popham presided at the trial of Guy Fawkes and the other conspirators in the 'gunpowder plot' in 1606. He sat on the bench till Easter term, 1607.

He died on 10 June 1607, and was buried at Wellington in Somerset in the chapel on the south side of the parish church. His wife lies beside him, and a noble monument was erected over them, with effigies of him and his wife. On the outskirts of the town stood Popham's house, a large and stately mansion, which was destroyed during the civil wars. In accordance with his will, dated 21 Sept. 1604, a hospital was erected at the west end of the town for the maintenance of twelve poor and aged people, whereof six were to be men and six women, and for two poor men's children. During his lifetime he acquired by purchase several considerable estates in Somerset, Wiltshire, and Devonshire. According to an improbable story recorded by Aubrey, and alluded to by Sir Walter Scott in his notes to 'Rokeby,' Littlecote in Wiltshire was the price paid to him by Darell, its previous owner, a distant kinsman, for corruptly allowing him to escape the legal consequences of a most atrocious murder. Popham doubtless acquired the property by purchase. Aubrey adds that Popham 'first brought in [i.e. revived] brick-building in London (sc. after Lincolne's Inn and St. James's).'

Popham was a sound lawyer and a severe judge. Shortly after his death Lord Ellesmere alluded to him as 'a man of great wisdom and of singular learning and judgement in the law' (Howell, *State Trials*, ii. 669), and Coke spoke of him with like admiration (6th Rep. p. 75).

According to Fuller (*Worthies*, ii. 284),

he is said to have advised James to be more sparing of his pardons to highwaymen and cutpurses. His severity towards thieves was proverbial, and it is referred to by Dr. Donne in his poetical epistle to Ben Jonson (1603). According to Aubrey 'he was a huge, heavie, ugly man.' His portrait and a chair belonging to him are at Littlecote (Britton, *Beauties of Wiltshire*, iii. 259). Another, by an unknown hand, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; and a third (also anonymous) belonged in 1866 to the Duke of Manchester.

Popham was the author of 'Reports and Cases adjudged in the Time of Queen Elizabeth, written with his own hand in French,' translated and published posthumously in 1656; but the book is not regarded as an authority. A number of legal opinions expressed by him are preserved in the Lansdowne collection of manuscripts in the British Museum (l. 26–8, 39, 64, 70, lvii. 50, 72, lxi. 78, lxviii. 18). His opinion on Sir Walter Ralegh's case touching the entail of the manor of Sherborne is in Additional MS. 6177, f. 393.

Popham married Amy, daughter and heiress of Robert Games of Castleton in St. Tathan's, Glamorganshire (or by other accounts, Ann, daughter and heiress of Howel ap Adam of Castleton). Her portrait, by an unknown hand, belonged in 1866 to Mr. F. L. Popham. Sir John was succeeded by his son, Sir Francis Popham [q. v.] According to Aubrey, Popham 'left a vast estate to his son, Sir Francis (I thinke ten thousand pounds per annum); [the latter] lived like a hog, but his son John was a great waster, and dyed in his father's time.'

[Foss's Judges, vi. 179–85; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 20; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset, ii. 483 iii. 71; Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men, ii. 492–5; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 218, 8th ser. x. 110; Somersetshire Archæol. Soc. Proceedings, xi. 40–1; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons. A number of letters and documents written by or relating to Popham will be found in Harl. MSS. 286, 6995–7; Egerton MSS. 1693 f. 122, 2618 f. 11, 2644 f. 78, 2651 f. 1, 2714 f. 32; Addit. MSS. 5485 f. 212, 5753 f. 250, 5756 f. 106, 6178 ff. 613, 653, 705, 803, 15561 f. 99, 19398 f. 97, 27959 f. 21, 27961 ff. 9, 10, 28223 f. 13, 28607 f. 33, 32092 f. 145, 33271 f 185; Lansd. MSS. xlv. 34, lxi. 53, lxviii. 90, lxxvii. 50.] R. D.

POPPLE, WILLIAM (1701–1764), dramatist, born in 1701, was the only son of William Popple of St. Margaret's, Westminster, who died in 1722, and was buried at Hampstead, by his wife Anne.

His grandfather, also William Popple (*d.* 1708), was son of Edmund Popple, sheriff of Hull in 1638, who married Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Andrew Marvell, and sister of Andrew Marvell [q. v.] the poet; he was, accordingly, the nephew of Marvell, under whose guidance he was educated, and with whom he corresponded. He became a London merchant, and in 1676 was residing at Bordeaux, whence, ten years later, he dated a small expository work, entitled 'A Rational Catechism' (London, 1687, 12mo). He was appointed secretary to the board of trade in 1696, and became intimate with John Locke (a commissioner of the board from 1696 to 1700), whose 'Letter on Toleration' he was the first to translate from the Latin (London, 1689, 8vo and 12mo). Some manuscript translations in his hand are in the British Museum (Add. MS. 8888). He died in 1708, in the parish of St. Clement Danes; his widow Mary was living in Holborn in 1709.

The dramatist entered the cofferer's office about 1730, and in June 1737 was promoted solicitor and clerk of the reports to the commissioners of trade and plantations. He was appointed governor of the Bermudas in March 1745, 'in the room of his relative, Alured Popple' (1699–1744), and held that post until shortly before his death at Hampstead on 8 Feb. 1764 (*Miscellanea Geneal. et Heraldica*, new ser. iii. 364). He was buried on 13 Feb. in Hampstead churchyard, where there is an inscribed stone in his memory.

Some of Popple's juvenile poems were included in the 'Collection of Miscellaneous Poems' issued by Richard Savage [q. v.] in 1726. The encouragement of Aaron Hill [q. v.] was largely responsible for his independent production of two comedies, to both of which Hill wrote prologues. The first of these, 'The Lady's Revenge, or the Rover reclaim'd' (London and Dublin, 1734, 8vo), was dedicated to the Prince of Wales, and produced on four occasions at Covent Garden in January 1734. 'Dull in parts, but a pretty good play,' is Genest's verdict upon it. The second, entitled 'The Double Deceit, or a Cure for Jealousy' (London, 1736, 8vo), dedicated to Edward Walpole, was produced on 25 April 1735, also at Covent Garden. It is the better play of the two, and, according to Genest, deserved more success than it met with. About this same time (1735) Popple collaborated with Hill in his 'Prompter,' and incurred a share of Pope's resentment, which took the usual shape of a line in the 'Dunciad:'

Lo P—p—le's brow tremendous to the town.

Warburton elucidates by defining Popple as 'author of some vile plays and pamphlets.'

The dramatist was not deterred from publishing, in 1753, a smooth but diffuse translation of the 'Ars Poetica' of Horace (London, 4to), which he dedicated to the Earl of Halifax.

[Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vol. iii.; Sheahan's Hist. of Hull, 1864, p. 461; Manchester School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), i. 131-2; Howitt's Northern Heights of London, 1869, pp. 148, 233; Marvell's Works, 1776, vols. i. iii. passim; Gent. Mag. 1764, p. 197; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 198, 222, 6th ser. iv. 30, 7th ser. ix. 485; Brit. Mus. Cat. (where, however, the dramatist is confused with his grandfather, the nephew of Marvell).] T. S.

PORCHESTER, Viscount. [See Herbert, Henry John George, third Earl of Carnarvon, 1800–1849.]

PORDAGE, JOHN (1607–1681), astrologer and mystic, eldest son of Samuel Pordage (*d.* 1626), grocer, by his wife Elizabeth (Taylor), was born in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, and baptised on 21 April 1607. He was curate in charge of St. Lawrence's, Reading, in 1644, the vicar being Thomas Gilbert (1613–1694) [q. v.] Pordage is later described as vicar, but erroneously. By 1647 (after 9 Nov. 1646) he was rector of Bradfield, Berkshire, a living in the gift of Elias Ashmole [q. v.], who thought highly of his astrological knowledge. Baxter, who describes him as chief of the 'Behmenists,' or English followers of Jacob Boehme, knew of him through a young man, probably Abiezer Coppe [q. v.], who in 1649 was living under Pordage's roof in a 'family communion,' the members 'aspiring after the highest spiritual state' through 'visible communion with angels.' Baxter thought they tried to carry too far 'the perfection of a monastical life.' Among themselves this family went by scripture names; Pordage was 'Father Abraham,' his wife was 'Deborah.'

He was charged before the committee for plundered ministers with heresies comprised in nine articles, accusing him of a sort of mystical pantheism. But on 27 March 1651 the committee acquitted him on all counts. On 18 Sept. 1654 he was summoned to appear on 5 Oct. before the county commissioners (known as 'expurgators') at the Bear Inn, Speenhamland, Berkshire. The nine articles were revived against him at the instance of John Tickel [q. v.], a presbyterian divine at Abingdon, Berkshire. The inquiry was successively adjourned to 19 Oct., 2 Nov., 22 Nov., and 30 Nov., fresh articles being from time to time brought forward against him, to the number of fifty-six, in addition to the original nine. Most of them dealt with unsubstantial matters of personal gossip; the accusation of intercourse with spirits was pressed (from 19 Oct.) by Christopher Fowler [q. v.] It was made a charge against him that he had sheltered Robert Everard [q. v.] and Thomas Tany [q. v.] One of his maid-servants, while attesting some of the stories about spirits, bore witness to the purity and piety of the family life. By 30 Nov. Pordage was too ill to appear; the inquiry was adjourned to 7 Dec. at the Bear Inn, Reading. On 8 Dec. the commissioners ejected him as 'ignorant and very insufficient for the work of the ministry.' He was to leave the rectory by 2 Feb. and clear out his barns by 25 March 1655.

At the Restoration Pordage was reinstated. In 1663 he became acquainted with Jane Lead or Leade [q. v.], and assisted her in the study of Jacob Boehme. In August 1673 or 1674 (there is a doubt about the year) Pordage and Mrs. Lead 'first agreed to wait together in prayer and pure dedication.' Francis Lee [q. v.], Jane Lead's son-in-law, speaks warmly of Pordage's devoutness and sincerity, maintaining that 'his conversation was such as malice itself can hardly except against.' He was not, however, a man of robust intellect; his insight into Boehme's writings was feeble, and his theosophy was of the emotional order. In his will he describes himself as 'doctor in physick.' It does not appear that he held the degree of M.D., though it was assigned to him by others, and he was commonly called Dr. Pordage.

He died in 1681, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 11 Dec. His will, made on 28 Nov. 1681, and proved 17 Jan. 1682, was witnessed by Jane Lead. His portrait was engraved by Faithorne. His first wife, Mary (Lane), of Tenbury, Worcestershire, was buried at Bradfield on 25 Aug. 1668. His second wife was Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Faldo of London. His son Samuel is separately noticed; he had other sons: John, William, and Benjamin. His daughter Elizabeth was buried at Bradfield on 23 Dec. 1663; other daughters were Mary, Sarah (married Stistead), and Abigail. His brother Francis, who survived him, was rector of Stanford-Dingley, Berkshire.

He published: 1. 'Truth appearing through the Clouds of undeserved Scandal,' &c., 1655, 4to (published on 22 Dec. 1654, according to Thomason's note on the British Museum copy). 2. 'Innocency appearing through the dark Mists of pretended Guilt,' &c., 1655, fol. (15 March). 3. 'A just Narrative of the Proceedings of the Com-

missioners of Berks . . . against John Pordage,' &c., 1655, 4to; reprinted in 'State Trials' (Cobbett), 1810, v. 539 sq. 4. 'The Fruitful Wonder . . . By J. P., Student in Physic,' &c., 1674, 4to (account of four children at a birth, at Kingston-on-Thames, probably by Pordage). Posthumous were: 5. 'Theologia Mystica, or the Mystic Divinitie of the Æternal Indivisible . . . By a Person of Qualitie, J. P., M.D.' &c., 1683, 8vo (prefaced by Jane Lead, and edited by Dr. Edward Hooker; Francis Lee had a 'much larger' treatise of similar title 'under the Doctor's own hand;' subjoined, with the second title-page, is 'A Treatise of Eternal Nature'). 6. 'Ein gründlich philosophisches Sendschreiben,' &c., Amsterdam, 1698, 8vo; reprinted (1727) in F. Roth-Scholz's 'Deutsches Theatrum Chemicum,' 1728, 8vo, vol. i. 7. 'Vier Tractätlein,' &c., Amsterdam, 1704, 8vo. A two-page advertisement in Jane Lead's 'Fountain of Gardens,' 1697, 8vo, gives full titles of the following works of Pordage, unpublished in English: 8. 'Philosophia Mystica,' &c. 9. 'The Angelical World,' &c. 10. 'The Dark Fire World,' &c. 11. 'The Incarnation of Jesus Christ,' &c. 12. 'The Spirit of Eternity,' &c. 13. 'Sophia,' &c. 14. 'Experimental Discoveries,' &c. The 'Vita J. Crellii Franci,' by J. P., M.D., prefixed to Crell's 'Ethica Aristotelica,' Cosmopoli (Amsterdam), 1681, 4to, assigned to Pordage, is by Joachim Pastorius, M.D., and was originally published in Dutch, 1663, 4to (see SAND, *Bibl. Antitrinit.* 1684, p. 149).

[Pordage's Narrative, 1655, and other tracts (most of the Narrative is reprinted in Cobbett's State Trials, vol. v. and in earlier collections); Fowler's Dæmonium Meridianum, 1655-6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1098, iv. 405, 715; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 77 sq.; Poiret's Bibliotheca Mysticorum, 1708; Calamy's Account, 1714, p. 96; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 55 sq.; Lysons's Magna Britannia (Berkshire), 1813, p. 246; Walton's Memorial of William Law, 1854, pp. 148, 192, 203, 240; Notes and Queries, 15 Feb. 1862, p. 136; Chester's Registers of St. Dionis Backchurch (Harleian Soc.), 1878, p. 93; Foster's Marriage Licenses, 1887, p. 469; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. pp. 189, 192; Harleian MS. 1530, f. 34 (pedigree); W. Law's Works, 1892, vi. 201; Pordage's will in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (8 Cottle); information from the rectors of Bradfield and St. Andrew's, Holborn.] A. G.

PORDAGE, SAMUEL (1633–1691 ?), poet, eldest son of John Pordage [q. v.] by his first wife, was baptised at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, on 29 Dec. 1633 (*Register*, published by Harleian Society, 1878). He entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1644, and at the trial of his father ten years later he appears to have been one of the witnesses. In his title-pages he variously described himself as 'of Lincoln's Inn' and 'a student of physick.' He was at one time chief steward to Philip Herbert, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under HERBERT, PHILIP, fourth EARL], but he chiefly devoted himself to literary work (COBBETT, *State Trials*, vol. v.) While residing with his father at the parsonage of Bradfield, Berkshire, in 1660 he published a translation from Seneca, with notes, called 'Troades Englished.' About the same time he published 'Poems upon Several Occasions, by S. P., gent.,' a little volume which included panegyrics upon Charles II and General Monck, but which consisted for the most part of amatory poems, full of conceits, yet containing among them a few graceful touches, after the fashion of Herrick.

In 1661 a volume appeared called 'Mundorum Explicatio, or the explanation of an Hieroglyphical Figure. . . . Being a Sacred Poem, written by S. P., Armig.' This book, which was reissued in 1663, is attributed to Samuel Pordage by Lowndes and others; but its contents are entirely unlike anything else which he wrote. The writer of the unsigned preface to this curious work of over three hundred pages says that the hieroglyphic 'came into my hands, another being the author;' and there is a poetical 'Encomium on J. [Behmen] and his interpreter J. Sparrow, Esq.' It has been suggested that the real author was Pordage's father, a professed Behmenist. Mr. Crossley argues that there is no proof that the work is by either John or Samuel Pordage. Bishop Kennett, however, writing in 1728, attributed the work to Samuel. Possibly both John and Samuel Pordage had a share in the authorship of this 'sacred poem.'

In 1661 Samuel Pordage published a folio pamphlet, 'Heroick Stanzas on his Maiesties Coronation.' In 1673 his 'Herod and Mariamne,' a tragedy, was acted at the Duke's Theatre, and was published anonymously. Elkanah Settle, who signed the dedication to the Duchess of Albemarle, said that the play, which was 'little indebted to poet or painter,' did not miss honours, in spite of its disadvantages, thanks to her grace's patronage. The principal parts in this rhymed tragedy, the plot of which was borrowed from Josephus and the romance of 'Cleopatra,' were taken by Lee, Smith, and Norris (GENEST, *Account of the English Stage*, i. 171). Langbaine says that the play had been given by Pordage to Settle, to use and form as he pleased. In 1678 appeared 'The Siege of

Babylon, by Samuel Pordage of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., author of the tragedy of "Herod and Mariamne."' This play had been licensed by L'Estrange on 2 Nov. 1677, and acted at the Duke's Theatre not long after the production at the Theatre Royal of Nathaniel Lee's 'Rival Queens;' and Statira and Roxana, the 'rival queens,' were principal characters in Pordage's stupid rhymed tragedy, in which Betterton, Norris, and Mrs. Gwyn appeared. The story is based upon 'Cassandra' and other romances of the day (*ib.* i. 218). In the dedication to the Duchess of York, Pordage said that 'Herod and Mariamne' had hitherto passed under the name of another, while he was out of England; but, as her royal highness was so pleased with it, Pordage could not forbear to own it.

Pordage brought out in 1679 the sixth edition of John Reynolds's 'Triumphs of God's Revenge against the sin of Murther;' he prefixed to it a dedication to Shaftesbury. In 1681 he wrote a single folio sheet, 'A new Apparition of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey's Ghost to the E. of D—— in the Tower,' and the printer was obliged to make a public apology for the reflections on Danby which it contained (*Benskin's Domestick Intelligence*, 21 July 1681). Between 1681 and 1684 he issued 'The Remaining Medical Works of . . . Dr. Thomas Willis . . . Englished by S. P., Esq.' There is a general dedication to Sir Theophilus Biddulph, bart., signed by Pordage; and verses 'On the author's Medico-philosophical Discourses,' in all probability by him, precede the first part.

Dryden's 'Absalom and Achitophel' appeared in November 1681, and among the answers which it called forth was Pordage's 'Azaria and Hushai, a Poem,' 1682, published on 17 Jan., according to a contemporary note. In this piece Azaria was the Duke of Monmouth, Amazia the king, Hushai Shaftesbury, and Shimei Dryden; and the poem, so far from being, as it is sometimes called, a malignant attack on Dryden, is comparatively free from personalities. 'As to truth, who hath the better hold let the world judge; and it is no new thing for the same persons to be ill or well represented by several parties.' Some lines, too, were devoted to L'Estrange, who was called Bibbai. On 15 March 1682 Dryden brought out 'The Medal, a Satire against Sedition,' an attack on Shaftesbury, and on 31 March Pordage published 'The Medal revers'd, a Satyre against Persecution,' with an epistle, addressed, in imitation of Dryden, to his enemies, the tories. Pordage said he did not believe that the authors of 'Absalom and Achitophel' and 'The Medal' were the same, yet, as they desired to be thought so, each must bear the reproaches of the other.

L'Estrange attacked Pordage in the 'Observator' for 5 April 1682 on account of 'A brief History of all the Papists' bloudy Persecutions,' calling him 'limping Pordage, a son of the famous Familist about Reading, and the author of several libels,' one against L'Estrange. Dryden, in the second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel,' published in November, described Pordage as

Lame Mephibosheth, the wizard's son.

In May John Oldham, in his 'Imitation of the Third Satire of Juvenal,' had ridiculed Pordage, and in another 'Satire' mentioned Pordage among the authors who had 'grown contemptible, and slighted since.' Besides the pieces already mentioned, Pordage is stated to have written a romance called 'Eliana,' but the date is not given, and no copy seems known.

Writing in 1691, Langbaine spoke of Pordage as lately, if not still, a member of Lincoln's Inn. The exact date of his death has not been ascertained. A Samuel Pordage, a stranger, who, like the poet, was born in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch in 1633, was buried there in 1668. Pordage married about 1660 Dorcas, youngest daughter of William Langhorne, by whom he had a son, Charles, born in 1661, and other issue. When his father died in 1681 he left silver spoons to two of Samuel's children (*Harl. MS.* 1530, f. 34; will of John Pordage, P.C.C. 8 Cottle).

[Authorities cited; Foster's Marriage Licenses; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Register; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 495; Censura Literaria, by Haslewood, viii. 247–51; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 443; Biogr. Dramatica; Scott's Dryden, ix. 372; Professor H. Morley's First Sketch of English Literature, pp. 716–19; Jacob, i. 204; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 149, 150, iii. 1098–1100.] G. A. A.

PORDEN, ELEANOR ANNE (1797?–1825), poetess. [See FRANKLIN.]

PORDEN, WILLIAM (1755–1822), architect, born in 1755 at Hull, was grandson of Roger Pourden, an architect of York. His early taste for the arts procured him the notice of the poet Mason, who introduced him to James Wyatt [q. v.] After studying architecture in Wyatt's office, he became the pupil of Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.] On leaving the latter he was made secretary to Lord Sheffield, and by him appointed paymaster to the 22nd dragoons; but, on the reduction of this regiment soon afterwards, he resumed his former studies. In 1778 he

exhibited designs for a Gothic church at the Royal Academy, where his work continued to be seen at intervals. In 1785–6 Porden was chosen to make the necessary fittings in Westminster Abbey for the Handel festival. He was also employed by the parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, and was surveyor of Lord Grosvenor's London estates. From 1790 onwards he designed a number of churches and mansions in various parts of England.

In 1804 Porden began his most important work, Eaton Hall in Cheshire for Lord Grosvenor—a palace of celebrated, if somewhat too florid, magnificence. This work occupied him till 1812. He was assisted, first by his son-in-law, Joseph Kay, and later, by B. Gummow, who built the wings in 1823–5. Besides the superintendence of the works at Eaton, he was busy with several other buildings, chiefly at Brighton, where he erected, in 1805, stables, riding-house, and tennis-court for the Prince of Wales's Pavilion; adding, during the two following years, the west front and entrance hall. In 1808 he designed Broom Hall, Fifeshire, and Eccleston church, near Chester, in 1809 and 1813. He died on 14 Sept. 1822, and was buried in St. John's Wood chapel. According to Redgrave, his end was hastened by annoyance at being superseded two years before in his employment as architect to Lord Grosvenor, to whom his work did not give entire satisfaction. Extensive alterations and additions have been made to Eaton Hall since his time.

Porden had a numerous family, all of whom died young, except two daughters; the elder of these married, in 1807, Joseph Kay (1775–1847), the architect of the new post office in Edinburgh and surveyor to Greenwich Hospital; the younger, Eleanor Anne (1797?–1825), the first wife of Sir John Franklin, is separately noticed.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hicklin's Guide to Eaton Hall; private information.] L. B.

PORRETT, ROBERT (1783–1868), chemist, son of Robert Porrett, was born in London on 22 Sept. 1783. When he was eleven years of age he 'amused himself by drawing up and writing out official papers for his father,' who was ordnance storekeeper at the Tower of London. These productions led the war office officials to offer to keep him in the department as an assistant. He was appointed in 1795, promoted later to be chief of his department, and retired on a pension in 1850, when his services received official acknowledgment. He died on 25 Nov. 1868, unmarried. Robert Porrett Collier, lord Monkswell [q. v.], was his nephew.

Porrett was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 9 Jan. 1840 and of the Royal Society in 1848. He was an original fellow of the Chemical Society, and also a fellow of the Astronomical Society. His position and residence in the Tower led him to take an interest in antiquities. He was a recognised authority on armour, on which he contributed several papers to 'Archæologia' and the 'Proceedings' of the Society of Antiquaries.

Although he was not a professional chemist, Porrett did valuable work in experimental science. Towards the end of 1808 he found that by treating prussic acid with sulphuretted hydrogen a new acid was formed, which he termed prussous acid. For this investigation he was awarded a medal by the Society of Arts. In 1814 he discovered the qualitative composition of the acid, and showed that it was formed by the union of prussic acid and sulphur, and termed it sulphuretted chyazic acid. Its present name of sulpho-cyanic acid was given by Thomas Thomson (1773–1852) [q. v.] (Thomson's *Annals of Philosophy*, xii. 216), and its quantitative composition was determined in 1820 by Berzelius. In 1814 Porrett also made the important discovery of ferrocyanic acid, which he termed ferruretted chyazic acid. He showed by the electrolysis of the salts, then known as triple prussiates, and by the isolation of the acid itself, that the iron contained in the salts must be regarded as forming part of the acid, thus confirming a suggestion previously put forward by Berthollet (Kopp, *Geschichte der Chemie*, iv. 377). He examined the properties of the acid carefully, and showed that it can easily be oxidised by the air, Prussian blue being formed at the same time; this observation has been utilised in dyeing (Porrett in *Philosophical Transactions*, 1814, p. 530, and Watts, *Dict. of Chemistry*, ii. 227). Porrett attempted to determine the quantitative composition of prussic acid, and showed that when it is oxidised the volume of carbonic acid formed is exactly twice that of the nitrogen. But his other data are erroneous, and the problem was completely solved by Gay-Lussac shortly after. Porrett in 1813 made some interesting experiments in conjunction with Rupert Kirk and William Wilson on the extremely dangerous substance, chloride of nitrogen.

His 'Observations on the Flame of a Candle,' a paper written in 1816, contain important and hitherto neglected confirmation of Davy's then just published view of

the structure of luminous flame, recently defended by Smithells (*Chem. Soc. Trans.* 1892, p. 217). According to Porrett, the light is mainly due to free carbon formed in the flame owing to the decomposition by heat of gaseous hydrocarbons. His ingenious experiments deserve repetition, and the observation that the luminous portion of the flame is surrounded completely by an almost invisible mantle, and that a spirit-lamp flame, though more transparent than glass, casts a shadow when placed in front of a candle flame, are of much importance. His chemical investigations on gun-cotton, published in 1846, are not of great value.

Porrett's sole contribution to physics was the discovery of electric endosmosis in 1816 (Thomson, *Annals of Philosophy*, viii. 74). The phenomenon had, according to Wiedemann (*Galvanismus und Elektricität*, 1st ed. i. 376), been observed previously by Reuss, but Porrett's discovery was independent, and the phenomenon for long went in Germany by his name.

Porrett's style is clear and unpretentious, his exposition methodical and workmanlike. Probably owing to lack of time, he did not attain the technical skill necessary to complete the investigations he began so brilliantly. It is unfortunate for science that a man of such marked capacity should have given to it only his leisure.

The following is a list of his scientific papers: 1. In the 'Transactions' of the Society of Arts: 'A Memoir on the Prussic Acid' (1809, xxvii. 89–103). In Nicholson's 'Journal:' 2. 'On the Prussic and Prussous Acids' (1810, xxv. 344). 3. 'On the Combination of Chlorine with Oil of Turpentine' (1812, xxxiii. 194). 4. 'On the Explosive Compound of Chlorine and Azote' (in conjunction with R. Kirk and W. Wilson) (1813, xxxiv. 276). In the 'Philosophical Transactions:' 5. 'On the Nature of the Salts termed Triple Prussiates, and on Acids formed by the Union of certain Bodies with the Elements of Prussic Acid' (6 June 1814, p. 527). 6. 'Further Analytical Data on the Constitution of Ferruretted Chyazic and Sulphuretted Chyazic Acids,' &c. (22 Feb. 1815). In Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy:' 7. 'Curious Galvanic Experiments' (1816, viii. 74). 8. 'Observations on the Flame of a Candle' (viii. 337). 9. 'On the Triple Prussiate of Potash' (1818, xii. 214). 10. 'On the Anthrazothion of Von Grotthuss, and on Sulphuretted Chyazic Acid' (1819, xiii. 356). 11. 'On Ferrochyazate of Potash and the Atomic Weight of Iron' (1819, xiv. 295). In the Chemical Society's 'Memoirs:' 12. 'On the Chemical Composition of Gun-Cotton' (in conjunction with E. Teschemacher) (1846, iii. 258). 13. 'On the Existence of a new Alkali in Gun-Cotton' (iii. 287).

[Besides the sources mentioned above, obituaries in Chem. Soc. Journ. 1869, p. vii; Proc. Roy. Soc. vol. xviii. p. iv.; Proc. Soc. of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. iv. 305; Poggendorff's Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch zur Gesch. der exakten Wissenschaften; Porrett's own papers.] P. J. H.

PORSON, RICHARD (1759–1808), Greek scholar, was born on 25 Dec. 1759 at East Ruston, near North Walsham, Norfolk, where his father, Huggin Porson, was parish clerk; his mother, Anne, was the daughter of a shoemaker named Palmer in the neighbouring village of Bacton. Richard was the second of four children, having two brothers and a sister Elizabeth (1756–1842). He was sent first to the village school of Bacton, and thence, after a short stay, to the village school of Happisburgh, where the master, Summers—to whom Porson was always grateful—grounded him in Latin and mathematics. The boy showed an extraordinary memory, and was especially remarkable for his rapid proficiency in arithmetic. His father meant to put him to the loom, and meanwhile took a keen interest in his education, making him say over every evening the lessons learned during the day. When Porson had been three years with Summers, and was eleven years old, his rare promise attracted the notice of the Rev. T. Hewitt (curate of the parish which included East Ruston and Bacton), who undertook to educate him along with his own sons, keeping him at his house at Bacton during the week, and sending him home for Sundays. For nearly two years Porson was taught by Hewitt, continuing his Latin and mathematical studies, and beginning Greek. In 1773, when the boy was thirteen, Mr. Norris of Witton Park, moved by Hewitt, sent him to be examined at Cambridge, with a view to deciding whether he ought to be prepared for the university. The examiners were James Lambert [q. v.], the regius professor of Greek; Thomas Postlethwaite [q. v.] and William Collier, tutors of Trinity College; and George Atwood [q. v.], the mathematician. Their report determined Mr. Norris to send Porson to some great public school. It was desired to place him on the foundation of the Charterhouse, but the governors, to whom application was made, had promised their nominations for the next vacancies; and, eventually, in August 1774, he was entered on the foundation of Eton College. At

Eton he stayed about four years. The chief source of information concerning his school-life there is the evidence given, after his death, by one of his former schoolfellows, Dr. Joseph Goodall, provost of Eton, who was examined before a committee of the House of Commons on the state of education in the country, and was asked, among other things, why 'the late Professor Porson' was not elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge. The answer to that question was, in brief, that he had entered the school too late. When he came to Eton he knew but little of Latin prosody, and had not made much progress in Greek. His compositions, though correct, 'fell far short of excellence.' 'He always undervalued school exercises, and generally wrote his exercises fair at once, without study.' 'Still, we all looked up to him,' says Goodall, 'in consequence of his great abilities and variety of information.' It is said that once in school he construed Horace from memory, a mischievous boy having thrust some other book into his hand. He wrote two plays to be acted in the Long Chamber, one of which, called 'Out of the Frying-pan into the Fire,' exists in manuscript in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge; it is full of rollicking fun, but nowhere rises above schoolboy level. While at Eton he had a serious illness, due to the formation of an imposthume in the lungs, which permanently affected his health, and caused him to be frequently troubled by asthma. In 1777 his benefactor, Mr. Norris, died. This loss threatened to mar Porson's career; but Sir George Baker, then president of the College of Physicians, generously started a fund to provide for his maintenance at the university, and, as Dr. Goodall tells us, 'contributions were readily supplied by Etonians.'

Porson was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 28 March 1778, and commenced residence there in the following October. He was then eighteen. Thus far he had been distinguished rather by great natural gifts than by special excellence in scholarship. While he was at Eton the head-master, Dr. Jonathan Davies [q. v.], had given him as a prize the edition of Longinus by Jonathan Toup [q. v.] This book is said to have been the first which excited his interest in critical studies. His systematic pursuit of those studies began in his undergraduate days at Cambridge. He had a distinguished career there. In 1780 he was elected a scholar of Trinity College. In December 1781 he gained the Craven University scholarship. A copy of seventeen Greek iambics which he wrote on that occasion is extant; it is without accents, and is curious as exhibiting, besides some other defects, three breaches of the canon respecting the 'pause' which Porson afterwards enunciated. In 1782 he took his degree of B.A. with mathematical honours, being third 'senior optime' (i.e. third in the second class of the tripos), and shortly afterwards won the first of the two chancellor's medals for classics. In the same year he was elected a fellow of Trinity College, while still a junior bachelor, though, under the rule which then existed, men of that standing were not ordinarily allowed to be candidates. He took the degree of M.A. in 1785.

The story of the great scholar's life is mainly that of his studies, but clearness will be served by postponing a survey of his writings to a sketch of the external facts of his career.

From 1783 onwards Porson contributed articles on classical subjects to several periodicals, but the work which first made his name widely known was the series of 'Letters to Travis' (1788–9). These 'Letters' were the outcome of theological studies in which he had engaged for the purpose of determining whether he should take holy orders. He decided in the negative, on grounds which he thus stated to his intimate friend, William Maltby [q. v.]: 'I found that I should require about fifty years' reading to make myself thoroughly acquainted with divinity —to satisfy my mind on all points.' The decision was a momentous one for him. He had no regular source of income except his fellowship (then about 100*l.* a year), and, under the statutes of Trinity College, a fellow was then required to be in priest's orders within seven years from his M.A. degree, unless he held one of the two fellowships reserved for laymen. Porson, having become M.A. in 1785, reached that limit in 1792. A lay fellowship was then vacant, and would, according to custom, have been given to Porson, the senior lay fellow, but the nomination rested with Dr. Postlethwaite, the master. Porson formally applied for it; but the master, in reply, wrote advising him to take orders, and gave the lay fellowship to John Heys, a nephew of his own. The appointment of Heys is recorded in the 'Conclusion Book' of Trinity College, under the date of 4 July 1792. In the summer of 1792 Porson, who was then living in London, called on Dr. Postlethwaite at Westminster, where he was staying with the dean (Dr. Vincent), for the purpose of examining for the Westminster scholarships. The interview was a painful one. Porson said that he came to announce the approaching vacancy in his

fellowship, since he could not take orders. Dr. Postlethwaite expressed surprise at that resolve. Porson indignantly rejoined that, if he had intended to take orders, he would not have applied for a lay fellowship. To the end of his days Porson believed that in this matter he had suffered a cruel wrong; and the belief was shared by several of his friends. Dr. Charles Burney, writing in December 1792 to Dr. Samuel Parr, mentions that Porson (referring to his studies) had been saying how hard it was, 'when a man's spirit had once been broken, to renovate it.' Having lost his fellowship, Porson was now (to use his own phrase) 'a gentleman in London with sixpence in his pocket.' At this time, as he afterwards told his nephew, Hawes, he was indeed in the greatest straits, and was compelled, by stinting himself of food, to make a guinea last a month. Meanwhile some of his friends and admirers privately raised a fund for the purpose of buying him an annuity. A letter from Dr. Matthew Raine (of Charterhouse) to Dr. Parr shows the good feeling of the subscribers. Porson was given to understand that 'this was a tribute of literary men to literature,' and a protest against such treatment as he had recently experienced. The amount eventually secured to him was about 100*l.* a year. He accepted it on condition that the principal sum of which he was to receive the interest should be vested in trustees, and returned, at his death, to the donors. After his decease, the donors, or their representatives, having declined to receive back their gifts, the residue of the fund was applied to establishing the Porson prize and the Porson scholarship in the university of Cambridge.

Porson had now taken rooms at Essex Court in the Temple. His fellowship was vacated in July 1792. Shortly afterwards William Cooke [see under COOKE, WILLIAM, *d.* 1780], regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, resigned that post. Dr. Postlethwaite (the master of Trinity) wrote to Porson urging him to become a candidate. Porson was under the impression that he would be required to sign the Thirty-nine Articles, and wrote to Postlethwaite, 6 Oct. 1792: 'The same reason which hindered me from keeping my fellowship by the method you obligingly pointed out to me would, I am greatly afraid, prevent me from being Greek professor.' On learning, however, that no such test was exacted, he resolved to stand. He delivered before the seven electors a Latin prelection on Euripides (which he had written in two days), and, having been unanimously elected, was admitted professor on 2 Nov. 1792. The only stipend then attached to the office was the 40*l.* a year with which Henry VIII had endowed it in 1540. The distinction conferred on the chair by its first occupant, Sir John Cheke, had been maintained by several of his successors, such as James Duport, Isaac Barrow, and Walter Taylor. But latterly the Greek professors had ceased to lecture. Porson, at the time of his election, certainly intended to become an active teacher. But he never fulfilled his intention. It has been said that he could not obtain rooms in his college for the purpose. This is improbable, though some temporary difficulty on that score may have discouraged him. When his friend Maltby asked him why he had not lectured, he said, 'Because I have thought better on it; whatever originality my lectures might have had, people would have cried out, "We knew all this before."' Some such feeling was, no doubt, one cause; another, probably, was the indolence which grew upon him (in regard to everything except private study). And in those days there was no stimulus at the universities to spur a reluctant man into lecturing. But if he did nothing in that way, at any rate he served the true purpose of his chair, as few have served it, by writings which advanced the knowledge of his subject.

After his election to the professorship, Porson continued to live in London at the Temple, making occasional visits to Cambridge, where it was his duty to take part in certain classical examinations. He also went sometimes to Eton or to Norfolk; but he disliked travelling. In his chambers at the Temple he must have worked very hard, though probably by fits and starts rather than continuously. 'One morning,' says Maltby, 'I went to call upon him there, and, having inquired at his barber's close by if Mr. Porson was at home, was answered, "Yes; but he has seen no one for two days." I, however, proceeded to his chamber, and knocked at the door more than once. He would not open it, and I came downstairs. As I was recrossing the court, Porson, who had perceived that I was the visitor, opened the window and stopped me.' The work in which Porson was then absorbed was the collation of the Harleian manuscript of the Odyssey for the Grenville Homer, published in 1801. His society was much sought by men of letters, and somewhat by lion-hunters; but to the latter, however distinguished they might be, he had a strong aversion. Among his intimate friends was James Perry [q. v.], the editor of the 'Morning Chronicle.' In November 1796 Porson married Perry's sister, Mrs. Lunan; their union seems to have been a happy one, but

it was brief, for Mrs. Porson died of a decline on 12 April 1797. [The year of the marriage is given as 1795 by some authorities, but H. R. Luard, *Cambridge Essays*, 1857, p. 154, is right in giving 1796.] During the few months of his married life Porson lived at 11 Lancaster Court, but after his wife's death he went back to his chambers at the Temple in Essex Court. The six years 1797–1802 were busy; they saw the publication of the four plays of Euripides which he edited. About 1802 a London firm of publishers offered him a large sum for an edition of Aristophanes. A letter preserved among the Porson MSS. in the library of Trinity College proves that even as late as 1805 such a work was still expected from him. Dean Gaisford had found in the Bodleian Library 'a very complete and full index verborum to Aristophanes,' and on 29 Oct. 1805 he writes to Porson offering to send him the book, 'that if it should suit your purpose, it might be subjoined to your edition, which we look for with much eagerness and solicitude.' But, during the last five or six years of his life, Porson's health was not such as to admit of close or sustained application to study. He now suffered severely from his old trouble of asthma, and habits had grown upon him which were wholly incompatible with steady labour. In 1806 the London Institution was founded; it was then in the Old Jewry, whence it was afterwards removed to Finsbury Circus. The managers elected Porson to the post of principal librarian, with a salary of 200*l.* a year and a set of rooms (No. 8 Old Jewry), an appointment which was notified to him on 23 April by Richard Sharp ('Conversation Sharp'), one of the electors. 'I am sincerely rejoiced,' Sharp writes, 'in the prospect of those benefits which the institution is likely to derive from your reputation and talents, and of the comforts which I hope that you will find in your connection with us.' The managers afterwards complained (and justly in the opinion of some of Porson's friends) that his attendance was irregular, and that he did nothing to enlarge the library; but in one respect, at least, he made a good librarian —he was always ready to give information to the numerous callers at his rooms in the Institution who came to consult him on matters of ancient or modern literature.

Early in 1808 his wonderful memory began to show signs of failure, and later in the year he suffered from intermittent fever. In September he complained of feeling thoroughly ill, with sensations like those of ague. On Monday morning, 19 Sept., he called at the house of his brother-in-law, Perry, in Lancaster Court, Strand, and, not finding him at home, went on towards Charing Cross. At the corner of Northumberland Street he was seized with apoplexy, and was taken to the workhouse in St. Martin's Lane. He could not speak, and the people there had no clue to his identity; they therefore sent an advertisement to the 'British Press,' which described him as 'a tall man, apparently about forty-five years of age, dressed in a blue coat and black breeches, and having in his pocket a gold watch, a trifling quantity of silver, and a memorandum-book, the leaves of which were filled chiefly with Greek lines written in pencil, and partly effaced; two or three lines of Latin, and an algebraical calculation; the Greek extracts being principally from ancient medical works.' Next morning (20 Sept.) this was seen by James Savage, the under-librarian of the London Institution, who went to St. Martin's Lane and brought Porson home. As they drove from Charing Cross to the Old Jewry, Porson chatted with his usual animation, showing much concern about the great fire which had destroyed Covent Garden Theatre the day before. On reaching the Institution, he breakfasted on green tea (his favourite kind) and toast, and was well enough to have a long talk with Dr. Adam Clarke in the library, about a stone with a Greek inscription which had just been found in the kitchen of a London house. Later in the day he went to Cole's Coffee-house in St. Michael's Alley, Cornhill. There he had another fit, and was brought back to the Old Jewry and put to bed. This was on Tuesday afternoon, 20 Sept. His brother-in-law Perry was sent for, and showed him the greatest kindness to the end. He sank gradually during the week, and died at midnight on Sunday, 25 Sept. 1808, in the forty-ninth year of his age. On 4 Oct. he was buried in the chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge, the funeral service being read by the master, Dr. Mansel. Many Trinity men have heard the veteran geologist, Professor Adam Sedgwick, tell how he chanced to come into Cambridge from the country on that day, without knowing that it had been fixed for the funeral, and how, anxious to join in honouring the memory of the great scholar, he borrowed a black coat from a friend, and took his place in the long procession which followed the coffin from the college hall through the great court. Porson's tomb is at the foot of Newton's statue in the ante-chapel, near the place where two other scholars who, like him, died prematurely—Dobree and John Wordsworth—were afterwards laid. Bentley rests at the eastern end of the same chapel.

Celebrity and eccentricity combined to make Porson the subject of countless stories, many of which were exaggerated or apocryphal; but there remains enough of trustworthy testimony to supply a tolerably clear picture of the man. His personal appearance is described in Pryse Lockhart Gordon's 'Personal Memoirs' (i. 288). He was tall —nearly six feet in stature; the head was a very fine one, with an expansive forehead, over which 'his shining brown hair' was sometimes combed straight forward; the nose was Roman, and rather long; the eyes 'keen and penetrating,' and shaded with long lashes. 'His mouth was full of expression; and altogether his countenance indicated deep thought.' There are two portraits of him at Cambridge; one by Hoppner (in the university library), the original of a well-known engraving; another, by Kirkby, in the master's lodge at Trinity College. Two busts of him also exist: one by Chantrey, which, in the opinion of his nephew, Siday Hawes (the writer of the article 'Porson' in Knight's 'English Encyclopædia'), was not a good likeness; and another—which the same authority commends as excellent —by Ganganelli, from a cast of the head and face taken after death. The engraving prefixed to Porson's 'Adversaria' (1812) is from Ganganelli's bust. His 'gala costume,' according to Mr. Gordon, was 'a smart blue coat, white vest, black satin nether garments and silk stockings, with a shirt ruffled at the wrists.' But, according to Maltby, 'he was generally ill-dressed and dirty.' Dr. Raine, indeed, said that he had known Porson to be refused admittance by servants at the houses of his friends. Dr. Davis, a physician at Bath, once took Porson to a ball at the assembly rooms there, and introduced him to the Rev. R. Warner, who has described the horror felt by the master of the ceremonies at the strange figure 'with lank, uncombed locks, a loose neckcloth, and wrinkled stockings.' It was in vain that Warner tried to explain what a great man was there (WARNER, *Literary Recollections*, ii. 6).

As a companion, Porson seems to have been delightful when he felt at home and liked the people to whom he was talking. 'In company,' says Thomas Kidd, 'R. P. was the gentlest being I ever met with; his conversation was engaging and delightful; it was at once animated by force of reasoning, and adorned with all the graces and embellishments of wit.' Gilbert Wakefield, on the other hand —who, at least after 1797, disliked Porson— assigns three reasons why their intercourse had not been more frequent: viz. Porson's 'inattention to times and seasons,' which made him an inconvenient guest; his 'immoderate drinking;' and 'the uninteresting insipidity of his conversation.' The last charge means, probably, that Porson stubbornly refused to be communicative in Wakefield's company. A less prejudiced witness, William Beloe [q. v.], says of Porson that, 'except where he was exceedingly intimate, his elocution was perplexed and embarrassed.' But Dr. John Johnstone, the biographer of Dr. Parr, has described what Porson's talk could be like when he felt no such restraint. They met at Parr's house in the winter of 1790-1. Porson was rather gloomy in the morning, more genial after dinner, and 'in his glory' at night. 'The charms of his society were then irresistible. Many a midnight hour did I spend with him, listening with delight while he poured out torrents of various literature, the best sentences of the best writers, and sometimes the ludicrous beyond the gay; pages of Barrow, whole letters of Richardson, whole scenes of Foote, favourite pieces from the periodical press.' His memory was marvellous, not only for its tenacity, but also for its readiness; whatever it contained he could produce at the right moment. He was once at a party given by Dr. Charles Burney at Hammersmith, when the guests were examining some old newspapers which gave a detailed account of the execution of Charles I. One of the company remarked that some of the particulars there given had not been mentioned, he thought, by Hume or Rapin. Porson forthwith repeated a long passage from Rapin in which these circumstances were duly recorded. Rogers once took him to an evening party, where he was introduced 'to several women of fashion,' 'who were very anxious to see the great Grecian. How do you suppose he entertained them? Chiefly by reciting an immense quantity of old forgotten Vauxhall songs.' As a rule, Porson declined invitations of this nature. 'They invite me merely out of curiosity,' he once said, 'and, after they have satisfied it, would like to kick me downstairs.' One day Sir James Mackintosh, with whom he was dining, asked him to go with him the next day to dinner at Holland House, to meet Fox, who wished to be introduced to him. Porson seemed to assent, but the next morning made some excuse for not going. He was a proud man, of high spirit, who resented the faintest suspicion of patronage; and he also disliked the restraints of formal society. With regard to his too frequent intemperance, the facts appear to be as follows. It was not believed by his friends that he drank to excess when he was

alone. He could, and often did (even in his later years), observe abstinence for a longer or shorter period. But from boyhood he had been subject to insomnia; this often drove him to seek society at night, and to sit up late; and in those days that easily led to drinking. A craving was gradually developed in him, which at last became essentially a disease. His best friends did their utmost to protect him from it, and some of them could succeed; but he was not always with them, and, in less judicious company, he would sometimes prolong his carouse through a whole night. Byron's account of him is to the effect that his demeanour in public was sober and decorous, but that in the evenings, in college rooms, it was sometimes the reverse. It should be remembered that these recollections refer to the years 1805–8 (in which Byron was an undergraduate), when Porson's health was broken, and when his infirmity was seen at its worst (cf. LUARD, *Correspondence of Porson*, p. 133). That the baneful habit limited Porson's work and shortened his days is unhappily as little doubtful as are the splendour of his gifts and the rare vigour of constitution with which he must have been originally endowed.

The most salient feature of Porson's character is well marked by Bishop Turton in his 'Vindication' (1815). 'There is one quality of mind in which it may be confidently maintained that Mr. Porson had no superior—I mean the most pure and inflexible love of truth. Under the influence of this principle he was cautious, and patient, and persevering in his researches, and scrupulously accurate in stating facts as he found them. All who were intimate with him bear witness to this noble part of his character, and his works confirm the testimony of his friends.' It might be added that the irony which pervades so much of Porson's writings, and the fierce satire which he could occasionally wield, were intimately connected with this love of accuracy and of candour. They were the weapons which he employed where he discovered the absence of those qualities. He was a man of warm and keen feelings, a staunch friend, and also a good hater. In the course of life he had suffered, or believed himself to have suffered, some wrongs and many slights. These, acting on his sensitive temperament, tinged it with cynicism, or even with bitterness. He once described himself (in 1807) as a man who had become 'a misanthrope from a morbid excess of sensibility.' In this, however, he was less than just to himself. He was, indeed, easily estranged, even from old acquaintances, by words or acts which offended him. But his native disposition was most benevolent. To those who consulted him on matters of scholarship he was liberal of his aid. Stephen Weston says 'he told you all you wanted to know in a plain and direct manner, without any attempt to display his own superiority, but merely to inform you.' Nor was his liberality confined to the imparting of his knowledge. Small though his means were, the strict economy which he practised enabled him to spare something for the needs of others: he was 'most generous (as his nephew, Mr. Siday Hawes, testifies) to the three orphan children of his brother Henry.' There is a letter of his extant—written in 1802—when his own income was something under 140*l.* to his great friend Dr. Martin Davy (master of Caius)—asking him to help in a subscription on behalf of some one whom he calls 'the poor poet.' He was free from vanity. 'I have made myself what I am,' he once said, 'by intense labour; sometimes, in order to impress a thing upon my memory, I have read it a dozen times, and transcribed it six.' And, though he could be rough at times, he was not arrogant; never sought to impose his own authority, but always anticipated the demand for proof. His capacity for great bursts of industry was combined with chronic indolence in certain directions. He had a rooted dislike to composition; and though, under pressure, he could write with fair rapidity, he seldom wrote with ease—unless, perhaps, in some of his lighter effusions. This reluctance was extended to letter-writing; even his nearest relatives had cause to complain of his silence. In the case of some distinguished scholars, his failure to answer letters was inexcusable. Gail, of the Collège de France, sends him books, with a most courteous letter, in 1799, and a year later writes again, expressing a fear that the parcel must have miscarried, and sending other copies. Eichstädt, of Jena, had a precisely similar experience in 1801–2, aggravated by the fact that the book which he sent (vol. i. of his 'Diodorus') was actually dedicated to Porson, in conjunction with Koraës, Wolff, and Wyttenbach. The same kind of indolence unfitted him for routine duties of any sort. In his later life he was also averse to travelling. 'He hated moving,' says Maltby, 'and would not even accompany me to Paris.' Long years passed without his once going from London to Norfolk to see his relatives; though he was a good son and a good brother, and, when his father became seriously ill, hastened down to stay with his sister. The sluggish elements which were thus mingled with the strenuous in his nature indisposed him for any exertion be-

yond the range of his chosen and favourite pursuits. As he cared nothing for money, so he cared little for reputation, at least in the popular sense; the only applause which he valued was that of scholars who satisfied his fastidious judgment. He worked with a clear consciousness of the limits within which he could work best. Rogers mentions that some one asked Porson why he did not produce more original work, and he replied, 'I doubt if I could produce any original work which would command the attention of posterity. I can be known only by my notes; and I am quite satisfied if, three hundred years hence, it shall be said that one Porson lived towards the close of the eighteenth century, who did a good deal for the text of Euripides.'

All Porson's principal writings are comprised in the short period from his twenty-fourth to his forty-fourth year (1783–1803). The last five years of his life (1804–8), when his health was failing, are represented only by a very few private letters; though some of the notes in his books may be of that time. His earliest work appeared in a publication called 'Maty's Review' [see MATY, PAUL HENRY], which existed from 1782 to 1787. To this review he contributed, in 1783, a short paper on Schutz's Æschylus, and a more elaborate one on Brunck's Aristophanes; in 1784 a notice of the book in which Stephen Weston dealt with the fragments of the elegiac poet Hermesianax, and a few pages on G. I. Huntingford's defence of his Greek verses ('Apology for the Monostrophics'). Comparatively slight though these articles are, they give glimpses of his critical power; one fragment of Hermesianax, in particular, (*ap.* Athen. p. 599A, vv. 90 ff.) is brilliantly restored. In 1786, when Hutchinson's edition of the 'Anabasis' was being reprinted, he added some notes to it (pp. xli–lix), with a short preface. During these early years, Porson's thoughts were turned especially towards Æschylus. It had already been announced in 'Maty's Review' (for March and October 1783) that 'a scholar of Cambridge was preparing a new edition of Stanley's Æschylus, to which he proposed to add his own notes, and would be glad of any communications on the subject, either from Englishmen or foreigners.' The syndics of the Cambridge University Press were then contemplating a new edition of Æschylus, and offered the editorship to Porson; who, however, declined it, on finding that Stanley's text was to be followed, and that all Pauw's notes were to be included. He was anxious to be sent to Florence to collate the Medicean (or 'Laurentian') manuscript of Æschylus—the oldest and best—and offered to perform the mission at small cost; but the proposal was rejected, one of the syndics remarking that Porson might 'collect' his manuscripts at home. It was always characteristic of Porson to vary his graver studies by occasional writings of a light or humorous kind. One of the earliest examples, and perhaps the best, is a series of three letters to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (August, September, October 1787) on the 'Life' of Johnson by Sir John Hawkins—an ironical panegyric, in which Hawkins's pompous style is parodied. The 'Fragment'—in which Sir John is supposed to relate what passed between himself and Johnson's negro servant about the deceased Doctor's watch—is equal to anything in Thackeray. It was in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' too, for 1788 and 1789, that Porson published his first important work, the 'Letters to Travis.' Archdeacon George Travis, in his 'Letters to Gibbon,' had defended the genuineness of the text 1 St. John v. 7 (the three heavenly witnesses), to which Gibbon (ch. 37, note 120) had referred as being an interpolation. The best critics, from Erasmus to Bentley, had been of Gibbon's opinion. Porson, in his 'Letters to Travis,' reviews the history of the disputed text in detail, and proves its spuriousness with conclusive force. His merit here is not originality, but critical thoroughness, luminous method, and sound reasoning. Travis receives no mercy; but his book deserved none. Porson was an admirer of Swift and of 'Junius.' In these 'Letters' he occasionally reminds us of both. 'To peruse such a mass of sophistry,' he said, 'without sometimes giving way to laughter, and sometimes to indignation, was, to me at least, impossible.' The collected 'Letters to Travis' were published in 1790. In the preface is Porson's well-known estimate of Gibbon, whose style he criticises, while fully appreciating the monumental greatness of his work. One of the results of Porson's labours was that an old lady, who had meant to leave him a large sum, on being informed that he had 'attacked Christianity,' cut down the legacy. In 1789, while the 'Letters to Travis' were in progress, Porson found leisure to write an article in the 'Monthly Review,' defending the genuineness of the 'Parian Chronicle' against certain objections raised by the Rev. J. Robertson. A new edition of Toup's 'Emendationes in Suidam' came forth from the Oxford Press in 1790, with notes and a preface by Porson (which he had written in 1787). This was the work which first made his powers widely known among scholars. The three years 1788–90 may thus be said to be those in which his high repu-

tation—to be raised still higher afterwards—was definitely established.

In 1793 he wrote for the 'Monthly Review' a notice of an edition, by Dr. T. Edwards, of the Plutarchic tract on education; and in 1794 a notice of an essay on the Greek alphabet, by R. Payne Knight. The London edition of Heyne's Virgil (4 vols. 1793) appeared with a short preface by Porson, who had undertaken to correct the press. He was blamed for the numerous misprints; but a writer in the 'Museum Criticum' (i. 395) says, 'he has been heard to declare that the booksellers, after they had obtained permission to use his name, never paid the slightest attention to his corrections.' In 1795 a folio Æschylus was issued from the Foulis Press at Glasgow, with some corrections in the text. These were Porson's; but the book appeared without his name, and without his knowledge. He had sent a text, thus far corrected, to Glasgow, in order that an edition of Æschylus for a London firm might be printed from it; and this edition (in 2 vols. 8vo) was actually printed in 1794, though published only in 1806, still without his name. This partly corrected text was the first step towards the edition of Æschylus which he had meditated, but which he never completed.

In 1796 Samuel Ireland [q. v.] was publishing the Shakespearean papers forged by his son, W. H. Ireland: Kemble acted for Sheridan at Drury Lane in 'Vortigern and Rowena,' and shortly afterwards Malone exposed the fraud. Porson wrote a letter to the 'Morning Chronicle,' signed 'S. England,' setting forth how a learned friend of his had found 'some of the lost tragedies of Sophocles' in an old trunk. As a specimen he gives twelve Greek iambic verses (a translation of 'Three children sliding on the ice'). Among his other contributions to the 'Morning Chronicle' at this period, the best are 'The Imitations of Horace' (1797), political satires of much caustic humour, on the war with France, the panic as to the spread of revolutionary principles, &c., couched in the form of free translations from the Odes, introduced by letters in prose. In 1797 his edition of the 'Hecuba' of Euripides was published in London, without his name. The preface (of sixteen pages) states that the book is meant chiefly for young students, and then deals with certain points as to the mode of writing Greek words, and as to metre. The notes are short, and all 'critical.' Gilbert Wakefield, angry at not finding himself mentioned, attacked the book in a feebly furious pamphlet ('Diatribe Extemporalis'). Godfrey Hermann was then a young man of twenty-five. In 1796 (the year in which he brought out the first edition of his treatise on Greek metres) he had written to Porson, asking for help in obtaining access to the manuscripts of Plautus in England; a request which Heyne supported by a letter from Göttingen. Nothing could be more courteous or appreciative than the terms in which young Hermann wrote to Porson (the letter is in the library of Trinity College); but he was now nettled by Porson's differences from him on some metrical points; and when, after editing the 'Nubes' in 1799, he brought out a 'Hecuba' of his own in 1800, he criticised the English edition with a severity and in a tone which were quite unwarrantable. There are tacit allusions to Hermann (as to some other critics) in Porson's subsequent writings, and once at least (on 'Medea,' v. 675) he censures him by name. As Blomfield observed, traces of the variance between these two great scholars may be seen in the attitude of Hermann's pupils, such as Seidler and Reisig, towards Porson. The 'Hecuba' was followed in the next year (1798) by the 'Orestes,' and in 1799 by the 'Phœnissæ.' Both these plays, like the first, were published in London, and anonymously. But the fourth and last play which Porson edited—the 'Medea'—came out at the Cambridge Press, and with his name, in 1801. The 'Grenville' Homer, published in the same year at the Clarendon Press, had appended to it Porson's collation of the Harleian manuscript of the Odyssey (Harl. MS. 5674 in the British Museum). In 1802 he published a second edition of the 'Hecuba,' with many additions to the notes, and with the famous 'Supplement' to the preface, in which he states and illustrates certain rules of iambic and trochaic verse, including the rule respecting the 'pause' ('canon Porsonianus'). This 'Supplement' may be regarded as, on the whole, his finest single piece of criticism. Here his published work on Euripides ended. A transcript by Porson of the 'Hippolytus,' vv. 176–266, with corrections of the text, was in J. H. Monk's hands when he edited that play (1811). As appears from the notes on Euripides in Porson's 'Adversaria' (pp. 217 ff.), the 'Supplices' was another piece on which he had done a good deal of work; but there is no reason to think that, after publishing the four plays, he had brought any fifth near to readiness for the press. His original purpose, no doubt, had been to give a complete Euripides (preface to the 'Hecuba,' p. xiii); but after 1802 his health was unequal to such a task. The 'Monthly Review' for October 1802 contained a curious letter, so characteristic of Porson as to deserve mention. Having discovered an over-

sight in one of his own notes (on 'Hecuba' 782), he wrote to the 'Review,' signing himself 'John Nic. Dawes,' and instructively correcting 'Mr. Porson's' blunder. His choice of the pseudonym was suggested by the fact that the eminent critic Richard Dawes had once pointed out the similar oversight of another scholar (DAWES, *Misc. Crit.* p. 216). On 13 Jan. 1803 Porson presented to the Society of Antiquaries his restoration of the last twenty-six lines of the Greek inscription on the Rosetta stone, with a Latin translation. It is printed in the transactions of the society (*Archæologia*, vol. xvi. art. xxvii.)

After Porson's death his literary remains were published in the following works: 1. 'Ricardi Porsoni Adversaria,' 1812. His notes and emendations on Athenæus and various Greek poets, edited by Monk and Blomfield. 2. His 'Tracts and Miscellaneous Criticisms,' 1815, collected by Thomas Kidd. 3. 'Aristophanica,' 1820. His notes and emendations on Aristophanes, edited by Peter Paul Dobree. 4. His notes on Pausanias, printed at the end of Gaisford's 'Lectiones Platonicæ,' 1820. 5. 'The Lexicon of Photius,' printed from Porson's transcript of a manuscript presented to Trinity College by Roger Gale ('Codex Galeanus'), edited by P. P. Dobree, 1822, 2 vols. 6. Porson's Notes on Suidas, in the appendix to Gaisford's edition, 1834. 7. 'Porson's Correspondence,' edited for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, by H. R. Luard, fellow of Trinity College and registrary of the university, 1867. A collection of sixty-eight letters written or received by Porson (1783–1808), including letters from eminent scholars at home and abroad. Few men, probably, have ever had so distinguished a series of literary executors.

Porson's papers in the library of Trinity College were arranged in 1859 by Dr. Luard, and are bound in several volumes, to each of which a table of contents is prefixed. The collection includes: (1) The originals of many of the letters printed in the 'Correspondence.' (2) Porson's transcript of the Lexicon of Photius, from the Gale MS. This was the second copy which he made, the first having been destroyed in a fire at Perry's house in 1797. It consists of 108 leaves, written on one side only, in double columns. (3) Porson's transcripts of the 'Medea' and the 'Phœnissæ.' These, with the Photius, are truly marvels of calligraphy. The so-called 'Porson' type was cut from this manuscript of the 'Medea.' 4. Scattered notes on various ancient authors, written in copy-books, in a hand so minute that forty or fifty notes, on miscellaneous subjects, are sometimes crowded into one small page. A collation of the Aldine Æschylus is especially remarkable as an example of his smallest writing: it might be compared to diamond type. Besides Porson's papers, the college library possesses also about 274 of his books, almost all of which contain short notes or memoranda written by him in the margins or on blank leaves. The notes, edited by Monk, Blomfield, and Dobree, were taken mainly from the papers, but partly also from the books.

Textual criticism was the work to which Porson's genius was mainly devoted. His success in it was due primarily to native acumen, aided—in a degree perhaps unequalled—by a marvellous memory, richly stored, accurate, and prompt. His emendations are found to rest both on a wide and exact knowledge of classical Greek, and on a wonderful command of passages which illustrate his point. He relied comparatively little on mere 'divination,' and usually abstained from conjecture where he felt that the remedy must remain purely conjectural. His lifelong love of mathematics has left a clear impress on his criticism; we see it in his precision and in his close reasoning. Very many of his emendations are, such as at once appear certain or highly probable. Bentley's cogent logic sometimes (as in his Horace) renders a textual change plausible, while our instinct rebels; Porson, as a rule, merely states his correction, briefly gives his proofs, and convinces. His famous note on the 'Medea,' vv. 139 f., where he disengages a series of poetical fragments from prose texts, is a striking example of his method, and has been said also to give some idea of the way in which his talk on such subjects used to flow. Athenæus, so rich in quotations from the poets, afforded a field in which Porson did more, perhaps, than all former critics put together. He definitely advanced Greek scholarship in three principal respects: (1) by remarks on countless points of Greek idiom and usage; (2) by adding to the knowledge of metre, and especially of the iambic trimeter; (3) by emendation of texts. Then, as a master of precise and lucid phrase, alike in Latin and in English, he supplied models of compact and pointed criticism. A racy vigour and humour often animate his treatment of technical details. He could be trenchantly severe, when he saw cause; but his habitual weapon was irony, sometimes veiled, sometimes frankly keen, always polished, and usually genial. Regarding the correction of texts as the most valuable office of the critic, he lamented that, in popular estimation, it

stood below 'literary' criticism, which he very unduly depreciated (KIDD, *Tracts*, p. 108). He admitted the utility of explanatory and illustrative comment (*Præf. ad Hec.*), but he never wrote it. Textual criticism can seldom, however, neglect interpretation without incurring a nemesis. Porson (speaking of Heyne) once said, 'An eagle does not catch flies, and the higher criticism is sometimes so intent on subject-matter [*rebus*] that it neglects words'—which is true; but there is the converse danger; and, in cases where Porson's emendations do not command assent, it is sometimes because the larger context condemns them. He had much humour, but little imagination. In all that concerns diction, he was an acute judge of style, for prose and verse alike; but it may be doubted whether his taste in poetry was equally sure; in his Latin discourse on Euripides, he is far less than just to Sophocles; and a passage in the 'Tempest' ('The cloud-capped towers,' &c.) was ranked by him beneath similar but very inferior lines in 'Darius,' a tragedy by Sir William Alexander, lord Stirling [q. v.] His range of reading was a wide one. Among his favourite English authors were Barrow, Swift, Richardson, Smollett, and Foote; Shakespeare, whom he knew thoroughly; Milton, whom he wished to vindicate from Johnson's injustice; Dryden, and (in a special degree) Pope. He had read many French writers, and some Italian. From almost every book that he loved he could quote pages.

Porson's place in the history of scholarship may be concisely indicated. Bentley had been a brilliant textual critic, and also (as in his 'Phalaris') a pioneer of the higher criticism. The emendation of texts was the line in which he was followed by our chief classical scholars of the eighteenth century, such as John Taylor, Markland, Dawes, Toup, Tyrwhitt, Heath, Musgrave. Now, Porson's work in this field had a finish, an exactness, and a convincing power which tended to raise the general estimate of all such work as a discipline for the mind. Porson did much to create that ideal of scholarship which prevailed at Cambridge, and widely in England, for more than fifty years after his death; an ideal which owed its influence largely to the belief in its educational value. On the other hand, he lived before the study of manuscripts and of their relations to each other had become systematic. Hence his work necessarily lacked one element of scientific value, viz. a constant regard to the relative weight of different witnesses for a text. A time came, therefore, when the type of criticism which he represents was felt to be, though excellent in itself, yet, from the scientific point of view, incomplete; while its limitation to the linguistic side of scholarship made it appear, from the educational point of view, less satisfactory than it had once been deemed. There was a reaction—one-sided at first—against the Porsonian school; but already the forces of a larger and maturer view are reacting against the reaction. And no vicissitudes in the tendencies of classical study can ever obscure the fame of Porson. He brought extraordinary gifts and absolute fidelity to his chosen province, leaving work most important in its positive and permanent result, but remarkable above all for its quality—the quality given to it by his individual genius, by that powerful and penetrating mind, at once brilliant and patient, serious and sportive by turns, but in every mood devoted, with a scrupulous loyalty, to the search for truth.

[Gent. Mag. Sept. and Oct. 1808; Narrative of the last Illness and Death of R. Porson, by Dr. Adam Clarke, London, 1808 (there is also an account by James Savage, the under-librarian of the London Institution, to whom Clarke owed several particulars); A Short Account of the late Mr. Porson, London, 1808: reissued in 1814 with a new preface and a piece entitled Τεμάχη, &c., or Scraps from Porson's Rich Feast, by Stephen Weston (of little value); Imperfect Outline of the Life of R. Porson, by T. Kidd (prefixed to the Tracts, &c., London, 1815); The Sexagenarian, by the Rev. W. Beloe, London, 1817, vol. i. (not always trustworthy); A Vindication of the Literary Character of the late Professor Porson, by Crito Cantabrigiensis (Dr. T. Turton, bishop of Ely), Cambridge, 1829; Parriana, by E. H. Barker, vol. ii., London, 1829; Porsoniana (by Barker), including several articles from periodicals of Porson's day, with Dr. Young's memoir of him (from a former edition of the Encycl. Brit.), London, 1852; Maltby's Porsoniana in Dyce's Recollections of the Table-Talk of Samuel Rogers, London, 1856; a short article on Porson in Knight's English Encyclopædia (1857) which is of interest, especially in regard to matters concerning his family, as being the work of his nephew, Mr. Siday Hawes; Porson, in Cambridge Essays, London, 1857, by H. R. Luard (excellent); Life of Porson, by the Rev. John Selby Watson, London, 1861; Porson's Correspondence, edited for the Cambr. Antiq. Soc. by H. R. Luard, Cambridge, 1867; Porson in Encycl. Brit. 9th edit., Edinburgh, 1885, by H. R. Luard; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 111.] R. C. J.

PORT or **PORZ, ADAM DE** (*d.* 1213?), baron, eldest son of John de Port and Maud, his wife, was grandson of Henry de Port, lord of Basing in Hampshire, and a justice itinerant in 1130. Henry founded the priory

of West Sherborne in that county, a cell of St. Vigor's Abbey at Cerisy, and took his name from the Norman fief of his house in the Bessin. Adam reported to the exchequer in 1164, his father John being then alive, for about twenty-four knights' fees in Herefordshire (*Liber Niger de Scaccario*, i. 151), said to be the fief of Sibilla, daughter and heiress of Bernard of Neufmarché (*fl.* 1093) [q. v.], and widow of Miles, earl of Hereford [see Gloucester, Miles de] (Stapleton, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ*, i. Observations clxi). During her lifetime he gave a charter to the priory of West Sherborne relating to an exchange (*Monasticon*, vi. 1014), and also in the reign of Henry II granted Littleton in Hampshire to the abbey of St. Peter, Gloucester, the manor being claimed by the convent (*Historia S. Petri Gloucestriæ*, ii. 388).

He was in 1172 accused of treason and of plotting the death of the king; he was summoned to appear before the king's court, disobeyed the summons, fled from England, and was outlawed (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 35). During the barons' rebellion in 1174 he joined William, king of Scotland, with a body of knights, marched with him against Carlisle, shared in his defeat before Alnwick, and fled in company with Roger de Mowbray [q. v.], probably taking refuge with him in Scotland (Jordan Fantosme, ll. 1340, 1360, 1846). He seems to have been in England in 1176, when he was fined three hundred marks for trespassing in the royal forests (Dugdale, *Baronage*). He made his peace with the king in 1180, submitting to a fine of a thousand marks, and receiving back his paternal lands, together with those that he held in Normandy in right of his second wife, Mabil; the lands that he had held in Herefordshire remained forfeited, and were described as 'feodum Adæ de Port fugitivi;' they appear to have passed to William de Braose in right of his mother Bertha, a daughter of Sibilla by Miles of Gloucester, for in 1194 he paid 22*l.* 13*s.* for Adam's fee. Of Adam's fine two hundred and fifty-one marks remained unpaid at the accession of Richard I (*Pipe Roll*, 1189-90, p. 199). He is said to have served the king in Normandy in 1194 (Dugdale, *Baronage*).

Dugdale has a story that early in John's reign he was accused of causing the death of Henry II, and fled the country. This strange story, derived by Dugdale from a Cottonian manuscript, to which no reference is given, seems to have arisen from a misunderstanding of the passage relating his outlawry in 1172 ('calumniatus de morte ... regis;' *Gesta Henrici II* which is in two Cottonian manuscripts), and from the description of the lands in Herefordshire that he had lost (see above). At the time in question, 1201, he still owed the same amount in respect of the fine of 1180 as in 1189, together with 8*l.* 10*s.* in respect of the scutage of Wales. In 1202 he fined ten marks and a palfrey in respect of a division of land in Hampshire with the abbot of Abingdon (*Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 183). In 1203 he was twice employed to convey the king's prisoners from Normandy to England (Stapleton u.s. Observations, vol. i. p. clxi, vol. ii. p. cxxvi). In 1208 he received from the king the custody of Sherborne Priory. He acted as a justiciar in 1208-9, fines being acknowledged before him at Carlisle. He was warden of Southampton Castle in 1213, and died in or about that year, when his eldest son had livery of his lands in Hampshire and Berkshire (*Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 477). He is said to have rebuilt the church of Warnford, Hampshire (Wilks). Jordan Fantosme (u.s.) speaks of him as a valiant baron, one of the best warriors of his time.

His first wife is said by Stapleton (u.s., accepted by Bishop Stubbs in his edition of *Gesta Henrici II*, u.s., and by Foss, *Judges of England*, ii. 108) to have been Sibilla, widow of Miles, earl of Hereford, and this is borne out by Adam's charter to Sherborne Priory (u.s.), where, among his witnesses, is written 'Sibilla comitissa uxore mea.' Sibilla was married to Miles in 1121 (Round, *Ancient Charters*, p. 8), and it is extraordinary to find her married again to a husband who died 92 years after her first marriage, and about 108 after the latest date that can well be assigned to her own birth. There was an older Adam de Port, the brother of Henry de Port, and therefore great-uncle of this Adam, whose name occurs in several charters of the reign of Henry I (*Historia S. Petri Gloucestriæ*, i. 93, 236, ii. 220; M. Paris, vi., Additamenta, p. 38; *Genealogist*, new ser. iv. 135; Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 233); but the husband of Sibilla was, he himself states in the Sherborne charter, the grandson of Henry. By 1180 Adam married Mabil, daughter of Reginald d'Orval or Aurevalle, and his wife Muriel, daughter of Roger St. John, to whom Mabil appears eventually to have become heiress, and in her right he in that year held the honour of Lithaire and Orval in the vicomté of Coutances (Stapleton); by her he had issue, his son and heir being William, who assumed the name of St. John (*Monasticon*, u.s.) Later he married a sister of William de Braose (Dugdale, *Baronage*, p. 416). Dugdale and Nicolas make two Adams de

Port, one of Basing and the other of Herefordshire.

[Gesta Hen. II, i. 35, Jordan Fantosme's Chronique ap. Chron. Stephen to Ric. I, iii. 314, 317, 356, Hist. S. Petri Glouc. i. 93, 236, ii. 220, 388 (all Rolls Ser.); Stapleton's Magni Rot. Scacc. Norm. i. Obs. clxi, ii. Obs. cxxvi (Soc. Antiq.); Liber Niger de Scacc. i. 151, ed. Hearne; Madox's Hist. of Exchcq. i. 473 (2nd edit.); Pipe Roll, 1189–90, p. 199, ed. Hunter, Rot. Curiæ Regis, ii. 177, 225, ed. Palgrave, Rot. de Oblatis, pp. 145, 183, 477, ed. Hardy (these three Record publ.); Foss's Judges of England, ii. 107–9; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1014, and Baronage, i. 416, 463–5; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 387, ed. Courthope; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 233, 428, and Ancient Charters, p. 8 (Pipe Roll Soc.); Wilks's Hist. of Hampshire, ii. 62, iii. 238; Norgate's Angevin Kings, ii. 162.] W. H.

PORT, Sir JOHN (1480?–1541), judge, was born about 1480 at Chester, where his ancestors had been merchants for some generations; his father, Henry, was mayor of Chester in 1486, and his mother was a daughter of Robert Barrow, also a mayor of Chester. John studied law in the Middle Temple, where he was reader in 1509, Lent reader and treasurer in 1515, and governor in 1520. In 1504 he was one of the commissioners appointed to raise a subsidy in Derbyshire; on 2 June 1509 he was made king's solicitor, and on 26 Nov. signed a proclamation as member of the privy council (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 1509–1514, No. 702); in the same year he was 'keeper of the king's books' (*ib.*), and in 1511 clerk of the wardrobe. Before 1512 he was appointed attorney to the earldom of Chester, and in that year appears as one of the commissioners selected to inquire into the extortions of the masters of the mint. In 1515 and most succeeding years he served on the commission for the peace in Derbyshire. In 1517 he was 'clerk of exchange in the Tower,' and in 1522 was made serjeant-at-law. He acquired an extensive practice as an advocate, and early in 1525 was raised to a judgeship in the king's bench and knighted; in February of that year he was on the commission for gaol delivery at York, and in June went on the northern circuit as justice of assize; he was also a member of Princess Mary's council. In 1535 he was placed on the commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex to try Fisher and More, and in the following year was similarly employed with regard to Anne Boleyn. He died before November 1541, having been twice married; his two wives were Margery, daughter of Sir Edward Trafford of Trafford, Lancashire, and Joan, daughter and coheir of John Fitzherbert, uncle of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert [q. v.], and widow of John Pole of Radburn. By the latter marriage he acquired the manor of Etwall, Derbyshire, and had a son, Sir John.

Port took a prominent part in the transactions relating to the foundation of Brasenose College, Oxford; he gave to it a garden lying on the south side of the college, and completed John Williamson's bequest of 200*l.* 'to provide stipends for two sufficient and able persons to read and teach openly in the hall, the one philosophy, the other humanity;' the stipend was 4*l.* a year, but the limitation to the descendants of Williamson and Port was abolished by the university commission of 1854.

The son, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1557), with whom the father has been confused, was educated at Brasenose, where he was the first lecturer or scholar on his father's foundation. He was knighted at the coronation of Edward VI, sat in the first parliament of Mary as knight of the shire for Derbyshire, and served as sheriff for that county in 1554. He died on 6 June 1557, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Gifford, and secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert. By his first wife he had three daughters, who married respectively Sir Thomas Gerard of Bryn, Shropshire, ancestor of the baronets of that name, George Hastings, fourth earl of Huntingdon, and Sir Thomas Stanhope, ancestor of the earls of Chesterfield. By his will he left bequests for the foundation of a hospital at Etwall and a school at Repton, which has since become one of the great public schools of England; he also confirmed and augmented his father's grants to Brasenose College, Oxford.

[Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Rot. Parl. vi. 539; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1745; Dugdale's Origin. Jurid. pp. 163, 170, and Chronica Series, pp. 79, 81, 82; Foss's Judges of England, v. 228–30; Churton's Lives of the Founders of Brasenose, pp. 271, 283, 412, 446–50; Notitia Cestriensis, ii. 262, 349, and Lanc. and Ches. Wills, i. 28 (Chetham Soc.); Strype's Works, Index; Nichols's Leicestershire, p. 853; Sandford's Genealogical Hist. p. 442; Collins's Peerage, iii. 96, 309; Bigsby's Repton, pp. xii, 103, 106, 160, where the younger Sir John's will is printed in full; Statutes of the Colleges of Oxford, 1853; Miscell. Genealog. et Herald. 2nd ser. ii. 54; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 302–3; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Albert Watson, formerly principal of Brasenose.] A. F. P.

PORTAL, ABRAHAM (*fl.* 1790), dramatist, was the son of a clergyman, who may be identified with Andrew Portal, a member

of an ancient family of Huguenot origin, which migrated to England in 1686 (cf. FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1888; *Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 447). Andrew Portal matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College in 1748, became vicar of St. Helen's, Abingdon, in 1759, proceeded M.A. in 1761, and died on 13 Sept. 1768. The dramatist started in life as a goldsmith and jeweller on Ludgate Hill, but lost money both in this trade and that of bookselling, and finished his career as a box-keeper at Drury Lane Theatre. It appears from his 'Poems' that Portal was a close friend of Dr. John Langhorne [q. v.], the translator of Plutarch. Portal's writings include: 1. 'Olindo and Sophronia: a Tragedy,' the story taken from Tasso, two editions, 1758, London, 8vo. 2. 'The Indiscreet Lover: a Comedy,' performed at the Haymarket for the benefit of the British Lying-in Hospital in Brownlow Street; dedicated to the Duke of Portland; two editions, London, 1768, 8vo. Baker remarks of this piece that 'charity covereth a multitude of failings.' Genest, however, finds two of the characters, Old and Young Reynard, 'excellent.' To the printed copies is appended a list of 'errata,' in which the reader is requested to substitute polite periphrases for coarse expressions in the text. 3. 'Songs, Duets, and Finale,' from Portal's comic opera 'The Cady of Bagdad,' London, 1778, 8vo. The opera, which was given at Drury Lane on 19 Feb. 1778, was not printed. 4. 'Poems,' 1781, 8vo. The volume includes dedicatory verses to R. B. Sheridan, and two bombastic poems, 'War: an Ode,' and 'Innocence: a Poetical Essay,' which had previously been issued separately. 5. 'Vortimer, or the True Patriot: a Tragedy,' London, 1796, 8vo. Among the dramatis personæ are Vortimer's father, Vortigern, his mother Rowena, Hengist, and Horsa. Ireland's 'Vortigern' had appeared in March 1795. Neither 'Vortimer' nor 'Olindo and Sophronia' was acted. In the spring of 1796 Portal seems to have been living in Castle Street, Holborn, but the date of his death is not known.

[Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, i. 577; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, v. 212; Portal's Works in Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

PORTAL, SIR GERALD HERBERT (1858–1894), diplomatist, second son of Melville Portal of Laverstoke, Hampshire, and Lady Charlotte Mary Elliot, daughter of the second Earl of Minto, was born at Laverstoke on 13 March 1858, and educated at Eton, where he played in the school cricket team. He entered the diplomatic service on 12 July 1879, and, after the usual period of probation in the foreign office, was sent to Rome on 29 June 1880. He became third secretary of legation on 22 July 1881.

In June 1882 Portal had the good fortune to be temporarily attached to the consulate-general at Cairo, at a critical period in the history of British relations with Egypt. He was present at the bombardment of Alexandria, and for his services on that occasion received a medal with clasp and the khedive's star. He became a favourite with Sir Evelyn Baring (afterwards Lord Cromer), the British representative, and in April 1884 was confirmed as third secretary at Cairo. On 1 April 1885 he was promoted second secretary. For some weeks in the summers of 1886 and 1887 he took charge of the residency during Lord Cromer's absence, and conducted its affairs with credit.

On 17 Oct. 1887 Portal was ordered to attempt a reconciliation between the king of Abyssinia and the Italian government. On 21 Oct. he left for Massowah. To succeed in such a mission was almost impossible, but he made every effort, and showed rare judgment and coolness in travelling through a disturbed country. He returned on 31 Dec., without effecting his purpose, but with a considerably enhanced reputation. He was made C.B., and in 'My Mission to Abyssinia' (1888) he gave an account of the expedition.

Returning to his duties at the Cairo agency, Portal was chargé d'affaires in the autumn of 1888. From 30 April to 14 Nov. 1889 he acted as consul-general at Zanzibar, and on 10 March 1891 was permanently appointed to the agency there, under the scheme of the British protectorate, which was then inaugurated. To these duties he added those of consul-general for German East Africa on 2 June 1891, and for the British sphere on 11 Feb. 1892. He vigorously entered upon the duties of his new post, and reformed the administration. He was made K.C.M.G. on 4 Aug. 1892.

On 10 Dec. 1892 Portal was directed to visit Uganda, and to report whether that part of Africa should be retained by the British or evacuated. The journey was attended by great difficulty and hardship. In the course of it Portal lost, on 27 May 1893, his elder brother, Capt. Melville Raymond Portal (*b.* 1856), North Lancashire regiment, who was with him as chief military officer. Portal arrived at the coast again on 21 Oct. 1893, and reached London in November. He had sent in his reports on the country, and had completed the greater part of a book relating his experiences, when he was struck down by fever, the result of his hardships, and died

at 5B Mount Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 25 Jan. 1894. His book on 'The British Mission to Uganda' was published a few months later. His recommendation that Uganda should be retained by the British government was ultimately adopted.

Portal was a man of handsome presence and athletic mould, and possessed tact, firmness, and daring. He married, on 1 Feb. 1890, Lady Alice Josephine Bertie, daughter of the seventh Earl of Abingdon.

[Times, 26 Jan. 1894; Foreign Office List, 1893; Memoir prefixed to British Mission to Uganda.] C. A. H.

PORTEN, Sir STANIER (*d.* 1789), government official, was the only son of James Porten, merchant of London, of Huguenot descent, who lived in an old red-brick house adjoining Putney Bridge, which he was obliged, through his failure in business, to vacate at Christmas 1748. The son entered the diplomatic service, and for some years before 1760 he was British resident at the court of Naples. He was transferred in April 1760 to the post of consul at Madrid (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 203; Clark, *Letters on Spain*, pp. 346–54). In July 1766 he was appointed secretary to the extraordinary embassy of Lord Rochford to the court of France (*Home Office Papers*, 1766–9, p. 435; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 138). Several reports were made by Porten in 1766–7 on the terms 'of liquidating the Canada paper in France' (*ib.* pp. 136–9; *Home Office Papers*, 1766–9, p. 176). Porten was appointed in November 1768 as under-secretary to Lord Rochford, then secretary of state for the northern department, and in December 1770 he followed that nobleman to the southern branch (*ib.* 1766–69), remaining under-secretary until 1782. He was knighted on 5 June 1772, appointed keeper of the state papers at Whitehall in 1774, and from 1782 until November 1786 was a commissioner of the customs. He was characterised as the 'man of business' in his department, and as possessing a gravity of demeanour which was exaggerated by his long official residence at Naples and Madrid (Hawkins, *Memoirs*, 1824, ii. 7–11). After 'long infirmities and gradual decay,' he died at Kensington Palace on 7 June 1789.

Porten's youngest sister, Judith, married, on 3 June 1736, Edward Gibbon of Buriton, Hampshire, and was mother of Edward Gibbon, the historian, who spent in his grandfather's house at Putney the greater part of his holidays and the months between his mother's death in 1747 and the break-up of that establishment. He was tenderly cared for by his eldest aunt, Catherine Porten, who, after her father's ruin, established a boarding-house for Westminster School, in which Gibbon lived, and which proved very successful. She died in April 1786. The third sister married Mr. Darrel of Richmond in Surrey.

Gibbon wrote on 24 May 1774 that Porten was 'seriously in love' with Miss W., 'an agreeable woman,' and that he was 'seriously uneasy that his precarious situation precludes him from happiness. We shall soon see which will get the better, love or reason. I bet three to two on love.' Gibbon's prophecy proved correct. The lady's name was Miss Mary Wibault of Titchfield Street, London, and the marriage took place at the close of that year (*Gent. Mag.* 1774, p. 598). They had two surviving children: a son, Stanier James Porten, B.A., of Brasenose College, Oxford, 1801, and rector of Charlwood, Surrey, who died in November 1854; and a daughter Charlotte, who married, on 7 Feb. 1798, the Rev. Henry Wise, rector of Charlwood. At Porten's death, the widow, a very lively woman, who long survived him, was left with a moderate pension for her subsistence. Gibbon thereupon proposed adopting the eldest child, Charlotte, 'a most amiable, sensible young creature,' and rewarding 'her care and tenderness with a decent fortune;' but the mother would not, at that time, listen to the proposition. By his will, dated 1 Oct. 1791, Gibbon left his money to these two children, his nearest relatives on his mother's side.

Numerous letters to and from Porten are in the Marquis of Abergavenny's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. vi.), and in the official papers of Lord Grantham, Sir Robert Gunning, and others, at the British Museum. Archdeacon Coxe, in the preface to his 'Memoirs of the Kings of Spain of the House of Bourbon, 1700–1788' (1813 ed. pp. xviii–xix), acknowledges his indebtedness to the papers of Porten.

A picture of the Porten family, painted by Hogarth and the property of the Rev. Thomas Burningham, was on view at the exhibition of the old masters in 1888. Stanier Porten was depicted as handing a letter to his father (*Catalogue*, p. 13).

[Gent. Mag. 1775 p. 550, 1782 p. 207, 1789 pt. i. p. 577, 1798 pt. i. p. 169; Townsend's Knights from 1760, p. 47; Chatham Correspondence, ii. 31–40; Miscell. Works of Gibbon (1814), i. 24, 33–4, 36–8, 296, 315, 426, ii. 125, 132, 392–3, 429–30; Old Houses of Putney, p. 11; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 152; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. P. C.

PORTEOUS. [See also PORTEUS.]

PORTEOUS, JOHN (*d.* 1736), captain of the Edinburgh city guard, was the son of Stephen Porteous, a tailor in the Canongate, Edinburgh, and was bred to his father's business; but his unsteady habits and violent temper led to serious quarrels with his parents, and he enlisted in the army. After serving for some time in Holland he returned home, and ultimately obtained, or assumed, the management of his father's business, treating his father so badly that he was reduced to poverty, and had to become an inmate of Trinity Hospital.

On account of his military experience, Porteous in 1715 was employed to train the city guard to assist in the defence of the city in view of the expected rising; and as he had married a young woman who had previously been housekeeper to the provost of the city, he was, through the provost's influence, subsequently promoted to be captain of the force. Dr. Alexander Carlyle of Inveresk mentions 'his skill in manly exercises, particularly the golf' (*Autobiography*, p. 35); and in April 1721 he played a match at golf for twenty guineas with an Edinburgh gentleman on Leith links (CHAMBERS, *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, iii. 566). The stories of his licentious adventures, his profanity, and his inconsiderate severities are probably exaggerated. Dr. Carlyle, however, states that his admission (through his skill in athletics) to 'the companionship of his superiors' 'elated his mind, and added insolence to his native roughness, so that he was hated and feared by the mob of Edinburgh' (*Autobiography*, p. 35). This mutual ill-will no doubt in part explains the tragic incidents that occurred in connection with the execution, 14 April 1736, of Andrew Wilson, an Edinburgh merchant, who, in retaliation for the severe measures put in force by the government against smuggling, had, with the assistance of a youth named Robertson, robbed the custom-house of Pittenweem. The sympathy of the bulk of the Edinburgh citizens was with the smugglers; and the remarkable feat of Wilson in accomplishing the escape of his companion, by seizing three of the keepers as he and his fellow-prisoner were leaving the Tolbooth church, excited general admiration. A rumour arose that an attempt would be made to rescue Wilson on the scaffold, and on this account unusual precautions were taken. As the corpse of Wilson was being cut down, the mob 'threw, as usual, some dirt and stones, which falling among the city guard, Captain Porteous fired, and ordered his men to fire, whereupon 20 persons were wounded, 6 or 7 killed, one shot through the head at a window up two pair of stairs' (account in *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 230). Dr. Alexander Carlyle, who was a spectator from an upper window, affirms that 'there was no attempt to break through the guard and cut down the prisoner,' and that it was 'generally said that there was very little, if any, more violence than had usually happened on such occasions' (*Autobiography*, p. 37).

Porteous was subsequently apprehended and brought to trial. In his indictment it was charged that he had fired himself, and that when, on ordering his men to fire, he saw them hold their pieces so as to fire over the heads of the multitude, he called out to them to 'level their pieces and be damned to them,' or words to that effect. This accusation was supported by a large number of witnesses, and is corroborated by Dr. Alexander Carlyle, who states that when 'the soldiers [city guard] showed reluctance' to fire, he saw Porteous 'turn to them with threatening gesture and an inflamed countenance' (*ib.*) The defence of Porteous was that he did not fire himself, but that several of his men, without orders from him, 'unfortunately fired upon the multitude.' On being found guilty and sentenced to death, he presented a petition to the government for pardon, in which he repeated the plea urged in his defence. When a reprieve was sent the indignation of the community was roused to a high pitch, and certain unknown persons resolved that he should not escape the doom passed upon him. About ten o'clock on the night of 7 Sept. a body of men in disguise entered the city, seized all the firearms, battle-axes, and drums belonging to the city guard, and locked and secured all the city gates. They then proceeded to the prison, and, after attempting in vain to break down the door, set fire to it and burnt it out. On entering the prison they compelled the under-warden to open the double locks of the apartment where Porteous was confined, and, hurrying him away, proceeded with lighted torches to the place where the gallows was usually erected. Having procured a rope from a shop which they opened, they threw one end of it over a signpost about twenty feet high, belonging to a dyer. 'They then pulled him up in the dress in which they found him—viz. a nightgown and cap. He having his hands loose, fixed them betwixt his neck and the rope, whereupon one with a battle-axe struck towards the hands. They then let him down, and [he] having on two shirts, they wrapped one of them about his face, and

held his arms with his night-gown; they pulled him up again, where he hung next morning till daylight' (*Method taken by the Mob*, London, 1736). Notwithstanding the most rigorous investigation, no clue was ever found to the perpetrators of the murder. Several persons were seized and imprisoned on suspicion; but of these only two —one of them a coachman to the Countess of Wemyss, who was in a state of hopeless intoxication when he followed the mob— were brought to trial, and they were found not guilty. Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe was accustomed to express full belief in statements made to him by 'very old persons' that several of high rank were concerned in the affair, many of them disguised as women (Wilson, *Memorials of Edinburgh*, ed. 1891, i. 144); and Horne Tooke, in defending himself before Lord Mansfield in 1777, significantly asserted that 'at this moment there are people of reputation, living in credit, making fortunes under the crown, who were concerned in that very fact' (*ib.*)

The outrage led to the introduction of a bill in the House of Lords for the punishment of the provost of Edinburgh, the exaction of a fine from the city, the removal of the Netherbow Port—in token of the levelling of its defences as a rebellious city—and the abolition of the city guard; but, as modified by the House of Commons, the bill merely disqualified the provost from holding any other office throughout the empire, and levied a fine of 2,000*l.* on the city for the widow of Porteous. Another act was also passed denouncing the murderers of Porteous, offering rewards for their capture, and threatening punishment to all who aided or harboured them. It was further decreed that this proclamation should be read from every pulpit in Scotland on the first Sunday of each month for a year. According to Dr. Alexander Carlyle, one half of the clergy declined to read the proclamation (*Autobiography*, p. 41); but the idea of inflicting a fine on them for the neglect was dropped. Porteous is described as having been 'of the middle size, broad-shouldered, strong-limbed, short-necked, his face a little pitted with the small-pox, and round; his looks mild and gentle, his face having nothing of the fierce and brutal; his eyes languid, not quick and sprightly, and his complexion upon the brown' (*Life and Death of Captain Porteous*, p. 7).

The plot of Sir Walter Scott's 'Heart of Midlothian' turns upon the incidents of the Porteous riot, and many interesting particulars were collected by Scott in his notes to that novel.

[Information for her Majesty's Advocate, &c., with a full and particular Account of the Method taken by the Mob, &c., London, 1736; Account of the Cruel Massacre committed by Captain John Porteous, 1736; Genuine Trial of Captain John Porteous, London, 1736; Life and Death of Captain John Porteous, with an Account of the two Bills as they were reasoned on in both Houses of Parliament, and the Speeches of the Great Men on both, London, 1737; Copy of the Porteous Roll sent to the Ministers of Scotland to be read from the Pulpits of each of them, 1738. These and various other pamphlets on the Porteous occurrences are bound together in two volumes in the library of the British Museum. Gent. Mag. for 1736 and 1737, passim; Mahon's History of England; State Trials, vol. xvii.; Criminal Trials illustrative of Scott's novel, 'The Heart of Midlothian;' Dr. Alexander Carlyle's Autobiography; Memoirs of Duncan Forbes of Culloden; Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

PORTEOUS, WILLIAM (1735–1812), Scottish divine, was the son of James Porteous, minister of Monivaird, Perthshire, by his wife, Marjory Faichney. He was born at Monivaird in 1735, and educated for the ministry. Receiving a license from the presbytery of Auchterarder on 13 Sept. 1757, he was presented by Lady Mary Cunninghame to the parish of Whitburn, Linlithgowshire, in November 1759. He was transferred on 27 April 1770 to the ministry of the Wynd Church, Glasgow. A man of strong character and an able preacher, he filled this important post with success. His congregation increased so rapidly that he had to abandon the parish church, which had been rebuilt in 1764, for the new St. George's Church in 1807. Porteous took a leading part for many years in the proceedings of the Glasgow presbytery, and of the church in the west generally. Strongly orthodox in his views, he resisted the smallest innovations. He defended his position with his pen, and did not spare his adversaries. He resolutely opposed the introduction of organs in 1807–8 (cf. *The Organ Question: Statements by Dr. Ritchie and Dr. Porteous, for and against the use of the Organ in Public Worship, in the Proceedings of the Presbytery of Glasgow*, 1807–8, with an introductory notice by Robert S. Candlish, Edinburgh, 1856). His attack on the associate synod, in his 'New Light examined,' provoked the withering sarcasm of James Peddie's 'Defence.' In the general assembly he took no prominent position. In November 1784 he was granted the degree of D.D. by Princetown College, New Jersey. He died on 12 Jan. 1812.

He married first, 26 June 1760, Grizel Lindsay (*d.* 1774), by whom he had two

sons, James and George, and a daughter Elizabeth, afterwards wife of Robert Spears, merchant, of Glasgow. On 8 Aug. 1785 Porteous married Marion, daughter of the Rev. Charles Moore of Stirling. She died, without issue, on 4 March 1817.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow, 1817; Story's Church of Scotland Past and Present; Candlish's Preface to The Organ Question, &c.] E. G. H.

PORTER, ANNA MARIA (1780–1832), novelist, born at Durham in 1780 after her father's death, was the younger sister of Jane Porter [q. v.], and of Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.], in whose memoir an account of the family is given. Educated at Edinburgh with her sister Jane, she not only shared the latter's studious tastes, but was attracted by music and art. She resolved, like Jane, to devote herself to literature, and at thirteen years of age began a series of 'Artless Tales,' which was completed in two anonymous volumes in 1795. Other tales, entitled 'Walsh Colville' and 'Octavia' (3 vols.), appeared anonymously in 1797 and 1798 respectively. After settling with her family in London before 1803, she attempted dramatic composition, and in May 1803 the 'Fair Fugitives,' a musical entertainment, was acted at Covent Garden, with music by Dr. Busby. It met with no success, and was not printed (Baker, *Biogr. Dramatica*, ii. 211; Genest, *Hist. of the Stage*, vii. 585).

In 1807, when she was living with her mother and sister in a cottage at Esher, Surrey, she published her chief work, and the first to which she put her name, 'The Hungarian Brothers.' It is a novel in three volumes, dealing with the French revolutionary war. She feared that her heroes might be viewed as women masquerading as men (cf. *Addit. MS.* 18204, f. 150), and subsequently excused the admiration of 'martial glory,' of which the book is full, on the score of her youth (pref. 1831). But the vivacity and enthusiasm of the writer atone for most of the book's defects. It was popular at home and abroad. General Moreau placed it in his travelling library, and in 1818 it was translated into French. Later English editions are dated 1808, 1831, 1847, 1856, and 1872.

In 1809 appeared 'Don Sebastian, or the House of Braganza,' a novel in four volumes. A second edition, in three volumes, soon followed, and the latest edition came out in 1855. It lacks the verve of its predecessor. Among others of her novels, 'The Knight of St. John,' a romance in three volumes, published in 1817, was the last book read aloud by Prince Leopold to Princess Charlotte the day before her death [see Charlotte Augusta].

In May 1832 the sisters, who had removed from Esher to London on their mother's death in 1831, visited their brother, Dr. William Ogilvie Porter, at Bristol. Anna was seized with typhus fever there, and died on 21 Sept. 1832, at the house of Mrs. Colonel Booth, Montpellier, near Bristol. She was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's Church in that city.

Jane Porter said of Anna that 'the quickness of her perceptions gave her almost an intuitive knowledge of everything she wished to learn.' S. C. Hall described her as a blonde, handsome and gay, and dubbed her 'L'Allegro,' in contrast to Jane, a brunette, whom he named 'Il Penseroso' (*Retrospect of a Long Life*, ii. 143–5).

Her portrait was engraved by Woolnoth from a drawing by Harlowe, and is reproduced in Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. v. Her brother Robert, when designing an altar-piece which he presented to St. John's College, Cambridge, made a study of her for Hope.

Anna Maria Porter wrote, besides the works noticed: 1. 'Tales of Pity.' 2. 'The Lake of Killarney,' 3 vols. 1804; the last edition, 1856, was entitled 'Rose de Blaquière.' 3. 'A Soldier's Friendship.' 4. 'A Soldier's Love,' 2 vols. 1805. 5. 'Ballads and Romances and Other Poems,' 1811. 6. 'The Recluse of Norway,' 4 vols. 1814; last edit. 1852. 7. 'The Fast of St. Magdalen,' 3 vols. 1818, 1819, 1822. 8. 'The Village of Mariendorpt,' 4 vols. 1821. 9. 'Roche Blanche, or the Hunter of the Pyrenees,' 3 vols. 1822. 10. 'Honor O'Hara,' 3 vols. 1826. 11. 'Coming Out,' 2 vols. 1828. 12. 'The Barony,' 3 vols. 1830. She contributed in 1826 three stories, 'Glenowan,' 'Lord Howth,' and 'Jeanie Halliday,' to 'Tales round a Winter's Hearth,' and in 1828 a poem to S. C. Hall's 'Amulet.' Nearly all her books were translated into French, and some were published in America.

[Elwood's Literary Ladies of England, ii. 276–303; Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, vol. v.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1780.] E. L.

PORTER, Sir CHARLES (*d.* 1696), Irish lord chancellor, was a son of Edmund Porter, prebendary of Norwich. According to Roger North, who professed to speak entirely from his own knowledge or 'from Porter's own mouth in very serious conversation,' he was engaged in the London riots in April 1648, being then an apprentice in the city. He escaped on board a Yarmouth

boat to Holland, where he trailed a pike as a common soldier, and was in several actions. He kept an eating-house; but his cavalier customers generally forgot to pay, and he made his way back to England. 'Being a genteel youth, he was taken in among the chancery clerks.' He was admitted at the Middle Temple on 25 Oct. 1656, and called to the bar in 1660. Porter was immoderately addicted both to wine and women, but was nevertheless industrious, quick, and well acquainted with all the forms of the court, and his 'speech was prompt and articulate.' He began with drawing pleas, then practised at the bar, and soon had a great deal of business. Lord-keeper Guilford took notice of him; but his good fortune had a hard struggle with his dissipated habits, and he was always in debt.

On 7 and 30 March 1668-9 Pepys had interviews with Porter, who was acting as counsel for certain creditors of the navy. The 'State Trials' give full details as to his part in the violent contentions between the two houses in Shirley v. Fagg and other cases. In 1675 he was junior counsel with Peck, Pemberton, and Sir John Churchill [q. v.] for Sir Nicholas Crispe against Mr. Dalmahoy, M.P., when the case was argued at the bar of the lords. The House of Commons resented Dalmahoy's trial by the lords as a breach of their privileges, and ordered all the parties into the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, while the House of Lords granted them a protection against all arrest. Porter was seized in the middle of an argument. He managed to read out the lords' protection audibly, but was nevertheless lodged in the Tower on 4 June; the imprisonment was put an end to by a prorogation five days later. So far as Porter was concerned, the chief result of the dispute was to bring him into prominent notice, and he was knighted soon afterwards.

Porter spent money as fast as he made it; and at the accession of James II he was known to be a needy man. 'His character,' says North, 'for fidelity, loyalty, and facetious conversation were without exception. He had the good fortune to be loved by everybody.' It was hoped that he would prove a useful tool; and he was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland on 22 March 1686, displacing the primate Michael Boyle [q. v.] The lord-lieutenant Clarendon did not like the change. He warned Porter that he would make no fortune in Ireland; for the salary was only 1,000*l.* a year, and it turned out that other sources of income scarcely yielded 400*l.* Porter took the oaths on 15 April, dined with the lord lieutenant, and was careful to show himself in friendly companionship with his aged predecessor. He told every one he met that the king had resolved not to have the acts of settlement shaken, and that he knew nothing of any intention to remodel the judicial bench; but Clarendon was better informed. The first patent sealed by Porter was one for Colonel William Legge, Lord Dartmouth's brother, as governor of Kinsale.

In May 1686 Porter's salary was increased to 1,500*l.*, and that was the last mark of favour he received from James II. He advocated a commission of grace to confirm defective titles, and the raising of a revenue in this way while adding to the general security. Tyrconnel's policy was entirely different; he accused Porter of taking bribes from the whigs, and Justin MacCarthy [q. v.] fixed the sum at 10,000*l.* The charge, Clarendon wrote on 1 May, was as true as if he had been said to have taken the money from the Grand Turk. The struggle went on for the rest of the year, Porter, Chief-justice Keating, and Sir John Temple, the solicitor-general, contending for moderate courses, while Tyrconnel, Nugent, and Sir Richard Nagle [q.v.] combined to secure the supremacy of the king's religion. On 4 Jan. 1686-7 Clarendon dined with Porter, and within a week they both received their letters of recall. Porter was generally regretted in Ireland, and on reaching London he sought an interview with James, which was very unwillingly granted. He asked what he had done to deserve removal, and the king said it was his own fault. Further audience was refused, and no information was ever given of the reasons for his dismissal. Porter returned to his practice at the English bar, and on 18 Jan. 1688-9 Clarendon notes that he was 'at the Temple with Mr. Roger North and Sir Charles Porter, who are the only two honest lawyers I have met with.'

Porter was known as an active adherent of William as early as December 1688 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii.) He returned to Ireland in December 1690, and was sworn in lord chancellor and lord justice, with Coningsby as a colleague in the latter office. In October 1691 he signed the articles of Limerick in the court there, and these were enrolled in chancery on 24 Feb. 1691-2. Like William, he was in favour of keeping faith with the Irish. In 1692 Porter attended Sidney, the lord lieutenant, when he went to open parliament. At the beginning of the session, on 10 Oct., he made a short speech in answer to that of Sir Richard Levinge [q. v.], the speaker. On 3 Nov. Porter spoke again, at Sidney's request, against the claim of the Irish House of Commons to originate money-bills, contrary to Poynings's act and

to the practice of two centuries. On Sidney's departure, in July 1693, Porter again became a lord justice, but for less than a month. Having been dismissed by James because he was a protestant, he was now threatened with vengeance because he was not protestant enough. Articles of impeachment were exhibited against him in the English House of Commons by Richard Coote, earl of Bellamont [q. v.], himself an Irish protestant; but the matter soon dropped. Lord Capel also urged the king to remove Porter; but William refused, and Porter continued to lead the more tolerant party.

On 30 Sept. 1695 Colonel Ponsonby presented articles to the Irish House of Commons, in which Porter was accused of favouring papists and refusing to discharge magistrates 'who have imbrued their hands in protestant blood,' of corruption in his office, and of various irregularities. On 25 Oct. Porter was heard in person, a chair being set for him within the bar of the House of Commons. The speech is unfortunately lost; but the house voted his explanation satisfactory by 121 to 77. That night he overtook the carriage of his enemy, Speaker Rochfort [see ROCHFORT, ROBERT], in a narrow lane. Porter's coachman tried to pass the other; but Rochfort lost his temper, produced the mace, and declared that he would not be driven. Porter complained to the lords that his servant had been assaulted and himself insulted, and a communication was made to the other house. The commons declared that the whole thing was pure accident, and the matter dropped. There were no street lamps in Dublin until after the act 9 Will. III, cap. 17, was passed.

Capel died in May 1696, and Porter was elected lord justice by the council immediately afterwards. Lord Dartmouth arrived in Dublin the night after Capel died, and found the whole town 'mad with joy' (note to BURNET, ii. 159). Porter remained a lord justice until his sudden death, from apoplexy, at his own house in Chancery Lane, Dublin, on 8 Dec. 1692. He died insolvent, or very nearly so.

Whigs and tories formed different estimates of Porter, Lord Somers, on the part of the whigs (*ib.*), wrote to Shrewsbury after Porter's death that it was 'a great good fortune to the king's affairs in Ireland to be rid of a man who had formed so troublesome a party in that kingdom.' Dartmouth thought him a wise man, not actuated, as Burnet said, by 'a tory humour,' but bent upon uniting all protestants without distinction of party. And his friend Roger North says 'he had that magnanimity and command of himself that no surprise or affliction, by arrest or otherwise, could be discerned either in his countenance or society, which is very exemplary; and in cases of the persecuting kind, as injustices and the malice of powers, heroical in perfection.'

[Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence, ed. Singer; Howell's State Trials, vol. vi.; Roger North's Life of Guilford; Pepys's Diary, ed. Mynors Bright; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, ed. 1823; Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ; Haydn's Book of Dignities; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Irish Chancellors; Oliver Burke's Hist. of the Irish Chancellors; Froude's English in Ireland, vol. i.; Macaulay's Hist. of England.]

R. B–L.

PORTER, ENDYMION (1587–1649), royalist, descended from William Porter, sergeant-at-arms to Henry VII, was the son of Edmund Porter of Aston-sub-Edge, Gloucestershire, by his cousin Angela, daughter of Giles Porter of Mickleton in the same county. Giles Porter married Juana de Figueroa y Mont Salve, said to have been a relative of the Count of Feria, who was Spanish ambassador in England at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign. On Lord Nottingham's mission to Spain in 1605, Giles Porter was employed as interpreter (BURKE, *Commoners*, iii. 577; WINWOOD, *Memorials*, ii. 76). Endymion Porter was brought up in Spain, and was sometime a page in the household of Olivares (WILSON, *Life of James I*, p. 225; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 28). On his return to England he entered the service of Edward Villiers, and passed thence into that of his brother, then Marquis of Buckingham. Through Buckingham's influence he obtained the post of groom of the bedchamber to Prince Charles, which he continued to hold after the accession of Charles to the throne (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, iv. 370). On 20 Nov. 1619 the manor of Aston-sub-Edge was conveyed to Porter by his cousin Richard Catesby (note communicated by Mr. S. G. Hamilton). About the same time, or in 1620, he married Olivia, daughter of John Boteler (afterwards Lord Boteler of Bramfield) and of Elizabeth Villiers, sister of Buckingham.

Porter's knowledge of Spain and of the Spanish language opened his way to diplomatic employments. Buckingham used him to conduct his Spanish correspondence, and in October 1622 he was sent to Spain to carry the demand for Spanish aid in the recovery of the Palatinate, and to prepare the way for the intended journey of Prince Charles. In December he returned with the amended marriage articles, and with a secret message accepting the intended visit from

the prince (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, iv. 370, 374, 383, 398). Porter accompanied Prince Charles and Buckingham to Spain in 1623, and sometimes acted as their interpreter. His letters to his wife contain an interesting account of their reception (Fonblanque, *Lives of the Lords Strangford*, p. 29; Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iv. 808, 818, 912). In 1626, when the Earl of Bristol attacked Buckingham's conduct of the marriage negotiations, he involved Porter in his charges (Gardiner, vi. 96; *Hardwicke State Papers*, i. 501). Porter was again sent to Spain in 1628 to propose negotiations for peace between that country and England (*ib.* vi. 333, 373; *Report on the MSS. of Mr. Skrine*, pp. 156–66; Fonblanque, p. 51). In 1634 he was employed on a mission to the Cardinal Infante Ferdinand of Spain, then governor of the Low Countries, which ended in nothing but a dispute about questions of etiquette (*ib.* p. 59; *Cal. State Papers*, 1634–5, p. 461). Charles also commissioned him in October 1639 to warn Cardenas of the danger of the Spanish fleet at Dover and the king's inability to protect it from the Dutch (Gardiner, ix. 66; Fonblanque, p. 67).

Porter's rewards more than kept pace with his services. In May 1625 he was given a pension of 500*l.* a year as groom of the bedchamber, which was converted three years later into an annuity of the same amount for himself and his wife. On 9 July 1628 he was granted the office of collector of the fines in the Star-chamber, estimated to be worth 750*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6 p. 23, 1628–9 pp. 199, 219). In addition to this, he purchased the post of surveyor of the petty customs in the port of London, and had an interest in the soap monopoly. He also frequently obtained smaller pecuniary favours, such as leases of land at low rentals, shares in debts due to the king, and he was liberally paid for his diplomatic missions (*ib.* 1635, p. 65; Fonblanque, p. 65). He was granted one thousand acres of land in Lincolnshire which he undertook to drain (1632), but the speculation was not very successful. More profitable, probably, were his trading speculations. He was one of the association of East Indian traders, founded by Sir William Courten, which so seriously diminished the profits of the old East India Company, and he had shares in other maritime ventures (Bruce, *Annals of the East India Company*, vol. i.; *Strafford Letters*, ii. 87; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 96). The wealth thus acquired was liberally spent.

Porter's memory owes its celebrity chiefly to his taste for literature and art. He wrote verses himself, and was the friend and patron of poets. Some lines, prefixed to Davenant's 'Madagascar,' and an elegy on Dr. Donne's death, afford specimens of his poetic skill which scarcely justify Randolph's unstinted praise ('A Pareneticon to the truly noble gentleman Master Endymion Porter,' *Works*, ed. Hazlitt, p. 639). Dekker dedicated his 'Dream' to Porter, Gervase Warmstrey his 'England's Wound and Cure' (1628), and May his 'Antigone' (1631); Edmund Bolton addressed to him his 'Historical Parallel' (1627), and he was one of the eighty-four 'Essentials' in Bolton's intended 'Academy Royal.' Porter's influence with Charles I saved Davenant's play of 'The Wits' from the excessive expurgations of the master of the revels. 'Your goodness,' said Davenant's dedication, 'first preserved life in the author, then rescued his work from a cruel faction' (Collier, *English Dramatic Poetry*, i. 484; Davenant, *Works*, ed. 1673, ii. 165). Davenant, who addresses Porter as 'lord of my muse and heart,' and frequently refers to gifts of wine received from him, was poet in ordinary to the Porter family. Among his works there are poems to Olivia Porter, to her son George, copies of verse on Endymion's illnesses, an 'address to all poets' upon his recovery, and dialogues in verse between Olivia and Endymion and Endymion and Arrigo. Herrick also was among Porter's friends, and appeals to him not to leave the delights of the country for the ambition and state of the court ('The Country Life: an Eclogue or Pastoral between Endymion Porter and Lycidas,' Herrick, *Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, i. 196, 246). Elsewhere he declares that poets will never be wanting so long as there are patrons like Porter,

> who dost give
> Not only subject-matter for our wit,
> But also oil of maintenance to it.

(*ib.* p. 40). Porter's generosity also extended to Robert Dover [q.v.], whose Olympic games upon the Cotswold Hills he encouraged by 'giving him some of the king's old clothes, with a hat and feather and ruff, purposely to grace him, and consequently the solemnity' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 222).

Porter had also a taste for art; he bought pictures himself, and was one of the agents employed by Charles I in forming his great collection. He procured for Daniel Mytens [q. v.] the office of 'one of his Majesty's picture-drawers in ordinary' (Walpole, *Anecdotes of Painting in England*, ed. Wornum, 1849, i. 216, 274). Much of the correspondence with the foreign agents who bought pictures and statues for the king in Italy and

the Levant passed through his hands, and he was on friendly terms with Rubens, Gentileschi, and other painters employed by the king. He also helped to procure the Earl of Arundel pictures from Spain (SAINSBURY, *Original Papers relating to Rubens*, 1859, pp. 146, 203, 293, 324, 353).

During the two Scottish wars Porter was in constant attendance on the king. In the Long parliament he represented Droitwich, and was one of the fifty-nine members who voted against Strafford's attainder, and were posted up as 'Straffordians' and 'traitors' (RUSHWORTH, iv. 248). In August 1641 he accompanied the king on his visit to Scotland. What he witnessed there filled him with the gloomiest anticipations, and he told Nicholas that he feared this island would before long be a theatre of distractions (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 40, 45). When Charles left Whitehall, Porter still followed his master. 'Whither we go and what we are to do I know not, for I am none of the council; my duty and loyalty have taught me to follow my king, and, by the grace of God, nothing shall divert me from it' (FONBLANQUE, p. 75). On 15 Feb. 1642, however, the House of Commons voted him 'one that is conceived to give dangerous counsel,' and on 4 Oct. following included him among the eleven great delinquents who were to be excepted from pardon. In the subsequent treaties of peace he was consistently named among the exceptions, and on 10 March 1643 he was disabled from sitting in parliament (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 433, 997; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 98). The reasons for this animosity against a man who was not a minister of state or a public official were partly the great confidence which Charles reposed in Porter, and partly the supposition that he was one of the chief instruments in the 'popish plot' against the liberties and religion of England. He had been the favourite and the agent of Buckingham. His wife Olivia was a declared catholic, and has been described as 'the soul of the proselytising movement' in the queen's court. She had converted her father, Lord Boteler, and attempted to convert her kinswoman, the Marchioness of Hamilton (GARDINER, viii. 238). A denunciation of the supposed plotters, sent to Laud by Sir William Boswell, the English ambassador in the Netherlands, made the following assertions: 'Master Porter of the King's Bedchamber, most addicted to the Popish religion, is a bitter enemy of the King. He reveals all his greatest secrets to the Pope's legate; although he very rarely meets with him, yet his wife meets him so much the oftener, who, being informed by her husband, conveys secrets to the legate. In all his actions he is nothing inferior to Toby Matthew; it cannot be uttered how diligently he watcheth on the business. His sons are secretly instructed in the popish religion; openly they profess the reformed. The eldest is now to receive his father's office under the king which shall be. A cardinal's hat is provided for the other if the design succeed well' (PRYNNE, *Rome's Master-Piece*, 1644, p. 23). Wild though these accusations were, they gained some credence. What helped to make them believed was that Porter was undoubtedly implicated in the army plot, and was suspected of a share in instigating the Irish rebellion. On 1 Oct. 1641 the great seal of Scotland had been in his custody, and it was asserted that he had used it to seal the commission produced by Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.] (*The Mystery of Iniquity yet Working*, 1643, p. 37; *Rome's Master-Piece*, p. 33; BRODIE, *Hist. of the British Empire*, ii. 378). The charge was probably untrue, but it is noteworthy that Porter subsequently assisted Glamorgan in the illegitimate affixing of the great seal to his commission to treat with the Irish (1 April 1644). He was not a man to stick at legal formalities in anything which would serve his master (*English Historical Review*, ii. 531, 692).

In the list of the king's army in 1642, Porter appears as colonel of a regiment of foot, but his command was purely nominal, and when he made his composition with the parliament he could assert that he had never borne arms against it (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, p. 14). Porter followed the king to Oxford and sat in the anti-parliament summoned there in December 1643 (*Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 75). He left England about the close of 1645, stayed some time in France, and then proceeded to Brussels. 'I am in so much necessity,' he wrote to Nicholas in January 1647, 'that were it not for an Irish barber, that was once my servant, I might have starved for want of bread. He hath lent me some monies, which will last me a fortnight longer, and then I shall be as much subject to misery as I was before. Here, in our court, no man looks on me, and the Queen thinks I lost my estate rather for want of wit than for my loyalty to my master; but, God be thanked, I know my own heart and am satisfied in my own conscience, and were it to do again I would as freely sacrifice all without hopes of reward as I have done this' (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 70). In the Netherlands, thanks doubtless to his Spanish friends, Porter found it easier to

live, and his letters from Brussels are more cheerful (FONBLANQUE, p. 80; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 30). On 23 Nov. 1648 he was given leave to come over to England to compound for his estate, and did so in the following spring. His fine was fixed, on 21 June 1649, at 222*l.* 10*s.*, the smallness of the sum being probably due to the fact that his landed property was encumbered, while all his movables had long since been confiscated (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1804; cf. DRING, *Catalogue of Compounders*, p. 87, ed. 1733). He died a few weeks later, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 20 Aug. 1649.

In his will, dated 26 March 1639, Porter inserted a tribute to the patron to whom he owed his rise to fortune. 'I charge all my sons, upon my blessing, that they, leaving the like charges to their posterity, do all of them observe and respect the children and family of my Lord Duke of Buckingham, deceased, to whom I owe all the happiness I had in the world' (FONBLANQUE, p. 82; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 353).

Olivia Porter survived her husband fourteen years; she died in 1663, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 13 Dec.

Porter's eldest son, George (1622?–1683), and his fourth son, Thomas, are separately noticed. His second son, Charles (*b.* 1623), was killed at the battle of Newburn in 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 231; RUSHWORTH, iii. 1238). Philip, the third (*b.* 1628), was imprisoned in 1654 for complicity in a plot against the Protector (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 274). Otherwise he is only heard of as a swashbuckler of the worst type (*Middlesex Records*, iii. 210).

James Porter, the fifth son (*b.* 1638), entered the army after the Restoration, and was probably the captain of that name who held commissions in Lord Falkland's regiment in 1661, and in the Duke of Buckingham's in 1672. He was also captain of a volunteer troop of horse, raised at the time of Monmouth's rebellion, and was then described as Colonel Porter (CHARLES DALTON, *Army Lists*, i. 20, 120, ii. 16). During the reign of Charles II he was occasionally employed on complimentary missions to France and the Netherlands (*Saville Correspondence*, p. 116; *Secret-service Money of Charles II and James II*, p. 130). On 8 March 1686-7 he was appointed vice-chamberlain of the household to James II, having previously held the post of groom of the bedchamber (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 395; *Saville Correspondence*, p. 167). He has been identified with the Porter who held the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of Colonel Henry FitzJames in the Irish army of James II (JAMES D'ALTON, *King James's Irish Army List*, ii. 85). In February 1689 James sent Porter as envoy to Innocent XI (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 302). On his return he continued to occupy the post of chamberlain in the court at St. Germains, and furnished materials for a funeral panegyric on his master ('A Funeral Oration on the late King James, composed from Memoirs furnished by Mr. Porter, his Great Chamberlain; dedicated to the French King,' translated into English, 1702).

A picture, representing Endymion Porter and his family, by Vandyck, was in the possession of Lord Strangford. Two other portraits of Porter, by the same artist, are in the possession of the Earl of Hardwicke and the Earl of Mexborough. The latter was No. 31 in the Vandyck exhibition of 1886. Another is in Mr. Fenwick's collection at Middlehill. There is in the National Gallery a likeness of Porter, by Dobson, which was engraved by Faithorne (FAGAN, *Catalogue of Faithorne's Works*, 1888, p. 54). Another portrait by Dobson is in the National Portrait Gallery. A medal, representing Porter, was executed by Warin in 1635, the inscription on which states that he was then 'æt. 48.'

[The best life of Porter is that contained in E. B. de Fonblanque's Lives of the Lords Strangford, 1877. A pedigree of the Porter family is given by Waters in The Chesters of Chichele, i. 144–9. The Domestic State Papers contain a large number of letters from Porter to his wife, many of which are printed in full by Fonblanque; notes and copies of other letters kindly supplied by Mrs. R. B. Townshend.] C. H. F.

PORTER, FRANCIS (*d.* 1702), Irish Franciscan, a native of co. Meath, joined the Franciscans, and passed most of his life at Rome. He became professor and lecturer, and was ultimately president, of the Irish College of St. Isidore in that city. He described himself in 1693 as 'divine and historian to his most Serene Majesty of Great Britain,' viz. James II. He died in Rome on 7 April 1702.

Porter was author of the following very rare Latin works: 1. 'Securis Evangelica ad Hæresis radices posita, ad Congregationem Propagandæ Fidei,' Rome, 1674, 'editio secunda novis additionibus aucta et recognita;' dedicated to Roger Palmer, lord Castlemaine. 2. 'Palinodia religionis prætensæ Reformatæ,' &c., Rome, 1679; dedicated to Cardinal Cybo. 3. 'Compendium Annalium Ecclesiasticorum Regni Hiberniæ, exhibens brevem illius descriptionem et succinctam Historiam,' 1690, 4to; dedicated to Alexander VIII. It contains an epistle to the

author, by Francis Echinard, a jesuit, on errors in maps of Ireland. Porter has drawn largely on Ussher and Ware. The last section of the Appendix contains contemporary history down to the end of 1689, with an account of the siege of Derry (taken from letters written in May, July, and September 1689), and of the Jacobite parliament at Dublin. Porter concludes with an invective against Luther, as the author of all the evils of Ireland. 4. 'Systema Decretorum Dogmaticorum . . . in quo insuperrecensentur præcipui cujuslibet Sæculi, errores, adversi Impugnatores orthodoxi; item Recursus et Appellationes hactenus ad sedem Apostolicam habitæ, cum notis historicis et copiosis indicibus,' Avignon, 1693, fol.; dedicated to Cardinal Spada. This work is very rare; was unknown to Ware, and was wrongly described by Harris in his edition of Ware's Irish writers. 5. 'Opusculum contra vulgares quasdam Prophetias de Electionum [*sic*] Summorum Pontificum, S. Malachiæ . . . hactenus falso attributas, Gallice primum editum, nunc novis supplementis auctum et in Latinum idioma translatum: adjunctis celebrium Authorum [*sic*] reflectionibus et judiciis de Abbatis Joachimi Vaticiniis, ejusque Spiritu Prophetico,' Rome, 1698, 8vo.

[Ware's Works concerning Ireland, ed. Walter Harris, 1764, ii. 262; Webb's Compend. Irish Biography; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Porter's Works; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections, 3rd ser. p. 126.] G. Le G. N.

PORTER, GEORGE (1622?–1683), royalist, was the eldest son of Endymion Porter [q. v.] On 19 June 1641 Charles I recommended him to the Earl of Ormonde to be allowed to transport a regiment of a thousand of the disbanded soldiers of the Irish army for the service of Spain (Coxe, *Hibernia Anglicana*, iii. 71, App. p. 210). At the commencement of the civil war he appears to have served under Prince Rupert, and then became commissary-general of horse in the army of the Earl of Newcastle (Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, i. 507; *Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. 1886, p. 165). In March 1644 Porter was engaged in fortifying Lincoln, and at the battle of Marston Moor, where he was wounded, he held the rank of major-general of Newcastle's foot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 435; Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 277). The parliament sent him to the Tower, but, after lengthy negotiations, allowed him to be exchanged (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 658, 709, 711; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 192–6). On his release Porter became lieutenant-general and commander of the horse in the army of Lord Goring, in the west of England. Over Goring he exercised an influence which was very harmful to the king's cause; he 'fed his wild humour and debauch, and turned his wantonness into riot.' At Ilminster on 9 July 1645 he suffered Goring's cavalry to be surprised and routed by Massey. Goring indignantly declared that he deserved 'to be pistolled for his negligence or cowardice,' and a few weeks later told Hyde that he suspected Porter of treachery as well as negligence, and was resolved to be quit of him (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 131; Bulstrode, *Memoirs*, pp. 135, 137, 141). His final verdict was that 'his brother-in-law was the best company, but the worst officer that ever served the king.' Though Goring took no steps to deprive Porter of his command, the character of the latter was utterly discredited by a quarrel between him and Colonel Tuke, arising out of an intrigue about promotion (*ib.* pp. 137, 141–7). In November 1645 Porter obtained a pass from Fairfax, abandoned the king's cause, and went to London (Fonblanque, *Lives of the Lords Strangford*, p. 77). He made his peace by this treacherous desertion to the parliamentary cause, for the House of Commons at once remitted the fine of 1,000*l.* which the committee for compounding had imposed upon him, and passed an ordinance for his pardon (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 486, 522; *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 1097).

Porter was extremely quarrelsome, although his courage was not above suspicion, and in 1646 and 1654 his intended duels were prevented by official intervention (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 318, 338; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 437). In 1659 he was engaged in the plots for the restoration of Charles II, but was not trusted by the royalists (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 586). Nevertheless, after the king's return, he succeeded in obtaining the office of gentleman of the privy chamber to the queen-consort (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, p. 396; Ady, *Life of Henrietta of Orleans*, p. 215). He died in 1683.

Porter married Diana, daughter of George Goring, first earl of Norwich, and widow of Thomas Covert of Slaugham, Sussex, by whom he had three sons and five daughters. His daughter Mary married Philip Smyth, fourth viscount Strangford.

[See authorities for Porter, Endymion.] C. H. F.

PORTER, GEORGE (*fl.* 1695), conspirator, is described in all contemporary accounts as a Roman catholic, a man of pleasure, and a haunter of Jacobite taverns.

He may be identical with George, son of Thomas Porter [q. v.] On 10 Dec. 1684 a true bill of manslaughter was brought in against him for causing the death of Sir James Halkett during a fracas at a theatre, but he escaped punishment (cf. *Middlesex County Records*, iv. 253). In 1688 he was a captain in Colonel Slingsby's regiment of horse (Dalton, *Army Lists*, ii. 185). In May 1692 he was mentioned in the proclamation as a dangerous Jacobite, but he soon felt it safe to return to his old haunts, and in June 1695 he was temporarily taken into custody for rioting in a Drury Lane tavern and drinking King James's health. After the death of Queen Mary, Porter associated himself more closely with Sir George Barclay, Robert Charnock, and other Jacobite conspirators; and in December 1695 the intention to secure the person of William III, alive or dead, was communicated to him by Charnock. Porter brought his servant Keyes into the plot, and it was he who, with much ingenuity, organised the details of the plan, by which William was to be surprised in his coach in a miry lane between Chiswick and Turnham Green, while his guard was straggling after the passage of Queensferry. It was arranged that Porter should be one of the three leaders of the attack upon the guards. On the eve of the intended assassination, 21 Feb. 1696, the conspirators assembled in the lodging that Porter shared with Charnock in Norfolk Street, Strand. The plot having been revealed, Porter and Keyes were pursued by the hue and cry and captured at Leatherhead. Fortunately for Porter, Sir Thomas Prendergast [q. v.], the informer, who was under great obligation to him, stipulated for his friend's life. Porter basely turned king's evidence, and thus procured his pardon and a grant from the exchequer (1 Aug. 1696). His testimony greatly facilitated the conviction of Charnock, King, Friend, Parkyns, Rookwood, Cranbourne, and Lowicke. More abominable was Porter's betrayal of his servant Keyes, whom he had inveigled into the plot.

In November 1696 Sir John Fenwick was so alarmed at the amount of information possessed by Porter as to the ramifications of this and previous plots, that he made a strenuous effort to get him out of the country. On condition that he forthwith transported himself to France, he promised Porter three hundred guineas down, a handsome annuity, and a free pardon from James. The negotiations were conducted through a barber named Clancy. Porter reported the intrigue to the authorities at Whitehall. On the day proposed for his departure to France he met Clancy by arrangement at a tavern in Covent Garden. At a given signal Clancy was arrested, and subsequently convicted and pilloried. Later in the month Porter gave evidence against Fenwick (Luttrell, iv. 140 sq.) He probably retired at the end of the year upon substantial earnings. In June 1697 a woman was suborned to bring a scandalous charge against him. His successes doubtless excited the envy of the confraternity of professional scoundrels to which he belonged.

[Luttrell's Diary, vols. i. ii. iii. and iv. passim; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. xxi.; Boyer's William III, pp. 448–56; Burnet's Own Time, 1766, iii. 232–6; Life of James II, ii. 548; Ranke's Hist. of England, v. 125; Howell's State Trials, xiii. See also arts. Barclay, Sir George; Charnock, Robert; Parkyns, Sir William.] T. S.

PORTER, Sir GEORGE HORNIDGE (1822–1895), surgeon, born in Kildare Street, Dublin, on 24 Nov. 1822, was the only son of William Henry Porter (1790–1861), by his wife Jane (Hornidge) of Blessington, co. Wicklow. The father, son of William Porter of Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, was president of the Irish College of Surgeons in 1838, and professor of surgery in the College of Surgeons school of medicine in Dublin. He was a very popular teacher in the times when the old system was in vogue by which apprenticeship to a well-known surgeon was one of the portals to the profession of surgery. He was also a good anatomist, and made occasional contributions to surgical literature, some of which were of distinct merit. An operation on the femoral artery called Porter's, now, however, rarely practised, owes its name to him. A brother, Frank Thorpe Porter, stipendiary magistrate at Dublin and raconteur, wrote 'Grand Juries in Ireland,' Dublin, 1840, and a well-known book of anecdotes, 'The Recollections of an Irish Police Magistrate' (2nd edit. 1875).

George Hornidge Porter studied at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.D. at the College of Surgeons, Ireland. In 1844 he became a fellow of the latter body, and in 1849 was elected surgeon to the Meath Hospital, Dublin, to which institution his father was attached in the same capacity. He early attained the reputation of a bold and successful operator. He contributed to the medical papers, chiefly to the Dublin 'Journal of Medical Science,' many records of surgical cases and operations. He was a man of popular manner, and ambitious of social distinction, and was for many years one of the best known men in his native city. He was president of the College of Surgeons of Ireland

during 1868-9, and for a long time a member of the council of that college, where he exercised great personal influence. In 1869 he was appointed surgeon-in-ordinary to the queen in Ireland. He was knighted in 1883, and received a baronetcy in 1889 in recognition of his distinguished professional position. The university of Dublin conferred upon him in 1873 the honorary degree of master of surgery, and in 1891 the post of regius professor of surgery. The university of Glasgow gave him in 1888 the honorary degree of LL.D. In his earlier years he frequently gave expert evidence in the coroner's court, and in 1882 he was one of those who were called upon to examine the bodies of Lord Frederick Cavendish and Thomas Henry Burke, who were murdered in the Phœnix Park. Sir George Porter was attached to many of the Dublin hospitals in an honorary or consulting capacity, and was an active member of numerous charitable and other boards. He acquired by purchase landed property in co. Wexford, and was proud of his position as a country gentleman, and especially of being high sheriff of the county. He died of heart-disease at his residence, Merrion Square, Dublin, on 15 June 1895.

He married Julia, daughter of Isaac Bond of Flimby, Cumberland, by whom he had one son.

[Cameron's Hist. of the College of Surgeons in Ireland; Ormsby's Hist. of the Meath Hospital; obituary notices in British Medical Journal and Lancet, June 1895.] C. N.

PORTER, GEORGE RICHARDSON (1792-1852), statistician, the son of a London merchant, was born in London in 1792. Failing in business as a sugar-broker, he devoted himself to economics and statistics, and in 1831 contributed an essay on life assurance to Charles Knight's 'Companion to the Almanac.' When, in 1832, Knight declined Lord Auckland's invitation to digest for the board of trade the information contained in the parliamentary reports and papers, he recommended Porter for the task. Porter now had scope for the exercise of his powers as a statistician, and in 1834 the statistical department of the board of trade was permanently established under his supervision. In 1840 he was appointed senior member of the railway department of the same board, and in 1841 Lord Clarendon obtained for him the position of joint secretary of the board in succession to John MacGregor [q. v.] Porter's remuneration was at first inadequate, but he ultimately received 1,000*l.* a year as chief of the statistical department, 1,200*l.* as senior member of the railway department, and 1,500*l.* as joint secretary of the board of trade. He was one of the promoters, in 1834, of the Statistical Society, of which he became vice-president and treasurer in 1841; and he took an active interest in the proceedings of section F of the British Association. He was also an honorary member of the Statistical Society of Ulster, corresponding member of the Institute of France, and fellow of the Royal Society. He died on 3 Sept. 1852 at Tunbridge Wells, and was buried there. The immediate cause of his death was a gnat's sting on the knee, which caused mortification. There is an engraved portrait of him in the rooms of the Statistical Society, Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.

Porter was a liberal in politics, a zealous free-trader, and an able official. His best-known work, 'The Progress of the Nation in its various Social and Economical Relations, from the beginning of the Nineteenth Century to the present time' (3 vols. London, 1836-43, cr. 8vo; 1 vol. London, 1838, 8vo; 1847, 8vo; 1851, 8vo), is an invaluable record of the first half of the nineteenth century. It is remarkable for the accuracy and the variety of its information, and for the skill with which the results of statistical inquiry are presented. Besides tracts and papers on statistical subjects in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' the 'Journal of the Statistical Society,' and the 'Proceedings of the British Association,' Porter published: 1. 'The Effect of Restrictions on the Importation of Corn, considered with reference to Landowners, Farmers, and Labourers,' London, 1839, 8vo. 2. 'The Nature and Properties of the Sugar Cane . . .' 2nd edition, with an additional chapter on the manufacture of sugar from beetroot, London, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'The Tropical Agriculturist: a Practical Treatise on the Cultivation and Management of various Productions suited to Tropical Climates.' 4. 'Popular Fallacies regarding General Interests: being a Translation of the "Sophismes Économiques"' [of F. Bastiat], &c., 1846, 16mo; 1849, 16mo. 5. 'A Manual of Statistics' (Section 15 of the 'Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry,' edited by Sir John Frederick William Herschel, 1849, 12mo; 1851, 8vo); another edition, revised by William Newmarch, 1859, 8vo.

PORTER, SARAH (1791-1862), writer on education, wife of the above, was the daughter of Abraham Ricardo, and sister of David Ricardo [q. v.] She died on 13 Sept. 1862 at West Hill, Wandsworth, aged 71. She published: 1. 'Conversations on Arithmetic,' London, 1835, 12mo; new edition, with the title 'Rational Arithmetic,' &c., London, 1852, 12mo. 2. 'On Infant Schools for the

Upper and Middle Classes' (Central Society of Education, second publication, 1838, 12mo). 3. 'The Expediency and the Means of elevating the Profession of the Educator in public estimation,' 1839, 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1852 ii. 427–9, 1862 ii. 509; Annual Register, 1852, p. 305; Journal of the Statistical Society, 1853, pp. 97, 98; Athenæum; Waller's Imperial Dictionary, iii. 594; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, pp. 80, 220, 222.] W. A. S. H.

PORTER, HENRY (*fl.* 1599), dramatist, is frequently referred to in Henslowe's 'Diary' between 16 Dec. 1596 and 26 May 1599. On 30 May 1598 Henslowe paid 4*l.* to Thomas Dowton and Mr. Porter for the play called 'Love Prevented.' On 18 Aug. 1598 Henslowe bought the play called 'Hot Anger soon Cold,' by Porter, Chettle, and Jonson. On 22 Dec. 1598 he bought the second part of Porter's 'Two Angry Women of Abington.' On 28 Feb. 1599 Porter promised Henslowe all his compositions, whether written alone or in collaboration, for a loan of 40s., being earnest-money for his 'Two Merry Women of Abington.' On 4 March 1599 Henslowe paid for 'The Spencers' by Porter and Chettle. Many small money advances followed. Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), mentions Porter as a leading dramatist. One of Weever's epigrams (1598), addressed 'ad Henricum Porter,' describes a man of mature age, but he is probably addressing another Henry Porter who graduated bachelor of music from Christ Church, Oxford, in July 1600, and was father of Walter Porter [q. v.]

Of the five plays mentioned above, the only one extant is 'The Pleasant Historie of the two Angrie Women of Abington. With the humorous mirth of Dick Coomes and Nicholas Proverbes, two Serving men. As it was lately playde by the Right Honorable the Earle of Nottingham, Lord High Admirall, his servants. By Henry Porter, Gent.,' London, 1599, 4to. A second edition, in quarto, was issued in the same year. The play has been edited by Alexander Dyce for the Percy Society in 1841, by William Carew Hazlitt, in vol. vii. of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (4th edit. 1874), and by Mr. Havelock Ellis in 'Nero and other Plays,' Mermaid Series, 1888. Charles Lamb gave extracts from it among his selections from the 'Garrick Plays' (Bohn's edit. 1854, p. 432), and judged it 'no whit inferior to either the "Comedy of Errors" or the "Taming of the Shrew." . . . Its night scenes are peculiarly sprightly and wakeful, the versification unencumbered, and rich with compound epithets.'

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, ii. 302 (Addit. MS. 24488); Fleay's Biographical Chron. of the English Drama, 1559–1642, ii. 162; Fleay's Hist. of the Stage, p. 107; and editions of Dyce, Hazlitt, and Ellis quoted above.] R. B.

PORTER, SIR JAMES (1710–1786), diplomatist, was born in Dublin in 1710. His father, whose original name was La Roche, was captain of a troop of horse under James II. His mother was the eldest daughter of Isaye d'Aubus or Daubuz, a French protestant refugee, and sister of the Rev. Charles Daubuz, vicar of Brotherton in the West Riding of Yorkshire. She died on 7 Jan. 1753. On the failure of James II's campaign in Ireland La Roche assumed the name of Porter. After a slight education young Porter was placed in a house of business in the city of London. During his leisure hours he 'assiduously studied mathematics, and to a moderate knowledge of Latin added a perfect acquaintance with the French and Italian languages' (*Memoir*, p. 4). He also joined a debating society, called the 'Robin Hood,' where he distinguished himself as a speaker. Through his friend Richard Adams, who afterwards became recorder of the city of London and a baron of the exchequer, Porter was introduced to Lord Carteret, by whom he was employed on several confidential missions in matters connected with continental commerce. While in Germany in 1736 Porter paid a visit to Count Zinzendorff's Moravian settlement near Leipzig, of which he has left an interesting account (*Turkey, its History and Progress*, vol. i. App. pp. 365–71). In 1741 he was employed at the court of Vienna, and assisted Sir Thomas Robinson (1693–1770) [q. v.] in the negotiations between Austria and Prussia. In the following year he was again sent out to Vienna on a special mission to Maria Theresa (*ib.* vol. i. App. pp. 406–97). On 22 Sept. 1746 he was appointed ambassador at Constantinople (*London Gazette*, 1746, No. 8573), where he remained until May 1762. On 7 May 1763 he was appointed minister-plenipotentiary at the court of Brussels (*ib.* 1763, No. 10310). He was knighted on 21 Sept. following (*ib.* 1763, No. 10350), having refused, it is said, the offer of a baronetcy. Finding the expenses of his position at Brussels beyond his means, he resigned his post in 1765 and returned to England, where he divided his time between London and Ham, and devoted himself to the cultivation of science and literature. Porter, who was a fellow of the Royal Society, declined to be nominated president in 1768, 'not feeling himself of sufficient consequence or rich enough to live in such a style as he conceived that the president of such a society should maintain' (*Memoir*, p. 11). In the same year he pub-

lished anonymously his 'Observations on the Religion, Law, Government, and Manners of the Turks,' London, 8vo, 2 vols. ('Second Edition . . . To which is added the State of the Turkish Trade from its Origin to the Present Time,' London, 1771, 8vo). Porter died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 9 Dec. 1776, aged 66.

He married, in 1755, Clarissa Catherine, eldest daughter of Elbert, second baron de Hochepied (of the kingdom of Hungary), the Dutch ambassador at Constantinople, by whom he had five children, viz.: (1) John Elbert, who died an infant at Pera in 1756. (2) Anna Margaretta, born at Pera on 4 April 1758, who became the second wife of John Larpent [q. v.], and died on 4 March 1832. (3) George, born at Pera on 23 April 1760, a lieutenant-general in the army, who succeeded as sixth Baron de Hochepied in February 1819, and by royal license dated the 6th day of May following assumed the surname and arms of De Hochepied in lieu of Porter (*London Gazette*, 1819, pt. i. p. 842); by a further license, dated 5 Oct. 1819, he obtained permission for himself and his two nephews, John James and George Gerard, sons of his sister Anna Margaretta, to bear the title in England (*ib.* 1819, pt. ii. p. 1766). He represented Stockbridge in the House of Commons from February 1793 to February 1820. He married, on 1 Sept. 1802, Henrietta, widow of Richard, first earl Grosvenor, and daughter of Henry Vernon of Hilton Park, Staffordshire, and died on 25 March 1828, without leaving issue. (4) Sophia Albertini, who died unmarried. (5) Clarissa Catherine, born at Brussels in December 1764; she married, on 15 Jan. 1798, the Right Hon. James Trail, secretary of state for Ireland, and died at Clifton on 7 April 1833.

Sir William Jones speaks of Porter in the highest terms, and asserts that during his embassy at Constantinople 'the interests of our mercantile body were never better secured, nor the honour of our nation better supported' (*Works*, 1799, 4to, iv. 5). Three of Porter's letter-books are in the possession of Mr. George A. Aitken (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. ix. pp. 334–42), and a number of his despatches are preserved in the Record Office (*State Papers*, Turkey, Bundles 35 to 43). He is said to have written a pamphlet against the partition of Poland, which was suppressed at the request of the government (*Memoir*, p. 11). He was the author of the following three papers, which were printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society: 1. 'On the several Earthquakes felt at Constantinople' (xlix. 115). 2. 'New Astronomical and Physical Observations made in Asia,' &c. (xlix. 251). 3. 'Observations on the Transit of Venus made at Constantinople' (lii. 226). His grandson, Sir George Gerard de Hochepied Larpent [q. v.], published in 1854 (2 vols.) 'Turkey: its History and Progress, from the Journals and Correspondence of Sir James Porter . . . continued to the present time, with a Memoir.' A portrait of Porter forms the frontispiece to the first volume.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Athenæum, 21 Oct. 1854, pp. 1259–60; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, 1886, i. 339–40, 394–5; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1894, pp. 830, 1558; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 374; Gent. Mag. 1776 p. 579, 1798 pt. i. p. 83, 1802 pt. ii. p. 876, 1828 pt. i. pp. 188–9, 364, 1832 pt. i. p. 286, 1833, pt. i. p. 380; Ann. Reg. 1776, p. 230; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 67, 114, vii. 128, 313, 8th ser. v. 387; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

PORTER, JAMES (1753–1798), author of 'Billy Bluff,' son of Alexander Porter, was born in 1753 at Tamna Wood, near Ballindrait, co. Donegal. His father was a farmer and owner of a flax-scutching mill. James was the eldest of eight children. On his father's death (about 1773) he gave up the farm and mill to a younger brother, and engaged himself as a schoolmaster at Dromore, co. Down. In 1780 he married, and removed to a school at Drogheda. Designing to enter the presbyterian ministry, he went to Glasgow as a divinity student (apparently in 1784); and, having finished a two years' course, was licensed, in 1786 or 1787, by Bangor presbytery. After being an unsuccessful candidate for the presbyterian congregation of Ballindrait, he received, through the good offices of Robert Black, D.D. [q. v.], a call to Greyabbey (local pronunciation, Gryba), co. Down, where he was ordained by Bangor presbytery on 31 July 1787. No subscription was required of him, and the test questions, drawn up by Andrew Craig, were Arian in complexion. His professional income did not exceed 60*l.*; hence he supplemented his resources by farming. Having mechanical tastes, he fitted up a workshop, and constructed models of improved farming implements. By this and other means he did much to promote the physical wellbeing of his flock, to whom he was in all respects an assiduous pastor. He is said to have been an Arian, but there seems no evidence of his attachment to a special school of theology.

Porter had joined the volunteer movement which began in 1778, but took no prominent part in connection with it. He was not a United Irishman, nor was he publicly known

as a politician till after the suppression of the volunteer movement by the Convention Act of 1793. One effect of this arbitrary measure was to throw into alliance with the secret society of United Irishmen those who, like Porter, were in favour of parliamentary reform and catholic emancipation, but were now debarred from the holding of open meetings for the agitation of constitutional reforms. Porter in 1794 became a contributor to the 'Northern Star,' founded in 1792 by Samuel Neilson [q. v.] For this paper he wrote anonymously a number of patriotic songs, which were afterwards reprinted in 'Paddy's Resource.' In 1796 he contributed a famous series of seven letters by 'A Presbyterian.' The first, dated 21 May, was published in the number for 27–30 May. They were at once reprinted, with the title 'Billy Bluff and Squire Firebrand,' Belfast, 1796, 8vo (of numerous later editions the best is Belfast, 1816, 12mo, containing also the songs). This admirable satire deserves the popularity which it still enjoys in Ulster. The characters are broadly drawn, with a rollicking humour which is exceedingly effective without being malicious; the system of feudal tyranny and local espionage is drawn from the life. Witherow well says that 'in these pages of a small pamphlet there is, on the whole, a truer picture of country life in Ireland in the last decade of the eighteenth century than in many volumes, each ten times its size.' The good Witherow laments that the exigencies of realism compelled a divine to represent a County Down dialogue (of that date) as 'interlarded with oaths,' which fail to please 'a grave and sober reader.' The original of 'Billy Bluff' was William Lowry, bailiff on the Greyabbey estate; 'Lord Mountmumble' was Robert Stewart, then baron Stewart of Mountstewart, afterwards first marquis of Londonderry [q. v.]; 'Squire Firebrand' was Hugh Montgomery of Rosemount, proprietor of the Greyabbey estate (so, correctly, Classon Porter and Killen; Madden and Witherow erroneously identify 'Squire Firebrand' with John Cleland, rector (1789–1809) of Newtownards, co. Down, and agent of the Mountstewart estate).

Later in 1796 Porter, whose name was now a household word in Ulster, went through the province on a lecturing tour. His subject was natural philosophy; he showed experiments with an electric battery and model balloons. He had previously given similar lectures in his own neighbourhood, and there is no reason for supposing that he now had any object in view apart from the advancement of popular culture, though the authorities suspected that his lectures were the pretext for a political mission. He had written for the 'Northern Star' with the signature 'A Man of Ulster,' and he began another series of letters on 23 Dec. 1796, addressed, with the signature of 'Sydney,' to Arthur Hill, second marquis of Downshire. In these he attacked the policy of Pitt with extraordinary vehemence, and the publication of the paper was for some time suspended by the authorities. Meanwhile, on Thursday, 16 Feb., the government fast-day of thanksgiving for 'the late providential storm which dispersed the French fleet off Bantry Bay,' Porter preached at Greyabbey a sermon, which was published with the title 'Wind and Weather,' Belfast, 1797, 8vo. This, which was perhaps the most remarkable discourse ever printed by an Irish divine, is a sustained effort of irony, suggested by the text, 'Ye walked according to . . . the prince of the power of the air' (Eph. ii. 2). Its literary merit is considerable.

On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1798 Porter was a marked man; a large reward was offered for his apprehension. There is no evidence of any knowledge on his part of the plans of the insurgents; it is certain that he committed no overt act of rebellion, and all his published counsels were for peaceable measures of constitutional redress. He withdrew for safety to the house of Johnson of Ballydoonan, two miles from Greyabbey, and afterwards sought concealment in a cottage among the Mourne mountains, on the verge of his parish. Here he was arrested in June 1798, and taken to Belfast, but removed to Newtownards for trial by court-martial. The charge against him was that he had been present with a party of insurgents who, between 9 and 11 June, having intercepted the mail between Belfast and Saintfield, co. Down, had read a despatch from the commanding officer at Belfast to a subordinate at Portaferry, co. Down. The postboy from whom the despatch had been taken could not identify him; but a United Irishman, who had turned informer, swore to his guilt. Porter's cross-examination of this infamous witness was interrupted. He made an impressive appeal to the court, affirming his innocence, and referring to his own character as that of a man 'who, in the course of a laborious and active life, never concealed his sentiments.' He was sentenced to be hanged and quartered. His wife was told by the military authorities that Londonderry could suspend the execution. With her seven children, the youngest eight months old, she made her way to Mountstewart. London-

derry's daughters had attended Porter's scientific lectures; and one of them, Lady Elizabeth Mary (*d.* 1798), an invalid, who was expecting her own death, undertook to intercede with her father. Londonderry could not forgive the satire of 'Lord Mountmumble.' Tradition has it that Mrs. Porter waylaid his lordship's carriage, in a vain hope of prevailing by personal entreaty, but Londonderry bade the coachman 'drive on.' The sentence, however, was mitigated by remission of the order for quartering. 'Then,' said Porter to his wife, 'I shall lie at home to-night.' He was executed on 2 July 1798, on a green knoll, close to the road which led from his meeting-house to his dwelling, and in full view of both. At the gallows he sang the 35th Psalm and prayed; his wife was with him to the last. He was buried in the abbey churchyard at Greyabbey; a flat tombstone gives his age '45 years.' He is described as one of the handsomest men of his time. Henry Montgomery, LL.D. [q.v.], who as a boy had seen him, speaks of him as 'distinguished for an agreeable address.' He was a collector of books, and his scientific apparatus was unrivalled in the north of Ireland in his day. He married, in 1780, Anna Knox of Dromore, who died in Belfast on 3 Nov. 1823. Her right to an annuity from the widows' fund was for some time in doubt; it was paid (with arrears) from 1800. Of his five daughters, the eldest, Ellen Anne, married John Cochrane Wightman, presbyterian minister of Holywood, co. Down; the second, Matilda, married Andrew Goudy, presbyterian minister of Ballywalter, co. Down, and was the mother of Alexander Porter Goudy, D.D. [q. v.]; the fourth, Isabella, married James Templeton, presbyterian minister of Ballywalter; the fifth, Sophia, married William D. Henderson, esq., Belfast.

Porter's eldest son, Alexander, is stated by a questionable local tradition to have carried a stand of colours at the battle of Ballynahinch (12 June 1798), being then fourteen years of age; and the story runs that he fled to Tamna Wood, and was there recognised (but not betrayed) by a soldier of the Armagh militia. He migrated to Louisiana, of which state he became a senator, and he died there on 13 Jan. 1844. Another son, James, became attorney-general of Louisiana (see APPLETON, *Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.*)

[The best account of Porter is to be found in Classon Porter's Irish Presbyterian Biographical Sketches, 1883, pp. 16 et seq. See also Montgomery's Outlines of the History of Presbyterianism in Ireland, in the Irish Unitarian Magazine, 1847, pp. 331 et seq.; Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. i. 360 et seq., 4th ser. 1860, p. 20; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in 1886, Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 396; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 448; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1880, ii. 293 et seq.; Killer's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, p. 157; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1888, v. 71; file of the Northern Star in Linenhall Library, Belfast; manuscript ordination service for Porter, in Craig's autograph, in the possession of Miss M'Alester, Holywood, co. Down; information from Miss Matilda Goudy, per Henry Herdman, esq.]

A. G.

PORTER, JANE (1776-1850), novelist, was sister of Anna Maria Porter [q. v.] and of Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.] Their mother, left a widow in 1779, removed with her children from Durham to Edinburgh. The little girls were sent to a school there kept by George Fulton. Their progress was rapid. Walter Scott, then a boy, was a frequent visitor at their house, and he and a poor woman of unusual intelligence, named Luckie Forbes, delighted them with fairy tales or stories of the borders. Jane's love of study often led her to rise at 4 A.M., and, while still a girl, she read the 'Faerie Queene,' Sidney's 'Arcadia,' and many tales of chivalry. Northcote made a sketch of her, her sister, and brother Robert, while children, reading and drawing in a Gothic chamber (cf. *Gent. Mag.* No. 102, pt. ii. p. 578). In 1797 she and Anna Maria aided Thomas Frognall Dibdin in the conduct of a short-lived periodical called 'The Quiz.'

Before 1803 the family removed to London, where they occupied a house, 16 Great Newport Street, once tenanted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. They came to know, through their brother Robert, the artists West, Flaxman, and Northcote, Hannah More, and Mrs. Barbauld, besides many naval and military veterans, friends of their father. In London Jane wrote her first romance, an exciting but carefully written story of a Polish exile, 'Thaddeus of Warsaw.' In it she incorporated some reminiscences of the early struggles of John Sell Cotman [q. v.], to whom her brother Robert had introduced her (ROGET, *'Old Water-colour' Society*, i. 101), and free use was made of the characters of others of their friends. When the manuscript was shown to an old acquaintance, Owen Rees (of the firm of Longman & Co.), he at once offered to publish it. It appeared in four volumes in 1803, with a dedication to Sir Sidney Smith, and had a rapid success. While it was winning its reputation, Jane Porter and her sister were invited to visit the eccentric John James Hamilton, first marquis of Abercorn; and, when Jane re-

plied that she could not afford the expense of travelling, a cheque was sent. Although Miss Porter was of prepossessing appearance, Lord Abercorn had anticipated greater personal charms in his visitors, and being disappointed by a secret view he took of them on their arrival, he ungallantly left his wife to receive them without his aid (Taylor, *Haydon*, iii. 17–18). Maginn considered 'Thaddeus' the best and most enduring of Miss Porter's works. By 1810 it had reached a ninth edition. Translated into German, it fell into the hands of Kosciusko, the Polish patriot, who sent Miss Porter expressions of approval. A relative of Kosciusko presented her with a gold ring containing the general's portrait; and the tenth edition, 1819, was inscribed to his memory. In recognition of her literary power Miss Porter was made a lady of the chapter of St. Joachim by the king of Würtemberg. Later editions appeared in 1831 (with a new and valuable preface), 1840, 1860, and 1868.

Jane Porter's second and most notable novel, 'The Scottish Chiefs,' was composed within a year, and was published in five volumes in 1810. Its subject is the fortunes of William Wallace, the Scottish patriot, of whom she had heard stories in her childhood from Luckie Forbes. In preparing the romance she sought information in all directions. The old poem on the subject, by Henry the Minstrel (Blind Harry), was doubtless known to her. Campbell the poet sent her a sketch of Wallace's life, and recommended books for her to read. Miss Porter dedicated to him the third edition (1816). He first met her in 1833, and spoke of her as 'a pleasing woman' (Beattie, *Life of Campbell*, iii. 146). 'The Scottish Chiefs' had an immense success in Scotland. Translated into German and Russian, it won European fame, was proscribed by Napoleon (postscript to 3rd edit. 1816), and penetrated to India. Maginn considered the hero, Wallace, 'a sort of sentimental dandy who faints upon occasion, and is revived by lavender-water, and throughout the book is tenderly in love;' but Miss Mitford, who commended Miss Porter's 'brilliant colouring,' declared that she scarcely knew 'one héros de roman whom it is possible to admire, except Wallace' in Miss Porter's story (L'Estrange, *Life of Miss Mitford*, i. 217). Joanna Baillie acknowledged her indebtedness to Miss Porter, 'the able and popular writer,' when writing her poem on Wallace in 'Metrical Legends' (1821), and quoted in a note a passage of 'terrific sublimity' from 'The Scottish Chiefs.' The tradition that Scott acknowledged in conversation with George IV that this book was the begetter of the Waverley novels must be regarded as apocryphal. The book has retained its popularity (it was reprinted nine times between 1816 and 1882), and is one of the few historical novels prior to 'Waverley' that have lived.

In 1815 appeared, in three volumes, 'The Pastor's Fireside,' a novel dealing with the later Stuarts; a second edition was published in 1817, and later ones in 1832 (2 vols.), 1856, and 1880.

Miss Porter now turned to the stage and wrote a play, 'Egmont, or the Eve of St. Alyne.' It was submitted to Kean, who praised it, but his fellow-actors thought less well of it; and it seems never to have been either acted or printed. On 5 Feb. 1819 a tragedy by her called 'Switzerland' was acted at Drury Lane with Kean in the principal, and Henry Kemble in a subordinate, part. It was so heartily condemned that the manager had to come forward and announce its withdrawal (*Blackwood's Mag.* iv. 714; Genest, *Hist. of the Stage*, viii. 683). 'Miss Porter is sick too,' wrote Miss Mitford on 5 July 1820, 'of her condemned play. I have not much pity for her. Her disease is wounded vanity.' Macready mentions a new tragedy in which Kean played at Drury Lane on 28 Jan. 1822, 'Owen, Prince of Powys,' 'written, I believe, by Miss Jane Porter—a sad failure' (*Reminiscences*, i. 233).

Through Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.], the king's librarian, who was among Miss Porter's acquaintances, George IV suggested the subject of her next work, 'Duke Christian of Luneburg, or Traditions of the Harz.' Clarke supplied Miss Porter with authorities; it was published in three volumes in 1824, and dedicated to the king, who expressed satisfaction with it.

In 1831 was published, in three volumes, 'Sir Edward Seaward's Narrative of his Shipwreck and consequent Discovery of certain Islands in the Caribbean Sea: with a detail of many extraordinary and highly interesting Events of his Life from 1733 to 1749 as written in his own Diary, edited by Jane Porter.' The book made a great sensation, but is doubtless largely, if not wholly, fictitious. Miss Porter asserted that the diary was genuine, and had been placed in her hands by the writer's family (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 10, 185, 352). When pressed on the matter, she said, 'Sir Walter Scott had his great secret: I must be allowed to keep my little one.' In the preface to the edition of 1841 she refers to a report of the Royal Geographical Society to prove that the islands were not imaginary. Many accepted her statements literally (cf. Hall, *Re-*

trospect of a Long Life). But the 'Quarterly' (No. 48, pp. 501 et seq.), while commending the literary ability of the work, characterised it as unmingled fiction. According to an inscription in Bristol Cathedral to the memory of her eldest brother, Dr. William Ogilvie Porter, he was the real author; but the inscription, doubtless written by Jane, is not to be wholly trusted (*Notes and Queries, ib.*) The book was reissued in 1832, 1852, 1856, 1878, 1879, and 1883.

After the publication of 'Thaddeus' in 1803, and until her mother's death on 21 June 1831, Miss Porter resided chiefly at Thames Ditton and Esher in Surrey. In May 1812 Crabb Robinson met her, noted her fine figure and interesting face, and was pleased by her conversation (*Diary*, i. 200, 201). In March 1832 she and her sister settled in London, frequently visiting Bristol, where their eldest brother, William Ogilvie Porter, was in medical practice. While living in London, Miss Porter went much into society, and met or corresponded with most of the literary and artistic celebrities of her day. Maginn notes her fondness for evening parties, 'where she generally contrives to be seen patronising some sucking lion or lioness.' In 1835 Lady Morgan met her at Lady Stepney's, and describes her as 'tall, lank, lean, and lackadaisical . . . and an air of a regular Melpomene' (*Memoirs*, ii. 396). In the same year N. P. Willis visited Kenilworth in Miss Porter's company, and wrote to Miss Mitford of 'her tall and striking figure, her noble face . . . still possessing the remains of uncommon beauty' (L'Estrange, *Friendships of M. R. Mitford*, i. 295). In 1842 Miss Porter went to St. Petersburg to visit her brother Robert, who died suddenly very shortly after her arrival. She returned to London, and the business of her brother's estate, of which she was executrix, occupied her until 1844. Judging from unpublished diaries, she seems to have suffered great pecuniary difficulty. At the beginning of 1842, however, she received from Mr. Virtue 210*l.* for 'The Scottish Chiefs,' and in November 1842 50*l.* was granted to her from the Literary Fund. Her books had a wide circulation in America. In 1844 a number of authors, publishers, and booksellers of the United States sent her a rosewood armchair, as a token of their admiration (*Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 173).

She retained her intellectual faculties and serene disposition, and died on 24 May 1850 at the house of her eldest brother, Dr. Porter, in Portland Square, Bristol. In the cathedral is a tablet to her memory, and to that of her brothers and sister.

Jane Porter, like her sister, regarded her work very seriously, and believed the exercise of her literary gifts to be a religious duty. She was of somewhat sombre temperament, and S. C. Hall called her 'Il Penseroso.' She was generally admitted to be very handsome. Miss Mitford considered her the only literary lady she had seen who was not fit 'for a scarecrow' (L'Estrange, *Life of Miss Mitford*, ii. 152). A fine portrait of her as a canoness was painted by Harlowe, and was engraved by Thomson; it is reproduced in Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery' (vol. v.) Another portrait by the same painter and the same engraver appears in Burke's 'Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Females' (ii. 71). West painted her as Jephthah's daughter in a picture that was at Frogmore in 1834. Maclise drew her in outline for 'Fraser's Magazine,' and she there appears among Regina's maids of honour, stirring a cup of coffee (cf. Maclise, *Portrait Gallery*, p. 355). Dibdin mentions a portrait by Kearsley (*Reminiscences*, pt. i. p. 175). In an altar-piece presented by R. K. Porter to St. John's College, Cambridge, Jane is painted as Faith.

Besides the works noticed, Miss Porter published 'Sketch of the Campaign of Count A. Suwarrow Ryminski,' 1804, and a preface to 'Young Hearts, by a Recluse,' 1834. She also took part with her sister Anna Maria in 'Tales round a Winter Hearth,' 2 vols., 1826, and 'The Field of Forty Footsteps,' 3 vols., 1828, and contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' Mr. S. C. Hall's 'Amulet,' and other periodicals. Several unpublished works by both the sisters were sold in 1852, and cannot now be traced.

[No satisfactory biography of Jane Porter exists. Brief accounts occur in Elwood's Literary Ladies of England, vol. ii.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1645; Hall's Book of Memories. The Ker Porter Correspondence, sold by Sotheby in 1852 (cf. Catalogue in the British Museum), contained materials for a biography, and was purchased by Sir Thomas Phillipps of Middle Hill.]

E. L.

PORTER or NELSON, JEROME (*d.* 1632), Benedictine monk, was professed at Paris for St. Gregory's, Douay, on 8 Dec. 1622, and died at Douay on 17 Nov. 1632, (Snow, *Necrology*, p. 39).

He wrote: 1. 'The Flowers of the Lives of the most renowned Saincts of the Three Kingdoms, England, Scotland, and Ireland. Written and collected out of the best Authours and Manuscripts of our Nation, and distributed according to their Feasts in the Calendar,' vol. i. containing the calendar to the end of June, Douay, 1632, 4to. Dedi-

cated to Thomas, second and last lord Windsor. The second volume, prepared for the press by Francis Hull, O.S.B., seems never to have been published. 2. 'The Life of St. Edward, King and Confessor,' *sine loco*, 1710, 8vo. A new edition, 'revised and corrected by a priest' (i.e. C. J. Bowen), appeared at London, 1868, 12mo.

[Downside Review, iii. 252, vi. 133; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 521; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 168.] T. C.

PORTER, JOHN SCOTT (1801–1880), Irish biblical scholar and unitarian divine, eldest son of William Porter (1774–1843), by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Charles Scott, was born at Newtownlimavady, co. Derry, on 31 Dec. 1801. His father, who was presbyterian minister of Newtownlimavady from 1799 till his death, held the clerkship of the general synod of Ulster from 6 Nov. 1816 to 29 June 1830; he joined the remonstrants under Henry Montgomery, LL.D. [q. v.], was elected the first moderator of the remonstrant synod of Ulster on 25 May 1830, and held its clerkship from 6 Sept. 1831 till his death. Scott Porter, after passing through schools at Dirtagh and Londonderry, was admitted as a student for the ministry under the care of Strabane presbytery. He took his arts course at the Belfast 'academical institution' in 1817–19 and 1821–3, acting in the interim as tutor in a private family in co. Kilkenny. He received silver medals for mathematics, natural philosophy, and for 'speaking Greek extempore.' In 1823–5 he studied Hebrew and divinity under Thomas Dix Hincks, LL.D. [q. v.], and Samuel Hanna, D.D. [q. v.] He was licensed in October 1825 by Bangor presbytery without subscription. On 1 Jan. 1826 he received a unanimous call from the presbyterian congregation in Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons, London, and was ordained there on 2 March, in succession to John Hoppus [q. v.] His views were Arian, and he became the editor (1826–8) of an Arian monthly, the 'Christian Moderator;' but he was in friendly relations with Thomas Belsham [q. v.], the leader of the Priestley school of opinion, and acted as a pall-bearer at Belsham's funeral in 1829. He kept a school at Rosoman House, Islington, in conjunction with David Davidson, minister at the Old Jewry; his scholars called him 'the lion;' among his pupils was Dion Boucicault the dramatist (who then spelled his name Boursiquot). In January 1829 he declined a call to the second presbyterian church of Belfast, to which his cousin, John Porter (1800–1874), was appointed. He accepted a call (11 Sept. 1831) to the first presbyterian church of Belfast, and was installed on 2 Feb. 1832 by Antrim presbytery as successor to William Bruce (1757–1841) [q. v.], and colleague to William Bruce (1790–1868) [q. v.] His ministry at Belfast was one of high reputation and success, both as a pastor and a polemic. His pulpit and platform appeals were marked by a masculine eloquence, and, though very uncompromising in his opinions, his straightforward advocacy of them won the respect and even the friendship of opponents. He had not been long in Belfast when he engaged in a public discussion (14–17 April 1834) on the unitarian controversy with Daniel Bagot (*d.* 9 June 1891), afterwards dean of Dromore; the arguments on both sides were issued in a joint publication; Porter's friends made him a presentation of nearly 1,000*l.*

From 1832 he had lectured on biblical subjects to divinity students, and on 10 July 1838 he was appointed, in conjunction with Henry Montgomery, professor of theology to the 'association of Irish non-subscribing presbyterians,' his departments being biblical criticism and dogmatics. The chair was endowed by government in 1847 with a salary of 150*l.* On 16 July 1851 he was appointed in addition (without increase of salary) professor of Hebrew and cognate languages. For many years he taught classics to private pupils. In 1848 he published his contribution to textual criticism, on the lines of Griesbach and Hug; noted by Gregory and Abbot (*Prolegomena* to TISCHENDORF'S *Nov. Test.*, 1884, p. 269) as the indication of an improved era in British textual studies. A useful feature of the work was its series of coloured plates, draughted by Porter himself, and exhibiting specimens of codices in facsimile. He contributed revised translations of Kings, Chronicles, Ezekiel, and Daniel to an edition of 'The Holy Scriptures of the Old Covenant' issued by Longmans, 1859–1862, 8vo. A later fruit of his academic work was his defence (1876) of the authenticity of St. John's Gospel.

Among public measures he was an early and consistent supporter of the Irish system of 'national' education, and an organiser of the 'Ulster national education association.' Though a recipient of 'regium donum,' he welcomed the policy of disestablishment. In politics, as such, he took no part, but was always to the front in local schemes of philanthropy and culture. He had collected an enormous library, and was well read in a wide range of literature. His linguistic attainments were both extensive and accurate; he was greatly interested in efforts to preserve the Irish language.

Of the liberal theology advocated by Henry Montgomery, Scott Porter was the ablest exponent. His later theological controversies were internal to his own denomination. He led a secession from the Antrim presbytery (of which he had been clerk from 7 May 1834), and founded (21 Feb. 1862) the northern presbytery of Antrim, with the purpose of emphasising a recognition of the authority of Christ and of divine revelation (the two presbyteries were reunited on 7 Nov. 1894). On the same grounds he withdrew, with a large majority, from the local 'unitarian society,' and formed (December 1876) the 'Ulster unitarian christian association.' Yet in biblical science he was by no means conservative; the publications of Colenso he welcomed as sound in principle, and followed Priestley in maintaining the presence of an unhistorical element in the initial chapters of St. Matthew and St. Luke.

Personally he was a man of broad and genial nature, of strong feelings easily roused, capable of passion, but incapable of malice; in society a most genial and warm-hearted companion, rich in anecdote, fond of music, and capable of singing a good song. His somewhat gaunt figure was dignified by a striking countenance, mellowed in old age, and graced with a profusion of snow-white hair and beard. He preached for the last time (at Larne, co. Antrim) on 18 Aug. 1878, and died, after long illness, at his residence, Lennox Vale, Belfast, on 5 July 1880; he was buried on 8 July in the Borough cemetery, Belfast, where an Irish cross of black marble is erected to his memory. A memorial tablet is in his church. His portrait, painted (1873) by Ebenezer Crawford, has been engraved (1880); there are two earlier engraved likenesses of him. He married, on 8 Oct. 1833, Margaret (*d.* 7 April 1879, aged 66), eldest daughter of Andrew Marshall, M.D.; his eldest son, Andrew Marshall Porter, was master of the rolls in Ireland from 1883 to 1906.

A list of his thirty-eight publications, including single sermons, is appended to his 'Memorial.' Of these the most important are: 1. 'Authentic Report of the Discussion on the Unitarian Controversy,' &c., Belfast, 1834, 8vo; reached a fourth edition. 2. 'Twelve Lectures in Illustration . . . of Unitarianism,' &c., Belfast, 1841, 8vo; 2nd edit., London, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'Principles of Textual Criticism, with their application to the Old and New Testaments,' &c., 1848, 8vo. 4. 'Servetus and Calvin: Three Lectures,' &c., 1854, 8vo (contains the best historical account of Servetus, to date). 5. 'Bible Revision: Three Lectures,' &c., 1857, 8vo. 6. 'Lectures on the Doctrine of Atonement,' &c., 1860, 8vo. 7. 'The National System and the National Board,' &c., 1864, 8vo (anon.) 8. 'Is the "National" or the "Denominational" System of Education the best?' &c., 1868, 8vo. 9. 'The Fourth Gospel is the Gospel according to John,' &c., 1876, 8vo. He contributed to the 'Bible Christian' (which for a time he edited), 'Irish Unitarian Magazine,' 'Christian Reformer,' 'Christian Unitarian,' 'Ulster Journal of Archæology,' and other periodicals.

William Porter (1805–1880), younger brother of the above, was born at Artikelly, near Newtownlimavady, on 15 Sept. 1805. He served his time with John Classon, ironfounder and timber merchant of Dublin, brother of his father's second wife, but subsequently studied law in Dublin and London, and was called to the Irish bar at Michaelmas 1831. In January 1839 he was appointed attorney-general at the Cape of Good Hope, an office which he filled with great distinction till 31 Aug. 1865. On his retirement full salary for life was voted to him by special resolution of the house of assembly; he devoted the larger half of it to the endowment of the university of the Cape of Good Hope, of which he was elected the first chancellor in 1873. On 30 Nov. 1872 he was made companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George. He declined a knighthood, and refused several judgeships, including a chief-justiceship at the Cape; he declined also the post of prime minister at the Cape. Returning to Ireland in 1873, he lived with his elder brother, and died, unmarried, at Lennox Vale, Belfast, on 13 July 1880; he was buried at the Borough cemetery, Belfast, on 16 July. Among his literary contributions are twelve remarkable articles on 'preachers and preaching' in the 'Bible Christian,' 1834–1835. His published speeches were often of singular beauty; an extract from one of them is given in Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort,' v. 234.

Classon Emmett Porter (1814–1885), half-brother of the above, born at Artikelly in 1814, was the eldest son of William Porter by his second wife, Eliza, daughter of John Classon of Dublin. He was educated (1828–1834) at Manchester College, York, and ordained (2 July 1834) by Antrim presbytery as minister of the first presbyterian church, Larne, co. Antrim, a charge which he held till his death, though he retired from active duty in July 1875. He died at his residence, Ballygally Castle, co. Antrim, on 27 May 1885, and was buried in the parish churchyard of Cairncastle, co. Antrim. He left a widow and several sons. Latterly he disused his second name. His contributions to Irish

presbyterian church history and biography were numerous and important, but have not been collected; they appeared at intervals in the 'Northern Whig,' 'Larne Reporter,' 'Christian Unitarian,' and 'Disciple;' a few were reprinted for private circulation, and a volume of 'Irish Presbyterian Biographical Sketches,' Belfast, 1883, 4to, was reprinted from the 'Northern Whig.' His younger brother, James Nixon Porter, educated (1833-1838) at Manchester College, York, was minister at Carrickfergus, co. Antrim (1838-62), and Warrington, Lancashire (1862-72), and died in 1875. He married a sister of the Right Hon. Sir James Stansfeld, G.C.B., and left issue. His youngest brother, Francis, died at Capetown on 28 Feb. 1886.

[Memorial of Rev. John Scott Porter and the Hon. William Porter, 1880; Christian Life, 30 May and 6 June 1885, pp. 266, 278; Historical Sketch of First Presb. Congr., Larne, 1889, pp. 20 seq.; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1892), iv. 225; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868.] A. G.

PORTER, JOSIAS LESLIE (1823-1889), traveller and promoter of Irish education, born on 4 Oct. 1823, was youngest son of William Porter of Carrowan, parish of Burt, co. Donegal, and Margaret, daughter of Andrew Leslie of Drumgowan in the same parish. The father farmed several hundred acres of land. Noted for his great stature and immense bodily strength, he raised, during the Irish rebellion of 1798, a troop of yeomanry in Burt, and kept a large district in order, services for which he received the thanks of parliament and an honorary commission in the army.

The son, Josias, after being educated privately, between 1835 and 1838, by Samuel Craig, presbyterian minister of Crossroads, co. Derry, and afterwards at a school in Londonderry, matriculated in the university of Glasgow in 1839, with a view to entering the ministry of the Irish presbyterian church. He graduated B.A. in 1841, and M.A. in 1842. In November 1842 he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where, and afterwards in the New College, he studied theology under Chalmers. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Derry on 20 Nov. 1844. He was ordained on 25 Feb. 1846, and until 1849 was minister of the presbyterian congregation of High Bridge, Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was then sent to Damascus as a missionary to the Jews by the board of missions of the Irish presbyterian church. He reached Syria in December 1849, and remained there for ten years. While discharging his duty as a missionary, he acquired, by frequent and extensive journeys through all parts of Syria and Palestine, an intimate knowledge of the Holy Land, which he turned to good literary account. In 1855 he published his first book on the East, 'Five Years in Damascus,' in which he tells most graphically the story of his life there, and of adventurous journeys to Palmyra, the Hauran, Lebanon, and other places. The map appended to the work was constructed by himself, almost entirely from his own observations and surveys, and the plans and woodcuts were engraved from his drawings. In 1858 he published his 'Handbook for Travellers in Syria and Palestine,' in Murray's series. A second edition, largely rewritten, appeared in 1875, Porter having in the interval revisited the country and made an extensive tour on both sides of the Jordan and along the borderland between Egypt and Sinai. Many of his letters, addressed to the Rev. David Hamilton, honorary secretary of the Irish Presbyterian Jewish Mission, were printed in the pages of the 'Missionary Herald.'

In 1859 Porter returned home on furlough, and in July 1860 was appointed professor of biblical criticism in the presbyterian college, Belfast, in succession to Robert Wilson [q. v.] In 1864 he received the degrees of LL.D. from Glasgow and D.D. from Edinburgh. In 1867, on the death of Professor William Gibson (1808-1867) [q. v.], he became secretary of the college faculty at Belfast. Through him Mr. Adam Findlater of Dublin in 1878 gave 10,000*l.* for additions to the buildings, and this gift proved the means of raising 11,000*l.* more for the professorial endowment fund. Porter, from the time of his appointment as professor, took a leading part in the work of the church courts, and in 1875 was elected moderator of the general assembly. During his tenure of this office he initiated a fund which provided manses for many congregations.

In 1878 Porter was appointed by government one of the two assistant-commissioners of the newly established board of intermediate education for Ireland. He thereupon resigned his professorship, and, removing to Dublin, helped to organise the new scheme. In 1879 he was nominated president of Queen's College, Belfast. In virtue of his office he became a member of the senate of the newly created Royal University of Ireland, which in 1881 conferred on him the degree of D. Lit., and he took a leading part in formulating its plans. He died at Belfast on 16 March 1889, and was buried in Malone cemetery, near that city.

In addition to the works mentioned above,

Porter wrote: 1. 'The Pentateuch and the Gospels,' which appeared in 1864 during the Colenso controversy. 2. 'The Giant Cities of Bashan and Syria's Holy Places,' 1865, which has been several times republished. In this work he maintains that the massive buildings, the ruins of which are plentifully found in Bashan, are the work of the aboriginal inhabitants of the country long before its occupation by the Jews. 3. 'The Life and Times of Dr. Cooke' (his father-in-law), 1871; four editions were published. 4. 'Jerusalem, Bethlehem, and Bethany,' 1887. 5. 'Galilee and the Jordan,' 1885.

He also published a 'Pew and Study Bible' in 1876. He contributed extensively to the edition of Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' which was commenced in 1862. Nearly all the geographical articles on localities in Palestine are from his pen. He also wrote for Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and Kitto's 'Pictorial Bible;' and contributed many papers, principally on subjects connected with the Holy Land, to the 'Bibliotheca Sacra' (New York), when it was edited by Dr. Robinson, to Kitto's 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' and to other magazines and reviews.

Porter married, in 1849, just before going to Damascus, Margaret Rainey, youngest daughter of the Rev. Dr. Henry Cooke (1788–1868) [q. v.] of Belfast, by whom he had several children; two sons and two daughters survived him.

A portrait of Porter, by Hooke, hangs in the examination hall of Queen's College, Belfast.

[Personal knowledge and manuscripts in the possession of the writer; information kindly supplied by Mr. William Haldane Porter, Porter's youngest son; Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, passim; Calendars and Annual Reports of Queen's College, Belfast; Minutes of Senate of Royal University of Ireland; obituary notices in the Belfast News-letter, Witness, and Northern Whig.] T. H.

PORTER, MARY (*d.* 1765), actress, is said to have been the child of a private marriage between Samuel Porter and a daughter of Nicholas Kaufmann Mercator. After the early death of her father she was brought up by her uncle, David Mercator, a clerk in the office of ordnance in the Tower. Sent by her mother to act at Bartholomew Fair, where she played the Fairy Queen, she was seen by Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle, and recommended by them to Betterton, who engaged her and lodged her with Mrs. Smith, sister to the treasurer of the theatre. Upon Mrs. Barry, whose successor she was afterwards to become, she was for a time an attendant. She made her first recorded appearance at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1699 as Orythia in Hopkins's tragedy of 'Friendship Improved, or the Female Warrior.' In 1701 she was the original Jessica in the 'Jew of Venice,' altered by George Granville (Lord Lansdowne) from Shakespeare; Tyrelius, a boy of twelve or thirteen, in 'Love's Victim, or the Queen of Wales,' attributed to Gildon, and Lettice, an original part in Burnaby's 'Ladies' Visiting Day.' About the same time she was the original Emilia in the 'Beau's Duel' of Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre). She was also Philadelphia in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow' (4to, 1706), revived about 1702 or 1703. Lady Loveman in 'Different Widows' (anonymous); Amaryllis in the 'Fickle Shepherdess,' extracted from Randolph's 'Amyntas,' and played by women, ascribed to 1703; Zaida in Trapp's 'Abra Mulé' to January 1704; Okima in Dennis's 'Liberty Asserted,' to 24 Feb. The name Mrs. Potter (Porter?) also appears to Fidelia in 'Love at First Sight.' At the new theatre (Opera House) in the Haymarket she was on 30 Oct. 1705 the original Araminta in Vanbrugh's 'Confederacy,' on 27 Dec. Isabella in the 'Mistake' of the same dramatist, and on 21 Feb. 1706 Corisana in Granville's 'British Enchanters.' At the Haymarket, 1706–7, she played, besides many other parts, Lady Graveairs in the 'Careless Husband,' Melinda in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Fainlove in the 'Tender Husband,' Eugenia in 'London Cuckolds,' Cydaria in the 'Indian Emperor,' Porcia in the 'Adventures of Five Hours,' Isabella in 'Wit without Money,' Sophonisba in Lee's play of that name, Mrs. Welborn in 'Bartholomew Fair,' Bellamira in 'Cæsar Borgia,' and the Duchess of Malfi. Tragic parts were, it is thus seen, already assigned her.

The Haymarket being temporarily surrendered to opera, Mrs. Porter migrated to Drury Lane Theatre, where, under Rich and Brett, on 9 Feb. 1708, she made a successful appearance as the original Zaida in Goring's 'Irene, or the Fair Greek.' Melisinda in 'Aureng-Zebe,' Leonora in the 'Mourning Bride,' Morena in the 'Empress of Morocco,' the Queen in 'Don Carlos,' Maria in the 'Libertine,' Lady Toss-up in D'Urfey's 'Fine Lady's Airs,' Silvia in the 'Old Batchelor,' Mrs. Frail in 'Love for Love,' Roxana, Morayma in 'Don Sebastian' are a few only of the characters, original or other, in which she was seen before reappearing at the Haymarket, to which house, with Wilks, Dogget, Cibber, and Mrs. Oldfield, she seceded, on 22 Sept. 1709, reappearing as Melinda in the 'Recruiting Officer.' Here she

added to her repertory, among other characters, first Constantia in the 'Chances,' Elvira in 'Love makes a Man,' Isabinda in the 'Busybody,' Nottingham in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Amanda in 'Love's Last Shift,' Angelica in the 'Constant Couple,' the Queen in 'Hamlet,' Dorinda in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' the Queen in 'King Richard III,' Charlotte in the 'Villain,' Hillaria in the 'Yeoman of Kent,' and the Silent Woman in 'Epicœne.' After playing at the Haymarket, in the season of 1710–11, the Queen in Dryden's 'Spanish Fryar,' Lady Macduff, and other characters, she reappeared at Drury Lane, where she was on 5 Dec. 1710 Hortensia in 'Æsop,' and played Lady Charlot in Steele's 'Funeral,' Aspatia in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' and was the original Isabinda in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Marplot,' a continuation of the 'Busybody,' and on 17 March 1712 the original Hermione in the 'Distrest Mother' of Ambrose Philips. In Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' 29 Jan. 1713, she was the original Leonora, and in Addison's 'Cato' on 14 April the original Marcia. Myrtilla in Gay's 'Wife of Bath,' on 12 May, was an original part, as was Alicia in 'Jane Shore' on 2 Feb. 1714. In the following season she played Monimia in the 'Orphan,' Desdemona, Portia in 'Julius Cæsar,' Lavinia in 'Caius Marius,' Lady Elizabeth Blunt in 'Virtue Betrayed,' Belinda in the 'Man of the Mode,' and was the original Duchess of Suffolk in Rowe's 'Lady Jane Grey.' Roxana, in the 'Sultaness,' on 25 Feb. 1717, adapted by Charles Johnson from Racine, was also an original part, as was Lady Woodvil in Cibber's 'Nonjuror' on 6 Dec. 1717. Other important parts in which she was seen at Drury Lane were Amanda in the 'Relapse,' Lady Wronglove in the 'Lady's last Stake,' Angelica in the 'Rover,' Evadne, Elizabeth in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Isabella in the 'Fatal Marriage,' Lady Macbeth, Belvidera, Zara in the 'Mourning Bride,' Octavia in 'All for Love,' and Mrs. Marwood. When Dennis produced, 11 Nov. 1719, his 'Invader of the Country, or the Fatal Resentment,' a mangled version of 'Coriolanus,' Mrs. Porter was the Volumnia. In Southerne's 'Spartan Dame' she was the first Thelamia, in Hughes's 'Siege of Damascus' the first Eudocia, and in Young's 'Revenge' on 18 April 1721 the first Leonora. Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII,' Desdemona, and Athanais in 'Theodosius' were assigned her the following season, in which, on 19 Feb. 1722, she was the original Cartismand in Ambrose Philips's 'Briton.' In 'Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester,' taken by Philips from Shakespeare, she was the Duchess of Gloucester, and in Jacob's 'Fatal Constancy' she was the first Hesione. In Cibber's 'Cæsar in Egypt' on 9 Dec. 1724 Mrs. Porter was the first Cornelia. In the following February she was the heroine of West's 'Hecuba,' and on 13 Dec. 1727 the original Leonora in the 'Double Falsehood,' assigned by Theobald to Shakespeare, but credited to himself or Shirley. In the 'Provoked Husband,' by Cibber and Vanbrugh, on 10 Jan. 1728, she was the original Lady Grace. In James Miller's 'Humours of Oxford' on 9 Jan. 1730 she was the first Lady Science; she was also the first Eunesia in the anonymous tragedy of 'Timoleon.'

Mrs. Oldfield having now (1730) left the stage—Mrs. Bracegirdle and Mrs. Barry had retired long before—Mrs. Porter had little rivalry to fear. But her career was soon threatened by a sad accident. She played the original Medea in Johnson's 'Medea' on 11 Dec. 1730, and Eurydice in Mallet's play so named, on 22 Feb. 1731. At the time she occupied, says Davies's 'Dramatic Miscellanies' (iii. 465), a house at Heywood Hill (Highwood Hill), near Hendon, and was in the habit of going home after the performance in a one-horse chaise, carrying always with her a book and a pair of pistols. Being stopped by a robber, she presented a pistol at him, and cowed him into confessing he was not a highwayman, but a man desperate through affliction. After giving him 10*l.*, she struck suddenly her horse, which, bolting, overthrew the chaise, and her thighbone was dislocated. This accident compelled a retirement of nearly two years, and subsequently she always supported herself on the stage with a stick. She reappeared at Drury Lane at a benefit by 'their majesties' commands,' playing Queen Elizabeth in the 'Unhappy Favourite.' On 19 Nov. 1735 she played Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved' at Covent Garden, and the following season reappeared at Drury Lane. On 6 April 1738 she was the first Clytemnestra in Thomson's 'Agamemnon,' being, Genest thinks, specially engaged for the part; she repeated, however, the characters of Hermione in the 'Distrest Mother' for her benefit, and Portia in 'Julius Cæsar' for the fund for erecting a statue to Shakespeare. From 1736 to 1741, in which last year she had a benefit at Covent Garden, playing Isabella in the 'Fatal Marriage,' she was not engaged. She played a few familiar parts in 1741–2. On 14 Feb. 1743, for her benefit, she was seen at Covent Garden by command of the Prince and Princess of Wales, enacting Queen Elizabeth in 'Albion Queens,' being 'the last time of her appearance on the stage.' The stage was enclosed

and formed into an amphitheatre, where servants were allowed to keep places, and no person was admitted without a ticket. In this representation she struck the ground with her stick when signing the warrant for the death of Mary Stuart, and her vehemence and spirit elicited loud applause.

Mrs. Porter was eminently popular with all classes. Lord Cornbury [see HYDE, HENRY, VISCOUNT CORNBURY] gave her his unacted comedy, 'The Mistakes,' which in 1758, or some five years after his death, she published by subscription at 5*s.* a copy. The Countess Cowper subscribed for eighty copies, and many fashionable folk took from twenty copies up, it is said, to a hundred, so that a large sum was realised. In the advertisement to the book she speaks of herself as 'an old and favoured servant of the public, whose powers of contributing to its amusement are no more.' She became great friends with Mrs. Oldfield, as she had been with Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle. Jesting her on her gravity, Mrs. Oldfield often called her 'mother.' Though far from handsome, she was tall, well formed, and of a fair complexion; her voice, tender at first and wanting in volume, acquired power by cultivation. She had exquisite judgment. Somewhat cold in comedy, in those parts of tragedy in which the passions predominate she was another person. She had 'noble and enthusiastic ardour, great dignity, and most affecting softness and tenderness.' She was held the legitimate successor of Mrs. Barry. In Hermione and Belvidera she was equally effective. In the latter part Booth preferred her to Mrs. Oldfield. She excelled particularly in her agony when forced from Jaffier in the second act, and in her madness. Dr. Johnson, with whose friends the Cotterels she lived for a time on terms of great intimacy, said, 'Mrs. Porter in the vehemence of rage, and Mrs. Clive in the sprightliness of humour, I have never seen equalled;' and Walpole declared that she surpassed Garrick in passionate tragedy. No breath of scandal is heard concerning her. She outlived an annuity on which she depended, and probably outlived her friends also; she died at an advanced age and in straitened circumstances on 24 Feb. 1765 (*Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 146). No portrait of her has been traced.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Betterton's Hist. of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Victor's Hist. of the Theatres; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Clark Russell's Representative Actors, &c.] J. K.

PORTER, ROBERT (*d.* 1690), ejected divine, was born in Nottinghamshire, and educated at Cambridge, but the college is not specified. He became vicar of Pentrich, Derbyshire, in 1650, succeeding John Chapman (*d.* 1 Nov. 1652), who had been sequestered by the parliamentary commissioners. The living yielded an income of but 15*l.*, which was brought up to 'near fifty' by the parishioners. Porter refused other preferment, and devoted himself to parish work. In his principles he was a very moderate nonconformist of the school of John Ball (1585–1640) [q. v.] He became a member of the Wirksworth presbyterian classis, and was moderator at its first recorded meeting on 16 Dec. 1651. Great deference was paid to his judgment, especially in cases of conscience. He was ejected from Pentrich by the Uniformity Act of 1662; his farewell sermon is in 'England's Remembrancer,' 1663. He remained in the parish, preaching privately in his own house. On the coming into force (25 March 1666) of the Five Mile Act, he retired to Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, but still ministered occasionally to his old flock preaching by night at 'an obscure house' in Longcroft Fields. After the indulgence of 1672 he established a congregation at Mansfield, but he always attended the services of the parish church, and held his own meetings out of church hours. Hence he was never molested. He died at Mansfield on 22 Jan. 1690. His sister Ann married John Oldfield or Otefield [q. v.]

Posthumous was his 'Life of Mr. John Hieron, with . . . Memorials of ten other worthy Ministers,' &c. 1691, 4to, a valuable collection of Derbyshire nonconformist biographies used by Calamy (four copies in Brit. Mus.)

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 180 sq.; Cox's Notes on the Churches of Derbyshire, 1879, iv. 357 sq.; Minutes of Wirksworth Classis in Derbyshire Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc. 1880, pp. 150 sq.] A. G.

PORTER, SIR ROBERT KER (1777–1842), painter and traveller, was one of the five children of William Porter, who was born in 1735, and was buried at St. Oswald, Durham, in September 1779, after twenty-three years' service as surgeon to the 6th (Inniskilling) dragoons. He was descended from an old Irish family which claimed among its ancestors Sir William Porter, who fought at Agincourt, and Endymion Porter. His mother was Jane, daughter of Robert Blenkinsop of Durham. She died at Esher in 1831, aged 86. Robert's brothers, both older than himself, were William Ogilvie Porter,

M.D., a naval surgeon, who after his retirement practised over forty years in Bristol, and died in that city on 15 Aug. 1850, aged 76; and Colonel John Porter, who died in the Isle of Man, aged 38, in 1810. His sisters, Jane and Anna Maria, are separately noticed.

Robert was born at Durham in 1777, but spent his boyhood in Edinburgh, whither his mother, who was very poor, and depended largely upon the support of her husband's patrons in the army, had removed in 1780. While at Edinburgh he attracted the notice of Flora Macdonald, and, in consequence of his admiration for a battle-piece in her possession representing some action in the rising of 1745, he determined to become a painter of battles. In 1790 his mother took him to Benjamin West, who was so struck by the vigour and spirit of some of his sketches that he procured his admission as an academy student at Somerset House. His progress was remarkably rapid. In 1792 he received a silver palette from the Society of Arts for an historical drawing, 'The Witch of Endor.' In 1793 he was commissioned to paint an altar-piece for Shoreditch church; in 1794 he painted 'Christ allaying the Storm' for the Roman catholic chapel at Portsea; and in 1798 'St. John Preaching' for St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1799, when he was living with his sisters Jane and Anna Maria, at 16 Great Newport Street, Leicester Square, he was a member of a small confraternity of young artists, including Girtin and Cotman, who lived in the immediate neighbourhood, and were members of a society founded by Louis Francia for the cultivation of historic landscape. The artistic precocity of 'Bob Porter' and the skill with which he wielded the 'big brush' were already fully recognised, and in 1800 he obtained congenial work as a scene-painter of 'antres vast and deserts wild' at the Lyceum Theatre; but in 1800 he astonished the public by his 'Storming of Seringapatam,' a sensational panorama, which was 120 feet in length, and is stated on the good authority of Jane Porter to have been painted in six weeks. This huge picture, borne on rollers and carried round three-quarters of a circle, was one of the first of a species which has since become extremely popular, especially in France. After its exhibition at the Lyceum it was rolled up, and was subsequently destroyed by fire; but the original sketches and the engravings of Vendramini preserve some evidence of its merits. Other successful works in the same genre were the 'Battle of Lodi' (1803), also exhibited at the Lyceum, and the 'Defeat of the French at the Devil's Bridge, Mont St. Gothard, by Suwarrow in 1804,' to both of which explanatory handbooks were issued. Other battle-pieces, in which he displayed qualities of vigour that bordered upon the crude and a daring compared by some to that of Salvator Rosa, were 'Agincourt' (executed for the city of London), the 'Battle of Alexandria,' the 'Siege of Acre,' and the 'Death of Sir Ralph Abercrombie,' all of which were painted about the same time. Porter also produced easel-pictures; and in 1801 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a successful portrait of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Johnston as Hamlet and Ophelia. In all, between 1792 and 1832 he exhibited thirty-eight pictures, the majority being either historical pieces or landscapes. In 1797 he had started, with the aid of his sisters, an illustrated periodical called 'The Quiz,' for which he enlisted the support of Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], but this had a very brief existence.

Porter was in 1803 appointed a captain in the Westminster militia; but from the career of a regular soldier, which had a stronger attraction for him than any other, he was deterred by the urgent solicitations of his family. In 1804, however, his restless and energetic nature obtained some satisfaction by his appointment as historical painter to the czar of Russia. He immediately started for Russia, and was employed upon some vast historical paintings, with which he decorated the Admiralty Hall at St. Petersburg. During his residence in the capital he won the affections of a Russian princess, Mary, daughter of Prince Theodor von Scherbatoff, but some hitch in the courtship necessitated his leaving Russia, whereupon he travelled in Finland and Sweden, and he was knighted by the eccentric king Gustavus IV in 1806. He then visited several of the German courts, was in 1807 created a knight of St. Joachim of Würtemberg, and subsequently accompanied Sir John Moore (whom he had met and captivated while in Sweden) to Spain. He was with the expedition throughout, was present at Coruña and at the death of the general, and took home many sketches of the campaign. In the meantime, in 1809, had appeared his 'Travelling Sketches in Russia and Sweden during the years 1805–1808,' in two sumptuous quarto volumes, elaborately illustrated by the author, but showing neither remarkable literary faculty nor any special powers of observation. It was followed at a brief interval by 'Letters from Portugal and Spain, written during the march of the troops under Sir John Moore,' 1809, 8vo.

In 1811 he revisited Russia, and on 7 Feb. 1812 he triumphantly married his Russian princess. He was subsequently received in Russian military and diplomatic circles, and became well acquainted with the Russian version of the events of 1812–13, of which he gave a graphic account in his 'Narrative of the Campaign in Russia during 1812.' He had returned to England previous to the appearance of his book, and was on 2 April 1813 knighted by the prince-regent. He was soon abroad again, and in August 1817 he started from St. Petersburg upon an extended course of travel, proceeding through the Caucasus to Teheran, thence southwards by Ispahan to the site of the ancient Persepolis, where he made many valuable drawings and transcribed a number of cuneiform inscriptions. After some stay at Shiraz, he retraced his steps to Ispahan, and proceeded to Ecbatana and Bagdad; and then, following the course of Xenophon's Katabasis, to Scutari. He published the records of this long journey in his 'Travels in Georgia, Persia, Armenia, Ancient Babylonia, 1817–1820,' 2 vols. 4to, 1821. This huge book, which is full of interest and is a great advance upon his previous volumes of travel, was illustrated by bold drawings of mountain scenery, of works of art, and antiquities. A large number of Porter's original sketches are now preserved in the British Museum, to which they were presented by the author's sister Jane. At Teheran Porter had an interview with the Persian monarch Futteh Ali Shah, whose portrait he drew, and from whose hands in 1819 he received the insignia of the order of the Lion and the Sun. After returning to England, he soon left again for Russia, but in 1826 he was appointed British consul in Venezuela. During the fifteen years that he held that position he resided at Caracas, where he kept up an extensive hospitality, and became well known and popular. He continued to employ his pencil, and painted several large sacred pieces, including 'Christ instituting the Eucharist,' 'Christ healing a Little Child,' 'Ecce Homo,' and 'St. John writing the Apocalypse.' He also painted a portrait of Simon Bolivar, the founder of the republic of Columbia.

In 1832, in recognition of the benefits he had conferred upon the protestant community of Caracas, he was created a knight-commander of the order of Hanover. He returned to England in 1841. His wife had died at St. Petersburg, of typhus fever, on 27 Sept. 1826; but his only daughter was still living in the Russian capital, having in 1837 become the wife of M. Kikine, an officer in the Russian army. After a short stay with his brother, Dr. William Ogilvie Porter, at Bristol, he went on a visit to Madame Kikine. On 3 May 1842 he wrote from St. Petersburg to his brother that he was on the eve of sailing for England; but he died suddenly of apoplexy as he was returning in his drosky from a farewell visit to the czar Alexander I on the following day. He was buried in St. Petersburg, a monument being also erected to his memory in Bristol Cathedral. Owing to his large expenditure his affairs were left in some disorder, but his estate was finally wound up in August 1844 by his executrix, Jane Porter, who speaks of him with the greatest affection as her 'beloved and protecting brother.' His books, engravings, and antiquities were sold at Christie's on 30 March 1843. His drawings included twenty-six illustrations to the odes of Anacreon, a large panoramic view of Caracas, and a very interesting sketch-book (forty-two drawings) of Sir John Moore's campaigns, which was presented by his sister to the British Museum. In the print-room there are several other drawings by Porter, and two fine portraits—a mezzotint by W. O. Burgess, after G. Harlowe, in which is depicted a handsome man in a Russian diplomatic uniform lined with fur; and an engraving by Anthony Carden, after J. Wright.

A man of the most varied attainments, Porter was justly described as 'distinguished alike in arts, in diplomacy, in war, and in literature.' He was a splendid horseman, excelled in field sports, and possessed the art of ingratiating himself with people of every rank in life. Unlike some popular favourites, he was the idol of his own domestic circle.

[Porter's Works in the British Museum Library, where are also the descriptive sketches of several of his pictures, including 'Seringapatam,' the 'Siege of Acre,' and the 'Battle of Alexandria;' Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 98–9; Annual Register, 1842, p. 267; Times, 28 May 1842; Bristol Mercury, 21 May 1842; Athenæum, 1850, p. 355; Art Journal, 1850, p, 276; Dibdin's Reminiscences of a Literary Life, ii. 143 sq.; Hall's Memories, p. 128; Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Chambers's Book of Days; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, p. 281; the Pantheon of the Age; Michaud's Biographie Universelle; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Journal of the Society of Arts, 2 Aug. 1895; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 185, viii. 364, 526, 576, 4th ser. xi. 177, 5th ser. iv. 370, v. 16, 6th ser. xi. 330, 7th ser. vii. 312; Memorial to the Porter Family in Bristol Cathedral; Ker Porter Correspondence in the library of Sir Thomas Phillipps at Thirlestane House, Cheltenham.] T. S.

PORTER, THOMAS (1636–1680), dramatist, born in 1636, fourth son of Endymion Porter [q. v.], began his career by abducting, on 24 Feb. 1655, Anne Blount, daughter of Mountjoy Blount, earl of Newport [q. v.] For this he was for a short time imprisoned, and the contract of marriage between Porter and the lady was declared null and void by the quarter sessions of Middlesex on 17 July following (*Middlesex Records*, iii. 237; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 74, 577; *Mercurius Politicus*, p. 5164). Nevertheless, a valid marriage subsequently took place, as Porter had a son George by her (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 123). On 26 March of the same year Porter killed a soldier named Thomas Salkeld in Covent Garden, probably in a duel, and was consequently tried for murder. He pleaded guilty of manslaughter, was allowed benefit of clergy, and was sentenced to be burned in the hand (*Mercurius Politicus*, 22–9 March, 1655, p. 5228; *Middlesex Records*, iii. 233). On 28 July 1667 Porter had a duel with his friend, Sir Henry Bellasis, 'worth remembering,' says Pepys, who relates it at length, for 'the silliness of the quarrel. Bellasis was mortally wounded, and Porter, who was also hurt, had to fly the kingdom' (Pepys, *Diary*, 29 July 1667; *Report on the MSS. of M. le Fleming*, p. 52). Porter subsequently married Roberta Anne Colepeper, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper, knt., and died in 1680 (Fonblanque, *Lives of the Lords Strangford*, pp. 15, 83; *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, p. 172).

He was the author of the following plays: 1. 'The Villain,' a tragedy, 4to, 1663, 1670, 1694. This play was acted at the Duke's Theatre in October 1662 for ten nights in succession to crowded houses (Genest, *English Stage*, i. 42, x. 246; Downes, *Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 23). Young Killigrew commended the play to Pepys 'as if there never had been any such play come upon the stage,' but Pepys was dissatisfied when he saw it, finding 'though there was good singing and dancing, yet no fancy in the play' (*Diary*, 20 Oct. 1662). Its success was chiefly owing to Sandford's performance of the part of Maligni (*ib.*; Langbaine, p. 407). The epilogue to this play was written by Sir William Davenant, and is printed in his works (ed. 1673, p. 440). 2. 'The Carnival,' a comedy, 4to, 1664; acted at the Theatre Royal (Genest, x. 248). 3. 'A Witty Combat, or the Female Victor, written by T. P. Gent.,' 4to, 1668. It is said on the title-page to have been 'acted by persons of quality' in the Whitsun week with great applause. Genest (i. 51) identifies it with the 'German Princess' which Pepys saw performed on 15 April 1664. 4. 'The French Conjuror: a Comedy by T. P., acted at the Duke of York's Theatre,' 4to, 1678. This was licensed on 2 Aug. 1677. The plot of the play is derived from two stories in the 'Spanish Rogue, or the Life of Guzman de Alfarache' (Genest, i. 210). The similarity of the initials is the only reason for attributing the last two plays to Porter.

[Biographia Dramatica, ed. 1782, i. 348; other authorities mentioned in this article.] C. H. F.

PORTER, WALTER (1595?–1659), composer, was son of Henry Porter, who in 1600 graduated Bac. Mus. at Oxford, and in 1603 was musician of the sackbuts to James I. Walter, born about 1595 (Baptie), was on 5 Jan. 1616 sworn gentleman of the Chapel Royal, to await a vacancy among the tenor singers. On 1 Feb. 1617 he succeeded Peter Wright. In 1639 he was appointed master of the choristers of Westminster Abbey, Richard Portman being organist at the time. Among his patrons were John, lord Digby, first earl of Bristol, to whom he dedicated his 'Ayres,' and Sir Edward Spencer. Dismissed from his post during the rebellion, Porter was relieved by Edward Laurence, esq. (Wood). He was buried at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, on 30 Nov. 1659 (Grove).

Porter's printed works are: 1. 'Madrigales and Ayres of two, three, foure, and five voyces, with the continued bass, with Toccatos, Sinfonias, and Ritornelles to them after the manner of consort musique. To be performed with the Harpsechord, Lutes, Theorbos, Basse-violl, two Violins or two Viols,' 4to, printed by Wm. Stansby, 1632. The book contains twenty-six pieces, and is recommended to the 'practitioner' in these terms: 'Before you censure, which I know you will, and they that understand least most sharply; let me intreate you to play and sing them true according to my meaning, or heare them done so; not, instead of singing, to howle or bawle them, and scrape, instead of playing, and perform them falsely, and say they are nought.' A copy is in the Music School, Oxford. 2. 'Ayres and Madrigals . . . with a thorough-bass base for the Organ or Theorbo-lute in the Italian way,' 1639. Psalms and Anthems for two voices to the organ, first set, 1639 (Playford advertisement). 3. Second set, or 'Mottets of two voices for treble or tenor and bass, to be performed to an Organ, Harpsycon, Lute, or Bass-viol,' small folio, 1657 (*Sacred Harmonic Cat.*) Burney found the words of some of these were taken from George Sandys's 'Paraphrase.' 4. 'Divine Hymns by W. Porter,' advertised by Playford, 1664, perhaps the same as 5. 'Psalms of Sir George

Sands,' translation for two voices by Walter Porter, three books, fol., advertised 1671. The following words of anthems set by Porter are in British Museum Harleian MS. 6346: Full anthems, 'Brethren,' 'Consider mine enemies,' and a collect; single anthems, 'O praise the Lord,' 'Ponder my words,' 'Awake thou lute,' 'He taketh the simple,' 'Praise the Lord,' 'O give thanks,' 'O Lord, thou hast searched.'

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 21 June 1603; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 598; Grove's Dict. iii. 19; Rimbault's Cheque-Book of the Chapel Royal, pp. 8, 9, 47, 76, 123, 205; Baptie's Handbook; Wood's Fasti, p. 284; Rimbault's Bibliotheca Madrigaliana; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 403.] L. M. M.

PORTER, WHITWORTH (1827–1892), major-general royal engineers, second son of Henry Porter, of Winslade House, South Devon, was born at Winslade, near Exeter, on 25 Sept. 1827. His mother was the daughter of Sir Henry Russell, bart., judge of the supreme court of India. Porter entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 14 Nov. 1842, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 Dec. 1845, and was promoted first lieutenant on 1 April 1846. After passing through the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, he embarked for Dominica in the West Indies on 13 Dec. 1847, having married in the preceding October. He returned home from Dominica in March 1850, and was stationed at Limerick. He was promoted second captain on 3 Jan. 1855. On 20 Dec. 1853 he embarked for Malta, but in February 1855 was sent on active service to the Crimea. He served in the trenches at the siege of Sebastopol until June. For his services he received the war medal, with clasp for Sebastopol, the Turkish medal, and the fifth class of the Medjidie, and on 2 Nov. 1855 he was promoted brevet-major. After serving at home for eighteen months, during which he published 'Life in the Trenches before Sebastopol' (London, 8vo, 1856), he returned to Malta in December 1856. It was during his service in the fortress on this occasion that he made a study of the history of the island, and especially of its rulers, the knights of Malta. The result of this study was a work in two volumes, entitled 'A History of the Knights of Malta' (2 vols. 8vo, London, 1858). On 2 April 1859 Porter was promoted first captain in the royal engineers, and returned to England.

Porter was employed at the war office under the inspector-general of fortifications from April 1859 until September 1862 in connection with the defence of the United Kingdom. He served on the jury for the military division of the international exhibition held in London in 1862. He was instructor in fortification at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst from 1862 to 1868, was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 23 Aug. 1866, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 14 Dec. 1868.

In March 1870 Porter was again sent to Malta, where, as executive officer under the commanding royal engineer, he supervised the construction of the defences of the new dockyard. While at Malta he was employed in connection with the eclipse expedition to Sicily in 1872, and he designed and erected observatories at Catania and Syracuse. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 14 Dec. 1873.

In February 1874 Porter was appointed commanding royal engineer at Barbados in the West Indies. He remained there for two years, returning to England in April 1876, and was stationed for a time at Chatham. He was commanding royal engineer of the western district, and stationed at Plymouth from 1877 till 1 Oct. 1881, when he retired from the service on a pension, with the honorary rank of major-general.

After his retirement he interested himself in various charitable works connected with the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He was chairman of the metropolitan district of the St. John's Ambulance Association. He also occupied himself with a revision of the 'History of the Knights of Malta' (which appeared in 1883), and with an abridged edition of the work. But the work which principally engaged his attention during the later years of his life was an elaborate 'History of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' which was published in two volumes in 1889. One of his last acts was to present the copyright of this work to the corps to which he belonged. Porter died on 27 May 1892, and was buried at St. Michael's Church, York Town, Surrey, of which he had been churchwarden for many years. He had contributed liberally towards its enlargement, and had with his own hands carved the ornamental foliage on the chancel screen.

Porter married in London, on 25 Oct. 1847, Annie Shirley da Costa, by whom he had two children: Catherine, who married Captain Crosse; and Reginald da Costa, to whose memory he erected a handsome reredos at St. Michael's Church, York Town. The son, a lieutenant in the royal engineers, won the gold medal of the Royal Engineers' Institute for a prize essay on 'Warfare against Uncivilised Races, or How to Fight greatly superior Forces of an uncivilised and badly armed Enemy;' he saw service in South

Africa, and having passed first into the staff college at the examination in 1880, was on his way out to Egypt, where he had volunteered for service, when he was accidentally killed by the falling of a spar during a gale of wind in 1882.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, No. 261, August 1892, obituary notice.]

R. H. V.

PORTEUS, BEILBY (1731–1808), bishop of London, born at York on 8 May 1731, was youngest but one of the nineteen children of Robert Porteus. Both his parents were natives of Virginia, and lived on their own estate in that colony. His mother was daughter of Colonel Jennings, who was superintendent of Indian affairs for the province, and for some time acted as deputy governor; she is said to have been distantly related to Sarah Jennings, duchess of Marlborough. In order to procure a better education for his children, and on account of ill-health, the father left America for England in 1720, and settled at York. Beilby was educated at York until 1744 and at Ripon, whence he was admitted on 1 June 1748 as a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge. He became a scholar on 19 Nov. 1748, graduating B.A. in 1752 as tenth wrangler. He also won the second chancellor's medal for classics on the first occasion on which it was awarded. On 26 May 1752 he was elected fellow of his college, and shortly afterwards was appointed esquire bedel. That office he held for a little more than two years, resigning it in order to devote himself to private tuition. In 1757 he was ordained deacon and priest. In 1759 he won the Seatonian prize for an English poem on 'Death.' He wrote feelingly, for he had recently lost both his parents; but his extravagant eulogy of George II caused him to be gibbeted by Thackeray in a well-known passage in 'The Four Georges.' He was brought into further notice by preaching in 1761 an able university sermon on the character of King David, in reply to the notorious pamphlet, 'History of the Man after God's own Heart' (1761), attributed to the deist, Peter Annet [q. v.] In 1762, on his appointment as domestic chaplain to the archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Secker), he quitted Cambridge for Lambeth. In 1765 he was presented by the archbishop to the two small livings of Rucking and Wittersham in Kent; but he soon resigned them for the rectory of Hunton in the same county. On 25 Sept. 1764 he received a prebend at Peterborough. In 1767 he was appointed rector of Lambeth, and proceeded D.D. at Cambridge, when he preached on the instruction of youth, especially in the principles of revealed religion. Some extracts from this sermon fell into the hands of John Norris (1734–1777) [q. v.], who was thereby moved to found the Norrisian professorship of divinity. In 1769 he was appointed chaplain to the king, and shortly afterwards master of the hospital of St. Cross at Winchester. In 1773 he joined in an abortive petition to the bench of bishops to promote a reform of the Liturgy and Articles. In 1776 Porteus was promoted to the bishopric of Chester. Thereupon he resigned Lambeth, but retained the valuable living of Hunton, and was held to have shown a praiseworthy self-denial in not keeping both. As bishop of Chester, Porteus was very energetic. He encouraged the activity of the rising evangelical school; he instituted a fund for the relief of the poorer clergy in the diocese; and he warmly encouraged the establishment of the new scheme of Sunday-schools in every parish. Acting for Dr. Lowth, bishop of London, who was incapacitated by ill-health, he carried through the House of Lords in 1777 a measure putting a stop to the evil custom of incumbents giving general bonds of resignation (that is, bonds to resign whenever the patrons required them), and he fought successfully a long contest, which ended in 1800, against a species of simony which was gaining ground in the purchase of the advowson of a living (*Life*, p. 153). He took the deepest interest in the welfare of the negro slaves in the West Indies, and vainly endeavoured, first by a sermon preached in 1783, and then by a pamphlet written in 1784, to persuade the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to set an example to slave-owners on its own trust estate in Barbados.

Meanwhile, on the death of Bishop Lowth in 1787, Porteus was translated to London. There he at once avowed himself a warm supporter of the schemes of piety and benevolence originated by the evangelical party, though he did not identify himself with all their views, being decidedly anti-calvinistic. Hannah More, in especial, found in him a staunch and powerful friend in her various beneficent enterprises. One of his first acts as bishop of London was to throw himself heart and soul into the work of the newly formed 'Society for Enforcing the King's Proclamation against Immorality and Profaneness.' His position enabled him to do yeoman service to the cause of the abolition of slavery. He took great but unsuccessful pains to get passed through the lords Sir William Dolben's 'Slave-Carrying Bill' (1788). He succeeded in transferring to a new 'Society for the Conversion and Religious Instruction of the Negroes in the West

Indies,' which was formed under his auspices, a bequest of the Hon. Robert Boyle, made in 1691 for missionary work in America, but, owing to the altered state of affairs in America, no longer available for that purpose. He was an early patron of the Church Missionary Society; and it was at his suggestion that Dr. Claudius Buchanan [q. v.] wrote those works which mainly led to the foundation of the Indian episcopate. He joined the British and Foreign Bible Society, and suggested the name of John Shore, lord Teignmouth [q. v.], as its first president, while he himself accepted the post of vice-president. He had at all times the courage of his opinions, took on all subjects an independent line, and identified himself with no one party in the church. Though he was sometimes called 'a Methodist,' he was strict in enforcing the discipline, as well as the doctrine, of the church; and he incurred considerable odium by excluding from the parish churches of his diocese a clergyman (Dr. Draper) who had accepted the presidency of a college in Lady Huntingdon's connexion, and had preached in a chapel belonging to that lady. In 1779 he was in favour of the relief of the Roman catholics from penal laws, but he strongly opposed 'Catholic Emancipation,' especially the bill of 1805, on the ground that it is one thing to grant perfect toleration, quite another to confer political power. As diocesan for the church abroad, he maintained his right of veto upon the appointment of chaplains by the East India Company.

One of Porteus's chief aims was to secure the due observance of religious holidays. A letter which he addressed to his parishioners at Lambeth in 1776, on the neglect of Good Friday, led to a stricter observance of that day throughout London (see BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 417). The letter was subsequently published as a tract by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. In 1780 he had taken a leading part in putting down two Sunday practices in London—viz. the Sunday debating societies, which were, in fact, assemblies for ventilating and propagating sceptical views; and the Sunday promenades, which had degenerated into meetings for assignations. When bishop of London he waged war against the custom of having Sunday concerts at private houses by professional performers, writing a letter to three ladies of rank who had helped to introduce them; and not long before his death he sought an interview with the prince regent (afterwards George IV), whom he persuaded to alter the day of meeting of a Sunday club which the prince had patronised in London. Pamphleteers bitterly attacked him, but he was indifferent to their onslaughts (*Life*, p. 272). At the same time he vigorously resisted the spread of French revolution principles, which he regarded with alarm. Paine's 'Age of Reason' he described as 'rendering irreligion easy to the meanest capacity;' and he warmly encouraged by way of antidote the dissemination of Hannah More's popular tracts. To counteract the spread of infidelity and the 'growing relaxation of public manners,' he delivered in St. James's, Piccadilly, Friday-evening lectures during four successive Lents, beginning in 1798. They were attended by crowds.

Porteus had ample means, and made a liberal use of them. He was generous to the poorer clergy, and attempted to raise the status and the stipends of assistant curates. In 1807 he built and endowed a chapel of ease, with a residence for the minister, in the parish of Sundridge, to which he loved to retire of a summer. On 28 May of the same year he gave 1,200*l.* to his old college (Christ's) for the endowment of three medals—one for a Latin dissertation on some evidences of Christianity; another for an English essay on some precept of the Gospel; and the third for the best reader of the lessons in the college chapel. He died at Fulham on 8 May 1808, and, according to his own desire, was buried at Sundridge. On 13 May 1765 he married Margaret, eldest daughter of Bryan Hodgson, landlord of the George Inn, St. Martin's, Stamford, afterwards of Ashbourne in Derbyshire; she survived him. There is a good portrait of the bishop, drawn by H. Edridge and engraved by C. Picart, of which both full-length and half-length copies were taken. The half-length copy forms the frontispiece of his 'Life.' Another portrait, which is anonymous, belongs to the bishop of London.

Porteus was a pleasing and effective preacher and writer. Besides several charges, volumes of collected sermons, and hortatory letters already noticed, he published: 1. 'A Review of the Life and Character of Dr. Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1770, which went through twelve editions. 2. 'The Beneficial Effects of Christianity on the Temporal Concerns of Mankind proved from History and Facts,' about 1804; 9th edit. 1836. 3. 'A Summary of the Principal Evidences for the Truth and Divine Origin of the Christian Revelation,' 1800; 15th edit. 1835. Many of his works were collected in 'Tracts upon Various Subjects' (1796). His 'Complete [Prose] Works' were published in 6 vols. 8vo; a new edition was published in 1816.

[The first volume of Porteus's collected works contains a 'Life,' written shortly after the bishop's death, by a former chaplain, Robert Hodgson. See also Abbey's Engl. Church and its Bishops (1700–1800); Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century (1803–1833); Notes and Queries, 7th ser. v. 494, 8th ser. x. 111; private information through Canon H. Leigh-Bennett.]

J. H. O.

PORTLAND, Dukes of. [See Bentinck, William Henry Cavendish, third Duke, 1738–1809; Bentinck-Scott, William John Cavendish, fifth Duke, 1800–1879.]

PORTLAND, Earls of. [See Weston, Richard, first Earl, 1577–1635; Weston, Jerome, second Earl, 1605–1663; Bentinck, William, first Earl of the Bentinck line, 1649–1709.]

PORTLAND, titular Earl of. [See Herbert, Sir Edward, 1648?–1698.]

PORTLESTER, Baron. [See Eustace, Roland Fitz, *d.* 1496.]

PORTLOCK, JOSEPH ELLISON (1794–1864), major-general royal engineers and geologist, only son of Captain Nathaniel Portlock [q. v.], was born at Gosport, Hampshire, on 30 Sept. 1794. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers on 20 July 1813. He served for a short time at Portsmouth and Chatham, and was promoted first lieutenant on 13 Dec. 1813. In April 1814 he embarked to join the army in Canada. He took part in the siege of Fort Erie (August 1814), and for the greater part of it was the only engineer officer in the trenches. When the army retired he constructed the lines and tête de pont of Chippewa at which Lieutenant-general Sir Gordon Drummond made his successful stand and saved Upper Canada. For his services on this occasion Portlock was thanked in general orders. He was afterwards employed on numerous exploratory expeditions. Portlock Harbour in Lake Huron was named by Sir Gordon Drummond in memory of Portlock's services.

On Portlock's return to England in October 1822 the ordnance survey was about to be extended to Ireland, and in 1824 he was selected by Colonel Thomas Frederick Colby [q. v.] for employment there. In the organisation of the Irish survey Portlock was the confidential assistant and companion of Colby, and he was retained at headquarters at the Tower of London while Thomas Drummond (1797–1840) [q. v.] and others were occupied with the construction of the new base apparatus and other instruments and details.

In 1825 Portlock accompanied Colby to Ireland, and remained attached to the trigonometrical branch of the work, of which he soon became the senior and ultimately the sole officer. In 1826 he was employed in the observations at Slievedonard, co. Down, 2,800 feet above the sea. This was a very exposed station. The camp was frequently blown down and the instruments with difficulty preserved. Conjointly with the observations and calculations of the horizontal triangulation, Portlock had to undertake a system of vertical observations and calculations for altitudes. He carried a line of levelling from the coast of Down to the coast of Donegal, and caused similar lines to be observed in other places crossing Ireland in every direction, and terminating at stations on the coast, where tidal observations were simultaneously made. These operations, in addition to their immediate and practical object, furnished the material for the admirable paper on tides, by the astronomer-royal, published in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of London' in 1845.

On 22 June 1830 Portlock was promoted second captain. In 1832 it was arranged to compile a descriptive memoir of the survey. Portlock, having completed the great triangulation, undertook the portions of the memoir relating to geology and productive economy. In 1837 he formed a geological and statistical office, a museum for geological and zoological specimens, and a laboratory for the examination of soils. Unfortunately, for financial reasons, the preparation of the memoir was suspended in 1838, and was not resumed, although a commission, appointed in 1843 by Sir Robert Peel, recommended its resumption and continuance. Portlock published the volume, which bears his name, on the 'Geology of Londonderry, Tyrone, and Fermanagh, with Portions of Adjacent Counties' (with maps and plates, Dublin, 8vo, 1843).

While employed on the Irish survey, Portlock assisted in the advance of various scientific institutions in Ireland. In 1831 the Geological Society was formed, and the Zoological and other scientific societies rapidly followed. Portlock was one of the early presidents of both the Geological and Zoological Societies, and contributed to the former twenty papers, including presidential addresses, in 1838 and 1839. He was again president of the Geological Society in 1851 and 1852. In 1835 the British Association met in Dublin, and Portlock was a member of the local committee and secretary of the section of geology and geography. He was president of the geological section at Belfast in 1852. In the 'Proceedings of the Royal Irish

Academy' for 1837 his name appears in a communication on the occurrence of the Anatifa vitrea on the coast of Ireland, and in one on ornithology (*Otus Brachiotus*), and also in a communication relative to the red sandstone of Tyrone.

Portlock was promoted first captain in September 1839. In 1843 his labours on the Irish survey ceased, and he returned to the ordinary duties of the corps of royal engineers, and in May embarked for Corfu. At Corfu he took part in remodelling the fortress. At the meeting of the British Association at Cork in 1843, a letter from Portlock to Professor Phillips was read on the geology of Corfu, and a grant was made the same year to him by the council for the exploration of the marine zoology of the island. In 1845 and 1846 Portlock made communications on this subject to the association.

On 9 Nov. 1846 Portlock was promoted brevet-major, and on 13 Dec. 1847 regimental lieutenant-colonel. He returned to England in 1847, and while stationed at Portsmouth pursued in his leisure scientific researches. In the 'Transactions of the British Association' in 1848 there is a communication on evidences he had observed, at Fort Cumberland and at Blockhouse Fort, of changes of level on both sides of Portsmouth Harbour. In the same year is a notice of sounds emitted by mollusca, which he had observed in the Helix aspersa, as well as in the Helix aperta.

In 1849 Portlock was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Cork district in Ireland. While he was at Cork the employment of convicts on military public works began in Ireland. Portlock lent his aid, and the unfinished Fort Westmoreland on Spike Island in Cork Harbour was selected for the experiment. In 1851 he was appointed inspector of studies at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He was an ardent advocate for education in the army and especially in the scientific corps. He considered that Woolwich should be reserved for the advanced stages of professional education, and that all general and elementary education should be previously acquired. He also instituted many valuable reforms in the system of education at the Royal Military Academy. He was promoted to be regimental full colonel on 28 Nov. 1854. In 1856 he resigned the appointment of inspector of studies at Woolwich, and received a warm letter of acknowledgment of his services from Lord Panmure, then secretary of state for war. He was appointed commanding royal engineer of the south-eastern district in November 1856, and was stationed at Dover. In May 1857 he joined the newly formed council of military education, and showed himself a most forward advocate of education. He looked upon competition, and especially open competition, as the great principle upon which public appointments should be made. He retired from active service on 25 Nov. 1857 with the honorary rank of major-general, but remained till 1862 a member of the council of military education. In 1857 and 1858 he was elected president of the Geological Society of London, and delivered the annual addresses. Of his work in geology and natural history, Sir Roderick Impey Murchison [q.v.] observed that 'his energy and powers of critical research enabled him to enter with success the field of professed naturalists. . . . He was a geologist after my own heart.' In 1857 he attended the meeting of the British Association in Dublin as a member of the council, and he received from Trinity College the honorary degree of doctor of laws. Portlock was a fellow of the Royal Society, a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and of numerous other learned societies. In 1862 he settled at Blackrock, near Dublin, where he died on 14 Feb. 1864.

Portlock married, first, on 24 Feb. 1831, at Kilmaine, co. Mayo, Julia Browne; and, secondly, on 11 Dec. 1849, at Cork, Fanny, daughter of Major-general Charles Turner, K.H., commanding the Cork district. There was no issue of either marriage. Portlock was the author of: 1. 'A Rudimentary Treatise on Geology,' London, 12mo, 1848; 2nd edit. 1852. 2. 'Memoir of the Life of Major-general T. Colby, together with a Sketch of the Origin and Progress of the Ordnance Survey of Great Britain and Ireland,' London, 8vo, 1869.

He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' to the 'Annals of Natural History' (vols. xv. and xviii.), to the 'Quarterly Journal of the London Geological Society,' to the 'Aide-Memoire to the Military Sciences,' to the 'Transactions of the Dublin Geological Society,' and to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.: arts. 'Cannon,' 'Fortification,' 'Gunnery,' and 'War.')

[Memoir by Major-general Sir T. Larcom, R.E., in vol. xiii. new series Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers; War Office Records; also Royal Society Transactions; Royal Engineer Records; War Office Records.]

R. H. V.

PORTLOCK, NATHANIEL (1748?–1817), captain in the navy, and author, born about 1748, entered the navy in 1772 as an 'able seaman' on board the St. Albans, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Douglas

[q.v.] He had probably been previously mate, or perhaps master, of a merchantman, and Douglas, recognising his worth, placed him on the quarterdeck as a midshipman. He afterwards served in the Ardent and in the Ramillies, guardships in the Medway, and in 1776 was entered on board the Discovery, where he was rated as master's mate by Captain Charles Clerke [q. v.] He continued in her during the celebrated voyage of circumnavigation [see COOK, JAMES, 1728–1779], till, in August 1779, he was moved into the Resolution. On returning to England he passed his examination on 7 Sept. 1780, when he was officially stated to be 'more than 32' (*Passing Certificate*). On 14 Sept. 1780 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Firebrand, attached to the Channel fleet. In May 1785 he was appointed by the King George's Sound Company to command the King George, a vessel of 320 tons, and an expedition to the north-west coast of North America. She sailed from Gravesend on 29 Aug. 1785, in company with the smaller ship Queen Charlotte, commanded by George Dixon [q. v.] On 19 July 1786 they arrived at Cook's River, and, after some stay there, ranged along the coast, sighted Mount St. Elias, and on 29 Sept. sailed for the Sandwich Islands. There they wintered, returning to the American coast in the spring. When winter approached they again sought the Sandwich Islands, and, after having refitted there and refreshed the men, sailed for Macao and England. They anchored in Margate roads on 24 Aug. 1788. In the following year he published 'A Voyage round the World, but more particularly to the North-West Coast of America . . .,' 4to, 1789. Though rich in geographical results, the voyage was primarily intended to open out the fur trade, in which object it was fully successful.

In 1791 Portlock was appointed to command the Assistant brig, going out as tender to the Providence, which had been ordered to the Pacific to bring bread-fruit plants to the West Indies [see BLIGH, WILLIAM]. The ships returned to England in August 1793, and on 4 Nov. Portlock was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1799 he commanded the Arrow sloop, with the tremendous armament of twenty-eight 32-pounder carronades, fitted on the non-recoil principle suggested by Sir Samuel Bentham [q. v.] (JAMES, *Naval Hist.* i. 456), and on 9 Sept. captured the Dutch ship Draak, at anchor in the narrow passage between Vlie and Harlingen (*ib.* ii. 388). On 28 Sept. Portlock was advanced to post rank, but he does not seem to have had any further service afloat. During his later years his health was much broken. In 1816 he was admitted to Greenwich Hospital, where he died on 12 Sept. 1817. A portrait, engraved by Mazell after Dodd, is prefixed to his 'Voyage round the World.' His son, Joseph Ellison Portlock, is noticed separately.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.), 630, and vi. (Suppl. pt. ii.) 386-7; his Voyage round the World; Paybook of Resolution and other documents in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1817, ii. 379.] J. K. L.

PORTMAN, EDWARD BERKELEY, first VISCOUNT PORTMAN (1799–1888), born 9 July 1799, was son of Edward Berkeley Portman (*d.* 1823) of Bryanston and Orchard Portman, Dorset, by his first wife, Lucy, elder daughter of the Rev. Thomas Whitby of Cresswell Hall, Staffordshire. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated with first-class honours, B.A. 1821, M.A. 1826. As a liberal he sat for Dorset from 1823 to 1832, and for Marylebone from 12 Dec. 1832 to March 1833, being the first member to represent that constituency after the Reform Act. On 27 Jan. 1837 he was created Baron Portman of Orchard Portman, and raised to be Viscount Portman of Bryanston on 28 March 1873. For some time he was a prominent speaker in the House of Lords. He was lord lieutenant of the county of Somerset from 22 May 1839 to June 1864, a commissioner and councillor of the duchy of Cornwall on 19 Aug. 1840, a councillor of the duchy of Lancaster on 13 Feb. 1847, and lord warden of the stannaries and high steward of the duchy of Cornwall from 20 Jan. 1865 to his decease. He was an active supporter of the Royal Agricultural Society from its commencement in 1838, and served as president in 1846, 1856, and 1862. He was a considerable breeder of Devon cattle and of improved Alderney cows. He died at Bryanston on 19 Nov. 1888.

He married, on 16 June 1827, Lady Emma, third daughter of Henry Lascelles, second earl of Harewood. She died on 8 Feb. 1865, leaving, with two daughters, William Henry Berkeley (*b.* 1829), second Viscount; Edwin Berkeley (*b.* 1830), barrister-at-law; Maurice Berkeley (1833–1888), a member of the Canadian parliament: Walter Berkeley (1836–1903), rector of Corton-Denham, Somerset.

[Doyle's Baronage, 1886, p. 68; Times, 20 Nov. 1888, p. 10; Illustrated London News, 12 July 1862, p. 57, with portrait, 11 April 1863, p. 400, with portrait; Journal Royal Agricultural Soc. 1889, p. vi.] G. C. B.

PORTMAN, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1557), judge, was the son of John Portman, who was buried in the Middle Temple Church on

5 June 1521, by Alice, daughter of William Knoell of Samford Orcas, Dorset. His family belonged to Somerset, and he was in the commission of the peace for that county from time to time. He was a barrister who was successful enough to be personally known to the king. In 1533 Henry gave him a wardship, and he was one of the administrators of the will of Catherine of Aragon. He was made a judge in 1547, and knighted by Edward VI. When Richard (afterwards Lord) Rich [q. v.] was ill, Portman was one of those who, by patent of 26 Oct. 1551, were commissioned to despatch chancery matters; and in the following January he was commissioned to aid the lord-keeper, the bishop of Ely, in similar affairs. He seems to have been of the old way of thinking in religious matters. He found no difficulty in keeping office under Mary; and he followed Day, the bishop of Chichester, in persuading Sir James Hales [q. v.] to abjure protestantism in 1554. The same year he was made chief justice. He died early in 1556–7, and was buried, with a stately funeral, on 10 Feb. 1556–7 at St. Dunstan's in the West, London. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Gilbert, and connected by descent with the legal family of Fitzjames. By her he had a son Sir Henry, who died in 1590, and a daughter Mary, who married John Stowell.

[Visitation of Somerset (Harl. Soc. 127); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, v. 1694, xiii. i. 1023; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of Engl. iii. 230; Hooper's Works (Parker Soc.), ii. 378; Acts of the Privy Council, 1547–50, pp. 42, 265, 1552–4 p. 21, 1554–6 pp. 22, &c.; Strype's Eccles. Mem. I. ii. 253, II. i. 24, 521, ii. 205, 207, 253, III, i. 274, 511, ii. 261.] W. A. J. A.

PORTMAN, Sir WILLIAM (1641?–1690), captor of the Duke of Monmouth, the descendant of an old Somerset family, was eldest son of Sir William Portman (1610–1648) of Orchard Portman, fifth baronet, by Anna, daughter and coheiress of John Colles of Barton. The father was returned for Taunton to both the Short and Long parliaments of 1640, but was disabled, as a royalist, to sit on 5 Feb. 1643–4. On his death in 1648, William succeeded him as sixth baronet. He matriculated from All Souls' College, Oxford, 26 April 1659, and at the Restoration was made a knight of the Bath. He represented Taunton in parliament from 1661 until 1679, and from 1685 till his death. From 1679 to 1681 he sat for the county of Somerset. Putting aside Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.], he was accounted as influential a tory as any in the west of England. He was a strong 'abhorrer' during the crisis in Charles II's reign, and while attending parliament in May 1685 he received a mysterious warning of Monmouth's impending insurrection in the west. He directed the search of post-coaches in the neighbourhood of Taunton, in the hope of intercepting treasonable correspondence, and took an active part in investigating the causes of disaffection, and later on in organising the militia. After the battle of Sedgmoor (6 July 1685) Portman, with the Somerset militia, formed a chain of posts from Poole to the northern extremity of Dorset, with a view to preventing Monmouth's escape. On 8 July he and Lord Lumley captured the fugitive near Ringwood in the New Forest, and did not trust him out of their sight until he was delivered safe at Whitehall.

Three years later Portman's affection for the English church proved stronger than his devotion to James, and in November 1688 he joined the Prince of Orange at Exeter with a large following. William is said to have intended him for high promotion, but he died at his seat of Orchard Portman, near Taunton, on 20 March 1689–90 (Luttrell). Sir William was elected F.R.S. on 28 Dec. 1664. He married thrice, but had no issue. He left 'an estate of 8,000*l.* a year' to his nephew, Henry Seymour (*d.* 1728), a brother of Sir Edward, who assumed the name and arms of Portman. William Henry Portman, a descendant from a collateral branch, gave his name to Portman Square (begun in 1764), and was ancestor of Edward Berkeley Portman, viscount Portman [q. v.] Bryanston Square is named after the seat and estate purchased by Sir William in Dorset shortly before his death.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Portman;' Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 213, 215, ii. 105, 110, 122, sq. 314; Macaulay's Hist. 1886, i. 301, 577; Luttrell's Diary, i. 478, ii. 23; Collins's Peerage, i. 195; Eachard's History, bk. iii. p. 770; Burnet's Own Time, i. 664; London Gazette; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, ii. 110; Walford's Old and New London, iv. 412.] T. S.

PORTMORE, first Earl of. [See Colyear, Sir David, *d.* 1730.]

PORTSMOUTH, Duchess of. [See Keroualle, Louise Renée de, 1649–1734.]

PORTSMOUTH, first Earl of. [See Wallop, John, 1690–1762.]

PORTU, MAURITIUS de (*d.* 1513), archbishop of Tuam. [See O'Fihely, Maurice.]

PORY, JOHN (*d.* 1573?), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, born at Thrapstone, Northamptonshire, was admitted to Corpus Christi College in 1520, and gra-

duated B.A. in 1523-4, M.A. in 1527, B.D. in 1535, and D.D. in 1557. He was elected about 1534 fellow of Corpus and also of the college of St. John the Baptist at Stoke-by-Clare, Suffolk, where Matthew Parker [q. v.], to whose friendship Pory owed his preferments, was dean. In 1557 Pory was elected master of Corpus, and on 13 Dec. of the year following he became vice-chancellor of the university.

From 1555 to 1564 Pory was rector of Bunwell, Norfolk; from 1555 or 1556 till 1561 vicar of St. Stephen's, Norwich; from 1558 to 1569 rector of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire; from 21 Dec. 1559-60 prebendary of Ely; from 19 Aug. 1560 rector of Pulham St. Mary, Norfolk; and from 1 May 1564 prebendary of Canterbury, resigning this prebend in 1567 for the seventh stall at Westminster (Le Neve, i. 53, iii. 355).

On the visit of the queen to Cambridge in August 1564 he was one of the four senior doctors who held the canopy over her as she entered King's College Chapel (Nichols, *Progresses of Eliz.* i. 163). He also took part in the divinity act held before the queen on the thesis 'major est scripturæ quam ecclesiæ auctoritas.' He afterwards attended Elizabeth when she visited Oxford in 1566, and was incorporated there. During his mastership a new library was fitted up in the college, the north side of which was reserved for the manuscripts which Archbishop Parker was intending to present. Pory persuaded the archbishop to increase the endowments of his old college, and showed anxiety to turn them to a useful purpose. But he declined to resign his mastership when disabled by failing health from performing his duties, and Parker instigated complaints against him before the ecclesiastical commissioners. Much pressure was needed before Pory consented to withdraw. Thomas Aldrich was appointed master of Corpus on 3 Feb. 1569-70 (*Parker Corresp.* p. 356). Pory gave up all his preferments about the same time, and is held to have died in 1573. One John Pory acted as one of the two conductor yeomen at Parker's funeral on 6 June 1575.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Bentham's Hist. and Antiq. of Ely, p. 244; Strype's Works, index; Le Neve; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xv.; Symon Gunton's Hist. of Church of Peterborough; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi; Wood's Fasti, i. 175; Blomefield's Norfolk; Willis's Survey of Cath. ii. 378; State Papers, Dom. Eliz. ubi supra; Nichols's Progresses of Eliz. i. 163; Cole MSS. 5813 f. 60, 5807 f. 33, 5843 f. 441; Lansdowne, 12, No. 35, fol. 12, and 981, fol. 58; Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of C. i. 253, 255, 267.] W. A. S.

PORY, JOHN (1570?-1635), traveller and geographer, born about 1570, may have been grandson or nephew of John Pory, D.D. (*d.* 1573?) [q. v.] He entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1587, graduated B.A. 1591-2, and M.A. 1595, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 18 April 1610. After leaving Cambridge about 1597, Pory became a sort of pupil of Richard Hakluyt [q. v.], who calls him his 'very honest, industrious, and learned friend,' and who for three or more years assisted and encouraged him in the study of cosmography, conceiving him possessed of 'special skill and extraordinary hope to performe great matters in the same, and beneficial for the common wealth' (Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 1600, vol. iii. dedication).

At Hakluyt's instigation, Pory translated, with some notes of his own, 'A Geographical Historie of Africa, written in Arabicke and Italian by John Leo, a More,' London, 1600, sm. fol. A copy is in the Grenville Library. The work, which was reprinted by Samuel Purchas [q. v.] in part ii. of his 'Pilgrimes,' brought Pory considerable notoriety. He was returned to parliament as a member for the borough of Bridgwater, Somerset, on 5 Nov. 1605, and settled in London. He became intimate with Sir Robert Cotton (*Addit. MS.* 4176, fol. 14). In the autumn of 1607 he travelled in France and the Low Countries, and sought the support of Dudley Carleton in a scheme for introducing silk-loom stocking weaving into England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-1618, p. 54). He was still in parliament on 17 July 1610 (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 193), but retired shortly after. On 21 May 1611 he obtained license to travel for three years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 33), and some months later he accompanied Lord Carew, first to Ireland and afterwards to Paris. There in January 1612 he delivered to Cardinal Perron a treatise written by Isaac Casaubon [q. v.] and the bishop of Ely, in answer to a letter from the cardinal to the king, and he handed to Thuanus, the historian, some materials collected for his use by Sir Robert Cotton and Camden. In 1613 he went through Turin to Venice (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 255), and thence passed to Constantinople, where he was patronised by Sir Paul Pindar [q. v.] He remained in Turkey until January 1616. In 1617 Carleton wrote from The Hague that 'if Pory had done with Constantinople and could forbear the pot (which is hard in this country), he shall be welcome unto me [as a secretary], for I love an old friend, and he shall be sure of good usage' (*ib.* ii. 29). After a brief visit to London he spent part of 1617 in Turin with Sir Isaac Wake, ambassador to Savoy (*ib.* p. 521).

At the end of 1619 he went to America as secretary to Sir George Yeardley, governor of the colony of Virginia. In November 1621 he and his chief returned to England, but in 1623 Pory went back to Virginia as one of the commissioners to inquire into its condition. He finally, in 1624, settled in London for the remainder of his life, corresponding regularly with Joseph Mead [q. v.], Sir Thomas Puckering [q. v.], Lord Brooke, Sir Robert Cotton, and others. He died in London in September 1635.

His letters, of which twenty-three originals, and more than forty copies, by Dr. Thomas Birch [q. v.], are in the British Museum (Jul. C. iii. ff. 298, 301, 303, 305, 307; *Harl. MS.* 7000, ff. 314–50; and *Addit. MSS.* 4161, 4176, 4177, 4178), supply much valuable historical information. Fourteen were printed by Dr. Birch in 'The Court and Times of James I.'

[Venn's Admissions to Gonville and Caius, p. 64; Maty's New Review, 1784, v. 123; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register, iii. 64; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ii. 1153; Court and Times of James I, i. 41, 42, 65, 135, 194, 255, 338, 443, 450, ii. 11, 14, 29, 30, 32, 52. 64; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10 pp. 368, 579, 1611–18, passim; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Wood's Fasti, i. 187.] C. F. S.

PORY or POREY, ROBERT (1608?–1669), archdeacon of Middlesex, son of Robert Pory, was born in London, probably about 1608. He was educated at St. Paul's School under the elder Gill, and went up with his class-fellow, John Milton, to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a lesser pensioner 28 Feb. 1624–5. He graduated B.A. 1628, M.A. 1632, B.D. 1639, D.D. (*per literas regias*) 1660. In 1631, on the birth of the Princess Mary, 4 Nov., he contributed to the 'Genethliacum' put forth by his university. On 20 Sept. 1640 he was collated to the rectory of St. Margaret's, New Fish Street, London (which he resigned before 18 Aug. 1660), and in November following to that of Thorley, Hertfordshire. On the breaking out of the civil war he was, according to Newcourt (*Repertorium*, i. 83 *n.*), 'plundered and sequestred,' but his name does not appear in Walker's 'Sufferings of the Clergy.'

At the Restoration preferments were showered upon him. On 2 Aug. 1660 he was made D.D. by royal mandate, along with Thomas Fuller and others (Bailey, *Life of Fuller*, p. 872 *n.*) On 20 July 1660 he was collated both to the rectory of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate Street, London (resigned before 22 May 1663), and to the archdeaconry of Middlesex (Le Neve, *Fasti*). The articles on his visitation in 1662 were printed. On 16 Oct. (but, according to Le Neve, 16 Aug.) 1660 he was installed prebendary of Willesden, in the diocese of London, and before the year was out was made chaplain to Archbishop Juxon. In February 1661 he was instituted to the rectory of Hollingbourne, Kent; in 1662 to that of Much Hadham, Hertfordshire; and in the same year to the rectory of Lambeth. On 19 July 1663 he was incorporated D.D. of Oxford. He died before 25 Nov. 1669, when Dr. Henchman was admitted to the rectory of Hadham. Pory was licensed, 21 Sept. 1640, to marry Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Juxon of Chichester, a relative of the archbishop.

It is said that 'Poor Robin's Almanack,' the first edition of which appeared in 1663, was so entitled in derision of him. It professed to bear his *imprimatur* (Wood, *Fasti*, pt. ii. col. 267; cf. Peat, Thomas).

[Lansdowne MS. 986; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 79, 88, 603; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 294.] J. H. L.

POST, JACOB (1774–1855), quaker, son of John and Rosamund Post, was born at Whitefriars, London, on 12 Sept. 1774. He was educated at Ackworth school from 1782 to 1787, and subsequently settled at Islington. He was one of the founders of the North London and Islington Auxiliary of the Bible Society in 1812, and took a lively interest in it until his death at the age of eighty on 1 April 1855. His wife died on 14 Feb. 1844. A clever and promising son, Frederick James, died, aged eighteen, in 1837. His father edited, for private circulation, 'Extracts from his Diary and other Manuscripts, with a Memoir,' London, 1838.

Post's principal works, consisting of popular expositions of the history and belief of the Society of Friends, are: 1. 'Some Popular Customs amongst Christians questioned and compared with Gospel Precepts and Examples,' London, 12mo, 1839. 2. 'On the History and Mystery of (those called) the Sacraments; shewing them to be Jewish Institutions, and not Ordinances appointed by Christ to be observed in His Church,' London, 1846. 3. 'Some Reasons for continuing to refuse the Payment of all Ecclesiastical Demands,' 1849; a reply to Jonathan Barrett's 'Reasons for ceasing to refuse,' &c. 4. 'The Bible the Book for All,' 12mo, 1848; reprinted, with additions, 1849 and 1856. 5. 'Instructive Narratives for the Young, in a Series of Visions and

Dreams from the Bible,' London, 1848. 6. 'A Summary of the Principles and Doctrines of the Christian Religion (as taught in the Bible),' 1849; reprinted, London, 1850. 7. 'Uncle's Visit at the Villa, or Evening Conversations with his Sister's Grandchildren on some of the distinguishing Peculiarities of the Society of Friends,' London, 1849. 8. 'A Popular Memoir of William Penn,' London, 1850. 9. 'The Origin, History, and Doctrine of Baptisms,' London, 1851. 10. 'A Brief Memoir of George Fox . . . for the Information of Strangers,' London, 1854. 11. 'A Compendium of Christian Doctrine and Precepts, as taught in the Bible,' London, 12mo, 1854.

[Diary of Frederick James Post; Smith's Cat. ii. 428; Nodal's Bibl. of Ackworth School, p. 25; Annual Monitor, 1856 p. 155, 1845 p. 102; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

POSTE, BEALE (1793–1871), divine and antiquary, of an ancient Kentish family, was second son of William Poste, one of the four common pleaders of the city of London. Born in 1793 at Hayle Place, his father's seat near Maidstone, Kent, he entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge (LUARD, *Grad. Cant.* p. 416), but left the university at an early age, travelled on the continent, returned, took holy orders, and married (in 1817) before graduating LL.B. in 1819. He was for some years curate of High Halden, and then of Milstead, both in Kent. At Milstead he devoted himself to the study of archæology. He was one of the earliest members of the Archæological Association, and many papers from his pen appeared in their 'Journal.' He removed about 1851 to Bydews Place, near Maidstone, where he died on 15 April 1871.

By his wife Mary Jane, daughter of John Cousens, esq., of Westbourne, Sussex, who died two years before her husband, he had three sons and four daughters. His third son, Edward, was director of civil service examinations.

His works, dealing principally with early British history, evidence the most painstaking research. They are: 1. 'History of the College of All Saints,' Maidstone, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'The Coins of Cunobeline and of the Ancient Britons,' 1853, 8vo. 3. 'Britannic Researches, or New Facts and Rectifications of Ancient British History,' 1853, 8vo. 4. 'Britannia Antiqua: Ancient Britain brought within the Limits of Authentic History,' 1857, 8vo. 5. 'Celtic Inscriptions on Gaulish and British Coins, intended to supply Materials for the Early History of Great Britain; with a Glossary of Archaic Celtic Words and an Atlas of Coins,' 1861, 8vo.

[Berry's Kent Pedigrees, p. 20; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Guardian, 1871, p. 491; Athenæum for 1853, 1857, 1861; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] E. G. H.

POSTGATE, JOHN (1820–1881), initiator of the laws against adulteration, the son of a Scarborough builder, Thomas Postgate, by his wife Jane, born Wade, was descended from an ancient Roman catholic family of Yorkshire, of which a representative, Nicholas Postgate (1597–1679), was executed at York during the panic caused by the 'popish plot.' This Nicholas, born at Egton in Yorkshire, was ordained at Douay on 20 March 1628, and served the English mission in the district of Ugthorpe, near Whitby, where the farm at which he resided is still known by his name. He was apprehended for baptising a child according to the Roman rite, indicted at York assizes under the old penal statute of 27 Eliz., and executed on 7 Aug. 1679. A hymn that he composed in York Castle 'is even now used in the wild moorlands about Ugthorpe' (cf. FOLEY, *Society of Jesus*, v. 760; PEACOCK, *Yorkshire Catholics*, p. 98; RAINE, *York Castle Depositions.*)

Born at Scarborough on 21 Oct. 1820, John Postgate started life as a grocer's boy at the age of eleven. In 1834 he went as assistant to a surgeon at the modest salary of 2*s.* 6*d.* a week. His leisure hours he devoted to self-improvement, working hard at Latin, chemistry, and botany, and at the age of seventeen he wrote and published in the 'Yorkshire Magazine' a paper on 'Rare Plants and their Properties.' He subsequently attended lectures at the Leeds school of medicine; in July 1845 he qualified at Apothecaries' Hall, and earned the means to continue his education by acting as assistant to a firm in the east of London. He then attended the London Hospital, satisfied the College of Surgeons in 1844, and settled in May 1851 at Birmingham, where he soon acquired a position of influence. Three years later he obtained the fellowship of the College of Surgeons, and thenceforward commenced his lifelong crusade against the adulteration of food substances, into the secrets of which his experience as a grocer's boy had given him a grim insight. He succeeded in interesting the Birmingham members, William Scholefield and George Frederick Muntz [q. v.], in the matter, and on 26 June 1855 Scholefield moved for a select committee of inquiry in the House of Commons. Postgate was frequently examined, and by means of circulars and letters he kept the question before the public. Meetings were held in the large towns of the north, and samples of such commodities as bread, flour,

ground coffee, mustard, vinegar, pepper, wine, beer, and drugs, as adulterated by the local retailers, were publicly exhibited and analysed. The local appointment of public analysts, coupled with the bestowal of powers of summary jurisdiction upon the magistracy, was the leading feature of the machinery by which Postgate proposed to repress such frauds, and his suggestions were substantially embodied in the recommendations of the select committee. Altogether, no fewer than nine bills dealing with adulteration were introduced into the House of Commons by the members for Birmingham under Postgate's influence. Their efforts met with strenuous opposition from retailers. At length, in 1860, a comparatively gentle measure, giving local authorities the option of appointing public analysts, with powers of prosecuting offending tradesmen, became law. It was to remedy the manifest defects of this permissive and largely inoperative measure that Muntz, at Postgate's instance, subsequently introduced the Amendment Act, which eventually became law in 1872. Other suggestions of Postgate's were embodied in the Sale of Food and Drugs Act of 1875. This legislation was followed by similar measures in the British colonies. Postgate obtained no public recognition of any kind for his services. He took an active part in the inauguration in Birmingham of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science in 1857. Two papers by him on adulteration were published in the 'Transactions' for 1857 and 1868 respectively. On 7 May 1860 he was appointed professor of medical jurisprudence and toxicology at Queen's College, Birmingham. His death took place on 26 Sept. 1881 at the London Hospital, whither he was taken by his own desire upon his return from Neuenahr, near Bonn, in a dying condition. He was buried in the new cemetery at Birmingham. His epitaph records that, for 'twenty-five years of his life, without reward, and under heavy discouragement, he laboured to protect the health and to purify the commerce of this people.' Postgate married, in May 1850, Mary Ann, daughter of Joshua Horwood of Driffield, Yorkshire, by whom he left issue. He published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Sanitary Aspects of Birmingham,' 1852. 2. 'A Few Words on Adulteration,' 1857. 3. 'Medical Services and Public Payments,' 1862.

An excellent portrait by Vivian Crome, a grandson of 'Old Crome,' hangs in the council chamber at Scarborough.

[Times, 30 Sept. 1881; The Biograph and Review, May 1880; Langford's Modern Birmingham and its Institutions, ii. 446-66; Scarborough Gazette, 19 Oct. 1882; notes kindly furnished by J. P. Postgate, esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.] T. S.

POSTLETHWAITE, THOMAS (1731-1798), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, born in 1731, was son of Richard Postlethwaite of Crooklands, Lancashire. He was educated at St. Bees School, and entered at Trinity College as a subsizar on 19 June 1749, æt. 18. He was elected scholar on 24 April 1752, sizars at that time not being allowed to sit for scholarships until their third year. He proceeded B.A. in 1753, when he was placed third in the mathematical tripos, with the reputation, which he retained through life, of being one of the best mathematicians in the university. The dates of his other degrees are M.A. 1756, B.D. 1768, and D.D. (by royal mandate) 1789. He was elected fellow in 1755, held the usual college lectureships, and from 1763 to 1776 was tutor. He was steward 1764-6, and junior dean 1767-8. In 1782 he became a senior fellow.

He must have been popular in college, for it is recorded that when, on Bishop Hinchliffe's resignation of the mastership in 1789, Pitt consulted Dr. Farmer as to his successor, Farmer replied, 'If you wish to oblige the society, appoint Postlethwaite.' As master he is said to have 'soon discovered that, if he was alert, he and the seniors should be at variance, according to antient usage;' and to have preferred quiet and the society of Dr. Craven, master of St. John's, to activity in the discharge of his duties (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* vi. 737). During his tenure of the mastership a public examination for fellowships and an annual examination of undergraduates of the first and second year were established. It is, however, uncertain how far these reforms were due to his initiative. The old and vicious system of private examination for fellowships had been practically abolished by his predecessor; and the examination of undergraduates was established by an order of the master and seniors on 24 Feb. 1790. On the other hand, 'his conduct in passing over Richard Porson [q. v.] for the lay fellowship, which had been promised to him, and bestowing it on a relative of his own, John Heys, a young man seven years junior to Porson, has left a stigma on his memory' (Luard in the *Trident*, i. 12).

He died at Bath on 4 May 1798, and was buried in the abbey church, where there is a monument to his memory (in the north aisle). There is a portrait of him, in oils, in Trinity College Lodge. He published one sermon, on Isaiah vii. 14-16, preached before the university on 24 Dec. 1780, 4to, Cambridge, 1781.

[Gent. Mag. 1728, p. 447; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vi. 737; Alumni Westm. ed. 1852, p. 34; Watson's Life of Porson, pp. 93, 386; Luard in Cambridge Essays, 1857, p. 144; Monk's Life of Bentley, ed. 1833, p. 424; Conclusion Book of Trinity College.] J. W. C–K.

POSTLETHWAYT, JAMES (*d.* 1761), writer on revenue, probably a brother of Malachy Postlethwayt [q. v.], published 'The History of the Public Revenue from the Revolution in 1688 to . . . Christmas 1758,' &c., London, 1759, obl. 4to. This work is one of the most valuable authorities for the financial history of the period to which it relates. Postlethwayt also devoted some attention to vital statistics. He published a 'Collection of the Bills of Mortality from 1657 to 1758 inclusive,' with 'A Comparative View of the Diseases and Ages, and a Table of the Probabilities of Life, for the last Thirty Years,' London, 1759, 4to. He died in Hatton Garden on 6 Sept. 1761.

[Gent. Mag. 1761, p. 430; Sinclair's Hist. of the Public Revenue, pt. ii. pp. 61, 77, 100; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, pp. 272, 331.] W. A. S. H.

POSTLETHWAYT, JOHN (1650–1713), chief master of St. Paul's School, born 8 Oct. 1650, was fourth son of Matthew Postlethwayt, and Margaret (Hunton). His father's family had long been settled at Bankside in Millom, Cumberland. After attending the neighbouring school of Whicham (CARLISLE, *Endowed Grammar Schools*, i. 199), he went to Merton College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1674, M.A. 1678. When Dr. Tenison, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, established the school known by his name in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, of which he became rector in 1680, Postlethwayt was appointed master of it. In this office he showed such ability that in 1697, on the resignation of Dr. Thomas Gale [q. v.], he was chosen high master of St. Paul's. The strong recommendation given him by Tenison is printed in Stow, ed. Strype, i. 168. Evelyn, Bentley, and Wake, the future archbishop, also gave him testimonials.

He proved an eminent schoolmaster, and St. Paul's School prospered under his rule. When his strength failed, he taught in his sick-chamber. He died unmarried, 26 Sept. 1713, and was buried in St. Augustine's, Old Change, on the 30th. By his will, dated 5 Sept. 1713, he bequeathed the advowson of Denton rectory, Norfolk, which he had purchased of the Duke of Norfolk, to Merton College.

A voluminous mass of Postlethwayt's correspondence is in the possession of a collateral descendant, Mr. Albert Hartshorne, F.S.A., of Bradbourne Hall, Derbyshire. It shows, among other matters of interest, that the establishment of the lord almoner's professorship of Arabic at Oxford was due to Postlethwayt. Through Postlethwayt's influence with William III, Arabic studentships, as they were at first called, were established in Oxford in 1699. The first holders of these offices under the crown were two of Postlethwayt's pupils, John Wallis and Benjamin Marshall.

MATTHEW POSTLETHWAYT (1679–1745), a nephew of the preceding, son of George and Elizabeth Postlethwayt, graduated B.A. 1702–3, M.A. 1706, from St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1703 he was ordained to the cure of Whicham. In 1707–8 he became vicar of Shottesham in Norfolk; and in 1714 rector of Denton, of which his uncle, John Postlethwayt, was patron, and where, in 1718, he rebuilt the rectory-house. In 1742 he was made archdeacon of Norwich and rector of Redenhall, Norfolk. He died in 1745. His portrait, by Cufaude, shows him to have been a tall, spare, dark-complexioned man. He was twice married, first, to Elizabeth Rogerson, and, secondly, to Matilda, sister of Sir Thomas Gooch, afterwards bishop of Norwich. He published two sermons. Some of his correspondence is in vol. 6209 of the Additional and Egerton MSS. in the British Museum, and much more in the possession of Mr. Hartshorne.

[Communication by Mr. Hartshorne in Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 2 Feb. 1888; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 808–11; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 65; Bishop Patrick's Autob. p. 128; Funeral Sermon by Dr. John Hancock, 1713, entitled The Christian Schoolmaster, reprinted in Wilford's Memorials, 1741, p. 511.] J. H. L.

POSTLETHWAYT, MALACHY (1707?–1767), economic writer, born about 1707, was elected F.S.A. on 21 March 1734. He devoted twenty years to the preparation of 'The Universal Dictionary of Trade and Commerce,' London, 1751, fol. (3rd edit. London, 1766, fol.; 4th edit. London, 1774, fol.), a translation, with large additions, from the French of J. Savary des Brulons. Postlethwayt collected much information, freely plagiarising other writers, but presented his results without method or conciseness. He died suddenly, 'as he had often wished,' on 13 Sept. 1767, and was buried in Old Street churchyard, Clerkenwell.

Postlethwayt also published: 1. 'The African Trade the great Pillar and Support of the British Plantation Trade in America,' &c., 1745, 4to. 2. 'The Natural and Private Advantages of the African Trade considered,'

&c., 1746, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations on the making of Bar Iron with Pitt or Sea Coal Fire, &c. In a Letter to a Member of the House of Commons,' London, 1747, 8vo. 4. 'Considerations on the Revival of the Royal-British Assiento, between his Catholic Majesty and the ... South-Sea Company. With an ... attempt to unite the African-Trade to that of the South-Sea Company, by Act of Parliament,' London, 1749, 8vo. 5. 'The Merchant's Public Counting House, or New Mercantile Institution,' &c., London, 1750, 4to. 6. 'A Short State of the Progress of the French Trade and Navigation,' &c., London, 1756, 8vo. 7. 'Great Britain's True System. ... To which is prefixed an Introduction relative to the Forming a New Plan of British Politicks with respect to our Foreign Affairs,' &c., London, 1757, 8vo. 8. 'Britain's Commercial Interest explained and improved, in a Series of Dissertations on several important Branches of her Trade and Police. ... Also ... the Advantages which would accrue ... from an Union with Ireland,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1757; 2nd edit., 'With ... a clear View of the State of our Plantations in America,' &c., London, 1759, 8vo. 9. 'In Honour to the Administration. The importance of the African Expedition considered,' &c., London, 1758, 8vo.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. vol. xxv. pp. 219, 220; Gent. Mag. 1767, p. 479; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, iii. 317; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 52; Cossa's Introduction to the Study of Political Economy, transl. by Dyer, p. 252; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce (Modern Times), pp. 260, 290, 315, 400, 420.] W. A. S. H.

POTE, JOSEPH (1703?–1787), bookseller, born in 1702 or 1703, long carried on business at Eton, and also kept a boarding house for Eton boys, Lord-chancellor Camden having been one of his boarders. At the same time he was well known as an editor and publisher, and his editions of classical works brought him into close relations with Zachary Grey [q. v.] and other scholars. Works compiled and published by him include: 1. 'Catalogus alumnorum e collegio regali B. Mariæ de Etona,' 1730. Much use was made in this work of the names cut by pupils, before leaving Eton, on the oaken pillars that supported the roof of the under-school. 2. 'History and Antiquities of Windsor Castle and the Royal College and Chapel of St. George, with the Institutions, Laws, and Ceremonies of the most noble Order of the Garter,' 1749. The work was subsequently abridged and published under the name of 'Les Délices de Windesore, or a Pocket-Companion to Windsor Castle,' which was very popular and went through six editions. An appendix to the original work was compiled and published by Pote in 1762. It contained an alphabetical list of all the knights of the Garter from the institution of the order to 1762. 4. 'The Lives of Leland, Hearne, and Wood,' 1772. 5. 'Registrum Regale Præpositorum utriusque Collegii regalis Etonensis et Cantabrigiensis,' 1774. Pote died at Eton on 3 March 1787, aged 84, leaving two sons; the younger, Thomas, who succeeded to his father's business at Eton, was master of the Stationers' Company. A daughter married John Williams, publisher of Wilkes's paper 'The North Briton.'

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Gent. Mag. 1787, vol. lvii. pt. i. p. 365; British Museum Catalogue; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. of Eton College.] G. P. M–y.

POTENGER or POTTINGER, JOHN (1647–1733), master in chancery and author, born 21 July 1647, was the son of John Potenger, D.D., and Anne Withers. His father was headmaster of Winchester School from 1 Aug. 1642 to 1652, and died in 1659 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1st ser. p. 1187; Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 100; Kirby, *Annals of Winchester College*, pp. 318, 345). Potenger was admitted to Winchester College in 1658, and matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 26 May 1664, where he obtained a Hampshire scholarship. He took the degree of B.A. on 1 Feb. 1667–8, and was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1675. By the favour of Sir John Ernley, then chancellor of the exchequer, he was allowed to buy at the price of 1,700*l.* the office of comptroller of the pipe, and was sworn in in Hilary term 1676. On 2 July 1678 he married Philadelphia, second daughter of Sir John Ernley (*Memoirs*, p. 50; Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1079). Subsequently he obtained the post of master in chancery, but sold it again for 700*l.* In the reign of James II he was removed from the commission of the peace for Middlesex for refusing to support the king's religious policy, but was restored again by William III. He died in 1733, his wife in 1692, and both were buried in the church of Broad Blunsdon in the parish of Highworth, Wiltshire.

Potenger was the author of 'A Pastoral Reflection on Death,' 1691, and of many unpublished poems. Nichols, in his 'Select Collection of Poems' (i. 213), prints an ode of Horace translated by Potenger, and adds in a note two letters from Dr. South praising his compositions (viii. 286). Potenger also published a translation of the 'Life of Agricola' by Tacitus (8vo, 1698). His memoirs of his own life were edited in 1841 by his descendant, C. W. Bingham, vicar of Sydling

St. Nicholas, Dorset. Apart from their biographical interest they contain interesting information on the state of education at Winchester and Oxford during the seventeenth century. Extracts from the part relating to Oxford are reprinted in Couch's 'Reminiscences of Oxford,' p. 53 (Oxf. Hist. Soc. 1892).

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

POTT, JOSEPH HOLDEN (1759–1847), archdeacon of London, was son of Percivall Pott [q. v.], the surgeon. He was born in 1759, in his father's house near St. Bartholomew's Hospital, was educated at Eton, and thence sent at an early age to St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1780, and proceeded M.A. in 1783. At Eton he had dabbled in verse, and up to 1786 four separate works, in verse and prose, appeared from his pen. Taking holy orders, he was collated by Bishop Thurlow, formerly dean of St. Paul's, to the prebend of Welton-Brinkhall in Lincoln Cathedral, 17 March 1785 (Le Neve, ii. 230). In 1787 he became rector of St. Olave, Old Jewry, and St. Martin, Ironmonger Lane. He was appointed archdeacon of St. Albans on 8 Jan. 1789.

In 1797 he exchanged his London rectory for the living of Little Burstead, Essex, which he left for the vicarage of Northolt or Northall, Middlesex, on 24 Feb. 1806. He next became vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, 12 Dec. 1812, and exchanged the archdeaconry of St. Albans for that of London, 31 Dec. 1813. In 1822 (4 Oct.) he received a canonry in St. Paul's Cathedral, and on 13 July 1824 exchanged the vicarage of St. Martin's for that of Kensington. Finally he became canon and chancellor of Exeter, 2 May 1826. Resigning his archdeaconry and his vicarage in 1842, he held both canonries until his death, which took place on 16 Feb. 1847, at his residence in Woburn Place, Bloomsbury, London. He died unmarried, leaving considerable personalty and a valuable library, which was sold by auction in May 1847.

Pott assisted Nichols to some extent in the production of the 'Literary Anecdotes,' and he is mentioned with approval by Mathias in the 'Pursuits of Literature' in the phrase 'as Gisborne serious, and as Pott devout.' He was generally popular and respected. His portrait was painted by William Owen, R.A., and an engraving from it published in 1843.

His principal works, besides sermons, controversial tracts, and archidiaconal charges, of which he delivered twenty-six, were: 1. 'Poems,' 1779, 8vo. 2. 'Elegies, and Selmane, a Tragedy,' 1782, 8vo. 3. 'Essay on Landscape-painting, with Remarks on the different Schools,' 1783, 8vo. 4. 'The Tour of Valentine,' 1786, 8vo. 5. 'Testimonies of St. Paul concerning Justification,' 1846, 8vo.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vii. p. 425, ix. pp. v, 73; Gent. Mag. 1847 pt. ii. pp. 210–11; Romilly's Grad. Cantabr. p. 306; Le Neve's Fasti; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; Life of Percival Pott in Works, ed. Sir J. Earle; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.]

E. G. H.

POTT, PERCIVALL (1714–1788), surgeon, only son of Percivall Pott, a native of London, whose profession was that of a scrivener, was born on 6 Jan. 1713–14, in that part of Threadneedle Street which is now covered by the Bank of England. The house was probably pulled down between 1766 and 1788, when the east and west wings were added to the bank buildings. His father was his mother's second husband. Her first husband, named Houblon, a son of Sir James Houblon [see under Houblon, Sir John], was a young officer who was killed in action soon after his marriage. Pott's father died in 1717, leaving his widow with very inadequate means of support. After Pott's own death in 1788 a small box was found among his papers containing a few pieces of money, amounting to less than five pounds, which was the whole sum he received from the wreck of his father's fortune. The mother, with her son and daughter, however, were assisted by a distant relative, Dr. Wilcox, bishop of Rochester; Percivall was sent at the age of seven to a private school at 'Darne' (apparently Darenth) in Kent. He showed a liking for surgery, and on 1 Aug. 1729 he was bound for seven years an apprentice to Edward Nourse [q. v.] His mother paid 210*l.* as premium. Nourse, at this time an assistant-surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, gave, contrary to the practice of most of his colleagues, private lectures in anatomy at London House in Aldersgate Street, and it became Pott's duty to prepare the subjects for these demonstrations. Pott seems to have gained some professional reputation even at this early period in his career. According to his biographer, Earle, during the later years of his apprenticeship, being 'confident in the fair prospects of industry, he hired a house of considerable rent in Fenchurch Street, and took with him his mother and her daughter by her first husband.' A court minute-book, now in the possession of the Barbers' Company, records that on '7 Sept. 1736 Percivall Pott was admitted into the freedom of the Company by service, upon the testimony of his master, and was sworn.' Later in the same day he

received the diploma testifying his skill and impowering him to practice.' He was registered in the books of the Barber-Surgeons' Company as living in Fenchurch Street, but he had removed to Bow Lane before 1 May 1739, when he 'tooke the livery [of the Barber-Surgeons' Company], and paid the usual fine of 10*l.* for so doing.' He acted as steward of the livery dinner of the company in 1741 and as steward of the mayor's feast in 1744. In 1745 the United Company of Barber-Surgeons was dissolved, and thereupon Pott naturally allied himself with the surgeons.

Pott took an active part in the affairs of the Corporation of Surgeons from its very commencement. On 5 July 1753 the court of assistants of the newly formed company elected Pott and Hunter the first masters of, or lecturers on, anatomy. He became a member of the court of assistants on 23 Dec. 1756 in place of Legard Sparham, deceased, and he was elected a member of the court of examiners on 6 Aug. 1761, to fill the place rendered vacant by the resignation of William Singleton. On 7 July 1763 he became under or second warden of the company; on 5 July 1764 he was promoted to be upper or first warden, and on 4 July 1765 he succeeded Robert Young as master or governor of the Corporation of Surgeons.

Pott became assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 14 March 1744, 'in room of Joseph Webb, appointed surgeon and guide to Kingsland Hospital,' and on 30 Nov. 1749 he was made full surgeon to the charity 'in place of James Phillips.' Pott introduced many improvements into the art of surgery during his long tenure of this office, rendering its practice more humane and less painful both to patient and surgeon. Earle tells us that, for some years after Pott became surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, escharotic dressings were continually employed, and that the actual cautery was in such frequent use that, at the times when the surgeons visited the hospital, it was regularly heated and prepared as part of the necessary apparatus. It was only by Pott's constant endeavours that these abominable methods were discarded.

In 1756 an accident befell him which rendered his name of world-wide fame. 'As he was riding in Kent Street, Southwark, he was thrown from his horse, and suffered a compound fracture of the leg, the bone being forced through the integuments. Conscious of the dangers attendant on fractures of this nature, and thoroughly aware how much they may be increased by rough treatment or improper position, he would not suffer himself to be moved until he had made the necessary dispositions. He sent to Westminster, then the nearest place, for two chairmen to bring their poles, and patiently lay on the cold pavement, it being the middle of January, till they arrived. In this situation he purchased a door, to which he made them nail their poles. When all was ready he caused himself to be laid on it, and was carried through Southwark, over London Bridge, to Watling Street, near St. Paul's, where he had lived for some time. . . . At a consultation of surgeons the case was thought so desperate as to require immediate amputation. Mr. Pott, convinced that no one could be a proper judge in his own case, submitted to their opinion, and the proper instruments were actually got ready, when Mr. Nourse (his former master and then colleague at St. Bartholomew's Hospital), who had been prevented from coming sooner, fortunately entered the room. After examining the limb he conceived there was a possibility of preserving it; an attempt to save it was acquiesced in, and succeeded.'

The term 'Pott's fracture' is still commonly applied to that particular variety of broken ankle which he sustained on this occasion. During the leisure consequent on the necessary confinement Pott first turned to authorship, and planned and partly executed his 'Treatise on Ruptures.' He thus began to write at the age of 43, by a curious coincidence the exact age at which his illustrious pupil, John Hunter, published his first book. But from that time onwards he issued a long series of books, and his writings revolutionised the practice of surgery in this country. In 1764 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

While he lived in Watling Street he instituted a course of lectures for the pupils attending his practice at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. This course was at first private, but from 1765, the year in which he succeeded Nourse as senior surgeon, it was delivered publicly to all the students at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. These lectures, at first given with hesitation and reserve, afterwards became the most celebrated in London, and served to disseminate his views and methods of treatment throughout Europe.

He purchased a house near Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1769, and lived in it until he moved in 1777 to Prince's Street, Hanover Square, when the retirement of Sir Cæsar Hawkins materially increased his already extensive practice. He was living in this house when, in conjunction with W. C. Cruikshank in 1783, he treated Dr. Johnson for the sarcocele which troubled the doctor's declining years.

In 1786 the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh elected Pott an honorary fellow of their corporation, with the gratifying intimation that 'he was the first gentleman of the faculty they had thought proper to bestow the honour on,' and on 9 Sept. in the following year he was elected an honorary member of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland.

He resigned the office of surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 12 July 1787, after having served it, as he used to say, man and boy for half a century, and in recognition of his work there he was elected a governor.

Pott died of pneumonia, at his house in Hanover Square, on 22 Dec. 1788. He was buried on 7 Jan. 1789 in the chancel of St. Mary's, Aldermary, in Queen Victoria Street. A tablet to his memory is on the wall of the south aisle. John Hunter was elected on 12 Feb. 1789 to fill his place in the court of assistants of the Surgeons' Company.

Pott's affection for his mother prevented him from forming during her life any attachment which might separate him from her. In 1746, after he had been released from this filial engagement, he married Sarah, the daughter of Robert Cruttenden, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. His third and second surviving son, Joseph Holden Pott, archdeacon of St. Albans and London, is noticed separately.

'The labours of the greatest part of his life,' says Pott's son-in-law, Sir James Earle, 'were without relaxation, an increasing family requiring his utmost exertion; of late years he had a villa at Neasden, and in the autumn he usually passed a month at Bath or at the seaside.' His kindness of heart was proverbial, and he is said to have had at one time three needy surgeons living in his house until he could provide them with the means of earning an independent livelihood. His high character and blameless life helped to raise the surgeon's social standing in this country.

Wadd says of him that 'he predominated early in life in a profession which has been said not to procure its members bread until they have no teeth to eat it, particularly as a consulting surgeon, a post generally occupied by veterans. He was the first surgeon of his day, and a scientific writer remarkable for the classic purity of his style, the scrupulous precision of his definitions, and the unerring closeness of his argument.' Pott appears to have done for surgery what Glanville did for science: he introduced a wholesome scepticism. He always professed the utmost respect for the early writers on the art of surgery, and read their voluminous works with diligence; yet in his practice he relied entirely upon his own observations, and was guided by his common sense. In this way he broke through the trammels of authority, and may be regarded as the earliest surgeon of the modern type. Like Wiseman, too, he was of necessity a clinical rather than a scientific surgeon, for pathology as yet had no existence. The descriptions of his cases are so clear, and the facts are so well stated, that it is generally possible to recognise them, and to draw conclusions from them by the light of modern knowledge, while the cases narrated by many of his contemporaries and successors are incomprehensible from their manner of intermingling theories with facts. As a practical surgeon, Pott was as far in advance of his chief predecessor, Wiseman, as that surgeon had been in advance of Thomas Gale (1507–1587) [q. v.] and William Clowes the elder (1540–1604) [q. v.], the chief surgeons of Elizabeth's reign, or of Woodall under James I. In practical surgery he takes rank, too, before his pupil Hunter; but as a scientific surgeon the pupil was much greater than his master, although in power of expression and literary style Pott was Hunter's superior. 'In practical surgery' (according to Sir James Paget), 'Pott generally appears more thoroughly instructed, a more "compleat surgeon;" but with the science and the exposition of principles Hunter alone deals worthily.'

Pott's works are: 1. 'A Treatise on Ruptures,' London, 8vo, 1756; 2nd edit. 1763; 3rd ed. 1769; 4th ed. 1775; one of the works upon which the reputation of Pott rests. Mr. C. B. Lockwood, to whom the writer of this notice referred the treatise, said that 'it may still be read with advantage and instruction. The narrative bears the imprint of truthfulness and sincerity, and his views of the anatomy and pathology of hernia are luminous and correct. He quotes few authorities, but it is evident that, in advocating early operations for strangulated hernia, he was in advance of most of his contemporaries, while he carried operations upon non-strangulated herniæ as far as they could legitimately go without the aid of antiseptics.' 2. 'An Account of a particular kind of Rupture frequently attendant upon new-born Children,' London, 8vo, 1757; 2nd edit. 1765; 3rd edit. 1775; this paper led to a short controversy with Dr. William Hunter, who claimed priority of discovery. One of the specimens illustrating the tract is still preserved, as Pott left it, in St. Bartholomew's Hospital museum; it is No. 2138. 3. 'Observations on that Disorder of the Corner of the Eye commonly called Fistula

Lachrymalis,' 8vo, London, 1757; 2nd edit. 1758; 3rd edit. 1769; 5th edit. 1775. This tract, according to present ideas, is quite obsolete. 4. 'Observations on the Nature and Consequences of Wounds and Contusions of the Head and Fractures of the Skull, Concussion of the Brain,' &c., 8vo, London, 1760. This tract does not appear to be reprinted in the collected editions of Pott's works. 5. 'Practical Remarks upon the Hydrocele,' London, 8vo, 1762; 2nd edit. 1767. The cause of the affection is clearly defined, due credit is given to Professor Monro and to Samuel Sharp for their work upon the subject, and a rational line of treatment is laid down. A dissertation upon sarcocele, then a mysterious affection, concludes this pamphlet. 6. 'Remarks on the Disease commonly called Fistula in Ano,' London, 8vo, 1765; 2nd edit. 1765; 3rd edit. 1771; 4th edit. 1775. Pott advocates a return to the old and good practice of simple division, in preference to the more complicated methods of procedure adopted in England by Cheselden, and in France by Le Dran and De la Faye. In this treatise he points out the lessons which regular practitioners may learn from quacks. 7. 'Observations on the Nature and Consequences of those Injuries to which the Head is liable from External Violence,' 8vo, London, 1768; 2nd edit. 1771. This is one of the classical writings of English surgery. It abounds in interesting cases well recorded, and some of the conclusions are still regarded as axioms in practice. With the first edition of this work was published: 8. 'Some few Remarks upon Fractures and Dislocations,' London, 8vo, 1768; 2nd edit. 1773. This treatise was translated into Italian (Venice, 1784) and into French (Paris, 1788). This, on the whole, is the most important contribution by Pott to the surgical practice of the last century. Dr. Hamilton, the greatest American authority on the subject of fractures and dislocations, writing in 1884, says that 'the work is distinguished for the originality and boldness of its sentiments, and was destined soon to revolutionise, especially throughout Great Britain, the old notions as to the treatment of fractures, and to establish in their stead, at least for a time, what has been called, not inappropriately, "the physiological doctrine." The peculiarity of this doctrine consisted in its assumption that the resistance of those muscles which tend to produce shortening can generally be overcome by posture without the aid of extension; and that for this purpose—for example, in the case of a broken femur—it was only necessary to flex the leg upon the thigh, and the thigh upon the body, laying the limb quietly on its outside upon the bed.' In a modified form this doctrine was accepted by the majority of the great surgeons who succeeded Pott in Great Britain, and, owing to Dupuytren's influence, it was extensively adopted in France. It never gained much ground in America, and of late years it has been considered to be incorrect, and, except in a few cases, the treatment of fractures by flexion has been replaced by the method of extension. 9. 'An Account of a Method of obtaining a Perfect or Radical Cure of Hydrocele,' 8vo, London, 1771; 3rd edit. 1775. This tract is an expansion of, and forms a conclusion to, No. 5. 10. 'Chirurgical Observations,' 8vo, London, 1775; translated into German, Berlin, 12mo, 1776. The observations are: (i) 'Remarks on the Cataract,' an attempt to maintain the operation of "Couching" in opposition to that of the extraction of the opaque lens. (ii) 'A Short Treatise of the Chimney Sweeper's Cancer,' which was reprinted in 1810, with additional notes by Sir James Earle, F.R.S. Although this work only consists of five octavo pages, it is still quoted for the accuracy of its clinical details, and it has led to the production of much good work in the fields of pathology and surgery. (iii) 'Observations and Cases relative to Ruptures.' A monograph of great interest, in which the best cases are put last. (iv) 'Observations on the Mortification of the Toes and Feet.' We owe to this short, clear, and modest tract that treatment of gangrene by opium which has maintained its ground uninterruptedly until the present day. (v) 'Some few Remarks upon the Polypus of the Nose.' Pott himself suffered from nasal polypi. 11. 'Remarks on that kind of Palsy of the Lower Limbs which is frequently found to accompany a Curvature of the Spine,' 8vo, London, 1779. Translated into Dutch, Leyden, 8vo, 1779, and twice into French, first at Brussels in 1779, and afterwards at Paris in 1783. The influence and importance of this tract may be estimated by the fact that the particular form of spinal disease here described is now almost universally known as 'Pott's disease.' Although one of the best known of Pott's works, it is one of the least satisfactory according to modern ideas. The clinical description is admirable, but the treatment adopted was unnecessarily severe, and was not founded upon rational principles. One of the specimens illustrating this paper is in the museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, No. 1097. 12. 'Farther Remarks upon the Useless State of the Lower Limbs in consequence of a Curvature of the Spine,' London, thin 8vo, 1782. 13. 'Remarks on the Necessity and

Propriety of the Operation of Amputation in certain Cases and under certain Circumstances.' A controversial pamphlet of ephemeral interest. 14. Papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1741 and 1764.

Among extant manuscript notes of Pott's lectures in existence, taken and transcribed by the students who attended them, are: 1. A quarto volume of manuscript notes in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, dated 2 Oct. 1777, and containing 112 pages of writing. 2. A manuscript in the library of St. Bartholomew's Hospital containing the notes of thirty-two of Pott's lectures on surgery in 331 pages, dated 1781, and written by Thomas Oldroyd. The library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society contains two manuscripts of Pott's surgical lectures. 3. A quarto volume containing notes of forty-two lectures in 217 pages, dated 1789. 4. An undated manuscript of Pott's lectures on surgery, with his method of performing each operation.

The chief collected editions of Pott's works are: (1) in one vol. 4to, London, 1775; (2) in French in 2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1777; (3) in 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1778; (4) new edit. 3 vols. 8vo, 1779; reprinted (?) as (5) new edit. 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1783; (6) new edit. edited by Sir James Earle in 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1790; (7) in 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1808; (8) in 2 vols. 8vo, Philadelphia, 1819.

The chief portrait of Pott is in the Great Hall at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; it is a life-size three-quarter length in oils, seated in an armchair, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, P.R.A., with the inscription 'Percivall Pott, surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. A.D. 1784, æt. 71. The gift of James, Marquis of Salisbury, and Heneage, Earl of Aylesford. A.D. 1790.' There is an octavo engraving by Heath of this portrait in the Squibb collection of medical portraits at present in the possession of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London. Another engraving is by Townley. There is also in the library of the medical school a bust presented by his son, Archdeacon Joseph Holden Pott [q. v.] The Royal College of Surgeons of England possesses two life-size portraits, half-length, in oils. The one in the secretary's office is painted by Sir Nathaniel Dance Holland, bart., R.A.; the other in the council room is by George Romney. There is a bust by Peter Hollins, A.R.A., on the staircase of the Royal College of Surgeons. The Squibb collection of medical portraits also contains a stipple engraving by R. M. of Dance Holland's painting, and an unsigned line engraving of Percivall Pott, apparently from a miniature. The present Archdeacon Alfred Pott possesses an oval portrait in oils, unsigned, and a miniature in a large locket, with a monogram P.P., and light hair behind. Both represent Pott as quite a young man.

[A short account of the Life of Percivall Pott, prefixed to Sir James Earle's edition of his works, London, 1790. The best thanks of the writer of the present notice are due to Mr. Sidney Young, F.S.A., master of the Barbers' Company; to Mr. W. H. Cross, the clerk of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; and to Mrs. South, who severally gave details of Pott's connection with the Barber-Surgeons, with St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and with the Corporation of Surgeons; as well as to the Ven. Alfred Pott, B.D., archdeacon of Berkshire, the great-great-grandson of Pott, who afforded such additional information about him as is traditional in the family.] D'A. P.

POTTER, BARNABY (1577–1642), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and bishop of Carlisle, was born at Kendal, Westmoreland, on 11 Aug. 1577. He was the son of Thomas Potter, a mercer and alderman of Highgate Kendal. He was educated at a school kept by a puritan named Maxwell, and on 3 May 1594 matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, where he was a taberdar. He graduated B.A. on 24 April 1599, proceeded M.A. on 20 June 1602, B.D. on 5 July 1610, and D.D. on 27 June 1615. He was elected fellow of Queen's on 1 March 1603–4. At first he preached at Abingdon, afterwards at Totnes. In 1610 he was elected principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, but preferred to remain at Totnes, where he lived till 29 May 1615. He then became rector of Diptford, Devonshire, by the patronage of James I. On 4 Oct. 1615 he was presented to the vicarage of Dean Prior by Sir Edward Giles, who had married the widow of his wife's uncle; but on 14 Oct. 1616 he was elected provost of Queen's College, Oxford. He was also chaplain to Charles when Prince of Wales, and continued to hold the same office after James I's death, with the headship of Queen's, but resigned both offices on 17 June 1626, having secured the reversion of each for his nephew, Dr. Christopher Potter [q. v.] The king seems to have been personally fond of Potter in spite of his puritan leanings, and it was to this cause probably that he owed his subsequent promotion, and, not as Heylyn and others suggest, to a mere desire to satisfy puritan opinion. He became Charles's chief almoner on 4 July 1628, and on 15 March 1628–9 bishop of Carlisle. Laud alluded to his appointment in the course of his trial. Potter was succeeded in the vicarage of Dean Prior by Herrick the poet. As a bishop he

tried in vain to carry out the old system of compulsion; the churchwardens were remiss in their duties, and would not present for ecclesiastical offences. He was evidently not very rich, and wished for another see. Potter was one of the four bishops who, with Ussher, advised the king upon the attainder of Strafford on 9 May 1641, and, like Ussher, Williams, and Morton, took the popular side. Potter died in January 1641-2 in his lodgings in Covent Garden, and was buried apparently in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, then a chapel of ease to St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. The opinions expressed by Hall and Lloyd show that he was a man of consistent views, and that he was both independent and pious. Potter married, on 21 Aug. 1615, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Northcote of Crediton, and widow of Edward Yard of Churston-Ferrers, Devonshire; Walter Northcote was uncle to Sir John Northcote [q. v.] By his wife he had seven children at least; two of the daughters, 'Handsome Mistress' Grace and Amye, were celebrated by Herrick in the Hesperides. His only son Barnaby died in 1623. His widow died early in 1673. Potter published a sermon in 1623, and his visitation articles in 1629. Wood refers to some lectures on Genesis and Exodus, and on the beatitudes of St. Luke, also to a spital sermon; but these have not been preserved, and possibly were never printed.

[All the important facts as to Potter are collected in a pamphlet by Winslow Jones, esq.; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 631.]

W. A. J. A.

POTTER, CHRISTOPHER (1591-1646), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, was born in Westmoreland in 1591. He was the nephew of Barnaby Potter [q. v.] He matriculated from Queen's on 11 July 1606, aged 15, having entered the college in the previous Easter term. He was elected taberdar (pauper puer) on 29 Oct. 1609. He graduated B.A. on 30 April 1610 and M.A. on 8 July 1613, became chaplain on 5 July 1613, and fellow on 22 March 1614-15. He was magister puerorum in 1620, and senior bursar in 1622; graduated B.D. and received a preacher's license on 9 March 1621, and proceeded D.D. on 17 Feb. 1627. He was in his early years a follower of the puritan provost Henry Airay, the opponent of Laud, and himself held a lectureship at Abingdon, 'where he was much resorted to for his edifying way of preaching' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 180). On his uncle's resignation of the headship of Queen's (17 June 1626), he was elected provost. He now attached himself to Laud, and was made chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. In the first year of his provostship, with the assistance of Sir Thomas Coventry, the Earl of Carlisle, and Sir George Goring, vice-chamberlain to the Queen, he obtained from the king, through an appeal to the queen, the advowson of three rectories and three vicarages in Hampshire for the college. He himself received the rectory of Strathfieldsaye in 1627, and after the death of William Cox (29 Jan. 1632) was made precentor of Chichester. He received the rectory of Bletchington, Oxfordshire, in 1631.

During Laud's chancellorship of the university, Potter was one of his most frequent correspondents. He applied himself diligently to the restoration of the academical habit and discipline (Crosfield's 'Diary' in Laud's *Works*, v. 17, 24). He did much to restore the adequate performance of the exercises for their degrees by members of his college, instituted expositions of the creed on Sundays in chapel and English sermons on Thursdays, and removed from the college on at least two occasions members of the foundation whose conduct gave cause of scandal. In 1631, on the death of Dr. Rawlinson, principal of St. Edmund Hall, he asserted the rights of his college against the claim of the chancellor to nominate a principal. Laud admitted and confirmed the right (*Works*, v. 35-6, vi. 291, 294). On the acceptance of the new statutes by the university in 1636, Potter signed them with the special note 'salvo jure collegii prædicti ad aulam S. Edmundi' (*Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 138; Griffith and Shadwell, *Laudian Statutes*, p. 1), and he issued a special protestation reaffirming the college rights, as there was no recognition of them in the new university statutes (in Laud's *Works*, v. 133-4). He had now attracted the notice of puritans as a prominent Arminian, and was attacked in a violent sermon written under the influence probably of Dr. Prideaux (*ib.* v. 49). He was also engaged in the Roman catholic controversy. He answered the work of the jesuit Knott (Matthew Wilson), 'Charity Mistaken,' by the king's command in a pamphlet, 'Want of Charity justly charged on all such Romanists as dare affirm that Protestancy destroyeth Salvation' (Oxford, 1633). Potter takes much the same line as Laud had taken in his reply to Fisher. A second edition (London, 1634) was soon called for, and Laud revised the book (*ib.* vi. 326). The alterations he suggested formed one of the charges brought against him at his trial (Prynne, *Canterburie's Doome*, pp. 251-2; Laud, *Works*, iv.

279). To Knott's reply, 'Mercy and Truth,' Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants' was an answer, and Potter was asked by Laud to revise the latter work (*ib.* vi. 165–85). He became pro-vice-chancellor on 13 July 1639, and was appointed vice-chancellor on 28 July 1640. It was to him that Laud's letter of resignation of his office was addressed. On 4 Dec. 1640 he found it necessary, with the other university officials, to issue a notice denying that they knew or suspected 'any member of the university to be a papist, or popishly inclined' (*ib.* vi. 297–8; Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, 2nd edit. p. 92).

He had been promoted, by Laud's influence, to the deanery of Worcester in 1636, and he received the rectory of Great Haseley, Oxfordshire, 1642. He contributed 400*l.* for himself in answer to the king's demand in July 1642, in addition to the 800*l.* given by the college. During the civil war he 'suffered much for the king's cause' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 179), and fled from Oxford, but returned before Christmas 1642 (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 74). He preached at Uxbridge, before the commissioners for the treaty, a sermon 'which was never printed, but is now in manuscript in ye hands of Mrs. Lamplugh in Westminster' (Hearne, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 73). In January 1646 the king nominated him to the deanery of Durham, but he died, before his installation, on 3 March. His will was proved on 11 March 1646.

Potter married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Charles Sonnibanke, canon of Windsor, by whom he had a son Charles (see below). His widow afterwards married Dr. Gerard Langbaine [q.v.], his successor as provost of Queen's. She erected a monument to his memory on the north wall of the college chapel, in which he is described as 'serius pietatis cultor, rigidus honesti servator, durus studiorum exactor, sobrius veritatis propugnator, pacis servator pervicax' (Gutch, i. 163).

Potter was one of the most prominent recruits of the Laudian party drawn from the puritan clergy. 'He was a person esteemed by all who knew him to be learned and religious, exemplary in his behaviour and discourse, courteous in his carriage, and of a sweet and obliging nature and comely presence' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 179). Wood notes (*Wood MS.* E 32, fol. 28) that four contemporary graduates of Queen's College were named Potter, viz. 'Potter the Wise, Potter the Grave, Potter the Fool, and Potter the Knave.' Christopher was probably the second on the list.

He wrote, besides the works noticed: 1. 'A Sermon [preached at his uncle's consecration as bishop of Carlisle, 15 March 1628]. Hereunto is added an Advertisement touching the History of the Quarrels of Pope Paul 5 with the Venetian; Penned in Italian by F. Paul [Sarpi] and done into English by the former Author. London, printed for John Clarke,' 1629. In this sermon he discussed the Roman claim to supremacy, and vindicated the validity of the English ordinations according to the doctrine of apostolical succession. He gave also a glowing eulogy of his uncle's piety. 2. His own 'Vindication of Himselfe, by way of Letter unto Mr. V. touching the same Points. Written 7 July 1629,' London, John Clark, 1651 (at the end of 'Appello Evangelium,' by John Playter). This was a letter defending his consecration sermon from the censures of his friend, Mr. Vicars, and vindicating his own change from calvinistic opinions. The letter is written in a very touching style of personal piety, and is a sufficient answer to all charges of personal interest or ambition in the writer's acceptance of Laudian principles. Wood says he 'had lying by him at his death several manuscripts fit to be printed, among which was one entit. "A Sermon of the Platform of Predestination," which, coming into the hands of Twisse of Newbury, was by him answered, as also Three Letters of Dr. Potter concerning that matter' (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 181). He made 'Collections concerning the privileges of the University extracted out of the Charters in the School Tower.' This paper came into the hands of Anthony à Wood, who bequeathed it to the Ashmolean Museum. It was missing before 1761 (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 77 *n.*) A portrait is at Queen's College which is said to be his. It represents a lean, red-haired man of vigorous appearance.

The son, Charles Potter (1634–1663), courtier, born in the college in 1634, was admitted a member of Queen's as 'upper commoner' in the long vacation quarter of 1646, became student of Christ Church in 1647, and was in that year made the senior quadragesimal collector (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 648). His quadragesimal exercises were published: 'Theses Quadragesimales in Scholis Oxoniæ publicis pro forma discussæ, anno 1649–50,' Oxford, 1651. Wood declares that they were composed by his tutor, Thomas Severn, student of Christ Church. They were 'much commended when first published.' Potter graduated B.A. on 27 June 1649, and M.A. on 15 July 1651. He joined the exiled court of Charles II, and was for a time in the suite of James Crofts (afterwards Duke of Monmouth). He travelled in France,

1657–8, and lived extravagantly. It was feared that in Paris he had 'mortgaged his land to enjoy the delights of the city' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–8, p. 276), and was later 'in a mean condition' (*ib.* p. 356). He became a Roman catholic, and at the Restoration was made an usher to Queen Henrietta Maria. In May 1662 he was repaid 2,000*l.* which his father had lent to Charles I (*ib.* 1661–2, p. 378), and in June he received further sums 'for his faithful service' (*ib.* p. 399). He died at his lodgings in Duke Street, Strand, London, in December 1663, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

[Information kindly given by the Rev. J. R. Magrath, D.D., provost; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. and Fasti; Laud's Works; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biogr. v. 356, 407; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Le Neve's Fasti.] W. H. H.

POTTER, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1817), introducer into France of printing on porcelain and glass, was probably of the same family as Christopher Potter (1591–1646) [q. v.] He was owner in 1777 of an estate in Cambridgeshire, nine hundred acres of which he devoted to the culture of woad. At first his property was cultivated by 'itinerant woadmen,' who, as was then customary, hired fields for two years, but afterwards he employed his own agricultural labourers, which he represents as an innovation. He subsequently manufactured 'archel' dyes. During the American war he was one of the principal victualling contractors for the army. In 1780 he unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of Cambridge. In 1781 he was returned for Colchester, but on petition was unseated for corrupt practices. In 1784 he was again returned, but was again unseated, on the grounds of having been declared bankrupt, and of possessing no property qualification. He sat and voted while the petitions were pending. On a new writ being issued he was a third time a candidate, but was defeated. His candidature seems to have conduced to the passing of the act disqualifying government contractors.

Settling in Paris, he in 1789 established potteries there, and assumed or received credit for the invention of printing on porcelain and glass, though this had been practised at Liverpool and Worcester as far back as 1756–7 (see JEWITT, *Hist. of Ceramic Art*, ii. 27). Backed by the Academy of Sciences and by Bailly, the mayor of Paris, he petitioned the national assembly for a seven years' patent, promising to give a fourth of the profits to the poor, and to teach his process to French apprentices. No action was taken on his petition, but he enjoyed for years a virtual monopoly. He likewise reopened the Chantilly potteries, which had been closed through the emigration of the Condé family; he there employed five hundred men, and produced nine thousand dozen plates a month. He also opened potteries at Montereau and Forges-les-Eaux. In the autumn of 1793, when the English in France were arrested as hostages for Toulon, he was imprisoned at Beauvais and Chantilly. In 1796 he was the bearer to Lord Malmesbury at Paris of an offer from Barras to conclude peace for a bribe of 500,000*l.* At the industrial exhibition of 1798 on the Champ de Mars, the first held in Paris, he was awarded one of the twelve chief prizes for white pottery—the composition, shape, and varnish being highly commended. At the exhibition of 1802 he was one of the twenty-five gold medallists who dined with Bonaparte. By this time he had given up all his factories except that at Montereau, which is still in existence. No specimen remains of his ordinary ware, but at the Sèvres Museum there is a cup, ornamented with designs of flowers and butterflies, which bears his initials, surmounted by Prince of Wales's feathers. In 1811 he advocated the culture of woad in France, citing his Cambridgeshire experience, and between 1794 and 1812 he took out five patents for agricultural and manufacturing processes, some of them in association with his son, Thomas Mille Potter. He died, apparently in London, on 18 Nov. 1817.

[Annual Biography, 1818; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. ii. p. 569; Cromwell's Hist. of Colchester, 1825; Index to Moniteur, 1800–14 (misprinted Potier); Jacquemart's Hist. de la Porcelaine, 1862; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Mémoires de Barras, 1895.] J. G. A.

POTTER, FRANCIS (1594–1678), divine and mechanician, was second son of Richard Potter (*d.* 1628), prebendary of Worcester, and his wife, who belonged to the Horsey family of Clifton, Dorset. He was born at Mere vicarage on Trinity Sunday (29 May) 1594, and educated at the King's school, Worcester. In 1609 he went up as a commoner to Trinity College, where his elder brother, Hannibal (see below), was a scholar; he graduated B.A. in 1613, and M.A. in 1616. In 1625 he proceeded B.D., and, after his father's death in 1628, succeeded him as rector of Kilmington, although he did not at first reside there continuously. He escaped sequestration during the civil war and interregnum. He had always been sickly, and subsequently became nearly blind. He died unmarried in April 1678 (cf. HOARE, *Wiltshire*, i. 158), and was buried in the chancel at Kilmington. His friend Aubrey describes

him as 'like a monk,' and as 'pretty long visaged, and pale clear skin, gray eie.'

Potter was a practical mechanician. He made quadrants with a graduated compass of his own invention, which he gave to Aubrey. He also theorised as to the transfusion of blood (about 1640), and communicated his results through Aubrey to the Royal Society, of which he was admitted a fellow on 11 Nov. 1663, soon after its foundation (R. THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc.*) He made a fine dial (probably that seen in Loggan's view) on the north side of the original quadrangle of Trinity College. He also drew and painted; the copy of the founder's portrait still in Trinity College hall is his work, and Aubrey says that he designed an instrument for drawing in perspective, which was afterwards re-invented by Wren. He was fond of chess, which he played with his contemporary at Trinity, Colonel Bishop, accounted by Aubrey 'the best of England.' He also experimented with bees, and showed Aubrey their thighs in a microscope (AUBREY, *Wiltshire*, p. 68).

Potter formed a wild but ingenious theory of the Number of the Beast, connecting 25, the 'appropinque' square root of 666, with various Romish institutions; he elaborated it in a manuscript which was read in 1637 by Joseph Mead [q. v.], and commended as a wonderful discovery, 'the happiest that ever yet came into the world,' and as calculated to 'make some of your German speculatives half wild' (Mead to Hartlib, *Works*, p. 1076). It was published as 'An Interpretation of the Number 666' (Oxford, by Leonard Lichfield, 1642), with a symbolical frontispiece, an opinion by Mead prefixed, and a preface dated from Kilmington. Wood says it was translated into French, Dutch, and Latin; but the only translation extant is in Latin, printed in a small octavo at Amsterdam in 1677, and attributed (*Ath. Oxon.* iv. 408) to Thomas Gilbert (1613–1694) [q. v.] of St. Edmund Hall (cf. MATTHEW POOLE, *Synopsis Criticorum*, vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 1891–5). It was reprinted at Worcester in 1808. Pepys, who read the work in November 1666, considered it 'mighty ingenious.'

His elder brother, HANNIBAL POTTER (1592–1664), matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, in 1607, was elected scholar in 1609, graduated B.A. in 1611, M.A. in 1614, B.D. in 1621, and D.D. in 1630; in 1613 he was elected fellow of Trinity. He was presented to the livings of Over-Worton, Oxfordshire, and Wootton, Northamptonshire, in 1625, and was preacher at Gray's Inn from 1635. On 8 Aug. 1643 he was admitted president of Trinity by the visitor, though William Chillingworth [q. v.] is said to have had a majority of votes. Potter was pro-vice-chancellor during the parliamentary visitation of 1647, and showed some ingenuity in obstructing the visitors. On 13 April he was deprived of the office of president by the parliamentary chancellor, the Earl of Pembroke. At the same time he was deprived of Garsington, a benefice attached to the presidency, and subsequently 'endured great hardships in a most woeful manner' (WALKER, *Sufferings*, ii. 133); and though he obtained the curacy of Broomfield, Somerset, worth 25*l.* or 30*l.* a year, he was soon turned out either for 'insufficiency' (NEAL, *Puritans*, iii. 389), or for using the liturgy. He was restored to his offices in 1660, and died on 1 Sept. 1664, being buried in the old chapel of Trinity College (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* ed. Gutch, II. ii. 507–70; BURROWS, *Reg. Parl. Visit.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., passim).

[Memoir by John Aubrey in Bodleian Letters, ii. 496–505 (amusing, but inaccurate); Wood's Life in Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iii. 1155; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxv. 229–31; MSS. Burs. at Trinity College.] H. E. D. B.

POTTER, GEORGE (1832–1893), trade-unionist, was born at Kenilworth in Warwickshire in 1832, and served his apprenticeship to a carpenter at Coventry. In 1854 he came to London, and was elected a member of the Progressive Society of Carpenters. He first became prominent in the lock-out in the building trades of London in 1859. On 11 April 1864 he headed the deputation of workmen of London who welcomed Garibaldi, and rode on horseback by the side of his carriage. In recognition of his public services he was presented by the combined trades of London and the provinces with an illuminated address and a purse of 300*l.* With Howell, Allan, Coulson, Applegarth, and the other leaders of trade-unionism he was seldom in agreement, and they in their turn denounced him as an aider and abettor of strikes. He started in 1861 a paper, 'The Beehive,' which exercised some little influence, but he never held any important position in the trade-union world. He was elected to the London school board for the Westminster district on 27 Nov. 1873, and served for nine years. He was the first member of the board who brought before his colleagues the question of free education, and he had the satisfaction of moving for and obtaining the appointment of the educational endowment committee. In his attempts to enter the House of Commons he was not successful; he contested Peterborough in 1874 and Preston in 1886.

In August 1886, as president of the London Working Men's Association, he opened the trade-union congress held in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, London. His last public appearance was at the demonstration against the Local Veto Bill in Trafalgar Square, London, in March 1893. He died at 21 Marney Road, Wandsworth, Surrey, on 3 June 1893.

Though a self-taught man, he was an able writer on labour questions, upon which, from time to time, he contributed articles to the 'Times' and the 'Contemporary Review.' He in 1861 published 'The Labour Question: an Address to the Capitalists and Employers of the Building Trade, being a few Reasons on behalf of a Reduction of the Hours of Labour.'

[Holyoake's Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, 1893, ii. 194; Webb's History of Trade Unionism, 1894, pp. 213, 230, 237, 256, 282; Times, 5 June, 1893, p. 10.] G. C. B.

POTTER, JOHN (1674?-1747), archbishop of Canterbury, son of Thomas Potter, linendraper, was born about 1674 in the house now known as 'The Black Rock' in the Market Place, Wakefield, Yorkshire. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town, and matriculated, 18 May 1688, as a servitor of University College, Oxford, being then aged 14. Potter graduated B.A. 1692, M.A. 1694, B.D. 1704, D.D. 1706. He was ordained deacon in 1698, and priest in 1699. In 1694 he was made a fellow of Lincoln College, and in the same year, when barely twenty, he published the first of his learned publications, 'Variantes Lectiones et Notæ ad Plutarchi librum de Audiendis Poetis; et ad Basilii Magni Orationem ad Juvenes,' Oxford, 8vo. In 1697 he was presented to the rectory of Greens Norton, Northamptonshire, which he held till 1700; and in the same year to the vicarage of Coleby, Lincolnshire, which he resigned in 1709. He was also rector of Great Mongeham, Kent, 1707; of Monks Risborough, Buckinghamshire, 1708; and of Newington, Oxford, from 1708 till 1737.

In 1704 Potter was made domestic chaplain to Archbishop Tenison, an appointment which fixed his residence at Lambeth. But in 1707 he was recalled to Oxford by his nomination to the regius professorship of divinity, with which was connected a stall in Christ Church. The appointment is said to have been due to the urgent suit made by the Duke of Marlborough to the queen. Potter was a whig in politics, though a high churchman in divinity. As Bentley was appointed to the same chair at Cambridge in 1711, the Wakefield grammar school had 'the singular distinction of having produced two scholars who held the office of regius professor of divinity in their respective universities at the same time' (Monk, *Life of Bentley*). From this post he was raised, again by the Marlborough interest, to the see of Oxford, 15 May 1715. There he remained till 28 Feb. 1737, when, on the death of Archbishop Wake, he was translated, at the suggestion of Queen Caroline, to Canterbury.

In his administration of his province Potter was accused by Whiston (*Memoirs of Life and Writings*, i. 359) and others of ostentation and haughtiness. But as in the case of Tillotson, Secker, and Moore, his humble origin made his critics censorious. He died at Lambeth 10 Oct. 1747, and was buried in the chancel of Croydon church on the 27th of the same month, being then in his seventy-fourth year (Lysons, *Environs of London*, i. 185; Steinmann, *Croydon*, p. 155).

By his wife, whom Wood supposes to have been a granddaughter of Thomas Venner, the 'Fifth-monarchy' man, Potter had a large family, but only four or five children survived him. His fortune was left to his second son, Thomas [q. v.] The eldest son, John, born in 1713, offended his father by marrying a domestic servant, and was disinherited, though amply provided for in church endowments.

A full-length portrait of Potter, by Hudson, is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and has been engraved by Vertue; another by the same artist is at Lambeth Palace, and a third, which is anonymous, belongs to Christ Church, Oxford. Engravings by Vertue, after Dahl and Gibson, are mentioned by Bromley.

Potter was a learned classical scholar. His works, besides the one noticed, were: 1. 'Lycophronis Chalcidiensis Alexandra, cum Græcis Isaaci Tzetzis commentariis, &c., cura et opera Iohannis Potteri, A.M., et Coll. Lincoln. Soc.,' Oxford, 1697, fol. A second edition, dedicated to Grævius, appeared in 1702. 2. 'Archæologia Græca, or the Antiquities of Greece,' vol. i. 1697, vol. ii. 1698. This work was incorporated, immediately on its appearance, into the 'Thesaurus' of Gronovius, 'whose warm eulogies,' says Hallam, attest its merits.' It has been often re-edited, both at home and abroad, has been translated into German, and can hardly be said to have been displaced till the appearance of Dr. William Smith's dictionaries. 3. 'Clementis Alexandrini Opera quæ extant, recognita . . . per

Ioannem Potterum, Episcopum Oxoniensem,' 2 vols. fol. Oxford, 1715. Criticisms of these works will be found in Brüggemann's 'View of the English Editions,' 1797, pp. 206, 314, 373. Potter's theological treatises were collected and published after his death, in 3 vols. 8vo, 1753. These include his 'Discourse of Church Government,' originally published in 1707, his coronation sermon on the accession of George II in 1727, and his controversial writings against Hoadly in the Bangorian controversy.

[Wood's Athenæ; Biogr. Brit.; Life by Anderson, prefixed to later editions of the Archæologia; Peacock's Hist. of the Wakefield Grammar School; Sisson's Historic Sketch of the Parish Church, Wakefield; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Blackwall's Sacred Classics, 1737, i. 126; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 687, 691, iv. 888, and Literary Anecdotes, i. 178.] J. H. L.

POTTER, JOHN (*fl.* 1754–1804), dramatic and miscellaneous writer, born in London about 1734, was said to belong to the same family as John Potter (1674?–1747) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. His father, possibly the John Potter, a native of Kent, who entered Leyden University in 1714, seems to have been vicar of Cloford, Somerset, and to have published 'The Authority of the Old and New Testament considered: a reply to the deists' (1742); 'A System of Mathematics' (1753); and 'A System of Practical Mathematics, with a plain Account of the Gregorian or New Style' (1757). Potter received a good classical education, studied mathematics 'principally with his father,' and made some progress in music. In 1754 he published a volume of poems. About two years later he settled in the west of England, and in 1756 established, at Exeter, a weekly paper, called 'The Devonshire Inspector.' In 1762 he returned to London, and 'for a time read the music lecture at Gresham College.' Extracts were published the same year as 'Observations on the present State of Music and Musicians, with general rules for studying Music; to which is added a Scheme for erecting and supporting a Musical Academy in this Kingdom.' In the same year he published the 'Hobby Horse,' a satire in Hudibrastic verse, and in 1765 the 'Choice of Apollo,' a serenata, with music by W. Yates, which was performed at the Haymarket. Baker doubtfully assigns to him two pieces produced at Drury Lane in 1764, 'The Rites of Hecate' (said by Victor to be by Mr. Love) and 'Hymen' (also attributed by Baker to one Allen). Becoming acquainted with Garrick, he wrote 'several good prologues and epilogues,' and through Garrick was introduced to Tyers, the proprietor of Vauxhall Gardens. For the entertainments at Vauxhall Potter wrote 'several hundreds of songs, ballads, cantatas, &c.' To the 'Public Ledger' he contributed theatrical criticism, and in one of his contributions, 'The Rosciad, or a Theatrical Register,' attacked Garrick. In November 1766 he charged Garrick with having slandered him to Tyers, and threatened to publish a statement on the subject. Garrick denied the imputation, but reproached him with the authorship of the 'Rosciad' (Garrick, *Corresp.* 1831, i. 247–8). Potter's dramatic criticisms were collected in the 'Theatrical Review,' ostensibly written by 'a society of gentlemen independent of managerial influence.' Other works which Potter issued during this period of his career were: 'The Words of the Wise,' 1768, 12mo, 'consisting of moral subjects digested into chapters in the manner of his "Economy of Human Life;"' a poor edition of Gayton's 'Festivous Notes on Don Quixote,' 1768; 'Music in Mourning, or Fiddlestick in the Suds, a burlesque satire on a certain Mus. Doc.,' 1780. He also essayed a series of somewhat freely conceived novels: 'History and Adventures of Arthur O'Bradley,' 2 vols. 1769; 'The Curate of Coventry,' 2 vols. 1771; 'The Virtuous Villagers,' 2 vols. 1784; 'The Favourites of Felicity,' 3 vols. 1785; and 'Frederic, or the Libertine,' 2 vols. 1790.

In 1777 Potter quarrelled with Tyers's successors at Vauxhall, and resigned his position there. Soon afterwards he went abroad, and 'communicated what intelligence he could procure for the service of government.' In 1784 he seems to have graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, and was admitted in London a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1785. He was then described as a native of Oxfordshire (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 358). He practised medicine at Enniscorthy, but left Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. In 1803, when living at 47 Albemarle Street, London, he published 'Thoughts respecting the Origin of Treasonable Conspiracies,' &c. Thenceforth he supported himself by literature, and produced 'Olivia, or the Nymph of the Valley,' a two-volume novel, London, 1813.

Reuss also assigns to Potter 'A Journal of a Tour through parts of Germany, Holland, and France,' and a 'Treatise on Pulmonary Inflammation' (both undated), and says he published 'The Repository,' 'The Historical Register,' and 'Polyhymnia.' Baker further says that he corrected and added to Salmon's 'General Gazetteer' and Ogilvy's 'Book of Roads,' and also indexed Dryden's 'Virgil' and other works.

[The accounts of Potter are contradictory and confusing. See Baker's Biographia Dramatica, ed. Reed and Jones, i. 577–9, ii. 100, 316; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, vol. ii.; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1804, vols. i. ii.; Musik. Conversations-Lexikon, viii. 153; Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

POTTER, JOHN PHILLIPS (1818–1847), anatomist, only son of Rev. John Phillips Potter (1793–1861), was born on 28 April 1818 at Southrop, Gloucestershire, while his father was acting as curate there. He was partly educated (for three years) at Brentford, and partly at the Kensington proprietary school. He entered University College as a student in 1831, and in his first year attained a distinguished position in the class of experimental and natural philosophy, while in 1834–5 he was awarded the gold medal for chemistry. In 1835-6 he became a pupil of Richard Quain (1800–1887) [q. v.], professor of anatomy. He obtained the highest class honours in the session of 1836–7; spent three years in the wards of the hospital, and became house-surgeon to Robert Liston [q. v.] In 1841 he took the degree of bachelor of medicine with the highest honours at the London University, and in 1843–4 was appointed junior demonstrator of anatomy. On 3 May 1847 he was appointed assistant-surgeon to the North London (University College) Hospital. But he unhappily received a poisoned wound while dissecting a pelvis for Liston, and died of pyæmia a fortnight later. Potter was an excellent teacher, and helped to raise the medical school of University College to the high position which it has since maintained. A bust by Thomas Campbell, dated 1847, is in the anatomical museum of University College.

[Obituary notice in the Lancet, 1847, i. 576; Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 100; additional facts kindly given to the writer by Sir J. Eric Erichsen, bart., F.R.S.] D'A. P.

POTTER, PHILIP CIPRIANI HAMB-L[E]Y (1792–1871), musician, born in London on 2 Oct. 1792, was godson of a sister of Giovanni Battista Cipriani [q. v.], the painter and teacher of music; his uncle was a well-known flute-player. At the age of seven Potter began to study music under his father, passing later under the care of Attwood, Crotch, Wölfl (pianoforte), and, it is said on doubtful authority, Dr. John Wall Callcott [q. v.] When the Philharmonic Society was instituted in March 1813, Potter became an associate, and, six months later, on attaining his majority, a member. He made his first public appearance under the auspices of that society on 29 April 1816, when he played the pianoforte in a sestet of his own composition; a month earlier the society had produced an overture which they had commissioned from him. In March of the following year he played a concerto of his own at the same concerts, but his works seem to have disappointed expectation, and he left England to study in Vienna. There he was a pupil of Aloys Förster, and became personally acquainted with many of the illustrious musicians of the day, including Beethoven, who wrote flatteringly of him to Ries (5 March 1818). After a stay of sixteen months in Vienna, Potter spent some time in Germany and Italy before returning to London in 1821. On 12 March of that year he played Mozart's D minor concerto at a Philharmonic concert in London.

When the Royal Academy of Music opened its doors in March 1823, Potter was appointed principal professor of the pianoforte there. In the following year his first symphony was played at a Philharmonic concert, and in 1827 he became director of the orchestral classes and conductor of the public concerts at the Royal Academy. On the retirement of Dr. William Crotch [q. v.] from that institution in 1832, Potter succeeded him as principal, a post he continued to hold until 1859, when he resigned all his appointments there. A presentation of plate was made him, and an exhibition bearing his name founded at the academy (cf. Corder, *Royal Academy of Music*, p. 127).

Potter ranked high among contemporary pianists, and to him is due the credit of having introduced into England Beethoven's concertos in C minor (1824) and G (1825) at the Philharmonic Society's concerts. For that society he wrote his own symphony in A minor, which was produced in 1833. Potter (though at first having no sympathy with Schumann's style) was one of the earliest English editors of that composer's works (for Wessel in 1857), and championed them at a time when the most prominent critics failed to recognise their excellences. He at length 'seemed to set up a standard from the works of Schumann, by which he judged everything else which was presented to him with the exception . . . of Brahms' (*Musical Association's Proceedings*, 10th Session, p. 54).

Potter was an auditor of the Bach Society, founded in 1849; conductor of the Madrigal Society from 1855 to 1870; treasurer of the Society of British Musicians, 1858 to 1865; and he frequently acted as conductor of the Philharmonic concerts. He is said to have

been a very efficient conductor, and to have never used a bâton, but to have conducted with his naked hand. His last appearance in public took place on 10 July 1871, when he played one of the two pianofortes at the first performance of Brahms's 'Requiem' in England. Potter died on 26 Sept. 1871, and was buried on the seventy-ninth anniversary of his birthday. A portrait of him by Bendixen and Seguin was published in 1838.

Though his published works extend to Opus 29, they are rarely heard nowadays. They include nine symphonies, four overtures, three pianoforte concertos, chamber music including a sestet, Op. 11, three trios, Op. 12, and some string quartets; pianoforte studies in all the keys written for the Royal Academy of Music; an Italian cantata founded upon Byron's 'Corsair;' and additional accompaniments to Handel's 'Acis and Galatea,' a stage version of which was produced at the Queen's Theatre in 1831 under George Macfarren [q. v.] He was sometimes taunted with being a 'servile imitator of Beethoven and others, and that he sacrificed too much for originality'—a feature which it is not easy to recognise in his works (*Georgian Era*, iv. 533). As a teacher and as principal of the Royal Academy, he exercised considerable influence among contemporary English musicians. He edited Mozart's pianoforte works, and, among literary papers, was author of 'Recollections of Beethoven' (*Musical World*, 29 April 1836) and 'Hints on Orchestration' (*ib.* 1836–7).

[Authorities already cited; the Panegyric by the late Sir G. A. Macfarren, in the Proceedings of the Musical Association, bears testimony to Potter's popularity among his past pupils, &c.; Cox's Musical Recollections, i. 76, 333; Quarterly Mus. Rev. passim; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, each of the four vols. and App.; Life of G. A. Macfarren, by H. C. Banister, pp. 6, 19 et seq., 35, 112, 166; Imperial Dict. of Biography.] R. H. L.

POTTER, RICHARD (1799–1886), scientific writer, was son of Richard Potter, a native of Westmoreland, who became a corn merchant and afterwards a brewer at Manchester. Born in that town on 2 Jan. 1799, he was educated at the Manchester grammar school, which he entered in 1811 and left in 1815. On leaving school he went into a Manchester warehouse, and was for some years engaged in mercantile life, but without success. His leisure time was devoted to scientific pursuits, more especially the study of optics and chemistry. In one or both of these subjects he had Dr. John Dalton [q. v.] as his tutor. In 1830 he wrote an article on metallic mirrors in Brewster's 'Scientific Journal,' and at the first meeting of the British Association in 1831 he read three papers. The next year he read two papers, and in 1833 three others. The attention given to these contributions induced the author to prepare himself for admission to one of the universities. He accordingly early in 1834 commenced to study classics under a private tutor, with the view of entering Queens' College, Cambridge. He obtained a scholarship at that college, and graduated B.A. in 1838, being sixth wrangler. In January 1839 he was elected a foundation fellow of his college, succeeding to the medical scholarship, then vacant, as he intended to study medicine. He proceeded M.A. in 1841, being then a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians. He never practised medicine, but devoted himself to the teaching of the physical sciences. He was professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in University College, London, from October 1841 to April 1843. In the latter year he went to the university of King's College, Toronto, Canada, but in August 1844 returned to London, where he resumed his professorship at University College. This appointment he retained until July 1865. The remainder of his life he spent at Cambridge, where he died on 6 June 1886, aged 87. He married, on 11 April 1843, at St. Pancras Church, London, Mary Ann, daughter of Major Pilkington, of Urney, King's County, Ireland. She died, without children, on 16 April 1871.

He published the following works, in addition to fifty-nine or more contributions to journals and transactions of scientific societies: 1. 'Elementary Treatise on Mechanics,' 1846. 2. 'Elementary Treatise on Geometrical Optics,' 2 parts, 1847–51. 3. 'Physical Optics: Nature and Properties of Light,' 2 parts, 1856–9. 4. 'Treatise on Hydrostatics and Hydrodynamics,' 2 parts, 1859–87.

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), iii. 82; Manchester Guardian, 18 June 1886; Royal Society Cat. of Scientific Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

POTTER, ROBERT (1721–1804), poet and politician, born in 1721, was educated at the free school of Scarning, Norfolk. He matriculated from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Bishop Hurd being slightly his senior in standing, and graduated B.A. in 1741, but did not proceed to the degree of M.A. until 1788, when he received substantial preferment. For some years he was curate of Reymerston in Norfolk; he was probably the Robert Potter who held from 1754 to 1758 the rectory of Crostwick in that county; and on

1 June 1761 he was appointed to succeed the Rev. Joseph Brett in the mastership of Scarning school. When he went to take possession of the premises the inhabitants barred his entrance by force, as they desired the appointment of a master called Coe, who had been working the school for some time, and Potter was unable to enter until Sir Armine Wodehouse, a magistrate, had read the riot act. He kept, like Brett, a good boarding-school, and had many pupils, whom he educated himself, while he taught the village children by deputy. With this position he combined the duties of curate of Scarning, and here he remained for twenty-eight years until 1789, occupying his spare hours with translating the works of the Greek tragedians. These he regularly sent, as they passed through the press, to Lord Thurlow, then lord chancellor, who had been educated at Scarning school. On the receipt in 1788 of a copy of the translation of Sophocles, a letter was sent by the lord chancellor to Potter intimating his pleasure at receiving these versions, and offering him the second canonical stall in Norwich Cathedral, which he held until his death. According to the anecdote given by Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, v. 642), Thurlow, in giving the stall, observed, 'I did not like to promote him earlier for fear of making him indolent.' In the next year (26 June 1789) he was appointed by the bishop of Norwich, without any application on his part, to the important vicarage of Lowestoft, with the rectory of Kessingland, and the house occupied by his predecessor was at the same time acquired as a parsonage and vested in Potter and his successors (Gillingwater, *Hist. of Lowestoft*, pp. 313, 354). He thereupon resigned his charge at Scarning, and devoted himself to his new duties. He was found dead in his bed at Lowestoft on 9 Aug. 1804 (Pratt, *Harvest Home*, p. 503). A mural monument to his memory was erected by the parishioners in Lowestoft churchyard. Romney painted his picture in 1779 as a gift to him, and also painted his son's portrait (John Romney, *Life of Romney*, pp. 159-61, 220-2, where are several letters from Potter to Romney). His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of J. Colman of Hardingham, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Howes of Morningthorpe. She was buried at Scarning on 6 July 1786. Potter was described as 'a tall man, about six feet high, very handsome, with an aquiline nose,' and as 'of great merit, small preferment, and large family' (Forbes, *Life of Beattie*, ii. 220–1). His daughter Elizabeth was buried at Scarning on 12 June 1782.

Potter's chief work was his translation of the tragedies of Æschylus. The first edition appeared in 1777, and in the following year he printed and presented to the subscribers his 'Notes on the Tragedies of Æschylus,' which were drawn up at the request of Mrs. Montagu and addressed to her. His correspondence with Dr. Parr on these 'Notes' is in Parr's 'Works,' viii. 225–30. Subsequent editions of the translation came out in 1779, 1808, 1809, 1819, and 1833; it formed in 1886 vol. xli. of Morley's 'Universal Library,' and it was issued in 1892 as No. 30 of Sir John Lubbock's 'Hundred Books.' Beattie called it 'the best translation that ever appeared in English of any Greek poet,' and Sir James Mackintosh read it 'with very great admiration.'

The first volume of Potter's translation of the tragedies of Euripides came out in 1781, with a dedication to the Duchess-dowager of Beaufort, and the second in 1783. The assignment by him to James Dodsley of the copyright is in the Egerton MS. Brit. Mus. 2334, f. 19. It was reprinted in 1808, 1814, and 1832, and some of his versions of the plays were also published separately. In 1887 there appeared, as vol. liv. of Morley's 'Universal Library,' Potter's rendering of 'Alcestis and other Plays by Euripides.' His translation of the tragedies of Sophocles was given to the world in 1788, with a dedication to Georgiana, countess-dowager Spencer, and a new edition was published at Oxford in 1808. The verdict of Parr was that Potter lost the fame established by his Æschylus by his translation of Euripides. Dr. Johnson characterised all Potter's efforts as 'verbiage.'

Potter's other productions in poetry were: 1. 'Retirement: an Epistle,' 1748. 2. 'A Farewell Hymne to the Country in the manner of Spenser's Epithalamion,' 1749; 2nd ed. 1750; it is also inserted in Bell's 'Collection of Fugitive Poetry,' xi. 105. 3. 'Holkham: a Poem,' to the Earl of Leicester, 1757; also included in Pearch's 'Collection of Poems,' ii. 259–67. 4. 'Kymber: a Monody to Sir Armine Wodehouse,' 1759; a poem in praise of that family, also in Pearch's 'Collection,' iii. 184–99. 5. 'Poems by Mr. Potter,' 1774 (containing the poems to that date). 6. 'The Oracle concerning Babylon' and 'The Song of Exultation' [two odes] from Isaiah, chap. xiii. and xiv., 1785. Some verses by Dr. Johnson in derision of Potter's attempts at poetry were read at Mrs. Thrale's house at Streatham in July 1779 (*Early Diary of Frances Burney*, ii. 256–8). An accouut of Johnson's rough treatment of him when introduced by Mrs. Montagu is given in E. H. Barker's 'Anecdotes,' i. 1–2. The victim did not suffer in silence. He published in 1783

'An Inquiry into some Passages in Dr. Johnson's "Lives of the Poets," particularly his observations on Lyric Poetry and the Odes of Gray,' and followed it in 1789 with 'The Art of Criticism as exemplified in Dr. Johnson's "Lives of the most eminent English Poets."' The copy of this tract at the British Museum contains corrections for a new edition. Horace Walpole, in a letter to Mason dated 9 June 1783, calls the defence of Gray 'sensibly written, civil to Johnson, and yet severe,' and points out that its true object is 'to revenge the attack on Lord Lyttelton at the instigation of Mrs. Montagu, who has her full share of incense.'

Potter issued in 1785 a pamphlet of 'Observations on the Poor Laws and on Houses of Industry,' in which he commented on the frequent harshness of overseers, and advocated the erection of composite poor-houses for several parishes. His views were answered in the same year by Thomas Mendham of Briston in Norfolk, and by Charles Butler in an anonymous 'Essay on Houses of Industry' (Butler, *Reminiscences*, i. 68–9).

He published several separate sermons and left behind him a manuscript volume of biographical notices of Norfolk men of letters from the reign of Queen Elizabeth to his own death.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 pt. i. p. 431, 1804 pt. ii. pp. 792, 974, 1813 pt. i. pp. 196–7; Living Authors, 1798, ii. 152–4; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 498; Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 299–300; Walpole's Letters, (ed. Cunningham), viii. 376; Forbes's Life of Beattie, ii. 191–4; Carthew's Launditch Hundred, iii. 344, 362–3; Pratt's Harvest Home, p. 499.] W. P. C.

POTTER, THOMAS (1718–1759), wit and politician, second son of John Potter (1674?–1747) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Cuddesdon, Oxfordshire, in 1718, his father being then bishop of Oxford. The eldest son married beneath his rank in society, the wife, according to Cole, being a bedmaker at Oxford, and Thomas inherited from the father all his personal property, the estate being usually estimated at from 70,000*l.* to 100,000*l.* He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 18 Nov. 1731, aged 13, and graduated B.A. 1735, M.A. 1738. In 1740 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and he held the recordership of Bath. Potter was ambitious, and with the wealth which he had obtained from his father, who had also bestowed on him the lucrative post of principal registrar to the province of Canterbury, he was enabled to embark in politics. In the parliament lasting from 1747 to 1754 he sat, through the favour of the family of Eliot, for the Cornish borough of St. Germans; and he acted as secretary to the Prince of Wales from 1748 until the prince's death in 1751. Potter during his first session attacked, in a speech which was 'for those days extremely violent,' the conduct of the Duke of Newcastle, who was accused of having exercised undue influence in the election of 1747 for Seaford in Sussex. Henry Pelham indignantly called him to order, and the incident attracted great attention. 'Mr. Potter the lawyer is a second Pitt for fluency of words. He spoke well and bitterly, but with so perfect an assurance, so unconcerned, so much master of himself, though the first sessions of his being in parliament and first time of opening his mouth there, that it disgusted more than it pleased,' was the comment of Lady Hervey (*Letters*, 1821, pp. 110–11). The speech was published in the magazines, and it drew from the old Horace Walpole an anonymous 'Letter to a certain distinguished Patriot and most applauded Orator on the publication of his celebrated Speech on the Seaford Petition,' 1748.

Potter's second conspicuous speech in parliament was on the bill for removing the assizes from Aylesbury to Buckingham, a bill introduced owing to a contest between Lord-chief-justice Willes and the Grenvilles. Potter contended for Aylesbury. On 20 March 1751 he opened 'in an able manner his scheme for an additional duty of two shillings on spirits, to be collected by way of excise,' and Walpole described him as a 'young man of the greatest good nature' and 'not bashful nor void of vanity' (*Memoirs of George II*, i. 69–71). In the session of 1753–4 he introduced a census bill, and, with the support of Pelham, succeeded in passing it through the House of Commons; but it was thrown out in the upper house as 'profane and subversive of liberty,' and the first census of Great Britain was not taken until 1801. He criticised as a country gentleman the ill-fated expedition of 1757 against the port of Rochefort in France, and this led to a war of pamphlets with Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.]

From 1754 to July 1757 Potter sat for the borough of Aylesbury. He very soon allied himself with the elder Pitt, who wrote to his nephew in October 1756, 'Mr. Potter is one of the best friends I have in the world.' His name was on the list of Pitt's candidates for high office, but the king 'objected in the strongest manner to the promotion as a thing unheard of at the first step in his service' (*Chatham Corresp.* i. 187–8). But Pitt was not to be denied, and in December 1756 Potter was re-elected at Aylesbury after appointment as paymaster-general of the land forces. In the following July he became

joint vice-treasurer of Ireland, and he held that office until his death.

Though afflicted with bad health, Potter was extremely handsome in person and full of wit. His figure is said to have been introduced into Hogarth's election-print as the handsome candidate (Nichols, *Anecdotes of Hogarth*, 1785 ed. p. 335), and he was a member of the witty set that became notorious at Medmenham. Among the associates of John Wilkes he 'was the worst, and was indeed his [Wilkes's] ruin, who was not a bad man early or naturally. But Potter poisoned his morals' (Almon, *Wilkes*, i. 18-19). Wilkes was connected with Aylesbury, and desired to become member for the borough. A triangular deal was thereupon arranged, in July 1757, by Potter: a vacant seat at Bath was filled by Pitt; the place at Okehampton in Devonshire, a borough of the Pitt family which Pitt had vacated, was occupied by Potter; and Wilkes succeeded to the seat at Aylesbury. This arrangement cost the new member no less than 7,000*l.*, and, as he had not the ready money, he was introduced by Potter to Jewish moneylenders, and was hopelessly entangled.

After a long decline Potter died at his favourite residence of Ridgmont, near Woburn, Bedfordshire (a property which he possessed through his wife), on 17 June 1759, and was buried on 25 June, at his own desire, in its churchyard, 'at the west end of the belfry, in a place where no one was used to be buried,' which he had pointed out to his steward a few days before his death. By his directions his body was dissected, and his lungs and liver were found to be much decayed. At the dictation of his father he married Miss Manningham, whom he treated very badly. She died on 4 Jan. 1744 (*Gent. Mag.* 1744, p. 53), leaving an only son, a youth of 'good parts, good nature, and amiable qualities,' who was sent to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in October 1756, when Pitt strongly recommended him to his nephew as a desirable acquaintance (*Chatham Corresp.* i. 172-5). Potter married for his second wife, on 14 July 1747, Miss Lowe of Brightwell, Oxfordshire, with a fortune of 50,000*l.*; by her he had two daughters, one of whom married Malcolm Macqueen, M.D. (*d.* 1829). To the latter Potter's estates passed. His descendant, Thomas Potter Macqueen, was member for East Looe in Cornwall from 1816 to 1826, and for Bedford county from 1826 to 1830 (Lysons, *Bedfordshire*, pp. 97, 127).

In some bibliographical notes contributed to 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. iv. 1-2, 41-3), Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] gave good reasons for believing that the 'Essay on Woman,' although printed at the private press of Wilkes, was written by Potter. The burlesque notes appended to it purported to be by Warburton, and it was suggested that the selection of the bishop's name was due to a quarrel at Ralph Allen's house of Prior Park, near Bath, where both of them had been intimate guests. The suggestion as to the authorship is confirmed by a manuscript note by Dyce in his copy, which states that Wilkes had remarked to William Maltby 'I am not the author of the "Essay on Woman": it was written by Potter,' and gives point to the line in Churchill's 'Dedication' describing the denunciations of Warburton on the printing of the poem:

> And Potter trembles even in his grave.

Potter was called by Horace Walpole the 'gallant of Warburton's wife,' and is said in Churchill's 'Duellist' (bk. iii. lines 241-8) and in other satirical publications to have been the father of her only son. Potter wrote to Pitt on 11 May 1756, describing the 'worthy' owner of Prior Park (i.e. Warburton) and 'the present joy at the birth of an heir.'

The name of Potter was printed, with those of Chesterfield, Wilkes, Garrick, and several other wits of the day, on the title-page of 'The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' and some epigrams by him are included in the collection. Letters from him to A. C. Ducarel, describing his travels in France and the Low Countries in 1737, are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iii. 687-90), and several letters to Zachary Grey are in the same work (iv. 333-43). He was a correspondent of Pitt, and many of his communications are in the 'Chatham Correspondence' (i. 153-366). His letters to George Grenville are in the 'Grenville Papers' (i. 102-3, 104-5, 137-48, 155, 166-7, 172-3, 188-9). His library was sold in 1760.

[Gent. Mag. 1747 p. 342, 1759 p. 293; Cole's Addit. MS. Brit Mus. 5831, ff. 181-3; Watson's Warburton, pp. 559-60; Bridges's Okehampton, p. 140; Gibbs's Aylesbury, pp. 214-20; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 178, iii. 668; Dyce's Catalogue, ii. 424; Warburton's Letters to Hurd, p. 289; Churchill's Works (ed. 1804), i. 223, 225; Coxe's Pelham Administration, ii. 167, 271; Walpole's George II, i. 69-71, ii. 11; Walpole's George III (ed. Barker), i. 248-9.] W. P. C.

POTTER, THOMAS JOSEPH (1828-1873), catholic story-writer and professor, born on 9 June 1828 at Scarborough, Yorkshire, was son of George Potter, by his wife Amelia Hunt. His parents intended him to take orders in the church of England, but, on 24 Feb. 1847, he was received into the

catholic church at Stockeld Park, Bewerley, Yorkshire, and joined Stonyhurst College. On 24 Oct. 1854 he entered All Hallows' College, Dublin, and was ordained a priest on 28 June 1857. He was appointed director of All Hallows' College, and professor of sacred eloquence, and died there on 31 Aug. 1873.

His works, chiefly passable religious poems or romances, are: 1. 'The Two Victories,' Dublin, 8vo, 1860. 2. 'The Rector's Daughter,' London, 1861, 16mo. 3. 'Legends, Lyrics, and Hymns,' Dublin, 1862. 4. 'Light and Shade,' 8vo, 1864. 5. 'Panegyric of St. Patrick,' 8vo, 1864. 6. 'Sir Humphrey's Trial, or the Lesson of Life,' a book of tales, legends, and sketches in prose and verse, 8vo, 4th edit. Dublin, 1884. 7. The Pastor and his People, or the Word of God and the Flock of Israel,' Dublin, 8vo, 1869. 8. 'The Spoken Word, or the Art of Extempore Preaching,' 12mo, 1872. 9. 'Rupert Aubrey of Aubrey Chase,' an historical tale of 1681, 2nd edit. 12mo, 1879. 10. 'Percy Grange, or the Dream of Life,' a tale in three books, 12mo, 1876; new edit. 1883.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. and Suppl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly supplied by Henry Bedford, M.A., All Hallows' College, Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

POTTER, THOMAS ROSSELL (1799–1873), antiquary, son of John Potter of West Hallam, Derbyshire, by his wife Mary Rossell, was born at West Hallam on 7 Jan. 1799. He was educated first at the Risley grammar school, and afterwards at the grammar school at Wirksworth. When he was fifteen his parents removed to Wymeswold in Leicestershire, and there he resided until his death.

His intention of taking orders was frustrated by his father's death, and Potter accordingly started a school at Wymeswold. The school proved successful, and, with the exception of a few years devoted entirely to literary work, he spent the remainder of his days in tuition. From his schooldays he had developed a taste for literature, and especially for antiquities and geology. In 1842 he temporarily removed from Wymeswold to a house on Charnwood Forest, and while living here employed his leisure in collecting notes upon the history, antiquities, natural history, and geology of that district, which he worked up into a volume, entitled 'The History and Antiquities of Charnwood Forest.' This, the largest and best of his works, shows considerable depth of research and sound judgment in the choice of facts. Encouraged by the reception of this book, Potter attempted the reissue of Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire,' revised and brought down to the present time; but his effort proved abortive, and, though much was written, no portion found its way into print except the 'Physical Geography and Geology of Leicestershire' (1866), which Professor Ansted wrote for the enterprise.

Potter was fond of field sports, and a regular attendant at the meets of the Quorn hunt, and he contributed a series of racy and pungent papers and poems to the 'Sporting Magazine' from 1827 until 1840, under the *nom de guerre* of 'Old Grey.' He afterwards wrote for the 'Sporting Review.' One of the best of his sporting effusions was a witty poem entited 'The Meltonians,' in 1835. He became editor of the 'Leicester Advertiser' in 1849, of the 'Ilkeston Pioneer' in 1856, and of the 'Leicester Guardian' in 1858. In 1865 he was editor of the 'Loughborough Monitor,' which, on its subsequent amalgamation with another paper, was styled the 'Loughborough Monitor and News.' Some lyrical ballads by him, in which local legends were incorporated, were collected in a volume of 'Poems' after his death by his son, Charles Neville Potter, in 1881.

Potter died on 19 April 1873, at Wymeswold, and was buried there on the 23rd. He had married, on 14 Jan. 1836, Frances Sarah, daughter of Leonard Fosbrooke of Shardlow Hall, Derbyshire, and of Ravenstone Hall, Leicestershire, and by her, who survived him, he had five sons and four daughters.

Besides the works mentioned, he published: 1. 'Walks round Loughborough,' 1840. 2. 'The Genius of Nottinghamshire,' 1849. 3. 'Rambles round Loughborough,' reprinted from 'The Loughborough News,' 1868.

['Thomas Rossell Potter: a Memory,' by Llewellynn Jewitt, F.S.A., in the Reliquary, vol. xiv. July 1873; Fletcher's Leicestershire Pedigrees and Royal Descents, p. 156, s.v. Fosbrooke; Antiquary, 10 May 1873; information kindly communicated by his sons.] W. G. D. F.

POTTER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1656), writer on banks, was appointed in 1656 registrar of debentures on 'the act for the sale of the late king's lands' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, cxxix. 11). One of the earliest writers on paper currency, he recommended the issue, by means of a land bank, of bills payable at sight to the bearer, under a guarantee of land mortgages. He gave an account of his scheme in 'The Key of Wealth, or a New Way for improving of Trade,' London, 1650, fol. It was remodelled and republished, with addi-

tions, with the title 'The Trades-man's Jewel, or a Safe, Easie, Speedy, and Effectual Means for the Incredible Advancement of Trade... by making... Bills to become current instead of Money,' &c., London, 1650, 4to. He also drew up, for presentation to the Council for Trade, 'Humble Proposalls... shewing what Particulars, if enacted by Parliament, would ... conduce to Advance Trade,' &c., London, 1651, 4to. His scheme was criticised in 'An Essay upon ... W. Potter's Designe concerning a Bank of Lands to be erected throughout this Commonwealth,' &c., London [1651?], 4to; reprinted in 'A Discoverie for division or setting out of Lande, &c., by Samuel Hartlib,' London, 1653, 4to.

[McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 159; Cossa's Introduction to the Study of Political Economy, transl. by Dyer, pp. 185, 186.] W. A. S. H.

POTTINGER, ELDRED (1811–1843), soldier and diplomatist, born in Ireland on 12 Aug. 1811, was son of Thomas Pottinger, esq., of Mount Pottinger, co. Down, and nephew of Sir Henry Pottinger [q.v.] He was educated at Addiscombe, the East India Company's military college, and entered the Bombay artillery in 1827. After some regimental service he was appointed to the political department and was posted as assistant to his uncle, Colonel Henry Pottinger. In 1837 the latter granted his request to travel in Afghanistan in order to satisfy his love of adventure and to collect information. Disguised as a horse-dealer, with a slender retinue he journeyed by Shikárpur, Dera Ismáil Khán, and Pesháwar to Kábul and Herát. Soon after his arrival at Herát (September 1837) the city was invested by a Persian army, accompanied by Russian officers. Thereupon Lieutenant Pottinger made himself known to Yár Mahammad Khán, the wazír and commander of the forces under Sháh Kámrán, and offered his services for the defence. These were accepted, and, mainly through the young officer's energy, a stubborn resistance was organised. At the same time a naval demonstration was made in the Persian Gulf, and the siege was raised by the Persians in September 1838. Pottinger's services were highly appreciated, and the governor-general (George Eden, earl of Auckland) thanked him as one 'who, under circumstances of peculiar danger and difficulty, has by his fortitude, ability, and judgment honourably sustained the reputation and interests of his country.' Though only a subaltern, he received a brevet majority, was created C.B., and was appointed political agent at Herát. But he left that city in 1839, when his place was taken by Major D'Arcy Todd. In 1841 Pottinger was sent back to Afghanistan as political officer in Kohistán, a district of Afghanistan north of Kábul. On 2 Nov. the revolt of the Afghans against Shah Shuja, whom the British had imposed on the throne and maintained by force of arms, broke out at Kábul. On the same day an attack was made by the insurgents on Pottinger's residence at Lughmání, and he had to flee to Chárikár, the neighbouring city, three miles off, which was in the occupation of the 4th Ghoorkas, under the command of Christopher Codrington. There Pottinger was at once besieged. Codrington was killed on 6 Nov. and succeeded by John Colpoys Haughton [q. v.]; Pottinger was wounded. On the 14th the Ghoorkas evacuated the place, and amid incredible difficulties Pottinger and Haughton (both now severely wounded) made good their escape to Kábul, which they reached on the 11th. There, on 23 Dec. 1841, the British envoy, Sir William Hay Macnaghten [q.v.], was murdered by Akbar Khán, one of Dost Mahammad's sons, and Pottinger succeeded to Macnaghten's dangerous post. Demoralisation was rampant; the English garrison, under General William George Keith Elphinstone [q. v.], was helplessly inactive, and, against his better judgment, Pottinger opened negotiations for the retreat of the British troops from Kábul. On 6 Jan. 1842 the march began towards Jalálabad. Akbar Khán demanded sureties for the observance of the conditions made by Pottinger for the evacuation, and Pottinger was detained as one of three hostages. He thus escaped the treacherous massacre by which the retreating army was destroyed in the Khyber Pass [see BRYDON, WILLIAM]. But he was kept prisoner at Kábul until Sir George Pollock [q.v.] arrived there on 17 Sept. 1842. He returned to India with Pollock's army in October. His services received scanty recognition from the new governor-general, Lord Ellenborough, and he went on a visit to his uncle, Sir Henry Pottinger, at Hongkong. There he died, after a brief illness, on 15 Nov. 1843.

[Alison's History, vi. cap. xl.; Career of Major Broadfoot, C.B., p. 442; Durand's First Afghan War, chap. iv. p. 48; Sir Vincent Eyre's Kabul Insurrection of 1841–2 (revised by Malleson, 1879); Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Haughton's Char-ee-kar, 2nd edit. 1879; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes, &c.; manuscript records, official and family.] W. B–T.

POTTINGER, SIR HENRY (1789–1856), soldier and diplomatist, born at Mount Pottinger, co. Down, on 3 Oct. 1789, was

fifth son of Eldred Curwen Pottinger, a descendant of the Pottingers of Berkshire. His mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Gordon, esq., of Florida Manor, co. Down. He was educated at the Belfast academy, which he left when only twelve years old, and went to sea. In 1803 he proceeded to India to join the marine service there, but friends induced Lord Castlereagh in 1804 to substitute for that appointment a cadetship in the native army. Meanwhile he studied in Bombay, and acquired a knowledge of the native languages. He worked well, became an assistant teacher, and on 18 Sept. 1806 was made an ensign, being promoted lieutenant on 16 July 1809.

In 1808 Pottinger was sent on a mission to Sind under Hankey Smith, brother of Sir Lionel Smith. In 1809, when Sir John Malcolm's mission to Persia was postponed, Pottinger and a friend, Captain Charles Christie, offered to explore the country between India and Persia in order to acquire information which was then much wanted. Government accepted the offer. The travellers, disguised as natives, accompanied by a native horse-dealer and two servants, left Bombay on 2 Jan. 1810, journeying by sea to Sind, and thence by land to Khelát. Though immediately recognised as Europeans, and even as having belonged to the embassy at Sind, they safely reached Núshkí, near the boundary between Afghánistán and Balúchistan; here Christie diverged northwards to Herát, and proceeded thence by Yezd to Ispahan, while Pottinger, keeping in a westerly direction, travelled through Kirman (Carmania) to Shiráz, and joined Christie at Ispahan. There Christie was directed to remain, and he was killed in a Russian attack on the Persians in 1812. Pottinger, returning viâ Bagdad and Bussorah, reached Bombay in February 1811. He reported the results of his journey, and in 1816 they were published under the title of 'Travels in Beloochistan and Sinde.'

He was next appointed to the staff of Sir Evan Nepean [q. v.], governor of Bombay, by whom he was sent as assistant to Mountstuart Elphinstone [q. v.], the British resident at Poona. On 15 Oct. 1821 he was made captain. He served during the Mahratta war, and at its close became collector of Ahmadnagar. He obtained his majority on 1 May 1825, and in the same year he was made resident in Cutch. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 17 March 1829, and brevet colonel on 23 Jan. 1834. While resident in Cutch he conducted a mission to Sind in 1831, and subsequently, in 1836, he was appointed political agent in that country, which office he held until 1840, when he was compelled by ill-health to return to England. His success as political agent, and especially in arranging with the Sind ameers for the passage of the Bombay troops, under Sir John Keane, on their way to Afghanistan, was recognised in India and in England, and he was made a baronet on 27 April 1840.

Sir Henry accepted Lord Palmerston's offer of the post of envoy and plenipotentiary in China and superintendent of British trade, thus superseding Captain Charles Elliot [q. v.] A war—known as the opium war—had broken out between England and China in January 1840. It originated in the exclusion by the Chinese government of British opium-traders from Canton. After Captain Elliot, the British representative, had seized the forts about Canton, a preliminary treaty had been drawn up in January 1841, but it was subsequently disavowed by both the Chinese and English governments. Palmerston directed Pottinger to replace this treaty by a satisfactory compact, which should open China to British trade. But before his arrival in China the arrogance of the Chinese had led to a renewal of hostilities. Sir Hugh Gough [q. v.] carried anew the forts about Canton in May 1841, and while he was preparing to attack the town itself, Pottinger reached Macao (9 Aug.) He deemed it essential to the success of his pacific mission to make a further display of force, and he co-operated with Gough and Admiral Sir William Parker (1781–1866) [q. v.] in the capture of Amoy, Chusan, Chintu, and Ningpo. On 13 June 1842 he, with Parker, entered the Yangtze-Kiang river with the object of taking Nanking. After many successes by the way, an assault on that city was imminent in July, when Pottinger announced that the Chinese were ready to treat for peace on a satisfactory basis. The Chinese diplomatists had already found that Pottinger could not be trifled with. An intercepted letter from the chief Chinese negotiator to his government now bore testimony that 'to all his representations the barbarian, Pottinger, only knit his brows and said "No."' Eventually peace was signed on 29 Aug. 1842 on board H.M.S. Cornwallis before Nanking. By this treaty—known as the treaty of Nanking—Hongkong was ceded to England, and the five ports Canton, Amoy, Foochow-Foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai were opened to English traders, and were to receive English consuls. In consideration of his exertions Pottinger was made G.C.B. (2 Dec. 1842), and on 5 April 1843 was appointed the first British governor of Hongkong.

Pottinger returned to England in the

spring of 1844, and was received with much distinction. He was made a member of the privy council (23 May 1844), was presented with the freedom of many cities, and the House of Commons voted him 1,500*l.* a year for life in June 1845. He attained the rank of lieutenant-general in 1851. He was not long out of harness. On 28 Sept. 1846 he succeeded Sir Peregrine Maitland as governor of the Cape of Good Hope. He stayed there less than six months. On 4 Aug. 1847 he returned once more to India as governor of Madras. That post he held till 1854, when he came back to England in broken health. His government of Madras was not a success. He had become somewhat inert and dilatory in the disposal of public business, and failed to recognise the necessity of improvements which were essential to the moral and material progress of the country. He was better fitted to deal firmly with a crisis than to conduct ordinary administrative duties. He died at Malta on 18 March 1856, and was buried at Valetta.

Sir Henry married, in 1820, Susanna Maria (1800–1886), daughter of Captain Richard Cooke of Dublin, whose family was a branch of the Cookes of Cookesborough, co. Westmeath. By her he had three sons, the eldest of whom died in infancy, while the other two successively succeeded to the baronetcy, and a daughter.

Sir Henry's portrait was painted by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., and there were three replicas. One is in the Oriental Club, Hanover Square; another became the property of his son; and the third was sent to China as a present.

[Dublin University Magazine, clxvi. (October 1846) 426–42; Knight's English Cyclopædia—Biography, iv. 954–8; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Alison's Hist., Index; Parliamentary correspondence relative to Sind, 1836 to 1838 and 1838 to 1843; Knollys's Life of Sir Hope Grant, i. 31, 35, 41; S. Lane-Poole's Life of Sir Harry Parkes, passim; Burke's Peerages; Dodwell and Myles's India Army Lists; information supplied by Pottinger's second son, Sir H. Pottinger, third baronet.] W. B–T.

POTTINGER, ISRAEL (*fl.* 1770), dramatist, began life as an apprentice to a bookseller named Worral. Setting up for himself in Paternoster Row, he projected a variety of periodicals. One of them, 'The Busy Body,' was published thrice a week for twopence at the Dunciad, Paternoster Row, and to it Goldsmith contributed in 1759 (Forster, *Life of Goldsmith*, 1871, i. 212). Not meeting with much success, he next opened a circulating library near Great Turnstile, Holborn, and delivered for a time at Islington G. A. Stevens's popular 'Lecture on Heads.' He subsequently suffered from a mental disorder, but supported himself in his lucid intervals by his pen. In 1761 he published an unacted comedy called 'The Methodist,' which he described as 'a continuation or completion of the plan of Foote's "Minor."' It was a scurrilous attack on Whitefield. A third edition appeared within the year. In the same year (1761) a farce by Pottinger, entitled 'The Humorous Quarrel, or the Battle of the Greybeards,' was acted at Southwark Fair, and subsequently published. 'The Duenna,' a comic opera in three acts, a parody on Sheridan's play, published in 1776, and 'acted by his majesty's servants,' is supposed to have been by Pottinger. A new edition appeared within the year.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica (Reed and Jones), i. 580, ii. 178, iii. 40; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

POTTINGER, JOHN (1647–1733), master in chancery. [See Potenger.]

POTTS, LAURENCE HOLKER (1789–1850), physician and inventor, son of Cuthbert Potts, surgeon, and Ethelinda Margaret Thorpe, daughter of John Thorpe, M.D., F.S.A. [see Thorpe, John], was born in Pall Mall, London, on 18 April 1789. He was educated at Westminster School and at a school in Northamptonshire, and in 1805 he was apprenticed to Mr. Birch, surgeon, of Warwick. In 1810 he was entered at St. George's Hospital and became a house-pupil of Sir Benjamin Brodie; William Frederick Chambers [q. v.] and (Sir) Charles Locock [q. v.] were house-pupils at the same time. He passed the College of Surgeons in 1812, and graduated M.D. at Aberdeen in 1825. In 1812 he was appointed surgeon to the Royal Devon and Cornwall miners militia, then quartered in Ireland. The regiment returned to Truro in 1814, and was subsequently disbanded, Potts starting in practice in the town. He had always taken much interest in scientific pursuits, and in 1818 took an active part in founding the Royal Institution of Cornwall. He gave several courses of lectures there, and was in the habit of making gratuitous analyses of minerals for the miners. In 1828 he became superintendent and physician of the Cornwall county lunatic asylum at Bodmin. This appointment he resigned in 1837, removing in the following year to Vanbrugh Castle, Blackheath, where he established an institution for the treatment of spinal diseases. Here he established a workshop for the manufacture of the various appliances and apparatus, of which he devised many new forms. He

had at the same time a town house in Buckingham Street, Strand, to which a workshop was attached. His increasing interest in his inventions diverted his attention from his patients, and Vanbrugh Castle was eventually given up. In 1843 he took out a patent (No. 9642) for conveying letters on a railway formed by suspending wires or light rods from distant points, making use of church towers, or any other lofty structures available. The patent also includes a velocipede and a boat propelled by paddles worked by hand. He was also the author of many minor inventions. But the invention with which his name is closely connected is for a method of sinking foundations, for which he obtained a patent in 1843 (No. 9975). It consists in the sinking of hollow piles of iron, open at the lower end and closed at the top by a cap. A partial vacuum being then formed within the tube by means of a pump, the shingle, sand, &c., are caused to flow up through the pile by the pressure of the atmosphere, the rush of water from below breaking up the soil and undermining the lower edges of the pile. The pile descends by its own gravity, assisted by the pressure of the air on its closed end, and when it is filled, the contents are discharged by a pump. As the tube descends the cap is removed and a fresh length attached. The tubes may be of large size, when they practically become coffer-dams. The invention was well received, and at first it promised to be a great success. Potts gave evidence on 10 June 1844 before the royal commission on harbours of refuge (cf. *Report*, p. 119), when Mr. James Walker, president of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and a member of the commission, spoke very highly of the new method. The matter was taken up by the Trinity Board, and on 16 July 1845 an experimental tube, two feet six inches diameter, was driven to a depth of twenty-two feet into the Goodwin Sands in two or three hours. This was intended to form the foundation of a beacon, which, however, does not seem to have been completed until 26 Aug. 1847, when it was announced to mariners (*Mechanics' Magazine*, 9 Aug. 1845, p. 96; *Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal*, December 1847, p. 388). Several small beacons were erected on sands lying near the mouth of the Thames in 1845-6 (cf. Findlay's paper in *Transactions of the Society of Arts*, 15 Dec. 1847, lvi. 269).

In 1845 Potts became acquainted with Charles Fox of the firm of Fox & Henderson [see Fox, Sir Charles], who spent a considerable sum of money upon the invention, and used it wherever they had an opportunity (*Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, xxvii. 301). The first large work upon which it was employed was the viaduct which carries the Chester and Holyhead railway across Maeldreath Bay in the Isle of Anglesey. Nineteen tubes, one foot diameter and sixteen feet long, were successfully sunk in the sand during the summer of 1846. A full account of this undertaking, with engravings, is given in the 'Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal,' (December 1847, p. 388). It was also employed successfully for sinking the piers for a railway bridge over the Ouse at Huntingdon, but it failed at the bridge over the Nen at Peterborough, in consequence of the presence of boulders in the clay forming the river-bed. The foundations for the South-Western railway bridge over the Thames, between Datchet and Windsor, were laid by Potts's method; but on 12 Aug. 1849, when the line was ready to be opened, one of the tubes suddenly sank, causing a fracture in the girder resting upon it (*Times*, 14 Aug. 1849, p. 3). G. W. Hemans tried it with cylinders ten feet diameter in 1850, during the construction of a bridge over the Shannon at Athlone, on the Midland Great Western railway of Ireland, but the expense of pumping out the air was very considerable, and much trouble was caused by boulders, which the trial borings had failed to indicate (cf. *Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, xxi. 265, xxvii. 301, 305, xxviii. 349, 353, l. 131; Humber, *Bridges*, 3rd edit. pp. 180, 247; *Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal*, December 1850, p. 392; Burnell's Supplement to Weale's *Theory of Bridges*, 1850, p. 100).

Potts read a paper on his method before the Society of Arts on 10 May 1848, for which he received the Isis gold medal (*Transactions*, lvi. 441). He devoted the last years of his life almost exclusively to the perfecting of his invention, upon which he expended a very considerable fortune. Unhappily, it was not a financial success; and experience has proved that its application is very limited. It is rarely used now (cf. Newman, *Cylinder Bridge Piers*, 1893, p. 41). It had, however, one very important result, as it incidentally gave rise to the system of sinking foundations by compressed air, an invention of great importance. It was intended to employ Potts's method to sink the piers of Rochester Bridge (commenced about 1849), but it was found that the river-bed was encumbered with the remains of a very ancient bridge, and that the cylinders could not be forced through the obstructions. It then occurred to Mr. J. Hughes, the engineer in charge of the work, to reverse the process, and to pump air into

the cylinders to force the water out, so that the men could work at the bottom of the cylinders, as in a diving-bell. As the material was excavated from the space covered by the cylinders they sank by their own weight. An 'air-lock' provided the means of ingress and egress to the cylinders. An account of the work was read by Hughes before the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1851 (cf. *Proceedings*, x. 353, also published separately). It was afterwards pointed out that the same method had been previously used in France, though on a very small scale.

Potts died on 23 March 1850. He married, in 1820, Miss Anne Wright, of Lambessow, Cornwall. Four daughters and two sons, John Thorpe and Benjamin L. F., both of whom were trained as engineers at the London Works, Smethwick, near Birmingham, under Fox & Henderson, survived him.

[Authorities cited and obituary notice by Hyde Clarke in English's Mining Almanack, 1851, p. 198.] R. E. P.

POTTS, ROBERT (1805–1885), mathematician, the son of Robert Potts, and grandson of the head of a firm of Irish linen-weavers, was born at Lambeth in 1805. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1828 as a sizar, and graduated B.A. as twenty-fifth wrangler in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835. He became a successful private tutor in the university, and was a strenuous advocate of most of the university reforms that were carried in his time. He acquired wide reputation as the editor of Euclid's 'Elements,' which he brought out in a large edition in 1845, followed in 1847 by an appendix. His school edition appeared in 1846, and was republished in 1850, 1861, 1864, and 1886; a separate edition of book i. appeared in 1884. The book had an immense circulation in the British colonies and in America, and the William and Mary College of Virginia conferred the honorary degree of LL.D. upon Potts 'in appreciation of the excellence of his mathematical works.' The merits of his edition of Euclid consisted in the clear arrangement and division of the component parts of the propositions, and in the admirable collection of notes. Potts died at Cambridge in August 1885.

His other publications include: 1. 'A View of Paley's Evidences and Horæ Paulinæ,' 1850. 2. 'Liber Cantabrigiensis,' 2 pts. 1855–63, 8vo. 3. 'Aphorisms, Maxims,' &c., 1875. 4. 'Open Scholarships in the University of Cambridge,' 1866; 2nd edit., 1883. 5. 'Elementary Arithmetic, with Historical Notes,' 1876. 6. 'Elementary Algebra, with Historical Notes,' 1879. He also edited the 1543 edition of William Turner's 'Huntyng and Fyndyng out of the Romish Fox,' 1851, and 'King Edward VI on the Supremacy . . . with his Discourse on the Reformation of Abuses,' 1874, and other theological works.

[Times obituary, 7 Aug. 1885; information kindly given by his sister, Mrs. Sophia Rees Williams.] C. P.

POTTS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1612–1618), author of the 'Discoverie of Witches,' was brought up under the care of Sir Thomas Knyvet, lord Knyvet of Escrick [q. v.] He adopted the legal profession, and resided in Chancery Lane. In 1612 he went as clerk on circuit with Sir James Altham and Sir Edward Bromley, barons of the exchequer, and officiated at the trial of the famous Lancashire witches at Lancaster on 12 Aug. At the judges' request he compiled an account of the proceedings, which Bromley corrected before publication. It appeared in the following year under the title 'The Wonderfull Discoverie of Witches in the Countie of Lancaster,' &c., London, 1613, 4to. In the dedication to Sir Thomas Knyvet, Potts speaks of it as the first fruit of his learning. It was reprinted by Sir Walter Scott in 'Somers Tracts,' 1810 (iii. 95–160), and again by the Chetham Society in 1845, with an introduction by James Crossley. Scott refers to it in his 'Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft,' and it furnished the groundwork of Harrison Ainsworth's 'Lancashire Witches,' in which Potts is a prominent character. He was subsequently granted (17 April 1618) the office of collector of forfeitures on the laws concerning sewers.

[Introd. to Chetham Soc. Publ. vol. vi.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1611–18, p. 535; various editions of 'The Discoverie' in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 325.] A. F. P.

POTTS, THOMAS (1778–1842), compiler, born in 1778, was son of Edward Potts (1721–1819) of Glanton, near Alnwick, Northumberland (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, i. 279). Thomas was a solicitor, and at one time was connected with Skinners' Hall. In 1803 he was residing in Camden Town. Subsequently he seems to have lived at Chiswick and other places, and to have had chambers in Serjeants' Inn. He died at Upper Clapton on 8 Nov. 1842.

Potts published: 1. 'A Compendious Law Dictionary, containing both an explanation of the terms and the law itself, intended for the use of country gentlemen, the merchant, and the professional man,' 1803, dedicated to Lord Ellenborough; it was reissued

in 1814. In 1815 a new edition, both in 8vo and 12mo, was enlarged by Thomas Hartwell Horne [q.v.] 2. 'The British Farmers' Cyclopædia, or Complete Agricultural Dictionary, including every Science or Subject dependent on or connected with improved modern Husbandry,' 1806, 4to, with forty-two engravings, dedicated to the Duke of Bedford. Donaldson says it was an advance on preceding works, and that the author had 'added a large mite to the progress of the art' of agriculture. 3. 'A Gazetteer of England and Wales, containing the Statistics, Agriculture, and Mineralogy of the Counties, the History, Antiquities, Curiosities, Trade, &c. of the Cities, Towns, and Boroughs, with Maps,' 1810, 8vo. An historical introduction of twenty pages contains, among other statistics, a table of mitred abbeys, their valuation and founders.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 672; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 891; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 92.] G. Le G. N.

POULETT. [See also PAULET.]

POULETT, JOHN, first BARON POULETT (1586–1649), cavalier, eldest son of Sir Anthony Paulet or Poulett, governor of Jersey from 1588 to 1600 [see under PAULET, SIR AMIAS], was born in 1586. He matriculated (from University College) at Oxford on 21 June 1601, but did not graduate, and on 27 Nov. 1608 received a colonelcy of cavalry from Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford. In 1610 he was admitted a student at the Middle Temple, and in the same year (22 Oct.) was returned to parliament for Somerset, which seat he retained in the Short parliament of 1614. In the parliament of 1621–2 he sat for Lyme Regis, Dorset.

Being of puritan ancestry, and patron of the living of Hinton St. George, Somerset, held by the puritan Edmond Peacham [q.v.], Poulett incurred some suspicion of complicity in Peacham's alleged treasons, and was twice examined by the council in November 1614 and again in March 1615, without, however, any charge being formulated against him.

At the instance of Charles I, who had recently visited him at Hinton St. George, Poulett early in October 1625 received into his house the Huguenot admiral the Duke of Soubise, the latter having put into Plymouth Sound after his defeat by the Duke of Montmorency. Soubise remained at Hinton St. George nearly a year, during which time Poulett discharged his duties as host so much to the king's satisfaction that, by letters patent of 23 June 1627, he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Poulett of Hinton St. George. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 20 March 1627–8.

Poulett was appointed on 30 May 1635 to the command of the Constant Reformation; this ship formed part of the Channel fleet commanded by the lord high admiral, the Earl of Lindsey [cf. BERTIE, ROBERT, first EARL OF LINDSEY], by whom, on 23 Sept. following, he was knighted on board the Mary Honour. Poulett was summoned to the great council which met at York on 24 Sept. 1640, and was one of the royal commissioners for the negotiations with the Scots at Ripon in the following month. He was at this time regarded as a 'popular' man; but in 1642, on the passing of the militia ordinance, he withdrew from parliament, and, after signing the York manifesto of 15 June, united with the Marquis of Hertford at Wells in putting the commission of array into execution, and forcibly resisting the execution of the militia ordinance. Parliament voted him a delinquent, issued a warrant for his apprehension, and on 17 March impeached him of high treason. In the meantime he had retreated with Hertford to Sherborne Castle, and, after its evacuation, recruited with him in Wales, and was taken prisoner on 4 Oct. by Essex in a skirmish near Bridgnorth.

Having regained his liberty, Poulett served for some time under Hopton, for whom, during the autumn of 1643, he raised in the neighbourhood of Oxford (his name appears among the signatures to the expostulatory letter to the Scottish privy council issued thence on the eve of the Scottish invasion) a brigade of 2,500 men, which he led into Dorset in the winter. He took and burned on 18 Jan. 1643–4 Lady Drake's house at Ashe, defeated a detachment of Waller's army at Hemyock Castle, occupied Wellington in March, and thence advanced upon Lyme Regis, which, on the arrival of Prince Maurice with reinforcements on 20 April, was closely invested. Though the siege was pressed with great vigour, the town succeeded in holding out until relieved by Essex on 15 June. Poulett then retreated to Exeter, not without considerable loss by the way in skirmishes with Waller's forces. A quarrel with Prince Maurice, who appears to have caned him and refused satisfaction, led to their separation. Poulett was appointed commissioner of Exeter, where he was taken prisoner on the surrender of the city on 13 April 1646. He was brought to London in extreme ill-health, and, by the intercession of Sir Thomas Fairfax, was permitted to reside in his own house at Chiswick, and was

eventually allowed the benefit of the Exeter articles. He thus escaped with payment of a fine of 2,742*l.*, 1,500*l.* by way of compensation to Lady Drake for the loss of her house, and the settlement of a perpetual annuity of 200*l.* on the town of Lyme Regis. He died on 20 March 1648-9. His remains were interred in the parish church of Hinton St. George, where a stately chapel was built and dedicated to his memory.

Poulett married, about 1614, Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Kenn of Kenn Court, Somerset, who survived him, and married John Ashburnham [q. v.], ancestor of the Earls of Ashburnham. By her Poulett had issue (with five daughters) three sons. His youngest daughter, Elizabeth, married, first, William Ashburnham, eldest son of the abovementioned John Ashburnham; and, secondly, Sir William Hartopp of Rotherby, Leicestershire. A portrait of Poulett by an unknown artist has been engraved.

Poulett was succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son, JOHN POULETT, second BARON POULETT (1615-1665). He matriculated at Oxford (from Exeter College) on 20 April 1632, and was there created M.D. on 31 Jan. 1642-3, having been knighted with his father in 1635. Returned to parliament for Somerset on 12 Oct. 1640, he vacated his seat in 1642 by joining his father in Somerset, and was impeached on 16 Sept. On the outbreak of hostilities in Ireland he served in Munster in command of a regiment of foot, which, on the conclusion of the armistice of 15 Sept. 1643, was transferred to Bristol, and formed part of the garrison of Winchester Castle on its surrender to Cromwell on 5 Oct. 1645. He afterwards joined his father at Exeter, and on the surrender of that city was, after some demur, allowed to compound on the basis of the articles of capitulation. He was suspected of complicity in the royalist plot of 1654-5, and went abroad in February 1657-8. On the Restoration he was made deputy-lieutenant for Somerset. He died at his manor house, Court de Wick, Yatton, Somerset, on 15 Sept. 1665, and was buried at Hinton St. George. He married twice: first, Catherine, daughter of Sir Horatio Vere [q. v.], widow of Oliver St. John; secondly, Anne, second daughter of Sir Thomas Brown of Walcote, Northampton, baronet. He had issue by his first wife two sons (John and Horatio) and three daughters; by his second wife two sons (Amias and Charles) and four daughters. His second wife survived him, and married Sir John Strode. He was succeeded in title and estates by his eldest son, John, father of John, first Earl Poulett [q. v.]

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 9, 260-1; Falle's Jersey, 1837, p. 130; Bertrand Payne's Armorial of Jersey, p. 81; Collinson's Somersetshire, ii. 166, iii. 592; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Addit. MS. 5496, f. 52*b*; Bacon's Works, ed. Spedding, xii. 122; Court and Times of Charles I; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1591-4 p. 451, 1665 p. 344; Cal. Comm. Comp. p. 1052; Yonge's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 86; Notes of the Treaty at Ripon (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 16, 17, 43, 447, 8th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 57, 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 291, 11th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 38; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 1262; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, bk. ii. § 107, v. §§ 343-5, 441 *n.*, 443, vii. § 369 *n.*; Comm. Journ. ii. 685, 708, 711, 745, 770, iii. 524, iv. 145, 529, 627, vi. 156; Lords' Journ. iii. 691, v. 286, 332, 360, viii. 341, 612, x. 165, 325, 336; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 53; Roberts's Hist. Borough of Lyme Regis, 1834, pp. 78 et seq.; Symonds's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 110; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 201, 203, 298, 386; Walker's Hist. Discourses, p. 47; Carte's Orig. Letters (Ormonde), i. 99; Bell's Memorials of the Civil War (Fairfax Corr.), i. 17; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. ii. 274, and Great Civil War, i. 343; The Resolution of Devonshire and Cornwall, 13 Aug. 1642, and Speciall Passages, 9-16 Aug. 1642 (King's Pamph. E 111, 12 and 112, 15); The Court Mercurie, 2 and 20 July 1644 (King's Pamph. E 53, 8 and E 2, 25); Weekly Account, 4 July 1644, and 6 May 1646, and Mercur. Civ. 7 May 1646 (King's Pamph. E 54, 24 and E 336, 7, 11); A Copie of Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's Letter concerning the taking of Winchester Castle (King's Pamph. E 304, 12); Sir Thomas Fairfax's Further Proceedings in the West, 22 April 1646 (King's Pamph. E 333, 23); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 223, 276, 3rd ser. vii. 280; Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc.), p. 14; Miscell. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iv. 34.] J. M. R.

POULETT, JOHN, fourth BARON and first EARL POULETT (1663-1743), statesman, only son of John, third baron Poulett, by his second wife, Susan, daughter of Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], was born in 1663. He succeeded to the barony in 1680, but did not take his seat in the House of Peers until 24 Nov. 1696, and then only under threat of committal for non-attendance. He threw in his lot with the tories, but was always a lukewarm politician. On the accession of Queen Anne he was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Devonshire on 30 May 1702, and sworn of the privy council on 10 Dec. following. In 1706 he took part in the negotiation of the treaty of union with Scotland (commission dated 10 April), and was created on 29 Dec. Viscount Hinton St. George and Earl Poulett. From 8 Aug. 1710 to 30 May

1711 he was nominally first lord of the treasury. Harley, however, was understood to preside behind the curtain. From 12 June 1711 to August 1714 he was lord steward of the household. He was also custos rotulorum of Somerset from 26 Feb. 1712 to 13 Sept. 1714. He was elected on 3 April 1706 F.R.S.; on 25 Oct. 1712 he was elected, and on 4 Aug. 1713, he was installed, K.G.

Poulett seldom spoke in parliament. He moved, however, on 11 Jan. 1710–11, the question as to the occasion of the reverse at Almanza, which formed the subject of the second debate on the conduct of the war in Spain. On a subsequent occasion (27 May 1712), in defending the Duke of Ormonde against the charge of slackness in the field, he brutally taunted Marlborough with squandering the lives of his officers in order to fill his pockets by disposing of their commissions. At the close of the debate he received a challenge from Marlborough, and, being unable to conceal his agitation from his wife, disclosed its cause. She communicated the circumstance to Lord Dartmouth, who prevented the meeting by placing Poulett temporarily under arrest. As Poulett had not shown himself active in the interest of the House of Brunswick, he lost his places on the accession of George I, during whose reign he hardly spoke in parliament except to oppose the septennial bill on 14 April 1716 and the bill of pains and penalties against Atterbury on 15 May 1723. During the reign of George II he lived the life of a country gentleman, but was rallied to the court party shortly before his death by the gift of a lord of the bedchamber's place to his eldest son, John, who was also called up to the House of Peers as baron of Hinton St. George on 17 Jan. 1733–4. On 10 Dec. 1742 he spoke in support of the proposal to take Hanoverian troops into British pay. He died on 28 May 1743.

Poulett married by license, dated 23 April 1702, Bridget, only daughter of Peregrine Bertie of Waldershare, Kent, and niece of Robert Bertie, third earl of Lindsey, by whom he had four sons and four daughters.

Macky describes him as of 'a mean figure in his person' and 'not handsome.' A portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller has been engraved.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 13; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, v. 165; Coxe's Marlborough, iii. 308; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Sir George Murray, vol. iv.; Defoe's History of the Union of Great Britain, 1709, p. 20; Wyon's Queen Anne; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, passim; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, ed. 1884, i. 284; Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1838, ii. 68, 71, 76, 314; Parl. Hist. vi. 961, 1137, vii. 295, xii. 1024; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 39, 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 221, pt. v. p. 309; Chester's London Marriage Licences.] J. M. R.

POULSON, GEORGE (1783–1858), topographer, was born in 1783. His first publication was 'Beverlac; or the Antiquities and History of the Town of Beverley, in the county of York, and of the Provostry and Collegiate Establishment of St. John's; with a minute description of the present Minster and the Church of St. Mary,' 2 vols. London, 1829, 4to, with numerous illustrations. This was followed by his principal work, entitled 'The History and Antiquities of the Seigniory of Holderness, in the East Riding of the County of York, including the Abbies of Meaux and Swine, with the Priories of Nunkeeling and Burstall: compiled from authentic charters, records, and the unpublished manuscripts of the Rev. W. Dade, remaining in the library of Burton Constable,' 2 vols. Hull, 1840–1, 4to, with many illustrations. He also edited Henry William Ball's 'Social History and Antiquities of Barton-upon-Humber,' 1856, and added elucidatory remarks. He died at Barton-upon-Humber on 12 Jan. 1858.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, pt. i. p. 449; Boyne's Yorkshire Library, pp. 152, 165.] T. C.

POUNCY, BENJAMIN THOMAS (*d.* 1799), draughtsman and engraver, was a pupil of William Woollett [q.v.], and is said to have been his brother-in-law (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, ii. 726). At an early period he obtained employment at Lambeth Palace, and for many years previous to 1786 held the post of deputy-librarian there under Dr. Ducarel and his successor, Dr. Lort. During that time he assisted Ducarel in his researches, executed facsimiles of Domesday for Surrey and Worcestershire, and engraved the plates for many antiquarian and topographical works, such as Ducarel's 'History of St. Katherine's Hospital,' 1782; Astle's 'Origin and Progress of Writing,' 1784; 'Some Account of the Alien Priories,' edited by J. Nichols, 1779; and Ives's 'Remarks upon the Gariannonum of the Romans,' 1774. During the latter part of his life Pouncy produced some excellent plates of landscape and marine subjects after popular artists, of which the best are: 'Athens in its Flourishing State,' after R. Wilson, and 'Athens in its Present State of Ruin,' after S. Delane (a pair); 'Sortie made by the Garrison of Gibraltar on 27 Nov. 1781,' after A. Poggi; the building, chase, unlading, and dissolution of a cutter (a set of four), after J. Kitchingman,

1783 and 1785; 'N.W. View of Rochester,' after J. Farington, 1790; 'The Morning of the Glorious First of June 1794,' after R. Cleveley, 1796; 'The Windmill' and 'The Watermill,' from his own drawings, 1787; and four landscapes after J. Hearne. Pouncy also executed many of the plates in Captain Cook's second and third 'Voyages,' after Hodges and Webber, 1777 and 1784; Sir G. Staunton's 'Embassy of Lord Macartney to China,' 1797; Farington's 'Views of the Lakes in Cumberland and Westmorland,' 1789; Bowyer's 'History of England,' Macklin's Bible, and the 'Copperplate Magazine.' He was a fellow of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited topographical views with them in 1772 and 1773; he also sent works of the same class to the Royal Academy in 1782, 1788, and 1789. Woollett engraved 'The Grotto at Amwell,' from a drawing by Pouncy, as an illustration to John Scott's 'Poems,' 1782. Pouncy died in Pratt Street, Lambeth, on 22 Aug. 1799, and was buried in the graveyard of the parish church.

A portrait of Pouncy, drawn by Edridge, is in the print room of the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 726; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 40, 625, ix. 534, 719; Nichols's History of Lambeth, 1786, App. p. 146; Lambeth burial register.]

F. M. O'D.

POUND, JAMES (1669–1724), astronomer, was the son of John Pound, of Bishop's Canning, Wiltshire, where he was born in 1669. He matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 16 March 1687; graduated B.A. from Hart Hall on 27 Feb. 1694, and M.A. from Gloucester Hall in the same year; and obtained a medical diploma, with a degree of M.B., on 21 Oct. 1697. Having taken orders, he entered the service of the East India Company, and went out to Madras in 1699 as chaplain to the merchants of Fort St. George, whence he proceeded to the British settlement on the islands of Pulo Condore, near the mouth of the River Cambodia. 'He got much in the plantations,' Hearne remarked of him, 'but lost all in an insurrection of the Indians.' On the morning of 3 March 1705 the native troops at Pulo Condore mutinied, conflagration and massacre ensued, and only eleven of the English residents escaped in the sloop Rose to Malacca, and ultimately, after many adventures, reached Batavia. Pound was among the refugees; but his collections and papers were destroyed. A valuable set of documents relating to the catastrophe—some of them composed, others copied, by him—are preserved in the Bodleian Library (Bradley MS. No. 24).

Pound was, in July 1707—a year after his return to England—presented by Sir Richard Child to the rectory of Wanstead in Essex; and the favour of Lord-chancellor Parker secured for him, in January 1720, on Flamsteed's death, that of Burstow in Surrey. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1699, but his admittance was deferred until 30 July 1713, when his astronomical career may be said to have begun. Halley communicated to the Royal Society his phase-determinations of the total solar eclipse of 3 May 1715, with the remark that their author was 'furnished with very curious instruments, and well skilled in the matter of observation' (*Phil. Trans.* xxix. 252). On 14 July 1715 Pound observed an occultation of a star by Jupiter, on 30 Oct. an eclipse of the moon, and made, in 1716 and 1717, various planetary observations—all with a fifteen-foot telescope (*ib.* xxix. 401, xxx. 848, 1109). His account of some of them (*ib.* xxix. 506) was translated into Russian, and inserted in the St. Petersburg 'Kalendar' for 1737. Huygens's 123-foot object-glass, lent to Pound in 1717 by the Royal Society, was mounted by him in Wanstead Park on the maypole just removed from the Strand, and procured for the purpose by Sir Isaac Newton. A copy of verses affixed to it by a local wit began:

Once I adorned the Strand,
But now have found
My way to pound
In Baron Newton's land.

The inconveniences of the 'aerial' instrument thus formed were severely commented upon by J. Crosthwait (Baily, *Flamsteed*, p. 335). Nevertheless, it was by Pound turned to excellent account. His observations with it of the five known satellites of Saturn enabled Halley to 'rectify' their movements (*Phil. Trans.* xxx. 772). Newton employed, in the third edition of the 'Principia' (pp. 390, 392 of Sir W. Thomson's reprint, 1871), his micrometrical measures of Jupiter's disc, of Saturn's disc and ring, and of the elongations of their satellites; and obtained from him data for correcting the places of the comet of 1680. That a *quid pro quo* was supplied appears from memoranda in the astronomer's pocket-book of two payments to him by Newton of 52*l.* 10*s.* each, in 1719 and 1720.

Laplace also availed himself of Pound's observations of Jupiter's satellites for the determination of the planet's mass; and Pound himself compiled in 1719 a set of tables for

the first satellite, into which he introduced an equation for the transmission of light (*Phil. Trans.* xxxi. 1021).

Pound was tenderly attached to his sister's son, James Bradley [q. v.] He trained him in astronomy, and many of their observations were made together. Those of the opposition of Mars in 1719, and of the transit of Mercury on 29 Oct. 1723, are examples (Bradley, *Miscellaneous Works*, pp. 353, 355). Their measurement of γ Virginis in 1718—the first made of the components of a double star—was directed towards the ascertainment of stellar parallax; and Pound doubtless aided in planning the operations upon γ Draconis which led Bradley to the discovery of the aberration of light.

Pound was a frequent visitor of Samuel Molyneux [q. v.] at Kew. He was commissioned by the Royal Society, in July 1723, to test Hadley's reflecting telescope, and reported favourably on its performance (*ib.* xxxii. 382). He died at Wanstead on 16 Nov. 1724, aged 55. His instruments were sold for 25*l.* He married, first, on 14 Feb. 1710, Sarah, widow of Edward Farmer, who died in June 1715; and secondly, in October 1722, Elizabeth, sister of Matthew Wymondesold, a successful speculator in South Sea stock, and proprietor of the Wanstead estate. She had a fortune of 10,000*l.* After her husband's death she resided with Bradley at Oxford, 1732–7, died on 10 Sept. 1740, and was buried at Wanstead. By his first wife Pound left a daughter Sarah, born on 16 Sept. 1713; she died at Greenwich, unmarried, on 19 Oct. 1747.

[Bradley's Miscellaneous Works, prefixed Memoir by Rigaud, pp. ii–ix, xviii, xxxix; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 556; Lysons's Environs, iv. 240; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iv. 281; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, i. 408–9, 428, ii. 444; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, pp. 484, 534, 676; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Poggendorff's Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch; Houzeau's Bibl. Astronomique; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

A. M. C.

POUNDS, JOHN (1766–1839), gratuitous teacher of poor children, was born in St. Mary Street, Portsmouth, on 17 June 1766. His father, a sawyer in the royal dockyard, apprenticed John, at twelve years of age, to a shipwright. In 1781 Pounds, then a youth six feet in height, fell into a dry dock, and was crippled for life. He put himself under the instruction of an old shoemaker in the High Street, and in 1803 started as a shoemender on his own account in a weather-boarded tenement in St. Mary Street. In 1818 he took charge of one of the children of his sailor brother, five years of age. Feeling that companionship for his nephew was desirable, he added first one child then another to his pupils. With a natural power of teaching and love of children, he thus became voluntary and gratuitous schoolmaster to the poorest children of Portsmouth. His numbers averaged about forty, including twelve little girls. His modes of teaching were chiefly interrogatory and realistic. He taught reading from handbills, and preferred old school-books to new. In arithmetic he taught up to the double rule of three. He instructed children how to cook their own food, mend their shoes, and make their playthings. He was doctor, nurse, master of sports, and companion on excursions into the country. His philanthropy also displayed itself in relieving his poor neighbours in winter—notably in 1837–8, a winter of exceptional severity—and his sympathy with and power over animals were remarkable.

In 1838 a characteristic portrait was painted of Pounds by H. S. Sheaf of Landport, a journeyman shoemaker. It is in the possession of the family of the late Edward Carter, esq., of Portsmouth. There was a lithograph, drawn by W. Mitchell and engraved by W. Charpentier. Pounds died on 1 Jan. 1839.

After his death came the recognition of his influence. Schools were established as memorials; publications in England, Scotland, and America extolled his virtues. In 1847 Dr. Guthrie wrote his 'Plea for Ragged Schools,' and proclaimed Pounds as originator of the idea. In 1855 a memorial stone was erected to Pounds, and placed on his grave in High Street Chapel burial-ground.

[Hawkes's Recollections of John Pounds; Blessley's Memoir of the late John Pounds of Portsmouth; Saunders's Annals of Portsmouth, pp. 169–72.]

F. W–n.

POVEY, CHARLES (1652?–1743), miscellaneous writer and projector, was probably descended from a family which had settled at Shookledge, Cheshire, and may have been son of Ralph Povey (*b.* 1607) and a relative of Pepys's friend, Thomas Povey [q. v.] (cf. *Addit. MS.* 5529, f. 59*b*). He had a brother, Josiah (*d.* 1727), who was rector of Telscombe, Sussex. When twitted with his obscure origin, he said his birth was neither noble nor ignoble. According to his own statements, he spent the flower of his youth and middle age in study and thought, and during the reign of James II he was twice imprisoned for writing against that king (*English Memorial*). In 1689 he printed 'A Challenge to all Jacobites,' which was

followed in 1690 by 'A Challenge in vindication of the Revolution' (*State Tracts*, 1705, vol. i.) In 1699 he printed 'Proposals for raising One Thousand Pounds.' Next year he was living at Wapping, and entered the coal trade; but, being persecuted by other merchants, he published 'A Discovery of Indirect Practices in the Coal Trade,' 1700, in which he described one of his inventions, an engine for clearing a coal-ship quickly. This was followed in 1701 by 'The Unhappiness of England as to its Trade by Sea and Land truly stated,' a piece containing proposals for employing the poor by founding four hospitals of industry, each to hold fifteen hundred people. Povey also dwelt upon 'the pernicious consequence of wearing swords, and the ill precedents acted at the two theatres.' This book was succeeded by two religious works, 'Meditations of a Divine Soul,' 1703, of which ten thousand copies are said to have been sold, and 'Holy Thoughts of a God-made Man,' 1704.

By 1705, and probably some time earlier, Povey was in possession of the Traders' Exchange House, Hatton Garden, where he carried on for several years the business of a commercial agency, and floated life and fire insurance schemes. He estimated the subscriptions to the exchange house at 2,000*l.* a year. His Traders' Exchange House Office for Lives was started about 1706. It was an insurance scheme for four thousand members, reputed healthy persons, and was to make an annual contribution to the building fund of a projected college for one hundred decayed men and women. Other funds were to be obtained from the proceeds of advertisements in the 'General Remark on Trade,' a periodical which appeared three times a week from October 1705 to March 1710. This paper, of which 3,500 copies are said to have been printed, was distributed gratis. Dunton said it was published in rivalry of Defoe's 'Review,' and complained that Povey plagiarised from the 'Athenian Oracle.' The life-insurance scheme collapsed in 1710, but in the meantime Povey had floated (1707–8) the Exchange House Fire Office for Goods (London), or the Sun Fire Office. Business does not seem to have been begun before 1708, and in December of that year a salvage corps scheme was suggested. The office proved a success, but Povey parted with his interest in it at an early date, although he remained a member of the board. He was at first promised by the managers an annuity of 400*l.* a year during the lives of himself and his wife, and of the survivor, and he was also to receive 960*l.* This arrangement, however, was altered to Povey's annoyance, in October 1710, when the twenty-four acting members of the society said they would give Povey only 20*l.* each, and an annuity of ten per cent. of the profits, up to 200*l.* a year.

Povey started in 1709 a scheme called the halfpenny carriage of letters, an imitation of the penny post of William Dockwray or Dockwra [q. v.] The post was confined to the cities of London and Westminster and the borough of Southwark, and the collections seem to have been made by tradesmen. But in November 1709 the postmasters-general proceeded against Povey for an infringement of their monopoly, and in Easter term 1710, when the action was heard in the court of exchequer, Povey was fined 100*l.* Another scheme, for the carriage of small parcels of goods into the country, which was broached in 1709, never came to maturity (cf. *Treasury Papers*, 1708–14, vol. cxx. No. 33).

The first number of 'The Visions of Sir Heister Ryley' was published by Povey on 21 Aug. 1710; the eightieth and last number appeared on 21 Feb. 1711. Each paper consisted of two quarto leaves, and the periodical, which was sold for a penny, was confessedly an imitation of Steele's 'Tatler.' In 1712 Povey let the house and park at Belsize, Hampstead, of which he was tenant, and on which he claims to have spent 2,000*l.*, to Count d'Aumont, the French ambassador-extraordinary, who was to pay 1,000*l.* for the term of his residence in England, but Povey refused to ratify the agreement when he found that the newly erected chapel would be used for mass (*English Memorial*). Povey then vainly offered the house and chapel to the Prince of Wales, and the house remained vacant. One of his later schemes was to set up a factory for weavers in part of the house, with a warehouse for the sale of the goods. Povey says he was imprisoned on a false action for 10,000*l.* in September 1713 (*Subject's Representation*), and that no bail could be obtained. A half-sheet was published, stating that he was imprisoned for conspiring against the queen and government; but Judge Tracey declared that there was no cause of action, and ordered the release of Povey, who afterwards obtained judgment for false imprisonment against the ringleaders. They, however, fled in order to evade justice (cf. *Post Boy*, 13–15 Oct. 1713).

Povey published anonymously in 1714 an 'Enquiry into the Miscarriages of the last Four Years' Reign,' and he says his life was threatened on account of it. It went through eight editions, some of which were spurious, and was answered by Atterbury's 'English

Advice to the Freeholders of England.' In the following year he printed 'A Memorial of the Proceedings of the late Ministry' and 'The English Parliament represented in a Vision,' which were entered at Stationers' Hall on 15 Dec. 1714 and 7 March 1715 respectively. 'The Subject's Representation,' 1717, and 'English Inquisition,' 1718, were full of complaints of persecution by the whigs. Povey estimated his loss by public services at 1,700*l.* a year, and 15,673*l.* in money; and he complained (*English Memorial*) that when any scheme of his came to perfection the government seized the good seed. In 'Brittain's Scheme to make a New Coin of Gold and Silver to give in exchange for Paper Money and South Sea Stock,' 1720, he said that a brewhouse at Hampstead belonging to him had been seized in 1718, and his goods sold by excise officers. In 1723 he designed a fire-annihilator, a bomb containing water, the idea of which was said to have been stolen from an invention of a chemist named Ambrose Godfrey or Godfrey-Hanckwitz [q. v.], who in 1724 tried to convict Povey of the theft.

In 1733 Povey printed 'The Secret History of the Sun Fire Office,' and in 1737 the 'English Memorial to obtain Right and Property.' These were followed in 1740 by 'The Torments after Death,' in which he said that all the profits from his works went to ministers' and tradesmen's widows and charity children, and described a number of charitable projects, including the relief of distressed families, prisoners, and the sick. In 1741 Povey brought out a curious book, 'The Virgin in Eden, or the State of Innocency. . . . Presenting a Nobleman, a Student, and Heiress, on their progress from Sodom to Canaan,' in which there is a section criticising Richardson's new novel, 'Pamela's Letters proved to be Immoral Romances, printed in Images of Virtue.' 'Torments after Death' and 'Virgin in Eden' contain long catalogues of subjects on which he had written. In 1718 he stated that he had produced over six hundred pieces; but this must include the separate numbers of the periodicals which he brought out. His last invention was a self-acting organ (announced in the 'Daily Advertiser' for 23 Nov. 1742), which he left by will to the parish of St. Mary, Newington Butts.

Povey died on 4 May 1743, aged upwards of ninety (*Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 274), in Little Alie Street, Goodman's Fields, and was buried on the 8th at St. Mary's, Newington, in the church, where his wife Ann was buried. He left directions that his will, which is dated 30 Jan. 1742-3, should be printed twice in a public newspaper, and it was given in imperfect form in the 'Daily Post' for 1 and 8 July 1743. Povey mentions land at Cheadle, Staffordshire; and he left money for the charity school in the parish of St. Mary, Newington (with which he was presumably connected through his wife), for the poor of Whitechapel, and for the widows of poor tradesmen and ministers. Of every pound received for his books ninepence was to go to the rector of St. Mary's, Newington, and ninepence to the dissenting minister at the Broad Street meeting-house, for the use of poor ministers' widows. The residue was left to two widows, who were executrixes—viz.: two-thirds to Elizabeth Smith, a niece, and one-third to Margaret Stringer. Povey declared that he never set up any undertaking with the intent to enrich himself by fraud or injustice, and never wrote anything which did not tend to promote virtue and unity among men. A prolific schemer and writer, his statements are untrustworthy and exaggerated. He was quarrelsome, and his vanity is shown by his practice of printing his coat-of-arms on his title-pages instead of his name. But some of his schemes were ingenious, while the Sun Fire Office became a great success. He took pleasure in charitable work and in the promotion of friendliness among persons of different religious beliefs.

[Almost everything that is known about Povey has been collected together by Mr. F. B. Relton in his Account of the Fire Insurance Companies. . . . Also of Charles Povey, 1893; see especially pp. 261-84, 447-543. Other works which may be consulted are Joyce's History of the Post Office, 1893; Lewins's Her Majesty's Mails, 1865; the Hope Catalogue of Early Newspapers; Notes and Queries, passim; Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia, iii. 465-7.]

G. A. A.

POVEY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1658), civil servant, was grandson of John Povey, citizen and embroiderer of London, and son of Justinian Povey, auditor of the exchequer and accountant-general to Anne of Denmark (*Cal. State Papers*, 6 May 1606, and Addenda, 1580-1625, p. 477). He bore the same arms as Charles Povey [q. v.], with an annulet for difference. In 1633 he entered Gray's Inn, and in 1642 published 'The Moderator, expecting sudden Peace or certaine Ruine,' which drew forth three replies: 'A Sudden Answer to a Sudden Moderator' and a 'Fuller Answer' in 1642, and in 1647 'Neutrality is Malignancy, by J.M.' Povey deemed the civil wars unjustifiable, and at first joined neither party. But he was returned to the Long parliament as

the cylinders to force the water out, so that the men could work at the bottom of the cylinders, as in a diving-bell. As the material was excavated from the space covered by the cylinders they sank by their own weight. An 'air-lock' provided the means of ingress and egress to the cylinders. An account of the work was read by Hughes before the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1851 (cf. *Proceedings*, x. 353, also published separately). It was afterwards pointed out that the same method had been previously used in France, though on a very small scale.

Potts died on 23 March 1850. He married, in 1820, Miss Anne Wright, of Lambessow, Cornwall. Four daughters and two sons, John Thorpe and Benjamin L. F., both of whom were trained as engineers at the London Works, Smethwick, near Birmingham, under Fox & Henderson, survived him.

[Authorities cited and obituary notice by Hyde Clarke in English's Mining Almanack, 1851, p. 198.] R. B. P.

POTTS, ROBERT (1805-1885), mathematician, the son of Robert Potts, and grandson of the head of a firm of Irish linen-weavers, was born at Lambeth in 1805. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1828 as a sizar, and graduated B.A. as twenty-fifth wrangler in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835. He became a successful private tutor in the university, and was a strenuous advocate of most of the university reforms that were carried in his time. He acquired wide reputation as the editor of Euclid's 'Elements,' which he brought out in a large edition in 1845, followed in 1847 by an appendix. His school edition appeared in 1846, and was republished in 1850, 1861, 1864, and 1886; a separate edition of book i. appeared in 1884. The book had an immense circulation in the British colonies and in America, and the William and Mary College of Virginia conferred the honorary degree of LL.D. upon Potts 'in appreciation of the excellence of his mathematical works.' The merits of his edition of Euclid consisted in the clear arrangement and division of the component parts of the propositions, and in the admirable collection of notes. Potts died at Cambridge in August 1885.

His other publications include: 1. 'A View of Paley's Evidences and Horæ Paulinæ,' 1850. 2. 'Liber Cantabrigiensis,' 2 pts. 1855–63, 8vo. 3. 'Aphorisms, Maxims,' &c., 1875. 4. 'Open Scholarships in the University of Cambridge,' 1866; 2nd edit., 1883. 5. 'Elementary Arithmetic, with Historical Notes,' 1876. 6. 'Elementary Algebra, with Historical Notes,' 1879. He also edited the 1543 edition of William Turner's 'Huntyng and Fyndyng out of the Romish Fox,' 1851, and 'King Edward VI on the Supremacy . . . with his Discourse on the Reformation of Abuses,' 1874, and other theological works.

[Times obituary, 7 Aug. 1885; information kindly given by his sister, Mrs. Sophia Rees Williams.] C. P.

POTTS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1612–1618), author of the 'Discoverie of Witches,' was brought up under the care of Sir Thomas Knyvet, lord Knyvet of Escrick [q. v.] He adopted the legal profession, and resided in Chancery Lane. In 1612 he went as clerk on circuit with Sir James Altham and Sir Edward Bromley, barons of the exchequer, and officiated at the trial of the famous Lancashire witches at Lancaster on 12 Aug. At the judges' request he compiled an account of the proceedings, which Bromley corrected before publication. It appeared in the following year under the title 'The Wonderfull Discoverie of Witches in the Countie of Lancaster,' &c., London, 1613, 4to. In the dedication to Sir Thomas Knyvet, Potts speaks of it as the first fruit of his learning. It was reprinted by Sir Walter Scott in 'Somers Tracts,' 1810 (iii. 95–160), and again by the Chetham Society in 1845, with an introduction by James Crossley. Scott refers to it in his 'Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft,' and it furnished the groundwork of Harrison Ainsworth's 'Lancashire Witches,' in which Potts is a prominent character. He was subsequently granted (17 April 1618) the office of collector of forfeitures on the laws concerning sewers.

[Introd. to Chetham Soc. Publ. vol. vi.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1611–18, p. 535; various editions of 'The Discoverie' in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 325.] A. F. P.

POTTS, THOMAS (1778–1842), compiler, born in 1778, was son of Edward Potts (1721–1819) of Glanton, near Alnwick, Northumberland (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, i. 279). Thomas was a solicitor, and at one time was connected with Skinners' Hall. In 1803 he was residing in Camden Town. Subsequently he seems to have lived at Chiswick and other places, and to have had chambers in Serjeants' Inn. He died at Upper Clapton on 8 Nov. 1842.

Potts published: 1. 'A Compendious Law Dictionary, containing both an explanation of the terms and the law itself, intended for the use of country gentlemen, the merchant, and the professional man,' 1803, dedicated to Lord Ellenborough; it was reissued

in 1814. In 1815 a new edition, both in 8vo and 12mo, was enlarged by Thomas Hartwell Horne [q.v.] 2. 'The British Farmers' Cyclopædia, or Complete Agricultural Dictionary, including every Science or Subject dependent on or connected with improved modern Husbandry,' 1806, 4to, with forty-two engravings, dedicated to the Duke of Bedford. Donaldson says it was an advance on preceding works, and that the author had 'added a large mite to the progress of the art' of agriculture. 3. 'A Gazetteer of England and Wales, containing the Statistics, Agriculture, and Mineralogy of the Counties, the History, Antiquities, Curiosities, Trade, &c. of the Cities, Towns, and Boroughs, with Maps,' 1810, 8vo. An historical introduction of twenty pages contains, among other statistics, a table of mitred abbeys, their valuation and founders.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 672; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 891; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 92.] G. Le G. N.

POULETT. [See also PAULET.]

POULETT, JOHN, first BARON POULETT (1586–1649), cavalier, eldest son of Sir Anthony Paulet or Poulett, governor of Jersey from 1588 to 1600 [see under PAULET, SIR AMIAS], was born in 1586. He matriculated (from University College) at Oxford on 21 June 1601, but did not graduate, and on 27 Nov. 1608 received a colonelcy of cavalry from Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford. In 1610 he was admitted a student at the Middle Temple, and in the same year (22 Oct.) was returned to parliament for Somerset, which seat he retained in the Short parliament of 1614. In the parliament of 1621–2 he sat for Lyme Regis, Dorset.

Being of puritan ancestry, and patron of the living of Hinton St. George, Somerset, held by the puritan Edmond Peacham [q.v.], Poulett incurred some suspicion of complicity in Peacham's alleged treasons, and was twice examined by the council in November 1614 and again in March 1615, without, however, any charge being formulated against him.

At the instance of Charles I, who had recently visited him at Hinton St. George, Poulett early in October 1625 received into his house the Huguenot admiral the Duke of Soubise, the latter having put into Plymouth Sound after his defeat by the Duke of Montmorency. Soubise remained at Hinton St. George nearly a year, during which time Poulett discharged his duties as host so much to the king's satisfaction that, by letters patent of 23 June 1627, he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Poulett of Hinton St. George. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 20 March 1627–8.

Poulett was appointed on 30 May 1635 to the command of the Constant Reformation; this ship formed part of the Channel fleet commanded by the lord high admiral, the Earl of Lindsey [cf. BERTIE, ROBERT, first EARL OF LINDSEY], by whom, on 23 Sept. following, he was knighted on board the Mary Honour. Poulett was summoned to the great council which met at York on 24 Sept. 1640, and was one of the royal commissioners for the negotiations with the Scots at Ripon in the following month. He was at this time regarded as a 'popular' man; but in 1642, on the passing of the militia ordinance, he withdrew from parliament, and, after signing the York manifesto of 15 June, united with the Marquis of Hertford at Wells in putting the commission of array into execution, and forcibly resisting the execution of the militia ordinance. Parliament voted him a delinquent, issued a warrant for his apprehension, and on 17 March impeached him of high treason. In the meantime he had retreated with Hertford to Sherborne Castle, and, after its evacuation, recruited with him in Wales, and was taken prisoner on 4 Oct. by Essex in a skirmish near Bridgnorth.

Having regained his liberty, Poulett served for some time under Hopton, for whom, during the autumn of 1643, he raised in the neighbourhood of Oxford (his name appears among the signatures to the expostulatory letter to the Scottish privy council issued thence on the eve of the Scottish invasion) a brigade of 2,500 men, which he led into Dorset in the winter. He took and burned on 18 Jan. 1643–4 Lady Drake's house at Ashe, defeated a detachment of Waller's army at Hemyock Castle, occupied Wellington in March, and thence advanced upon Lyme Regis, which, on the arrival of Prince Maurice with reinforcements on 20 April, was closely invested. Though the siege was pressed with great vigour, the town succeeded in holding out until relieved by Essex on 15 June. Poulett then retreated to Exeter, not without considerable loss by the way in skirmishes with Waller's forces. A quarrel with Prince Maurice, who appears to have caned him and refused satisfaction, led to their separation. Poulett was appointed commissioner of Exeter, where he was taken prisoner on the surrender of the city on 13 April 1646. He was brought to London in extreme ill-health, and, by the intercession of Sir Thomas Fairfax, was permitted to reside in his own house at Chiswick, and was

eventually allowed the benefit of the Exeter articles. He thus escaped with payment of a fine of 2,742*l.*, 1,500*l.* by way of compensation to Lady Drake for the loss of her house, and the settlement of a perpetual annuity of 200*l.* on the town of Lyme Regis. He died on 20 March 1648-9. His remains were interred in the parish church of Hinton St. George, where a stately chapel was built and dedicated to his memory.

Poulett married, about 1614, Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Kenn of Kenn Court, Somerset, who survived him, and married John Ashburnham [q. v.], ancestor of the Earls of Ashburnham. By her Poulett had issue (with five daughters) three sons. His youngest daughter, Elizabeth, married, first, William Ashburnham, eldest son of the abovementioned John Ashburnham; and, secondly, Sir William Hartopp of Rotherby, Leicestershire. A portrait of Poulett by an unknown artist has been engraved.

Poulett was succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son, JOHN POULETT, second BARON POULETT (1615-1665). He matriculated at Oxford (from Exeter College) on 20 April 1632, and was there created M.D. on 31 Jan. 1642-3, having been knighted with his father in 1635. Returned to parliament for Somerset on 12 Oct. 1640, he vacated his seat in 1642 by joining his father in Somerset, and was impeached on 16 Sept. On the outbreak of hostilities in Ireland he served in Munster in command of a regiment of foot, which, on the conclusion of the armistice of 15 Sept. 1643, was transferred to Bristol, and formed part of the garrison of Winchester Castle on its surrender to Cromwell on 5 Oct. 1645. He afterwards joined his father at Exeter, and on the surrender of that city was, after some demur, allowed to compound on the basis of the articles of capitulation. He was suspected of complicity in the royalist plot of 1654-5, and went abroad in February 1657-8. On the Restoration he was made deputy-lieutenant for Somerset. He died at his manor house, Court de Wick, Yatton, Somerset, on 15 Sept. 1665, and was buried at Hinton St. George. He married twice: first, Catherine, daughter of Sir Horatio Vere [q. v.], widow of Oliver St. John; secondly, Anne, second daughter of Sir Thomas Brown of Walcote, Northampton, baronet. He had issue by his first wife two sons (John and Horatio) and three daughters; by his second wife two sons (Amias and Charles) and four daughters. His second wife survived him, and married Sir John Strode. He was succeeded in title and estates by his eldest son, John, father of John, first Earl Poulett [q. v.]

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 9, 260-1; Falle's Jersey, 1837, p. 130; Bertrand Payne's Armorial of Jersey, p. 81; Collinson's Somersetshire, ii. 166, iii. 592; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Addit. MS. 5496, f. 52*b*; Bacon's Works, ed. Spedding, xii. 122; Court and Times of Charles I; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1591-4 p. 451, 1665 p. 344; Cal. Comm. Comp. p. 1052; Yonge's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 86; Notes of the Treaty at Ripon (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 16, 17, 43, 447, 8th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 57, 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 291, 11th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 38; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 1262; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, bk. ii. § 107, v. §§ 343-5, 441 *n.*, 443, vii. § 369 *n.*; Comm. Journ. ii. 685, 708, 711, 745, 770, iii. 524, iv. 145, 529, 627, vi. 156; Lords' Journ. iii. 691, v. 286, 332, 360, viii. 341, 612, x. 165, 325, 336; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 53; Roberts's Hist. Borough of Lyme Regis, 1834, pp. 78 et seq.; Symonds's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 110; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 201, 203, 298, 386; Walker's Hist. Discourses, p. 47; Carte's Orig. Letters (Ormonde), i. 99; Bell's Memorials of the Civil War (Fairfax Corr.), i. 17; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. ii. 274, and Great Civil War, i. 343; The Resolution of Devonshire and Cornwall, 13 Aug. 1642, and Speciall Passages, 9-16 Aug. 1642 (King's Pamph. E 111, 12 and 112, 15); The Court Mercurie, 2 and 20 July 1644 (King's Pamph. E 53, 8 and E 2, 25); Weekly Account, 4 July 1644, and 6 May 1646, and Mercur. Civ. 7 May 1646 (King's Pamph. E 54, 24 and E 336, 7, 11); A Copie of Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's Letter concerning the taking of Winchester Castle (King's Pamph. E 304, 12); Sir Thomas Fairfax's Further Proceedings in the West, 22 April 1646 (King's Pamph. E 333, 23); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 223, 276, 3rd ser. vii. 280; Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc.), p. 14; Miscell. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iv. 34.] J. M. R.

POULETT, JOHN, fourth BARON and first EARL POULETT (1663-1743), statesman, only son of John, third baron Poulett, by his second wife, Susan, daughter of Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], was born in 1663. He succeeded to the barony in 1680, but did not take his seat in the House of Peers until 24 Nov. 1696, and then only under threat of committal for non-attendance. He threw in his lot with the tories, but was always a lukewarm politician. On the accession of Queen Anne he was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Devonshire on 30 May 1702, and sworn of the privy council on 10 Dec. following. In 1706 he took part in the negotiation of the treaty of union with Scotland (commission dated 10 April), and was created on 29 Dec. Viscount Hinton St. George and Earl Poulett. From 8 Aug. 1710 to 30 May

1711 he was nominally first lord of the treasury. Harley, however, was understood to preside behind the curtain. From 12 June 1711 to August 1714 he was lord steward of the household. He was also custos rotulorum of Somerset from 26 Feb. 1712 to 13 Sept. 1714. He was elected on 3 April 1706 F.R.S.; on 25 Oct. 1712 he was elected, and on 4 Aug. 1713, he was installed, K.G.

Poulett seldom spoke in parliament. He moved, however, on 11 Jan. 1710–11, the question as to the occasion of the reverse at Almanza, which formed the subject of the second debate on the conduct of the war in Spain. On a subsequent occasion (27 May 1712), in defending the Duke of Ormonde against the charge of slackness in the field, he brutally taunted Marlborough with squandering the lives of his officers in order to fill his pockets by disposing of their commissions. At the close of the debate he received a challenge from Marlborough, and, being unable to conceal his agitation from his wife, disclosed its cause. She communicated the circumstance to Lord Dartmouth, who prevented the meeting by placing Poulett temporarily under arrest. As Poulett had not shown himself active in the interest of the House of Brunswick, he lost his places on the accession of George I, during whose reign he hardly spoke in parliament except to oppose the septennial bill on 14 April 1716 and the bill of pains and penalties against Atterbury on 15 May 1723. During the reign of George II he lived the life of a country gentleman, but was rallied to the court party shortly before his death by the gift of a lord of the bedchamber's place to his eldest son, John, who was also called up to the House of Peers as baron of Hinton St. George on 17 Jan. 1733–4. On 10 Dec. 1742 he spoke in support of the proposal to take Hanoverian troops into British pay. He died on 28 May 1743.

Poulett married by license, dated 23 April 1702, Bridget, only daughter of Peregrine Bertie of Waldershare, Kent, and niece of Robert Bertie, third earl of Lindsey, by whom he had four sons and four daughters.

Macky describes him as of 'a mean figure in his person' and 'not handsome.' A portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller has been engraved.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 13; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, v. 165; Coxe's Marlborough, iii. 308; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Sir George Murray, vol. iv.; Defoe's History of the Union of Great Britain, 1709, p. 20; Wyon's Queen Anne; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, passim; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, ed. 1884, i. 284; Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1838, ii. 68, 71, 76, 314; Parl. Hist. vi. 961, 1137, vii. 295, xii. 1024; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 39, 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 221, pt. v. p. 309; Chester's London Marriage Licences.] J. M. R.

POULSON, GEORGE (1783–1858), topographer, was born in 1783. His first publication was 'Beverlac; or the Antiquities and History of the Town of Beverley, in the county of York, and of the Provostry and Collegiate Establishment of St. John's; with a minute description of the present Minster and the Church of St. Mary,' 2 vols. London, 1829, 4to, with numerous illustrations. This was followed by his principal work, entitled 'The History and Antiquities of the Seigniory of Holderness, in the East Riding of the County of York, including the Abbies of Meaux and Swine, with the Priories of Nunkeeling and Burstall: compiled from authentic charters, records, and the unpublished manuscripts of the Rev. W. Dade, remaining in the library of Burton Constable,' 2 vols. Hull, 1840–1, 4to, with many illustrations. He also edited Henry William Ball's 'Social History and Antiquities of Barton-upon-Humber,' 1856, and added elucidatory remarks. He died at Barton-upon-Humber on 12 Jan. 1858.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, pt. i. p. 449; Boyne's Yorkshire Library, pp. 152, 165.] T. C.

POUNCY, BENJAMIN THOMAS (*d.* 1799), draughtsman and engraver, was a pupil of William Woollett [q.v.], and is said to have been his brother-in-law (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, ii. 726). At an early period he obtained employment at Lambeth Palace, and for many years previous to 1786 held the post of deputy-librarian there under Dr. Ducarel and his successor, Dr. Lort. During that time he assisted Ducarel in his researches, executed facsimiles of Domesday for Surrey and Worcestershire, and engraved the plates for many antiquarian and topographical works, such as Ducarel's 'History of St. Katherine's Hospital,' 1782; Astle's 'Origin and Progress of Writing,' 1784; 'Some Account of the Alien Priories,' edited by J. Nichols, 1779; and Ives's 'Remarks upon the Garisonum of the Romans,' 1774. During the latter part of his life Pouncy produced some excellent plates of landscape and marine subjects after popular artists, of which the best are: 'Athens in its Flourishing State,' after R. Wilson, and 'Athens in its Present State of Ruin,' after S. Delane (a pair); 'Sortie made by the Garrison of Gibraltar on 27 Nov. 1781,' after A. Poggi; the building, chase, unlading, and dissolution of a cutter (a set of four), after J. Kitchingman,

1783 and 1785; 'N.W. View of Rochester,' after J. Farington, 1790; 'The Morning of the Glorious First of June 1794,' after R. Cleveley, 1796; 'The Windmill' and 'The Watermill,' from his own drawings, 1787; and four landscapes after J. Hearne. Pouncy also executed many of the plates in Captain Cook's second and third 'Voyages,' after Hodges and Webber, 1777 and 1784; Sir G. Staunton's 'Embassy of Lord Macartney to China,' 1797; Farington's 'Views of the Lakes in Cumberland and Westmorland,' 1789; Bowyer's 'History of England,' Macklin's Bible, and the 'Copperplate Magazine.' He was a fellow of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited topographical views with them in 1772 and 1773; he also sent works of the same class to the Royal Academy in 1782, 1788, and 1789. Woollett engraved 'The Grotto at Amwell,' from a drawing by Pouncy, as an illustration to John Scott's 'Poems,' 1782. Pouncy died in Pratt Street, Lambeth, on 22 Aug. 1799, and was buried in the graveyard of the parish church.

A portrait of Pouncy, drawn by Edridge, is in the print room of the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 726; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 40, 625, ix. 534, 719; Nichols's History of Lambeth, 1786, App. p. 145; Lambeth burial register.]

F. M. O'D.

POUND, JAMES (1669–1724), astronomer, was the son of John Pound, of Bishop's Canning, Wiltshire, where he was born in 1669. He matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 16 March 1687; graduated B.A. from Hart Hall on 27 Feb. 1694, and M.A. from Gloucester Hall in the same year; and obtained a medical diploma, with a degree of M.B., on 21 Oct. 1697. Having taken orders, he entered the service of the East India Company, and went out to Madras in 1699 as chaplain to the merchants of Fort St. George, whence he proceeded to the British settlement on the islands of Pulo Condore, near the mouth of the River Cambodia. 'He got much in the plantations,' Hearne remarked of him, 'but lost all in an insurrection of the Indians.' On the morning of 3 March 1705 the native troops at Pulo Condore mutinied, conflagration and massacre ensued, and only eleven of the English residents escaped in the sloop Rose to Malacca, and ultimately, after many adventures, reached Batavia. Pound was among the refugees; but his collections and papers were destroyed. A valuable set of documents relating to the catastrophe—some of them composed, others copied, by him—are preserved in the Bodleian Library (Bradley MS. No. 24).

Pound was, in July 1707—a year after his return to England—presented by Sir Richard Child to the rectory of Wanstead in Essex; and the favour of Lord-chancellor Parker secured for him, in January 1720, on Flamsteed's death, that of Burstow in Surrey. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1699, but his admittance was deferred until 30 July 1713, when his astronomical career may be said to have begun. Halley communicated to the Royal Society his phase-determinations of the total solar eclipse of 3 May 1715, with the remark that their author was 'furnished with very curious instruments, and well skilled in the matter of observation' (*Phil. Trans.* xxix. 252). On 14 July 1715 Pound observed an occultation of a star by Jupiter, on 30 Oct. an eclipse of the moon, and made, in 1716 and 1717, various planetary observations—all with a fifteen-foot telescope (*ib.* xxix. 401, xxx. 848, 1109). His account of some of them (*ib.* xxix. 506) was translated into Russian, and inserted in the St. Petersburg 'Kalendar' for 1737. Huygens's 123-foot object-glass, lent to Pound in 1717 by the Royal Society, was mounted by him in Wanstead Park on the maypole just removed from the Strand, and procured for the purpose by Sir Isaac Newton. A copy of verses affixed to it by a local wit began:

Once I adorned the Strand,
But now have found
My way to pound
In Baron Newton's land.

The inconveniences of the 'aerial' instrument thus formed were severely commented upon by J. Crosthwait (Baily, *Flamsteed*, p. 335). Nevertheless, it was by Pound turned to excellent account. His observations with it of the five known satellites of Saturn enabled Halley to 'rectify' their movements (*Phil. Trans.* xxx. 772). Newton employed, in the third edition of the 'Principia' (pp. 390, 392 of Sir W. Thomson's reprint, 1871), his micrometrical measures of Jupiter's disc, of Saturn's disc and ring, and of the elongations of their satellites; and obtained from him data for correcting the places of the comet of 1680. That a *quid pro quo* was supplied appears from memoranda in the astronomer's pocket-book of two payments to him by Newton of 52*l.* 10*s.* each, in 1719 and 1720.

Laplace also availed himself of Pound's observations of Jupiter's satellites for the determination of the planet's mass; and Pound himself compiled in 1719 a set of tables for

the first satellite, into which he introduced an equation for the transmission of light (*Phil. Trans.* xxxi. 1021).

Pound was tenderly attached to his sister's son, James Bradley [q. v.] He trained him in astronomy, and many of their observations were made together. Those of the opposition of Mars in 1719, and of the transit of Mercury on 29 Oct. 1723, are examples (Bradley, *Miscellaneous Works*, pp. 353, 355). Their measurement of γ Virginis in 1718—the first made of the components of a double star—was directed towards the ascertainment of stellar parallax; and Pound doubtless aided in planning the operations upon γ Draconis which led Bradley to the discovery of the aberration of light.

Pound was a frequent visitor of Samuel Molyneux [q. v.] at Kew. He was commissioned by the Royal Society, in July 1723, to test Hadley's reflecting telescope, and reported favourably on its performance (*ib.* xxxii. 382). He died at Wanstead on 16 Nov. 1724, aged 55. His instruments were sold for 25*l.* He married, first, on 14 Feb. 1710, Sarah, widow of Edward Farmer, who died in June 1715; and secondly, in October 1722, Elizabeth, sister of Matthew Wymondesold, a successful speculator in South Sea stock, and proprietor of the Wanstead estate. She had a fortune of 10,000*l.* After her husband's death she resided with Bradley at Oxford, 1732–7, died on 10 Sept. 1740, and was buried at Wanstead. By his first wife Pound left a daughter Sarah, born on 16 Sept. 1713; she died at Greenwich, unmarried, on 19 Oct. 1747.

[Bradley's Miscellaneous Works, prefixed Memoir by Rigaud, pp. ii–ix, xviii, xxxix; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 556; Lysons's Environs, iv. 240; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iv. 281; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, i. 408–9, 428, ii. 444; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, pp. 484, 534, 676; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Poggendorff's Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch; Houzeau's Bibl. Astronomique; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

A. M. C.

POUNDS, JOHN (1766–1839), gratuitous teacher of poor children, was born in St. Mary Street, Portsmouth, on 17 June 1766. His father, a sawyer in the royal dockyard, apprenticed John, at twelve years of age, to a shipwright. In 1781 Pounds, then a youth six feet in height, fell into a dry dock, and was crippled for life. He put himself under the instruction of an old shoemaker in the High Street, and in 1803 started as a shoemender on his own account in a weatherboarded tenement in St. Mary Street. In 1818 he took charge of one of the children of his sailor brother, five years of age. Feeling that companionship for his nephew was desirable, he added first one child then another to his pupils. With a natural power of teaching and love of children, he thus became voluntary and gratuitous schoolmaster to the poorest children of Portsmouth. His numbers averaged about forty, including twelve little girls. His modes of teaching were chiefly interrogatory and realistic. He taught reading from handbills, and preferred old school-books to new. In arithmetic he taught up to the double rule of three. He instructed children how to cook their own food, mend their shoes, and make their playthings. He was doctor, nurse, master of sports, and companion on excursions into the country. His philanthropy also displayed itself in relieving his poor neighbours in winter—notably in 1837–8, a winter of exceptional severity—and his sympathy with and power over animals were remarkable.

In 1838 a characteristic portrait was painted of Pounds by H. S. Sheaf of Landport, a journeyman shoemaker. It is in the possession of the family of the late Edward Carter, esq., of Portsmouth. There was a lithograph, drawn by W. Mitchell and engraved by W. Charpentier. Pounds died on 1 Jan. 1839.

After his death came the recognition of his influence. Schools were established as memorials; publications in England, Scotland, and America extolled his virtues. In 1847 Dr. Guthrie wrote his 'Plea for Ragged Schools,' and proclaimed Pounds as originator of the idea. In 1855 a memorial stone was erected to Pounds, and placed on his grave in High Street Chapel burial-ground.

[Hawkes's Recollections of John Pounds; Blessley's Memoir of the late John Pounds of Portsmouth; Saunders's Annals of Portsmouth, pp. 169–72.]

F. W–n.

POVEY, CHARLES (1652?–1743), miscellaneous writer and projector, was probably descended from a family which had settled at Shookledge, Cheshire, and may have been son of Ralph Povey (*b.* 1607) and a relative of Pepys's friend, Thomas Povey [q. v.] (cf. *Addit. MS.* 5529, f. 59*b*). He had a brother, Josiah (*d.* 1727), who was rector of Telscombe, Sussex. When twitted with his obscure origin, he said his birth was neither noble nor ignoble. According to his own statements, he spent the flower of his youth and middle age in study and thought, and during the reign of James II he was twice imprisoned for writing against that king (*English Memorial*). In 1689 he printed 'A Challenge to all Jacobites,' which was

followed in 1690 by 'A Challenge in vindication of the Revolution' (*State Tracts*, 1705, vol. i.) In 1699 he printed 'Proposals for raising One Thousand Pounds.' Next year he was living at Wapping, and entered the coal trade; but, being persecuted by other merchants, he published 'A Discovery of Indirect Practices in the Coal Trade,' 1700, in which he described one of his inventions, an engine for clearing a coal-ship quickly. This was followed in 1701 by 'The Unhappiness of England as to its Trade by Sea and Land truly stated,' a piece containing proposals for employing the poor by founding four hospitals of industry, each to hold fifteen hundred people. Povey also dwelt upon 'the pernicious consequence of wearing swords, and the ill precedents acted at the two theatres.' This book was succeeded by two religious works, 'Meditations of a Divine Soul,' 1703, of which ten thousand copies are said to have been sold, and 'Holy Thoughts of a God-made Man,' 1704.

By 1705, and probably some time earlier, Povey was in possession of the Traders' Exchange House, Hatton Garden, where he carried on for several years the business of a commercial agency, and floated life and fire insurance schemes. He estimated the subscriptions to the exchange house at 2,000*l.* a year. His Traders' Exchange House Office for Lives was started about 1706. It was an insurance scheme for four thousand members, reputed healthy persons, and was to make an annual contribution to the building fund of a projected college for one hundred decayed men and women. Other funds were to be obtained from the proceeds of advertisements in the 'General Remark on Trade,' a periodical which appeared three times a week from October 1705 to March 1710. This paper, of which 3,500 copies are said to have been printed, was distributed gratis. Dunton said it was published in rivalry of Defoe's 'Review,' and complained that Povey plagiarised from the 'Athenian Oracle.' The life-insurance scheme collapsed in 1710, but in the meantime Povey had floated (1707–8) the Exchange House Fire Office for Goods (London), or the Sun Fire Office. Business does not seem to have been begun before 1708, and in December of that year a salvage corps scheme was suggested. The office proved a success, but Povey parted with his interest in it at an early date, although he remained a member of the board. He was at first promised by the managers an annuity of 400*l.* a year during the lives of himself and his wife, and of the survivor, and he was also to receive 960*l.* This arrangement, however, was altered, to Povey's annoyance, in October 1710, when the twenty-four acting members of the society said they would give Povey only 20*l.* each, and an annuity of ten per cent. of the profits, up to 200*l.* a year.

Povey started in 1709 a scheme called the halfpenny carriage of letters, an imitation of the penny post of William Dockwray or Dockwra [q. v.] The post was confined to the cities of London and Westminster and the borough of Southwark, and the collections seem to have been made by tradesmen. But in November 1709 the postmasters-general proceeded against Povey for an infringement of their monopoly, and in Easter term 1710, when the action was heard in the court of exchequer, Povey was fined 100*l.* Another scheme, for the carriage of small parcels of goods into the country, which was broached in 1709, never came to maturity (cf. *Treasury Papers*, 1708–14, vol. cxx. No. 33).

The first number of 'The Visions of Sir Heister Ryley' was published by Povey on 21 Aug. 1710; the eightieth and last number appeared on 21 Feb. 1711. Each paper consisted of two quarto leaves, and the periodical, which was sold for a penny, was confessedly an imitation of Steele's 'Tatler.' In 1712 Povey let the house and park at Belsize, Hampstead, of which he was tenant, and on which he claims to have spent 2,000*l.*, to Count d'Aumont, the French ambassador-extraordinary, who was to pay 1,000*l.* for the term of his residence in England, but Povey refused to ratify the agreement when he found that the newly erected chapel would be used for mass (*English Memorial*). Povey then vainly offered the house and chapel to the Prince of Wales, and the house remained vacant. One of his later schemes was to set up a factory for weavers in part of the house, with a warehouse for the sale of the goods. Povey says he was imprisoned on a false action for 10,000*l.* in September 1713 (*Subject's Representation*), and that no bail could be obtained. A half-sheet was published, stating that he was imprisoned for conspiring against the queen and government; but Judge Tracey declared that there was no cause of action, and ordered the release of Povey, who afterwards obtained judgment for false imprisonment against the ringleaders. They, however, fled in order to evade justice (cf. *Post Boy*, 13–15 Oct. 1713).

Povey published anonymously in 1714 an 'Enquiry into the Miscarriages of the last Four Years' Reign,' and he says his life was threatened on account of it. It went through eight editions, some of which were spurious, and was answered by Atterbury's 'English

Advice to the Freeholders of England.' In the following year he printed 'A Memorial of the Proceedings of the late Ministry' and 'The English Parliament represented in a Vision,' which were entered at Stationers' Hall on 15 Dec. 1714 and 7 March 1715 respectively. 'The Subject's Representation,' 1717, and 'English Inquisition,' 1718, were full of complaints of persecution by the whigs. Povey estimated his loss by public services at 1,700*l.* a year, and 15,673*l.* in money; and he complained (*English Memorial*) that when any scheme of his came to perfection the government seized the good seed. In 'Brittain's Scheme to make a New Coin of Gold and Silver to give in exchange for Paper Money and South Sea Stock,' 1720, he said that a brewhouse at Hampstead belonging to him had been seized in 1718, and his goods sold by excise officers. In 1723 he designed a fire-annihilator, a bomb containing water, the idea of which was said to have been stolen from an invention of a chemist named Ambrose Godfrey or Godfrey-Hanckwitz [q. v.], who in 1724 tried to convict Povey of the theft.

In 1733 Povey printed 'The Secret History of the Sun Fire Office,' and in 1737 the 'English Memorial to obtain Right and Property.' These were followed in 1740 by 'The Torments after Death,' in which he said that all the profits from his works went to ministers' and tradesmen's widows and charity children, and described a number of charitable projects, including the relief of distressed families, prisoners, and the sick. In 1741 Povey brought out a curious book, 'The Virgin in Eden, or the State of Innocency. . . . Presenting a Nobleman, a Student, and Heiress, on their progress from Sodom to Canaan,' in which there is a section criticising Richardson's new novel, 'Pamela's Letters proved to be Immoral Romances, printed in Images of Virtue.' 'Torments after Death' and 'Virgin in Eden' contain long catalogues of subjects on which he had written. In 1718 he stated that he had produced over six hundred pieces; but this must include the separate numbers of the periodicals which he brought out. His last invention was a self-acting organ (announced in the 'Daily Advertiser' for 23 Nov. 1742), which he left by will to the parish of St. Mary, Newington Butts.

Povey died on 4 May 1743, aged upwards of ninety (*Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 274), in Little Alie Street, Goodman's Fields, and was buried on the 8th at St. Mary's, Newington, in the church, where his wife Ann was buried. He left directions that his will, which is dated 30 Jan. 1742–3, should be printed twice in a public newspaper, and it was given in imperfect form in the 'Daily Post' for 1 and 8 July 1743. Povey mentions land at Cheadle, Staffordshire; and he left money for the charity school in the parish of St. Mary, Newington (with which he was presumably connected through his wife), for the poor of Whitechapel, and for the widows of poor tradesmen and ministers. Of every pound received for his books ninepence was to go to the rector of St. Mary's, Newington, and ninepence to the dissenting minister at the Broad Street meeting-house, for the use of poor ministers' widows. The residue was left to two widows, who were executrixes—viz.: two-thirds to Elizabeth Smith, a niece, and one-third to Margaret Stringer. Povey declared that he never set up any undertaking with the intent to enrich himself by fraud or injustice, and never wrote anything which did not tend to promote virtue and unity among men. A prolific schemer and writer, his statements are untrustworthy and exaggerated. He was quarrelsome, and his vanity is shown by his practice of printing his coat-of-arms on his title-pages instead of his name. But some of his schemes were ingenious, while the Sun Fire Office became a great success. He took pleasure in charitable work and in the promotion of friendliness among persons of different religious beliefs.

[Almost everything that is known about Povey has been collected together by Mr. F. B. Relton in his Account of the Fire Insurance Companies. . . . Also of Charles Povey, 1893; see especially pp. 261–84, 447–543. Other works which may be consulted are Joyce's History of the Post Office, 1893; Lewins's Her Majesty's Mails, 1865; the Hope Catalogue of Early Newspapers; Notes and Queries, passim; Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia, iii. 465–7.]

G. A. A.

POVEY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1658), civil servant, was grandson of John Povey, citizen and embroiderer of London, and son of Justinian Povey, auditor of the exchequer and accountant-general to Anne of Denmark (*Cal. State Papers*, 6 May 1606, and Addenda, 1580–1625, p. 477). He bore the same arms as Charles Povey [q. v.], with an annulet for difference. In 1633 he entered Gray's Inn, and in 1642 published 'The Moderator, expecting sudden Peace or certaine Ruine,' which drew forth three replies: 'A Sudden Answer to a Sudden Moderator' and a 'Fuller Answer' in 1642, and in 1647 'Neutrality is Malignancy, by J.M.' Povey deemed the civil wars unjustifiable, and at first joined neither party. But he was returned to the Long parliament as

M.P. for Liskeard on 23 March 1646–7, and in June 1647 was sent from Westminster with a letter to the parliamentary commissioners with the army in order to promote negotiations for peace (*Cal. State Papers*, 1645–7, p. 593). In 1650 he was suspected of disloyalty to the council of state, and a warrant was issued for his arrest (*ib.* 1650, pp. 149, 516, 541). In 1657 he was a member of the council for the colonies, and at a by-election, 23 Feb. 1658–9, was elected M.P. for Bossiney. After the Restoration Povey was much favoured at court. In July 1660 he was appointed treasurer to the Duke of York, but, as affairs fell into confusion under his management, he was induced to resign on 7 July 1668, in consideration of a pension of 400*l.* a year. In July 1662 he had become one of the masters of requests. Meanwhile, on 20 Sept. 1661, he was made receiver-general for the rents and revenues of the plantations in Africa and America. He was also treasurer for Tangier from October 1662 till 1665, and surveyor-general of the victualling department. Pepys succeeded him in both these posts in 1665. Besides the master of requests' apartments at Whitehall, Povey had a house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which was famous for its general elegance and the ingenious arrangements of its wine-cellars. There he dispensed a generous hospitality. Evelyn and Pepys were both frequent guests. He also inherited a villa near Hounslow, called the Priory. About 1665 he travelled in Devonshire and Cornwall, and a manuscript description in verse of his journey belongs to Lord Robartes (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* iii. 1318). At the accession of James II he was removed, with all his colleagues, from the office of master of requests, but was awarded a pension of 100*l.* a year, and was continued a member of the queen dowager's council (Bramston, *Autobiography*, p. 314; *Secret Services of Charles II and James II*, pp. 167, 174, 184, 193).

Before 1665 Povey married Mary, daughter of John Adderly, and widow of John Agard of King's Bromley, Staffordshire.

Evelyn describes Povey 'as a nice contriver of all elegancies, and exceedingly formal.' Pepys had a very low opinion of his abilities, and says that he was cunning. In 1669 he and another described in a petition to the king an invention of their own for raising water (*Cal. State Papers*, July 1669). A letter-book of his, dated from 1655 to 1659, and dealing mainly with the West Indies and America, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 11411; others of his letters are in Egerton MS. 2395).

One of his brothers, Richard, was commissioner-general of provisions at Jamaica, and another, William, was provost-marshal at Barbados. A half-brother John, who was clerk of the privy council, and commissioner for the sick and wounded under William III, died in June 1705 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, v. 564).

Among contemporary kinsmen who attained some distinction were: Sir John Povey (*d.* 1679), baron of the exchequer in Ireland from 26 Oct. 1663, and chief justice of the king's bench from 11 April 1673 (Smyth, *Law Officers of Ireland*, pp. 93, 155); Francis Povey, commander of the ordnance in Tangier, who became surveyor and controller of the ordnance in Ireland, and published in 1705 'The Gunner's Companion,' with manuscript dedication to Prince George of Denmark (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v.; *Hyde Corresp.* ed. Singer, i. 412, 547–8); and another, Thomas Povey, who served nine years with the army in Flanders, and was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1711 (*Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll.* 6th ser. iii. 98–9, 254, 336).

[Relton's Fire Insurance Companies and Charles Povey; Steinmann's Memoir of Mrs. Myddelton, 1864, p. 30; Evelyn's Diary; Pepys's Diary, pass., cf. Wheatley's edition, ii. 318; and see art. Streater, Robert.] E. I. C.

POWEL. [See Powell and Powle.]

POWELL, Mrs. (1761 ?–1831), previously known as Mrs. Farmer, and subsequently as Mrs. Renaud, actress, made her first appearance, under the name of Mrs. Farmer, at the Haymarket as Alicia in 'Jane Shore' in 1787 according to Wewitzer, and on 9 Sept. 1788 according to Genest. From the Haymarket she went to Drury Lane in the autumn of 1788, where she played Anne Bullen to the Queen Katharine of Mrs. Siddons, Virgilia in 'Coriolanus,' Leonora in 'Revenge,' &c. Next year she married a second husband, one Powell, who was prompter at Liverpool and afterwards at Drury Lane. The next season at Drury Lane opened on 12 Sept. 1789 with 'Richard the Third.' Kemble appeared as Richard, and 'Mrs. Powell, late Mrs. Farmer,' as Lady Anne. She remained at Drury Lane for several seasons, during which her name was constantly coupled with that of Mrs. Siddons in parts of importance. A rising and painstaking actress, she was capable of affording the principal support to the leading performer of the day, and enjoyed at the same time an invaluable opportunity of studying acting from the very best model. When in 1796 Mrs. Siddons declined the rôle of Edmunda in Ireland's 'Vortigern,' Mrs. Powell undertook

it (2 April). On 2 May 1795, on the occasion of Mrs. Powell's benefit, Mrs. Siddons played Lady Randolph to her Young Norval, and at the performance for her benefit on 4 June 1802 Mrs Powell essayed the rôle of Hamlet, with Mrs. Jordan as Ophelia. Mrs. Powell's long connection with Drury Lane lasted till 1811, and during the period she played very many important parts, including Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' Andromache in the 'Distrest Mother,' Almeria in the 'Mourning Bride,' Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' and Lady Macbeth. Her forte lay in the intenser rôles of tragedy. Tenderness and pathos were not at her command.

In the autumn of 1811 Mrs. Powell migrated to Covent Garden, where she opened as Lady Capulet on 9 Sept., and again supported Mrs. Siddons, who was playing her 'last season.' Her second husband, Powell, was apparently then dead, and in 1814 she married one Renaud. On 21 May 1814 she was announced as 'Mrs. Renaud, late Mrs Powell,' and at the close of the season 1815–1816 she terminated her London career. For two years she acted in the provinces, and in 1818 settled down in Edinburgh, where she had already acted in the summer of 1802. She opened under Murray and his sister, Mrs. H. Siddons, on 12 Feb. 1818. The parts for which she was chiefly cast were 'heavy,' those in which power and experience are the most necessary qualifications. Helen Macgregor in 'Rob Roy' and Meg Merrilies in 'Guy Mannering' are said to have been great impersonations in her hands. She also frequently assumed such rôles as Lady Macbeth, the Queen in 'Hamlet,' Volumnia, Lady Randolph, and Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved.' The parts she created in Edinburgh included Helen Macgregor, the Queen in the 'Heart of Midlothian,' Elspat in the 'Antiquary,' Lady Douglas in 'Mary Stuart,' and Janet in the 'Twa Drovers.' Her most valuable work, however, lay in the splendid support she was able to give Kean, Young, and other great London tragedians, who made starring visits to the Scottish capital. Mrs. Renaud displayed in her old age a rare dignity of bearing, correct elocution, and telling voice. About 1828 her health began to fail, and she appeared for the last time on 30 Sept. 1829, when she acted the Queen to Kean's Hamlet. On 4 June 1830 Murray gave her a benefit, at which she did not appear. Murray is said to have continued her salary to the day of her death, which occurred in London, on 31 Dec. 1831, when she was 'about 70' (*Annual Biog. and Obit.* 1831, p. 451).

[Genest's Historical Account of the Stage; playbills; private information.] J. C. D.

POWELL, BADEN (1796–1860), Savilian professor of geometry, born at Stamford Hill on 22 Aug. 1796, was eldest son of Baden Powell of Langton, Kent, and Stamford Hill. The father was at one time high sheriff of Kent. The son matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, in the spring of 1814, and graduated B.A. in 1817, with first-class honours in mathematics. He proceeded M.A. in 1820, was ordained to the curacy of Midhurst, and in 1821 obtained the vicarage of Plumstead in Kent. While holding this living he was occupied in researches on optics and radiation, and was a fellow-worker with Herschel, Babbage, and Airy. His ability was recognised by his election as F.R.S. in 1824, and by his appointment in 1827 to the Savilian chair of geometry at Oxford, which he held till his death.

On becoming professor he resigned his living and devoted much time to literary work. He had already, in 1825 and 1826, contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' two papers on radiant heat; he now wrote two elementary books on curves and differential calculus, 1828–9. In 1832 he made a report to the British Association on radiant heat, and drew up other reports on the same subject in 1841 and 1854. In 1835–7 he prepared a series of four papers on dispersion of light for the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He was a frequent contributor to scientific periodicals, chiefly on optical questions, but also on questions connected with the general history and study of science. He wrote a 'History of Natural Philosophy' for the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' 1834. But theological controversy also interested Powell. He was strongly opposed to the tractarians, and treated doctrinal questions from a latitudinarian point of view in 'Tradition Unveiled' (1839), followed by a supplement in 1840. An essay (1838) on 'The Connexion of Natural and Divine Truth' was succeeded, after many years, by an important series of essays on kindred topics—'The Unity of Worlds' (1855, 2nd edit. 1856), 'The Study of Natural Theology' (1856), and 'The Order of Nature' (1859). Among his other theological essays may be mentioned 'Christianity without Judaism' (1857, 2nd edit. 1866), and an essay on the study of the evidences of Christianity, which he contributed to 'Essays and Reviews,' 1860. The last-named essay provoked many replies.

Powell was active in university reform, was a member of the commission of 1851, and held advanced views on state education, about which he published a pamphlet in 1840. He died on 11 June 1860, at Stanhope Street, Hyde Park Gardens, being buried at

Kensal Green. Powell was twice married: first, on 27 Sept. 1837, to Charlotte Pope, who died on 14 Oct. 1844; secondly, on 10 March 1846, to Henrietta Grace Smyth, daughter of Vice-admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], and sister of Mr. Charles Piazzi Smyth. By his first wife he had three daughters and a son, Baden Henry Powell (*b.* 1841), judge of the chief court of Lahore, and a writer on Indian law and land tenure. Of the professor's family by his second wife, five sons, of whom the second was Sir George Smyth Baden Powell (1847–1898) [see SUPPL.], and one daughter survived infancy.

Besides the physical papers referred to above may be named the following contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions:' 1. 'On Certain Cases of Elliptic Polarization,' 1842. 2. 'On Metallic Reflexion,' 1845. 3. 'On Prismatic Interference,' 1848. He also contributed some important mathematical papers to the Ashmolean Society's 'Memoirs' for 1832. In addition to the above-named reports to the British Association, he reported in 1839 on refractive indices, and in 1848–59 on luminous meteors. His contributions to the 'Memoirs' of the Astronomical Society are dated 1845, 1847, 1849, 1853, and 1858. In 1857 he published translations, with notes, of Arago's autobiography and lives of Young, Malus, and Fresnel.

[The Rev. W. Tuckwell's Pre-Tractarian Oxford, 1909; Morning Chronicle, 14 June 1860; Aberdeen Herald, 21 July 1860; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. ii. p. 204; Darwin's Origin of Species, ed. 1894, p. xx; Liddon's Life of Pusey; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Powell.] C. P.

POWELL or **POWEL, DAVID** (1552?–1598), Welsh historian, born about 1552, was son of Hywel ap Dafydd ap Gruffydd of Coedrwg and Bryn Eglwys, near Llangollen. His mother was Catherine, daughter of Gruffydd ab Ieuan ap Dafydd. At the age of sixteen he entered the university of Oxford. In 1571 he joined Jesus College, then newly founded, and graduated B.A. 3 March 1572–3. He had already been collated by Bishop Thomas Davies to the vicarage of Ruabon, Denbighshire (instituted 12 June 1571), to which was soon added (27 Oct. 1571) the rectory of Llanfyllin, Montgomeryshire. He was elected fellow of All Souls' College in 1573, and graduated M.A. 6 July 1576. In September 1579 he resigned Llanfyllin, where he was succeeded by William Morgan, the translator, and received instead the vicarage of Meifod, Montgomeryshire. In addition to his cures, he held in succession the prebends of Meifod and of Llanfair Talhaiarn (second portion) attached to St. Asaph Cathedral. He graduated B.D. from Jesus College 19 Feb. 1582–3, and D.D. on the ensuing 11 April.

Powell must have already won some credit as a student of Welsh history, when in September 1583 he was requested by Sir Henry Sidney, lord president of Wales, to prepare for the press an English translation of the Welsh 'Chronicle of the Princes' (commonly known as the 'Chronicle of Caradoc of Llancarfan'), left in manuscript by Humphrey Llwyd (1527–1568) [q. v.] of Denbigh. The work appeared, under the title 'The Historie of Cambria,' in 1584, with a curiously admonitory dedication to Sir Philip Sidney, the president's son; though Llwyd's translation was the basis, Powell's corrections and additions, founded as they were on independent research, made the 'Historie' practically a new work. Numerous editions have since appeared, and later historians of Wales have to a large extent drawn their material from it. In the following year Powell published in one volume (1) 'The British Histories of Ponticus Virunnius;' (2) the 'Itinerary' and 'Description' (with notes) of Giraldus Cambrensis (then for the first time printed); and (3) 'De Britannica Historia recte intelligenda Epistola' (London, 1585). Powell dedicated the book to Sir Henry Sidney, to whom he had now become chaplain. Pride of race led him to silently omit the second book of Giraldus's 'Description,' dealing with the 'illaudabilia' of Wales. Powell's version of the treatises by Giraldus was reprinted by Camden in his 'Anglica, Normannica,' &c. (1602 and 1603), and by Sir Richard Colt Hoare in 1804. Camden and Hoare followed Powell.

Powell is honourably mentioned in a report, dated 24 Feb. 1587–8, upon the state of the diocese of St. Asaph, as one of the three preachers in the diocese who resided and kept house (STRYPE, *Annals*, edit. 1824, III. ii. 472–3). Dr. William Morgan also refers to him, in the address to the queen prefixed to the translation of the Bible of 1588, as one who had rendered him assistance in the preparation of that work. On 11 June 1588 he received the sinecure rectory of Llansaintffraid yn Mechan, Montgomeryshire. He died early in 1598. Dr. John Davies, who calls him 'historiarum Britannicarum peritissimus,' mentions him as one of many Welsh scholars who had at various times planned the publication of a Welsh dictionary (preface to 'Dictionary,' 1632).

Powell married Elizabeth, daughter of Cynwrig ap Robert ap Hywel of Bryn y Grog, Marchwiail, by whom he had six sons and six daughters. Of the sons, Daniel, the eldest, founded the family of

Powells of Rhyddallt, Ruabon; Samuel (born 1574) succeeded his father as vicar of Ruabon, and Gabriel [q. v.] won distinction as a scholar.

The following are the chief editions of Powell's 'Historie of Cambria:' 1. London, 1584 (reprinted for J. Harding, London, 1811). 2. London, 1697, ed. Wynne. 3. London, 1702 (tract on the conquest of Glamorgan omitted). 4. London, 1774 (pedigrees added). 5. Merthyr Tydfil, 1812. 6. Shrewsbury, 1832, ed. Richard Lloyd.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 361; Harl. MS. 2299, as quoted in History of Powys Fadog, ii. 340; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. with Bishop Humphreys's additions; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Asaph; Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, 1869; preface to vol. vi. of Rolls edit. of Giraldus Cambrensis.]

J. E. L.

POWELL, EDWARD (1478?–1540), catholic divine, born in Wales about 1478, was educated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A., and in 1495 became fellow of Oriel; he was licensed D.D. on 26 June 1506 (Boase, *Reg.* i. 47). In 1501 he was presented to the living of Bleadon, Somerset, and preached at Lincoln during the visitation of the cathedral by Bishop William Smith (*d.* 1514) [q. v.]; on 26 July 1503 he was collated to the prebend of Centum Solidorum in Lincoln Cathedral, exchanging it for Carlton-cum-Thurlby in 1505, and Carlton for Sutton-in-Marisco in 1525. He also received the prebends of Lyme Regis and Kalstock, and in 1508 of Bedminster and Radclive in Salisbury Cathedral, and the living of St. Edmund's, Salisbury. After the accession of Henry VIII, Powell became a frequent preacher at court.

On the spread of Luther's doctrines to England, Powell took an active part in opposing them. He seems to have been asked by the king to publish a reply to Luther; writing to Wolsey on 3 Nov. 1522, he said that he had commenced a treatise 'De Immunitate Ecclesiæ,' which he was sending for approval, promising the rest of the work as soon as it was completed. These writings are probably included in his 'Propugnaculum Summi Sacerdotii Evangelici . . . editum per . . . Edoardum Povelum adversus Martinum Lutherum fratrem famosum et Wiclefistam insignem,' 1523, 4to (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) It consists of three books in the form of a dialogue between Luther and Powell: the first deals with the pope, the second with the sacrament of the altar, and the third with the other sacraments; there follow an appendix of the heresiarchs whose errors Luther had borrowed, and a long list of errata. The work won high commendation from the university of Oxford, and Dodd (*Church Hist.* i. 209) says it was the best performance of its kind hitherto published.

On the question of Henry's divorce from Catherine of Arragon, Powell was one of the learned divines who pronounced against the measure, and he is said to have been one of Catherine's advocates at her trial. He wrote a 'Tractatus de non dissolvendo Henrici Regis cum Catherina matrimonio,' which Stow (*Chronicle*, ed. 1615, p. 581) says he saw printed in quarto, but neither the manuscript nor any printed edition seems now to be extant. From this time Powell's zeal in preaching against the Reformation brought him into disfavour at court. When Latimer was invited to preach before the corporation at Bristol in March 1533, Powell was put forward by the Bristol clergy to answer him from the pulpit, and is said to have made aspersions on Latimer's private character which he afterwards retracted. Latimer complained to Cromwell of Powell's bitterness, and Powell aggravated his offence by denouncing the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn. In January 1534 his discharge as proctor of the Salisbury clergy was recommended, and a few months later he was condemned for treason in refusing the oath of succession by the same act of parliament as Fisher and others (*Statutes of the Realm*, Record ed. iii. 527). He was deprived of all his preferments, and committed to the Tower, where he remained until 1540, resolutely refusing to take the oath. On 30 July in that year he was one of the famous six—three catholics and three protestants—who were dragged two and two on hurdles from the Tower to Smithfield. There the catholics were hanged, drawn, and quartered as traitors, and the protestants were burned as heretics. Powell's companion was Robert Barnes [q. v.], and soon after their execution appeared a dialogue in English verse, entitled 'The metynge of Doctor Barons and Doctor Powell at Paradise Gate and of theyr communicacion bothe drawen to Smithfylde frō the Towar' [1540?], 8vo (Brit. Mus.)

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1518–1538 passim; Lansd. MSS. 979, f. 191; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 124, 130, 218; Willis's Cathedrals, iii. 160, 166; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 117–19; Myles Davies's Athenæ Brit. i. 108; Treatise of the Pretended Divorce, &c. (Camden Soc.) pp. 208, 329; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.), i. 121; Churton's Lives of the Founders of Brasenose, pp. 118, 181, 245, 363; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Ames's Typogr. Antiq.

p. 273; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections; Seyer's Memorials of Bristol, ii. 216 et seq.; Latimer's Sermons, ed. 1824, p. xxvi; Foxe's Actes and Mon. vol. vii. passim; Strype's Works, Index; Burnet's Reformation, passim; Dixon's Church Hist. of England, i. 237, ii. 246, 250; Lingard's and Froude's Histories.] A. F. P.

POWELL, FOSTER (1734–1793), pedestrian, born at Horseforth, near Leeds, in 1734, came to London in 1762 as a clerk to an attorney in the Temple, whence he subsequently migrated to New Inn. Two years later he commenced his career as a pedestrian, by walking fifty miles in seven hours on the Bath road. In November 1773 he walked from London to York and back, a distance of four hundred miles, in 138 hours. His best achievements, however, were performed in three successive years, 1786–8. In the first of these he walked 100 miles in 23¼ hours, in 1787 he covered 112 miles in the 24 hours, while in 1788 he reduced his time for 100 miles to 21 hours 35 minutes. In 1792 he walked again from Shoreditch to York Minster and back in 5 days 15¼ hours (135¼ hours), 2¾ hours better than his previous time. The 10*l.* he obtained for this feat is said to have been the largest sum he ever received. He was careless of money, and his great walks were undertaken for trifling wagers. He was very popular, and was often welcomed back to London by huge crowds. Powell died in straitened circumstances at his room in Clement's Inn on 15 April 1793, and was buried on 22 April in the church of St. Faith in St. Paul's Churchyard. The pedestrian was 5 ft. 9 in. in height, and of sallow complexion. Abstemious at other times, he took brandy to sustain him on his long expeditions. Powell was one of the earliest athletes of whom we possess any authentic records; and he was probably rightly regarded as the greatest pedestrian of his time, or indeed of the century. But most of his feats were eclipsed by Captain Barclay [see ALLARDICE, ROBERT BARCLAY] during the early years of the nineteenth century; and all his records have now been broken. 623 miles 1,320 yards were travelled by G. Littlewood in New York in 1888 in six days; one hundred miles were walked in 17 hours 25 minutes 22 seconds by T. E. Hammond in 1907.

[A Short Sketch of the Life of Foster Powell, London, 1793, with a portrait by Barlow, which was modified for Granger's Wonderful Museum and Wilson's Wonderful Characters; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 633; Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 381; Thom's Pedestrianism, 1813; Particulars of the late Mr. Foster Powell's Journey on Foot from London to York and back again [1793], 8vo.] T. S.

POWELL or POWEL, GABRIEL (1576–1611), polemical divine, son of David Powell [q. v.], was born at Ruabon, Denbighshire, and baptised on 13 Jan. 1575–1576. He entered at Jesus College, Oxford, in Lent term 1592, and graduated B.A. on 13 Feb. 1595–6. On 2 March 1604–5, being then of St. Mary Hall, and having spent some time in foreign universities, he supplicated for the degree of B.D., but it is not known whether he obtained it. He is said to have been master of the grammar school at Ruthin, Denbighshire, founded by Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], but this seems an error. From 1601 to 1607 he held the sinecure rectory of Llansaintffraid-yn-Mechan, Montgomeryshire. Apparently in 1605 he left Oxford to be domestic chaplain to Richard Vaughan, D.D., bishop of London. In 1606 he became rector of Chellesworth, Suffolk, a crown living. As Vaughan died on 30 March 1607, Wood is in error in attributing Powell's next preferment to his patronage. He was collated on 14 Oct. 1609 to the prebend of Portpool in St. Paul's, by Thomas Ravis, [q. v.], bishop of London, and on 15 Oct. 1610 he was admitted vicar of Northolt, Middlesex (then called Northall), by George Abbot, bishop of London. He died in 1611; the exact date is not known, but his successor was admitted to the living on 18 Dec. Wood erroneously supposed that he died in 1607.

Powell's death in his thirty-sixth year cut short a career of great promise and considerable achievement. 'He was esteemed a prodigie of learning,' says Wood, and his writings show that he could use it with effect. In power of argument and in command of clear terse expression he ranks high among the polemical divines of his time. It is not easy to account for Wood's blunder in styling him 'a stiff puritan.' This classification is adopted by Brook, evidently without examination of his works. Hanbury, going to the other extreme, accuses him of 'infuriated bigotry' against the puritans. Holding that 'the church of England is Christ's true church,' and that 'there is no salvation out of the church,' Powel was equally opposed to the toleration of 'your Romish church' as 'antichrist,' 'not catholike,' but consisting of 'idolaters and heretikes,' and to the toleration of the 'fanatical conceits' of such as scrupled at 'the cross and surplice, and such other laudable ceremonies.' He rejected the term protestant, 'a name given to certaine Germaines, that protested against . . . matters certes, that touch us nothing, which never joined with them in protestation' (see his *Svpplication*, 1604). He was the trenchant antagonist of William Bradshaw (1571–1618)

[q. v.], himself the antagonist of the separating section of puritans. In reference to Christ's descent into hell, he opposed the transitional views of Thomas Bilson [q. v.]

He published: 1. 'The Resolved Christian,' &c., 3rd edit., 1602, 8vo. 2. 'Prodromvs. A Logicall Resolvtion of the I. Chap. . . . vnto the Romanes,' &c., Oxford, 1602, 8vo (the dedication to Archbishop Whitgift and William Morgan, bishop of St. Asaph, is dated 'From St. Marie-Hall the 5 of Julie, A.D. 1602;' the book was meant as a first instalment of a comment on all the epistles, in English and Latin); in Latin, Oxford, 1615, 8vo. 3. 'The Catholikes Svpplication,' &c., 1603, 4to (anon.); enlarged, with title 'The Svpplication of Certaine Masse-Priests,' &c., 1604, 4to; another edition, with title 'A Consideration of the Papists Reasons . . . for a Toleration,' &c., Oxford, 1604, 4to. 4. 'Disputationum Theologicarum de Antichristo libri duo,' 1604–5, 8vo; bk. ii., 1606, 8vo (Wood specifies five errors of Powell respecting the Oxford standing of writers against Rome). 5. 'The Vnlawfvlnesse and Danger of Toleration,' &c., 1605, 4to. 6. 'A Refvtation of an Epistle Apologetical, written by a Puritan-Papist,' &c., 1605, 4to (this, and the two following, against Bradshaw). 7. 'A Consideration of the Deprived and Silenced Ministers' Arguments,' &c. 1606, 4to (he states that he wrote this at the command of 'some in authority,' referring probably to Vaughan and John Buckeridge [q. v.]). 8. 'A Reioynder to the Myld Defence,' &c., 1606, 4to. 9. 'De Adiaphoris Theses,' &c., 1606, 8vo; in English by T. J. of Oxford (? Thomas Jackson, 1579–1640 [q. v.]), as 'Theological and Scholastical Positions concerning . . . Things Indifferent,' &c., 1607, 4to (added is a reprint of No. 8). Wood mentions a 'Comment on the Decalogue,' 8vo, which he had not seen. Powel prefixed some verses to William Vaughan's 'The Golden-Grove Moralised,' 1600. On his title-pages his name is spelled Powel, though Wood gives it as Powell.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 24 seq., 308; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 269, 303; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 211 seq.; Hanbury's Hist. Memorials relating to the Independents, 1839, i. 128, 186; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1190.] A. G.

POWELL, GEORGE (1658?–1714), actor and dramatist, was the son of an actor, who was a member of the King's company in 1682, when it joined the Duke of York's, and who died about 1698. George Powell is stated by Tony Aston, whose authority, however, is far from conclusive, to have been twenty-three years younger than Betterton, who was born about 1635. He is first heard of at the Theatre Royal in 1687, in which year, as Powell junior, he played Emanuel in the 'Island Princess, or the Generous Portugals,' altered by Tate from Fletcher—Powell senior playing King of Bakam—and Don Cinthio in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon.' In the theatre was also a Mrs. Powell, whose relationship, if any, to Powell cannot now be traced. In the following year Powell was Longovile in D'Urfey's 'Fool's Preferment, or the Three Dukes of Dunstable' (adapted from Fletcher), and Shamwell in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia;' in 1689 Bellamour in Crowne's 'English Friar, or the Town Sparks,' and in 1690 Muley Zeydan in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian, King of Portugal,' Antonio in Mountford's 'Successful Strangers,' Friendly in Mrs. Behn's 'Widow Ranter, and Alberto in Harris's 'Mistakes.' In 1691 Powell junior appears to the character of Pilgrim in Southern's 'Sir Anthony Love, or the Rambling Lady.' This year saw the production of his first drama, 'Alphonso, King of Naples,' 4to, 1691, a play taken from Neapolitan history, and owing something to Shirley's 'Young Admiral.' It was given, with a prologue by Joe Haines and an epilogue by D'Urfey. The part of Ferdinand in this is assigned to Powell, with no mention of junior. It is impossible, indeed, to be sure what parts were played about this time by the father and what by the son. Genest assigns to George Powell Edward III in Mountford's play of that name, and Captain Bouncer in D'Urfey's 'Love for Money, or the Boarding School.' In this year also he played the King of Cyprus in his own 'Treacherous Brothers,' 4to, 1676. He appears in 1692 to Colonel Hackwell junior in Shadwell's 'Volunteers' and Granger in Southerne's 'Maid's Last Prayer.' Dr. Doran states that on 13 Oct. 1692 Sandford, acting with Powell in 'Œdipus, King of Thebes,' ran a real dagger, of which he had accidentally become possessed, three inches into the body of Powell, all but taking his life. In 1693 he was Bellmour in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor' and Brisk in his 'Double Dealer,' Tom Romance in D'Urfey's 'Richmond Heiress,' Clerimont in Wright's 'Female Virtuosos' ('Les Femmes Savantes'), Carlos in Dryden's 'Love Triumphant,' and Courtwell in his own 'Very Good Wife,' 4to, 1693, a comedy the plot of which is taken at second hand from Middleton's 'No Wit, no Help like a Woman's.' In the first part of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' he was in 1694 Don Fernando, and in the second part Manuel, playing also Carlos in Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage,' subsequently called 'Isabella,' and Careless in Ravenscroft's 'Canterbury Guests.'

In 1695, at the close of a dispute with the patentees, his salary was raised from 2*l.* to 4*l.* a week, and he played Philaster in an adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher by Settle. These parts and all which follow, unless the contrary is mentioned, were original. In the third part of 'Don Quixote,' in 1696, he was the Don. He was also Aboan in Southern's 'Oroonoko,' the Prince in Mrs. Trotter's 'Agnes de Castro,' Caratach in 'Bonduca,' altered from Beaumont and Fletcher, Antonio in Gould's 'Rival Sisters,' Amurath in Mrs. Pix's 'Ibrahim, thirteenth Emperor of the Turks,' Sir Amorous Courtall in Mrs. Manley's 'Lost Lover,' Argilius in 'Pausanias,' Wilmot in Scott's 'Mock Marriage,' George Marteen in Mrs. Behn's 'Younger Brother,' King of Parthia in 'Neglected Virtue,' and Sharper in the 'Cornish Comedy.' The play last named and the wretched adaptation of 'Bonduca' mentioned above were both brought on the stage by Powell, who said that they were given him by friends. The 'Cornish Comedy' was dedicated in somewhat servile terms to Rich, whose right-hand man Powell appears at this time to have been.

In 1697 Powell played Worthy in the 'Relapse.' The habits of intoxication to which he had given way influenced him so much on this occasion that Mrs. Rogers, as Amanda, incurred, according to Vanbrugh, some real danger from the vivacity of his attack. Powell had, Vanbrugh affirms, been 'drinking his mistress's health in Nantz brandy from six in the morning to the time he waddled in upon the stage in the evening.' In a scene in 'Female Wits, or the Triumvirate of Poets at Rehearsal,' written by W. M. for the purpose of ridiculing Mrs. Manley, Mrs. Pix, and Mrs. Trotter, Powell played Fastin. One scene is supposed to pass on the stage at Drury Lane, and an inquiry is made by Mrs. Cross where Powell is. Johnson, the prompter, says, 'At the tavern,' and asks her if she does not know that 'honest George regards neither times nor seasons in drinking.' From this piece we learn that Powell was tall. Among other parts he played Young Rakish in Cibber's 'Woman's Wit.' In his own 'Imposture Defeated, or a Trick to Cheat the Devil,' 4to, 1698, he played in 1698 Hernando. This piece he claims to have written in a week in order to serve the company, who were in a fix. Genest declares it pretty good. This year saw him also as Petruchio in Lacy's 'Sauny the Scot, or the Taming of the Shrew,' Phaeton in Gildon's 'Phaeton,' and Caligula in Crowne's 'Caligula.' In Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' played in 1699, he was Colonel Standard. The same year he was Achilles in Boyer's 'Achilles, or Iphigenia in Aulis,' and in 1700 he was Roderigo in Vanbrugh's alteration of the 'Pilgrim.' In 1702 Powell was at Lincoln's Inn Fields playing Moneses in Rowe's 'Tamerlane,' Antiochus in 'Antiochus the Great,' King of Sicily in Lord Orrery's 'Altemira,' Flash in the 'Gentleman Cully,' and Toper in the 'Beau's Duel' and Palante in the 'Stolen Heiress,' both by Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre). Here he remained two years longer, playing, among other original characters, Lothario in the 'Fair Penitent,' Drances in Burnaby's 'Love Betrayed,' and Solyman in Trapp's 'Abra-Mulé.' He also took a few transmitted characters, among which are Sir Courtly Nice, Sir Positive Atall in 'Sullen Lovers,' and Ford. About June 1704 he reappeared at Drury Lane, playing Volpone and other established parts. Powell's secession from Lincoln's Inn Fields led to his arrest and confinement in the porter's lodge for two days by order of the lord chamberlain. On 7 Dec. 1704 he was at Drury Lane the original Lord Morelove in Cibber's 'Careless Husband.' In 1705 he was at the Haymarket. Returning to Drury Lane, he to some extent abandoned original parts. He was seen during the next few years, among many other parts, as Captain Plume, Peregrine in 'Sir Solomon,' Œdipus, Don John (Don Juan) in Shadwell's 'Libertine,' Macbeth, Timon of Athens, Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Prospero, Springlove in Brome's 'Jovial Crew,' Lear, Torrismond in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Laertes, Mithridates, Alexander the Great, Macduff, Aurenge-Zebe, Cortez, King in 'Mourning Bride,' Surrey in 'Henry VIII,' Hector in 'Troilus and Cressida,' Face in the 'Alchemist,' the Humorous Lieutenant, Cassius, Valentinia, Falstaff in 'King Henry IV,' Cassio, Castalio, and Cutter in the 'Cutter of Coleman Street.'

He put upon the stage at Dorset Gardens, for his own benefit and that of Verbruggen, 'Brutus of Alba,' an opera given them, as he said, by an unknown author (cf. Genest, i. 245-6). He acted at Greenwich during the summer of 1710, and was at Drury Lane, on 17 March 1712, the original Orestes in Ambrose Philips's 'Distrest Mother.' On 29 Jan. 1713 he was the first Wilmot in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' and on 19 Feb. Augustus in 'Cinna's Conspiracy,' translated from Corneille, and ascribed to Cibber, and on 14 April he was the original Portius in Addison's 'Cato.' Soon after this his name disappears from the bills. Powell died on 14 Dec. 1714, and was buried on the 18th in St. Clement Dane's, his funeral being at-

tended by all the male actors of the company. Davies says that Powell was alive in 1717, in which year he saw his name in a bill. This error has been copied by Bellchambers in his edition of Cibber's 'Apology,' and is rectified by Mr. Lowe in his later edition.

Powell had high qualifications for tragedy, and came in for many parts of Mountfort and Betterton, not, however, without, in the case of the latter, incurring the charge of presumption. His life was debauched, and he was in such constant dread of arrest as to menace with his sword sheriffs' officers when he saw them in the street. Addison, in the 'Spectator,' No. 40, accuses him of raising applause from the bad taste of the audience, but adds, 'I must do him the justice to own that he is excellently formed for a tragedian, and, when he pleases, deserves the admiration of the best judges.' Booth told Cibber that the sight of the contempt and distress into which Powell had fallen through drunkenness warned him from an indulgence in drinking to which he was prone. Cibber had a personal dislike to Powell, which he is at little pains to conceal. He depicts a scene in which Powell, who 'was vain enough to envy Betterton as a rival,' mimicked him openly in a performance of the 'Old Bachelor.' On another occasion Powell, according to Chetwood, imitated Betterton as Falstaff. In his long rivalry with Wilks, Powell had ultimately to succumb. Powell seems to have been quarrelsome, and to have assaulted Aaron Hill and young Davenant. This latter offence embroiled the company with the lord chamberlain. When, as in the case of Wilks, he found men ready to give him 'satisfaction,' his anger would evaporate. In physical endowments and in power of acting, Powell, until he took to haunting the Rose tavern, was held the superior of Wilks. Mills, a commonplace but trustworthy actor, was often exalted over his head. Aston charges Powell in his acting with out-heroding Herod. When imitating Betterton, he used to parody his infirmities. He seems, indeed, to have been a churlish, ill-conditioned man, but was a better actor than might be supposed from Cibber's ungracious references to him. No portrait is to be traced.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Aston's Brief Supplement; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Chetwood's History of the Stage; Dibdin's History of the Stage; Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

POWELL or POWEL, GRIFFITH (1561–1620), principal of Jesus College, Oxford, was the third son of John ap Hywel ap John of Prysg Melyn in the parish of Llan Sawel, Carmarthenshire, and his wife Annes, daughter of Gruffydd ap Henry. He was born in 1561, matriculated at Oxford from Jesus College, 24 Nov. 1581, and graduated B.A. 28 Feb. 1583–4, M.A. 21 June 1589, B.C.L. 12 July 1593, and D.C.L. 23 July 1599. In 1613 he was elected principal of Jesus College, a position he held until his death on 28 June 1620. He was buried in St. Michael's Church, Oxford, and his will was proved on 15 June 1621. He took a warm interest in the progress of his college, and the present hall and chapel were both built during his principalship by benefactors whose sympathy he enlisted. He bequeathed his property to the college.

Powel was the author of 'Analysis Analyticorum Posteriorum sive librorum Aristotelis de Demonstratione,' Oxford, 1594, 8vo (Bodleian); and of 'Analysis lib. Aristotelis de Sophisticis Elenchis,' Oxford, 1598, 8vo (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) The latter, which was dedicated to the Earl of Essex, contains, besides the translation, an address to the academic reader, and prolegomena. Another edition appeared in 1664 (Bodl.) Wood quotes the stanza

> Griffith Powell, for the honour of his nation,
> Wrote a book of Demonstration;
> But having little else to do
> He wrote a book of Elenchs too.

He is credited with other philosophical works which were not published.

[Lewis Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, i. 223–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 283; Chalmers's Hist. of the Colleges, Halls, &c., of Oxford (Oxford, 1810).] J. E. L.

POWELL, HUMPHREY (*fl.* 1548–1556), printer, was in 1548 engaged in printing in Holborn Conduit, London. In that year he published two works, 'An Holsome Antidotus,' 8vo, and 'Certayne Litel Treatises,' 8vo; and two other books, 'Œcolampadius's Sermon' and 'Barclay's Eclogues,' without date, were issued by him about the same time. In 1551 Powell removed to Dublin, where he became printer to the king, and established the first printing press in Ireland; he resided first 'in the great toure by the Crane' (probably in Crane Lane), but subsequently removed to St. Nicholas Street. The only book known to have issued from his press in Dublin was a verbal reprint of the English common prayer of 1549; it appeared in 1551, and a perfect copy is extant in Trinity College Library,

Dublin. Powell is said to have continued printing in Dublin for fifteen years, but the only subsequent reference to him is the appearance of his name as a member of the Stationers' Company in the charter of 1556. Other Powells—Thomas, William, and Edward—were printers in London during Elizabeth's reign.

[Arber's Transcript, vol. i. pp. xxviii, xxix, xxxiii, vol. ii. pp. 66, 97, 692; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert and Dibdin, iv. 310–11; Timperley's Encycl. pp. 314, 325; Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 156, 588, and Collections, 3rd ser. p. 179; Cat. Trin. Coll. Library.] A. F. P.

POWELL, SIR JOHN (1633–1696), judge, a member of an old Welsh family, son of John Powell of Kenward, Carmarthenshire, was born in 1633. He was taught as a boy by Jeremy Taylor (see HEBER, *The Whole Works of Taylor*, ed. 1822, i. xxvi), and afterwards proceeded to Oxford. Possibly he may be the John Powell of Jesus College who matriculated in 1650, graduated B.A. in 1653, and M.A. in 1664 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In 1650 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn; he was called to the bar in 1657, and became an antient in 1676. The extent and nature of his practice at the bar are not recorded, but on 26 April 1686 he was knighted and appointed a judge of the common pleas. In the following Trinity term he was, with the rest of the judges, called upon for his opinion as to the king's dispensing power, and prudently reserved his judgment; but as he escaped dismissal, he cannot have indicated any decided opinion against it. In 1687 he was, on 16 April, removed to the king's bench, and during James's reign always accompanied Sir Robert Wright, the chief justice of the king's bench, on circuit. Accordingly he participated in the responsibility for the sentence passed upon the Earl of Devonshire for his assault on Colepeper, for which, after the Revolution, he was summoned before the House of Lords, but received no punishment. On 29 June 1688, upon the trial of the seven bishops, he expressed, both during its progress and in his judgment, his opinion that the Declaration of Indulgence was a nullity, and his inability to see anything seditious or criminal in the conduct of the bishops. In consequence he, with Mr. Justice Holloway, who expressed the same views, was dismissed on 7 July. At the beginning of the next reign he declined the offer of the post of lord keeper of the great seal, and he was restored to the bench in May 1689, but was placed in the common pleas. He was sworn in on 11 March 1689, and died at Exeter, of the stone, on 7 Sept. 1696. He was buried at Broadway, near Llangharne, Carmarthenshire, where he had a country seat, and left a son Thomas (*d.* 1720) of Broadway, Carmarthenshire, who was created a baronet in 1698. The title became extinct on the death of Sir Thomas's son Herbert in 1721. His epitaph is given in Heber's edition of Taylor's 'Works,' 1822, i. cccxv. His portrait, by an unknown hand, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, xi. 1198, 1369, xii. 426; Parl. Hist. v. 311, 333; Bramston's Autobiography (Camden Soc.), pp. 225, 278; Luttrell's Diary, i. 447, 449, iv. 108; Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. ii. p. 22; Macaulay's Hist. ed. 1875, ii. 204, iv. 32; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 263, 359.] J. A. H.

POWELL, SIR JOHN (1645–1713), judge, was born in 1645 at Gloucester, of which city his father, though a member of a Herefordshire family, was a citizen, eventually becoming mayor in 1663. He was not related to either of the contemporary judges of the same name. Whether he went to a university or not is uncertain; he may well have been either of the John Powells who graduated at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1663 and 1672. In 1664 he became a member of the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar there in 1671. Three years later he was elected town clerk of Gloucester, and sat for that city in the parliament of 1685. In September 1685 he was expelled from his office, but regained it on application to the king's bench in 1687. He was included in the first creation of serjeants after the Revolution, and in May 1691 the king gave orders for his appointment to the bench of the common pleas, but, through the interposition of Sir William Pulteney's friends, the appointment was not completed till the end of October or beginning of November, and then he received a judgeship in the exchequer with knighthood (LUTTRELL, ii. 303). On 29 Oct. 1695 he was transferred to the common pleas, and on 24 June 1702 was again transferred to the queen's bench. Here he was one of the majority of judges who, on the trial of the celebrated leading case of Ashby *v.* White (*Lord Raymond's Reports*, p. 938), arising out of the Aylesbury election, decided against the plaintiff (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, v. 358, 380, 519). On 14 June 1713 he died at his house at Gloucester on returning from Bath. There is a monument to him in Gloucester Cathedral, which is figured in Bigland and Fosbrooke's 'Gloucestershire,' ii. 134, and the inscription is also given in Archdeacon Rudge's 'Gloucester,' p. 89. His judicial character, both for learning and fairness, stood high. He was humane, as is shown by his remark on a charge of witchcraft in

the case of Jane Wenham, who was alleged to be able to fly: 'You may—there is no law against flying;' and Swift, who met him at Lord Oxford's, writes of him to Stella, 5 July 1711, as 'an old fellow with grey hairs, who was the merriest old gentleman I ever saw, spoke pleasing things, and chuckled till he cried again.' He was unmarried. A portrait of him in mezzotint was engraved by William Sherwin in 1711 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 128, 196).

[Foss's Judges of England; Luttrell's Diary, i. 220, 229; Bigland and Fosbrooke's Gloucester, ii. 149, confuses him with the elder judge, John Powell; so does Britton's Hist. of Church of Gloucester, and also Noble's Biogr. Hist. Engl. i. 168; Rudge's Gloucestershire, p. 89; for his judgments, see Shower's Reports and Lord Raymond's Reports.] J. A. H.

POWELL, JOHN (*fl.* 1770–1785), portrait-painter, was a pupil and assistant of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and an inmate of his house, where he was frequently employed in making reduced copies of Reynolds's portraits. These he executed with great fidelity, and occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy. The portrait of the Duke of Cumberland in the National Portrait Gallery, after Reynolds, is stated to be the work of Powell. Among the pictures by Reynolds which were copied by Powell was the great family group of the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough with their children, now at Blenheim Palace. This important picture, being left in Powell's charge, was seized by his creditors, and narrowly escaped being cut up to pay his debts. According to Northcote, Reynolds, on seeing Powell's copy, perceived some important errors in the composition which he subsequently corrected.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir J. Reynolds; Scharf's Cat. of the Pictures, &c., at Blenheim Palace; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

POWELL, JOHN (*fl.* 1796–1829), water-colour-painter, is stated to have been born about 1780. He painted at first in oils, but subsequently devoted himself almost entirely to water-colours. His subjects were landscapes, chiefly drawn from English scenery, but sometimes of a topographical nature. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours at the time of its foundation. Powell was largely engaged as a teacher of painting in water-colours; Samuel Redgrave [q. v.] was among his numerous pupils. Powell was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy exhibitions from 1796 to 1829. He showed also considerable skill as an etcher, and published some etchings of trees for the use of his pupils, and some landscape etchings after the old masters. An etching of a landscape by Domenichino, now in the National Gallery, is executed with much force. He also published a few lithographs. There are water-colour drawings by him in the print-room at the British Museum, and at the South Kensington Museum. The date of his death has not been ascertained.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; South Kensington Mus. Cat. of British Art.] L. C.

POWELL, JOHN JOSEPH (1755?–1801), legal writer, born about 1755, only son of James Powell of Queen Street, Westminster, was admitted a student at the Middle Temple on 25 April 1775. He practised as a conveyancer, and was probably a pupil of Charles Fearne [q. v.], whose classical essay on 'Contingent Remainders' he edited in 1795. He died at his residence in Guilford Place, Russell Square, on 21 June 1801.

Powell was author of: 1. 'A Treatise upon the Law of Mortgages,' London, 1758, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1791, 2 vols. 8vo; 6th edit., by Coventry, 1826, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay upon the Learning of Devises,' London, 1788, 8vo; 3rd edit., by Jarman, 1827, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'An Essay upon the Learning respecting the Creation and Execution of Powers,' London, 1787; 2nd edit. 1799, 8vo. 4. 'Essay upon the Law of Contracts and Agreements,' London, 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. Powell's works were in high repute in their day, both in England and America, where they have been frequently re-edited.

[Middle Temple Register; Europ. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. p. 78; Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. p. 675; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

POWELL, MARTIN (*fl.* 1710–1729), puppet showman, came into notice early in the eighteenth century. Until 1710 he exhibited his marionettes at Bath and other provincial towns, but his fame had reached London, and in 1709 Isaac Bickerstaff (in the 'Tatler') complained that he was ridiculed in the satirical prologue and epilogue of Powell's marionette performance. Powell replied (August 1709) that he had neglected nothing to perfect himself in his art, having travelled in France, Italy, Spain, and Germany. Early in 1710 Powell removed to London, and established his theatre in the galleries of Covent Garden, opposite St. Paul's Church, afterwards known as Punch's theatre. In ludicrous rivalry with the Haymarket he arranged various puppet operas, including 'Venus and Adonis, or the Triumphs of Love: a mock opera acted in Punch's thea-

tre in Covent Garden.' Others of his pieces were 'King Bladud,' 'Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay,' 'Robin Hood and Little John,' 'Mother Shipton,' and 'Mother Goose.' He was largely responsible for the form taken by the drama of Punch and Judy. Magnin, the learned author of the 'Histoire des Marionnettes en Europe,' calls the years of Powell's pre-eminence 'the golden age of marionettes in England.'

Following up the bantering allusions to Powell in the 'Tatler,' Steele, in the 'Spectator' (No. 14), made the under-sexton of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, write to complain that his congregation took the warning of his bell, morning and evening, to go to a puppet show set forth by one Powell under the piazzas. '... I have placed my son at the piazzas to acquaint the ladies that the bell rings for church, and that it stands on the other side of the garden; but they only laugh at the child.' Another correspondent writes describing Powell's show, which he compares favourably with the opera at the Haymarket; 'for whereas the living properties at the Haymarket were ill trained, Powell has so well disciplined his pig that in the first scene he and Punch dance a minuet together.' Powell is described as a deformed cripple, but his powers of satire were considerable. When the fanatics called French prophets were creating disturbances in Moorfields, the ministry ordered Powell to make Punch turn prophet, which he did so well that it soon put an end to the prophets and their prophecies. In 1710, says Lord Chesterfield, the French prophets were totally extinguished by a puppet show (*Miscellaneous Works*, ed. Maty, ii. 528, 555).

On 20 April 1710 Luttrell mentions that four Indian sachems who were visiting London went to see Powell's entertainment. Defoe, in his 'Groans of Great Britain,' 1711, complains of Powell's popularity, and states that his wealth was sufficient to buy up all the poets of England. 'He seldom goes out without his chair, and thrives on this incredible folly to that degree that, were he a freeman, he might hope that some future puppet show might celebrate his being Lord Mayor as he hath done Dick Whittington.' Steele, who saw Powell as late as 1729, states that he made a generous use of his money.

In 1715 Thomas Burnet (1694–1753) [q. v.] wrote a brief 'History of Robert Powell the Puppet Showman.' The substitution of Robert for Powell's real name, Martin, was made to render the obvious satire upon Robert Harley more effective.

[Tatler, Nos. 44, 50, 115, 142; Spectator, ed. Morley, pp. 25, 26, 163, 398, 545; Magnin's Hist. des Marionnettes, pp. 236–44; Morley's Bartholomew Fair, p. 315; Ashton's Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne, passim; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, vii. 143; and authorities given in text.]

T. S.

POWELL, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1622), navigator and colonist, a native of England, was one of the earlier settlers of Virginia, where he arrived in April 1607. In the winter of 1607–8 he explored York River with Captain Newport, and between 24 July and 7 Sept. 1608 further explored Chesapeake Bay in company with Captain John Smith. He was apparently the author of the 'Diarie of the Second Voyage in discovering the Bay,' 1608, and of the sixth chapter of Smith's 'Relation of the Countries and Nations' (1608?), which bears Powell's signature. He probably compiled the map of the bays and rivers which accompanied this 'Relation.' He was for a short time in 1619 deputy-governor of Virginia, and a member of council from 1619 to 1622. He and his wife, a daughter of William Tracy, were murdered by Indians on 22 March 1622. He seems to have left some estate, as his relatives petitioned council for it in 1626.

[Collections of Virginia Historical Society.]

C. A. H.

POWELL, RICHARD, M.D. (1767–1834), physician, son of Joseph Powell of Thame, Oxfordshire, was baptised on 11 May 1767, and in 1781 was elected a scholar at Winchester. He entered Pembroke College, Oxford, on 19 Jan. 1785, but subsequently migrated to Merton College, where he graduated B.A. 23 Oct. 1788, M.A. 31 Oct. 1791, M.B. 12 July 1792, and M.D. 20 Jan. 1795. He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was one of the founders of the Literary and Philosophical Society there, which was afterwards named the Abernethian Society, and still exists. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1796, and in 1799 delivered there the Gulstonian lectures. They were published in 1800, under the title of 'Observations on the Bile and its Diseases, and on the Œconomy of the Liver,' and show careful observation and sound judgment. The method of clinical examination of the liver which he proposes is excellent; and he is the first English medical writer who demonstrates that gallstones may remain fixed in the neck of the gall-bladder, or even obliterate its cavity, without well-marked symptoms or serious injury to the patient. On the resignation of Dr. Richard Budd, he was, on 14 Aug. 1801, elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, an office which he retained till 1824. He was a censor at the College of Physicians

in 1798, 1807, 1820, and 1823; was Lumleian lecturer from 1811 to 1822; and delivered the Harveian oration in 1808. He had considerable chemical knowledge, and published 'Heads of Lectures on Chemistry' in 1796. He was one of the revisers of the 'Pharmacopœia Londinensis' in 1809, and published a translation of that edition. On 30 Sept. 1808 he was appointed secretary to the commissioners for regulating madhouses, and on 13 April 1810 he read, at the College of Physicians, 'Observations upon the Comparative Prevalence of Insanity at Different Periods,' afterwards published in the 'Medical Transactions of the College of Physicians of London,' vol. iv. In the same volume he published 'Observations on the Internal Use of Nitrate of Silver,' in which he recommends its use in chorea and in epilepsy, an opinion which he modified in a subsequent paper on further cases of the same diseases, read on 17 April 1815. On 20 Dec. 1813 he read 'Observations upon some cases of Paralytic Affection' (*Medical Transactions*, vol. v.), in which simple facial palsy was for the first time described. Sir Charles Bell [q. v.], in the course of his researches on the nervous system, afterwards redescribed and explained this affection; but the credit of its first clinical description belongs to Powell, who also initiated a method of treatment by warm applications which is still in use, and is often efficacious. In the following year (2 Dec.) he read 'Some Cases illustrative of the Pathology of the Brain,' a description of thirteen cases of interest. In the course of the paper he describes several diseases which have since become well known, but had then scarcely been noticed—such as hæmatoma of the dura mater, meningitis following necrosis of the walls of the inner ear, and new growth of the pituitary gland. On 7 May 1818 he read a paper 'On certain Painful Affections of the Alimentary Canal' (*Med. Trans.* vi. 106), which describes a variety of acute but recurring enteric inflammation associated with the formation of flakes of false membrane. He also published an account of a case of hydrophobia. He gave some attention to the study of the history of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; and on 27 Nov. 1817 a letter from him to Dr. William George Maton [q. v.] was read, describing the most ancient charter preserved in the hospital and its seal. He printed for the first time the whole text of this charter (*Archæologia*, vol. xix.), which is a grant from Rahere [q. v.] in 1137. Powell lived in Bedford Place, London, for some years, and, after he retired from practice, in York Terrace, Regent's Park, where he died on 18 Aug. 1834. His portrait hangs in the committee-room of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 456; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 273; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Records of Court of Governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Minute-book of Abernethian Society of St. Bartholomew's, vol. i. MS.; Minute-book of Medical Council of St. Bartholomew's, vol. i. MS.; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, vol. i. No. 1; Works.] N. M.

POWELL, ROBERT (*fl.* 1636–1652), legal writer, was probably related to the Powells of Pengethley, Herefordshire. To that family belonged his client in 1638, Sir Edward Powell (*d.* 1653), a master of requests. Powell describes himself in 1634 as 'of Wells, one of the Society of New Inn,' and as having enjoyed for twenty-five years a good practice as a solicitor in Gloucestershire (*Life of Alfred*, ded.) As late as 1652 he was bailiff and deputy-sheriff of the county (*State Papers*, Dom. Jac. I. cliii. 17). He is perhaps the Robert Powell of Westminster who was licensed to marry Katherine Smith of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 13 Aug. 1618 (*Marriage Licenses*, Harl. Soc. xxiii. 24).

Powell wrote: 1. 'The Life of Alfred, or Alured; the first Instituter of Subordinate Government in this Kingdome and Refounder of the University of Oxford, together with a Parallel of our Sovereign Lord, King Charles, untill this Yeare 1634,' London, 1634; dedicated to Walter Curle, bishop of Winchester. He says 'I was first set on to this work by reading' the 'Regia Majestas,' (1613), by Sir John Skene [q. v.] 2. 'Depopulation arraigned, convicted, and condemned by the Lawes of God and Man,' London, 1636; dedicated to Sir John Bankes [q. v.], attorney-general. At page 1 Powell says, 'I have in another treatise handled the great offence of forestallers and ingrossers of corn.' Of this treatise nothing is now known. 3. 'A Treatise of the Antiquity, Authority, Uses, and Jurisdiction of the Ancient Courts of Leet or View of Franck Pledge and of Subordination of Government derived from the institution of Moses, and the first Imitation of him in the Island of Great Britaine by King Alfred, together with additions and alterations of the Modern Lawes and Statutes inquirable at those Courts until the present Year, 1643,' London, 1642; dedicated to the members of the parliament, the speaker, and John Selden. The work was examined by Sir Edward Coke in 1634 and was referred by Coke to Thomas Tesdall, esq., of Gray's Inn, who perused it and sanctioned it on 13 July 1636. Its publication was delayed by the decree of the Star-chamber limiting the press.

Another Robert Powell of Parkhall, Shropshire, born in 1599, was son of Thomas Powell, and matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, in October 1616. In 1644 (14 July) he came 'with his family to Oswestry, to raise a regiment of horse' in behalf of the parliament, and Colonel Mitton asked for a commission for him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 368). On 10 Nov. 1646 parliament appointed him high sheriff of Shropshire (*ib.* vi. 139; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 560).

[Authorities cited; Powell's works; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 307.] W. A. S.

POWELL, THOMAS (1572?–1635?), attorney and author, born about 1572, of Welsh parents, came of the same family as Sir Edward Powell, who, in 1622, succeeded Sir Christopher Perkins [q. v.] as master of requests; he was probably related to Thomas Powell, a clerk in chancery, to whom William Hayward's 'Bellum Grammaticale' was dedicated in 1576, and the second part of the 'Myrrour of Knighthood' in 1582–3. He entered Gray's Inn on 30 Jan. 1592–3, being described as 'of Disserth, Radnorshire,' but apparently devoted more time to versification than to the law. In 1598 he published 'Loue's Leprosie,' 4to, a poem on the death of Achilles through his love for Priam's daughter Polyxena; it is dedicated to Sir Robert Sidney (afterwards Earl of Leicester) [q. v.] The only copy known is now at Britwell. It was reprinted, with an introduction by Dr. E. F. Rimbault, in vol. vi. of the Percy Society's 'Early English Poetry.' This was followed in 1601 by 'The Passionate Poet; with a description of the Thracian Ismarus,' 4to, printed by Valentine Simmes. There is a unique copy at Britwell (cf. Brydges, *Restituta*, iii. 169–73). Powell's verse is poor, and his meaning is frequently obscure.

Powell now turned from 'bad serious poetry to chaffing prose, still intersperst with scraps of bad verse—and divers professional handbooks' (Furnivall, *Introd. to Tom of All Trades*). The identity of the poet and the legal writer, although disputed by Collier, is fairly well established. Powell's first prose work was 'A Welch Bayte to spare Prouender, or a looking backe upon the Times,' 1603, 4to, dedicated to Shakespeare's patron, Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.] Its object seems to be to justify Elizabeth's treatment of papists and dissenters; it ironically describes the effect produced by the news of her death and the troubles likely to ensue, but urges the advantages of uniting Scots and English in one nation. The only known copy is in the Huth Library. James seems to have been offended by Powell's tone. The book was suppressed, and the printer, Simmes, who had also published 'The Passionate Poet,' was condemned to pay a fine of 13*s.* 6*d.* (*Cat. Huth Libr.*; Furnivall, *Introd. to Tom of All Trades*; Arber, *Transcript*, iii. 349; but cf. Brydges's *Brit. Bibl.* ii. 183–90 for a different interpretation of the book). In the same year appeared Powell's 'Vertue's Due, or a true Modell of the Life of . . . Katharine Howard, late Countess of Nottingham, deceased. By T. P. Gentleman, 8vo. It is dedicated to the widower, Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, and was reprinted in 'A Lamport Garland' (Roxburghe Club, 1881, ed. Charles Edmonds). In 1606 Powell contributed verses to Ford's 'Fame's Memoriall.'

From this time Powell devoted himself to writing professional works, and with that object began to search the records in the chancery, the Tower, and elsewhere. In 1613 his literary work was interrupted by his appointment (13 Nov.) as solicitor-general in the marches of Wales; but on 5 Aug. 1622 he surrendered this office, and in the same year he published his 'Direction for Search of Records remaining in the Chauncerie, Tower, Exchequer,' &c., 4to, dedicated to James I, Prince Charles, Sir Edward Powell, and Noy, then reader at Lincoln's Inn; it professes to be the result of twenty years' work. In 1623 he petitioned the king for an order requiring judges and officers of courts to supply him with information about fees, &c., necessary to complete the work which would then be 'more useful than the Conqueror's Domesday.' The order was granted, and the result of Powell's further labours was embodied in the 'Repertorie of Records,' 1631, 4to.

Meanwhile, he published in 1623 'The Attourney's Academy,' 4to, dedicated to Prince Charles and Bacon (reprinted in 1613 and 1647); and a satirical work entitled 'Wheresoever you see mee, Trust unto yourselfe, or the Mysterie of Lending and Borrowing,' 4to; it is ironically dedicated to 'the two famous universities, the seminaries of so many desperate debtors, Ram Ally, and Milford Lane,' and describes various classes of debtors, their cunning practices and the like. In 1627 appeared 'The Attorney's Almanacke,' 4to. 'Tom of All Trades, or the Plain Pathway to Preferment,' 4to (1631; 2nd edit. 1635, with the title 'The Art of Thriving, or the Plain Pathway to Preferment') contains a description of various schools, colleges, &c., the best methods of thriving in various professions; it throws

valuable light on English education in Shakespeare's time, and was reprinted, with an introduction by Dr. Furnivall, for the New Shakspere Society in 1876. Powell also left in manuscript 'The Breath of an Unfeed Lawyer, or Beggers Round,' which is extant in the Cambridge University Library (*Cat. MSS. in Cambr. Univ. Libr.* i. 213). The author probably died about 1635.

He is doubtless to be distinguished from a 'Serjeant Powell' mentioned in the state papers in 1631. A later Thomas Powell (*fl.* 1675) was author of 'The Young Man's Conflict,' 1675, 'Salve for Soul Sores,' 1676, and other works; he probably wrote the commendatory verses prefixed to Henry Vaughan's 'Olor Iscanus,' 1651.

[Powell's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Furnivall's Introd. to Tom of All Trades; Rimbault's Introd. to Love's Leprosy; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum; Warton's English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 304 *n.* 3; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Brydges's Restituta and British Bibliographer; Collier's Bibl. Account, ii. 184; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. p. 63, 2nd Rep. p. 89; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 478; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 366; notes supplied by Miss Bertha Porter.] A. F. P.

POWELL, THOMAS (1766–1842 ?), musician, was born in London in 1766. He studied composition and the violoncello, and in 1799 was elected a professional member of the Royal Society of Musicians. In 1811 he married, and settled for a time in Dublin as a teacher of music, afterwards migrating to Edinburgh, and eventually to London (1826), where he died between 1842 and 1845.

Powell was said to be a skilled artist on several musical instruments, and possessed a bass voice of exceptional compass. His compositions are numerous, and include arrangements of popular and classical airs for pianoforte, violin, and harp, as well as for the violoncello. A long list of his published and unpublished works is given in the 'Dictionary of Musicians,' 1827. The following pieces, among others, are in the library of the British Museum: 1. 'Introduction and Fugue for the Organ as performed at the Cathedrals of Christchurch and St. Patrick at Dublin,' 1825. 2. 'Three Grand Sonatas for pianoforte, with obbligato accompaniment for violoncello,' op. 15, about 1825.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827, ii. 305; Georgian Era, iv. 546; Reports of the Royal Soc. of Musicians, passim.] L. M. M.

POWELL, VAVASOR (1617–1670), nonconformist divine, was born in 1617 at Cnwcglas or Knuclas in the parish of Heyop, Radnorshire. His father, Richard Howell was an 'ale-keeper' and 'badger of oatmeal;' his mother was Penelope, daughter of William Vavasor of Newtown, Montgomeryshire. He is said to have been employed at home as stable-boy, and to have served as groom to Isaac Thomas, innkeeper and mercer at Bishop's Castle, Shropshire. These particulars may be true, but they are derived from his enemies. His education had not been neglected, and at the age of seventeen he was sent to Jesus College, Oxford, by his uncle, Erasmus Howell, vicar of Clun, Shropshire. He took no degree, probably declining subscription, and, leaving the university, he became schoolmaster at Clun. Here he officiated as his uncle's curate, though not ordained; he describes himself as 'a reader of common prayer.' Alexander Griffith [q. v.] tells an improbable story of his obtaining the letters of orders of 'an old decayed minister (his near kinsman),' and substituting his own name, for which offence he was tried at the Radnorshire county sessions, and 'with much ado reprieved from the gallows.' He wore a clerical habit in his twentieth year, but it was as a schoolmaster that he was at that date reproved by a strict puritan for looking on at Sunday sports. The formation of his deeper religious convictions he assigns to the period 1638–9, when he was influenced by the preaching of Walter Cradock [q. v.] and the writings of Richard Sibbs and William Perkins [q. v.] From about 1639 he adopted the career of an itinerant evangelist; he was possessed of independent property either by inheritance or marriage.

In 1640 he was arrested, with a number of his hearers, for preaching at a house in Breconshire. After passing a night in custody Powell and his friends were examined, and dismissed with a warning. He was again arrested for field preaching in Radnorshire, and committed to the assizes by Hugh Lloyd, the high sheriff, his kinsman. On trial he was acquitted, and invited to dine with the judges, when one of them complimented him on his grace after meat as 'the best he had ever heard.' On the outbreak of the civil war he left Wales for London (August 1642).

For a couple of years he preached in and about London, and for two years more at Dartford, Kent, where he stayed through a visitation of the plague, preaching three times a week. When parliament had become master of Wales by the surrender of Raglan Castle in August 1646, Powell was invited to resume his evangelistic work in the principality. He applied to the Westminster assembly for a testimonial. Stephen Marshall [q. v.] objected that he was not ordained. He was

willing to be examined, but scrupled at presbyterian ordination. On 11 Sept. 1646 he obtained a certificate of character and gifts, signed by Charles Herle [q. v.], prolocutor of the assembly, and seventeen divines, including Marshall, Joseph Caryl [q.v.], Christopher Love [q. v.], Philip Nye [q. v.], and Peter Sterry. His position at this time was that of an independent; the difficulty about ordination was met by considering him as not fixed to a particular church, but a minister at large. When on a preaching mission to the forces acting against Anglesea (still held for the crown), he received a bullet-wound; in the midst of the fray he fancied himself addressed by a voice from heaven, 'I have chosen thee to preach the gospel.' In addition to his itinerant labours, which took him into nearly every parish in Wales, he was the means of erecting some twenty 'gathered churches,' and creating a band of missionary preachers. Hence he got the nickname 'metropolitan of the itinerants.' He was himself 'pastor' of the church at Newtown, Montgomeryshire, and ordained as such. Parliament voted him 100*l.* a year, of which he received some 60*l.* a year for about eight years; he denies that he derived any other income from his Welsh work. He certainly refused in 1647 the sinecure rectory of Penstrowed, Montgomeryshire, on the ground of his objection to tithe (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656, p. 140). In 1649 he built himself a house at Goitre in the parish of Kerry, Montgomeryshire; this estate was probably derived from his wife. He had purchased church lands, yielding 70*l.* a year, which at the Restoration he lost.

Towards the end of 1649 he visited London, to obtain fresh powers for his Welsh mission. He preached on 10 Dec. 1649 before the lord mayor (Thomas Foot), and on 28 Feb. 1650 before parliament. Between these dates he held a discussion (31 Dec.) with John Goodwin [q. v.] on universal redemption. On 22 Feb. 1650 an act was passed appointing a commission 'for the better propagation and preaching of the gospel in Wales, and redress of some grievances.' Powell was one of twenty-five ministers by whose approbation and recommendation the commissioners were to proceed; the commission was to last for three years from 25 March 1650. At the head of the commission and the director of its policy was Thomas Harrison (1606–1660) [q. v.]; but no one was more active than Powell in the business of displacing clergy for alleged incompetence, and substituting puritan preachers, often unordained. Walker, who analyses the proceedings of the commission at great length (relying, however, on Griffith, without noticing Powell's tracts in reply), thinks it proof of the sufficiency of the sequestered clergy that they were graduates. Baxter, who regarded Powell as 'an honest injudicious zealot,' was yet of opinion that the clergy whom he displaced were 'all weak, and bad enough for the most part.' Towards the end of 1651 Powell (and Cradock also) was commanding a troop of horse under Harrison in the north (*ib.* 29 Nov. 1651). On 11 June 1652 Powell issued a challenge to discuss with any minister in Wales the two points of ordination and separation. The challenge was accepted on 13 June by George Griffith [q. v.] in a Latin letter, to which Powell returned (19 June) an answer in very halting latinity. The discussion came off on 23 July. Each published his own account of it, and claimed the victory. It seems agreed that Powell showed no familiarity with the academic mode of disputation.

On the expiry of the commission he returned to London. As a republican he strenuously opposed the recognition of Cromwell as lord protector, and on the very day when the lord protector was proclaimed (Monday, 19 Dec. 1653), preaching in the evening at Blackfriars (*ib.* xliv. 305), he denounced the proceeding. He was taken (21 Dec.), with Christopher Feake [q. v.], before the council of state at Whitehall, (where he preached to the people while waiting in the anteroom), and detained in custody for some days. Being released (24 Dec.), he preached in a similar strain in the afternoon of Christmas day at Christ Church, Newgate, and an order for his arrest was issued on 10 Jan. Returning to Wales, he drew up (1655) a 'testimony' (printed in Thurloe, iv. 380) against the usurpation, which was signed by three hundred persons. For this he was apprehended at Aberbechan, Montgomeryshire, and brought before Major-general James Berry [q. v.] at Worcester. Berry's letter to Cromwell (21 Nov. 1655; Thurloe, iv. 228) shows that he did not think Powell's 'testimony' meant more than the relieving of his conscience. Powell had preached four times at Worcester 'very honestly and soberly,' had dined with Berry, and been dismissed under promise to appear when sent for.

The recognition of Cromwell's new position made a division among the Welsh independents. Cradock drew up a counter-address, which was signed by 758 persons, and presented to Cromwell. This may account in part for Powell's somewhat sudden transition to the baptist section of the independents. By 24 Feb. 1654 he was reported as preaching against the baptism of infants, yet in the same year he emphasised his differences with

the 'rebaptised people,' led in Wales by John Myles [q. v.] On 1 Jan. 1656 Thurloe writes of him as 'lately rebaptised, and several other of his party.' The presumption is that he was baptised by Henry Jessey [q. v.]; he certainly adopted Jessey's view of baptism, not making it, with Myles, a term of communion. At baptism he used imposition of hands; he practised the ceremony of anointing, for the restoration of the sick. Toulmin errs in supposing him to have become a seventh-day baptist. The change in his views made no diminution of his popularity; his open-air preachings were largely attended; the alarm of the authorities was excited by the concurrence of persons disaffected to Cromwell's government, but the suspicion that Powell aimed to be a leader of insurgents was groundless. His republicanism was of the theocratic type, and in this sense he was a fifth-monarchy man; but he took no part in the struggles of practical politics.

Wood reports that in 1657 Powell was at Oxford, preaching on Wednesday, 15 July, in All Saints' Church, and denouncing Henry Hickman [q. v.] for admitting that the church of Rome might be a true church. This agrees with his biographer's remark that he reckoned popery the 'common public enemy of mankind;' but it hardly consists with Wood's statement, on the authority of M. Ll. (i.e. Martin Lluelyn [q. v.]), that Powell 'was wont to say that there were but two sorts of people that had religion, viz. the gathered churches and the Rom. catholicks.'

Powell is said to have been the first nonconformist who got into trouble at the Restoration. There was nothing against him but his preaching; and his preaching, in addition to its irregularity, gave offence by its theocratic tone, which was interpreted as tending to sedition. As early as 28 April 1660 he was arrested at Goitre by a company of soldiers. It is said that he was warned of his arrest by a dream, and refused to take measures for his escape. He was taken to Welshpool, Montgomeryshire, and thence to Shrewsbury; after nine weeks' imprisonment he was liberated by an order of the king in council. Twenty-four days later he was again arrested on the warrant of Sir Matthew Price, high sheriff of Montgomeryshire, for refusing to abstain from preaching. When brought up at the assizes he objected to the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, on the ground that these oaths were meant for papists. Hence he was sent back to prison, and shortly afterwards summoned before the privy council. He was not actually brought before the council, but committed to the Fleet, where he lay for nearly two years in rigid confinement, under offensive conditions which impaired his health. On 30 Sept. 1662 he was removed, with Colonel Nathaniel Rich, to Southsea Castle, near Portsmouth. Here he was confined for five years. After the fall of Clarendon (30 Aug. 1667) he sued for a writ of habeas corpus, and obtained his release by an order in council (November 1667). Nine months later he started from Bristol on a preaching tour in Wales, and was arrested at Merthyr Tydvil, Glamorganshire, and conveyed to Cardiff. On 17 Oct. 1668 he was examined at Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, on a charge of irregular preaching, and committed (30 Oct.) to prison. He refused to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and objected also to the ceremony of swearing on the Bible. Under a writ of habeas corpus he was sent to London on 16 Oct., and appeared at the common pleas on 22–23 Oct. Though the legality of the proceedings against him was not sustained, he was committed to 'Karoone House, then the Fleet prison, Lambeth,' where he ended his days. His confinement does not seem to have been strict; he was allowed to preach in the prison, 'many being admitted to hear him,' and he appears to have been let out occasionally on parole. He died on 27 Oct. 1670, and he was buried in Bunhill Fields, where a monument (not now extant) was erected to his memory, bearing an epitaph written by Edward Bagshaw the younger [q. v.] His constitution was strong, 'a body of steel,' according to his biographer. No portrait of him is known; an 'elogy' by J. M. (John Myles?) speaks of his 'stature mean,' and says he 'died childless.' He was twice married. His first wife was the widow of Paul Quarrel of Presteign, Radnorshire. According to Griffith, she had been a 'walking pedlar' of 'hot-waters.' His second wife, Katherine (baptised 20 Oct. 1638), youngest child of Colonel Gilbert Gerard of Crewood, Cheshire, governor of Chester Castle; she survived him, and married John Evans, by whom she became the mother of John Evans, D.D. [q. v.]; she was living in 1705. Thomas Hardcastle [q. v.] married her sister Anne.

Though not a man of learning, Powell, according to his biographer, was 'well read in history and geography, a good natural philosopher, and skilled in physic.' Some of these acquirements belong to the last ten years of his life, when he 'turned his prison into an academy.' He wrote little, but his style is forcible and earnest, and very temperate in manner. His forte was preaching. 'I would not,' he says, 'neglect, for the printing of a thousand books, the preaching of one sermon.' His services were sometimes

prolonged to seven hours' length. He probably did not sanction conjoint singing, but is said to have been 'excellent at extempore hymns.' Noted for the fearlessness of his reproofs, his habitual tone was tender rather than denunciatory, and his sermons were filled with vivid illustration drawn from familiar life. He was deficient in power of organisation, and (though himself a frequent visitor from house to house) he relied too much on preaching as a means of evangelisation; but there can be no doubt that the effect of his work was in the direction of moral improvement and practical religion. His use of travelling preachers anticipated and probably suggested George Fox's employment of the same agency. He was a generous entertainer, especially of the poor, keeping open house for his friends, and telling them he had 'room for twelve in his beds, a hundred in his barns, and a thousand in his heart.' A fifth of his income he devoted to charity. His seal bore a skeleton, seated on the tree of life, holding in the right hand a dart, in the left an hour-glass.

He published: 1. 'The Scripture's Concord; or a Catechisme,' &c., 1646, 8vo; 5th edit., 1653, 8vo; 1673, 8vo (this was translated into Welsh, with title 'Cordiad yr Isgrythyran,' 1647, 8vo). 2. 'God the Father Glorified,' &c., 1649, 4to; 2nd edit., 1650, 8vo. 3. 'Truth's Conflict with Error,' &c., 1650, 4to (contains the disputation with Goodwin, from the shorthand of John Weeks). 4. 'Christ and Moses Excellency,' &c., 1650, 8vo (the second half is a concordance of Scripture promises). 5. 'Three Hymnes,' &c., 1650, 8vo (one by Powell). 6. 'Christ Exalted,' &c., 1651, 8vo. 7. 'Saving Faith . . . Three Dialogues,' &c., 1651, 8vo (in Welsh, same year, with title 'Canwyll Crist'). 8. 'The Challenge of an Itinerant Preacher,' &c., 1652, 4to. 9. 'A Narrative of a Disputation between Dr. Griffith and . . . Powell,' &c., 1653, 4to. 10. 'Spirituall Experiences,' &c.; 2nd edition, 1653, 12mo. 11. 'Hymn sung in Christ Church, London,' &c., 1654, 4to. 12. 'A Word for God,' &c., 1655, 8vo (in Welsh, same year, with title 'Gair tros Dduw'). 13. 'A Small Curb to the Bishops' Career; or Imposed Liturgies Tried,' &c., 1660, 4to. 14. 'Common-Prayer-Book no Divine Service,' &c., 1660, 4to; enlarged, 1661, 4to. 15. 'צופר בפח, or the Bird in the Cage, Chirping,' &c., 1661, 8vo; 1662, 8vo. 16. 'The Sufferer's Catechisme' (Wood). 17. 'Brief Narrative concerning the Proceedings of the Commissioners in Wales,' &c. (Wood). 18. 'Sinful and Sinless Swearing' (Wood). Posthumous were: 19. 'An Account of . . . Conversion and Ministry,' &c., 1671, 8vo (with appended hymns and other pieces). 20. 'A New . . . Concordance of the Bible,' &c., 1671, 8vo; 1673, 8vo (finished by N. P. and J. F. [James Fitten?], &c., commended to the reader by Bagshaw and Hardcastle, and in the second edition by John Owen, D.D. (1616-1683) [q. v.]) 21. 'A Description of the Threefold State . . . Nature, Grace, and Glory,' &c., 1673, 8vo. 22. 'The Golden Sayings,' &c., 1675? broadsheet, edited by J. Conniers. 23. 'Divine Love,' &c., 1682 (Rees). 'The Young Man's Conflict with the Devil,' 8vo, attributed to Powell by Wood, is more likely by Thomas Powell (*fl.* 1675) [see under Powell, Thomas, 1572?-1635?].

Specimens of his extempore hymns are given in the 'Strena' and elsewhere; some have been translated into Welsh by D. Richards; although they are rhapsodical and want finish, they have an interesting bearing on the development of modern hymnody. The editions of the Welsh New Testament and Welsh Bible, 1654, 8vo, were brought out by Powell and Cradock.

[The Life and Death of Mr. Vavasor Powell, 1671, is attributed by Richard Baxter to Edward Bagshaw the younger. Wood questions this on no good ground; it includes Powell's autobiographical account, and has been reprinted by the Religious Tract Society, and in Howell's Hist. of the Old Baptist Church at Olchon, 1887. A. Griffith's three pamphlets—Mercurius Cambro-Britannicus, 1652, Strena Vavasoriensis . . . A Hue and Cry after Mr. Vavasor Powell, 1654, and A True and Perfect Relation, 1654—are criticised in Vavasoris Examen et Purgamen, 1654, by Edward Allen, John Griffith (1622?-1700) [q. v.], James Quarrell, and Charles Lloyd. A Winding-Sheet for Mr. Baxter's Dead, 1685, contains an able estimate of Powell's character; Cal. of State Papers (Dom.), 1660, pp. 123 seq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 911 seq.; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 72; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, i. 147 seq.; Calamy's Church and Dissenters compared as to Persecution, 1719, pp. 46 seq.; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, 1738, i. 217 seq., 373 seq.; Thurloe State Papers (Birch), 1742 ii. 93, 116 seq.; iii. 252; iv. 228, 373, 380; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 507 seq.; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 517; Richard's Welsh Nonconformist's Memorial, 1820, pp. 141 seq. (an excellent account); Neal's Hist. of Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 108 seq., 411 seq., v. 128 seq.; Life, by T. Jackson, 1837; Records of Broadmead, Bristol (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1847, pp. 108 seq., 115 seq., 516; Ormerod's Cheshire (Helsby), 1882, ii. 132; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, pp. 85 seq., 97 seq., 145 seq., 511 seq.; Jeremy's Presbyt. Fund, 1885, p. 110; Palmer's Nonconf. of Wrexham (1889), pp. 28, 55; R. H. Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, 1894.] A. G.

POWELL, WILLIAM (1735-1769), actor, was born in 1735 in Hereford, and educated at the grammar school of that city and at Christ's Hospital, London. Sir Robert Ladbrooke, a distiller, then president of the latter institution, took him as apprentice into his counting-house, and formed, says Walpole, so high an estimate of his abilities as to have contemplated making him a partner. Ladbrooke strove vainly, however, to keep the youth from amateur theatricals, going so far even as to suppress one spouting club in Doctors' Commons of which Powell had become a member. Once out of his indentures, Powell married, in 1759, a Miss Branston. For a while longer he remained in Ladbrooke's office. Charles Holland (1733-1769) [q. v.], however, introduced him to Garrick, who, wearying of the rebuffs he had sustained and anxious for foreign travel, sought an actor able to fill his place during his absence. An absurd rumour was current at the time that he was Garrick's son. Having been carefully coached by Garrick, Powell made his first appearance on any stage at Drury Lane on 8 Oct. 1763 as Philaster in an alteration of Beaumont and Fletcher's play executed by Colman. Great interest was inspired by what was indeed an audacious début. Powell had, however, ingratiated himself with Lacy and Colman, who were left in command. The latter carefully superintended his rehearsals, while Garrick from abroad sent him letters overflowing with sensible and practical advice. The experiment proved a brilliant success. The audience, in spite of the cynical depreciation of the actor by Foote, received Powell with raptures, standing up to shout at him. So remarkable a triumph bred much annoyance and jealousy, and for a while embroiled Powell with his friend Holland. Hopkins the prompter says in his diary 'a greater reception was never shown to anybody.' Powell's salary, arranged by Garrick for 3*l.* a week, was at once raised to 8*l.*, and after a time to 12*l.* Full of hope and energy, Powell shrank from no efforts, and played during his first season Jaffier, Posthumus, Lusignan, the king in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV;' Castalio in the 'Orphan,' Lord Townly, Alexander the Great, Publius Horatius in the 'Roman Father,' Othello, Etan in the 'Orphan of China,' Sir Charles Raymond in the 'Foundling,' Dumont, Shore in 'Jane Shore,' Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Oroonoko, Henry VI in 'Richard III,' and Ghost in 'Hamlet.' He was not, of course, equally successful in all these characters. In some he ranted, and in others he whined. In Leonatus, says Hopkins, he stamped with his feet until he appeared like a madman; in Alexander he was 'very wild and took his voice too high;' in Leon he was 'queer enough;' and in Lusignan he 'spoke much too low, and cried too much.' On the whole, Hopkins approved of him. Hopkins chronicles that Powell was warmly applauded, and states that the king sent Lord Huntington to thank him for the entertainment he supplied. Best proof of all, the receipts were up to the best Garrick days. In the season of 1764-5 Powell was seen as Lothario in the 'Fair Penitent,' Orestes, King Lear, Herod in 'Mariamne,' and Leontes; and played on 24 Jan. 1765 the first of his few original parts as Lord Frankland in the 'Platonic Wife' of Mrs. Griffiths The extent and duration of his popularity ended by making Garrick uneasy and jealous.

Garrick accordingly reappeared in the season of 1765-6, and took from Powell a few characters, such as Lusignan, Lothario, and Leon. Powell added to his repertory Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' Alcanor in 'Mahomet,' King John, and Antony in 'All for Love;' played either Agamemnon or Achilles in 'Heroic Love,' and was on 20 Feb. 1766 the original Lovewell in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' The following season, his last at Drury Lane, saw Powell as Phocyas in the 'Siege of Damascus,' Jason in 'Medea,' and some character, probably Don Pedro, in the 'False Friend.' Powell played also three original parts: King Edward in Dr. Franklin's 'Earl of Warwick,' 13 Dec. 1766; Lord Falbridge in Colman's 'English Merchant,' 21 Feb. 1767; and Æneas in Reed's 'Dido.' In 1767 Powell joined Harris, Rutherford, and Colman in purchasing Rich's patents for Covent Garden. Powell was at this time bound for three years to Drury Lane under a penalty of 1,000*l.*, which, as his share of the purchase-money was 15,000*l.*, he could afford to pay. The price of his share was, however, borrowed from friends. On the opening night he spoke, 14 Sept. 1767, a rhymed prologue by Whitehead, and on the 16th played Jaffier. His new characters were Chorus in 'King Henry V,' Romeo, Sir William Douglas in the 'English Merchant,' Hastings, Sciolto, George Barnwell, Oakly, Bajazet, Horatius in the 'Roman Father,' Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Macbeth, and Hamlet; and he was on 29 Jan. 1768 the original Honeywood in the 'Good-natured Man.' Powell lived at this time in a house adjoining the theatre, and provided with a direct access. In the fierce quarrel which broke out during the season among the managers, leading to legal proceedings and a fierce polemic, Powell sided with George Colman

the elder [q. v.], whom he had been the means of bringing into the association, against Harris and Rutherford. In his last season he played Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Alwin in the 'Countess of Salisbury,' Young Bevil in 'Conscious Lovers,' and was, 3 Dec. 1768, the original Cyrus in Hoole's 'Cyrus,' and, 18 Jan. 1769, the original Courteney in Mrs. Lennox's 'Sister.' On the closing night of the season, 26 May 1769, he played Cyrus, being his last appearance in London.

At an early date Powell had become an unexampled favourite in Bristol, where, at the Jacob's Well Theatre, on 13 Aug. 1764, he took his first benefit as Lear. On the erection of the King Street Theatre, the foundation-stone of which was laid on 30 Nov. 1764, Powell became associated with two local men named Arthur and Clarke. The lease of the house was for seven years. On 30 May 1766 it opened with the 'Conscious Lovers,' given gratis, with Powell as Young Bevil. The license not having been yet obtained, the entertainment was announced as a concert; and the piece named and the 'Citizen,' in which James William Dodd [q. v.] took part, were given without charge. A prologue, written by Garrick, was spoken by Powell. On 31 May 1769 Powell made, in this edifice, as Jaffier, his last appearance on the stage. The following day he caught cold, playing cricket. His illness became severe, and King Street, in which, near the theatre, he lived, was barred by chains against carriages, by order of the magistrates. On Friday, at the request of his family and physician, the performances were suspended to avoid disturbing him, and on Monday, 3 July, at seven in the morning, he died. 'Richard III' was given that evening, and Holland, then manager, had to apologise for the inability of the actors to play their parts. The audience voluntarily dispensed with the closing farce. Powell was buried on the following Thursday in the cathedral church, Colman, Holland, and Clarke, with all the performers of the theatre, attending the funeral, which was conducted by the dean. An anthem was sung by the choir. On 14 July the 'Roman Father' was performed in Bristol for the benefit of Powell's family, most of the audience appearing in black. An address by Colman was spoken by Holland, who did not long survive. A monument in the north aisle of the cathedral, erected by his widow, has an epitaph, also by Colman. Powell's wife made a début as Ophelia in Bristol in July 1766, but did not reach London. She married, in September 1771, John Abraham Fisher [q. v.] Miss E. Powell appeared in Ireland, where she married H. P. Warren, an actor, and died as Mrs. Martindale in King Street, Covent Garden, in 1821. Another daughter married Mr. White, clerk of the House of Commons, and left daughters who were shareholders in Covent Garden Theatre.

Powell was a worthy man, an entertaining companion, and an actor of high mark. He was above middle height, and, though round-shouldered, well proportioned, and with an expressive countenance. His voice, which he abused, was musical rather than powerful. It has been said of him that he burst upon the stage with every perfection but experience. His acting, as luxuriant as a wilderness, had a thousand beauties and a thousand faults. In impassioned scenes tears came faster than words, choking frequently his utterance.

A portrait of Powell, by Mortimer, as King John to the Hubert of Bensley and the 'Messenger' of Smith, is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, in which is a second portrait by an unknown artist. There is an engraved portrait of him as Cyrus, and Smith mentions (*Catalogue Raisonné*) other portraits by both Lawrenson and Pyle.

[Lives of Powell are given in the Georgian Era, Rose's Biogr. Dict., and in most dramatic compilations, while references to him are abundant in the biographies of actors of the last century. See more particularly Genest's Account of the English Stage; Manager's Notebook; Jenkins's Memoirs of the Bristol Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Gilliland's Dramatic Synopsis and Dramatic Mirror; Garrick Correspondence; Murphy's Life of Garrick; Bernard's Retrospections; Reed's Notitia Dramatica (MS.); Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan; O'Keeffe's Memoirs; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Victor's History of the Theatres; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Thespian Dictionary.] J. K.

POWELL, WILLIAM SAMUEL (1717–1775), divine, was born at Colchester on 27 Sept. 1717, being the elder son of the Rev. Francis Powell, who married Susan, daughter of Samuel Reynolds (*d.* 1694), M.P. for Colchester, and widow of George Jolland. Her eldest brother married Frances, daughter of Charles Pelham of Brocklesby, Lincolnshire, of the family of the Duke of Newcastle, and on the death, in 1760, of their son, Charles Reynolds of Peldon Hall, Essex, that estate, with other property in Little Bentley and Wix, in the same county, came to Powell (Morant, *Essex*, i. 419, 447, 468). He was educated at Colchester grammar school, under the Rev. Palmer Smythies, and admitted pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1734. In November 1735 he was elected a foundation scholar, and he held exhibitions from his college in November 1735, 1736, and 1738.

His degrees were B.A. 1738–9, M.A. 1742, B.D. 1749, and D.D. 1757; and on 25 March 1740 he was admitted as fellow of St. John's.

In 1741 Powell became private tutor to Charles Townshend (second son of Viscount Townshend), afterwards chancellor of the exchequer. At the end of that year he was ordained deacon and priest, and was presented on 13 Jan. 1741–2 by Lord Townshend to the rectory of Colkirk in Norfolk In 1742 he returned to college life, and, after reading lectures for two years as assistant tutor, was promoted in 1744 to be principal tutor, and acted in 1745 as senior taxor of the university. While he was at Cambridge his chief friends were Balguy and Hurd. Mason, who was then an undergraduate at St. John's, refers in a contemporary poem to 'gentle Powell's placid mien.' On 3 Nov. 1760 he became a senior fellow of his college, and in 1761, when he had inherited the property of his cousin, he quitted Cambridge and took a house in London; but he did not resign his fellowship until 1763.

While at Cambridge Powell twice provoked a serious controversy. There was printed in 1757, and reprinted in 1758, 1759, and 1772, a sermon, entitled 'A Defence of the Subscriptions required in the Church of England,' which he had preached before the university on Commencement Sunday. He contended that the articles were general and indeterminate, and 'left room for improvements in theology.' These views were much criticised by partisans on both sides, Powell's chief avowed opponent being Archdeacon Blackburne, who published severe 'Remarks' upon the sermon in 1758 (cf. MEADLEY, *Life of Mrs. Jebb*, p. 59).

Powell's second controversy was of a personal character. The Lucasian professorship was vacant in 1760, and among the candidates were Edward Waring of Magdalene College and William Ludlam of St. John's College. As some evidence of his qualifications for the post, Waring distributed a portion of his 'Miscellanea Analytica,' and to serve the interests of Ludlam, a member of his own body, Powell attacked it in 'Observations on the First Chapter of a Book called "Miscellanea Analytica"' (anon.), 1760. To a reply by Waring, Powell retorted in an anonymous 'Defence of the Observations,' which Waring answered in a 'Letter.'

On 25 Jan. 1765 Powell was unanimously elected master of his old foundation of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he spent the rest of his days 'in great splendour and magnificence.' There were numerous competitors for the post, but he was backed by the influence of the Duke of Newcastle (GRAY, *Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 190). Hurd congratulated him on owing the election to his own merit (KILVERT, *Life of Hurd*, p. 93). Powell had been admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 15 March in the previous year. In the following November he succeeded to the vice-chancellorship of the university, and in December 1766 he was appointed by the crown to the archdeaconry of Colchester. In 1768 he claimed the college rectory of Freshwater in the Isle of Wight, worth 500*l.* per annum, which was in the option of the master, and resigned the benefice of Colkirk. The fellows disliked this act, but their indignation was somewhat mitigated by Powell's gift of 500*l.* to the society, when it was intended to rebuild the first court and to lay out the gardens under the care of 'Capability' Brown. Through the watchfulness with which he guarded the corporate revenues and the strictness of his discipline the college secured the leading position in the university. In its first year he established college examinations, drawing up the papers himself (cf. WORDSWORTH, *Scholæ Academicæ*, pp. 354–6), and attending the examinations in person. But he opposed with vigour the proposition of Dr. Jebb that annual examinations of the whole university for all students in general subjects should be established. An anonymous pamphlet, 'An Observation on the Design of establishing Annual Examinations at Cambridge,' 1774, is ascribed to him, and it provoked from Mrs. Jebb 'A Letter to the Author.' He helped several undergraduates with the means of completing their course, and, at his own expense, he bestowed prizes; but he did not allow any student, whatever his year might be, to pass without examination in one of the gospels or the Acts of the Apostles. He himself attended chapel without a break through the whole year, at six o'clock in the morning. His manners, however, were 'rigid and unbending.'

About 1770 Powell had a stroke of apoplexy, and he died in his chair, from a fit of the palsy, on 19 Jan. 1775. He was buried in the college chapel on 25 Jan., the anniversary of his election as master, and over his vault was placed a flat blue stone, with an epitaph by Balguy. He was unmarried, and left his property to his niece, Miss Jolland, who lived with him. For his sister, Susanna Powell, with whom he could not agree, an annuity of 150*l.* was provided. She became matron of the Chelsea Hospital, and died at Colchester in August 1796. He bequeathed 1,000*l.* to Dr. Balguy, and the same sum for equal division between six fellows and four members of his college. His books were left to four of the fellows.

Besides the works mentioned above, Powell wrote: 1. 'The Heads of a Course of Lectures on Experimental Philosophy' (anon.), 1746 and 1753. 2. 'Discourses on Various Subjects,' 1776; edited by Dr. Balguy, who supplied an outline of his life. They were reprinted, with the discourses of the Rev. James Fawcett, B.D., by T. S. Hughes in 1832, and an interesting account of Powell's career was prefixed. The discourses were said by Bishop Watson to have been 'written with great acuteness and knowledge.' Two letters by Powell are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iii. 512–15, one in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' iii. 232 (cf. NEWCOME, *Memoir of Godfrey Goodman*, App. L.)

[Gent. Mag. 1775 p. 47, 1785 pt. i. pp. 290, 339; Baker's St. John's Coll. (ed. Mayor), i. 305, 307, 323, 329–30, ii. 1042–78; Halkett and Laing's Pseud. Lit. iii. 1767, 1778; Life by Balguy, 1786; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 344, iii. 610, 643, 693; Carthew's Launditch Hundred, iii. 74; Blackburne's Works, v. 512–31; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 566–84, ii. 293, iii. 231–2, iv. 306, viii. 504, ix. 487; Wordsworth's Social Life at Universities, pp. 335–43; Wordsworth's Scholæ Academicæ, pp. 352–4.] W. P. C.

POWER, HENRY, M.D. (1623–1668), physician and naturalist, born in 1623, was matriculated at Cambridge, as a pensioner of Christ's College, 15 Dec. 1641, and graduated B.A. in 1644. He became a regular correspondent of Sir Thomas Browne (1605–1682) [q. v.] on scientific subjects, and writing to him from Halifax, 13 June 1646, he says: 'My yeers in the University are shott up to a midle bachelaur-shippe, which height of a graduate I am sure ought to speake him indefective in any part of philosophy' (*Sloane MS.* 3418, f. 94). He graduated M.A. in 1648, and M.D. in 1655. It appears that he practised his profession at Halifax for some time, but he eventually removed to New Hall, near Elland. Power was elected and admitted a fellow of the Royal Society 1 July 1663, he and Sir Justinian Isham being the first elected members of that body (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Soc.* append. iv. p. xxiii). He died at New Hall on 23 Dec. 1668, and lies buried in the church of All Saints, Wakefield, where there is a brass plate to his memory, with a Latin inscription, on the floor in the middle chancel (SISSON, *Church of Wakefield*, p. 41).

His only published work is: 'Experimental Philosophy, in three Books: containing New Experiments, Microsopical, Mercurial, Magnetical. With some Deductions, and Probable Hypotheses, raised from them, in Avouchment and Illustration of the now famous Atomical Hypothesis,' London, 1664, 4to (actually published in 1663). The preface is dated 'from New Hall, near Hallifax, 1 Aug. 1661.' A copy, with the author's manuscript corrections and additions, is in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1318).

He left the following works in manuscript: 'Experiments recommended to him by the Royal Society,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 10; 'A Course of Chymistry,' Sloane MS. 496, art. 2; 'Chymia Practica, 1659,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 17; 'Copies of several Letters to and from him mostly on Chemical Subjects, and some Anatomical Observations,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 2; 'A Physico-anatomical History,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 12; Memorandum Books, 7 vols., Sloane MSS. 1351, 1353–8; 'Epitome, seu chronica rerum ab orbe condito gestarum,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 1; 'Experiments and subtelties,' Sloane MS. 1334, p. 8; 'Analogia inter alphabetum Hebraicum et Musicum,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 5; 'The Motion of the Earth discovered by Spotts of the Sun,' Sloane MS. 4022, art. 3; 'Experimenta Mercurialia,' Sloane MSS. 1333 art. 3, and 1380 art. 20; 'Essay on the World's Duration,' Sloane MS. 2279, art. 3; 'Experiments with the Air-pump,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 11; 'Microscopical Observations, 1661,' Sloane MSS. 1380 art. 15, and 4022 art. 11; 'Magnetical Philosophy, 1659,' Sloane MSS. 1380, art. 18; 'Physico-mechanical Experiments,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 19; 'Hydragyral Experiments, 1653,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 21; 'Subterraneous Experiments, or Observations made in Coal Mines, October 1662,' Sloane MS. 243, art. 56; 'Theatrum botanicum,' Sloane MS. 1343, art. 4; 'Poem in commendation of the Microscope,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 16; 'Some Objections against Astrology,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 6.

[Addit. MS. 5878, f. 33; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. pp. 576, 763, 654, 670, 678, 723, 824; Boyle's Works, 1744, v. 343; Gent's Hist. of Rippon (Journey, pp. 13, 14); Sir T. Browne's Works (Wilkin), iv. 525; Halliwell's Scientific Letters, p. 91; Lupton's Wakefield Worthies, pp. 149, 150; Wright's Antiquities of Halifax, p. 171.] T. C.

POWER, JOSEPH (1798–1868), librarian of the university of Cambridge, son of a medical practitioner at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was born in 1798. He was admitted pensioner at Clare College, Cambridge, on 21 March 1817. He graduated B.A. in 1821, when he was tenth wrangler, and M.A. in 1824. He was elected fellow of his college in 1823 (19 Dec.), and served the office of dean; but, as there was no vacancy in the tuition, he removed in 1829 to Trinity Hall, where he became fellow on

21 Feb., one of the two tutors, and lecturer. In the same year he was proctor. In 1844 he returned to his former college, and was re-elected fellow on 2 Jan. In 1845 he was a candidate for the office of librarian of the university, vacant by the resignation of the Rev. J. Lodge. His opponent was the Rev. J. J. Smith, M.A., fellow of Gonville and Caius College, an extremely hard-working and industrious person. Power, on the other hand, though able, was known to be fond of literary ease. It was remarked, therefore, that the senate had to choose between work without Power, and Power without work. Power beat his opponent by 312 votes to 240. He resigned the office on 13 Feb. 1864. In 1856 he was presented by Clare College to the vicarage of Litlington, Cambridgeshire, which he held till 1866, when the same patrons presented him to the rectory of Birdbrook, Essex. He died there on 7 June 1868.

Power kept up his study of mathematics, and continued to write upon them till late in life. He was also an accurate scholar, and a thorough master of both the theory and the practice of music. His geniality, love of hospitality, and wide interests made him a universal favourite.

He contributed the following papers to the Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society: 'A general Demonstration of the Principle of virtual Velocities,' 1827; 'A Theory of Residuo-capillary Attraction,' 1834; 'Inquiry into the Causes which led to the fatal Accident on the Brighton Railway, 2 Oct. 1841,' 1841; 'On the Truth of a certain Hydrodynamical Theorem,' 1842; 'On the Theory of Reciprocal Action between the Solar Rays and the different Media by which they are reflected, refracted, and absorbed,' 1854. To these may be added 'Inquiry into the Cause of Endosmose and Exosmose,' British Association Report, 1833.

[Cambridge Graduati and Calendar; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; private information.] J. W. C–K.

POWER, LIONEL (*fl.* 1450?), composer and writer on musical theory, is mentioned among fourteenth and fifteenth century composers by John Hothby [q. v.], in his 'Dialogus in Arte Musica,' a manuscript preserved in Florence, and quoted by Morelot and incorrectly by Coussemaker, who read 'Iconal' for 'Leonel.' Among the curious manuscripts in the volume once belonging to the monastery of the Holy Cross, Waltham, and now in the British Museum (Lansdowne MS. 763), is a tract on musical theory, entitled 'Lionel Power of the Cordis of Musike.' This work contains the rudiments of extempore descant, and thereby furnishes evidence of the existence of such a practice in early times. It describes the laws of harmonical combination adapted to the state of music as far back as the reign of Henry IV (Hawkins, *History of Music*, 2nd edit. i. 248, 255). Both Burney and Hawkins give extracts from Power's manuscript.

Of manuscript music by Power there are in the 'Liceo Filarmonico' of Bologna, Codex 37: 1. 'Salve Regina;' 2. 'Alma Redemptoris;' and 3. 'Ave Regina.' They are respectively signed 'Leonell Polbero,' 'Leonelle,' and 'Leonel' (Ambros). Several pieces by Leonell Anglicus are preserved in Codices 87 and 90 of the cathedral chapter-books of Trent, and a 'Kyrie eleison' by Power appears on a flyleaf of a Sarum gradual in Brit. Museum Lansdowne MS. 462, fol. 152. Other music by him is in the Este Library in Modena.

[Authorities cited; MS. Magliabecchia, No. xix. 36; Haberl's Bausteine für Musikgeschichte, i. 89, 93; information from Mr. Davey.] L. M. M.

POWER, Sir MANLEY (1773–1826), lieutenant-general, born in 1773, was son of Thomas Bolton Power, esq., of the Hill Court, near Ross, Herefordshire, by Ann, daughter of Captain Corney. His great-grandfather, John Power (*d.* 1712), had married Mercy, daughter of Thomas Manley of Erbistock, Denbighshire. Manley's first commission as ensign in the 20th foot was dated 27 Aug. 1783, when he was apparently between nine and ten years old. He was promoted to be lieutenant in 1789, and captain of an independent company in 1793. Transferred to the 20th foot on 16 Jan. 1794, he was promoted major in that regiment in 1799 and lieutenant-colonel in 1801.

Power saw much active service. After spending two years (1795–7) in Halifax, Nova Scotia, he served with the expedition to Holland in 1799; afterwards went to Minorca in 1800, and, with his regiment, joined in Egypt, in 1801, the force commanded by Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] He was present at the siege and capitulation of the French troops at Alexandria. On 25 Oct. 1802 he was placed on half-pay, but from 1803 to 1805 acted as assistant adjutant-general at the Horse Guards. On 6 June 1805 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 32nd foot, and became colonel in the army in 1810. He took part in the Peninsular war, serving with the Duke of Wellington's army in Spain till 1813, when he was promoted major-general. He was then at-

tached to the Portuguese army under General Beresford, and commanded a Portuguese brigade at the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, and Orthes. For his services he received a cross and clasp, and was made knight-commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword. The honour of K.C.B. was conferred on him on 2 Jan. 1815. He subsequently served on the staff in Canada, and held the office of lieutenant-governor of Malta. He died at Berne, Switzerland, on 7 July 1826.

Power married, first, in 1802, Sarah, daughter of J. Coulson, by whom he had a son Manley (1803–1857); the latter became a lieutenant-colonel commanding the 85th regiment. He married, secondly, in 1818, Anne, daughter of Kingsmill Evans, colonel in the Grenadier guards, of Lydiart House, Monmouthshire. His eldest son by her, Kingsmill Manley Power (1819–1881), was captain in the 9th and 16th Lancers, and served with distinction in the Gwalior and Sutlej campaigns.

[Army Lists; Burke's Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 182–3; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 312.] W. B–T.

POWER, MARGUERITE, afterwards Countess of Blessington (1789–1849). [See Blessington.]

POWER, Miss MARGUERITE A. (1815?–1867), was a daughter of Colonel Power, and niece of Marguerite, countess of Blessington [q. v.] She spent much time with her aunt, and after the break up at Gore House in April 1849, Miss Power and her sister accompanied their aunt to Paris. Miss Power wrote a memoir of Lady Blessington, which was prefixed to Lady Blessington's novel, 'Country Quarters,' published in 1850; it is reprinted in the 'Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron with the Countess of Blessington,' 1893.

From 1851 to 1857 Miss Power edited the 'Keepsake.' In 1860 she published a poem, 'Virginia's Hand,' dedicated to John Forster. It is a story told in poor blank verse, and evidently written under the influence of Mrs. Browning's 'Aurora Leigh.' Landor, however, highly praised Miss Power's poetical efforts, especially a poem written by her in Heath's 'Book of Beauty.' Her last publication was an account of a winter's residence in Egypt, entitled 'Arabian Days and Nights, or Rays from the East,' 1863. It is dedicated to Janet and Henry Ross, with whom she stayed at Alexandria. Miss Power died, after a long illness, in July 1867. She was an accomplished woman, possessing considerable personal attractions and some sense of humour (cf. Hall, *Book of Memories*, pp. 404–5).

Her works, other than those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Evelyn Forester: a Woman's Story,' 1856. 2. 'The Foresters,' 2 vols. 3. 'Letters of a Betrothed,' 1858. 4. 'Nelly Carew,' 1859, 2 vols. 5. 'Sweethearts and Wives,' 1861, 3 vols., 2nd edit. She also contributed to the 'Irish Metropolitan Magazine,' 'Forget-me-not,' and 'Once a Week.'

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. p. 1167; Madden's Countess of Blessington, ii. 393; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 208; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 266.] E. L.

POWER, RICHARD, first Earl of Tyrone (1630–1690), was the eldest son of John, lord de la Power of Curraghmore, co. Waterford (patent in Lodge), who died in 1661, by his wife Ruth Pyphoe. About the time of his eldest son's birth, John, lord Power, became a lunatic, and this affliction seems to have been the means of preserving the great family estates. Richard's mother died when he was about twelve years old, and his grandmother, Mrs. Pyphoe, obtained protection for her daughter's children on the ground of their father's lunacy, and consequent innocence of the rebellion of 1641. The lords justices and council directed that no one should molest the Curraghmore family, and when Cromwell came to Ireland he issued an order on 20 Sept. 1649 setting forth that Lord Power and his family were 'taken into his special protection.' None of the Powers were excepted from pardon in the Cromwellian Act of Settlement, but they were impoverished by the war, and in the spring of 1654 they received a grant of 20*s.* a week. They were threatened with transplantation to Connaught in that year, but were respited after inquiry; and Colonel Richard Lawrence [q. v.] certified on 15 July that 'my Lord Power hath been in a distemper, disabling him to act at all, and that his son Mr. Richard Power hath ever demeaned himself inoffensively that ever I heard, having killed tories and expressed much forwardness therein, and never acted anything against the authority that I heard of' (copy at Gurteen). The family were classed as recusants, but there was no forfeiture. In 1655 Richard's sister Catherine (*d.* 1660) was appointed his guardian. About three years later she married John Fitzgerald of Dromana, when she and Richard prayed that another guardian might be appointed.

The Restoration brought prosperity to Curraghmore, and Richard was M.P. for co. Waterford in the Irish parliament of 1660. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of

his father next year, and his brother-in-law, James, Lord Annesley, was elected to fill his seat in the House of Commons. The new Lord Power was made governor of the county and city of Waterford, and had also a company of foot; but the pay was often in arrear, and tradesmen suffered (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. v. pp. 82, 98). In June 1666 it was falsely reported that Edmund Ludlow was going to attack Limerick at the head of a French army. Ormonde took precautions, and Orrery, as lord president of Munster, ordered Lord Power to have his militia in readiness. In 1669 he had a grant of forfeited lands which belonged to various persons of the name of Power. He purchased other forfeited property at Dungarvan for 500*l*.

In May 1673 Power made a bold stroke to unite the Curraghmore and Dromana estates by marrying his ward and sister's daughter, Catherine Fitzgerald, to his eldest surviving son John. Catherine was about twelve years old, and her cousin about seven, but Archbishop Sheldon allowed a marriage ceremony to be performed before him in Lambeth Chapel. In October Lord Power was created Earl of Tyrone and Viscount Decies; the last was the title formerly borne by the Fitzgeralds, and was now given by courtesy to the child-bridegroom. In May 1675 Catherine appeared again before Sheldon, and, in the presence of a notary and other witnesses, solemnly repudiated the contract into which she had before been surprised. Doubtless in connection with this business Tyrone now left Ireland suddenly without the lord lieutenant's license, which he was obliged to have as 'a peer, a privy councillor, governor of the county and city of Waterford, and governor of a foot company.' Catherine Fitzgerald continued to live for a time under charge of Tyrone's father-in-law, Lord Anglesey, but on Easter eve 1677 she left his house, and was married the same day to Edward Villiers, an officer of the blues, and eldest son of the third Viscount Grandison. Chancery proceedings followed, and Tyrone was forced to give up the title-deeds of the Dromana estate.

In March 1678-9 information was laid before the lord lieutenant and council by an attorney, Herbert Bourke, to the effect that Tyrone was implicated in treasonable practices. Bourke had been on friendly terms with Tyrone, but they had subsequently quarrelled, and Tyrone had sent him to prison for an old assault on a smith. Bourke was acquitted, and declared, with some appearance of probability, that the charge was trumped up to punish him for revealing the earl's treasonable talk. Bourke's charges, after enquiry, were remitted to the king's bench. Tyrone had to find bail, and was excluded from the castle and the council-board until the case could be heard. Tyrone was indicted for a treasonable conspiracy at the Waterford assizes in August 1679, and again in March 1680, John Keating [q. v.] presiding on both occasions. Both grand juries ignored the bills; the whole story was ridiculous, and of any plot there was no real evidence (*ib.* 11th Rep. App. ii. p. 219).

Tyrone, who had not been discharged from bail, was brought to England before the end of 1680; his impeachment was decided on by the House of Commons, and he was locked up in the gatehouse. Unimportant evidence was given by Thomas Sampson, Tyrone's late steward (*ib.*) On 3 Jan. 1681 the earl petitioned the House of Lords, setting forth the loyalty of his family for nearly five hundred years, and his adherence to the protestant religion. He asked to have all informations against him brought from Ireland, and to be sent before a grand jury, and to be discharged of all civil actions during his imprisonment. Or he was willing, if allowed, to prosecute the conspirators against his life. Parliament was dissolved a fortnight later; the reaction then began, and 'the plot' was blown to the four winds. Three earls and the eldest son of another gave their bail at the beginning of 1684 for Tyrone's appearance at the opening of the next session of parliament, and he was allowed to return to Ireland. He wrote to Dartmouth within a month of Charles II's death to say that he was ready to wait on the new king, although 'his late prolix sufferings, owing to malicious contrivers against him, disabled him from appearing before his majesty suitable to the character he has the honour to bear' (*ib.* App. v.)

Tyrone's protestantism did not survive the accession of James II. He became a colonel of a regiment of foot, was made a privy councillor in May 1686, and in 1687 received a pension of 300*l*. He was lord lieutenant of the county and city of Waterford. On 12 Sept. 1686 the viceroy Clarendon wrote to Rochester: 'Lord Tyrone came to me yesterday morning, and has continued with me all the time of my being at Waterford (three days); but not one other of the Roman catholic gentlemen have been with me, nor any of the merchants.' According to King (xviii. 11), Tyrone reported that Waterford Cathedral was a place of strength, and therefore not fit to be trusted in the hands of protestants. He was one of the twenty-four aldermen elected for the city

when James had suppressed the old corporation and granted a new charter. He sat as a peer in the Irish parliament held on 7 May 1689, after the abdication, the chief business being to attaint most of the protestant landowners. Tyrone's regiment was one of seven which formed the garrison of Cork when Marlborough attacked it in September 1690. He and Colonel Rycaut negotiated the capitulation, which averted an assault. The garrison of about four thousand men became prisoners on 28 Sept. Having evidently levied war against William and Mary, he was charged with treason, and lodged in the Tower by order of the privy council dated 9 Oct. There he died on the 14th, and on 3 Nov. he was buried in the ancient parish church of Farnborough, Hampshire, the resting-place of his father-in-law Anglesey. Both vault and register are still to be seen, the words 'in woollen' being omitted in the entry of Tyrone's burial. He underwent outlawry in Ireland, but this was reversed in his son's time. There is a picture of a man in armour at Curraghmore which is supposed to be a portrait of this earl.

Tyrone married in 1654 Dorothy Annesley, eldest daughter of Arthur, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.] He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, John, lord Decies, who died a bachelor in 1693 at the age of twenty-eight, after having gone through the form of marriage when he was seven. John is the hero of the Beresford ghost story on which Scott founded his fine ballad of the 'Eve of St. John' (*Ulster Journal of Archæology*, vii. 149). He was succeeded by his brother James, who left one daughter, Lady Catherine. She became the wife of Sir Marcus Beresford, and from this marriage the Marquis of Waterford is descended.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall; Jacobite Narrative known to Macaulay as Light to the Blind, ed. Gilbert; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Archbishop King's State of the Protestants under James II; Smith's Cork; Arthur, Earl of Essex's Letters, 1770; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. xvi.; D'Alton's Irish Army List of James II, vol. ii.; Kennett's Hist. of England, vol. iii.; Irish Commons' Journal, 1660; authorities cited in text. See also the article on Archbishop Oliver Plunket. Count De la Poer of Gurteen-le-Poer, co. Waterford, who claims the barony of Le Poer, created in 27 Hen. VIII, has kindly given access to his manuscript collections concerning the Power or De la Poer family.]

R. B-L.

POWER, TYRONE (1797–1841), Irish comedian, whose full name was William Grattan Tyrone Power, was born near Kilmacthomas, co. Waterford, on 2 Nov. 1797. His father was a member of a well-to-do Waterford family, and died in America before Tyrone was a year old. His mother Marie, daughter of a Colonel Maxwell, who fell in the American war of independence, settled, on her husband's death, in Cardiff, where she had a distant relative named Bird, a printer and bookseller. On the voyage from Dublin she and her son were wrecked off the Welsh coast, and narrowly escaped drowning. Power may have served an apprenticeship to Bird's printing business in Cardiff. Bird was printer to the local theatre, and seems to have introduced Power to the company of strolling players which, to the great grief of his mother, he joined in his fourteenth year. He was handsome and well made, and creditably filled the rôle of 'a walking gentleman.' In 1815 he visited Newport, Isle of Wight, and became engaged to Miss Gilbert, whom he married in 1817, at the age of nineteen, his wife being a year younger. After appearing in various minor characters he undertook, in 1818, at Margate, the part of a comic Irishman, Looney Mactwoler, in the 'Review.' His first attempt in the part, in which he was destined to make a great reputation, was a complete failure. Want of success as an actor led him at the end of the year, when his wife succeeded to a small fortune, to quit the stage. He spent twelve months ineffectively in South Africa, but returned to England and the stage in 1821. He obtained small engagements in the London theatres, and in 1824 made a second and somewhat successful attempt in Irish farce as Larry Hoolagan, a drunken scheming servant, in the 'Irish Valet. In 1826, while filling small rôles at Covent Garden, his opportunity came. Charles Connor [q. v.], the leading Irish comedian on the London stage, died suddenly of apoplexy in St. James's Park on 7 Oct. 1826. At the time he was fulfilling an engagement at Covent Garden. Power was alloted Connor's parts as Serjeant Milligan in 'Returned Killed,' and O'Shaughnessy in the 'One Hundred Pound Note.' His success was immediate. Henceforth he confined himself to the delineation of Irish character, in which he is said by contemporary critics to have been superior to Connor, and at least the equal of John Henry Johnstone [q. v.] He appeared at the Haymarket, Adelphi, and Covent Garden theatres in London, fulfilling long engagements at 100*l.* and 120*l.* a week, and he paid annual visits to the Theatre Royal, Dublin, where he was always received with boundless enthusiasm. Between 1833 and 1835 he made a tour in America, appearing in the principal towns

and cities, and repeated the visit in 1837 and 1838.

Power's last appearance on the London stage was at the Haymarket on Saturday evening, 1 Aug. 1840, when he filled the rôles of Captain O'Cutter in the 'Jealous Wife;' Sir Patrick O'Plenipo, A.D.C., in the 'Irish Ambassador;' and Tim More (a travelling tailor) in the 'Irish Lion.' He was announced to open the Haymarket season on Easter Monday, 12 April 1841, in his own farce, 'Born to Good Luck, or the Irishman's Fortune.'

Meanwhile he paid a fourth visit to America, in 1840, in order to look after some property he had purchased in Texas, and 3,000*l.* he had invested in the United States Bank, which had stopped payment. On 11 March 1841 he left New York on the return voyage in the President, the largest steamer then afloat. There were 123 persons on board. The steamer was accompanied by the packet ship Orpheus, also bound for Liverpool. On the night of 12 March a tempest arose and raged during the whole of Saturday the 13th. Before the break of dawn on Sunday the 14th the President disappeared, and no vestige of her was afterwards recovered. Power was forty-four years old at the date of the disaster. He left a widow and four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Sir William Tyrone Power, K.C.B., some time agent-general for New Zealand and author of various books of travel, still survives. His second son, Maurice, went on the stage, and died suddenly in 1849.

Tyrone Power was about five feet eight inches in height; his form was light and agile, with a very animated and expressive face, light complexion, blue eyes, and brown hair. He was best in representations of blundering, good-natured, and eccentric Irish characters; but his exuberant, rollicking humour, and his inexhaustible good spirits he infused into every comedy and farce, however indifferent, in which he acted.

On his return to London, after his first tour in America in 1836, he published 'Impressions of America,' in two volumes. He had previously published three romances—'The Lost Heir' (1830), 'The Gipsy of the Abruzzo' (1831), and 'The King's Secret' (1831). He also wrote the Irish farces, 'Born to Good Luck, or the Irishman's Fortune;' 'How to pay the Rent;' 'O'Flannigan and the Fairies;' 'Paddy Carey, the Boy of Clogheen;' the Irish drama 'St. Patrick's Eve, or the Orders of the Day;' and a comedy entitled 'Married Lovers,' all of which he produced himself.

[In Webb's and other notices of Power he has been confused with a contemporary actor, Thomas Powell, who, born at Swansea and there brought up as a compositor, achieved some success in his lifetime in the delineation of Irish character, and assumed the name of Tyrone Power. The real facts of the genuine Tyrone Power's Irish origin and early life were set out in a full biography of him by his friend J. W. Calcraft, manager of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in the Dublin University Magazine for 1852 (vol. xl.) See also B. N. Webster's Acting National Drama, vol. ii.; Thomas Marshall's Lives of the most celebrated Actors and Actresses.] M. MacD.

POWERSCOURT, Viscount (*d.* 1634). [See Wingfield, Sir Richard.]

POWIS, titular Dukes of. [See Herbert, William, 1617–1696; Herbert, William, *d.* 1745.]

POWIS, Marquises of. [See Herbert, William, first Marquis, 1617–1696; Herbert, William, second Marquis, *d.* 1745.]

POWIS, second Earl of. [See Herbert, Edward, 1785–1848.]

POWIS, WILLIAM HENRY (1808–1836), wood-engraver, born in 1808, was regarded as one of the best wood-engravers in his day. Some cuts of great merit by him are in Martin and Westall's 'Pictorial Illustrations of the Bible,' published in 1833; in Scott's Bible, edition of 1834; 'The Solace of Song,' and other works. A very promising career was cut short by his death in 1836, at the early age of twenty-eight.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chatto and Jackson's Treatise on Wood Engraving (ed. 1861), p. 544.] L. C.

POWLE. [See also Powell.]

POWLE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1770), etcher and miniature-painter, was a pupil of Thomas Worlidge [q.v.], whose delicate and highly finished mode of etching he imitated, working entirely with the dry point. Worlidge's series of plates from antique gems, issued in 1768, was to a large extent the work of Powle. He at one time resided at Hereford and later at Worcester, where he was associated with Valentine Green, for whose engravings of Lady Pakington and Sir John Perrot he made the drawings. There he also came under the notice of John Berkeley of Spetchley, for whom he etched a portrait of Sir Robert Berkeley, the judge, and one of Berkeley himself in 1771. Berkeley, in his letters to Granger, speaks highly of Powle's character and skill. Powle's other plates, which are not numerous, include portraits of Thomas Belasyse, lord Fauconberg; the Comtesse de Grammont, after Lely, and

'Old Parr;' two candle-light subjects, after Schalken; and a plate in Dr. Hunter's 'Anatomy of the Gravid Uterus.' Two anonymous plates in Nash's 'History of Worcestershire' are evidently the work of Powle. He also scraped in mezzotint a portrait of Mrs. Worlidge, his master's third wife. Powle exhibited miniatures with the Free Society of Artists in 1764 and 1766, and with the Incorporated Society in 1769 and 1770; but his works of this class are not identified. James Ross of Worcester engraved a set of views of Hereford from drawings by Powle.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Granger Correspondence, ed. Malcolm, 1805.] F. M. O'D.

POWLE, HENRY (1630–1692), master of the rolls and speaker of the Convention parliament, born at Shottesbrook in 1630, was second son of Henry Powle of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, who was sheriff for Berkshire in 1633, by his wife Katherine, daughter of Matthew Herbert of Monmouth. His brother, Sir Richard Powle, was M.P. for Berkshire in 1660–1, was knighted in 1661, and died in 1678.

Henry matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 16 Dec. 1646. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 11 May 1647, and became a barrister in 1654 and bencher in 1659. He first entered public life on 3 Jan. 1670–1, when he was returned for Cirencester to the Pensioners' parliament. At the time he held property at Williamstrop or Quenington in Gloucestershire, and was usually described as of the latter place. Powle first appeared in debate in February 1673, when he attacked Lord-chancellor Shaftesbury's practice of issuing writs for by-elections during the recess without the speaker's warrant. As a result of the debate all the elections were declared void, 6 Feb. 1672–3 (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 510; North, *Examen*, p. 56). Subsequently he opposed the Declaration of Indulgence. He was not anxious to extirpate papists, 'but would not have them equal to us.' To protestant dissenters he was willing to grant a temporary indulgence, but not to repeal all laws against them since Queen Elizabeth's time.

Powle soon fully identified himself with the opponents of the court. He declined to support the king's claim to the dispensing power. He promoted the passing of the Test Act in March. In the new session in October Powle led the attack on the proposed marriage between the Duke of York and the Princess Mary of Modena, and the king at once directed a prorogation. But before the arrival of black rod to announce it Powle's motion for an address was carried with 'few negatives' (*Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 51). A week later another short session opened. Powle advised the withholding of supply till the grievances connected with papist favourites and a standing army were redressed, and he led the attack on the 'villainous councillors,' assailing in particular Anglesey and Lauderdale (27 Oct. and 3 Nov. 1673, *ib.* ii. 59). Next year he specially denounced Buckingham, and had a large share in driving him from office. In May 1677 he vigorously urged the wisdom of a Dutch alliance. When the commons sent an address to the king dictating such an alliance on 4 Feb. 1677–8, Charles indignantly summoned them to the banqueting-room at Whitehall. After their return to the house Powle stood up, but Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.], the speaker, informed him that the house was adjourned by the king's pleasure. Powle insisted, and the speaker sprang out of the chair and, after a struggle, got away (Townsend, *Hist. of the House of Commons*, i. 33). On their re-assembling five days later Powle declared that the whole liberty of the house was threatened by the speaker's conduct. In May 1678, when Charles sent a message to the house to hasten supply, Powle once more insisted on the prior consideration of grievances. Powle supported the impeachment of Danby, but in the agitation connected with the pretended discovery of the 'popish plot' he took no important part.

He was returned for both Cirencester and East Grinstead, Sussex, in Charles's second parliament, which met on 6 March 1678–9. He elected to represent Cirencester. Seymour, the speaker chosen by the commons, was declined by the king. Powle denied that the king had such power of refusal, and moved an address 'that we desire time to think of it.' During the discussion that followed, 'Serjeant Streek named Powle himself as speaker, but was not suffered to proceed, as it might mean a waiver of their rights.' Finally, Serjeant Gregory was elected. The new parliament pursued the attack on Danby. 'Lyttleton and Powle,' says Burnet (ii. 82), 'led the matters of the House of Commons with the greatest dexterity and care.' Meanwhile, Barillon, the French ambassador, anxious to render Danby's ruin complete, had entered into correspondence with Powle and other leaders of the opposition. Of Powle's influence and abilities Barillon formed a high opinion. 'He is a man (Barillon wrote) fit to fill one of the first posts in England, very eloquent and very able. Our first cor-

respondence came through Mr. [Ralph] Montague's means, but I have since kept it by my own and very secretly.' Powle, like Harbord and Lyttleton, finally accepted a pension from Barillon of five hundred guineas a year (DALRYMPLE, i. 381).

After Danby's committal to the Tower and Charles's acceptance of Sir William Temple's abortive scheme of government by a new composite privy council of thirty members, Powle was, with four other commoners, admitted to that body on 21 April 1678. Four days later James, duke of York, wrote to Colonel George Legge, 'I am very glad to heare Mr Powel is like to be advanced, and truly I believe he will be firme to me, for I look on him as a man of honour.' To the new parliament, which was called for October 1679, Powle was returned for Cirencester. But parliament was prorogued from time to time without assembling, and Powle, acting on Shaftesbury's advice, retired from the council on 17 April, after Charles had declared at a meeting of it his resolution to send for the Duke of York from Scotland (CHRISTIE, ii. 356). Parliament met at length in October 1680. Powle at once arraigned the conduct of the chief justice, Scroggs, who had just discharged the grand jury before they were able to consider Shaftesbury's indictment of the Duke of York. In the renewed debates on the Exclusion Bill Powle did not go all lengths. 'The king (he urged) has held you out a handle, and I would not give him occasion to say that this house is running into a breach with him.' Yet in the proceedings of December 1680 against Lord Stafford, he took a vehement part (EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 158-9).

Although returned for East Grinstead to Charles's Oxford parliament (20 March 1680-1 and 28 March 1681), Powle thenceforth took little share in politics till the revolution. The interval he is said to have spent in the practice of law. But he had other interests to occupy him. He was a member of the Royal Society, and was probably for part of the time abroad. At the revolution he at once gained the confidence of William III. On 16 Dec. 1688 he and Sir Robert Howard held a long and private interview with the prince at Windsor (*Clarendon Corresp.* ii. 228). When William called together at St. James's a number of members of Charles II's parliaments and common councilmen, Powle attended at the head of 160 former members of the House of Commons. On their return to Westminster to consider the best method of calling a free parliament, he was chosen chairman. He bluntly asserted that 'the wish of the prince is sufficient warrant for our assembling;' and on the following morning he read addresses to William, praying that he would assume the administration and call a convention. To the Convention parliament Powle was returned, with Sir Christopher Wren, for the borough of New Windsor, and he was immediately voted to the chair over the head of his old opponent, Sir Edward Seymour (22 Jan. 1688-9).

Powle's speech on the opening of the convention exercised much influence on the subsequent debates. As speaker, he congratulated William and Mary on their coronation, 13 April 1689, and presented to William the Bill of Rights on 16 Dec. 1689. Powle was summoned, with seven other commoners, to William's first privy council, and, on the remodelling of the judicial bench, when Hall was appointed justice of the king's bench and Sir Robert Atkyns chief baron, Powle, on 13 March 1689-90, received the patent of master of the rolls (Foss, vii. 294). His patent at first ran 'durante beneplacito,' but on the following 14 June a new one was substituted, bearing the phrase 'quamdiu se bene gesserit' (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, ii. 140).

So long as the convention sat, William constantly relied on Powle's advice. When he laid down his office at the dissolution of February 1690, he was allowed, even by his rival Seymour, to have kept order excellently well. Powle was returned for Cirencester for William's first parliament, which met on 20 March 1689-90, but was unseated on petition. Powle thereupon devoted himself to his duties as master of the rolls, and successfully claimed, in accordance with precedent, a writ of summons to attend parliament as an assistant to the House of Lords (*Lords' Journals*, xiv. 578, 583). He spoke in the upper house in favour of the Abjuration Bill on 24 April 1690, yet wished the oath imposed sparingly and only on office-holders. He died intestate on 21 Nov. 1692 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. v. 139), and was buried within the communion-rails of Quenington church, Gloucestershire, where a monument was erected to his memory. He is there described as master of the rolls and one of the judges delegates of the admiralty.

Burnet said of Powle's oratory, 'When he had time to prepare himself he was a clear and strong speaker;' but Speaker Onslow deprecated the qualification, declaring 'I have seen many of his occasional speeches, and they are all very good' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 82). Powle's historical, legal, and antiquarian knowledge was highly esteemed. With the aid of John Bagford, he formed a large library of manuscripts and records. A few of these now constitute the nucleus of

the Lansdowne collection in the British Museum (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 379). Other portions were dispersed, and were for a time in the possession of Lord Somers, Sir Joseph Jekyll, and Philip, earl Hardwicke. Powle's arms were placed in the window of the Rolls chapel and also of Lincoln's Inn hall (see *Leycester Correspondence*, Camden Soc., iii–iv). His portrait was painted by Kneller and engraved by J. Smith in 1688.

Powle married, first, in 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of the first Lord Newport of High Ercall. She died on 28 July 1672, and was buried at Quenington. His second wife was Frances, a daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex, and widow of Richard Sackville, earl of Dorset. By his first wife he left an only child, Katharine, who married Henry, eldest son of Henry Ireton [q. v.], the regicide, conveying to him the estates of Quenington and Williamstrop (see ATKYNS, *Gloucestershire*, pp. 190, 322). Powle was subsequently involved in lawsuits over the property of his second wife.

[Macaulay's Hist. of England; Ranke's Hist. vols. iv. and v.; Return of Members (Parl. Paper), 1878; Genealogist, vi. 78; Le Neve's Pedigree of Knights, pp. 31–2; Ashmole's Berkshire, f. 167; Lansdowne MSS. 232, f. 41; Atkyn's Gloucester, pp. 190, 321; Commons' and Lords' Journals; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain, i. 337, 381; Manning's Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons, p. 389; Calendar of Treasury Papers; Burnet's Own Time, ii. 82, 145; Cook's Hist. of Parties, i. 32; Lansdowne MS. 232, f. 41; Foss's Judges of England, vii. 294; Townsend's History of the House of Commons, i. 33; Collins's Peerage, ii. 169; Cobbett's Parl. Hist., passim; Life of Sir Christ. Wren; Lord Clarendon's Diary in Correspondence of Clarendon and Rochester; Ralph's Hist. of Engl.; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 297, 503, 509, ii. 14; Forneron's Louise de Keroualle, p. 208; Mackintosh's Revolution, p. 571; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pp. 5, 31, 12th Rep. vii. 176, 299, 13th Rep. v. 190, 399, vi. 20; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury; Gray's Debates (Camden Soc.); Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camd. Soc.); Evelyn's Diary, ii. 158–9; information from Sir Michael Hicks-Beach (Viscount St. Aldwyn) and John Nicholson, librarian of Lincoln's Inn.] W. A. S.

POWLETT. [See PAULET.]

POWLETT, THOMAS ORDE, first LORD BOLTON (1746–1807). [See ORDE-POWLETT.]

POWNALL, ROBERT (1520–1571), protestant divine, born at Barwick in Somerset in 1520, fled from England during Queen Mary's reign. He wrote, in 1554, 'A most Fruitful Prayer for the disputed Church of Christ, very necessary to be used of the Godly in the Daies of Affliction, compiled by R. P.,' which was printed in John Bradford's 'Godly Meditations,' 1559. In July 1555 he translated (through a French version by Vallerain Pullain) Wolfgangus Muscullus's 'Temporysour (that is to saye, the Observer of Tyme, or he that chaungeth with the Tyme).' (see SCHICKLER, *Eglises du Refuge*, iii. 12–18), to which he appended a rendering (also through the French) of Celius Secundus Curio's 'Excellent Admonicion and Resolucion.' In 1556 two other translations from the French by Pownall appeared, viz. 'A most pithye and excellent Epistol to animate all trew Christians into the Crosse of Christe,' and Peter Duval's 'Litell Dialogue of the Consolator comfortynge the Churche in hyr Afflictions, taken out of the 129 Psalme' (14 July) (cf. *ib.* i. 73, iii. 40; *Bulletin de la Société pour l'Histoire du Prot. Franç.* vols. xix, xx). He is doubtless the R. P. who published on 12 April 1557 'Admonition to the Towne of Callays.' Later in the year he was at Wesel, and when the congregation of English exiles there dispersed, he accompanied Thomas Lever [q. v.] and three other English protestant ministers on a visit to their co-religionists at Geneva, and finally settled with Lever and his friends at Aarau in Switzerland in the autumn of 1557 (*Troubles at Frankfort*, p. 185). On 5 Oct. 1557 Pownall and seven of his companions wrote to Bullinger, thanking him for dedicating to them a volume of his discourses (*Original Letters*, Parker Soc. i. 167). After the death of Mary, Pownall, with others, addressed a letter to the English church at Geneva accepting that church's proposal that all English exiles should adopt a uniform attitude on points of disputed ceremonies (16 Jan. 1558–9).

Returning to England, Pownall was ordained priest by Grindal on 1 May 1560, being then described as 'aged 40 and more' (STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 59). He subscribed the articles of 1562 on 31 Jan. 1561–2 (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 491). In 1570 he was one of the six preachers of the cathedral church of Canterbury (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 25), and from 1562 until his death in 1571 he was rector of Harbledown in the Hundred of Westgate.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Fuller's Church Hist. iv. 106; Troubles at Frankfort, pp. 175, 180; Strype's Annals, i. 154, 491, Parker, ii. 25; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hasted's Kent, iii. 583.] W. A. S.

POWNALL, THOMAS (1722–1805), known as 'Governor Pownall,' politician and antiquary, was second son of William Pownall (*d.* 1731) and grandson of Thomas

Pownall of Barnton, Cheshire. He is said to have been born at Lincoln in 1722, and to have possessed property at North Lynn in Norfolk. He was educated at Lincoln, and graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1743. Soon afterwards he obtained a place in the office of the board of trade and plantations, to which his elder brother, John Pownall, was secretary, and he speedily acquired the confidence of his chief, George Montagu Dunk, second earl of Halifax [q. v.] On the nomination of Halifax's brother-in-law, Sir Danvers Osborn, to the governorship of New York, Pownall was appointed his private secretary. Either then or at a later date he received the commission of lieutenant-governor of New Jersey, the governor being old and infirm. They sailed from Portsmouth on 22 Aug. 1753, and arrived at New York on 6 Oct.; but a few days later Osborn committed suicide. The late governor's papers were at once demanded by the council of the province, but Pownall refused to surrender them until the temporary successor had duly qualified, and informed his superiors in England that he would permanently retain any secret papers. He remained in America, and in June 1754 was a spectator at Albany of the congress of the commissioners of the several provinces in North America which was held for the purpose of adopting some common measure of defence against French aggression. It was at this congress that the proposition of taxing the colonies was first put forward by the English authorities, and to its meeting many politicians attributed the beginning of the subsequent revolution. Pownall himself on this occasion for the first time 'conceived the idea, and saw the necessity, of a general British union.'

About 1755 Franklin drew up, at the request of Pownall, a plan for establishing two western colonies as 'barrier colonies' in North America (Franklin, *Works*, iii. 69), and in February of that year William Shirley, governor of Massachusetts, sent him to solicit the aid of the colonies of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and New York in driving the French from the continent of America. His heart was in his work, for his policy was that of Pitt: to put an end to the strife in America with France by depriving that country of all its North American possessions. He obtained the assistance of the colony in the projected expedition against Crown Point, and took an active part in forwarding the military operations. In January 1756 he went to England, but in the following July returned to America with Lord Loudoun, the new commander-in-chief of the military forces. Shirley had seemed to him to be deficient in vigour, and the new commander met with equal disapproval. Pownall again repaired to England, and in February 1757 was appointed governor of Massachusetts, in place of Shirley. On 2 Aug. he arrived at Boston, where his liberal views and his knowledge of American affairs made him at first very popular, and directed all his energies to the vigorous prosecution of the war. On 31 Aug. Belcher, the governor of New Jersey, died, and on the strength of his old commission the duties were assumed by Pownall; but in about three weeks he returned to Boston, finding it impracticable to retain the administration of the two colonies at the same time. In Massachusetts he took into his confidence the popular leaders, but this proceeding alienated from him the opposite party. He succeeded, however, in raising no less than seven thousand fighting men for the war, and he himself, in May 1759, commanded an expedition to Penobscot river, where he built a fort, closing against the French this passage to the sea. His journal on this voyage is printed in the 'Maine Historical Society Collections' (vol. v.) This expedition secured for the states at the peace of 1782 'a large and valuable portion of territory.' But, with all his efforts, Pownall could not acquire the confidence of the old governing class, and he did not escape calumny and ridicule from the friends of Shirley. It is alleged that his habits were rather freer than suited the New England standard (Hildreth, *United States*, ii. 476); from his love of gay attire and social life he was called by one of the stern puritans 'a fribble.' His vanity was undoubted, and he was satirised by Samuel Waterhouse in proposals for a 'History of the Public Life and Distinguished Actions of Vice-Admiral Sir Thomas Brazen, in thirty-one volumes in folio, by Thomas Thumb,' which were issued at Boston in 1760.

Pownall wished to retire from this irksome position, and made application to England for his own recall; but the request was met in November 1759 by his appointment to the more lucrative and less irksome position of governor of South Carolina. He was still bent, however, on going to England, and on 3 June 1760 he quitted America, when the two branches of the legislature of Massachusetts showed their respect by accompanying him to the place of embarkation. On his arrival in London he resigned his colonial governorship, and during 1762 and 1763 he acted as director-general, or comptroller of the commissariat, for the active forces in Germany, receiving with it the rank of a colonel in the

army. On the information of a subordinate he was accused, in No. 40 of Wilkes's 'North Briton' (5 March 1763), 'of passing inferior oats and falsifying the military accounts;' but on the establishment of peace in 1763, the charges in the libel were investigated at his own desire, and he was honourably acquitted.

Pownall held liberal views on the connection of England with its colonies, and was a staunch friend to the American provinces. He explained his sentiments in his famous work on 'The Administration of the Colonies,' 1764, stating that his object was to fuse 'all these Atlantic and American possessions into one Dominion, of which Great Britain should be the commercial center, to which it should be the spring of power.' The loyalty of the colonies was in his opinion undoubted; but the settlers insisted that they should not be taxed without their own consent or that of their representatives. The true principles of commerce between Great Britain and her colonies were that they should import from Britain only, and send all their supplies to it; but he urged that to carry out the intention of the Act of Navigation, and to give the colonies proper facilities for trading, British markets should be established 'even in other countries.' In an appendix containing a memorial dated in 1756, and addressed to the Duke of Cumberland, he dwells on the wondrous means of intercommunication possessed by America through its noble rivers. The first edition was anonymous, but its successor, 'revised, corrected, and enlarged,' which came out in 1765, bore his name, and was dedicated to George Grenville. The third edition appeared in 1766, and the fourth, which was again much enlarged and contained a new dedication to the same statesman, in 1768. Pownall had forwarded to Grenville on 14 July 1768 the draft of the dedication, and had received from him a letter reiterating his convictions on American affairs, and hinting that he should like it to be made clear that the views of the writer were not necessarily those entertained by himself (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 312–14, 316–19). The dedication allowed that they differed on several points, again urged the attachment of the colonies to the mother country, but with the limitation as to taxation, and insisted that the British isles and colonies were a grand marine dominion, and ought to be united into one 'imperium in one center, where the seat of government is.' The fifth edition, in two volumes, is dated 1774, and it again appeared in 1777. The plan set out in the later issues for a general paper currency for America was drawn up by Pownall in conjunction with Franklin (*Works of Franklin*, ii. 353–4).

In the hope of carrying his political principles into practical action, Pownall was returned at a by-election on 4 Feb. 1767 for the Cornish borough of Tregony, and sat for it throughout the next parliament of 1768–1774. From that date until 1 Sept. 1780 he sat for Minehead (*Abergavenny MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 6–10; cf. COURTNEY, *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, pp. 176–7). At first he allied himself with the whigs, but he would not accompany the American colonists any further than to oppose any steps for the limitation of their liberty. From the beginning he announced that they would carry their opposition to taxation without representation to the extent of armed resistance. When the war broke out he became an adherent of Lord North; and when Burke brought forward, in November 1775, his conciliatory bill, it was opposed by Pownall. But he displeased his new friends by insisting that England's sovereignty over America had gone for ever, and by urging his countrymen to circumvent the French by making a commercial treaty with the revolted colonists. In February 1778 he spoke against the employment of the Indians; he then laid before the ministry a plan for peace, and at last (24 May 1780) he brought into the house a bill for making peace with America. Pownall was of course derided as visionary; he was called by Thomas Hutchinson 'a man of parts, but runs away with strange notions upon some subjects' (*Diary*, i. 303, 315), and it was urged that the support of such a tory would ruin the ministerial party (cf. *Memoir of Josiah Quincy, Junr.* pp. 205, 255–9; HUTCHINSON, *Diary*, i. 251; and FRANKLIN, *Works*, v. 32–33). As a speaker he was ineffective, but he took infinite pains to preserve his orations. Many of them, and some with his own corrections, are in Cavendish's 'Debates,' and they were printed by Almon from his own manuscripts in his 'Parliamentary Register.' Pownall also assisted Almon in the twenty volumes of his 'American Remembrancer.'

About 1784 Pownall gave up his house at Richmond, and spent much of his time in travelling. At the close of 1784 Joseph Cradock and his wife made the Pownalls' acquaintance in southern France, and notes of their travel are given in Cradock's 'Memoirs' (ii. 146, 178–97). Attacks of gout made him a frequent visitor to Bath; he died there on 25 Feb. 1805, and was buried in Walcot church. An epitaph to his memory was placed in Walcot church by his widow. Pownall married, on 3 Aug. 1765, at Chelsea,

Hannah, relict of Sir Everard Fawkener [q.v.], by whom she had been left with more children than money. A curious story about her attempt to get a second husband is told by Gray (*Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 33). At her death on 6 Feb. 1777, aged 51, a sarcophagus, with a bombastic inscription by Pownall, was erected to her memory on the north side of the lady-chapel in Lincoln Cathedral. He married, on 2 Aug. 1784, as his second wife, Hannah, widow of Richard Astell of Everton House, Huntingdonshire.

Pownall's portrait, by Cotes, belonging to Lord Orford, was engraved by Earlom in March and June 1777 (SMITH, *Portraits*, i. 255), and is reproduced in the 'Magazine of American History' (xvi. 409). A portrait, painted from the engraving by H. C. Pratt of Boston, was given to Pownalborough (now known as Dresden) in Maine by Samuel J. Bridge. A second portrait was presented by Lucius M. Sargent in 1862 to the Massachusetts Historical Society (*Proceedings*, 1862–3, p. 17). Immediately after the revolution Pownall gave to Harvard College five hundred acres of land for the foundation of a professorship of law (FRANKLIN, *Works*, ix. 491–3).

Pownall was author of: 1. 'Principles of Polity, being the Grounds and Reasons of Civil Empire,' 3 parts, 1752. The first part was originally published as 'A View of the Doctrine of an original Contract.' The whole work was dedicated to the university of Cambridge, 'in testimony of his filial regard to the place of his education.' 2. 'Administration of the Colonies,' 1764, and subquent issues. 3. '(Of the Laws and Commission of Sewers;' never published; a few copies for friends. 4. 'Observations on his own Bread Bill;' never published. The provisions of the act for regulating the assize of bread are set out in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1773, pp. 465–6. There was published in 1774 a letter to Governor Pownall on 'the continued high price of bread in the metropolis.' 5. 'Two Speeches of an Honourable Gentleman on the late Negotiation and Convention with Spain,' 1771, condemnatory of the proceedings. 6. 'Considerations on the Indignity suffered by the Crown and the Dishonour to the Nation on the Marriage of the Duke of Cumberland with an English Subject. By a King's Friend,' 1772, written in an ironical strain. 7. 'The Right Interest and Duty of the State in the Affairs of the East Indies,' 1773; 2nd ed. revised, 1781. 8. 'A Memoir entituled Drainage and Navigation but one United Work, and an Outfall to Deep Water the First and Necessary Step to it,' 1775. 9. 'Topographical Description of such parts of North America as are contained in the annexed Map of the Middle British Colonies in North America,' 1776. The original map, by Lewis Evans, came out at Philadelphia in 1755, and was dedicated to Pownall. The profits of the issue in 1776, which was edited by him, were assigned to the daughter of Evans and her children. In 1785 he had prepared a second edition with very many additions, which was probably identical with the copy sold at New York about 1856 (DRAKE, *History of Boston*, p. 655). He meditated publishing a French translation for the benefit of the daughter of Evans (FRANKLIN, *Works*, x. 198–201). 10. 'A Letter from Governor Pownall to Adam Smith, being an examination of several points of doctrine in the "Inquiry into the Wealth of Nations,"' 1776. He desired the appointment of a tutor in the universities to lecture on political economy. It was a very courteous letter, and Adam Smith addressed him a letter of thanks on his 'very great politeness' (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, pt. ii. pp. 634–5; RAE, *Memoir of Smith*, p. 319). 11. 'Memorial addressed to Sovereigns of Europe,' 1780. A very bad translation in French of a portion of it, entitled 'Pensées sur la révolution de l'Amérique-Unie,' was published, through the influence of John Adams while at the Hague, at Amsterdam in 1781; and another translation by the Abbé Needham appeared at Brussels in 1781. Stockdale brought out in 1781 a volume professing to be a translation of it 'into common sense and intelligible English,' and this was also rendered into French. In 1782 Pownall caused the original memorial to be translated into the same language. 12. 'Two Memorials, with an explanatory preface by Governor Pownall,' 1782. 13. 'Memorial to Sovereigns of America,' 1783; a French translation was also published. 14. 'Three Memorials to Sovereigns of Europe, Great Britain, and North America,' 1784. 15. 'Memorial to Sovereigns of Europe and the Atlantic,' 1803. Reviewed by Hugh Murray [q. v.] in 'Edinburgh Review' (ii. 484–91), where it is stated that his advice during the American crisis 'did honour to his character as a man and his judgment as a politician,' but had little effect upon the minds of his countrymen. 16. 'Treatise on the Study of Antiquities as the Commentary to Historical Learning,' 1782. This was the first part only; the contents of the second and third parts were described, but they were never published. 17. 'Proposal for Founding University Professorships for Architecture, Painting, and Sculpture,' 1786. 18. 'Answer to a Letter on the Jutæ or Viti,' 1786. 19. 'Live and let

Live, a treatise on the Hostility between the Manufacturer and Land-worker, with especial reference to the present contest between the Woollen Manufacturers and Wool-growers' (anon.), 1787. This provoked from Norwich 'Whilst we Live let us Live: a short View of the Competition between the Manufacturer and Landworker,' 1788. There was a bill impending in parliament for preventing the exportation of live sheep, wool, &c., and much controversy ensued thereon. 20. 'Hydraulic and Nautical Observations on the Currents in the Atlantic Ocean, with Notes by Dr. Franklin,' 1787. 21. 'Notes and Descriptions of Antiquities of the Provincia Romana of Gaul, with an appendix on Roman Baths at Badenweiler,' 1788. 22. 'An Antiquarian Romance,' 1795. 23. 'Descriptions and Explanations of Roman Antiquities dug up at Bath in 1790,' 1795. 24. 'Considerations on the Scarcity and High Prices of Bread-corn and Bread at the Market, in a series of Letters,' first printed in the 'Cambridge Chronicle,' 1795. He urged, if necessary, 'a free mart for corn and grain opened in Great Britain to all Europe and America.' 25. 'Intellectual Physicks: an Essay on the Nature of Being and the Progression of Existence' (anon.), 1795.

Pownall was a good mathematician, understood practical surveying, and was skilful with his pencil. He contributed to the 'Archæologia,' 'Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine,' the 'American Museum' for 1789, Arthur Young's 'Annals of Agriculture;' and a memoir by him on the corn trade is in Young's 'Political Arithmetic.' In Vallancey's 'Collectanea de rebus Hibernicis' (1786), pp. 199–204, is 'An Account of the Ship-Temple near Dundalk,' with remarks by Vallancey (pp. 205–9) and Ledwich (pp. 429–41). His paper 'On the Conduct and Privileges of Sir Robert Walpole' is inserted in Coxe's 'Memoirs of Walpole' (iii. 615–20). Horace Walpole (who at one time promised to assist him in his inquiries into the ancient history of the Freemasons, but subsequently sneered at him 'as pert Governor Pownall, who accounts for everything immediately, before the Creation or since') wrote him two letters on it, which are included in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (iv. 709–12) and in Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Letters' (viii. 420–4). Two of his drawings of American scenery are in the 'Magazine of American History' (xvi. 414, 420); his view of Boston in 1757 is in Drake's 'History of Boston' (p. 655), and his sketch of the old town at Boston is published among the ancient views of that city. In 1761 there came out in folio 'Eight Views in North America and the West Indies, painted and engraved by Paul Sandby from drawings made on the spot by Governor Pownall and others' (*Lives of T. and P. Sandby*, p. 30).

Count Rumford possessed the correspondence of Franklin and Pownall with the Rev. Samuel Cooper, D.D., of Boston. He gave the letters to George III, 'who was vastly pleased with them,' and they are now preserved at the King's Library, British Museum. Some were printed in Frederick Griffin's 'Junius Discovered' (Boston, Mass.), a claim to identify Junius with Pownall, which was rejected in Parkes and Merivale's 'Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis' (i. 299). His manuscript letter-book, in folio, with copies of his letters while governor to the British generals and others, was sold by Bangs Brothers & Co., at New York, on 4 March 1854. It afterwards belonged to G. W. Pratt of that city. Several letters to Franklin are in the latter's 'Works' (vols. vii.–x.), and letters to Almon and Eden, first lord Auckland, are in Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 20733 and 34413.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, viii. 61–6, 110–12, 761; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, vi. 430, vii. 438; Mag. of American History, xvi. 409–32; Gent. Mag. 1805, pt. i. pp. 288–9, 380–382; Atlantic Monthly, xx. 285–91; Rich's Bibl. Americana Nova, pp. 143, 230, 284, 296, 305, 310, 317, 483; Hutchinson's Diary, i. 56, 63, ii. 28, 337; Historical Mag. (New York), vi. 23–4, 30; Stone's Sir W. Johnson, i. 482–3; Drake's Boston, pp. 614, 643–4, 654; Horace Walpole's Letters, v. 425, 439, vi. 292, viii. 26; Charles A. W. Pownall's Thomas Pownall, 1908, an elaborate biography which seeks anew to identify Junius with Pownall.] W. P. C.

POWRIE-OGILVY, JOHN (*fl.* 1592–1601), political adventurer. [See OGILVY.]

POWYS, HORATIO (1805–1877), bishop of Sodor and Man, born on 20 Nov. 1805, was third son of Thomas Powys, second baron Lilford (1775–1825), by Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter of Robert Vernon Atherton of Atherton Hall, Lancashire. He was educated at Harrow and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1826, and was created D.D. in 1854. His father presented him to the family living of Warrington, Lancashire, in 1831, and he was for some time rural dean of Cheshire. Strongly impressed with the necessity for improved education, he succeeded in establishing the training college at Chester and the institution for the education of the daughters of the clergy at Warrington, both of which proved permanently successful. On 5 July 1854 he was nominated to the

bishopric of Sodor and Man. He made successful endeavours to uphold the rights of the see, and involved himself in much litigation. He printed two charges, 'A Pastoral Letter to the Congregation at Warrington,' 1848, and two sermons. He died at Bewsey House, Bournemouth, on 31 May 1877, and was buried at Warrington on 5 June. He married, on 21 Feb. 1833, Percy Gore, eldest daughter of William Currie of East Horsley Park, Surrey, and had issue: Horace (*d.* 1857); Percy William, rector of Thorpe-Achurch, Northamptonshire; Henry Lyttleton, lieutenant-colonel of the Oxfordshire light infantry; and five daughters.

[Men of the Time, 1875, p. 820; Guardian, 6 June 1877, p. 772; Manx Sun, 2 and 9 June 1877.] G. C. B.

POWYS, Sir LITTLETON (1648?–1732), judge, eldest son of Thomas Powys of Henley in Shropshire, the representative of one branch of the ancient Welsh family of Powys, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Adam Littleton, bart., was born about 1648, and named after his maternal grandfather. He became a student of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in May 1671. In 1688 he took the side of William of Orange, read his declaration at Shrewsbury, and, when the new government was established, was appointed a judge on the Chester circuit in May 1689. In 1692 he became a serjeant (Luttrell, *Diary*, ii. 404, 427) and a knight, and eventually was raised to the bench of the exchequer on 29 Oct. 1695 (cf. *Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1702, lvii. 54). He was transferred to the court of king's bench in June 1700 (see Luttrell, *Diary*, iv. 653, v. 11), but did not take his seat till 29 Jan. 1701. While a member of this court he was one of the majority of judges who heard the well-known leading case Ashby *v.* White, arising out of the Aylesbury election, and decided against the plaintiff (see Luttrell, *Diary*, v. 358, 380, 519). At the age of seventy-eight he retired on a pension of 1,500*l.* a year on 26 Oct. 1726, and died on 16 March 1732.

He appears to have been a dull, respectable judge, not so able as his brother, Sir Thomas Powys [q. v.], but less of a political partisan. His infelicitous way of expressing himself made him the object of much pointless satire (Harris, *Life of Lord Hardwicke*, i. 82, 84; Cooksey, *Lord Somers and Lord Hardwicke*, pp. 57, 66).

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, xv. 1407–22; Raymond's Reports; Public Records, 9th Rep. App. ii. 252; Collins's Peerage, viii. 578.] J. A. H.

POWYS, Sir THOMAS (1649–1719), judge, second son of Thomas Powys of Henley, Shropshire, and younger brother of Sir Littleton Powys [q. v.], was born in 1649. He was educated at Shrewsbury school, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1673. He became solicitor-general, and was knighted on 23 April 1686, when Finch was dismissed. Burnet (*Own Time*, iii. 91) calls him a compliant young aspiring lawyer. Having acquiesced in the appointment of Roman catholics to office, and argued in favour of the king's dispensing power, he was promoted to be attorney-general in December 1687. He accordingly conducted the prosecution of the seven bishops in June 1688, and acted with such conspicuous moderation and fairness (*ib.* iii. 223) as to show his own personal disapproval of the proceedings. During the reign of William III he acquired a fair practice, especially in defence of state prisoners, among whom was Sir John Fenwick, and at the bar of both houses of parliament. He sat in parliament for Ludlow from 1701 to 1713, was made serjeant and queen's serjeant at the beginning of Anne's reign, and on 8 June 1713 a judge of the queen's bench; but as he and his brother Sir Littleton Powys too frequently formed judgments in opposition to the rest of the court, he, as the more active and able of the two, was removed, on Lord-chancellor Cowper's advice, when King George I came to England (14 Oct. 1714). His rank of king's serjeant was restored to him.

He died on 4 April 1719, and was buried at Lilford in Northamptonshire. He was twice married: first to Sarah, daughter of Ambrose Holbech of Mollington, Warwickshire; and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Meadows [q. v.] He had issue by both; and his great-grandson Thomas Powys was created Lord Lilford in 1797.

[Foss's Judges of England; Clarendon Correspondence, ii. 507; State Trials, xii. 279; Raymond's Reports; Collins's Peerage, viii. 579; Luttrell's Brief Relation.] J. A. H.

POYER, JOHN (*d.* 1649), royalist, was in 1642 mayor of Pembroke, distinguished himself by his zeal for the parliament, and became a captain in its service. Carew Castle in Pembrokeshire was surrendered to him by the royalists in March 1644 (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 212, ii. 147, 152; *Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 31). Poyer was a strong presbyterian, and in 1648 he went over to the king's party. In February 1648, when the parliamentary forces in Wales were about to be disbanded, he refused to surrender the government of Pembroke to Colonel Fleming, whom Fairfax had ap-

pointed to succeed him, demanding as a preliminary the payment of his own disbursements for the parliament and of the arrears of his soldiers (PHILLIPS, i. 393–402, ii. 344; *Tanner MSS.* lviii. 721). Poyer defeated Colonel Fleming, raised forces, marched into Cardiganshire, and declared for the king. He was joined by Colonel Rowland Laugharne [q. v.], who had been the chief commander for the parliament in South Wales. Both confidently expected help from the fleet under the command of the Prince of Wales (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 40). When Poyer heard that Cromwell was to march against him, he boasted that he would 'give him a field and show him fair play, and that he will be the first man that will charge against Ironsides; saying that if he had a back of steel and breast of iron he durst and would encounter him' (PHILLIPS, ii. 359). On 8 May Laugharne's forces were defeated by Colonel Horton at St. Fagan's, and in June Cromwell laid siege to Pembroke. The town and castle were given up on 11 July, and by the articles of capitulation Colonel Poyer and four others surrendered themselves 'to the mercy of the parliament' (*ib.* ii. 397). 'The persons excepted,' wrote Cromwell to the speaker, 'are such as have formerly served you in a very good cause; but, being now apostatised, I did rather make election of them than of those who had always been for the king; judging their iniquity double; because they have sinned against so much light, and against so many evidences of divine providence' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, letter lxii.) On 14 Aug. 1648 the House of Commons desired Fairfax to 'take course for the speedy trying by martial law' of these prisoners, and on 14 March 1649 it passed a second vote of the same nature (*Commons' Journals*, v. 670, vi. 164). Poyer, with Laugharne and Colonel Powell, were accordingly tried by court-martial in April 1649, and sentenced to death. Fairfax resolved to execute one only, and Poyer was selected by lot to be the sufferer. He petitioned for pardon, recapitulating his services to the parliament, but was executed in Covent Garden on April 25 (*The Moderate*, 17–24 April, 24 April to 1 May 1649). Rushworth describes him as 'a man of two dispositions every day, in the morning sober and penitent, in the evening drunk and full of plots' (*Hist. Coll.* vii. 1033 sq.)

At the Restoration Elizabeth Poyer, his widow, petitioned Charles II for a grant to her family, stating that her husband had lost 8,000*l.* in the royal cause. On 25 Aug. 1663 she was given 100*l.*, and obtained finally a grant of 3,000*l.* more, payable in instalments of 300*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 51, 1663–4 pp. 254, 665, 1664–5 pp. 49, 448).

[Authorities given in the article. Several letters of Poyer are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library.] C. H. F.

POYNDER, JOHN (1779–1849), theological writer, born in 1779, was eldest son of a tradesman in the city of London. His mother belonged to the evangelical school in the church of England, and from her he inherited his religious tendencies. For some time he attended a school at Newington Butts, kept by Joseph Forsyth [q. v.] He desired in early life to be ordained in the English church, but circumstances forced him to enter a solicitor's office. For nearly forty years he was clerk and solicitor to the royal hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem, and for three years he was under-sheriff of London and Middlesex. The Rev. William Jay [q. v.] of Bath was his friend for over fifty years, and moved by a sermon of Jay and another by Claudius Buchanan [q. v.], the Indian missionary, Poynder set himself to rouse proprietors of East India stock to a sense of the iniquity of the company's policy in encouraging idolatry. For many years he contended almost singlehanded in the court of proprietors at the East India House for the prohibition of the custom which permitted nearly six hundred widows to be immolated every year at the suttee, and the practice was at last stopped by the action of Lord William Bentinck. He investigated the amount of the profits made by the company from the worshippers and pilgrims at the temples of Juggernaut, Gya, and Allahabad, and succeeded in abolishing the pilgrim tax. He never desisted from the crusade until his death, at Montpelier House, South Lambeth, on 10 March 1849. He married at Clapham church, on 15 Sept. 1807, Elizabeth Brown, who died at South Lambeth on 22 Sept. 1845, aged 60. They had several sons and daughters. One of the sons, Frederick, graduated B.A. of Wadham College, Oxford, in 1838, and was afterwards chaplain of Bridewell Hospital, and second master of Charterhouse School (GARDINER, *Wadham Coll. Reg.* ii. 358). Poynder's library was sold by Sotheby & Co. on 10 Jan. 1850 and two following days. The collection comprised 'the first four editions of Shakespeare' and many volumes with autograph letters and memoranda, including the 'Phænomena et Diosemeia' of Aratus Solensis, with autograph and annotations of Milton.

Poynder is best known by his 'Literary Extracts from English and other Works, collected during Half a Century,' 1844, 2 vols.;

a second series in one volume appeared in 1847. They contain numerous observations by Richard Clark (1739-1831) [q. v.], the city chamberlain, on incidents in the political and social life of London. Poynder's own reflections are indicated by the word 'Miscellaneous.'

Poynder's other works, most of which relate to his doctrinal convictions, include: 1. 'Christianity in India,' 1813; a series of letters sent to the 'Times' under name of Laicus, with those of his opponent, 'An East India Proprietor.' 2. 'Brief Account of the Jesuits' (anon.) 1815; also included in the 'Pamphleteer,' vi. 99-145. 3. 'History of the Jesuits, with a Reply to Mr. Dallas's Defence of that Order' (anon.), 1816, 2 vols. 4. 'Popery the Religion of Heathenism, being Letters of Ignotus in the "Times"' (anon.), 1818; 2nd edit., with new title and author's name, 1835 (HALKETT and LAING, *Pseud. Literature*, ii. 1973); on the publication of the second edition, called 'Popery in alliance with Heathenism,' Cardinal Wiseman addressed to him some printed letters of remonstrance. 5. 'The Church her own Enemy,' 1818. 6. 'Human Sacrifices in India,' substance of speech at the courts of the East India Company, 21 and 28 March,' 1827. 7. 'Speech at Court of East India Company, 22 Sept. 1830, on its Encouragement of Idolatry,' 1830. 8. 'Friendly Suggestions to those in Authority,' 1831. 9. 'Life of Francis Spira,' translated, 1832. 10. 'State of Ireland reconsidered, in answer to Lord Alvanley,' 1841. 11. 'Word to the English Laity on Puseyism,' 1843 (followed by 'A second Word' in 1848). 12. 'Idolatry in India: six Letters on the Continuance of the Payment to the Temple of Juggernaut,' 1848. He frequently contributed to the 'Christian Observer' and the 'Church and State Gazette.'

[Gent. Mag. 1807 pt. ii. p. 887, 1845 pt. ii. p. 544, 1849 pt. i. p. 547; Christian Observer, July 1847 (a fragment of autobiography) and 1849, pp. 354-7; Literary Extracts, ii. 733 and 2nd ser. pp. 17-31; Church and State Gazette, 1849, p. 181; Rev. W. Jay's Autobiogr., pp. 446-448.] W. P. C.

POYNET, JOHN (1514 ?-1556), bishop of Winchester. [See PONET.]

POYNINGS, SIR EDWARD (1459-1521), lord deputy of Ireland, only son of Robert Poynings [see under POYNINGS, MICHAEL DE], and his wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of William Paston (1378-1444) [q. v.], was born towards the end of 1459, probably at his father's house in Southwark, which afterwards became famous as the Crosskeys tavern, and then as the Queen's Head (cf. RENDLE and NORMAN, *Inns of Old Southwark*, p. 204). His father had been carver and sword-bearer to Jack Cade, and was killed at the second battle of St. Albans on 17 Feb. 1461 (*Archæol. Cant.* vii. 243-4); his mother, who was born on 1 July 1429, and married Poynings in December 1459, inherited her husband's property in Kent, in spite of opposition from her brother-in-law, Edward Poynings, master of Arundel College; before 1472 she married a second husband, Sir George Browne of Betchworth, Surrey, by whom she had a son Matthew and a daughter. She died in 1487, appointing Edward her executor. Some of her correspondence is included in the 'Paston Letters.'

Poynings was brought up by his mother; in October 1483 he was a leader of the rising in Kent planned to second Buckingham's insurrection against Richard III. He was named in the king's proclamation, but escaped abroad, and adopted the cause of Henry, earl of Richmond. He was in Brittany in October 1484 (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 208; BUSCH, i. 17), and in August 1485 he landed with Henry at Milford Haven. He was at once made a knight banneret, and in the same year he was sworn of the privy council. In 1488 he was on a commission to inspect the ordnance at Calais, and in 1491 was made a knight of the Garter. In the following year he was placed in command of fifteen hundred men sent to aid Maximilian against his revolted subjects in the Netherlands. The rebels, under the leadership of Ravenstein, held Bruges, Damme, and Sluys, where they fitted out ships to prey on English commerce. Poynings first cleared the sea of the privateers, and then laid siege to Sluys in August, while the Duke of Saxony blockaded it on land. After some hard fighting the two castles defending the town were taken, and the rebels entered into negotiations with Poynings to return to their allegiance. Poynings thereupon joined Henry VII before Boulogne, but the French war was closed almost without bloodshed by the treaty of Etaples on 3 Nov. In 1493 Poynings was acting as deputy or governor of Calais; in July he was sent with Warham on a mission to Duke Philip to procure Warbeck's expulsion from Burgundy, where he had been welcomed by the dowager duchess Margaret; the envoys obtained from Philip a promise that he would abstain from affording aid to Warbeck, but the duke asserted that he could not control the actions of the duchess, who was the real ruler of the country.

Meanwhile Henry had become dissatisfied with the state of affairs in Ireland; it had

always been a Yorkist stronghold, and here Simnel and Warbeck found their most effective support. The struggles between the Butlers and Geraldines had reduced royal authority to a shadow even within the Pale, and Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], the head of the latter faction, who had long been lord deputy, was in treasonable relations with Warbeck. Henry now resolved to complete the subjection of Ireland; he appointed his second son, afterwards Henry VIII, as viceroy, and made Poynings the prince's deputy. The latter landed at Howth on 13 Oct. 1494 with a thousand men; it was part of the scheme to fill the chief Irish offices with Englishmen, and Poynings was accompanied by Henry Deane [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, as chancellor, Hugh Conway as treasurer, and three others, who were to be placed respectively over the king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer. Poynings's first measure was an expedition into Ulster, in conjunction with Kildare, to punish O'Donnell, O'Hanlon, Magennis, and other chieftains who had abetted Warbeck's first invasion of Ireland; he is said to have done great execution upon the Irish; but his progress was stopped by the news that Kildare was plotting with O'Hanlon against his life; some colour was given to the charge by the revolt of Kildare's brother James, who seized Carlow Castle, mounted the Geraldine banner, and refused to surrender when summoned in the king's name. Poynings abandoned the Ulster invasion, turned south, and with some difficulty reduced Carlow; he then proceeded to Drogheda and summoned a parliament which was to prove one of the most momentous in Irish history.

It opened on 1 Dec. 1494, and, after attainting Kildare, proceeded to pass, at Poynings's instance, numerous acts all tending to make Irish administration directly dependent upon the crown and privy council. Judges and others were to hold office during pleasure, and not by patent as hitherto; the chief castles were to be put in English hands; it was made illegal to carry weapons or make private war without license, and it was declared high treason to excite the Irish to take up arms; the statutes of Kilkenny passed in 1366, forbidding marriage or intercourse between the English colonists and the Irish, and the adoption by Englishmen of Irish laws, customs, or manners, were also re-enacted. But the principal measure provided that no parliament should be summoned in Ireland except under the great seal of England, or without due notice to the English privy council, and that no acts of the Irish parliament should be valid unless previously submitted to the same body. Another act declared all laws 'late made' in England to be of force in Ireland, and it was subsequently decided that this provision applied to all laws passed in England before 1494. These two measures, subsequently known as 'Poynings's Law,' or 'The Statutes of Drogheda,' rendered the Irish parliament completely subordinate to that of England. A slight modification of them was introduced in Mary's reign, and during the rebellion of 1641 Charles promised their repeal; but their principle was extended by a statute passed in 1719, empowering the English parliament to legislate for Ireland, and it was not till 1782 that they were repealed, and the Irish parliament once more became independent.

While this parliament was sitting, Poynings made another expedition into Ulster, leaving a commission with his chancellor to continue, prorogue, or dissolve it as he thought fit. The Irish fled into their fastnesses, and the second expedition was even less successful than the first. Poynings now endeavoured to ensure the security of the Pale by other means; he negotiated alliances with various septs, chiefly by money payments, and strictly enforced upon the inhabitants of the Pale the duty of protecting its borders against Irish incursions. With the help of his under-treasurer, Hatteclyffe, with whom he was connected by marriage [see under HATTECLYFFE, WILLIAM], Poynings endeavoured to reform the finances, but the opposition of the subordinate officials largely impaired his success, and Warbeck's attack on Waterford in July 1495 interrupted the work. The lord deputy marched in person against Perkin, who blockaded Waterford with eleven ships, while Desmond, with 2,400 men, attacked it on land. The town held out for eleven days, and then, on Poynings's approach, Warbeck fled to Scotland.

According to Cox, the state of Ireland was now so quiet that the lord-deputy's presence could be dispensed with, and Poynings was thereupon recalled in January 1496. The immediate object of his administration, viz., the extirpation of the Yorkist cause in Ireland, had been attained. But Henry was disappointed that Poynings, through his system of subsidising Irish chiefs, and the partial failure of his fiscal reforms, had been unable to make Ireland pay her own way; and he now fell back on the cheaper method of governing by the help of the great Anglo-Irish families. Kildare, who had regained favour, was once more appointed deputy, and the Geraldine supremacy lasted till 1534.

After his return to England, Poynings was

frequently on commission for the peace in Kent, and was occupied in the administration of the Cinque ports, of which he was appointed warden in succession to his brother-in-law, Sir William Scot, and Prince Henry. In 1500 he was present at the interview between Henry VII and the Archduke Philip at Calais, and in October 1501 was one of those appointed to meet and conduct Catherine of Arragon to London. He performed a similar office for the Flemish ambassadors who came to England in 1508 to conclude the projected marriage of Henry's daughter Mary to Prince Charles of Castile, and some time before the king's death became controller of the household. He was one of those trusty councillors who were recommended by Henry VII in his will to his son.

Poynings's offices of controller and warden of the Cinque ports were regranted him at the beginning of the new reign, and on 29 Aug. 1509 he witnessed a treaty with Scotland. In 1511 he was again on active service. In June he was placed in command of some ships and a force of fifteen hundred men, and despatched to assist Margaret of Savoy, regent of the Netherlands, in suppressing the revolt in Gelderland. He embarked at Sandwich on 18 July, reduced several towns and castles, and then proceeded to besiege Venlo. After three unsuccessful assaults the siege was raised, and Poynings, loaded with favours by Margaret and Charles, returned to England in the autumn (Hall, *Chronicle*, 523–4; Davies, *Hist. of Holland*, i. 344). He sat in the parliament summoned on 4 Feb. 1511–12, probably for some constituency in Kent, but the returns are lost. From May to November he was going from place to place in the Netherlands, negotiating a league against France (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*). He was similarly employed early in 1513, and successfully terminated his labours by the formation of the 'holy league' on 5 April between the emperor, the pope, and the kings of England and Spain. With a retinue of five hundred men he was present at the capture of Terouenne on 22 Aug., and of Tournai on 24 Sept. Of the latter place he was made lieutenant; but he was 'ever sickly,' and on 20 Jan. 1513–14 William Blount, fourth lord Mountjoy [q. v.], was appointed to succeed him. But through the greater part of 1514 Poynings was in the Netherlands, engaged in diplomatic work, and perhaps assisting in the administration of Tournai, where he principally resided.

In October peace was made with France, and in February 1515 Poynings returned to England, with a pension of a thousand marks from Charles, and requested leave to go on a pilgrimage to Rome. In March he was appointed ambassador to the pope, but it does not appear that the embassy ever started; and on 7 May, with William Knight (1476–1547) [q. v.], he was once more nominated envoy to renew the league of 1505 with Prince Charles. On 14 Sept. Poynings returned to England, after four months' unsuccessful negotiation. In the same month, however, the victory of France at Marignano once more cemented the league of her enemies, and Poynings, who was re-commissioned ambassador to Charles (now king of Spain) on 21 Feb. 1516, succeeded in concluding a treaty with him on 19 April.

This was the last of Poynings's important negotiations, and henceforth he spent most of his time at his manor of Westenhanger, Kent, where he rebuilt the castle, or the Cinque ports. In June 1517 he was deciding disputes between English and French merchants at Calais, and in the same year he became chancellor of the order of the Garter. Henry also entertained the intention of making him a peer, and he is occasionally referred to as Lord Poynings, but the intention was never carried out. In 1518 he was treating for the surrender of Tournai, and in 1520 he took an important part in the proceedings at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He was also present at Henry's meeting with Charles at Gravelines on 10 July. He died at Westenhanger in October 1521.

Poynings married Isabel or Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Scot (*d.* 1485), marshal of Calais, and sister of Sir William Scot, warden of the Cinque ports and sheriff of Kent (cf. *Letters and Papers*, passim; Weever, *Funerall Mon.* p. 269; *Archæolog. Cant.* x. 257–8). She died on 15 Aug. 1528, and was buried in Brabourne church, where she is commemorated by a brass. By her Poynings had one child, John, who predeceased him without issue. Poynings's will is printed in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta,' pp. 578–9. His estates passed to Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], the grandson of Poynings's first cousin Eleanor, who married Henry, third earl of Northumberland [see under Henry, second Earl] (*Letters and Papers*, vol. iii. No. 3214). He had seven illegitimate children—three sons and four daughters. Of the sons, the eldest, Thomas, baron Poynings, is separately noticed. Edward, the second, became captain of the guard at Boulogne, and was slain there in 1546. Adrian, the third, was appointed lieutenant to Wyatt at Boulogne in February 1546, captain of Boulogne in the following

June, and served for some years under the lord high admiral. He was knighted at the accession of Elizabeth, and in 1561 became governor of Portsmouth, where he died on 15 Feb. 1570–1. His daughter Anne married Sir George More [q. v.] of Losely. Of Sir Edward Poynings's daughters, Jane married Thomas, eighth lord Clinton, and became mother of Edward Fiennes Clinton, earl of Lincoln [q. v.]

[Letters and Papers of Henry VII, and Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. pt. i. passim; Cotton MSS. passim; Rolls of Parl.; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit. vols. xii. and xiii.; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Three Books of Polydore Vergil, Chron. of Calais and Rutland Papers (Camden Soc.); Hall, Fabyan, Grafton, and Holinshed's Chronicles; Bacon's Henry VII; Myles Davies's Athenæ Brit. ii. 60–1; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter; Gairdner's Richard III, p. 398, and Henry VII (English Statesmen Ser.); Lingard's Hist. of England; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Busch's England under the Tudors, vol. i., which gives the best account of Henry VII's reign yet published; Sussex Archæol. Coll. vol. iv.; Norfolk Archæol. iv. 21, &c.; Archæol. Cantiana, v. 118, vii. 244, x. 257, 258, 264, xi. 394; Hasted's Kent, passim; Boys's Hist. of Sandwich; Burrows's Cinque Ports. For Poynings's Irish administration see Annals of the Four Masters; Book of Howth; Ware's Annales Hib.; Harris's Hibernica; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Leland's Hist. of Ireland, 3 vols., 1773; Plowden's Hist. View; Cox's Hib. Angl., 2 vols., 1689–90; Smith and Ryland's Hist. of Waterford; Hist. of the Earls of Kildare; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Richey's Lectures on Irish Hist. to 1534; Froude's English in Ireland; Wright's History of Ireland, vol. i.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i. For Poynings's law see Irish Statutes; Hardiman's Statutes of Kilkenny; Davies's Hist. Tracts, ed. 1786; A Declaration setting forth how . . . the laws . . . of England . . . came to be of force in Ireland, 1643, attributed to Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.]; An Answer to the above by Samuel Mayart [q. v.]; Molyneux's Case of Ireland being bound, and the Replies to it [see under Molyneux, William]; Hallam's Const. Hist.; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland; Ball's Irish Legislative Systems.] A. F. P.

POYNINGS or PONYNGS, MICHAEL DE, second Baron Poynings (1317–1369), was eldest son of Thomas, first baron, by Agnes, daughter and coheiress of Richard de Rokesle. The family had been settled at Poynings, Sussex, as early as the reign of Stephen, and Michael's grandfather, Michael de Poynings (*d.* 1316), received a summons to parliament on 8 June 1294; but it was not renewed, and it does not appear that it can be regarded as constituting a regular summons to parliament (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, pp. 117–18, 389). His son Thomas was, however, summoned on 23 April 1337. The latter was one of the guardians of the sea-coast of Sussex on 1 April 1338, and on 22 June 1339 one of the witnesses to the treaty with Brabant (*Fœdera*, ii. 1025, 1083). He was killed in the assault of Hunycourt in Vermandois on 10 Oct. 1339 (Hemingburgh, i. 341), though it is commonly stated that he was killed in the sea-fight off Sluys on 24 June 1340 (Le Baker, ed. Thompson, p. 243; Barnes, *Hist. Edward III*, p. 183). He left three sons—Michael, Richard, and Luke. The last-named married Isabella, sister and coheiress of Edmund, lord St. John of Basing, and was summoned to parliament in 1368, probably in right of his wife, as Baron St. John.

Michael de Poynings was twenty-two years of age when he succeeded his father as second baron in 1339. He served in Flanders in 1339 and 1340, and on 4 Nov. 1341 was summoned for service in the Scots war (*Fœdera*, ii. 1181, 1184). On 4 Oct. 1342 he is mentioned as being with the king at Sandwich, when on his way to Brittany (*ib.* ii. 1212). He again served in France in 1345, and in 1346 took part in the campaign of Crécy (Barnes, *Hist. Edward III*, pp. 320, 354). In 1351, and again in 1352, he was one of the guardians of the sea-coast of Sussex (*Fœdera*, iii. 218, 245). He was employed in the French expedition of the king in 1355, and in the campaign of Poitiers in the following year. In August 1359, together with his brothers Richard and Luke, he joined in the great invasion of France, and was still abroad in April 1360 (*ib.* iii. 445, 483). On 22 June 1362 he was one of the signatories to the treaty with the king of Castile (*ib.* iii. 657). Poynings died on 15 March 1369. He had been summoned to parliament from 25 Feb. 1342. By his wife Joan, widow of Sir John de Molyns, who must be distinct from Sir John de Molines or Moleyns (*d.* 1365?) [q. v.] he had two sons—Thomas and Richard—and four daughters. Of the latter, Mary married Sir Arnold Savage [q. v.] Joan de Poynings died on 11 May 1369, and was buried with her husband at Poynings, where the existing church was erected in accordance with their wills.

Robert de Poynings, fifth Baron Poynings (1380–1446), Michael's grandson, and son of Richard de Poynings, fourth baron, was born on 30 Nov. 1380. He was summoned to parliament in 1404, is several times

mentioned as attending the council under Henry IV (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 7, 99, 156), and served in the French wars during the reigns of that king and his successors. In 1420 he had custody of the Duke of Bourbon (Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 363). He was present at the battles of Crevant in July 1423 and Verneuil on 16 Aug. 1424, and died on 2 Oct. 1446. By his first wife, Isabella, daughter of Reginald, lord Grey of Ruthin—to whom Richard II gave a ring in 1397 (*ib.* p. 265)—he had three sons. Richard, the eldest, was M.P. for Sussex in 1428, but died in 1430 (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 217), leaving a daughter Eleanor, who married Henry Percy, afterwards third earl of Northumberland [see under Percy, Henry, second Earl of Northumberland]. Robert de Poynings, second son of the fifth baron, was born in November 1419. He was concerned in Jack Cade's rebellion, and was killed at the second battle of St. Albans on 17 Feb. 1461 (*Paston Letters*, i. 133, ii. 329 et passim). By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Paston [q. v.], he was father of Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] The wills of several of the chief members of the Poynings family are summarised in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta.' The Poynings' arms were barry of six, or and verte, a bendlet gules.

[Sussex Archæological Collections, xv. 5–18, with a full genealogical table; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 133–6; Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, iv. 1306–7; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, vi. 299; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Testamenta Vetusta, pp. 73, 82, 92, 122, 217; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

POYNINGS, THOMAS, Baron Poynings (*d.* 1545), was an illegitimate son of Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] He was early brought to court, and was a sewer-extraordinary in 1516. He was one of those who received livery of the Percy lands in 1528, was on the sheriff roll for Kent in 1533, made K.B. the same year, and appointed sheriff of Kent in 1534. He was present at the christening of Edward VI on 15 Oct. 1537, and at the funeral of Jane Seymour on 12 Nov. When Anne of Cleves came to England in 1539, Poynings was one of the knights who received her. He was an accomplished courtier, generous in disposition, the friend of Wyatt and of Sir Thomas Chaloner the elder [q. v.] In the French expedition of 1544 Poynings took an important part. He was a captain in the army, and greatly distinguished himself at the capture of Boulogne. In October 1544 he was left there by Howard with four thousand men. On 30 Jan. 1544–1545 he was created Baron Poynings; he died at Boulogne on 17 Aug. 1545. He married Catherine, daughter of John, lord Marney, and widow of George Radcliffe, but left no children. Some of his Kentish property passed to the Duke of Northumberland.

[Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Hasted's Kent, iii. 324; Horsfield's Sussex, i. 175–6; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, II. ii. 2735, IV. ii. 3213, VII. 1498, XI. 580, XII. ii. 911; Nott's edition of the poems of Wyatt, p. lxxxiii, and of Surrey, pp. lxxii, lxxvi; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.) p. 176; Strype's Memorials, II. i. 9, III. i. 41.] W. A. J. A.

POYNTER, AMBROSE (1796–1886), architect, born in London on 16 May 1796, was second son of Ambrose Lyon Poynter by Thomasine Anne Peck. The family was of Huguenot origin, his father's great-great-grandfather, Thomas Pointier of St. Quentin in France, having settled in England in 1685 after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Poynter commenced his professional career as an architect in the office of John Nash [q. v.], working there about five years (1814–1818). From 1819 to 1821 he travelled in Italy, Sicily, and the Ionian Islands; he had studied watercolour painting under Thomas Shotter Boys [q. v.], and the sketches made by him during these travels are of great merit. He attended Keats's funeral at Rome on 26 Feb. 1821. On returning home Poynter set up for himself as an architect at 1 Poet's Corner, Westminster, but afterwards (about 1846) built for himself a house and offices in Park Street, now Queen Anne's Gate. One of his earliest works was an observatory at Cambridge for his friend William Hopkins (1793–1866) [q. v.], the mathematical 'coach.' In 1832 he resided for some time in Paris, where he was associated with Richard Parkes Bonington [q. v.], Baron Denon, Boucher-Desnoyers the engraver, and others. He subsequently built at Cambridge the church of St. Paul in the Hills Road, and in 1835 was an unsuccessful though highly commended competitor for the building of the Fitzwilliam Museum. Poynter was one of the foundation members of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1834, one of the first members of their council, acted as their secretary in 1840, 1841, and 1844, read various papers at their meetings, including a valuable descriptive analysis of the arabesques in the 'Loggie' of the Vatican (3 Feb. 1840), and in 1842 was the author of an anonymous essay 'On the Introduction of Iron in the Construction of Buildings,' to which the silver medal of the institute was awarded. Poynter had considerable practice as an architect until the loss of his eyesight, which commenced about 1860, and caused his

retirement from his profession at the height of his career. In London he designed the hospital and chapel of St. Katharine in the Regent's Park (1827), Christ Church, Westminster (1841), and the French Protestant Church in Bloomsbury Street. In the provinces, among other works, he was the architect of Pynes House, Devonshire (for Sir Stafford Northcote), Hodsock, near Worksop, Nottinghamshire (for Mrs. Chambers), Castle Melgwyn, South Wales, and restored or added to numerous buildings, including Warwick Castle and Crewe Hall, though in both these cases Poynter's work has since been destroyed by fire. As architect to the National Provincial Bank of England, he designed buildings for it in several towns. Poynter was frequently employed on arbitration cases, and held the office of official referee to the board of works.

Poynter took an important part in the establishment of government schools of design, and was the first inspector for the provinces appointed in connection with the school of design then at Somerset House. He was one of the committee of management appointed in 1848 to supervise the district schools of design, and in 1850 was appointed inspector of them. He was one of the first to urge the importance of making drawing a compulsory subject in national and elementary schools. He was an original member of the Arundel Society, the Graphic Society, and the Archæological Institute, and contributed several papers to the proceedings of the last. A student of heraldry, he made drawings to illustrate Sandford's 'Genealogical History of England.' He collaborated with Charles Knight (1791–1873) [q. v.] in his attempts to produce good and cheap pictorial literature, contributing illustrations to Knight's 'Shakespeare' and 'Pictorial History of England,' and the articles on literature, science, and art to the latter work.

Poynter died at Dover on 20 Nov. 1886. He married, first, in 1832 at the chapel of the British embassy, Paris, Emma, daughter of the Rev. E. Forster, by Lavinia, daughter and only child of Thomas Banks, R.A. [q. v.] By her he had one son, Sir Edward John Poynter, president of the Royal Academy, and three daughters, of whom Clara, wife of Mr. Robert Courtenay Bell, attained distinction as a translator from foreign languages. Poynter married, secondly, Louisa Noble, daughter of General Robert Bell, by whom he left a daughter.

[Proceedings of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1887, pp. 113, 137; private information.] L. C.

POYNTER, WILLIAM, D.D. (1762–1827), catholic prelate, born at Petersfield, Hampshire, on 20 May 1762, was sent by Bishop Challoner to the English College at Douay, where he became prefect of studies, was promoted to the priesthood, and took the degree of D.D. In 1793 he and the other seminarists were transferred by the French revolutionary authorities to the castle of Dourlens, and they were afterwards imprisoned in the Irish College at Douay. At last, on 25 Feb. 1795, they were sent to England, where they landed on 2 March. Poynter was nominated by Bishop Douglass to be vice-president of St. Edmund's College, near Ware, and he became president of that college in 1801, when Dr. Gregory Stapleton was made apostolic vicar in the midland district. Stapleton made Poynter his vicar-general.

He was appointed coadjutor to Dr. John Douglass [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the London district, by papal brief, dated 3 March 1803, and he was consecrated bishop of Halia at St. Edmund's College on 29 May. He succeeded to the vicariate *per coadjutoriam* on the death of Douglass, 8 May 1812. Poynter was of a gentler disposition than John Milner [q. v.], and was adverse to the bold manner in which that controversialist carried himself towards his political opponents. While on a visit to Rome he drew up his 'Apologetical Epistle' to Cardinal Litta, prefect of the propaganda, dated 15 March 1815, in which he defended himself against certain charges brought against him and the other vicars-apostolic by Bishop Milner. The document was not intended to be made public, and was not actually published till 1820, when it was translated and printed, without the knowledge of Poynter, by Charles Butler, in his 'Historical Memoirs of the English Catholics' (vol. iv. appendix, note 1). Poynter suffered himself to be persuaded into becoming president of the 'Catholic Bible Society,' an institution founded in 1813 by the 'Catholic Committee,' and afterwards, in 1816, condemned by the holy see as 'a crafty device for weakening the foundations of religion' (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 186). In 1823 he obtained from the holy see the appointment of Dr. James Yorke Bramston [q. v.] as his coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*. In conjunction with the other English and Scottish catholic prelates, he issued the famous 'Declaration of the Catholic Bishops, the Vicars Apostolic, and their Coadjutors in Great Britain.' He died in Castle Street, Holborn, London, on 26 Nov. 1827 (*Gent. Mag.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 571), and was buried

in the church of St Mary, Moorfields, where there is a monument to his memory, with a Latin inscription. The Rev. Lewis Havard preached the funeral sermon, which was printed. Poynter's heart was deposited beneath the altar at St. Edmund's College, Ware.

His portrait, engraved by R. Fenner, forms the frontispiece to the 'Catholic Miscellany,' vol. iv. (1825). Another portrait appeared in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1829.

Poynter's separate publications were: 1. 'A Theological Examination of the Doctrine of Columbanus [i.e. Charles O'Conor, 1764–1828, q. v.] (contained in his third letter) on the Spiritual Jurisdiction of Bishops and the difference between a Bishop and a Priest,' London, 1811, 8vo. 2. 'Instructions and Directions addressed to all the Faithful in the London District, for gaining the Grand Jubilee,' London, 1826, 24mo. 3. 'Christianity; or the Evidences and Characters of the Christian Religion,' London, 1827, 8vo; translated into Italian (at Rome in 1828).

Poynter's 'Narrative of the Seizure of Douay College, and of the Deportation of the Seniors, Professors, and Students to Dourlens,' in continuation of the narrative of the Rev. Joseph Hodgson [q. v.], was printed in the 'Catholic Magazine and Review' (Birmingham), vol. i. (1831), pp. 397, 457. A translation, by the Abbé L. Dancoine, appears in 'Le Collège Anglais de Douai pendant la Révolution,' Douay, 1881, 8vo. 'An Unpublished Correspondence between Poynter and Dr. C. O'Conor, on Foreign-influencing Maxims, with Observations on the Canonical and Legal Securities against such Maxims,' appeared in O'Conor's 'Columbanus,' No. vi, London, 1813. To the 'Laity's Directory' for 1813 to 1828 inclusively, Poynter contributed an annual article called 'New Year's Gifts,' as well as 'Reflections on British Zeal for the Propagation of Christianity, and on the State of Christianity in England,' to that periodical in 1829 (p. 75). He was also responsible for 'The Catholic Soldier's and Sailor's Prayer Book,' which was reprinted, with additions, by the Rev. Thomas Unsworth, London, 1858, 12mo.

[Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation, ii. 353; Butler's Hist. Memoirs, 1822, iv. 379, 469–523; Butler's Reminiscences, p. 301; Catholic Magazine and Review, ii. 260; Catholic Miscellany, 1827, vii. 284, viii. 432, ix. 72; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, p. 584; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1842, xv. 103; Ward's Hist. of St. Edmund's College, Old Hall, 1893.]

T. C.

POYNTZ, SIR FRANCIS (*d.* 1528), diplomatist, was third son of Sir Robert Poyntz (*d.* 1521) of Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, and his wife Margaret, natural daughter of Anthony Wydevill, earl Rivers [q. v.], by Gwentlian, daughter of William Stradling. The family was descended from the Barons Poyntz, who had been prominent in the Welsh and Scottish wars of Edward I (cf. RYMER, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. vol. ii. passim; *Parl. Writs*; DUGDALE, *Baronage*; and G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*), and had long been settled in Gloucestershire. The father officiated at many court ceremonies, was chancellor to Queen Catherine of Aragon, and in 1520 attended Henry VIII to France. From a brother was descended the Poyntz family of Essex, and from his second son, John, father of Robert Poyntz [q. v.], the family of Alderley, Gloucestershire (PALIN, *More about Stifford*, p. 128).

Francis was in 1516 appointed esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and became a carver in the royal household in 1521. In 1526 he was granted custody of the manor of Holborn, 'in the suburbs of London,' during the minority of Edward Stanley, third earl of Derby [q. v.], and in the same year he received some of the forfeited lands of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.] In 1527 he was sent as ambassador to the emperor, with instructions to mediate peace between him and Francis I, and to threaten war in the Netherlands if Charles V declined these overtures. He was also to remonstrate with the emperor on his treatment of the pope and the sack of Rome. Poyntz travelled by way of Paris, where he was joined by the French ambassador to the emperor, and arrived at Madrid on 1 July. But his embassy met with little success, and he left Spain in October, having an interview with Francis at Paris on the way back. He died of the plague in London on 25 June 1528. He married Jane or Joan, daughter of Sir Matthew Browne of Betchworth, Surrey, but left no issue. At the request of his eldest brother Anthony, Sir Francis wrote 'The Table of Cebes the Philosopher, Translated out of Latine into Englishe by Sir Francis Poyngs;' it was published in 16mo by Berthelet probably about 1530; a copy is in the British Museum Library.

SIR ANTHONY POYNTZ (1480?–1533) inherited Iron Acton, where his descendants were seated for many generations. He was knighted in 1513, when he commanded a ship in Howard's expedition against France. In September 1518 he was sent on an embassy to the French king, and was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in July 1520. In

1521 he was one of the jury at Bristol before whom the Duke of Buckingham was indicted. In 1522 he joined in Surrey's expedition to Francis in command of the Santa Maria. In the following year he became vice-admiral, and was employed in command of some twelve or fourteen sail in preventing the return of Albany to Scotland. In 1523 he was administrator for his father. In 1527 he served as sheriff of Gloucestershire, and in 1530 was on a commission to inquire into Wolsey's possessions. He died in 1533, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Huddesfield; and, secondly, Joan, widow of Sir Richard Guilford. His eldest son, Sir Nicholas, born in 1510, was a prominent courtier during the latter part of Henry VIII's reign, and died in 1557. A portrait of Sir Nicholas by Holbein belongs to the Marquis of Bristol, and two drawings, also attributed to Holbein, to King Edward VII (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* 1890, Nos. 79, 493, 500). Another, which is anonymous, belonged in 1866 to the Marquis of Ormonde.

Sir Nicholas's great-grandson, Sir Robert Poyntz (1589?–1665) matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 15 March 1604–5, was M.P. for Gloucestershire in 1626, 1628–9, and was knighted on 2 Feb. 1626–7 at the coronation of Charles I; he sided with the king during the civil war, and wrote 'A Vindication of Monarchy . . .,' 1661, 4to (Brit. Mus.); he was buried at Iron Acton on 10 Nov. 1665.

[Authorities quoted; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Sir John Maclean's Memoir of the Poyntz family; Cotton MSS. passim; Letters, &c., of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), and Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, p. 104, &c.; Visitation of Gloucestershire (Harl. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ, iii. 715–16; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Chron. of Calais (Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. xiv. 404; Brewer's Hist. of Henry VIII, ii. 149; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. p. 434; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire; Gough's Sepulchral Mon.] A. F. P.

POYNTZ, ROBERT (*fl.* 1566), catholic divine, a younger son of John Poyntz (*d.* 1544) and nephew of Sir Francis Poyntz [q. v.], lord of the manor of Alderley, Gloucestershire, was born at Alderley about 1535. He was educated at Winchester, and was, on 26 Aug. 1554, admitted perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford (*Rawl. MS.* D. 130, f. 63), graduating B.A. 5 June 1556, and M.A. 27 May 1560. But as a devout Roman catholic he abandoned, early in Elizabeth's reign, his friends and expectations in this country, and settled in Louvain. There he published 'Testimonies for the Real Presence of Christ's Body and Blood in the Blessed Sacrament of the Aultar, set foorth at large and faithfully translated out of Six Auncient Fathers which lyved far within the first six hundred yeres,' . . . Louvain, 1566. Another work, 'Miracles performed by the Eucharist,' is also ascribed to him.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 356, Fasti, i. 149, 158; State Papers, Dom. Eliz. Add. xxxii. 30; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 94, viii. 440; Palin's More about Stifford; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, pp. 104, 107; Visitation of Gloucestershire (Harl. Soc.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Pits, De Script. Illustr. Angl. p. 903, appendix; Maclean's Memoir of the Poyntz Family.] W. A. S.

POYNTZ, STEPHEN (1685–1750), diplomatist, born in London, and baptised at St. Michael's, Cornhill, in November 1685, was the second son of William Poyntz, upholsterer, of Cornhill, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Stephen Monteage, merchant of London and Buckingham, whose wife was a sister of Richard Deane [q. v.] (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 579). He was educated at Eton, being a king's scholar and captain of Montem in 1702. On 17 Feb. 1702–3 he was admitted at King's College, Cambridge, and became in due course a fellow of his college, graduating B.A. in 1706, and M.A. in 1711.

Shortly after he left college he travelled with the Duke of Devonshire, and he was also tutor to the sons of Lord Townshend, with whom he was at The Hague in 1709 and 1710. For some time he seems to have acted as Townshend's confidential secretary, communicating on his behalf with the English ambassadors abroad, and, through his chief's influence, he was introduced into the diplomatic service. Poyntz was commissary in 1716 to James, first earl Stanhope, the secretary of state, and envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Sweden in July 1724; of this mission Poyntz acquitted himself well, though Sir Robert Walpole complained of the large sums which he drew from the English exchequer to secure Sweden's support. In 1728 he was sent as commissioner to the congress at Soissons, where he made the acquaintance of George, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], and he remained in France until the summer of 1730.

On the formation of the household of the Duke of Cumberland, second son of George II, Poyntz was appointed as the young duke's governor and steward of the household, and throughout his life he continued the prince's trusted adviser. About 1735 he purchased from the family of Hillersdon an estate

at Midgham, a chapelry in the parish of Thatcham, near Newbury, Berkshire; the duke spent some of his early years there (MONEY, *Newbury*, p. 335), and two rooms, still called 'the duke's rooms,' were added to the house for his accommodation (GODWIN, *Newbury Worthies*, pp. 49–50). As a mark of esteem for his services, a very beautiful vase, ornamented with figures in high relief, was placed by Queen Caroline in the grounds at Midgham (MRS. ROUNDELL, *Cowdray*, p. 107). Poyntz played an important part at court. He acted in 1734 as the medium of communication between the king and queen and an Austrian envoy (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 54–5). It was in his rooms at St. James's Palace that the famous Earl of Peterborough in 1735 formally acknowledged to the company that Anastasia Robinson was his wife (BURNEY, *History of Music*, iv. 247–9). In 1735 he was created a privy councillor, and he received the sinecure post of inspector of prosecutions in the exchequer concerning 'prohibited and uncustomed goods.' He died at Midgham on 17 Dec. 1750, and was buried there. Horace Walpole says that he was 'ruined in his circumstances by a devout brother, whom he had trusted, and by a simple wife, who had a devotion of marrying dozens of her poor cousins at his expense; you know she was the "Fair Circassian." Mr. Poyntz was called a very great man, but few knew anything of his talents, for he was timorous to childishness. The duke has done greatly for his family and secured his places for his children, and sends his two sons abroad, allowing them 800*l.* a year' (*Letters*, ii. 233).

Poyntz's influence at court, his talents, and his kindly disposition were acknowledged on all sides. Carlyle, in his 'Memoirs of Frederick the Great' (ii. 58), characteristically describes him as 'a once bright gentleman, now dim and obsolete.'

Poyntz married, in February 1732–3, Anna Maria Mordaunt, daughter of the Hon. Lewis Mordaunt, brigadier-general, and maid of honour to Queen Caroline. She had been a great beauty, and her charms were described by Samuel Croxall [q. v.] in his poem of the 'Fair Circassian.' They had two sons—William of Midgham (*d.* 1809), and Charles, prebendary of Durham—and two daughters, Margaret Georgina and Louisa. The latter died unmarried, but Margaret Georgina became the wife, at Althorp, on 27 Dec. 1755 (the day after he came of age), of John, afterwards first earl Spencer. Mrs. Calderwood of Polton met the Spencers and the whole of the Poyntz family travelling at Spa in great state in 1756. Mrs. Poyntz was then a 'deaf, shortsighted, loud-spoken, hackney-headed wife, and played at cards from morning till night.' Mrs. Spencer was 'a very sweet-like girl; her sister is a great hoyden' (*Journals*, pp. 189–92). Mrs. Poyntz was in great favour at Versailles in August 1763, when she cured Madame Victoire of the stone (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iv. 110). She died at Midgham on 14 Nov. 1771, and was buried there (cf. WALPOLE, *George III*, ed. Barker, i. 187–8).

Poyntz was the author of a 'Vindication of the Barrier Treaty,' which is erroneously printed among Bishop Hare's writings. It was an 'excellent work' (COXE, *Horatio, Lord Walpole*, ii. 398). Lord Lyttelton, Lord Hervey, Sir C. Hanbury Williams, Nicholas Hardinge, and others addressed verses to Poyntz (cf. *Gent. Mag.* x. 459; DODSLEY, *Collection*, ii. 31, iv. 239; *New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1786 edit. i. 242–3, iii. 61–4; NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* i. 555, 687–91; *Memoirs of Sneyd Davies*, p. 209; *Select Collection*, vi. 85; HARDINGE, *Poems*, pp. 202–5).

Poyntz was a friend of Samuel Richardson, the novelist. Through his agency the sum of 100*l.* is said to have been granted by Queen Caroline to Elizabeth Elstob [q. v.], and when James Ferguson, the astronomer, came to London in May 1743, he brought with him a letter of recommendation to Poyntz, who befriended him in every way. Ferguson drew the portraits of Mrs. Poyntz and the children, so that Poyntz might be able from personal knowledge to speak favourably of the skill of the artist. A portrait of Poyntz was painted by John Fayram, and engraved by J. Faber. Another, painted by Thomas Hudson, belongs to the Earl Spencer.

[Maclean's Memoir of the Poyntz Family; Gent. Mag. 1750 pp. 570–1, 1789 pt. ii. p. 447; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iv. 596, 714, v. 339, viii. 520, 543; Elwes and Robinson's Castles of Western Sussex, p. 79; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 286; E. M. Boyle's 64 Quartiers of his Family; Registrum Regale, 1847, p. 44; Coxe's Sir Robert Walpole, vol. i. pp. xxvi, 743, ii. 471–3; Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, i. 413–14; Mrs. Calderwood's Journals, pp. 189–92; Le Marchant's Earl Spencer, pp. 2–6; Lysons's Berkshire, p. 387. For letters to and from Poyntz see Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. pt. i. and 11th Rep. App.; Additional MSS. Brit. Mus. 9151, 28156, 23780, 23793, and 23801; Coxe's Life of Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 55 et seq., 627–85, iii. 607–9; Phillimore's Life of Lord Lyttelton, i. 35. A schedule of his real and personal estate is in the Addit. MS. 25086.]

W. P. C.

POYNTZ, SYDENHAM (*fl.* 1650), soldier, fourth son of John Poyntz of Reigate, Surrey, and Anne Skinner, was baptised on 3 Nov. 1607. He usually signs himself 'Sednham Poynts.' Poyntz was originally apprenticed to a London tradesman, but, being ill-treated by his master, he took service as a soldier in Holland, passed then into the imperial army, and finally rose to the rank of sergeant-major, and was knighted on the battle-field. He recorded his foreign experience for the first eleven years, 1625-1636, in a somewhat inaccurate 'Relation,' which was first printed from the autograph MS. in the 'Bibliothèque Nationale' for the English Historical Society in 1908. He returned to England in 1645, and on 27 May was ordered by the House of Commons to have the command of a regiment of horse and a regiment of foot in the army raised by the seven associated northern counties. He was also appointed commander-in-chief of the forces of the northern association, with the title of colonel-general, and, on 19 Aug., governor of York (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 156, 248; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 548). On taking command, Poyntz found his troops mutinous for want of pay, and at the siege of Skipton was more in danger from his own men than from the enemy (*ib.* vii. 533; GREY, *Examination of Neal's Puritans*, iii. 68, Appendix). He was ordered after Naseby to follow the king's motions, and succeeded in forcing him to an engagement at Rowton Heath, near Chester, on 24 Sept. (*ib.* p. 92; *Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 278; *A Letter from Colonel-general Poynts to the Hon. William Lenthall*, 4to, 1645). Charles lost about eight hundred men killed and wounded and fifteen hundred prisoners (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 608). The House of Commons voted Poyntz a reward of 500*l.* (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 292). He next captured Shelford House and Wiverton House in Nottinghamshire, and then laid siege to Newark (*Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 306; *Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, ii. 80-9, 376). He was still besieging Newark when Charles I took refuge in the camp of the Scottish army there, of which Poyntz at once informed the speaker (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 19).

In Feb. 1646 Poyntz issued 'The Vindication of Colonel-General Poyntz against the false and malicious slanders secretly cast forth against him,' 1645-6, 4to. Parliament, satisfied with his conduct, voted him the sum of 300*l.* a year, and his regiment of horse was one of four to be retained at the general disbanding (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 602, v. 128). The presbyterian leaders relied upon Poyntz and his troops to oppose the independents of the new model, but the soldiers of the northern association entered into communication with those of Fairfax's army, and, in spite of the orders of their commander, held meetings and elected agitators. Poyntz was seized by the agitators on 8 July 1647 and sent a prisoner to Fairfax's headquarters, charged with endeavouring to embroil the kingdom in a new war (CARY, *Memorials*, i. 282, 298; *Clarke Papers*, i. 142-5, 163-9). He was released by Fairfax on parole; but the latter, who now became commander-in-chief of all the land forces in the service of the parliament, appointed Colonel Lambert to take command in the north (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 370; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 339).

At the end of July 1647 an open breach took place between London and the army. The common council chose Major-general Edward Massey [q. v.] to command the forces of the city, and Poyntz, who was also given a command, actively assisted in enlisting 'reformadoes.' On 2 Aug. Poyntz and other officers dispersed a body of citizens who brought to the common council a petition 'praying that some means might be used for a composure.' According to the newspapers, they hacked and hewed many of the petitioners with their swords and 'mortally wounded divers' (RUSHWORTH, vi. 647, vi. 741). On the collapse of the resistance of London, Poyntz fled to Holland, publishing, in conjunction with Massey, a declaration 'showing the true grounds and reasons that induced them to depart from the city, and for a while from the kingdom.' 'Finding,' said they, 'all things so uncertain, and nothing answering to what was promised or expected, we held it safer wisdom to withdraw to our own friends' (RUSHWORTH, vii. 767). On 14 May 1648 Poyntz wrote to the speaker from Amsterdam, begging that he might at least receive the two months' pay voted to his forces when they were disbanded. 'When I peruse the letters which I have formerly received from both houses of parliament, with all their great promises and engagements to me, never to forget the great services which I have done them . . . it would almost make a man desperate to see how I am deserted and slighted in place of the great rewards which the honourable houses were pleased to promise me' (CARY, *Memorials*, i. 418).

Receiving no answer to this or previous appeals, Poyntz in 1650 accompanied Lord Willoughby to the West Indies, and there became governor of the Leeward Islands, establishing himself at St. Christopher's.

When Willoughby surrendered Barbados to the parliamentary fleet under Sir George Ayscue, Poyntz found St. Christopher's untenable, and retired to Virginia (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 405; OLDMIXON, *British Empire in America*, ii. 15, 280; OLIVER, *History of Antigua*, 1894, vol. i. p. xx). But the articles between Willoughby and Ayscue contain a clause permitting Poyntz to retire to Antigua with other gentlemen having estates there (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1675-6, p. 86). It is stated that in 1661 he was again appointed governor of Antigua, and held the post till superseded by Lord Willoughby in 1663, but no trace of his tenure of office appears among the colonial state papers. It is added that he then retired to Virginia, and died there at some unknown date (MACLEAN, p. 183; *Antigua and the Antiguans*, 1844, i. 20). A portrait of Poyntz, from an original in the possession of Earl Spencer, is engraved in Sir John Maclean's 'Memoir.' Others appear in Ricraft's 'Survey of England's Champions,' 1647, chap. xix., and in 'England's Worthies,' by John Vicars, 1647, p. 91. Sir John Maclean also gives a picture of a contemporary portrait-medal (p. 169).

Poyntz was thrice married while abroad—firstly, about 1633, to 'a rich German merchant's daughter,' who died in childbirth within two years; secondly, about 1635, to another German, 'rich in land and money,' who seems to be the lady called 'Anne Eleanor de Court Stephanus de Cory in Wirtemberg,' in Aubrey's 'History of Surrey,' iv. 212. Poyntz's third wife signs her name Elisabeth in a letter to Speaker Lenthall in 1647.

Poyntz was the author of the following pamphlets: 1. The 'Vindication' cited above (1645-6). 2. 'The Vindication of Colonel-general Poyntz against the Slanders cast forth against him by the Army; with the barbarous manner of the Adjutator's surprisal of him at York,' 4to, 1648 [no place]. The 'British Museum Catalogue' also gives a list of letters by Poyntz, which were printed in pamphlet form between 1645 and 1647. Some unprinted letters by Poyntz are to be found among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and among the manuscripts of the Duke of Portland.

An elder brother, JOHN POYNTZ (*fl.* 1660), born in 1606, was active in the civil war in Ireland and England on the parliamentary side (cf. *A True Relation of the Taking of Roger Manwaring, Bishop of St. David's*, London, 1642, 4to). In 1658 he was captain in the navy, and in 1663 clerk of the revels. He subsequently travelled 'in the greatest part of the Caribee Islands and most parts of the continent of America, and almost all his Majesty's foreign plantations;' in 1683 he projected a scheme for the purchase and colonisation of Tobago (cf. *The Present Prospect of the . . . Island of Tobago*, London, 1683, 4to, by Captain John Poyntz, and *Proposals offered by Capt. John Poyntz*); but his plan came to nothing (*A Geographical Description of Tobago* [1750?], p. 66).

[Life in Sir John Maclean's Hist. and Genealogical Memoir of the family of Poyntz, 1886, pp. 159-84; The Relation of Sydnam Poyntz, ed. Goodrick (Roy. Hist. Soc.), 1908.] C. H. F.

PRAED, WINTHROP MACKWORTH (1802–1839), poet, third son of William Mackworth Praed, of Bitton House, Teignmouth, Devonshire, serjeant-at-law, and for many years chairman of the audit board, was born on 26 July 1802 at 35 John Street, Bedford Row, London. His father was the grandson of William Mackworth, second son of Sir Humphry Mackworth [q. v.], who took the additional name of Praed upon his marriage about 1730 to Martha, daughter and heir of John Praed of Trevethow in Cornwall (for the Mackworth pedigree see BLORE'S *Rutland*, pp. 128-9). The maiden name of the poet's mother was Winthrop. The Winthrops of New England are a branch of the same family. Winthrop Praed was a delicate and precocious child. His mother died a year after his birth, and his earliest education was superintended by an elder sister, to whom he was tenderly attached; she died in 1830. He gave up pressing occupations in order to attend her in her last illness. In 1810 he was placed at Langley Broom school, near Colnbrook, under a Mr. Atkins. He read Plutarch and Shakespeare, and became a good chess-player. He wrote dramas and sent poems home, which were carefully criticised by his father. On 28 March 1814 he entered Eton in the house of F. J. Plumtre, afterwards a fellow of Eton College. An elder brother helped him in his studies; and Plumtre gave prizes for English verse, which were generally divided between Praed and George William Frederick Howard (afterwards seventh Earl of Carlisle) [q. v.] In 1820 he started a manuscript journal, the 'Apis Matina,' of which he wrote about half. It was succeeded by the 'Etonian,' the most famous of school journals. Walter Blount was Praed's colleague as editor. Some of his contributors were already at college. Among the chief writers were H. N. Coleridge, Sidney Walker, C. H. Townshend, and John Moultrie, who describes Praed in his 'Dream of Life' (MOULTRIE, *Works*, 1876, p. 421). Praed signed his articles as 'Peregrine Courtenay,' the

imaginary president of the 'King of Clubs,' supposed to conduct the paper. Charles Knight (1791–1873) published the 'Etonian,' which lasted for ten months. Praed was a member of the debating society during his last year at school, and helped to found the boys' library. He acted in private theatricals; was chosen by his senior schoolfellow, Edward Bouverie Pusey, as a worthy competitor in chess; and, though too delicate for rougher exercises, was the best fives-player in the school.

In October 1821 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, with a high reputation, and read classics with Macaulay, who was two years his senior. He cared little for mathematics, and only just avoided the 'wooden spoon.' He failed, though he only just failed, to win the university scholarship; but he won the Sir William Browne medals for Greek ode in 1822 and 1823, and for epigrams in 1822 and 1824. He won the college declamation prize in 1823, and chancellor's medal for English poem in 1823 ('Australasia') and 1824 ('Athens'). He was bracketed third in the classical tripos for 1825. His classical verses, specimens of which are preserved in the 'Musæ Etonenses' (Series Nova, tom. ii. 1869), show, besides good scholarship, unusual facility and poetic feeling. Praed was especially distinguished at the union, where his seniors, Macaulay and Charles Austin, were then conspicuous and his only superiors. He generally took the radical side in opposition to Macaulay. In the autumn of 1822 Knight started and edited his 'Quarterly Magazine,' to which Praed was the chief contributor. Macaulay and some of the old contributors to the 'Etonian' also wrote. Praed's contributions were in the first three or four numbers; and he took no part in a continuation afterwards attempted. In 1823 he published, through Charles Knight, 'Lillian, a Fairy Tale,' a *jeu d'esprit* written at Trinity in October 1822. In 1826 Knight started, with Praed's help, a weekly paper called 'The Brazen Head,' which lasted only for four numbers. After graduating B.A. in 1825, Praed became private tutor at Eton to Lord Ernest Bruce, younger son of the Marquis of Ailesbury. He read for a fellowship at Trinity, to which he was elected in 1827, and in 1830 he won the Seatonian prize-poem. He finally left Eton at the end of 1827. On 29 May 1829 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and joined the Norfolk circuit. His ambition, however, was for parliamentary life. He was no longer a liberal, though in 1829 he was on the committee of William Cavendish (afterwards seventh Duke of Devonshire) when the latter was the whig candidate for Cambridge University. The statesman whom he most admired was his fellow Etonian, Canning. After Canning's death in 1827 he became alarmed at the democratic tendencies of the reformers; and his fastidious and scholarly temperament made contempt for demagogues more congenial than popular enthusiasm. At an earlier period he had been strongly in favour of Roman catholic emancipation; but when that question was settled, his political sympathies were completely conservative. Overtures were made to him to accept a seat in the House of Commons with a view to opposing him to Macaulay, who had recently entered parliament. Praed said that he would not accept a post which involved 'personal collision with any man;' but was otherwise ready to support the conservative government. The negotiation dropped; but in December 1830 he bought the seat of St. Germans for two years for 1,000*l*. He made a successful maiden speech on the cotton duties; and though his next speech, on the Reform Bill, brought some disappointment, he improved as a debater. He proposed an amendment in favour of 'minority representation,' according to which each constituent was to vote for two candidates only when three places were to be filled. Another amendment, providing that freeholds in a borough should give votes for the borough and not for the county, was proposed by him in a very successful speech, and led to friendly attentions from Sir Robert Peel. St. Germans was disfranchised by the Reform Bill, and Praed stood, unsuccessfully, for St. Ives, Cornwall, near which a branch of the Praeds lived in the family seat of Trevethow. He published, at Penzance, anonymously, in 1833, 'Trash dedicated without respect to James Halse, esq., M.P.,' his successful rival. Praed remained out of parliament till 1834; and during this period wrote much prose and verse in the 'Morning Post,' which became the leading conservative paper, a result attributed to his contributions (Preface to *Political Poems*, by Sir G. Young, 1888, p. xviii). In 1833 the Duke of Wellington furnished him with materials for a series of articles in opposition to some changes in the ordnance department, and subsequently requested Praed to defend him in the 'Morning Post' against an attack in the 'Times.' The duke invited Praed to Walmer Castle, and treated him with great confidence. At the general election at the end of 1834 Praed was returned for Great Yarmouth, and was appointed secretary to the board of control by Peel during his short administration. His father died in 1835, and in the same summer he married Helen,

daughter of George Bogle. His later parliamentary career was not conspicuous. He retired from Great Yarmouth in 1837, and was elected for Aylesbury. In 1838 he was much occupied with his friend Derwent Coleridge and others in agitating for an improvement of national education, which led to the introduction of the national system under the committee of council on education in 1839. He was deputy high steward to the university of Cambridge during his later years. His health, which had never been strong, began to break in 1838, and he died of a rapid consumption, at Chester Square, on 15 July 1839. He was buried at Kensal Green. He left two daughters, Helen Adeline Mackworth and Elizabeth Lilian Mackworth. His widow died in 1863.

A portrait, showing a very refined head, is prefixed to the 'Poems' of 1864. He wrote, according to Charles Knight, a singularly beautiful hand. Praed's best poetry shows very remarkable grace and lightness of touch. His political squibs would perhaps have been more effective had they been more brutal; but Praed could not cease to be a gentleman even as a politician. The delicacy of feeling, with a dash of acid though never coarse satire, gives a pleasant flavour to his work; and in such work as the 'Red Fisherman' he shows an imaginative power which tempts a regret for the diffidence which limited his aspirations. Probably, however, he judged rightly that his powers were best fitted for the lighter kinds of verse.

Praed had continued to write occasional poems in keepsakes and elsewhere. The first collection of his poems, edited by R. W. Griswold, appeared at New York in 1844; an enlarged edition of the same appeared in 1850. Another (American), edited by W. A. Whitmore, appeared in 1859. An authorised edition, edited by Derwent Coleridge, with the assistance of Praed's sister, Lady Young, and his nephew, Sir George Young, appeared in 1864; 'Selections,' by Sir George Young, were published in 1866; and 'Political and Occasional Poems,' edited with notes by the same, in 1888. Those in the first part appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle,' the 'Brazen Head,' the 'Sphynx' (a paper edited by James Silk Buckingham [q. v.]), the 'Times,' and elsewhere down to 1831. Those in the second part appeared in the 'Albion,' a morning paper, from 1830 to 1832, and the rest in the 'Morning Post' 1832 to 1834. The third part consists of three satires, written in 1838-9, previously unpublished. Praed's essays—that is to say, his contributions in prose to the 'Etonian,' 'Knight's Quarterly,' and the 'London Magazine'—were collected in a volume of Henry Morley's 'Universal Library' in 1887; selections of his poems also appeared in Moxon's 'Miniature Library' (1885), and in the 'Canterbury Poets,' ed. Frederick Cooper (1886).

The Whitmore edition erroneously ascribed to Praed some poems by Edward Marlborough Fitzgerald, omitted in Derwent Coleridge's edition. Fitzgerald was a friend and imitator of Praed; and for some time they used the same signature 'Φ.' Praed corrected some of Fitzgerald's poems (cf. Sir George Young's Preface to *Political Poems*, pp. xxiv–xxxi).

[Life by Derwent Coleridge, prefixed to Poems; Charles Knight's Passages of a Working Life, 1863; Preface by Sir G. Young to Political and Occasional Poems; Saintsbury's Lit. Essays, 1890; Lytton's Life of Bulwer Lytton, 1883, i. 233–5; Maxwell Lyte's Eton College.] L. S.

PRANCE, MILES (*fl.* 1689), perjurer, was a Roman catholic goldsmith of Princess Street, Covent Garden, and maker of religious emblems to the queen consort of Charles II. When, towards the close of 1678, the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.], following upon the revelations of Titus Oates [q. v.], greatly alarmed the people of London, Prance, whose trade and creed alike rendered him peculiarly liable to suspicion, was on 21 Dec. arrested upon the information of a lodger in his house, named John Wren. Wren alleged that Prance was absent from his house for some nights at the time that Godfrey was missing. It afterwards appeared that Wren was in arrears with his rent, while Prance's absence from home occurred some time before the murder. Upon his arrest Prance was taken before the committee of secrecy, which had been appointed by the House of Lords, under the presidency of Shaftesbury, to investigate the alleged 'popish plot.' Prance denied all knowledge of Sir Edmund's murder, though he admitted that he had worked for some of the papists accused by Oates and Bedloe. He was recommitted to Newgate, where he was thrown into the 'condemn'd hole' and loaded with heavy irons. Bedloe the informer was, up to this time, the sole witness as to the manner in which Godfrey was alleged to have come by his death. He had, however, made inquiries respecting Prance, and judged that he might be usefully employed in fabricating some corroborative testimony. Notes of Bedloe's evidence were surreptitiously placed in Prance's cell, and Prance, readily perceiving what was expected of him, begged the governor, Captain Richardson, to convey him to Shaftesbury House. There, on the evening of 22 Dec.

he made a long disclosure about Godfrey's death before the Earl of Shaftesbury and three other members of the secrecy committee. Next day, before the king and the privy council, he accused three men employed at Somerset House and two priests of murdering Godfrey at Somerset House, and declared that he had kept watch while the crime was being perpetrated. On 29 Dec. he was privately interrogated by the king at the house of Mr. Chiffinch; on the same afternoon he informed the council that the whole of his story was false, and he persisted in his recantation next day. He was thereupon sent back to his dungeon at Newgate and treated with great cruelty. On 12 Jan. 1679 he renewed his allegiance to his original statement.

Following the example of Oates, he now dictated to his keeper, Boyce, 'A True Narrative and Discovery' of Godfrey's murder, which appeared early in 1679. The discrepancies between this narrative and Bedloe's deposition are glaring; nevertheless, the combined evidence of the two informers sufficed to obtain the conviction of the three men employed at Somerset House—Green, Hill, and Berry (5 Feb. 1679). On 13 June 1679 Prance gave minor evidence in support of Bedloe and Dugdale against the two jesuits Harcourt and Fenwick, and on 10 Jan. 1680 he obtained 50*l.* from the exchequer 'in respect of his services about the plott' (Ackerman, *Secret-service Money under Charles II*, p. 28). During the rest of that year he proved himself a most assiduous supporter of Oates; and, by publishing his sworn depositions to prove that Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.] was a papist, helped Oates to temporarily discredit a most formidable opponent. On 15 June 1686 he pleaded guilty to perjury at the king's bench, and declared his repentance, upon which he was sentenced to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to be pilloried and whipped. The last part of his sentence was remitted. He afterwards made a confession in writing, attributing his perjuries to 'fear and cowardice,' and in December 1688 he thought it best to seek refuge abroad. He was, however, captured off Gravesend, along with some other papists, on the hoy Asia, bound for Dunkirk, and was sent up by the mayor of Gravesend for examination by the House of Lords. No proceedings were taken, and it is probable that he ultimately found employment among his co-religionists on the continent.

[The evidence as to Prance's career is very contradictory, as may be seen by comparing Eachard's Hist. of England, ii. 504-9, 513-14, 564, 807, and Ralph's Hist. of England with Burnet's Own Time and Oldmixon's History. Cf. also Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, i. passim; Cobbett's State Trials, vol. vii.; House of Lords MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vi. 61-2); Sir W. Fitzherbert's MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. vi. 14-16, 154-8); Rapin's Hist. 1703, ii. 702-3; Lingard's Hist. of England, ix. 192; Pictorial Hist. of England, iii. 724; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, p. 120; Bagford Ballads, ed. Ebsworth, ii. 679 sq.; Willis Bund's Selections from the State Trials, ii. 615; Stevens's Cat. of Satirical Prints. See articles Godfrey, Sir Edmund Berry; L'Estrange, Sir Roger; and Oates, Titus.] T. S.

PRATT, ANNE, afterwards Mrs. Pearless (1806–1893), botanist, born on 5 Dec. 1806 in Strood, Kent, was the second of three daughters of Robert Pratt (1777–1819), a wholesale grocer of that town, by his wife, Sarah Bundock (1780–1845), of Huguenot descent. Her childhood and youth were passed at Chatham, whither her father had removed, and she was educated by Mrs. Roffey at the Eastgate House school, Rochester. Her delicate health rendering her unfit for active pursuits, she devoted herself to literary study. A Scottish friend, Dr. Dods, undertook to teach her botany, and she soon became an ardent student. Aided by her elder sister, who collected for her, she formed an extensive herbarium, and supplemented her collection by making sketches of the specimens. The drawings afterwards formed illustrations for her books.

She left Chatham in 1846, and went to reside with friends at Brixton and other places, but subsequently settled at Dover in 1849. There she wrote her principal work, 'The Flowering Plants and Ferns of Great Britain.' Other changes of residence followed.

On 4 Dec. 1866 she was married to John Pearless of East Grinstead, Sussex. She resided there for two and a half years. They settled for some years at Redhill, Surrey. She died on 27 July 1893 at Rylett Road, Shepherd's Bush, London.

Although her works were written in popular style, they were fairly accurate, and were instrumental in spreading a knowledge and love of botany, and were at one time acknowledged by a grant from the civil list. They were: 1. 'The Field, the Garden, and the Woodland. . . . By a Lady,' 16mo, London, 1838; 3rd edit. 12mo, London (Knight's monthly volume), 1847. 2. 'Flowers and their Associations,' 8vo, London, 1840; 2nd edit. (Knight's weekly volume), 1846. 3. 'Dawnings of Genius, or the Early Lives of some Eminent Persons of the Last Century,' 8vo, London, 1841. 4. 'The Pictorial Catechism of Botany,' 16mo, London, 1842. 5. 'The Excellent Woman, as described in

the Book of Proverbs,' 16mo [London, 1846] [anon.] 6. 'Wild Flowers of the Year,' 16mo, London [1846?]. 7. 'Garden Flowers of the Year,' 16mo, London [1847]. 8. 'Chapters on Common Things of the Seaside,' 8vo, London, 1850. 9. 'Wild Flowers,' 2 vols. 16mo, London, 1852; 2nd edition [1892?]. 10. 'The Green Fields and their Grasses,' 8vo, London, 1852. 11. 'Our Native Songsters,' 16mo, London, 1852. 12. 'The Flowering Plants and Ferns of Great Britain,' 5 vols. 8vo, London [1855]; 3rd edit. 1873. 13. 'The Ferns of Great Britain and their Allies,' 8vo, London [1855]; 2nd edit. 1871. 14. 'The Poisonous, Noxious, and Suspected Plants of our Fields and Woods,' 8vo, London [1857]; 2nd edit. [1866]. 15. 'The British Grasses and Sedges,' &c., 8vo, London [1859]. 16. 'Haunts of the Wild Flowers,' 8vo, London, 1863. She also edited 'By Daylight,' 8vo, London, 1865, a translation of Ottilie Wildermuth's 'Im Tageslicht.'

[Women's Penny Paper, 9 Nov. 1889, with portrait; Journ. Bot. 1894, pp. 205–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Pearless's niece, Mrs. Wells.] B. B. W.

PRATT, CHARLES, first EARL CAMDEN (1714–1794), lord chancellor, third son of Sir John Pratt [q. v.] by his second wife, was born at Kensington, where he was baptised on 21 March 1714. He was educated at Eton, having for his contemporaries William Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, his lifelong friend; George Lyttelton, afterwards first Baron Lyttelton; Sneyd Davies, and Horace Walpole. Proceeding to King's College, Cambridge, he was elected on to the foundation in October 1731, and three years later became fellow. Being already designed for the legal profession, he had been entered at the Inner Temple on 5 June 1728, and at college he applied himself to the study of law and constitutional history. He graduated B.A. in 1736 (M.A. in 1740), and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 17 June 1738. He paced Westminster Hall and rode the Western circuit for some years without a brief, and began to think of abandoning the profession. His melancholy condition drew from Sneyd Davies in 1743 an ode in which he sought to animate him by the example of the illustrious who, before him, had from obscurity 'pleaded their way to glory's chair supreme' (DODSLEY, *Collection of Poems by Several Hands*, 1758, vi. 265; NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* i. 545). Some years afterwards a lucky chance proved the turning-point in his fortunes. He was briefed as junior to his friend Robert Henley, afterwards Lord-chancellor Northington, who fell or feigned to fall ill, and left him the entire conduct of the case, in which he showed such conspicuous ability as to establish his reputation. A whig in politics, he maintained, as counsel for William Owen, tried, on 6 July 1752, as the publisher of 'The Case of the Hon. Alexander Murray,' the then novel principle of the competence of juries to determine by general verdict the entire question (law as well as facts) in cases of seditious libel, with the result that the defendant was acquitted [see MURRAY, ALEXANDER, *d.* 1777]. In 1755 he was made king's counsel and attorney-general to the Prince of Wales. In 1757 he succeeded Henley as attorney-general on the accession of Pitt to power on 1 July. During his tenure of this office he represented Downton in parliament. Office made no change in either his principles or his practice, and in conducting the ex-officio prosecution of John Shebbeare [q. v.] in November 1758 he emphasised his adhesion to the principle for which he had contended in Owen's case, by addressing himself exclusively to the jury. The same year he drafted and carried through the House of Commons a bill for extending the Habeas Corpus Act to civil cases, a measure the defeat of which by the House of Lords postponed a needful reform for half a century. In 1759 he was appointed recorder of Bath. The only state trials in which he figured during his attorney-generalship were those of the spy Florence Hensey [q. v.] and Laurence Shirley, fourth earl Ferrers [q. v.]

On the death of Sir John Willes [q. v.], Pratt was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas, and knighted on 28 Dec. 1761. He took his seat in court on 23 Jan. 1762, being coifed the same day, and was sworn of the privy council on 15 Feb. following. On 30 April 1763 the arrest of John Wilkes [q. v.] under a general warrant issued by the secretary of state for the apprehension of the author of 'North Briton,' No. 45, raised the question of the legality of such warrants. Pratt had no doubt of their illegality, and, on Wilkes's application, granted a habeas corpus returnable the same day. On Wilkes's subsequent committal to the Tower under a particular warrant, the chief justice ordered his release on the ground of privilege of parliament (6 May). Of this decision parliament took cognisance on its reassembling in the following November, when resolutions were passed by both houses excepting cases of seditious libel from privilege, though a minority of the peers entered a protest in the journal of the house against this restriction of their ancient immunity.

The question of general warrants being again brought before him in the case of Wilkes *v.* Wood on 6 Dec. 1763, Pratt, in his charge to the jury, laid down the broad principle that they were contrary to the fundamental principles of the constitution; and in that of Leach *v.* Money, four days later, refused the defendants, who had arrested the plaintiff under a general warrant, the benefit of the Constables Indemnity Act, 24 George II, c. 4. In 1765 a bill of exceptions to this ruling was dismissed by the court of king's bench. In another case, that of Entick *v.* Carrington, argued before him upon a special verdict in Easter term 1764, and again in Michaelmas term 1765, he decided, after an exhaustive review of precedents, that the issuing of general warrants by secretaries of state was a usurpation which no prescription could justify. During the contest on the regency bill of 1765 he decided in the affirmative the much-controverted question whether the queen was naturalised by her marriage. Meanwhile Pratt had become almost as great a popular idol as Wilkes himself. The mayor and corporation of the city of London presented him with the freedom of the city in a gold box, and commissioned Reynolds to paint his portrait, which was hung in the Guildhall on 22 Feb. 1764. His portrait, full length, by Hudson, was hung in the Guildhall, Exeter, in February 1768. He also received gold boxes containing the freedom of the cities of Exeter and Norwich, and of the guild of merchants of the city of Dublin, besides the thanks of the sheriffs and commons and the freedom of the corporation of Barber-Surgeons of that city and of the corporation of Bath. In April 1766 the House of Commons passed resolutions condemnatory of the practice of issuing general warrants.

Meanwhile Pratt had been raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Camden of Camden Place in the county of Kent, 17 July 1765. He took his seat on 17 Dec. following, and made his maiden speech on the manifestations of disaffection which had been evoked in America by the passing of the Stamp Act, which statute he did not shrink from denouncing as a breach of the constitution. In a subsequent speech against the declaratory bill (which affirmed the absolute supremacy of parliament), he maintained that taxation without representation was sheer robbery. On both occasions, as afterwards on most political questions, he encountered the vehement opposition of Lord Mansfield.

On the formation of Chatham's second administration, Camden succeeded Northington on the woolsack, on 30 July 1766, receiving by way of compensation for the surrender of the chief-justiceship an allowance of 1,500*l.* over and above his salary, and the reversion of a tellership in the exchequer for his son. By the irony of fate, this great constitutionalist had only been a few weeks in office when he became responsible for a breach of the constitution of a kind peculiarly odious to the country, by reason of its association with the Stuart régime. The harvest failed almost entirely; and, to prevent a famine, the government, acting on Camden's advice, issued during the recess an order in council laying an embargo on the exportation of corn. This involved the suspension of the Corn Act, 11 George II, c. 22. On the meeting of parliament in the following November the ministry introduced, in the House of Commons, the bill of indemnity usual in such cases, but limited it in the first instance to their subordinates, nor did they frankly and fully acknowledge the illegality of the embargo in the preamble. In both respects the bill was amended, and, the amendments being made the subject of animated debate in both houses of parliament, the ministers took the high prerogatival line of defence. Camden in particular asserted the strict legality of the embargo, which he lightly characterised as 'but forty days' tyranny at the outside.' The manifest inconsistency of such an assumption of the tone of despotism by one who had distinguished himself as the asserter of popular rights was turned to excellent account by the opposition, led by Lord Mansfield; and even Junius, though ordinarily partial to Camden, admitted that on this occasion he had 'overshot himself' (*Letters* lix. and lx.)

No less inconsistent was Camden's retention of office notwithstanding his disapproval of the subsequent policy of his colleagues, both in regard to America and in the case of Wilkes. Finding them determined to proceed with the tea duties bill and the expulsion of the obnoxious demagogue from the House of Commons, he sought, after vainly protesting against these measures, to wash his hands of responsibility for them by absenting himself from the cabinet, and observing strict silence in the House of Lords while they were under discussion; nor did he throw off this reserve until Chatham's return to parliament. He then mustered up courage to support the vote of censure on the proceedings of the House of Commons in regard to Wilkes moved by Chatham as an amendment to the address on 9 Jan. 1770, but retained the great seal until (17 Jan.) it was taken from him and transferred to

Charles Yorke [q. v.] Freed from office, he at once resumed his former rôle of vigilant guardian of the constitution, supported Chatham's bill for restoring Wilkes to the House of Commons (1 May), and his subsequent resolution declaring eligibility for parliament an inherent right of the subject (5 Dec.); and in the debate on the decision of the court of king's bench in Rex *v.* Woodfall, unanimously affirming the incompetence of juries to determine the question of law in cases of libel (10 Dec.), gained a signal triumph over Lord Mansfield by the latter's evasion of his challenge to answer six interrogatories raising the several issues involved in the judgment. Gout, and disgust at the futility of opposition, however, combined to paralyse his energies; and, except to protest against the wide extension of the prerogative by the Royal Marriage Act of 1772, 12 George III, c. 11, to deliver judgment against the existence at common law of copyright in published works in the great case of Donaldson *v.* Becket, on appeal to the House of Lords in February 1774, and to oppose the Booksellers' Copyright Bill in the following June, he took for the time little part in public affairs. But in the following session he seconded the efforts made by Chatham to avert the outbreak of hostilities in America, and introduced, on 17 May 1775, a bill (which did not pass) for the repeal of the recent act remodelling the constitution of the province of Quebec. During the obstinate struggle which followed he concurred in the attacks made on ministers for garrisoning Gibraltar and Port Mahon with Hanoverians, and raising troops by subscription, without consent of parliament; and he supported the several motions for a suspension of hostilities made by the Dukes of Richmond and Grafton, and finally, on 30 May 1777, by Chatham. After the death of Chatham, on whom he pronounced a noble eulogy in the debate on the bill for pensioning his posterity, on 2 June 1778, Camden, though continuing to act with the opposition, gradually lost heart; and, after delivering, on 25 Jan. 1781, his protest against the policy which culminated in the war with Holland, withdrew from public life. Lord North's fall, however, soon recalled him, and he entered the second Rockingham administration as president of the council on 27 March 1782. He was thus a party—and by no means a reluctant party—to the concession of legislative independence to Ireland. Upon the reconstruction of the cabinet which followed Rockingham's death (July) he retained office, but resigned during the negotiations for the formation of the coalition administration in March 1783. Having contributed to the defeat of the coalition on Fox's East India Bill in the following December, he took no further part in politics until, on 1 Dec. 1784, he resumed the presidency of the council, which he retained until his death. During this final phase of his career he distinguished himself by the ability with which he defended Pitt's policy against the opposition, led by Lord Loughborough [see WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, LORD LOUGHBOROUGH, 1733–1805]. On 13 May 1786 he was created Viscount Bayham of Bayham Abbey, Sussex, and Earl Camden.

During the king's alienation of mind, in the winter of 1788, Camden devised the expedient, the issuing of letters patent under the great seal, by which, had the king's illness become chronic, the resumption of the regency by the heir-apparent would have been avoided. His last speeches in the House of Lords, 16 May and 1 June 1792, were on the same topic which had elicited his early enthusiasm, the competence of juries to determine the entire issue in cases of libel, and secured the passing of the measure known as Fox's Libel Act. Though in failing health, he continued, by the express desire of the king, to preside at the council board until his death, at his town house, Hill Street, Berkeley Square, on 18 April 1794. His remains were interred in the parish church, Seal, Kent.

By nature and habit Camden was an indolent dilettante and a temperate epicure. He was an omnivorous reader of romances, an engaging conversationalist, and fond of music and the play. To men of letters he paid no court, and was in consequence blackballed on seeking election into the Literary Club. A languid politician, he approved himself in evil times a pillar of the state. If inferior as a constitutionalist to Lord Somers, in mastery of the common law to Lord Mansfield, in grasp of the subtler principles of equity to Lord Hardwicke, he combined their several qualities in a remarkable degree. The only stain on his public character is his retention of office notwithstanding his disapproval of the policy of the cabinet in 1768–1769.

Camden's person, though small, was handsome, and a genial smile animated his regular features and fine grey eyes. At Bayham Abbey are two portraits of Camden, viz. a half-length by Reynolds, and a three-quarter-length by Nathaniel Dance. A copy of the one and a replica, slightly varied, of the other are in the National Portrait Gallery. Another portrait of him, also half-length, by Reynolds, belongs to the Duke of Grafton, and a three-quarter length by Gainsborough to Lord

Northbourne. Engravings by Ravenet, Robinson, Bartolozzi, and Ogborne of the abovementioned portraits, and of a sketch by George Dance done in 1793, are in the British Museum.

Camden married, on 5 Oct. 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Jeffreys of the Priory, Brecknock, by whom he had issue John Jeffreys, his successor in title and estates [see PRATT, JOHN JEFFREYS, second EARL and first MARQUIS OF CAMDEN], and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Frances, married, on 7 June 1775, Robert Stewart, second marquis of Londonderry.

Besides the tract on the habeas corpus mentioned above, Camden is the reputed author of 'A Discourse against the Jurisdiction of the King's Bench over Wales by Process of Latitat,' written about 1745, and edited by Francis Hargrave in 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England,' Dublin, 1787, 8vo.

[Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Gent. Mag. 1749 p. 476, 1759 p. 347, 1762 p. 94; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 303; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, v. 266; Ann. Reg. 1758 pp. 99, 115, 1761 p. [189]; European Mag. 1788 pt. ii. p. 307, 1794 pt. ii. pp. 9, 89, 177, 290, 329; Welsby's Lives of Eminent Judges; Walpole's Letters (ed. Cunningham), Memoirs of George II (ed. Lord Holland), iii. 32, 103, George III (ed. Russell Barker), and Royal and Noble Authors (ed. Park); Oliver's Exeter, pp. 214–15; Almon's Anecdotes, 1797, i. 368; Chatham Corresp.; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke; Lords' Journ. xxxi. 226; Parl. Hist. vols. xv.–xxxi.; Howell's State Trials, xix. 982 et seq.; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Cooke's Hist. of Party, iii. 45, 78, 155 et seq.; Wraxall's Hist. and Posth. Mem. ed. Wheatley; Duke of Buckingham's Court and Cabinets of George III, i. 25, 62, 113, 123–4; Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, iii. 458, 481, 487; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Addit. MSS. 20733 f. 29, 21507 f. 162, 22930 f. 40, 28060 f. 193; Egerton MS. 2136 f. 114; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 212, 6th Rep. App. p. 237, 8th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 225, 287, pt. ii. pp. 131, 133, 9th Rep. App. pt. iii. 14, 22, 24–5, 27, 60, 10th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 314, 423, pt. vi. p. 24, 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 55; Lord Russell's Life of Charles James Fox; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

PRATT, SIR CHARLES (1768–1838), lieutenant-general, is said to have come of an Irish family, and may have been distantly connected with the earls of Camden. He was born in 1768, and became ensign in the army on 14 April 1794. He was subsequently promoted lieutenant 5th foot (after Northumberland fusiliers), 3 Sept. 1795; captain, 28 Feb. 1798; major, 25 Aug. 1804; lieutenant-colonel, 25 March 1808; colonel, 4 June 1814; major-general, 27 May 1825; lieutenant-general and colonel of the 95th foot (after the Derbyshire regiment), 23 Dec. 1834.

Pratt commanded the first battalion of the 5th foot which embarked at Cork in May 1812, and landed at Lisbon to join the English army under Wellington in the Peninsula. He thus took a prominent part in a long series of brilliant engagements. Joining Wellington on landing by forced marches, both battalions of the 5th regiment shared in the honours and triumphs of Salamanca on 22 July 1812. Pratt received a medal, and the regiment the right to bear 'Salamanca' on their colours. He and his battalion rendered no less service at Vittoria, where a superior force of the enemy was driven in (21 June 1813). Pratt again obtained a medal. He was present in command of the first battalion at the battles of Nivelle, 10 Nov. 1814, Orthes, 27 Feb. 1814, and finally at the closing struggle and crowning victory of the war, the battle of Toulouse, on 10 April 1814. The regiment, in consideration of these achievements, received permission to add 'Peninsula' to the long list of names on its colours. On the extension of the order of the Bath in 1814, Pratt was nominated C.B. With his regiment he served in the army of occupation in France till 1818. In the following year he embarked with the regiment for St. Vincent. In May 1825 he came home on being succeeded in his command by Lieutenant-colonel W. Sutherland. In 1830 he was made K.C.B. and declined the command of troops in Jamaica. He died, without issue, of an apoplectic fit at Brighton on 25 Oct. 1838.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 210; Army Lists; Cannon's Hist. Records; Times, 29 Oct. 1838; St. George's Gazette.] B. H. S.

PRATT, SIR JOHN (1657–1725), judge, son of Richard Pratt of Standlake, Oxfordshire, and grandson of Richard Pratt of Carswell Priory, near Collumpton, Devonshire, was born in 1657. After matriculating at Oxford, from Magdalen Hall, on 14 March 1672–3, he migrated to Wadham College, where he was elected scholar in 1674, and fellow in 1678. He graduated B.A. in 1676, and proceeded M.A. in 1679.

Pratt was admitted on 18 Nov. 1675 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 12 Feb. 1681–2. He appeared for the crown before the House of Lords in Sir John Fenwick's case, 16–17 Dec. 1696, and before the House of Commons for the new East India Company in support of

the petition for a charter on 14 June and 1 July 1698 [see WRIGHT, SIR NATHAN, 1653–1714]. He was made serjeant-at-law on 6 Nov. 1700, was heard by a committee of the House of Commons as counsel for the court of exchequer against a bill for curtailing the fees of the officers of that court on 25 Feb. 1705–6, and on 17 Jan. 1709–10 was assigned, with Sir Simon (afterwards Viscount) Harcourt [q. v.], as counsel for Dr. Sacheverell, but declined to act. On 20 Dec. 1711 he appeared before the House of Lords in support of the patent conferring an English dukedom on James Douglas, fourth duke of Hamilton [q. v.] On 28 Dec. 1711 he was returned to parliament for Midhurst, for which he sat a silent or all but silent member until the dissolution which followed the accession of George I. Meanwhile, on Lord Cowper's recommendation, he was raised to a puisne judgeship in the court of king's bench, and was sworn in accordingly on 22 Nov. 1714 and knighted.

On the question of prerogative submitted to the judges in January 1717–18, whether the custody of the royal grandchildren was vested in the Prince of Wales or the king, Pratt concurred with the majority of his colleagues in favour of the crown. He was one of the commissioners of the great seal in the interval (18 April–22 May 1718) between the resignation of Lord-chancellor Cowper and the seal's transference to Lord-keeper Parker, afterwards earl of Macclesfield. He succeeded the latter, 15 May, as lord chief justice of the court of king's bench, being sworn of the privy council on 9 Oct.

Pratt was a sound lawyer, and not without conscience. In the case of Colbatch *v.* Bentley, in 1722 [see COLBATCH, JOHN], he resisted the combined influence of Sir Robert Walpole and Lord Macclesfield, which Bentley had enlisted in his interest, with an inflexibility which Walpole could only explain by supposing that he was conscious of having 'got to the top of his preferment.' His brutal usage of the Jacobite Christopher Layer [q. v.], whom he kept in heavy irons in the Tower pending his trial, though he was suffering from strangury, is an indelible stain on his memory.

Pratt bought, about 1705, the manor of Stidulfe's Place, which he renamed Wilderness, in the parish of Seal, Kent; to this he added, in 1714, Bayham Priory, in the parish of Frant, Sussex, the ancient church of which he wantonly disroofed. He died at his house in Great Ormond Street, London, on 24 Feb. 1724–5. Pratt married twice. By his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Gregory, rector of Middleton-Stoney, Oxfordshire, he had issue, with four daughters, five sons. By his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Wilson, canon of Bangor, he had four sons and four daughters. His heir was John, his fourth son by his first wife [see TRACY, ROBERT, 1655–1735]. Charles, his third son by his second wife, eclipsed his fame as a lawyer, and was created Lord Camden [see PRATT, CHARLES, first EARL CAMDEN]. Of Pratt's daughters by his first wife, the second, Grace, married Sir John Fortescue Aland [q. v.]; Jane, his second daughter by his second wife, married Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.]; Anna Maria, his third daughter by the same wife, married Thomas Barrett Lennard, sixteenth lord Dacre [see LENNARD, FRANCIS, fourteenth LORD DACRE, ad fin.]

A portrait of Pratt, by Thomas Murray, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), v. 264; Hasted's Kent, i. 337, ii. 379; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, i. 125, 149, 167; Wynne's Serjeants-at-Law; Howell's State Trials, xv. 1216, xvi. 94; Burnet's Own Time (8vo), vi. 80 *n.*; Lord Raymond's Reports, 1319, 1338 et seq. and 1381; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Hardy's Cat. of Lord Chancellors; Sussex Archæolog. Collect. ix. 181; Campbell's Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R

PRATT, JOHN (1772–1855), organist, son of Jonas Pratt, music seller and teacher, was born at Cambridge in 1772. In 1780 he was admitted chorister of King's College (GROVE). On the death in 1799 of Dr. John Randall [q. v.], Pratt succeeded him as organist to the college. In the same year he was appointed organist to Cambridge University, and in 1813 he held the same post at St. Peter's College. Pratt composed sacred music, including a morning and evening service (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 11730), which he declined the risk of publishing. He occupied himself with compilations for the use of choirs in college chapels, and published in 1810 a 'Psalmody' which became widely known and generally used. Pratt retired from the active performance of his duties many years before his death, which took place on 9 March 1855, in his eighty-fourth year.

His publications were: 1. 'A Selection of Ancient and Modern Psalm Tunes arranged and adapted for Two Trebles or Tenors and a Bass for the use of Parish Churches,' 1810; it was republished about 1820, with new title-page, 'Psalmodia Cantabrigiensis . . . for the use of the University Church, Cambridge.' The appendix contains about twenty psalms and hymns 'not used at the University Church.' 2. 'A Collection of Anthems in Score selected from the Works of Handel,

Haydn, Mozart, Clari, Leo, and Carissimi, with a separate arrangement for pianoforte or organ,' about 1825. 3. 'Four Double Chants, the Responses to the Commandments, as performed at King's College, Cambridge,' 8vo, no date (BROWN). Some of Pratt's manuscripts are in the Rochester Cathedral library.

[Grove's Dict. ii. 422, iii. 26; Cambridge Chron. 10 March 1855; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

PRATT, JOHN BURNETT (1799–1869), Scottish divine and antiquary, born in 1799 at Cairnbanno, New Deer, was son of a working tradesman. After graduating M.A. at Aberdeen University, he took orders in the Scottish episcopal church, and obtained a living at Stuartfield in 1821. In 1825 he was elected to St. James's Church, Cruden, where he remained till his death. He was also examining chaplain to the bishop of Aberdeen and domestic chaplain to the Earl of Errol. Aberdeen University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1865. He died at Cruden on 20 March 1869.

Besides editing the 'Scottish Episcopal Communion Service' in 1866, he was the author of: 1. 'The Old Paths, where is the Good Way,' 3rd edit. Oxford, 1840. 2. 'Buchan,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1858; 3rd edit., with a memoir, 1870; this work embodied the results of many years of antiquarian and topographical research in the district. 3. 'The Druids,' 8vo, London, 1861. 4. 'Letters on the Scandinavian Churches, their Doctrine, Worship, and Polity,' 8vo, London, 1865. 5. 'Scottish Episcopacy and Scottish Episcopalians. Three Sermons,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1838.

[Memoir by A. Pratt, appended to Buchan, 3rd edit.; Aberdeen Free Press, 23 March 1869; Fraserburgh Advertiser, 26 March 1869; Cooper's Biogr. Register, 1869, i. 398; M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclop. of Theol. and Eccles. Literature.] E. I. C.

PRATT, JOHN JEFFREYS, second EARL and first MARQUIS OF CAMDEN (1759–1840), born on 11 Feb. 1759, was the eldest child and only son of Charles, first earl of Camden [q. v.], and Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Jeffreys. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and received the degree of M.A. in 1779. At the general election in the following year he was returned for Bath, of which city he was recorder; he continued to represent Bath as long as he remained a commoner. As a reward for his father's services, he was in 1780 appointed one of the tellers of the exchequer, and held that office for the extraordinary period of sixty years. An unsuccessful attempt was made on 7 May 1812 to limit the emoluments accruing to that office, which had increased from 2,500*l.* per annum in 1782 to 23,000*l.* in 1808. From that moment Camden relinquished all income arising from it, amounting at the time of his death to upwards of a quarter of a million sterling, and received the formal thanks of parliament for his patriotic conduct. He was a lord of the admiralty from 13 July 1782 till 8 April 1783, during the administration of Earl Shelburne, and again in that of Pitt, from 30 Dec. following to 6 July 1783. On 8 April 1789 he was appointed a lord of the treasury, and held office till May 1794. He was admitted a privy councillor on 21 June 1793, and succeeded his father in the peerage on 18 April 1794. On 11 March 1795 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland vice Earl Fitzwilliam [see FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second EARL FITZWILLIAM].

To the Irish generally, who saw in his appointment the frustration of all those hopes of remedial legislation to which the short-lived administration of Earl Fitzwilliam had given birth, he was from the first unpopular. He arrived in Ireland on 31 March 1795, and was greeted by a riot. Personally opposed to catholic emancipation, and to any concession to the popular demand for parliamentary reform, he must share with the English cabinet and his advisers in Ireland the responsibility attaching to that disastrous line of policy which terminated so fatally three years later in the rebellion of 1798. Resolved to present an uncompromising front to the catholic claims, he hoped by a system of state-endowed education to diminish the influence of the catholic priesthood and to render them more subservient to the crown. Apparently his object was realised in the rejection of the catholic bill of 1795, and the foundation of Maynooth College, the first stone of which he laid himself. It was not long before he realised that 'the quiet of the country depended upon the exertions of the friends of the established government backed by a strong military force.' Only a few weeks after his arrival, Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] sailed for America, and the society of United Irishmen, of which Tone was the founder, was reconstructed on a new and purely revolutionary basis. To this danger was added the rapid spread of defenderism. Camden was thus driven to adopt a system of espionage and a policy of sheer repression. The formation of a loyal orange society seemed to furnish a guarantee of peace. But the countenance shown to the orangemen led to fresh disturbances, especially in co. Armagh; and, though Camden

himself may be exonerated from regarding such occurrences as the battle of the Diamond with anything but anger and alarm, it is impossible to say so much for other members of the government on whose advice he relied. His colleagues in England yielded to his demand for further measures of repression, and when the Irish parliament met in 1796, its first and principal business was to pass a bill for the more effectual suppression of disorder in the country. But this drastic measure failed to stem the rising spirit of rebellion, and in August Camden recommended the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, and the formation of yeomanry corps, a step to which he had hitherto been averse. Parliament reassembled in October. The air was full of rumours of an impending French invasion, and, as a measure of precaution, the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act was carried by 137 to seven.

The expedition of General Hoche missed its object; but the country was not pacified, and in January and February 1797 Camden found it necessary to proclaim several counties of Ulster under the Insurrection Act. In March the whole of Ulster was placed under martial law. Camden took the entire responsibility for this step upon himself; and to Portland, who suggested the desirability of conciliating public opinion by conceding parliamentary reform and catholic emancipation, he replied by threatening to resign. There were, he frankly admitted, objections to the constitution of Ireland as it existed, 'but,' he added, 'as long as Ireland remains under circumstances to be useful to England, my opinion is that she must be governed by an English party . . . and, illiberal as the opinion may be construed to be, I am convinced it would be very dangerous to attempt to govern Ireland in a more popular manner than the present.' He appears to have been ignorant of any intention on the part of Pitt to utilise the situation to effect a legislative union between the two countries; but not being a military man, and feeling that affairs had reached a point when physical force could alone avail anything, he offered in May to resign in favour of Lord Cornwallis. Cornwallis, who viewed the policy of the Irish government with apprehension, declined to cross the Channel except in case of imminent invasion, and in November Sir Ralph Abercromby [q.v.] was appointed commander-in-chief. There can be no doubt that Camden regarded his appointment with satisfaction, but the ill-concealed contempt of Abercromby for the incapacity of the Irish government, and his zealous but imprudent efforts to restore discipline and efficiency to the army, aroused such a strong feeling of hostility against him on the part of Lord Clare and Speaker Foster that he was compelled to tender his resignation, and Camden reluctantly accepted it.

It is difficult to say how far Camden was personally responsible for forcing the rebellion to a head. For he had fallen so completely under the influence of Lord Clare and the castle clique as to be little more than the mouthpiece of their policy; and it is extremely doubtful whether he was really aware of the atrocities committed in his name. When the rebellion actually broke out in May 1798, he believed that the force at his disposal, amounting to eighty thousand men, was insufficient to cope with the rebels, and wrote frantically to Portland for reinforcements. In the meantime he preserved an attitude more or less defensive. His conduct was much censured, and an ultra-loyal pamphlet, entitled 'Considerations on the Situation to which Ireland is reduced,' published in this year, of which six editions were almost immediately exhausted, blamed him severely for his dilatoriness in not attacking the rebels at once. The collapse of the rebellion can hardly be ascribed to the energy of the government; as for Camden, he added to the panic by sending his wife and family to England for safety. At last, in answer to his entreaties to be superseded by a military man, Lord Cornwallis arrived in Dublin on 20 June. But by that time the rebellion was practically at an end. 'The public,' sarcastically remarked the author of the pamphlet already referred to, 'were congratulated by all his excellency's friends on his good fortune in having been able to terminate the rebellion without the horrid necessity of subduing the rebels. His excellency having thus left scarcely anything to be done, but to treat and to conciliate, descended to the water edge in a splendour of military triumph, which Marius, after he had overcome the Cimbri, would have looked at with envy, leaving Lord Cornwallis to enjoy, if he could earn it, the secondary honours of an ovation' (*Considerations on the Situation*, p. 21).

Nevertheless, Camden was not without admirers. He was strongly in favour of the union, and there were those, notably Lord Clare and under-secretary Cooke (*Auckland Corresp.* iv. 83), who imagined that he would have been a better person to carry it into effect than Cornwallis. Though hitherto strongly opposed to catholic emancipation, he thought it might safely (with certain reservations) have been conceded at the time of the union, and some of his notes relative to Pitt's plan are extant in the

Pelham MSS. (Addit. MS. 33119, ff. 161–176). During the debate in the House of Lords on the Union Resolutions on 19 March 1799, his administration was severely criticised by Lord Lansdowne. Camden replied that he had acted as just and humane a part as was practicable (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 680). On 14 Aug. he was created a knight of the Garter. He held the post of secretary of state for war in Pitt's administration from May 1804 to July 1805, and there was some talk of reappointing him lord lieutenant of Ireland whenever a vacancy occurred. On 10 July he succeeded Sidmouth as president of the council, and held office till 5 Feb. 1806, and again from 26 March 1807 to 11 June 1812. He was master of Trinity House from 7 Dec. 1809 to 10 June 1816, and was appointed a governor of the Charterhouse on 29 April 1811. He was created Marquis of Camden and Earl of Brecknock on 7 Sept. 1812; LL.D. of Cambridge in 1832, and on 12 Dec. 1834 was elected chancellor of the university. He seldom took any prominent part in the debates in the House of Lords. As secretary for war he moved the second reading of the Additional Force Bill on 25 June 1804, and more than once, on subsequent occasions, defended that measure at considerable length. He supported the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in 1817, and spoke in favour of the Irish Insurrection Bill on 10 Feb. 1822. He consistently opposed catholic emancipation till 1825, but spoke and voted for the third reading of the Roman Catholic Bill on 10 April 1829. His opinions were not regarded as carrying great weight, and he was described by Canning, with more truth than politeness, as 'useless lumber in the ministry' (Abbot, *Diary*, ii. 180). He died at his seat, the Wilderness, in Kent, on 8 Oct. 1840, in the eighty-second year of his age. He married, on 31 Dec. 1785, Frances (*d.* 1829), daughter and sole heiress of William Molesworth, and by her had issue George Charles, second marquis Camden, born in 1799, and three daughters. A portrait, by Hoppner, was published in Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery' in 1829.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1840, pt. ii. p. 651; Grattan's Life and Times of Henry Grattan; Plowden's Hist. Review of Ireland; Auckland Corresp.; Dunfermline's Memoirs of Sir Ralph Abercromby; Stanhope's Life of W. Pitt; Abbot's Diary and Corresp.; Parl. Debates, 1804–30 passim, but particularly ii. 817, iii. 483, 797, iv. 706, vii. 273, xx. 675, xxxvi. 1051, new ser. vi. 192, xiii. 677, xxi. 620, xxiii. 501. Camden's Correspondence with the Earl of Chichester and the Duke of Portland, preserved in the Pelham MSS. in the British Museum, has been utilised in Lecky's Hist. of England, vols. vii. and viii. passim. For specific references see Addit. MSS. 33101 ff. 146–370, 33102 ff. 15–123, 33103 ff. 85, 97, 101, 103, 126, 128, 132, 136, 152–8, 33105 ff. 18–441, 33109 f. 19, 33112 ff. 146–50, 156, 189–93, 410, 438, 33441 ff. 76, 78, 80.] R. D.

PRATT, JOHN TIDD (1797–1870), registrar of friendly societies, second son of John Pratt, surgeon, Kennington, Surrey, was born in London on 13 Dec. 1797. He was admitted a student at the Inner Temple on 2 April 1819, was called to the bar on 26 Nov. 1824, and went the home circuit. From 1828 to his death he was consulting barrister to the commissioners for the reduction of the national debt. He was counsel to certify the rules of savings banks and friendly societies from 1834 to 1846, and registrar of friendly societies from 1846 to his death. To the public he rendered efficient service, by disclosing, as far as official restraints allowed him, the unsound condition of some of the benefit and friendly societies, and by recommending to the legislature modes of remedying their defects. He was in the commission of the peace for Middlesex, Westminster, Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and the Cinque ports. He died at 29 Abingdon Street, Westminster, on 9 Jan. 1870. His wife, Anne, died on 25 Nov. 1875.

He edited J. B. Bosanquet and C. Puller's 'New Reports of Cases argued in the Court of Common Pleas and other Courts,' 1826; E. Bott's 'Laws relating to the Poor,' 6th edit. 1827; and W. Woodfall's 'Law of Landlord and Tenant,' 1829. His 'History of the Savings Banks in England and Wales,' 1830, 2nd edit. 1842, is interesting and accurate, and his manuals, 'The Law relating to Highways,' 1835, (13th edit. 1893), and 'The Law relating to Watching and Lighting Parishes,' 1850, (5th edit. 1891), are still in use.

Other works by him are: 1. 'An Abstract of all the printed Acts of Parliament for the establishment of Courts of Request,' 1824. 2. 'A digested Index to the Term Reports analytically arranged, containing all the Points of Law determined in the King's Bench, 1785 to 1825, in the Common Pleas 1788 to 1825, and in the Exchequer, 1792 to 1825, with Notes,' 1826. 3. 'An Epitome of the Law of Landlord and Tenant,' 1826. 4. 'A Collection of the late Statutes passed for the administration of Criminal Justice in England, 1827; 2nd edit. 1827. 5. 'The Law relating to Savings Banks in England and Ireland,' 1828. 6. 'Statutes passed in the present Session for the administration of

Criminal Justice in England,' 1828. 7. 'A Summary of the Office of a Justice of the Peace out of Sessions,' 1828. 8. 'The Law relating to Friendly Societies,' 1829. This work went to several editions, and had various changes made in the title, the contents, and the arrangement. 9. 'The Laws relating to the Poor,' 1833. 10. 'The Act for the Amendment of the Laws relating to the Poor,' 1834. 11. 'A Collection of the Public General Statutes passed 5 & 6 Will. IV., 7 Will. IV. and 1 Vict. 2 & 3 Vict., 3 & 4 Vict., 4 & 5 Vict., 5 & 6 Vict., 6 & 7 Vict., as far as they are relative to the Office of a Justice of the Peace and to Parochial Matters,' 1835, 1837, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, and 1843, 7 vols. 12. 'The General Turnpike Road Acts,' 1837. 13. 'The Law for facilitating the Enclosure of Open and Arable Fields,' 1837. 14. 'The Property Tax Act,' 1842, 2nd edit. 1843. 15. 'A Collection of all the Statutes in force respecting the Relief of the Poor,' 1835-64, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1843. Vol. i. of the first edition was compiled by J. Paterson. 16. 'A Summary of the Savings Banks in England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland,' 1846. 17. 'Suggestions for the Establishment of Friendly Societies,' 1855. 18. 'Index to Acts relating to Friendly Societies,' 1860. 19. 'Observations on Friendly Societies for Payments at Death, commonly called Burial Societies,' 1868.

[Solicitors' Journal, 15 Jan. 1870, p. 223; Law Times, 15 Jan. 1870 p. 214, 12 Feb. p. 305; Illustrated London News, 1870, lvi. 107, 152, with portrait; Men of the Time, 1868, p. 661; information from the treasurer of the Inner Temple.] G. C. B.

PRATT, JOSIAH (1768–1844), evangelical divine, second son of Josiah Pratt, a Birmingham manufacturer, was born at Birmingham on 21 Dec. 1768. His parents were pious people of the evangelical type. With his two younger brothers, Isaac and Henry, Josiah was educated at Barr House school, six miles from Birmingham. When he was twelve years old his father took him into his business; but his religious impressions deepened, and at the age of seventeen he obtained his father's permission to enter holy orders. After some private tuition, he matriculated on 28 June 1789 from St. Edmund Hall, at that time the only stronghold of evangelicalism at Oxford. His college tutor was Isaac Crouch, a leading evangelical, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. He graduated B.A. and was ordained deacon in 1792, becoming assistant curate to William Jesse, rector of Dowles, near Bewdley. He remained at Dowles until 1795, when, on receiving priest's orders, he became 'assistant minister' under Richard Cecil [q. v.], the evangelical minister of St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row.

On 7 Sept. 1797 he married and settled at 22 Doughty Street. There he received pupils, among them being Daniel Wilson, afterwards bishop of Calcutta, with whom he maintained close intimacy thenceforth. In 1799, at a meeting of the Eclectic Society, which met in the vestry of St. John's, Bedford Row, he argued that a periodical publication would signally serve the interests of religion. To give practical trial of this view, the first number of the 'Christian Observer' appeared in January 1802 under his editorship. In about six weeks he resigned the editorship to Zachary Macaulay [q. v.] Pratt had also taken part in those meetings of the Eclectic (18 March and 12 April 1799) at which the Church Missionary Society was virtually founded. On 8 Dec. 1802 he was elected secretary of the missionary society in succession to Thomas Scott [q. v.] He filled the office, which was the chief occupation of his life, for more than twenty-one years, and displayed a rare tact and business capacity in the performance of his duties. From 1813 to 1815 he travelled through England successfully pleading the cause of the society. He took a leading part in the establishment of the seminary at Islington for the training of missionaries, which was projected in 1822, and opened by him in 1825. At last, on 23 April 1824, he resigned his arduous post to Edward Bickersteth, assistant secretary. He projected, and for some time conducted, the 'Missionary Register,' of which the first number appeared in January 1813.

Pratt likewise helped to form the British and Foreign Bible Society in 1804; he was one of the original committee, and was its first church of England secretary, but soon retired in favour of John Owen (1766–1822) [q. v.] In 1811 he was elected a life-governor, and in 1812 he helped to frame the rules for the organisation of auxiliary and branch societies, and of bible associations.

In 1804 Pratt left Cecil to become lecturer at St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, where John Newton, another evangelical leader, whose health was failing, was rector. Next year he became Newton's regular assistant curate. In 1804 he also undertook two other lectureships, viz. the evening lecture at Spitalfields Church, and Lady Campden's lecture at St. Lawrence Jewry. In 1810 he was made by Hastings Wheler, the proprietor, incumbent of the chapel of Sir George

Wheler, or 'Wheler Chapel,' in Spital Square, which had been shut up for some time. For sixteen years he enjoyed this humble preferment. He established in connection with it the 'Spitalfields Benevolent Society,' and among his congregants were Samuel Hoare of Hampstead, the friend of the Wordsworths, and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Fowell Buxton [q. v.] The latter, with several friends, left, at Pratt's suggestion, the Society of Friends, and were baptised into the church of England.

Pratt's interest in church affairs abroad was always keen. He worked actively in promoting an 'ecclesiastical establishment' in India, stimulating Dr. Claudius Buchanan to renew his efforts, and urging the Church Missionary Society to give practical aid when Dr. Thomas Fanshaw Middleton [q. v.] was appointed bishop of Calcutta. In 1820 Pratt corresponded with two American bishops (Drs. Griswold and White), and warmly welcomed Dr. Philander Chase, bishop of Ohio, on his visit to England; and it was greatly through his efforts that an American missionary society was established. He similarly took the warmest interest in the mission of his brother-in-law, William Jowett [q. v.], to Malta and the Levant, and may be regarded as founder, in conjunction with Dr. Buchanan, of the Malta mission.

In 1826, when Pratt was fifty-eight, he at length became a beneficed clergyman. The parishioners of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, who had the privilege of electing their own vicar, had chosen him their vicar as early as 1823. But legal difficulties arose, and were not overcome for three years. He retained his lectureship at St. Mary Woolnoth until 1831. He established various Christian and benevolent institutions in St. Stephen's parish, did what he could to stem the progress of the Oxford movement, and took part in the formation of the Church Pastoral Aid Society. To the last Pratt remained a prominent leader of the evangelicals. Alexander Knox described a meeting with him at Mrs. Hannah More's, and called him 'a serious, well-bred, well-informed gentleman, an intimate friend of Mrs. More's and Mr. Wilberforce's.' By the word 'serious' Knox disclaims meaning 'disconsolate or gloomy' (*Remains*, iv. 68). Pratt died in London on 10 Oct. 1844, and was buried in 'the vicars' vault' in the church of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street. By his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Jowett of Newington, he was father of Josiah, his successor at St. Stephen's; and of John Henry (see below).

In spite of his many and varied occupations, Pratt found time for literary work. In 1797 he issued 'A Prospectus, with Specimens, of a new Polyglot Bible for the use of English Students,' a scheme for popularising the labours of Brian Walton. The 'British Critic' attacked him for presuming to trespass on that scholar's province. Pratt published a 'Vindication;' but the scheme fell through. He edited the works of Bishop Hall (10 vols. 1808), of Bishop Hopkins (4 vols. 1809), 'Cecil's Remains' (1810), and Cecil's 'Works' (4 vols. 1811). Among his other works were 'Propaganda, being an Abstract of the Designs and Proceedings of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, with Extracts from the Annual Sermons. By a Member of the Society,' 1818; 'A Collection of Psalms and Hymns,' 750 in number, for the use of his parishioners in public worship, of which no less than fifty-two thousand copies were sold; and another 'Collection' for private and social use.

Pratt's second son, John Henry Pratt (*d.* 1871), graduated B.A. from Caius College, Cambridge, as third wrangler in 1833; was elected to a fellowship and proceeded M.A. in 1836; and was appointed a chaplain of the East India Company, through the influence of Bishop Wilson, in 1838. He became Wilson's domestic chaplain, and was in 1850 appointed archdeacon of Calcutta. He died at Ghazeepore on 28 Dec. 1871. At the instance of Bishop Milman, by whom he was held in high esteem, a memorial to him was erected in Calcutta Cathedral. Pratt was the author of 'Mathematical Principles of Mechanical Philosophy' (1836, 8vo), subsequently expanded and renamed 'On Attractions, Laplace's Functions and the Figure of the Earth' (1860, 1861, and 1865). He also published a small work entitled 'Scripture and Science not at Variance' (1856), which went through numerous editions; and, in 1865, edited from his father's manuscript 'Eclectic Notes, or Notes of Discussion on Religious Topics at the Meetings of the Eclectic Society, London, during the years 1798–1814; (see *Times*, 2 and 29 Jan. 1872; Allibone, *Dictionary*; Todhunter, *Analytical Statics*, pref.)

[Memoir by Pratt's sons, Josiah and John Henry, 1849; Funeral Sermons on the Rev. Josiah Pratt by the Revs. E. Bickersteth, H. Harding, and H. Venn; Christian Observer for 1844 and 1845; Farewell Charge of the Bishop of Calcutta (Daniel Wilson), 1845; Remains of Alexander Knox, vol. iv.; Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century, 1800–1833; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 111.] J. H. O.

PRATT, Sir ROGER (1620–1684), architect, baptised at Marsworth, Buckinghamshire, on 2 Nov. 1620, was son of Gregory Pratt of London, and afterwards of West Ryston, Norfolk, by Theodosia, daughter of Sir Edward Tyrell of Thornton, Buckinghamshire, and widow of Edmund West of Marsworth. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, matriculating there on 12 May 1637, and was entered as a student of the Inner Temple in 1640. He travelled in Italy, and at Rome made acquaintance with John Evelyn [q. v.] the diarist, whose friendship he renewed in England. Pratt took to architecture, and achieved a high reputation in the profession. In August 1666 Evelyn records that he, Dr. (afterwards Sir Christopher) Wren, Pratt, May (the architect), and others, went to survey the fabric of St. Paul's Cathedral, then in a dangerous condition, and that Pratt's views as to the preservation of the steeple were opposed to those of Evelyn and Wren. A few days later the cathedral perished in the great fire. After the fire Pratt took a considerable part in the preparation of designs and the actual rebuilding of the portion of London then destroyed. For these services he was knighted at Whitehall by Charles II on 18 July 1668. He built a magnificent house at Horseheath in Cambridgeshire for Lord Alington, and also the vast but short-lived palace known as Clarendon House, in Piccadilly, for Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon. Pratt eventually succeeded to the estate of West Ryston in Norfolk, where he died on 20 Feb. 1684, and was buried. His portrait, painted by Sir Peter Lely, belonged in 1866 to the Rev. Jermyn Pratt. He married Anne, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmond Monins, bart., of Waldershare, Kent, who married, secondly, Sigismond Trafford of Dunton Hall, Tydd St. Mary's, Lincolnshire; she died in 1706, and was buried at West Ryston.

[Blomefield and Parkin's Hist. of Norfolk, vii. 395; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc. Publ.); Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, vol. ii.; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

L. C.

PRATT or PRAT, SAMUEL (1659?–1723), dean of Rochester, is variously stated to have been born on 2 June 1659 and on 22 July 1658. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 11 March 1666. Thence he probably proceeded to Cambridge; but his only recorded degree is that of S.T.P. *per regias literas*, in 1697. On 10 March 1682 he became rector of Kenardington, Kent. He resigned this benefice in February 1693, and on 23 Nov. came into residence as vicar of All Hallows, Tottenham High Cross. On 7 April 1697 he became minister of the Savoy Chapel. Pratt was also one of the chaplains of the Princess Anne, and, on the recommendation of Lord and Lady Fitzhardinge, was appointed sub-preceptor, under Bishop Burnet, to her son, the Duke of Gloucester. On 27 Nov. 1697 he was named a canon of Windsor; on 8 Aug. 1706 he was promoted dean of Rochester and clerk of the closet. From 15 Aug. 1709 till July 1713 he was also vicar of Goudhurst in Kent, and from 21 Jan. 1712 till his death vicar of Twickenham. He died on 14 Nov. 1723.

In addition to many sermons, Pratt published: 1. 'The regulating Silver Coin made practicable and easie to the Government and Subject. Humbly submitted to the consideration of both Houses of Parliament, by a Lover of his Country,' 1696. This was a contribution of more curiosity than value to the problem of the restoration of the currency undertaken in this year by Somers and Montagu in conjunction with Locke and Newton. 2. 'Grammatica Latina in usum principis juventutis Britannicæ, cum notis necnon conjecturis tam veterum quam aliorum Grammaticorum ... subjunctis,' 1722, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Ejusdem Grammaticæ Compendium,' 1723, 8vo. The grammar was severely criticised by Solomon Lowe in his 'Proposals' prefixed to his own grammar, 1722.

The dean left a son, Samuel Pratt, B.A. of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, 1710 (cf. Atterbury, *Correspondence*, ed. Nichols, iii. 339–40).

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, vol. i.; Grad. Cantabr.; Le Neve's Fasti Anglic. Eccles. ii. 578; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Lond. i. 697, 755; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, ii. 14, 177; Wildash's Hist. of Rochester, p. 194; Hasted's Kent, iii. 44, 118; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, pp. 113, 212; Loftie's Memorials of the Savoy, pp. 192–3; Hist. Reg. 1723 (Chron. Diary), p. 52, which overestimates Pratt's age; Memoirs of the Duke of Gloucester, by Jenkyn Lewis, ed. Loftie, 1881; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. of Kings of England, continued by Stebbing, 1707, pp. 861–2; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 774; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

PRATT, SAMUEL JACKSON (1749–1814), miscellaneous writer, mainly under the pseudonym of Courtney Melmoth, was born at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, on 25 Dec. 1749. He was the son of a brewer in that town who twice served as high sheriff

of his county, and apparently died in 1773 (*Gent. Mag.* 1773, p. 154). His mother was a niece of Sir Thomas Drury. He was educated in part at Felsted school in Essex, is said to have been for some time under the private tuition of Hawkesworth, and was ordained in the English church. His poem of the 'Partridges, an Elegy,' a piece often included in popular collections of poetry, was printed in the 'Annual Register' for 1771 (p. 241) as by the 'Rev. Mr. Pratt of Peterborough,' and he is described as 'an esteemed and popular preacher' (*Beauties of England*, Hunts, p. 485*). At an early age he was entangled in a love affair of which his parents disapproved, and the family property was much impaired by constant dissensions and litigation. He soon abandoned his clerical profession, and in 1773 appeared, under the name of 'Courtney Melmoth,' on the boards of the theatre in Smock Alley, Dublin, taking the part of Marc Antony in 'All for Love.' He was 'tall and genteel, his deportment easy,' but his action wanted force, and his success was not great. At the end of the season he took a company to Drogheda, but after three months' ill-success the theatre was closed (Hitchcock, *Irish Stage*, ii. 229-31). In 1774 he assumed at Covent Garden Theatre the parts of Hamlet and Philaster, again without success, and he also appeared as a reciter (cf. Taylor, *Records of my Life*, i. 45-6). His failure as an actor was perhaps due, says Taylor, to his walk, 'a kind of airy swing that rendered his acting at times rather ludicrous.' Subsequently he and 'Mrs. Melmoth' travelled about the country telling fortunes, and they resorted to various other expedients to gain a livelihood.

From 1774, when he published verses deploring the death of Goldsmith, Pratt depended largely upon his pen for support. At first he generally wrote under the pseudonym of 'Courtney Melmoth.' About 1776 he was at Bath, in partnership with a bookseller called Clinch, in the old-established library, subsequently known as 'Godwin's library,' at the north-west corner of Milsom Street. On Clinch's death Pratt's name remained as a nominal partner in the business under the style of Pratt & Marshall, but after a few years he quitted Bath for London. Several plays by him were produced at Drury Lane, and he became intimately acquainted with Potter, the translator of Æschylus, the elder Colman, Beattie, and Dr. Wolcot. His popular poem of 'Sympathy' was first handed to Cadell, the publisher, by Gibbon the historian. Pratt travelled at home and abroad; in 1802 he was at Birmingham, making detailed inquiry into its manufactures and the lives of its artisans. He was there again early in 1814, and, after a long illness, caused by a fall from his horse, he died at Colmore Row, Birmingham, on 4 Oct. 1814. Pratt possessed considerable talents, but his necessities left him little time for reflection or revision. Some severe lines on his poetry and prose were in the original manuscript of Byron's 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' but they were omitted from publication. Pratt's wife died at the end of 1805, after a long separation from her husband, for whom, however, she had retained feelings of 'cordial and confidential amity' (*The Friendships of Miss Mitford*, i. 34-5). A mezzotint engraving of Pratt's portrait by J. J. Masquerier was published in 1802; another portrait, by Lawrence, was engraved by Caroline Watson.

Pratt's voluminous works comprised: 1. 'The Tears of Genius, on the Death of Dr. Goldsmith. By Courtney Melmoth,' 1774; written a few hours after Goldsmith's death, and containing imitations of him and other popular authors. 2. 'The Progress of Painting. A Poem,' 1775; attributed to him by Reuss. 3. 'Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence,' vol. i. and ii. 1775, iii. and iv. 1776, v. and vi. 1777; 2nd ed. 1777; new ed. 1783. These volumes contained essays and elegies, but were mainly occupied with the adventures of Benignus, believed to have been in some respects an autobiography. 4. 'The Pupil of Pleasure,' inscribed to Mrs. Eugenia Stanhope, 1776, 2 vols.; 2nd ed. 1777; new ed. 1783. Translated into French by Lemierre d'Argy at Paris, 1787, and into German in 1790. It was written to illustrate the ill-effects of the advice of Chesterfield; its licentious tone evoked a printed letter of remonstrance from 'Euphrasia' in 1777. 5. 'Observations on the "Night Thoughts" of Dr. Young,' 1776. 6. 'Travels for the Heart,' written in France, 1777, 2 vols.; an imitation of Sterne. A translation was published at Leipzig in 1778. 7. 'The sublime and beautiful of Scripture,' 1777, 2 vols.; new ed. 1783; several of these essays were delivered in public at Edinburgh. 8. 'An Apology for the Life and Writings of David Hume' (anon.), 1777. 9. 'Supplement to the Life of David Hume' (anon.), 1777; new ed. 1789, also issued as 'Curious Particulars and Genuine Anecdotes respecting Lord Chesterfield and David Hume' (anon.), 1788; these tracts were satirised in 'A Panegyrical Essay on the present Times' (1777). 10. 'Tutor of Truth' (anon.), 1779, 3 vols. (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ix.

139). 11. 'Shadows of Shakespeare, a Monody on Death of Garrick. A Prize-Poem for the Vase at Bath-Easton,' 1779. 12. 'Shenstone Green, or the New Paradise Lost,' 1779, 3 vols.; translated at Mannheim in 1780; a dull novel. 13. 'Emma Corbett, or the Miseries of Civil War. Founded on some Events in America' (anon.), 1780; 4th ed. 1785; 9th ed. 1789. It was translated into French by J. N. Jouin de Sauseuil, in 1783, and by another hand in 1789. 14. 'Landscapes in Verse, taken in Spring' (anon.), 1785. 15. 'Miscellanies. By Mr. Pratt,' 1785, 4 vols. The first work on which his name appears. 16. 'Triumph of Benevolence. A Poem on Design of erecting a Monument to John Howard' (anon.), 1786; several editions. 17. 'Humanity, or the Rights of Nature' (anon.), 1788. 18. 'Sympathy, a Poem' (anon.), 1788; 4th ed. corrected and much enlarged, 1788. Many of the descriptions were drawn from the 'summer retreat' of the Rev. T. S. Whalley at Langford Court, Somerset; the poem, which was marked by 'feeling, energy, and beauty,' is said to have been corrected to the extent of one hundred lines, by the Rev. Richard Graves [q. v.] (cf. Polwhele, *Traditions*, i. 132). It was reprinted so late as 1807. 19. 'Ode on his Majesty's Recovery,' 1789. 20. 'Gleanings through Wales, Holland, and Westphalia. With Humanity, a Poem,' 1795–9, 4 vols., the fourth being called 'Gleanings in England,' and devoted to the county of Norfolk. A German translation came out at Leipzig in 1800. The last volume was reissued in 1801 with a second volume, and was called 'Gleanings in England,' 2nd ed.; a 3rd edition appeared in 1801–4. It is described by Charles Lamb as 'a wretched assortment of vapid feelings' (*Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 97), but Pratt's observations were 'lively enough' to interest the present Lord Iddesleigh, who described them in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' January 1895, pp. 121–5. 20. 'Family Secrets,' 1797, 5 vols.; 2nd ed. 1798; translated into French by Madame Mary Gay-Allart. 21. 'Letter to the "Tars" of Old England,' 1797; this went through six editions in a few weeks. 22. 'Letter to the British Soldiers,' 1797. 23. 'Our good old Castle on the Rock,' 1797. 24. 'Cottage-pictures, or the Poor, a Poem,' 1801; 3rd ed. 1803. 25. 'John and Dame, or the loyal Cottagers, a Poem,' 1803. This passed through many editions. 26. 'Harvest Home, consisting of supplementary Gleanings,' 1805, 3 vols. The first volume is mainly composed of descriptions of Hampshire, Dorset, Birmingham; in the second are reprinted three of Pratt's plays, and the third consists of poems by himself and others. 27. 'The Contrast, a Poem, with comparative Views of Britain, Spain, and France,' 1808. 28. 'The Lower World, a Poem,' 1810; arguing for kindness to animals. 29. 'A brief Account of Leamington Spa Charity, with the Rides, Walks, &c.' (anon.), 1812; subsequently enlarged as 30. 'Local and Literary Account of Leamington, Warwick, &c. By Mr. Pratt,' 1814.

Pratt's plays were: 31. 'Joseph Andrews,' a farce acted at Drury Lane for Bensley's benefit, 20 April 1778, unpublished. 32. 'The Fair Circassian,' a tragedy founded on Hawkesworth's novel of 'Almoran and Hamet;' it was produced with success at Drury Lane on 27 Nov. 1781, the heroine being Miss Farren, afterwards Countess of Derby, and passed through three editions in 1781 (Genest, *Historical Account*, vi. 214). 33. 'School for Vanity,' a comedy, 1785. It was brought out at Drury Lane in 1783, but failed through the great number of letters passing between the several characters (Taylor, *Records of my Life*, i. 45). 34. 'The new Cosmetic, or the Triumph of Beauty,' a comedy, 1790. Three plays by him were included in the second volume of his 'Harvest Home,' and three more were neither acted nor published (Baker, *Biogr. Dramatica*).

Pratt published in 1808, in six volumes, 'The Cabinet of Poetry,' containing selections from the Poets, from Milton to Beattie, and short notices of their lives. He edited 'Specimens of the Poetry of Joseph Blacket' (1809), and 'The Remains of Joseph Blacket' (1811), 2 vols. Byron made sarcastic allusions to his patronage of Blacket (Moore, *Byron*, ii. 53–4). In conjunction with Dr. Mavor, he formed a collection of 'Classical English Poetry,' which ran into many editions. A selection from his own works, nominally by a lady, first appeared in 1798, and was reissued down to 1816. It was entitled 'Pity's Gift,' and was followed in 1802 by the sequel, 'A Paternal Present,' the third edition of which came out in 1817. A translation of Goethe's 'Werter' (1809 and 1823) 'by Dr. Pratt' is sometimes attributed to him. Lines by him, stigmatised by Charles Lamb as 'a farrago of false thoughts and nonsense,' and chosen in preference to a longer epitaph by Burke, were engraved on the monument to Garrick which was erected in 1797 in Westminster Abbey.

[Gent. Mag. 1814 pt. ii. pp. 398–9; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 212; Biogr. Universelle, xxxvi. 13–15; Monkland's Bath Literature, supplement, pp. 12–13; Byron's Life, ii. 209;

Byron's Works, ed. 1832, vii. 244; Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 38–47; Bath Booksellers, by R. E. M. Peach, in Bath Herald 15 Dec. 1894; Monthly Mirror, xv. 363-6.]

W. P. C.

PRATT, Sir THOMAS SIMSON (1797–1879), commander of the forces in Australia, born in 1797, was son of Captain James Pratt, by Anne, daughter of William Simson, and was educated at St. Andrews University. He was gazetted to an ensigncy in the 26th foot on 2 Feb. 1814, and served in Holland in the same year as a volunteer with the 56th foot. He was present at the attack on Merxem on 2 Feb. and the subsequent bombardment of Antwerp. He purchased his captaincy on 17 Sept. 1825. He was with the 26th foot in the China expedition, and commanded the land forces at the assault and capture of the forts of Chuenpee on 7 Jan. 1841, and again at the capture of the Bogue forts on 26 Feb. In the attacks on Canton, from 24 May to 1 June, he was in command of his regiment, and was present also at the demonstration before Nankin, and at the signing of the treaty of peace on board H.M.S. Cornwallis. On 28 Aug. 1841 he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel, and from 5 Sept. 1843 to 23 Oct. 1855 was deputy adjutant-general at Madras.

From 1856 to 1861 he was in command of the forces in Australia, with the rank of major-general. During 1860–1 he was in New Zealand, conducting the war against the Maoris. From 8 Jan. 1860 to May 1862 he commanded the forces in Victoria, and was then appointed to the colonelcy of the 37th regiment. In October 1877 he retired from active service. He was made a C.B. on 14 Oct. 1841, and, for services in New Zealand, promoted to K.C.B. on 16 July 1861, being publicly invested with the ribbon and badge by Sir Henry Barkly, governor of Victoria, on 15 April 1862. This was the first ceremony of the kind performed in Australia. He was advanced to the rank of general on 26 May 1873, and died in England on 2 Feb. 1879. He married, in 1827, Frances Agnes, second daughter of John S. Cooper.

[Hart's Annual Army List, 1872, pp. 8, 281; Times, 6 Feb. 1879, p. 10.]

G. C. B.

PRATTEN, ROBERT SIDNEY (1824–1868), flautist, second son of a professor of music who was for many years flautist at the Bristol theatre, was born at Bristol on 23 Jan. 1824; his mother's maiden name was Sidney. On 25 March 1835, at Clifton, Pratten made an early début, playing Nicholson's arrangement of 'O dolce concento.' After an engagement as first flute at the Dublin Theatre Royal, he came in 1846 to London. The Duke of Cambridge and others were interested in his talent, and he was sent to Germany to study composition. Pratten's popular piece for flute, 'L'Espérance,' was published at Leipzig, 1847. Upon his return to London in 1848 Pratten soon rose to the front rank of his art. He played first flute at the Royal Italian Opera, English Opera, the Sacred Harmonic, Philharmonic, and other concerts and musical festivals. His tone was powerful, his execution brilliant. He wrote instruction books for his instrument, special studies for Siccama's diatonic flute, 1848, and for his own perfected flute, 1856, a Concertstück, 1852, and many arrangements of operatic airs. He died, aged 44, at Ramsgate, on 10 Feb. 1868. His younger brother, Frederick Sidney Pratten, contrabassist, died in London on 3 March 1873.

Pratten married, on 24 Sept. 1854, Catherina Josepha Pelzer, guitarist, born at Mülheim-on-the-Rhine. She made her reputation as a child artist in Germany, and in her ninth year appeared at the King's Theatre, London. Madame Pratten eventually settled in London as a teacher of the guitar, for which she composed a number of pieces. She died on 10 Oct. 1895.

[Bristol Mirror, 28 March 1835; Musical World, 1868, pp. 108, 125; Athenæum, 1868, i. 331; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 483; Musical Directory, 1868, p. xiii; Grove's Dict. of Music, iii. 27; Daily News, 16 Oct. 1895; Pratten's Works.]

L. M. M.

PRENCE, THOMAS (1600-1673), governor of Massachusetts, whose name is also written Prince, but not by himself, was born in 1600 at Lechlade in Gloucestershire, where his family had been settled for some generations. His father was a puritan, and emigrated to Leyden while Thomas was still young. In November 1621 Thomas arrived at New Plymouth, with several distinguished colonists, in either the Fortune or the Anne. He brought a considerable fortune with him, and rapidly became a prominent citizen, though he always had a distaste for public office.

Having become a member of the court of assistants, Prence was elected to succeed Winslow as governor of Massachusetts in 1634, but resigned in the following year on removing his residence to Duxbury. In 1637 he did good service to the state in raising a corps to assist Connecticut against the Pequot Indians, and in 1638 was urged to become governor again; he reluctantly consented, making it a condition that the law requiring residence at New Plymouth should be relaxed in his favour. At the

end of the year he retired, but devoted himself to promoting the welfare of the colony. In 1641 the first barque ever constructed in New Plymouth was turned out under his guidance. In 1643 he and others obtained a grant and founded a new settlement at Nansett or Easthams. In 1650 he established the Cape Cod fisheries. In 1654 he was authorised by the court of assistants to constitute a new government in the settlement at Kennebec.

In 1657, on the death of Bradford, Prence was again chosen governor, and so remained till his death, through a period troubled by wars with the Indians and internal quarrels with the quakers. Besides being governor, he was at one time treasurer, and on various occasions a commissioner, for the united colonies. But his great work was the appropriation, despite much opposition, of public revenue to the support of grammar schools. He governed the colony with firmness and prudence, evincing energy, judgment, integrity, and religious zeal.

In 1665 Prence changed his residence from Eastham to New Plymouth, where he died on 29 March 1673.

He married, first, in 1625, Patience (*d.* 1634), daughter of Elder Brewster; secondly, in 1635, Mary, daughter of William Collier; and thirdly, in 1662, Mary, daughter of Constance Southworth and widow of Samuel Freeman. By his first wife he had six and by his second four children.

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society; Morton's Annals of New England; Landmarks of Plymouth, p. 209.] C. A. H.

PRENDERGAST, JOHN PATRICK (1808–1893), historian, born on 7 March 1808, at 37 Dawson Street, Dublin, was eldest son of Francis Prendergast (1768–1846), registrar of the court of chancery, Ireland, by Esther (1774–1846), eldest daughter of John Patrick, of 27 Palace Row, Dublin. Prendergast derived his lineage from Maurice de Prendergast, a companion of Strongbow, under Robert Fitzstephen. Educated at Reading school under Dr. Valpy, he graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1825, and was called to the Irish bar in 1830. In 1836 he succeeded his father and grandfather in the agency of Lord Clifden's estates, which he administered for many years. The knowledge and experience gained in this practical work made him an advocate of tenant right and a sympathiser with the schemes of the early land reformers in Ireland. In 1840 Prendergast was commissioned to make some pedigree researches in the county of Tipperary, and this led to a study of the settlement of Ireland at the restoration of Charles II, and also of the Cromwellian settlement. His researches culminated in the publication of 'The History of the Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland' in 1863 (2nd edit. 1875). In 1864 he was appointed by Lord Romilly a commissioner, in conjunction with the Rev. Dr. Russell, president of Maynooth College, for selecting official papers relating to Ireland for transcription from the Carte manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. The report of the commissioners was published in 1871. Russell and Prendergast continued to calendar these state papers until 1877, when Russell died. Prendergast continued the work until 1880. In 1868 he issued for private circulation 'The Tory War in Ulster' (Dublin, 2 pts.) In 1881 he prefixed a notice of the life of Charles Haliday to the latter's 'Scandinavian Kingdom of Dublin,' and in 1887 he published 'Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution.'

Although his chief historical work was connected with the seventeenth century, Prendergast was also an authority on Irish pedigrees and archæology, contributing, among other papers, to the old Kilkenny Archæological Society's 'Journal' 'The Plantation of Idrone by Sir Peter Carew.' In articles published anonymously in the Dublin press (1884–90) he communicated a vast amount of local knowledge concerning the old houses of Dublin. In politics he was a liberal, with a strong tinge of Nationalist feeling of the days of O'Connell. He contributed to the old 'Nation' newspaper, and replied therein in 1872–4 to Froude's lectures in America on Irish history. He thus gained the reputation of being a strong nationalist, but he was never a home-ruler, and from 1878 he was a violent opponent of Parnell's general policy. Among his numerous pamphlets was one on the viceroyalty of Ireland, which he upheld. His manuscript collections concerning the Cromwellian restoration and revolution settlements of Ireland, consisting of many volumes, he bequeathed to the King's Inn, Dublin, together with other manuscripts, all bearing on the historical and political subjects in which he took most interest.

Prendergast was a brilliant talker, full of anecdote and reminiscence, both professional and political. He died in Dublin on 6 Feb. 1893. He married, on 1 Sept. 1838, Caroline, second daughter of George Ensor of Ardress, co. Armagh, and left one son, Francis, who settled in California and became a naturalised American.

[Private information; papers bequeathed to the writer.] P. H. B.

PRENDERGAST or PENDERGRASS, SIR THOMAS (1660?-1709), son of Thomas Prendergast, of an ancient family resident at Newcastle, co. Tipperary, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of David Condon, was born at Croane, probably about 1660. His family had suffered much at the hands of Cromwell, and Sir Thomas was subsequently described by Swift as the son of a cottager who narrowly escaped the gallows for stealing cows. Nothing is known of his early life beyond the fact that he was a staunch Roman catholic and a Jacobite, who stood high in the estimation of his friends as a man of honour and ability.

In January 1696 Sir George Barclay [q. v.] landed at Romney in possession of a definite scheme for the assassination of William III, and on Thursday, 13 Feb., Prendergast was summoned from Hampshire by George Porter [q. v.], Barclay's chief confederate, to lend his aid upon the following Saturday, when it was resolved to stop the king's coach at Turnham Green. The confederates numbered about forty, and one of them, named Fisher, had already given information respecting the conspiracy; but the king had paid no attention to his statement, thinking that it was too indefinite, and was moreover part of a settled policy to try and intimidate him. On Friday night Prendergast went to the Earl of Portland at Whitehall, independently confirmed all that Fisher had said, and gave so clear an account of the project as to convince William of its reality. The spies whom the conspirators kept at Kensington reported next morning that the king did not intend to drive to Richmond that day. Barclay's followers were not discouraged, for no arrests were made, and the accomplishment of the design was postponed until the following Saturday. Before that date a third informer, De la Rue, had presented himself at the palace; but William was specially desirous to get a confession from Prendergast, of whose probity he had been convinced. Accordingly on the night of Friday, 21 Feb., Prendergast was with due precaution summoned to the royal closet at Kensington; he there repeated his story to the king, in the presence of Cutts and Portland, and, after much entreaty, wrote down the names of the chief conspirators. The next day he attended the rendezvous of his associates at the lodgings of his friend, Captain Porter. The latter entrusted to him a musquetoon loaded with eight balls, and he was detailed with seven others to do the deed while the remainder kept the guards in play. But news received from Kensington caused the conspirators hastily to disperse, and in a few hours' time most of the leaders were in custody. Prendergast himself was not arrested until 29 Feb. He had obtained the royal word that he should not be a witness without his own consent, and he was determined not to be a witness unless he were assured of the safety of Porter, to whom he was under heavy obligation. His scruples were removed by Porter himself turning king's evidence, and he finally gave evidence against all the chief conspirators. His testimony carried greater weight than that of any of the other informers, and was material in procuring the conviction of Charnock, King, Keyes, Friend, and Parkyns. He was released in April, and soon received some signal marks of royal favour. On 5 May he received 3,000*l.* from the treasury, and a grant of land worth 500*l.* a year out of the forfeited estate of the Earl of Barrymore (LODGE, *Irish Peerage*, i. 294). He had several audiences with the king, by whom he was on 3 June 1699 created a baronet, and his estate was untouched by the Resumption Bill of 1700. He entered the army, and in June 1707 was created a lieutenant-colonel of the 5th regiment of foot, in succession to Lord Orrery. In the following April his regiment was ordered to Holland, and he was subsequently quartered at Oudenarde. He was promoted brigadier-general on 1 Jan. 1709, took a prominent part in the battle of Malplaquet on 11 Sept. 1709, and was mortally wounded while bravely leading his regiment to the assault of the French troops entrenched in the wood of Blaregnies. His death was recorded in the brief French despatch as that of 'le brigadier Pindergratte' (*Mémoires Milit.* 1855, ix. 370; cf. BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill).

Prendergast married, in 1697, Penelope, only daughter of Henry Cadogan, and sister of William, first earl Cadogan [q. v.] This match, in conjunction with the favour of William III, enabled him to lay the fortunes of his family upon a sure foundation. He became in 1703 M.P. for Monaghan, and in the same year he repurchased Mullough and Croane from the commissioners of forfeited estates. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Thomas, who adopted the protestant religion, became M.P. for Chichester and Clonmel, and was appointed postmaster-general of Ireland. His anti-clerical propensities made him an object of special detestation to Dean Swift, who wrote of him in 1733 as 'Noisy Tom,' and 'spawn of him who shamed our isle, traitor, assassin, and informer vile' (cf. an ironical *Full and True Vindication of Sir T. P.*, by a member of the House of Commons). Swift attacked

both father and son again, in terms of the coarsest vituperation, in 'The Legion Club' (1736). The second baronet died without issue on 23 Sept. 1760, and was succeeded by his nephew, John Prendergast, who was in 1816 created first Viscount Gort.

[Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, vols. v. and vi. passim; MacPherson's Original Papers, i. 542; Tindal's Contin. of Rapin, 1744, iii. 317–320; Oldmixon's Hist. of England under William and Mary; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time; Boyer's Hist. of William III, p. 483; Blackmore's Hist. of the Plot in 1695, pp. 50–5; Hist. de la dernière Conspiration d'Angleterre, 1696; Howell's State Trials, vol. xiii.; Ranke's Hist. of England, v. 116; Wilson's Duke of Berwick and James II; Swift's Works, xii. 447, 459; Beatson's Political Index, ii. 148; Wilkins's Political Ballads, ii. 52; Monck Mason's History of St. Patrick's, 1820; Macaulay's Hist. 1887, ii. 562 seq.; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray; Burke's Peerage, s.v. Gort. The identification of the baronet with the informer is rendered difficult by the fact that in the histories his name is invariably given as Pendergrass, while in the genealogies of the Gort peerage the early incidents in his career are invariably suppressed.]

T. S.

PRENDERGAST, THOMAS (1806–1886), inventor of the 'mastery' system of learning languages, was born in 1806. His father, Sir Jeffery Prendergast, born at Clonmel in 1769, was in the service of the East India Company, becoming colonel of the 39th native infantry in 1825. He served in the Mysore war, was knighted in 1838, was promoted to be a general in 1854, and died in 1856, having married in 1804 Elizabeth, daughter of Hew Dalrymple of Nunraw, North Britain.

Thomas was nominated a writer in the East India Company's service on 23 June 1826, and became assistant to the collector of Tanjore, Madras presidency, in 1828. He was acting head assistant to the collector of Nellore on 16 Jan. 1829, and head assistant on 9 Feb. 1830. In 1831 he became acting sub-collector and joint magistrate of Nellore, in 1833 acting assistant judge at Guntoor, and on 8 Aug. 1834 assistant judge of Tinnevelly, where he remained until 1838. He was afterwards for many years collector and magistrate at Rajahmundry until his retirement on the annuity fund in 1859. On his return to England he settled at Cheltenham, and soon became totally blind. Despite this misfortune, he devoted himself to literary work, and invented what he called the mastery system of learning languages. This system is based upon the process pursued by children in learning to speak. They are impelled by instinct to imitate and repeat the chance sentences which they hear spoken around them, and afterwards to interchange and transpose the words so as to form new combinations. By frequently repeating conversational sentences Prendergast had himself acquired the Madras vernacular, Tamil, and Telegu. The system was to some extent a development of the Ollendorffian, but Prendergast elaborated its details on original lines. His success was considerable, and the various manuals in which he practically expounded his views went through numerous editions. He died at Meldon Cottage, The Park, Cheltenham, on 14 Nov. 1886, and was buried in the new cemetery on 18 Nov. His son, Sir Harry North Dalrymple Prendergast, G.C.B., V.C., was commander in Burmah in 1883–6.

His published works are: 'The Mastery of Languages, or the Art of speaking Foreign Tongues idiomatically,' 1864, 3rd edition, 1872; 'Handbook to the Mastery Series,' 1868, 5th edition, 1882; The Mastery Series, French, 1868, 12th edition, 1879; The Mastery Series, Spanish, 1869, 4th edition, 1875; The Mastery Series, German, 1868, 8th edition, 1874; The Mastery Series, Hebrew, 1871, 3rd edition, 1879; The Mastery Series, Latin, 1872, 5th edition, 1884.

[Dodwell and Miles's Madras Civil Servants, 1839, p. 226; Times, 19 Nov. 1886, p. 6; Academy, 20 Nov. 1886, p. 345; Cheltenham Chronicle, 20 Nov. 1886, p. 2.]

G. C. B.

PRENTICE, ARCHIBALD (1792–1857), journalist, son of Archibald Prentice of Covington Mains in the Upper Ward of Lanarkshire, and Helen, daughter of John Stoddart of The Bank, a farm in the parish of Carnwath, was born in November 1792. He was descended from an old covenanting family. After a somewhat meagre education at a neighbouring school, Archibald was, when only twelve years old, apprenticed to a baker in Edinburgh; but, the occupation proving uncongenial, he was in the following summer (1805) apprenticed to a woollen-draper in the Lawnmarket. Here he remained for three years, when he removed to Glasgow as a clerk in the warehouse of Thomas Grahame, brother of James Grahame [q. v.] the poet. Two years later he was appointed traveller to the house in England, and in 1815 Grahame, acting on his advice, removed his business from Glasgow to Manchester, and at the same time admitted Prentice into partnership in the firm.

At this time there existed in Manchester a small weekly newspaper, called 'Cowdroy's Gazette,' to which Prentice, who took a keen

interest in politics, occasionally contributed. But the 'Gazette' was hardly influential enough to satisfy the requirements of the Manchester reformers, and in May 1821 the 'Manchester Guardian' was founded, as the organ of radical opinion. It was immediately successful, and commanded a wide circulation; but the political principles of its editor, John Edward Taylor, proving after a short time unsatisfactory to the more advanced radicals, of whom Prentice was one, he was induced to purchase 'Cowdroy's Gazette,' and to start an opposition paper. Accordingly, in June 1824, the first number of the 'Manchester Gazette' appeared under his editorship. The year 1826 was one of great commercial depression, and after a strenuous but ineffectual effort he found himself unable to keep the paper afloat by his independent exertions. The 'Gazette' was, however, soon incorporated with the 'Manchester Times,' and he was appointed sole manager of the new paper, the first number of which appeared on 17 Oct. 1828. His method of conducting the paper was not always agreeable to his contemporaries, and on 14 July 1831 an action for libel was brought against him by one Captain Grimshawe, of whom he had said that he gave indecent toasts at public dinners. In the indictment Prentice was styled a 'labourer,' and in his defence, which he conducted himself, he said that he gloried in being 'a labourer in the field of parliamentary reform.' He was acquitted, and was presented with a silver snuff-box 'by one hundred of his fellow-labourers.'

Towards the close of 1836 an anti-corn-law association was started in London by Joseph Hume and other parliamentary radicals; but the association attracted little attention, and it was mainly due to Prentice that the centre of agitation was transferred from the metropolis to Manchester. On 24 Sept. 1838 he induced several prominent Manchester merchants to meet him at the York Hotel, and the result of their meeting was the foundation of the Anti-Corn-Law League. For the next eight years he devoted himself heart and soul as editor and lecturer to the propagation of free-trade principles, sacrificing in his zeal for the cause both health and strength and the prospect of worldly wealth. His paper, from being a newspaper in the ordinary sense, came to be merely an organ for the advancement of the movement unattached to party, and it was perhaps not unnatural that a company should have been formed in 1845 to run another radical paper—the 'Manchester Examiner'—wholly devoted to the manufacturing interest. The new venture proved a serious blow to the 'Manchester Times,' and in 1847 Prentice was compelled to dispose of his interest in that journal, and in the following year the 'Times' was incorporated with the 'Examiner' as the 'Manchester Examiner and Times.' His friends were indignant at the treatment thus meted out to him, and one of them, John Childs [q. v.], strongly remonstrated against the injustice of it. 'I have known him' (i.e. Prentice), he wrote to Colonel Thompson, 'more than thirty years, a faithful, earnest, principled man, and he never forfeited a principle. He was the father, the intellectual and moral guide, of the League through its childhood and youth into manhood, and I should like to know what Cobden and Bright would have done on many a stormy day without him. Shall I say what they would have done without his help? But now that they are become machines for working Reform-Club tactics, and Prentice does not, as he never did, go in that groove, the insolence of factory-system wealth swaggers in his face with an opposition paper and ten thousand pounds.' Having disposed of his paper, Prentice sought relaxation and health in a short visit to the United States in 1848. Of his experiences he wrote an interesting and at that time a valuable account in his 'Tour in the United States,' which he published in a cheap form in order to promote emigration.

On his return from America he obtained an appointment in the Manchester gas office, which afforded him sufficient leisure for the literary work to which he devoted the remainder of his life. Always an advocate of temperance principles, he became latterly an ardent apostle of total abstinence, and on the formation of the Manchester Temperance League in 1857, he accepted the post of treasurer. One of his last lectures was on the bacchanalian songs of Burns. He was seized with paralysis, resulting from congestion of the brain, on 22 Dec. 1857, and died two days later in his sixty-seventh year.

Prentice married, on 3 June 1819, Jane, daughter of James Thomson of Oatridge, near Linlithgow. She survived him many years, and was buried by his side in the Rusholme Road cemetery, Manchester.

A good portrait of Prentice forms the frontispiece to his 'Tour in the United States.' In addition to this and his work as a journalist, he edited in 1822 'The Life of Alexander Reid, a Scotish Covenanter,' and was the author of 'Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections of Manchester,' published in

1851, and 'A History of the Anti-Corn-Law League,' London, 1853, which is still the standard work on the subject.

[Prentice's papers and a portrait in oil became the property of his niece, Mrs. Emily Dunlop of Northwich, Cheshire, from whom the writer derived much of the information contained in the present article. See also Macmillan's Mag. October 1889, pp. 435–43, and Prentice's Hist. Sketches of Manchester.] R. D.

PRENTIS, EDWARD (1797–1854), painter, born in 1797, first exhibited in 1823 at the Royal Academy, sending 'A Girl with Matches' and 'A Boy with Oranges;' and in 1825 contributed three pictures to the first exhibition of the Society of British Artists, of which, in the following year, he was elected a member. Thenceforward, throughout his life, he was a steady supporter of the society, and all his works were shown in Suffolk Street. Prentis painted scenes in the domestic life of his own time, humorous, pathetic, and sentimental, which gained considerable temporary popularity; they included such subjects as 'The Profligate's Return from the Alehouse,' 1829; 'Valentine's Eve,' 1835; 'The Wife' and 'The Daughter,' 1836 (engraved, as a pair, by J. C. Bromley, 1837); 'A Day's Pleasure,' 1841, his cleverest work (engraved); and 'The Folly of Extravagance,' 1850, which was the last picture he exhibited. Prentis executed for the trustees of the British Museum a series of accurate and highly finished drawings of the ivory objects found at Nimroud; these were engraved on wood by J. Thompson, and published in Layard's 'Monuments of Nineveh' (1849, fol.) Prentis died in December 1854, leaving a widow and eleven children.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1855, p. 108; Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. i. p. 656; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

PRENTIS, STEPHEN (1801–1862), poet, born in 1801, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1824, and M.A. in 1830. For many years he resided at Dinan, Côtes du Nord, France, where he died on 12 June 1862. He was the author of numerous short poems of considerable merit, which he printed for private circulation among his friends.

His works, which, unless otherwise specified, were printed at Dinan, are extremely scarce: 1. 'An Apology for Lord Byron, with Miscellaneous Poems,' London, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'Tintern Stonehenge. "Oh! think of me at Times!"' [in verse], London, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'The Wreck of the Roscommon,' a poem, London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'A Tribute to May' [in verse], 1849, 4to. 5. 'Le Grand Bey,' 1849. 6. 'Winter Flowers,' 1849. 7. 'The Flight of the Swallow,' 1851. 8. 'The Revel of the Missel-Thrush,' 1851. 9. 'The Debtor's Dodge; or the Miller and the Bailiff' [in verse], with copious Notes,' 1852, 8vo. 10. 'Reflexions in a Cemetery abroad,' 1852. 11. 'The Common Home,' 1852. 12. 'Opuscula,' 1853, 4to, containing a scene from 'The Cid,' an unpublished drama, and 'Sketch of Levy's Warehouse in 1838.' 13. 'Æsop on the Danube, or Le Loup devenu Berger; to which are added two small Poems,' 1853, 8vo. 14. 'Lines to a Post,' 1853, 8vo. 15. 'Shadows for Music' [in verse], 1853, 8vo. 16. 'Sketch of Levy's Warehouse (St. Margaret's Bank, Rochester)' [in verse]; a reprint, with more text and more notes, 1853, 8vo. 17. 'Jeux d'Esprit (xxix) on the Russian War,' 1854–1855. 18. 'Lines on a Heap of Stones,' 1857. 19. 'Le Paysan du Danube (Les Deux Pigeons)' [in English verse from the French of La Fontaine], 1858, 8vo. 20. 'The Prince and the Prayer-book; an Episode in the Life of Napoleon III,' 1858, 8vo.

[Private information; Cooper's Biogr. Dict.; Graduat. Cantabr.] T. C.

PRESCOTT, SIR HENRY (1783–1874), admiral, son of Admiral Isaac Prescott (1737–1830) who commanded the Queen as flag-captain to Sir Robert Harland in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778, and grandson, on the mother's side, of the Rev. Richard Walter [q. v.], author of 'Anson's Voyage round the World,' was born at Kew on 4 May 1783. He entered the navy in February 1796 on board the Formidable, with Captain George Cranfield Berkeley [q. v.] In 1798 he was moved into the Queen Charlotte, in 1799 to the Penelope, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Henry Blackwood [q. v.], and in her was present at the capture of the Guillaume Tell on 30 March 1800. In 1801, in the Foudroyant, he was present at the operations on the coast of Egypt, and on 17 Feb. 1802 he was appointed by Lord Keith acting lieutenant of the Vincejo brig. His rank was confirmed by commission dated 28 April 1802. In April 1803 he was appointed to the Unicorn, in the North Sea, and in December 1804 to the Æolus, one of the squadron, under Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], which, on 4 Nov. 1805, captured the four French ships of the line that had escaped from Trafalgar. In 1806 he was moved into the Ajax, from which he was transferred to the Ocean, flagship of Lord Collingwood in the Mediterranean. On 4 Feb. 1808 he was promoted to be commander of the

Weasel brig, and in her, for the next three years, was actively engaged on the west coast of Italy, and especially on 25 July 1810, at Amantea, where, in company with the Thames frigate [see WALDEGRAVE, GRANVILLE GEORGE] and Pilot, he commanded the boats of the squadron in the capture or destruction of thirty-two store-ships and seven gunboats (JAMES, *Naval History*, v. 125). For his gallantry on this occasion Prescott was promoted to post rank, his commission being dated back to the day of the action, though it did not reach him till the following February. From August 1811 to June 1813 he commanded the Fylla, of 20 guns, on the Jersey station; and from 1813 to 1815 the Eridanus, in the Bay of Biscay. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. From 1821 to 1825, in command of the Aurora frigate, he was senior officer at Rio Janeiro, or on the west coast of South America, and in October 1822 was voted a testimonial of the value of 1,500 dollars by the British merchants at Lima, in acknowledgment of the protection he had afforded to British interests. From 1834 to 1841 he was governor of Newfoundland; the period 'was troubled with political squabbles and sectarian animosities,' to allay which he found himself powerless; though he had, at the desire of the government, remained beyond the usual limit, he resigned at the end of seven years (PROWSE, *Hist. of Newfoundland*, p. 448). On 24 April 1847 he was promoted rear-admiral, and in June was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, an office which he resigned in December to become admiral-superintendent of Portsmouth Dockyard, where he remained till 1852. He was promoted to be vice-admiral on 15 April 1854, was nominated a K.C.B. on 4 Feb. 1856, became admiral on 2 May 1860, and on 9 June following was retired with a pension. On 2 June 1869 he was made a G.C.B. He died in London, at his residence in Leinster Gardens, on 18 Nov. 1874.

Prescott married, in 1815, Mary Anne Charlotte, eldest daughter of Vice-admiral Philip d'Auvergne, prince de Bouillon, and left issue. A portrait, from a photograph, is printed in Prowse's 'Newfoundland' (p. 448).

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. vi. (Suppl. pt. ii.) 107; Navy Lists; Times, 20 Nov. 1874.] J. K. L.

PRESCOTT, ROBERT (1725-1816), general, was born in 1725 in Lancashire, where his family lost their estates owing to their opposition to the revolution of 1688. He was gazetted captain 15th foot, 22 Jan. 1755; major, 95th foot, 22 March 1761; lieutenant-colonel, late 72nd foot, 10 Nov. 1762; brevet-colonel, 29 Aug. 1777, and colonel, 13 Oct. 1780; colonel of the 28th regiment, 6 July 1789; major-general, 19 Oct. 1781; lieutenant-general, 12 Oct. 1793; and general 1 Jan. 1798. He served in the expeditions against Rochefort in 1757, and Louisburg in 1758. He acted as aide-de-camp to General Amherst in 1759, and afterwards joined the army under General James Wolfe. In 1761 he joined the 95th foot, which formed part of the force that was sent under General Robert Monckton [q. v.] to reduce Martinique. During the course of the American war of independence he was present with the 28th regiment at the battle of Long Island, the several engagements in Westchester county, and the storming of Fort Washington in November 1775. He was attached to the expedition against Philadelphia in 1777, and was present at the battle of the Brandywine. In 1778 he was appointed first brigadier-general in the expedition under General James Grant against the French West Indies. On 6 July 1789 he was appointed colonel of the 28th regiment. In October 1793 he was ordered to Barbados to take the command there, and in February 1794 he sailed with the troops to Martinique, where he landed without opposition. He effected the complete reduction of the island and forts, which capitulated on 22 March, and was afterwards appointed civil governor of the island. His judicious management of affairs prevented an uprising of the natives. The military and naval commanders at the time in the West Indies—General Sir Charles (afterwards first Earl) Grey [q. v.] and Admiral Sir John Jervis [q. v.]—were most severe in their treatment of the natives, and Prescott wrote to George III, through Lord Amherst, to expostulate against the harshness of his representatives. The French estimated Prescott's character so highly that, when the storming of Fort Mathilde at Guadaloupe, where Prescott's house was situated, was contemplated, express orders were given that his life was to be spared. After further service in the West Indies his health failed, and he obtained leave to return to England, arriving at Spithead on 10 Feb. 1795.

Prescott was sent out on 10 April 1796 to undertake the office of governor of Canada, in succession to Lord Dorchester, who did not know that he was to be recalled till Prescott arrived to supersede him. During the spring of 1796 Prescott made considerable additions to the fortifications of Quebec. The next year he was appointed, in addition, governor of Nova Scotia, and he remained at the head of the government of that colony,

as well as of Canada and New Brunswick, till 1799, when he was recalled, and succeeded by Sir Robert Shore Milnes. The principal event of his administration, during which he was promoted to the rank of full general, was David McLean's attempted insurrection. Prescott, on his return to England in 1799, settled at Rosegreen, near Battle, Sussex, where he died on 21 Dec. 1816. He was buried in the old church at Winchelsea.

[Army Lists; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians.] B. H. S.

PRESTON, Viscount. [See Graham, Richard, 1648–1695.]

PRESTON, Sir AMYAS (*d.* 1617?), naval commander, of a family settled for many generations at Cricket in Somerset, was lieutenant of the Ark in the actions against the Spanish Armada of 1588, commanded the boats in the attack on the great galleass stranded before Calais on 29 July, and was there dangerously wounded. In 1595, in company with George Somers [q. v.], he undertook a voyage to the Spanish main; and having on the way plundered the island of Porto Santo near Madeira, and the island of Cocke between Margarita and the continent, they ravaged the coast of the mainland; after a toilsome march into the mountains, they plundered and burnt the town of Santiago de Leon, now more commonly known as Caracas; and, having done much damage to the Spaniards, though without obtaining any great spoil, they returned to England, where they arrived in September. In 1596 Preston was captain of the Ark with Lord Howard in the Cadiz expedition, and was knighted by Howard. In 1597 he was captain of the Defiance in the expedition to the Azores, known as the Islands voyage. He seems to have been, after this, mixed up with the fortunes of Essex, and in 1601 quarrelled with Sir Walter Ralegh, to whom he sent a challenge. There was no hostile meeting. On 17 May 1603 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) he was granted the office of keeper of stores and ordnance in the Tower, which he held till his death, probably in 1617 (*ib.* 12 Nov. 1617). In 1609 he was member of council for the Virginia Company. It appears from the records of the company that he died before 1619. He married at Stepney, in 1581, Julian Burye, widow, of the city of London.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.), i. 15, ii. 57–8; Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 578; Lediard's Naval History; Edwards's Life of Ralegh, i. 419, ii. 312; Cal. State Papers, Dom.] J. K. L.

PRESTON, GEORGE (1659?–1748), governor of Edinburgh Castle at the time of the rebellions in 1715 and 1745, was the second son of George Preston—sixth of Valleyfield, descended from the Prestons of Craigmillar—who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia on 31 March 1637. His mother was Marion, only child of Hugh Sempill, fifth lord Sempill. He was captain in the service of the States-General in 1688, and attended William, prince of Orange, in his expedition to England. Subsequently he served in the foreign wars of King William and Queen Anne, and at the battle of Ramillies he was severely wounded. In 1706 he was made colonel of the Cameronian or 26th regiment, and he retained that office till 1720. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 he was sent from London to take command of the castle of Edinburgh, and was finally appointed lieutenant-governor of the castle, 'with a salary of ten shillings per day.' He was also made commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1745 the government, either doubtful of Preston's loyalty or deeming his great age a disqualification, sent General Joshua Guest [q. v.] to take command of the garrison of the castle. It is affirmed that after the battle of Prestonpans General Guest was deterred from surrendering the castle merely by the firmness of Preston (Grant, *Memoirs of the Castle of Edinburgh*, p. 171); but, according to Home (*Hist. of the Rebellion*), General Guest spread the rumour that he was in need of provisions, and at the point of surrendering the castle, merely to induce the highlanders to occupy their time in a vain siege of the castle instead of marching into England. But, whatever may have been the conduct and purpose of Guest, there can be no doubt that Preston, notwithstanding his great age, displayed the utmost watchfulness and determination. 'Every two hours a party of soldiers wheeled him in an armchair round the guards, that he might personally see if all were on the alert' (Grant, p. 171); and when the Jacobites sent a flag of truce to the castle, and threatened, unless it were surrendered, to burn Valleyfield, he replied that in that case he should direct his majesty's cruisers to burn down Wemyss Castle, on the coast of Fife, then the property of the Earl of Wemyss, whose son, Lord Elcho, was a general officer in the service of Prince Charles Edward. Preston died on 7 July 1748. He left no issue. He paid off the encumbrances on the estate of Valleyfield, and thus acquired the right of the entail of the property, which he duly executed in favour of the heirs, male and

female, of his brother Sir William, and his nephew Sir George.

[Scots Mag. 1748, p. 355; Burke's Landed Gentry; Home's Hist. of the Rebellion; Grant's Memoirs of Edinburgh Castle.] T. F. H.

PRESTON, GILBERT DE (*d.* 1274), chief justice of the court of common pleas, was son of WALTER DE PRESTON (*d.* 1230), or Walter Fitz Winemar, who was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1207 and 1208, and held some post in connection with the forests (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 79). He had custody of Fotheringay Castle in 1212; he apparently sided with the barons, as his lands were taken into the king's hands (*ib.* i. 122, 297). In 1227 and 1228 he was employed to assess the fifteenth in Warwickshire and Leicestershire, and to fix the tallage in the counties of Northampton, Buckingham, and Bedford (*ib.* ii. 137, 146, 208).

His son Gilbert paid one hundred shillings for the relief of his father's lands in Northamptonshire on 28 Oct. 1230 (ROBERTS, *Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, i. 204). He was presented to the livings of Marham and Asekirk, Northamptonshire, in 1217 (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 518). But though the professional lawyers of the time were commonly churchmen, the fact that Gilbert de Preston was married shows that he abandoned an ecclesiastical career. He is first mentioned in a public capacity as one of the justices itinerant who took the southern circuit in 1240, and sat, among other places, at Hertford (DUGDALE, *Chron. Series*; MATT. PARIS, iv. 51). At this time he was probably not one of the justices at Westminster, but was appointed to the bench before 2 Feb. 1242, when fines were levied before him, and in Easter of that year his name appears on the pleas of the bench (DUGDALE, *Chron. Series*, and *Orig.* p. 43; *Gisburn Cartulary*, i. 116). Later in the year he was a justice of an assize of novel disseisin at Northampton, and in November and December at Hereford and Cirencester (MICHEL, *Rôles Gascons*, i. 1234, 1240, 1242). In every year for the remainder of Henry's reign there appear payments for writs of assize to be taken before him in various parts of the country (*Excerpta e Rot. Finium*). In 1242 Preston appears at the bottom of the justiciarii de banco; but he gradually advanced till after 1252 he usually appears at the head of one of the commissions, probably as being the senior on the circuit to which he was appointed. On 3 Oct. 1258 he was the second of three assigned to hold the king's bench at Westminster (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 29). In 1263 there are pleas before him and John de Wyvill at Westminster, and in 1267 pleas before him and John de la Lynde. Apparently, therefore, he then acted in the common pleas. In 1268 he was 'justiciarius de banco' and head of the justices itinerant in various counties (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* i. 236). His salary in 1255 was forty marks, but in 1269 he had a grant of one hundred marks annually for his support 'in officio justiciariæ;' from the latter amount he would appear to have now become chief justice. He is not, however, given the title of chief justice till, on his reappointment by Edward I, he is so styled in the 'Liberate' granting him livery of his robes. Dugdale remarks that he is the first whom he has observed to hold the title of chief justice of the court of common pleas. Preston died between midsummer and Michaelmas 1274; the last fine acknowledged before him was on the former date (DUGDALE, *Orig.* pp. 39, 43; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 52). By his wife Alice, who survived till 1296, Preston had a daughter Sybil; he and his daughter were benefactors of the Cluniac priory of St. Andrew, Northampton (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, v. 186; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 408, 452). His heir was Laurence de Preston, son of his brother William (ROBERTS, *Calend. Genealogicum*, i. 211). Laurence de Preston was returned as lord of the manor of Preston in 1316, and was knight of the shire for Northampton in 1320. His descendants survived at Preston till the reign of Henry VI (*ib.* i. 377, 380, 391, ii. 511; PALGRAVE, *Parliamentary Writs*, iv. 1316).

[Foss's Judges of England, iii. 140–3; Gisburn Cartulary (Surtees Soc.); Chronicon Petroburgense and Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Soc.); Annales Monastici, passim; Flores Hist. ii. 426–7; other authorities quoted in text.]

PRESTON, SIR JOHN (*fl.* 1415), judge, was a member of an ancient Westmoreland family seated at Preston Richard and Preston Patrick in the southern part of the county. His father, John Preston, represented Westmoreland in the parliaments of 1362, 1366, 1372, and 1382, and was succeeded by his elder son, Richard, on whose death, leaving only daughters, Preston Patrick passed to his brother the judge, who continued the family.

Preston prosecuted on behalf of the crown in a case of murder in 1394, and was made recorder of London in 1406. He was not called to the degree of serjeant-at-law until 1411, up to which time his practice seems to have been confined to criminal cases and the city courts. He resigned the recordership on being raised (16 June 1415) to the bench of the common pleas. Retaining this position until 28 Jan. 1428, he was then allowed to retire on the ground of age and infirmity,

but the date of his death is not recorded. The John Preston referred to in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (iv. 244) in 1444–1445 may have been his elder son John, a clergyman, who in 1414–15 had received a grant of Sandal church from the prior of St. Pancras. His younger son, Richard, succeeded him in the Preston estate, and married Jacobine, a daughter of Middleton of Middleton Hall, near Kirkby Lonsdale. His descendants acquired the manor of Furness, and one of them, John, was created a baronet in 1644, being killed next year in fighting for Charles I. On the death of his second son, Sir Thomas, in 1710, the title became extinct.

[Foss's Judges of England; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmorland, i. 211, 240, 241; Devon's Issue Roll, p. 261.] J. T–T.

PRESTON, SIR JOHN, LORD FENTONBARNS (*d.* 1616), lord president of the Scottish court of session, is stated to have been the son of a baker (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 235), who was also a town councillor of Edinburgh, and is mentioned in 1582 as dean of guild (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 516). Not improbably he was related to the Prestons of Craigmillar, for on 13 Jan. 1584–5 he was one of the sureties in a bond of caution by David Preston of Craigmillar (*ib.* p. 716) [see PRESTON, SIR SIMON]. The son was admitted advocate at the Scottish bar at least before 20 Oct. 1575, and, from his frequent appearances in connection with cases before the privy council, must have early acquired an important practice (cf. *ib.* vols. iii. and iv. passim). In 1580 he was one of the commissioners of Edinburgh, and he was also one of the assessors of the city. On 8 March 1595 he was elected an ordinary judge of the court of session, and he was admitted on the 12th. His name first appears at a sederunt of the privy council on 24 Nov. 1596 (*ib.* v. 332). The same year he was, along with Edward Bruce, commendator of Kinloss, named king's commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk (CALDERWOOD, v. 412). On 4 March 1596–7 he was appointed a commissioner 'to conclude upon the form and circumscription of a new coinage' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 113; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 369), and on 4 May 1598 he was chosen a commissioner to treat of matters concerning the Isles (*ib.* p. 455). On 31 Oct. 1598 he was appointed to the important office of collector and treasurer of the new augmentations; and in this capacity he served on a large number of commissions (cf. *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. v. and vi. passim). On 2 Oct. 1601 he was named one of eight commissioners to assist the treasurer in the administration of his office (*ib.* vi. 292). In recognition of his services the king, on 10 Feb. 1601–2, conceded to him and his wife, Lilias Gilbert, the lands of Guthrie in the county of Midlothian (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1593–1608, entry 1296), and on 30 March 1604 the lands, barony, castle, &c., of Penicuik and various other lands in the same county (*ib.* entry 1528).

Preston was one of the assessors at the famous trial in 1606 of the ministers concerned in holding the Aberdeen assembly. In the parliament held in the same year there were ratified to him pensions from the king amounting to 1,087*l.* 10*s.*, and twenty-four bolls of meal yearly from the feu duties of the abbeys of Jedburgh, North Berwick, Holywood, Haddington, and others. He was elected vice-president of the court of session on 23 Oct. 1607, to act in the absence of Lord Balmerino, the president; was one of the assessors at the trial of Balmerino in 1608; and, on Balmerino's removal from the presidentship, was, on 6 June 1609, chosen to succeed him. On 4 May 1608 he was appointed one of a commission for searching the chests left by jesuits in the Canongate (*ib.* viii. 281–2); and on 6 Feb. 1609 he was named one of a royal commission to consult with and advise the king as to the best means of assuring the king's peace in the Isles, and for planting 'religion and civilitie' there (*ib.* p. 142). He was one of the members of the reconstructed privy council chosen in February 1610 (*ib.* 815), and of the court of ecclesiastical high commission appointed on the 15th of the same month (CALDERWOOD, vii. 58); he was also a joint commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk held in June of the same year (*ib.* p. 104). On 24 July he was nominated one of the assessors to the commissioner, Lord Roxburghe, for the trial of English pirates (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 16). On 15 Nov. he was named one of six assessors to the Earl of Dunbar, and the treasurer-depute in the business of the conjoint offices of the treasurership, the collectorship, and the comptrollership, and also one of a royal commission of exchequer (*ib.* p. 85); and on 4 Dec. it was ordained that, notwithstanding his demission of the offices of treasurer of the new augmentations and collector of thirds of the benefices—incorporated in the office of the treasurership—he should be continued a member of the privy council (*ib.* p. 94). About the end of April 1611 he was appointed one of a council of eight—called the New Octavians—in whom the offices of the treasurership, the collectorship, and the comptrollership were vested (CALDERWOOD,

vii. 158). He died on 14 June 1616. By his wife, Lilias Gilbert, he left a son John, on whom a baronetcy of Nova Scotia was conferred in 1628, and who, by his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of William Turnbull, became possessor of the lands of Auchie, Fifeshire, on which a mansion-house was erected, named Prestonhall. The baronetcy is now extinct.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iv.–x.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1580–1620; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 235–6.]

T. F. H.

PRESTON, JOHN, D.D. (1587–1628), puritan divine, son of Thomas Preston, a farmer, was born at Upper Heyford in the parish of Bugbrook, Northamptonshire, and was baptised at Bugbrook church on 27 Oct. 1587. His mother's maiden name was Alice Marsh. Her maternal uncle, Creswell, was mayor of Northampton. Being rich and childless, he adopted Preston, placing him at the Northampton grammar school, and subsequently with a Bedfordshire clergyman named Guest for instruction in Greek. He matriculated as a sizar at King's College, Cambridge, on 5 July 1604, his tutor being Busse, who became master of Eton in 1606. King's College was then famous for the study of music; Preston chose 'the noblest but hardest instrument, the lute,' but made little progress. In 1606 he migrated to Queens' College, where he had as tutor Oliver Bowles, B.D. [see Bowles, Edward]. Creswell had left him the reversion of some landed property, and he thought of a diplomatic career. With this view he entered into treaty with a merchant, who arranged for his spending some time in Paris, but on this merchant's death the arrangement fell through. Preston then turned to the study of philosophy, in which he was encouraged by Porter, who succeeded Bowles as his tutor. By Porter's interest with Tyndal, master of Queens' and dean of Ely, Preston, who had graduated B.A. in 1607, was chosen fellow in 1609. From philosophy he now turned to medicine; got some practical knowledge under the roof of a friend, a physician in Kent, 'very famous for his practice;' and studied astrology, then valued as a handmaid to therapeutics.

About 1611, the year in which he commenced M.A., he heard a sermon at St. Mary's from John Cotton (1585–1652), then fellow of Emmanuel, which opened to him a new career. Cotton had a great reputation as an elegant preacher; but this was a plain evangelical sermon, and disappointed his audience. He returned to his rooms, somewhat mortified by his reception, when Preston knocked at his door, and that close religious friendship began which permanently influenced the lives of both. Preston now gave himself to the study of scholastic divinity; Aquinas seems to have been his favourite; he thoroughly mastered also Duns Scotus and Ockham.

His biographer tells a curious story of his activity in securing the election (1614) of John Davenant [q. v.] as master of Queens' in succession to Tyndal. George Montaigne [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, had his eye on this preferment; but immediately on Tyndal's death Preston rode post-haste to London, reaching Whitehall before daybreak. Here he made interest with Robert Carr, earl of Somerset [q. v.], with a view to secure court sanction for the choice of Davenant. Returning to Cambridge, he had the election over before Montaigne got wind of the vacancy.

During the visit of James I to Cambridge in March 1615, Preston distinguished himself as a disputant. He was chosen by Samuel Harsnett [q. v.], the vice-chancellor, as 'answerer' in the philosophy act, but this place was successfully claimed by Matthew Wren (1585–1667) [q. v.], and Preston took the post of 'first opponent.' His biographer, Thomas Ball [q. v.], gives an amusing account of the disputation on the question 'Whether dogs could make syllogismes.' Preston maintained that they could. James was delighted with his argument (which Granger thinks Preston borrowed from a well-known passage in Montaigne's 'Essays'), and introduced a dog story of his own. 'It was easy to discerne that y^e^ kings hound had opened a way for Mr. Preston at y^e^ court.' Sir Fulke Greville, first lord Brooke [q. v.], became his firm friend (he ultimately settled 50*l.* a year upon him). But Preston had by this time given up his early ambition; though he said little of his purpose, his mind was set on the ministry, and he was reading modern divinity, especially Calvin.

His coolness in the direction of court favour gave rise to suspicions of his puritan leaning. These were increased by an incident of James's second visit to Cambridge. A comedy called 'Ignoramus,' by George Ruggle [q. v.] of Clare Hall, was to be acted before the king. Preston's pupil Morgan (of the Morgans of Heyford) was cast for a woman's part. Preston objected; the lad's guardians overruled the objection; Morgan, who was removed to Oxford, subsequently joined the Roman catholic church. His strictness greatly increased his reputation as a tutor with puritan parents; 'he was,' says Fuller,

'the greatest pulpit-monger in England in man's memory . . . every time, when Master Preston plucked off his hat to Doctor Davenant, the college master, he gained a chamber or study for one of his pupils.' The college buildings were enlarged to provide for the influx of students. He was in the habit of sending those designed for the church to finish their studies with Cotton, now vicar of Boston, Lincolnshire. Meanwhile, Preston's health was suffering, and he was troubled with insomnia. Twice he applied for advice (once in disguise) to William Butler (1535–1618) [q. v.] of Clare Hall, a successful empiric. Butler only told him to take tobacco; on doing so he found his remedy in 'this hot copious fume.'

Preston had now taken orders, and become dean and catechist of Queens'. He began a course of sermons which were to form a body of divinity. Complaints were made to the vice-chancellor that the college chapel was crowded with scholars from other colleges and townsmen. Order was issued excluding all but members of the college. Preston then began an afternoon lecture at St. Botolph's, of which Queens' College is patron. This brought him into conflict with Newcome, commissary to the chancellor of Ely, whose enmity Preston had earned by preventing a match between his pupil, Sir Capel Bedels, and Newcome's daughter Jane. A dispute with Newcome at St. Botolph's delayed the afternoon service; to make room for the sermon, common prayer was for once omitted. Newcome sped to the court at Newmarket to denounce Preston as a nonconformist. The matter came before the heads of houses, and there was talk of Preston's expulsion from the university. At the suggestion of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], then bishop of Ely, Preston was directed to declare his judgment regarding forms of prayer in a sermon at St. Botolph's. He acquitted himself so as to silence complaint. Soon afterwards he was summoned to preach before the king at Finchingbrook, near Royston, Cambridgeshire. James highly approved his argument against the Arminians; he would have shown him less favour had he known that Preston was the author of a paper against the Spanish match, circulated with much secrecy among members of the House of Lords. He was proposed as a royal chaplain by James Hamilton, second marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], but James thought this premature.

Preston's kinsman, Sir Ralph Freeman [q. v.], who had married a relative of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], now took occasion to represent to Buckingham that he might make friends of the puritans by promoting Preston. Through Buckingham's interest he was made chaplain-in-ordinary to Prince Charles. He took the degree of B.D. in 1620. On Davenant's election (11 June 1621) to the see of Salisbury, Preston had some expectation of succeeding him as Margaret professor of divinity. He felt his Latin to be rusty, and, as an exercise in speaking Latin, he resolved on a visit to the Dutch universities, a project which he carried out with a singular excess of precaution. From the privy council he obtained the necessary license for travel. He gave out that he was going, the next vacation, to visit Sir Richard Sandys in Kent, and possibly to drink the Tunbridge waters. From the Kentish coast he took boat for Rotterdam, in a lay habit with 'scarlet cloake' and 'gold hat band.' In Holland he consorted with Roman catholics as well as protestants. On his return to Cambridge he met the rumour of his having been beyond the seas with a wonder 'at their sillyness, that they would beleeve so unlikely a relation.' After all he had been outwitted, for Williams, the lord keeper, suspecting some puritan plot, had set a spy on his movements, who sent weekly intelligence of his doings.

In February 1622 John Donne (1573–1631) [q. v.] resigned the preachership at Lincoln's Inn, and the benchers elected Preston as his successor. A new chapel, finished soon after his appointment, gave accommodation to the large numbers who flocked to hear him. A more important piece of preferment followed, but it was not obtained without intrigue. Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], the first master of Emmanuel, had held that post with distinction for thirty-eight years. He had outlived his influential friends, and the fellows thought that to secure Preston's interest with Buckingham would be to the advantage of their college. In particular they wanted a modification of the statutes, which enjoined continuous residence, so cutting them off from chaplaincies and lectureships, and at the same time compelled them to vacate at the standing of D.D., whether otherwise provided or not. From Preston's influence they hoped to gain more liberty, as well as to increase the number of college livings. Chaderton thought highly of Preston, but was very reluctant to resign, and doubted whether, if he did, an Arminian might not be appointed. Preston procured a letter from Buckingham (20 Sept. 1622) assuring Chaderton that it was the wish of the king and the prince that he should make way for Preston, and promising him a 'supply of maintenance.' Accordingly

Chaderton resigned on 25 Sept.; contrary to statute, the vacancy was not announced, on the plea that all the fellows were in residence; the election took place on 2 Oct. with locked gates, and nothing was known of it at Queens' until Preston was sent for to be admitted as master of Emmanuel. The statutes limited the master's absence to a month in every quarter. This would interfere with Preston's preaching at Lincoln's Inn. His ingenuity found out evasions to which the fellows consented; the statutes condoned absence in case of 'violent detention' and of 'college business;' a 'moral violence' was held to satisfy the former condition, and a suit at law about a college living, which lasted some years, formed a colourable pretext for alleging college business. But Preston was inflexible on the point of vacating fellowships. In 1623 he was made D.D. by royal mandate. According to Ball, he had been selected by Buckingham to accompany Arthur Chichester, lord Chichester [q. v.], on a projected embassy to Germany, and was, on this occasion, made D.D. There is probably some confusion here: Chichester's actual expedition to the palatinate was in May–September 1622.

Preston was anxious for opportunities of preaching at Cambridge, and listened to proposals in 1624 for putting him into a vacant lectureship at Trinity Church. The other candidate, Middlethwait, fellow of Sidney Sussex, was favoured by Nicholas Felton [q. v.], bishop of Ely. The matter was referred to James I, who wanted to keep Preston out of a Cambridge pulpit, and, through Edward Conway (afterwards Viscount Conway) [q. v.], offered him any other preferment at his choice. It was then that Buckingham told Preston he might have the bishopric of Gloucester, vacant by the death of Miles Smith (*d.* 20 Oct. 1624). But Preston, backed by the townsmen, maintained his ground and got the lectureship.

He was in attendance as Charles's chaplain at Theobalds on Sunday, 27 March 1625, when James I died, and accompanied Charles and Buckingham to Whitehall, where the public proclamation of Charles's accession was made. For the moment it seemed as if Preston was destined to play an important part in politics. He exerted influence on behalf of his puritan friends, obtaining a general preaching license (20 June 1625) for Arthur Hildersam [q. v.] But he found his plans counteracted by Laud. On the plea of a danger of the plague, he closed his college and took a journey into the west. He wanted to consult Davenant at Salisbury about the 'Appello Cæsarem' of Richard Montagu or Mountague [q. v.], on which Buckingham had asked his judgment. From Salisbury he went on to Dorchester, and thence to Plymouth, where Charles and Buckingham were. When the news reached Plymouth of the disaster at Rochelle (16 Sept. 1625), Preston did his best to excuse and defend Buckingham against the outburst of protestant indignation. On the removal of Williams from the lord-keepership (30 Oct. 1625), Buckingham 'went so farr as to nominate' Preston to be lord keeper. Thomas Coventry, lord Coventry [q. v.], who had been counsel for Emmanuel College in the suit above mentioned, was eventually appointed.

Preston, however, could not draw the puritans to the side of Buckingham, whom they profoundly distrusted. Preston's friends urged the necessity of a conference on Montagu's books, and nominated on the one side John Buckeridge [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, and Francis White, then dean of Carlisle; on the other, Thomas Morton (1564–1659) [q. v.], then bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and Preston. Buckingham played a double part, begging Preston as his friend to decline the conference, and letting others know that he had done with Preston. The conference was held in February 1626 at York House. Preston refused to take part, but came in after it was begun and sat by as a hearer. A second conference followed in the same month, at which Preston took the lead against Montagu and White.

Buckingham was elected chancellor of Cambridge University on 1 June 1626. Preston did not oppose his election, as Joseph Mead [q. v.] and others did; but he now felt his position in the university insecure, looked to Lincoln's Inn as a refuge in case he were ousted from Cambridge, and as a last resort contemplated a migration to Basle. A private letter to a member of parliament, in which Preston suggested a line of opposition to Buckingham, came by an accident into Buckingham's hands. Seeing that Preston's influence at court was waning, the fellows of Emmanuel petitioned the king to annul the statute limiting the tenure of their fellowships. Buckingham supported their plea. Preston had the support of Sir Henry Mildmay [q. v.], the founder's grandson. At length a compromise was reached. Charles suspended the statute (5 May 1627) till such time as six new livings of 100*l.* a year should be annexed to the college. Buckingham was now engaged with his ill-fated expedition (27 June 1627) to the Isle of Ré. In November Preston preached before Charles at Whitehall a sermon which was regarded as prophetic when,

on the following Wednesday, news arrived of Buckingham's defeat (8 Nov.) He was not allowed to preach again, but considered that he had obtained a moral victory for his cause.

But Preston's health was now breaking; his lungs were diseased, he fell into a rapid decline, and died at a friend's house at Preston-Capes, Northamptonshire, on Sunday, 20 July 1628; he was buried on 28 July in Fawsley church, John Dod [q. v.], rector of the neighbouring parish of Fawsley, preaching the funeral sermon. There is no monument to his memory. A fine engraved portrait of him is prefixed to his 'New Covenant,' 1629; it is poorly reproduced in Clarke; there are also two smaller engravings. As Ball describes him, 'he was of an able, firme, well-tempered constitution, comely visadge, vigorous and vived eye.' He was unmarried. His will provided for his mother and brothers, founded exhibitions at Emmanuel College, and left his books and furniture to Thomas Ball [q. v.], his favourite pupil and his minute biographer.

Preston's early inclination for diplomacy was symptomatic of his character, which Fuller has summed as that of 'a perfect politician,' apt 'to flutter most on that place which was furthest from his eggs.' He had great self-command, kept his own counsel, and was impervious to outside criticism. Only to Ball does he seem to have frankly bared his mind, and Ball's admiring delineation of him furnishes a singular picture of cautious astuteness and constitutional reserve. It is clear that his heart was firmly set on the propagation of the calvinistic theology; his posthumous works (edited by Richard Sibbes, John Davenport, Thomas Ball, and partly by Thomas Goodwin, D.D. [q. v.]) are a storehouse of argument in its favour. They comprise: 1. 'The Saints Daily Exercise; or a . . . Treatise of Prayer,' &c., 3rd edit. 1629, 4to (on 1 Thess. v. 17). 2. 'The New Covenant . . . xiv Sermons on Genesis xvii. 1, 2,' &c., 1629, 4to. 3. 'Four Sermons,' &c., 1630, 4to (on Eccles. ix. 1, 2, 11, 12). 4. 'Five Sermons . . . before his Majestie,' &c., 1630, 4to (on 1 John v. 15; Isaiah, lxiv. 4; Eph. v. 15; 1 Tim. iii. 15; 1 Sam. xii. 20-22). 5. 'The Breastplate of Faith and Love,' &c. 1630, 4to (eighteen sermons, on Rev. i. 17; 1 Thess. i. 3; Gal. v. 6). 6. 'The Doctrine of the Saints Infirmities,' &c., Amsterdam [1630 ?], 12mo (on 2 Chron. vxx. 18-20). 7. 'Life Eternal; or a . . . Treatise . . . of the Divine . . . Attributes in xvii Sermons,' &c. 1631, 4to. 8. 'The Law Ovt Lavved,' &c. Edinburgh, 1631, 4to (on Rom. vi. 14). 9. 'An Elegant . . . Description of Spirituall Life and Death,' &c., 1632, 4to. 10. 'The Deformed Forme of a Formall Profession,' &c., Edinburgh, 1632, 4to (on 2 Tim. iii. 5); London, 1641, 4to. 11. 'Sinnes Overthrow; or a . . . Treatise of Mortification,' &c., 2nd edit. 1633, 4to (on Col. iii. 5). 12. 'Foure . . . Treatises,' &c. 1633, 4to (includes 1. 'A Remedy against Covetousnes,' on Col. iii. 5; 2. 'An Elegant and Lively Description of Spiritual Life and Death,' on John v. 25; 3. 'The Doctrine of Selfe-deniall,' on Luke ix. 23, preached at Lincoln's Inn; 4. 'Three Sermons upon the Sacrament,' on 1 John v. 14). 13. 'The Saints Qualification,' &c., 3rd edit. 1634, 4to (ten sermons on Humiliation, nine of them on Rom. i. 18, the tenth preached before the House of Commons on Num. xxv. 10, 11; nine sermons on Sanctification, on 1 Cor. v. 17; three on communion with Christ in the Sacrament, on 1 Cor. x. 16). 14. 'A Liveles Life; or Man's Spirituall Death,' &c., 3rd edit. 1635, 4to (on Eph. ii. 1-3). 15. 'A Sermon preached at Lincolnes-Inne,' &c., 1635, 4to (on Gen. xxii. 14). 16. 'Remaines of . . . John Preston,' 2nd edit. 1637, 4to (includes 1. 'Judas his Repentance,' on Matt. xxvii. 3-5; 2. 'The Saints Spirituall Strength,' on Eph. iii. 16; 3. 'Pauls Conversion,' on Acts ix. 6). 17. 'The Golden Scepter . . . Three Treatises,' &c., 1638, 4to. 18. 'Mount Ebal . . . Treatise of the Divine Love,' &c., 1638, 4to (five sermons on 1 Cor. xvi. 22). 19. 'The Saints Submission,' &c., 1638, 12mo. 20. 'The Fulnesse of Christ,' &c., 1640, 4to (on John i. 16). 21. 'The Christian Freedome,' &c. 1641, 4to (on Rom. vi. 14). 22. 'De Irresistibilitate Gratiæ Convertentis. Thesis habita in Scholis Publicis Academiæ Cantabrigiensis . . . Ex ipsius manuscripto,' &c. 1643, 16mo; in English, 'The Position of John Preston . . . Concerning the Irresistiblenesse of Converting Grace,' &c. 1654, 4to. 23. 'Riches of Mercy,' &c., 1658, 4to. 24. 'Prayers,' &c., 24mo; this last is in the list of works prefixed to 'The Position.' An 'Abridgment' of six of Preston's works by William Jemmat [q. v.] was published in 1648, 12mo. With his sermons are sometimes erroneously catalogued some funeral sermons (1615-19) by John Preston, vicar of East Ogwell, Devonshire.

[The Life of Preston, by Thomas Ball, written in 1628, several times printed in an abridged form by Samuel Clarke, the martyrologist (whose last edition is in his Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 75 sq.), is full and graphic; the chronological arrangement is sometimes confused (see also Clarke's Life of John Cotton in the same collection, p. 219); it was edited in 1885 by E. W. Harcourt, esq., from the original

manuscript at Nuneham. Fuller's Church History, 1655, xi. 119, 126, 131; Fuller's Worthies, 1662 (Northamptonshire), p. 291; Burnet's History of his Own Time, 1724, i. 19; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 174 sq.; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1780, ii. 406 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 356 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 124 sq.; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge University Transactions, 1854, ii. 312 sq.; extracts from the University Register, Cambridge, per the master of Emmanuel, and from the burial register at Fawsley, per the Rev. P. W. Story.] A. G.

PRESTON, RICHARD (1768–1850), legal author, only son of the Rev. John Preston of Okehampton, Devonshire, was born at Ashburton in the same county in 1768. He began life as an attorney, but attracted the notice of Sir Francis Buller [q. v.] by his first work, 'An Elementary Treatise by way of Essay on the Quantity of Estates,' Exeter, 1791, 8vo. By Buller's advice he entered in 1793 at the Inner Temple, where, after practising for some years as a certificated conveyancer, he was called to the bar on 20 May 1807, was elected a bencher in 1834, in which year he took silk, and was reader in 1844.

Preston represented Ashburton in the parliament of 1812–18, and was one of the earliest and most robust advocates of the imposition of the corn duties. (See his speeches on the debates of 15 June 1813 and 22 Feb. 1815, *Hansard*, xxvi. 666, and xxix. 979, and his *Address to the Fundholder, the Manufacturer, the Mechanic, and the Poor on the subject of the Corn Laws*, London, 1815, 8vo, and other tracts in the *Pamphleteer*, vols. vii.–xi., London, 1816–18, 8vo). He had invested a large fortune, derived from his conveyancing practice, in land in Devonshire. In law, as in politics, he was intensely conservative, and thought the Fines and Recoveries Act a dangerous innovation; but his knowledge of the technique of real-property law was profound, and his works on conveyancing are masterpieces of patient research and lucid exposition. He was for some time professor of law at King's College, London. He died on 20 June 1850 at his seat, Lee House, Chulmleigh, in North Devon.

Besides the work mentioned in the text, Preston was author of: 1. 'A Succinct View of the Rule in Shelley's Case,' Exeter, 1794, 8vo. 2. A volume of 'Tracts' (on cross-remainders, fines and recoveries, and similar subjects), London, 1797, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise on Conveyancing,' London, 1806–9, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., 1813; 3rd edit., 1819–29, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay in a Course of Lectures on Abstracts of Title,' London, 1818, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1823–4, 8vo. He also edited in 1828 Sheppard's 'Touchstone of Common Assurances,' London, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, pt. ii. p. 328; Ann. Reg. 1850, p. 236; Warren's Law Studies, 3rd edit. pp. 1215 et seq.; Charles Butler's Reminiscences, i. 62; Lysons's Magna Britannia, vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 9, 18, 108, 336, 339; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] J. M. R.

PRESTON, SIR SIMON (*fl.* 1538–1570), of Preston and Craigmillar, provost of Edinburgh in the time of Mary Queen of Scots, was descended from a family who possessed the lands of Preston, Midlothian, from the time of William the Lion. Sir William de Preston was one of the Scots nobles summoned to Berwick by Edward I in 1291 in connection with the competition between Bruce and Balliol for the Scottish crown; and his son Nichol de Preston swore fealty to Edward I in 1296. The lands and castle of Craigmillar, near Edinburgh, were purchased by Simon de Preston in 1374 from John de Capella. Sir Simon, provost of Edinburgh, was the eldest son of George Preston of Preston and Craigmillar and Isabella Hoppringall. He is mentioned as a bailie of Edinburgh on 24 Aug. 1538 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, entry 1827), and filled the office of provost continuously from 1538 to 1543, and again in 1544–5 (*Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, iii. 295–7). On 25 Aug. 1540 he had a grant from the bailies and town council of the office of town clerk for life, which was confirmed by letter of the privy seal on the 27th of the same month (*ib.* ii. 100–2; *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, entry 2193). On 5 June 1543 the queen-regent conceded to him, as son and heir-apparent of his father, and to Janet Beton, his wife, the lands of Balgawy in Forfarshire, and also the lands of Craigmillar and Preston, near Edinburgh (*ib.* entry 2926).

When the English invaded Scotland in 1544, many of the richer inhabitants placed their valuables in Craigmillar Castle, but the castle was surrendered by Preston to the enemy without a blow being struck. The author of the 'Diurnal of Occurrents' states that it was surrendered on promise to 'keep the same without skaith' (i.e. damage) (p. 32), but, according to Bishop Lesley, for a part of the booty and spoil (*Hist. of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club ed., p. 132); and Knox adds that 'the laird' was 'caused to march upon his foot to London' (*Works*, i. 121). In the summer of 1560 Preston went over to France,

according to William Maitland of Lethington —who recommended him to Lady Cecil, on his way through London, as a 'near relative of his own'—for the recovery of certain debts due to him from the late queen-regent (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 250). Not improbably he was employed by Maitland on some private political mission; and he seems to have remained in France until after the death of Queen Mary's husband, Francis II. That he won the special confidence of Queen Mary may be inferred from the fact that he was chosen one of her commissioners on 12 Jan. 1561 to intimate the death of the king to the privy council of Scotland (LABANOFF, *Lettres de Maria Stuart*, i. 85; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1, entry 880).

When Queen Mary arrived in Scotland, Preston became one of her most trusted friends, and she made him captain of the important stronghold of Dunbar (*ib.* 1564–5, entry 181). On the outbreak of the rebellion of the Earl of Moray and others after the queen's marriage to Darnley, the queen on 23 Aug. 1565 sent a letter to the bailies and town council of Edinburgh ordering them to displace Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie and to 'elect, admit, and own our lovit Symon Preston as provost' (Letter in *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, 1557–1571, p. 199, and in MAITLAND'S *Hist. of Edinburgh*, p. 26). When, on 31 Aug., the forces of the rebels, under Moray, advanced towards Edinburgh, Preston caused the common bell to be rung to summon the inhabitants to resist his entrance; and, although he did not succeed in preventing this, the attitude of the inhabitants was so hostile, that Moray, failing to obtain any support either in soldiers or money, was compelled to depart as soon as news reached him of the approach of the queen's forces. In order to raise money for payment of the Queen's troops, Preston, after several of the principal inhabitants had declined to raise the loan, effected an agreement by which the city undertook to pay immediately ten thousand merks sterling, and to have the superiority of Leith in pledge, upon condition of redemption (*Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, 1557–71, pp. 207–8). By this bargain Edinburgh retained the superiority of Leith for nearly three hundred years. Randolph refers to Preston as 'a rank papist' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, entry 181); but Knox, although denouncing Preston as 'a right epicurean' for his adherence to the queen after the murder of Riccio (*Works*, i. 236), admits that after the crisis following the marriage to Darnley he 'showed himself most willing to set forward religion, to punish vice, and to maintain the commonwealth' (*ib.* ii. 511). On 5 Nov. 1565 he was elected a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 389), and in the same month he was also appointed one of a commission to take order for the proper mounting of the artillery of the realm (*ib.* pp. 402–403). After the murder of Riccio on 9 March 1565–6, Preston, as provost of the city, caused the common bell to be rung, and passed to Holyrood Palace with four or five hundred armed men; but, on being commanded by Darnley to return home with his company, immediately retired (KNOX, ii. 522). On 2 Aug. 1566 the bailies and council, in recompense of his services to the burgh during the past year, conferred on him the gift of the goods of Thomas Hoppringill, which had been escheated (*Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, 1557–71, p. 216). Subsequently Preston was in close alliance with Bothwell and the queen. Mary was staying at Craigmillar Castle when the scheme was mooted for ridding her of Darnley; and she also at first proposed, or professed to propose, to bring Darnley to Craigmillar for change of air, when he accompanied her from Glasgow. After the queen's marriage to Bothwell, however, Preston supported the lords; and in the name of the magistrates of Edinburgh, he, on 10 June 1567, signed the band for the deliverance of the queen from Bothwell and revenge of the murder (*ib.* p. 233; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 527). When the queen was convoyed by the lords into Edinburgh after the surrender at Carberry Hill, she was lodged, until the evening of the following day, 'in the Provests loging [or town house], fornent the croce, upon the north syd of the gait' (letter of Archbishop Beaton in LAING'S *Hist.* ii. 113). On 8 May 1568 Preston entered into a bond with Sir William Kirkcaldy [q. v.] of Grange to maintain the cause of the king and regent (CALDERWOOD, ii. 412–3; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–4, entry 944). In 1569 he was succeeded in the provostship by Kirkcaldy. On 2 June of the same year the king conceded to David Preston, son and heir-apparent of Simon Preston, the lands and barony of Craigmillar, with the fortalice, &c., which Simon resigned (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1543–80, entry 1860). In June 1570 he was in Paris, whence, on the 12th, he wrote a letter to Cecil, informing him of a proposal made to the French king on behalf of the Queen of Scots (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 291). He died some time before 8 March 1574–5 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 436).

By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of

William Menteith of Kerse, Stirlingshire, he had a son David, who succeeded him.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1530–80; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i. and ii.; Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh, in the publications of the Burgh Records Society; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser. and For. Ser., during the reign of Queen Elizabeth; Histories of Lesley, Knox, and Calderwood; Wood's Baronage of Scotland, i. 415.] T. F. H.

PRESTON, THOMAS (1537–1598), master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and dramatist, born at Simpson, Buckinghamshire, in 1537, was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected scholar, 16 Aug. 1553, and fellow, 18 Sept. 1556. He graduated B.A. in 1557 and M.A. in 1561. When Queen Elizabeth visited Cambridge in August 1564, he attracted the royal favour by his performance of a part in the tragedy of 'Dido,' and by disputing in philosophy with Thomas Cartwright in the royal presence (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 71, 131). He also addressed the queen in a Latin oration on her departure, when she invited him to kiss her hand, and gave him a pension of 20*l.* a year, with the title of 'her scholar' (Strype, *Annals*). He served as proctor in the university in 1565. In 1572 he was directed by the authorities of his college to study civil law, and four years later proceeded to the degree of LL.D. In 1581 he resigned his fellowship. He seems to have joined the College of Advocates. In 1584 he was appointed master of Trinity Hall, and he served as vice-chancellor of the university in 1589-90.

He died on 1 June 1598, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity Hall. A monumental brass near the altar, placed there by his wife Alice, bears a Latin inscription and a full-length effigy of him in the habit of a Cambridge doctor of laws.

Preston was a pioneer of the English drama, and published in 1569 'A Lamentable Tragedy mixed full of Mirth conteyning the Life of Cambises, King of Percia, from the beginning of his Kingdome, unto his Death, his one good deed of execution; after that many wicked deeds and tirannous murders committed by and through him; and last of all his odious Death by God's justice appointed. Don in such order as followeth by Thomas Preston, London.' There are two undated editions: one by John Allde, who obtained a license for its publication in 1569, and another by Edward Allde (cf. Collier, *Registers*, Shakespeare Soc., i. 205). It was reprinted in Hawkins's 'Origin of the English Drama,' i. 143, and in Dodsley's 'Old English Drama' (ed. Hazlitt), iv. 157 sq. A reference to the death of Bishop Bonner in September 1569 shows that the piece was produced after that date. The play illustrates the transition from the morality play to historical drama. The dramatis personæ include allegorical as well as historical personages. The plot, characterisation, and language are rugged and uncouth. Murder and bloodshed abound. The chief scenes are written in rhyming alexandrines, but the comic character of Ambidexter speaks in irregular heroic verse. The bombastic grandiloquence of the piece became proverbial, and Shakespeare is believed to allude to it when he makes Falstaff say 'I must speak in passion, and I will do it in Cambises way' (1 *Henry IV*, ii. 4). Preston also wrote a broadside ballad entitled 'A Lamentation from Rome how the Pope doth bewayle the Rebelles in England cannot prevayle. To the tune of "Rowe well, ye mariners,"' London by William Griffith, 1570; reprinted in Collier's 'Old Ballads,' edited for the Percy Society, and in the 'Borderer's Table Book,' vii. 154 (Collier, i. 210). Another (lost) ballad by Preston, 'A geliflower of swete marygolde, wherein the frutes of tyranny you may beholde,' was licensed for publication to William Griffith, 1569–70 (Collier, i. 222).

Preston contributed Latin verses to the university collection on the restitution of Bucer and Fagius, 1560, and to Carr's 'Demosthenes,' 1571.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 247, 550; Harwood's Alumni Eton.; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge; Fleay's History of the English Stage; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biog. iv. 322-3.] S. L.

PRESTON, THOMAS (1563–1640), Benedictine monk. [See Widdrington, Roger.]

PRESTON, THOMAS, first Viscount Tara (1585–1655), born in 1585, was the second son of Christopher, fourth viscount Gormanston, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam of Baggotsrath, co. Dublin. Christopher (*d.* 1599) was the great-grandson of Robert Preston, who was created Viscount Gormanston in 1478, upon his appointment as deputy to Henry, lord Grey (Grey being himself deputy of the youthful viceroy, Richard, duke of York, who was murdered in the Tower in 1483). Gormanston sat in the Irish parliament of 1490, and three years later was appointed deputy to Jasper Tudor, duke of Bedford, lord lieutenant of Ireland. He died in 1503. His great-grandfather, Sir Robert de Preston, who was knighted in 1361 by the viceroy, Lionel, duke of Clarence, for services in expeditions against the hostile Irish, was the founder of the family's importance. In 1363 Sir Robert purchased the manor and lands of

Gormanston in Meath, while by his marriage to Margaret, daughter and heiress of Walter de Bermingham, he acquired large estates in Leinster. He was appointed baron of exchequer in Ireland in 1365, and was subsequently keeper of the great seal in that country (*Patent and Close Rolls*, Ireland; GILBERT, *Viceroys of Ireland*, and *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, 1884; LODGE, *Peerage*, i. 82; notes furnished by J. T. Gilbert, esq.)

Thomas was educated in the Spanish Netherlands, where he took service with the archdukes. Both he and Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] were captains in Henry O'Neill's Irish regiment at Brussels in July 1607 (*State Papers*, Ireland). Between Preston and Owen Roe was from the first a strong antipathy, which became embittered in the course of time by professional rivalry in the Spanish service (GILBERT, *Confederation and War*, iii. 3). Preston was in Ireland recruiting in 1615, and again in 1634, and Wentworth allowed him to recruit his regiment up to 2,400 men. Both Preston and O'Neill continued to draw men from Ireland until 1641, and their recruiting agents frequently came into conflict. From 24 June to 4 July 1635 Preston distinguished himself in the defence of Louvain against the combined forces of France and Holland, and sent to Wentworth an account of the exploit on 6 July 1635. In the summer of 1641 Preston threw himself into Genappe, of which he was made governor, and, after a gallant defence, capitulated to Frederick Henry of Orange in person on 27 July. In 1642 his nephew, Lord Gormanston, urged him to return to Ireland, and, resolving to sacrifice his hopes of promotion abroad, he prepared to join the Irish catholics in their rebellion against the English government.

Though Richelieu did not wish to appear openly in support of Irish rebels, he discharged all the Irish soldiers in the French service, so as to set them free for their own country, let it be understood that they might expect money up to a million crowns, and allowed war material to be purchased in France. Preston was at Paris in July 1642 (*ib.* ii. 67), and probably obtained a substantial subsidy in money. But he had married a Flemish lady of rank, and had more influence and interest in the Spanish Netherlands. It was accordingly from Dunkirk that he sailed with three armed vessels, carrying many guns and stores and a number of officers trained in continental warfare. He arrived in Wexford harbour at the end of July or beginning of August (GILBERT, *Contemporary Hist.* i. 519). At Wexford he was joined by a dozen or more vessels laden with munitions of war from Nantes, St. Malo, and Rochelle (CARTE). Preston reconnoitred Duncannon fort, which he thought could be taken in fifteen days, and then went to Kilkenny, where the Catholic Confederation was established. He accompanied Castlehaven in his expedition against Monck, who had just relieved Ballinakill in Queen's County. Preston, by Castlehaven's account, pursued Monck, forced him to fight, and routed him near Timahoe on 5 Oct. Preston was formally chosen general of Leinster by the supreme council (14 Dec.) His first success was the capture of Birr Castle on 20 Jan. 1642–3 (*Confederation and War*, ii. 145). It had held out since the beginning of the war. The terms were honourable and were honourably kept. Castlehaven, who served under Preston, records with pride that 'he delivered [the inmates of the castle], being about eight hundred men, women, and children, with their baggage, safe to their friends' (p. 34). On 18 March 1642–3 Preston was totally defeated by Ormonde, near New Ross. Preston's forces were nearly two to one; but Castlehaven, who was present and a good judge, says he 'put himself under as great disadvantage as his enemy could wish.' Ballinakill was taken by Preston some weeks later, and Castlehaven escorted the defenders to a place of safety. In June 1643 Preston threatened the garrison of Castlejordan in Meath, but was foiled by Ormonde, and his operations during the summer were unimportant. On 15 Sept. the cessation of arms for a year between Ormonde and the confederates was concluded at Sigginstown in Kildare (cf. *Confederation and War*, iii. 3). Many soldiers went to England at the cessation, and few returned. When the year had expired there was a succession of short truces, during which abortive negotiations for peace went on.

After Lord Esmond, governor of Duncannon fort, declared for the parliament, the towns of Waterford and Ross, who feared to lose their trade, provided funds for its reduction. Preston began the siege on 20 Jan. 1644–5, and the fort was surrendered on 19 March. According to the diary of the Franciscan Bonaventure Baron, who was present (*ib.* iv. 189), 176 shells and 162 round shot were fired by the assailants; Carte adds that 19,000 pounds of powder were burned. But only thirty of the garrison were killed or died; famine and want of water were the real captors. The garrison were allowed to march out 'with bag and baggage' (*ib.* p. 184), and to be conveyed safely to Youghal or Dublin. But the forces of Preston and the confederates were unequal to the army which the parliament was collecting against them, and Preston's pecuniary resources were failing.

A petition from him to the supreme council shows that he had no pay for eighteen months, except 200*l.* during the siege of Duncannon. The very expenses of his outfit and passage from Flanders had not been paid. The supreme council acknowledged on 2 May 1645 that they owed him 1,300*l.*, which they ordered to be paid out of the rents due to the crown at Easter and Michaelmas that same year (*ib.* p. 239). As to the rest of his arrears, they would settle them at some more convenient season, 'as shall be agreeable to honour and justice.' In October Preston was sent to reduce Youghal, but he quarrelled with his colleague Castlehaven, and the expedition failed.

Preston was one of two deputed by the supreme council to wait upon the nuncio, Rinuccini, who brought over arms, ammunition, and money, after his arrival at Kilkenny in the middle of November. The nuncio distrusted every one, and, after much dispute, agreed to allot half the fund at his disposal to Connaught, where Clanricarde found it hard to maintain his ground. In April 1646 Preston was despatched to his help with three thousand foot and five hundred horse, and the nuncio said his readiness 'to serve under Clanricarde had edified all, and given the best hopes of good service from him.' Preston took Roscommon about the time of the battle of Benburb (5 June) (*Warr of Ireland*, p. 56), and gained some success in the field. But his jealousy of Owen Roe O'Neill threatened a dangerous development, and Owen Roe, anxious to spare his own province of Ulster, allowed some of his victorious but hungry troops to spread themselves over the counties of Westmeath and Longford, where they committed many excesses. Preston's men were largely drawn from that district, and disturbances were imminent (*Confederation and War*, v. 32). Rinuccini made peace between the rival generals, but it was neither real nor lasting.

A peace was concluded in March 1646 between Ormonde and the confederates, but it did not put an end to the war. Preston, who was in Connaught till October, had a natural leaning towards Ormonde, and, after a friendly correspondence with him, proclaimed the peace in camp. But he was afterwards over-persuaded by Rinuccini to reopen the war by joining O'Neill in an attack on Dublin. At the end of August Ormonde had gone to Kilkenny, where he collected some of his rents. A determined attempt was now made to cut him off from the capital. He escaped with his men by forced marches, but his baggage was plundered by the Irish. He saw that the confederates could not be trusted, and suspected Preston equally with O'Neill of complicity in this breach of faith. Ormonde saw that the protestants of Dublin and of the other garrisons could only be saved by the help of the English parliament. On 9 Nov. Preston, O'Neill, and Rinuccini were together at Lucan, only seven miles from Dublin; but the generals quarrelled so violently that the nuncio had much ado to keep them from actually coming to blows. At the news that Ormonde was treating with the parliamentarians, O'Neill suddenly recrossed the Liffey and left Preston alone. Preston's position was very difficult. On 21 Oct. he swore allegiance to the 'council and congregation of the confederates,' that is, to the clerical section who were now in power at Kilkenny; but a few days later, at the persuasion of Clanricarde, he accepted, with some hesitation, Ormonde's assurances that by maintenance of peace his co-religionists would gain full religious liberty. In a letter dated 24 Nov. to the mayor and citizens of Kilkenny he spoke triumphantly of the extension of the catholic religion, and the restriction of heresy in Leinster to Dublin, Drogheda, Dundalk, and Trim, while he complained bitterly that his plan of besieging Dublin and thus extorting catholic emancipation had been hampered by tempest and flood, and that his desertion by O'Neill had now exposed him and his men to great peril (see *Confederation and War*, vi. 162).

He adhered to his understanding with Clanricarde only until December. The nuncio early in that month excommunicated Preston for refusing to disperse his army in quarters assigned by the clerical party at Kilkenny. A few days later he renewed his promises of obedience to the church and repudiated the understanding with Clanricarde. He had just proposed a friendly meeting with Ormonde, but excused himself on the ground that his officers were 'not excommunication-proof' (*ib.* pp. 45, 167). A truce with Ormonde was maintained until 10 April. On the very night that it ended Preston invested the royalist garrison at Carlow. It fell into his hands three weeks later, but to little purpose, for a parliamentary army under Michael Jones [q. v.] was admitted into Dublin on 7 June, and on 28 July Ormonde left Ireland, just when Preston was mustering seven thousand foot and a thousand horse on the Curragh of Kildare.

Jones attacked him at Dangan Hill, near Trim, on 8 Aug., and his army was almost annihilated (Jones's account in Rushworth, vii. 779; Rinuccini, p. 306; *Contemporary Hist.* i. 154).

The defeated general retired to Kilkenny

with the remnant of his army, and was engaged for the rest of the year in disputes with the nuncio's party there. Preston, who was next year at the head of about three thousand men, formed an odd combination with Taafe and Inchiquin in the royalist interest, against O'Neill and the nuncio. The latter fulminated 'the strictest form of excommunication' against Preston; but the general had grown less sensitive, and the jesuits, who were supported by David Rothe [q.v.], bishop of Ossory, and other dignitaries, declared the sentence irregular and of no effect. When Ormonde returned to Ireland to take command of the moderate catholic and royalist forces, Preston wrote (12 Oct.) that he had kept the Leinster army together with great trouble and with no selfish aims, but for the king and for miserable, distracted Ireland, 'which must derive its happiness from your lordship's resuming the management thereof, to which no man shall more readily submit than I' (*Confederation and War*, vi. 286). On 28 Dec. Ormonde promised Preston, on the king's behalf, a peerage and an estate to support it out of lands forfeited by those who 'oppose his authority and the peace of the kingdom' (*ib.* vii. 171).

In June 1649, Preston, apparently jealous of the favour bestowed by Ormonde on Taafe, corresponded with Jones, the parliamentary general, but this came to nothing, unless it served to increase the general distrust of the royalist chiefs in one another. Preston was at the council of war held before Dublin on 27 July (*ib.*); the struggle with the parliamentary troops, which grew fiercer on Cromwell's landing in August, but Preston took little prominent part in it until the spring of 1650, when he was at Carlow. Thence he was sent by Ormonde to Waterford, to fill the place of governor. When Sir Hardress Waller took Carlow for the parliament, he allowed Preston's servant to follow his master with money, papers, and personal effects. Preston has been blamed for not making some effort to relieve Clonmel in March, but he was probably quite powerless to do so. He defended Waterford well against Ireton, and obtained honourable terms when he surrendered on 10 Aug. to famine as much as to arms. The city had been blockaded since the beginning of June.

Preston was created Viscount Tara by a patent dated at Ennis 2 July 1650. After leaving Waterford he was engaged in some trifling and hopeless operations in King's County, and he withdrew beyond the Shannon early in the following year. Ormonde had then left Ireland for the second time, and Clanricarde was appointed his deputy. In May 1651 Preston erected a last fortress for the falling confederacy in the island of Innisbofin off Connemara, and immediately afterwards became governor of Galway (*Contemporary History*, iii. 240). Preston steadily supported Clanricarde in opposition to the extreme clerical party, and discountenanced the projects of Charles IV, the feather-headed Duke of Lorraine, who had got rid of his own duchy and dreamed of a new one in Ireland. The Irish bishops, who were at their wits' ends, snatched even at this straw, but got only a small sum of money, some arms, and some very bad powder. On 22 Dec. an Irish priest wrote from Brussels to the secretary of propaganda that he had seen the Duke of Lorraine there, and that 'his highness at once fell to abuse [convicia] of the Irish, and especially of Clanricarde, Preston, Taafe, &c., calling them rogues, traitors, and heretics' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 386). In 1652 Charles II stood sponsor to Preston's grandson Thomas, who was born in Paris. The royal godfather scarcely brought prosperity, for it is noted in the register of the Scots College at Douay in 1670 that this boy was hopelessly in debt to the college (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 654).

After taking Limerick in October 1651, Ireton was unable to attempt Galway, but he wrote on 7 Nov. from Clare Castle to the citizens, urging them to accept the terms which he had originally offered to Limerick, and to save themselves from the horrors of a siege by turning out Preston and his men. To Preston he also wrote 'for the good men's sake of the city, who perhaps may not be so angry in the notion of a soldier's honour as to understand the quibbles of it . . . though men of your unhappy breeding think such glorious trifles worth the sacrificing or venturing of other men's lives and interests for . . . the frivolous impertinence of a soldier's honour or humour rather' (Hardiman, p. 129). Five days later the mayor and his council answered that they meant to stand together with the garrison, and Preston wrote angrily that the heads of Ireton's followers were 'as unsettled on their shoulders as any he knew in that town' (*ib.*) Ireton died shortly afterwards, and Coote offered the same conditions, but they were again declined. In March 1651–2 Clanricarde proposed a pacification, but Ludlow said that the English parliament had to be obeyed, and that no one else could grant conditions (Ludlow, i. 343). Preston, finding the situation hopeless, slipped away to the continent, and on 5 April the townsmen surrendered on terms as good as those Ireton had offered.

Preston was excepted from pardon for life or estate in the Cromwellian Act of Settlement 12 Aug. 1652. He was now old, he had not been successful except in the defence of towns, and could scarcely hope for any important employment. The short remainder of his life was chiefly spent in the Spanish Netherlands, but he was at Paris in the autumn of 1653 with offers of service to Charles II. Hyde did not like him, and wrote on 12 Sept. that he had received no countenance, as it was found that his real object was to get employment from the French king (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*). He was buried at Paris, 21 Oct. 1655 (*Eg. MS.* 2535, f. 474). He married a daughter of Charles Van der Eycken, seigneur de St. George. Their son Anthony, who played an active part in the Irish war, and who succeeded as second Viscount Tara, died 24 April 1659, at Bruges. The peerage became extinct in 1674. One of their daughters was the second wife of Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.], and may have stimulated her father's hostility to Owen Roe O'Neill. Another married successively Colonel Francis Netterville and Colonel John Fitzpatrick.

There are two portraits of Preston at Gormanston Castle, co. Meath. An engraving after one of these is preserved in Trinity College, Dublin, and is reproduced in the frontispiece to vol. iv. of the 'History of the Confederation and War in Ireland.'

[For the period before 1642: Cal. of State Papers, Ireland, 1603–14; Lord Strafford's Letters and Despatches; Martin's Hist. de France, chap. lxx.; M. O'Connor's Irish Brigades, 1855; Historiæ Belgicæ Liber singularis de obsidione Lovaniensi A.D. MDCXXXV. Antwerp, 1636, by Erycius Puteanus (Henri Du Puy or Van der Putte), which gives a detailed and very laudatory account of Preston's doings at Louvain; Bishop French mentions another by Vernulæus (Nicolas de Vernulz), but without specifying any one of his numerous works. For the Irish war and after it see: Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland and Hist. of Confederation and War in Ireland, both ed. Gilbert. (the latter comprises the narrative of Secretary Bellings, who is very full and accurate on Leinster affairs); Irish Warr in 1641, by a British officer in Sir John Clotworthy's regiment; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1815; Bishop French's Unkind Deserter; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland (transl. by Hughes); Clanricarde's Memoirs, 1744; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, 1894; Rushworth Collections; Cal. of Clarendon State Papers, 1646–57; Carte's Ormonde and Original Letters; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage; Foster's Peerage, 1883.] R. B–L.

PRESTON, WILLIAM (1753–1807), poet and dramatist, born in the parish of St. Michan's, Dublin, in 1753, was admitted a pensioner at Trinity College in 1766. He graduated B.A. in 1770, and M.A. in 1773, studied at the Middle Temple, and was called to the Irish bar in 1777. He assisted in the formation of the Royal Irish Academy, and was elected its first secretary in 1786. That post he held during the rest of his life. He also helped to found the Dublin Library Society, and was a frequent contributor to its 'Transactions.' He wrote occasional poetry for periodicals—including the 'Press,' the organ of the 'United Irishmen,' and the 'Sentimental and Masonic Magazine,' 1794, and he contributed to 'Pranceriana' (1784, cf. Nos. 16, 24, 25, 29, 31, and 33), a collection of satirical pieces on John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q.v.], provost of Trinity College, and to Joshua Edkins's collection of poems (1789–90 and 1801). His chief success was attained by his tragedy 'Democratic Rage' (founded on incidents in the French revolution), which was produced at Dublin in 1793, and ran through three editions in as many weeks. Preston, who was a member of the 'Monks of the Screw,' died of overwork on 2 Feb. 1807. He was buried in St. Thomas's churchyard, Dublin.

His works were: 1. 'Heroic Epistle of Mr. Manly . . . to Mr. Pinchbeck,' a satire (anon.), 8vo, Dublin, 1775. 2. 'Heroic Epistle to Mr. Twiss, by Donna Teresa Pinna y Ruiz,' a satire, 8vo, Dublin, 1775; 2nd edit. Dublin, 1775. 3. 'Heroic Answer of Mr. Twiss,' by the same, a satire, 8vo, Dublin, 1775. 4. '1777, or a Picture of the Manners and Customs of the Age,' a poem (anon.), 8vo, Dublin, 1778? 5. 'The Female Congress, or the Temple of Cottyto,' a mock-heroic poem in four cantos, 4to, London, 1779 6. 'The Contrast, or a Comparison between England and Ireland,' a poem, 1780. 7. 'Offa and Ethelbert, or the Saxon Princes,' a tragedy, 8vo, Dublin, 1791. 8. 'Messina Freed,' a tragedy, 8vo, Dublin, 1793. 9. 'The Adopted Son,' a tragedy. 10. 'Rosmanda,' a tragedy, Dublin, 1793, 8vo. 11. 'Democratic Rage,' a tragedy, 8vo, London, 1793. 12. 'Poetical Works, 8vo, 2 vols. Dublin, 1793. 13. 'The Siege of Ismail,' a tragedy, 8vo, Dublin, 1794. 14. 'A Letter to Bryan Edwards, Esq. . . . on some Passages of his "History of the West Indies,"' 4to, London, 1794. 15. 'The Natural Advantages of Ireland,' 4to, Dublin, 1796. 16. 'The Argonautics of Apollonius Rhodius,' translated into English verse with notes, 12mo, 1803 (various other editions). 17. 'Some Considerations on the History of the Ancient

Amatory Writers and the comparative Merits of the Elegiac Poets,' &c., Dublin? 1805? 18. 'Posthumous Poems,' edited by Hon. Frances Preston, with portrait, 8vo, Dublin, 1809.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Warburton, Whitelaw, and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 1210–1212; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, pp. 208–9; Taylor's Hist. of the University of Dublin, p. 431; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited in text.] D. J. O'D.

PRESTON, WILLIAM (1742–1818), printer and writer on freemasonry, born at Edinburgh on 28 July 1742, was second son of William Preston (*d.* 1751), writer to the signet. Educated at the high school and university of his native city, he became amanuensis to Thomas Ruddiman [q. v.], whose brother Walter, the printer, took him as apprentice. In 1760 Preston went to London with letters of recommendation to William Strahan, king's printer, who employed him as corrector of the press, and left him an annuity on his death in July 1785. Andrew Strahan, on succeeding to his father's business, employed Preston as chief reader and general superintendent until midsummer 1804, when he took him into partnership.

Preston's initiation into freemasonry took place in 1763 at lodge No. 111 of the 'Ancient' or 'Atholl' grand lodge, which had recently been opened. It was formally constituted as the 'Caledonian' in 1772. Preston became known as a lecturer, and was admitted in 1774 a member of the lodge of antiquity No. 1, of which he afterwards became master. In the same year he delivered a course of lectures on the different degrees of masonry at the Mitre tavern in Fleet Street, London. He and some others, having renounced allegiance to the grand lodge of England, set up a grand lodge of their own in 1779. The rival body did not prosper, and Preston and the other seceders, having tendered their submission, were restored to their privileges in 1789. He had a share in reviving the grand chapter of Harodim in 1787, but the establishment of formal lodges of instruction did away with the object of this body (Watson's reprint of *Illustrations of Masonry*, pref. pp. 8–11).

Few masonic publications have achieved the extensive popularity of the 'Illustrations of Masonry,' of which the first edition, now a very rare book, was published by Preston in 1772, London, 12mo. It was issued under the sanction of Lord Petre, grand-master, to whom it was dedicated. It differs from all the subsequent editions, and was reprinted, with a biographical notice, by W. Watson, London, 1887, 12mo. It contains descriptions of ceremonies, songs, and an historical account of masonry. The later editions are chiefly historical and descriptive. A 'second edition, corrected and enlarged,' appeared in 1775, London, 12mo. The tenth edition, with considerable additions, London, 1801, 12mo, was reprinted at Portsmouth in 1804 as 'the first American improved edition, to which is [*sic*] annexed many valuable masonic addenda and a complete list of the lodges in the United States of America, edited by Brother George Richards.' The twelfth (London, 1812) and thirteenth (London, 1821) editions were edited by Stephen Jones, 'with corrections and additions,' and a portrait. The fourteenth (London, 1829), fifteenth (London, 1840), sixteenth (London, 1846), and seventeenth (London, 1861) editions were edited by the Rev. George Oliver; the last edition, in which little of the original remains, contains 'additions, explanatory notes, and the historical portion continued from 1820 to the present time.' A German translation by J. H. C. Meyer appeared in 1776 and 1780. Preston instituted the 'Freemason's Calendar,' and is said to have helped to compile the 'Bibliotheca Romana' (1757), a catalogue of T. Ruddiman's library.

Through his connection with Strahan, Preston was on friendly terms with Robertson, Hume, Gibbon, Johnson, and Blair. He died on 1 April 1818 at Dean Street, Fetter Lane, London, in his seventy-sixth year, and was buried on 10 April in St. Paul's churchyard.

A portrait, engraved by Ridley after a picture by S. Drummond for the 'European Magazine' (May 1811), is reproduced, slightly reduced, in Stephen Jones's editions of the 'Illustrations' (1812 and 1821).

[Biography by Stephen Jones in European Magazine, 1811, pt. i. pp. 323–7; see also Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 372; Kloss's Bibliographie der Freimaurerei, 1844; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1454, 1676; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1852, p. 918; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. viii. 490.] H. R. T.

PRESTONGRANGE, Lord. [See Grant, William, 1701?–1764, Scottish judge.]

PRESTWICH, JOHN, called **Sir John** (*d.* 1795), antiquary, was son of Sir Elias Prestwich of Holme and Prestwich, Lancashire, and a lineal descendant of Thomas Prestwich, who was created a baronet in 1644. He always claimed the title of baronet, though the claim was not officially allowed. He died at Dublin on 15 Aug. 1795.

His works are: 1. 'Dissertation on Mineral, Animal, and Vegetable Poisons,' 1775, 8vo. 2. 'Prestwich's Respublica, or a Display of

the Honors, Ceremonies, and Ensigns of the Common Wealth under the Protectorship of Oliver Cromwell; together with the Names, Armorial Bearings, Flags, and Pennons of the different Commanders of English, Scotch, Irish, Americans, and French; and an Alphabetical Roll of the Names and Armorial Bearings of upwards of Three Hundred Families of the present Nobility and Gentry of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' London, 1787, 4to. This curious heraldic work is inscribed to Lord Sydney. Notwithstanding its title, it is replete with loyalty. In the British Museum there is a copy with indices of names and mottoes in manuscript.

Prestwich left unpublished an incomplete 'Historical Account of South Wales' and a 'History of Liverpool,' which was withheld, by the author's direction, on a similar work being announced by John Holt [q. v.]

[Courthope's Extinct Baronetage, p. 162; Gent. Mag. 1795, pt. ii. pp. 879, 967; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, p. 455; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 23; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. viii. 47, 5th ser. i. 269; Palatine Note-book, ii. 185, 249.]

T. C.

PRETYMAN, GEORGE (1750–1827), bishop of Winchester. [See TOMLINE.]

PREVOST, SIR GEORGE (1767–1816), soldier and governor-general of Canada, was eldest son of Major-general Augustine Prevost (*d.* 1786), who served under Wolfe, by his wife Anne, daughter of Chevalier George Grand of Amsterdam. Born on 19 May 1767, he entered the army and became a captain on 9 June 1783, took a company in the 25th foot on 15 Oct. 1784, was promoted major in the 60th (Royal American) foot on 18 Nov. 1790, and shortly afterwards was sent to the West Indies with his regiment. Becoming lieutenant-colonel on 6 Aug. 1794, he commanded the troops in St. Vincent in that and the following year, and saw much active service. On 20 Jan. 1796 he was twice wounded in repeated attempts to carry Baker's Ridge, St. Vincent. On 1 Jan. 1798 he became a colonel, and on 8 March brigadier-general.

In May 1798 Prevost was nominated military governor of St. Lucia. Applying himself to abate the discontent of the French population, and to reform the disorganised law courts, he so won the hearts of the people that, on their petition, he was appointed civil governor on 16 May 1801. In the following year his health compelled his return to England. On 27 Sept. 1802 Prevost was appointed captain-general and governor-in-chief in Dominica. In 1803 he aided in retaking St. Lucia from the French, and in February 1805 had a severe tussle with the French for the possession of Dominica. On 10 May 1805 he again obtained leave to visit England, was placed in command of the Portsmouth district, and on 6 Dec. 1805 was created a baronet. He was now major-general, and on 8 Sept. 1806 became colonel in his regiment. In the same year he was second in command when Martinique was captured. In January 1808 he became lieutenant-general.

In 1808 Prevost became lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of Nova Scotia, where he increased his reputation. On 14 Feb. 1811 he was, at a critical juncture, chosen to be governor of Lower Canada and governor-general of British North America, in succession to Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.] He found the Canadians suspicious and untractable, while the United States were threatening war, of which Canada was to bear the brunt. Prevost's first action was to undertake a tour of military observation; he next remodelled his executive council. On 21 Feb. 1812 he met his parliament, and was cordially received. The house responded to his request for unusual supplies, and on 19 May the assembly was prorogued. On 18 June the United States declared war; on the 24th the news reached Quebec. Prevost acted with promptitude, yet showed every consideration to American subjects then within his jurisdiction. When the news of the repeal of the orders in council was received, he concluded an armistice with the American general; but it was disavowed by the States, and the war went on. Through his influence Canada made it primarily a defensive war, and the British government retained the confidence of the Canadian people, in spite of the ill-feeling which smouldered in the House of Assembly. But in 1813 the house, irritated with the governor's cautious reception of the impeachment of two judges, Sewell and Monk, resolved that by his answer to the address he had violated the privileges of the house. A few days later, however, the house resolved that 'they had not in any respect altered the opinion they had ever entertained of the wisdom of his excellency's administration.'

Prevost's intervention in the military operations of the campaigns of 1812–14 was most unfortunate. Though nominally commander-in-chief, he left the chief conduct of the war to others, and his own appearance in the field on two occasions was followed by the humiliation of the British arms. In the one case—on 17 Feb. 1813—Prevost started for Upper Canada, and, after waiting at Montreal for

the arrival of Sir James Yeo from England, went with him to Kingston, and concerted the attack on Sacketts Harbour on 27 May. A brilliant attack was made by the British troops—the Americans were already routed—when Prevost, seized with doubt, sounded the signal for retreat. The scheme of invading New York State, in July 1814, was likewise due to Prevost. The Canadian forces had been reinforced by Peninsular veterans; the army and fleet were to cooperate for the reduction of Plattsburg. The attempt ought to have been successful, both by land and sea. But by some error the Confiance was sent into action alone, and Prevost, instead of giving her immediate support, suddenly decided to retreat.

On 21 Jan. 1815 Prevost met the new parliament of Lower Canada, and soon announced that peace had been concluded. The assembly proposed to present him with a service of plate of 5,000*l.* value, 'in testimony of the country's sense of his distinguished talents, wisdom, and ability.' The legislative council, however, declined to assent to the bill. In closing the session Prevost announced that he was summoned to England to meet the charges arising out of his conduct before Plattsburg. On 3 April he left amid numerous addresses from the French Canadians. The British section of the population were not so warm in their commendations. He reached England in September, and on learning that he had been incidentally condemned by the naval court, he obtained from the Duke of York permission to be tried in person by court-martial. But the consequent anxiety ruined his health, and he died in London on 5 Jan. 1816, a week before the day fixed for the meeting of the court. He was buried at East Barnet, Hertfordshire.

His brother, Colonel Prevost, still demanded an inquiry, but the judge-advocate decided that it could not be held. Lady Prevost made similar efforts, without result; but at her request the prince regent publicly expressed his sense of Prevost's services, and granted the family additional armorial bearings.

Prevost seems to have been cautious to a fault, wanting in decision, always anticipating the worst; but he was straightforward, 'amiable, well-intentioned, and honest.' There seems to be little room for questioning Prevost's success in civil affairs, and he was an efficient soldier while he filled subordinate rank.

He married, 19 May 1789, Catherine Anne, daughter of Major-general John Phipps, R.E., and had a son, George (1804–1893) [q. v.], and two daughters, who died unmarried.

[Army Lists; Ann. Register, 1816; Southey's Chronicles of the West Indies; Christie's Administration of Lower Canada by Sir George Prevost, Quebec, 1818, see esp. the Postscript; Roger's History of Canada, vol. i. Quebec, 1856; Withrow's History of Canada; James's Naval and Military Occurrences of the War of 1812-14; Letter of Veritas, Montreal, 1815; Canadian Inspector, No. 1; Gent. Mag. 1816 i. 183, 1817 i. 83; Some Account of the Public Life of the late Sir George Prevost, &c., from the Quarterly Review of 1822.] C. A. H.

PREVOST, SIR GEORGE (1804–1893), baronet, tractarian, only son of Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.], by Catherine Anne, daughter of Major-general John Phipps, was born at Roseau in the island of Dominica on 20 Aug. 1804. He succeeded to the baronetcy on 5 Jan. 1816; matriculated at Oxford, from Oriel College, on 23 Jan. 1821; graduated B.A., taking a second class in *literæ humaniores*, and a first class in the mathematical school in 1825; proceeded M.A. in 1827; was ordained deacon in 1828, and priest in 1829. Prevost was a pupil and disciple of John Keble, whom he frequently visited at Southrop; there he met Isaac Williams [q. v.], whose sister Jane he married on 18 March 1828. Through life he maintained the cordiality of his relations with his old college friend, Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], successively bishop of Oxford and Winchester. He was curate to Thomas Keble [q. v.] at Bisley, Gloucestershire, from 1828 to 1834, when he was instituted on 25 Sept. to the perpetual curacy of Stinchcombe in the same county. He was rural dean of Dursley from 1852 to 1866, proctor of the diocese of Gloucester and Bristol from 1858 to 1865, archdeacon of Gloucester from 1865 to 1881, and honorary canon of Gloucester from 1859 until his death at Stinchcombe on 18 March 1893. He was buried in Stinchcombe churchyard on 23 March.

By his wife, who died on 17 Jan. 1853, Prevost had issue two sons: George Phipps (1830–1885), who held a colonel's commission in the army; and Charles, the third baronet (*d.* 1902).

Prevost, who was retiring by nature and profoundly pious, was an enthusiastic supporter of the Oxford tractarian movement from its inception, and he remained faithful till death to the *via media*. He contributed to 'Tracts for the Times,' and translated the 'Homilies of St. John Chrysostom on the Gospel of St. Matthew' for Dr. Pusey's 'Library of the Fathers,' Oxford, 1843, 3 vols. 8vo (American reprint, ed. Schaff, 1888, 8vo).

He edited the 'Autobiography of Isaac Williams,' London, 1892, 8vo, and printed his archidiaconal charges and some sermons.

[Foster's Baronetage, Alumni Oxon., and Index Ecclesiasticus; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Times, 20 March 1893; Guardian, 22 March 1893; Reginald Wilberforce's Life of Samuel Wilberforce, ed. Ashwell; J. H. Newman's Letters during Life in the English Church, ed. Anne Mozley; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Life, 1847–56, p. 67; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iii. 37, 280.] J. M. R.

PRÉVOST, LOUIS AUGUSTIN (1796–1858), linguist, was born at Troyes in Champagne on 6 June 1796, and educated at a college in Versailles. Coming to England in 1823, he was at first tutor in the family of William Young Ottley [q. v.], afterwards keeper of the prints in the British Museum. For some years, 1823–43, he was a teacher of languages in London, and numbered Charles Dickens among his pupils. His leisure was spent in the reading-room of the British Museum in studying languages. He gradually acquired most of the languages of Europe, many of Asia, including Chinese, and even some of Polynesia. He was, finally, acquainted more or less perfectly with upwards of forty languages. Like Mezzofanti, who was credited with knowing sixty, he was chiefly interested in their structures. From 1843 to 1855 he was engaged by the trustees of the British Museum in cataloguing the Chinese books. He died at Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, London, on 25 April 1858, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 30 April. In 1825 he married an English wife, and on 25 Oct. 1854 he lost his only son, fighting under the assumed name of Melrose, in the charge of the light brigade at Balaklava.

[Cowtan's Memories of the British Museum, 1872, pp. 358–62; Gent. Mag. 1858, pt. ii. p. 87.] G. C. B.

PRICE. [See also PRYCE, PRYS, and PRYSE.]

PRICE, ARTHUR (*d.* 1752), archbishop of Cashel, was son of Samuel Price, who was vicar of Straffan in the diocese of Dublin, became prebendary of Kildare in 1672 (COTTON, *Fasti*, ii. 263), and was created B.A. of Dublin *speciali gratiâ* in 1692. Arthur Price was elected scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1698, and graduated B.A. in 1700, and D.D. on 16 April 1724. Taking holy orders, he was successively curate of St. Werburgh's Church, Dublin, and vicar of Cellbridge, Feighcullen, and Ballybraine. On 4 April 1705 he was named prebendary of Donadea, Kildare, on 19 June 1715 canon and archdeacon of Kildare, and on 31 March 1721 dean of Ferns and Leighlin. In 1723 he also received the benefice of Louth in Armagh. On 1 May 1724 he was appointed to the see of Clonfert. Price's promotion was 'most highly provoking' to the Irish chancellor (Lord Middleton); 'and the first news of it made him swear' (Bishop Downes to Bishop Nicholson, 24 March 1724, ap. MANT). From Clonfert Price was translated on 26 May 1730 to the see of Ferns and Leighlin, and on 2 Feb. 1734 to that of Meath. For the last piece of promotion Price was recommended on the ground of his 'firm attachment to his majesty,' his 'great service in the House of Lords,' and his devotion to 'the English interest.' While bishop of Meath he began to build an episcopal residence at Ardbraccan, but he left the diocese before it was completed, and the design was abandoned. In May 1744 he succeeded Bolton as archbishop of Cashel. Three years later he was made vice-chancellor of Dublin University. At Cashel he dismantled the old cathedral, which was built on a steep rock, and was rapidly falling into decay, and used as his cathedral St. John's parish church; these proceedings were authorised by an act of council (10 July 1749). The old cathedral having been declared incapable of restoration, a new edifice was eventually completed upon the site of St. John's in 1783. Price died in 1752, and was buried in St. John's churchyard, Cashel.

[Ware's Works concerning Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 164, 452, 645; Cat. Dublin Graduates; Lewis's Typograph. Dict. of Ireland; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibernicæ, i. 95, 170 *n.*, ii. 247, 252, 263, 351, iii. 107, iv. 169; Mant's Hist. of the Irish Church, ii. 397, 399, 504, 529, 580, 584.] G. Le G. N.

PRICE, BONAMY (1807–1888), economist, eldest son of Frederick Price of St. Peter's Port, Guernsey, was born there in May 1807. At the age of fourteen he was sent as a private pupil to the Rev. Charles Bradley [q. v.] of High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, where Smith O'Brien was one of his fellow-pupils. He matriculated at Worcester College, Oxford, on 14 June 1825, graduated B.A., with a double first in classics and mathematics, in 1829, and proceeded M.A. in 1832. While he was an undergraduate at Oxford he was an occasional pupil of Dr. Arnold at Laleham, and formed a friendship with F. W. Newman, his brother, John Henry [q. v.] (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, and other leaders of the tractarian movement. In 1830 Arnold, then headmaster of Rugby, offered him the mathematical mastership at that school. In 1832

Price was appointed to a classical mastership, and given charge of a division of the fifth form. Six years later he succeeded Prince Lee, afterwards bishop of Manchester, in charge of the form known as 'The Twenty.' He retained this post under Tait, Arnold's successor, but resigned in 1850, shortly after Tait's appointment to the deanery of Carlisle.

From 1850 to 1868 Price resided in London, devoting himself to business affairs. He suffered for some months from a cerebral affection, but completely recovered. He served on the royal commissions on Scottish fisheries and the queen's colleges in Ireland. When the Drummond professorship of political economy at Oxford, to which elections are made for a term of five years, became vacant in 1868, Price was elected by convocation by a large majority over the former holder of the office, J. E. Thorold Rogers, who offered himself for re-election. Rogers had offended the conservative majority of convocation. Price held the professorship till his death, being thrice re-elected. He zealously devoted himself to his professorial duties. Master of a clear and incisive style, he lectured with comparative success. Courageous in the expression of his views, fond of controversy, though kindly in his treatment of opponents, he exercised a stimulating influence on his pupils. Prince Leopold, while resident in Oxford, frequently attended his lectures, and became much attached to him. Price also lectured in different parts of the country in connection with the movement for the higher education of women. He served on the Duke of Richmond's commission on agriculture, and on Lord Iddesleigh's commission on the depression of trade. At Cheltenham in 1878, and at Nottingham in 1882, he was president of the economical section of the social science congress. In 1883 he was elected honorary fellow of Worcester College. He died at his house in London on 8 Jan. 1888. He married, in 1864, the daughter of the Rev. Joseph Rose, vicar of Rothley, and granddaughter of Thomas Babington of Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, by whom he had five daughters.

Price possessed in a high degree the qualities of a successful schoolmaster. His power as an economist lay in exposition and criticism, not in original work. He made no important contribution to economic science. In his speech on the Land Law (Ireland) Bill on 7 April 1881, Mr. Gladstone referred to him, in connection with the Duke of Richmond's commission, as 'the only man—to his credit be it spoken—who has had the resolution to apply, in all their unmitigated authority, the principles of abstract political economy to the people and circumstances of Ireland, exactly as if he had been proposing to legislate for the inhabitants of Saturn or Jupiter.'

Besides various pamphlets, Price published: 1. 'Preface to Arnold's History of the Later Roman Commonwealth,' 1845, 8vo. 2. 'Suggestions for the Extension of Professorial Teaching in the University of Oxford' [London, Rugby printed], 1850, 8vo. 3. 'The Principles of Currency. Six Lectures delivered at Oxford . . . with a letter from M. Chevalier on the History of the Treaty of Commerce with France,' London, printed at Oxford, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'Currency and Banking,' London, 1876, 8vo. 5. 'Chapters on Practical Political Economy,' &c., London, 1878, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1882, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886) iii. 1146; Athenæum, 14 Jan. 1888, p. 50; Times, 9 Jan. 1888.] W. A. S. H.

PRICE, Sir CHARLES (1708–1772), speaker of the House of Assembly of Jamaica, sometimes called the 'Jamaica patriot,' was born on 20 Aug. 1708, probably in the parish of St. Catherine, Jamaica. His father was Colonel Charles Price; his mother Sarah was daughter of Philip Edmunds; his grandfather had settled in Jamaica immediately after its conquest by England in 1658. He was sent to England, resided for a time at Trinity College, Oxford, whence he matriculated in October 1724, made the 'grand tour,' and returned to Jamaica in January 1730. On 23 May 1730 his father died, and he succeeded to the estates. At the same time he became an officer of the militia.

On 13 March 1732 Price was elected to the Jamaica assembly; on 17 April 1745 he was voted to the chair during the illness of the speaker, and a year later became speaker. During his long term of office many collisions occurred between the assembly and the executive [see Knowles, Sir Charles; Moore, Sir Henry]. By his attitude throughout, Price excited the admiration of his countrymen. Three times the house solemnly thanked him for his services—first, on 3 Aug. 1748, then on 19 Dec. 1760, and again when, owing to ill-health, he retired on 11 Oct. 1763; on each occasion it voted him a piece of plate. Price also at different times acted as a judge of the supreme court, and as the custos of St. Catherine, and became major-general of all the island militia forces. On his beautiful estates, Decoy Penn, Rose Hall (which was the finest of the old Jamaica houses), and Worthy Park, he spent most of his later years; many plants and animals of other countries were naturalised in the

grounds. The Charley Price rat takes its name from him (Gosse, *Naturalist in Jamaica*).

On 7 Oct. 1768 Price was made a baronet of Rose Hall, Jamaica. On 26 July 1772 he died, and was buried at the Decoy, where a verse epitaph records his patriotism. He married Mary Sharpe. Their son, Sir Charles Price (1732–1788), matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, May 1752, and subsequently took part in public life in Jamaica, becoming an officer of militia, and ultimately major-general. He first sat in the assembly in 1753, and on the resignation of his father, being at the time his colleague in the representation of St. Mary's, he was selected as speaker of the assembly (11 Oct. 1763); in the next assembly he was member for St. Catherine's, and was again chosen speaker on 5 March 1765; and on 13 Aug. 1765, after a new election. On this occasion a crisis was brought about by his refusal to apply to Governor William Henry Lyttelton [q. v.] for the usual privileges, and within three days the assembly was dissolved; he was chosen speaker once again on 23 Oct. 1770, and held the post till 31 Oct. 1775, when he was relieved of it at his own request, and left Jamaica for England for four years. He returned to Jamaica in 1779, and died at Spanish Town 18 Oct. 1788. Price married Elizabeth Hannah (*d.* 1771), daughter of John Guy, of Berkshire House, chief justice of Jamaica, and widow of John Woodcock, but left no issue.

[Inscription on tomb; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; Long's History of Jamaica, 1774, ii. 76; Notes from the local records by Mr. Cundall; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.]

C. A. H.

PRICE, DANIEL (1581–1631), divine, son of Thomas Price, vicar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, was born there in 1581 (Owen and Blakeway, *Shrewsbury*, ii. 312). Becoming commoner of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, he matriculated 14 Oct. 1597. Before taking his degree he moved to Exeter College, 'where, by the benefit of a diligent tutor, he became a smart disputant.' He graduated B.A. 10 July 1601, and M.A. 22 May 1604. He then took orders, and became 'a frequent and remarkable preacher, especially against papacy.' He was made chaplain to Prince Henry in 1608, joined the Middle Temple in 1609, was admitted B.D. 6 May 1611, and D.D. 21 June 1613. He subsequently became chaplain to Prince Charles and James I, and preached repeatedly at court. In 1613 he published, on Prince Henry's death, five sermons, four of which were also issued in a collective edition, 'Spirituall Odours' (Oxford, 1613, 4to). In 1614 he published a sermon on the second anniversary of the Prince's death.

Price was rector of Wiston, Sussex, from 1607 to 1613, and from February 1610 vicar of Old Windsor. In 1612 he became rector of Lanteglos, Cornwall, in 1620 rector of Worthen in Shropshire, in 1624 canon-residentiary of Hereford, and justice of the peace for Shropshire, Montgomery, and Cornwall. He died at Worthen on 23 Sept. 1631, and was buried in the chancel of the church there. Over his grave was a brass plate (afterwards fixed in the wall), engraved with a Latin and English epitaph. A story was circulated in 1633 that he died a Roman catholic (cf. *Puritanisme the Mother*, by C. B., 1633, pp. 117–20; *Cal. State Papers*, 1631, p. 205). The story is due to a confusion of Daniel with Theodore Price [q. v.]

Price's separately published sermons numbered, between 1608 and 1625, at least thirteen; all but the last two appeared at Oxford. He also wrote 'The Defence of Truth against a Book,' by Humphrey Leech [q. v.], 'falsely called the Triumph of Truth,' Oxford, 1610; dedicated to Prince Henry. He contributed verses to 'Threni Oxon.,' 1613, and a commendatory poem before Parker's 'Nightingale,' 1632 (Addit. MS. 24492, f. 337).

A younger brother, Sampson Price (1585–1630), divine, born in 1585, became a bateler of Exeter College, Oxford, in 1601, and matriculated 30 April 1602, but graduated from Hart Hall B.A. in 1605, and M.A. in 1608. He proceeded from Exeter College B.D. 13 July 1615, and D.D. 30 June 1617, when he was also licensed to preach. He became a noted preacher in Oxford and its neighbourhood; and his sustained attacks on the papists gained him the sobriquet of 'the mawle of heretics' (Lewis Owen, *Running Register*, p. 99). He was lecturer at St. Martin Carfax, Oxford, and at St. Olave's, London; chaplain-in-ordinary to James I and Charles I; rector of All Hallows the Great from 28 July 1617, and vicar of Christ Church, London, from 9 Oct. 1617, holding both till his death (Newcourt, *Repert.* i. 240, 320); and vicar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, in succession to his father, from 1620 to 1628. In July 1621 he was sent to the Fleet for some remark in a sermon preached before James I at Oatlands (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, cxxii. 23; wrongly referred to as Dr. Theodore Price). In 1626 he was entered of Gray's Inn, and on 14 July of the same year was collated to the prebend of Church Withington at Hereford (Le Neve, i. 505; Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, 'Hereford,' p. 566). He died late in 1630, and was

buried under the communion-table in Christ's Church, Newgate Street. He published between 1613 and 1626 seven separate sermons, the last being entitled 'London's Remembrancer for the Staying of the Contagious Sickness,' London, 1626; dedicated to Lord-keeper Coventry.

[Cole MSS. vol. vi.; Hazlitt's Handbooks; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. and Fasti, ed. Bliss; Clark's Oxford Reg.; Le Neve's Fasti; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Middlesex County Records, iii. 170; Lansd. MS. 984, ff. 91, 112; information kindly sent by the bishop suffragan of Shrewsbury and vicar of St. Chad's. For Sampson, see also Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 489, Fasti, i. 305, &c.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Boase's Exeter Coll. Reg. p. 210; Foster's Reg. of Gray's Inn.]

W. A. S.

PRICE, DAVID (1762–1835), orientalist, was born in 1762 in Brecknockshire, where his father soon after his birth became rector of Llanbadarnvawr, near Aberystwith. He was educated at Brecknock College school until October 1779, when he was awarded a 'Rustat' scholarship (*Memoirs . . . of a Field Officer*, p. 4), and matriculated 5 Nov. 1779 as a sizar of Jesus College, Cambridge (*Cambridge Univ. Register*). Disliking university studies, he resided only till June 1780 (*Memoirs*, p. 6), when he went, nearly penniless, to London. On his way to volunteer for a regiment serving in America, he walked into a recruiting party of the East India Company, and was duly enrolled in its service. He sailed for India in the Essex on 15 March 1781, and, after some service on the Coromandel coast, under Sir Hector Munro [q. v.], arrived at Bombay in April 1782; he was soon appointed to the second battalion of Bombay sepoys, which, under Captain Daniel Carpenter, did good service against Tipu Sultan up to the peace of 1783. In the next war with Tipu, Price was in Little's battalion at the siege of Darwar, where he was severely wounded on 7 Feb. 1791, and lost a leg. He was next attached to the guard of Sir Charles Malet, political minister at Poona, whence he was transferred by the governor of Bombay, Jonathan Duncan the elder [q. v.], to a staff appointment at Surat. In 1795, being then brevet captain, he was nominated judge-advocate to the Bombay army, in which capacity he was present and officiated as prize agent at the siege and capture of Seringapatam by General James Stuart, to whom he also acted as Persian translator; he had in the meantime been military secretary and interpreter to Dow in Malabar (1797–8), where he had twice narrowly escaped being cut off. After the action at Seringapatam he returned to Bombay, and resumed the Persian studies and collecting of manuscripts which he had begun at Surat some years before. He got his majority in June 1804, and in February 1805, after twenty-four years' service, returned home, retiring finally from the Company's service on his marriage in October 1807.

Thenceforward he lived in retirement at Wootton, Brecknockshire, and devoted himself to oriental studies, writing long, leisurely works on Arabian, Persian, and Indian history, and printing them at the local press at Brecon. Of these the best known and the most important is the 'Chronological Retrospect . . . of Mahommedan History,' which was published in three volumes (the third in two parts) 4to, in 1811, 1812, and 1821. This is a history of the Mohammedan power from its foundation by Mohammed down to the time of the Emperor Akbar. The earlier volumes are based chiefly upon the chronicles of Mirkhand and Khandamir, and are naturally most detailed and accurate in respect to the history of the Persian dynasties; but in the last volume Abu-l-Fazl is largely used. The whole work is written in the over-ornate, tedious style of a scholar who has accustomed himself to Persian tropes and circumlocutions; but it is the work of a genuine student, who is conscientiously anxious to do full justice to his authorities. Without pretending to any striking grasp or generalisation, it is a useful and painstaking performance, which has served two generations of students, and is still for some branches of eastern history almost the only English work of reference. Price's other works were his 'Essay towards the History of Arabia antecedent to the birth of Mahommed, arranged from the Tarikh Tebry' [Persian text of Et-Tabari], 1824, 4to; the translation of the well-known 'Memoirs of the Emperor Jahangueir,' published by the Oriental Translation Fund in 1829, 4to; 'Account of the Siege and Reduction of Chaitur . . . from the Akbar-Namah,' 1831; and 'The Last Days of Krishna,' 1831. He also wrote 'Autobiographical Memoirs of the early life and service of a Field Officer on the retired list of the Indian army,' which was published after his death (London, 1839). His learned labours won him in 1830 the gold medal of the Oriental Translation Committee. He was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, to the 'Journal' of which he contributed 'An Extract from the Muáliját-i-Dárá Shekóhí,' and to which he bequeathed over seventy oriental (chiefly Persian) manuscripts, some of the highest value. He died at his residence, Wootton, 16 Dec. 1835. His monument in Brecon church styles him 'F.R.L.S.,' and states that he was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant.

[Memoirs . . . of a Field Officer, 1844, posthumous and anonymous, gives autobiography up to return from India in 1805, to which a brief memoir is appended from the Annual Biography and Obituary for 1837; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 204-5; Annual Report of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1836, xii, lx; Ann. Reg. 1836, lxxviii. 183; Morley's Cat. of Hist. MSS. of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1854; information from J. W. Clark, esq., registrary of the University of Cambridge.] S. L.-P.

PRICE, DAVID (1790–1854), rear-admiral, born in 1790, entered the navy in January 1801 on board the Ardent, with Captain Thomas Bertie [q.v.], and in her was present in the battle of Copenhagen on 2 April. He was afterwards in the Blenheim, which, on the renewal of the war in 1803, went out to the West Indies. In 1805 he was in the Centaur with Sir Samuel Hood [q.v.], and again in 1806, being present in the action off Rochefort on 25 Sept., and at the capture of the Sewolod on 26 Aug. 1808. In April 1809 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Ardent, and during the following summer was twice captured by the Danes: once while away in command of a watering party, and again in a prize which was wrecked; each time, however, he was released after a short detention. The confirmation of his rank as lieutenant was dated 28 Sept. 1809. He continued in the Ardent till February 1811, when he was appointed to the Hawk brig, with Captain Henry Bourchier, employed on the north coast of France. On 19 Aug. the Hawk drove four armed vessels and a convoy of fifteen merchantmen on shore near Barfleur. Price, in command of the boats, was sent in to finish the work, and succeeded in bringing out an armed brig and three store ships; the others were lying over on their sides, completely bilged (James, *Naval History*, v. 216). Two months later, on 21 Oct., Price was severely wounded in an unsuccessful attempt to cut two brigs out of Barfleur harbour. It was nearly a year before he was able to serve again; and in September 1812 he was appointed to the Mulgrave of 74 guns off Cherbourg. In January 1813 he joined his old captain, Bourchier, in the San Josef, carrying the flag of Sir Richard King (1774–1834) [q.v.] off Toulon. On 6 Dec. he was promoted to command the Volcano bomb, which, in the summer of 1814, he took out to the coast of North America, and in the same year he engaged in the operations against Baltimore, in the Potomac, and at New Orleans. At the last place, on 24 Dec., he was severely wounded in the thigh. 'I trust,' wrote Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir) Pulteney Malcolm [q.v.], 'his wound is not dangerous, as he is a gallant young man and an excellent officer.' On his return to England Price was advanced to post rank on 13 June 1815. From 1834 to 1838 he commanded the Portland in the Mediterranean, during which time his services to the Greek government obtained for him the order of the Redeemer of Greece, as well as complimentary letters from Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons [q.v.]

For the next six years he lived in Brecknockshire, for which county he was a J.P. In 1846 he was made superintendent of Sheerness dockyard, where he continued until promoted to be rear-admiral on 6 Nov. 1850. In August 1853 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Pacific, and arrived on the station shortly before the declaration of war with Russia. In July 1854 the two squadrons, English and French, had met at Honolulu, and on the 25th sailed to search for two Russian frigates which were reported to be at sea. On 29 Aug. they arrived off Petropaulovski in Kamchatka, where the two frigates were lying dismantled. An examination of the place showed that it was well fortified against a casual attack, but it was determined to attempt it next day, 30 Aug. On the forenoon of that day, as the ships were preparing to move in, Price shot himself with a pistol, and died a few hours after. Sir Frederick Nicolson succeeded to the command, but the attack was postponed till 4 Sept., when it met with a decisive repulse. On 1 Sept. Price was buried on shore, on the opposite side of the bay, beneath a tree, on which the letters 'D. P.' were rudely cut with a knife. Price's suicide was generally assigned to his dread of the responsibilities of his position. This seems impossible, for he was a hale, cheerful man of sixty-four, to whom the sight of an enemy was no new thing. In July 1844 Price married Elizabeth, daughter of John Taylor and niece of Admiral William Taylor.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Annual Register, 1854, pt. i. p. 403, pt. ii. pp. 199, 540.] J. K. L.

PRICE, EDMUND (1541?–1624), translator of Psalms into Welsh. [See Prys.]

PRICE, ELLEN (1814–1887), novelist. [See Wood.]

PRICE, ELLIS (1505?–1599), Welsh administrator, was second son of Robert ap Rhys ap Maredudd of Foelas and Plas Iolyn, Denbighshire, and Marred (Margaret), daughter of Rhys Llwyd of Gydros. His sister married William Salesbury [q.v.] His father was chaplain and crossbearer to Wolsey,

but found favour with Cromwell, and received, when the estates of Strata Marcella (i. e. Ystrad Marchal in Montgomeryshire) were divided, Cwm Tir Mynach, near Bala, where his son Cadwaladr founded the family of Prices of Rhiwlas. Ellis, born about 1505, entered St. Nicholas's Hostel, Cambridge, graduating LL.B. in 1533, and D.C.L. in 1534. From the red gown of the latter degree he was popularly known as 'Y Doctor Coch' (The Red Doctor) (cf. CAIUS, *Antiquities of Cambridge*). In 1535 he was appointed one of the visitors of monasteries in Wales, but in November Cromwell ordered him to cease visiting, apparently on account of his youth and 'progeny' (see Price's letter in *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ix. No. 843). In 1538 Cromwell made him commissary-general of the diocese of St. Asaph (cf. *Letters relating to the Suppression of the Monasteries*, Camden Society, 1843, 190–1; ELLIS, *Original Letters*), and he received in the same year the sinecure rectory of Llangwm (from which he was soon ejected), that of Llandrillo yn Rhos, and the rectory of Llanuwchllyn (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, edit. 1840, pp. 222, 274).

Under Mary and Elizabeth, Price devoted himself in the main to civil administration. He was three times member of parliament for Merionethshire, in 1555, 1558, and 1563; seven times sheriff of the county, in 1552, 1556, 1564, 1568, 1574, 1579, and 1585; twice sheriff of Anglesey, in 1578 and 1586, and once of Carnarvonshire, in 1559 (BREESE, *Kalendars of Gwynedd*, pp. 37, 51, 71–2, 116). He was also sheriff of Denbighshire in 1550, 1557, 1569, and 1573 (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. vol. xv.), and custos rotulorum of Merionethshire for the greater part of Elizabeth's reign (*Kalendars of Gwynedd*, p. 28). Early in the reign he was appointed a member of the council of Wales and the marches, and in February 1565–6 he was suggested for the bishopric of Bangor, but Archbishop Parker objected on the ground of Price 'neither being priest nor having any priestly disposition.' In the royal commission authorising the proclamation of Caerwys Eisteddfod, and dated 23 Oct. 1567, Price's name stands first in the list of esquires to whom the document is addressed, following immediately those of the two knights (PENNANT, *Tours*, ii. 89). He was ordered on 2 March 1578 to examine, with Bishop Robinson, 'certain persons who had been dealers with Hugh Owen, a rebel' (*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 586).

Meanwhile he did not neglect his own interests. In 1560 he obtained from the crown the manor of Tir Ifan, a portion of the lands of the knights hospitallers at Dolgynwal or Ysbytty Ifan (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. vi. 108). He still held the rectories of Llandrillo and Llanuwchllyn, and in addition had by 1561 obtained the chancellorship of Bangor and the rectory of Llaniestyn in that diocese. In 1564, when Elizabeth gave the lordship of Denbigh to the earl of Leicester, he was one of the four chief tenants of the lordship who acted for the whole body in negotiations with the new lord (*Records of Denbigh*, 1860, p. 110). Tradition asserts that he afterwards became Leicester's willing tool in the favourite's oppressive dealings with the tenantry, and Pennant quotes a story that in addressing Leicester he was accustomed profanely to say, 'O Lord, in Thee do I put my trust!' (*Tours*, edit. 1810, iii. 140).

Price died in July 1599. He married Ellyw, daughter of Owen Pool of Llandecwyn, Merionethshire (who was in orders), by whom he had two sons, Thomas (*fl.* 1586–1632) [q. v.] and Richard, and four daughters. Pennant speaks of a portrait of Dr. Ellis Price at Bodysgallen, near Llan Dudno, bearing date 1605. It is probably a copy.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 397, 567; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 102, 343, 344; Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales (1895); Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. ii. 179, vi. 108, 119, 4th ser. v. 153; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. ix. and xiii.; Parker Corresp. pp. 257, 258, 261; authorities cited.] J. E. L.

PRICE, FRANCIS (*d.* 1753), architect, published in 1733 'The British Carpenter, or a Treatise on Carpentry,' 4to, dedicated to Algernon Seymour, earl of Hertford, and afterwards seventh duke of Somerset; a second edition was published in 1735 with a supplement containing 'Palladio's Orders of Architecture ... described ... by Francis Price.' 'The British Carpenter' was long the best textbook on the subject; subsequent editions appeared in 1753, 1759, and 1765, the best being the fourth or 1759 edition, which contains sixty-two plates; in 1859 there was published in Weale's educational series 'A Rudimentary Treatise on the Principles of Construction in the Carpentry and Joinery of Roofs deduced from the Works of Robison, Price, and Tredgold.' In 1734 Price was appointed surveyor to Salisbury Cathedral, and clerk of the works to the dean and chapter, and from that date till his death he was engaged in superintending important repairs in the structure of the cathedral. He died on 19 March 1753;

and in the same year appeared his 'Series of .... Observations .... on Salisbury Cathedral,' 4to; another edition in 1787. It also contains a description of Old Sarum, and is the result of a survey made by direction of Thomas Sherlock [q. v.] (successively bishop of Salisbury and London), to whom it is dedicated. This work forms the basis of many subsequent descriptions of the architecture of the cathedral; it is embodied almost entire in 'A Description of Salisbury Cathedral,' 1774, and is largely quoted in Dodsworth's 'Salisbury Cathedral,' 1796.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Dodsworth's Salisbury Cathedral, pp. 16–17, 29, 30, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1753, p. 148; Dictionary of Architecture; Builder, 1873, p. 765.] A. F. P.

PRICE, HUGH (1495?–1574), founder of Jesus College, Oxford, was the son of Rees ap Rees, a butcher, who 'acquired such a fortune as to enable him to give his children a liberal education, and to leave to his eldest son a considerable landed estate.' Hugh was born at Brecon about 1495, and educated at Oxford, where he graduated B.C.L. on 4 July 1512, B. Canon L. on 23 Feb. 1523-4, and D. Canon L. on 2 July 1526. On 26 April 1532 he was one of those who tried James Bainham [q. v.] for heresy in the Tower of London, and he may be the Hugh Price alias Whiteford who was presented by the king to the living of Whitford, Flintshire, on 22 Jan. 1535–6. On the re-foundation of the see of Rochester in 1541 he was appointed to the first prebend, which he held till his death in August 1574. From 1571 to 1574 he was treasurer of St. David's. He was buried in the priory church at Brecon in August 1574.

On Price's petition, and by letters patent dated 27 June 1571, Elizabeth established Jesus College, Oxford, and conferred on it all the lands, buildings, and personalty of White Hall. Price himself gave 60*l.* as a yearly endowment. It was the first distinctly protestant college founded at Oxford. The buildings were commenced about 1572, but only two stories on the east and south sides of the outer quadrangle were completed until 1618. A portrait of Price attributed to Holbein belongs to the college. It was engraved by George Vertue in 1739, and appears in Jones's 'History of Brecknockshire.' The arms adopted by the college are not those of Price (cf. *English Hist. Rev.* 1895 passim).

[Letters and Papers Henry VIII, v. App. No. 29, (3), x. No. 226; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 318, ii. 682; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti, i. 70; Jones's Hist. of Brecknockshire i. 123–5; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 214; Elizabethan Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 15, 241; The Colleges of Oxford, ed. Clark, pp. 365–6; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Imp. Dict. of Biogr.; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] A. F. P.

PRICE, JAMES (1752–1783), chemist, son of James Higginbotham, was born in London in 1752. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner, matriculating on 15 April 1772, and proceeding M.A. (21 Nov. 1777). Early in 1781 he changed his name to Price, in accordance with the will of a relative who had bequeathed him a fortune (*London Med. Journ.* 1784, iv. 317). On 10 May 1781 he was elected to the Royal Society, being described in the certificate of recommendation as 'well versed in various branches of Natural Science, and particularly in Chymistry.' On 2 July 1782 the degree of M.D. was conferred on him by the university of Oxford, 'on account of chemical labours' (Price, *Experiments on Mercury*, &c., 2nd ed. Introd.)

In 1782 Price decided to repeat before witnesses certain experiments similar to those of the alchemists. Between 7 May and 25 May 1782 he performed, at his laboratory at Stoke, near Guildford, seven experiments, by which it appeared that he possessed a white powder capable of converting fifty times its own weight of mercury into silver, and a red powder capable of converting sixty times its own weight of mercury into gold; the substances being heated together in a crucible with a flux of borax or nitre, or both, and stirred with an iron rod. The witnesses included Lords Onslow, King, and Palmerston, and other men of social, though none of great scientific, rank. The gold and silver alleged to be produced were found genuine on assay, and were exhibited before George III. Price related the experiments in detail in 'An Account of some Experiments,' &c., 1782. The descriptions evinced the intelligence and method of a practised chemist, and the book created the greatest sensation. It was summarised at length in the 'London Chronicle' (17–19 Oct. 1782), abstracted in Lichtenberg and Forster's 'Göttingisches Magazin' (iii. Jahrgang, p. 410), translated by Seyler into German (Dessau, 1783), and reached a second English edition in 1783. Since the time of Robert Boyle [q. v.] alchemy had been entirely discredited in England, and Price himself, in the second edition of his book, declared that while his experiments were incontestable, he regarded the philosopher's stone as a chimera. His reputation as a man of fortune and honour seemed to place him above any suspicion of dishonesty. But in his preface he had declared that his stock of the

powders was exhausted, and that the cost of replenishment would be too great in labour and health for him to undertake it. There followed 'a fierce paper conflict,' and the Royal Society 'felt bound to interfere' (CHAMBERS, *Book of Days*, i. 602), though the matter was not considered by it officially. Kirwan and Bryan Higgins [q. v.] entreated Price to repeat his experiments or disclose his secret. In October 1782 he owned to Kirwan that he believed he had been deceived, that the mercury sold to him contained gold previously, and that his powder contained arsenic, and that he was satisfied to pass for 'a mere able extractor of gold' (BOLTON, *Scientific Letters of Priestley*, p. 42). Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], then president of the Royal Society, reminded him that the honour of the society was at stake as well as his own. Under pressure from his friends, Price finally consented to repeat the experiments. In January 1783, having meanwhile tried to obtain information with regard to German hermetic processes (*Göttingisches Magazin*, iii. Jahrgang, p. 579), he returned to Guildford. He seems to have undertaken to prepare the powders in six weeks, and failed. His friends disavowed him; and on 3 or 8 Aug. 1783 he committed suicide by drinking a tumblerful of laurel-water, which he had prepared in the previous March. According to Chambers's 'Book of Days,' he had previously invited the Royal Society to witness his experiments, and died in the presence of the three members who alone came to the laboratory on the appointed day. It is impossible to decide whether Price was an impostor or a madman. The last hypothesis, adopted at the inquest, is supported by the account of his death in the 'Göttingisches Magazin' (iii. Jahrgang, p. 886).

Price left a fortune of '120*l.* a year in real estate, and from ten to twelve thousand pounds in the funds.' He has been loosely called the 'last of the alchemists.'

[Authorities quoted; Kopp's Geschichte der Chemie, ii. 164, 254; Kopp's Alchemie, ii. 146, passim; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, App. lviii.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Letters of Radcliffe and James (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 221; manuscript journal and other documents of the Royal Society; Jöchers Gelehrten-Lexikon, continued by Adelung, vol. vi.; Reuss's Gelehrtes England; Gent. Mag. 1791, ii. 893; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 290, 405.] P. J. H.

PRICE, AP RICE, or **AP RHYS, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1573?), visitor of the monasteries, was son of Rhys ab Gwilym by Gwenllian, daughter of Howel Madoc. His family was ancient. He is said to have been educated at Oxford, where one of his name, who must have been younger than Sir John, graduated bachelor of canon law on 8 July 1532. Another John ap Price was a servant of the king in 1519, and officiated as servitor at the coronation of Anne Boleyn.

John Price entered one of the inns of court, and became a notary public and receiver of the king. From a statement of Rowland Lee [q. v.], it appears that Price had been some time in the service of the Earl Arundel as constable of Cloon Castle, and that for his employment he was promoted to be one of Cromwell's agents. In May 1532, when the Earls of Westmorland and Cumberland and Sir Thomas Clifford searched Tunstall's house at Auckland, Price looked into the manuscripts, and made a curious report to Cromwell. In 1533 he was employed under Cromwell. In 1534 he was registrar of Salisbury Cathedral. In April 1535 he took part in the proceedings against the Charterhouse monks as to the royal supremacy. He officiated in the same way at the trial of Fisher and More. His services were secured for the great visitation of the monasteries of 1535, and on the whole he seems to have acted with greater moderation than Sir Thomas Legh [q. v.], the colleague with whom he was chiefly associated, though he joined with him in suggesting the inhibition of the bishops. In a letter of 20 Aug. 1535 he criticised the regulations which Legh had made as to the shutting up of the inmates of the houses, showing how difficult it was to carry them out. He also gave Cromwell a curious description of Legh's method of conducting the visitation, which has been of service to historians, but evidence furnished by Dr. Gasquet renders his statements open to suspicion. At Cambridge on 22 Oct. 1535 he 'observed in the heads great pertinacity to their old blindness,' but continued, 'if they were gradually removed, learning would flourish here, as the younger sort be of much towardness.' After the visitation was over he drew up and attested the 'comperta.' When the pilgrimage of grace was quelled, he assisted in trying the rebels. For his many services he received in 1537–8 a joint lease of Carmarthen rectory, and a lease of Brecknock priory and rectory. He also bought the priory of St. Guthlac, Hereford. He was not, however, satisfied, and in a petition of 1538 asked for the manor of West Dereham. He had, he said, 'written professions of all prelates, persons, and bodies politic throughout this realm; divers instruments for my ladie Marie concerning the abdication of the Bishop of Rome's power and renunciation of appeals; divers great instruments, as well of the pro-

cess of the divorce of Queen Anne as of the contract and solemnization of the same between the king and the most noble Queen Jane; wrote to the king the abridgements of the comperts of the late visitation,' and, after further services, he adds that he 'has ever since been occupied in the execution of traitors, felons, or heretics' (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, xiii. ii. 1225).

Price was encouraged by William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and devoted himself to study. He took, however, some part in public affairs, and is stated to have been greatly occupied in the union of England and Wales, drafting or suggesting the petition on which the statutes were framed. He was sheriff of Brecknock in 1541, and lived chiefly at Brecon priory. He was knighted on 22 Feb 1546–7, and made one of the council for the Welsh marches in 1551. He died probably about 1573. He and his son Richard were patrons of Hugh Evans, and are said to have introduced him to Shakespeare; Richard gave Evans the living of Merthyr Cynog, Brecon, in 1572. Evans died in 1581, and made Richard Price the overseer of his will. He married Joan, daughter of John Williams of Southwark, and had a family of five sons and two daughters. The Prices in the civil war took the royalist side, and Charles I after Naseby dined and slept at Brecon priory on 5 Aug. 1645.

Sir John Price wrote: 1. 'Historiæ Britannicæ Defensio,' composed about 1553, published by his son Richard in 1573, and dedicated to Lord Burghley; in part a protest against Polydore Vergil. 2. 'Description of Cambria,' translated and enlarged by Humphrey Lhuyd [q. v.], and published as part of the 'Historie of Cambria' by David Powell [q. v.], 1584; other editions 1697, 1702, 1774, and 1812. 3. 'Fides Historiæ Britannicæ,' a correction of Polydore Vergil (Brit. Mus. Cotton MS. Titus, F. iii. 17). 4. A tract on the restitution of the coinage, written in 1553; dedicated to Queen Mary (MS. New Coll. Oxon. Arch. MS. 317, iii.); in this tract he refers to a larger treatise on the same subject, which is not extant. He is also said to have translated and published the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments in Welsh, for the first time. Many of his letters are preserved in the British Museum and the Record Office.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 216–7; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 134, 169, 178; Jones's Hist. of Brecknockshire, ii. i. 111, &c.; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 416; York's Royal Tribes of Wales, p. 89; Robinson's Castles and Mansions of Herefordshire, p. 162; Annals of the Counties and County Families of Wales; Warrington's Hist. of Wales; Wright's Suppression Letters (Camd. Soc.), p. 53, &c.; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 94; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 156, 669; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of Engl. i. 305–6, ii. 144, 213; Letters and Papers Henry VIII; Strype's Annals, iii. i. 415, 744, Memorials, i. i. 321, ii. 216, ii. i. 500, ii. 162, 329; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the Engl. Monasteries.] W. A. J. A.

PRICE (PRICÆUS), JOHN (1600–1676?), scholar, born of Welsh parentage in London in 1600, was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he was elected student in 1617; but, being a Roman catholic, neither matriculated nor graduated. He was perhaps identical with the John Price, 'son and heir of John Price of London, deceased,' who was admitted a student at Gray's Inn in 1619. He accompanied James Howard, eldest son of Thomas, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], in his travels on the continent, and obtained a doctor's degree, probably in civil law, from some foreign university. During the viceroyalty of Sir Thomas Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) [q. v.] he visited Ireland, and made the acquaintance of Archbishop Ussher. In 1635 he made his mark as a scholar by an edition of the 'Apologia' of Apuleius, published at Paris. In the autumn of that year he was in London, corresponding under the name Du Pris with Jean Bourdelot (see the very rare 'Deux Lettres Inédites de Jean Price à Bourdelot, publiées et annotées par Philippe Tamizey de Larroque,' Paris, 1883, 8vo). Resuming his travels, he visited Vienna, where he occupied himself in making excerpts from Greek manuscripts in the Imperial Library, some of which, marked with the date February 1637, and dedicated to Laud, are in Addit. MS. 32096, ff. 336 et seq. In 1640 he resumed residence at Christ Church, Oxford, where during the civil war he wrote pamphlets in the royalist interest. He suffered in consequence a brief imprisonment, and on regaining his liberty went once more abroad. At Paris in 1646 he edited the Gospel of St. Matthew and the Epistle of St. James, and in 1647 the Acts of the Apostles; at Gouda in 1650 the 'Metamorphoses' of Apuleius. About 1652 he settled at Florence as keeper of the medals to the Grand Duke Ferdinand II, who afterwards gave him the chair of Greek at the university of Pisa. There he compiled commentaries on St. Luke's Gospel, the Epistles of St. Paul to Timothy and Titus, and of St. James, St. John, and St. Jude, the Apocalypse, and the Psalms, which, with his prior essays in the same kind, were published at London

in 1660 as 'Joannis Pricæi Commentarii in varios Novi Testamenti Libros' (folio), both separately, and in the 'Critici Sacri,' tom. v. (see an elaborate review of this work in John Alberti's 'Periculum Criticum,' Leyden, 1727, 8vo).

Price also edited three of the letters of the younger Pliny (Epp. 3, 5, and 10 of lib. i.), of which very rare book a copy (without the title-page) is in the British Museum. His latest project was an edition of Hesychius, on which he worked at Venice, having resigned his chair at Pisa for the purpose; but being forestalled by the issue of the Leyden edition in 1668, to which he contributed the 'Index Auctorum,' he removed to Rome, where he found a patron in Cardinal Francesco Barberini, and a last resting-place in the Augustinian monastery, in the chapel of which his remains were interred about 1676.

Price's reputation stood high among his contemporaries (see testimonies by Ussher, Selden, and others, collected by Colomiés in 'Bibliothèque Choisie,' Paris, 1731, p. 189, and Bayle, *Dict. Hist.*) Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iii. 1105) calls him the greatest critic of his time, and unquestionably he was a fine scholar. His reputation, however, rests chiefly on his work on Apuleius. The excessive license of emendation in which he indulged in his commentaries on the New Testament seriously impaired their value. From the print of his head prefixed to his edition of the 'Metamorphoses' of Apuleius he appears to have been a handsome man. He must be carefully distinguished from John Price, D.D. (1625?–1691) [q. v.], chaplain to General Monck.

Price's works are entitled as follows: 1. 'L. Apulei Madaurensis Philosophi Platonici Apologia recognita et nonnullis notis ac observationibus illustrata,' Paris, 1635. 2. 'Matthæus ex sacra pagina sanctis Patribus Græcisque ac Latinis Gentium scriptoribus ex parte illustratus a Joanne Pricæo,' Paris, 1646, 8vo. 3. 'Annotationes in Epist. Jacobi,' Paris, 8vo. 4. 'Acta Apostolorum ex sacra pagina sanctis Patribus Græcisque ac Latinis Gentium scriptoribus illustrata,' Paris, 1647, 8vo. 5. 'L. Apulei Madaurensis Metamorphoseos Libri xi cum notis et amplissima indice,' Gouda, 1650, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Gray's Inn Reg.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 286; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. 1775, iii. 104; Chaudon's Nouveau Dict. Hist.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1640, pp. 536, 555; Parr's Life of Ussher, pp. 506, 596; M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclop. Bibl. and Eccles. Lit.; Hallam's Literature of Europe, iv. 9; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire.] J. M. R.

PRICE, JOHN, D.D. (1625?–1691), royalist, born in the Isle of Wight about 1625, was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 10 Jan. 1644–5, commenced M.A. in 1653, and was elected to a fellowship. Having taken holy orders, he attended General Monck as chaplain during his command in Scotland in 1654–9, and was his principal confidant and coadjutor in the enterprise of the Restoration. His loyalty was rewarded with an Eton fellowship (12 July 1660), and the prebend of Yetminster and Grimston in the church of Sarum (28 Nov. following), having a royal dispensation to hold both benefices concurrently. In 1669 he was instituted to the rich rectory of Petworth, Sussex. He received from the university of Cambridge the degree of D.D., pursuant to royal letters, in 1661. On 19 Oct. 1680 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. He died on 17 April 1691. His remains were interred in Petworth church.

Price was author of 'The Mystery and Method of His Majesty's happy Restauration laid open to Publick View,' London, 1680, 8vo; reprinted by Maseres in 'Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars in England,' London 1815, 8vo; French translation in 'Collection des Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre,' Paris, 1827, vol. iv.; an historical piece of unique value from the exceptional position occupied by the writer. He also published: 1. 'A Sermon preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's in Westminster on Thursday the 10th of May; being a day of solemn thanksgiving . . . for the mercies God had bestowed on the nation through the successful conduct of the Lord General Monk,' London, 1660, 4to. 2. 'Sermon at Petworth in Sussex, 9 Sept. 1683, being a day of solemn thanksgiving for the deliverance of the King from the late Barbarous Conspiracy,' London, 1683, 4to. He must be distinguished from John Price, M.A., of University College, Oxford, author of 'Moderation not Sedition,' London, 1663, 4to.

[Alumni Etonenses; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 376; Cole's MS. Coll. xv. 189; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, King's Coll.; Skinner's Life of Monk, pp. 96 et seq.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 657; Horsfield's Sussex, ii. 179; Dallaway's Western Division of Sussex, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 300; Arnold's Petworth; Sussex Archæolog. Coll. xiv. 24, xxiii. 172; Masson's Life of Milton, v. 476–7, 526, 528; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, 1850, i. 425 n.] J. M. R.

PRICE, JOHN (*d.* 1736), architect, is described as of Richmond, Surrey, and 'armiger.' In 1714 he rebuilt the church of St. Mary at Walls at Colchester in Essex. He worked a great deal for the Duke of Chandos, and was employed from 1712 to 1720 in building the duke's great house at Canons, near Edgware in Middlesex, from the designs of James Gibbs [q. v.] In 1720 he built a town mansion for the duke in Marylebone Fields. Price was employed in 1733 to rebuild the church of St. George the Martyr in Southwark, which was completed in 1736. He died in November of that year. In 1726 he published 'Some Considerations for building a Bridge over the Thames from Fulham to Putney, with a Drawing,' and also a supplementary letter to the same; and in 1735 'Some Considerations . . . offered to the House of Commons for building a Stone Bridge over the River Thames from Westminster to Lambeth,' &c.

[Dict. of Architecture; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, iii. 637, 696; Wheatley's London Past and Present, ii. 102.] L. C.

PRICE, JOHN (1773–1801), topographer, was born at Leominster, Herefordshire, in 1773. He gave lessons there in French, Latin, Italian, and Spanish. Subsequently he became a bookseller at Hereford, but finally settled at Worcester. He occasionally made pedestrian tours on the continent. In 1795 he published 'An Historical and Topographical Account of Leominster and its Vicinity,' illustrated by seven prints. This was followed in 1796 by 'An Historical Account of the City of Hereford, with some Remarks on the River Wye, and the natural and artificial beauties contiguous to its banks from Brobery to Wilton,' with eight maps and prints. This 'very respectable performance' was founded on collections given to the writer by John Lodge, author of 'Introductory Sketches towards a Topographical History of Herefordshire,' 1793. In 1797 Price published 'The Ludlow Guide, comprising an Historical Account of the Castle and Town, with a Survey of the various Seats, Views, &c., in that Neighbourhood.' A plate of the castle forms the frontispiece. A fourth edition, enlarged, appeared in 1801. In 1799 appeared a similar 'Worcester Guide,' from which, says Chambers, much of the matter of subsequent histories of the place was borrowed without acknowledgment. Price was also author of 'The Seaman's Return, or the Unexpected Marriage,' an operatic farce, partly from the German, in three acts, published in 1795 and acted at Worcester, Shrewsbury, Ludlow, and Wolverhampton. His last publication was 'The Englishman's Manual; containing a General View of the Constitution, Laws, Government, &c., of England, designed as an Introduction to the Knowledge of those Important Studies,' 1797, 12mo. Price died at Worcester on 5 April 1801.

[Chambers's Biogr. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 575; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 577; Allen's Bibliotheca Herefordiensis, Introd. and pp. 16, 38; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 583, ii. 250; Price's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors, 1798; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, the compiler of which was under the impression that Price was still alive.]

G. Le G. N.

PRICE, JOHN (1734–1813), Bodley's librarian, son of the Rev. Robert Price of Llandegla, Denbighshire, was born in 1734 at Tuer, near Llangollen, Brecknockshire. He was educated there and at Jesus College, Oxford, matriculating on 26 March 1754, and graduating B.A. in 1757, M.A. in 1760, and B.D. in 1768. In 1757 he was appointed janitor of the Bodleian Library; from 1761 to 1763 he was sub-librarian, and in 1765 was made acting librarian by Humphrey Owen [q. v.], principal of Jesus College and Bodley's librarian, whose salary he received. On Owen's death in 1768 Price was chosen to succeed him as Bodley's librarian after a severe contest with William Cleaver [q. v.], (afterwards bishop of St. Asaph). From 1766 to 1773 he was curate of Northleigh, Oxfordshire, where he distinguished himself by appropriating the manuscript book of benefactions, which was sold with his library in June 1814. In 1775 he became curate of Wilcote in the same county; in 1782 he was presented to the living of Wollaston and Alvington, Gloucestershire, and in 1798 to that of Llangattock, Brecknockshire, by Henry Somerset, fifth duke of Beaufort, whom Price frequently visited at Badminton.

In 1787 Thomas Beddoes (1760–1808) [q. v.], reader in chemistry in the university, issued a printed 'Memorial concerning the State of the Bodleian Library, and the Conduct of the Principal Librarian' (4to, Brit. Mus.) In it he charged Price with incivility, frequent absence from the library, ignorance of foreign publications, and carelessness with regard to books in his charge. In consequence the curators resolved to hold terminal meetings for the purchase of books, inspection of catalogues, &c. On the other hand, Price's conduct as librarian was eulogised by many visitors to the library, both foreign and English. In 1797 he was elected F.S.A., and about the same time migrated to Trinity

College, to which he is said to have made various benefactions. He lived in a small house in St. Giles's, where he died on 12 Aug. 1813, having been principal librarian at the Bodleian for forty-five years; he was buried at Wilcote, where a mural tablet was erected to his memory in the chancel; a portrait engraved by Swaine, after a sketch taken by the Rev. Henry Hervey Baber in 1798, is given in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' v. 514.

Price's only publications were: 'A short Account of Holyhead,' contributed to Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' (vol. v. 1790, 4to); and 'An Account of a Bronze Image of Roman Workmanship,' &c., published in 'Archæologia,' vii. 405–7. Numerous letters from him to Gough, Nichols, Herbert, and Bishop Percy are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History;' and he kept a notebook which is frequently quoted in Macray's 'Annals of the Bodleian Library.' He was an intimate friend of Warton. Richard Mant [q. v.] in his edition of Warton's works acknowledged obligations to him, and he assisted Joseph Pote [q. v.] in the publication of the 'Lives of Leland, Wood, and Hearne,' 1772. He was godfather to Bulkeley Bandinel [q. v.], whom in 1810 he appointed sub-librarian at the Bodleian Library. Anna Seward [q. v.] dedicated vol. iv. of her 'Anecdotes' to Price in 1796.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Illustr. of Lit. Hist. passim; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Bodl. Addit. MS. A 64, f. 180; Serres's Life of Wilmot, p. 153; Dibdin's Bibliomania; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 400; Evans's Cat. Engraved Portraits.] A. F. P.

PRICE, LAURENCE (*fl.* 1628–1680?), writer of ballads and political squibs, was a native of London, who compiled between 1625 and 1680 numberless ballads, pamphlets, and broadsides in verse on political or social subjects. During the civil wars he seems to have occasionally been a hanger-on of the parliamentary army, and published his observations (cf. *Strange Predictions related at Caterickе*, 1648, and *Englands unhappy Changes*, 1648). He adapted his views to the times, and the godly puritan strain which he affected during the Commonwealth gave place to the utmost indecency after the Restoration. The fact that he published much anonymously, under the initials 'L. P.,' renders it difficult to identify his work. Many of his publications are lost; and the sixty-eight that are extant are all rare. Specimens of them may be found in the Thomasson collection of tracts at the British Museum, in the Pepysian collection at Magdalene College, Cambridge, or in the Roxburghe and Bagford collections of ballads at the British Museum. Most of the latter have been reprinted by the Ballad Society.

The earliest known ballad by Price is 'Oh, Gramercy Penny, being a Lancashire Ditty, and chiefly pen'd to prove that a Penny's a Man's best Friend,' London, printed by widow Trundle about 1625 (in the Pepys collection). Some of the titles of later ballads run: 'The Bachelor's Feast' (1635?), 'The Young Man's Wish' (1635?), 'The Merry Conceited Lasse' (1640?), 'Cupid's Wanton Wiles' (1640?), 'The Life and Death of Sir Thomas Wentworth [i.e. Strafford]' (1641), 'Good Ale for my Money' (1645?), 'The Merry Man's Resolution,' 1655, 'The True Lovers' Holidaies' (1655?), 'The Famous Woman Drummer' (1660?), and 'Win at first, lose at last,' celebrating the Restoration of 1660.

Price's prose pamphlets include: 'Great Britaines Time of Triumph,' on Charles I's visit to the city (1641); 'A New Disputation between the two lordly Bishops of York and Canterbury' (1642); 'England's unhappy Changes,' an appeal for peace (1648); 'The Shepherd's Prognostication foretelling the Sad and Strange Eclipse of the Sun [on 29 March 1652]' (1652); 'The Astrologers Buggbeare,' 1652; 'Bloody Actions performed,' an account of three murders—two by husbands of their wives (1653); 'A Ready Way to prevent Sudden Death,' 1655; 'A Mass of Merry Conceites,' 1656; 'Make Roome for Christmas,' 1657 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 549, iii. 185); 'Fortune's Lottery, or a Book of News,' 1657; 'The Vertuous Wife is the Glory of her Husband,' 1667; 'The Famous History of Valentine and Orson,' London, 1673; 'Witty William of Wiltshire, his Birth, Life, and Education, and Strange Adventures,' 1674, 12mo; 'The Five Strange Wonders of the World,' 1674; 'A Variety of New Merry Riddles,' 1684.

[There are imperfect attempts at a bibliography of Price in Ebsworth's Bagford Ballads, i. 263 and 248, and Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 479–81. Several but by no means all the Roxburghe Ballads are reprinted in Chappell's Roxburghe Ballads (Ballad Soc.), in Ebsworth's Bagford Ballads, and in the Amanda group (Ballad Soc.)] W. A. S.

PRICE, OWEN (*d.* 1671), schoolmaster and author, was a native of Montgomeryshire, of humble birth. He was appointed a scholar of Jesus College, Oxford, by the parliamentary visitors on 12 Oct. 1648, and matriculated on 12 March following. Four years later he became master of a public school in Wales, 'where he took pains,' says Wood, 'to imbue his pupils with presbyterian prin-

ciples.' Returning to Oxford in 1655, he graduated B.A. and M.A. by accumulation from Christ Church on 6 May 1656. In 1657 he became headmaster of Magdalen College School, but was ejected at the Restoration. On 21 June 1658, in making an application to Henry Scobell, secretary of Cromwell's council, for the mastership of Westminster, Price boasts that during the eight years he had been schoolmaster, he had produced 'more godley men and preachers (some whereof have passed the approvers) than some (that keepe greater noise than I doe) have with their XX years' labour'—an oblique stroke at Dr. Busby, whom he hoped to oust (BARKER, *Busby*, p. 74; PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, bk. xiii. p. 502). After his ejection from Magdalen, Price 'taught school with great success in Devonshire, and afterwards at Besills-Lee (Besselsleigh), near Abingdon' (WOOD). He died at Oxford, 'in his house near to Magdalen College,' on 25 Nov. 1671, and was buried in the church of St. Peter-in-the-East. Wood calls him 'a noted professor in the art of pedagogy,' and speaks of his 'acknowledged skill in teaching.'

Price published: 1. 'The Vocal Organ; or a new Art of teaching Orthography by observing the Instruments of Pronunciation, and the difference between Words of like Sound, whereby any outlandish or meer Englishman, Woman, and Child, may speedily attaine to the exact Spelling, Reading, or Pronouncing of any Word in the English Tongue, without the Advantage of its Fountains, the Greeke and Latine,' 1665, 8vo, Oxford. 2. 'English Orthography: teaching (1) the Letters of every sort of Print; (2) all Syllables made of Letters; (3) Short Rules, by way of Question and Answer, for Spelling, Reading, Pronunciation, using the Great Letters and their Points; (4) Examples of all Words of like Sound,' &c., 1670, 8vo.

Price married a daughter of John Blagrave of Merton. His son Thomas, successively a chorister and clerk at Magdalen College (B.A. 1692 and M.A. 1695), apparently became prebendary of St. Paul's in 1707 (LE NEVE, ii. 390); he is credited with 'Pietas in obitum Augustæ et Reginæ Mariæ,' in Latin verse, Oxford, 1695.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 942; Bloxam's Magdalen Register, i. 119, ii. 83, 171, iii. 177–81; Burrows's Reg. of the Parl. Visitors, p. 504; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Williams's Biogr. Dict. of eminent Welshmen.] G. Le G. N.

PRICE, RICHARD (1723–1791), nonconformist minister and writer on morals, politics, and economics, was born on 23 Feb. 1723 at Tynton, in the parish of Llangeinor, in the county of Glamorgan. His father, Rice Price, who was for many years minister of a congregation of protestant dissenters at Bridgend, in the same county, was a bigoted Calvinist, and seems to have been a person of morose temper, facts which may account, on the principle of reaction, for the liberal opinions and the benevolent disposition of the son. Young Price seems to have received his early education at many successive 'academies,' the last being one kept by the Rev. Vavasor Griffith, at Talgarth in Breconshire. From his earliest youth he appears to have recoiled from his father's religious opinions, and to have inclined towards the views of more liberal and philosophical theologians, the works of Clarke and Butler having a special attraction for him. By the advice of a paternal uncle, who officiated as co-pastor with Dr. Watts [see WATTS, ISAAC], he removed, in his eighteenth year, to a dissenting college, the Fund Academy, in London, under John Eames [q. v.], and, having there completed his education, became chaplain and companion to a Mr. Streatfield at Stoke Newington. While still occupying this position he officiated in various dissenting congregations, such as those in the Old Jewry, Edmonton, and Newington Green. By the death of Mr. Streatfield and of an uncle in 1756 his circumstances were considerably improved, and in the following year, the year in which he first published his best known work, a 'Review of the principal Questions in Morals,' he married a Miss Sarah Blundell, originally of Belgrave in Leicestershire. In 1758 he took up his residence at Newington Green, in order to be near his congregation. His time seems now to have been divided between the performance of his ministerial duties and his various studies, especially philosophy and mathematics. His treatise on morals had gained him a certain reputation, and he began to make the acquaintance of philosophers and literary men, including Franklin and Hume. In 1769 Lord Shelburne, attracted by reading his 'Dissertations on Providence' and the 'Junction of Virtuous Men in a Future State,' expressed a desire to meet him. The interview led to a lifelong friendship, which had much influence in raising Price's reputation and determining the character of his future pursuits.

It was not, however, so much as a theologian and moralist as a writer on financial and political questions that Price was destined to become known to his countrymen at large. In 1769 he wrote some observations addressed in a letter to Dr. Franklin on the expectation of lives, the increase of mankind, and the population of London, which were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions'

of that year; and again, in May 1770, he communicated to the Royal Society some observations on the proper method of calculating the values of contingent reversions. The publication of these papers is said to have exercised a most beneficial influence in drawing attention to the inadequate calculations on which many insurance and benefit societies had recently been formed. In 1767 Price received the degree of D.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen, and not as stated by his biographer Morgan from Glasgow in 1769. In 1771 he published his 'Appeal to the Public on the subject of the National Debt,' of which subsequent editions appeared in 1772 and 1774. This pamphlet excited considerable controversy at the time of its publication, and is supposed to have influenced Pitt in 1786 in re-establishing the sinking fund for the extinction of the national debt, which had been created by Walpole in 1716, and abolished in 1733 (STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, i. 230). That Price's main object, the extinction of the national debt, was a laudable and desirable one would now probably be universally acknowledged. The particular means, however, which he proposed for the purpose are described by Lord Overstone (who, in 1857, reprinted for private circulation Price's and other rare tracts on the national debt and the sinking fund), as 'a sort of hocus-pocus machinery,' supposed to work 'without loss to any one,' and consequently purely delusive. There is no doubt, however, that Price rendered service by calling attention to the growth of the debt, no less than by attacking the practice, begun by North, of funding by increase of capital (cf. FITZMAURICE, *Life of Shelburne*, iii. 92–4).

A subject of a much more popular kind was next to employ Dr. Price's pen. Being an ardent lover of civil and religious liberty, he had from the first been strongly opposed to the war with the American colonies, and in 1776 he published a pamphlet, 'Observations on Civil Liberty and the Justice and Policy of the War with America.' Several thousand copies of this work were sold within a few days. A cheap edition was soon issued; the pamphlet was extolled by one set of politicians, and abused by another. Among its critics were Dr. Markham, archbishop of York, John Wesley, and Edmund Burke, and its author rapidly became one of the best known men in England. In recognition of his services in the cause of liberty, Dr. Price was presented with the freedom of the city of London, and it is said that the encouragement derived from this book had no inconsiderable share in determining the Americans to declare their independence. A second pamphlet on the war with America, the debts of Great Britain, and kindred topics, followed in the spring of 1777, and, whenever the government thought proper to proclaim a fast day, Dr. Price took the opportunity of declaring his sentiments on the folly and mischief of the war. His name thus became identified, for good repute and for evil repute, with the cause of American independence. He was the intimate friend of Franklin; he corresponded with Turgot; and in the winter of 1778 he was actually invited by congress to transfer himself to America, and assist in the financial administration of the insurgent states. This offer he refused, from unwillingness to quit his own country and his family connections, concluding his letter, however, with the prophetic words that he looked 'to the United States as now the hope, and likely soon to become the refuge, of mankind.' In 1783 he was created LL.D. by Yale College, at the same time with Washington (*Monthly Repository*, 1808, p. 244).

One of Price's most intimate friends was Dr. Priestley, but this circumstance did not prevent them from taking the most opposite views on the great questions of morals and metaphysics. In 1778 appeared a published correspondence between these two liberal theologians on the subjects of materialism and necessity, wherein Price maintains, in opposition to Priestley, the free agency of man and the unity and immateriality of the human soul. Both Price and Priestley were in theological opinion what would now vaguely be called 'unitarians;' in 1791 Price became an original member of the Unitarian Society. But Price's opinions would seem to have been rather Arian than Socinian. To his ministry at Newington Green, during the last twenty years of his life, he added that of Hackney.

After the publication of his pamphlet on the American war Dr. Price became an important personage. He now preached to crowded congregations, and, when Lord Shelburne acceded to power in 1782, not only was he offered the post of private secretary to the premier, but it is said that one of the paragraphs in the king's speech was suggested by him, and inserted in his very words.

In 1786 Mrs. Price died, and as there were no children by the marriage, and his own health was failing, the remainder of Price's life appears to have been somewhat clouded by solitude and dejection. It was illuminated, however, by the eager satisfaction with which he witnessed the passing events of the French Revolution. In the famous sermon 'On the Love of Our Country' (preached at the Meeting-house in the Old

Jewry, on 4 Nov. 1789), which is described as the 'red rag that drew Burke into the arena,' Price observed: 'I could almost say, Lord, now lettest Thou thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen Thy salvation.... After sharing in the benefits of one revolution, I have been spared to be a witness to two other revolutions, both glorious.' Burke, in his 'Reflections on the Revolution in France,' attempts to fasten on Price an allusion, in these words, to the scenes of riot and carnage, ending in the abduction of the king and queen, which had taken place at Versailles on the previous 6 Oct. But Price, in the preface to the fourth edition of the sermon, maintains (and the context of the sermon is consistent with the contention) that he was alluding not to the 6th of October, but to the 14th of July (the date of the destruction of the Bastile), and the subsequent days, when the king 'shewed himself to his people as the restorer of their liberty.' Price, indeed, by this sermon, together with a speech subsequently delivered at a public dinner at the London tavern, had rendered himself peculiarly obnoxious to Burke, and brought down on his head some of the fiercest denunciations in that writer's impassioned work on the French Revolution. Walpole speaks of his talons being drawn by Burke, who had killed the Revolution Club 'as dead as the Cock Lane Ghost.' Dr. Johnson naturally placed Price in the same category with Horne Tooke, John Wilkes, and Dr. Priestley, and resolutely refused to meet him; Gibbon compared him to the 'wild visionaries' who formed the 'constituent assembly' of 1789.

The darker side of the Revolution Price happily did not live to see. On 19 April 1791 he died, worn out with suffering and disease. His funeral was conducted at Bunhill Fields by Dr. Kippis, and his funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Priestley, names which, like his own, are specially honourable in the roll of English nonconformist divines.

Price's reputation at the present time rests mainly upon the position which he occupies in the history of moral philosophy. His ethical theories are mostly contained in 'A Review of the Principal Questions in Morals,' of which the first edition was published in 1757, and the third, expressing 'the author's latest and maturest thoughts,' in 1787. This work is professedly directed against the doctrines of Hutcheson [see HUTCHESON, FRANCIS, 1694–1746], but the treatment as a whole is constructive rather than polemical. The main positions are three: 1. Actions are *in themselves* right or wrong. 2. Right and wrong are simple ideas incapable of analysis. 3. These ideas are perceived immediately by the intuitive power of the reason or understanding, terms which (therein differing from Kant) he employs indifferently. When the reason or understanding has once apprehended the idea of right, it ought to impose that idea as a law upon the will, and thus it becomes, equally with the affections, a spring of action.

The English moralist with whom Price has most affinity is Cudworth [see CUDWORTH, RALPH]. The main point of difference is that, while Cudworth regards the ideas of right and wrong as *νοήματα* or modifications of the intellect itself, existing first in germ, and afterwards developed by circumstances, Price seems rather to regard them as acquired from the contemplation of actions, though acquired necessarily, immediately, and intuitively. The interest of his position, however, in the history of moral philosophy, turns mainly on the many points of resemblance, both in fundamental ideas and in modes of expression, which exist between his writings and those of Kant, whose ethical works are posterior to those of Price by nearly thirty years. Among these points are the exaltation of reason; the depreciation of the affections; the unwillingness of both authors to regard the 'partial and accidental structure of humanity,' the 'mere make and constitution of man,' as the basis of morality—in other words, to recognise ethical distinctions as relative to human nature; the ultimate and irresolvable character of the idea of rectitude; the notion that the reason imposes this idea as a law upon the will, becoming thus an independent spring of action; the insistence upon the reality of liberty, or 'the power of acting and determining;' the importance attached to reason as a distinct source of ideas; and, it may be added, the discrimination (so celebrated in the philosophy of Kant) of the moral (or practical) and the speculative reason.

On the other hand, Price's ethical theories are almost the antithesis of those of Paley, whose 'Moral and Political Philosophy' appeared in 1785. Speaking of this work in his third edition, Price says, 'Never have I met with a theory of morals which has appeared to me more exceptionable.'

The best portrait of Price is that by Benjamin West in the possession of the Royal Society at Burlington House, which was engraved by Thomas Holloway in 1793. In the Hope collection at Oxford are two engraved portraits—one published by J. Sewell, 1 Nov. 1792, drawn and engraved by Louison; and another published by R. Baldwin on 1 June 1776; besides a caricature, representing Dr. Price as standing in a tub,

inscribed 'Political Gunpowder,' which rests on a book inscribed 'Calculations.' Below are the words, '"Tale of a Tub," "Every man has his PRICE." Sir R. Walpole.' There is another caricature by Gilray (WRIGHT, *Caricature History of the Georges*, pp. 450, 452).

Most of Price's more important works have been already mentioned. To these may be added an 'Essay on the Population of England,' 2nd edit. 1780; two 'Fast-day Sermons,' published respectively in 1779 and 1781; and 'Observations on the Importance of the American Revolution, and the means of rendering it a Benefit to the World,' 1784. A complete list of his works, which are numerous, is given in an appendix to Dr. Priestley's 'Funeral Sermon.'

[Notices of Price's Ethical System occur in Mackintosh's Progress of Ethical Philosophy, Jouffroy's Introduction to Ethics, Whewell's History of Moral Philosophy in England, Leslie Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century, Bain's Mental and Moral Science, Sidgwick's Hist. of Ethics, Fowler's Shaftesbury and Hutcheson, pp. 222–4, Fowler and Wilson's Principles of Morals, pt. i. pp. 63–70, and elsewhere. In the last-mentioned work the reader will find a full account and criticism of Price's theories. The chief authority for his life is a memoir by his nephew, William Morgan; but see also Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, ii. 382 sq.; Lord Edmund Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne, ii. 236, iii. 92, 439, 498; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ix. 264, 269, 302, 354; Franklin's Memoirs, 1833, iii. 157; Gibbon's Misc. Works, i. 304; Rogers's Table Talk, p. 3; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, passim; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Conway's Life of Paine, i. 324. The writer of the present article has, by permission, made use of a previous article, written by himself, in the Encyclopædia Britannica (9th edit.) A Welsh Family, by Miss Williams (privately printed, 1893, 2nd edit.), gives an account of Price's domestic life.] T. F.

PRICE, RICHARD (1790–1833), philologist and antiquary, born in 1790, was the eldest son of Richard Price, a British merchant. He entered at the Middle Temple on 29 May 1823, was called to the bar in 1830, and practised on the western circuit. He was also a sub-commissioner of the public record commission. In 1824 he published an edition of Warton's 'History of Poetry,' with a long preface, which is reprinted in the editions of R. Taylor (1840) and Mr. W. C. Hazlitt (1871). Price incorporated the notes of Ritson, Ashby, Douce, and Park, besides adding some of his own. The edition had value, although Price retained many of Warton's self-evident mistakes, and made some new ones. In 1830 Price revised and brought up to date, in four volumes, Edward Christian's edition of Blackstone's 'Commentaries' of 1809. He also assisted Henry Petrie [q. v.] in his edition of the 'Saxon Chronicle to 1066,' in vol. i. of 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.' Price died of dropsy on 23 May 1833, at Branch Hill, Hampstead.

Price had a wide knowledge of German and Scandinavian literature, to which testimony was borne by Dr. James Grimm, Dr. J. J. Thorkelin, and Edgar Taylor, translator of Wace's 'Chronicle.' Thorpe, in the preface to his 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England,' says his labours had been considerably lightened by Price, whom he calls 'a good man and highly accomplished scholar.'

[Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 282, 561; Times, 24 May 1833 (where there is a singular misprint); Taylor's edition (1840) of Warton, with notices of Price by various scholars; Hazlitt's edition (1871), preface; Middle Temple Admissions; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1679.] G. Le G. N.

PRICE, ROBERT (1655–1733), judge, born in the parish of Cerrig-y-Druidion, Denbighshire, on 14 Jan. 1655, was the second son of Thomas Price of Geeler, Denbighshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter and heiress of Thomas Vynne of Bwlch-y-Beudy in the same county. He was educated at Ruthin and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 28 March 1672, but left without taking any degree. He entered Lincoln's Inn as a student on 8 May 1673, and was called to the bar in July 1679. Previously to his call Price made the grand tour of France and Italy. While at Rome his Coke upon Littleton was mistaken for an English bible, and he was carried before the pope. After convincing his accusers of their error, he made a present of the book to the pope, by whom it was placed in the Vatican library (*Life*, p. 59). In 1682 Price was made attorney-general for South Wales, and elected an alderman of the city of Hereford. He was appointed recorder of Radnor in 1683, steward to the queen-dowager in 1684, town clerk of the city of Gloucester in 1685, and king's counsel at Ludlow in 1686. Price represented Weobley in the Short parliament of James II. He resigned the town-clerkship of Gloucester in 1688 (SHOWER, *Reports*, 1794, ii. 490), and on the accession of William III was deprived of his Welsh attorney-generalship. At the general election in February 1690 he was again returned to the House of Commons for Weobley, and continued to represent that borough until the dissolution in December 1700. He was one of the counsel for Charles, fifth baron Mohun, who was acquitted by the

House of Lords of the murder of William Mountfort the actor in 1693 (Howell, *State Trials*, 1812, xii. 949–1050). On 10 May 1695 Price was heard before the lords of the treasury in opposition to the grant made by the king to the Earl of Portland of the lordships of Denbigh, Bromfield, and Yale. On 14 Jan. 1696 he presented a petition of the freeholders and inhabitants of Denbighshire to the House of Commons against the grant, and his motion for an address to the king was carried unanimously. On the 23rd the speaker informed the house that the king had promised to recall the grant, and to find some other way of showing his favour to the earl (*Parl. Hist.* v. 978–86; *Journals of the House of Commons*, xi. 390, 394–5, 409). Price's successful exertions against this exorbitant grant gained him the title of 'the patriot of his native country.' His two speeches on the subject were printed after William's death in 1702, under the title of 'Gloria Cambriæ; or the Speech of a bold Briton in Parliament against a Dutch Prince of Wales' (see the *Somers Collection of Tracts*, 1814, xi. 387–393). In the session of 1696–7 Price took an active part in the discussion of Sir John Fenwick's case (*Parl. Hist.* v. 1010–1, 1041, 1045). In 1700 he was made a judge of the Brecknock circuit, and at the general election in December 1701 was again returned to the House of Commons for Weobley. He was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir Henry Hatsell [q. v.] on 24 June 1702, having received the order of the coif on the previous day. He was never knighted. He differed from the majority of the judges in the case of Ashby *v.* White, and agreed with Baron Smith that a writ of error was not a writ of right, but of grace (Luttrell, v. 524). Price and Sir Robert Eyre [q. v.] were the only two judges who pronounced against the king's claim of prerogative with regard to the education of his grandchildren (Howell, *State Trials*, xv. 1224–9). Price succeeded Sir Robert Dormer [q. v.] as a justice of the common pleas on 16 Oct. 1726. He died at Kensington, after a long judicial career of over thirty years, on 2 Feb. 1733, aged 78; he was buried at Yazor in Herefordshire.

Price was a consistent tory, and an honest and painstaking judge. He married, on 23 Sept. 1679, Lucy, eldest daughter of Robert Rodd of Foxley, Herefordshire, and his wife Anna Sophia, daughter of Thomas Neale of Warnford, Hampshire, by whom he had two sons—viz. (1) Thomas, born on 16 Jan. 1680, M.P. for Weobley, 1702–5; he died unmarried at Genoa on 17 Sept. 1706; and (2) Uvedale Tomkyns, who married Anne, daughter and coheiress of Lord Arthur Somerset, second son of Henry, first duke of Beaufort, and died on 17 March 1764—and one daughter, Lucy, who married, in 1702, Bamfylde Rodd of the Rodd, Herefordshire, and Stoke Canon, Devonshire. In November 1690 Price obtained 1,500*l.* damages in an action for crim. con. against 'Mr. Neal the groom-porter's son' (Luttrell, ii. 231). Price does not appear to have obtained a divorce from his wife, to whom he bequeathed a legacy of 20*l.* 'to buy her mourning.' He also charged his estates by his will with the payment to her of an annuity of 120*l.*, 'pursuant to a former agreement and settlement between us.' Price erected and endowed an almshouse for six poor people in the parish of Cerrig-y-Druidion, and in 1717 built the mansion-house at Foxley, which remained in the possession of his descendants until 1855, when it was purchased by Mr. John Davenport of Westwood, Staffordshire.

There are engravings of him by Vertue after Kneller, and by King after Dandridge. A letter written by Price to Dr. White Kennett, afterwards bishop of Peterborough, relating to the licensing of schoolmasters, is printed in Sir Henry Ellis's 'Original Letters of Eminent Literary Men' (Camden Soc. Publ. 1843, p. 335).

[The Life of the late Honourable Robert Price, &c., 1734; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 149–53; Williams's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, 1852, 419–20; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature, 1834, vi. 258–61; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1806, iii. 200–3; Robinson's Mansions and Manors of Herefordshire, 1873, pp. 242, 317–18; Debrett's Baronetage, 1835, pp. 426–7; Mayor's Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, Cambridge, 1882–93, pt. ii. pp. 38–9; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parl. pt. i. pp. 553, 566, 574, 581, 595; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 24, 3rd ser. ix. 217.]

G. F. R. B.

PRICE, THEODORE (1570?–1631), prebendary of Westminster, was son of Rees ap Tudor, by Marjory, daughter of Edward Stanley, constable of Harleigh Castle. Born about 1570 at Brony-Foel, in the parish of Llanenddwyn-Dyffyn-Ardudwy, Merionethshire, he entered All Souls' College, Oxford, as a chorister, graduated B.A. on 16 Feb. 1587–8, and M.A. on 9 June 1591, and became fellow of Jesus College. He proceeded D.D. from New College on 5 July 1614. For a short time from 18 Oct. 1591 he held the poor rectory of Llanvair, near Harleigh, to which he gave a 'fair communion chalice' (cf. *Lansdowne MS.* 986, f. 104); from 9 Sept. 1596 was pre-

bendary of Winchester, where he is also said to have been master of the hospital of St. Cross; was rector of Llanrhaiadr-in-Mochnant, Denbighshire, from 1601; principal of Hart Hall, Oxford, from 1604 to 1621; rector of Launton, Oxfordshire, from 1609; prebendary of Leighton Buzzard in Lincoln Cathedral from 1621; and prebendary of Westminster from 1623.

Williams, the lord keeper and dean of Westminster, was Price's countryman and kinsman, and by his favour Price also acted as sub-dean of the Westminster chapter. He was for a time a royal chaplain, although, according to Hacket, he never preached at court. By Williams's influence, too, Price was employed as a commissioner to inquire into the political and ecclesiastical condition of Ireland (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 358; Hacket, *Scrinia Reserata*). 'He came off with praise by his majesty (James I) with promise of advance.' Both Williams and Laud were credited with futile efforts to secure Price further church preferment. Williams is said to have suggested his name for the bishopric of St. Asaph, and Laud likewise, according to Prynne, urged his claim to a Welsh bishopric. When the archbishopric of Armagh was vacant in 1625, Williams is said to have offended the Duke of Buckingham by his persistence in recommending Price. Price, however, thought Williams lukewarm in the matter, and, after Ussher was chosen, 'Price did never show Williams love, and the Church of England then or sooner lost the doctor's heart' (Hacket).

Price held his various benefices till his death on 15 Dec. 1631. He was buried six days later in Westminster Abbey (Chester, *Westm. Abbey Reg.* p. 130). Prynne, who denounced him as 'an unpreaching epicure and an Arminian,' said that he died a papist. Prynne charged Laud with treating Price as a confidential friend despite his apostasy. Laud replied 'that Price was more inward with another bishop [i. e. Williams] who laboured his preferment more than I,' and denied the reports of Price's apostasy (*Rome's Masterpiece*, reprinted in the *Troubles and Trials*; see also *Canterburies Doom*, p. 355). Before Price's funeral Williams, as dean of Westminster, doubtless from a wish to embarrass his enemy Laud, called the prebendaries together, and told them that he had been with the sub-dean before his death, that he left him on very doubtful terms about religion, and consequently could not tell in what form to bury him. Dr. Nowell, one of the senior prebendaries, performed the funeral ceremony in the presence of the whole chapter (Heylyn, *Exam. Hist.* 1651, p. 74).

Price's nephew, William Lewis (1592–1667) [q. v.], master of the hospital of St. Cross, was his general legatee.

[Gale's Antiq. of Winchester, p. 121; Laud's Troubles and Trials; Wood's Fasti, i. 358 sq.; Foster's Alumni; Rymer's Fœdera, xvii. 358; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata; Fuller's Church History, vi. 319; Notes and Queries 8th ser. x. 111.]

W. A. S.

PRICE or PRYS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1586–1632), captain and Welsh poet, eldest son of Dr. Ellis Price [q. v.], was 'a gentleman of plentiful fortune,' who followed a seafaring life for many years. He joined expeditions both under Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Francis Drake. In one of his poems he states that he and Captain William Myddelton [q.v.] and Captain Thomas Koet were the first who 'drank' (smoked) tobacco in the streets of London. This would be in 1586 (Hume, *Hist. of England*, ch. xli.; Fairholt, *Tobacco*, pp. 50–1). Price was present at the camp at Tilbury in 1588. He also fitted out a privateer at his own expense and contributed to the defeat of the Spanish Armada. Subsequently, in conjunction with relatives and friends he did some buccaneering work on the Spanish coast, but when they persisted in such practices after peace was proclaimed they were warned by the English government and called to severe account.

Thomas Price was lord of the manor of Yspytty Ieuan, and by many authorities he is erroneously described as high sheriff of Denbighshire in 1599. His chief residence after the death of his father was Plas Iolyn, but he had a seat also in the Isle of Bardsey, which he had built out of the ruins of the old monastery.

Price and Captain William Myddelton are ranked by the author of 'Heraldry Displayed' among the fifteen gentlemen who fostered the literature of Wales during the eras of depression which followed the insurrection of Owen Glendower. The literary works of Thomas Price are in the British Museum. They form a large thick volume of prose and poetry, and are probably in his own handwriting (*Addit. MS.* 14872). Prefacing the works is a valuable introduction descriptive of the contents, dated November 1736, from the pen of Lewis Morris [q.v.] The chief prose works are: 1. A British history translated out of some Latin or English work until it reaches his own time. It generally agrees as to facts with that of Geoffrey of Monmouth, though very different in style and much shorter. It is full of anglicisms common to this day in Denbighshire. 2. 'The British Expositor,' a Welsh dictionary, older than that of Dr. Davies (1632),

the first published in Welsh, and containing many words not in Davies. 3. 'The Art of Poetry.' 4. A list of contemporaries skilful in British poetry and other branches of learning. The poems range over a period of forty or fifty years. Some bear dates between 1589 and 1632. A few specimens have been published in the 'Greal' of 1805 and the 'Cambrian Quarterly;' in the 'Cymmrodor' of 1889 there appeared a striking satirical ode on 'Unprincipled Lawyers,' and a few stanzas on various subjects in the 'Ymofynydd' of 1891.

Prys married, first, Margaret, daughter of William Gruffydd of Penrhyn in Carnarvonshire, by whom he had two sons, Ellis and Thomas, and one daughter; and, secondly, Jane, daughter of Robert William of Berthddu, by whom he had no issue. The younger son Thomas succeeded his father as lord of the manor of Yspytty Ieuan. The elder son Ellis died in 1610, and his father wrote an elegy on him. Ellis's remains were interred in the same grave as his cousin's, William Gruffydd of Penrhyn, near Conway.

There is a portrait of Prys at Gloddaeth, the seat of Sir Roger Mostyn.

[Archæologia Cambr. 1856 p. 179, 1860 p. 114, 1869 p. 9, 1874 p. 152; Hist. of Powys Fadog, iv. 102 et seq.; Calendars of Gwynedd; Gweithiau Gwallter Mechain, i. 464–5, ii. 437; Fairholt's Tobacco, pp. 50, 51; Cambro-Briton, i. 271; Pennant's Tours in Wales, iii. 442 et seq.]

R. J. J.

PRICE, THOMAS (1599–1685), archbishop of Cashel, was born in London, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1623, M.A. in 1628, and was elected a fellow in 1626 (Todd, *Graduates*).

Price was ordained by William Bedell, and became archdeacon of Bedell's diocese of Kilmore. He was consecrated bishop of Kildare in Christ Church, Dublin, on 10 March 1660, and was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel on 20 May 1667. He was imbued with the views of Bedell as to the importance of making the Irish language that of the established church; he ordained some Irish-speaking ministers, and in 1678 he required service to be read in his cathedral from a folio Gaedhilic prayer-book presented to him by Dr. Andrew Sall [q. v.] He encouraged Dr. Sall in his edition of the Irish Testament, and had himself some acquaintance with the Irish language (Sall's letter to Boyle). He died at Cashel on 4 Aug. 1685.

[Ware's Antiquities and History of Ireland, ed. 1705; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1830.]

N. M.

PRICE, THOMAS (1787–1848), Welsh historian, best known as 'Carnhuanawc,' born 2 Oct. 1787 at Pencaerelin in the parish of Llanfihangel Bryn Pabuan, Brecknock, was second son of Rice Price, vicar of Llanwrthwl, Brecknock (*d.* 1810), and Mary Bowen, his wife. In 1805 he entered Brecon grammar school. There he attracted the notice of Theophilus Jones [q. v.], who was then engaged upon the second volume of his 'History of Breconshire.' His talent for drawing was turned to good account in the illustration of this book, and a lasting interest in Welsh history was at the same time kindled in him. A letter to Jones, in which he described some Roman remains near Llandrindod, was printed in 'Archæologia,' vol. xvii. On 10 March 1811 he was ordained deacon, and licensed to the curacies of Llanyre and Llanfihangel Helygen in Radnorshire. His ordination as priest (12 Sept. 1812) was soon followed (April 1813) by his removal to Crickhowel. Thence he served the parishes of Llangenny, Llanbedr Ystrad Yw, and Patrishow as curate-in-charge. To these were added in 1816 the neighbouring parishes of Llangattog and Llanelly. In 1825 he received the vicarage of Llanfihangel Cwmdu, augmented in 1839 by the curacy of Tretower. Crickhowel, however, continued to be his home until 1841, when he built himself a house on the glebe land at Cwmdu.

Price first appeared as a Welsh writer in 1824, when he contributed a series of papers on 'The Celtic Tongue' to 'Seren Gomer,' under the name 'Carnhuanawc,' which became his recognised literary title. He was already known as a well-informed and eloquent speaker upon bardism and similar topics at eisteddfodau, and in 1824 he won a prize at Welshpool Eisteddfod for an essay upon the relations between Armorica and Britain. The Celtic connections of the Welsh interested him greatly, and during the next few years he travelled a good deal in Celtic countries. In 1829 he published 'An Essay on the Physiognomy and Physiology of the present Inhabitants of Britain,' in which he maintained against John Pinkerton [q.v.] the doctrine of the single origin of the human race.

In 1836 he commenced the great task of his life, the compilation of a history of Wales in Welsh. 'Hanes Cymru' appeared in fourteen parts, the first of which was issued in the above year, the last in 1842. Price's desire to secure as great a degree of accuracy as possible led to long delays (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. iv. 148). A cumbrous and pedantic style and the absence of any constructive treatment of his material detract

from the merits of this work, but it remained for many years the most trustworthy history of Wales.

Price was an indefatigable worker in all movements which appealed to his fervid patriotism. He took an active part in the foundation of the Cymreigyddion, or Welsh Society of Brecon (1823), and that of Abergavenny (1833), sent regular communications to Welsh magazines, and corresponded with a large number of persons on Celtic topics. He took an especial interest in the Welsh (triple) harp, and through his exertions a school for players of this instrument was for a time maintained at Brecon. In October 1845 he won the prize of 80*l.* offered at Abergavenny Eisteddfod for the best essay on the comparative merits of Welsh, Irish, and Gaelic literature. In 1847 he published a pamphlet (Llandovery) on 'The Geographical Progress of Empire and Civilisation,' an expansion of Berkeley's theory that 'westward the course of empire takes its way.'

Price died on 7 Nov. 1848, and was buried at Llanfihangel Cwmdu. In 1854–5 his 'Literary Remains' were published at Llandovery, the second volume containing a biography by Miss Jane Williams (Ysgafell), with many illustrative letters. To the first volume is prefixed a portrait, photographed from an oil painting at Llanover; to the second a photograph of a bust executed by W. M. Thomas.

[Literary Remains, Llandovery, 1854–5; Archæologia Cambrensis, 1st ser. iv. 146–50.]

J. E. L.

PRICE, Sir UVEDALE (1747–1829), writer on 'the picturesque,' eldest son of Robert Price of Foxley in the parish of Yazor, Herefordshire, by Sarah, eldest daughter of the first Lord Barrington, was born in 1747. Robert Price was a skilled musician and artist, and, while residing with some other Englishmen at Geneva in 1741, illustrated with his drawings the 'Letter from an English Gentleman, giving an account of the Glaciers,' which came out in that year. Two characters of him—the first by R. N. A. Neville [q. v.], and the second by Benjamin Stillingfleet [q. v.], who after 1746 passed great part of his time at Foxley—are inserted in Coxe's 'Literary Life of Stillingfleet' (i. 160–1, ii. 169–82).

Uvedale, who came into a considerable fortune on the death of his father in 1761, was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 13 Dec. 1763, but left without a degree. While at Eton he became friendly with Charles James Fox. In January 1761 they acted together in a play at Holland House, continued their friendship at Oxford, and in the autumn of 1767 studied Italian together under a master at Florence. They journeyed in company to Rome, Venice, Turin, and Geneva, and in August 1768 paid a visit to Voltaire at Ferney. Fox then returned to England, but Price traversed the finest parts of Switzerland, and descended the Rhine to Spa (*Memoirs and Corresp. of Fox*, i. 27–9, 46–7).

Father and son made great improvements in the estate and gardens at Foxley. The chief labour of Uvedale was the construction of a charming ride of a mile and a half, through the woods to the point of 'Lady Lift' (Murray, *Herefordshire*, 1894, ed. p. 140). He opposed the system of Brown and Kent, arguing in favour of natural and picturesque beauty, and endeavouring to show that the fashionable mode of laying out grounds was 'at variance with all the principles of landscape-painting, and with the practice of all the most eminent masters.' These views were set out by Richard Payne Knight [q. v.], his friend and neighbour, in 'The Landscape, a didactic Poem. Addressed to Uvedale Price' (1794; 2nd edit. 1795), and by himself in 'An Essay on the Picturesque,' 1794. Humphrey Repton acknowledged their merits in a courteous 'Letter to Uvedale Price,' 1794, but claimed beauty for 'the milder scenes that have charms for common observers,' and Price replied with equal courtesy in 'A Letter to H. Repton' (1795; 2nd edit. 1798) (Sir Walter Scott in *Quarterly Review*, March 1828, p. 317).

A new edition, with considerable additions, of the first volume of 'An Essay on the Picturesque' appeared in 1796, and was translated into German at Leipzig in 1798; the second volume came out in 1798. A further edition of the complete work was issued in 1810, in three volumes, and it included Repton's letter to Price and his answer, as well as a reprint of his 'Dialogue on the distinct Characters of the Picturesque and the Beautiful' (Hereford, 1801), in which Price combated the objections of Knight in the second edition of the poem of 'The Landscape,' and criticised the opinions of Sir Joshua Reynolds and Burke on the beautiful. A long note in the second volume (pp. 383–406) of this edition dealt with Knight's remarks in the second edition of the 'Analytical Enquiry into Taste' on Price's views relating to the temple of Vesta at Tivoli. The best edition of 'Sir Uvedale Price on the Picturesque' was published at Edinburgh in 1842, 'with much original matter by Sir Thomas Dick Lauder [q. v.], and sixty illustrations by Montagu Stanley, R.S.A.'

Price's views were set out in Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Gardening,' 1822 edit. (pp. 74–7), and they were criticised by William Marshall (1745–1818) [q. v.]; by George Mason (1735–1806) [q.v.]; by Thomas Green the younger (1769–1825) [q. v.]; and by Dugald Stewart in his 'Philosophical Essays' (*Works*, v. 221–41, 275–6, 439–41, vol x. pp. cl–cliii).

Scott, when engaged in forming his gardens at Abbotsford, studied the works of Price, and wrote of him in the 'Quarterly Review' that he 'had converted the age to his views.' Dr. Parr praised him for the elegance of his scholarship and the purity of his style. Mathias, however, in the 'Pursuits of Literature' (second dialogue, line 49), sneered at the writings of Price and Knight, who

> Grounds by neglect improve,
> And banish use, for naked nature's love.

Price entertained many visitors at his country seat, among whom were Sheridan and his first wife, Fitzpatrick, and Samuel Rogers. Wordsworth visited him at Foxley in 1810 and 1827, and on the first occasion condemned the place as wanting variety, and deficient in the 'relish of humanity.'

Price served as sheriff of Herefordshire in 1793, and, as a lifelong friend of the leading whigs, was created a baronet on 12 Feb. 1828. His eyesight was injured by a blow in 1815, but when eighty years old he was 'all life and spirits, and as active in ranging about his woods as a setter-dog' (Knight, *Life of Wordsworth*, iii. 130). He died at Foxley on 14 Sept. 1829. He married, on 28 April 1774, Lady Caroline Carpenter, youngest daughter of George, first earl of Tyrconnel. She died on 16 July 1826, aged 72, leaving one son and one daughter (cf. Hughes, *Windsor Forest*, pp. 232, 244).

The other works of Price were: 1. 'An Account of the Statues, Pictures, and Temples of Greece; translated from Pausanias,' 1780. 2. 'Thoughts on the Defence of Property,' 1797. 3. 'An Essay on the Modern Pronunciation of Greek and Latin,' printed, but not published, at Oxford in 1827; he 'anticipated some modern changes,' urging 'that our system of pronouncing the ancient languages is at variance with the principles and established rules of ancient prosody and the practice of the best poets.' Price contributed to Arthur Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' and was one of the committee for inspecting models for public monuments (*Biogr. Dict.* 1816).

Price was a very entertaining letter-writer; long and amusing missives from him are in Miss Berry's 'Journals,' ii. 67–9, 528–9 (enclosing an ode on the burning of Moscow), 547–9; iii. 8–9; Clayden's 'Samuel Rogers and his Contemporaries,' passim, and the 'Works' of Dr. Parr, i. 618–21, viii. 110–20. (cf. E. H. Barker, *Anecdotes*, ii. 36, and *Memorials of C. J. Fox*, i. 46–7). Several other letters from him to Barker were sold by that needy writer to Pickering in August 1839.

Sir Joshua Reynolds painted a portrait of Lady Caroline Price in November 1787, and Sir Thomas Lawrence painted Price himself. These portraits, and portraits of several other members of the family, were sold by Messrs. Christie & Manson on 6 May 1893, the painting of Sir Joshua Reynolds fetching 3,885*l.*

[Gent. Mag. 1774 p. 237, 1826 pt. ii. p. 93, 1829 pt. ii. p. 274; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Felton's Portraits of Authors on Gardening, pp. 191–200; Duncumb's Hereford, 1892 vol., pp. 191–7; Knight's Coleorton Memorials, i. 129, ii. 133–5, 190–2, 215; Ballantyne's Voltaire, p. 291; Dyce's Table-talk of Rogers, pp. 76, 114–15, 245; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, i. 47–8, 405; Coxe's Stillingfleet, i. 73–81, 97–9, 125, 151, 159; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, iii. 374, ix. 462; Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 512; Wordsworth's Works, ed. Knight, iii. 45–7.] W. P. C.

PRICE, WILLIAM (1597–1646), divine, one of the Prices of Denbighshire, matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 16 Oct. 1616, aged 19. He graduated B.A. and M.A. on 21 June 1619, and B.D. on 14 June 1628. Taking holy orders, he was, on 26 Sept. 1621, elected the first reader in moral philosophy on the foundation of Thomas White. On White's death in April 1624 Price pronounced his funeral oration, which was included in 'Schola Moralis Philosophiæ Oxon. in Funere Whiti pullata,' Oxford, 1624. In 1630 Price joined in a protest to the king on technical grounds against the appointment of Bishop Laud as chancellor of Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 241). He was instituted on 10 Feb. 1631 to the rectory of Dolgelly, Merionethshire, where he died in 1646, and was buried in the church. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Vaughan [q. v.] of Hengwrt, the antiquary.

A contemporary William Price (*d.* 1666), born in London, delivered before the lord mayor and aldermen at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, in 1642 a 'spittle sermon,' afterwards printed. He became pastor of a presbyterian church at Waltham Abbey, Essex, and was chosen one of the Westminster divines. He served on one of the committees, and took considerable part in the discussions. He was called from London on 9 Aug. 1648 by the presbyterian or reformed

church of Amsterdam, and remained its pastor until his death in July 1666. He was author of two sermons (1646 and 1660), and of: 1. 'Janitor Animæ, or the Soule's Porter to cast out sinne and to keepe out sinne: a Treatise of the Feare of God,' London, 1638, 8vo. 2. 'Triumphus Sapientiæ: seu conciones aliquæ in selecta Theologiæ capita,' &c., Amsterdam, 1655, 12mo.

[For the elder Price see: Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 352; Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 365, 388, 389; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714); Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 522; Wood's Antiquities of the University of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 873; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 423. For the younger Price see his Works; Mitchell's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, and his Hist. of the same, xviii. 145, 162; Steven's Scottish Church, Rotterdam, p. 279; Wagenaar's Amsterdam, vii. 595.]

C. F. S.

PRICE, WILLIAM, the elder (*d.* 1722), glass-painter, was a pupil of Henry Gyles [q. v.], glass-painter at York, and his immediate successor and most able scholar in the art. He first gained some fame by a window representing the 'Nativity of Christ,' painted in 1696 from the designs of Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] for Christ Church, Oxford. In 1700 he painted the great east window for the chapel of Merton College in the same university, and in 1702 'The Life of Christ,' in six compartments, for the same chapel. Price's work, which was mainly in enamelled glass, had some merit, although it lacked strength and durability, and was marred by an excessive use of yellow glass. Price died in 1722.

JOSHUA PRICE (*fl.* 1715–1717), glass-painter, brother and fellow-pupil of the above, also worked at Oxford, where he repaired the windows in Queen's College Chapel originally painted in 1518, and mutilated by the puritans during the civil wars. In 1715 he painted 'The Holy Family' for the same chapel, and in 1717 repaired the windows by Van Linge there and at Christ Church. He also painted the chiaroscuro figures of prophets and apostles in the chapel of Magdalen College.

WILLIAM PRICE, the younger (*d.* 1765), glass-painter, son of Joshua Price, also attained some celebrity as a glass-painter. At New College, Oxford, he filled the windows with several pieces of stained glass, painted by artists of the Rubens school in Flanders, and acquired by Price there. These he repaired and supplemented to a large extent with glass of his own painting. In 1722 and 1735 Price was employed to fill some of the windows of Westminster Abbey at the national expense. He painted 'The Genealogy of Christ' for the chapel at Winchester College, 'The Herbert Family' for a closet at Wilton House, 'The Resurrection' for the bishop's palace at Gloucester, and executed several works in mosaic for Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill. Price died a bachelor, in Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, London, on 16 July 1765. The works of the Price family are of considerable interest with regard to the history of glass-painting in England.

[Winston's Memoirs of the Art of Glass-painting; Westlake's Hist. of Design in Painted Glass, vol. iv.; Dallaway's Hist. of the Arts in England; Walpole's Aneed. of Painting; Davies's Walks through the City of York.] L. C.

PRICE, WILLIAM (1780–1830), orientalist, born at Worcester in 1780, is said to have been a captain in the East India Company; but this is apparently a confusion with a contemporary William Price, who entered the service of the East India Company, became lieutenant in the 5th native regiment in Bengal on 1 Feb. 1807, captain 11 July 1823, and major 22 April 1831. Before 1815 he was appointed assistant-professor of Sanscrit, Bengalee, and Mahratta in the military college at Fort William, and in 1824 was professor of Hindustanee. He retired on 20 May 1834 (*East India Lists*, 1800-34; DODWELL and MILES, *Indian Army Lists*). Another William Price (*d.* 1835), commander R.N., fought at the battle of 1 June 1794, and subsequently saw much active service (*United Service Journal*, November 1835; *Gent. Mag.* 1835 ii. 556, 670–671, 1837 i. 445).

The orientalist was in 1810 appointed assistant secretary and interpreter to the embassy of Sir Gore Ouseley [q. v.] to Persia in 1811–12. Price kept a diary, and made hundreds of drawings, both of landscapes and buildings, and deciphered many cuneiform inscriptions. On his return to England he devoted himself to literary pursuits, and taught oriental tongues at the seminary of his friend, Alexander Humphreys, at Netherstone House, near Worcester. He set up a private printing-press in his house, and became a member of the Royal Society of London and the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. He died in June 1830.

Price published: 1. 'Dialogues Persans, composés pour l'auteur par Mirza Saulih de Chiraz,' no date or place, republished, with an English translation, Worcester, 1822, 4to; and again as part iii. of 2. 'A Grammar of the Three Principal Oriental Languages, Hindoostanee, Persian, and Arabic, on a Plan entirely new,' &c., London, 1823, 4to.

3. 'A Journal of the British Embassy to Persia, embellished with numerous Views taken in India and Persia; also a Dissertation upon the Antiquities of Persepolis,' London, 1825, fol. Only one volume was published of this edition, but a second edition contained 4. 'Elements of Sanskrit, or an Easy Guide to the Indian Tongues,' Worcester, 1827, 4to; London, 1832; illustrated by Price's own drawings. 5. 'A new Grammar of the Hindoostanee Language, issued under the auspices of the East India Company,' London, 1828. 6. 'Husn oo Dil, or Beauty and Heart: an Allegory,' Persian and English, translated by Price, London, 1828, 4to; dedicated to the Royal Asiatic Society. 7. 'Hindu and Hindoostanee Selections,' from which copious material was drawn for the 'Chants populaires de l'Inde' of M. Garcin de Tassy [Paris, 1860], 8vo.

[Works above mentioned; Biographie Universelle (Suppl.); Annual Register, 1830. p. 266.] C. F. S.

PRICHARD, RICHARDS, or RHISIART, EVAN (1770-1832), Welsh poet, usually called 'Ieuan Lleyn,' born in 1770, was son of Richard Thomas Evan of Ty Mawr in the parish of Bryn Croes, Carnarvonshire, and his wife Mari Siarl (Charles). Both his mother and her father, Siarl Marc, were writers of Welsh verse. Evan began life as a schoolmaster at Llan Gian, near his home; he afterwards kept school at Llan Ddeiniolen in the same county. In 1795 his parents emigrated to America, whereupon he became an excise officer, and until 1812 lived chiefly in England. In the latter year he returned to Ty Mawr, then occupied by his uncle, Lewis Siarl, and for the rest of his life conducted a travelling school in the neighbouring parishes. He married his cousin, Mary Robert Thomas, by whom he had three children, and died on 14 Aug. 1832.

Prichard was a versatile writer in all forms of Welsh verse. He wrote much for the periodicals of his time, and edited the 'Eurgrawn,' of which some numbers appeared at Carnarvon in 1800. His best known poems are the 'Ode on Belshazzar's Feast,' that on the massacre of the bards, and the translation of 'The Cottar's Saturday Night.' A collected edition of his verse was published under the title 'Caniadau Ieuan Lleyn' at Pwllheli in 1878.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru; Enwogion Lleyn, by O. J. Roberts (Sarn, 1884).] J. E. L.

PRICHARD, JAMES COWLES (1786-1848), physician and ethnologist, was born at Ross, Herefordshire, on 11 Feb. 1786. His father was a cultivated man, of great poetical imagination, and both parents were members of the Society of Friends. He was educated at home, learning French, Italian, and Spanish. On his father's removal to Bristol he came into contact with the natives of different countries who visited the port, and thus gained an unusual knowledge of modern Greek and Spanish. In 1802 he became a student of medicine in Bristol, and afterwards at St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1806 he attended classes at Edinburgh, and anthropological investigations soon absorbed much of his attention. He graduated M.D. in Edinburgh in 1808, choosing for the subject of his thesis 'De Humani Generis Varietate.' He afterwards resided for a year at Trinity College, Cambridge.

In 1810 Prichard began to practise medicine in Bristol. But he combined with the daily routine of his profession a profound study of ethnology, which bore fruit in 1813 in the publication of his 'Researches as to the Physical History of Man' (2nd edit. 2 vols. 1826), an expansion of his Edinburgh thesis. In this volume he contended that the colour of the negro's skin was not the result of the long-continued action of the sun: that our first parents were black, and that the white skin was due to the influence of civilisation. Absorbed as Prichard was in anthropological studies, his practice grew. He freely prescribed blood-letting, and often practised it on himself as a cure for headache, to which he was long subject. In after years he was frequently in request as a consultant by practitioners at a distance. On 11 Aug. 1811 he was elected physician to St. Peter's Hospital, Bristol, and on 29 Feb. 1814 physician to the Bristol Infirmary. He lectured on 'physiology, pathology, and the practice of physic,' and wrote articles on purely medical subjects, such as epilepsy and fever. In 1819 he found time to publish 'An Analysis of Egyptian Mythology,' in which he traced the early connection between the Hindus and the Egyptians, and made public his hieroglyphic alphabet. Champollion's 'Précis' of the latter was not published till 1824. Prichard's deep interest in Egypt led to a friendship between him and the Chevalier Bunsen, to whom he afterwards dedicated his 'Natural History of Man.' A German translation of his Egyptian book appeared in 1837.

In 1822 he issued his 'Treatise on Diseases of the Nervous System,' part i. comprising convulsive and maniacal affections; no more was published. It was based on the experience he had gained during ten years at St.

Peter's Hospital. Among his patients there were many lunatics, whose maladies especially interested him. But this book gave no indication of those new and striking conclusions respecting insanity which he developed later. An invitation to write an article on insanity in the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' led him to pursue the subject, and to publish in 1835 his 'Treatise on Insanity and other Disorders affecting the Mind.' This was long the standard work on this branch of medicine. Its leading interest lies in the assertion—in contradiction to the position Prichard had previously assumed—of the existence of a distinct disease of 'moral insanity.' This malady Prichard claims to have been the first to recognise and describe. He sought to prove that moral insanity was a morbid condition, not necessarily the concomitant or outcome of mental disorder or incapacity (see *Library of Medicine*, ed. Tweedie, ii. 110). He pointed out that there are patients truly insane and irresponsible, who suffer from moral defect or derangement, without such an amount of intellectual disorder as would be legally recognised either in a court of law or for the purpose of certification. He showed that madness often consisted 'in a morbid perversion of the natural feelings, affections, inclinations, temper, habits, moral dispositions, and natural impulses, without any remarkable disorder or defect of the intellect or knowing and reasoning faculties, and particularly without any insane illusion or hallucination' (*Treatise on Insanity*, p. 6). In face of the generally accepted view of the solidarity of the mental functions, the difficulty of accepting Prichard's doctrine is, from a psychological point of view, not inconsiderable. But despite the warm contests that have taken place in regard to Prichard's conclusion among both lawyers and physicians, his position has been confirmed by subsequent observers, and is accepted by leading scientific men in Europe and the United States. Esquirol, who at first opposed Prichard's views, was obliged, as he soon admitted, 'to submit to the authority of facts' (*Des Maladies Mentales*, 1838, ii. 98). Herbert Spencer has acknowledged his belief in moral insanity, which he does not consider irreconcilable with his well-known theories of psychology. Prichard's study of moral insanity induced him to prepare, in 1842, a work specially intended to indicate its bearing on legal questions, under the title 'On the Different Forms of Insanity in relation to Jurisprudence, designed for the use of persons concerned in legal questions regarding unsoundness of mind.'

Still pursuing his anthropological researches, Prichard stated his chief results in his 'Natural History of Man,' which appeared in 1843. It comprised inquiries into the modifying influence of physical and moral agencies on the different tribes of the human family. He dwelt forcibly on the innumerable points of resemblance between man and the lower animals. He observed that 'to many persons it will appear paradoxical to ascribe the endowment of a soul to the inferior tribes in the creation; yet it is difficult to discover a valid argument that limits the possession of an immaterial principle to man.' He inquired whether man has not received, in addition to his mental sagacity, a principle of accommodation, by which he becomes fitted to occupy the whole earth, and to modify the agencies of the elements upon himself. Admitting that this is the case, he asks whether these agencies do not also modify him. There exists, however, the alternative opinion—that mankind is made up of races differing from each other from the beginning of their existence. The main object of Prichard's work was to determine which of these views was the better entitled to assent. His conclusion was very decided that 'we are entitled to draw confidently the conclusion that all human races are of one species and one family' (p. 546). Prichard's conclusion is that generally held by ethnologists of the present day.

Between 1836 and 1847 he brought out, in five volumes, 'Researches into the Physical History of Mankind,' and in 1855 appeared a fourth edition of his 'Natural History of Man,' 2 vols. In the words of Professor Tylor of Oxford, Prichard's work as an anthropologist is admirable; and it is curious to notice how nowadays the doctrine of development rehabilitates his discussion of the races of man as varieties of one species. We may even hear more of his theory that the originally dark-complexioned human race produced, under the influences of civilised life, the white man. Prichard's merit as the philologist who first proved the position of Keltic languages as a branch of the Indo-European has not met with due recognition; Adolphe Pictet, who made his reputation by a treatise on the same point, did not publish it until after Prichard's results on this topic had appeared in the 'Eastern Origin of the Celtic Nations,' 1831 (ed. R. G. Latham, 1857).

In an address before the Ethnological Society of London on 22 June 1847, 'On the Relations of Ethnology to other Branches of Knowledge,' Prichard asserted the importance of ethnology as a science, and ar-

gued—vainly at the time—that the British Association for the Advancement of Science ought to acknowledge its value by allotting its treatment to a distinct section at its annual meetings. In this address his views on the unity of the human race were finally summed up. 'The further we explore the various paths of inquiry which lie open to our researches, the greater reason do we find for believing that no insurmountable line of separation exists between the now diversified races of men, and the greater the probability, judging alone from such data as we possess, that all mankind are descended from one family.'

Prichard was made a commissioner in lunacy in 1845, and from that time till his death resided in London. He died, on 23 Dec. 1848, of rheumatic fever and pericarditis. He was at the time president of the Ethnological Society. He was also fellow of the Royal Society, corresponding member of the National Institute of France and of the French Academy of Medicine, and had received the degree of doctor of medicine by diploma from the university of Oxford in 1835.

Prichard married, on 28 Feb. 1811, Anne Maria Estlin, sister of John Bishop Estlin [q. v.], and daughter of John Prior Estlin [q. v.], at whose house he frequently met Southey and Coleridge. He left issue.

As an investigator into both mental science and anthropology, Prichard ranks very high. Had he not divided his energies between the two subjects, he would doubtless have achieved results in one of them that would have entitled him to a place among the greatest of men of science. Of exceptional mental capacity, Prichard possessed a good memory and a strong philosophical tendency, and was able to undertake the most strenuous mental labour. His expression of countenance was singularly benevolent, and he was free from all feeling of professional rivalry.

His works, besides those noticed, were: 'A Review of the Doctrine of a Vital Principle,' London, 1829, 8vo; 'On the Treatment of Hemiplegia, and particularly on an important Remedy in some Diseases of the Brain' ('Medical Gazette,' 1831, and British Association for the Advancement of Science, Bristol, 1836); 'On the Extinction of some Varieties of the Human Race' (British Association, Birmingham, 1839).

[Memoir of Dr. Prichard by Dr. Hodgkin, read before the Ethnological Society of London on 28 Feb. 1849; Memoir read before the meeting of the Bath and Bristol Branch of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association, March 1849, by Dr. J. A. Symonds ('Journal,' 1850, vol. ii.); Miscellanies, by John Addington Symonds, M.D., edited by his son, 1871; Prichard and Symonds in especial relation to Mental Science, by Dr. Hack Tuke, M.D., 1891; information kindly given by Dr. E. B. Tylor.]

D. H. T.

PRICHARD, RHYS or RICE (1579-1644), Welsh religious poet, born in 1579, was the eldest son of David ap Richard of Llandovery, and his wife Mary, daughter of John ap Lewis of Cwrt Newydd, Cardiganshire. At the age of eighteen he entered Jesus College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 26 June 1602, and M.A. in 1626. He had already (25 April 1602) been ordained priest at Witham, Essex, and on 6 Aug. 1602 he received from Bishop Rudd the vicarage of Llandingad and the chapelry of Llanfair ar y Bryn, which together form the living of Llandovery. He possessed considerable private property, and lived, not at the vicarage, but in his own mansion of 'Neuadd Newydd' (New Hall), which is still shown in the town. Through the influence probably of Sir George Devereux of Llwyn y brain, he became chaplain to the young Earl of Essex, and received the primate's authority to hold, as a nobleman's chaplain, the rectory of Llanedi, Carmarthenshire, in conjunction with his vicarage. He was instituted to Llanedi on 19 Nov. 1613, and on 17 May 1614 received a prebend in the collegiate church of Brecon. In October 1626 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of St. David's and rector of Llawhaden, Pembrokeshire.

Prichard was an earnest and eloquent preacher, who, while a conformist and a royalist in politics, was profoundly influenced by puritan ideals. He attacked the frivolity and licentiousness of his age, and, finding, as he tells us, that set preaching did little good, while a snatch of song was always listened to, threw his teaching into rough, popular verse, which, despite its literary shortcomings, gained him a hearing. His stanzas, written in the colloquial Welsh of the district, were everywhere quoted, and his fame spread throughout Wales. So popular was he as a preacher that on many occasions he was forced to speak in the open air, and this, it is supposed, was made the occasion of complaint against him in an ecclesiastical court. Two of his compositions, a 'Prayer in Adversity' and a 'Thanksgiving for Deliverance from the hands of Enemies' (*Canwyll y Cymry*, Llandovery edit. Nos. xcix, c), appear to have reference to some incident of this kind.

On the outbreak of the civil war Prichard attacked the parliamentary party in his

'Ballad on the Rebellion in the Year 1641' (*ib.* No. clxviii, Llandovery edit.), and contributed liberally to the maintenance of the royalist interest in the district. A letter has, however, been preserved, in which he complains of the excessive taxation, amounting in one year to 200*l.*, imposed upon him by the king's officers. Prichard died before the end of 1644, and was buried in Llandingad church. He had by his wife Gwenllian one child, Samuel.

None of Prichard's poems were published during his lifetime. In 1646 a few were printed from manuscripts then in the possession of Evan Pugh (Pren Teg), one of the vicar's parishioners; a second instalment appeared in 1658. In 1670, Stephen Hughes, a nonconformist preacher, obtained permission to publish a third part, and in 1672 he followed this up by reprinting the three parts already issued, together with a fourth and a verse introduction of his own. Adopting a title which occurred in one of the poems, Hughes entitled the whole book 'Canwyll y Cymry' (The Welshmen's Candle). A further edition by Hughes appeared in 1681 (London); this was succeeded by a number of Shrewsbury editions (1714, 1721, 1725, 1740, 1766), some of which contained many spurious additions. In 1770 Rhys Thomas of Llandovery printed an entirely new edition (with the alternative title 'Y Seren Foreu,' i.e. The Morning Star), rejecting the Shrewsbury additions and adding a large number of poems from what were believed to be the author's manuscripts. A brief biographical notice was prefixed. Further editions appeared at Carmarthen in 1776, 1798, and 1808; in 1841 a complete edition with explanatory notes and a full biography of Prichard was published at Llandovery by Professor Rees of Lampeter, and subsequently reprinted in 1858 and 1867. Selections of the vicar's verse were also issued by Griffith Jones (1683–1761) [q. v.], Llanddowror, in 1749 and 1758, and a translation into English by William Evans of Llawhaden in 1771 (Carmarthen).

There is a tradition that his granddaughter on his death employed a servant for two days in the task of burning his manuscripts. According to Wood, Prichard translated some books into Welsh, and also wrote upon the Thirty-nine Articles. Some of his sermons survived; an abortive proposal to print them was made by Rhys Thomas in 1770.

[Life in Llandovery editions of Canwyll y Cymry; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Archæologia Cambrensis, 4th ser. 1878, ix. 237; Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Nelson's Bull, 1714, p. 475.] J. E. L.

PRICKE, ROBERT (*fl.* 1669–1698), engraver, was a pupil of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.], and kept a shop for prints and maps in Whitecross Street, Cripplegate, London, during the latter half of the seventeenth century. Here he published some important architectural works, mostly translated from the French, and illustrated with engravings by himself. These were: 1. 'A new Treatise of Architecture according to Vitruvius,' from the French of Julien Mauclerc, 1669 (other editions in 1670, 1676, and 1699). 2. 'A new Book on Architecture, wherein is represented Forty Figures of Gates and Arches triumphant, &c. &c., by Alexander Francine, Florentine . . . set forth by Robert Pricke . . . 1669' (with a portrait of Francini). 3. 'The Art of Fair Building, wherein are Augmentations of the newest Buildings made in France, by the Designs and Ordering of P. le Muet, and others, published by Robert Pricke,' 1670 (2nd edit. 1675). 4. 'Perspective Practical, or a plain . . . method of . . . representing all things to the eye at a distance, by the exact Rules of Art. . . . By a Religious Person of the Society of Jesus, a Parisien [J. Dubreuil]. Faithfully translated out of French and illustrated with 150 copper cuts, set forth in English by R. Pricke,' 1672 (2nd edition, 1698). 5. 'The Ornaments of Architecture, containing Compartments, Mantlings, Foldings, Festones, &c., &c. . . . with some Designs for Carving and Painting of eminent Coaches. . . . Containing Fifty Copperplate Prints; collected out of the Works of several eminent Masters, and set forth by Robert Pricke,' 1674. A few etchings of shipping, &c., were also executed by Pricke.

[Dict. of Architecture; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C.

PRICKET, ROBERT (*fl.* 1603), poet, saw some military service in Elizabeth's reign, and afterwards sought a precarious livelihood as a verse-writer and pamphleteer against the catholics. His earliest production he describes as a 'Love Song' on the death of Queen Elizabeth, but it does not appear to have been printed (*Times Anatomie*). His first extant publication was a prose tract, panegyrising Queen Elizabeth and James I, and denouncing the pope and papists. It was entitled 'Unto . . . his Sovereign Lord King James a poor Subject sendeth a Souldier's Resolution,' London (by John Windet for Walter Barre), 1603. It was dedicated to the king, to whom Pricket presented a copy in person (Brit. Mus. and Bodleian Library). There followed in verse 'A Souldier's Wish unto the

Sovereign Lord King James,' 4to, 1603 (by John Hanson), with some lines at the close dedicated to the lord mayor of London and his brethren (Brit. Mus. and Bodleian). In 1604 Pricket secured a wider fame by a poetic tribute to the memory of the second Earl of Essex, called 'Honors Fame in Triumph riding. Or the Life and Death of the late Honourable Earle of Essex,' London (by R. B. for Roger Jackson), 1604, 4to. It was dedicated to the Earls of Southampton and Devonshire and William, Lord Knollys. A copy of the rare volume is in the Bodleian Library, and it was reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Miscellanies.' Pricket referred with satisfaction to the disgrace of Cobham, Grey, and Raleigh, but the praise he bestowed on Essex led to his imprisonment by order of the privy council. He appealed to Lord Salisbury, who soon procured his release, and he sought to atone for his offence in 'Times Anatomie. Containing the poore Man's Plaint, Britton's Trouble and her Triumph, the Pope's Pride, Rome's Treasons, and her Destruction. Made by Robert Pricket, a Souldier,' London (by George Eld), 1606, 4to. This was dedicated to the privy council. The first part had been written in 1604; it is a bitter attack on the catholics. The volume is throughout in heroic verse, and concludes with 'a song rejoicing for our late deliverance from the Gunpowder Plot,' in six stanzas. Pricket's protestant zeal steadily increased, and in 1607 he sent forth not only 'The Jesuits Miracles, or New Popish Wonders,' 4to, a diatribe in verse against Garnet and Parsons, with Garnet's portrait on the title-page, but also a pamphlet entitled 'The Lord Coke his Speech and Charge, with a Discoverie of the Abuses and Corruptions of Officers,' London, (by N. Butter). In the dedication to the latter, signed 'R. P.' and addressed to Coke's father-in-law, the Earl of Exeter, Pricket described himself as 'a poore, despised, pouertie-stricken, hated, scorned, and vnrespected souldier,' and represented the pages that follow as a faithful report of a charge given by Coke to the grand jury at the Norwich assizes on 4 Aug. 1606. But Pricket, although he seems to have heard Coke deliver his charge, only embodied a few vague reminiscences, and is himself responsible for the tract, which is mainly an intemperate vilification of the catholics. Coke repudiated any share in the volume in the preface to the seventh part of his 'Reports' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 376, 433-4).

About the same period Pricket, according to his own account, took holy orders. One 'Robert Prickett, A.M.,' was curate of St. Botolph, Aldgate, in the spring of 1611 (Newcourt, *Diocese of London*, i. 916). The author obtained some preferment in Ireland, whence he was driven by the rebellion of 1641. In great distress he sought refuge in Bath, and there, in 1645, wrote 'Newes from the King's Bath,' in verse. This he printed at his own charge. He must then have been well past sixty. On very slender grounds the anonymous 'Stipendariæ Lachrymæ' (Hague, 1654, 4to), an elegy on Charles I, has been assigned to him.

[Collier's Bibl. Cat. ii. 187-93; Brydges's Restituta, pp. 445-50; Cal. State Papers, 1603-1610, p. 4; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 469, 6th ser. ii. 235.]

S. L.

PRIDDEN, JOHN (1758-1825), antiquary, eldest son of John Pridden, by his wife Anne, daughter of Humphrey Gregory of Whitchurch, Shropshire, was born in London on 3 Jan. 1758. The father (1728-1807), born on 20 July 1728 at Old Martin Hall, near Ellesmere, Shropshire, of wealthy parents, ran away from home to escape the cruel treatment of a stepfather, and obtained employment with Richard Manby, a bookseller of Ludgate Hill, whom he eventually succeeded. He was intimate with many well-known authors and antiquaries. His portrait appears in the 'Fruits of Experience' (2nd edit. 1824, p. 88), by Joseph Brasbridge [q. v.]

The son entered St. Paul's School on 3 Aug. 1764, aged 7, and proceeded on 15 April 1777 to Queen's College, Oxford, winning the Pauline exhibition in 1778. He graduated B.A. in 1781, and was ordained soon after. He was incorporated M.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge. He was successively afternoon lecturer at Tavistock Chapel, London (1782); minor canon of St. Paul's (November 1782); vicar of Heybridge, Essex (July 1783); curate (from 1783 to 1803) of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, where the rector was non-resident; vicar of Little Wakering, Essex (1788); chaplain to Earl Powlett (1789); priest in ordinary of his majesty's Chapel Royal (1795); minor canon of Westminster; vicar of Caddington, Bedfordshire, from 1797, when he resigned his Essex livings; and finally rector of the united parishes of St. George, Botolph Lane, and St. Botolph, Bishopsgate.

Pridden was at once an antiquary, an amateur artist and architect, and a philanthropist. He was elected F.S.A. in 1785. To the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' he contributed 'Appendix to the History of Reculver and Herne' (1787) and many drawings, especially in illustration of

the Leicestershire collections of his father-in-law, John Nichols [q. v.] His most useful antiquarian achievement was the continuation of the index and glossary to the 'Rolls of Parliament,' which had been commenced by Archdeacon John Strachey [q. v.] Over this he spent thirty years. It was completed by Edward Upham, F.S.A., and published in 1832, London, fol.

His excursions into architecture resulted in a design for the sea-bathing infirmary at Margate, of which he was joint founder with Dr. John Coakley Lettsom [q. v.], and for many years honorary secretary; a new vicarage at Caddington in 1812, and a plan for uniting Snow Hill and Holborn Hill, which he submitted to the Corporation of London.

He died on 5 April 1825 at his house in Fleet Street, and was buried on 12 April at St. Mary's, Islington, beside his first wife, Anne, daughter of John Nichols. His second wife, Anne, daughter of Robert Pickwoad of London, survived him. He had no issue.

[For the father see Gent. Mag. 1807 pt. i. p. 285, Roberts's Book-Hunter in London, p. 215, and Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 420. For the son Admissions to St. Paul's School, p. 130; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 644, iii. 421, ix. 18, 220 *n.*; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. ii. 683, 849, v. 200, 227, 228, 231, 750, 751, viii. 676, 677; Gent. Mag. 1811 i. 84, 1824 i. 237, 1825 i. 467; Lettsom's Hints to promote Beneficence, &c., ii. 150, iii. 238; Lewis's Hist. of Islington, pp. 180, 239, 252; Nichols's Leicestershire, *423.] C. F. S.

PRIDE, THOMAS (*d.* 1658), soldier, was of obscure origin. A contemporary newspaper states that he was born at Ashcott, three miles from Glastonbury (*Mercurius Elencticus*, 3 Sept. 1649). He has also been claimed as a native of Haverfordwest (*English Historical Review*, 1892, p. 718). One authority states that he was in early life a drayman, another that he was an honest brewer in London (Smyth, *Obituary*, p. 48; *Second Narrative of the late Parliament*; *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 481). He entered the parliamentary army as a captain, and was a major in 1644 when Essex's infantry was forced to surrender in Cornwall (Rushworth, v. 409; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 38). When the new model was organised, Pride was made lieutenant-colonel of Edward Harley's regiment of foot (*ib.* p. 49; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, 1854, p. 329). Colonel Harley was absent during the campaign of 1645, and Pride commanded the regiment at Naseby, at the storming of Bristol, and at the capture of Dartmouth, distinguishing himself by his good service on all three occasions (*ib.* pp. 41, 77, 117, 181).

When the army and the parliament quarrelled, Pride was one of the officers most active in asserting the right of the soldiers to petition for the redress of their grievances. Harley complained of his conduct to the House of Commons, and he was called to the bar to answer for his conduct (*Commons' Journals*, v. 129; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 115; *Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 418). He signed the vindication of the officers of 7 April 1647, took part in the preparation of the charge against the eleven members, and was finally given the command of the regiment in place of Harley (*Clarke Papers*, i. 2, 151; Rushworth, vi. 471). In the second civil war Pride's regiment served under Cromwell in the Welsh campaign and at the battle of Preston (*ib.* vii. 1118; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter 64). It presented, in conjunction with Deane's regiment, a petition demanding the punishment of the king, and formed part of the force which occupied London at the beginning of December 1648 (Deane, *Life of Admiral Deane*, p. 324; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 65). On 6 Dec. 1648, Pride, acting under instructions received from Fairfax, set a guard round the entrances to the House of Commons, forcibly prevented about ninety members from entering, and arrested over forty others, in order to frustrate the intended agreement with the king. When Prynne demanded to know the authority by which Pride acted, he pointed to the soldiers standing round with their swords and muskets, and told him that was the commission (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 447–71; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 93). This violent purification of the House of Commons became popularly known as 'Pride's purge.'

In January 1649 Pride was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I, attended every sitting of the court excepting one, and signed the death-warrant. 'His name,' says Noble, 'is so strangely written, that it is scarce legible; and, though his beginning is said to be so humble, yet there is a seal of arms after his name, bearing a chevron inter 3 animals heads erased' (*House of Cromwell*, i. 418). Pride's regiment remained in London through 1649 to guard the parliament, and the colonel himself was, on 21 Dec. 1649, elected a member of the common council (Sharpe, *London and the Kingdom*, ii. 319).

In 1650 he accompanied Cromwell to Scotland, commanded a brigade at Dunbar, and took part in the following year at the battle of Worcester (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter 140; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 358). On 14 May 1652 parliament

rewarded his services with a grant of forfeited lands in Scotland to the value of 500*l.* per annum (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 132).

Pride played no great part in politics, and was not a member of any of the parliaments elected during the Protectorate, excepting that of 1656, nor of any of the councils of state. He inclined to the advanced republican section of the officers, and in 1654, when his regiment was sent to Scotland, it was reported that the colonel was kept in England because he was distrusted by the Protector (Thurloe, ii. 414). But his stay in England may perhaps be explained by the fact that on 7 Nov. 1654 he had entered into a contract, jointly with Denis Gauden and others, for the victualling of the navy (*Rawlinson MSS.* A. 216, f. 257, Bodleian Library). He had become rich enough to buy Nonesuch Park and House in Surrey, and in 1655–6 was high sheriff of that county (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, p. 317).

On 17 Jan. 1656 the Protector knighted him, performing the ceremony with a faggot stick, if Ludlow is to be believed (*Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 25). He was also appointed on 25 March 1656 one of the commissioners for securing the peace of London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1655–6, p. 238).

Pride rigorously suppressed cock-fighting, and had the bears which were kept for bear-baiting killed, exploits which were satirically celebrated by royalist wits:

> The crime of the bears was they were cavaliers,
> And had formerly fought for the king.

(*Rump Songs*, 1662, p. 299; Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 83). In the agitation among the officers against the proposal to make Cromwell king, Pride played a very important part, talked of armed opposition, and concerted the army petition against kingship which finally caused Cromwell to refuse the crown (Ludlow, ii. 25; Thurloe, i. 749). Nevertheless, after the passing of the petition and advice, he accepted a place in Cromwell's new House of Lords. 'He hath now changed his principles and his mind with the times,' commented a republican pamphleteer, adding that 'the lawyers need have no fear now that he would hang up their gowns alongside of the captive Scottish colours in Westminster Hall, as he had once threatened' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 481).

Pride signed the proclamation declaring Richard Cromwell successor to his father (*Cromwelliana*, p. 176). He died on 23 Oct. 1658, and was buried at Nonesuch on 2 Nov. According to a newspaper, his last words were 'that he was very sorry for these three nations, whom he saw in a most sad and deplorable condition' (*The Weekly Intelligence*, 1–8 Nov. 1659).

At the Restoration the commons avenged the wrongs of the king and the insults to their own members by voting that Pride should be attainted (15 May 1660), and that his carcass should be exhumed, drawn to Tyburn, hung up in its coffin, and be buried under the gallows (4 Dec. 1660). This sentence was executed on the bodies of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw; but, according to Noble, Pride's escaped the indignity. His estates, however, were confiscated, and Nonesuch Park was restored to the crown (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 27, 73, 197).

Pride married Elizabeth, natural daughter of Thomas Monck, brother of the Duke of Albemarle. He had by her two daughters: Elizabeth, wife of John Sherwin, and another who married Robert, son of Colonel Valentine Walton. A son, Thomas Pride, was lieutenant in his father's regiment in November 1647, attained the rank of captain, and was left out in the reorganisation of July 1659 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 378). He married Rebecca, daughter of William Brydges, seventh lord Chandos (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vi. 726).

[Noble's House of Cromwell, 1787, i. 417, and the same author's Lives of the English Regicides, 1798, ii. 132. Other authorities are quoted in the article.] C. H. F.

PRIDEAUX, Sir EDMOND (*d.* 1659), lawyer and politician, second son of Sir Edmond Prideaux, bart., an eminent lawyer, of the Inner Temple and member of an ancient family originally of Prideaux Castle, Cornwall, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Piers Edgecombe of Mount Edgecumbe in Devonshire, was born at his father's seat, Netherton, near Honiton. He graduated M.A. at Cambridge, and on 6 July 1625 was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 424). On 23 Nov. 1623 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple: his practice was chiefly in chancery. He became recorder of Exeter, and subsequently, in 1649, of Bristol (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 368). He was returned to the Long parliament for Lyme Regis (which seat he held till his death), and forthwith took sides against the king. His subscription for the defence of parliament, in 1642, was 100*l.* (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 359). By his own side he was regarded as one of the persons best informed as to the state of feeling in the west of England. For three years, from 10 Nov. 1643 until it was transferred to the custody of the speakers of the two houses, he was

one of the commissioners in charge of the great seal of parliament, an office worth 1,500*l.* a year, and, as a mark of respect, was, by order of the House of Commons, called within the bar with precedence next after the solicitor-general. He had also been one of the commissioners appointed to negotiate with the king's commissioners at Uxbridge in January 1645. On 12 Oct. 1648 he was appointed by parliament solicitor-general (WHITELOCKE, p. 357). This office he resigned when the king's trial became imminent; Cook was solicitor-general on that occasion and subsequently (*ib.* p. 368; *State Trials*, iv. 1167, v. 1209). But Prideaux did not lose favour with his party. On 9 April 1649 he was appointed attorney-general, and remained in that office for the rest of his life.

For many years Prideaux was intimately and profitably connected with the postal service. The question of the validity of patents for the conduct of posts was raised in both houses of parliament in connection with the sequestration, in 1640 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xx. 429), of Thomas Witherings' office, granted in 1633. Prideaux served as chairman of the committee appointed in 1642 upon the rates of inland letters (*Commons' Journals*, 28 March 1642). In 1644 he was appointed, by resolution of both houses, 'master of the posts, messengers, and couriers' (*Journals*, 7 Sept. 1644); and he continued at intervals, as directed by the House of Commons or otherwise, to manage the postal service. He was ordered to arrange a post to Hull and York, and also to Lyme Regis, in 1644; in 1649 to Chester, Holyhead, and Ireland, and also to Bideford; in 1650 to Kendal, and in 1651 to Carlisle. By 1649 he is said to have established a regular weekly service throughout the kingdom. Rumour assigned to his office an income of 15,000*l.* a year. Blackstone (*Commentaries*, bk. i. c. 8, § iv.) states that his reforms saved the country 5,000*l.* a year; at any rate it was so profitable as to excite rivalry. 'Encouraged by the opinion of the judges given in the House of Lords in the case of the Earl of Warwick *v.* Witherings, 9 July 1646, that the clause in Witherings's patent for restraint of carrying letters was void,' Oxenbridge, Thomson, and others endeavoured to carry on a cheap and speedy post of their own, and Prideaux met them by a variety of devices, some in the way of ordinary competition, others in the shape of abuses of power and breaches of the law (GREEN, *State Papers*, Domestic, 1654, p. 22). The common council of London endeavoured, in 1650, to organise the carriage of letters, but Prideaux brought the matter before parliament, which referred the question to the council of state, 21 March 1650, and on the same day the council made an order that Mr. Attorney-general Prideaux should take care of the business of the inland post, and be accountable for the profits quarterly, and a committee was appointed to confer with him as to the management of the post. After various claims had been considered, parliament, on 21 March 1652, resolved that the office of postmaster ought to be in the sole disposal of the house, and the Irish and the Scotch committee, to which the question was referred, reported in favour of letting contracts for the carriage of letters. Prideaux contended that the office of postmaster and the carrying of letters were two distinct things, and that the resolution of parliament of 1652 referred to the former only; but eventually all previous grants were held to be set aside by that resolution, and contracts were let for the inland and foreign mails to John Manley in 1653 (GREEN, *State Papers*, Domestic, 1652–3, pp. 109, 366, 448, 450, 455). The loss entailed affected Prideaux little; his legal practice continued to be large and lucrative, being worth 5,000*l.* a year. He bought Ford Abbey, at Thornecombe, Devonshire, and built a large house there. On 31 May 1658 he was made a baronet for 'his voluntary offer for the mainteyning of thirty foot-souldiers in his highnes army in Ireland' (*Public Records*, 5th Rep. App. p. 273).

He died, leaving a great fortune, on 19 Aug. 1659 (GREEN, *State Papers*, Domestic, 1658–9, p. 324). He appears to have been a sound chancery lawyer and highly esteemed by his party as a man of religion as well as learning. He was twice married: first, to a daughter of a gentleman named Collins of Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire; and, secondly, to Mary, daughter of a gentleman named Every of Cottey in Somerset. By the latter he had one son, to whom Tillotson, afterwards archbishop, was tutor; he took part in Monmouth's rebellion, and bribed Jeffreys heavily to save his life (ECHARD, iii. 775).

[Foss's Judges of England; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 517, 518; Parl. Hist. iii. 1429, 1480, 1532, 1606; Thurloe's State Papers, ed. 1742, iii. 371, 377, 402; Encycl. Brit. 9th ed. art. Post Office, by E. Edwards; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 267–8; Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 509 (quoting a pamphlet, 'Names of such members of the House of Commons as held places contrary to the self-denying ordinance'); Rushworth, iii. 242; T. E. P. Prideaux's Pedigree of Prideaux, 1889; Joyce's Hist. of Post Office.] J. A. H.

PRIDEAUX, FREDERICK (1817–1891), conveyancer, fifth son of Walter Prideaux of Plymouth, by Sarah, daughter of

Joseph Kingston of Kingsbridge, Devonshire, was born at No. 1 Portland Square, Plymouth, on 27 April 1817. His father, a partner in the private bank of Kingston & Prideaux (since converted into the Plymouth and Devonport Bank), was a collateral descendant of Humphrey Prideaux [q. v.], dean of Norwich, but was bred a quaker. Frederick Prideaux was educated at the Plymouth grammar school, at a private school at Egloshayle, near Wadebridge, Cornwall, and under a private tutor. He was instructed in law by his elder brother, Walter Prideaux, of the firm of Lane & Prideaux, solicitors, London, and by the eminent quaker conveyancer, John Hodgkin. On 26 May 1834 he was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 27 Jan. 1840. After practising for some years in London, he removed to Bath in 1858, but returned to London in 1865, and in 1866 obtained the post of reader in real and personal property to the Inns of Court, which he resigned in consequence of ill-health in 1875. He afterwards resided successively at Torquay, Gatcombe, and Taunton, where he died on 21 Nov. 1891. In early manhood Prideaux abandoned quakerism for the church of England, but in later life became attached to the Baptist society.

Prideaux was author of: 1. 'Law of Judgments and Crown Debts as they affect Real Property,' London, 1842, 8vo; 4th edition 1854. 2. 'Handbook of Precedents in Conveyancing,' London, 1852, 8vo; 2nd edition, under the title 'Precedents in Conveyancing, with Dissertations on its Law and Practice,' 1856; 4th edition, in which he was assisted by John Whitcombe, esq., 1864, 2 vols. 8vo. Successive editions of this standard work appeared at intervals throughout Prideaux's life; the fifteenth edition, by Mr. Whitcombe, in 1893, 2 vols. 8vo, and the sixteenth edition, by Messrs. Whitcombe and Horsburgh, in 1895, 2 vols. 8vo.

He married at Clifton, on 14 April 1853, Fanny Ash, second daughter of Richard Ball of Portland House, Kingsdown, Gloucestershire, who survived him, and died at Taunton in September 1894. Mrs. Prideaux was a poetess of some merit. Her works, all of which were published in London, are: 1. 'Claudia,' a story in blank verse, the scene of which is laid in Rome in the time of the Emperor Claudius, 1865, 8vo. 2. 'The Nine Days' Queen,' a dramatic poem founded on the history of Lady Jane Grey, 1869, 8vo. 3. 'Philip Molesworth and other Poems,' 1886, 8vo. 4. 'Basil the Iconoclast,' a drama of modern Russia, 1892, 8vo.

[In Memoriam F. P., by Mrs. Prideaux (printed for private circulation), 1891; Athenæum, 18 Sept. 1894.] J. M. R.

PRIDEAUX, HUMPHREY, D.D. (1648–1724), orientalist, third son of Edmond Prideaux, was born at Padstow, Cornwall, on 3 May 1648. His mother was a daughter of John Moyle (1592?–1661) [q. v.] After preliminary education at the local grammar schools of Liskeard and Bodmin, he proceeded to Westminster school under Richard Busby [q. v.] On 11 Dec. 1668 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he had obtained a studentship. He graduated B.A. 22 June 1672, M.A. 29 April 1675, B.D. 15 Nov. 1682, D.D. 8 June 1686. At the university he was distinguished for scholarship. John Fell, D.D. [q. v.], employed him in 1672 in annotating an edition of 'Florus;' he was asked to edit the chronicle of John Malelas, but thought it not worth his labour. In 1676 he issued an account of the Arundelian marbles, which secured him the patronage of Heneage Finch, first Earl of Nottingham [q. v.] In 1677 he obtained the sinecure rectory of Llandewy-Velfrey, Pembrokeshire. In 1679 Finch presented him to the rectory of St. Clement's, Oxford, which he held till 1696. He was appointed also, in 1679, Busby's Hebrew lecturer in Christ Church College. Finch gave him in 1681 a canonry at Norwich, and Sir Francis North in February 1683 presented him to the rectory of Bladon, Oxfordshire, which included the chapelry of Woodstock. He still retained his studentship at Christ Church, as he was acting as unsalaried librarian.

Prideaux left Oxford for Norwich on James II's appointment (October 1686) of John Massey [q. v.], a Roman catholic, as dean of Christ Church. He exchanged (1686) Bladon for the rectory of Saham-Toney, Norfolk, which he held till 1694. He at once engaged in controversy with Roman catholics, especially on the point of the validity of Anglican orders. As canon of Norwich his business capacity was very apparent; he improved the financial arrangements of the chapter, and put the records in order. In December 1688 he was made archdeacon of Suffolk by his bishop, William Lloyd (1637–1710) [q. v.], an office which he held till 1694. Though Lloyd became a nonjuror, Prideaux exerted himself at his archidiaconal visitation (May 1689) to secure the taking of the oaths; out of three hundred parishes in his archdeaconry only three clergymen became nonjurors. At the convocation which opened on 21 Nov. 1689 Prideaux was an advocate for changes in the prayer-book,

with a view to the comprehension of dissenters. Subsequently he officially corrected a lax interpretation of the Toleration Act (1689), as though it exempted from the duty of attendance on public worship. Burnet consulted him (1691) about a measure for prevention of pluralities, and Prideaux drafted a bill for this purpose. Kidder consulted him in the same year about a bill for preventing clandestine marriages; Prideaux thought the existing law sufficient, and showed the difficulty of providing against evasion.

From 1689 to 1694 he resided at Saham. He declined in 1691 the Hebrew chair, vacated by the death of Edward Pococke [q.v.], a step which he afterwards regretted. Saham did not suit his health, and he returned to Norwich. In a letter written (28 Nov. 1694) just after receiving the news of Tillotson's death, he says that his 'expectations of future advancement were all dead with the archbishop.' Early in 1697 he was presented to the vicarage of Trowse, near Norwich, a chapter living, which he held till 1709. He succeeded Henry Fairfax (1634–1702) [q. v.] as dean of Norwich, and was installed on 8 June 1702. On the translation to Ely (31 July 1707) of John Moore (1646–1714) [q. v.], Prideaux was advised to make interest for the vacant see of Norwich; he thought himself too old, and heartily commended the appointment of Charles Trimnell, his fellow-canon.

Prideaux's literary reputation rests on his 'Life of Mahomet' (1697) and his 'Connection' (1716–18). Of each of these the story has been told that the bookseller to whom he offered the manuscript said he 'could wish there were a little more humour in it.' No sign of humour was ever shown by Prideaux, except in his proposal (26 Nov. 1715) for a hospital in each university, to be called 'Drone Hall,' for useless fellows and students. The 'Life of Mahomet' was in fact pointed as a polemical tract against the deists. As a biography it is valueless from the point of view of modern knowledge. Some of its errors were noted by Sale in the discourse and notes to his translation of the 'Koran,' 1734. Prideaux had thought of writing a history of the Saracen empire, but turned instead for his next historical subject to the interval between the Old and New Testaments. The 'Connection,' which Lardner well calls 'learned and judicious' (*Works*, 1815, i. 216), was a better piece of work than the 'Life of Mahomet,' and, though now out of date, it supplied for a long time a real want, and stimulated further study. It led to a friendly controversy between Prideaux and his cousin, Walter Moyle [q. v.] Le Clerc wrote a critical examination of it, which was published in English in 1722.

In 1721 Prideaux gave his collection of oriental books (over three hundred volumes) to Clare Hall, Cambridge, through his son, who had been there educated. From about 1709 he had suffered severely from the stone, which prevented him from preaching. An operation, ill-managed, was the source of much discomfort. Attacks of rheumatism and paralysis further reduced his strength. He died on 1 Nov. 1724, at the deanery, Norwich, and was buried in the nave of the cathedral, where there is a stone to his memory, with an epitaph composed by himself. He married (16 Feb. 1686) Bridget, only child of Anthony Bokenham of Helmingham, Suffolk, and left a son Edmund.

A portrait of Prideaux, formerly belonging to Sir E. S. Prideaux, bart., is ascribed to Kneller; another by E. Seeman was engraved by Vertue.

He published, besides some pamphlets and a sermon: 1. 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' &c., Oxford, 1676, fol. (the numerous typographical errors laid the foundation of Aldrich's opinion of Prideaux as 'an unaccurate, muddy-headed man;' they are ascribed to the carelessness of Thomas Bennet (1645?–1681) [q. v.], corrector of the press. 2. 'De Jure Pauperis et Peregrini,' &c., Oxford, 1679, 4to (the Hebrew of Maimonides, with a Latin version and notes). 3. 'A Compendious Introduction for Reading . . . Histories,' &c., Oxford, 1682, 4to. 4. 'The Validity of the Orders of the Church of England,' &c., 1688, 4to. 5. 'A Letter to a Friend relating to the present Convocation,' 1689, 4to (anon.; dated 27 Nov.; has been erroneously assigned to Tillotson). 6. 'The Case of Clandestine Marriages,' &c., 1691, 4to (anon.; published by Kidder). 7. 'The True Nature of Imposture fully display'd in the Life of Mahomet,' &c., 1697, 8vo; two editions same year; often reprinted (French translation 1698). 8. 'Directions to Churchwardens,' &c., Norwich, 1701, 4to; 7th edition, 1730, 4to. 9. 'The Original and Right of Tithes,' &c., Norwich, 1710, 8vo; reprinted 1713, 8vo; 1736, 8vo. 10. 'Ecclesiastical Tracts,' &c., 1716, 8vo (reprints Nos. 4 and 9, with other tracts on ecclesiastical law). 11. 'The Old and New Testament connected, in the History of the Jews and Neighbouring Nations . . . to the Time of Christ,' 1716–18, fol., 2 vols.; also, with title, 'The Connection,' &c., 1716–1718, 8vo, 6 vols.; very frequently reprinted; 1845, 8vo, 2 vols. (edited by Alexander M'Caul [q. v.]); in French, 'Histoire des Juifs,' &c., Amsterdam, 1722, 12mo, 5 vols.; in German, 2 vols. 4to, 1726. His letters

(1674–1722) to John Ellis (1643?–1738) [q. v.] were edited for the Camden Society in 1875 by Sir E. Maunde Thompson, K.C.B. They exhibit him as a man of more frankness than refinement of mind.

[The Life, 1748, is probably by Birch, being based on information supplied to Birch in 1738 by Edmund Prideaux; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 656; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 331, 348, 384, 400; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 193, 371; Monthly Repository, 1811, p. 112; Norfolk Tour, 1829, pp. 1041, 1063; Letters to Ellis (Thompson), 1875; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Sanderson's De Juramenti, Obl. 1647.] A. G.

PRIDEAUX, JOHN (1578–1650), bishop of Worcester, fourth son of John and Agnes Prideaux, was born at Stowford in the parish of Harford or Hartford, near Ivybridge, Devonshire, 17 Sept. 1578. His parents were poor, and had to provide for a family of twelve; John, however, attracted the attention of a wealthy friend, Lady Fowel, of the same parish, and was sent to Oxford at eighteen. He matriculated from Exeter College 14 Oct. 1596 (Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxf.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 216), was admitted B.A. 31 Jan. 1599-1600, was elected fellow of Exeter 30 June 1601, and proceeded M.A. 30 June 1603 (Boase, *Exeter Coll. Reg.* p. 55). He henceforth took a prominent part in the affairs of his college, which was flourishing under Thomas Holland (*d.* 1612) [q. v.] as rector and William Helme as tutor. Prideaux took holy orders soon after 1603, and was appointed chaplain to Prince Henry. Matthew Sutcliffe, dean of Exeter, named him in 1609 one of the fellows of his new college at Chelsea who were to combat Roman catholics and Pelagians; but the enterprise failed (Boase, *ib.* p. xxvi). Prideaux was admitted B.D. 6 May 1611 (Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxf.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 138), and on 4 April 1612 he was elected rector of Exeter College, and was permitted to take the degree of D.D. 30 May 1612, before the statutable period (*ib.* p. 139). After the death of Prince Henry he was appointed chaplain to the king, and preferment was not slow in coming. On 17 July 1614 he was collated to the vicarage of Bampton, Oxfordshire (Boase, p. 58), and 8 Dec. 1615 was appointed regius professor of divinity in succession to Abbot (Le Neve, iii. 509). To this office a canonry of Christ Church was annexed 16 March 1616 (*ib.* ii. 525). He received subsequently the vicarage of Chalgrove, Oxfordshire, in 1620, a canonry in Salisbury Cathedral 17 June 1620 (*Lansd. MS.* 985, f. 168), the rectory of Bladon in 1625, and the rectory of Ewelme, Oxfordshire, in 1629 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Wood, *Athenæ*).

When he became rector of his college, Exeter was fifth in point of numbers in the university, and attracted not only west-countrymen, but also many foreign students. Prideaux maintained and increased its reputation for scholarship. Philip Cluverius and D. Orville the geographers, James Casaubon and Sixtinus Amama were among the many Germans, Dutch, Swedes, and others who studied under him. Secretary Spottiswood and James, duke of Hamilton, were among his Scottish pupils. Many distinguished Englishmen were trained under his care (Wood, *Athenæ*, passim). Prideaux was instrumental in adding to the buildings of the college: a new chapel was built in 1624, and consecrated (5 Oct.) with a sermon by him. He enforced discipline with a firm hand (cf. Boase, pp. xxvii, 64, 212). Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards first earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], his pupil from 1636 to 1638, records that he could be just and kindly to excitable undergraduates.

He was vice-chancellor for five years in all—from July 1619 to July 1621, July 1624 to 1626, and from 7 Oct. 1641 to 7 Feb. 1642–3 (Clark; Le Neve). In his first year of office he had to intervene in the dispute raging in Jesus College as to the election of a principal. In defiance of the fellows, he installed Francis Mansell [q. v.], the nominee of Lord Pembroke, then chancellor, and expelled most of the dissentients. Through these difficult years, when the university was breaking up into hostile parties, his firmness was not unappreciated.

It was as regius professor of divinity that Prideaux came most into contact with actual politics. For twenty-six years he had to preside at theological disputations, in which all that was unorthodox, whether puritan or Arminian, was certain to find supporters. He maintained throughout the conservative position, without altogether alienating extremists on either side. To young Gilbert Sheldon, who first at Oxford denied that the pope was antichrist, he replied with a jest (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 858); and even his quarrel with Peter Heylyn [q. v.], whom in 1627 he denounced as a 'Bellarminian,' for maintaining the supremacy of the church in matters of faith, was amicably settled in 1633 by the mediation of Laud (*ib.* iii. 553–5). In 1617 a similar difficulty with Daniel Fairclough, *alias* Featley [q. v.], had been composed by the help of Abbot. His attitude towards Arminian views was unfriendly, and Charles himself is said to have rebuked him on this account (Boase, p. xxvi, quoting Laud). On the other hand, Laud respected him, and asked him in 1636 to revise Chil-

lingworth's well-known 'Religion of Protestants' (Wood, iii. 91), and he always remained one of the royal chaplains.

Prideaux, as a moderate and impartial divine, was one of the miscellaneous theologians summoned by the lords' committee, 1 March 1640–1, to meet in the Jerusalem chamber and discuss plans of church reform under the lead of Williams (Masson, *Life of Milton*, ii. 225). In the autumn Charles, resolving to fill the five vacant sees, promoted four bishops and appointed Prideaux to the fifth, that of Worcester. Prideaux was consecrated on 19 Dec. 1641, and installed a few weeks later; he was thus engaged at Worcester when Williams and his eleven colleagues assembled to make their protest, 29 Dec., and so escaped impeachment. He was one of the three peers, all bishops, who alone dissented when the bill for excluding the spiritual peers from parliament was read a third time, 5 Feb. 1641–2, and thus ended his brief parliamentary career. That the commons were not hostile to Prideaux was shown by his nomination as one of the assembly of 102 divines, April 1642 (Masson, ii. 573). He never attended any of its meetings (Wood, iv. 150), and, returning to Worcester, gradually identified himself with the royalists; so that in the list of 119 divines nominated in the ordinance of June 1643 his name no longer appears (Masson, *ib.*) He maintained himself in his diocese until the end of the war, and was in Worcester when the city capitulated to Rainsborough, 23 July 1646 (Nash, *Worcestershire*, ii. App. p. cv). Deprived of what remained to him of the episcopal estates, he sought a refuge with his son-in-law, Dr. Henry Sutton, rector of Bredon, Worcestershire. His last years were spent in comparative poverty, and Wood, quoting Gauden (*Pillar of Gratitude*, p. 13), calls him a 'verus librorum helluo,' because he had to sell his library to provide for his family. He died of fever at Bredon 29 July 1650 (epitaph in Abingdon's *Antiquities of Worcestershire*, 1717, 8vo, pp. 110–11), and was buried in the chancel of the church there 15 Aug. (*Lansd. MS.* 985, f. 168), a great concourse attending his funeral (Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. 1662, p. 254).

Wood writes of him as 'an humble man, of plain and downright behaviour, careless of money and imprudent in worldly matters' (*Athenæ*, iii. 266–7). He maintained his independence of mind amid the storm of controversy. His piety was sincere, and he possessed a strong sense of humour. His friendship with Casaubon and many of the foremost continental scholars attests his learning.

He married twice. By his first wife, Mary, granddaughter of Dr. Taylor, the Marian martyr, he had a son William, who contributed verses to the Oxford 'Epithalamia' of 1625, and, becoming a colonel in the king's service, was killed at Marston Moor (Boase, pp. 55, 210, 228). His second wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Reynell, and widow of William Goodwin, dean of Christ Church, who died on 11 Aug. 1627, and was buried with two of her children in St. Michael's Church, Oxford (*Lansdowne MS.* 985, f. 168). By her he had, with three children who died young, a son Matthias (infra) and two daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth. Sarah married William Hodges, fellow of Exeter, in whose favour her father resigned the vicarage of Bampton, 1634 (Boase, p. 63). Elizabeth married Dr. Henry Sutton, rector of Bredon (Nash, under 'Bredon').

A portrait of John Prideaux hangs in the hall of Exeter College. It is one of two copies made in 1832 by Smith from an original at Laycock Abbey, Wiltshire (Boase, p. 130). Two engravings are mentioned by Bromley.

Prideaux composed, in addition to a number of sermons, prefatory verses, &c., the following works: 1. 'Tabulæ ad Grammaticam Græcam introductoriæ,' Oxford, 1608, 4to. 2. 'Tyrocinium ad Syllogismum legitimum contexendum,' Oxford, 1629, 4to. 3. 'Heptades Logicæ: sive Monita ad ampliores Tractatus introductoria' (printed with the 'Tyrocinium' in the third edition of the 'Tabulæ,' Oxford, 1639, 4to). 4. 'Castigatio cujusdam Circulatoris, qui R. P. Andream Eudæmon-Johannem Cydonium e Societate Jesu seipsum nuncupat . . . Opposita ipsius calumniis in Epistolam J. Casauboni ad Frontonem Ducæum,' Oxford, 1614, 8vo. 5. 'Alloquium sereniss. Reg. Jacobo Woodstochiæ habitum, 24 Aug. 1624,' Oxford, 1625, 4to. 6. 'Orationes novem inaugurales, de totidem Theologiæ Apicibus, prout in Promotione Doctorum Oxoniæ publicè proponebantur in Comitiis. . . . Accedit . . . de Mosis institutione concio . . . habita in Die Cinerum. An. 1616,' Oxford, 1626, 4to (2 parts). 7. 'Lectiones decem de totidem Religionis Capitibus, præcipue hoc tempore controversis, prout publice habebantur Oxoniæ in Vesperiis,' Oxford, 1626, 4to. 8. 'The Doctrine of the Sabbath,' translated, London, 1634, 4to (printed in Latin at end of 'Heydani Disputatio de Sabbato,' Leyden, 1658, 8vo). 9. 'Lectiones XXII, Orationes XIII, Conciones VI, et Oratio ad Jacobum Regem,' Oxford, 1648, fol. (including those previously published). 10. 'Fasciculus Controversiarum Theologicarum ad Juniorum aut Occupatorum Captum colligatus,' Oxford,

1649, 4to. 11. 'Theologiæ Scholasticæ Syntagma Mnemonicum,' Oxford, 1651, 4to. 12. 'Conciliorum Synopsis,' printed with above, and in English at end of M. Prideaux's 'Easie and Compendious Introduction.' 13. 'History of Successions in States, Countries, or Families,' Oxford, 1653. 14. 'Epistola de Episcopatu,' fol. (of which Wood saw one sheet). 15. 'Euchologia; or the Doctrine of Practical Praying, being a Legacy left to his Daughters in private, directing them to such manifold Uses of our Common Prayer Book as may satisfy upon all Occasions,' &c., London, 1655, 8vo. 16. 'Συνειδησιλογία; or the Doctrine of Conscience, framed according to the Points of the Catechisme, in the Book of Common Prayer . . . for the private Use of his Wife,' London, 1656, 8vo. 17. 'Manuductio ad Theologiam polemicam,' Oxford, 1657, 8vo. 18. 'Sacred Eloquence; or the Art of Rhetoric as it is laid down in Scripture,' London, 1659, 8vo. 19. 'Hypomnemata Logica, Rhetorica,' &c., Oxford, 8vo. He also wrote some of the poems included in 'Justa Funebria,' &c., Oxford, 1613, on the death of Bodley, and 'Epithalamia,' Oxford, 1625, on the marriage of Charles I. He was credited (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 291) with a large share in the compilation of Robert Stafford's 'Geographical and Anthological Description of all the Empires and Kingdoms . . . in this Terrestrial Globe,' London, 1618, 4to.

Matthias Prideaux (1622–1646 ?), the second son, was born in the parish of St. Michael's, Oxford, in August 1622, matriculated from Exeter on 3 July 1640, was elected fellow of the college on 30 June 1641, was admitted B.A. on 2 Nov. 1644, and proceeded M.A. on 3 Dec. 1645. Before taking this latter degree he had become a captain in the king's service. He died of smallpox in London about 1646. Under his name was published 'An easy and compendious Introduction for Reading all sorts of Histories: contrived, in a more facile way, &c., out of the papers of Mathias Prideaux,' Oxford, 1648, 4to; a work, no doubt edited by his father, which reached a sixth edition by 1682 (Prince, *Worthies*, p. 660; *Athenæ*, iii. 199; Boase, pp. xxx, 66).

[Wood's Athenæ (ed. Bliss) and Fasti; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Prince's Worthies of Devon; Fuller's Worthies; Boase's Hist. of Exeter College and Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Masson's Life of Milton; Nash's Worcestershire; Green's Antiquities of Worcester, 1796; Perry's Church Hist.; Gardiner's Hist. of Civil War; Le Neve's Fasti; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] E. G. H.

PRIDEAUX, JOHN (1718–1759), brigadier-general, born in Devonshire in 1718, was second son of Sir John Prideaux, sixth baronet, of Netherton Hall, near Honiton, Devonshire, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of John Vaughan, first viscount Lisburne. On 17 July 1739 he was appointed ensign in the 3rd foot-guards (now Scots guards); he was adjutant of his battalion at Dettingen (27 July 1743), and became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment on 24 Feb. 1748. On 20 Oct. 1758 he was appointed colonel 55th foot, in succession to George Augustus, third viscount Howe [see under Howe, William, fifth Viscount Howe], killed at Ticonderoga. Pitt's instructions to General Amherst, commander in America [see Amherst, Jeffrey, Lord Amherst], were that, while Wolfe attacked Quebec, attempts should be made to penetrate into Canada by way of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and that at the same time he should pursue any other enterprises that would weaken the enemy without detriment to the main object of the expedition (see Pitt to Amherst, 10 March 1759, Parkman, ii. 235). Amherst decided to attempt the reduction of Fort Niagara, and entrusted the task to Prideaux, who had just arrived, appointing Sir William Johnson [q. v.] his second in command. Prideaux was to ascend the Mohawk river with five thousand troops, regulars and provincials, accompanied by Indians under Johnson, to leave a strong garrison at Fort Stanwix, the great portage, descend the Onondega, leaving part of his force under Colonel Haldimand [see Haldimand, Sir Frederick] at Oswego, and to attack Niagara with the rest. Fort Niagara, standing on the site of a former post, was a strong fort, recently rebuilt by the French in modern style, and garrisoned by part of the French regiment of Béarn. Prideaux landed before it on 7 July 1759, and commenced the attack in force. The British engineers proved so incompetent that, to Prideaux's intense disgust, the first approaches were completely swept by the French fire, and had to be constructed afresh (Prideaux to Haldimand, 15 July 1759, Parkman, ii. 245). On 19 July 1759 the batteries were ready. Prideaux beat off a French vessel which attempted to land reinforcements in the morning, but in the afternoon was struck on the head by a fragment of shell, which burst prematurely at the mouth of one of our cohorns, and killed him on the spot. He is described by some writers as an unpopular officer. Colonel Massey, 46th regiment [see Massey, Eyre, Lord Clarina], the next senior officer of the regulars, waived any claim to command in favour of Sir William

Johnson, to whom the fort surrendered on 24 July 1759.

Prideaux married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Edward Rolt and sister of Sir Edward Bayham-Rolt, baronet, of Spy Park, Wiltshire, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His elder brother, Sanderson Prideaux, a lieutenant in Colonel Moreton's marines (see *Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, vol. xv.), having died at Cartagena in 1741, Prideaux's elder son, John Wilmot Prideaux, became heir to the baronetcy, to which he succeeded, as seventh baronet, on the death of his grandfather in August 1766; he was father (by his third wife) of the last two holders of the baronetcy, which became extinct in 1875. One of Prideaux's daughters became an actress, playing chiefly at Bath. She appeared at the Haymarket once at least, in 1789 (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ix. 85).

[Burke's Baronetage; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Lisburne;' Home Office Military Entry Book, vol. xv. et seq.; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe (1884), vol. ii. In some army lists Prideaux's christian name is wrongly given 'James.' Two letters to Haldimand during the Niagara expedition are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 21728, ff. 25, 27.] H. M. C.

PRIESTLEY, JOSEPH, LL.D. (1733-1804), theologian and man of science, eldest of six children of Jonas Priestley (1700-1779), a cloth-dresser, by his first wife, Mary (*d.* 1739), only child of Joseph Swift of Shafton, near Wakefield, was born at Fieldhead, a wayside farmhouse in the parish of Birstall, West Riding of Yorkshire, on 13 March 1733. A lithograph of his birthplace (removed in 1858) was executed by Hanhart in 1864. His father became bankrupt in 1777. Timothy Priestley [q. v.] was a younger brother. His parents were members of the congregational church at Upper Chapel, Heckmondwike; but his grandfather, Joseph Priestley (1661-1745), a woollen manufacturer, attended the parish church at Birstall. Joseph was taught by his mother the Westminster catechism, which he could repeat at four years of age. From 1742 he was adopted by his father's eldest sister, Sarah (*d.* 1764), who had married John Keighley (*d.* 1745) of the Old Hall, Heckmondwike. Keighley was a man of substance. In early life a strong opponent of dissent, he was brought round by a sermon he had attended with a view to a prosecution. His wife entertained all dissenting ministers in the neighbourhood, and though a strong Calvinist made honest heretics very welcome. Priestley described her in 1777 as 'in all respects as perfect a human character as I have yet been acquainted with' (*Works*, iii. 539).

At Batley grammar school (from 1745) he was well grounded in Latin; began Greek, learned the shorthand invented by Peter Annet [q. v.], wrote to Annet suggesting improvements, and sent some commendatory verses, which Annet prefixed to a new edition. Subsequently he became a pupil of John Kirkby (1677-1754), congregational minister of Upper Chapel, Heckmondwike, who had previously taught him Hebrew 'on holidays.' He had no taste for lighter reading, but early showed a turn for experiment. At the age of eleven, his brother tells us, he bottled up spiders to see how long they would live without fresh air.

His aunt wished to make him a minister, and he 'readily entered into her views;' but his health stood in the way; there were symptoms of consumption, and in 1749 (when Kirkby closed his school) it seemed unadvisable to proceed further with his education. He had some thoughts of medicine. A mercantile uncle proposed to put him into a counting-house at Lisbon. With this view he began to teach himself French, German, and Italian, and was able to reply to some of his uncle's foreign correspondents. He sought instruction in algebra and mathematics from George Haggerston (*d.* 1792), congregational minister at Hopton. All was ready for his voyage, when his health improved, and it was decided that he should study at a dissenting academy. For two years he had been teaching Hebrew to John Tommas, baptist minister at Gildersome, and had acquired the rudiments of Chaldee, Syriac, and Arabic. Before he was twenty he had read the Hebrew Bible twice through, once with points and once without (*Works*, xvi. 423). His aunt would have sent him to Plasterers' Hall Academy, London, under Zephaniah Marryat, D.D. (1685-1754), but he 'resolutely opposed' the condition of subscribing every six months to 'ten printed articles of the strictest Calvinistic faith' (for these 'Homerton articles' see *Monthly Repository*, 1811, pp. 219 sq.; see also Conder, John, D.D.) He was accordingly entered at Daventry Academy, at its opening, near the end of 1751, and was the first student who began his theological training under Caleb Ashworth [q. v.], a connection of his family. In consequence of his proficiency he was exempted from all the studies of the first, and most of those of the second, year.

He was already drifting away from orthodox opinion. Haggerston, who inclined to the Baxterian compromise between Calvinism and Arminianism, had given his views a liberal tone. He owed more to the conversation of John Walker (1719-1805), who preached as

a candidate at Heckmondwike in 1751. Walker, originally a churchman, was connected with the liberal dissenters of Dukinfield, Cheshire, and became 'an avowed Baxterian.' His reasoning made Priestley an Arminian. 'Ah, Walker,' said Priestley, when they met again in 1794, 'it was you that first led me astray from the paths of orthodoxy' (*Univ. Theol. Mag.* April 1804, p. 172). Before going up to Daventry he was anxious to communicate at Heckmondwike. Kirkby would have admitted him, but on examination by the 'elders' (Timothy Armitage and Joseph Hodgson) he was rejected as 'not quite orthodox.' He was 'distressed' that he could not 'feel a proper repentance for the sin of Adam.'

Ashworth was assisted in the Daventry Academy by Samuel Clark (1727–1769), eldest son of Samuel Clarke (properly Clark), (1684–1750) [q. v.] In 1751 Clark spoke of the new student as one 'who seems to be a good, sensible young fellow, though he has unfortunately got a bad name, Priestley; those who gave him it I hope were no prophets' (*Hunter's MSS.* Addit. MS. 24485, p. 99). Doddridge's lectures formed the textbook of theological study, and free discussion was admitted, 'Ashworth taking the orthodox side of every question,' and Clark 'that of heresy.' Priestley was a favourite with Ashworth, but was more influenced by Clark. Thus he became an Arian, still retaining a 'qualified' belief in the atonement. Clark revised a draft which Priestley made at the academy in 1755 of his 'Institutes of Natural and Revealed Religion,' which was not published till 1772–3. Neither tutor was strong in scholarship.

Before entering the academy Priestley had corresponded with Annet on the subject of freewill, maintaining the position of 'philosophical liberty' against Annet's 'necessarian' doctrine. Annet 'importuned' him for leave to publish the correspondence; this Priestley withheld, though from no doubt of his own arguments. He was moved by the 'Enquiry' (1715; reprinted by Priestley in 1790) of Anthony Collins [q. v.], but remained unconvinced for several years. 'I gave up my liberty,' he says, 'with great reluctance' (*Works*, iii. 458); and it would appear that the instances of Annet and Collins had led him to connect determinism with 'unbelievers' (*Memoirs*, i. 126). From a reference in Doddridge's divinity lectures (*Lect.* ccxix.) he became acquainted with the 'Observations on Man' (1749) by David Hartley (1705–1757) [q. v.], a book which exercised a decisive and permanent influence on his speculations. He ranked it next to the bible (*Works*, iii. 10). Hartley's theory of association he embraced at once, and it carried the 'necessarian' doctrine as its consequence. His conversion to determinism probably dates from 1754. In 1757 he entered into a correspondence with Hartley, which was cut short by Hartley's death.

On Ashworth's recommendation Priestley was engaged in September 1755 as assistant and successor to John Meadows [see under Meadows, John], presbyterian minister at Needham Market, Suffolk. Meadows, who had held this charge for fifty-four years, was superannuated, and the congregation decayed. Priestley was promised 40*l.* a year; he got less than 30*l.*, declining the customary subsidy from the London congregational fund, as he 'did not choose to have anything to do with the independents.' The London presbyterians helped him by the usual subsidy from their fund, and by occasional benefactions through George Benson [q. v.] and Andrew Kippis [q. v.] Though his preaching was uncontroversial, he made no secret of his Arianism, which alienated some hearers. Popularity was impossible for him, owing to an hereditary stammer. His aunt's last benefaction was a sum of twenty guineas, the fee of a London quack, one Angier, who undertook 'to cure all defects of speech' under an oath of secrecy. This business took Priestley to London for the first time, with the result that his impediment was 'worse than ever.'

To provide means for his support, Priestley issued 'proposals' for a boarding-school, but no pupils came; this he attributes to his heterodox repute, ignoring, perhaps, the disadvantages of his bachelor situation. He gave a dozen lectures on the use of the globes to a class of adults. Meanwhile he was pursuing his theological studies. He managed to afford the luxury of subscribing for Tayler's Hebrew concordance, and set about comparing the Septuagint with the original. Soon he rejected the atonement, the inspiration of the sacred text, and all idea of direct divine action on the human soul. He wrote on the 'Doctrine of Remission,' and entrusted the manuscript to Caleb Fleming [q. v.] and Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.], who published it, with an important omission, in 1761. Lardner, who accepted Priestley's views on atonement, strongly disapproved his criticism of St. Paul's dialectics. Priestley worked the excluded section into a separate essay. Kippis advised him to publish it 'under the character of an unbeliever.' This Priestley declined. While it was at press the printing was stopped at Kippis's urgent remonstrance; the essay did not see the light till 1770 in the 'Theological Repository.'

Rejected by the Sheffield dissenters as 'too gay and airy' (YATES), in September 1758 Priestley became minister at Nantwich, Cheshire. The congregation was very small, chiefly consisting of 'travelling Scotchmen,' and 'not one of them was at all Calvinistical.' He wrote few sermons, but established a flourishing school, never giving 'a holiday on any consideration.' His school and private tuition occupied him from seven in the morning till seven at night. Yet he learned to play the flute, 'as the easiest instrument,' and congratulated himself on having no ear, being thus 'more easily pleased.' He formed a friendship with Edward Harwood [q. v.], and was intimate with Joseph Brereton (*d.* 1787), vicar of Acton, near Nantwich, who gave him a telescope 'made with his own hands' (*Works*, xix. 306).

Aikin's promotion to the divinity tutorship at Warrington Academy was followed by Priestley's appointment (September 1761) to the tutorship there in languages and belles-lettres. He would have preferred the chair of natural philosophy, held by John Holt [see HORSLEY, JOHN]. In his own department he introduced public exercises in English and Latin, and gave three courses of historical lectures, dealing especially with constitutional history, for students designed for 'civil and active life.' These lectures, published in 1788, were recommended at Cambridge by John Symonds [q. v.], professor of modern history. His 'Essay on Government,' written at Warrington, and published in 1768, contains the sentence to which Jeremy Bentham [q. v.] considered himself indebted for the phrase 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number.' Edinburgh University conferred on him the diploma of LL.D. (4 Dec. 1764).

Priestley had been ordained on 18 May 1762 at Warrington. On 23 June in the same year he married, at Wrexham, Mary, only daughter of Isaac Wilkinson, of Plas Grono, ironmaster at Bersham, near Wrexham, afterwards of Bristol; her age was eighteen. She was a woman of sound culture and strong sense. Before his marriage Priestley described her to his brother as 'very orthodox,' but Timothy, on making her acquaintance, decided that she was 'no dox.' At the wedding the bride was given away by Priestley's pupil, Thomas Threlkeld, an absent-minded scholar, who, finding a Welsh bible in a pew of the parish church, forgot his duty in its perusal (BARNES). His marriage led Priestley to project a 'widows' fund' for protestant dissenters of Lancashire and Cheshire. The scheme was launched on 16 May 1764, and produced a valuable benefit society, since become wealthy.

Priestley spent a month of every year in London, where he met Franklin. His life at Warrington was 'singularly happy.' The tutors worked harmoniously, and had their Saturday club for graver converse; for lighter recreation there was a coterie of anonymous verse writers, whose pieces were dropped into Mrs. Priestley's workbag (BRIGHT). Some of Priestley's own verses first roused the poetic gift in Aikin's only daughter (afterwards known as Anna Lætitia Barbauld) [q. v.] But the academy did not flourish; Priestley was cramped for means (his salary was 100*l.* with a house, in which he took a few boarders at 15*l.* apiece), and his wife's health failed. Accordingly he welcomed a call to the ministry of Mill Hill Chapel, Leeds, and removed thither in September 1767. His salary, though exceeding that of most dissenting ministers at that date, was only a hundred guineas and a house, but his time was at his own disposal.

He devoted his weekdays to his studies, and wrote few discourses, making no secret of his habit of exchanging sermons with his friends (*Monthly Repository*, 1818, p. 94); but he carefully instructed his flock in graduated classes for systematic catechising, a practice neglected by the liberal dissenters of that day. For ten years his theology had remained stationary. He now read Lardner 'On the Logos,' published in 1759, and became 'what is called a Socinian,' a development which much stimulated his controversial activity. As an organ of critical inquiry he projected (1768) and set on foot (1769) the 'Theological Repository,' which was published at irregular intervals till 1788. He offended public opinion by inviting, without success, the co-operation of deists; he aspired to make his magazine an open platform for the discussion of all subjects relating to biblical science. His first polemical piece (1769) was in reply to an attack by Henry Venn [q. v.] His propagandist publications began with his 'Appeal' (1770), the most successful of his tracts, written in view of the progress of methodism among dissenters.

Priestley's ecclesiastical views retained the impress of his early training among independents. The decay of church organisation and the neglect of the sacraments among liberal dissenters concerned him; he proposed remedies in his address (1770) on church discipline, and his discourse (1782) on the constitution of a Christian church. He upheld the autonomy of the particular congregation, and was 'for increasing the number of sects rather than diminishing them;' hence his spirited 'Remarks' (1769) on Blackstone, who had classed nonconformity

among crimes. He stood alone among his friends in advocating complete toleration for 'papists,' against the opinion of Lardner and Kippis. With the idea of a national church he had no sympathy, though admitting the utility of existing establishments, and desiring, not their dissolution, but their reform. He advocated the withdrawal of the 'regium donum,' then given to English as well as to Irish dissenters. It was with difficulty that he was persuaded to add his name to the petition (1772) for modifying the Toleration Act, which resulted in the amended act of 1779. 'You have hitherto,' he writes in a pamphlet of 1773, 'preferred your prayer as Christians; stand forth now in the character of men, and ask at once for the repeal of all the penal laws which respect matters of opinion.' He never qualified under either act, but thought liberty less menaced by the old subscription, practically a dead letter, than by the new and easier subscription, which might be enforced. In the same spirit he advised Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] not to resign his benefice, but to make his own alterations in the prayer-book (as several clergymen did), and wait till he was ejected. But when Lindsey resigned (1773), Priestley acknowledged his friend's 'better judgment,' and entered heartily into his plans for a new religious movement under the unitarian name.

Till a minister's house was ready for him, he resided in Meadow Lane in the suburbs of Leeds, next door to a brewery. In 1770 he founded the Leeds circulating library. In December 1771 his study of science, to which he had long devoted his leisure (see *infra* for his scientific work), had brought him sufficient reputation to lead Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] to offer him the appointment of 'astronomer' (*Memoirs*, i. 157) to the second expedition of James Cook (1728-79) [q. v.] The Mill Hill congregation agreed to provide an assistant during his absence; but clerical influence intervened, and Priestley's place was filled by Johann Reinhold Forster, who had succeeded him at Warrington [see under FORSTER, JOHANN GEORG ADAM]. A curious story belonging to this period is told of a woman, who imagined herself possessed, applying to him as 'a great philosopher who could perform miracles;' he exorcised the demon by help of an electrical machine.

In December 1772 William Fitzmaurice-Petty, second earl of Shelburne, afterwards first marquis of Lansdowne [q. v.], on the recommendation of Price, appointed Priestley his librarian or 'literary companion.' He was to furnish Shelburne with information on topics arising in parliament, and to superintend the education of Shelburne's sons, with Thomas Jervis [q. v.] under him as tutor. For this he was to have a salary of 250*l.* with a house at Calne, Wiltshire (near to Bowood), and rooms in Shelburne's London house in Berkeley Square; if the agreement ended by mutual consent, Priestley was to receive an annuity of 150*l.* He was to preach when he pleased, and pursue his own studies. He resigned Mill Hill on 20 Dec. 1772, preached his farewell sermon on 16 May 1773, and removed to Calne in June. For some years the arrangement worked smoothly. Priestley catalogued Shelburne's books and manuscripts (now the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum), and indexed his private papers. Shelburne gave him an addition of 40*l.* a year towards his scientific experiments; a similar sum was contributed annually (from 1777) by scientific friends through John Fothergill, M.D. [q. v.] In 1774 he spent three months (August-October) abroad with his patron, visiting Brussels (where a 'popish priest' tried to convert him), Holland, with which he was 'much disgusted,' the Rhine, and Paris, where he exhibited some of his experiments on air. Just before starting he had made his capital discovery (1 Aug. 1774) of 'dephlogisticated air' (see below). His winters were spent in London, where he frequented the Whig Club at the London coffee-house, Ludgate Hill, of which Franklin and Canton were members.

By 1778, for some reason unknown to Priestley, but probably owing to his adoption of 'materialism,' his patron's feeling towards him had cooled, and in May 1780 he proposed to transfer him to an establishment on his Irish estate. Priestley at once offered to retire from Shelburne's service. The separation was amicable, and the annuity was punctually paid. Some years later (apparently in 1784) Shelburne made overtures for a renewal of the connection, which Priestley wisely declined.

During Priestley's engagement with Shelburne appeared his 'Examination' (1774) of the Scottish philosophy, written in a tone which he afterwards regretted. It was his first effort in psychology. Up to 1774 he maintained the ordinary distinction of soul and body, as having no common properties; though he had held, with Edmund Law [q. v.], that the soul acts only through an organism. His first hint of the doctrine of the homogeneity of man was given in an essay (1775) introductory to a selection from Hartley. It brought upon him the imputation of atheism. A copy of the work, at the sale of the Abbé Needham's library at Brussels in 1782, was seized by the licensers, and burned along with a copy of Cudworth's 'Intellectual System.' Further study resulted

in his 'Disquisitions relating to Matter and Spirit' (December 1777), which Shelburne's friends (but not Shelburne) tried to dissuade him from publishing. It led to correspondence with John Henderson (1757–1788) [q. v.] and Augustus Montague Toplady [q. v.], and to an amicable discussion (1778) with Price (cf. *The Sadducee*, a poem, 1778, anon.) A supplemental volume on 'philosophical necessity' was the occasion of his first controversial encounter with Samuel Horsley [q. v.] Priestley called his system by the name of 'materialism,' but by 1772 he had adopted from Ruggiero Giuseppe Boscowich (1711–1787) the theory that matter consists only of points of force; the doctrine of the penetrability of matter had independently suggested itself (before 1772) to his friend Michell. Rutt supposes that Boscowich was the 'priest of the catholic communion,' having 'a taste for science,' who met Priestley in Paris (1774), and embraced him 'with tears' as the first philosopher among his acquaintance who made profession of Christianity (*Works*, xv. 366, xix. 310).

A more strictly professional work of his Shelburne period was his Greek 'Harmony' of the Gospels, projected in 1774, and published in 1777. It shows no appreciation of the real difficulties of the problem, and is chiefly remarkable as adopting the theory of Nicholas Mann [q. v.], who limited the ministry of our Lord to little more than a single year. On this topic Priestley had a friendly controversy (1779–81) with William Newcome [q. v.], then bishop of Waterford. During its progress he began his 'Letters to a Philosophical Unbeliever' (1780–2), directed primarily against Hume.

After quitting Shelburne's service he remained at Calne till Michaelmas 1780, and then removed to Birmingham, partly to be nearer his brother-in-law, John Wilkinson (*d.* 14 July 1808) of Castle Head in the parish of Cartmel, Lancashire, who provided him with a house. A wealthy widow, Elizabeth Rayner (*d.* 11 July 1800, aged 86), of Sunbury, Middlesex, gave him one hundred guineas towards his removal, the first instalment of many benefactions from the same quarter. A handsome addition to his income was made by the annual subscriptions of his friends. William Heberden the elder [q. v.] contributed largely in aid of his theological as well as his scientific research. On Fothergill's death his contribution was continued by Samuel Galton, a Birmingham quaker, who was disowned (1795) 'for fabricating and selling instruments of war.' Josiah Wedgwood, the potter, besides an annual benefaction, furnished him with apparatus made to his instructions. Samuel Parker (*d.* 1817), a London optician (a Calvinistic dissenter), supplied him with every instrument he required in glass, including his burning lenses, twelve and sixteen inches in diameter. Soon after 1772 he was elected one of the eight associates of the French Academy of Sciences. In December 1780 he was made a member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg. Similar honours reached him from Turin, Haarlem, and elsewhere.

Before Christmas 1780 William Hawkes (1732–1796) resigned his office as junior minister of the New Meeting, Birmingham. Priestley was at once elected colleague with Samuel Blyth (1719–1796), and began his duties on 31 Dec. He was without pastoral charge, being engaged only for Sunday duty. He pursued the plan of catechetical instruction which he had introduced at Leeds, adding the practice of expounding the scripture lessons. His salary was 100*l.*; but his congregation, led by his friend William Russell (1740–1818) [q. v.], was liberal in gifts. A donation of 200*l.*, in acknowledgment of his catechetical work, he insisted on dividing with Blyth. Early in 1781 he declined a call to George's Meeting, Exeter. Twice he was sounded in vain about accepting a government pension; by Lee when solicitor-general (1782), and again (1784) 'by a bishop,' probably Edmund Law, a member with Priestley of a 'society for promoting the knowledge of the Scriptures' (1783) [see Jebb, John, M.D.] He preferred the aid of 'lovers of science and also lovers of liberty.' Brougham remarks that 'different men entertain different notions of independence.' Huxley, with more reason, refers to 'the generous and tender warmth with which his many friends vied with one another in rendering him substantial help.' Edmund Burke [q. v.], who visited him at Birmingham at the close of 1782, 'reported him to all his friends as the most happy of men, and most to be envied' (Letter from Lindsey, *Memoirs*, i. 354). Early in his Birmingham ministry his social relations, even with the established clergy, were pleasant enough. Once a month he dined with the 'Lunar Society,' meeting Matthew Boulton [q. v.], James Keir [q. v.], James Watt, William Withering, M.D. [q. v.], the botanist, and, for a time, Erasmus Darwin [q. v.] (see, for 'Lunar Society,' Carrington Bolton's *Scientific Correspondence of Priestley*, 1892, app. ii.) Every fortnight he discussed theology at tea with his clerical comrades. He continued his periodic visits to London. It has been said that Dr. Johnson refused to meet Priestley, the fact being that it was Priestley who repeatedly declined an

introduction to Johnson, till at length John Paradise [q. v.], at Johnson's request, brought them together at dinner. Johnson promised to call on him the next time he was at Birmingham (*Appeal to the Public*, 1792, ii. 103).

In 1772 he had appended to a reprint of his Leeds 'Appeal' a 'concise history' of certain established doctrines. He began to amplify it for a fourth part of his 'Institutes.' It took shape as a 'History of the Corruptions of Christianity' (December 1782), the best known, though not the best, of his theological writings (in 1785 it was burned by the common hangman at Dort). In this work he challenged a discussion with Gibbon, who, in a short correspondence, advised him (28 Jan. 1783) to stick to 'those sciences in which real and useful improvements can be made,' and contemptuously declined the challenge. Criticism on the first section of the work, relating to the person of Christ, led him to prepare a more elaborate treatise on this head. John Hawkins, rector of Hinton-Ampner, Hampshire, procured him books from the cathedral library at Worcester (*Memoirs*, ii. 30). He began to question the received accounts of our Lord's nativity, and in articles in the 'Theological Repository' (1784) rejected the doctrine of the virgin birth as without historical basis. His opinion that our Lord was born at Nazareth has been revived by modern critics. In this connection he startled his friend Lindsey by maintaining that our Lord was neither naturally impeccable nor intellectually infallible, was under delusion respecting demoniacal possession, and had misconceived the purport of some of the prophecies. His labours culminated in the 'History of Early Opinions concerning Jesus Christ' (1786). Writing as a sectary, he damaged at the outset his claim to scrutinise in a scientific spirit the course of thought in Christian antiquity; but he was one of the first to open the way to the study of doctrinal development, and while proclaiming his own bias with rare frankness, he submitted his historical judgments to the arbitrament of further research. His account of the origin of Arianism, as a novel system, has stood this test. What was special in his method was the endeavour, discarding the speculations of the fathers, to penetrate to the mind of the common Christian people. He broke entirely with the old application of the principle of private judgment, maintaining that a purely modern interpretation of Scripture is, *ipso facto*, discredited, and the meaning attached to it by the earliest age, if ascertainable, must be decisive. A good summary of his position is in his 'Letters' (1787) to Alexander Geddes [q.v.], the Roman catholic scholar, who had addressed him as his 'fellow-disciple in Jesus.'

He was criticised by Samuel Badcock [q. v.], a contributor to his 'Theological Repository,' with whom he had been on terms of very close literary correspondence, by Francis Howes [q. v.], James Barnard, and Thomas Knowles [q. v.] The attack was led by Horsley, who, refusing to enter on 'the main question,' set himself 'to destroy the writer's credit and the authority of his name' (Horsley, *Tracts*, 1789, preface). He adopted, with masterly effect, Bentley's line against Collins. In showing that Priestley failed to understand Platonism, Horsley did real service. His brilliant exposure of Priestley's slips was less in point. Priestley, while not a finished scholar, had competent learning, though he wrote in haste. The charge of borrowing from Daniel Zwicker (1612–1678) was the less reasonable, as neither Priestley nor Horsley had seen Zwicker's tracts, which Horsley only knew from the animadversions of George Bull [q. v.] That he abstained from reading Priestley's riper treatise illustrates his controversial skill rather than his fairness.

The controversy with Horsley lasted from 1783 to 1790. From 1786 Priestley issued an annual defence of unitarianism, in review of all opponents. In 1787 he resisted the resolution of Charles Cooke (carried 12 Dec.) to exclude controversial divinity from the Birmingham Public Library, which he had reorganised in 1782. In 1789 he projected a new version of the Scriptures, in conjunction with Michael Dodson [q.v.], William Frend [q. v.], and Lindsey. Priestley was to be answerable for the hagiographa of the Old Testament, getting what assistance he could (Martineau errs in supposing that he undertook to translate the Hebrew Bible singlehanded). The first instalment of his 'General History of the Christian Church,' a work of some merit, was published in 1790. In July 1790 he met Samuel Parr [q. v.] at the ordination of William Field [q. v.] Being at Buxton in the following autumn, he preached by special request in the assembly room (19 Sept.) Grattan was present, and John Hely-Hutchinson [q. v.], provost of Trinity College, Dublin. The sermon (afterwards published) was a powerful argument for the resurrection of our Lord. In October he asked his Roman catholic neighbour, Joseph Berington [q. v.], to preach the Sunday-school sermon at the New Meeting. Berington hoped at some future time that it might be prudent to do so. Early in 1791 Priestley concurred in the formation of the

'Unitarian Society.' The preamble, drawn by Thomas Belsham [q. v.], was meant to exclude Arians; nevertheless Price joined it. Meanwhile he was pursuing his experiments in science and publishing the results.

In politics he had taken little part. He had written in 1769 and 1774 two anonymous pamphlets on the relations of Great Britain with the colonies. The second of these (against war) was revised by Franklin, with whom he was on the most confidential terms. His intimacy with Burke lasted till 1783. He states that he was never a member of any political club, though it appears that he had attended the Birmingham dinner (4 Nov. 1788) in celebration of the landing of William III, from which the toast of 'church and constitution' was excluded; and he had a hand in the framing of the Birmingham Constitutional Society (June 1791) on the model of that at Manchester. The measures of reform in the advocacy of which he co-operated were the abolition of the slave trade, and the repeal of the test and corporation acts. On the latter topic he wrote his 'Letter to Pitt' (1787) and a Fifth of November sermon (1789). The defeat of Fox's motion for repeal (2 March 1790) was largely caused by the preface (17 Feb.) of Priestley's 'Letters' addressed to Edward Burn [q. v.] Extracts were furnished to all members of the House of Commons. He had called on the clergy to avert revolution by reform, and, with more imagination than usual, described his own theological efforts as 'grains of gunpowder' for which his opponents were 'providing the match' (*Works*, xix. 311). The nickname 'Gunpowder Priestley' was adopted in songs and caricatures. Popular feeling against him was increased by his 'Letters to Burke' (1 Jan. 1791), in which he vindicated the principles of the French revolution. These ran through three editions, and were followed in June by his anonymous 'Dialogue on the General Principles of Government.'

On Thursday, 14 July 1791, the 'Constitutional Society' of Birmingham held a dinner in Thomas Dadley's Hotel, Temple Row, to commemorate the fall of the Bastille. Priestley had 'little to do' with it, but he meant to be present, and on 6 July he asked William Hutton (1723–1815) [q. v.] and Berington to join the party; they both declined. The promoters invited, by public advertisement (7 July), 'any friend to freedom.' An inflammatory handbill of republican tendency was disowned by the promoters, who publicly advertised their 'firm attachment to the constitution.' On the morning of the 14th his friend Russell sent Priestley a note from town, advising him not to attend the dinner; hence he did not go. An angry crowd hung about the door as the company (numbering eighty-one) assembled at three o'clock, but the dinner, during which some extravagant toasts were honoured, ended quietly before six. The chairman, James Keir [q. v.], was a churchman (for the toasts see *Authentic Account*, pp. 32 sq.) It appears there was a dinner, not public, 'of the opposite party,' at the Swan in Bull Street, which kept up till a later hour.

About eight o'clock in the evening the crowd broke the windows of Dadley's Hotel. Finding that the guests had left, the mob directed their attention to the residences of the organisers, among whom they wrongly assumed Priestley was the chief. After wrecking and burning the New Meeting and the Old Meeting, they attacked Priestley's house at Fairhill, a mile from Birmingham, and destroyed nearly all his books, papers, and apparatus. He and his family managed to escape before the incendiaries arrived. Rioting continued on Friday and Saturday; the town was in the hands of the mob, the gaols were opened, seven residences were burned, and many others wrecked; the meeting-house at Kingswood, seven miles from Birmingham, was also destroyed. The magistrates were powerless; great exertions to restore order were made by Heneage Finch, fourth earl of Aylesford (a pupil of Horsley), without avail. At length dragoons arrived from Nottingham on Saturday night, and the disorder ceased.

Much mutual recrimination filled the pamphlets of the time. The Riot Act was not read at the beginning of the disorder, as it was next year (May 1792) to stop a raid on the brothels of Birmingham (Parr). Priestley's friends charged the authorities, including the clergy, with culpable dereliction of duty. This view was shared by Sir Samuel Romilly, who was in Birmingham in the latter part of July, and it was emphasised in the well-known lines in Coleridge's 'Religious Musings written on Christmas Eve,' 1794. Priestley's friends, however, hardly made allowance for their own miscalculation of the current of popular feeling to which they ran counter. George III, writing to Dundas, expressed himself as 'pleased that Priestley is the sufferer,' though disapproving the 'atrocious means' employed. For Priestley it was a rude awakening. He had passed the day in the company of Adam Walker, a lecturer on physics from London, who had dined at Fairhill. Late in the evening, while playing backgammon with his wife, he was warned of his danger, and, though incredulous, he

allowed himself to be driven in a chaise to his friend Russell's, at Showell Green, a mile further from town. After watching the fires from the meeting-houses, he proceeded to Thomas Hawkes's, at Moseley Wake Green, half a mile further. Here he was within earshot of the shouts of the wreckers of his own house. It seems they tried to get fire from his electrical machine, to burn the building, 'with that love for the practical application of science which is the source of the greatness of Birmingham' (Huxley). At four o'clock in the morning he was retiring to bed at Showell Green, when the mob approached, and he drove to the house of William Finch, his son-in-law, at Heath Forge, five miles beyond Dudley. He made up his mind, if it were a fine Sunday, to preach in the ruins of his meeting-house, and chose his text. On Friday night he was roused from sleep, and rode to Bridgnorth, Shropshire, driving back thence to Kidderminster. Thinking all was safe, he rode back to Heath Forge on Saturday evening, but was persuaded at once to retrace his steps. From Kidderminster he made his way to Worcester, and, catching the London coach, reached Lindsey's house in Essex Street at five o'clock on Monday morning. Next day he wrote an expostulatory letter to the inhabitants of Birmingham, and at once began his discourse on the duty of forgiveness of injuries. This sermon did not convert his spirited wife. 'I do not think,' she writes (26 Aug.) to Mrs. Barbauld, 'that God can require it of us as a duty, after they have smote one cheek, to turn the other. . . . They will scarcely find so many respectable characters a second time to make a bonfire of. So much for King and Church for ever.' Four or five of the rioters were tried at Worcester; one was executed on 19 Aug., and another subsequently. Twelve were tried at Warwick on 22 and 23 Aug. by Sir Richard Perryn [q. v.]; four were convicted; of these, two were executed on 8 Sept. A moderate compensation was awarded to the sufferers. Priestley's compensation (paid in 1793) fell short of his losses by some 2,000*l.* Some of his private papers, which fell into the hands of Curtis, were sent by him to Henry Dundas, afterwards first viscount Melville [q. v.], then home secretary, and not returned. Addresses of sympathy reached him from the French Academy of Sciences and many other public bodies.

For a few months Priestley was the guest of William Vaughan at Missenden, Buckinghamshire. He preached for the first time after the riots on 26 Sept. in a Calvinistic baptist chapel at the neighbouring town of Amersham, by the unanimous request of minister and people. This was probably through the influence of Robert Hall (1764–1831) [q. v.] Two other congregations of orthodox dissenters requested his services. Even among methodists he had sympathisers. 'The curse of God,' said Samuel Bradburn [q. v.] in a sermon (1793) at Birmingham, 'hangs over your town for the infamous treatment Dr. Priestley experienced among you.' He was invited to Paris and Toulouse, but resolved to settle in London; a house was taken for him at Clapton in a friend's name. 'He has taken,' writes Hutton, 'a house near London for twenty-one years, provided he lives and the house stands so long.' He wished, however, to return to Birmingham and continue his ministry till Christmas; his congregation begged him not to run the risk, and asked him to nominate his successor. His 'forgiveness' sermon was delivered at Birmingham by John Coates (*d.* 2 April 1826, aged 73), of the Old Meeting. The first part of his 'Appeal' on the subject of the riots is dated 1 Nov. On 7 Nov., by fifty-one votes to nineteen, he was elected to succeed Price as morning preacher at the Gravel Pit Chapel, Hackney, and entered on his pastoral duties on 4 Dec. No fixed salary was guaranteed, but his receipts were at the rate of a hundred and fifty guineas a year. A section of Price's friends left, but there was a large accession of newcomers.

At Hackney his life went on 'even more happily' than at Birmingham. His pecuniary losses were more than made up by his friends. Wilkinson, his brother-in-law, gave him 500*l.*, transferred to him a nominal sum of 10,000*l.* in the French funds, and, as this was unproductive, paid him 200*l.* a year. His catechetical classes, contrary to expectation, attracted many outsiders. Lindsey and Belsham were near neighbours; he had superior advantages for his scientific pursuits; he gave lectures at Hackney College on history and chemistry. In September 1792 he was made a citizen of France, and elected a member for the department of Orne in the National Convention. Other departments followed suit, but, while he accepted citizenship, he declined election (*Works*, xxv. 118). The majority of members of the Royal Society fought shy of him. Finding that they were rejecting eligible candidates on political grounds, he withdrew from attendance (1793), and ceased to publish in the 'Philosophical Transactions.'

As early as 1772 he had contemplated a removal to America for the sake of his children. His wife's first thought after the riots was 'for trying a new soil.' His three sons

emigrated to America in August 1793, and he expected to follow them. His wife was 'more bent on' it than himself (*Memoirs*, ii. 210). He resigned his charge on 21 Feb. 1794, preached a farewell sermon on 30 March, and embarked in the Sansom, off Gravesend, on 7 April. On 4 June he landed at New York, where Mrs. Priestley 'never felt herself more at home in her life.' He received a number of addresses. His answer to a blatant address of the 'Democratic Society' of New York 'pleased everybody except the society itself.' In reply to one from 'republican natives of Great Britain,' he declared his preference for a republic, and his hope of the abolition of slavery. He was disappointed at having no invitation to preach.

His sons and his friend Thomas Cooper, M.D. [q. v.], were interested in a proposed settlement in Pennsylvania on the Susquehanna. To be near them he left New York on 18 June, stayed a fortnight at Philadelphia, and on 11 July reached Northumberland, Pennsylvania. The settlement scheme was abandoned, but finding Northumberland a 'delightful situation' he made it his home, and built a house. He once preached in the presbyterian meeting-house, but the invitation was not repeated. Accordingly he held public services in his own house, and from about 1799 in a wooden building adjoining. A projected college came to nothing, though a building was begun. He had declined (November 1794) a chemistry chair at Philadelphia, than which he 'never saw a town' he liked less. But he resolved to spend two months there every winter, in hope of founding a unitarian congregation. His discourses on the evidences, delivered there (February–May 1796) in Elhanan Winchester's universalist meeting-house, drew distinguished congregations, and a small unitarian society was formed. On subsequent visits he attracted less attention; his voice was very weak, and his teeth were gone.

The deaths of his youngest son Henry (1795) and of his wife (1796) left him lonely, and the unfilial conduct of his second son, which his biographers pass in silence, affected him deeply. To his friend Lindsey he writes, on 29 Oct. 1796, 'Could I pay you one visit in England, I should sing my nunc dimittis.' Henceforth he lived in the family of his eldest son.

In America his theology advanced to its final point by his adoption of a doctrine of 'universal restitution,' which he reached more slowly and with greater hesitation than was his wont. With the old universalist opinion, limiting retribution to this life, he had no sympathy; he looked for a moral progression to succeed the sleep of death. Thus on the death of his youngest son (1795) in his nineteenth year, he hopes that he 'had the foundation of something in his character on which a good superstructure may be raised hereafter.' Before 1803 this theory had established itself in his mind as a 'firm faith.' With this exception his American period shows industry in old directions rather than fresh activity of mind. To the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia he communicated the results of new experiments. He wrote against Paine and Volney and a number of French freethinkers, upheld the biblical institutions in comparison with those of oriental antiquity, completed his church history, contrasted Socrates with our Lord, and annotated the whole Bible. His friends continued to contribute to his resources; Mrs. Rayner sent him 50*l.* a year and left him 2,000*l.*; the Duke of Grafton sent him 40*l.* a year.

He was never naturalised as an American citizen. In American politics he sided with the democrats against the federalists, which exposed him to the attacks of William Cobbett [q. v.] He corresponded occasionally with Adams, more with Jefferson. Throughout 1800 he had serious thoughts of returning to Europe; by 13 Nov. he had made up his mind to sail for France (where he had property) as soon as there was 'free and safe communication.' But on 8 March 1801, while visiting Philadelphia, he was attacked by a bilious fever and pleurisy, which nearly cost him his life, and left him permanently enfeebled. He ceased to dig his garden, and was less in his laboratory, living much among his books. He was sounded (1803) about accepting the principalship of the university of Pennsylvania, but declined the overture. In May 1803 his left leg was lamed by a fall; soon after this his digestive powers failed. Till the close of that year he was the first to rise in the morning, always lighting his own fire. At the end of January 1804 news reached London that he had suffered a loss of 200*l.* a year by the withdrawal of Wilkinson's aid. His English friends met on 6 Feb. (the day of his death) and raised an annual subscription of nearly 400*l.* On 2 Feb. he made the last entry in his diary. Less than an hour before his death he dictated, with great precision, some emendations for a posthumous publication, adding, 'I have now done.'

He died at Northumberland on 6 Feb. 1804, and was buried in the quakers' burial-ground there on 9 Feb., William Christie [q. v.] giving a funeral address. His wife had died at Northumberland on 17 Sept.

1796, aged 52. His children were: 1. Sarah (*d.* 1803), married to William Finch. 2. Joseph, born at Leeds on 24 July 1768; he left Northumberland in January 1812, settled at Cradley, Staffordshire, and died at Exeter on 2 Sept. 1833; he married (1792) Elizabeth (*d.* 8 May 1816, aged 46), elder daughter of Samuel Ryland, Birmingham; secondly (1825), Mrs. Barton, daughter of Joshua Toulmin [q.v.] (*Christian Reformer*, 1833, pp. 499 sq.); his daughter Eliza married Joseph Parkes [q. v.] 3. William, who was naturalised as a French citizen on 8 June 1792, and admitted to the bar in Paris (*Gent. Mag.* July 1792, p. 657); he married Bettie Foulke, and died a planter in Louisiana before 1835. 4. Henry, who died at Northumberland on 11 Dec. 1795, aged 18.

Priestley spoke and moved rapidly; in private converse he was vivacious and fond of anecdote, 'often smiled, but seldom laughed' (CORRY); he would walk twenty miles before breakfast, carrying a long cane, and was a good horseman. Of his preaching Catherine Hutton [q. v.] writes (1781): 'He uses no action, no declamation, but his voice and manner are those of one friend speaking to another.' His experiments imply great deftness of delicate manipulation with rude apparatus, but he had no mechanical readiness; his brother says 'he could scarcely handle any tool.' From 1783, being troubled with gall-stones, he used chiefly a vegetable diet, with 'one glass of wine at dinner.' He found it easy to be very methodical in his habits, working with his watch before him, and turning immediately to another task when the allotted time was up. Hence he could say (31 Aug. 1789), 'I am far from being a close student; I never fatigue myself in the least.' He thought his main talent was a facility in arrangement, but affirms that he could do nothing in a hurry. Edward Burn reports him as saying, in reference to his theological controversies, 'I set apart an hour in the morning and an hour in the evening, just to tease you a little' (GREENWOOD, *Journal*, 1846, pp. 44 sq.) His literary work was often done at his fireside, amid conversation. He composed in shorthand; his rapid pen never left his meaning doubtful; a turn for epigram is the chief ornament of his style. He had little humour, but enjoyed a remarkable faculty for making the best of things. His home affections were strong. He provided a maintenance for his younger brother Joshua at Birstall. Domestic management he left to his wife, speaking of himself as a lodger in her house. To the faults of his memory he often alludes; it is curious that he never learned the American currency, and would say to a shopkeeper, 'You will give me the proper change, for I do not know it' (BELLAS in SPRAGUE, *Annals*, p. 307).

Toplady said of Priestley's character, 'I love a man whom I can hold up as a piece of crystal, and look through him.' He 'charmed away the bitterest prejudices in personal intercourse' (HUXLEY). Nor was this merely a triumph of amiability; it illustrates the variety of his human interests, as well as his constitutional straightforwardness. The history of his religious mind exhibits a continuous renunciation of prepossessions. He scouted ambiguity, the refuge of earlier heretics. The fearlessness and frankness of his propaganda were entirely new; for Whiston, whom he resembled in temperament, wrote only for the learned. Like Whiston's, his nature was essentially devout, and he had a conservatism of his own which he identified with primitive Christianity, holding tenaciously to the miraculously attested mission of Moses and messiahship of Christ, whose second coming he expected by 1814 at latest (*Memoirs*, ii. 119). His crusade against Arians was more successful in detaching them from liberal dissent than in converting them; his influence among unitarians soon paled before that of Channing. It was as a pioneer of religious reform that he wished to be judged; to his theological aims his philosophy was subsidiary; his chemistry was the recreation of his leisure time. Dr. Martineau, in an able estimate, published in 1833 (reprinted in *Essays, Reviews, and Addresses*, 1890, vol. i.), does justice to his 'extraordinary versatility,' his 'passion for simplicity,' and 'eager rather than patient' attention, but goes too far in claiming that 'his conclusions' were 'drawn by the absolutely solitary exercise of his own mind.' Martineau specifies his 'Analogy of the Divine Dispensations' (*Theological Repository*, 1771) as his finest piece. Brougham wrote rather grudgingly of his career (*Lives of Men of Letters and Science*, 1845, vol. i.; cf. Turner in the *Christian Reformer*, 1845, pp. 665 sq.) Mr. Leslie Stephen (*English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, 1876, i. 429 sq.) construes his many-sided activity as restlessness, and criticises his partial retention of the supernatural. More sympathetic is the Birmingham address (*Macmillan's Magazine*, October 1874, reprinted in *Science and Culture*, 1881), by Professor Huxley, in whose judgment 'his philosophical treatises are still well worth reading.'

In person Priestley was slim but large-

boned; his stature about five feet nine, and very erect. His countenance is best seen in profile, and the right and left profiles differ remarkably; the front face is heavy. He wore a wig till he settled in Northumberland, which did not boast of a hairdresser.

Of many extant portraits, the earliest and most pleasing was executed about 1761; it has been photographed, but not engraved. Others are by I. Millar (1776 ?), with a companion picture of Mrs. Priestley; by Peter Holland (painted at Birmingham); by Fuseli (1783), one of the two portraits painted by Fuseli from life, engraved by C. Turner, 1836; by Opie, a front face, somewhat rugged; by John Hazlitt, uncle of the essayist; by William Artaud [q. v.], engraved by T. Holloway, 1795; by James Sharples (1794–1795); by Rembrandt Peale of New York; by C. W. Peale, engraved by Jacques Reich; and by Gilbert Stewart, apparently posthumous; it gives 'the serene expression of his countenance' (Schimmelpenninck), and was reckoned by his family the best likeness, but is wanting in strength; it was copied by Artaud (1812), and engraved by John Partridge in 1815, and by W. Holl in 1845. The earliest engraving (1782) is from one of Wedgwood's medallions (1765). There is a plaster bust by P. Berni; a profile in marble by P. Rowe in the memorial tablet, now in the Church of the Messiah, Birmingham (epitaph by Parr); and statues in the new museum, Oxford, by E. B. Stephens, 1860, and at Birmingham by J. F. Wilkinson, 1874. Priestley's library was sold in 1816 at Philadelphia; four thousand volumes brought four thousand dollars (*Notes and Queries*, 23 March 1867 p. 239, 16 Jan. 1869 p. 64). His first electrical machine, bought while at Nantwich, was in the possession of James Martineau, D.D.; another is in the possession of the Royal Society. His burning lens is in the possession of Madame Parkes-Belloc, his great-granddaughter. The centenary of Priestley's birth was celebrated in London and Birmingham in March 1833.

His 'Theological and Miscellaneous Works,' with 'Memoirs and Correspondence' (he was not so admirable a letter-writer as his wife), but excluding his scientific works, were edited by John Towil Rutt [q. v.], in twenty-five (really twenty-six) volumes, 1817–32, 8vo. The arrangement is not good, being neither chronological nor entirely according to class, and the text is often constructed by Rutt from different editions; the notes are of service and the indexes (in vol. xxv.) are useful. The following is a list of his religious, philological, philosophical, and political publications, with references to Rutt's collection, if included.

I. Theological and Religious.—1. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Remission,' &c., 1761, 8vo; incorporated in 'The One Great End of the Life and Death of Christ' in 'Theological Repository, 1769, i. (R. vii.) 2. 'A Free Address . . . on . . . the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1768, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1769, 8vo; the 3rd edit. 1774, 8vo, includes 'Additions,' &c., 1770, 8vo, and 'A Letter to the Author of An Answer,' &c. 1770, 8vo (R. xxi.) 3. 'Considerations on Differences of Opinion among Christians, with a Letter to . . . Venn,' &c., 1769, 8vo; reprinted with No. 31 (R. xxi.) 4. 'A Serious Address to Masters of Families, with Forms of . . . Prayer,' &c., 1769, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1794, 8vo (R. xxi.) 5. 'A Free Address to Protestant Dissenters on . . . Church Discipline,' &c., 1770, 8vo (R. xxi.) 6. 'An Appeal to the . . . Professors of Christianity. . . . By a Lover of the Gospel,' &c., Leeds, 1770, 12mo (anon.); often reprinted; to the edition 1772, 8vo, is added 'A Concise History of the abovementioned Doctrines;' the edition 1791, 8vo, has appended a reprint of the 'Trial' of Edward Elwall [q. v.] (previously reprinted by Priestley in 1772 and 1788); the edition Philadelphia, 1794, 8vo, has new preface (R. ii. xxv.) 7. 'A Familiar Illustration of . . . Passages of Scripture,' &c., Leeds, 1770, 12mo; often reprinted (R. ii.) 8. 'A Catechism for Children,' &c., Leeds, 1771, 12mo; often reprinted. 9. 'Letters and Queries,' &c., Leeds, 1771, 8vo; defences of No. 6, against Thomas Morgan (1719–1799), minister of Morley, near Leeds, Cornelius Cayley [q. v.], and an anonymous writer (R. xxi.) 10. 'An Essay on the Best Method of communicating Religious Knowledge,' &c., 1771, 8vo (R. ii.) 11. 'Institutes of Natural and Revealed Religion,' &c., vol. i. 1772, 8vo; vol. ii. 1773, 8vo; vol. iii. 1774, 8vo; 2nd edit. Birmingham, 1782, 8vo, 3 vols.; 3rd edit. 1805, 8vo, 2 vols.; 4th edit. 1808, 2 vols. (R. ii.) 12. 'An Address . . . on . . . Giving the Lord's Supper to Children,' &c., 1773, 8vo (R. xxi.) 13. 'A Letter to a Layman on . . . a Reformed English Church,' &c. 1774, 8vo, [anon.] (R. xxi.) 14. 'A Harmony of the Evangelists, in Greek, to which are prefixed Critical Dissertations,' &c., 1777, 4to (R. xx.; the dissertations only). 15. 'A Harmony of the Evangelists, in English, with Critical Dissertations. . . . Paraphrase and Notes,' &c., 1780, 4to; the notes signed 'J.' are by John Jebb, M.D. [q. v.] (R. xx.; the dissertations only). 16. 'Two Letters to . . . Newcome . . . on the Duration of our Sa-

viour's Ministry,' &c., Birmingham, 1780, 8vo; 'A Third Letter,' &c., 1781, 8vo (R. xx.) 17. 'Letters to a Philosophical Unbeliever,' &c., pt. i. 1780, 8vo; against Hume; 'Additional Letters,' &c., 1782, 8vo; here he replies to a critic writing under the pseudonym of 'William Hammon;' this, though Priestley did not know it, was Matthew Turner, his first instructor in chemistry; 2nd edit. Birmingham, 1787, 8vo; pt. ii. 1787, 8vo; against Gibbon (R. iv.) 18. 'A Scripture Catechism,' &c., Birmingham, 1781, 12mo; often reprinted. 19. 'An History of the Corruptions of Christianity,' &c., Birmingham, 1782, 8vo, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. Boston, Massachusetts, 1797, 12mo; new edit. 1871, 8vo; translated into German (R. v.) 20. 'A Reply to the Animadversions on the History . . . in the Monthly Review,' &c., Birmingham, 1783, 8vo; in answer to Badcock (R. xviii.) 21. 'A General View of the Arguments for the Unity of God,' &c., Birmingham, 1783, 12mo; 2nd edit. Birmingham, 1785, 12mo; last edit. 1827, 12mo. 22. 'Letters to Dr. Horsley,' &c., Birmingham, 1783, 8vo; pt. ii. 1784, 8vo; pt. iii. 1786, 8vo (continuation in No. 32); reprinted in 'Tracts in Controversy with Bishop Horsley,' &c., 1815, 8vo, with posthumous matter, and appendix by Belsham (R. xviii. xix. xxv.) 23. 'Remarks on the . . . Monthly Review for September,' &c., Birmingham, 1783, 8vo (R. xviii.) 24. 'Forms of Prayer and other Offices for . . . Unitarian Societies,' &c., Birmingham, 1783, 8vo; translated into German, Berlin, 1786, 8vo. 25. 'Remarks on the Monthly Review of the Letters to Dr. Horsley,' &c., Birmingham, 1784, 8vo (R. xxi.) 26. 'An History of Early Opinions concerning Jesus Christ, compiled from Original Writers,' &c., Birmingham, 1786, 8vo, 4 vols. (R. vi. vii.) 27. 'Defences of Unitarianism, for the year 1786,' &c., Birmingham, 1787, 8vo; part reprinted in 'Letters to the Candidates for Orders . . . on Subscription,' &c., Cambridge, 1790, 8vo (R. xviii.) 28. 'Discourses,' &c., Birmingham, 1787, 8vo; reprints separate sermons, 1773–85 (R. xv.) 29. 'Letters to the Jews,' &c., pt. i. Birmingham, 1786, 8vo; pt. ii. Birmingham, 1787, 8vo; translated into German and Hebrew; an 'Address' in continuation is in No. 42 (R. xx.) 30. 'Defences of Unitarianism, for the year 1787,' &c., Birmingham, 1788, 8vo (R. xviii.) 31. 'Familiar Letters . . . to the Inhabitants of Birmingham . . . also, Letters to the Rev. Edward Burn,' &c., Birmingham, 1790, 8vo; published in parts (R. xix.) 32. 'Defences of Unitarianism, for the years 1788 and 1789,' &c., Birmingham [1790], 8vo (R. xix.) 33. 'Letters to the Members of the New Jerusalem Church,' &c., Birmingham, 1791, 8vo (R. xxi.) 34. 'Four Sermons,' &c., 1791, 12mo (R. xv.) 35. 'Letters to a Young Man,' &c., pt. i. 1792, 8vo, on public worship, against Gilbert Wakefield and Edward Evanson [q. v.]; pt. ii. 1793, 8vo, against Evanson (R. xx.) 36. 'Letters to the Philosophers and Politicians of France . . . on Religion,' &c., 1793, 8vo; 'A Continuation of the Letters,' &c., Northumberland Town, 1794, 8vo; 2nd edit. Philadelphia, 1794, 8vo; 3rd edit. Salem, Massachusetts, 1795, 8vo; edited by Lindsey as 'An Answer to Mr. Paine's Age of Reason,' &c., 1795, 8vo (R. xxi.) 37. 'The Conclusion of . . . Hartley's Observations on . . . Man . . . with Notes,' &c., 1794, 8vo (anon. deals with the second coming of Christ). 38. 'Discourses on the Evidences of Revealed Religion,' &c., 1794, 8vo; reprinted, Philadelphia, 1795 (R. xv.) 39. 'Discourses relating to the Evidences of Revealed Religion,' &c., Philadelphia, 1796–97, 8vo, 2 vols.; quite distinct from No. 38 (R. xvi.) 40. 'Observations on the Increase of Infidelity,' &c., Northumberland-Town, 1796, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1796, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1797, 8vo (R. xvii.) 41. 'Letters to Mr. Volney,' &c., Philadelphia, 1797, 8vo (R. xvii.) 42. 'An Outline of the Evidences of Revealed Religion,' &c., Philadelphia, 1797, 12mo; London, 1833, 12mo (R. xxi.) 42. 'A Comparison of the Institutions of Moses with those of the Hindoos,' &c., Northumberland, 1799, 8vo (R. xi. xvii. xx.) 43. 'An Inquiry into the Knowledge of the Antient Hebrews concerning a Future State,' &c., 1801, 8vo; edited by Lindsey (R. xii.) 44. 'A Letter to an Antipædobaptist,' &c., Northumberland, 1802, 8vo; addressed to Joshua Toulmin [q. v.] (R. xx.) 45. 'Socrates and Jesus compared,' &c., Northumberland, 1803, 8vo; also London, same year (R. xvii.) 46. 'A Letter to the Rev. John Blair Linn,' &c., Northumberland, 1803, 8vo, in defence of No. 45; 'A Second Letter,' &c., same date (R. xxi.) 47. 'The Originality and . . . Excellence of the Mosaic Institutions,' &c., Philadelphia and Northumberland, 1803, 8vo (R. xi. xxv.) Posthumous: 48. 'Notes on all the Books of Scripture,' &c., Northumberland, 1803–4, 8vo, 4 vols. (R. xi–xiv.) 49. 'The Doctrines of Heathen Philosophy compared with . . . Revelation,' &c., Northumberland, 1804, 8vo (R. xvii.) 50. 'Index to the Bible,' &c., Philadelphia, 1804, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1805, 12mo; 1811, 12mo; 1812, 8vo (R. xxv.) 51. 'Four Discourses,' &c., Northumberland, 1806, 8vo (R. xvi.)

His separate sermons, 1788-97, are reprinted R. xv. xvi. His signatures to articles in the 'Theological Repository,' 1769-70-71, 1784-1786-88, are 'Beryllus,' 'Biblicus,' 'Clemens,' 'Ebionita,' 'Hermas,' 'Josephus,' 'Liberius,' 'Pamphilus,' 'Paulinus,' 'Pelagius,' 'Photinus,' and 'Scrutator' (see *Monthly Repository*, 1817, pp. 526 sq.) All these articles are reprinted by Rutt. Many German theologians, from Döderlein to Hagenbach, have erroneously assigned to him an essay denying the resurrection of the body, signed 'Philander,' i.e. John Cameron (1724-1799) [q. v.] In early life he wrote for the 'Monthly Review,' but the only article identified as his is a review (1755, xii. 485 sq.) of a translation of the Psalms by Thomas Edwards (1729-1785) [q. v.] He wrote a hymn at Birmingham for a charity occasion, but it was rejected as not good enough; it is printed in the 'Disciple' (Belfast), 1881, p. 151. In 1790 he edited, in conjunction with William Hawkes (1759-1820) of Manchester, a collection of 'Psalms and Hymns,' 12mo, grievously altered from their originals; it was in use at the New Meeting, Birmingham, and Mosley Street Chapel, Manchester (see his letter of 19 Dec. 1789, among the *Priestley MSS.* in Dr. Williams's library, Gordon Square, London).

II. Philological and Educational.—52. 'The Rudiments of English Grammar,' &c., 1761, 12mo; 1762, 8vo; enlarged edition, 1768, 12mo; often reprinted; it is said (*Memoirs*, i. 46) to have been useful to Hume (R. xxiii.) 53. 'A Course of Lectures on the Theory of Language,' &c., Warrington, 1762, 12mo (R. xxiii.) 54. 'An Essay on a Course of Liberal Education . . . with Plans of Lectures,' &c., 1765, 8vo (R. xxiv.) 55. 'Considerations for the Use of Young Men,' &c., 1775, 12mo; reprinted in No. 57 (R. xxv.) 56. 'A Course of Lectures on Oratory and Criticism,' &c., 1777, 4to (R. xxiii.) 57. 'Miscellaneous Observations relating to Education,' &c., Bath, 1778, 8vo; also Birmingham, same year; reprinted, Cork, 1780, 8vo (R. xxv.)

III. Historical.—58. 'A Chart of Biography,' &c., 1765, engraved sheet, with 'Description,' 1765, 12mo; also Warrington, 1765, 8vo; last edition, 1820, 12mo. 59. 'A New Chart of History,' &c., 1769, engraved sheet, with 'Description,' 1770, 12mo; 15th ed. 1816. 60. 'An History of the Sufferings of . . . De Marolles and . . . Le Fevre,' &c., Birmingham, 1788, 8vo, a reprint from the English translation of 1712, with preface (R. xxv. preface only). 61. 'Lectures on History and General Policy,' &c., Birmingham, 1788, 4to, 2 vols. (the 'Syllabus' was printed, Warrington [1765], 4to); reprinted, 1793, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1803, 8vo, with added lecture on the constitution of the United States; 1826, 8vo (R. xxiv.) 62. 'A General History of the Christian Church,' &c., vols. i. and ii., Birmingham, 1790, 8vo; 2nd ed. Northumberland, 1803-1804, 8vo; vols. iii. and iv., Northumberland, 1802-3, 8vo (R. viii. ix. x.) 63. 'Original Letters by the Rev. John Wesley and his Friends,' &c., Birmingham, 1791, 8vo; Priestley got these letters from Badcock, and supplied particulars from them to John Hampson, father of John Hampson [q. v.] (R. xxv. preface and 'Address to the Methodists' only). 64. 'Memoirs,' &c., Northumberland, 1805, 8vo, edited by his son Joseph; often reprinted; see below.

IV. Political and Social.—65. 'An Essay on the First Principles of Government,' &c., 1768, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1771, 8vo (includes No. 66); reprinted, 1835; translated into Dutch, Leyden, 1783, 8vo (R. xxii.) 66. 'Considerations on Church Authority,' &c., 1769, 8vo, against Thomas Balguy [q. v.] (R. xxii.) 67. 'A Free Address to Protestant Dissenters. . . . By a Dissenter,' &c., 1769, 8vo (anon.); 3rd ed. Birmingham, 1788, 12mo (R. xxii.) 68. 'A Few Remarks on . . . Blackstone's Commentaries,' &c., 1769, 8vo; reprinted, Dublin, 1771, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1772, 8vo (R. xxii.) 69. 'An Answer . . . to Dr. Blackstone's Reply,' in the 'St. James's Chronicle,' October 1769; reprinted, Dublin and Philadelphia, with No. 68 (R. xxii.) 70. 'A View of the Principles and Conduct of . . . Dissenters,' &c., 1769, 8vo; 2nd ed. same year (R. xxii.) 71. 'The Present State of Liberty in Great Britain and her Colonies . . . By an Englishman,' &c., 1769, 8vo; a dialogue (anon.) (R. xxii.) 72. 'Letters to the Author of "Remarks on Several late Publications,"' &c., 1770, 8vo; in reply to William Enfield [q. v.]; an 'Additional Letter,' 1770, 8vo (R. xxii.) 73. 'A Letter . . . to . . . Dissenters who conduct the Application . . . for Relief from . . . Penal Laws,' &c., 1773, 8vo (anon.) (R. xxii.) 74. 'An Address to . . . Dissenters . . . on the approaching Election,' &c., 1774, 12mo (anon.) (R. xxii.) 75. 'A Free Address . . . in favour of the Roman Catholics. By a Lover of Peace and Truth,' &c., 1780, 8vo (anon.) (R. xxii.) 76. 'An Address to the Subscribers to the Birmingham Library, on the . . . Motion to restrict . . . the choice of Books,' &c., Birmingham, 1787, 12mo. 77. 'A Letter to . . . Pitt, on . . . Toleration and Church Establishments,' &c., 1787,

8vo; 2nd ed. same year (R. xix.) 78. 'Account of a Society for the Relief of the Industrious Poor,' &c., Birmingham, 1787, 8vo (R. xxv.) 79. 'Letters to . . . Burke, occasioned by his Reflections on the Revolution in France,' &c., Birmingham, 1791, 8vo; three editions same year (R. xxii.) 80. 'A Political Dialogue on the General Principles of Government,' &c., 1791, 8vo; (anon.) (R. xxv.) 81. 'An Appeal to the Public, on . . . the Riots in Birmingham,' &c., pt. i. Birmingham, 1791, 8vo; pt. ii. London, 1792, 8vo (R. xix.) 82. 'Letters to the Inhabitants of Northumberland,' &c., Northumberland, 1799, 8vo, 2 pts.; 2nd ed. with additions, Philadelphia, 1801, 8vo (R. xxv.)

V. Psychological and Metaphysical. 83. 'An Examination of . . . Reid . . . Beattie . . . and . . . Oswald,' &c., 1774, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1775, 8vo (R. iii.) 84. 'Hartley's Theory of the Human Mind . . . with Essays,' &c., 1775, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1790, 8vo (R. iii.) 85. 'Disquisitions relating to Matter and Spirit,' &c., 1777, 8vo; 2nd ed. (including Nos. 86 and 87), Birmingham, 1782, 8vo, 2 vols. (R. iii.) 86. 'The Doctrine of Philosophical Necessity, illustrated,' &c., 1777, 8vo (R. iii.) 87. 'A Free Discussion of . . . Materialism and Philosophical Necessity . . . between Dr. Price and Dr. Priestley,' &c., 1778, 8vo (R. iii.) 88. 'A Letter to . . . John Palmer,' &c., Bath, 1779, 8vo, in defence of No. 82; 'A Second Letter,' London, 1780, 8vo (R. iv.) 89. 'A Letter to Jacob Bryant . . . in Defence of Philosophical Necessity,' &c., 1780, 8vo; also Birmingham, 1780, 8vo (R. iv.) In 1790 he prefaced an edition of Collins on 'Human Liberty.'

[Priestley's Memoirs to 1787 were written by himself at Birmingham, and survived the destruction of his papers in 1791; at Northumberland he added a brief continuation to 24 March 1795; the work was edited, with a supplementary narrative, by his son Joseph, in 1805; the best edition is by Cooper and Christie, 1806, 2 vols., but the references above are to the Memoirs and Correspondence, 1831-2, 2 vols., by Rutt, who includes the whole of the original memoirs, with extracts from all letters written by or to Priestley that he could collect; the son, carrying out what he believed to be his father's wish, withheld the correspondence in his hands; some of this is still at the family residence, Northumberland, Pennsylvania, and has not been made public. The originals of most of the letters in Rutt, with other and unpublished letters, are preserved in Dr. Williams's Library. Extracts from earlier letters recovered by Henry Arthur Bright [q. v.] are printed in the Christian Reformer, 1854, pp. 625 sq. Letters from the Canton Papers are printed in Weld's History of the Royal Society, 1848, i. 513, ii. 51 sq.; and in communications by Augustus De Morgan [q. v.] to the Athenæum, 1849, pp. 5, 162, 375. Letters to James Watt are printed in Muirhead's Correspondence of Watt, 1846; letters to the Wedgwoods and Keir are described in Wilson's Life of Cavendish, 1846, pp. 90 sq.; extracts from a volume of letters in the Warrington Library are printed in the Christian Reformer, 1851, pp. 110, 129, 202; letters at Eden Lodge, Kensington Gore, are described in the Athenæum, 1860, pp. 343, 376; the collection of scientific correspondence, edited by Carrington Bolton, 1892, is not exhaustive. Of notices published in his lifetime the most important are: A Small Whole-Length of Dr. Priestley from his Printed Works, 1792 (the British Museum copy has manuscript notes by Priestley himself and two other hands); the Character of Dr. Priestley [1794]; and a sketch in Literary Memoirs of Living Authors of Great Britain, 1798, i. 164 sq. Funeral sermons are very numerous; those by Edwards and Toulmin are of service, also Christie's speech at the funeral, 1804, and a memorial sermon by Kentish, 1833. The earliest complete biography is 'A Short Sketch' in the Universal Theological Magazine, April 1804 (portrait), which contains particulars not found elsewhere, including the first draft of his son's account of his last days. The 'life' by John Aikin in the General Biography (vol. viii.) is reprinted in the Monthly Repository, January 1815 (portrait), with copious notes by Rutt. Other biographies are by John Corry [q. v.], 1804 (gives personal reminiscence, and good gossip by an old servant); and William B. Sprague, D.D., in Annals of the American Unitarian Pulpit, 1865, pp. 298 sq. (gives valuable particulars of his American life, written in 1849 by Hugh Bellas, who knew him personally). For his ancestry see Account of a Visit to Birstal, by Samuel Parkes [q. v.], in the Monthly Repository, 1816, pp. 274 sq.; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 272; Heywood and Dickenson's Nonconformist Register (Turner), 1881, p. 220; Some Memoirs concerning the Family of the Priestleys (Surtees Soc.), 1886; Peel's Nonconformity in Spen Valley, 1891, pp. 89 sq. Appended to the funeral sermon, 1804, by his brother Timothy, are valuable particulars of his early life. Among authorities for later points are Orton's Letters to Dissenting Ministers, 1806, i. 201; Barnes's Funeral Sermon for Threlkeld, 1806; Monthly Repository, 1822, p. 163 (list of Ashworth's pupils); Wreford's Sketch of Nonconformity in Birmingham, 1832; Christian Reformer, 1833, pp. 142, 169; Wicksteed's Memory of the Just, 1849, pp. 53 sq. (ministry at Leeds); Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 257; Hankin's Life of Mary Ann Schimmelpenninck, 1858; Bright's Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy, 1859, pp. 5 sq. (cf. Monthly Repository, 1813, 1814); Yates's Memorials of Dr. Priestley [1860]; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, p. 133; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp.

439, 500 sq., 535, 538; Beale's Memorials of the Old Meeting House, Birmingham, 1882, pp. 45 sq.; Hist. of the Baptist Church at Gildersome, 1888, p. 22; Palmer's Nonconformity at Wrexham, 1889, p. 135; Timmins's Dr. Priestley's Laboratory, 1890. For the Birmingham riots see Authentic Account of the Riots in Birmingham [1791]; compare 2nd edit. [1792]; Report of the Trials of the Rioters [1791]; Burn's Reply to Priestley's Appeal, 1792; Edwards's Letters to the British Nation [1792]; Letter from Irenopolis to the Inhabitants of Eleutheropolis, 1792 (by Parr); Views of the Ruins, 1792 (engraved by William Ellis; the drawings and letterpress in French and English by P. H. Witton); Narrative by William Hutton, written August 1791, and published in his 'life' 1816; contemporary Journal, by Martha, eldest daughter of William Russell, published in Christian Reformer, 1835, pp. 293 sq.; Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly, 1840, i. 443 sq.; Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, 1868, i. 288 sq., 472 sq.; Beale's Letters of Catherine Hutton, 1891, pp. 72 sq.; art. 'Joseph Priestley in Domestic Life,' by Madame Parkes-Belloc, in the Contemporary Review, October 1894. For estimates of his general career, see Cuvier's Historical Eulogy (23 June 1805), translation in Monthly Repository, 1806, pp. 216 sq.; Priestley Memorial at Birmingham, 1875 (collection of articles and addresses on occasion of erecting the statue at Birmingham). An estimate of his theological work, by the present writer, is in 'Heads of English Unitarian History,' 1895. Extract from Wrexham Parish Register; information from Frank Peel, esq., Heckmondwike; Philip Barker, esq., Nantwich; the Rev. C. Hargrove, Leeds; H. New, esq., Birmingham; the Rev. H. Beddow, Amersham; Walter C. Clennell, esq., Clapton; the Rev. H. D. Catlin, Eastport, Maine; and the Rev. W. H. Furness, D.D., Philadelphia.] A. G.

Priestley's Scientific Work.—It is as a man of science, and chiefly as a chemist, the 'discoverer' of oxygen, that Priestley is most generally remembered; and except for certain references to religion in the prefaces to his 'Experiments . . . on . . . Air,' his scientific work has little connection with his other occupations. His fuller interest in science dates from 1758, when he bought a few scientific books, a small air-pump, an electric machine, and other instruments, with the help of which he made experiments for his pupils at Nantwich, as well as for his own amusement and that of his friends (*Phil. Trans.* 1770, p. 192). The delight in pretty experiments finds constant expression throughout his work. Although his preference for science over literature appears, in 1761, in his 'English Grammar' (p. 62), and in the introduction to the 'Chart on Biography,' Priestley seems to have been long prevented by an unusual diffidence from attacking the subject on his own account. This diffidence was removed during his visit to London in January 1766, when he met Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.], Sir William Watson, M.D. [q. v.], John Canton [q. v.], and Benjamin Franklin (1706–1790). Franklin encouraged him to undertake the 'History of Electricity,' which Priestley intended as part of a general history of experimental philosophy. The book drew him 'into a large field of original experiments,' and on the strength of these he was elected F.R.S. on 12 June 1766, on the proposition of Watson, Franklin, Canton, and Price. With the last three men he maintained a scientific correspondence till death. Franklin and Canton corrected the proofs of the 'History,' which was printed in 1767, within twelve months of its inception. Priestley's electrical work is mostly sound, and much of it brilliant; it shows him at his best, although the discoveries contained therein are of less importance in the history of science than his later discoveries in chemistry. The 'History of Electricity' supplies an excellent account of previous work both treated historically and summarised systematically, and his own reflections and experiments described in a 'simple, exact, and artless style' borrowed, as he admits, from Stephen Gray [q. v.]; the style contrasts with the excessive fluency of much of his purely literary work. In the second part Priestley enounces his views on scientific method (*Hist. of Electricity*, 3rd edit. ii. preface), which he derived from Locke and possibly in part from Condillac. The object of science is 'to comprehend things clearly, and to comprise as much knowledge as possible in the smallest compass;' hypotheses are useful only in order to ascertain facts, and must not be valued for their own sake. At this time Priestley, adhering to his principles, and showing a critical power that was not equally conspicuous in his later work, declined to adopt either of the two contending fluid theories, and suggested to Canton on 12 Nov. 1767 (quoted in *Chemical News*, 14 May 1869) that electrification may be only a modification of the body electrified; but he afterwards identified 'the electric matter' with phlogiston (*Experiments . . . on . . . Air*, i. 186). In his 'History' he anticipated Henry Cavendish [q. v.] and Charles Augustin de Coulomb in the important suggestion that the law of electric attraction is that of the inverse square, deducing this from an experiment suggested by Franklin. He found that an electrified body is discharged by the proximity of flame, that charcoal, blacklead, and red-hot glass are conductors; and satisfactorily explained the formation of rings (since known as

Priestley's rings) when a discharge takes place on a metallic surface. He showed great insight by pointing out the need for the measure of electric resistance, and proposed a method for measuring what is now called 'impedance,' which at the time was not distinguished from resistance (*Phil. Trans.* 1769, p. 63). In February 1770 (*ib.* 1770, p. 192) he investigated the 'lateral explosion' produced in the discharge of a Leyden jar, and showed that it is of an oscillatory nature, thus anticipating in part recent discoveries on this subject, especially those of Dr. Oliver Lodge (*The Electrician*, 1888, vol. xxi. pp. 234, 276, 302). In 1772 he corresponded with Volta at Como; and received a commission from Leopold, grand duke of Tuscany (afterwards the Emperor Leopold II), for an electrical machine, which was made under his direction by Edward Nairne [q.v.]

But after 1770 Priestley practically abandoned the study of electricity for that of chemistry, to which he had been led incidentally. He had attended a course of chemical lectures given in Warrington Academy by Dr. Turner of Liverpool. But he admitted that he 'knew very little of chemistry at this time,' and even attributed his success to the ignorance which forced him to devise apparatus and processes of his own (*Memoirs*, i. 61). Much later he declared himself 'no professed chemist.' It was precisely to this ignorance of chemical history and practice that was due his lasting incapacity to analyse experiments thoroughly, and to push them to their logical conclusion. He began his chemical work by attacking the problem of combustion, the solution of which created the science of modern chemistry (*Phil. Trans.* 1770, p. 211). He was led to study gases by watching the process of fermentation in a brewery next to his house; and in March 1772 he read his first paper, 'On different Kinds of Air.' It was inspired by the work of Stephen Hales [q.v.], of Joseph Black [q.v.], and of Cavendish.

Despite its many wrong conclusions, and its records of unsatisfactory experiments, this essay marked an epoch in the history of the science. In the first place, Priestley set forth improvements in the methods of collecting gases, and especially the use of mercury in the pneumatic trough, which enabled him to deal for the first time with gases soluble in water. He announced the discovery of marine acid air (hydrochloric acid) and nitrous air (nitric oxide), and showed the feasibility of substituting the latter for living mice as a means of measuring the goodness of air, a suggestion which led, in the hands of Fontana, Landriani, Cavendish, and others, to exact eudiometry. He showed that in air exposed over water, one-fifth disappears in processes of combustion, respiration, and putrefaction, and that plants restore air vitiated by these processes; and that no known gas conducted electricity. The paper also contained a proposal to saturate water with carbonic acid under either atmospheric or increased pressure, which has led to the creation of the mineral-water industry. Of this means of making 'Pyrmont water' (which he described in a pamphlet in June 1777), he wrote: 'I can make better than you import, and what cost you five shillings will not cost me a penny. I might have turned quack' (*Memoirs*, i. 177). Certain experiments on this part of his work were made for Priestley by William Hey [q.v.] Priestley likewise described the preparation of pure nitrogen, a gas to which he gave the vague name of 'phlogisticated air,' only recognising it later as a distinct species. Daniel Rutherford [q. v.] simultaneously and independently obtained a like result, which he first described in 'De Aere fixo' (p. 16), dated 12 Sept. 1772. In the same dissertation Priestley noted, without comment, that he had produced two other gases, which were subsequently recognised as new, and were designated respectively carbonic oxide and nitrous oxide, and that he had disengaged from nitre a gas which further examination would have proved to be identical with the as yet undiscovered oxygen. The paper was awarded the Copley medal of the Royal Society (30 Nov. 1773), and was at once abstracted at length by Lavoisier (*Œuvres*, i. 512, 621) and criticised by him. Henceforward Lavoisier acted as a sieve to separate the inaccurate work and conclusions of Priestley from the accurate.

There followed in 1772 Priestley's 'History of . . . Light.' His knowledge of mathematics was insufficient to enable him to produce anything more than a clear but unoriginal narrative, and with its publication he abandoned his scheme of writing a general scientific history, owing to the financial failure of the work. He wrote to Canton (18 Nov. 1771), 'If I do work for nothing, it shall be on theological subjects.' In the 'History of Light' (pp. 390 sq.) he announced his adherence to Boscowich's theory of points of force (see supra). After 1772 Priestley decided, with the approbation of the president, Sir John Pringle, not to present his papers to the Royal Society, but to publish them separately, and from 1774 to 1786 he published six successive volumes of researches on air and kindred subjects (condensed into three volumes in 1790), occasionally contributing shorter accounts of

his work to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The first volume records the discoveries of alkaline air (ammonia gas) and dephlogisticated nitrous air (nitrous oxide), and the synthesis of sal-ammoniac, as well as (p. 258) his first general view of the then current hypothesis of Becher and Stahl—that fire is a decomposition, in which phlogiston is separated from all burning bodies. Priestley adopted modifications of detail in this view under the compulsion of facts and the influence of Richard Kirwan [q. v.] and Cavendish. At various periods he identified phlogiston with electricity and with hydrogen (*Phil. Trans.* 1785, p. 280). But his whole scientific energies from this time forward were devoted to the upholding of the phlogistic theory, which his own experiments (and their completion by Cavendish) by a strange fate were destined, in the hands of Lavoisier, completely to overturn.

On 1 Aug. 1774, at Lansdowne House, Priestley obtained what was to him a new gas from *mercurius calcinatus per se*, in which a candle burnt vigorously, but he remained 'in ignorance of the real nature of this kind of air . . . to 1 March following.' He then found it to be 'purer' than ordinary air, i.e. to support respiration, as well as combustion, better, and called it 'dephlogisticated air.' From its property of yielding acid compounds this gas was named oxygen by Lavoisier at a later date. As it both came from the atmosphere and could also be produced by heating certain metallic nitrates, Priestley concluded that the air is not an element, but 'consists of the nitrous [nitric] acid and earth, with so much phlogiston as is necessary to its elasticity' (*Experiments . . . on . . . Air*, ii. 55), a mistaken opinion which he modified, but did not improve, in 1779 (*Experiments and Observations on Natural Philosophy*, i. 192). Priestley's great discovery of oxygen contained the germ of the modern science of chemistry, but, owing to his blind faith in the phlogistic theory, the significance of the discovery was lost upon him.

Priestley made the first public announcement of his discovery of oxygen in a letter to Sir John Pringle, dated 15 March 1775, which was read to the Royal Society on 25 May. But while in Paris, in October 1774, Priestley, according to his own account, spoke of the experiments he had already performed, and of those he meant to perform, in relation to the new gas (*Experiments . . . on . . . Air*, Nov. 1775, ii. 320). Fifteen years later—in the 1790 edition of 'Experiments on Air' (vol. ii. 108)—Priestley declared specifically that he told Lavoisier of his experiments during this visit to Paris. There is no doubt that immediately after that date Lavoisier made oxygen for himself, and in the May following published the first of a long series of memoirs, in which he used his experiments to explain the constitution of the air, combustion and respiration, and to give an experimental interpretation of the Greek idea of the conservation of matter, thus founding chemistry on a new basis. Priestley refused to accept Lavoisier's sagacious views. The centenary of Priestley's discovery of oxygen was celebrated in Birmingham and in Northumberland, Pennsylvania, on 1 Aug. 1874, but there is some divergence of opinion as to who is entitled to the full credit of the original discovery. Although Priestley was 'in possession of' the gas 'before November 1771' (*Experiments on Natural Philosophy*, i. 194), it is admitted that Karl Wilhelm Scheele, the great Swedish chemist, working quite independently, first recognised it as a distinct species 'before 1773' (Nordenskjöld and Thorpe), but Scheele did not publish his researches until after Priestley. Lavoisier's claim to subsequent but independent discovery, for which his own statement is the only evidence, offers greater difficulty. Lavoisier was possibly among the first chemists to whom Priestley's discovery was communicated before its public announcement. Priestley made no definite charge of plagiarism when Lavoisier published his memoir in May 1775. When, in 1790, Priestley first asserted that he had himself told Lavoisier of his discovery in October 1774, Lavoisier made no reply. Lavoisier died in 1794, and it was not until 1800, after twenty-five years had elapsed since the discovery, and memory was failing him, that Priestley made Lavoisier's pretensions a matter of complaint (*Doctrine of Phlogiston established*, 1800, p. 88).

In November 1774 Priestley discovered vitriolic acid air (sulphur dioxide), and before November 1775, continuing an investigation by Scheele (Kopp), fluor acid air (silicon tetrafluoride). This completes the list of Priestley's great discoveries of gases (nine in all), of which only three species had been recognised before he began his researches.

Priestley's memoir on respiration, read in January 1776 (*Phil. Trans.* p. 226), in which he regards respiration as 'a true phlogistic process,' was not original in idea, but was acknowledged by Lavoisier as the starting-point of his own work on the subject (*Œuvres*, ii. 174), published in the next year. In the spring of 1778 Priestley returned to the important researches on vegetable physiology of 1772, and discovered oxygen in the bladders of seaweed. In June and the following months he found that this gas is given off in

the light from the green conferva in water, but was doubtful as to the nature of the conferva until the following winter, when, with the help of William Bewley [q. v.] and others, he found it to be vegetable, and then extended his researches to other plants, but did not publish them till 1781. Meanwhile John Ingenhousz [q. v.] had published the main facts in 1779. Priestley accused him of plagiarism in 1800, after exonerating him from all suspicion in 1787 (*Doctrine of Phlogiston established*, pp. 80 sq). Priestley showed that the oxygen given off is due to the presence of gas in the water, and, also with the help of Bewley (*Experiments on Natural Philosophy*, i. 335 sq.), and in opposition to Ingenhousz, that the 'seeds' (spores) of the conferva come from the air, or pre-exist in the water (*ib.* ii. 17, 33), and are not spontaneously generated. He made numerous minor experiments of varying value on the effect of gases on plants.

In 1781 he decomposed ammonia by means of the electric spark; the experiments were interpreted later by Berthollet. In the same year Priestley, continuing with John Warltire of Birmingham certain observations of the latter on the burning of hydrogen in 1777, made experiments which led to the synthesis of nitric acid and water by Cavendish, and the interpretation of Cavendish's experiments by Lavoisier. Priestley and Warltire noticed that when hydrogen and air or oxygen are exploded, by means of an electric spark, a dew is formed; and Priestley had previously shown that when a spark is passed in air an acid is formed (*Experiments ... on ... Air*, i. 183 sq.) Cavendish repeated the experiments quantitatively in the summer of 1781, and told Priestley verbally of the formation of water without loss of weight when hydrogen and oxygen are exploded. Priestley in 1783, before Cavendish's paper was published, repeated the information to James Watt, who suggested to him that water was not an element, but a compound of dephlogisticated air and phlogiston. Hence arose a controversy on the relative claims of Watt and Cavendish with regard to priority, which Priestley might have settled, but did not. The repetition of Cavendish's experiments on a large scale in France, and Lavoisier's experiments on the action of steam on iron, made him waver for a moment in his adherence to the old theory. He had, in 1783, made the important discovery that 'calces' are reduced to the metallic state by heating in hydrogen, but failed to notice the water formed. In 1785, however, he made an admirable series of quantitative experiments on the oxidation of iron and the reduction of the oxide by hydrogen, with formation of water; but, in spite of this, under the influence of Watt (*Phil. Trans.* 1785, pp. 279–89), he finally rejected the Lavoisierian doctrine. He concluded later that water was already contained in all gases, and that the acid formed in the Cavendish experiments was the essential product of what he viewed as the 'decomposition of dephlogisticated and inflammable air.' In 1786 he published a series of experiments on 'various kinds of inflammable air,' under which name he included hydrogen, carbon monoxide, and various inflammable vapours; though he was aware that these had distinct properties, he often confused them. In the same year he published a further statement of his general theoretical views (*Experiments on Natural Philosophy*, iii. 400). In the condensed edition of his works, published in 1790, he described interesting experiments on the thermal conductibility of gases, which he found to be much the greatest in the case of hydrogen. In 1793 he published his 'Experiments on the Generation of Air from Water,' with a dedication to the Lunar Society, in which he explains the reasons for his rupture with the Royal Society, and with a reprint of the only paper contributed to their 'Philosophical Transactions' and not included in his own works—the 'Experiments relating to the Decomposition of Inflammable and Dephlogisticated Air' (*Phil. Trans.* 1791, p. 213).

In 1796 Priestley published his 'Considerations on ... Phlogiston.' This, addressed to 'the surviving answerers of Mr. Kirwan,' was promptly replied to by Pierre Auguste Adet, the eminent chemist, then French ambassador to the United States. Priestley rejoined in a second edition of his work, to which Berthollet and Fourcroy replied (*Annales de Chimie*, vol. xxvi.) The controversy, which relates chiefly to the composition of water, and to the existence of oxygen in 'finery cinder' (magnetic oxide of iron), on which the new theories partly depended, was continued, mainly in America.

In 1798, evidently through forgetfulness (*Med. Repository*, ii. 254, v. 264), Priestley published, as if they were new, experiments on the combustion of the diamond, well known through numerous researches of Cadet, Lavoisier, and others, at least fifteen years previously. Priestley's objections to the explanation of certain experiments on the action of charcoal on steam and on metallic oxides (a stumbling-block to him since 1785) were well founded. They led William Cruickshank to discover that Priestley and his opponents alike had failed to recognise the existence of carbonic oxide as a distinct

chemical species (NICHOLSON, *Journal* [1], v. 1, 1801). Priestley rejected Cruickshank's views, but asserted that if there were any discovery it was his. In 1800, when he confessed himself all but alone in his opinions, and appealed somewhat pathetically for a hearing, he published his last book, 'The Doctrine of Phlogiston established,' of which the second edition in 1803 shows no change of view. In his last papers he replied to Noah Webster and Erasmus Darwin [q. v.], attacking the theory of spontaneous generation and of evolution, and defending his former experiments with undiminished clearness and vivacity.

Priestley's eminent discoveries in chemistry were due to an extraordinary quickness and keenness of imagination combined with no mean logical ability and manipulative skill. But, owing mainly to lack of adequate training, he failed to apprehend the full or true value of his great results. Carelessness and haste, not want of critical power, led him, at the outset, to follow the retrograde view of Stahl rather than the method of Boyle, Black, and Cavendish. The modification of the physical properties of bodies by the hypothetical electricity doubtless led him to welcome the theory of a 'phlogiston' which could similarly modify their chemical properties. Priestley was content to assign the same name to bodies with different properties, and to admit that two bodies with precisely the same properties, in other respects differed in composition (*Considerations . . . on Phlogiston*, 1st edit. p. 17). Though often inaccurate, he was not incapable of performing exact quantitative experiments, but he was careless of their interpretation. The idea of 'composition' in the sense of Lavoisier he hardly realised, except for a brief period between 1783 and 1785. But the enthusiasm roused in him by opposition made him keen to the last to see weak points in his opponent's theory: he failed to see its strength. Priestley is unjust to himself in attributing most of his discoveries to chance; his researches offer admirable examples of scientific induction (e.g. the researches on the action of plants on air). He has been called by Cuvier a 'father of modern chemistry . . . who would never acknowledge his daughter.'

Priestley's scientific works, which have never been collected, were: 1. 'The History and Present State of Electricity, with original Experiments,' 1767, 4to; 2nd edit. 1769, 4to; 3rd edit. 1775, 8vo; 5th edit. 1794, 4to. 2. 'A Familiar Introduction to the Study of Electricity,' &c., 1768, 4to; 4th edit. 1786. 3. 'A Familiar Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Perspective,' &c., 1770, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1780, 8vo. 4. 'Directions for impregnating Water with Fixed Air,' &c., 1772, 8vo. 5. 'The History of the Present State of Discoveries relating to Vision, Light, and Colours,' &c., 1772, 4to, 2 vols.; translated into German, Leipzig, 1775–6, 4to. 6. 'Experiments and Observations on Different Kinds of Air,' &c., vol. i. 1774, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1775, 3rd edit. 1781; vol. ii. 1775, 2nd edit. 1784, 8vo; vol. iii. 1777, 8vo; vol. iv. 1779, 8vo; vol. v. 1780, 8vo [containing an analysis of his researches up to this time]; vol. vi. 1786, 8vo [the last three volumes are entitled 'Experiments and Observations relating to . . . Natural Philosophy, with a continuation of the Observations on Air']; new edit., abridged and methodised, with many additions, Birmingham, 1790, 8vo, 3 vols. 7. 'Philosophical Empiricism,' &c., 1775, 8vo, in reply to Bryan Higgins, M.D. [q. v.], who accused him of plagiarising his experiments on air. 8. 'Experiments on the Generation of Air from Water,' &c., 1793, 8vo. 9. 'Heads of Lectures on . . . Experimental Philosophy,' &c., 1794, 8vo. 10. 'Experiments and Observations relating to the Analysis of Atmospherical Air,' &c., Philadelphia and London, 1796, 8vo. 11. 'Considerations on the Doctrine of Phlogiston and the Decomposition of Water,' 1st edit. Philadelphia, 1796. 12. 'The Doctrine of Phlogiston established, and that of the Composition of Water refuted,' &c., Northumberland, 1800, 8vo; 2nd edit. Philadelphia, 1803, 8vo. Many of Priestley's earlier books were translated soon after publication.

The following is a list of Priestley's scientific memoirs, many of which appeared in more than one periodical, and most of which are repeated or summarised in his books (the dates given are those of publication—but the dates of actual discovery are often specified in the papers): In the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society: '[On] Rings, consisting of . . . Prismatic Colours, made by Electrical Explosions on . . . Surfaces of . . . Metal,' 1768; 'On the Lateral Force of Electrical Explosions,' 1769; '. . . On the Force of Explosions,' 1769; '[On] the Lateral Explosion,' &c., 1770; 'Experiments . . . on Charcoal,' 1770; 'On Different Kinds of Air,' 1772; 'On a new Electrometer, by William Henley,' 1772; 'On the Noxious Quality of Putrid Marshes,' 1774; 'Further Discoveries on Air,' 1775; 'On Respiration and the Use of the Blood,' 1776; Experiments relating to Phlogiston and the seeming Conversion of Water into Air,' 1783; 'Experiments relating to Air and Water,' 1785; 'On the Principle of Acidity, the Com-

position of Water, and Phlogiston,' 1788 and 1789; 'On the Phlogistication of Spirit of Nitre,' 1789; 'On the Transmission of the Vapour of Acids through a hot Earthen Tube,' &c., 1789; 'On Respiration,' 1790; 'On the Decomposition of Dephlogisticated and Inflammable Air,' 1791.

In the New York Medical Repository: 'Letters to Mitchill,' 1798, i. 514, 521, 2nd edit. 1800, ii. 45; 'On Red Precipitate,' ii. 152; 'On the Antiphlogistic Doctrine of Water,' ii. 154; 'On the Calces of Metals,' ii. 248; 'On . . . Experiments . . . with Ivory Black and . . . Diamonds,' ii. 254; 'On the Phlogistic Theory,' ii. 353, 358; 'Reply to James Woodhouse,' 1800, iii. 116; 'Reply to Antiphlogistian Opponents,' iii. 121, 124; 'On the Doctrine of Septon,' iii. 307; 'On the Production of Air by the Freezing of Water,' 1801, iv. 17; 'On Phlogiston,' iv. 103; 'On heating Manganese in Inflammable Air,' iv. 135; 'On the Sense of Hearing,' iv. 247; 'On Webster's "History of . . . Pestilential Diseases,"' 1802, v. 32; '[On] Dreams,' v. 125; '. . . Experiments [on] the Pile of Volta,' v. 153; 'On the Doctrine of Air,' v. 264; [replies to Cruickshank], v. 390, and 1803, vi. 24, 271.

In the 'Transactions' of the American Philosophical Society: 'On the Analysis of Atmospherical Air,' iv. 1, 382 (1799); 'On the Generation of Air from Water,' iv. 11 (1799); 'On the Transmission of Acids, &c., over . . . Substances in a hot Earthen Tube,' v. 11 (1802); '[On] the Change of Place in different kinds of Air through interposing Substances,' v. 14 (1802); '[On] the Absorption of Air by Water,' v. 21 (1802); 'Miscellaneous Experiments on Phlogiston,' v. 28 (1802); 'On Air heated in Metallic Tubes,' v. 42 (1802); 'On Equivocal or Spontaneous Generation,' vi. 119 (1809); 'On the Discovery of Nitre in Salt . . . mixed . . . with Snow,' vi. 129. In 'Nicholson's Journal:' 'On the Conversion of Iron into Steel,' 1802 [2], ii. 233.

[The Archives of the Royal Society; Memorials of Dr. Priestley, collected by James Yates in 1864, in the Royal Society's library; the manuscript collection of John Canton's papers in the Royal Society's library, containing many unpublished manuscript letters from Priestley; Six Discourses by Sir John Pringle, 1783; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Thomson's biography of Priestley in his Annals of Philosophy, i. 81; Thomson's Hist. of Chemistry; Franklin's Works, ed. Sparkes, which contains letters from and to Priestley; Œuvres de Lavoisier, ii. 130 (acknowledges debt to Priestley), passim; Scheele's Nachgelassene Briefe, ed. by A. E. Nordenskjöld, pp. xxi, 458–66, passim; W. Cruickshank in Nicholson's Journal, 4to edit. v. 1, 201 (1802) and 8vo edit. ii. 42 (1802); numerous letters from Mitchill, Woodhouse, and Maclean, in the New York Medical Repository; Poggendorff's Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch; Cuvier's Recueil des Éloges Historiques, &c., and Hist. des Sciences Naturelles, passim; Kopp's Gesch. d. Chemie, passim, and Entwicklung der Chemie, p. 61, passim; W. Henry in American Journal of Science, xxiv. 28 (1833); Dumas's Leçons de Philosophie Chimique; Ladenburg's Entwicklungsgesch. der Chemie, 2nd edit. p. 12; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chimie; Wilfrid de Fonvielle's Célébration du premier Centenaire de la Découverte de l'Oxygène, Paris, 1875; Lavoisier, by Grimaux, p. 117, passim; information from Rev. A. Gordon and Dr. C. H. Lees. The following works contain special reference to the discovery of oxygen and the composition of water: Thorpe's Essays in Historical Chemistry; Rodwell in Nature, xxvii. 8 (1882); Grimaux and Balland in the Revue Scientifique, 1882, [3] iv. 619; Berthelot's Révolution Chimique; Wilson's Life of Cavendish; Kopp's Beiträge zur Gesch. d. Chemie, St. iii.; Brougham's Lives of Philosophers (Watt, Cavendish, and Priestley).] P. J. H.

PRIESTLEY, TIMOTHY (1734–1814), independent minister, second child of Jonas and Mary Priestley, was born at Fieldhead in the parish of Birstall, Yorkshire, on 19 June 1734. He was brought up by his grandfather, Joseph Swift, and sent to school at Batley, Yorkshire. For some time he was employed in his father's business as a cloth-dresser. His elder brother, Joseph Priestley, LL.D. [q.v.], who thought him frivolous, tells how he snatched from him 'a book of knight-errantry' and flung it away. He received his religious impressions from James Scott (1710–1783) [q. v.], who became minister of Upper Chapel, Heckmondwike, Yorkshire, in 1754. Scott in 1756 established an academy at Southfield, near Heckmondwike, and Timothy Priestley was the second who entered it as a student for the ministry. Joseph Priestley speaks of the course of studies as 'an imperfect education;' it was efficient in training an influential succession of resolute adherents to the Calvinistic theology. Timothy Priestley distinguished himself as an assiduous pupil; he got into trouble, however, by going out to preach without leave. His preaching was popular, and he was employed in mission work at Ilkeston, Derbyshire, and elsewhere. In 1760 he was ordained pastor of the congregation at Kipping (now Kipping Chapel, Thornton), near Bradford, Yorkshire. It was an uncomfortable settlement, the owner of the Kipping estate having ceased to be in sympathy with nonconformity. Early in 1766

Priestley became minister of Hunter's Croft congregational church, Manchester. His chapel was enlarged during his ministry. He is described as 'a strong preacher, careless of personal dignity, and of abounding audacity' (MACKENNAL). Many stories are told of his pulpit eccentricities. His deacons accused him of 'irregularities,' the fact being that he eked out an inadequate maintenance (60*l.* a year) in sundry ways of trade. He was said to have an interest in 'the liquor business,' and it was alleged that he made packing-cases on Sunday nights. He retorted that he never began till the clock struck twelve. He made many electrical machines for sale, under his brother's directions, and constructed for his brother an electrical kite, 6 feet 4 inches wide, which folded up so as to be carried like a fishing-rod. His relations with his father were not cordial, though there was no breach. He visited him at Warrington in 1762, and excited the amusement of the leaders of dissenting culture. He refused to join the petitions (1772–3) for relaxation of the Toleration Act, except upon the odd condition that concealment of heresy should be made a capital offence. In 1774 he was in London, preaching at Whitefield's Tabernacle, Moorfields. His brother, who was then living with Lord Shelburne, told him it mortified him to hear people say 'Here is a brother of yours preaching at the Tabernacle.' In 1782 the two Priestleys were appointed to preach the 'double lecture' (24 Aug.) at Oldbury, Worcestershire; Joseph wished his brother to decline, and on his refusal to give way, himself withdrew, his place being taken by Habakkuk Crabb [q. v.]

Priestley's Manchester ministry terminated in his formal dismissal on 14 April 1784, only two hands being held up in his favour. He removed to Dublin, where he remained some two years. He then received a call to succeed Richard Woodgate (*d.* 28 June 1787) as minister of Jewin Street independent church, London. Here he remained till his death. He issued a periodical, 'The Christian's Magazine, or Gospel Repository,' designed to counteract unitarianism. It seems to have reached but three volumes (1790–2, 8vo); the first is dedicated to Lady Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, SELINA], whose friendship he enjoyed. It contains a biography of Scott, his tutor, which was reprinted in 1791, 8vo. On his brother's death he preached at Jewin Street, 29 April 1804, and printed (1804, 8vo) a funeral sermon, with appendix of 'authentic anecdotes,' the authenticity of some of which has been disputed (*Univ. Theol. Mag.* June 1804, pp. 295 seq.; RUTT, *Memoirs of Priestley*, 1831, i. 31). He had more imagination than his brother, and probably shared his defects of memory. His advertised 'Animadversions' on his brother's theological views do not seem to have been published. He published also an annotated 'Family Bible,' 1793? fol.; 1804, 2 vols. 4to; the 'Christian's Looking-Glass,' 1790–2, 12mo; 'Family Exercises,' 1792, 8vo, and a few single sermons. He died at Islington on 23 April 1814, and was buried at Bunhill Fields on 29 April. His funeral sermon was preached by George Burder [q. v.] Two engraved portraits of Priestley are mentioned by Bromley. His son William (1768–1827) was independent minister at Fordingbridge, Hampshire.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 351 seq.; Yates's Memorials of Dr. Priestley, 1860, p. 16; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 243; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 448 seq.; Turner's Nonconformity in Idle, 1875, p. 119; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, 1876, p. 96; Mackennal's Life of Macfadyen, 1891, p. 101; Peel's Nonconformity in Spen Valley, 1891, pp. 145, 153 seq., 158; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1893), v. 116 seq. (portrait).] A. G.

PRIESTMAN, JOHN (1805–1866), quaker, son of Joshua and Hannah Priestman, was born at Thornton, near Pickering, Yorkshire, where his ancestors—sturdy yeomen and quakers—had been settled for more than two hundred years. He was educated at the Friends' school, Ackworth, Yorkshire, and apprenticed to an uncle, a tanner at York, but at nineteen joined his brother-in-law, James Ellis, in the Old Corn Mill, Bradford. Together they founded the first ragged school in Bradford, in a room at the top of one of their mills. The teacher's salary was privately defrayed by them.

Priestman was one of the founders in 1832 of the Friends' Provident Institution, a society whose conspicuous success was due to economic management and the temperate habits of the members, and he remained on the board of directors until his death. In early life Priestman became a free-trader, and entered warmly into the anti-corn law agitation. He represented Bradford at many of the conferences called by the league, and used all his influence to keep alive the agitation in the north of England.

Priestman and his partner, Ellis, actively resisted the collection of church-rates. For refusal to pay the rate for 1835 they were summoned before the magistrates, and pleaded with such cogency the illegality of the impost that the rate was not levied again in their parish. Chiefly from a desire to utilise the

waste power of machinery in his mills, Priestman, in 1838, commenced manufacturing worsted goods in an upper room. Discovering that the weaver's shuttle generated wealth more easily than the millstone, he removed to larger premises in 1845, and in 1855 he abandoned corn-milling altogether. His treatment of the mill hands, chiefly women and girls, was sympathetic and enlightened, and their tone grew so refined that his works obtained the title of 'Lady Mills.' He introduced with success a system of profit-sharing among the superior workpeople.

Much of his time and means was also devoted to the causes of peace and temperance. From 1834, when the Preston 'teetotallers' first visited Bradford, he adopted total abstinence. At the same time he and his partner relinquished malt-crushing, the most profitable part of their milling business. He was one of the few supporters of Cobden in his condemnation of the Crimean war (1854), and seconded the unpopular resolution proposed by him at a great meeting at Leeds in that year. Sternly adhering to quaker principles through life, he died at Whetley Hill, Bradford, on 29 Oct. 1866, aged 61, and was buried on 2 Nov. in the Undercliffe cemetery, Bradford. Eleven hundred of his workpeople attended the funeral.

Priestman married, first, on 28 Nov. 1833, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Burgess of Beaumont Lodge, Leicester, who died in 1849, leaving two sons, Edward and Frederick, and a daughter, who married Joseph Edmondson of Halifax. Secondly, he married, in 1852, Mary, daughter of Thomas Smith, miller, of Uxbridge, Middlesex, by whom he left two sons, Arnold, a landscape artist, and Walter.

[Bradford Observer, 1 Nov. 1866; Biogr. Cat. of Portraits at Devonshire House; Friends' Quarterly Examiner, July 1867, p. 344; Ackworth Scholars, 1879; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

PRIME, JOHN (1550-1596), divine, son of Robert Prime, a butcher of Oxford, was born in the parish of Holywell (Wood, i. 652). He was admitted a scholar of Winchester in 1564, being then fourteen years old (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 139), was elected scholar to New College, Oxford, in 1568-9, and was fellow of that house from 1570 to 1591. He graduated B.A. on 15 Dec. 1572, M.A. on 20 Oct. (or 29th) 1576, B.D. on 22 June 1584, and D.D. on 9 July 1588. On 12 Dec. 1581 he supplicated for license to preach, and eight years later became rector of Adderbury, Oxfordshire. He was held in much repute as a preacher, but died young at Adderbury on 12 April 1596.

Besides some volumes of sermons, Prime published: 1. 'A short Treatise of Sacraments generally, and in speciall of Baptism and of the Supper,' 1582, 8vo, London. 2. 'Treatise of Nature and Grace, in two books, with Answers to the Enemies of Grace upon incident Occasions, offered by the late Jesuits' Notes on the New Testament,' London, 1583, 8vo (cf. Strype, *Annals*, III. ii. 157).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 652, Fasti, i. 188, 201, 227, 244; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni; Lansd. MS. 982, f. 199; Madan's Early Oxford Press, 1895.] W. A. S.

PRIMROSE, Sir ARCHIBALD, Lord Carrington (1616-1679), Scottish official and judge, born 16 May 1616, was son of James Primrose [q. v.], clerk to the privy council of Scotland, by his second wife, Catharine, daughter of Richard Lawson of Boghall, Lanarkshire. On 2 Sept. 1641 he succeeded his father as clerk to the privy council, and he acted as clerk to the convention of estates in 1643 and 1644. After the victory of Kilsyth he joined the army of Montrose, was taken prisoner at Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. 1645, and was tried and condemned for treason at the parliament of St. Andrews in 1646. His life was spared, but he remained a prisoner till the end of 1646, when he was released, and, again joining the royalist army, he was knighted by Charles II. Having taken part in the engagement of 1648, he was on 10 March 1649 deprived of his office of clerk of the privy council by the Act of Classes, but was reinstated on 6 June 1652. He accompanied Charles II on his march to England, and was made a baronet on 1 Aug. 1651.

After the battle of Worcester his estates were sequestrated, and he remained out of office during the Protectorate. At the Restoration he was appointed lord clerk register out of many competitors, having bought off Sir William Fleming, to whom Charles II had given a grant of it during his exile.

On 14 Feb. 1661 he was appointed a lord of session under the title of Lord Carrington, a lord of exchequer, and a member of the privy council. He was the principal author of the Rescissory Act, by which all the acts of the Scottish parliament since 1633 were rescinded, and of the series of acts declaratory of the royal prerogative. According to Burnet, he was responsible for, and afterwards regretted, their preambles, 'full of extravagant rhetoric, reflecting seriously on the proceedings of the late times, and swelled up with the highest phrases and fullest clauses he could invent.' Although a follower of the party of Middleton and an opponent of Lauderdale, he was politic enough

to oppose the Act of Billeting, which was aimed at Lauderdale, and retained his offices after Middleton's fall from power.

In 1676 an intrigue, attributed to the influence of the Duchess of Lauderdale, led to his removal from the office of lord clerk register, which was given to the duchess's kinsman, Sir Thomas Murray of Glendook, during pleasure; but, 'to stop his mouth and sore against his heart,' Primrose received the office of justice-general, which was inferior in emoluments. Deprived of this office also on 16 Oct. 1678, he died on 27 Nov. 1679, and was buried in the church of Dalmeny, in which parish the estate of Bambougle or Dalmeny, purchased by him from the Earl of Haddington in 1662, is situated. Bishop Burnet, a contemporary though not unprejudiced witness, has drawn his character with some justice: 'He was a dexterous man in business. He had always expedients ready at every difficulty. . . . He was always for soft counsels and slow methods, and thought that the chief thing that a great man ought to do was to raise his family and his kindred, who naturally stick to him; for he had seen so much of the world that he did not depend much on friends, and so took no care of making any.'

Lord Carrington married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir James Keith of Benholm; and, secondly, Agnes, daughter of Sir William Gray of Pittendrum, and widow of Sir James Dundas of Newliston. William, his eldest surviving son by his first wife, succeeded to the baronetcy. His youngest son by his first wife, Gilbert Primrose (1654–1731), obtained a commission in the 1st footguards, 1 Sept. 1680, served on the Rhine and in the Low Countries under Marlborough, and became colonel of the 24th foot on 9 March 1708, and major-general on 1 Jan. 1710. He resigned his regiment in 1717, and died at Kensington Square on 2 Sept. 1731 (*Gent. Mag.* s.a. p. 403). The only son by his second wife, Archibald, first Earl of Rosebery, is separately noticed.

[Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vi. and vii.; Books of Sederunt of Court of Session; Records of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ix.; Sir J. Mackenzie's History of Scotland; Kirkton's History; Balfour's Annals, vol. iv.; Burnet's History of his Own Time; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice. For Gilbert Primrose see Dalton's Army Lists, i. 276; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 405; Beatson's Polit. Index, ii. 141, 222; Marlborough's Despatches, iv. 367.] Æ. M.

PRIMROSE, ARCHIBALD, of Dalmeny, first Earl of Rosebery (1661–1723), only son of Sir Archibald Primrose, lord Carrington [q. v.], lord-justice-general, by his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Sir William Gray of Pittendrum, and widow of Sir James Dundas, was born on 18 Dec. 1661. In his early manhood he travelled abroad, and served in the imperial army of Hungary. Being opposed to the policy of James II in Scotland, he was on 26 June 1688 summoned before the privy council on the charge of leasing-making and sowing discord among the officers of state; but, through the intervention of the Duke of Berwick, the process against him was countermanded. After the Revolution he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, on whose death in 1708 the salary of 600*l.* a year attached to the office was continued to him for life. In 1695 he was chosen to represent the county of Edinburgh in the Scottish parliament, and, on account of his steady and zealous support of the government, he was by patent, dated at Kensington 1 April 1700, created Viscount Rosebery, lord Primrose and Dalmeny, to him and heirs male of his body, which failing, to the heirs female of his body, which also failing, to the heirs of entail of his lands. On the accession of Queen Anne he was sworn a privy councillor, and created Earl of Rosebery, Viscount of Inverkeithing, and Lord Dalmeny and Primrose in the Scottish peerage, by patent 10 April 1703, to him and heirs male of his body, which failing, to heirs female. He was one of the commissioners for the union with England, and after its accomplishment was chosen a Scottish representative peer in 1707, 1708, 1710, and 1713. He died on 20 Oct. 1723. By his wife Dorothea, only child and heiress of Everingham Cressy of Birkin, Yorkshire —representative of the ancient families of Cressy, Everingham, Birkin, &c.—he had six sons and six daughters. He was succeeded in the peerage by his eldest son James, who, on the death in 1741 of his kinsman Hugh, viscount Primrose, inherited the family estate and baronetage of the elder branch of the Primrose family [see Primrose, Sir Archibald].

[Carstare's State Papers; Lockhart Papers; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood); Burke's Peerage.] T. F. H.

PRIMROSE, ARCHIBALD JOHN, fourth Earl of Rosebery (1783–1868), eldest son of Neil, third earl of Rosebery, by his second wife, Mary, only daughter of Sir Francis Vincent of Stoke d'Abernon, Surrey, was born at Dalmeny Castle, Linlithgowshire, on 14 Oct. 1783. He was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he gra-

duated M.A. in 1804. He sat in parliament for the burgh of Helston in 1805-6, and for Cashel in 1806-7. On the death of his father, 25 Jan. 1814, he succeeded to the earldom, and for several parliaments he was chosen a representative peer, until 1828, when on 17 Jan. he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title Baron Rosebery of Rosebery, Midlothian. He took an active interest as a liberal in the passing of the Reform Bill of 1832. In 1831 he was sworn a member of the privy council, and in 1840 was made a knight of the order of the Thistle. From 1843 to 1863 he was lord lieutenant of Linlithgowshire. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of other learned institutions. In 1819 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Cambridge. He died in Piccadilly on 4 March 1868. By his first wife, Harriet, second daughter of the Hon. Bartholomew Bouverie (afterwards Earl of Radnor), he had two sons and a daughter. The marriage was dissolved in 1815, and he married as second wife Anne Margaret Anson, eldest daughter of Thomas, first viscount Anson (afterwards Earl of Lichfield), by whom he had two sons. His eldest son by the first marriage, Archibald, lord Dalmeny, born in 1809, represented the Stirling burghs in parliament from 1833 to 1847, and from April 1835 to August 1841 was a lord of the admiralty. He was the author of 'An Address to the Middle Classes on the Subject of Gymnastic Exercises,' London, 1848. He died on 23 Jan. 1851, leaving by his wife, Catherine Lucy Wilhelmina (only daughter of Philip Henry, fourth earl Stanhope, and subsequently wife of Harry George, fourth Duke of Cleveland), two sons and two daughters, of whom the eldest son, Archibald Philip, lord Dalmeny, born on 7 May 1847, succeeded on the death of his grandfather to the peerage as fifth earl, and, after a distinguished career as a statesman, was prime minister from March 1894 until June 1895.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 436; Burke's Peerage.] T. F. H.

PRIMROSE, GILBERT, D.D. (1580?-1641), divine, born about 1580, was son of Gilbert Primrose, principal surgeon to James VI, and Alison Graham, his wife. The family belonged to Culross, Perthshire, and his father was elder brother of Archibald Primrose, from whom the earls of Rosebery descend. Gilbert was educated at St. Andrews University, where he took the degree of M.A. He then went to France, and was received as a minister of the reformed church there. His first charge was at Mirambeau, Charente-Inférieure, from which he was transferred in 1603 to the church of Bordeaux.

Primrose was not unmindful of the country from which he came, and it was mainly through his influence that John Cameron (1579?-1625) [q.v.], the great theologian, was made regent in the new college of Bergerac. The national synod of the reformed church, which met at Rochelle in March 1607, and of which Primrose was a member, appointed him to wait upon John Welsh [q.v.] and other Scots ministers who had been banished, and to inquire into their circumstances, with the view of rendering them such pecuniary help as might be necessary. At this synod Primrose presented letters from King James and from the magistrates and ministers of Edinburgh, recalling him home to serve the church in that city. The synod entreated him to consider the interests of his present charge, 'which, by his most fruitful preaching and exemplary godly conversation, had been exceedingly edified;' and he was induced to remain at Bordeaux. In the latter part of the same year he visited Britain, when he was commissioned by the reformed congregation at Rochelle to ask King James to set at liberty Andrew Melville [q.v.], who was then a prisoner in the Tower of London, and to allow him to accept a professorship in their college. The request was refused, and the application gave offence to the French court. On his return Primrose was called before the king of France, and the people of Rochelle were reprimanded for communicating with a foreign sovereign without the knowledge or consent of their own.

In 1608 John Cameron became Primrose's colleague at Bordeaux, and they 'lived on the most cordial terms and governed the church with the greatest concord for ten years,' when Cameron left for a professorship at Saumur. In the end of 1615 and beginning of 1616 the church at Bordeaux was closed on account of the action of the government towards the reformed congregation, and the ministers were sent away to insure their safety; but they were recalled and resumed their duties when matters became more settled.

In 1623 an act was passed forbidding ministers of other nations to officiate in France, and at the national synod which met at Charenton in September of that year the royal commissioner presented letters from the French king intimating that Primrose and Cameron were no longer to be employed, 'not so much because of their birth as foreigners as for reasons of state.' Deputies were sent to the king to intercede on their behalf, but he would only consent to

their remaining in France on the condition that they should resign their offices. Primrose was obliged to quit the country. His banishment was mainly due to the jesuits, to whom he had given special offence.

On returning to London, he was chosen one of the ministers of the French church founded in the time of Edward VI, an appointment which he held till his death; and he was also made chaplain-in-ordinary to James I.

On 18 Jan. 1624–5 he was incorporated in the university of Oxford, receiving the degree of D.D. on the same day on the recommendation of the king, ample testimony having been borne to his high character and eminence as a theologian. Four years later his royal patron, with whom he was a great favourite, preferred him to a canonry of Windsor. He died in London in October or November 1642. An engraved portrait of Primrose is mentioned by Bromley. He had four sons—James (*d.* 1659) [q. v.], David, Stephen, and John.

His published works were: 1. 'Le vœu de Jacob opposé aux vœux de Moines,' 4 vols., Bergerac, 1610; translated into English by John Bultiel, London, 1617. 2. 'La Trompette de Sion' (18 sermons), Bergerac, 1610, of which a Latin edition was published at Danzig in 1631. 3. 'La Defense de la Religion Reformée,' Bergerac, 1619. 4. 'Panegyrique à très grand et très puissant Prince Charles, Prince de Galles,' Paris, 1624. 5. 'The Christian Man's Tears and Christ's Comforts,' London, 1625. 6. 'Nine Sermons,' London, 1625. 7. 'The Table of the Lord,' London, 1626.

[Wodrow's Lives in MSS. Univ. of Glasgow; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Quick's Synodicon; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville; Wood's Fasti, i. 419; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] G. W. S.

PRIMROSE, JAMES (*d.* 1641), clerk of the privy council of Scotland, was the second son of Archibald Primrose of Culross and of Burnbrae, Perthshire, by Margaret Bleau of Castlehill, Perthshire. He belonged to a family of officials specially connected with the revenue department during the seventeenth century. His father, Archibald, a writer—i.e. a conveyancer or law agent—was employed in the comptroller's office under Sir James Hay, and at Hay's death in 1610 was entrusted with the collection of the arrears of taxation made in 1606, and received special leave of access to the meetings of the privy council and exchequer. His ability was shown by several pieces of special business entrusted to him—the collection of information as to the highlands and the monopoly of the publication of 'God and the King,' a catechism teaching high prerogative which James VI attempted through the privy council to disseminate in every household of Scotland.

James practised as a 'writer' or solicitor in Edinburgh. Probably he is the James Primrose who on 4 Nov. 1586 is mentioned as procurator for the city of Perth (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 116). After acting for some time as 'servant' or assistant to John Andro, clerk of the privy council, he, on Andro's retirement, 1 Feb. 1598–9, was appointed clerk for life (*ib.* v. 521). On 13 June 1616 he obtained a monopoly of the printing and selling of the book 'God and the King,' the use of which was then made imperative in the schools and universities throughout Scotland (*ib.* x. 535). He died in 1641. By his first wife, Sibylla Miller, he had a son Gilbert, and six daughters, of whom Alison became the second wife of George Heriot [q. v.], jeweller to James VI. By his second wife, Catharine, daughter of Richard Lawson of Boghall, he had six daughters and six sons, of whom Archibald, afterwards Sir Archibald Primrose, lord Carrington [q. v.], succeeded him as clerk to the privy council.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 402; Reg. P. C. Scotl. v.–xi.; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland.] T. F. H.

PRIMROSE or **PRIMEROSE, JAMES**, M.D. (*d.* 1659), physician, son of Dr. Gilbert Primrose (1580?–1641) [q. v.], was born at St. Jean d'Angély, Charente-Inférieure. He studied at the university of Bordeaux (*Popular Errors*, p. 6), there graduated M.A., and then proceeded to Montpellier, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1617 (Astruc), and attended the lectures of John Varandæus, professor of physic (*Errors*, p. 44). He was incorporated M.D. at Oxford in March 1628. On 9 Dec. 1629, at Dr. Argent's house in London, he was examined for admission to the license of the College of Physicians, William Harvey, M.D. [q. v.], being one of his examiners (manuscript annals). He passed, and was admitted the following day. He settled in Hull, and there practised his profession. His first book appeared in London in 1630: 'Exercitationes et Animadversiones in Librum Gulielmi Harvæi de Motu Cordis et Circulatione Sanguinis,' and is an attempt to refute Harvey's demonstration of the circulation of the blood. His 'Animadversiones in J. Walæi Disputationem,' Amsterdam, 1639, 'Animadversiones in Theses D. Henrici le Roy,' Leyden, 1640, and 'Antidotum adversus Spongium venatum Henrici Regii,' Leyden, 1640, are further arguments on the same subject. Harvey made no reply. In 1631 Primrose published at Oxford 'Academia Monspeliensis descripta,' 4to, dedicated to Thomas Clayton, regius

professor at Oxford, and in 1638, in London, 'De Vulgi in Medicina Erroribus.' An English translation of this was published by Robert Wittie, another physician in Hull, in 1651. A French translation appeared at Lyons in 1689; other Latin editions appeared at Amsterdam in 1639 and at Rotterdam in 1658 and 1668. It refutes such doctrines as that a hen fed on gold-leaf assimilates the gold, so that three pure golden lines appear on her breast; that the linen of the sick ought not to be changed; that remedies are not to be rejected for their unpleasantness; and that gold boiled in broth will cure consumption. Andrew Marvell wrote eighteen lines of Latin verse and an English poem of forty lines in praise of this translation. Wittie published in 1640 in London an English version of a separate work by Primrose on part of the same subject, 'The Antimoniall Cup twice Cast.' In 1647 Primrose published, at Leyden, 'Aphorismi necessarii ad doctrinam Medicinæ acquirendam perutiles,' and, at Amsterdam, in 1650, 'Enchiridion Medicum,' a dull little digest of Galenic medicine, on the same general plan as Nial O'Glacan's treatise [see O'GLACAN, NIAL], and in 1651 'Ars Pharmaceutica, methodus brevissima de eligendis et componendis medicinis.' His last four books were all published at Rotterdam; 'De Mulierum Morbis,' 1655; 'Destructio Fundamentorum Vopisci Fortunati Plempii,' 1657; 'De Febribus,' 1658; and 'Partes duæ de Morbis Puerorum,' 1659. All his books are compilations, with very few observations of his own. He married Louise de Haukmont at the Walloon church in London in 1640 (BURN, *History of the French Refugees*, &c., 1846, p. 32), and died in December 1659 at Hull, where he was buried in Holy Trinity Church.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 197; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lorry's edit. of Astruc's Memoires pour servir à l'Histoire de la Faculté de Montpelier, 1767; Works.] N. M.

PRINCE, JOHN (1643-1723), author of 'Worthies of Devon,' born at the 'Abbey' farmhouse in the parish of Axminster, Devonshire, on the site of the Cistercian abbey of Newenham, was the eldest son of Bernard Prince, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of John Crocker of Lyneham in Yealmpton, Devonshire. Bernard was buried at Axminster on 6 Nov. 1689, and a monument to his memory was placed in the church in 1709 by his eldest son. 'John was related to Mrs. Winston Churchill's family, and Marlborough's maternal uncle, Sir John Drake, was his godfather' (WOLSELEY, *John, Duke of Marlborough*, i. 2-6). He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 13 July 1660, and graduated B.A. on 23 April 1664. When the nonconformists were ejected from their fellowships, Lord Petre gave him in 1663-4 a formal presentation to one of the vacancies on the Petrean foundation, but the right of patronage was not admitted by the college (*Worthies*, 1810 edit. pp. 632-3). He was ordained as curate to the Rev. Arthur Giffard, rector of Bideford in North Devon, and remained there until the rector's death in March 1668-9. His next post was at St. Martin's, Exeter, where he seems to have been curate and minister until 1675, in which year he was incorporated at Cambridge, and graduated M.A. from Caius College. From 25 Dec. 1675—as appears by the articles of agreement between the corporation and himself, which are printed in the 'Western Antiquary' (iv. 158-60)—until 1681 Prince received the emoluments of the vicarage of Totnes, Devonshire, being instituted on 4 April 1676, and on 21 April 1681 he was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Edward Seymour, to the neighbouring vicarage of Berry Pomeroy. In this pleasant position he remained until his death, on 9 Sept. 1723, when he was buried in the chancel of the church, and a small tablet was placed in it to his memory. He died intestate, and letters of administration were granted to his widow, Gertrude, youngest daughter of Anthony Salter, physician at Exeter, who had married Gertrude, daughter of John Acland. She was baptised at St. Olave's, Exeter, on 18 Feb. 1643-4, and was buried at Berry Pomeroy on 4 Feb. 1724-5.

Prince's great work was the chatty and entertaining 'Damnonii Orientales Illustres,' better known by its further title 'The Worthies of Devon.' The first edition came out in 1701, with a dedication 'from my study, Aug. 6, 1697.' The manuscript materials on which it is based were a transcript by Prince of the work of Sir William Pole [q. v.], now Addit. MS. 28649 at the British Museum, and a similar transcript of Westcote's 'Devon,' now among the manuscripts of Dean Milles at the Bodleian Library (*Trans. Devon Assoc.* xxiii. 161). His own library was small, but he had the free use of the very good library of the Rev. Robert Burscough [q. v.], his successor at Totnes. A long letter from him to Sir Philip Sydenham, on Sir Philip's family and on the second part of the 'Worthies,' is in Egerton MS. 2035, and is printed in the 'Western Antiquary' (iv. 45-6). The second volume, which was left ready for the press, is still in manuscript, and belongs to the representatives of Sir Thomas Phillipps [q. v.] of Cheltenham.

A second edition of 'The Worthies' came out in 1810, under the editorship of the publisher, Mr. Rees of Plymouth, with the assistance of William Woollcombe, M.D., and Henry Woollcombe, F.S.A. Lord Grenville contributed the materials for the notes on the Grenville family (DAVIDSON, *Bibl. Devon.* p. 135). The memoranda of George Oliver, D.D. (1781–1861) [q. v.], in his copy of 'The Worthies,' afterwards the property of Mr. W. Cotton, are printed in 'Notes and Gleanings' (Exeter), iv. 179 sq.

Prince published, in addition to three single sermons: 1. 'An humble defence of the Exeter Bill in Parliament for uniting the Parishes,' 1674. 2. 'A Letter to a Young Divine, with brief Directions for composing and delivering of Sermons,' 1692. 'A Catechistical Exposition of the Church Catechism.' 4. 'Self-Murder asserted to be a very heinous Crime; with a Prodigy of Providence, containing the wonderful Preservation of a Woman of Totnes,' 1709. Several unpublished sermons and tracts by him are mentioned by Wood, and the insertions between brackets in the text of Westcote's 'View of Devonshire, and Pedigrees of most of its Gentry,' as printed in 1845, were from Prince's notes. They are described as containing many errors (WESTCOTE, *View*, p. v).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 608–9, Fasti, ii. 277; Rogers's Memorials of the West, pp. 26–9; Davidson's Newenham Abbey, pp. 217–24; Pulman's Book of the Axe, 1875 edit., pp. 403, 666, 707; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Trans. Devon Assoc. xxv. 416–30, by Winslow Jones, embodying the facts collected by Edward Windeatt in the Plymouth Inst. Trans. vol. vi.] W. P. C.

PRINCE, JOHN CRITCHLEY (1808–1866), poet, born at Wigan, Lancashire, on 21 June 1808, was the son of a reed-maker for weavers, a man of drunken habits, careless of his family, and ever immersed in poverty. Young Prince learned to read and write at a baptist Sunday-school, and at nine years of age was set to practise reed-making, as a help to his father. As he grew up his chief solace amid tedious toil and privation was got from the few story and poetry books which he managed to procure. He worked with his father for ten years, living in turn at Wigan and Manchester, and at Hyde in Cheshire; and towards the end of 1826 or beginning of 1827, before he was nineteen, he married a girl named Orme, at Hyde. This step only plunged him into deeper distress. In 1830 he was tempted to go in search of work to St. Quentin in Picardy; but on reaching that place he found that the revolution of July 1830 had paralysed business, and after a stay of two months he made his way by Paris to Mülhausen, where again he was doomed to disappointment. He underwent many hardships on his tramp to Calais, and from Dover to Manchester, where he found his miserable home broken up and wife and children sent to the poorhouse at Wigan.

He began to write verses in 1827, and from the following year he was an occasional contributor to the 'Phœnix' and other local periodicals. In 1840 he brought out his first volume, entitled 'Hours with the Muses,' which at once attracted much attention, partly by its own merits, and partly on account of the position of its author, who was at that time working as a factory operative at Hyde. He soon after gave up this situation, and for a time kept a small shop in Manchester. Thenceforward he lived chiefly by the sale of his poems. He unfortunately fell into habits of dissipation, and his unthriftiness baffled all the efforts of his friends to help him effectually. He once had a grant of 50*l.* from the royal bounty.

In 1841 he was one of the leading spirits in the formation of a short-lived 'Literary Association' which met at the Sun Inn, Manchester, and next year he undertook a journey on foot to London, recording his impressions and experiences in a series of letters to 'Bradshaw's Journal,' edited by George Falkner. From 1845 to 1851 he was editor—at an annual salary of 12*l.*—of the 'Ancient Shepherd's Quarterly Magazine,' published at Ashton-under-Lyne.

Besides the 'Hours with the Muses,' of which six editions were issued between 1840 and 1857, Prince published: 1. 'Dreams and Realities,' Ashton-under-Lyne, 1847. 2. 'The Poetic Rosary,' Manchester, 1850. 3. 'Autumn Leaves,' Hyde, 1856. 4. 'Miscellaneous Poems,' 1861. A collected edition of his poetical works was published, in two volumes, by Dr. R. A. Douglas Lithgow in 1880. The characteristics of Prince's writings are sweetness and simplicity. Within his limited range he is admirable. His command and flow of language are remarkable when his education and surroundings are considered. He was himself conscious of his own limitations; as he says, 'the power to think and utter great things belongs to few, and I am not one of them.'

He lost his first wife in September 1858, and married again in March 1862. His second wife, Ann Taylor, was a woman of his own class and of about his own age. He died at Hyde on 5 May 1866, and was buried at St. George's Church in that town; one daughter survived him.

[Life, by R. A. Douglas Lithgow, 1880 (with portrait); Procter's Byegone Manchester, 1880 (with portrait by W. Morton, taken in 1852), and Literary Reminiscences, 1860 (with woodcut of the same portrait); Axon's Cheshire Gleanings, 1884; Evans's Lancashire Authors, 1850; Manchester Weekly Times, Supplement, 7 Jan. 1871 (article by J. Dawson); Ben Brierley's Journal, 1871; Manchester Guardian, 26 May, 2 June, 21 July 1841.] C. W. S.

PRINCE, JOHN HENRY (*fl.* 1818), author, born on 21 May 1770 in the parish of St. Mary, Whitechapel, was son of George Prince, originally of Dursley, Gloucestershire, by his wife, Dorothy Dixon. He was educated in the charity school of St. Mary's, Whitechapel; he started life as errand boy to a tallow-chandler, and eventually, about 1790, became clerk to an attorney in Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn. Dismissed after three years' service, he entered another office, and a year later became secretary to a retired solicitor, who gave him access to an excellent library. His weekly salary was only half a guinea, but he deemed it sufficient to maintain a wife, and was married on 29 May 1794. One child, a daughter, was the fruit of this union. From 1796, when an essay from his pen 'On Detraction and Calumny' appeared in the 'Lady's Magazine,' he began to turn out articles and pamphlets on the most varied subjects. He left his patron in 1797, and served with several firms of solicitors. Besides his literary and legal work, he found time to act for a while as minister of Bethesda Chapel—a methodist congregation—and was prominent in debating societies, such as the London and Westminster Forums. A religious organisation of his own, of a methodistical type, had a short-lived existence.

In 1813 he was living at Islington (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, ii. 18), and in 1818 he published a small legal treatise on conveyancing. The date of his death is unknown.

He wrote, besides ephemeral tracts including three letters (1801–2) attacking Joseph Proud [q. v.]: 1. 'A Defence of the People denominated Methodists,' London, 1797, 8vo. 2. 'Original Letters and Essays on moral and entertaining Subjects, 1797, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on the Act for Incorporating the London Company, including Remarks on the Dearness of Bread, and on Monopoly, Forestalling, and Regrating,' 4th edit. 1802, 8vo. 4. 'The Christian's Duty to God and the Constitution at all Times, but especially at this critical Juncture,' 1804, 8vo, 3rd edit. 5. 'Remarks on the best Method of barring Dower,' 1805, 8vo (republished, with additions, 1807). 6. 'The Life, Pedestrian Excursions, and singular opinions of J. H. P., Bookseller . . . Written by himself,' 1806, 8vo. 7. 'Original Precedents in Conveyancing, with Notes and Directions for drawing or settling Conveyances,' 1818, 8vo.

[Autobiography, No. 6 above, and other works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. G. H.

PRING, MARTIN (1580–1626?), sea captain, son of John Pring of Awliscombe, Devonshire, was, in 1603, captain of the Speedwell, a vessel of fifty tons burden, which, together with a small barque named the Discoverer, was fitted out by some Bristol merchants, and in great part by John Whiston, the mayor, for a voyage to North Virginia, under license from Sir Walter Ralegh. They sailed from Milford Haven on 10 April, and, passing by the Azores, came among a great number of small islands—apparently in Casco Bay—and through them to the mainland in lat. 43° 30′ N. Then, turning to the southward along the coast, treating with the Indians, they came into 'that great gulf' which Bartholomew Gosnold [q. v.] had 'over-shot' the year before, and named it Whiston Bay. It is now known as Cape Cod Bay. Here they filled up with sassafras, and, carrying away also a bark canoe—the first, it would seem, taken to England—they arrived at Bristol on 2 Oct., where they reported the land they had visited to be 'full of God's good blessings,' and the sea 'replenished with great abundance of excellent fish' (PURCHAS, iv. 1654–6). In March 1604 Pring sailed from Woolwich as master of the Olive Plant, otherwise called the Phœnix, with Captain Charles Leigh [q. v.], on a voyage to Guiana, and arrived on 22 May in the Wyapoco (now Oyapok), where Leigh proposed to form a settlement. His men, however, revolted against the hard fare and the labour of felling the trees, and, led on by Pring, insisted on returning home. Eventually they agreed to stay, but Pring was sent on board a Dutch ship in the river, which carried him to England (*ib.* iv. 1253, 1260). In October 1606 he went out to Virginia in an expedition fitted out by Sir John Popham [q. v.], and 'brought back with him,' wrote Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 'the most exact discovery of that coast that ever came to my hands since, and indeed he was the best able to perform it of any I met withal, to this present' (*The Advancement of Plantations, &c.*, p. 6).

It appears probable that in 1608 Pring entered the service of the East India Company. In January 1613–4 he was master of the company's ship New Year's Gift, and on the 17th

was reprimanded for sleeping out of the ship, then preparing for a voyage. She returned to England in June 1616. In the following February he was appointed captain of the James Royal and general of the voyage. He arrived at Bantam on 22 Oct. 1618, and was shortly afterwards joined there by Sir Thomas Dale [q. v.] When Dale left, the James Royal remained behind, and did not join him till after the battle in Jacatra Bay. As the need for her had then passed, she was sent back to Bantam, where, in March 1619, Pring discovered an intention among the crew to mutiny. Five seamen he flogged; but in writing to the court of directors he complained vehemently of the policy of sending out such men as 'this incorrigible scum of rascals—sea-gulls, sea-apes—whom the land hath ejected for their wicked lives and ungodly behaviour' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 23 March 1619). On the death of Dale in the summer of 1619, Pring remained general of the company's ships; but the war with the Dutch was not prosecuted. The idea which seems to have directed Pring's conduct was that, in true policy, the English and Dutch should unite, should overthrow the King of Spain, and thus have a monopoly of the trade; buy all commodities in India, and sell them in Europe, at such price as they pleased, whereby they might 'expect both wealth and honour, the two main pillars of earthly happiness.' In March 1620 he received news of the peace which had been arranged at home, and immediately fraternised with the Dutch (*ib.* 21 Dec. 1620). Pring remained in eastern seas during the year, and returned to England in 1621, arriving in the Downs on 18 Sept.

On the passage home, the officers and men of the James Royal made a subscription towards the building of a free school in Virginia. The sum raised amounted to 70*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, of which Pring contributed 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (ten marks); this was paid over to the Virginia Company at a court on 21 Nov. 1621. On 3 July 1622 Pring was made a freeman of the company, and was granted two shares of land in Virginia, 'in regard of the contribution whereof he was an especial furtherer.' Meantime the court of the East India Company, whose servant he was, was taking a less favourable view of his conduct in India. He was charged with having carried on private trade, contrary to his bond and covenant; in the business of the company 'he had not carried himself like a man that understood his command;' he was a good navigator, but a bad officer. When the news of the peace arrived, 'he had so far undervalued the honour of his commission and of the English nation' as to go three times on board the Dutch general's ship, whereas the Dutchman had never once come on board his; and, worst of all, 'he had embraced the accord with the Dutch without first insisting upon such restitution as was warranted by the articles' (*ib.* 24–6 Oct. 1621). It was for a time in contemplation to prosecute him for breach of his agreement and other alleged misconduct; the matter was eventually allowed to drop; but when Pring, with truly admirable impudence, applied for a 'gratification,' he was told that 'forty marks a month for so many years was sufficient, and more than he deserved.' His pay had, in fact, been fixed at forty marks on his agreeing to give up private trade. He is believed to have made a voyage to Virginia in 1626, and to have died in Bristol shortly after his return. He was buried at St. Stephen's Church, Bristol, where there is a monument to his memory. His daughter Alice married Andrews, son of William Burrell, a commissioner of the navy.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 631; Cal. State Papers, East Indies.] J. K. L.

PRINGLE, ANDREW, Lord Alemoor (*d.* 1776), solicitor-general for Scotland and lord of session, was eldest son of John Pringle, lord of session, under the title of Lord Haining, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Sir John Murray of Philiphaugh. He was admitted advocate at the Scottish bar in 1740, appointed sheriff of Wigton in 1750, and in the following year was named sheriff of Selkirk. On 5 July 1755 he was named solicitor-general, and on 14 June 1759 he was raised to the bench as Lord Alemoor, the title being taken from a property which he had acquired in Selkirkshire. He was also at the same time appointed a lord of justiciary.

Pringle was a lay elder of the general assembly of the kirk in 1757, when John Home [q. v.] was libelled on account of the performance of his play of 'Douglas,' and he spoke in Home's favour. He also spoke in favour of Dr. Alexander Carlyle [q. v.] when he was cited before the synod of Lothian and Tweeddale for his attendance at the performance of Home's play in the Edinburgh Theatre (Alexander Carlyle, *Autobiography*, p. 321). He died at Hawkhill, near Edinburgh, on 14 Jan. 1776. As he was unmarried, he was succeeded in his estates by his second brother, John Pringle of Haining, who had purchased Haining on the death of his father, and cleared off the encumbrances on it.

Lord Alemoor had in his day an unrivalled

reputation as a lawyer and pleader. Dr. Alexander Carlyle expresses the opinion that he 'was the most eloquent of all the Scottish bar' in his (Carlyle's) time (*ib.*); and the character of his eloquence is described in some detail by Dr. Somerville, who states that he was the most admired speaker at the Scottish bar in the middle of last century, and that he had never been surpassed by any one at the bar or on the bench since that period. 'His language,' says Somerville, 'was pure and nervous, his argument the most sound and substantial, shortly and distinctly stated, and strictly applicable to the point under discussion. Nothing appeared to be studied for effect; he used no action nor artificial embellishment, but the native dignity of his manner and the force and perspicuity of his reasoning always commanded attention' (*Own Life and Times*, p. 108).

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 523; Dr. Carlyle's Autobiography; Dr. Somerville's Own Life and Times; Craig-Brown's Hist. of Selkirkshire, ii. 309–10.]

T. F. H.

PRINGLE, GEORGE (1631–1689), of Torwoodlee, eldest son of James Pringle of Torwoodlee, by his second wife, Janet, daughter of Sir Lewis Craig of Riccarton, was born on 7 Feb. 1631. The Pringles of Torwoodlee, Selkirkshire, are descended from the Pringles of Snailholm, Roxburghshire, the first of the name being George, son of William Pringle of Snailholm who was killed at Flodden in 1513. This George Pringle was murdered in his own house by a party of Liddesdale reivers in 1568. The subject of the present notice was the brother-in-law of Walter Pringle [q. v.] of Greenknowe, and, like him, a zealous covenanter, but both, with other covenanters, fought against Cromwell at Dunbar. He was present with Pringle of Greenknowe when the latter, as he was returning from a visit to his wife, had an encounter with one of the soldiers of Cromwell, in which the soldier was killed. Ultimately, however, he and his father made their peace with Cromwell, and in 1655 they were both gazetted commissioners of supply for Selkirkshire by Cromwell's officers. He succeeded his father in Torwoodlee in 1657, and in 1659 was appointed sheriff of Selkirkshire by Richard Cromwell. After the Restoration he in 1662 accepted the king's pardon, but was burdened with a fine of 1,800*l.* From then until 1681 he lived in retirement, taking no active part in public affairs. 'Though he did not conform to prelacy,' says Wodrow, 'yet he had no share in those struggles for religion and liberty at Pentland and Bothwell.' Nevertheless 'his home was a sanctuary for all the oppressed that came to him, and these were neither few nor of the meanest quality' (*Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, iv. 228). When the Earl of Argyll escaped from prison on 20 Dec. 1681, he rode to an alehouse at Torwoodlee, near the mansion of Pringle, who met him there, and sent him to the house of William Veitch [q. v.] in Northumberland (*Memoirs of Veitch*, ed. M'Crie, p. 151). Pringle was one of those named by William Carstares as being concerned in the Rye House plot (LAUDER OF FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, p. 556), and it was at his house that the Scottish conspirators were accustomed to meet (*ib.* p. 590). After its discovery he made his escape to Holland, and during his absence he was libelled for treason, and his estates were confiscated by parliament. He was among those twelve exiles who on 7 April 1685 met at Amsterdam, and constituted themselves a council 'for the recovery of the religion, rights, and liberties of the kingdom of Scotland,' and was sent by Argyll to the south of Scotland to prepare the people there for the invasion. On the failure of Argyll's expedition he again escaped to Holland. At the Revolution he returned to Scotland, and he was a member of the Convention parliament which offered the crown to William and Mary. The decree of attainder against him was removed, and he was restored to his estate. He died in May 1689. By his wife, Janet Brodie of Lethem in Morayshire, he had one son, James, who succeeded him, and two daughters: Anne, married to Alexander Don of Rutherford, and Sophia to James Pringle of Greenknowe. The son, who was only sixteen years of age when his father first took refuge in Holland, remained at home, but was seized and imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh, only being released after finding surety in 500*l.* On the failure of Argyll's expedition he was also again seized and confined for some time in Blackness Castle.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Memoirs of William Veitch, ed. M'Crie; Memoirs of Walter Pringle of Greenknowe; Craig-Brown's Hist. of Selkirkshire, i. 460–6.]

T. F. H.

PRINGLE, SIR JOHN (1707–1782), physician, born 10 April 1707, was youngest son of Sir John Pringle, second baronet, of Stitchel, Roxburghshire, by his wife Magdalen, sister of Sir Gilbert Elliott, bart., of Stobs. Robert Pringle [q. v.] and Sir Walter Pringle [q. v.] were his uncles. He was sent at an early age to the university of St. Andrews, to be educated under his uncle, Francis Pringle, professor of Greek, and in

October 1727 entered the university of Edinburgh. Being at that time intended for a commercial life, he remained only a year at Edinburgh, and was then sent to Amsterdam to gain a knowledge of business. While living there he paid a visit to Leyden, and heard a lecture on medicine by the celebrated Boerhaave, which so impressed him that he determined to devote himself to medicine. He accordingly entered on that study at Leyden, having among his teachers Boerhaave and Albinus. While a student he made the valuable friendship of Van Swieten, afterwards the eminent professor of medicine at Vienna. He graduated M.D. on 20 July 1730, with an inaugural dissertation 'De Marcore Senili' (Leyden, 4to), and completed his medical studies at Paris. On returning to Scotland, Pringle settled down as a physician in Edinburgh. A few years later, in March 1734, he was appointed joint professor of pneumatics [metaphysics] and moral philosophy, and regularly lectured on these subjects, taking the opportunity, it is said, strongly to recommend the study of Bacon.

This appointment did not prevent Pringle from continuing to practise medicine, and in 1742 he received a commission as physician to the Earl of Stair, commander of the British forces on the continent, being also appointed physician to the military hospital in Flanders. He did not resign his Edinburgh professorship, but was allowed to perform the duties by deputy. Pringle went through the German campaign, and was present at the battle of Dettingen (27 June 1743). The retirement of his patron, the Earl of Stair, did not retard his promotion, for in 1744 he was made, by the Duke of Cumberland, physician-general to the forces in Flanders [see DALRYMPLE, JOHN, second EARL OF STAIR]. On receiving this appointment he finally resigned his professorship at Edinburgh. In 1745 he was recalled to attend the forces sent against the Jacobites; and, accompanying the Duke of Cumberland to Scotland, was present at Culloden. In the two years following he was with the British army on the continent, and returned in the autumn of 1748, on the conclusion of peace.

Pringle now settled in London, with a view to practice, but continued to hold the post of physician to the army, and attended the camps in England for three seasons. On 5 July 1758 he was admitted licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and on 25 June 1763 was chosen a fellow *speciali gratia* (as not being a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge). Numerous honours were bestowed upon him by the royal family. In 1749 he was made physician-in-ordinary to the Duke of Cumberland, in 1761 to the queen, and in 1774 received the highest court appointment as physician to the king, who in 1766 conferred upon him a baronetcy. Pringle married, on 14 April 1752, Charlotte, second daughter of Dr. William Oliver [q. v.] of Bath, but his wife died a few years later, without issue.

While practising with great success in London, Pringle attained a position of great influence, especially in scientific circles. Having been made fellow of the Royal Society, and having several times served on the council, he was, on 30 Nov. 1772, elected president. In this capacity he did much towards maintaining the prosperity of the society by encouraging scientific research in various departments. The annual award of the Copley medal for scientific research gave him the opportunity of commenting on the value of the investigations honoured with that prize in a series of six discourses, which were afterwards published. Among their subjects are themes as various as Priestley's researches on different kinds of gases, Nevil Maskelyne's observations on the force of gravity in the mountain Schehallion, and Captain Cook's account of the means by which he kept his crews free from scurvy. Although the last only was cognate to Pringle's own field of work, he discussed all of them with great learning and much discrimination. Pringle's scientific eminence was recognised by his being chosen, in 1778, in succession to Linnæus, one of the eight foreign members of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, and by numerous similar distinctions conferred by other scientific bodies in Europe. He was intimate with most eminent scientific men of his time, such as Priestley, Maskelyne, and Franklin, and with some literary celebrities. Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck and his son, the biographer of Johnson, were his friends by hereditary connection, and his good offices were employed in reconciling the differences between father and son. Dr. Johnson, however, could never be prevailed upon to meet Pringle. The objection was probably not personal nor political (though Pringle was a staunch whig), but due to a want of sympathy in theological views. Pringle was a great student of divinity (and even, through Boswell, sought Johnson's advice as to his reading in this subject), but ultimately he became a 'rational Christian' or unitarian, a form of belief very distasteful to Johnson.

In 1778 Pringle's health was beginning to fail, and he felt compelled to resign the presidency of the Royal Society. In 1781 he removed to Edinburgh, intending to reside there permanently; but, finding the climate

unsuited to his health, and society changed from what it had been in his younger days, he soon returned to London. Before leaving Edinburgh he presented a manuscript collection of his 'Medical and Physical Observations,' in ten volumes, folio, to the library of the College of Physicians in that city. On his return to London he resumed his old life, but died from a fit of apoplexy on 18 Jan. 1782. He was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly, and a monument to his memory by Nollekens was afterwards erected in Westminster Abbey, at the expense of his nephew and heir, Sir James Pringle of Stitchel. His portrait, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the possession of the Royal Society. It is engraved in Pettigrew's 'Medical Portrait Gallery' (vol. ii.)

Pringle's great work in life was the reform of military medicine and sanitation. His experience in these matters was very large, and it was reinforced by systematic observation and scientific research. He was among the first to see the importance of putrefactive processes in the production of disease, and probably quite the first physician to apply his scientific principles practically in the prevention of such diseases as dysentery and hospital fever, which were the scourge of armies in his day. The sanitary measures which he insisted upon are now regarded as essential to the preservation of the health of troops in the field or in camp. His book, 'Observations on the Diseases of the Army,' published in 1752, rapidly acquired a European reputation, and has ever since been regarded as a medical classic. On these grounds he may fairly be regarded as the founder of modern military medicine, in distinction from surgery, and he has been recognised as such by the most eminent authorities on the subject both abroad and at home. His researches 'On Septic and Antiseptic Substances' have a still wider importance in relation to general medicine, tending in the same direction as recent discoveries which have obtained an overwhelming importance in modern medical science. They were first communicated to the Royal Society, which rewarded them with the Copley medal, and afterwards incorporated in his work on diseases of the army. Along with these should be mentioned his memoirs on the gaol fever, or typhus, which he showed to be the same as the hospital fever. This subject he first treated in a letter to Dr. Mead, published in 1750, and afterwards in a communication to the Royal Society in 1753.

An important amelioration in the treatment of sick and wounded soldiers is also attributed to Pringle. It was probably at his suggestion that the Earl of Stair, when commanding the British forces in Germany, proposed to the French commander, the Duc de Noailles, that military hospitals on either side should be regarded as neutral, and mutually protected. This humane practice was observed throughout the campaign, and has now become the universal custom in European wars. Few physicians have rendered more definite and brilliant services to science and humanity.

He wrote: 1. 'De Marcore Senili' (inaugural diss.), Leyden, 1730, 4to. 2. 'Observations on the Nature and Cure of Hospital and Jayl Fevers,' London, 1750, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on the Diseases of the Army,' London, 1752, 8vo; 7th edit. 1782; last edit. 1810. 4. 'Six Discourses delivered at the Royal Society, on occasion of the Annual Assignment of the Copley Medal; with Life of the Author by Andrew Kippis, D.D.,' London, 1783, 8vo. Some or all of these discourses were published separately in 4to, 1773–8 (Lowndes). Among Pringle's contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the most important are three papers on 'Experiments upon Septic and Antiseptic Substances, with Remarks relating to their Use in the Theory of Medicine,' 1750, vol. xlvii.; and an 'Account of several Persons seized with the Gaol Fever, working at Newgate,' 1753, vol. xlviii. He also published letters on the prophecies of Daniel, addressed to him by J. D. Michaelis, professor at Göttingen, as 'J. D. Michaelis Epistolæ de LXX Hebdomadis Danielis, ad D. J. Pringle,' London, 1773, 8vo.

'A Rational Enquiry into the Nature of the Plague, by John Pringle,' London, 1722, 12mo, is by a namesake, but no connection of Sir John Pringle.

[Life, by Kippis, 1783, mentioned above (the only original authority); Lives of British Physicians, 1830; Munk's Coll. Phys. 1878, ii. 252; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, passim (see index); Allardyce's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, viii. 552.] J. F. P.

PRINGLE, ROBERT (*d.* 1736), politician, was the third son of Sir Robert Pringle, first baronet, of Stitchel, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Hope, a lord of session under the title of Lord Craighall. He was a younger brother of Sir Walter Pringle of Lochton, lord Newhall [q. v.] After studying for some time at the university of Leyden, which he entered 19 Nov. 1687 (*Index to Leyden Students*, p. 80), he took service under William, prince of Orange, with whom he

came over to England at the Revolution. Shortly afterwards he laid down his commission, and was appointed under-secretary of state for Scotland. In this capacity he attended King William in all his campaigns abroad (cf. correspondence, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 53). On 18 May 1718 he was appointed secretary at war, and he held that office until the 24th of the following December. Subsequently he became registrar-general of the shipping. He died at Rotterdam on 13 Sept. 1736. He married a Miss Law, and had one son, Robert.

[Carstares State Papers; London Mag. 1736, p. 581; Gent. Mag. 1736, p. 620.] T. F. H.

PRINGLE, THOMAS (1789–1834), Scottish poet, son of a farmer, was born at Blaiklaw, Teviotdale, Roxburghshire, on 5 Jan. 1789. His mother, the daughter of Thomas Haitlie, a Berwickshire farmer, whom he lost at the age of six, he affectionately memorialises in his 'Autumnal Excursion.' Through an accident in infancy Pringle was permanently lame, and used crutches (*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, iv. 297). As a child his nurse found him thoughtful, but 'not half so keen of divinity on a Sunday as of history on a week day.' After preparation at Kelso grammar school, he entered Edinburgh University. Robert Story, whose reminiscences are full of regard for his friend, was a fellow-student and close companion (Leitch Ritchie, *Memoirs of Pringle*, p. 20). An incident in his college career illustrates Pringle's enthusiastic temperament. He and his crutches, with the aid of forty or fifty fellow-students armed with clubs, secured a favourable first night in Edinburgh for Joanna Baillie's 'Family Legend,' which an organised body of opponents sought to condemn.

In 1811 Pringle entered the Register Office, Edinburgh, as copyist of old records, continuing his service for several years, and giving his leisure to literature. Dyspeptic and inclined to religious melancholy, he was able in lighter moods to co-operate with his friend Story in cleverly satirising the Edinburgh Philomathic Society as 'The Institute' (R. H. Story, *Life of Robert Story*, p. 16). A contribution to Hogg's 'Poetic Mirror,' 1816, brought him the friendship of Scott, whose manner his poem imitated. In a dedication to Scott, long afterwards, Pringle gracefully said he had found the 'minstrel's heart as noble as his lay.' Scott's generosity was proved in 1817, when Pringle and his friend Cleghorn produced the first number of the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine' for John Blackwood. Pringle's main contribution was a paper on gipsies, based on materials supplied by Scott, who had thought of using them for an article in the 'Quarterly Review.' Pringle and Cleghorn edited six numbers of the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine,' but resigned through disagreement with the publisher. The chief result of the quarrel was the establishment by the publisher of 'Blackwood's Magazine,' of which the first number appeared in October 1817, and which was managed by Blackwood himself. Pringle, having now resolved to live by literature, undertook the editorship of the 'Edinburgh Star' newspaper, and conducted for a time an 'Edinburgh Magazine' for Constable. Neither venture prospered, and Pringle returned to the Register House in January 1819.

Owing to his narrow circumstances, Pringle arranged to emigrate to South Africa, and through Scott a grant of land was secured from Lord Melville for his father and brothers. The government plan of colonising required each party to contain at least ten adult males, and Pringle gathered a company numbering twenty-four. He trusted to get employment for himself in the civil service of the colony. In February 1820 they set sail, his touching 'Emigrant's Farewell' being a memorial of the departure. They settled in the upper valley of the Baavians river, or river of Baboons (a tributary of the Great Fish river), and by June 1821 they owned twenty thousand acres of land, under the name of Glen-Lynden. After labouring hard to make the conditions of the settlement satisfactory, Pringle removed, with his wife and her sister, to Cape Town, where he became librarian in the public library. Pringle worked hard for the colony, suggesting for the commissioners in 1823 a plan for defending the eastern frontier by a settlement of Hottentots, and in 1823–4 he acted as secretary to the society for the relief of the distressed settlers in Albany. He published in London a pamphlet on the latter subject, and was largely instrumental in collecting for his purpose 7,000*l.* from England and India, and 3,000*l.* in the colony itself. Meanwhile he and a friend, Fairbairn, started a private academy, which promised well, and they also published a newspaper and a magazine, 'The South African Journal' and 'The South African Commercial Advertiser,' both of which were suppressed by the governor, Lord Charles Somerset. 'Pringle might have done well there,' said Scott, 'could he have scoured his brain of politics, but he must needs publish a whig journal at the Cape of Good Hope! He is a worthy creature, but conceited withal' (Scott, *Journal*, i. 282). After the

governor's action, Pringle resigned his posts at Cape Town, visited Glen-Lynden and found it prosperous, and then, with his wife and her sister, proceeded to London, which he reached on 7 July 1826. The government at home declined to grant him any redress, and he found himself involved in heavy expenses.

An article by Pringle on the South African slave trade, in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for October 1826, introduced him to the notice of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton and Zachary Macaulay, and led to his appointment in 1827 as secretary to the Anti-Slavery Society. He inspired enthusiasm in other workers. Clarkson suggested that he should write the history of the abolition of slavery; and Wilberforce, in a letter of January 1832, thanked him for his exertions, adding, 'I shall feel it an act of friendly regard if you will come and shake me by the hand' (RITCHIE, *Memoirs of Pringle*, p. 94). In 1831 he was largely instrumental in enabling Coleridge to retain his government annuity, Coleridge afterwards subscribing himself, in a grateful letter, as his 'sincere friend and thorough esteemer' (*ib.* p. 90). On 27 June 1834 a document signed by Pringle proclaimed the abolition of slavery, and announced that the approaching 1 Aug. would be a day of thanksgiving. The following day he became seriously ill, and rest and change seemed imperative. His friends helped him to take out passages to Cape Colony for himself and his wife and her sister, but he was unable to start, and died in London 5 Dec. 1834. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. An appropriate epitaph was written for his tombstone by William Kennedy [q. v.]

Pringle married, 19 July 1817, Margaret Brown, daughter of an East Lothian farmer, who survived him. As she and her sister were left in straitened circumstances, Leitch Ritchie published, in their interest, in 1839, Pringle's poems with a prefatory memoir.

Pringle's earlier poems, under the title 'Ephemerides,' were published in 1828. In 1834 those on South African themes were reissued as 'African Sketches,' the volume also including Pringle's vivid and impressive 'Narrative of his Residence in South Africa.' After his death the 'Narrative' was republished, with a biographical notice by Josiah Conder [q. v.] Several of the lyrics in 'Ephemerides' are graceful and melodious, but the highest achievement of the author is his 'African Sketches.' Of these, 'The Emigrants' is a creditable experiment in Spenserian verse, concluding with the tuneful hymn of 'Farewell.' There is a collection of passable sonnets, and several of the ballads are meritorious. 'The Bechuana Boy' is a picturesque and touching narrative, while 'Afar in the Desert' is a brilliant study of movement, which Coleridge considered 'among the two or three most perfect lyric poems in our language' (RITCHIE, *Memoirs*, p. 142). Pringle also assisted Belfrage and Hay in their 'Memoirs of Dr. Alexander Waugh,' 1830, 8vo; he supplied materials for George Thompson's 'Travels and Adventures in Southern Africa,' 1827, 4to, and for John Philips's 'History of Cape Colony;' he was editor of 'Friendship's Offering' for several years from its commencement in 1826, two of his colleagues being Thomas Kibble Hervey [q. v.] and Leitch Ritchie [q. v.]

[Poetical Works of Thomas Pringle, with a Sketch of his Life by Leitch Ritchie; Lockhart's Life of Scott, ed. 1837, iv. 64, vi. 363; Gordon's Memoirs of John Wilson, i. 245; Noctes Ambrosianæ, ii. 280, iv. 297; Quarterly Review, 1835; Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

PRINGLE, WALTER (1625–1667), of Greenknowe, Berwickshire, covenanter, born in 1625, was the third son of Robert Pringle, first of Stitchel, Roxburghshire, by Catherine Hamilton of Silverton Hill. The Pringles of Stitchel were descended from the Hop Pringles of Craiglatch and Newhall, Selkirkshire, a younger branch of the Pringles of Snailholm. Robert Pringle, second son of George Pringle of Craiglatch, was originally of Bartinbush; but, having acquired a large fortune by his profession of writer to the signet in Edinburgh, he in 1628 bought the estate of Stitchel from Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, first viscount Kenmure. He also in 1637 purchased from James Seton of Touch and Dame Barbara Cranstoun, his mother, for himself during his life, and then for his second surviving son, Walter, the estate of West Gordon, Berwickshire, 'with the manor place called Greenknowe,' over and nether Huntly Wood, and the fourth part of Fawne. In 1638 he also purchased from James, third earl of Home, various other lands in Berwickshire for the price of 19,000*l.* Scots. He sat in the Scottish parliament as commissioner for Roxburghshire in 1639–41. He was one of a committee appointed by the parliament on 28 July 1641 to proceed against incendiaries (BALFOUR, *Works*, ii. 22); and of another, appointed on 10 Sept., to consider the overtures for manufactories (*ib.* p. 61). Robert Pringle died in 1649.

The son, Walter Pringle, when about eleven years of age, was, with his brother, placed under the care of James Leckie, an ejected minister at Stirling. The death of Leckie suspended the exercise of the special

religious influences to which he had been subjected at Stirling; and, according to his own account, there supervened 'several years of darkness, deadness, and sinfulness,' one of which 'was spent, or rather lost, in Leith, two at Edinburgh College, five at home and in the wars (being a volunteer), and two in France' (Memoirs in *Select Biographies*, published by the Wodrow Society, i. 424). He returned home from France in June 1648, and on the death of his father, in May 1649, succeeded to the estate of Greenknowe, Berwickshire, where the ruined tower of his residence still stands. In November following he was married at Stow by James Guthrie [q. v.] to Janet, second daughter of James Pringle of Torwoodlee, Selkirkshire, and sister of George Pringle [q. v.] of Torwoodlee. Both families held strong covenanting opinions. On the invasion of Scotland by Cromwell in 1652, Pringle of Greenknowe, with his brother-in-law of Torwoodlee, joined the covenanting army which opposed Cromwell at Dunbar. After the defeat of the covenanters there he took refuge with his brother-in-law at Torwoodlee; and, when returning one night from visiting his wife, who was at Stitchel, encountered an English trooper on horseback, whom he killed. Thereupon he for a time took refuge in Northumberland. Shortly after returning to Scotland he was apprehended and brought to Selkirk; but, on pleading that he had killed the soldier in self-defence, he was allowed his liberty on a bond for 2,000*l.* sterling. After the Restoration he was, on 20 Sept. 1660, sent a prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh, but does not appear to have been long detained in confinement. On 19 July 1664 he was, however, brought before the court of high commission for nonconformity. Being required, as a test, to take the oath of allegiance, he affirmed that his one difficulty was as to the clause relating to supremacy, and offered to take the oath according to Bishop Ussher's explication, approved by James VI. A heavy fine was therefore imposed on him (*Select Biographies*, i. 453–4; Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, i. 394). For non-payment of the fine he was, on 24 Nov., seized and brought to the Tolbooth of Edinburgh; but shortly afterwards received his liberty, on finding bond to enter the burgh of Elgin on or before 1 Jan. following, and abide within its bounds during the king's pleasure, and, on the non-payment of the fine by Candlemas, to enter within the Tolbooth of the said burgh. On 3 May 1665 he petitioned the council that since March last he had been imprisoned within the Tolbooth; and that, as his health had seriously suffered, he might be allowed the limits of the burgh of Elgin and one mile round, which was granted on his finding caution in 1,000*l.* Scots to remain within its bounds. On 6 Feb. 1666 his friends, without his knowledge, procured from the court of high commission a change of his confinement from Elgin to his own home at Greenknowe and three miles round, on payment of 200*l.* sterling, and on giving a bond for his 'peaceable and inoffensive behaviour.' Although rather 'stumbled' by the word 'inoffensive,' he accepted the terms. He died on 12 Dec. 1667. He had six sons and three daughters. The 'Memoirs of Walter Pringle of Greenknowe,' written for the edification of his family, was published in 1723, and republished in 1751 and 1847. It is also included in vol. i. of 'Select Biographies,' published by the Wodrow Society.

[Memoirs ut supra; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland.] T. F. H.

PRINGLE, Sir WALTER, Lord Newhall (1664?–1736), Scottish judge, was second son of Sir Robert Pringle, first baronet of Stitchel, and Margaret, daughter of Sir John Hope, lord Craighall. Walter Pringle [q. v.] of Greenknowe was his granduncle. He was one of a family of nineteen children, thirteen of whom survived infancy, and two, besides himself, Thomas and Robert (*d.* 1736) [q. v.], were distinguished in law and politics. Walter, born about 1664, succeeded to the estate of Lochton. He was admitted advocate on 10 Dec. 1687, and became one of the leaders of the Scottish bar. His promotion to the bench was long delayed, and he was passed over in the interest of several advocates who were inferior to him in attainments [see Elliot, Sir Gilbert, Lord Minto]. It was not until Sir Gilbert Elliot's death in 1718 that Pringle was made a judge. On 6 June in that year he took his seat, with the title of Lord Newhall, and was knighted at the same time, and made a lord of justiciary. According to Tytler, his high personal qualities gave him a 'permanent name in the annals of Scottish jurisprudence.' Upon his death, on 14 Dec. 1736, a unique tribute was paid to his remains, his funeral being attended by his judicial colleagues in their robes of office. The faculty of advocates engrossed in their minutes a special eulogy on Pringle, written by Sir Robert Dundas of Arniston, then dean of faculty. Pringle married a daughter of Johnston of Hilton, and had issue. His direct line failed in the third generation, and his estate of Lochton fell to Sir John Pringle of Stitchel. His niece Katherine was married to William Hamilton (1704–1754) [q. v.] of Bangour, the poet, who wrote a poetical epitaph on Pringle. Pringle's

portrait was painted by Allan and engraved by R. Cooper.

[Tytler's Life of Lord Kames, i. 31; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 495; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, i. 161.]

A. H. M.

PRINSEP, HENRY THOBY (1793-1878), Indian civil servant, was the fourth son of John Prinsep. The latter, having gone out to India as a military cadet during the period which intervened between the retirement of Clive from, and the appointment of Warren Hastings to, the government of Bengal, had resigned the military service and made a considerable fortune in trade. He trafficked chiefly in indigo, of which industry he may be regarded as the founder, and introduced into Bengal the printing of cotton fabrics. He returned to England in 1788 and settled at Thoby Priory in Essex; he was M.P. for Queenborough, 1802-6, and an alderman of the city of London. He published in 1789 'A Review of the Trade of the East India Company,' London, 8vo, and this was followed by pamphlets upon the cultivation of the sugar-cane in Bengal and upon other East Indian topics (cf. WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*) In his later life, after considerable losses in trade, his city influence procured his appointment as bailiff to the court of the borough of Southwark, with a salary of 1,500*l.* a year (cf. *Pantheon of the Age*, 1825, ii. 187). He married, while in India, a sister of James Peter Auriol, secretary to the government of Warren Hastings.

His son, Henry Thoby, was born at Thoby Priory on 15 July 1793; he commenced his education under a private tutor, and at the age of thirteen joined Mr. Knox's school at Tunbridge, where he was at once placed in the sixth form. In 1807, having obtained a writership to Bengal, he entered the East India College, then recently established at Hertford Castle, and, leaving the college in December 1808, arrived at Calcutta on 20 July 1809, at the age of sixteen. After passing two years in Calcutta, first as a student in Writers' Buildings, where he was much thrown with Holt Mackenzie, and afterwards as an assistant in the office of the court of Sadr Adálat, he was sent to Murshidábad, where he was employed as assistant to the magistrate, and also as registrar, a judicial office for the disposal of petty suits. After serving in the Jungle Mehals and in Bákarganj (Backirgunge), Prinsep was appointed, in 1814, to a subordinate office in the secretariat, and in that capacity became a member of the suite of the governor-general, Lord Moira (afterwards Marquis of Hastings), whom he accompanied in his tour through Oudh and the North-Western Provinces. He was subsequently the first holder of the office of superintendent and remembrancer of legal affairs—an office established for the protection of the interests of the government in the courts in the provinces. His tenure of the post was interrupted by summonses to join the governor-general's camp during Lord Hastings's more prolonged tours, which embraced the period of the Nepál and Pindári wars, and of the third war with the Mahrattas. In the two latter the governor-general, who was also commander-in-chief, exercised the chief command. At the close of the Mahratta war, Prinsep obtained the permission of the governor-general to write 'A History of the Political and Military Transactions in India during the Administration of the Marquis of Hastings,' i.e. from October 1813 to January 1823. Prinsep sent the completed manuscript to his elder brother, Charles Robert Prinsep [see below]. A letter to Canning, president of the board of control, from Lord Hastings, recommended that the publication of the work should be sanctioned. Canning, without reading the manuscript, prohibited the publication. Charles Prinsep, however, decided to publish on his own responsibility, and placed the manuscript in the hands of John Murray, who brought out the book in 1823. The proofs were sent to the board of control, where they were seen by Canning, who, on reading them, approved of the work, and evinced no displeasure at the violation of his prohibition. The book is generally considered to be the best and most trustworthy narrative of the events of that time. The original edition (1 vol. 4to) was revised and republished in two octavo volumes, when the author was in England on leave, in 1824.

In 1819 and 1820, while still holding, as his permanent appointment, the office of superintendent and remembrancer of legal affairs, Prinsep was employed upon more than one special inquiry. The most important was an investigation into the condition of the land tenures in the district of Bardwán and the adjoining country. The principal landowner in these districts was, and is, the rájá of Bardwán, who paid over forty lakhs of rupees, representing in Prinsep's time over 400,000*l.* sterling, as annual revenue to the government. The rájá had introduced the system of letting his estates in large blocks, called patni taluks, to tenants who were called patnidárs, on payment of large sums of money as *bonus*; these again sublet them to undertenants called darpatnidárs, by whom they were again further sub-

let; so that there were sometimes five or six middlemen between the rájá and the cultivating ryot. The tenure of the patnidárs was, by stipulation, perpetual and hereditary, and gave to them all the rights and authority of the rájá over the subtenants; the result was much confusion and litigation, difficulty in collecting the rájá's dues, and risk to the government revenue. Prinsep, after a thorough inquiry, came to the conclusion that there was no security for the government revenue, and no remedy for the existing confusion, unless a law were passed that, on default of the patnidár, all the middlemen who derived their rights from him should fall with him. He accordingly drafted a regulation, which was passed into law as Regulation 8 of 1819, and is in force at the present day, not only in the districts originally dealt with, but throughout Bengal.

From that time Prinsep was recognised as one of the ablest men in the service, and his promotion to high office was assured. On 16 Dec. 1820, before he had been twelve years in India, he was appointed Persian secretary to government on a salary of three thousand rupees a month; and except on two occasions, when he was compelled by the state of his health to leave India for a time, he never left the secretariat until he was appointed a member of council, first during a temporary vacancy in 1835, and five years later, when he was permanently appointed to the office. He finally retired from the service and left India in 1843.

During his long service Prinsep was brought into close contact with a long succession of governors-general, including Lords Hastings, Amherst, William Bentinck, Auckland, and Ellenborough. Many years afterwards, in 1865, he wrote a valuable autobiographical sketch of his official life (still unpublished), in which he recorded his impressions of each of these men. Of Lord Minto, with whom he does not appear to have had any direct intercourse, Prinsep had a poor opinion, although he gives him credit for the firmness he displayed in the operations against Java. He regarded Lord Hastings's administration, extending over nine years, as 'a glorious one,' which had 'nearly doubled the revenues and territories of the East India Company, and established its diplomatic influence over the whole peninsula of India.' Lord Amherst he describes as a courteous gentleman, and a ready and fluent speaker, but he 'lacked confidence in his own judgment and was by no-means prompt in decision,' and 'had extraordinary notions of the importance of a very punctilious ceremonial.' He had a high admiration for John Adam [q. v.], who was acting governor-general for seven months in 1823, and on his death in 1825 wrote a memoir of Adam at the request of his family, which was published in the 'Asiatic Journal' for 1825.

The governor-general upon whom Prinsep is most severe is Lord William Bentinck. He regarded him as addicted to change for the mere sake of change, as unduly suspicious of those who worked under him, and too much addicted to meddling with details; but he gives Lord William credit for honesty of intention, especially in the distribution of his patronage. The two men differed essentially in character. Lord William was a strong liberal, while Prinsep was a conservative to the backbone. On the education question Prinsep was strongly opposed to the policy, initiated by Macaulay and supported by Bentinck, of substituting English for the ancient oriental languages as the medium of instruction. The policy ultimately adopted was a compromise in deference to Prinsep's opposition. Later on, during the interregnum in which Sir Charles Metcalfe [q. v.] officiated as governor-general, Prinsep, while not opposing the act for giving freedom to the press of India, predicted, with a foresight which subsequent events have justified, that 'the native press might become an engine for destroying the respect in which the government is held.' Prinsep's remarks on this occasion were quoted forty-three years afterwards in support of the act passed in 1878 for the better control of publications in oriental languages in India.

With Lord Auckland, Prinsep appears to have been on very friendly terms throughout his administration, but he regarded him as deficient in promptitude of decision, and influenced by an overweening dread of responsibility. He entirely disapproved of Lord Auckland's Afghan policy, and foretold the failure of the policy of supporting Shah Soojah on public grounds as well as on account of the weakness of his character. With Lord Ellenborough Prinsep only served a year. In the autobiographical sketch he tells the story of the despatches which were sent by Lord Ellenborough to Pollock and Nott during the Afghan war.

On his return to England in 1843 Prinsep settled in London, where he had been already elected a member of the Carlton Club and also of the Athenæum Club by election of the committee. His ambition at that time was to enter the House of Commons, and he contested no less than four constituencies as a conservative candidate, the Kilmarnock Burghs, Dartmouth, Dover, and Harwich. At the last of these places he was returned by

a majority, but was unseated by petition on technical grounds connected with his qualification which were immediately removed by the House of Commons. He then canvassed for a seat in the court of directors of the East India Company, to which he was elected in 1850. He took a prominent part in the discussions at the India House, and when the number of directors was diminished under the act of 1853, he was one of those elected by ballot to retain their seats. In 1858, when the council of India was established, he was one of the seven directors appointed to the new council.

In the council of India, in which Prinsep held office for sixteen years, only retiring in 1874, when failing sight and deafness disqualified him for the post, he displayed the same activity which had characterised his whole official life. He recorded frequent dissents from the decisions of the secretary of state. He was much opposed to some of the measures adopted after the mutiny. He emphatically disapproved of the abolition of the system of recruiting British troops for local service in India, and joined on that occasion with thirteen other members of the council in a written protest against the course taken by the cabinet in deciding this question before the council of India had been consulted on it. He also disapproved of the original scheme for the establishment of staff corps for India, and especially of that part of it which provided for the appointment of officers from the line for Indian service. He was much opposed to the re-establishment of a native government in Mysore, after the country had been administered for thirty years by British officers. On financial grounds he deprecated the prosecution of the works undertaken to improve the navigation of the Godavery river, which subsequently, owing to their enormous cost, had to be abandoned. In his last year of office he recorded a protest against the adoption of the narrow, or metre, gauge for Indian railways.

Busy as was Prinsep's official life, he found time to write—besides his history of Lord Hastings's administration—works on the origin of the Sikh power in the Punjáb (1834), on the historical facts deducible from recent discoveries in Afghanistan (1844), on the social and political condition of Thibet, Tartary, and Mongolia (1852), and in 1853 he published an exhaustive pamphlet on the India question, when the so-called Charter Act of that year was under discussion. He also, when in India, brought out Ramachandra Dasa's 'Register of the Bengal Civil Servants 1790–1842, accompanied by Actuarial Tables' (Calcutta, 1844), a subject to which he had given a good deal of attention. At the same time he was a facile verse-writer. Quite in his old age he printed for private circulation a little volume entitled 'Specimens of Ballad Poetry applied to the Tales and Traditions of the East.' He kept up his classical studies to the end of his life. When failing health entailed upon him sleepless nights, he often whiled away the time by translating the 'Odes of Horace' into English verse. He was a keen mathematician. Only a few days before his death he worked out a new method of proving the forty-seventh proposition of the first book of Euclid, which was favourably reported on by so competent a mathematician as Professor Clifford.

In private life Prinsep was greatly beloved. Always genial and kindly, he was generous in the extreme. Some five or six years after his return from India he settled at Little Holland House, a roomy old house in Kensington, with a large garden, the site of which is now occupied by Melbury Road. There he cultivated the society of artists, more than one of whom are largely indebted to his help and encouragement for their success in life. Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., was one of his most attached friends, and had his home with Prinsep at the old Little Holland House for twenty-five years. Another was Sir Edward Burne-Jones, who, when a young and struggling artist, attracted Prinsep's notice and assistance.

Prinsep died on 11 Feb. 1878, at the house of Mr. Watts at Freshwater in the Isle of Wight. His wife, Sara Monckton, daughter of James Pattle, died on 15 Dec. 1887, leaving three sons: Sir Henry Thoby Prinsep, a judge of the high court at Calcutta from 1877 to 1904; Valentine Cameron Prinsep, R.A. (1838–1904), and Arthur Haldimand Prinsep, a major-general (retired) of the Bengal cavalry, and C.B. He also left one daughter, who married Mr. Charles Gurney.

Prinsep was a man of commanding presence, with a remarkably keen eye and a pleasant expression of countenance. There are two portraits of him, both by Watts. One drawn in crayons in 1852 belongs to the Hon. Mr. Justice Prinsep; the other, in oils, painted twenty years later, belonged to Sir Leslie Stephen. There is an excellent photograph by his sister-in-law, Mrs. Julia Margaret Cameron [q. v.] Watts also painted a portrait of Mrs. Prinsep.

Of Prinsep's numerous brothers one, James, is separately noticed. Another, Charles Robert Prinsep (1789–1864), was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 23 May 1806, and proceeded B.A. 1811 and M.A. 1814. He was called to

the bar by the Inner Temple in Trinity term 1817, and was the author of 'An Essay on Money,' London, 1818, 8vo, and of a translation of J. B. Say's 'Political Economy, with Notes,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1811. He was created LL.D. in 1824, received the appointment of advocate-general of Bengal, and died at Chiswick on 8 June 1864 (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, ii. 124; ALLIBONE, *Dict. of English Lit.* ii. 1691).

[This article has been based largely upon the autobiographical sketch to which reference is made in it, and on information furnished by a member of Prinsep's family and by friends. Prinsep's works have also been consulted.]

A. J. A.

PRINSEP, JAMES (1799–1840), architect and orientalist, born in 1759, was seventh son of John Prinsep, and a younger brother of Henry Thoby Prinsep [q. v.] He was originally intended for the profession of an architect, and at the age of fifteen commenced the study of that profession under Augustus Pugin [q.v.], but his eyesight being injured by too close application to mechanical and other drawing, he was obliged to seek fresh employment. Eventually, after having undergone a training for the duties of assay, he was appointed, at the age of twenty, assistant assay-master at the Calcutta mint, arriving there on 15 Sept. 1819. His eyesight in the meantime, under skilful medical treatment, had been completely restored. His chief in the mint was Dr. Horace Hayman Wilson, afterwards Boden professor of Sanscrit at Oxford, and for many years librarian at the India House. A few months after Prinsep's arrival, Dr. Wilson was sent to Benares to remodel the mint in that city, and during his absence Prinsep conducted all the assay business at the Calcutta mint. On Wilson's return, Prinsep was appointed assay-master in the Benares mint, and retained that office until that mint was abolished in 1830, when he was reappointed to the Calcutta mint as deputy assay-master under Wilson. On the retirement of the latter in 1832, Prinsep succeeded him as assay-master and secretary to the mint committee at Calcutta. He retained these appointments until 1838, when, owing to his intense application to scientific and literary pursuits, in addition to his official duties, his health entirely failed, and he was compelled to return to England. He died in London, of softening of the brain, on 22 April 1840, in his forty-first year.

Apart from his literary and scientific pursuits, Prinsep's work was by no means confined to his assay duties. Upon his appointment at Benares, finding a new mint under construction the architectural design of which was very defective, he obtained authority to complete the building upon an amended plan, which he carried out with considerable skill at the estimated cost of the original design. He was subsequently employed upon similar work at the same station, including the erection of a church. He also acted as member and secretary of a committee appointed to carry out municipal improvements. He improved the drainage of the city by constructing a tunnel from the Ganges to conduct water into it. He built a bridge of five arches of large span over the Karamnasa, a river which divides the province of Benares from Behar. He took down and restored the minarets of the mosque of Arangzíb, the foundations of which were giving way. After his return to Calcutta he successfully completed a canal which had been commenced under the direction of one of his brothers, an officer of the Bengal engineers, who was killed by a fall from his horse while engaged upon the work. The construction of this canal, which connected the river Hugli with the navigation of the Sunderbands, was a difficult work, involving the building of locks in soil of quicksands, and was regarded as a very skilful piece of engineering. Prinsep's mechanical skill appears to have been very remarkable even in his childhood. When at the Calcutta mint he prepared with his own hands, for purposes of assay, a balance of such delicacy as to indicate the three-thousandth part of a grain. He was the author of a reform of the weights and measures of India, and of the uniform coinage, under which the company's rupee was substituted in 1835 for the various coinages then existing. His work, 'Useful Tables illustrative of Indian History,' included in the collected edition of his works, is a mine of information regarding all coins of Indian currency from the earliest times, as well as chronological and genealogical details of ancient and modern India.

But it is upon his literary work that Prinsep's fame mainly rests. Shortly after his return from Benares to Calcutta, he became a frequent contributor to, and afterwards editor of, a periodical called 'Gleanings in Science,' started by Major Herbert, a scientific officer in the company's service. Its object was to make known in India discoveries or advances in art and science made in Europe. This periodical subsequently became the journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, of which Prinsep became secretary in succession to Wilson. From this time Prinsep devoted himself largely to the study of the antiquities of India, and to deciphering ancient

inscriptions, of which copies were sent to him from all parts of India. He succeeded in deciphering certain important inscriptions in the Páli language, on pillars at Delhi and Allahabad, which had baffled Sir William Jones, Colebrooke, and Wilson. These inscriptions, Prinsep found, were identical with each other, and had their counterparts on rocks at Girnár in Guzerát, and at Dhauli in Katak (Cuttack). They contained edicts of Asoka, the Buddhist prince who lived in the third century before Christ and was the contemporary of the early Seleucidæ kings of Syria. Prinsep also devoted much time and labour to the study of numismatics. His articles on this subject and on other matters connected with the antiquities of India were in 1858 collected and published in two volumes under the editorship of Mr. Edward Thomas. Prinsep was a fellow of the Royal Society, and a corresponding member of the Institute of France and of the Royal Academy at Berlin.

A memorial of him was erected at Calcutta in the form of a ghát or landing-place, with a handsome building for the protection of passengers landing or embarking. This stands on the left bank of the Hugli below Fort William, and is known as 'Prinsep's Ghát.'

Prinsep married, in 1885, Harriet, youngest daughter of Colonel Aubert, of the Bengal army, who, with one daughter, survived him.

[Annual Register, 1840; Essays on Indian Antiquities, Historic, Numismatic, and Palæographic, of the late James Prinsep, F.R.S., secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, &c., with Memoir by Henry Thoby Prinsep, edited by Edward Thomas, London, 1858; Men whom India has known, compiled by J. J. Higginbotham, 1871.] A. J. A.

PRIOR, Sir JAMES (1790?–1869), miscellaneous writer, son of Matthew Prior, was born at Lisburn about 1790. He entered the navy as a surgeon, and sailed from Plymouth in the Nisus frigate on 22 June 1810. His ship proceeded to Simon's Town, Cape of Good Hope; was stationed at Mauritius from November 1810 to April 1811, when he had charge of the wounded; and, after visiting the Seychelles Islands, Madras, Mauritius, Java (at the reduction of which by the British in September 1811 he was present), and Batavia, gradually returned to the Cape. This journey Prior described in a 'Voyage in the Indian Seas in the Nisus frigate during 1810 and 1811,' published by Sir Richard Phillips in 1820, and included in the first volume of a collection of 'New Voyages and Travels.' His next expedition, in the same frigate, was to Table Bay (February 1812), St. Helena (January 1813), Rio de Janeiro (October 1813), and Pernambuco (December 1813). This tour he also described in a 'Voyage along the Eastern Coast of Africa, &c.' (1819), and it was included in the second volume of Phillips's 'Voyages.'

Prior was present at the surrender of Heligoland, which was confirmed to England by the treaty of Kiel on 14 Jan. 1814. In the same year he was ordered to accompany the first regiment of imperial Russian guards from Cherbourg to St. Petersburg, and in 1815 he was on the coast of La Vendée, and was present at the surrender of Napoleon on 15 July. He then became staff surgeon to the Chatham division of the royal marines, and to three of the royal yachts. While at Chatham he forwarded to Canning, on 27 May 1826, a copy of his enlarged edition of the 'Life of Burke' (*Official Correspondence of Canning*, 1887, ii. 195–6). His next appointment was that of assistant to the director-general of the medical department of the navy, and on 1 Aug. 1843 he was created deputy-inspector of hospitals. He was knighted at St. James's Palace on 11 June 1858, was elected member of the Royal Irish Academy in 1830, and F.S.A. on 25 Nov. 1830. For many years before his death he resided at Norfolk Crescent, Hyde Park. He died at Brighton on 14 Nov. 1869.

A portrait of Prior, by E. U. Eddis, was lithographed by Mr. Dawson Turner. A second impression, lithographed by W. D., i.e. William Drummond, was published in London in 1835 as one of a set of portraits of prominent members at the Athenæum Club, to which Prior was elected in 1830. He married, in 1817, Dorothea, relict of Mr. E. James. She died at Oxford Terrace, Hyde Park, on 28 Nov. 1841. In 1847 he married Carolina, relict of Mr. Charles H. Watson. She died on 14 Dec. 1881, aged 85.

Prior's chief works were biographies of his compatriots, Burke and Goldsmith. The 'Memoir of the Life and Character of Edmund Burke' appeared in 1824, and was reissued, enlarged to two volumes, in 1826. The third edition came out in 1839, the fourth in 1846, and, after it had been revised by the author, the memoir was included in 1854 in 'Bohn's British Classics.' It showed industry and good sense, and is still considered the best summary of Burke's career. His 'Life of Oliver Goldsmith, from a variety of original sources,' was published in 1837 in two volumes; and in the same year he edited in four volumes the 'Miscellaneous Works of Goldsmith, including a variety of pieces now first collected.' Both works reflected credit on his industry. When John Forster

(1812–1876) [q. v.] brought out in 1848 his popular volume on 'The Life and Adventures of Oliver Goldsmith,' he was accused by Prior of wholesale plagiarism. The charge and defence are set out in the 'Literary Gazette,' 3 June, 17 June, and 29 July 1848, and the 'Athenæum,' 10 June 1848; and the accusation was further rebutted by Forster in 1854 in the second edition of his work. Washington Irving, in his 'Life of Goldsmith' (1849), admitted his obligations to 'the indefatigable Prior.' Nevertheless, Prior's tract of eight pages, entitled 'Goldsmith's Statue,' which details his own industry, denounces Washington Irving for having stolen his materials. His other works were: 1. 'The Remonstrance of a Tory to Sir Robert Peel,' 1827, in which he condemned that statesman's position on the Roman catholic question. 2. 'The Country House and other Poems,' 1846. 3. 'Invitation to Malvern, a poem with introductory poetical epistle to Charles Phillips,' 1851. 4. 'Lines on reading Verses of Admiral Smyth,' 1857. 5. 'Llangothlen,' a sketch (without place or date); a copy given by Prior to Dyce is in the latter's library at South Kensington. 6. 'Life of Edmond Malone, with Selections from his Manuscript Anecdotes,' 1860; the second portion is of little value (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 324, 368).

[Men of the Time, 1868 ed.; Allibone's Dict. of Literature; Journ. Brit. Archæol. Assoc. 1870, p. 268; Proceedings Soc. of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. iv. 474; Reg. and Mag. of Biography, ii. 304; Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. i. p. 112.] W. P. C.

PRIOR, MATTHEW (1664–1721), poet and diplomatist, was born on 21 July 1664. As to the place of his birth there has been some hesitation, arising chiefly from the contradictory nature of the records which bear upon his subsequent connection with St. John's College, Cambridge. In two of these he is described as 'Middlesexiensis,' in a third as 'Dorcestriensis;' but the bulk of tradition is in favour of the latter, the exact place of birth being supposed to have been Wimborne, or Wimborne Minster, in East Dorset, where his father, George Prior, is said to have been a joiner (cf. MAYOR, *Admission to St. John's College*, ii. 92–3). There is, however, no record of his baptism at that locality. This has been accounted for by the supposition that his parents were nonconformists, and to this he himself is thought to refer in his first epistle to his friend, Fleetwood Sheppard—

> So at pure Barn of loud Non-Con,
> Where with my Granam I have gone.

Another tradition makes him a pupil at the Wimborne free grammar school; and a third, too picturesque to be neglected, affirms the hole that perforates a copy of Raleigh's 'History of the World,' which is, or was, to be found in the church library over the old sacristy of St. Cuthberga in Wimborne, to have been caused by the youthful Prior, who fell asleep over it with a lighted candle. Unfortunately, it has been proved conclusively by Mr. G. A. Aitken (*Contemporary Review*, May 1890) that the books were placed in the library at a much later date than Prior's boyhood. While he was still very young his father moved to Stephen's Alley, Westminster, either to be near the school or to be near his own brother Samuel, a vintner at the Rhenish Wine House in Channel (now Cannon) Row. George Prior sent his son to Westminster School, then under the rule of Dr. Busby. Dying shortly afterwards, his widow was unable to pay the school fees, and young Prior, who had then reached the middle of the third form, was taken into his uncle's house to assist in keeping the accounts, his seat being in the bar. Here, coming one day to ask for his friend, Fleetwood Sheppard [q.v.], Lord Dorset found the boy reading Horace, and, after questioning him a little, set him to turn an ode into English. Prior speedily brought it upstairs to Dorset and his friends, so well rendered in verse that it became the fashion with the users of the house to give him passages out of Horace and Ovid to translate. At last, upon one occasion, when Dr. Sprat, the dean of Westminster, and Mr. Knipe, the second master at the school, were both present, Lord Dorset asked the boy whether he would go back to his studies. Uncle and nephew being nothing loth, Prior returned to Westminster, the earl paying for his books, and his uncle for his clothes, until such time as he could become a king's scholar, which he did in 1681. It was at this date that Prior made the acquaintance of Charles and James Montagu, the sons of the Hon. George Montagu, whose residence, Manchester House, was in Channel Row, opposite the Rhenish Wine House [see MONTAGU, CHARLES, earl of Halifax; and MONTAGU, SIR JAMES, 1666–1723]. With both of the brothers, but chiefly with the younger, James (afterwards lord chief baron of the exchequer), Prior formed a close friendship. In 1682 Charles Montagu, also a king's scholar, was admitted a fellow commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge, and a year later Prior, finding that James Montagu would probably follow his brother's example, and fearing also that he himself would be sent to Christ Church, Oxford, accepted, against Lord Dorset's wish, one of three scholarships

then recently established at St. John's College, Cambridge, by the Duchess of Somerset. Being the only Westminster boy at St. John's, he attracted exceptional notice; but for the time he alienated his patron.

In 1686 he took his bachelor's degree, and in the following year made his first literary essay, a reply to Dryden's 'Hind and Panther.' This was entitled 'The Hind and the Panther transvers'd to the Story of the Country-Mouse and the City-Mouse.' His ostensible collaborator in this satire, which had small literary merit but gave much satisfaction to the 'no popery' party, was Charles Montagu; but it is probable that Prior was the active partner (cf. SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, 1858, p. 102; BELJAME, *Le Public et les Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre*, p. 195). In April 1688 Prior obtained a fellowship, and composed the annual poetical tribute which St. John's College paid to one of its benefactors, the Earl of Exeter. This was a rhymed exercise, in the Cowley manner, upon Exodus iii. 14, and is preserved in Prior's poems. One of its results was that Prior became tutor to Lord Exeter's sons. His office, however, was of brief duration, for Lord Exeter broke up his household after the revolution and went to Italy. Thereupon Prior applied to his old patron, Lord Dorset, and ultimately, probably by the good offices of Fleetwood Sheppard, was appointed secretary to Lord Dursley (afterwards Earl of Berkeley), then starting as King William's ambassador to the Hague. This appointment is usually regarded as a reward of literary merit; but apart from his share in the 'Town and Country Mouse,' the interest of which was mainly political, Prior had at this date produced nothing of importance, and his post might have been given to any other university man of promise who could command the patronage of Dorset. In Holland he stayed for several years, being made in the interim gentleman of the bedchamber to King William, with whom he found considerable favour, especially during the great congress of 1691. He also at this time wrote several court poems, notably a 'Hymn to the Sun,' 1694; memorial verses on Queen Mary's death, 1695; and an admirable ballad paraphrase of Boileau's pompous 'Ode sur la Prise de Namur,' which stronghold, it will be remembered, had fallen to the French in 1692, only to be retaken by the English three years later. This last *jeu d'esprit* was published anonymously in September 1695. Another metrical tribute to William followed the assassination plot of 1696, to which year, in addition, belongs the clever little occasional piece, not printed until long after its author's death, entitled 'The Secretary,' and describing his distractions while in Holland.

Throughout all this period, Prior was acting diligently as a diplomatist. It has sometimes been considered that his qualifications in this way were slight; but his unprinted papers completely negative this impression. He had the good fortune to please both Anne and Louis XIV, as well as William; and the fact that Swift and Bolingbroke later acknowledged his business aptitude and acquaintance with matters of trade may fairly be set against any contention to the contrary on the part of political opponents.

In 1697 he was employed as secretary in the negotiations at the treaty of Ryswick, for bringing over the articles of peace in connection with which, 'to their Excellencies the Lords Justicies,' he received a gratuity of two hundred guineas. Subsequently he was nominated secretary of state in Ireland, and then, in 1698, he went to Paris as secretary to the embassy, serving successively under the Earl of Portland and the Earl of Jersey, with the latter of whom he returned to England. But he went again to Paris for some time with the Earl of Manchester, and then, after 'a very particular audience' with his royal master, in August 1699, at Loo in Holland, was sent home in the following November with the latest tidings of the pending partition treaty. His old master, Lord Jersey, was secretary of state, and Prior became an under-secretary. In the winter of 1699 he produced his 'Carmen Seculare for the Year 1700,' a glorification of the 'acts and gests' of 'the Nassovian.' The university of Cambridge made him an M.A., and upon the retirement of John Locke, invalided, he became a commissioner of trade and plantations, afterwards entering parliament as member for East Grinstead. His senatorial career was but short, as the parliament in which he sat only lasted from February to June 1701. In the impeachment by the tories of Somers, Orford, and Halifax for their share in framing the partition treaty, Prior followed Lord Jersey in voting against those lords; but it is alleged that neither he nor Jersey had ever favoured the negotiation, although they considered themselves bound to obey the king's orders, and this, as far as Prior is concerned, receives support from his own words in the later poem of 'The Conversation,' 1720:

> Matthew, who knew the whole intrigue,
> Ne'er much approv'd that mystic league.

The explanation given by his friend, Sir James Montagu—namely, that he had to

choose whether to condemn the king or the king's ministers, and that he chose the latter—may perhaps be accepted as the best reason for what has sometimes been regarded as a discreditable political *volte-face*. However this may be, with the accession of Anne in 1702, he joined the tories, a step which brought him into close relations with Harley, Bolingbroke, and Swift, but landed him on the opposite side to Addison, Garth, Steele, and some others of his literary contemporaries. In 1707 his attachment to the tory party led to his being deprived of his commissionership of trade; but in 1711, a year after the tories' accession to power, he was made a commissioner of customs. In July of the same year he was privately despatched to Paris in connection with the negotiations which preceded the peace of Utrecht—negotiations in which again, if we are to believe the above-quoted poem, he was an obedient rather than a willing agent:

> In the vile Utrecht Treaty too,
> Poor man! he found enough to do.

Upon his return, having assumed a false name for the sake of secrecy, he was stopped at Deal as a French spy by a bungling official, and detained until orders came from London for his release. This accident to some extent revealed his mission; and, to meet the gossip arising therefrom, Swift hastily drew up in September a clever mock account of his journey to Paris—'a formal grave lie, from the beginning to the end,' which, besides mystifying the quidnuncs, misled, and did not particularly please, even Prior himself. But Mons. Mesnager and the Abbé Gualtier, who had accompanied him from France, had come fully armed with powers to treat with the English ministry, and after a succession of conferences, many of which took place at Prior's house in Duke Street, Westminster, the preliminaries were signed for what was popularly known as 'Matt's Peace' on 27 Sept. Prior's intimate knowledge of these proceedings led to his being named one of the plenipotentiaries on the occasion; but Lord Strafford, it is said, declined to be associated with a colleague of so obscure an origin. His nomination was in consequence revoked, his place being taken by the bishop of Bristol, Dr. John Robinson [q. v.] In August 1712, however, Prior went to Paris with Bolingbroke in connection with the suspension of arms during the progress of the Utrecht conference, and he remained at Paris after Bolingbroke's return to England, ultimately exercising the full powers of a plenipotentiary (cf. LEGRELLE, *La Diplomatie Française et la Succession d'Espagne*, vol. iv. passim; MACKNIGHT, *Life of Bolingbroke*). Then, after some months of doubt, tension, and anxiety, preceding and following upon Queen Anne's death in 1714, he was recalled, having already been deprived of his commissionership of customs. As soon as he got back (March 1715), he was impeached by Sir Robert Walpole, ordered into the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, and treated with considerable rigour. He amused himself during his enforced seclusion by composing a long poem in Hudibrastic metre, entitled 'Alma; or the Progress of the Mind,' a whimsical and very discursive dialogue on the locality of the soul, supposed to be carried on between himself and his friend and protégé, Richard Shelton. In 1717 he was exempted from the act of grace, but was nevertheless soon afterwards set at liberty. Fortunately, through all his vicissitudes, his foresight had prompted him to retain his St. John's fellowship, or he would have been practically penniless.

To increase his means of subsistence, at this juncture Lord Harley and Lord Bathurst, aided by Gay, Arbuthnot, and others, busied themselves in obtaining subscribers for a folio edition of his poems. Already, in 1709, the publication, two years earlier, of an unauthorised issue of his fugitive verse by the notorious Edmund Curll [q. v.] had obliged him to collect from Dryden's 'Miscellanies' and other sources a number of his pieces, to which he had added others not previously printed, prefacing the whole by an elaborately written eulogy of his now deceased patron, Charles, earl of Dorset and Middlesex. This he had addressed to Dorset's son Lionel, afterwards the first duke. To the poems in this collection of 1709 he appended, in the edition of 1718, the above-mentioned 'Alma,' and a long-incubated effort in heroics and three books, entitled 'Solomon on the Vanity of the World.' This volume, which was delivered to its subscribers early in 1719, is said to have brought him in four thousand guineas. 'Great Mother,' he had written in some verses printed in it:

> Great Mother, let me once be able
> To have a garden, house, and stable;
> That I may read, and ride, and plant,
> Superior to desire, or want;
> And as health fails, and years increase,
> Sit down, and think, and die in peace.

His wish, real or feigned, was now to be gratified. To the profits of his great folio Lord Harley added a like sum of 4,000*l.* for the purchase of Down Hall in Essex, an estate not very far from Harlow, and three miles

south-west of the church of Hatfield Broad Oak. It is now in the possession of the Selwyn family, who still preserve Prior's favourite chair; but at the poet's death it reverted, by arrangement, to Lord Harley. In a ballad of 'Down Hall,' afterwards published separately, Prior describes charmingly his first visit to his new retreat, in company with Harley's agent, John Morley [q. v.], the notorious land-jobber, of Halstead, and his own Swedish servant, Newman or Oeman. Unhappily his health was already failing, and, like his friend Swift, he suffered from deafness. At Down Hall, however, he continued, for the most part, to reside, amusing himself in the manner of Pope by nursing his ailments and improving his property until his death, which took place on 18 Sept. 1721, at Lord Harley's seat of Wimpole, where he was on a visit. He was in his fifty-eighth year, a circumstance which did not prevent an admirer (Mr. Robert Ingram) from writing:

> Horace and He were call'd in haste
> From this vile Earth to Heaven;
> The cruel year not fully pass'd
> Ætatis, fifty-seven.

He was buried, as he desired, 'at the feet of Spenser,' on 25 Sept., and left five hundred pounds for a monument. This was duly erected, close to Shadwell's, in the Poets' Corner of Westminster Abbey, surmounted with the bust by Antoine Coysevox (misnamed Coriveaux in the poet's will), which had been given to him by Louis XIV. His epitaph was written by the copious Dr. Robert Freind [q. v.] To 'the College of St. John the Evangelist, in Cambridge,' he left by will two hundred pounds' worth of books. These, which were to be preserved in the library with some earlier gifts, included the poems of 1718 'in the greatest paper' (there are said to have been three issues of this emphatically 'tall' volume). He also left to the college Hyacinthe Rigaud's portrait of his patron, Edward, earl of Jersey, and his own portrait by Alexis-Simon Belle, familiar in Vertue's engraving. There is another well-known likeness of him by Jonathan Richardson in the National Portrait Gallery, which again is a duplicate of one belonging to the Duke of Portland, and this too was engraved by Vertue in 1719 for Lord Harley (Letter to Swift, 4 May 1720). Prior was also painted by Kneller (Stationers' Hall), Michael Dahl, and others, including an unknown artist, whose work is in the Dyce collection at South Kensington. The Dahl portrait, once the poet's own property, and afterwards Lord Oxford's, now belongs to Mr. Lewis Harcourt, of Nuneham Park, and was etched in 1889 by G. W. Rhead for the 'Parchment Library.' Besides the Coysevox bust above mentioned, there is one attributed to Roubiliac, which was purchased for one hundred and thirty guineas by Sir Robert Peel at the Stowe sale of 1848 (*Illustrated London News*, 26 Aug.); in the Portland collection, dispersed in 1786, was an enamel by Boit (*Academy*, 4 Aug. 1883).

The character of Prior has suffered somewhat from Johnson's unlucky application to it of the line in Horace about the cask which retains the scent of its first wine. 'In his private relaxation,' says the doctor, 'he revived the tavern,' *i.e.* the Rhenish Wine House of his youth; and certainly some of the stories which have been repeated from Spence, Arbuthnot, and others, of the very humble social status of his Chloes and 'nut-brown maids' lend a qualified support to Johnson's epigram (cf. SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1858, pp. 2, 37; *Richardsoniana*, 1776, p. 275). But the evidence of his better qualities rests upon a surer foundation. Those who knew him well—and, both by rank and intellect, they were some of the noblest in the land—concur in praising him; and even Johnson rather inconsistently admits that in a scandal-mongering age little ill is heard of him. But, by his own admission (cf. verses *For my own Monument*), his standard can hardly have been a very elevated one; and in his official life, although he performed his duties creditably, he was probably an opportunist rather than an enthusiast. In private there can be no doubt that he was a kind friend, and, as far as is possible to a valetudinarian, a pleasant and an equable companion. Swift's picture of him (*Journal to Stella*, 21 Feb. 1711) as one who 'has generally a cough, which he only calls a cold,' and who walks in the park 'to make himself fat,' coupled with Davis's 'thin, hollow-looked man,' and Bolingbroke's 'visage de bois,' may stand in place of longer descriptions. As to his amiability, there is no better testimony than that of Lord Harley's daughter, afterwards the Duchess of Portland, to whom as a child Prior addressed the lines beginning 'My noble, lovely little Peggy.' Her recollection of him was that he made 'himself beloved by every living thing in the house—master, child, and servant, human creature, or animal' (LADY M. WORTLEY MONTAGU, *Works*, ed. Wharncliffe, 1837, i. 63).

Apart from the somewhat full-wigged dedication prefixed to his poems of 1709 and 1718, and his contributions in 1710 to the tory 'Examiner,' Prior's known prose works are of slight importance. At Longleat there

are, among other things, four 'Dialogues of the Dead' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 194), which, having been greatly praised by Pope, Beattie, Nichols, and others, were first printed in the edition of Prior's works in Cambridge English Classics, vol. ii. (1907). Prior's original papers are vaguely said to have contained the dubious 'History of his Own Time,' which, with a second volume of 'Miscellaneous Works,' including several pieces of verse now reckoned among his accepted efforts, was editorially put forth by one J. Bancks in 1740 [1739]. Both volumes purport to be derived from transcripts by Prior's executor, Adrian Drift, who died in 1738. But a letter from Heneage Legge to the Earl of Dartmouth on 6 Nov. 1739 (*ib.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 329) throws considerable doubt on these collections, and it is not easy to decide how far they were 'a trick of a bookseller's.' It is possible, however, to distrust too much, as they admittedly contain a very great deal that is authentic.

Of his poems Prior speaks, either affectedly or with sincerity, as 'the product of his leisure hours, who had commonly business enough upon his hands, and was only a poet by accident;' and it seems clear that the collection of his fugitive pieces into a volume was precipitated by Curll's unauthorised issue in 1707 of the 'Poems on Several Occasions,' just as the larger collection of 1718 was prompted by Prior's necessitous circumstances. As it is, some of his now best known pieces, 'The Secretary,' 'The Female Phaeton,' 'To a Child of Quality,' were not included among his works until after his death. What he considered to be his most successful efforts are at present, as it often happens, the least valued. His three books of 'Solomon on the Vanity of the World,' of which he himself ruefully admitted in 'The Conversation,'

> Indeed, poor Solomon in rhyme
> Was much too grave to be sublime,

although they once found admirers in John Wesley and Cowper, find few readers to-day; and his paraphrase of the fine old ballad of 'The Nut-Brown Maid' as 'Henry and Emma' shares their fate. His 'Alma,' which he regarded as a 'loose and hasty scribble,' is, on the contrary, still a favourite with the admirers of Butler, whose 'Hudibras' is its avowed model—a model which it perhaps excels in facility of rhyme and ease of versification. In Prior's imitations of the 'Conte' of La Fontaine this metrical skill is maintained, and he also shows consummate art in the telling of a story in verse. Unhappily, in spite of Johnson's extraordinary dictum that 'Prior is a lady's book' (Boswell, ed. Hill, 1887, iii. 192), his themes are not equally commendable. But he is one of the neatest of English epigrammatists, and in occasional pieces and familiar verse has no rival in English. 'Prior's,' says Thackeray, in an oft-quoted passage (*English Humourists*, 1864, p. 175) 'seem to me amongst the easiest, the richest, the most charmingly humourous of English lyrical poems. Horace is always in his mind, and his song, and his philosophy, his good sense, his happy easy turns and melody, his loves, and his Epicureanism, bear a great resemblance to that most delightful and accomplished master.'

[The chief collections of Prior's poems published in his lifetime are: Poems on Several Occasions (1) 1707, (2) 1709, (3) 1716, and (4) 1718. Nos. 1 and 3 were unauthorised, the former being repudiated by Prior in the preface to No. 2, the latter by notice in the London Gazette of 24 March 1716, but both probably contain poems by Prior which 'he thought it prudent to disown' (Pope, *Corresp.* iii. 194–5). The Conversation and Down Hall came out in 1720 and 1723 respectively. Other pieces are included in the Miscellaneous Works of 1740. Of posthumous editions of his poetical works that of Evans (2 vols. 1779) long enjoyed the reputation of being the best. The Aldine edition (also 2 vols.) was revised in 1892 by Mr. R. Brimley Johnson. The edition by A. R. Waller in the Cambridge English Classics, 2 vols. (1905–7), is the most complete. A selection by the writer of this paper, with Introduction and Notes, containing fresh biographical material, chiefly derived from an unprinted statement by Prior's friend Sir James Montagu, appeared in the Parchment Library in 1889. Other sources, in addition to Johnson's Lives, Thackeray's Lectures, and the letters of Hanmer, Bolingbroke, and Pope, include North British Review, Nov. 1857; Contemporary Review, July 1872; Longman's Magazine, Oct. 1884; Contemporary Review, May 1890, an excellent article by Mr. G. A. Aitken; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. pp. 304, 348; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 111.] A. D.

PRIOR, THOMAS (1682?–1751), founder of the Dublin Society and philanthropist, born about 1682, was a native of Rathdowny, Queen's County. He entered the public school at Kilkenny in January 1696–7, and continued there till April 1699. Among his schoolfellows was George Berkeley [q. v.], subsequently bishop of Cloyne, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. Prior entered Trinity College, Dublin, obtained a scholarship in 1701, and graduated B.A. in 1708. He subsequently devoted himself to the promotion of material and industrial works among the protestant population in Ireland.

In 1729 appeared at Dublin his 'List of the Absentees of Ireland,' and in the following year he published 'Observations on Coin.' In conjunction with Samuel Madden [q. v.] and eleven other friends, Prior in 1731 succeeded in establishing the Dublin Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Manufactures, Arts, and Sciences. It was duly incorporated, and received a grant from parliament in 1749 of 500*l.* a year, and subsequently developed into the Royal Dublin Society.

To Lord Chesterfield, who during his viceroyalty had occasional intercourse with Prior and formed a high opinion of him, Prior in 1746 dedicated 'An Authentic Narrative of the Success of Tar-water in Curing a great number and variety of Distempers.' This publication included two letters from Berkeley. An essay by Prior, advocating the encouragement of the linen manufacture in Ireland, was published at Dublin in 1749.

Prior died on 21 Oct. 1751, and was buried at Rathdowny. A monument was erected by subscription to his memory in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, with an inscription in Latin by Bishop Berkeley, who styled him 'Societatis Dubliniensis auctor, institutor, curator.' A marble bust of Prior is in the possession of the Royal Dublin Society. A portrait of him in mezzotint was published at Dublin in 1752.

[Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Chesterfield's Letters, by Lord Mahon; Records of the Dublin Society; Berkeley's Literary Relics; Tracts relative to Ireland, 1861; Berkeley's Works, 1871; Dialogue between Dean Swift and Tho. Prior, 1753.] J. T. G.

PRIOR, THOMAS ABIEL (1809–1886), line-engraver, was born on 5 Nov. 1809. He first distinguished himself in 1846 by engraving a plate of 'Heidelberg Castle and Town,' from a drawing by J. M. W. Turner, R.A., and under Turner's supervision; it was published by subscription. He next essayed a plate in mezzotint, 'More frightened than hurt,' after James Bateman; but he afterwards returned to the line manner, in which he successfully executed several other plates after Turner. They included 'Zürich,' 1852; 'Dido building Carthage,' 1863; 'Apollo and the Sibyl' (Bay of Baiæ), 1873; 'The Sun rising in a Mist,' begun by William Chapman, 1874; and 'The Fighting Téméraire,' 1886, his latest and one of his best works. He engraved also after Turner, 'The Goddess of Discord choosing the Apple of Contention in the Garden of the Hesperides' and 'Heidelberg Castle' for the Turner Gallery, and 'The Golden Bough' and 'Venice: the Dogana' for the Vernon Gallery. Besides the last two, there are in the Vernon Gallery plates by him of 'Ruins in Italy,' after Richard Wilson, R.A.; 'De Tabley Park' and 'The Council of Horses,' after James Ward, R.A., and 'Woodcutting in Windsor Forest,' after John Linnell. He likewise engraved 'Crossing the Bridge,' after Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A., and for the 'Art Journal' the following pictures in the royal collection: 'The Windmill,' after Ruysdael; 'The Village Fête,' after David Teniers; 'Dover,' after George Chambers; 'The Opening of New London Bridge,' after Clarkson Stanfield, R.A.; and 'Constantinople: the Golden Horn,' after Jacobus Jacobs.

During the later years of his life Prior resided in Calais, whither he removed in order to be near his son, who had settled there. He taught drawing in one or two of the public schools, and devoted his leisure time to engraving. He exhibited twice only at the Royal Academy, and never elsewhere. He died at Calais on 8 Nov. 1886.

[Times, 11 Nov. 1886; Athenæum, 1886, ii. 677; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 323.] R. E. G.

PRISOT, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1460), judge, was probably born at Westberies, Ruckinge, Kent, of which manor his father was lord, towards the close of the fourteenth century. He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 31 Aug. 1443, and on 16 Jan. 1448–9 was made chief justice of the common bench. He was afterwards knighted, was a trier of petitions from Gascony and other parts beyond sea in the parliaments of 1453 and 1455, and in the latter year was a member of the Hertfordshire commission for raising funds for the defence of Calais. In 1459 he became one of the feoffees to the use of the crown of various estates in the duchy of Lancaster. He died in 1460, before the accession of Edward IV.

Prisot was a strong and learned judge, and was 'of furtherance' to Littleton in the compilation of his 'Tenures.' He was lord of the manor of Wallington, Hertfordshire, where his widow Margaret was residing in 1480.

[Cussans's Hertfordshire, Odsey Hundred, p. 80; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 597; Hasted's Kent, iii. 474; Dugdale's Orig. p. 58, Chron. Ser. pp. 64, 66; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vi. 239; Rot. Parl. v. 227, 279, vi. 355; Paston Correspondence, ed. Gairdner, i. 123, 211, 290–2; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

PRITCHARD, ANDREW (1804–1882), microscopist, eldest son of John Pritchard of Hackney, and his wife Ann, daughter of John Fleetwood, was born in London on 14 Dec. 1804. He was educated at St.

Saviour's grammar school, Southwark, and was afterwards apprenticed to his cousin, Cornelius Varley, a patent agent and brother to John Varley [q. v.], the artist. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he started in business as an optician, first at 18 Picket Street, then at 312 Strand, and afterwards at 162 Fleet Street. He retired from business about 1852, and died at Highbury on 24 Nov. 1882. He married, on 16 July 1829, Caroline Isabella Straker.

Brought up with the 'independents,' Pritchard later in life associated with, though he never actually became a member of, the sect known as Sandemanians, and it was in connection with that body he first made the acquaintance of Faraday. He finally became a unitarian, and in 1840 joined the congregation at Newington Green, a connection which lasted throughout his life. He was greatly interested in all the institutions connected therewith, and was treasurer of the chapel from 1850 to 1872.

Pritchard early turned his attention to microscopy, and in 1824, while still with Varley, he, at the instigation of Dr. C. R. Goring, endeavoured to fashion a single lens out of a diamond. Despite the discouragement of diamond-cutters, he ultimately succeeded in 1826. He also fashioned simple lenses of sapphire and of ruby. His practical work on the microscope, however, was less productive of lasting results than his literary labours on the application of the instrument to the investigation of micro-organisms. His 'History of the Infusoria' was long a standard work, and the impetus it gave to the study of biological science cannot be readily overestimated.

Pritchard was author of: 1. 'A Treatise on Optical Instruments,' 8vo, London, 1828, forming one of the volumes of the 'Library of Entertaining Knowledge.' 2. 'Microscopic Illustrations,' &c., written in association with Dr. C. R. Goring, 8vo, London, 1829; reissued 1830; 2nd edit. 1838; 3rd edit. 1845. 3. 'The Microscopic Cabinet,' 8vo, London, 1832. 4. 'The Natural History of Animalcules,' 8vo, London, 1834, afterwards rewritten, enlarged, and issued as 'A History of Infusoria, Living and Fossil,' 8vo, London, 1841; new edit. 1852; 4th edit. 1861. 5. 'A List of 2,000 Microscopic Objects,' 12mo, London, 1835. 6. 'Micrographia,' 8vo, London, 1837. 7. 'A Catalogue of the Orders, Families, and Principal Genera of British Insects,' 8vo, London, 1839. 8. 'Notes on Natural History selected from the "Microscopic Cabinet,"' 8vo, London, 1844. 9. 'English Patents,' 8vo, London, 1847. 10. 'Microscopic Objects . . . with Instructions for preparing . . . them,' 8vo, London, 1847. 11. 'A Practical Treatise on Optical Instruments,' 8vo, London, 1850. He also wrote four papers on microscopical optics between 1827 and 1833 in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science,' the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine,' and the 'Philosophical Magazine.'

HENRY BADEN PRITCHARD (1841–1884), chemist and writer, the third son of Andrew Pritchard, was born in Canonbury on 30 Nov. 1841, and sent to Eisenach and University College school, going afterwards to Switzerland to complete his education. In 1861 he obtained an appointment in the chemical department at the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich, and for some years before his death conducted the photographic department there. He died at Charlton, Kent, on 11 May 1884, having married, 25 March 1873, Mary, daughter of Matthew Evans of Shropshire.

He was author of: 1. 'A Peep in the Pyrences' (anon.) 8vo, London, 1867. 2. 'Tramps in the Tyrol,' 8vo, London, 1874. 3. 'Beauty Spots on the Continent,' 8vo, London, 1875. 4. 'Photographic Studios of Europe,' 8vo, London, 1882. 5. 'A Trip to Sahara with the Camera,' 8vo, London, 1884. The following works of fiction were by Pritchard: 6. 'Dangerfield,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1878. 7. 'Old Charlton,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1879. 8. 'George Vanbrugh's Mistake,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1880. 9. 'The Doctor's Daughter,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1883. He was also proprietor and editor of the 'Photographic News' from 1878 to 1884.

Portraits of him appeared in the 'British Journal of Photography,' 1884, and the 'Year Book of Photography,' 1885.

[Information kindly supplied by Miss Marian Pritchard.] B. B. W.

PRITCHARD, CHARLES (1808–1893), astronomer, was the fourth son of William Pritchard, an enterprising but unsuccessful manufacturer, and was born at Alberbury, Shropshire, on 29 Feb. 1808. His family having removed to Brixton, he entered Merchant Taylors' School as a day-boy in January 1819, and during a year and a half walked to Suffolk Lane, a distance of four miles, every morning before seven. Transferred to John Stock's academy at Poplar, he learned the use of some old astronomical instruments made by James Ferguson (1710–1776) [q. v.], and earned two guineas when fifteen by instructing a would-be colonist in field surveying. His last school was Christ's Hospital, where for a twelvemonth he headed the deputy Grecians. Long early walks here again became part of his life, and he utilised them in learning

by rote passages from classical authors. Pecuniary difficulties at home, however, compelled his removal; and for two years he worked alone, chiefly at mathematics, attending also some lectures on chemistry. In 1825, when only seventeen, he published an 'Introduction to Arithmetic,' and in 1826 was enabled, by the help of friends, to enter St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated as fourth wrangler in 1830. He proceeded M.A. in 1833, having been elected a fellow of his college in March 1832. He had already communicated to the Cambridge Philosophical Society a paper on the 'Figure of the Earth,' and he published in 1831 a 'Treatise on the Theory of Statical Couples,' which was adopted in the teaching of the university, and reached a second edition in 1837. In 1833 he accepted the head-mastership of a school at Stockwell, newly started in connection with King's College. Dean Bradley, one of his pupils there, described him as 'a young man, full of fire, enthusiasm, and original ability' (*Nineteenth Century*, March 1884). Difficulties, however, with the governing body caused his speedy resignation; and the Clapham grammar school was founded to give him a freer hand in carrying out much-needed educational reforms. Over this establishment he presided with remarkable success from 1834 to 1862. His system of teaching was wide and accommodating, his zeal indefatigable; and pupils were attracted from all parts of the kingdom. Among them were Dean Bradley and Professor Mivart, with the sons of Sir John Herschel, Sir George Airy, Sir William Rowan Hamilton, and Charles Darwin. A banquet given in Pritchard's honour in 1886 by the 'Old Boys' of Clapham was a unique tribute to the manner of his rule there. He was moved by it to write a short autobiography, which he circulated among his friends.

On leaving Clapham, Pritchard retired with his family to Freshwater in the Isle of Wight. He had been ordained in 1834, and earnestly desired to devote himself to pastoral duties, but failed to obtain a cure. He nevertheless delivered addresses, generally on the harmony between science and Scripture, at various church congresses, and preached so often before the British Association that he came to be known as its 'chaplain.' His discourse at the Nottingham meeting in 1866 suggested to his friend, Sir William Page Wood (afterwards Lord Hatherley), the latter's work on 'The Continuity of Holy Scripture,' and led to his own appointment as Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge in 1867. He was, besides, one of the select preachers at Cambridge in 1869 and 1881, and at Oxford in 1876 and 1877.

Pritchard had a small observatory at Clapham, and joined the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 April 1849. His first contribution to their proceedings, in January 1853, was on 'The Use of Mercury in Observations by Reflexion' (*Monthly Notices*, xiii. 61). In 'Calculations of the three Conjunctions of Jupiter and Saturn in B.C. 7, B.C. 66, and A.D. 54,' he showed, in 1856, the inadmissibility of Ideler's identification of one of them with the star of the Magi (*Memoirs*, xxv. 119). He made some photometrical experiments on the annular solar eclipse of 15 March 1858 (*Monthly Notices*, xviii. 245), and joined the 'Himalaya Expedition' to Spain for observing the total eclipse of 18 July 1860. He served continuously on the council of the society from 1856 to 1877, and again from 1883 to 1887; was chosen president in 1866, and in that capacity delivered two admirable addresses in presenting gold medals to Huggins and Leverrier in 1867 and 1868 respectively.

Early in 1870 Pritchard succeeded William Fishburn Donkin [q. v.] as Savilian professor of astronomy in the university of Oxford. Although just sixty-two, he entered upon his new duties with the ardour of youth. Through his initiative convocation granted the necessary funds for the erection of a new observatory in the 'Parks;' the plans of the building were designed by Pritchard himself. A twelve-inch refractor was purchased from Sir Howard Grubb, and Dr. Warren de la Rue [q. v.] presented other instruments, including a thirteen-inch reflecting equatoreal, constructed by himself. The 'New Savilian Observatory for Astronomical Physics' was completed in 1875 (*ib.* xxxiv. 49, xxxv. 376, xxxvi. 1). Pritchard at once discerned the advantages of the photographic method, and applied the collodion process to an investigation of the moon's libration (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, xlvii. 1). He next undertook the micrometric determination of forty stars in the Pleiades, with a view to ascertain their relative displacements since Bessel's time. The results, since shown to be dubious, were published in 1884 (*ib.* xlviii. 357). Discordances between various estimates of the brightness of these stars led him to the invention of the 'wedge-photometer,' described before the Astronomical Society on 11 Nov. 1881 (*ib.* xlvii. 357). This instrument was criticised by Wilsing at Potsdam (*Astr. Nach.* No. 2680), by Langley, Young, and Pickering in America (*Memoirs Amer. Acad. of Sciences*, 1886, p. 301), and by Dr. Spitta in this country. Vigorously defended by Pritchard (*Monthly*

Notices, xlvi. 2, l. 512; *Observatory*, viii. 424, ix. 62), it has kept its place as an indispensable adjunct to photometric apparatus. By means of seventy thousand accurately observed extinctions with it he determined, in 1881–5, the relative magnitudes of 2,784 stars from the pole to ten degrees south of the equator, travelling to Cairo early in 1883 for the purpose of approximating more closely to the true value of atmospheric absorption. For the resulting valuable photometric catalogue, entitled 'Uranometria Nova Oxoniensis,' 1885, he received, jointly with Pickering, in February 1886, the Astronomical Society's gold medal (*Monthly Notices*, xlvi. 272).

Pritchard was a pioneer in the photographic measurement of stellar parallax. His trial-star was 61 Cygni, and from two hundred plates exposed in 1886 he derived a parallax of 0″·438. Encouraged by this promising result, he measured, between 1888 and 1892, twenty-eight stars, mostly of the second magnitude, obtaining, for stars of that grade of brightness, an average parallax of 0″·056, corresponding to a light-journey of fifty-eight years. The Royal Society signified their approval of this considerable performance by the bestowal, on 30 Nov. 1892, of a royal medal (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* lii. 312); yet Pritchard's data are undoubtedly affected by minute, insidious errors (Jacoby, *Vierteljahrsschrift Astr. Gesellschaft*, xxviii. 117).

Pritchard laid before the Royal Society, on 20 May 1886, a description of his elaborate 'Researches in Stellar Photography: (1) in its Relation to the Photometry of the Stars; (2) its Applicability to Astronomical Measurements of great Precision' (*Proceedings*, xl. 449). Some 'Further Experience as regards the Magnitude of Stars obtained by Photography' was imparted to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1891 (*Monthly Notices*, li. 430). He executed a series of light-measures of Nova Aurigæ in February and March 1892, both photographically and with the wedge-photometer (*ib.* lii. 366). His co-operation in the international scheme for charting the heavens was welcomed by the Paris congress of 1887; he received from Sir Howard Grubb one of the regulation instruments, and diligently experimented with it in 1890–1. The conclusions he thus arrived at were embodied in the 'Compte Rendu' of the conference in 1891 (p. 72). At the time of his death some progress had been made in photographing the zone assigned to Oxford. His 'Report on the Capacities, in respect of Light and Photographic Action, of two Silver Glass Mirrors of different Focal Lengths' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xli. 195) was founded on experiments undertaken at the request of the photographic committee of that body.

Elected F.R.S. on 6 Feb. 1840, Pritchard was a member of the council 1885–7. He was also a fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society and, from 1852, of the Geological Society. He proceeded M.A. by decree from New College, Oxford, on 11 March 1870, and D.D. in 1880; became, as Savilian professor, fellow of New College in 1883; and was, to his great delight, elected to an honorary fellowship of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1886. He was placed on the Solar Physics Committee in 1885. He was full of plans for future work, and had, in especial, made all preparations for a photographic inquiry into the parallaxes of some of the Pleiades, when he died, after a very short illness, on 28 May 1893, in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford. He married, first, on 18 Dec. 1834, Emily, daughter of Mr. J. Newton; secondly, on 10 Aug. 1858, Rosalind, daughter of Mr. Alexander Campbell, who predeceased him by one year. He left children by both marriages.

Nothing could be more admirable than the ardour and originality with which Pritchard, at an advanced age, discharged the duties of his professorship. As many as fifteen students at a time were often receiving practical instruction in the subsidiary observatory fitted up for their use; Pritchard was greatly aided there by his assistants, Messrs. Plummer and Jenkin. Next to the stars, Pritchard loved flowers. He practised floriculture as a fine art, and had at Clapham one of the finest ferneries in England. Yet he would at all times have preferred parish work to his brilliant scientific avocations. 'Providence,' he used to say, 'made me an astronomer, but gave me the heart of a divine.'

He published four numbers of 'Astronomical Observations made at the University Observatory, Oxford,' 1878–92. The first contained observations of Saturn's satellites, of four hundred double stars, and of several comets, with elements computed for these last, and for the three binaries, ξ Ursæ Majoris, 70 Ophiuchi, and μ^2 Bootis. No. 2 was the 'Uranometria Nova Oxoniensis,' 1885; Nos. 3 and 4 were devoted to stellar photographic parallax. He communicated, during the last twenty years of his life, fifty astronomical papers to learned societies; wrote many excellent popular essays, including a series in 'Good Words;' and contributed several articles to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' particularly that on the 'Star of the Wise Men.' His 'Occa-

sional Thoughts of an Astronomer on Nature and Revelation,' London, 1889, is a collection of miscellaneous addresses and discourses. Many of his sermons were, besides, printed separately. Finally, he edited, conjointly with Main, Sir John Herschel's 'Catalogue of Double Stars' (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, vol. xl. 1874).

[Proceedings Roy. Society, vol. liv. p. iii; Monthly Notices, liv. 198; W. E. Plummer, Observatory, xvi. 256 (with portrait); Astronomische Nachrichten, No. 3171, and Astronomy and Astrophysics, xii. 592; Journal Brit. Astr. Association, iii. 434 (with portrait); Foster's Oxford Men and their Colleges, p. 206; Historical Register of the University of Oxford, p. 95; Times, 30 May 1893; Athenæum, 3 June 1893; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 210; Quarterly Journal Geological Society, l. 42.]

A. M. C.

PRITCHARD, EDWARD WILLIAM (1825–1865), poisoner, son of John White Pritchard, captain R.N., was born at Southsea, Hampshire, in 1825. He was apprenticed in September 1840 to Edward John and Charles Henry Scott, surgeons of Portsmouth. On completing his apprenticeship he entered King's College as a hospital student of surgery in October 1843. He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons on 29 May 1846, and was at once gazetted assistant-surgeon on board the steam-sloop Hecate, of 4 guns, in which he made a voyage to Pitcairn Island. On his return he was stationed with the ship at Shields, but when she was ordered to the Mediterranean in 1847 he resigned his commission, and decided to settle in England. He passed his examination as licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1847, and purchased the degree of M.D. from the university of Erlangen, Germany. On 19 Sept. 1850 he married Mary Jane, daughter of Michael Taylor, a retired silk and lace merchant of Edinburgh. Establishing himself, with his father-in-law's aid, in practice, first at Hunmanby, Yorkshire, in the spring of 1851, he removed in 1854 to the neighbouring sea-coast village of Filey, in 1859 to Edinburgh, and in 1860 to Glasgow. He sought to force himself into notice by pamphlets on pathological subjects, by public lectures, and by actively aiding in the management of the Glasgow Athenæum; but he never gained a high or lucrative position among Glasgow physicians.

Late on the night of 5 May 1863, while Pritchard was living at 11 Berkeley Terrace, Glasgow, his servant, Elizabeth McGirn, was found burnt to death in her bedroom. The fire insurance was not paid, and Pritchard was suspected, although no criminal charge was made, of causing the woman's death. In May 1864 he purchased the practice of Dr. Corbett, together with his house in Clarence Place, Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow. Pritchard's wife fell ill in December of that year, and her mother, Mrs. Taylor, came from Edinburgh on 9 Feb. 1865 to nurse her. On 25 Feb. Mrs. Taylor died after a few hours' sickness, her death being attributed to apoplexy. Mrs. Pritchard died on 17 March. Pritchard registered the cause of death as gastric fever.

A day or two afterwards he was arrested on the charge of murdering Mrs. Taylor and his wife. The trial began on Monday, 3 July 1865, and lasted for five days. Both bodies contained large quantities of antimony. It was proved that Pritchard, who was in debt and expected large sums of money on the deaths of the two women, administered antimony to his wife in food during four months, and to Mrs. Taylor, together with some aconite, in a preparation of opium known as Batley's sedative, which she was in the habit of taking. He was found guilty, was sentenced to death, confessed his guilt, and was executed in front of Glasgow gaol on 28 July 1865. This was the last public execution in Glasgow. Pritchard was five feet eleven inches in height, of well-proportioned figure, with a pleasing face, bald forehead, and flowing beard. He was reputed to be 'the prettiest liar of his time,' but a plausible and confident manner rendered him a good platform lecturer.

His published works were: 1. 'A Visit to Pitcairn Island,' 1847. 2. 'Observations on Filey as a Watering Place,' 1853 (3rd edit. 1856). 3. 'Guide to Filey and its Antiquities,' 1854. 4. 'Coast Lodgings for the Poorer Cities,' 1854; besides many papers on medical subjects in the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' the 'Lancet,' and the 'Transactions' of the Pharmaceutical, the Obstetrical, and the King's College Medical Societies.

[Trial of Dr. E. W. Pritchard, 1865; Sheffield Telegraph, Glasgow Herald, North British Daily Mail, Scotsman, and Dundee Advertiser of July 1865.]

A. H. M.

PRITCHARD, GEORGE (1796–1883), missionary and consul at Tahiti, born in Birmingham on 1 Aug. 1796, worked from childhood with his father, a journeyman brassfounder, and showed great mechanical skill. While he was a youth, he and his family attended Carr's Lane Chapel, and he became a local preacher in villages around Birmingham. Having resolved to undertake missionary work, he left with his wife (Miss Ayllen, West Meon, Hampshire) in a cargo ship for Tahiti, in the Society Islands of the

Pacific Ocean, on 27 July 1824. Pritchard and his wife were welcomed on their arrival by the queen, Pomare, and he was shortly appointed British consul for the Georgian, Society, Navigator's, and Friendly Islands. On 21 Nov. 1836 the queen refused to admit to her dominions two French priests, Laval and Carret, from Gambia Island, and there followed a long quarrel with the French government, which ended in the islands being placed under French protection in 1842, and a temporary annexation by France in 1843. Pritchard advised the queen throughout this critical period, and helped to pay in 1838 an indemnity of two thousand Spanish dollars summarily demanded by the French admiral, Du Petit-Thouars. In 1841 he went to England to lay before the British government the case of the dispossessed queen, and to describe the outrages which the invaders inflicted upon British subjects; but he returned in February 1843 without obtaining any genuine guarantee of security. On 5 March 1844 he was seized by the French authorities on the pretence that he encouraged disaffection among the natives. Captain Gordon, of H.M.S. Cormorant, procured his release, on condition that he should leave the islands and never return. He sailed in the Cormorant to Valparaiso, whence he reached London. The English government thereupon demanded of the French an apology and pecuniary reparation. Pritchard asserted that his property had suffered damage to the amount of 4,000*l*. Eventually, in the queen's speech of 1845 announcement was made that the difficulty had been satisfactorily adjusted. Pritchard subsequently lived in retirement in England, dying at Hove, near Brighton, in May 1883 in his eighty-seventh year. His widow and several children survived him.

He published: 'The Missionary's Reward, or the Success of the Gospel in the South Pacific,' with an introduction by the Rev. J. A. James, 1844; and 'Queen Pomare and her Country,' 1878, 8vo, with an introduction by Henry Allon; he also left in manuscript 'The Aggressions of the French at Tahiti and other Islands in the Pacific.'

[Annual Reg. 1844, p. 260; Dumoulin et Desgraz, Iles Taïti; Brief Statement of the Aggressions of the French on Tahiti (London Missionary Society, 1883); private information.] S. T.

PRITCHARD, HANNAH (1711–1768), actress, whose maiden name was Vaughan, was born in 1711, and married in early life a poor actor named Pritchard. As Mrs. Pritchard she acted in 1733, at Fielding and Hippisley's booth, Bartholomew Fair, the part of Loveit in an opera called 'A Cure for Covetousness, or the Cheats of Scapin.' She sang with great effect 'Sweet, if you love me, smiling, turn.' A duet between her and an actor called Salway was very popular, and she was berhymed by a writer in the 'Daily Post,' who spoke of this as her first essay, and predicted for her 'a transportation to a brighter stage.' This was soon accomplished, since she appeared at the Haymarket on 26 Sept. 1733 as Nell in the 'Devil to Pay' of Coffey. She was one of the company known as the 'Comedians of his Majesty's Revels,' the more conspicuous members of which had seceded from Drury Lane. During her first season she was seen as Dorcas in the 'Mock Doctor,' Phillis (the country lass) in the 'Livery Rake Trapp'd, or the Disappointed Country Lass,' Ophelia, Edging in the 'Careless Husband,' Cleora in the 'Opera of Operas, or Tom Thumb the Great,' an alteration of Fielding's 'Tragedy of Tragedies,' Lappet in the 'Miser,' Phædra in 'Amphitryon,' Hob's Mother in 'Flora,' Sylvia in the 'Double Gallant,' Shepherdess in the 'Festival,' Peasant Woman in the 'Burgomaster Trick'd,' and Belina in Miller's 'Mother-in-Law.' Two or three of the last-named parts are original. Her appearance during her first season in so wide a range of parts seems to indicate more experience than she can be shown to possess. Two Miss Vaughans, who might have been her sisters, but neither of whom could have been herself, had previously been heard of. Returning with the company to Drury Lane, she played there, 30 April 1734, Mrs. Fainall in the 'Way of the World.' At Drury Lane she remained until 1740–1, going in the summer of 1735 to the Haymarket, where she was Beatrice in the 'Anatomist,' Lady Townly, and the original Combrush in the 'Honest Yorkshireman.' At Drury Lane, meanwhile, she played a wide range of characters, chiefly, though not exclusively, comic. The most noteworthy of these are Lady Wouldbe in 'Volpone,' Mrs. Flareit in 'Love's Last Shift,' Lucy Lockit, Lady Haughty in the 'Silent Woman,' Doll Common, Mrs. Termagant in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Pert, Mrs. Foresight, Berinthia in the 'Relapse,' Araminta, and afterwards Belinda, in the 'Old Bachelor,' Lady Anne, Duchess of York in 'King Richard III,' Angelica in 'Love for Love,' Lady Macduff, Anne Boleyn, Leonora in the 'Libertine,' Mrs. Sullen, Monimia, Desdemona, Rosalind, Viola in 'Twelfth Night,' and Nerissa in the 'Merchant of Venice.' A couple of original parts stand prominently out—Dorothea to the Maria of Mrs. Clive in Miller's 'Man of Taste,' 6 March 1735, and Peggy in Dodsley's 'King and the Miller of Mansfield,' 1 Feb. 1737.

On 1 Jan. 1742, as Arabella in the 'London Cuckolds' of Ravenscroft, she first appeared at Covent Garden, where she played, among other parts, Sylvia in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Paulina in the 'Winter's Tale,' Nottingham in 'Essex,' Queen in 'Hamlet,' Elvira in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Mrs. Frail, and Doris in 'Æsop.' Next year she returned to Drury Lane, playing Amanda in the 'Relapse,' Margarita in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Elvira in 'Love makes a Man,' Jane Shore, Belvidera, and Kitty Pry in the 'Lying Valet,' and was, on 17 Feb. 1743, the original Clarinda in Fielding's 'Wedding Day.' In January 1744 she was once more at Covent Garden, where she remained until 1747, adding to her repertory Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Queen Katharine, Calista, Andromache, Lady in 'Comus,' Abra-Mulé, Lady Macbeth, Queen in 'Richard III,' Portia in 'Julius Cæsar,' Aspasia, Lætitia in 'Old Bachelor,' Evadne in 'Maid's Tragedy,' Mariamne, Lady Brute, Maria in the 'Non-juror,' Mrs. Ford, Portia in 'Merchant of Venice,' Beatrice, Helena in 'All's well that ends well,' Marcia in 'Cato,' and numerous parts of corresponding importance. Her only 'creations' were Constance in Colley Cibber's 'Papal Tyranny in the Reign of King John,' 15 Feb. 1745; Tag in Garrick's 'Miss in her Teens,' 17 Jan. 1747; and Clarinda in Hoadley's 'Suspicious Husband,' 12 Feb. 1747. When in 1747–8 Garrick became patentee of Drury Lane, Mrs. Pritchard accompanied him thither, reappearing on 23 Nov. 1747 as Lady Lurewell in the 'Constant Couple.' She was advertised to act George Barnwell for the benefit of her husband, who was then connected with the management of the theatre, but the piece was changed. She played Oroclea in Ford's 'Lover's Melancholy,' 'not acted these 100 years.' In 1748–9 she played two original parts, one of which, at least, exercised an important influence on her reputation. This was Irene in Johnson's 'Mahomet and Irene,' since known as 'Irene,' which was given on 6 Feb. 1749. In this, as first produced, Irene was strangled on the stage. Audiences that accepted the suffocation scene in 'Othello' need not, perhaps, have been expected to be more sensitive with regard to the bowstring in 'Irene.' The audience, however, on the first night of 'Mahomet and Irene' shouted 'murder,' and Mrs. Pritchard, unable to finish the scene, retired from the stage. The termination was altered; but Johnson seems never to have forgiven a woman he associated with his misfortune. Her other original part, 15 April, was Merope in Aaron Hill's adaptation from Voltaire. On 24 Feb. 1750 she was the original Horatia in Whitehead's 'Roman Father,' adapted from 'Les Horaces' of Corneille, on 2 Feb. 1751 the first Aurora in Moore's 'Gil Blas,' on 17 Feb. 1752 the first Orphisa in Francis's 'Eugenia,' and 7 Feb. 1753 the first Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester,' perhaps her greatest part. The season of 1753–4 saw her in three original characters: Boadicea in Glover's tragedy so named, Catherine in 'Catherine and Petruchio,' Garrick's adaptation of the 'Taming of the Shrew,' and Creusa in Whitehead's 'Creusa.' Among other parts that she had sustained under Garrick were Lady Alworth in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Emilia in 'Othello,' Lady Brumpton in the 'Funeral,' Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' Lady Betty Modish, Millamant, Zara in the 'Mourning Bride,' Lady Truman in the 'Drummer,' Queen Elizabeth in Jones's 'Essex,' Hermione, Countess of Rousillon, and Estifania. On 9 Oct. 1756 she played Lady Capulet to the Juliet of her daughter, Miss Pritchard, and the Romeo of Garrick.

In Home's 'Agis' on 21 Feb. 1758 Mrs. Pritchard was the first Agesistrata, and in Murphy's 'Desert Island' on 24 Jan. 1760 the first Constantia. On 3 Jan. 1761 she was the original Queen Elizabeth in Brookes's 'Earl of Essex,' and on 12 Feb. the original Mrs. Oakly in Colman's 'Jealous Wife.' On 11 Dec. she was the first Hecuba in Dr. Delap's 'Hecuba.' In Mallet's 'Elvira' on 19 Jan. 1763 she was the first Queen, and in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery' on 3 Feb. the first Lady Medway. On 10 Dec. she was the original Mrs. Etherdown in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Dupe.' The same season saw her act Roxana in the 'Rival Queens.' For her benefit on 15 March 1766 she had an original part in Charles Shadwell's 'Irish Hospitality,' and on 12 April was the first Dame Ursula in Kenrick's 'Falstaff's Wedding.' On 5 Dec. 1767 she played her last original part, Mrs. Mildmay, the heroine of the 'Widow'd Wife' of Kenrick. During the season of 1767–8 she gave a series of farewell performances, her last appearance taking place on 24 April 1768 as Lady Macbeth, when she spoke an epilogue by Garrick. Another epilogue by Keate [q. v.], written for the same occasion, but unspoken, appears in his poems (1781, ii. 109).

Mrs. Pritchard, whose fortune appears to have been imperilled, if not impaired, by the action of her brother, Henry Vaughan, who was an actor, led a wholly blameless and reputable life; a portion of her considerable estate was left her by a distant relative, a Mr. Leonard, an attorney of Lyons Inn. An undefined scheme of her husband to

benefit actors is mentioned by Davies. She lived at one time in York Street, Covent Garden. Mrs. Pritchard did not long survive her retirement, but died in August 1768 in Bath. A monument to her memory was placed in Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey.

A son seems to have been for a time treasurer of Drury Lane Theatre. The début in Juliet, as Miss Pritchard, of Mrs. Pritchard's daughter at Drury Lane on 9 Oct. 1756, caused a sensation. She had an exquisitely pretty face, and had been taught by Garrick. She played her mother's parts of Lady Betty Modish in the 'Careless Husband,' Beatrice, Marcia, Isabella, Miranda, Horatia, Perdita, &c., but lacked her mother's higher gifts, and never fulfilled expectations. Her chief successes were obtained as Harriot in the 'Jealous Wife' of Colman, and Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage' of Garrick and Colman, both original parts. She married, near 1762, John Palmer, known as 'Gentleman Palmer,' the actor [see under PALMER, JOHN, 1742?–1798], retired the same year as her mother, 1767–8, and, after her husband's death in 1768, married a Mr. Lloyd, a political writer.

General testimony shows Mrs. Pritchard to have been one of the most conspicuous stars in the Garrick galaxy. Richard Cumberland and Dibdin give her precedence of Mrs. Cibber. Dibdin says that Cibber's remark 'that the life of beauty is too short to form a complete actress' proved so true in relation to Mrs. Pritchard that she was seen to fresh admiration till in advanced age she retired with a fortune. She was held the greatest Lady Macbeth of her day, her scene with the ghost being especially admired. The Queen in 'Hamlet,' Estifania, and Doll Common were also among her greatest parts. Leigh Hunt is convinced that she was a really great genius, equally capable of the highest and lowest parts. Churchill praises her highly in the 'Rosciad,' especially as the Jealous Wife. Walpole, who knew and admired her, praises her Maria in the 'Nonjuror,' and her Beatrice, which he preferred to Miss Farren's, and would not allow his 'Mysterious Mother' to be played after her retirement from the stage, as she alone could have presented the Countess.

Mrs. Pritchard had, however, an imperfect education, and other critics give less favourable accounts of her. On one occasion Johnson declared her good but affected in her manner; another time he calls her 'a mechanical player.' In private life he declared she was 'a vulgar idiot; she would talk of her *gownd*, but when she appeared upon the stage seemed to be inspired by gentility and understanding.' 'It is wonderful how little mind she had,' he once said, affirming she had never read the tragedy of 'Macbeth' all through. 'She no more thought of the play out of which her part was taken than a shoemaker thinks of the skin out of which the piece of leather out of which he is making a pair of shoes is cut.' Campbell, who could not have seen her, says in his 'Life of Siddons,' unjustly, that something of her Bartholomew Fair origin may be traced in her professional characteristics, declares that she 'never rose to the finest grade, even of comedy, but was most famous in scolds and viragos;' adds that in tragedy, though she 'had a large imposing manner' (in fact, like her daughter, she was small), 'she wanted grace,' and says that Garrick told Tate Wilkinson that she was 'apt to blubber her sorrows.' Most of this condemnation is an over-accentuation of faults indicated by Davies.

Hayman painted her twice—once separately, and again (as Clarinda), with Garrick as Ranger, in a scene from Hoadley's 'Suspicious Husband.' Zoffany represented her as Lady Macbeth, with Garrick as Macbeth. This, like Hayman's separate portrait, has been engraved. All three pictures are in the Mathews collection at the Garrick Club. A fourth portrait, representing her as Hermione, was painted by Robert Edge Pine [q. v.]

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Georgian Era; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; Campbell's Life of Siddons; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 395, 5th ser. iii. 509, iv. 296, 431, 492, v. 36, 132, x. 457.] J. K.

PRITCHARD, JOHN LANGFORD (1799–1850), actor, the son of a captain in the navy, was born, it is said, at sea, in 1799, and, adopting his father's profession, became a midshipman. After some practice as an amateur he joined a small company in Wales, and on 24 May 1820, as 'Pritchard from Cheltenham,' made his first appearance in Bath, playing Captain Absolute in the 'Rivals.' In August he played under Bunn, at the New Theatre, Birmingham, Lord Trinket, Sir Benjamin Backbite, and other parts, reappearing in Bath on 30 Oct. as Irwin in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault.' On 23 May 1821 he played Dumain (First Lord) in 'All's well that ends well.' In the summer of 1821 he joined the York circuit under Mansell, making his first appearance as Romeo. Parts such as Jaffier, Pythias, Iago, Edmund in 'Lear,' Richmond, Jeremy Diddler, and Duke of Mirandola, were assigned him. He then

joined Murray's company in Edinburgh, appearing on 16 Jan. 1823 as Durimel in Charles Kemble's adaptation 'Point of Honour.' Here, playing leading business, he remained eleven years. On 6 Feb. he was the original Nigel in 'George Heriot,' an anonymous adaptation of the 'Fortunes of Nigel.' On 22 May 1824 he was Edward Waverley in a new version of 'Waverley,' and on 5 June Francis Tyrrell in Planché's 'St. Ronan's Well.' On 21 Jan. 1825 he played Rob Roy, a difficult feat in Edinburgh for an Englishman. He played on 23 May the Stranger in the 'Rose of Ettrick Vale,' on the 28th Redgauntlet. Soon afterwards he was Richard I in the 'Talisman,' and on 4 July George Douglas in 'Mary Stuart' (the Abbot); Harry Stanley in 'Paul Pry' followed. On 17 June 1826 he was Oliver Cromwell in 'Woodstock, or the Cavalier.' 'Charles Edward, or the last of the Stuarts,' adapted from the French by a son of Flora Macdonald, was given for the first time on 21 April 1829, with Pritchard as Charles Edward. In 1830–1 Pritchard went with Murray to the Adelphi Theatre (Edinburgh), where he appeared on 6 July 1831 as Abdar Khan in 'Mazeppa.' In the 'Renegade' by Maturin, Pritchard was Guiscard, and on 16 April 1832, in a week at Holyrood, was the first Wemyss of Logie. He was also seen as Joseph Surface. Pritchard appeared a few times at the Adelphi in the summer season, and then quitted Edinburgh. During his stay, he won very favourable recognition, artistic and social, and took a prominent part in establishing the Edinburgh Shakespeare Club, at the first anniversary dinner of which Scott owned himself the author of 'Waverley.' During his vacations he had played in Glasgow, Perth, Aberdeen, and other leading Scottish towns. On 5 Oct. 1833 he made his first appearance in Dublin, playing Bassanio, and Petruchio; Wellborn to the Sir Giles Overreach of Charles Kean followed on the 7th. In Ireland, where he was hospitably entertained, he also played Jeremy Diddler, Mark Antony, and Meg Merrilees. His first appearance in London was made on 16 Nov. 1835 at Covent Garden as Alonzo in 'Pizarro.' He played Macduff, and was popular as Lindsay, an original part in Fitzball's 'Inheritance.' During Macready's tenure of Covent Garden in 1838 he reappeared as Don Pedro in the 'Wonder,' Macready himself playing Don Felix, which was held to be Pritchard's great part. He took a secondary part in the performance of the 'Lady of Lyons,' and was the original Felton in Sheridan Knowles's 'Woman's Wit, or Love's Disguises.' Macready, with some apparent reason, was charged with keeping him back. Pritchard retired ultimately to the country, and became the manager of the York circuit, where he continued to act. He died on 5 Aug. 1850. Pritchard was a sound, careful, and judicious actor, but only just reached the second rank. His best parts appear to have been Don Felix and Mercutio. A portrait of him appears in 'Actors by Daylight' of 30 June 1838.

[Actors by Daylight; Theatrical Times; Idler, 1838; Hist. of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Era Almanack, various years.] J. K.

PRITCHARD or **PRICHARD**, Sir WILLIAM (1632 ?–1705), lord mayor of London, born about 1632, was second son of Francis Pritchard of Southwark, and his wife, Mary Eggleston. He is described as 'merchant taylor' and alderman of Broad Street. In 1672 he was sheriff of London, and was knighted on 23 Oct. in that year. On 29 Sept. 1682 he went to the poll as court candidate for the mayoralty, and on 4 Oct. the recorder declared him third on the list, below Sir Thomas Gold and Alderman Cornish, both whigs. But a scrutiny of the poll gave him the first place. On the 25th he was declared elected by the court of aldermen, and on the 28th was sworn at the Guildhall. Pritchard's election was celebrated as a great triumph for the court party in loyal ballads and congratulatory poems. One of these 'new loyal songs and catches' was 'set to an excellent tune by Mr. Pursell.' Pritchard carried on the policy of his predecessor, Sir John Moore (1620–1702) [q. v.] He refused to admit to their offices the recently elected whig sheriffs, Papillon and Dubois, whose election he had abetted Moore in setting aside. When, in February 1684, proceedings were taken against him by the whigs, he refused to appear or give bail, and on 24 April was arrested by the sheriff's officers at Grocers' Hall, and detained in custody for six hours. The arrest 'had wellnigh set the city in a flame that might have ended in carnage and blood' (North, *Examen*, 1740, p. 618), and the corporation was forced to disclaim any part in it by an order in common council on 22 May (Kennet, *Hist. of England*, iii. 408). Pritchard retaliated by an action for false and malicious arrest against Papillon—Dubois being dead. The case was tried before Jeffreys at the Guildhall on 6 Nov. 1684, the law-officers of the crown appearing for the plaintiff, and Serjeant Maynard for the defendant. Jeffreys summed up strongly in favour of Pritchard, who was awarded

10,000*l.* damages. Papillon fled the country to escape payment. Pritchard declared his willingness to release him from the effects of the judgment, with the king's assent; this was long refused by James II, but was ultimately granted in 1688, when, on Aug. 7, Sir William gave a full release to Papillon at Garraway's coffee-house, drinking his former foe's health (Papillon, *Memoirs*).

Meanwhile, Pritchard had lost favour at court. In August 1687 he, with other aldermen, was displaced 'for opposing the address of liberty of conscience' (Luttrell). He appears to have been restored later; but in October 1688, when he had refused to act as intermediary mayor, he again laid down his gown (*ib.*) On 15 May 1685 and in March 1690 he was returned as one of the city's representatives in parliament. After the Revolution Pritchard continued active as tory and churchman. In June 1690 he made an unsuccessful attempt to keep the whig Sir John Pilkington [q. v.] out of the mayoralty; and in October 1698 and Jan. 1701 he was an unsuccessful parliamentary candidate for the city; but he was returned at the head of the poll on 18 Aug. 1702.

He died at his city residence in Heydon Yard, Minories, on 20 Feb. 1704-5. His body was conveyed 'in great state' from his house at Highgate to Great Lynford in Buckinghamshire, where it was buried on 1 March in a vault under the north aisle. An inscription on a marble slab records that Pritchard was president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and that he erected there 'a convenient apartment for cutting the stone.' In Great Lynford itself, the manor of which he had acquired in 1683 from Richard Napier [q. v.], Pritchard founded and endowed an almshouse and school-buildings, and his widow augmented his benefaction. By his wife, Sarah Coke of Kingsthorp, Northamptonshire, he had three sons and a daughter. She also was buried at Great Lynford on 6 May 1718. In accordance with Pritchard's will, the Buckinghamshire estates passed to Richard Uthwart and Daniel King, his nephews.

Pritchard's portrait is at Merchant Taylors' Hall.

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Luttrell's Brief Relation, passim; Howell's State Trials, x. 319–72; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers, pp. 238–9; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Poems, Songs, &c., 1682; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iv. 222, 227; Memoirs of Thomas Papillon, ed. A. F. Papillon, chap. xi.]

G. Le G. N.

PRITCHETT, JAMES PIGOTT (1789–1868), architect, born at St. Petrox, Pembrokeshire, on 14 Oct. 1789, and baptised there on 4 Jan. 1790, was fourth son of Charles Pigott Pritchett, fellow of King's College, Cambridge, rector of St. Petrox and Stackpole Elidor, Pembrokeshire, prebendary of St. David's, and domestic chaplain to the Earl of Cawdor, by Anne, daughter of Roger Rogers of Westerton-in-Ludchurch, Pembrokeshire; Delabere Pritchett, sub-chanter of St. David's Cathedral, was his grandfather. Pritchett, adopting the profession of an architect, was articled to Mr. Medland in Southwark, and afterwards worked for two years in the office of Daniel Asher Alexander [q. v.], architect of the London Dock Company. After spending a short time in the barrack office under the government, Pritchett set up for himself in London in 1812, but in 1813 removed to York, entering into partnership with Mr. Watson of that city. For the remainder of his life Pritchett resided in York, he and Watson having a very extensive practice, amounting almost to a monopoly, of architectural work in Yorkshire. At York itself he built the deanery, St. Peter's School (now the school of art), the Savings Bank, Lady Hewley's Hospital, Lendal and Salem Chapels, &c. Elsewhere he built the asylum at Wakefield, the court-house and gaol at Beverley, and acted as surveyor and architect on the extensive estates of three successive Earls Fitzwilliam. Pritchett was a prominent member of the congregationalist body at York, and was identified with a great many philanthropic and religious movements there. He died at York on 23 May, and was buried in the cemetery there on 27 May 1868. He married, first, at Beckenham, Kent, on 6 Aug. 1786, Peggy Maria, daughter of Robert Terry, by whom he had three sons and one daughter, Maria Margaret. The latter married John Middleton of York, and was mother of John Henry Middleton, architect, late director of the South Kensington Museum. Pritchett married, on 6 Jan. 1829, his second wife, Caroline, daughter of John Benson, solicitor, of Thorne, near York, by whom he had three sons and two daughters, of whom the eldest son, James Pigott Pritchett, adopted his father's profession at Darlington.

[Builder, 6 June 1868; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pedigree of Pritchett by G. Milner-Gibson-Cullum and James P. Pritchett, with family notes by the latter (London, 1892).]

L. C.

PRITZLER, Sir THEOPHILUS (*d.* 1839), Indian commander, was in 1793 appointed ensign in an independent company in the British army, and on 18 March 1794 he became a lieutenant in the 85th foot. He thence exchanged, on 27 Aug. 1794, into the 5th dragoon guards, went out to Holland, and

served through the two unsuccessful campaigns of 1794 and 1795, in Holland and Germany. Pritzler then took part in an expedition to San Domingo (1796–8). On 21 Sept. 1796 he removed to the 21st light dragoons. He remained in this regiment till 21 Sept. 1804, when he was appointed major in the royal fusiliers. He acted as major of brigade at Portsmouth from 1800 to 1804; and from 1807 to 1809 he held the post of assistant adjutant-general at the Horse Guards. He received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel on 16 April 1807, and on 4 June 1813 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 22nd light dragoons. He had the brevet of colonel in the army on 4 June 1814.

Pritzler now proceeded to India with his regiment. On the outbreak of the third Mahratta war in 1817, he was given the rank of brigadier-general, and entrusted with the duty of pursuing the Peishwa on the latter's flight from Poona on 16 Nov. 1817. On 8 Jan. 1818, with a force partly European and partly native, he came upon a large body of the enemy, close to Satura, where they had been left to cover the Peishwa's retreat. He attacked and dispersed them, and continued his pursuit, marching rapidly southwards in co-operation with Brigadier-general Smith. On 17 Jan. he came up with the Peishwa's rearguard near Meritch and inflicted a severe defeat upon them.

Pritzler was now for a time employed in the movement against the smaller fortresses in the southern Mahratta districts. He was told off to press the siege of Singhur, which capitulated, after a short resistance, on 2 March 1818. He was then ordered to reduce to obedience the country in the vicinity of Satara. His chief achievement in this district was the capture of Wasota, a fort situated in an almost impregnable position of the Western Ghauts. The siege began on 11 March, and ended in the unconditional surrender of the garrison on 5 April. Pritzler then marched south and joined Colonel (afterwards Sir Thomas) Munro [q. v.] on 22 April at Nagar-Manawali. The united English force now moved across the Sena river to the siege of Sholapur, the Peishwa's last great stronghold in the southern districts. On 10 May two columns, under Colonel Hewitt, advanced to the assault. Pritzler, with a reserve force, stood by to offer support. The Mahratta commander, Ganpat Rao, moved round to the east side of the town with the object of taking the assailants in flank. The Mahrattas were at once checked and driven back in disorder by Pritzler, a success which materially contributed to the speedy capture of the town that same day. The Mahratta garrison, about seven thousand strong, tried to escape. Pritzler, however, went in pursuit, came up with them on the banks of the Sena, and inflicted upon them so crushing a defeat that they ceased to exist as an organised force.

On 3 Dec. 1822 Pritzler was made a K.C.B. He died suddenly at Boulogne-sur-Mer on 12 April 1839.

[Philippart's Royal Military Calendar; Gent. Mag. 1818, passim; Annual Register for 1839; Army Lists, passim; Grant Duff's Hist. of the Mahrattas; Wilson's Hist. of India; Gleig's Life of Sir Thomas Munro; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] G. P. M–y.

PROBERT, WILLIAM (1790–1870), unitarian minister, was born at Painscastle, Radnorshire, on 11 Aug. 1790. His parents farmed a small freehold. William intended to take orders in the church of England, but became in early life a Wesleyan methodist, and was appointed a local preacher of that denomination, ministering in Bolton, Leeds, Liverpool, and in Staffordshire. In 1815, while stationed at Alnwick in Northumberland, he adopted unitarian views. He was appointed in 1821 to the unitarian chapel at Walmsley, near Bolton, Lancashire. Probert found the place encumbered with debt and the people disheartened and scattered. He succeeded in gathering round him an attached congregation, to which he ministered for upwards of forty-eight years. Walmsley chapel is commonly called in the district 'Old Probert's Chapel.' He was a man of much humour and of eccentric habits, interested in antiquarian and oriental scholarship, and an authority on Welsh laws and customs. He was a master of the Welsh language, and he obtained several medals from learned societies for accounts on Welsh castles and for translations from Welsh into English. He died at Dimple, Turton, on 1 April 1870, and was buried in the graveyard attached to his chapel. In 1814 he married Margaret Carr of Broxton, Cheshire, by whom he had six children.

Probert was the author of: 1. 'Calvinism and Arminianism,' 1815. 2. 'The Godolin, being Translations from the Welsh,' 1820. 3. 'Ancient Laws of Cambria,' 1823. 4. 'The Elements of Hebrew and Chaldee Grammar,' 1832. 5. 'Hebrew and English Concordance,' 1838. 6. 'Hebrew and English Lexicon Grammar,' 1850. 7. 'Laws of Hebrew Poetry,' 1860. The manuscripts of the four last-mentioned works are preserved in the Bolton public library. Probert also wrote a 'History of Walmsley Chapel,' which appeared in the 'Christian Reformer' for 1834.

[Local newspapers; Unitarian Herald for 1870; Scholes's Bolton Bibliography.] T. B. J.

PROBUS (*d.* 948 ?), biographer of St. Patrick, is identified by Colgan with Coenechair, prelector or head master of the school of Slane in the county of Meath, famous as the place in which Dagobert, son of Sigebert, king of Austrasia in the seventh century, was educated. Probus's 'Life of St. Patrick,' which was the first life of the saint to be printed, was published anonymously in the edition of Bede's works brought out at Basle in 1563. It was afterwards republished by Colgan, with the author's name prefixed, and forms the fifth life in his collection. It is addressed to Paulinus, apparently Mael-Poil (*d.* 920), abbot of Indedhnen, near Slane, who is described by the 'Four Masters' as 'bishop, anchorite and the best scribe in Leath Chuinn,' i.e. the north of Ireland. It may be regarded as a revised edition of the life by Muirchu Maccu Machtheni [q. v.] in the 'Book of Armagh,' but with the Roman mission added, of which there is no mention in Muirchu. This was apparently taken from Tirechan. Muirchu had attempted to combine the authentic narrative of the 'Confession' with the later legendary matter, but the contradiction between them was obvious. Probus, following in the same path, but with more literary skill, invented a double mission for St. Patrick—a first mission of thirty years, during which he laboured as a priest without success; and a second, when he returned as a bishop with a commission from Rome [see PATRICK].

In 948 (*Four Masters*) or 950 (USSHER) Probus and the chief members of the community took refuge in the Round Tower of Slane from one of the Danish inroads. They carried with them their valuables, including especially the crozier and the bell of St. Erc the founder. The Danes, however, set fire to the building, and all perished.

[Vita S. Patricii, ed. R. P. E. Hogan, S.J. (Analecta Bollandiana), Præfatio, p. 15; Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga; Annals of the Four Masters; Ussher's Works, iv. 378, vi. 373; Lanigan's Eccl. History, i. 82, iii. 371.] T. O.

PROBY, GRANVILLE LEVESON, third EARL OF CARYSFORT (1781–1868), admiral, born in 1781, was third son of John Joshua Proby, first earl of Carysfort [q. v.] He entered the navy in March 1798 on board the Vanguard, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Edward Berry [q. v.], and Rear-admiral Sir Horatio Nelson. In her he was present at the battle of the Nile, and, following Berry to the Foudroyant, took part in the blockade of Malta, in the capture of the Généreux on 18 Feb. 1800, and of the Guillaume Tell on 31 March 1800. In 1801, still in the Foudroyant, then carrying the flag of Lord Keith, he was present at the operations on the coast of Egypt. He afterwards served in the frigates Santa Teresa and Resistance, and in 1803–4 in the Victory, the flagship of Nelson in the Mediterranean. On 24 Oct. 1804 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Narcissus frigate, from which in the following May he was appointed to the Neptune, and in her took part in the battle of Trafalgar. On 15 Aug. 1806 he was promoted to the command of the Bergère sloop, and on 28 Nov. 1806 was posted to the Madras, of 54 guns. In 1807 he commanded the Juno frigate in the Mediterranean; in 1808–9 the Iris in the North Sea and Baltic; in 1813–14 the Laurel at the Cape of Good Hope; and in 1815–16 the Amelia in the Mediterranean. He had no further service afloat, but became in due course rear-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, vice-admiral on 16 June 1851, and admiral on 9 July 1857. Proby succeeded as third earl on the death, on 11 June 1855, of his brother John, second earl of Carysfort. He died on 3 Nov. 1868. He married, in April 1818, Isabella, daughter of Hugh Howard, a younger son of the first Countess of Wicklow, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Burke's Peerage; Times, 6 Nov. 1868; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

PROBY, JOHN, first BARON CARYSFORT (1720–1772), born on 25 Nov. 1720, eldest son of John Proby of Elton Hall, Huntingdonshire, M.P., by his wife, the Hon. Jane Leveson-Gower, younger daughter of John, first baron Gower, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1741, and M.A. in 1742. At the general election in June 1747 Proby was returned to the House of Commons for Stamford, and on 23 Jan. 1752 was created Baron Carysfort of Carysfort in the county of Wicklow, in the peerage of Ireland. In May 1754 he was elected for Huntingdonshire, and he continued to represent that county until the dissolution in March 1768. He took his seat in the Irish House of Lords on 7 Oct. 1755 (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iv. 18), and was subsequently admitted to the Irish privy council. He was one of the lords of the admiralty from April to July 1757. In 1758 he was chosen chairman of the two select committees appointed to inquire into 'the original standards of weights and measures in this kingdom, and to consider the laws relating thereto' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxviii. 167, 255, 327, 544; see *Reports from Committees of the House of Commons*, ii. 411–63). He was invested a knight of the Bath on 23 March 1761, and

was installed on 26 May following. He moved the address in the House of Commons at the opening of the session in November 1762 (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, ii. 5, and *Parl. Hist.* xv. 1238), and on 1 Jan. 1763 was reappointed a lord of the admiralty, a post which he resigned in August 1765.

He died at Lille on 18 Oct. 1772, aged 52, and was buried at Elton. He married, on 27 Aug. 1750, the Hon. Elizabeth Allen, elder daughter of John, second viscount Allen, by whom he had one son, John Joshua Proby, first earl of Carysfort [q. v.], and one daughter, Elizabeth, born on 14 Nov. 1752, who married Thomas James Storer, and died at Hampton Court on 19 March 1808. Lady Carysfort died in March 1783. A portrait of Carysfort was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds.

[Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ix. 139–140; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, ii. 171; Foster's Peerage, 1883, pp. 132–3; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, vii. 69–70; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 382; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Gent. Mag. 1750, p. 380, 1808, pt. i. p. 368; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parl. pt. ii. pp. 101, 113, 127.] G. F. R. B.

PROBY, JOHN JOSHUA, first Earl of Carysfort (1751–1828), born on 12 Aug. 1751, was the only son of John, first baron Carysfort [q. v.], by his wife the Hon. Elizabeth Allen, elder daughter of John, second viscount Allen. He was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1770. He succeeded his father as second Baron Carysfort on 18 Oct. 1772, and took his seat, on 12 Oct. 1773, in the Irish House of Lords, where he soon became a prominent debater (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iv. 684).

On 18 Dec. 1777 Carysfort signed a strongly worded protest against the embargo, and on 2 March 1780 he joined with Charlemont and others in protesting against the address (*ib.* v. 24–5, 182). In February 1780 he wrote a letter 'to the gentlemen of the Huntingdonshire committee,' which was subsequently printed and distributed by the Society of Constitutional Information, advocating the shortening of parliaments, a fuller representation of the people, and 'a strict œconomy of the public treasure.' He appears to have formed the intention of contesting the university of Cambridge at the general election in this year, but he did not go to the poll (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 648). Though Carysfort had supported Grattan in his agitation (Froude, *English in Ireland*, 1872–4, ii. 257), he was elected a knight of St. Patrick on 5 Feb. 1784, and installed in St. Patrick's Cathedral on 11 Aug. 1800 (Nicolas, *History of the Orders of Knighthood*, 1842, vol. iv. (P.) p. xxii). On 16 Feb. 1789 he protested against the address to the Prince of Wales requesting him to exercise the royal authority in Ireland during the king's illness (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, vi. 233–4). As a reward for his support of the lord-lieutenant's policy he was appointed, on 15 July, joint guardian and keeper of the rolls in Ireland, was sworn a member of the Irish privy council; and, on 20 Aug., was created Earl of Carysfort in the peerage of Ireland (*ib.* vi. 317). In February 1790 he was elected to the British House of Commons for East Looe. He was returned for Stamford at the general election in June 1790, and continued to represent that borough until he was made a peer of the United Kingdom. In April 1791 he supported Wilberforce's motion for the abolition of the slave trade (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 333–4). During the debate on the address in December 1792 Carysfort warmly advocated the claims of the Irish Roman catholics, who had 'the same interests as the protestants, and ought to have the same privileges' (*ib.* xxx. 78–9). He cordially supported the address to the king in November 1797, and maintained that the French government was founded on 'a system hostile to the re-establishment of tranquillity' (*ib.* xxxiii. 1017–18). On 21 April 1800 Carysfort spoke in favour of the union with Ireland, and declared that the measure was 'wise, politic, and advantageous to the two countries' (*ib.* xxxv. 83). He was appointed envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the court of Berlin on 24 May 1800 (*London Gazette*, 1800, p. 499), a post which he retained until October 1802 (see De Martens, *Supplément au Recueil des principaux Traités*, 1802, ii. 424–36). He was created Baron Carysfort of Norman Cross in the county of Huntingdon on 21 Jan. 1801, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 27 Nov. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xliii. 418). On 20 Jan. 1805 Carysfort attacked the foreign policy of the ministry, and moved an amendment to the address, but was defeated by a majority of fifty-three votes (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. v. 461–5, 482). On the formation of the Ministry of all the Talents in February 1806 Carysfort was sworn a member of the privy council (12 Feb.), and appointed joint postmaster-general (20 Feb.) On 18 June he was further appointed a member of the board of trade, and on 16 July he became a commissioner of the board of control. He resigned these three offices on the accession of the Duke of Portland to power in the spring of

the following year. He signed a protest against the bombardment of Copenhagen on 3 March 1808 (ROGERS, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the House of Lords*, 1875, ii. 389-92). On 31 Jan. 1812 he spoke in favour of Lord Fitzwilliam's motion for the consideration of the state of Irish affairs (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxi. 454-5). Though he supported the second reading of the Preservation of the Peace in Ireland Bill, he spoke at some length against the Irish Seditious Meetings Bill in July 1814 (*ib.* 1st ser. xxviii. 822, 856-7). He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 23 Nov. 1819 (*ib.* 1st ser. xli. 33-5). He died at his house in Grosvenor Street, London, on 7 April 1828, aged 76. A tablet was erected to his memory in Elton Church, Huntingdonshire.

Carysfort married first, on 18 March 1774, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the Rt. Hon. Sir William Osborne, bart., of Newtown, co. Tipperary, by whom he had three sons—viz. (1) William Allen, viscount Proby, a captain in the navy, who died unmarried off Barbados on 6 Aug. 1804, while commanding the frigate Amelia; (2) John, a general in the army, who succeeded as second Earl of Carysfort, and died unmarried on 11 June 1855; and (3) Granville Leveson [q. v.], who succeeded as third earl—and two daughters. His wife died in November 1783, and on 12 April 1787 he married, secondly, Elizabeth, second daughter of the Rt. Hon. George Grenville [q. v.], and sister of George, first marquis of Buckingham, by whom he had one son—George, who died on 19 April 1791—and three daughters. Lady Carysfort survived her husband several years, and died at Huntercombe, near Maidenhead, on 21 Dec. 1842, aged 86.

Carysfort was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1779. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 3 July 1810, and an LL.D. of Cambridge University on 1 July 1811. Portraits of Carysfort and of his first wife were painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. A portrait of his second wife was painted by Hoppner.

He was author of: 1. 'Thoughts on the Constitution, with a view to the proposed Reform in the Representation of the People and Duration of Parliaments,' London, 1783, 8vo. 2. 'The Revenge of Guendolen' [a poem], anon., privately printed [1786?], 8vo. 3. 'Polyxena' [a tragedy in five acts and in verse], anon., privately printed [London, 1798], 8vo. 4. 'Dramatic and Narrative Poems,' London, 1810, 8vo, 2 vols. 5. 'An Essay on the proper Temper of the Mind towards God: addressed by the Earl of Carysfort to his Children. To which is added a Dissertation on the Example of Christ,' privately printed, London, 1817, 12mo.

[Annual Register, 1828, App. to Chron. pp. 229-30; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, ii. 171-2; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 133; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ix. 140-2; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, vii. 70-1; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, iii. 1155; Grad. Cantabr. (1823), p. 382; Alumni Westmon. (1852), p. 547; Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. i. p. 586, 1805 pt. i. p. 84, 1843 pt. i. p. 218, 1855 pt. ii. pp. 313-14; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 247, 335; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 176, 191, 204; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 584; Biogr. Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, p. 58; Martin's Catalogue of privately printed Books, 1854; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PROBYN, SIR EDMUND (1678-1742), judge, eldest son of William Probyn of Newland in the Forest of Dean, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edmund Bond of Walford, Herefordshire, and widow of William Hopton of Huntley, Gloucestershire, was baptised at Newland on 16 July 1678. Having matriculated at Oxford, from Christ Church, on 23 April 1695, he was admitted the same year a student at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1702. He was made a Welsh judge in 1721, serjeant-at-law on 27 Jan. 1723-4, and, upon the impeachment of the Earl of Macclesfield in May 1725, conducted his defence with signal ability [see PARKER, THOMAS, first EARL OF MACCLESFIELD]. He succeeded Sir Littleton Powys [q. v.] as puisne judge of the king's bench on 3 Nov. 1726, and was knighted (8 Nov.) He succeeded Sir John Comyns [q. v.] as lord chief baron of the exchequer on 24 Nov. 1740, and died on 17 May 1742. His remains were interred in Newland church. His portrait was engraved *ad vivum* by Faber.

By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1749), daughter of Sir John Blencowe [q. v.], he had no issue. Under his will his estates passed to his nephew, John Hopkins, who assumed the name Probyn, and was grandfather of John Probyn, archdeacon of Llandaff (1796-1843).

[Misc. Gen. et Herald. 2nd ser. iii. 260, 304-306; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law, p. 320; Nicholl's Personalities of the Forest of Dean, p. 93; Bigland's Coll. Glouc. ii. 111, 262; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 197; Howell's State Trials, xvi. 767 et seq.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 443; Gent. Mag. 1740 p. 571, 1742 p. 275; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 261; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

PROCTER, ADELAIDE ANN (1825-1864), poetess, eldest daughter and first child of Bryan Waller Procter [q. v.] and his wife Anne Skepper, was born 30 Oct. 1825 at 25 Bedford Square, London. Her parents were residing there with Basil Montagu [q.v.] and his wife, Mrs. Procter's stepfather and mother (BARRY CORNWALL, *Autobiography*, p. 67). Her father delighted in her, addressing a sonnet to her in November 1825, beginning 'Child of my heart! My sweet beloved First-born!' and calling her in one of his songs 'golden-tressed Adelaide.' She early showed a fondness for poetry, and grew up amid surroundings calculated to develop her literary taste. Before she could write, her mother used to copy out her favourite poems for her in an album of small notepaper, which 'looks,' wrote Dickens, 'as if she had carried it about like another little girl might have carried a doll.' Frances A. Kemble wrote in 1832: 'Mrs. Procter talked to me a great deal about her little Adelaide, who must be a wonderful creature' (*Records of a Girlhood*, iii. 203). N. P. Willis describes her as 'a beautiful girl, delicate, gentle, and pensive,' looking as if she 'knew she was a poet's child' (*Pencillings by the Way*). About 1851 she and two of her sisters became Roman catholics. The incident does not seem to have disturbed the peace of the family (BARRY CORNWALL, *Autobiography*, p. 99).

Adelaide commenced author, unknown to her family, by contributing poems to the 'Book of Beauty' in 1843, when she was eighteen. In 1853 she began a long connection with 'Household Words' by sending some poems under the name of Mary Berwick. Dickens, the editor, was her father's friend, and she adopted the policy of anonymity because she did not wish to benefit by his friendly partiality. He approved of her verses, and printed many of them in ignorance of their source. In December 1854 he recommended the Procters to read a pretty poem by 'Miss Berwick' in the forthcoming Christmas number of 'Household Words.' Next day Adelaide revealed her secret at home. All her poems, except three in the 'Cornhill' and two in 'Good Words,' were first published in 'Household Words' or 'All the Year Round.' In 1853 she visited Turin.

In May 1858 her poems were collected and published in two volumes under the title of 'Legends and Lyrics.' A second edition was issued in October, a third and fourth in February and December 1859, and a tenth in 1866.

In 1859 Miss Procter, who was thoroughly interested in social questions affecting women, was appointed by the council of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science member of a committee to consider fresh ways of providing employment for women (cf. EMILY FAITHFULL, *Victoria Regia*, pref.) Mrs. Jameson and Lord Shaftesbury were on the same committee. In 1861 Miss Procter edited a volume of miscellaneous verse and prose, set up in type by women compositors, and entitled 'Victoria Regia.' She contributed a poem entitled 'Links with Heaven.' Among other contributors were Tennyson, Henry Taylor, Lowell, Thackeray, Harriet Martineau, and Matthew Arnold. The next year Miss Procter published a little volume of poems called 'A Chaplet of Verse,' for the benefit of a night refuge.

Her health was never robust. In 1847 Fanny Kemble wrote: 'Her character and intellectual gifts, and the delicate state of her health, all make her an object of interest to me' (*Records of Later Life*, iii. 290). In 1862 she tried the cure at Malvern (cf. WEMYSS REID, *Life of Lord Houghton*, ii. 84-5); but, after being confined to her room for fifteen months, she died of consumption on 2 Feb. 1864, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery (cf. the *Month*, January 1866; MARY HOWITT, *Autobiography*, ii. 155). She was of a cheerful, modest, and sympathetic disposition, with no small fund of humour. An engraved portrait by Jeens appears in the 1866 edition of 'Legends and Lyrics,' and there is an oil-painting attributed to Emma Galiotti.

Miss Procter, if not a great poet, had a gift for verse, and expressed herself with distinction, charm, and sincerity. She borrowed little or nothing, and showed to best advantage in her narrative poems. 'The Angel's Story,' the 'Legend of Bregenz,' the 'Legend of Provence,' the 'Story of a Faithful Soul,' are found in numerous poetical anthologies. Her songs, 'Cleansing Fires,' 'The Message,' and 'The Lost Chord,' are well known, and many of her hymns are in common use. Her poems were published in America, and also translated into German. In 1877 the demand for Miss Procter's poems in England was in excess of those of any living writer except Tennyson (BARRY CORNWALL, *Autobiography*, p. 98).

[Memoir by Dickens, prefaced to 1866 edition of Legends and Lyrics; Madame Belloc's In a Walled Garden, pp. 164-78; Bruce's Book of Noble Englishwomen, pp. 445-52; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 913.] E. L.

PROCTER, BRYAN WALLER (1787-1874), poet, was born at Leeds on 21 Nov. 1787. His ancestors had been small farmers in the north of England; his father came to

London and entered into business. 'By some bequest or accident of luck,' says his son, he achieved an independence. His parsimony was as conspicuous as his integrity. He died in 1816. Of Procter's mother, who survived until 1837, he merely says 'she was simply the kindest and tenderest mother in the world.' As a boy, Procter was distinguished by a passion for reading, which was encouraged by a female servant, who initiated him into Shakespeare. He does not, however, seem to have distinguished himself at Harrow, whither, after some years' preliminary schooling at Finchley, he went at the age of thirteen, and where he was the schoolfellow of Peel and Byron. Upon leaving school he was articled to Mr. Atherton, a solicitor at Calne in Wiltshire, of whom he speaks with great respect. He returned to London in 1807, at which point the fragment of autobiography he has left us ends. In 1815 he began to contribute to the 'Literary Gazette.' He soon entered into partnership with another solicitor, and long practised his profession. But literature occupied most of his attention. In 1816 his means were improved by the death of his father, and he seems to have for a time launched out upon a jovial, though not a dissipated, course of life, taking a house in Brunswick Square, keeping a hunter, and becoming a pupil of Thomas Cribb. This free mingling with the world, natural in one whose opportunities appear to have been previously restricted by parental economy, occasioned after a while some temporary pecuniary embarrassment, but it was the means of introducing him to the circle of Leigh Hunt and Charles Lamb, the influence of both of whom may be traced in the abundant poetical productiveness of the next few years. While Hunt inspired 'Marcian Colonna' (1820), 'A Sicilian Story' (1821), and 'The Flood in Thessaly' (1823), Lamb prompted the 'Dramatic Scenes' (1819), to none of which, he declared, he would have refused a place in his selection from the Elizabethan dramatists, had they come down to us from that period. This judgment is a remarkable instance of the intrepidity of friendship; for Procter's scenes, though graceful and poetical, are very obvious productions of the nineteenth century, and seldom transcend the forcible feeble in their attempts to exhibit vehement passion. They are nevertheless much more successful than Procter's imitations of Byron's seriocomic style in some of his poems of this date, to which Byron alludes with good-natured disdain. But none of these efforts exhibit the genuine individuality of the man, which is to be found exclusively in his songs. These were mostly written about this time, although not published until 1832, and, if not effluences of potent inspiration, are melodious, vigorous, and rarely imitative. Longfellow thought them 'more suggestive of music than any modern songs,' a judgment in which it is difficult to concur. A more ambitious effort, the tragedy of 'Mirandola,' was brought upon the stage, at Covent Garden Theatre, somewhat prematurely (January 1821), with the view of relieving the author from the embarrassments in which his hospitality and difficulties with a business partner, together with the loss of an anticipated legacy, had involved him. The object was attained, Procter receiving 630*l.* as his share of the proceeds of a sixteen nights' run; but the play, a fair and even a favourable example of the taste of the time, was never revived. It owed much of its success to the acting of Charles Kemble, who was said to have never before been so perfectly provided with a part as by Procter's Guido. All these productions appeared under the pseudonym of 'Barry Cornwall,' an imperfect anagram of Procter's real name.

The success of his tragedy, and the establishment of the 'London Magazine' in 1820, introduced Procter to a wider literary circle; and, as he liked almost everybody and everybody liked him, he gradually became acquainted with most contemporary authors of distinction. He performed two eminent services to literature—by initiating Hazlitt, who previously had been acquainted only with Shakespeare, into the Elizabethan and Jacobean drama in general; and by guaranteeing, in conjunction with Thomas Lovell Beddoes [q.v.] and T. Kelsall, the expense of the publication of Shelley's posthumous poems. Although, however, his literary interests and sympathies expanded, his literary productiveness, except as a writer of stories for annuals, almost entirely ceased. The cause was probably the necessity for assiduous devotion to legal pursuits after his marriage, in 1824, with Miss Skepper, stepdaughter of Basil Montagu [q. v.], a lady of great gifts, both social and intellectual (*b.* 11 Sept. 1799). By her he had three daughters, the eldest of whom was the poetess, Adelaide Anne Procter [q. v.], and three sons, one of whom became an officer and served in India; the others died young. The branch of law to which he now addicted himself was conveyancing, in which he obtained a large practice. He had also numerous pupils, among whom were Kinglake and Eliot Warburton. His last important contribution to poetry was the volume of songs published in 1832, with an appendix of brief dramatic frag-

ments, and a preface announcing his farewell to poetry; save for such isolated exceptions as his fine epistle to Browning, he abstained from verse for the remainder of his life. In the same year he undertook a life of Edmund Kean, a task which Leigh Hunt had wisely declined. It was published in 1835, but Procter earned nothing from it beyond his stipulated honorarium and a scathing critique in the 'Quarterly.' He had already been called to the bar, and in 1832 was made a metropolitan commissioner in lunacy, which seems to have been thought an eminently suitable appointment for a poet. He held it until 1861, when he retired upon a pension calculated on no generous scale. But the blow was broken by the handsome legacy he had received a few years previously from John Kenyon [q. v.] His prose writings were published in America in 1853, and no occurrence of importance marked the remainder of his life except the death of his daughter Adelaide in 1864, and the publication in London of his delightful biography of Charles Lamb in 1866. Procter died on 5 Oct. 1874. His wife survived until March 1888. She was long the centre of a highly cultivated circle, which delighted in her shrewdness and wit. 'Her spirits,' says a writer in the 'Academy,' 'often had had to do for both.'

Procter's disposition is one of the most amiable recorded in the history of literature. Carlyle called him 'a decidedly rather pretty little fellow, bodily and spiritually.' He appears entirely exempt from the ordinary defects of the literary character, and a model of kindly sympathy and generous appreciation. His secret good deeds were innumerable. His chief intellectual endowment was an instinctive perception of novel merit, which embraced the most various styles of literary excellence, and which, combined with his frankness of eulogy and his wide social opportunities, enabled him to be of great service to young genius. Browning and Swinburne were both deeply indebted to him in this respect. His own claims as a poet cannot be rated high. His narrative poems occasionally display beauty both of diction and versification, but are on the whole languid compositions, whose chief interest is that they alone among the poems of the day evince the influence of Shelley, who is imitated judiciously and without exaggeration or servility. Some of the longer dramatic scenes have extraordinary lapses into bathos, but the brief fragments are often fanciful and poetical. Procter's songs will probably constitute the most abiding portion of his work. A few, such as 'To a Flower,' are exceedingly beautiful, and others have obtained wide popularity through their simple energy and the musical accompaniments by Chevalier Neukomm, who, according to Chorley, monopolised the proceeds. His prose writings are always agreeable. The most valuable are the essay on Shakespeare, whom he idolised, contributed to an edition of the poet's works in 1843, and the biography of Charles Lamb, simple and unpretending, but irradiated by the light of personal acquaintance and the glow of sympathy.

The following is a list of Procter's works: 1. 'Dramatic Scenes and other Poems,' 1819, 12mo; new edit. with illustrations by John Tenniel, 1857–8. 2. 'Marcian Colonna, an Italian tale, with three Dramatic Scenes and other poems,' 1820, 8vo. 3. 'A Sicilian Story, with Diego de Montilla and other poems,' 1820, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1821. 4. 'Mirandola: a tragedy' (in five acts and in verse), 1821, 8vo. 5. 'Poetical Works,' 3 vols. 1822, 12mo. 6. 'The Flood of Thessaly, the Girl of Provence, and other poems,' 1823, 8vo. 7. 'Effigies Poeticæ, or the Portraits of the British Poets: illustrated by notes biographical, critical, and poetical,' 1824, 8vo. 8. 'English Songs and other smaller poems,' 1832, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1851. 9. 'Life of Edmund Kean,' 1835, 8vo; German translation, 1836, 8vo. 10. 'Essays and Tales in Prose,' 2 vols. Boston, 1853. 11. 'Charles Lamb: a Memoir,' 1866–8, 8vo. 12. 'Autobiographical Fragment,' ed. C.P., 1877, 8vo [see below].

His editions include 'The Works of Ben Jonson, with Memoir' (1838), 'The Works of Shakespeare, with Memoir and Essay on his Genius' (1843; reissued 1853, 1857, and 1875), 'Selections from Browning,' in conjunction with J. Forster (1863), and 'Essays of Elia, with a Memoir of Lamb' (1879).

His critical papers and his tales, contributed to annuals, were mostly comprised in the American edition of his prose miscellanies, but have not been reprinted in England.

[The principal authority for Procter's life is his own fragmentary autobiography, accompanied by reminiscences of eminent persons whom he had known, and supplemented with additional particulars by 'C. P.' (Coventry Patmore), 1877. See also Miss Martineau's Biographic Sketches; H. T. Chorley's Autobiography; Madame Belloc's In a Walled Garden; J. T. Fields's Old Acquaintances, 1876; S. C. Hall's Reminiscences, ii. 25–6; E. P. Whipple in International Magazine, vol. iv.; S. T. Mayer in Gent. Mag. vol. xiii. new ser.; Edinburgh Review, vol. cxlvii.; Athenæum, 10 Oct. 1874; Academy, 17 March 1888.] R. G.

PROCTER, RICHARD WRIGHT (1816–1881), author, son of Thomas Procter, was born of poor parents in Paradise Vale, Salford, Lancashire, on 19 Dec. 1816. When very young he bought books and sent poetical contributions to the local press. In due time he set up in business for himself as a barber —the trade to which he had been apprenticed—in Long-Millgate, Manchester. Part of the shop was used by him for a cheap circulating library. In this dismal city street he remained to the end of his days. When his shyness was overcome, he was found to be, like his books, full of geniality, curious information, and gentle humour. In 1842 he was associated with Bamford, Prince, Rogerson, and other local poets in some interesting meetings held at an inn, afterwards styled the 'Poet's Corner,' and he contributed to a volume of verse entitled 'The Festive Wreath,' which was an outcome of these gatherings. He also had some pieces in the 'City Muse,' edited by William Reid, 1853. He died at 133 Long-Millgate, Manchester, on 11 Sept. 1881, and was buried at St. Luke's, Cheetham Hill. He married, in 1840, Eliza Waddington, who predeceased him, and left five sons.

He published: 1. 'Gems of Thought and Flowers of Fancy,' 1855, 12mo; a volume of poetical selections, of which the first and last pieces are by himself. 2. 'The Barber's Shop, with Illustrations by William Morton,' 1856, 8vo; containing admirably written sketches of the odd characters he met. A second edition incorporated much lore relating to hairdressing and to notable barbers, published, with a memoir by W. E. A. Axon, 1883. 3. 'Literary Reminiscences and Gleanings, with Illustrations,' 1860, 8vo; devoted chiefly to Lancashire poets. 4. 'Our Turf, our Stage, and our Ring,' 1862, 8vo; being historical sketches of racing and sporting life in Manchester. 5. 'Manchester in Holiday Dress,' 1866, 8vo; notices of theatres and other amusements in Manchester, prior to 1810. 6. 'Memorials of Manchester Streets,' 1874, 8vo and 4to. 7. 'Memorials of Bygone Manchester, with Glimpses of the Environs,' 1880, 4to.

[Axon's Memoir, above mentioned; Palatine Note-Book, i. 165 (with portrait); Papers of the Manchester Literary Club (article by B. A. Redfern), 1884, p. 184; personal knowledge.]

C. W. S.

PROCTOR, JOHN (1521?–1584), divine and historian, a native of Somerset, was elected scholar of Corpus Christi, Oxford, in January 1536–7, and fellow of All Souls' in 1540, graduating B.A. on 20 Oct. 1540, and M.A. on 25 June 1544. He was a strong Roman catholic. From 1553 to 1559 he was master of the school of Tunbridge, Kent, where Francis Thynne was among his pupils. Under Elizabeth his religious views seem to have changed, and on 13 March 1578 he was presented to the rectory of St. Andrew, Holborn. He died in the autumn of 1584 (Newcourt, *Repert.* i. 275, and *n.*) His son Thomas is noticed separately.

Proctor wrote: 1. 'The Fall of the late Arrian [Arian],' London, 1549, 8vo, dedicated to 'the most virtuous lady [i.e. Princess] Marie.' 2. 'The Historie of Wyates Rebellion, with the order and manner of resisting the same . . .,' London, 1554, black letter, 8vo, dedicated to Queen Mary (this is one of the authorities on which Holinshed bases this part of his history, and it is described by Hearne as 'a book of great authority'). 3. 'The Waie home to Christ and Truth leadinge from Antichrist and Errour,' 1556, dedicated to Queen Mary; reissued, without dedication, 1565; this is a translation of 'Vincentii Lirinensis Liber de Catholicæ fidei antiquitate.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 235, and Fasti, i. 111, 121, ii. 100; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 144; Foster's Alumni; Hearne's Collect., ed. Doble, iii. 88; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Acts of the Privy Council, 1554–6; Strype's Eccl. Mem. III. i. 271; Hughes-Hughes's Register of Tunbridge School, p. 1.]

W. A. S.

PROCTOR, RICHARD ANTHONY (1837–1888), astronomer, was born in Chelsea on 23 March 1837, the fourth and youngest child of William Proctor, a solicitor in easy circumstances. His childhood, marked by frail health and studious tastes, had barely passed when the death of his father, in 1850, left the family burdened with a protracted lawsuit. Placed as clerk in the London and Joint Stock Bank in 1854, he was removed as soon as improved circumstances rendered a university education possible, and entered in 1855 the London University, and a year later St. John's College, Cambridge. Here he took a scholarship, read mathematics and theology, and sufficiently distinguished himself as an athlete to be captain of the college boating club. His mother's death during his second university year was quickly followed by his marriage to an Irish lady, whom he met when travelling with his sister. This event probably explained his comparative failure in his degree examination in 1860, when he disappointed expectation by obtaining only the twenty-third wranglership.

He next read for the bar, but, after keeping some terms at the Temple, abandoned law for science, devoting himself in 1863 to the

study of astronomy and mathematics as a distraction from his overwhelming grief at the loss of his eldest child. He made his literary début in 1865 with an article on the 'Colours of Double Stars' in the 'Cornhill Magazine,' and published in the same year, at his own expense, his celebrated monograph on 'Saturn and his System.' Recognised immediately in the scientific world as the work of a writer of consummate ability, it yet proved, in his own words, 'commercially a dismal failure.' The reputation it won enabled him, nevertheless, to make literature his profession, when the failure, in 1866, of a New Zealand bank in which he was a considerable shareholder left him entirely dependent on his own earnings. The news reached him simultaneously with a request from the editor of the 'Popular Science Review' for some articles on the telescope. 'From that day onwards (he wrote) for five years I did not take one day's holiday from the work which I found essential for my family's maintenance.' How irksome he found this unceasing drudgery may be gathered from his declaration that he 'would willingly have turned to stone-breaking or any other form of hard and honest, but unscientific, labour, if a modest competence in any such direction had been offered him.'

The limited range of his fame was shown by the rejection of many of his articles, and by Anthony Trollope's request, before accepting one for the 'St. Paul's Magazine,' of some evidence of his competence to treat a subject scientifically. Publishers were equally sceptical, and only the assistance of a friend enabled him to publish his 'Handbook of the Stars' in 1866. It barely paid expenses; nor were its successors, 'Constellation Seasons' and 'Sun Views of the Earth,' much more successful. They helped, however to extend his reputation, and he was commissioned by Messrs. Hardwick to write, for a fee of 25*l.*, the small volume, 'Half-hours with a Telescope,' which, published in 1868, had before his death reached its twentieth edition. He taught mathematics for a time in a private military school at Woolwich, and in 1873 went on a lecturing tour to America, resigning, in order to do so, an honorary secretaryship to the Royal Astronomical Society. His success on the lecturing platform was from the first assured, and greatly increased his popularity. A second lecturing trip to America was followed, after the death of his wife in 1879, by a more extended tour to the Australasian colonies. Returning by the United States, he there married, in 1881, Mrs. Robert J. Crawley, a widow with two children, and settled at St. Joseph, Missouri, her home. In that year he founded in London 'Knowledge,' a scientific weekly periodical, which was converted in 1885 into a monthly. He contributed to the Royal Astronomical Society's monthly notices articles on such abstruse problems as the 'Construction of the Milky Way,' 'The Distribution of Stars and Nebulæ,' and the 'Proper Motions of Stars.' His papers on the coming 'Transit of Venus,' in the same journal, involved him in an acrimonious controversy with the astronomer royal, Sir George Airy, as to the time and place for observing the transit. Proctor's views ultimately prevailed.

In 1887 he transferred his household and observatory to Orange Lake, Florida, whence he was summoned on business to England in September 1888. He reached New York suffering from an illness hastily pronounced to be yellow fever, then epidemic in Florida. He died in the Willard Parker Hospital on 12 Sept. His malady was declared by his friends to have been malarial hæmorrhagic fever. His widow and many children survived him. The alleged cause of his death gave prophetic significance to his article on 'Plague and Pestilence,' written a few days previously and published in the 'New York Weekly Tribune.'

Among his many gifts that of lucid exposition was the chief, and his main work was that of popularising science as a writer and lecturer. Yet he was no mere exponent. The highest value attaches to his researches into the rotation period of Mars, and to his demonstration of the existence of a resisting medium in the sun's surroundings by its effect on the trajectory of the prominences. His grasp of higher mathematics was proved by his treatise on the Cycloid, and his ability as a celestial draughtsman by his charting 324,198 stars from Argelander's 'Survey of the Northern Heavens' on an equal surface projection. Many of his works were illustrated with maps drawn by himself with admirable clearness and accuracy. Versatile as profound, he wrote in 'Knowledge' on miscellaneous subjects under several pseudonyms, and was a proficient in chess, whist, and on the pianoforte. His unfinished book on the 'New and Old Astronomy,' designed to embody the studies of his life, was completed by Arthur Cowper Ranyard [q. v.], and published in 1892. Of the fifty-seven books published by him, the principal, not already mentioned in the text, were: 1. 'Other Worlds than ours,' 1870. 2. 'Star Atlas,' 1870. 3. 'Light Science for Leisure Hours,' 1871. 4. 'The Sun,' 1871. 5. 'Elementary Astronomy,' 1871. 6. 'The Orbs around us,'

1872. 7. 'Essays in Astronomy,' 1872. 8. 'Elementary Geography,' 1872. 9. 'School Atlas of Astronomy,' 1872. 10. 'The Expanse of Heaven,' 1873. 11. 'The Moon,' 1873. 12. 'The Borderland of Science,' 1873. 13. 'The Universe and the Coming Transit,' 1874. 14. 'The Transit of Venus,' 1874. 15. 'Our Place among Infinities,' 1875. 16. 'Myths and Marvels of Astronomy,' 1877. 17. 'The Universe of Stars,' 1878. 18. 'Flowers of the Sky,' 1879. 19. 'The Poetry of Astronomy,' 1880. 20. 'Easy Star Lessons,' 1882. 21. 'Familiar Science Studies,' 1882. 22. 'Mysteries of Time and Space,' 1883. 23. 'The Great Pyramid,' 1883. 24. 'The Universe of Suns,' 1884. 25. 'The Seasons,' 1885. 26. 'How to Play Whist,' 1885. 27. 'Other Suns than ours,' 1887. 28. 'Half-hours with the Stars,' 1887. He also contributed the articles on astronomy to the 'American Cyclopædia,' and to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Memoirs and Obituaries in Monthly Notices, xlix. 164; Observatory, xi. 366; Times, 14 Sept. 1888; Knowledge, October 1888, p. 265; Appleton's Annual Cyclopædia, xiii. 707; Autobiographical Notes, New Science Review, April 1895.]

E. M. C.

PROCTOR, THOMAS (*fl.* 1578), poet, was the son of John Proctor [q. v.], first master of Tunbridge grammar school. He became free of the Stationers' Company on 17 Aug. 1584, having been apprenticed to John Allde (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 692). He was editor or author of: 1. 'A gorgious Gallery of gallant Inventions. . . . First framed and fashioned in sundrie formes by divers worthy Workemen of late dayes, and now joyned together and builded up by T. P.,' London, 1578, 4to. This is the third of the series of poetical miscellanies which began with Tottell's in 1557. It is preceded by commendatory verses signed A. M. (Anthony Munday ?), and by an address by 'Owen Roydon to the curious company of Sycophantes.' The first poem of the 'Gallery' is signed by O. R., and then all the poems are unsigned till page 100 (COLLIER, *Seven English Poetical Miscellanies*, iii.), where the heading occurs of 'Pretie Pamphlets by T. Proctor.' The poem that follows is called 'Proctor's Precepts,' and in the remaining fifty-two pages the signature T. P. follows ten of the pieces. The longest poem in the volume is 'The History of Pyramus and Thisbie truely translated.' It is unsigned, and perhaps from an Italian original. It may well have been in Shakespeare's mind when he wrote the 'Midsummer Night's Dream.' Collier has conjectured that Owen Roydon was the original editor of the anthology, but died while it was in progress, leaving the work to Proctor. The book has been reprinted in Park's 'Heliconia,' 1815, vol. i., and in 'Three Collections of English Poetry of the Latter Part of the Sixteenth Century,' London, 1578–9, edited by Sir Henry Ellis for the Roxburghe Club; and in 'Seven English Poetical Miscellanies,' printed between 1557 and 1602, reproduced under the care of J. Payne Collier, London, 1877. 2. 'The Triumph of Trueth, manifesting the Advancement of Vertue and the Overthrow of Vice. Hereunto is added "Cæsars Triumph," the "Gretians Conquest," and the "Desert of Dives,"' published by T. P., 4to. These poems are not dated, and were perhaps printed for private circulation; Mr. W. C. Hazlitt assigns them to 1585. They have been reprinted by J. Payne Collier in 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' London, 1866, vol. ii. tract 8. 3. 'Of the Knowledge and Conduct of Warres, two bookes, latelie written and sett foorthe, proffitable for suche as delight in histories, or martiall affayres, and necessarie for the present tyme,' 1578, 4to. This was licensed to Tottell (HAZLITT, *Coll.* 3rd ser. p. 205).

It was probably another Thomas Proctor who was author of: 1. 'A Profitable Worke to this Whole Kingdome . . . by Tho. Procter, Esq^re,' 1610, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'The Right of Kings, conteyning a Defence of their Supremacy,' 1621, 4to. 3. 'The Righteous Man's Way . . .' 1621, 4to.

[See the introductions and notes to the reprints quoted above; Arber's Transcript, ii. 313, 328; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, passim.]

R. B.

PROCTOR, THOMAS (1753–1794), historical painter and sculptor, was born at Settle, Yorkshire, on 22 April 1753. His father, who was in humble circumstances, apprenticed him to a tobacconist in Manchester, but he afterwards came to London, and for a time found employment in a merchant's counting-house. In 1777 he became a student of the Royal Academy. Inspired by the works of James Barry, he painted a large picture of 'Adam and Eve,' and in 1780 began to exhibit, sending a portrait to the Royal Academy, and another to the Incorporated Society of Artists. In 1782 he gained a premium at the Society of Arts, and a medal at the Royal Academy for drawing from the life, in 1783 a silver medal at the Royal Academy for a model from the life, and in 1784 the gold medal for historical

painting, the subject being a scene from Shakespeare's 'Tempest.' He then turned to modelling, and produced a statue of 'Ixion,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1785, and was so highly praised by Benjamin West that it was bought by Sir Abraham Hume. He next modelled a group representing 'The Death of Diomedes, King of Thrace,' which was greatly admired at the academy in 1786, but failed to meet with a purchaser. Bitterly disappointed, Proctor broke his work in pieces and abandoned sculpture. He reverted to painting, but did not again exhibit until 1789, and then sent only a portrait; but in 1790 he contributed to the exhibition of the Society of Artists 'Coronis,' a subject from Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' and to the Royal Academy 'Elisha and the Son of the Shunammite,' and 'The Restoration of Day after the Fall of Phaethon,' a sketch. In 1791 he exhibited at the academy 'Hannah declines accompanying her Husband to the Yearly Sacrifice,' and in 1792 two portraits and a group in plaster, 'Peirithous, the Son of Ixion, destroyed by Cerberus.' Three portraits and 'The Final Separation of Jason and Medea' were his exhibited works in 1793, and 'Venus approaching the Island of Cyprus' in 1794. After 1790 Proctor had exhibited without giving an address, and his abode was unknown. West, then president of the Royal Academy, who had at an earlier date treated him with great kindness, discovered that he had been living in a miserable garret in Clare Market, and subsisting on bread and water. His case was brought by West under the notice of the council of the Royal Academy, and in 1793 it was resolved that he should be sent to Italy as the travelling student, with a grant of 50*l.* for preliminary expenses. Unhappily the generous help came too late. Before he could leave England he was found dead in his bed, worn out by mental anguish and privation. He was buried in Hampstead churchyard on 13 July 1794.

Professor Westmacott, when lecturing to the students at the Royal Academy, exhibited the 'Ixion' and 'Peirithous' as examples of the work of true genius.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–1889, ii. 324; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 251; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Incorporated Society of Artists, and Free Society of Artists, 1780–1794; date of burial kindly communicated by the Rev. Sherrard B. Burnaby, vicar of Hampstead.] R. E. G.

PROUD, JOSEPH (1745–1826), minister of the 'new church,' was born at Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, on 22 March 1745. His father, John Proud (*d.* 1784), was a general baptist minister at Beaconsfield, and (from 1756) at Wisbech, Cambridgeshire. Proud began his ministry in 1767 as assistant to his father at Wisbech. About 1772 he became minister of the general baptist congregation at Knipton, Leicestershire, but removed in 1775 to the charge of the general baptist congregation at Fleet, Lincolnshire. Here he was ordained in 1780; his chapel was enlarged in 1782. He left Fleet in 1786 to preach at a chapel built for him in that year in Ber Street, Norwich, by a surgeon named Hunt. The chapel and a minister's house were settled on him for life.

His views at this time, as is shown by his 'Calvinism Exploded,' were universalist; but in 1788 he became acquainted with the writings of Swedenborg, and a visit (June 1788) from Joseph Whittingham Salmon of Nantwich, Cheshire, originally a methodist, led to his adhesion to the 'new church,' or 'new Jerusalem church,' recently organised by Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.] On 24 Feb. 1789 he baptised, by immersion, nine persons as members of the 'new church;' he co-operated with its London leaders, and wrote, in three months, no less than three hundred original hymns for use in its worship. In 1790 he ceded Ber Street chapel to the general baptists, visited Birmingham (June 1790), where a 'temple' in Newhall Street was being built by a wealthy merchant, and agreed to become its minister. On 3 May 1791 he was ordained in London as a 'new church' minister by James Hindmarsh, and opened the Birmingham 'temple' on 19 June. Priestley, who was present at one of the opening services, immediately wrote a series of letters to its members, and made an appointment to read them, before publication, to Proud and his friends on 15 July, an intention frustrated by the riots which broke out on the previous day. Proud's relations with unitarians were friendly. He preached in their chapel at Warwick in 1792.

His career at Birmingham promised well, but was suddenly cut short by the failure of his patron. The 'temple' was found to be heavily mortgaged, and Proud, who had placed his savings in his patron's hands, lost everything. He received much sympathy and substantial help, among others from Spencer Madan (1758–1836) [q. v.], then rector of St. Philip's, Birmingham. A 'temple' was in course of erection in Peter Street, Manchester, for William Cowherd [q. v.], and Proud was invited to be his colleague. He

opened the Manchester 'temple' on 11 Aug. 1793, but soon falling out with Cowherd, who made a point of a vegetarian diet, he closed his Manchester ministry on 19 Jan. 1794. He was invited to Bristol and Liverpool, but returned to Birmingham, where a new 'temple,' also in Newhall Street, was opened by him on 30 March. Proud's services now attracted large crowds. His friends were anxious to transfer him to London. A 'temple' was built for him in Cross Street, Hatton Garden; he ordained his successor at Birmingham on 7 May 1797, and opened Hatton Garden 'temple' on 30 July.

Proud was now at the height of his popularity. His oratory drew overflowing congregations; his voice had much charm, in spite of a provincial accent, and his manner was singularly impressive. He is described as wearing 'a purple silk vest, a golden girdle, and a white linen gown' (White). In less than two years disputes arose between Proud's committee and the trustees of the 'temple' about the rental of the building and about a liturgy. Proud preached his last sermon at Cross Street on 29 Sept. 1799, and removed on 6 Oct. to York Street Chapel, St. James's, which was taken on lease. John Flaxman [q. v.] the sculptor, who had been a member of his committee, seceded from his congregation, owing to the dispute, which did not, however, affect Proud's general popularity. The lease of York Street chapel, renewed in 1806, came to an end on 22 Sept. 1813. Proud removed on 10 Oct. to a smaller building in Lisle Street, Leicester Square; but his vigour was declining. In 1814 he returned to Birmingham, and again ministered in the Newhall Street 'temple' till his retirement from regular duty at midsummer 1821. In 1815-16 he undertook missionary journeys, in pursuance of the plan of a missionary ministry adopted by the 'general conference' of the 'new church.'

He is said during the course of his life to have preached seven thousand times and written three thousand sermons. His personal character was high; he seems to have lacked geniality in private life, his manner was reserved, but he showed much fortitude under many domestic trials. He died in a cottage of his own building at Handsworth, near Birmingham, on 3 Aug. 1826, and was buried in St. George's churchyard, Birmingham. His funeral sermon was preached (20 Aug.) by Edward Madeley. He was first married on 3 Feb. 1769, and by his first wife, who died in 1785, he had eleven children, two of whom survived him. On her death he married a widow, Susannah, who died on 21 Nov. 1826, aged 76.

He published, besides many separate sermons: 1. 'Calvinism Exploded,' &c., Norwich, 1786, 12mo; two editions same year (a poem). 2. 'Jehovah's Mercy,' &c., 1789, 8vo (a poem); several times reprinted. 3. 'Hymns and Spiritual Songs,' 1790, 12mo; enlarged 1791, 12mo; 1798, 8vo (the book reached a sixth edition; 164 of his hymns are included in the 'new church' hymn-book of 1880). 4. 'A Candid ... Reply to ... Dr. Priestley,' &c., 1791, 8vo; 1792, 8vo. 5. 'Twenty Sermons,' &c., Birmingham, 1792, 8vo. 6. 'On the Lord's Prayer,' &c., 1803, 12mo. 7. 'Fifteen Discourses,' &c., 1804, 8vo. 8. 'The Unitarian Doctrine ... Refuted,' &c., 1806, 8vo (against Thomas Belsham [q. v.]) 9. 'Lectures on the Fundamental Doctrines of Christianity,' &c., 1808, 8vo; a second course, 1810, 8vo (includes poetical pieces). 10. 'Six Discourses to Young Persons,' &c., 1810, 12mo. 11. 'Hymns and Songs for Children,' &c., 1810, 12mo. 12. 'Calvinism without Modern Refinements,' &c., 1812, 12mo (a poem, anon.) 13. 'The Divinely Inspired Names of ... Christ,' &c., 1817, 12mo. 14. 'The Aged Minister's Last Legacy,' &c., Birmingham, 1818, 12mo.; 2nd edition, abridged, with memoir by E. Madeley, 1854, 8vo. In 1799-1800 he was one of the editors of the 'Aurora,' a 'new church' monthly.

[Memoir by Madeley, 1854; Wood's Hist. of General Baptists, 1847, pp. 185, 205, 208; White's Swedenborg, 1867, ii. 605 seq.; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 1105 seq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, ii. 91.]

A. G.

PROUT, Father (1804-1866), humourist. [See Mahony, Francis Sylvester.]

PROUT, JOHN (1810-1894), agriculturist, born 1 Oct. 1810 at South Petherwin, near Launceston, Cornwall, was the son of William Prout, farmer, who had married, in 1808, his cousin, Tomazin Prout. John was educated at a school in Launceston, and brought up to farming under his father; but, dissatisfied with the position of a tenant-farmer on the small holdings of his native land and with the antiquated restrictions of land tenure, he emigrated to Canada and purchased land at Pickering, Ontario, which he farmed from 1832 to 1842. He then returned to England, and joined his uncle, Thomas Prout, in his business at 229 Strand, London. On the death of his uncle, Prout carried on the business. In 1861 he bought Blount's farm, Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, which he cultivated till June 1894.

Prout had married, about 1841, Sophia (*d.*

1893), niece of Colonel Thomson of Aikenshaw, Toronto. He died when residing with his married daughter at Wimbish Vicarage, Saffron Walden, Essex, on 7 Dec. 1894.

To Prout is due the credit of teaching a practical lesson in scientific farming by his thirty-three years' successful cultivation of Blount's farm, and his experience has been of great value to agriculturists in this and other countries. His system was based on his Canadian experience and his study of Sir John Lawes's experimental plots at Rothamstead. He demonstrated that successive crops of cereals could be raised on heavy clay-land if drained well and deeply ploughed, and dressed with properly prepared chemical manures.

In 1881 he published a report of his methods, entitled 'Profitable Clay Farming under a just System of Tenant Right;' this was translated into French and German.

[Cable, August 1893, p. 313, with portrait; Times, 11 Dec. 1894; Field, 15 Dec. 1894; Agricultural Gazette, 10 Dec. 1894; Herts and Essex Observer, 15 Dec. 1894; information kindly supplied by his son, W. A. Prout.]

B. B. W.

PROUT, JOHN SKINNER (1806–1876), watercolour painter, the nephew of Samuel Prout [q. v.], was born at Plymouth in 1806. He was chiefly self-taught. In 1838 he published 'Antiquities of Chester' and 'Castles and Abbeys of Monmouthshire.' After some time spent in Australia he took up his residence in Bristol, and associated with a little coterie of Bristol artists, which comprised Samuel Jackson, William James Muller, James Baker Pyne, H. Brittan Willis, George and Alfred Fripp, and others. Some of his Bristol drawings were republished in 1893 with letterpress description, under the title, 'Picturesque Antiquities of Bristol.' Prout afterwards came to London, and became a member of the Institute of Painters in Watercolours, and a constant contributor to their exhibitions. He died in London on 29 Aug. 1876. There are several of his drawings at the Victoria and Albert Museum.

[Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society; Cat. of Watercolours in South Kensington Museum.]

C. M.

PROUT, SAMUEL (1783–1852), watercolour painter, was born at Plymouth on 17 Sept. 1783. When about four or five years old he had a sunstroke, which had lasting consequences on his health. Always subject to violent pains in the head, he never passed a week without being confined to his room or bed for one or two days, 'till after thirty years of marriage.' At his first school, and afterwards at Plymouth grammar school, then under the Rev. J. Bidlake, he found masters who encouraged his early proclivities to art, and at the latter he formed acquaintance with Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.], two years his junior, with whom he witnessed the wreck of the Dutton, a large East Indiaman, which was cast ashore under the citadel on 26 Jan. 1796. Both boys were greatly impressed by the scene, and made it the subject of their first pictures; and the effect on Prout is to be traced in his drawings for a great many years, *e.g.* 'Wreck of an Indiaman in Plymouth Sound' (1811); 'A Man-of-war ashore' (1821); 'An Indiaman dismasted' (1824). When in the reading-room kept by Haydon's father, he became acquainted with John Britton, then in want of drawings to illustrate his 'Beauties of England and Wales.' Britton took him for a walking tour in Cornwall; but the result was failure, as his sketches were not good enough to engrave. They parted good friends, and Prout took lessons in perspective, and worked so sedulously that a portfolio of drawings which he sent to Britton in 1802 secured him attention. He then went to London, and in 1803 he exhibited, at the Royal Academy, a drawing of 'Bennet's Cottage on the Tamar.' His address is given in the 'Catalogue' as 10 Water Street, Bridewell Precinct; but the next year it is changed to 21 Wilderness Row, Goswell Street, where he lived with Britton for about two years, and was employed in making copies of drawings by Cozens, Turner, Girtin, and others of the best draughtsmen. During this time he also made drawings in Cambridgeshire, Essex, and Wiltshire, some of which were engraved in 'Beauties of England and Wales' and others in 'Architectural Antiquities,' and in 1804 he formed an intimacy with David Cox (1783–1859) [q. v.] He exhibited scenes in Cornwall, Devonshire, Somerset, and Wiltshire in 1804 and 1805; but in the latter year he was obliged to return to Devonshire on account of ill-health. He still contributed to the 'Beauties' and other topographical works, and sold his drawings through Palser of Westminster Bridge Road. Palser paid him 5*s.* a drawing, and he sold others at prices varying from 3*s.* a piece to 5*l.* a dozen. He did not exhibit again till 1808, when he was residing at 35 Poland Street. In this and the two following years he sent four drawings in Devonshire and Cornwall to the Royal Academy. In 1810 he became a member of the Associated Artists (or Painters) in Water-colour, and in 1811, and for many years afterwards, his address was 4 Brixton

Place, Stockwell. He exhibited at the Associated Artists in 1810–12, the Society of Painters in Water-colours in 1811–12, the Royal Academy in 1812–14, at the Bond Street exhibitions in 1814–15, and at the Society of Painters in Oil and Water-colours in 1815–20. His drawings of this period show that he had been as far south as the Isle of Wight, and to the north as far as Durham, Jedburgh, and Kelso. He added to his income by giving drawing lessons, and by circulating designs as 'copies for beginners.'

Besides the engravings from his drawings which appeared in the 'Beauties of England and Wales' (23 plates, 1803–13), the 'Antiquarian Topographical Cabinet,' 'Relics of Antiquity' (W. Clarke of New Bond Street, 1810–11), and other works of the kind, a series of educational books was published by R. Ackermann, 101 Strand, with designs etched on soft ground or in aquatint by Prout. Among these were 'Rudiments of Landscape, with Progressive Studies,' 1813; 'Prout's Village Scenery,' 1813, plates coloured; 'A New Drawing-book for the Use of Beginners;' 'Studies of Boats and Coast Scenery;' 'A Series of Easy Lessons in Landscape-drawing,' 1820; 'A New Drawing-book in the Manner of Chalk,' 1821; 'A Series of Views of Rural Cottages in the North of England,' 1821. Ackermann also published a number of detached etchings by Prout of marine, architectural, and rural subjects, mostly boat studies, and a number of drawing and model books too numerous to mention. The 'Rudiments' (1813) and the 'Series of Easy Lessons' (1820) also contained some pages of sound and simple instruction to students. The plates of the latter showed the process from chalk to finished colours.

Down to this time Prout had made no special mark as an artist, and his subjects had been mainly confined to simple shore and rustic scenes; but in 1818 or 1819 he paid his first visit to the continent, which had for many years been closed to artists by the wars. He went from Havre to Rouen, and brought back sketches of the old picturesque architecture of Normandy, some of which were utilised for his contributions to the Water-colour Society's exhibition in 1819. He had now found his true vocation. In those old streets of gabled houses, paved with cobble stones, in the market-places crowded with quaint costumes, in cathedral and church with crumbled masonry and time-worn sculpture, he found an inexhaustible field of the picturesque. Though he was not the first to discover it, for Henry Edridge [q. v.] had been before him, he soon made it his own. His broad and effective treatment of light and shade, his broken touch with chalk or reed-pen, so valuable in suggesting atmosphere and rendering the picturesqueness of decay, helped greatly to his success. He had also a fine sense of scale, which enabled him to give the true value to the bulk and height of the buildings he drew. Neither as a draughtsman nor as a colourist did he belong to the first rank, but he drew surely and effectively, and he was skilful in the arrangement of his tints and in enlivening the general tone with sparkling touches of local colour. It was a maxim with him that an artist painted in colour, but thought in chiaroscuro. His figures individually were poor, but he knew how to group them naturally and to introduce them with effect. They admirably perform their function of aiding the composition and filling it with life, and no one has preserved for us so fully the aspect of continental streets in the early part of the century before modern architecture and modern costume had seriously impaired their picturesque charm. The withdrawal of members from the old society in 1820, when they again decided to exclude oil pictures from their exhibitions, would have been still more serious than it was but for the efforts of a few men, of whom Prout was one. In 1821 Prout showed nineteen drawings, and in 1822 half the collection was supplied by four artists—Prout, Fielding, Robson, and Barrett. This and next year his drawings showed that he had been to Belgium and the Rhenish Provinces, and in 1824 he exhibited some large and boldly sketched scenes in Bavaria. Except that he in 1824 included Italy in his wanderings, there is little to add to the history of this artistic progress. He remained till his death the most popular painter of continental streets, and one of the most important members of the Water-colour Society. To its exhibitions (1815–32) he contributed 547 works in all—thirty-six as an exhibitor, and 511 as a member.

In 1835 Prout moved from Brixton Place to 2 Bedford Place, Clapham Rise; but in the following year he had a pulmonary attack, and went to Hastings, where he resided for several years, in a depressed state of health and spirits, mourning his absence from 'dearest and sweetest London.' From 1840 he was well enough to go to town in the summer, when he took up his quarters at 39 Torrington Square. At the end of 1845 he came to 5 De Crespigny Terrace, Denmark Hill, Camberwell, where he lived till his death. He was now a near neighbour of his friend,

Mr. John Ruskin, who has written of him and his works with intimate sympathy and inimitable charm. Even now, notwithstanding his reputation, he had to work hard for his living. His prices were one, three, or six guineas, according to the size of the drawing; and when, five years later, he raised his prices (apparently for the second time), on the plea that his health restricted his production, it was only from three and a half to four guineas, and to ten for the larger size. Some of these have since sold at prices ranging from five hundred to a thousand guineas. His last visit to Normandy was in 1846, and he returned from this in such a shattered state of health that he was obliged to withdraw from all society but that of his intimate friends. His cheerfulness and his industry were, however, indomitable. Though unable to begin work before the middle of the day, he would continue it till late in the night. In 1852 he was seized with apoplexy, and he died at Camberwell on 9 or 10 Feb. 1852.

A great many of the drawings of his continental period were lithographed and published in volumes. Among these were 'Facsimiles of Sketches made in France and Germany,' 1833; 'Interiors and Exteriors,' 1834; 'Sketches in France, Switzerland, and Italy,' 1839; and 'Sketches at Home and Abroad,' 1844. He also published 'Bits for Beginners;' 'Hints on Light and Shade, Composition, &c.,' 1838, republished 1848; 'Prout's Microcosm;' and an 'Elementary Drawing-book.' Engravings from his drawings are scattered in Pye's pocket-book series, the 'Landscape Annual,' 'Continental Annual' (1832), 'Forget-me-Not' (1826–34 and 1836–8), 'Keepsake' (1830–2), 'Fisher's Drawing-room Scrap-book' (1832–4), and other publications.

[Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Ruskin's Notes on Prout and Hunt; Art Journal, March 1849 (Ruskin); Mrs. Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life; Athenæum, 14 Feb. 1852; Ackermann's Repository; Somerset House Gazette, ii. 47–8; Mag. of Fine Arts, i. 121–2; Monkhouse's Earlier English Water-colour Painters; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong).] C. M.

PROUT, WILLIAM (1785–1850), physician and chemist, was born on 15 Jan. 1785 at Horton, Gloucestershire, where his family had been settled on their own property for some generations. His early education was neglected, but he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 June 1811 with a thesis on intermittent fevers. He was admitted L.R.C.P. on 22 Dec. 1812, and settled in London. He had devoted himself from an early age to chemistry, and in 1813 delivered a course of lectures on this subject at his house in London to a small audience, which included Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.] Of physiological chemistry he was one of the pioneers, and began in 1813 to publish investigations in this subject. In 1815, in an anonymous memoir on the 'Relation between the Specific Gravities of Bodies in their Gaseous State and the Weights of their Atoms,' Prout pointed out that there were grounds for believing that the atomic weights of all the elements are exact multiples of either the atomic weight of hydrogen or half that of hydrogen; and revived the view that hydrogen corresponds to the *πρώτη ὕλη* of the ancients (Thomson, *Annals of Philosophy*, 1815 vi. 321, 1816 vii. 111). He supported his view by the publication of a few not particularly satisfactory experiments; but he made many others. In 1831 he suggested that hydrogen itself may be formed from 'some body lower in the scale' (Letter quoted in Daubeny's *Atomic Theory*, 2nd edit. p. 471). The view with regard to the atomic weights is known as Prout's 'hypothesis' or 'law.'

In 1815 Prout discovered that the excrement of the boa-constrictor contains 90 per cent. of uric acid, a fact of considerable physiological importance, and in 1818 he prepared pure urea for the first time (Thomson, *Annals*, x. 352). On 11 March 1819 Prout was elected F.R.S. on the proposition of Alexander Marcet, William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.], and others. In 1820 he wrote that he had analysed 'almost every distinct and well-defined substance' to be found in organised bodies. In 1821 he published his 'Inquiry into . . . Gravel, Calculus, and other Diseases of the Urinary Organs,' which he recast in a third edition in 1840, under the title 'On . . . Stomach and Urinary Diseases;' this was republished in 1843 and 1848. The treatise, which is of value, is practical, and contains little speculation (Daubeny). On 23 Dec. 1823 he announced his classical discovery of the existence in the stomach of free hydrochloric acid, a most important factor in digestion. Of his scientific papers, which mostly deal with the chemistry of the blood and the urine, the last appeared in 1829, and he henceforward devoted himself chiefly to medical work and practice. On 28 June 1829 he was admitted F.R.C.P. In 1831 he delivered a course of Gulstonian lectures on the 'Application of Chemistry to Physiology, Pathology, and Practice,' which were reported in the 'London Medical Gazette,' and led to a heated controversy in the same journal (vols. viii. and ix.) with Dr. Alexander Philip Wilson Philip [q. v.] (Munk). In 1834 Prout published as a Bridgewater

treatise his 'Chemistry, Meteorology, and the Function of Digestion considered with reference to Natural Theology' (2nd edit. 1834; 3rd edit. 1845). The book has little value from either a scientific or a theological point of view. Prout died on 9 April 1850, in Sackville Street, Piccadilly, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Some years before his death he became deaf, and abandoned society. A good portrait of him by Hayes and a miniature (of which a copy was made by Henry Phillips, jun., for the Royal College of Physicians) are in the possession of his family.

While Prout's work in physiological chemistry and medicine is notable, it is as the inventor of 'Prout's hypothesis,' which has up till now remained a subject of discussion among chemists, that he is chiefly remembered. It was welcomed and supported by Thomas Thomson, M.D. (1773–1852) [q. v.], but rejected by Berzelius, though not without hesitation; by Edward Turner (1796–1837) [q. v.]; and by Frederick Penny. Revived again by Dumas and Stas in 1839 and 1840, and supported by Marignac, it was thought at one time to be finally overthrown by the redetermination of atomic weights by Stas, which was undertaken to test its validity between 1860 and 1865. Recently, however, it has again been brought forward by competent chemists, but its validity is still undetermined (Mendeléef, *Principles of Chemistry*, ii. 406). It has proved a powerful stimulus to the exact experimental investigation of atomic weights.

The Royal Society's catalogue enumerates thirty-four papers by Prout.

[Prout's papers; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 110, 400; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 442; Sketch of Philosophical Character of Prout in Daubeny's Miscellanies, ii. 123; Archives of Royal Society; Thomson's Annals of Philosophy, 1816, vii. 17; Daubeny's Atomic Theory, 1st edit. p. 62, 2nd edit. p. 49; Œuvres Complètes de J. S. Stas, Pref. pp. 308, 419 and passim; Liebig's Organic Chemistry of Physiology and Pathology, 1842, pp. 112, 139; Kopp's Gesch. der Chemie, ii. 392; Becker's Atomic Weight Determinations, 1880, pp. 139 et seq., and Clarke's Recalculation of the Atomic Weights, 1882, pp. 261 et seq., both in the Smithsonian Collection; Mendeléef in Trans. Chem. Soc. 1889, p. 643; Turner in Phil. Trans. 1833, pp. 523 et seq.; Penny, *ib.* 1839, pp. 13 et seq.] P. J. H.

PROVAND, Lord (*d.* 1593), Scottish judge. [See Baillie, William.]

PROWSE, William (1752?–1826), rear-admiral, born in Devonshire, the son of parents in a humble station, was probably bred from boyhood on board a trading vessel. From November 1771 to February 1776 he was an able seaman on board the Dublin, guardship in Hamoaze; and from November 1776 to August 1778, on board the Albion, one of the ships which sailed for North America in June 1778, under the command of Vice-admiral John Byron [q. v.] Early in 1778 Captain George Bowyer [q. v.] was appointed to the Albion, and on 31 Aug. he rated Prowse as a midshipman, in which capacity, or later as master's mate, he was present at the actions off Grenada on 6 July 1779, and near Martinique on 17 April, 15 and 19 May 1781 [see Rodney, George Brydges, Lord]. He was paid off from the Albion on 21 Dec. 1781; on 17 Jan. 1782 he passed his examination, being described in his certificate as 'more than twenty-seven;' he was quite three years more. He afterwards served in the Atlas and Cyclops, and on 6 Dec. 1782 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. He continued in the Cyclops on the coast of North America till March 1784, after which, for several years, his service was intermittent, much of the time being probably spent in command of merchant ships. During the armament of 1787 he was for a couple of months in the Bellona with Bowyer, and in 1790 in the Barfleur and Stately with Captain (afterwards Sir Robert) Calder [q. v.] From August 1791 to January 1793 he was in the Duke, carrying the flag of Lord Hood at Portsmouth; in March 1793 he joined the Prince with Bowyer, now a vice-admiral, and Captain Cuthbert (afterwards Lord) Collingwood [q. v.], whom in December he followed to the Barfleur, and with them took part in the action of 1 June 1794. From July 1794 to October 1795 he was with Calder in the Theseus, and went out to the Mediterranean with him in the Lively. From her he joined the Victory, carrying the flag of Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.], with whom Calder was captain of the fleet. On 20 Oct. 1796 Prowse was promoted to the command of the Raven, in which he was present in the action off Cape St. Vincent on 14 Feb. 1797. On 6 March he was posted by Jervis to the command of the Salvador del Mundo, one of the prizes, which he paid off in the following November.

From August 1800 to April 1802 he was flag-captain to Calder in the Prince of Wales, and in August 1802 commissioned the Sirius frigate, for the next three years attached to the fleet off Brest and in the Bay of Biscay, and especially during 1804 and 1805 with Calder off Rochefort and Ferrol. In the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805, the Sirius had more than

a frigate's share, with the loss of two killed and three wounded. She afterwards, with Calder, joined the fleet off Cadiz, and, remaining there on Calder's return to England, was present at the battle of Trafalgar. The Sirius continued in the Mediterranean under Collingwood's command, and on 17 April 1806 attacked a flotilla of French armed vessels near Civita Vecchia, capturing the corvette Bergère, after a resistance which enabled the smaller vessels to escape and inflicted on the Sirius a loss of nine killed and twenty wounded (James, *Naval History*, iv. 142). For his conduct on this occasion the Patriotic Fund voted Prowse a sword of the value of 100*l*. The Sirius was paid off in May 1808; and from March 1810 to December 1813 Prowse commanded the Theseus in the North Sea. He had no further service afloat; but on 4 June 1815 was nominated a C.B.; was made colonel of marines on 12 Aug. 1819; rear-admiral on 19 July 1821, and died on 23 March 1826, aged 74 (*Gent. Mag.* 1826, i. 46).

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iv. 112; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 779; Service-book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PROWSE, WILLIAM JEFFERY (1836–1870), humourist, born at Torquay on 6 May 1836, was the son of Isaac Prowse, by his wife Marianne Jeffery, a lady who had known Keats and published a volume of poems. On the death of his father in 1844, William was taken charge of by an uncle, John Sparke Prowse, a notary public and shipbroker, of Greenwich. At Greenwich he attended the school of N. Wanostrocht [q. v.], a well-known writer on cricket under the pseudonym of Felix, who inspired Prowse with his own enthusiasm for the game. Prowse was from youth deeply interested in all forms of sport and was devoted to the sea. Before he was twenty he developed a remarkable talent for humorous verse, and soon drifted into the profession of journalism. About 1856 he obtained an engagement on the 'Aylesbury News,' and in subsequent years contributed tales, descriptive articles, or verses to 'Chambers's Journal,' the 'Lady's Companion,' the 'National Magazine,' and the 'Porcupine.' In 1861 he was appointed a leader-writer on the 'Daily Telegraph,' and in that capacity mainly occupied himself with sporting topics. When in 1865, his friend, Tom Hood the younger, became editor of 'Fun,' Prowse contributed each week, under the signature of 'Nicholas,' a rambling article on horse-racing, into which he introduced much good-humoured satire on other subjects. In 1865 his health began to fail, consumption declared itself, and after passing the winters of 1867, 1868, and 1869 at Cimiez, near Nice, he died there on Easter Sunday 1870; he was buried in the protestant cemetery.

As a verse-writer Prowse had much of the wit and facility of Praed. His parodies were exceptionally successful, one of the best dealing with Coleridge's 'Ancient Mariner.' The references to his declining health in his latest efforts lend them a genuine pathos, which is well illustrated in his 'My lost old Age, by a young Invalid' (written in 1865 and reprinted in Locker's 'Lyra Elegantiarum.') His best comic piece was the 'City of Prague,' a vindication of bohemianism, with an attractively rhymed refrain.

Prowse was one of the six authors of 'England's Workshops,' 1864, and contributed stories to 'A Bunch of Keys,' 1865, and 'Rates and Taxes,' 1866 (Christmas volumes edited by Tom Hood). His contributions to 'Fun' were collected in 1870 as 'Nicholas's Notes and Sporting Prophecies, with some miscellaneous poems.' A portrait and a memoir by Hood are prefixed.

[Memoir prefixed to Nicholas's Notes, 1870; Prowse's writings.] S. L.

PRUJEAN, Sir FRANCIS, M.D. (1593–1666), physician, whose name was often spelt Pridgeon, son of Francis Prujean, rector of Boothby, Lincolnshire, was born at Bury St. Edmunds in 1593, and educated by his father. He entered as a sizar at Caius College, Cambridge, on 23 March 1610, and graduated M.B. in 1617, and M.D. in 1625. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 22 Dec. 1621, and was elected a fellow in 1626. He practised in Lincolnshire till 1638, and then settled in London. In 1639 he was elected a censor at the College of Physicians, and again from 1642 to 1647. He was registrar from 1641 to 1647, and president from 1650 to 1654, in the last of which years he was chosen, on the special recommendation of William Harvey, M.D. [q. v.], who declined the office. He was treasurer from 1655 to 1663. He had a large practice, and was knighted by Charles II on 1 April 1661. When Queen Catherine had typhus fever in October 1663, he attended her, and her recovery was attributed to a cordial prescribed by him (Pepys, *Diary*). Evelyn describes (*ib.* 9 Aug. 1661) his laboratory and collection of pictures, and mentions that he played on the polythore. He was married twice: first to Margaret Leggatt (*d.* 1661), and secondly, on 13 Feb. 1664, to Margaret, the widow of Sir Thomas Fleming, and daughter of Edward, lord Gorges. By his first wife

he had an only son, Thomas Prujean, who graduated M.D. at Cambridge in 1649. He died on 23 June 1666, and was buried at Hornchurch, Essex. Dr. Baldwin Hamey the younger [q. v.] composed a Latin epitaph for him, in obedience to a clause in his will. His portrait was painted by Streater, and is in the College of Physicians, having been purchased by that society in 1873 from Miss Prujean, his last surviving descendant. He lived by the Old Bailey, and the place of his residence was named after him Prujean Square (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vol. v. passim).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 185; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke, vol. ii. 6th edit.; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg.] N. M.

PRYCE. [See also PRICE, PRYS, and PRYSE.]

PRYCE, GEORGE (1799–1868), historian of Bristol, born 2 Oct. 1799, was for the most part self-educated. He was at first engaged in a school, but subsequently became an accountant at Bristol. He devoted his leisure to the study of archæology, and was regarded as an authority on the early history of Bristol. In April 1856 he obtained the city librarianship there. It was chiefly through his exertions that the valuable collection of local literature in the library was brought together. He died on 15 March 1868. His portrait hangs in the reference room of the Free Library at Bristol.

Pryce was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 30 April 1857. To 'Archæologia' (xxxv. 279) he contributed a paper 'On the Church of St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol.' His chief work, entitled 'Popular History of Bristol,' 8vo, Bristol, 1861, is marred by many absurd theories. Besides articles in local papers, he also wrote: 1. 'Notes on the Ecclesiastical and Monumental Architecture and Sculpture of the Middle Ages in Bristol,' 8vo, London, 1850. 2. 'Memorials of the Canynges' Family and their Times, with inedited Memoranda relating to Chatterton,' large 8vo, Bristol, 1854. 3. 'Westbury College, Redcliffe Church, and Chatterton,' undated, but published between 1854 and 1858. 4. 'Fact *versus* Fiction: a Descent among Writers on Bristol History and Biography,' 12mo, Bristol, 1858.

[Information from E. R. Norris Mathews, esq., city librarian, Bristol; Daily Bristol Times, 18 March 1868; Bristol Daily Post, 17 March 1868; Bristol Mercury, 21 March 1868.] G. G.

PRYCE, WILLIAM (1725?–1790), antiquary, born about 1725, was said to be descended from Sir John Pryce of Newtown Hall, Montgomeryshire, who was created a baronet in 1638, and whose family in direct line and title became extinct in 1791. He prided himself on kinship with the Cornish family of Borlase. His father was Dr. Samuel Pryce of Redruth in Cornwall. Philip Webber of Falmouth was 'the indulgent father and protector of his orphan state during a long minority.' He claims to have 'dissected under the instructions of the accurate Dr. Hunter' (*Mineralogia Cornub.* p. 57), and from about 1750 he practised as a surgeon and apothecary at Redruth. He owned 'a small part' in the copper mine of Dolcoath in Cornwall. For ten years he was similarly interested in the adjoining mine of Pednandrea, which was worked for both tin and copper (*ib.* p. 130). Soon after the publication of his volume on mineralogy he 'became M.D. by diploma' (POLWHELE, *Cornwall*, v. 119–21), and on 26 June 1783 he was elected F.S.A. He was buried at Redruth on 20 Dec. 1790. His portrait, a very good likeness, was painted by Clifford and engraved by Basire; a print is prefixed to the 'Mineralogia Cornubiensis.' He married Miss Mitchell of Redruth, and left two sons, William Pryce and Samuel Vincent Pryce, both of whom were surgeons at Redruth.

Pryce published his chief work, the 'Mineralogia Cornubiensis,' in 1778. It was the result of careful study of the mining world of Cornwall, and is still of value, both for historical purposes and for practical mining.

Pryce's second volume, the 'Archæologia Cornu-Britannica,' was published in 1790. The value of the work depended mainly on the vocabulary of sixty-four leaves and the Cornish grammar. Much of the matter was taken wholesale from the collections of Thomas Tonkin and William Gwavas; and Prince L. L. Bonaparte, who owned the original manuscript, accused Pryce of having disingenuously published the treatise as his own. But the preface records Pryce's obligations to both of these antiquaries.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 20, 136, ii. 535–6, 758; Polwhele's Cornwall, v. 119–21; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 770, 1342; Henwood's Address to Royal Instit. Cornwall, 18 May 1869, p. 10; Medical Reg. 1779, pp. 68–9; Letter from Pryce to Emanuel Da Costa (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28541) in the Western Antiquary (iv. 192).] W. P. C.

PRYDYDD Y BYCHAN (i.e. 'The Little Poet') (1200–1270?), Welsh bard, was of Deheubarth, i.e. South Wales. The title under which his poems have been handed down is a bardic nickname, and his real name and parentage are unknown. Twenty-

one of his compositions are printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' (2nd edit. pp. 259–266), among them being verses to Rhys Ieuanc ap Gruffydd (*d.* 1220), to Rhys Gryg (*d.* 1234), to Morgan ap Rhys (*d.* 1251), and to Maredudd ab Owain (*d.* 1265), all members of the princely family of South Wales. He also sang to Owain Goch, brother of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth and prince of part of North Wales from 1246 to 1255. The most marked characteristic of the 'Little Poet's' verse is his fondness for assonance.

[Myvyrian Archaiology; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry.] J. E. L.

PRYDYDD Y MOCH (*fl.* 1160–1220), Welsh bard. [See LLYWARCH AB LLYWELYN.]

PRYME, ABRAHAM DE LA (1672–1704), antiquary, descendant of a Huguenot family which migrated from Ypres in Flanders in 1628–9, and lost much money in draining the great fens in the levels of Hatfield Chase, Yorkshire, was born at Hatfield on 15 Jan. 1671–2. He was eldest son of Matthias or Matthew de la Pryme (1645–1694), who married, at Sandtoft chapel on 3 April 1670, Sarah, daughter of Peter Smaque or Smacque, a Huguenot from Paris. He was educated at Hatfield under the Rev. William Eratt, minister of the parish, and began keeping a diary before he was twelve. On 2 May 1690 he was admitted pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, held a scholarship there from 7 Nov. 1690 to 6 Nov. 1694, and graduated B.A. in January 1693–4. He was then ordained deacon in the church of England, and on 29 June 1695 became curate of Broughton, near Brigg, Lincolnshire. He was imbued with the love of natural history and antiquarian study, and contributed to volumes xxii. and xxiii. of the 'Philosophical Transactions' eight papers on the counties of Lincoln and York. With the view of writing the history of Hatfield and its chase, he returned to his native place in November 1697, and dwelt there until September 1698, when he took priest's orders and accepted the post of curate and divinity reader at the church of Holy Trinity, Hull. Here he constructed 'a copious analytical index of all the ancient records of the corporation,' and compiled a history which has formed the basis of all subsequent works on the borough (FROST, *Early History of Hull*, p. 3).

De la Pryme was possessed of a good property in Lincolnshire and at Hatfield, but his expensive tastes exhausted his income. Through the favour of the Duke of Devonshire he was appointed, on 1 Sept. 1701, to the vicarage of Thorne, near Hatfield. While visiting the sick he 'caught the new distemper, a fever,' and, after an illness of a few days, died on 12 or 13 June 1704, when he was buried in Hatfield church. He had been elected F.R.S. on 18 March 1701–2.

His diary, containing many interesting notes, was published as vol. liv. of the Publications of the Surtees Society, under the editorship of Charles Jackson, and with a biographical preface by Charles de la Pryme, his descendant. It belonged to Francis Westby Bagshawe of The Oaks, near Sheffield, and was lent to the Rev. Joseph Hunter, who made copious extracts from it (now Addit. MS. 24475 Brit. Mus.) and embodied much of the matter in his 'South Yorkshire.' De la Pryme's memoir of Thomas Bushell [q. v.], 'The Recluse of the Calf,' also the property of Mr. Bagshawe, was printed in the 'Manx Miscellanies,' vol. ii., forming vol. xxx. of the Manx Society 'Transactions.' Mr. Edward Peacock, F.S.A., who possessed De la Pryme's 'History of Winterton' in Lincolnshire, contributed it, with a biographical notice of the author, to the 'Archæologia,' xl. 225–41. His poem on the hermitage at Lindholme is printed in Peck's 'Description of Bawtry,' p. 111.

Particulars of eleven manuscripts in his possession, the last being 'Curiosa de se,' possibly identical with his diary, are set out in Bernard's 'Catalogi Manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ' (1697), II. pt. i. p. 254. Many of his manuscripts passed to John Warburton the herald, then to Lord Shelburne, and are now the Lansdowne MSS. 889–97 and 972 at the British Museum. Among them are his 'History of Hatfield and the Chase,' and some of his collections on Hull, other portions of his memoranda on that town being in the hands of Mr. E. S. Wilson of Melton, near Hull. He corresponded with Thoresby and Sir Hans Sloane. (cf., for his letters, THORESBY'S *Correspondence*, ii. 3–8; *Archæologia*, xl. 228–9; *Sloane MSS.* Brit. Mus. 4056 and 4025; *Phil. Trans.* vols. xxii. and xxiii.)

[Life prefixed to Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. liv.; Thoresby's Diary, i. 407, 456; Corlass's Hull Authors, pp. 76–82; Peck's Bawtry, 82–4, 105–107, Supplement, pp. 91*–97*.] W. P. C.

PRYME, GEORGE (1781–1868), political economist, born at Cottingham, Yorkshire, on 4 Aug. 1781, was only child of Christopher Pryme of Hull, merchant [see PRYME, ABRAHAM DE LA]. The name was originally spelt Priem or Prem. His mother was Alice, daughter of George Dinsdale of Nappa Hall, Wensleydale. After attending

private schools at Nottingham and Bunny, and the grammar school at Kingston-upon-Hull, kept by the Rev. Joseph Milner [q. v.], he read privately with John Dawson [q. v.] of Sedbergh. He commenced residence at Trinity College in October 1799; was elected scholar on 25 April 1800, and obtained Sir William Browne's medal for a Latin epigram in 1801, and for a Greek ode in 1802. He graduated B.A. in 1803, when he was sixth wrangler. In 1804 he obtained the prize offered by Dr. Claudius Buchanan [q. v.] for the best Greek ode on the subject 'Γενέσθω φῶς,' and the first members' prize for a Latin essay on 'The Causes of the Decline and Fall of States.' In 1805 he again obtained this prize, with an essay on 'The Researches and Discoveries made by the French in Egypt during the Expedition of Napoleon there,' and on 2 Oct. was elected fellow of his college. The number of prizes which he won gained for him the nickname of 'Prize Pryme.'

In October 1804 Pryme had taken chambers in Lincoln's Inn. He was called to the bar in 1806 (15 Nov.), and began to practise in London; but his health broke down, and under medical advice he returned to Cambridge in October 1808. He obtained the Seatonian prize for a poem on the conquest of Canaan in 1809, and gradually, as his health improved, began to work as a provincial barrister. In this capacity 'Counsellor Pryme,' as he was called, attained a considerable practice. In 1813 (August) he married Jane Townley, daughter of Thomas Thackeray, esq., a surgeon in Cambridge, and took up his residence in a house on the outskirts of the town, called Barnwell Abbey.

In 1816 Pryme began to lecture in the university on political economy, a subject which at that time had not been recognised in any university as part of its regular studies. He obtained the sanction of the vice-chancellor, John Kaye [q. v.], master of Christ's College, before advertising his course; but the heads of colleges, who viewed innovations with suspicion, insisted that the lectures were not to begin before twelve o'clock, lest they should interfere with college lectures. Pryme's courses were well attended, and in 1828 (27 May) he was recognised as professor by grace of the senate. He continued to lecture till 1863.

Pryme, as soon as he became a Cambridge householder, contrary to the established custom of members of the university, interested himself in the affairs of the town. He became a paving commissioner, and, as a whig, was popular with the reforming party in the borough. The control of the freemen by the Duke of Rutland was distasteful even to some of the tory party, and in 1820, in order to keep alive a spirit of independence, the duke's candidates for parliament were opposed by Pryme and Mr. Adeane of Babraham, Cambridgeshire. They polled respectively eighteen and sixteen votes. A similar attempt to open the borough in 1826 was equally unsuccessful. In 1832, however, after the Reform Bill, the nominees of the Duke of Rutland did not offer themselves for re-election, and Pryme headed the poll with 979 votes. His colleague was Thomas Spring Rice (afterwards Baron Monteagle) [q. v.] He retained the seat till the dissolution of 1841, when he withdrew owing to ill-health. In the House of Commons Pryme was listened to with respectful attention, and was soon consulted by the government. In his first session he was a member of several committees, and was entrusted by Lord John Russell with the charge of a bill to enable a sect called separatists to affirm. In the session of 1836 he took an active part in the discussion on the Tithe Commutation Act, and moved for leave to introduce a bill for the abolition of grand juries. This was negatived.

Pryme had come forward as a university reformer on 4 Dec. 1833, by proposing graces for a syndicate to consider the propriety of abolishing subscription on graduation, and he had spoken in favour of a petition to the House of Commons having the same object on 24 March 1834. In 1836 he moved for the appointment of a commission to inquire into the state of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. Lord John Russell promised to bring the subject forward when success was probable, and Pryme's motion was withdrawn. In the course of the session of 1839 he got the Metropolitan Police Act amended by the insertion of a clause prohibiting the opening of public-houses before 1 P.M. on Sundays.

The five years following his retirement from parliament in 1841 Pryme spent in Cambridge. He continued his annual course of lectures, practised to some extent as a barrister on the Norfolk circuit, and interested himself in the Norfolk estuary scheme and other local improvements. In 1847 he removed to Wistow in Huntingdonshire, where he had bought a considerable estate. Thenceforth his interests were in the main those of his own neighbourhood, but he continued to visit Cambridge and to promote his favourite study. In 1863 (29 Oct.) he had the satisfaction of learning that the senate had decided to continue the professorship of political economy, with a salary of 300*l.* On the same day he tendered his resignation. He died on 2 Dec. 1868. By his will he bequeathed his books and pamphlets on poli-

tical economy to the university of Cambridge for the use of the professor.

Pryme published the following: 1. 'Poematia numismatibus annuis dignata A.D. 1801–1802.' 2. 'Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on Political Economy,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1816 (with new editions in subsequent years). 3. 'Counter-protest of a Layman, in reply to the Protest of Archdeacon Thomas against the formation of an Association at Bath in aid of the Church Missionary Society,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1818. 4. 'Ode to Trinity College,' 8vo, London, 1822. 5. 'Letter to the Freemen and Inhabitants of the Town of Cambridge on the state of the Borough,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1823. 6. 'Memoir of the Life of D. Sykes,' 8vo, Wakefield, 1834. 7. 'Jephthah and other Poems,' 12mo, London, 1838. 8. 'Autobiographic Recollections of George Pryme,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1870, edited by his daughter, Mrs. Alicia Bayne.

[Pryme's Recollections, 1870; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, vol. iv.; University Graduati; private information.] J. W. C–K.

PRYNNE, WILLIAM (1600–1669), puritan pamphleteer, born at Swanswick or Swainswick in Somerset in 1600, was the son of Thomas Prynne by his second wife, Marie Sherston. His family is said to have been originally derived from Shropshire; his great grandfather was sheriff of Bristol in 1549; his father farmed the lands of Oriel College at Swanswick. Prynne was educated at Bath grammar school, and matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 24 April 1618. He graduated B.A. on 22 Jan. 1621, was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn in the same year, and was called to the bar in 1628 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1217; Peach, *History of Swanswick*, 1890, pp. 36, 48). With law Prynne combined from the first the study of theology and ecclesiastical antiquities. His training had been puritanical, and, according to Wood, he was confirmed in his militant puritanism by the influence of Dr. John Preston (1587–1628) [q. v.], who was then lecturer at Lincoln's Inn (*Athenæ*, iii. 845). In 1627 he published his first book, a theological treatise entitled 'The Perpetuity of a Regenerate Man's Estate,' followed in the next three years by three others attacking Arminianism and its teachers. In the preface to one of them he appealed to parliament to suppress anything written against calvinistic doctrine and to force the clergy to subscribe the conclusion of the synod of Dort (*A Brief Survey of Mr. Cozens his cozening Devotions*; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 14). At the same time Prynne took in hand the task of reforming the manners of the age, and attacked its fashions and its follies as if they were vices. After proving that the custom of drinking healths was sinful, he demonstrated that for men to wear their hair long was 'unseemly and unlawful unto Christians,' while it was 'mannish, unnatural, impudent, and unchristian' for women to cut it short (*Health's Sickness. The Unloveliness of Lovelocks*, 1628).

About 1624 Prynne had commenced a book against stage-plays, on 31 May 1630 he obtained a license to print it, and about November 1632 it was published. The 'Histriomastix' is a volume of over a thousand pages, showing that plays were unlawful, incentives to immorality, and condemned by the scriptures, the fathers, modern Christian writers, and the wisest of the heathen philosophers (for an analysis see Ward, *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 413). Unluckily for the author, the queen and her ladies, in January 1633, took part in the performance of Walter Montagu's 'Shepherd's Paradise.' A passage in the index reflecting on the character of female actors in general was construed as an aspersion on the queen. Similarly, passages which attacked the spectators of plays and magistrates who failed to suppress them, pointed by references to Nero and other tyrants, were taken as attacks upon the king. The attorney-general, Noy, instituted proceedings against Prynne in the Star-chamber. After a year's imprisonment in the Tower (1 Feb. 1633), he was sentenced (17 Feb. 1634) to be imprisoned during life, to be fined 5,000*l.*, to be expelled from Lincoln's Inn, to be deprived of his degree by the university of Oxford, and to lose both his ears in the pillory. Prynne was pilloried on 7 May and 10 May, and degraded from his degree on 29 April (Rushworth, ii. 220, 247; *State Trials*, iii. 586; Laud, *Works*, vi. i. 234). On 11 June he addressed to Archbishop Laud, whom he regarded as his chief persecutor, a letter charging him with illegality and injustice. Laud handed the letter to the attorney-general as material for a new prosecution, but when Prynne was required to own his handwriting, he contrived to get hold of the letter and tore it to pieces (*Documents relating to William Prynne*, pp. 32–57; Laud, *Works*, iii. 221; Gardiner, *History of England*, vii. 327–34). Even in the Tower Prynne contrived to write, and poured forth anonymous tracts against episcopacy and against the 'Book of Sports.' In one, 'A Divine Tragedy lately acted, or a Collection of sundry memorable Examples of God's Judgment upon Sabbath-breakers,' he introduced Noy's recent death as a warning.

In an appendix to John Bastwick's 'Flagellum Pontificis,' and in 'A Breviate of the Bishops' intolerable Usurpations,' he attacked prelates in general (1635). An anonymous attack on Wren, bishop of Norwich, entitled 'News from Ipswich' (1636), brought him again before the Star-chamber. On 14 June 1637 Prynne was sentenced once more to a fine of 5,000*l.*, to imprisonment for life, and to lose the rest of his ears. At the proposal of Chief-justice Finch he was also to be branded on the cheeks with the letters S. L., signifying 'seditious libeller' (Rushworth, iii. 380; *A New Discovery of the Prelates' Tyranny*, 1641; Laud, *Works*, vi. i. 35). Prynne was pilloried on 30 June in company with Henry Burton and John Bastwick. All bore their punishment with defiant courage. Prynne, who was handled with great barbarity by the executioner, made, as he returned to his prison, a couple of Latin verses explaining the 'S. L.' with which he was branded to mean 'Stigmata Laudis' (*ib.* p. 65; 'A Brief Relation of certain Passages at the Censure of Dr. Bastwick, Mr. Burton, and Mr. Prynne,' *Harleian Miscellany*, iv. 12). His imprisonment was henceforth much closer. He was deprived of pens and ink, and allowed no books except the Bible, the prayer-book, and some orthodox theology. To isolate him from his friends he was removed first to Carnarvon Castle (July 1637), and then to Mount Orgueil Castle in Jersey. The governor, Sir Philip Carteret, and his family treated Prynne with much kindness, which he repaid by defending Carteret's character in 1645 when the latter was accused as a malignant and a tyrant (*The Liar Confounded*, 1645, pp. 33-45). He occupied his imprisonment, since he was debarred from theological controversy, by writing a verse description of his prison, meditations on rocks, seas, and gardens, a complaint of the soul against the body, and polemical epigrams against popery. Rhyme is the only poetical characteristic they possess (*Mount Orgueil, or Divine and Profitable Meditations*, 1641; *A Pleasant Purge for a Roman Catholic*, 1642).

As soon as the Long parliament assembled, Prynne's petition for redress was presented to it by his servant, John Brown. An order was immediately made for his transmission to London, and on 28 Nov. he and Burton made a triumphant entry into the city (cf. Baillie, *Letters*, i. 277; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iii. 57). The House of Commons declared the two sentences against him illegal, restored him to his degree and to his membership of Lincoln's Inn, and voted him pecuniary reparation (April 20, 1641) (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 24, 123, 366; Rushworth, iv. 74). A bill for reversing the proceedings against him was introduced, but as late as October 1648 the question of his compensation was still unsettled (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 366; vi. 65).

When the civil war broke out, Prynne became one of the leading defenders of the parliamentary cause in the press. At first he had used his freedom to prosecute his attack on episcopacy (*The Antipathy of the English Lordly Prelacy both to Regal Monarchy and Civil Unity; A New Discovery of the Prelates Tyranny*, 1641). He now showed that the bishops and the king's ministers had been fellow-workers in the design of introducing popery (*The Popish Royal Favourite; Rome's Masterpiece*, 1643; cf. Laud's *Works*, iv. 463). He proved by historical precedents that the parliament's cause was legal, that the parliament had the supreme control of the armed forces and of the great seal of the realm, and that the text 'Touch not Mine anointed' did not prohibit Christian subjects from defending themselves against their kings, but kings from oppressing their Christian subjects (*A Sovereign Antidote*; *Vindication of Psalm* 105, ver. 15, 1642; *The Sovereign Power of Parliaments and Kingdoms*; *The Opening of the Great Seal of England*, 1643).

In 1643 Prynne became involved in the controversy which followed the surrender of Bristol by Nathaniel Fiennes [q. v.] Together with his friend Clement Walker, he presented articles of accusation against Fiennes to the House of Commons (15 Nov. 1643), managed the case for the prosecution at the court-martial, which took place in the following December, and secured the condemnation of the offending officer (*A True and Full Relation of the Trial of Nathaniel Fiennes*, 1644). Prynne was also one of the counsel for the parliament at the trial of Lord Maguire in February 1645 (Gilbert, *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, 1641–52, i. 618-639; *The Subjection of all Traitors, &c.* 1658).

But Prynne prosecuted Laud with even more animosity than he had pursued Fiennes. He collected and arranged evidence to prove the charges against him, bore testimony himself in support of many of them, hunted up witnesses against the archbishop, and assisted the counsel for the prosecution in every way. A barrister remarked, 'The Archbishop is a stranger to me, but Mr. Prynne's tampering about the witnesses is so palpable and foul that I cannot but pity him and cry shame of it' (Laud, *Works*, iv. 51). By a refinement of malice, Prynne was specially charged with the duty of searching Laud's room in the

Tower, and even his pockets, for papers to be used against him (*ib.* iv. 25). He published a mutilated edition of Laud's 'Diary' under the title of 'A Breviate of the Life of William Laud,' and a volume intended to serve as an introduction to his trial called 'Hidden Works of Darkness brought to Public Light' (*ib.* iii. 259). After Laud's execution, Prynne was charged by the House of Commons (4 March 1645) to produce an account of the trial, and published 'Canterburies Doom, or the first part of a complete History of the Commitment, Trial, &c., of William Laud' (folio, 1646). But other controversies prevented him from finishing the book. Prynne's hatred of independency was as great as his hatred of episcopacy, and from 1644 he poured forth a series of pamphlets against it (*Independency Examined, Unmasked, and Refuted*, 1644). He attacked John Goodwin (*Brief Animadversions on Mr John Goodwin's Theomachia*, 1644), and fell foul of his old companion in suffering, Henry Burton (*Truth triumphing over Falsehood*, 1645; cf. HANBURY, *Memorials of Independency*, ii. 385). He controverted and denounced John Lilburne, and loudly called on parliament to crush the sectaries (*Just Defence of John Bastwick*, 1645; *The Liar Confounded*, 1645; *Fresh Discovery of some prodigious new wandering blazing Stars*, 1645). Yet, while vehemently opposing the demands of the independents for liberty of conscience, Prynne was equally hostile to the demands of the presbyterian clergy for the unrestricted establishment of their system. 'Mr. Prynne and the Erastian lawyers are now our remora,' complains Robert Baillie in September 1645 (*Letters*, ii. 315). Prynne maintained the supremacy of the state over the church, and denied in his pamphlets the right of the clergy to excommunicate or to suspend from the reception of the sacrament except on conditions defined by the laws of the state (*Four Serious Questions*, 1644; *A Vindication of Four Questions*, 1645; *Suspension Suspended*, 1646; *The Sword of Christian Magistracy Supported*, 1647). He was answered by Samuel Rutherford in 'The Divine Right of Church Government and Excommunication,' 4to, 1646 (cf. HANBURY, *Historical Memorials of Independency*, iii. 191). Prynne also came into collision with Milton, whose doctrine of 'divorce at pleasure' he had denounced, and was replied to by the poet in a passage in his 'Colasterion.' Milton also inserted in the original draft of his sonnet 'On the Forcers of Conscience' a scornful reference to 'marginal Prynne's ears' (MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iii. 315, 470).

During 1647 the breach between the army and the parliament turned Prynne's attention from theology to politics. He wrote a number of pamphlets against the army, and championed the cause of the eleven presbyterian leaders whom the army impeached (*Brief Justification of the Eleven Accused Members*, 1647; *Full Vindication and Answer of the Eleven Accused Members*, 1647; *Hypocrites Unmasking*, 1647). With this indefatigable activity in pamphleteering he contrived to combine no small amount of official work. Since February 1644 he had been a member of the committee of accounts, and on 1 May 1647 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the visitation of the university of Oxford. In April 1648 Prynne accompanied the Earl of Pembroke when he came as chancellor to expel recalcitrant heads of houses (WOOD, *Annals*, ii. 569–73). In November 1648 he was elected member for Newport in Cornwall, and, as soon as he took his seat, distinguished himself by his opposition to the army. He urged the commons to declare them rebels, and argued at great length that the concessions made by Charles in the recent treaty were a satisfactory basis for a peace. His speech, which according to its author converted many of the audience, was four times reprinted during the next few months (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iv. 264, 267; *The Substance of a Speech made in the House of Commons by William Prynne, the 4th of December, 1648*). Two days later Pride's Purge took place. Prynne was arrested by Colonel Pride and Sir Hardress Waller, and kept prisoner first at an eating-house called Hell, and then at the Swan and King's Head inns in the Strand. He protested in letters to Lord Fairfax, and by printed declarations on behalf of himself and the other arrested members (WALKER, *History of Independency*, ed. 1661, pt. ii. pp. 35, 51, 62, 81, 84, 92, 114, 120, 123, 126). He published also a denunciation of the proposed trial of the king, which was answered by a collection of extracts from his own earlier pamphlets (*True and Perfect Narrative of the Officers and Army's Force upon the Commons House*; *Brief Memento to the Present Unparliamentary Junto*; *Mr. Prynne's Charge against the King*).

Released from custody some time in January 1649, Prynne retired to Swanswick, and began a paper war against the new government. He wrote three pamphlets against the engagement to be faithful to the Commonwealth, and proved that neither in conscience, law, nor prudence was he bound to pay the taxes which

it imposed (*A Legal Vindication of the Liberties of England against all Illegal Taxes and Pretended Acts of Parliament*, 1649). According to Wood, he had judiciously conveyed his property to a relative first. The government retaliated by imprisoning him for nearly three years without a trial. On 30 June 1650 he was arrested and confined, first in Dunster Castle and afterwards in Taunton (12 June 1651) and Pendennis Castles (27 June 1651). He was finally offered his liberty on giving security to the amount of 1,000*l.* that he would henceforward do nothing against the government; but, refusing with his usual indomitable courage to make any promise, was released unconditionally on 18 Feb. 1653 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–1653, p. 172; *A New Discovery of Free State Tyranny*, 1655). On his release Prynne returned to pamphleteering with fresh vigour, but assailed the government less directly than before. He exposed the machinations of the papists, showed the danger of quakerism, vindicated the rights of patrons against the triers, and discussed the right limits of the Sabbath (*A Brief polemical Dissertation concerning the Lords Day Sabbath*, 1655; *The Quakers Unmasked*, 1655; *A New Discovery of some Romish Emissaries*, 1656). The proposal to readmit the Jews inspired him with a pamphlet against the scheme, which contains materials of value for the history of that race in England (*A Short Demurrer to the Jews long-discontinued Remitters into England*, 1656). The offer of the crown to Cromwell by the 'petition and advice' suggested a parallel between Cromwell and Richard III, who had also been petitioned to accept the English crown (*King Richard the Third Revived*, 1657). Similarly, when the Protector set up a House of Lords, Prynne expanded the tract in defence of their rights which he had published in 1648 into an historical treatise of five hundred pages (*A Plea for the Lords*, 1658).

All these writings, however, attracted little attention, and it was not till after the fall of Richard Cromwell that he regained the popular ear. As soon as the Long parliament was re-established, Prynne got together a few of the members excluded by 'Pride's purge' and endeavoured to take his place in the house. On 7 May he was kept back by the guards, but on 9 May he managed to get in, and kept his seat there for a whole sitting. Haslerig and Vane threatened him, but Prynne told them he had as good right there as either, and had suffered more for the rights of parliament than any of them. They could only get rid of him by adjourning the house, and forcibly keeping him out when it reassembled (*A True and Perfect Narrative of what was done by Mr. Prynne, &c.*, 1659; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 384). On 27 Dec., when the parliament was again restored after its interruption by Lambert, Prynne and his friends made a fresh attempt to enter, but were once more excluded (*ib.* xxii. 29; *Brief Narrative how divers Members of the House of Commons were again shut out*, 1660). From May 1659 to February 1660 he never ceased publishing tracts on the case of the 'secluded members' and attacks on the Rump and the army. Marchamont Nedham, Henry Stubbe, John Rogers, and others printed serious answers to his arguments, while obscure libellers ridiculed him as 'an indefatigable and impertinent scribbler' (*The Character or Earmark of Mr. W. Prynne*, 1659; *A Petition of the Peaceable and well-affected People of the three Nations, &c.*; Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 853). Still his pamphlets roused popular opinion in favour of the 'secluded members,' and on 21 Feb. 1660 Monck ordered the guards of the house to readmit them. Prynne, girt with an old basket-hilted sword, marched in at their head amid the cheers of the spectators in Westminster Hall, but as he entered the house his 'long sword got between Sir William Waller's short legs and threw him down, which caused laughter' (Pepys, *Diary*, 21 Feb.; Aubrey, *Letters from the Bodleian Library*, ii. 509). The house appointed him to the pleasant task of expunging the votes against the secluded members, and charged him to bring in a bill for the dissolution of the Long parliament (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 847, 848, 852). In the debate on the bill Prynne asserted the rights of Charles II with the greatest boldness, and claimed that the writs should be issued in his name. 'I think he may be styled the Cato of this age,' wrote an admiring royalist (Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 312; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 696). He also helped to forward the Restoration by accelerating the passing of the Militia Bill, which placed the control of the forces in the hands of the king's friends (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 248). A letter which he addressed to Charles II shows that he was personally thanked by the king for his services (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 361).

When the Convention parliament was summoned, Prynne was returned both for Ludgershall and Bath, but sat for the latter place, and presented an address from it to Charles II on 16 June 1660 (*Bathonia Rediviva*). No member of the Convention was more bitter against the regicides and the supporters of

the late government. On every opportunity he endeavoured to restrict the scope of the Act of Indemnity. He successfully moved to have Fleetwood excepted, and urged the exclusion of Richard Cromwell and Judge Thorpe. He proposed to force the officials of the Protectorate to refund their salaries and to disable or punish indiscriminately large classes of persons (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 339, 352, 366, 369, 412, 428; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 277). Prynne showed great zeal for the disbanding of the army, and was one of the commissioners appointed to pay it off (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 473). In the debates on religion he was one of the leaders of the presbyterians, spoke against the Thirty-nine Articles, denied the claims of the bishops, urged the validity of presbyterian ordination, and supported the bill for turning the king's ecclesiastical declaration into law (*ib.* xxii. 375, 385, 409, 414, 421, xxiii. 29). Returned again for Bath to the parliament of May 1661, Prynne asserted his presbyterianism by refusing to kneel when the two houses received the sacrament together (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 170). A few weeks earlier he had published a pamphlet demanding the revision of the prayer-book, but the new parliament was opposed to any concessions to nonconformity. On 15 July a pamphlet by Prynne against the Corporation Bill was voted scandalous and seditious; he was reprimanded by the speaker, and only escaped punishment by abject submission (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 495; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 301). He was again censured on 13 May 1664 for making some alterations in a bill concerning vintners and ale-sellers after its commitment (*ib.* viii. 563). In January 1667 Prynne was one of the managers of Lord Mordaunt's impeachment (*ib.* viii. 681). He spoke several times on Clarendon's impeachment, and opposed the bill for his banishment. On constitutional subjects and points of procedure his opinion had great weight, and in 1667 he was privately consulted by the king on the question whether a parliament which had been prorogued could be convened before the day fixed (GREY, *Debates*, i. 7, 65, 153; CLARENDON, *Continuation of Life*, § 1097).

As a politician Prynne was during his latter years of little importance, but as a writer his most valuable work belongs to that period. Shortly after the Restoration he had been appointed keeper of the records in the Tower at a salary of 500*l.* a year. In January 1662 Prynne dedicated his 'Brevia Parliamentaria Rediviva' to Charles II. The state papers contain several petitions from Prynne for additional accommodation in the Tower, in order to facilitate his work in transcribing and arranging the records (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2 p. 627, 1665–6 p. 346). Anthony Wood found him affable and obliging towards record-searchers. 'Mr. Prynne received him with old-fashion compliments, such as were used in the reign of King James I, and told him he should see what he desired, and seemed to be glad that "such a young man as he was should have inclinations towards venerable antiquity," &c.' (*Life of Anthony Wood*, ed. Clarke, ii. 110). Ryley, Prynne's predecessor, spread reports that Prynne neglected his duties, but Prynne's publications during his tenure of office refute the charge (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 133).

Prynne died unmarried on 24 Oct. 1669 'in his lodgings in Lincoln's Inn, and was buried in the walk under the chapel there, which stands upon pillars' (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 876). His will is printed by Bruce (*Documents relating to William Prynne*, p. 96). He left his manuscripts to the library of Lincoln's Inn, and a set of his works to Oriel College, Oxford. The college also possesses a portrait of Prynne in oils. Two others belong respectively to the Marquis of Hastings and the Marquis Townshend. An engraved portrait of Prynne is given in his 'New Discovery of the Prelates' Tyranny,' reproductions of which are frequently found in his later pamphlets. Lists of engraved portraits are given by Granger and in the catalogue of portraits in the Sutherland Clarendon in the Bodleian Library.

Prynne published about two hundred books and pamphlets. 'I verily believe,' says Wood, 'that, if rightly computed, he wrote a sheet for every day of his life, reckoning from the time he came to the use of reason and the state of man' (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 852). According to Aubrey, 'his manner of study was thus: he wore a long quilt cap, which came two or three inches at least over his eyes, which served him as an umbrella to defend his eyes from the light; about every three hours his man was to bring him a roll and a pot of ale to refocillate his wasted spirits: so he studied and drank, and munched some bread; and this maintained him till night, and then he made a good supper' (AUBREY, *Letters from the Bodleian Library*, ii. 508). To this habit Butler refers in 'Hudibras' when he addresses the muse

> that with ale or viler liquors
> Did'st inspire Wither, Prynne, and Vicars.

In point of style Prynne's historical works possess no merits. He apologises to his

readers in the epistle to vol. ii. of his 'Exact Chronological Vindication' for the absence of 'elegant, lofty, eloquent language, embellishments, and transitions,' and he understates their defects. The arrangement of his works is equally careless. Yet, in spite of these deficiencies, the amount of historical material they contain and the number of records printed for the first time in his pages give his historical writings a lasting value.

Full lists of Prynne's works are given by Anthony Wood and by Mr. John Bruce. Many of his polemical pamphlets have been already mentioned. The following are his most important books: 1. 'Histrio-Mastix: the Players Scourge or Actors Tragedy,' 4to, 1633. A Dutch translation was published at Leyden in 1639. On the publication of this work and for contemporary references to it, see Collier's 'History of English Dramatic Poetry,' ed. 1879, i. 465, and Ward's 'English Dramatic Poetry,' ii. 413. Voltaire criticises it in the twenty-third of his 'Lettres sur les Anglais.' In 1649 was published 'Mr. William Prynne his Defence of Stage Plays, or a Retractation of a former book of his called "Histrio-Mastix,"' which is reprinted in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's 'English Drama and Stage,' 1869. It is not by Prynne. Two answers to Prynne were written by Sir Richard Baker: 'Theatrum Redivivum,' 1662, 8vo, and 'Theatrum Triumphans,' 1670, 8vo. 2. 'The Sovereign Power of Parliaments and Kingdoms,' in four parts, 1643, 4to. This was held to be the most conclusive vindication of the constitutional position of the parliament (Vicars, *God's Ark*, 1646, p. 203). It was answered in 'The Fallacies of Mr. William Prynne Discovered,' Oxford, 1643, 4to. 3. 'The Opening of the Great Seal of England,' 1643, 4to; reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' ed. Scott, iv. 551. 4. 'Hidden Works of Darkness brought to Public Light, or a necessary Introduction to the Archbishop of Canterbury's Trial,' 1645, fol. 5. 'Canterbury's Doom, or the first part of a Complete History of the Trial of William Laud,' 1646, fol. 6. 'The first part of an Historical Collection of the Ancient Councils and Parliaments of England,' 1649, 4to. 7. 'A Short Demurrer to the Jews long-discontinued Remitter into England,' 1656, 4to; answered in 'Israel's Cause and Condition pleaded,' by D.L. 8. 'A Plea for the Lords and House of Peers,' 1658, 4to. This is an expansion of 'A Plea for the House of Lords,' 1648, 4to. 9. 'A Brief Register of the several kinds of Parliamentary Writs,' 1659, 4to; the second, third, and fourth parts were published in 1660, 1662, and 1664 respectively. 10. 'The Signal Loyalty and Devotion of God's true saints towards their Kings,' 1660, 4to. This contains an account of the coronation of James I, reprinted in vol. ii. of the publications of the Henry Bradshaw Society, 1892, 8vo. 11. 'An exact Chronological Vindication and Historical Demonstration of our British, Roman, &c., Kings' Supreme Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction over all Spiritual or Religious Affairs within their Realms,' 3 vols. fol. The first volume, published in 1666, ends with the death of Richard I; the second, published in 1665, with the death of Henry III. The third, published in 1670, is also called 'The History of King John, King Henry III, and King Edward I.' A fourth volume was left half printed, a copy of which is in the library of Lincoln's Inn. An allegorical frontispiece to vol. ii. represents Prynne presenting his work to Charles II on his throne. The triple crown of the pope is falling off as he beholds it. 12. 'Aurum Reginæ, or concerning Queen Gold,' 1668, 4to. 13. 'Brief Animadversions on the Fourth Part of the Institutes of the Laws of England, compiled by Sir Edward Coke,' 1669, fol. 14. 'An Exact Abridgment of the Records in the Tower of London, collected by Sir Robert Cotton,' 1689, fol.; the preface is dated 1656–7.

[A Life of Prynne is given in Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (ed. Bliss, iii. 844), partly based on John Aubrey's notes for Wood, which are printed in Letters written by eminent persons in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, from the originals in the Bodleian Library, 1813. John Bruce collected materials for a life of Prynne, and wrote an account of Prynne's early life, which were edited by Mr. S. R. Gardiner for the Camden Society in 1877 under the title of Documents relating to the Proceedings against William Prynne. A Life of Prynne, by Mr. S. R. Gardiner and Mr. Osmund Airy, is in the ninth edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica. Some particulars on his history and that of his family are contained in Mr. R. E. M. Peach's History of Swanswick.]

C. H. F.

PRYOR, ALFRED REGINALD (1839–1881), botanist, eldest son of Alfred Pryor of Hatfield, Hertfordshire, was born there on 24 April 1839, and received his early education at Tunbridge school, whence he went to University College, Oxford, graduating B.A. 26 June 1862. He soon grew interested in botany, and projected a new flora of his native county, which formed the main occupation of the remainder of his life [see Coleman, William Higgins]. He was compelled by bad health to winter abroad, 1879–1880, and he died unmarried at Baldock on 18 Feb. 1881. He left his herbarium, books and manuscript flora to the Hertfordshire Na-

tural History Society, with a small sum of money to enable that society to print the manuscript. His detached papers, showing great critical knowledge of plants, for the most part came out in the 'Journal of Botany,' 1873–81. His 'Flora of Hertfordshire, edited . . . by B. Daydon Jackson, with an Introduction . . . by John Hopkinson and the Editor,' was issued in 1887, London, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886 iii. 1160; Journ. Bot. 1881, pp. 276–8; Pryor's Flora, pp. xliv–xlvi; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1880–2, p. 19.]

B. D. J.

PRYS, EDMUND (1541?–1624), translator of the psalms into Welsh verse, born about 1541, was son of Sion (John) ap Rhys of Tyddyn Du in the parish of Maen Twrog, Merionethshire, and his wife, Sian (Jane), daughter of Owain ap Llywelyn. On 16 March 1569 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor). On 14 March 1572–3 he became rector of Festiniog, with its chapelry of Maen Twrog, and on 5 Nov. 1576 archdeacon of Merioneth. About the same time, apparently, he became chaplain to Sir Henry Sidney [q.v.], lord president of Wales (*Bygones*, 2 April 1873). On 16 April 1580 there was added to the living he already held the rectory of Llanenddwyn with its chapelry of Llanddwywe, and on 8 Oct. 1602 he was made a canon cursal (second canonry) of St. Asaph.

Prys was a skilful composer in the strict Welsh metres, and took an active part in the bardic life of his time. He engaged in the usual duels of satiric verse, crossing swords with his neighbours, Thomas Price (*fl.* 1586–1632) [q. v.], Sion Phylip [q. v.], Waelod, and William Cynwal of Penmachno. The last encounter has become especially famous in Welsh literary history, owing to its length (fifty-four poems on both sides), and the fact that the archdeacon's adversary died while it was proceeding. But Prys's reputation rests on his translation of the psalms into free Welsh verse, suitable for congregational singing. A rendering of the psalms into the strict metres by Captain William Myddelton [q. v.] had been issued in 1603, and a freer translation of thirteen by Edward Kyffin had appeared in the same year. In 1621, however, to a new issue of the Welsh version of the Book of Common Prayer was appended Prys's translation of the whole of the psalter. He deliberately rejected the bardic metres, in which he was a finished writer, in order to adapt his work for popular use, and his verses in consequence acquired a popularity which has not yet vanished; many of them are still regularly sung in Welsh places of worship.

Prys is mentioned by Dr. William Morgan [q. v.] as one of three who rendered him considerable assistance in the preparation of his translation of the Bible (1588). Dr. John Davies (1570?–1644) [q. v.] also addressed to him the preface to his grammar (*Antiquæ Linguæ Britannicæ*, &c., 1621), which is followed by a poetical 'rescriptum' from the archdeacon's pen, in the title to which he speaks of himself as 'senis octagenarii.' He died in 1624, and was buried in Maen Twrog church. He was twice married: first, to Ellen, daughter of John ap Lewis of Pengwern, Festiniog, by whom he had a son John and a daughter Jane; secondly, to Gwen, daughter of Morgan ap Lewis of Fronheulog (his first wife's cousin), by whom he had two sons, Foulk and Morgan.

At least nineteen editions of the 'Salmau Cân' are believed to have appeared, chiefly in editions of the Bible. The 'Blodeugerdd' (1759) contains a poem ('Cydsain Cerddorion ynglyn Helicon') by Edmund Prys (pp. 340–2); many of his 'cywyddau,' e.g. the elegy to Sion Phylip (*Brython*, iv. 142), some of the poems of the conflict with William Cynwal (*Ceinion Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, ii. 284–312), the 'cywydd' to Sion Tudur (*Enwogion y Ffydd*, i. 67), and one to Sion Phylip (*ib.* p. 68) have been printed, but the bulk are still in manuscript, very many being in the Cymrodorion manuscripts in the British Museum.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 285, 215–6, 227; Geninen, 1884, p. 153; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys, pp. 314–22; Browne Willis's St. Asaph, i. 233–5; Ashton's Esgob Morgan, pp. 166–9; Gwyddionadur, s.v. Edmund Prys; Hanes Plwyf Festiniog, by G. J. Williams (Wrexham, 1882), pp. 59, 153, 228–31.]

J. E. L.

PRYSE, Sir CARBERY (*d.* 1695), mine-owner, was the son of Carbery Pryse, by his wife Hester, daughter of Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, and grandson of Sir Richard Pryse of Gogerddan, Cardiganshire. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his uncle, Sir Thomas Pryse, in 1682. About 1690 mines were discovered on his estate at Bwlchyr Escairhir, Cardiganshire, the reputed value of which was so great, that they were called the 'Welsh Potosi.' Pryse formed a company, consisting of himself and twenty-four shareholders, but they were opposed by the Society of Royal Mines, and several lawsuits followed. Hampered by the difficulty of obtaining sufficient capital to work the mines, and by heavy legal expenses, Pryse and his partners made little progress. In 1693 they obtained 'an act to prevent disputes and controversies

concerning royal mines' (5 Will. & Mary, c. 6), empowering all subjects of the crown to work their own mines in England and Wales, but securing to the crown the right of pre-emption. Pryse is said to have conveyed the news of the passing of this act to Escairhir within forty-eight hours. He and his partners now subdivided their twenty-four shares into 4,008 shares, for the term of twenty-two years and a half, and obtained considerable support for the new company. He died in 1695, leaving the company greatly in debt. He was unmarried, and the baronetcy expired with him. After his death, Sir Humphry Mackworth [q. v.] purchased his shares, and formed the famous Company of Mine-Adventurers.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, p. 431; Meyrick's History of Cardiganshire; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 647; A True Copy of Several Affidavits . . . of the Mines late of Sir Carbery Pryse, 1698; Waller's Essay on the Value of the Mines late of Sir Carbery Pryse; numerous tracts and broadsides relating to the Mine-Adventurers' Company.] W. A. S. H.

PSALMANAZAR, GEORGE (1679?–1763), literary impostor, was a native of the south of France. His real name is not revealed. That by which he is alone known he fashioned for himself from Shalmaneser, an Assyrian prince mentioned in the second book of Kings (xvii. 3; *Memoirs*, p. 141). According to his vague autobiography, his birthplace was a city lying on the road between Avignon and Rome. Both his parents were Roman catholics. His father's family was 'antient but decayed.' His pronunciation of French 'had a spice of the Gascoin accent.' He was educated in the neighbourhood of his birthplace, successively attending a free school kept by two Franciscan monks, a jesuits' college, a school taught by the rector of a small Dominican convent, and a university. Well grounded in Latin, he soon spoke it fluently, and developed a marked faculty for learning languages. A passion for notoriety also declared itself at an early age. When barely sixteen he secured a passport, in which he contrived to have himself described as 'a young student in theology of Irish extract[ion], who had left his country for the sake of religion' (p. 98). With this document he set out for Rome, but he changed his plans, and resolved to join his father, five hundred miles off, in Germany. Reduced to the utmost destitution, he begged by the roadside, but his appeals, in the guise of a persecuted Irish catholic, failed to attract much attention. At length he found his father, who proved unable to support him, and he extended his tour, as a mendicant student, through Germany and the Low Countries. Hungering for public notice, he now hit on the eccentric device of forging a fresh passport, in which he designated himself a native of Japan who had been converted to Christianity. His jesuit tutors had instructed him in the history and geography of Japan and China, and he had heard vaguely of recent jesuit missions to the former country. To render his new device more effective, he soon modified it by passing himself off as a Japanese who still adhered to his pagan faith. This rôle he filled for many years. The trick was worked with much ingenuity. He lived on raw flesh, roots, and herbs, in accordance with what he represented to be the customs of his native land. Then, with bolder assurance, he set to work to construct a language which he pretended was his native tongue. He completed an elaborate alphabet and grammar, making the symbols run from right to left, as in Hebrew. At Landau the whimsical account that he gave of himself led to his imprisonment as a spy, but at Aix-la-Chapelle he obtained, in his assumed character, an engagement as a waiter at a coffee-house. The employment was not permanent, and, in despair, he enlisted in the army of the elector of Cologne. Weak health brought about his dismissal, but he re-enlisted at Cologne in a regiment belonging to the Duke of Mecklenburg, which was in the pay of the Dutch, and consisted mainly of Lutherans.

He now first called himself Psalmanazar, and his singular story excited curiosity. By this time he had invented a worship of his own, which he represented as the religion of Japan. Turning his face to the rising or setting sun, he muttered or chanted gibberish prose and verse which he wrote out in his invented character in a little book, and he adorned the work with 'figures of the sun, moon, and stars, and such other imagery as his frenzy suggested to him' (*Memoirs*, pp. 144–5). He challenged his fellow-soldiers who were interested in religious controversy to defend their faith against his. When the regiment moved to Sluys at the end of 1702, his eccentricities were reported to Major-general George Lauder, the governor of the town. Lauder invited Isaac Amalvi, the minister of the Walloon church, and William Innes, chaplain to a Scots regiment at Sluys, to examine him. Conferences on religion between Amalvi and Psalmanazar were held in the governor's presence. Psalmanazar claimed the victory, and his honesty was not generally suspected. Innes was a shrewder observer. He detected the imposture at once, but wickedly suggested to the youth a mode of developing it which might

profit them both. The first step was for Innes to publicly baptise Psalmanazar as a protestant. Thereupon Innes described the ceremony in a letter to Henry Compton [q. v.], bishop of London. To render the story of Psalmanazar's early life more plausible, Innes declared that the convert was a native, not of Japan, but of the neighbouring island of Formosa, of which he safely assumed that very few Englishmen had heard. Jesuits, Innes said, had abducted him from his native island, and had carried him to Avignon. There the young man had withstood all persuasions to become a Roman catholic, and the jesuits, angered by his obstinacy, threatened him with the tortures of the inquisition. In order to escape persecution he fled to Germany, where he suffered the direst poverty. The bishop accepted the story without question, and bade Innes bring his convert to London. Psalmanazar's discharge from his regiment was easily effected, and at the end of 1703 he landed at Harwich.

In London Psalmanazar at once attracted popular interest. He presented Compton with a translation of the Church of England catechism into his invented language, which he now called 'Formosan.' He was voluble in Latin to Archbishop Tillotson. Not only did the bishops and clergy thenceforth regard him with compassion and set on foot a fund for his maintenance and further education, but scientific men were anxious to study his language and to learn something of so unfamiliar a land as Formosa. His assurance silenced suspicions of fraud. He made it a practice never to withdraw or modify any statement that he once made in public, and having committed himself to the assertion that Formosa was part of the empire of Japan (instead of China), and that its population was impossibly large, he steadfastly declined to entertain corrections. Father Fountenay, a jesuit missionary to China, was at the moment in London, and readily perceived Psalmanazar's blunders. But Psalmanazar met his critic at a public meeting of the Royal Society (2 Feb. 1703-4), and, according to his own account, successfully rebutted Fountenay's censures. Sir Hans Sloane, the secretary of the Royal Society, invited the disputants to dine with him eight days later, and among the guests was the Earl of Pembroke, who became one of Psalmanazar's most generous patrons. 'He was now invited to every great table in the kingdom' (*Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 78), and on all occasions he paraded his Formosan language, which was 'sufficiently original, copious, and regular to impose on men of very extensive learning' (Richardson, *Languages of the East*, p. 237). By impudent raillery he succeeded in turning the laugh against sceptics. When Bishop Burnet asked him for proofs that he came from Formosa, he replied that the bishop, if chance took him to Formosa, would be placed in an awkward dilemma when, on his declaring himself an Englishman, he was asked to prove the statement. 'You say you are an Englishman,' the Formosan, according to Psalmanazar, would retort; 'you look as like a Dutchman as any that ever traded to Formosa' (*Pylades and Corinna*, by Richard Gwinnet and Elizabeth Thomas; *Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 78).

At the expense of Compton and his friends, Psalmanazar spent six months, apparently in 1704, at Oxford, where rooms were assigned him at Christ Church. The bishop hoped that he would there 'teach the Formosan language to a set of gentlemen, who were afterwards to go with him to convert these people to Christianity' (*Memoirs*, p. 161). He fascinated large assemblies of ladies and gentlemen at the university by detailed accounts of the human sacrifices which formed part (he said) of the Formosans' religious ritual. He thought it no sin, he told his hearers, to eat human flesh, but owned it was a little unmannerly. He made some learned researches at Oxford, and, according to Hearne, 'left behind him at Christ Church a book, in manuscript, wherein a distinct account was given of the consular and imperial coins, by himself' (*Collections*, i. 271).

To improve his position, Psalmanazar, at Innes's instigation, prepared a full account of what he alleged to be his early life and experiences. He wrote in Latin, and the main portion of his manuscript was translated by Mr. Oswald. It was completed in two months, and was issued before the end of 1704, with a dedication to Bishop Compton, as 'An Historical and Geographical Description of Formosa, an Island subject to the Emperor of Japan . . . illustrated with several Cuts.' There was prefixed a long introduction, describing his reception in England, his travels, and his conversion to protestantism. He seized every opportunity of abusing the jesuits, a policy which commended the work to English churchmen. In a later section the language, dress, religious beliefs, and political constitution of Formosa were set forth in detail. What was not due to his own imagination he borrowed from Varenius's 'Descriptio Regni Japoniæ et Siam' (Amsterdam, 1649) or Candidius's 'Voyages.' Though the book met with much success, Psalmanazar only received ten guineas for the first edition. A second edition, next year, brought

him twelve. A French translation, edited by 'le Sieur N. F. B. R.,' with some additional plates, appeared at the same date at Amsterdam, and a German version was published at Frankfort in 1716. The French rendering provoked a reply, entitled 'Eclaircissemens' (Hague, 1706), from Amalvi, the minister at Sluys, who complained of Psalmanazar's misstatements respecting himself. Other criticisms rendered Psalmanazar's position perilous, but he was slow to acknowledge defeat. In 1707 he published a singular 'Dialogue between a Japanese and a Formosan about some parts of the Religion of the Japanese.' Here the Japanese interlocutor is represented as a freethinking critic of priestcraft which the Formosan champions. About the same time Psalmanazar's mentor, Innes, was rewarded for his zeal in converting and teaching him, by his appointment as chaplain-general to the English forces in Portugal. Innes's withdrawal discouraged Psalmanazar, who felt incompetent to sustain the imposture unaided. The tide of incredulity rose, Psalmanazar's credit was shaken, his patrons gradually deserted him, and after 1708 he was the butt of much ridicule. In the 'Spectator' (No. 14) of 16 March 1710-1711 a mock advertisement announced that in an opera, called 'The Cruelty of Atreus,' to be produced at the Haymarket Theatre, 'the scene wherein Thyestes eats his own children is to be performed by the famous Mr. Psalmanazar, lately arrived from Formosa.'

Psalmanazar, bowing to the storm, retired into obscurity, and indulged, according to his own account, in all manner of dissipation. About 1712 he was induced to revive his false pretensions. One Pattenden persuaded him to father 'a white sort of Japan' paint which he had invented, and it was advertised as 'white Formosan work,' and as introduced by Psalmanazar from his own country. Subsequently he obtained more honourable employment. He became a tutor, and then acted as clerk of a regiment engaged in Lancashire in the suppression of the Jacobite rebellion of 1715. In 1717, when he left the regiment at Bristol on its departure for Ireland, he tried his hand at fan-painting, and afterwards did some literary work for a London printer. A clergyman, who still believed his discredited story, collected subscriptions in his behalf; but a serious illness in 1728, during which he read Law's 'Serious Call' and Nelson's 'Methods of Devotions,' led him to renounce his past life and errors, and to begin 'a faithful narrative' of his deceit, which was to be published after his death.

Thenceforth Psalmanazar gained a laborious livelihood as a hack-writer, and the sanctity of his demeanour was held to be convincing proof of the thoroughness of his repentance. His sole indulgence was in opium. At one time he took 'ten or twelve spoonfuls every night, and very often more,' but he succeeded in reducing the dose 'to ten or twelve drops in a pint of punch,' which he drank with the utmost regularity at the end of each day's work. He invariably wrote from seven in the morning till seven at night, and was very abstemious in his diet. He spent much time in learning Hebrew, which he came to speak with ease. He prepared for the press a new edition of the Psalms, with Leusden's Latin version; but it was not published, because Dr. Hare, bishop of Chichester, anticipated him in the scheme in 1736. He wrote privately against the bishop's theory of Hebrew metres, which Lowth finally refuted. Psalmanazar's chief publication was 'A General History of Printing,' originally designed by Samuel Palmer (*d.* 1732) [q. v.], whose name alone appears as author on the title-page. This Psalmanazar claimed to have compiled under the patronage of the Earl of Pembroke. Between 1735 and 1744 he was employed, with Archibald Bower [q. v.] and others, in compiling the 'Universal History.' To the first edition he contributed 'Jewish History,' the 'Ancient History of Greece,' the 'Ancient Empires of Nice and Trebizon,' the 'Ancient Spaniards,' the 'Ancient Germans,' the 'Gauls,' the 'Celtes and Scythians.' In the second edition he wrote on later Theban, Corinthian and Jewish history, and on Xenophon's retreat.

In 1747 he contributed an anonymous article on Formosa to Bowen's 'Complete System of Geography' (ii. 251). The article stated that Psalmanazar had long since owned the fraud, though not publicly, out of consideration for a 'few persons who for private ends took advantage of his youthful vanity to encourage him in an imposture which he might otherwise never have had the thought, much less the confidence, to have carried on.' In 1753 he published, under the pseudonym of 'an obscure layman in town,' a volume of 'Essays on the following subjects: I. on Miracles, II. on the Extraordinary Adventure of Balaam, III. on the Victory gained by Joshua over Jabin, King of Hazor.'

Late in life he lived in Ironmonger Row, Old Street, Clerkenwell, and bore an irreproachable reputation. 'Scarce any person, even children, passed him without showing him the usual signs of respect' (Hawkins, *Johnson*, p. 547). Smollett, in 'Humphrey

Clinker,' described him in his old age as one 'who, after having drudged half a century in the literary mill in all the simplicity and abstinence of an Asiatic, subsists upon the charity of a few booksellers, just sufficient to keep him from the parish.' His fame for sanctity reached the ears of Dr. Johnson, who 'sought after' him and 'used to go and sit with him at an alehouse' in Old Street. Johnson said that he never saw 'the close of the life of any one that he wished so much his own to resemble for its purity and devotion.' Johnson never contradicted him. He would, he said, as soon have thought of contradicting a bishop; and, according to Mrs. Piozzi, he declared that 'Psalmanazar's piety, penitence, and virtue exceeded almost what we read as wonderful in the lives of the saints.' Johnson mentions him in his 'Prayers and Meditations' (p. 102) as a man 'whose life was, I think, uniform.'

Psalmanazar died in Ironmonger Row on 3 May 1763, aged about 84. 'His pious and patient endurance' (wrote Mrs. Piozzi) 'of a tedious illness, ending in an exemplary death, confirms the strong impression his merit had made upon the mind of Mr. Johnson' (*Anecdotes*, p. 175).

All his property he left, by will dated 23 April 1754, to his friend and housekeeper, Sarah Rewalling. In 1764 there was published, by his direction and for the benefit of his executrix, his 'Memoirs of * * * commonly known by the name of George Psalmanazar.' A portrait is prefixed, together with his will. A second edition appeared in 1765. The story of his imposture and early struggles fills two-thirds of the book. The success of his deceit and the interest it excited seem to justify Horace Walpole's comment that, as a literary impostor, he possessed a greater genius than Chatterton. In the 'Bibliothèque Universelle des Voyages,' by G. Boucher de la Richarderie (Paris, 1808), a full summary of Psalmanazar's history of Formosa is unsuspectingly supplied (v. 289 sq.)

[Psalmanazar's Memoirs, 1764, and Account of Formosa, 1704; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, iii. 314, 443–9 (an essay by Dr. Hill), iv. 274; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature; Célébrités Anglaises by Jules Lefevre Deumier, 1895 (a very slight sketch).] S. L.

PUCCI, FRANCESCO (1540–1593 ?), theological writer, was born at Florence in 1540 (Gaspari). He was of the same family as the conservative cardinals Lorenzo Pucci (*d.* 1531), Roberto Pucci (*d.* 1547), and Antonio Pucci (*d.* 1544), but his own bent was towards literature and freethought. Following Tuscan custom, he began life in a mercantile house at Lyons. Here he became bitten with a reforming zeal, and having some means of his own, in addition to an allowance from his father, he pursued a career of strange independence. He made his way to London, where he became acquainted with Antonio de Corro [q. v.] In 1572 he repaired to Oxford, apparently expecting to find sympathy with his antagonism to the Calvinistic type of protestantism. On 18 May 1574 he was admitted M.A. He applied for a post of lecturer in theology, but his disputations soon made him obnoxious to the authorities, who expelled him (before June 1575) from the university. John Rainolds, D.D. [q. v.], writes in 1576 to the vice-chancellor, 'It pleased God to stirr up your haste with the grace of his holy Spirit for the removing of Puccius.' In 1575–7 he was in London, communicating with the Italian congregation of the 'strangers' church,' but unsettled in his views. He corresponded with Francesco Betti, a Roman of noble family, who advised him to come to Basle and lay his difficulties before the future heresiarch, Fausto Paulo Sozzini (Socinus). Pucci reached Basle about May 1577, and held a written disputation with Sozzini on the question of immortality. Pucci regarded all creatures as imperishable; Sozzini denied the natural immortality of man, treating a future life as a conditional privilege. On 4 June Pucci formulated his positions, under ten heads; Sozzini replied on 11 June; Pucci finished a rejoinder on 1 July. The discussion was interrupted by the expulsion of Pucci from Basle. He had publicly maintained an extreme form of Pelagianism, printing theses, 'De Fide natura hominibus universis insita,' in which he claimed that all men are by nature in a state of salvation. Soon afterwards an epidemic drove Sozzini from Basle; he completed an answer to Pucci at Zürich on 27 Jan. 1578. This, in the following October, he forwarded to Pucci, who made notes on the margin of the manuscript, but wrote no formal reply. Long afterwards the manuscript was returned to Sozzini through Cornelius Daëms, D.C.L., of Gouda. Sozzini printed the whole discussion with the title 'De Statu Primi Hominis ante Lapsum,' Cracow, 1590, 4to (reprinted 1610, 4to; also in *Socini Opera*, ii. 257 seq.)

From Basle Pucci had returned by way of Nuremberg and Flanders to London, where Sozzini believed him to be still staying in December 1580. His peculiar views exposed him to persecution and imprisonment; on his release he betook himself to Holland, where he made the acquaintance of Justus Lipsius at Leyden. In Holland he attached

himself to a 'concilium peregrinantium Christianorum,' and invited the adhesion of Sozzini. He soon moved on to Antwerp. By 1585 he had resorted to Sozzini in Poland. At Cracow he fell in with John Dee [q. v.] and Edward Kelley [q. v.], who passed for Roman catholics, and were bent on a new universal reformation. They initiated Pucci into their angelic experiences, and about the middle of 1585, despite the strong remonstrances of Sozzini, he accompanied them to Prague. On his arrival there, an angelic voice bade him re-enter the Roman communion, which he at once did. He wrote to Sozzini and other friends, entreating them to follow his example. Dee and Kelley suspected him of bad faith in treating against them with Roman catholic ecclesiastics; he exculpated himself in a letter of 17 Sept. 1585, which was printed.

Reverting to the theme which had caused his expulsion from Basle, he printed a treatise 'De Christi Servatoris Efficacitate in omnibus et singulis hominibus .... Assertio Catholica,' &c., Gouda, 1592, 8vo, with a dedication to Clement VIII. A 'Refutatio' of this 'Satanic' treatise was published by Lucas Osiander at Tübingen in 1593; Nicholas Serarius also published 'Contra Novos ... Puccii ... Errores libri duo,' &c., Würzburg, 1593, 12mo, and there were other replies. He projected a journey to Rome, to present his book in person; but in November 1592, while on the way, he was thrown from a vehicle, and lay some months with a broken thigh at Salzburg, where he probably died, under arrest, in 1593. Many of his letters and papers are in the archives of the consistory at Salzburg. According to Gaspari, he wrote his 'De Serv. Effic.' on his sick-bed at Salzburg; it was probably his 'De Christi Regno,' which is preserved among the Salzburg papers in Latin and in Italian.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 580, 587 seq., iii. 290; F. Socini Opera [1668], i. 378 seq., 497, 508; Bayle's Dictionnaire Hist. et Crit. 1740, iii. 826 seq.; Joannis Baptistæ de Gasparis Commentarius de Vita .. Puccii, in A. Calogiera's Nuova Raccolta d'Opuscoli, &c., 1755, vol. xxix., also 1776, vol. xxx.; Caterbi's La Chiesa di S. Onofrio, 1858; Cantù's Gli Eretici d'Italia, 1866, ii. 499; the Sozzini and their School, in Theological Review, October 1879, pp. 549 seq.; Wood's MSS. E. 29, in the Bodleian Library; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, s.v. Kelley; information from the Rev. Fortunato Cecchi of St. Onofrio.] A. G.

PUCKERIDGE, RICHARD (1690?–1759), inventor of the musical glasses. [See POCKRICH.]

PUCKERING, SIR HENRY (1618–1701), royalist. [See NEWTON, SIR HENRY.]

PUCKERING, SIR JOHN (1544–1596), lord keeper of the great seal, eldest son of William Puckering of Flamborough, Yorkshire, was born in 1544. On 10 April 1559 he was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 15 Jan. 1567, was elected governor in 1575, and reader in Lent 1577. In 1580 he was made serjeant-at-law. In the parliaments of 1584–1586 and 1586–7 he was speaker of the House of Commons, being member successively for Carmarthen, Bedford, and Gatton, Surrey. In the former he committed, on 17 Dec. 1584, William Parry [q. v.] for opposing the bill excluding jesuits from the realm; in the latter, on the incrimination of the Queen of Scots by the Star-chamber commission, he presented to Elizabeth on 12 Nov. 1586 the resolutions of the commons in favour of her speedy execution. In both parliaments his speeches to the queen were couched in the most grandiloquent style of loyal adulation. While still speaker he was made queen's serjeant, and employed in unravelling the plots of Babington, Abington, and their confederates. In 1586 he joined the council of the Marches. His first appearance in court on the crown side was in Abington's case on 15 Sept. 1586. He also took part in the prosecution of William Davison (1541?–1608) [q. v.], of Sir Richard Knightley [q. v.], and of Philip Howard, first earl of Arundel of the Howard family [q. v.], besides acting as joint commissioner with Baron Clarke in the trial of the puritan John Udal [q. v.] in July 1590 and February 1590–1. While occupied in prosecuting at Westminster the late lord-deputy of Ireland, Sir John Perrot [q. v.], he was made lord keeper of the great seal on 28 April 1592, in succession to Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.], and knighted. He took the lord-keeper's oaths and his seat in the court of chancery on 4 June, and delivered the queen's speech on the meeting of parliament on 19 Feb. 1592–3.

Puckering was a favourite with the queen, whom he entertained with prodigal magnificence at his villa at Kew on 11 Dec. 1591. His town residence was Russell House, between Charing Cross and the Temple. After a brief tenure of office, disgraced by a simoniacal disposal of ecclesiastical patronage —the guilt of which Camden imputes to his subordinates—he died at his villa at Kew on 30 April 1596. His remains were interred in St. Paul's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, where a costly monument was placed to his memory by his widow.

Some manuscripts, transcribed by Thomas Baker [q. v.] from lost papers by Puckering, are in Harl. MS. 7042 [cf. arts. MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER, and PENRY, JOHN]. Other of his papers are Egerton MSS. 2124 ff. 48–53, 2644, and Addit. MSS. 25246 and 32117.

By his wife, Jane, daughter of George Chowne of Kent, he had (with four daughters) a surviving son, SIR THOMAS PUCKERING (1592–1636), who was, between 1605 and 1610, the companion of Henry, prince of Wales, was M.P. for Tamworth 1621–1628, and high sheriff of Warwickshire in 1625. In 1612 he was both knighted (3 June) and made a baronet (25 Nov.) He was a member of the North-West Passage Company. He was buried in 1636 in the church of St. Mary, Warwick, where an elaborate monument is extant. The baronetcy expired with him. In 1616 he married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir John Morley of Halnaker in Sussex. His surviving daughter, Jane, died without issue in 1652, when the estates devolved on Sir Henry Newton [q. v.], her father's nephew (Hamper's MS. notes to DUGDALE'S *Warwickshire*, ii. 404, in Brit. Mus.; BROWN, *Genesis of United States*).

[Dugdale's Orig. pp. 253, 261, and Chron. Ser. p. 95; Strype's Works, ed. 1822; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1591–7 and Addenda, 1580–1625; Browne Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 99, 115; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1143, 1233, 1281, 1327; Cobbett's Parl. Hist. i. 822; Somers Tracts, i. 227, 232; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, iii. 129–130, 252, 369, 452, 463; Camden's Annales regn. Eliz. ed. Hearne, pp. 541, 596, 641, 735–6; Sidney Papers, ed. Collins, i. 376; Nicolas's Hatton, p. 482, and Davison, pp. 151, 313; Lysons's Environs, i. 204–5; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 446; Hasted's Kent, i. 35; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 516, 521; Norden's Essex (Camden Soc.), p. xvii; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, iii. 450, 473; Neale's Westminster Abbey, ii. 179; Marshall's Genealogist, iv. 33; Howard's Misc. Gen. et Herald. ii. 101, 198, 2nd ser. i. 207; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pp. 127, 137, 160, 306; Harl. MS. 6164, ff. 51 *b*, 79, and 91; Spedding's Bacon; Foss's Judges; Campbell's Chancellors; Manning's Speakers.] J. M. R.

PUCKLE, JAMES (1667?–1724), author of 'The Club,' born about 1667, was son of James Puckle (1633–1690), who was himself third son of Samuel Puckle (1588–1661), a prominent citizen of Norwich, and mayor of that town in 1656. James the younger took out on 16 June 1690 letters for the administration of the estate of his father, who had died a widower beyond sea. Adopting the profession of a notary public, he soon entered into partnership with one Jenkins in Pope's Head Alley, Cornhill. He seems to have aided professionally in the promotion of a company which sought to encourage the fishing industry of England, and was known as 'The Royal Fishery of England.' By way of advertisement Puckle issued 'England's Interests, or a Brief Discourse of the Royal Fishery in a Letter to a Friend' (1696, two edits.) It was reissued in a somewhat altered form in 1697 as 'A New Dialogue between a Burgermaster and an English Gentleman,' with a dedication to the governor and officers of the 'Royal Fishery.' In 1699 the revised work reappeared as 'England's Way to Wealth and Honour, in a Dialogue between an Englishman and Dutchman,' with a dedication to the Duke of Leeds, governor of the 'Royal Fishery.' A later version bore the title 'England's Path to Wealth' (1700; 'a second edition with additions,' 1718, repr. in 'Somers Tracts,' vol. ii.) A Swedish translation was issued at Stockholm in 1723.

Puckle was also interested in mechanical inventions, and on 15 May 1718 took out a patent for a revolver, mitrailleuse, or Gatling gun of his own construction. He described it in an illustrated broadside (1720?) as 'a portable gun or machine called a defence that discharges soe often and soe many bullets, and can be so quickly loaden as renders it next to impossible to carry any ship by boarding.' The breech of the gun, which was movable, had six chambers, which were discharged in turn through one long barrel. Puckle endeavoured to form a company to develop his invention during the bubble period of 1720. Catchpenny satirists hinted that the machine would only wound shareholders (*Cat. of Satirical Prints* in Brit. Mus. Nos. 1620, 1625; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. viii. 365).

Puckle's surest title to fame is as the author of 'The Club, or a Dialogue between Father and Son, *in vino veritas*,' London, printed for the author in 1711 (*Gent. Mag.* 1822, pt. i. p. 204). The volume is dedicated to two merchants, Micajah and Richard Perry, and to the memory of a third, Thomas Lane, who married Mary Puckle, a cousin of the writer. Puckle's book belongs to the class of collected character-sketches which Sir Thomas Overbury began and Earle brought to perfection in his 'Micro-Cosmographie.' A young man is represented by the author as having met one night at a friend's club, assembled at 'The Noah's Ark,' twenty-five typical personages, including an antiquary, buffoon, critic, quack, rake, and usurer, and he gives next morning a sprightly description of each of his companions to his father, who interposes much sententious moralising. The work exhibits shrewd

observation, but the moral reflections are tedious, and the book's long lease of popularity seems to exceed its literary merits. Two new editions appeared in 1713, with a portrait of Puckle, engraved by Vertue, after a painting by Clostermann. A reprint 'from the third edition of the London Copy' was issued at Cork in 1721. In 1723 a revised version, entitled 'The Club, or a Grey Cap for a Greenhead, in a Dialogue between Father and Son,' was described as 'the fourth edition with additions.' The portrait was here engraved by Cole. The title-page supplied the warning, 'These characters being mearely intended to expose vice and folly, let none pretend to a key nor seek for another's picture, least he find his own.' There is a new dedication, addressed to the memory of the former patrons, who were now dead. The additional matter mainly consisted of an appendix of moral 'maxims, advice, and cautions,' with reflections on 'company, friends, and death.' Reprints of this edition appeared in London ('the fifth') in 1733 and at Dublin in 1743. The new sub-title seems to plagiarise Caleb Trenchfield's 'Cap of Grey Hairs for a Greenhead, the Father's Councel to his Son, an Apprentice,' 1710 (5th edit.)

Puckle, who resided in early life in the parish of St. Margaret, Lothbury, and afterwards in that of St. Stephen, Coleman Street, was buried in St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, London, on 26 July 1724. He married twice. By his first wife, Mary, whom he married before 1690, he had four daughters and three sons, of whom Burton alone seems to have reached manhood. On 21 Feb. 1714–15 he married at New Brentford a second wife, Elizabeth Fownes, a widow of Brentford.

The 1723 edition of Puckle's 'Club' was reissued in 1817, with many charming illustrations by John Thurston [q. v.], and a title-page and a few headpieces by John Thompson [q. v.] Thus embellished, the work reappeared in 1834 at the Chiswick Press, with a preface by Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.] The latter stated that Charles Whittingham, the printer and publisher, owned a manuscript by Puckle containing many moral dialogues between father and son, mother and daughter, and the like; but the bulk of this material had been utilised by Puckle in the appendices to the 1723 edition. The latest reprint, with Thurston's illustrations, was published at Glasgow in 1890.

[The author of The Club Identified, by George Steinman Steinman, 1872 (privately printed); art. by Mr. Austin Dobson in 'Bibliographica,' pt. viii. 407–21; Gent. Mag. 1822, i. 204–7; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 363; Addit. MS. 28875, f. 17 (letter from Puckle to John Ellis, 1676).] S. L.

PUDSEY, HUGH DE (1125?–1195), bishop of Durham and earl of Northumberland. [See PUISET.]

PUGH, ELLIS (1656–1718), Welsh quaker, was born in the parish of Dolgelly in June 1656. In 1686 he and his family sailed for the quaker settlement in Pennsylvania. They had a stormy passage, and were detained for six months at Barbados. Pugh paid a visit in 1706 to Wales, returning in 1708 to Philadelphia, where he died on 3 Oct. 1718. In 1721 there was published at Philadelphia a tract by him entitled 'Annerch i'r Cymry' ('Address to the Welsh People'), which was probably the first Welsh book printed in America. He speaks in particular to the 'craftsmen, labourers, and shepherds, men of low degree, of my own quality,' and bids them be 'wiser than their teachers.' The tract was reprinted in this country in 1782 and 1801 (London); an English translation by Rowland Ellis and David Lloyd appeared at Philadelphia in 1727, and was reprinted at London in 1739.

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by C. Ashton, pp. 158–9.] J. E. L.

PUGH, HERBERT (*fl.* 1758–1788), landscape-painter, was a native of Ireland, and came to London about 1758. He was a contributor to the first exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1760, sending a 'Landscape with Cattle.' In 1765 he gained a premium at the Society of Arts, and in 1766 was a member of the newly incorporated Society of Artists. He continued exhibiting with them up to 1776. He tried his hand at some pictures in the manner of Hogarth, but without success, although some of these pictures were engraved. Pugh lived in the Piazza, Covent Garden. His death, which took place soon after 1788, was hastened by intemperate habits. There is a large landscape by Pugh in the Lock Hospital, and two views of London Bridge by him were contributed to the Century of British Art exhibition at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1888, when it was recognised that his work had been unduly neglected.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

PUGH, PHILIP (1679–1760), dissenting minister, was born at Hendref, Blaenpenal, Cardiganshire, in 1679, and inherited a good

estate. He was trained for the independent ministry at the nonconformist college at Brynllwarch, near Bridgend, Glamorganshire. This college, the earliest institution of the kind in Wales, and the parent of the existing presbyterian college at Carmarthen, was founded by Samuel Jones after he was ejected from the living of Llangynwyd in 1662, and on Jones's death in 1697 was transferred to Abergavenny, whither Pugh accompanied it. He was received as church member at Cilgwyn in 1704, and in October 1709 was ordained co-pastor with David Edwards and Jenkin Jones. His social position as a landed proprietor in the county was improved by his marriage with an heiress of the neighbourhood, while his power as a preacher and his piety gave him widespread influence. He and his colleagues were in charge of six or eight churches, with a united membership of about one thousand. Between 1709 and 1760 he baptised 680 children.

Pugh avoided controversy, but he regarded with abhorrence the Arminian doctrines introduced by Jenkin Jones [q. v.] and the Arian doctrines propagated by David Lloyd (1725-1779). He sympathised, however, with the calvinistic methodist movement under Daniel Rowlands [q. v.] (1713-1790), and induced Rowlands to modify the ferocity of his early manner of preaching. Of the churches with which Pugh was more or less connected, three continue to be congregationalist, three have gone over to the methodists, and three are unitarian.

Pugh died on 12 July 1760, aged 81, and was buried in the parish churchyard of Llanddewi Brevi, where the effigy of one Philip Pugh, probably an ancestor, once figured in the chancel (Meyrick, *Cardiganshire*, p. 270). His unpublished diary and the Cilgwyn church-book contain much information about the Welsh nonconformity of the period, and have been utilised by Dr. Thomas Rees and other Welsh historians.

[Enwogion Ceredigion, Do. Sir Aberteifi; Rees's History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, pp. 309, 310, 340; Williams's Welsh Calvinistic Methodism, xvii. 29, 31, 32; Jeremy's Hist. of the Presbyterian Fund.] R. J. J.

PUGH, ROBERT (1609-1679), Roman catholic controversialist, born in 1609 at Penrhyn in the parish of Eglwys-Ross, Carnarvonshire, was probably a son of Philip Pugh and his wife, Gaynor or Gwynn. Foley says that the family was of better lineage than fortune. He was educated at the Jesuits' College at St. Omer, under the name of Robert Phillips (Foley), and this alias renders him very liable to be confused with Robert Philips [q. v.] the oratorian, who was confessor to Queen Henrietta Maria. After his return to England he is said to have served in Charles I's army with the rank of captain, and to have been ejected by the jesuits in 1645 for not having obtained permission beforehand. He afterwards studied civil and canon law (probably at Paris), and became doctor in both faculties. He was well known to Walter Montagu [q. v.] the abbot. With Montagu's aid, in a pamphlet entitled 'De retinenda cleri Anglicani in sedem Apostolicam observantia,' Paris, 1659, he attacked the philosophical views of Thomas White (*alias* Blackloe) [q. v.], and claimed, in opposition to White, that the regular clergy should be exempt from the jurisdiction of the catholic chapter in England. White replied in 'Monumentum Excantatus,' &c. (Rome, 1660), to which Pugh retorted in 'Amuletum Excantationis' (1670). Subsequently Pugh returned to the conflict in 'Blacklo's Cabal discovered' (2nd edit. 1680, 4to). It contains letters, supplied by Montagu, of White, and of White's friends Sir Kenelm Digby, Henry Holden, and others, the originals of which Pugh had deposited in the English Jesuits' College at Ghent. His reputation as a theologian grew rapidly, and in 1655 he was created by the Pope 'protonotarius publicus apostolicus.' His Latin style was very good. After the Restoration Pugh lived at times in London, and at times at Redcastle in Wales, in the family of the Marquis of Powis.

In 1664 appeared, doubtless from his pen, though the author merely calls himself 'a royal veteran,' 'Elenchus Elenchi; sive Animadversiones in Georgei Batei, Cromwelli parricidæ aliquando protomedici, Elenchum motuum nuperorum in Angliâ,' Paris, 8vo [see Bate, George]. With Roger Palmer, Earl of Castlemaine, Pugh was also closely connected and, with him, seems to have written 'The English Papist's Apologie' (1666). The author was diligently inquired after by the House of Commons, but not found. It was answered by William Lloyd, afterwards bishop of Lichfield, and was defended in 'A Reply to the Answer of the "Catholic Apologie,"' 1668 (cf. Butler, *Hist. Mem. of English Catholics*, iv. 457 *n.*) Pugh's 'Bathonensium et Aquisgranensium Comparatio, rebus adjunctis illustratis,' 1676, 8vo, was written 'by way of epistle to his patron, Palmer.'

During the 'popish plot' panic of 1678 Pugh was committed to Newgate, 'having been betrayed by a treacherous miscreant when paying a visit of charity to the catholic gentry confined in a London prison.' He died 'a glorious martyr in chains' on the night

of 22 Jan. 1679. He bore no ill-will to the jesuits, and when *in articulo mortis* 'earnestly desired to be readmitted to the society.' Wood says he had seen his grave, which was in the churchyard belonging to Christ Church, near Newgate, 'under the middle part of a brick wall on the north side of the said yard.' Wood seems to have known Pugh personally, and says 'he was a person of a most comely port, well favoured and of excellent parts.' He was a friend of John Lewgar [q. v.]

Wood says that Pugh left, in manuscript, 'in Castlemaine's hands,' a treatise 'Of the several States and Commonwealths that have been in England since 1642.' He had seen also a Latin ode of Pugh's composition 'made on the immature death of Sidney Montagu,' who perished in the sea-fight with the Dutch in June 1672.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 697, 828–9, iv. 716; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 288–9; Foley's Records of the English Jesuits, vi. 352, vol. vii. pt. i. p. 635; Pugh's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 782; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

PUGHE, WILLIAM OWEN, known in early life as William Owen (1759–1835), Welsh antiquary and lexicographer, was born at Tynybryn in the parish of Llanfihangel y Pennant, Merionethshire, on 7 Aug. 1759. His father was a skilled singer to the harp, and he thus acquired at an early age an interest in Welsh poetry, which was deepened by the study of 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru,' when that collection appeared in 1773. After some education at Altrincham, Cheshire, he sought his fortune in May 1776 in London. About 1782 he made the acquaintance of Robert Hughes (Robin Ddu o Fôn) and Owen Jones (Owain Myfyr), through whom he became in 1783 a member of the 'Gwyneddigion,' a society of London Welshmen founded in 1771. Owen thereupon began to collect materials for a Welsh-English dictionary. The first section appeared ten years later, on 27 June 1793. Its publication proceeded slowly until 1803, when it was completed and issued in two volumes, with a grammar prefixed to the first. It contained about one hundred thousand words, with English equivalents, and, in a large number of cases, illustrative quotations from old Welsh writers. No fuller complete dictionary of the language at present exists. In definition, too, the work is fairly trustworthy; its system of etymology is its chief blemish. This is based on the assumption that all Welsh words can be resolved into monosyllabic elements of abstract signification, a notion first put forward with regard to English and other languages by Rowland Jones [q. v.] in his 'Philosophy of Words' (London, 1769). An abridgment of Owen's dictionary appeared in 1806, a new edition (revised by the author) in 1832 (Denbigh), and a further edition, with many alterations, in 1857 (Denbigh).

Meanwhile, in 1789, Owen published a volume of poems in English, and with Owain Myfyr edited the poetry of David (or Dafydd) ap Gwilym [q. v.] (London; reprinted at Liverpool, 1873), adding in English a 'sketch of the life and writings' of the poet. In 1792 he published 'The Heroic Elegies and other Pieces of Llywarç Hen' (London), with a translation and a prefatory sketch on bardism. He had become dissatisfied with the orthography of the Welsh language, and throughout this work uses 'ç' for the sound usually written 'ch,' and 'v' for Welsh 'f.' In his dictionary a third innovation appeared—the use of 'z' for 'dd.' In 1800 Owen translated into Welsh 'A Cardiganshire Landlord's Advice to his Tenants,' a treatise on agriculture, by Colonel Johnes of Hafod. The next year saw the publication of a far more important work, the first volume of the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' an enterprise for which Owen, Owain Myfyr, and Iolo Morgannwg were all nominally responsible, though the main literary work was probably done by Owen, as the cost (above 1,000*l.* for the three volumes) was defrayed by Owain Myfyr. The first volume was an attempt to give from the manuscripts the text of all Welsh poetry to 1370 (excluding that of Dafydd ap Gwilym, already printed). The design of supplementing this with a selection of later poetry (general advertisement of 1 Jan. 1801) was never carried out. Vol. ii., which also appeared in 1801, contains the text of the Trioedd, the Bruts, and other prose documents of an historical nature; vol. iii. (didactic literature, laws, and music) followed in 1807. The three were reprinted, with some additions, in one volume at Denbigh in 1870. Owen was the editor of the 'Cambrian Register,' a publication devoted to Welsh history and literature, of which three volumes appeared, in 1796, 1799, and 1818. In June 1805 he commenced the 'Greal,' a Welsh quarterly of a similar character, which was issued under the patronage of the Gwyneddigion and Cymreigyddion societies of London. Its orthographical peculiarities proved an obstacle to its success, and it was discontinued in June 1807. 'Cadwedigaeth yr Iaith Gymraeg,' a Welsh grammar published by Owen in 1808, was printed at London in the same orthography, but an edition in ordinary spelling also came from a Bala

press. In 1803 had appeared Owen's concise 'Cambrian Biography.'

In 1806 Owen succeeded to a small estate at Nantglyn, near Denbigh, whereupon he assumed the surname of Pughe. During the rest of his life he spent much of his time in Wales, and his literary activity diminished. On 9 Aug. 1790 he had married Sarah Elizabeth Harper, by whom he had a son, Aneurin Owen [q. v.], and two daughters, Isabella and Ellen. His wife died on 28 Jan. 1816, and it was to divert his mind from the loss that he afterwards undertook to translate 'Paradise Lost' into Welsh. 'Coll Gwynfa' appeared in 1819. Though a powerful and fairly accurate version, its ponderous and artificial diction has always repelled the ordinary Welsh reader. Pughe was no doubt the anonymous translator of Dodsley's 'Life of Man' ('Einioes Dyn,' 1821). In 1822 he essayed original verse, publishing a Welsh poem in three cantos on 'Hu Gadarn,' while in the same year he issued a volume of translations from English, which included Gray's 'Bard' and Heber's 'Palestine.' During his later years Pughe was chiefly occupied in preparing an edition of the 'Mabinogion,' or Welsh romances; but though the Cymrodorion Society in 1831 voted 50*l.* for the publication of this work at Denbigh (*Cambrian Quarterly Magazine*, iii. 117), it never appeared.

Pughe died of apoplexy on 4 June 1835 in a cottage near Dolydd Cau, in the neighbourhood of his birthplace, whither he had gone for the sake of his health, and was buried at Nantglyn. He had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries about 1793, and on 19 June 1822 received from the University of Oxford the degree of D.C.L. (*Alumni Oxon.*) In erudition no student of the Welsh language and literature has ever surpassed him, and his enthusiasm for these studies has deepened the interest generally felt in Celtic history and literature. His influence upon Welsh students was very great, nor has his authority upon questions of spelling and etymology yet ceased to carry weight in Wales. But he was entirely without critical power; his opinions were formed early and underwent no alteration to the close of his life. The eccentricity of his mind may be gauged from the fact that he was one of the followers of Joanna Southcott [q. v.]

[Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by C. Ashton, pp. 412-21; introduction to first edition of the Dictionary (1803); preface to Coll Gwynfa; Enwogion Cymru, Foulkes, pp. 864-8; Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, London, 1831.] J. E. L.

PUGIN, AUGUSTUS CHARLES (1762-1832), architect, archæologist, and architectural artist, was born in France in 1762, and claimed descent from a distinguished French family. Driven from his country either by the horrors of the revolution or by private reasons connected with a duel, he came to London about 1798, and soon found employment as a draughtsman in the office of John Nash [q. v.] His earliest work with Nash consisted in making coloured perspective views of certain 'Gothic' mansions upon which his master was engaged, and in the working out of an unaccepted design for the Waterloo monument. To increase his powers as an artist, he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, where he made the acquaintance of two fellow-students, Martin (afterwards Sir Martin) Archer Shee [q. v.] and William Hilton. He further revived acquaintance with Merigot, an aquatint engraver, who formerly had been a drawing-master to his father's family, and studied under him with advantage.

Nash, who treated his pupils and assistants with great kindness and hospitality, discovered in Pugin a valuable subordinate. Gothic art, though ill understood, was warmly appreciated by the distinguished clients for whom he worked, and Nash set Pugin to produce a collection of trustworthy drawings from ancient buildings which might form the basis of design for himself and other architects. The truthfulness of Pugin's drawings in form and colour at once attracted attention. A change was then coming over water-colour art. The old style—brown or Indian ink outline with a low-toned wash—was giving way to the more modern practice of representation in full colour, and Pugin, though he limited his palette to indigo, light red, and yellow ochre, was an active supporter of the new movement, and to his influence its ultimate predominance was largely due. In 1808 Pugin was elected an associate of the Old Water-colour Society, which had been founded in 1805, and he was a frequent exhibitor at the annual exhibitions held first in Lower Brook Street and subsequently in Pall Mall. Through his connection with the society he formed friendships with Antony Vandyke Copley Fielding [q. v.] and George Fennel Robson [q. v.] About the same time Pugin was employed on Ackermann's publications, notably the 'Microcosm,' for which he supplied the architectural portions of the illustrations, Rowlandson executing the figures. In 1823 he published, in conjunction with E. W. Brayley, a set of views in Islington and Pentonville, for which he had been collecting

the materials at least eleven years before. Islington was, after the French Revolution, the headquarters of royalist emigration, and there Pugin met his future wife, Catherine, daughter of William Welby, barrister, and a relative of Sir William Welby. She was known as the 'Belle of Islington.' After her marriage (2 Feb. 1802) she exercised a firm control over Pugin's pupils as well as his household.

Meanwhile Nash and his works were not altogether neglected. Pugin in 1824 was asked to make the drawings for a volume illustrating the Brighton Pavilion, and while he was engaged upon the work George IV, who came to watch, accidentally upset the colour-box, and, mindful perhaps of illustrious parallels in the past, picked it up with an apology that greatly gratified the artist.

In 1821 there appeared the first number of 'Specimens of Gothic Architecture,' the first-fruits of the mission which Nash had laid upon Pugin; and in 1825 he visited Normandy with some of his pupils. The drawings which he and his assistants made in France on this and later occasions are among the most important of his productions. Pugin's band of pupils included, besides his celebrated son Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.], W. Lake Price (still living) and Joseph Nash [q. v.], who became members of the Old Water-colour Society; James Pennethorne [q. v.], Talbot Bury, J. D'Egville, son of the ballet-master of the Italian opera; B. Ferrey, biographer of the Pugins; Francis T. Dollman, architect and author of several architectural works (still living); and Charles James Mathews [q. v.], the comedian. Hints for the character of Monsieur Mallet, which the elder Mathews frequently personated at the old Adelphi Theatre, were drawn from his knowledge of Pugin and of his troubles as a newly arrived foreigner in England.

As an architect on his own account Pugin had little or no practice. He was associated with Sir Marc Isambard Brunel [q. v.] in the designs for the cemetery at Kensal Green, and his drawing for one of the gateways of the cemetery was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1827. He was joint architect with Morgan of the diorama near Regent's Park, now a chapel, and designed the internal decoration of the cosmorama in Regent Street (destroyed by fire). He earned his title to fame partly as an educator of young architects, notably his own son, but chiefly by his work as an illustrator of Gothic architecture; for by his careful drawings of old buildings he paved the way for the systematic study of detail which was the basis of that true revival which followed the hopeless and unlearned period of 'Strawberry-Hill' enthusiasm.

Pugin's office was first at 34 Store Street, Tottenham Court Road, but in his later years he resided at 105 (now 106) Great Russell Street. There he died, after a long illness, on 19 Dec. 1832. Mrs. Pugin survived him till 28 April 1833, and both were buried in a family vault at the church of St. Mary, Islington, where they had been married.

A lithograph portrait is in B. Ferrey's 'Recollections of A. N. W. Pugin,' drawn from memory by his pupil Joseph Nash, and a portrait in oils, by Oliver, is in the possession of the family.

The published works which Pugin produced or in which he participated are: 1. Plates (with Rowlandson) for 'Ackerman's Microcosm of London,' 1808. 2. With Mackenzie, 'Specimens of Gothic Architecture from Oxford,' 4to, n.d. 3. With E. W. Brayley, 'Views in Islington and Pentonville,' 4to, 1823. 4. 'Specimens of Gothic Architecture' (descriptions by E. J. Willson), 2 vols. 4to, 1821–3. 5. With J. Britton, 'Illustrations of the Public Buildings of London,' 8vo, 1825–8. 6. Plates of Gothic Furniture for 'Ackermann's Repository of Arts,' 1810-25-26-27; republished separately about 1835. 7. With Britton and Le Keux, 'Specimens of Architectural Antiquities of Normandy,' 4to, 1826–8. 8. 'Examples of Gothic Architecture,' 2 vols. 4to, 1828–31. 9. 'Translation of Normand's Parallel of Orders of Architecture,' with two extra plates, fol. 1829. 10. With Heath, 'Views of Paris and Environs,' 4to, 1828–1831. 11. 'Gothic Ornaments from Ancient Buildings in England and France,' 4to, 1831. 12. 'Ornamental Gables,' 4to, 1831. This and No. 10 with lithographs by J. D. Harding. 13. 'Gothic Furniture,' 1835. Pugin also contributed plates to other publications by Ackermann, such as the volumes on Westminster Abbey, 1812, and the public schools, 1816.

[Ferrey's Recollections of A. W. N. Pugin; Life of C. J. Mathews, edited by C. Dickens; Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; private information.]

P. W.

PUGIN, AUGUSTUS WELBY NORTHMORE (1812–1852), architect, ecclesiologist, and writer, born on 1 March 1812 at 34 Store Street, Bedford Square, was son of Augustus Charles Pugin [q. v.], from whom he received his training as an architect and inherited a remarkable facility in draughtsmanship. After being educated at Christ's Hospital as a private student, he joined his father's pupils, and for two or three

years assisted his work as an archæologist, architect, and illustrator. In his thirteenth year he was sufficiently advanced to accompany his father on an architectural visit to Paris; and a drawing of Christ Church, Hampshire (reproduced in Ferrey's 'Recollections'), testifies to his precocious powers of sketching.

In 1826 he was engaged in making investigations and drawings of Rochester Castle, and in the following year was taken ill from overwork while sketching in the cathedral of Notre-Dame at Paris. After assisting his father in preparing a scheme, which resulted in the establishment of Kensal Green cemetery, he engaged in June 1827 in his first important independent work, the designing of the furniture for Windsor Castle. This commission led incidentally to an acquaintance with George Dayes, son of the artist Edward Dayes [q. v.], and it was through him, says Pugin in his 'Diary' (26 June 1827), 'that I first imbibed the taste for stage-machinery and scenic representations, to which I afterwards applied myself so closely.' His enthusiasm for theatrical accessories led him to fit up a small model stage at his father's house in Great Russell Street (on which was presented a moving panorama of 'Old London'), and it culminated in 1831 with the execution, by Pugin, of scenery for the new ballet of 'Kenilworth,' an adaptation of a spectacular piece which had been first presented at Drury Lane in January 1824 (Genest, *Hist.* ix. 232). He was subsequently employed in the rearrangement of the stage machinery at Drury Lane. While still under age and in uncertain health, he developed another taste which exercised a great influence on his life: he became passionately fond of sailing, purchased a smack, and subsequently a lugger, and at one time took to trading by sea in a small way. In 1830 he was shipwrecked off Leith, and made his way to the residence of James Gillespie Graham [q. v.], the architect, to whom he was a complete stranger. Graham gave him, besides some good advice, the compasses which figure in Herbert's portrait of him. His passion for the sea was never subdued. His ordinary costume was that of a pilot, and, but for his hatred of beer and tobacco, he might have been taken for one. 'There is nothing worth living for,' he is reported to have said, 'but Christian architecture and a boat.'

In 1831, at the age of nineteen, he married Ann Garnett (a connection of George Dayes), who died in childbirth on 27 May 1832, and was buried at Christ Church Priory. Soon after the marriage Pugin was imprisoned for debt, and after his release opened in Hart Street, Covent Garden, a sort of workshop of architectural details. His intention was to supply to architects drawings and architectural accessories, such as carving and metal work, for designing which he justly felt he had unequalled capacity. The venture was not pecuniarily successful, and Pugin was forced to abandon it, though he ultimately paid his creditors in full. In 1833 he married his second wife, Louisa Burton, and established himself at Salisbury. In 1835 he bought an acre of ground at Laverstock, an adjoining hamlet, and built on it a house named St. Marie's Grange. In 1841 he left Salisbury for a temporary sojourn at Cheyne Walk, Chelsea. Subsequently he settled at Ramsgate, where resided his aunt, Miss Selina Welby, who eventually made him her heir. At Ramsgate he built for himself a house with a church adjoining on the West Cliff, and was wont to assert that these were the only buildings in which, being his own paymaster, his designs were not hampered by financial restrictions. Soon after his second marriage he was received into the Roman catholic church. He took this step under a sense of its spiritual importance, though on his own admission he was first drawn to Roman catholicism by his artistic sympathies. He believed the Roman catholic religion and Gothic art to be intimately associated, and came to regard it as almost a religious obligation for catholics to encourage Gothic architecture and no other (cf. *W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement*, pp. 153–5). At Ramsgate, profiting by the propinquity of his church, he spent much time in the observance of religious rites, and practised a rigid asceticism.

Meanwhile Pugin began a regular architectural practice. Accident had made him acquainted with the Earl of Shrewsbury, to whose patronage he owed some of his most congenial opportunities of architectural work. He designed for the earl the additions to Alton Towers, the church at Cheadle, and the chapel and other buildings at St. John's Hospital, Alton, and rebuilt the castle on Alton Rock. In 1835 he first appeared as an architectural author, publishing his 'Gothic Furniture in the Style of the Fifteenth Century' (London, 4to). This was followed in 1836 by his 'Ancient Timber Houses' (London, 4to), and by a more remarkable and very polemical publication, the celebrated 'Contrasts' (Salisbury, 4to), in which, by means of satirical sketches and cutting sarcasm, the so-called 'Pagan' method of architecture is compared to its disadvantage with the 'Christian.'

In the same year (1836) the report of the

commissioners on the competing schemes for the new houses of parliament was issued. No design had been sent in under Pugin's name, but it was well known that he had assisted one of the competitors, Gillespie Graham. The design of Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Barry [q. v.] was chosen, and Barry was appointed the architect for the new building. Barry employed Pugin in the gigantic task of providing the detail drawings during six or seven following years. In 1867, after both Pugin and Barry were dead, the former's son, Edward Welby Pugin [q. v.], claimed that his father originated the design which Sir Charles Barry submitted in the competition, and was the guiding spirit of the design as carried out. Edward Pugin declared that Barry adopted a scheme of his father's conception, and sent it in after it had been redrawn in his own office in order to conceal its likeness in handiwork to the design which was nominally Graham's. This claim was hardly substantiated; but it is probable that while Barry initiated the design—and he must in any case be allowed the whole credit of the arrangement of the plan—Pugin was called in as a skilled draughtsman to assist in the completion of Barry's half-finished drawings. In such work a man of his originality could hardly have acted as a mere copyist; and it may therefore be concluded that he had at least a share at this stage in the elegance and artistic merit which won for Barry's design the first place in the competition. With regard to the working drawings prepared after the competition, every witness, including Sir Charles Barry, acknowledges that the detail drawings all came from Pugin's hand; and when it is considered how largely the effect of that building is due to its details, no critic will deny to Pugin an all-important share in the credit of the completed work (cf. EDWARD WELBY PUGIN, *Who was the Art Architect of the Houses of Parliament?* 1867; ALFRED BARRY, *The Architect of the New Palace of Westminster*, 1867; E. W. PUGIN, *Notes on Dr. Barry's Reply to the 'Infatuated Statements' made by E. W. P.*, 1867).

Pugin's practice rapidly increased. Working with little assistance, and largely without the usual instruments (he never used a T square), he achieved a vast amount of work. In 1839, besides Alton Towers, he was engaged upon St. Chad's Church at Birmingham, Downside Priory near Bath, and the churches of St. Mary, Derby, and St. Oswald, Liverpool; while the churches of St. Mary, Stockton-on-Tees, St. Wilfrid, Hulme, near Manchester, St. Mary, Dudley, St. Mary, Uttoxeter, St. Giles, Cheadle, St. Anne, Keighley, St. Mary-on-the-Sands, Southport, and St. Alban, Macclesfield, belong to about the same period. In 1841 appeared Pugin's 'True Principles of Pointed or Christian Architecture' (London, 4to), a book which shows that the author combined with his enthusiasm a remarkable power of logical analysis. There followed 'An Apology for the Revival of Christian Architecture in England' (London, 4to, 1843), the 'Glossary of Ecclesiastical Ornament and Costume' (London, 4to, 1844), and two articles in the 'Dublin Review' on 'The Present State of Ecclesiastical Architecture in England' (republished separately 1843). These articles, which he did not sign, met with some severe and not undeserved criticism. They largely consist of appreciative accounts, with illustrations, of the works of Pugin himself.

Pugin had already made many sketching tours in France and the Netherlands, and his masterly sketches are not the least of his artistic achievements (see AYLING'S reproductions of the sketches, 2 vols. 8vo, 1865). In 1847 he made, for the first time, a tour in Italy. He visited Florence, Rome (with which he was disappointed), Assisi, Perugia, Arezzo, Cortona, and Verona, besides many French towns—Avignon, Carcassonne, Mülhausen, Besançon. Although his practice at this period was in full vigour, and the pressure on his time, powers, and eyesight was terrific, he published in 1849 a work in chromolithograph on 'Floriated Ornament' (London, 8vo), and in 1850 'Remarks on Articles in the "Rambler"' (a pamphlet containing some autobiographical notes). In 1851 he was appointed a commissioner of fine arts for the Great Exhibition, but before the close of the year his mind, overwrought with excess of occupation, became unhinged. Next year found him a patient in a private asylum, whence he was subsequently removed to Bedlam. On 14 Sept. 1852 he died in his own house at Ramsgate. His second wife had died in 1844, and, after paying addresses to two other ladies, for one of whom he had designed as a wedding gift the jewellery shown by him at the Great Exhibition, he married, in 1849, a third wife, daughter of Thomas Knill. She survived him, with eight children; she died 15 Feb. 1909, aged 82. His son, Edward Welby Pugin [q. v.], had taken charge of his professional work during his last illness.

Pugin was never a candidate for personal honour, and when his name was proposed for the associateship of the Royal Academy, it was without his sanction. The Pugin travelling studentship, controlled by the

Royal Institute of British Architects, was established as a memorial after his death.

An indomitable energy was the basis of Pugin's character; his guiding principle was his belief in Gothic architecture, and his reputation lies in his chronological position as a Gothic artist. It may almost be said that he was the first to reduce to axioms the fundamental relationship of structure and ornament in architecture, and the first productive architect of modern times who gave a complete, serious, and rational study to the details and inner spirit of mediæval architecture. A few contemporaries were working on the same conscientious lines, but they recognised him as their leader. His work is open to adverse modern criticism, and shows certain errors in the light of later knowledge. Occasionally it exhibits a meagreness in the use of materials, which, to do Pugin justice, is often attributable to false economy on the part of his clients. None the less it was in its day the most sincere, most faithful, and most Gothic work that had been executed in England since the fifteenth century.

In the midst of his pressure of work Pugin formed an extensive library of books bearing on mediæval art and worship. A fine collection of prints, carvings, enamels, and objects of ancient art also adorned his Ramsgate house. As a landscape artist in water-colour he displayed appreciable skill.

Pugin was of moderate stature, rather thick set, with a heavy complexion, high brow, and keen grey eyes. Quick in movement, a frank and voluble talker whether at work or at table, master of a fund of anecdote and a dramatic manner of narration, he fairly overflowed, when in health, with energy and humour. His hands, which worked in drawing with marvellous rapidity, were thick and dumpy, with short fingers tapering off to small tips; in these a stump of pencil, his compasses, and a carpenter's rule, sufficed for even the most elaborate work; and he could turn out his exquisite drawings under the most untoward circumstances—even in a Ramsgate steamer rolling off the North Foreland.

The chief portrait of Pugin is the oil-painting by J. R. Herbert, R.A., now in the possession of the Pugin family, which is only moderately good as a likeness. It was etched by the painter, and a lithograph from it by J. H. Lynch was published, with a short memoir, in the first issue of the 'Metropolitan and Provincial Catholic Almanac,' 1853. A different lithograph portrait of Pugin in youth is printed in Ferrey's 'Reminiscences.'

Although chiefly employed by Roman catholics in his ecclesiastical designs, the restorations at St. Mary's, Beverley, and at the parish churches of Wymeswold, Leicestershire, and Winwick, Lancashire, are examples of his work for the church of England. The following are the principal works which have not already been specially mentioned: The cathedrals of Southwark (St. George's), Killarney, and Enniscorthy; churches at Liverpool (St. Edward and St. Mary); Kenilworth; Cambridge; Stockton-on-Tees; Newcastle-on-Tyne; Preston; Ushaw; Warwick; Rugby; Northampton; Stoke-on-Trent; Woolwich; Hammersmith; Pontefract; Fulham; Walham Green; St. Edmund, near Ware (with adjoining buildings); Buckingham; St. Wilfrid, near Alton; Nottingham (with a convent and a chapel); Lynn; St. John, Salford (design not carried out), Salisbury; Kirkham; Whitwick; Solihull; Great Marlow; Blairgowrie; Guernsey; besides various designs for Australia and the colonies. Conventual buildings at Birmingham, Nottingham, Liverpool, London, Bermondsey, Waterford, and Gorey; St. Bernard's Monastery, Leicestershire; a small chapel at Reading, a chapel and convent at Edge Hill; the Jesus Chapel near Pontefract; colleges at Radcliffe, Rugby and St. Mary's Oscott (completion); Sibthorpe's almshouses, Lincoln; the restoration of Tofts, near Brandon, a chapel for Sir William Stuart in Scotland; the church, and restoration of Grace Dieu Manor for Ambrose Lisle Phillipps, and the gateway of Magdalen College, Oxford. He made plans (which were never executed) for the rebuilding of Hornby Castle for the Duke of Leeds; and his domestic work was further represented by Scarisbrick Hall, Lancashire; Bilton Grange, Warwick; Lord Dunraven's seat at Adare, co. Limerick, in Ireland, and the restorations at Chirk Castle, Denbighshire. A fuller list (not, however, free from inaccuracies) will be found in Ferrey's 'Recollections.'

J. G. Crace, the decorative artist, who was engaged in much of the work at the houses of parliament, was associated with Pugin in the carrying out of many of his designs for interiors, such as Eastnor Castle, Leighton Hall, near Liverpool, and Abney Hall. He also executed from Pugin's cartoons a set of stained-glass windows for Bolton Abbey. Among builders Pugin preferred and generally employed a man named Myers, whose enthusiastic and rugged temperament suited his own.

In addition to his more important architectural works, mentioned above, Pugin published: 1. 'Designs for Gold- and Silver-

Smiths,' 4to, London, 1836. 2. 'Designs for Brass and Iron Work,' 4to, London, 1836. 3. 'Treatise of Chancel Screens,' &c., 4to, London, 1851.

Besides various pamphlets of small importance setting forth his religious views, his desire for the reunion of the churches, and similar topics, he issued in tract form in 1850 'An Earnest Appeal for the Revival of Ancient Plain Song.'

[Ferrey's Recollections of A. W. N. Pugin; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary; Eastlake's Gothic Revival; Ward and the Catholic Revival; Builder, 1852, 1862, 1896; Ecclesiologist, 1852; Royal Inst. Brit. Arch. Journal, 1894, pp. 517, 519, 598; Mozley's Reminiscences; private information.] P. W.

PUGIN, EDWARD WELBY (1834–1875), architect, eldest son of Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.], by his second wife, Louisa Burton, was born on 11 March 1834. He received his professional training under his father, and, owing to the latter's failing health, found himself at the age of seventeen in control of a large practice. His father dying in 1852, there devolved upon Pugin the task of bringing to completion various important buildings then unfinished. He was thus launched at an early age with a large number of architectural engagements, which he soon succeeded in augmenting on his own account.

He was on several occasions an exhibitor of designs in the Royal Academy (see *Catalogues*, 1855, 1860–1–3–6–7, 1873–4); some of these were executed with Ashlin, a former pupil, who was his partner for a few years, and joined him in several buildings in Ireland, the chief of them being the cathedral at Queenstown. James Murray of Coventry, who died in 1863, was also his partner for a short time.

During Pugin's fourteen years of practice a very large number of works, chiefly Roman catholic churches, were entrusted to him. His principal undertakings were the following: The completion of his father's buildings at Scarisbrick Hall, Lancashire, and at Chirk Castle; the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Dadizeele, Belgium (1859), for which he received the papal order of St. Sylvester from Pius IX; St. Michael's Priory, Belmont, Herefordshire; the Church of SS. Peter and Paul, Cork; the Augustinian Church at Dublin; the College of St. Cuthbert and the Schools of St. Aloysius, Ushaw; several churches at Liverpool; the château of the bishop of Bruges (1861), in the style of the fourteenth century; churches at Kensington, Peckham, Stratford, Leeds, Preston, Sheerness, Stourbridge, Gorton, Kingsdown, and elsewhere; orphanages at Hellingly and Bletchingley; the restoration of the palace at Mayfield, Sussex; Harrington House, Leamington; Benton Manor; Croston Hall, Meanwood, near Leeds; Seels Buildings, Liverpool; additions to Garendon Hall, Leicester, and Carlton Towers, Yorkshire, for Lord Beaumont. In a design for the château of Baron von Carloon de Gouray at Lophem he was associated with J. Bethune of Ghent. He added to St. Augustine's Church, Ramsgate, and built the monastic buildings opposite the church.

In spite of his great success as an architect, which is said to have secured him during five years an average income of 8,000*l.* a year, his life was one of disappointment, and was marred by an apparently irresistible impulse to disputation. The celebrated discussion as to the true authorship of the houses of parliament was not a solitary instance of his aptitude for controversy [see under PUGIN, AUGUSTUS WELBY NORTHMORE].

In architectural style he adhered to the lines in which he had been trained. His short career coincided with the high tide of the great Gothic revival, of which his father had been the leader. Although a facile and rapid draughtsman, he did not work with the same perception of the spirit of Gothic art; his work was harder and less thoughtful, and the uncouth Granville Hotel at the north end of the Ramsgate cliffs presents a woful contrast in style and other aspects to the buildings by his father at the south end of the town. This gigantic hotel, designed originally as a range of separate houses, was as great a blow to Pugin's finances as to his artistic fame. He was speculator as well as architect, and lost heavily by the venture.

Though Pugin dates from a Birmingham address in 1855, and in 1859 from 5 Gordon Square, he seems to have resided and worked principally at a house in Victoria Road, Westminster, where, on 4 June 1875, he died of syncope.

He is commemorated at Ramsgate by a marble bust in the gardens on the cliff.

[Builder, xxxiii. 523, and the Building News, xxviii. 670 (where lists of his works are given); Builder and Building News; Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary; private information.] P. W.

PUISET or PUDSEY, HUGH DE (1125?–1195), bishop of Durham and earl of Northumberland, born about 1125, was in all probability the son of that Hugh de Puiset, viscount of Chartres, who was for many years

the opponent of Louis VI of France. His mother, Agnes, must have been an otherwise unknown daughter of Count Stephen of Blois and Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror; for King Stephen, in a charter to Hugh as bishop, describes him as his nephew. Hugh is also called the king's nephew by Geoffrey of Coldingham; other writers speak of him as 'cognatus regis' (*Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores tres*, pp. 5, xxvii, xxxii). Hugh's elder brother Ebrard was viscount of Chartres, and his great-uncle, Hugh de Puiset, had been made first count of Jaffa by his kinsman Baldwin I of Jerusalem (cf. a notice of the family pedigree ap. Stubbs, *Pref. to* Rog. Hov. vol. iii. p. xxxiii *n.*)

Hugh was probably born in the latter part of 1125 (Will. Newb. ii. 436; but cf. Geoffrey of Coldingham, p. 4). He perhaps came to England under the protection of his uncle, Henry of Blois [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, who made him his archdeacon. In September 1143 his cousin William was consecrated archbishop of York, and from him Hugh received the treasurership of that church, thus commencing his lifelong connection with the north of England (John of Hexham, p. 155). This connection Hugh strengthened by an alliance with Adelaide de Percy, who was certainly mother of his son Henry, and perhaps of his other son Hugh also. After Hugh became bishop, Adelaide seems to have married a Morevill, and thus Hugh was closely connected with two great northern families (Stubbs's Pref. to Rog. Hov. vol. iii. p. xxxiv *n.* 3). Hugh, who styled himself 'Dei gratia Ebor. thesaurarius et archidiaconus' (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, v. 315), supported his cousin William in his contention for the archbishopric, and in 1147 was one of those who joined in the election of Hilary (*d.* 1169) [q. v.] in opposition to Henry Murdac [q. v.] In 1148 Murdac excommunicated Hugh, who replied by excommunicating the archbishop, but soon after withdrew to his uncle Henry in the south. When, in 1151, Henry of Winchester went to Rome, Hugh was left in charge of his uncle's possessions, and kept his castles and trained his soldiers. Henry of Winchester obtained from Pope Eugenius an order for his nephew's absolution, and after Hugh had been taken into favour at Yarm, the trouble in the northern province for a time was healed (John of Hexham, pp. 155, 158, 162; Norgate, *Angevin Kings*, i. 382). It was, however, renewed when, on 22 Jan. 1153, Hugh was chosen bishop by Prior Lawrence (*d.* 1154) [q. v.] and the monks of Durham. Murdac, supported by Bernard of Clairvaux, quashed the election on the score of Hugh's uncanonical age, worldly character, and lack of the requisite learning (Geoffrey of Coldingham, pp. 4, 5). In the consequent quarrel between Murdac, the monks of Durham, and their supporters, Hugh, who was still in the south of England, took no part. But in August he made a fruitless visit to York, and soon after set out for Rome in the company of Lawrence of Durham, and with the approval of Theobald of Canterbury. Before Hugh and his supporters reached Italy they heard that Eugenius, the Cistercian pope, was dead; Anastasius, his successor, approved Hugh's election, and on 20 Dec. consecrated him bishop (*ib.* p. 6).

Hugh returned to England in the spring of 1154, and on 2 May was enthroned at Durham. Murdac had died in the previous October, and William of York had recovered his archbishopric, according to Gervase, through Hugh's influence with the new pope (Gervase of Canterbury, i. 157). William had hardly reached home when he died in June 1154, and one of Hugh's first acts as bishop was to celebrate the funeral of his cousin and metropolitan. During the first years of his episcopate Hugh was chiefly engaged in securing his position in the north, and took little part in general affairs. He was, however, present at the coronation of Henry II on 19 Dec. 1154, and he seems to have attended at the royal court with tolerable frequency. Thus he was with the king at York in February 1155, and at Windsor in September 1157, and in Normandy when Henry made peace with Louis VII in May 1160 (Eyton, *Itinerary of Henry II*, i. 5, 30, 49). He was again at Rouen in April 1162, and was an assessor in the royal curia at Westminster on 8 March 1163 (Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 1275). In May 1163 he was one of the English bishops who attended the council of Tours (Ralph de Diceto, ii. 310). In 1166, on the occasion of the marriage of Matilda, daughter of Henry II, he made a return of the military tenures and services within his franchise (Surtees, *Hist. Durham*, vol. i. pp. xxiv, cxxvi). He steered comparatively clear of the quarrel between the king and Thomas Becket, probably sympathising with the archbishop's ecclesiastical principles, but not wishing to compromise his own political position by decided action. He was, however, present with Roger (*d.* 1181) [q. v.], archbishop of York, at the coronation of the young king on 14 June 1170, and was in consequence suspended by Alexander III; but he received absolution without having to take an oath of submission to the pope (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 5-6; *Materials for the History of T. Becket*, vii. 477-8).

Three years later, when the king's sons rebelled, Hugh, perhaps influenced by his connection with the French court, for the first time endeavoured to play an important part in political affairs. Though he did not actually join in the rebellion, he permitted William the Lion to enter England unopposed in 1173, and in January 1174 held a conference with the Scottish king at Revedale and purchased a truce for himself for three hundred marks (RALPH DE DICETO, i. 376; *Gesta Henrici*, i. 64). He also fortified Northallerton Castle, and put it in charge of his nephew Hugh, count of Bar, who brought over a force of Fleming mercenaries to his uncle's aid. When the failure of the rebellion was manifest, Hugh came to the king at Northampton on 31 July. But his temporising policy had displeased Henry, and the bishop had to purchase peace by the surrender of his castles of Durham, Norham, and Northallerton; it was with difficulty that he could obtain permission for his nephew and his Flemings to go home undisturbed (*ib.* i. 73).

During 1174 Hugh made an agreement with Roger of York as to the rights of Hexham and the churches belonging to the see of Durham in Yorkshire (ROG. HOV. ii. 70–1; RAINE, *Historians of Church of York*, iii. 79–81). He was with the king at Woodstock and Nottingham in July–August 1175, and at Westminster in March 1176 (EYTON, *Itinerary*, pp. 192–3, 200). In March 1177 he was again present in the council at Westminster when the king arbitrated between the kings of Castile and Navarre, and in the following May was allowed to purchase his peace for two thousand marks and obtained a grant of the manor of Whitton for his son Henry. About this time Northallerton Castle was dismantled; nor does the bishop appear to have recovered his castles of Norham and Durham till somewhat later (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 160). After keeping Christmas 1178 with the king at Windsor, Hugh went abroad to attend the Lateran council at Rome in March 1179. In the following year he was commissioned with Roger of York to excommunicate William the Lion for his action with reference to the bishopric of St. Andrews. In 1181 Hugh and Roger, by the pope's orders, threatened the clergy of St. Andrews with suspension, and put Scotland under an interdict. Hugh was afterwards, in 1182, present at the meeting of Bishop John of St. Andrews with the papal legates (*ib.* i. 263, 281–282). On 26 June 1181 he had been employed on another papal commission at London on the matter of the dispute between the monks of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and the archbishop (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, i. 296). Roger of York had died in November 1181, and the long vacancy of the northern primacy which ensued tended to increase Hugh's power and importance. After Roger's death Hugh refused to account to the king for three hundred marks which he had received from the archbishop for charity. Henry, in wrath, ordered the castle of Durham to be taken into his hands; but Hugh's disgrace was not of long duration. He seems to have owed his reconciliation to the king to Geoffrey, the future archbishop of York (GIR. CAMBR. iv. 367). He was with Henry at Windsor for Christmas 1184, and in the following March was present at the council at Clerkenwell, where, like many other magnates, he took the cross. On 16 April he passed over to Normandy with the king, and seems to have spent the next twelve months abroad. In March 1186 Henry sent him back to England; Hugh rejoined the king at Carlisle in July, and during the autumn was with Henry at Marlborough and Winchester (RALPH DE DICETO, ii. 33–4; EYTON, *Itinerary*, pp. 263–273). He was at Canterbury on 11 Feb. 1187, when Henry intervened in the dispute between Archbishop Baldwin and the monks of Christchurch, and was afterwards one of the bishops to whom the monks appealed in January 1188 (GERV. CANT. i. 353; *Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, p. 148). At the council of Geddington in February 1188, when the news of the fall of Jerusalem was considered, Hugh, with many others, renewed his crusading vows, and afterwards was sent to collect the Saladin tithe from William the Lion, whom he met for this purpose at Birgham in Lothian.

During the last years of the reign of Henry II Hugh had been taking a more prominent part in general English politics. The commencement of the new reign, and the intention of Richard to go on the crusade, opened to him the opportunity to turn his position in the north and his accumulated wealth to further advantage. The appointment of Geoffrey, the new king's half-brother, to be archbishop of York, threatened to interfere with his plans, and Hugh at once joined with Hubert Walter in appealing against the election. On 3 Sept. he was present at Richard's coronation, and walked on the king's right hand. In the subsequent general sale of offices Hugh's wealth placed him at a great advantage; the manor of Sadberge was purchased for his see for six hundred marks, and for the earldom of Northumberland he paid two thousand marks. The latter transaction Richard completed with a jest, saying: 'See what a fine workman I am, who have made

an old bishop into a new earl' (WILL. NEWB. i. 305; ROG. HOV. iii. 13, 15, and Preface, p. xxviii; *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores tres*, Appendix, pp. lix–lxii). At the council of Pipewell on 15 Sept. Hugh was also made justiciar as the colleague of William de Mandeville, third earl of Essex [q. v.], paying one thousand marks for the office. Hugh had thus expended the money which he had accumulated for the crusade, and he now procured exemption from his vow, either on the plea of age or because his presence was needed in England (*ib.* App. p. lxiii). He had, however, obtained the political position which he aimed at, and endeavoured to secure it by preventing Geoffrey's consecration. Geoffrey had refused to be ordained priest by Hugh in September, and Hugh would not recognise his claims as archbishop, styling himself not only bishop of Durham and earl of Northumberland, but also custos of the church of York (GIR. CAMBR. iv. 375, 377).

During the latter part of 1189 Hugh was chiefly engaged in the south of England; on 1 Dec. he was with Richard at Canterbury when the quarrel between Baldwin and his monks was settled. Four days later he once more appealed against Geoffrey's election, but under pressure from the king withdrew and accepted confirmation of his privileges from the archbishop-elect. Through the death of Mandeville in November, a resettlement of the justiciarship had become necessary. Before Richard left England, on 11 Dec., William Longchamp, Hugh Bardulf, and William Brewer were assigned to Hugh de Puiset as his colleagues. Hoveden actually makes Longchamp co-justiciar with Hugh; but the latter may have been really chief justiciar for a short time; it was probably during the ensuing months that the pleas were held in Hugh's name in Northumberland, Yorkshire, and Cumberland (*Pipe Roll*, 1 Richard I, pp. 84, 139, 243). The real power was, however, in the hands of Longchamp, who held the Tower of London, while Hugh held Windsor. Longchamp would not admit Hugh to the exchequer, nor recognise him as in charge of Northumberland, probably because the payment for the county had not actually been made. In March 1190 Hugh was summoned to the king in Normandy, and the chief-justiciarship was bestowed on Longchamp, Hugh's jurisdiction being confined to the district north of the Humber. Longchamp went back to England before Hugh, and in May visited York to punish those who had been concerned in the persecution of the Jews. Whether justly or not, the punishment fell most heavily on Richard Malebysse [q. v.] and the Percys, the allies and relatives of Hugh of Durham. Hugh's position was too strong for Longchamp to accept it without a struggle, and the chancellor may have deliberately intended to assert his authority within his rival's jurisdiction. Meantime Hugh had come back from Normandy, and now met Longchamp at Blythe in Nottinghamshire. Hugh displayed his commission as justiciar; but Longchamp contrived to postpone a settlement, and when the rivals met again a week later, at Tickhill, produced a commission to himself of later date than the one held by Hugh. The bishop of Durham, who had been forced to enter the castle alone, was then arrested by his rival and taken prisoner to Southwell, where he was kept in custody till he consented to surrender his castles, justiciarship, and earldom, and to give his son Henry and another knight as hostages for his good behaviour (DEVIZES, p. 13; *Gesta Ricardi*, ii. 109). As Hugh proceeded northwards he was again arrested, at Howden, and compelled to give security that he would reside there during Longchamp's pleasure. Hugh at once sent messengers to Richard at Marseilles, and the king, perhaps feeling that the bishop had been harshly treated, ordered the manor of Sadberge and earldom of Northumberland to be restored to him (*ib* ii. 110; ROG. HOV. iii. 38).

In the complicated politics of the next few years Hugh's first purpose was to avoid making formal submission to Geoffrey of York, and in 1190 he accordingly obtained from Pope Clement the privilege of exemption (GIR. CAMBR. iv. 383, says he did so by bribery). This privilege was, however, reversed through the intervention of Queen Eleanor in the following year, when Celestine III ordered Hugh to attend and make his profession of obedience at York (RAINE, *Historians of the Church of York*, iii. 88; ROG. HOV. iii. 78). Nevertheless when the outrage on Archbishop Geoffrey furnished the pretext for an attack on Longchamp, Hugh joined the opposition. He had been one of the mediators in the agreement between Earl John and Longchamp at Winchester on 30 July 1191 (*ib.* iii. 134), but his own wrongs were now made a ground of complaint against the chancellor, and he was present at the deposition of Longchamp on 8 Oct. (*ib.* iii. 145). No sooner was his more formidable rival disposed of than Hugh resumed his quarrel with Geoffrey. He refused to make his profession, declaring that he had made it once and for all to Archbishop Roger, and appealed to the pope. Geoffrey, after three citations, excommunicated Hugh in

November or December 1191. In spite of the sentence, Earl John spent Christmas with the bishop of Durham at Howden. On 2 Feb. 1192 Geoffrey repeated his sentence, and rejected the offer of arbitration which Hugh made in the following month. Shortly afterwards the excommunication of Hugh was annulled by a papal letter, and delegates were appointed to deal with the dispute. After several adjournments the matter was at length decided in October 1192, and Hugh was ordered to make his submission (*ib.* iii. 171–2; Will. Newb. i. 371; Gerv. Cant. i. 513; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, App. p. lxiii).

In February 1192 Hugh had been sent to France by Queen Eleanor to mediate with the legates whom the pope had sent to decide the dispute between Longchamp and Walter de Coutances, but his intervention was attended with little success (*Gesta Ricardi*, ii. 246–50). Hugh was summoned by Walter de Coutances to the council held at Oxford on 28 Feb. 1193 to consider the measures rendered necessary by the king's captivity, and in April joined Archbishop Geoffrey in besieging John's castle of Tickhill. It was with reluctance that Hugh abandoned the siege on the conclusion of a truce, and when the war broke out again in February 1194 he collected a fresh force, and in the following month captured the castle (Rog. Hov. iii. 196–197, 208, 238). On 27 March he met Richard at Nottingham, and was favourably received; three days later he was present at the great council. On 11 April Hugh was appointed to provide for the escort of William the Lion to the court. Next day he went to his manor of Brackley, and there quarrelled with the king of Scots, who complained of his conduct to Richard. On 17 April Hugh attended the coronation at Winchester, and a week later was still with Richard at Portsmouth (*Ancient Charters*, p. 102, Pipe Rolls Soc.) Richard appears to have rebuked him sharply for his conduct at Brackley, and Hugh, observing the change in the king's disposition, thought fit to surrender his earldom of Northumberland, which was promptly bestowed on Hugh Bardulf (Rog. Hov. iii. 245–7; *Vita S. Godrici*, p. 178; Will. Newb. ii. 416). Almost immediately afterwards Bishop Hugh offered two thousand marks for a renewal of his grant, and refused to give Bardulf possession. Richard agreed to Hugh's request if security were given for the payment. Bardulf then cheated Hugh by a trick, and deceived the king, who ordered the bishop to be deprived not only of his county and castles, but of the two thousand marks and manor of Sadberge as well (Rog. Hov. iii. 260–1). On 29 Sept. Hugh came to York under a papal commission, and declared Archbishop Geoffrey's sentences against his opponents null and void (*ib.* iii. 273). He was still endeavouring to recover his position, and Geoffrey of Coldingham (p. 15) says that the king was appeased and Sadberge restored on payment of two thousand marks. According to William of Newburgh, Hugh wished to repurchase the earldom, and Richard, though he gave an evasive reply, offered, if Hugh would bring the money to London, to associate him in office with Hubert Walter. Hugh accepted gladly, and started southwards. On Shrove Tuesday (15 Feb.) he was at Craike, and on the following day came to York. From York he rode to Doncaster, where he was taken so ill that he had to proceed to Howden by boat. He reached Howden on 20 Feb., and, growing steadily worse, died there on 3 March. His body was taken back to Durham and buried in the chapter-house. Both Geoffrey of Coldingham and William of Newburgh assert that Hugh's death was due to his having partaken too freely of the Shrovetide feast at Craike. St. Godric was said to have prophesied that Hugh would be blind for seven years before his death, and the bishop, deceived by his unimpaired vigour, thought he had still long to live. After his death men interpreted the prophecy as referring to the moral blindness which immersed him for the last years of his life in political affairs (Will. Newb. ii. 439–40; Geoffrey of Coldingham, p. 15; Rog. Hov. iii. 284–5).

Hugh de Puiset was in many respects one of the most remarkable men of his time. In person he was tall and handsome, and preserved his remarkable bodily vigour till the end of his life. In public affairs he was keen and energetic, eloquent in speech, affable in manners, and prudent in action. His secular ambition and thirst for riches made him selfish, but he was nevertheless lavish and splendid in the use that he made of his power and wealth. His position as a bishop was unique in England; as earl-palatine of Durham he was a secular as well as an ecclesiastical potentate, and his secular authority extended over much of the present county of Northumberland, the whole of which lay within his ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Thus the duty of keeping the marchland between England and Scotland devolved naturally upon him. In Hugh's own case the importance of this position was enhanced by his long tenure of office, by the vacancy of the metropolitan see of York after 1181, and by his acquisition for a time of the earldom of Northumberland. Had he realised his ambitions to the full, he would have filled a place more exactly resembling that held by the

great ecclesiastical princes of Germany than anything that has ever existed in England. Even as it was, he left a mark upon the north which is not yet effaced (STUBBS). At first he won golden opinions as bishop by his affable and prudent bearing, but as his position became more secure his attitude changed. He governed his bishopric and palatinate with a strong hand, and with a not too scrupulous regard for their ancient customs; but though he would brook no interference from his subjects, he was firm in the maintenance of their joint privileges against king and archbishop. If his government was vigorous, it was on the whole beneficent; and if his subjects groaned under his exactions, they nevertheless took pride in his magnificence. He was a great builder of castles and churches, had a royal love for the chase, and lived in almost kingly state. Northallerton Castle, the keep at Norham, the galilee at Durham Cathedral, the church and bishop's mansion at Darlington, all owed their existence to him; while at Durham he also repaired the castle, built the Elvet bridge, and completed the city wall. When he was preparing to go on the crusade he had equipped a number of fine ships, one of which was sailed by Robert de Stockton to London for the king's service (MADOX, *History of the Exchequer*, i. 493). In the forest of Weardale he had his 'great chace' (*Boldon Buke*, p. liv). Hugh's benefactions were not less splendid; at Sherburn, near Durham, he founded a hospital for lepers, which still exists as an almshouse (SURTEES, *Hist. Durham*, i. 127-37, 283). At Durham he provided a shrine for the relics of Bede, and gave a cross and chalice of gold to the cathedral (for his buildings and benefactions see SYM. DUNELM. i. 168, Rolls Ser.; GEOFFREY OF COLDINGHAM, pp. 11, 12; *De Cuthberti Virtutibus*, p. 215; SURTEES, i. xxvi; the hospital of St. James at Northallerton, sometimes set to Puiset's credit, was founded by his successor, Philip of Poitiers [q. v.]; *Archbishop Gray's Reg.* Surtees Soc. lvi. 180). If Hugh was not learned, he was a patron of learning in others. Reginald of Durham dedicated his life of St. Godric to him (*Vita Godrici*, p. 1), and Alan de Insulis addressed his 'Historia Bruti' to him in a preface in which he compared him to Mæcenas (LAURENCE OF DURHAM, *Poemata*, pp. 88–89, Surtees Soc.) At his death Hugh left books to Durham Cathedral, among them a bible in four volumes, which is still preserved there, and also a collection of the letters of Peter of Blois, who had benefited by Hugh's protection after the death of Henry II (*Wills and Inventories*, i. 4, Surtees Soc.; PETER OF BLOIS, *Epist.* 127). Roger of Hoveden may have lived under Hugh's protection at Howden, and derived some of his information from this connection. The bishop had a chaplain, William of Howden, who was perhaps a brother of the historian (Stubbs's Pref. to ROG. HOV. vol. i. pp. xiv, lxviii). A letter from Hugh to Archbishop Richard, describing a miracle worked by Thomas Becket, is printed in the 'Materials for the History of T. Becket,' i. 419. There are letters to Hugh from Gilbert Foliot and from Roger of York among the 'Epistles' of Foliot (MIGNE, *Patrologia*, vol. cxc. cols. 911, 1106), and from John of Salisbury, Ep. 25 (*ib.* vol. cxcix.) Charters of Bishop Hugh's are to be found in the 'Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis,' 'Finchale Priory,' and 'Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores tres' (all published by the Surtees Society). There is an engraving of his seal in Surtees's 'History of Durham,' vol. i. plate 5.

At the feast of St. Cuthbert in 1183 Bishop Hugh ordered a survey to be made of all settled rents and customs due to him from the bishopric. This survey may be described as the 'Domesday Book' of the Durham Palatinate, and is popularly known as 'Boldon Buke.' The original manuscript has not been preserved, although four transcripts have survived, the earliest of which dates from about 1300. 'Boldon Buke' was printed in the appendix to Domesday, and was again edited for the Surtees Society by the Rev. W. Greenwell in 1852.

William of Newburgh (ii. 440-1) states that Hugh de Puiset, before he became bishop, had three bastards by different mothers. Henry, the eldest, whom we know to have been the son of Adelaide de Percy (cf. a charter of Henry de Puiset, ap. ROG. HOV. vol. iii. *Pref.* p. xxxiv), was brought up to a military career, and received considerable grants of land from his father (cf. *Priory of Finchale*, Surtees Soc.) He was in disgrace in 1198 (MADOX, *Hist. Exchequer*, i. 366). In May 1201 he was sent by John on a mission to the king of Scots (ROG. HOV. iv. 163). That same year he went on the crusade (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 3), but survived to come home, and died in 1212. He was a great benefactor of Finchale Priory and of Sallay Abbey (ROG. HOV. iv. 39, 43; DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, v. 310). He married Dionysia, daughter of Odo de Thilli (MADOX, *Hist.* i. 513), but, as his estates escheated to the crown (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 124), presumably left no issue. It does not therefore appear that the later family of Pudsey, in Craven, can have traced their descent from Bishop Hugh, as is sometimes supposed (cf. WHITAKER, *Hist. of Craven*, 3rd edit. p. 126). According to William

of Newburgh, the bishop's second son was Bouchard, archdeacon of Durham, for whom Hugh purchased the treasurership of York in 1189; but Bouchard is generally described as the bishop's nephew. He died in 1196 (Roc. Hov. iii. 16–18, 31, iv. 14). The third son, Hugh, was chancellor to Louis VII of France in 1179, and attests charters of Philip Augustus from 1180 to 1185, in which latter year he died (*ib.* ii. 193). The bishop's nephew, Hugh, count of Bar, died in 1189, and was buried in the galilee at Durham (*ib.* iii. 19).

[Roger of Hoveden's Chronicle, Gesta Henrici Secundi and Gesta Ricardi, ascribed to Benedict of Peterborough, William of Newburgh ap. Chron. Stephen, Henry II and Richard I, Gervase of Canterbury, Epistolæ Cantuarienses, Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Ralph de Diceto, Raine's Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops, Giraldus Cambrensis De Vita Galfridi ap. Opera, vol. iv. (all in the Rolls Series); Geoffrey of Coldingham ap. Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores tres, John of Hexham's Chronicle, Vita S. Godrici, and Libellus De Cuthberti Virtutibus of Reginald of Durham (these last five in Surtees Society), Chronicon de Mailros (Bannatyne Club); Richard of Devizes (Engl. Hist. Soc.). For modern authorities, see Surtees's History of Durham; Raine's North Durham; Foss's Judges of England; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings; Stubbs's Prefaces to Hoveden, vols. i. and iii.]

C. L. K.

PULCHERIUS, Saint (*d.* 655). [See Mochaemog.]

PULESTON or **PULISTON**, **HAMLET** (1632–1662), political writer, born at Old Alresford, Hampshire, in 1632, was the son of Richard Puleston, and nephew of John Puleston [q. v.] Hamlet's father was born in 1591 at Burcott in Oxfordshire, but was descended from a Flintshire family; he graduated from Hart Hall, Oxford, B.A. in 1611, M.A. in 1613, B.D. in 1620, and D.D. in 1627; obtained a fellowship at Wadham, which he resigned in 1619; was prebendary of Winchester in 1611–16, rector successively of Leckford, Hampshire (1616), Kingworthy (1618), and Abbotsworthy; and was moderator of philosophy in 1614, and humanity lecturer in 1616 at Oxford (see Gardiner, *Wadham Register*, p. 10; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, and Wood). Hamlet, admitted scholar of Wadham on 20 Aug. 1647, graduated B.A. on 23 May 1650, and M.A. on 25 April 1653. He at first declined to subscribe to the ordinances of the parliamentary visitors (Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford University*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 703), but subsequently became a fellow of Jesus, and was nominated moderator dialecticæ on 19 May 1656. Wood says also that he became 'a preacher in those parts,' presumably Oxfordshire. He ultimately settled in London, where he died at the beginning of 1662 'in a poor condition and in an obscure house.' Puleston published in 1660 'Monarchiæ Britannicæ singularis Protectio; or a brief historical Essay tending to prove God's especial providence over the British Monarchy.' It was reissued as the 'Epitome Monarchiæ Britannicæ . . . wherein many remarkable observations on the civil wars of England, and General Monk's Politique Transactions in reducing the Nation to a firm Union, for the resettlement of his Majesty, are clearly discovered,' 1663, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (Bliss), iii. 544, iv. 721, and Fasti, ii. 160, 176; Burrows's Reg. Parl. Visitors, pp. 505, 560; Gardiner's Wadham Register, pp. 166–7; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

G. Le G. N.

PULESTON, **JOHN** (*d.* 1659), judge, a member of an old Flintshire family, was son of Richard Puleston of Emral, Flintshire, by Alice, his wife, daughter of David Lewis of Burcott in Oxfordshire. He was a member of the Middle Temple, and reader of his inn in 1634, was recommended by the commons as a baron of the exchequer in February 1643, and, the king not appointing him, received by their order the degree of serjeant on 12 Oct. 1648. He was appointed by parliament a judge of the common pleas on 1 June 1649, and with Baron Thorpe tried John Morris (1617?–1649) [q. v.], governor of Pontefract Castle, at York assizes for high treason in August of the same year. He was also, with Mr. Justice Jermyn, appointed in the same year to try Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne (*State Papers*, Dom. 1649, p. 335), was a commissioner in April 1650, under the proposed act for establishing a high court of justice, and was placed in the commission of December 1650 for the trial of offenders in Norfolk. Apparently Cromwell, on becoming Protector in 1653, did not renew his patent. He died 5 Sept. 1659. His wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Woolrych, predeceased him in 1658. By her he had two sons, to whom Philip Henry [q. v.] was appointed tutor on 30 Sept. 1653. His nephew, Hamlet Puleston, is separately noticed.

[Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Origines, p. 220; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. vi. par. 231; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 342, 405; State Trials, iv. 1249; Life of Philip Henry, by Matthew Henry.]

J. A. H.

PULLAIN, PULLAYNE, or PULLEYNE, JOHN (1517–1565), divine and poet, a native of Yorkshire, was educated at New College, Oxford, of which he was either clerk or chaplain, or both successively (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 345). He graduated B.A. in 1540 (from New College) and M.A. in February 1543–4. In 1547 he was admitted senior student of Christ Church. He made some reputation as a writer of Latin and English poetry, and became a frequent preacher and a zealous reformer. On 7 Jan. 1552–3, being then B.D., he was admitted to the rectory of St. Peter's, Cornhill (Strype, *Memorials*, II. ii. 272), but was deprived of it on Mary's accession, when, for a time, he preached secretly in the parish (Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* viii. 738, where St. Michael, Cornhill, is given for St. Peter). He joined friends in Geneva in 1554, and co-operated in the Genevan translation of the Bible. In 1557 he was secretly in England under the name of Smith, acted as chaplain to the Duchess of Suffolk [see Bertie, Catharine], and held services at Colchester as well as in Cornhill. Stephen Morris laid an information against him before Bishop Bonner (*ib.* viii. 384; Strype, *Memorials*, III. ii. 64). He escaped again to Geneva, and was there as late as 15 Dec. 1558, when he signed the letter of the Genevan exile church to other English churches on the continent, recommending reconciliation (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 152; *Troubles at Frankfort*, p. 188). Returning to England on Elizabeth's accession, he was restored to St. Peter's, Cornhill, but almost immediately incurred Elizabeth's wrath for preaching without licence, contrary to her proclamation (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1558; Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 63). Pullain's name, however, appears in a list of persons suggested for preferment in 1559 (*ib.* I. i. 229). On 13 Dec. in that year he was admitted, on the queen's presentation, to the archdeaconry of Colchester, and on 8 March following (1559–60) to the rectory of Copford, Essex. He resigned his Cornhill living on 15 Nov. 1560 (Newcourt, ii. 192). On 12 Sept. 1561 he was installed prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral. As a member of the lower house in the convocation of 1562 he advocated Calvinistic views (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 512). He died in the summer of 1565. He had married in Edward VI's reign, but some of the relatives sought to deprive his children of his property on the ground that they were illegitimate.

Pullain contributed a metrical rendering of the 148th and 149th Psalms to the earlier editions of Sternhold and Hopkins's version (1549 et seq.) The latter psalm is printed in 'Select Poetry' published by the Parker Society (ii. 495). He is known to have written other verse, but none of it has survived. Warton quotes as by Pullain a stanza from William Baldwin's 'Balades of Salomon' (1549). Bale, who seems to have had some personal knowledge of Pullain, assigns to him a 'Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs' [see Golding, Arthur; Gilby, Anthony], a 'Tract against the Arians,' histories of Judith, Susannah, and Esther, and a translation into English verse of Ecclesiastes, none of which are known to survive.

[Calfhill's Works (Parker Soc.), p. vii; Le Neve's Fasti; Addit. MS. 24491; Hazlitt's Handbook; Warton's Engl. Poetry; Wood's Fasti, i. 111, 115, Athenæ, i. 345; Aschami Epistolæ, 1602, 172; Bale's Script. Angl. ix. 83; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Lansd. MS. 981, f. 26; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex.] W. A. S.

PULLAN, RICHARD POPPLEWELL (1825–1888), architect and archæologist, born at Knaresborough in Yorkshire on 27 March 1825, was son of Samuel Popplewell Pullan, solicitor, of that town. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, and became a Grecian, and was afterwards a pupil of R. Lane, architect and surveyor, of Manchester. Mr. Alfred Waterhouse, R.A., was a fellow-pupil. At Manchester Pullan earnestly studied old missals and illuminated manuscripts in the Chetham Library, and became an early convert to mediævalism. He developed a passion for heraldry, and amused himself with emblazoning pedigrees in colour. In 1844, when not more than nineteen, he sent in a design for the royal robing-room of Queen Victoria at the House of Lords, which attracted notice from its richness of colour, but he was considered too young to carry it out. Subsequently he made designs for stained glass, and never relinquished the study and practice of polychromy.

During a visit to Italy he mainly studied church architecture. On his return he assisted Sir Digby Wyatt in the polychromy of the Byzantine and Mediæval Courts of the Crystal Palace, opened by the queen on 10 June 1854. In October Pullan went to Sebastopol during the siege, and made sketches and models of the *contours* of the district. On coming home he exhibited a model of the country and the fortifications about Sebastopol.

In 1856, in conjunction with Mr. Evans, he sent in a competition design for Lille Cathedral, and obtained a silver medal. Next year he was appointed by the foreign office architect to the expedition sent to survey the mausoleum at Halicarnassus, which Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Newton

had excavated in 1856. Pullan arrived at Budrum on 25 Aug. 1857. He not only measured the architectural remains, but attempted a restoration of the mausoleum, in accordance with the descriptions of Pliny the Elder, Hyginus, and Guichard. He displayed great ingenuity in showing a construction of the pyramid that admitted of the stone trabeation between the peristyle and the pteron. Pullan, in conformity with Newton's instructions, went to Cnidus, and discovered a gigantic figure of a lion, ten feet long, six feet high, weighing, with its case, eleven tons, which he sent to England. It is now in the Elgin Room of the British Museum. He made a restoration of the tomb which the lion crowned, a survey of the principal sites in the island of Cos, and drawings of the remains. All these restorations are depicted in 'A History of Discoveries at Halicarnassus, Cnidus, and Branchidæ, by C. T. Newton, M.A., assisted by R. P. Pullan,' London, 1862–63. Afterwards the Society of Dilettanti employed him on further investigations of a like kind. In April 1862 he began excavations on the site of the Temple of Bacchus at Teos. Pullan found the temple to be hexastyle, as described by Vitruvius (lib. iii. cap. iii. p. 8), and with eleven columns on the flanks, but not pseudodipteral, and consequently not the one built by Hermogenes. In his opinion it was erected in Roman times. In 1862 Pullan visited the remains of the temple of Apollo Smintheus, or the Mouse-queller, near Kulakli, in the Troad, which had been discovered by Lieutenant Spratt in 1853. He returned thither from Smyrna on 5 Aug. 1866, and completed the excavation and drawings on 22 Nov. 1866. There were sufficient remains found to show that it was an octastyle pseudodipteral temple, with only fourteen columns on the flank. It is rather superior to the temple of Minerva Polias at Priene, and probably of about the same date. In 1869 Pullan, under an order from the society, excavated the site of the temple of Minerva Polias at Priene, which had hitherto been encumbered with ruins. Accounts of Pullan's work on the three temples were published in the fourth part of 'The Antiquities of Ionia' in 1881. At the same time Pullan visited most of the Byzantine churches in Greece and Asia Minor, and published an account of the examples of Byzantine and classical work that had been accumulated by himself and Charles Texier, in two volumes, entitled respectively 'Byzantine Architecture,' 1864, and 'Principal Ruins of Asia Minor,' 1865. By Pullan's advice, too, Lord Savile, the British ambassador at Rome, undertook excavations on his property at Civita Lavinia, on the Alban hills (Lanuvium), where the ruins of the imperial villa of Antoninus Pius were discovered, and magnificent fragments of sculpture, as well as some archaic terra-cottas.

Pullan contrived to combine with his archæological exploration a good architectural practice in London. He competed for the memorial churches at St. Petersburg and Constantinople, for Truro and Lille cathedrals, the war and foreign offices, the Liverpool Exchange buildings, the Natural History Museum (South Kensington), the Glasgow municipal buildings, the Dublin Museum, and the Hamburg town-hall.

His principal executed works were churches at Pontresina and Baveno, and the conversion of Castel Aleggio, between Lago Maggiore and Lago d'Orta, into an English Gothic mansion. The church at Baveno is octagonal in plan, and of the Lombard type, and was built for Mr. Henfrey in the grounds of his villa. The whole of the coloured decoration was designed by Pullan, and much of it was executed with his own hand; a view of it was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1882. On the death of Pullan's brother-in-law, William Burges [q. v.], in 1881, he completed all Burges's unfinished works.

Pullan, who had long suffered from bronchitis, died at Brighton on 30 April 1888. He married, on 24 Feb. 1859, Mary L. Burges, sister of William Burges, A.R.A., the architect. Mrs. Pullan shared the dangers and hardships of a residence in Asia Minor with her husband. On Burges's death they removed to the house Burges built for himself in Melbury Road, Kensington. Mrs. Pullan survived her husband. There was no issue of the marriage.

Besides the works already noticed, Pullan published: 1. 'The Altar, its Baldachin and Reredos,' pamphlet, 8vo, London, 1873. 2. 'Catalogue of Views illustrative of Expeditions to Asia Minor,' pamphlet, 8vo, London, 1876. 3. 'Remarks on Church Decoration,' 8vo, London, 1878. 4. 'Eastern Cities and Italian Towns,' 8vo, London, 1879. 5. 'Elementary Lectures on Christian Architecture,' 8vo, London, 1879. 6. 'Studies in Architectural Style,' fol., London, 1883. 7. 'Architectural Designs of W. Burges,' fol., London, 1883. 8. 'The House of W. Burges, A.R.A., edited by R. P. Pullan,' fol., London, 1886. 9. 'Architectural Designs of W. Burges,' 2nd ser., fol., London, 1887. 10. 'Studies in Cathedral Design,' fol., London, 1888.

Before the Royal Institute of British Architects, Pullan read papers on 'Classic

Art' on 24 May 1871; 'Decoration of Basilicas and Byzantine Churches,' 15 Nov. 1875; 'Works of the late W. Burges,' 17 April 1882; 'Decoration of the Dome of St. Paul's Cathedral,' 4 Dec. 1882.

[Personal knowledge; Pullan's Works.] G. A–N.

PULLEIN. [See PULLEN.]

PULLEN, JOSIAH (1631–1714), vice-principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, born in 1631, matriculated at Oxford in 1650. He graduated B.A. in 1654 and M.A. in 1657, and in the same year became vice-principal of the hall, which office he retained till his death. Among his pupils were Robert Plot in 1659, Richard Stafford in 1677, and Thomas Yalden the poet. Magdalen Hall under Dr. Henry Wilkinson [q. v.] was a stronghold of puritanism; but Pullen appears to have stood well with the royalist authorities. In September 1661 Clarendon, visiting Oxford as chancellor, refused the invitation of Wilkinson, the president, to the hall with the remark that he 'entertained factious people, and but one honest man among them,' meaning, says Wood, Pullen (WOOD, *Life*, ed. Clark, i. 415). About this time Pullen became 'domesticall chaplain' to Robert Sanderson [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, was present at his death on 10 Jan. 1663, and preached the sermon at his funeral (SANDERSON, *Works*, ed. Jacobson, vi. 344–9, cf. ii. 142, and WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 626, 628).

In 1675 Pullen became minister of St. Peter's-in-the-East at Oxford, and in 1684 rector of Blunsdon St. Andrew, Wiltshire; he held both livings till his death (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In 1684 he was one of the original members of the Oxford Chemical Society. He died on 31 Dec. 1714, and was buried in the lady-chapel on the north side of St. Peter's-in-the-East, where there is a slab with a short epitaph by T. Wagstaffe.

Pullen, who was familiarly known as 'Joe Pullen,' was long remembered in the university on account of his eccentricities. The many stories which were related of him in 'common rooms' mainly illustrated his simplicity and absence of mind. He was a great walker. His constant walking companion was Alexander Padsey (1636–1721), fellow of Magdalen. An elm tree, which he planted at the head of the footpath from Oxford to Headington, was for a century and a half called by his name (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, ii. 962). It grew to great proportions, but in 1894 was cut down to a mere stump (cf. *Guardian*, i. 13; *Terræ Filius*, 1726, i. 149).

There is a half-length portrait of Pullen at Hertford College (formerly Magdalen Hall), and a shorter copy of the same in the Bodleian picture-gallery; the latter is attributed to one Byng, was engraved in stipple by E. Harding, and published on 1 Oct. 1796.

[Authorities cited above; Bloxam's Reg. Magdalen College, i. 109, v. 245, vi. 113; Noble's Biogr. Hist. ii. 138; Wood's Life; Hearne's Diaries, passim, esp. vol. v.] H. E. D. B.

PULLEN, ROBERT (*d.* 1147?), philosopher, theologian, and cardinal, whose name also appears as Polenius, Pullenus, Pullein, Pullan, and Pully, is said to have come from Exeter to Oxford, and to have remained at Oxford for five years (*Annals of Oseney*). In 1133 'he began to read at Oxford the divine scriptures, the study of which had grown obsolete in England.' He is thus, with one exception (Theobaldus Stampensis), the first master known to have taught in the schools —not yet the university—of Oxford. According to John of Hexham (Continuation of SYM. DUNELM. in RAINE'S *Priory of Hexham*, Surtees Soc. i. 152), Pullen refused a bishopric offered him by Henry I. Subsequently he taught logic and theology at Paris. John of Salisbury was his pupil there (*Metalogicus*, i. 24) in 1141 or 1142, and describes him as a man 'whom his life and learning alike commended.' In 1134 and 1143 Pullen is mentioned as archdeacon of Rochester (LE NEVE), and, probably a little before the latter date, St. Bernard (*Ep.* 205) wrote to apologise to Pullen's diocesan, the bishop of Rochester, for detaining him at Paris, 'on account of the wholesome doctrine that is in him.' St. Bernard reproached the bishop, however, for 'stretching out his hand upon the goods of the appellant after his appeal was made,' which looks as if the bishop had taken proceedings against him for non-residence.

In the same letter St. Bernard spoke of Pullen as 'of no small authority in the court' (i.e. probably of Rome). There is no doubt that Pullen settled in Rome in his last years, but the exact date of his arrival there is uncertain. According to Ciaconius, Robert Pullen was 'called' to Rome by Innocent II (who died in September 1143), and was created a cardinal by Cœlestine II, Innocent II's successor. This is probably correct. The 'Annals of Oseney' state less convincingly that Pullen, after both the Anglican and Gallican churches had profited by his doctrine, was called to Rome by Lucius II, who became pope in 1144 ('Annals of Oseney,' in *Annales Monastici*, ed. Luard, Rolls Ser. iv. 19, 20; *Bodl. MS.* 712, f. 275, quoted in RASHDALL, *Universities of the Middle Ages*, ii. 335). All authorities agree that Pope Lucius promoted Pullen to the chancellorship of the

holy Roman church. He was certainly chancellor in 1145 and 1146 (JAFFÉ, *Reg. Pont. Rom.* 1851, pp. 609, 616). On the accession to the papacy of St. Bernard's friend and pupil, Eugenius III, in 1145, St. Bernard wrote (*Ep.* 362) to Pullen warmly commending the new pontiff to him, and inviting him to become Eugenius's 'consoler and counsellor.' In an extract, printed by Migne, from a work of St. Bernard's biographer, William, abbot of St. Theodoric at Reims, against the 'De relationibus Divinis' of Gilbert de la Poirée (which does not appear in the printed works of the abbot), Robertus Pullen, 'chancellor of the apostolic see,' is appealed to, with Anselm of Laon, Hugh of S. Victor, and others, against Gilbert's doctrine, which makes the persons of the Trinity into 'proprietates,' and in favour of the view that 'whatever is in God' is God.

The praise bestowed on Pullen by Bernard and by Bernard's biographer, the abbot of St. Theodoric, clearly indicates the position of Pullen as an upholder of the orthodox conservative cause against the Abelardian influence. But the influence of Pullen's 'Sententiarum Theologicarum Libri VIII,' in which he embodied his views, was soon supplanted by the treatise of Peter the Lombard, 'the Master of the Sentences,' who was a pupil of Abelard. Peter's book, representing Abelard's full-blown scholastic method, and (with some modification) Abelard's doctrine of the Trinity, gradually triumphed, over its opponents. Another cause of the superior popularity of the Lombard is said to be the fact that he suggests more questions, and decides them less peremptorily, than his predecessor; hence his book lent itself better to the purposes of a text-book for lecturers and a basis for endless disputation.

Some writers make Pullen die in 1147, and, as he does not appear as chancellor of Rome after 1146, this date is probably not far wrong. His 'Sententiarum Theologicarum libri VIII' was published by the Benedictine Hugh Mathoud at Paris in 1655, and is reprinted by Migne in 'Patrologiæ Cursus, series Latina.' Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, 1619, p. 211) ascribes to him the following works: 'In Apocalypsim S. Johannis;' 'Super aliquot Psalmos;' 'De Contemptu Mundi;' 'Super Doctorum dictis;' 'Prælectiones;' 'Sermones.' Of the last work a manuscript is preserved in the Lambeth Library (No. 458). The sermons, which breathe a very ascetic spirit, were evidently delivered to scholars.

Pullen is undoubtedly a different person from the Robert who became archbishop of Rouen in 1208. It is also impossible to identify him with a Robert who, according to Ciaconius, was made a cardinal by Innocent II in 1130, and was afterwards chancellor of the holy Roman church. Cardinals were at that time usually resident at Rome, and it is scarcely possible that Cardinal Robert should, as Pullen did, have taught at Oxford and Paris after 1130, the year of his elevation to the cardinalate.

[The passage from William, abbot of Theodoric and St. Bernard's biographer, coupled with the statement of the Oseney chronicler and of John of Salisbury (Met. i. 5), sufficiently establishes the identity of the eminent theologian with the archdeacon of Rochester, St. Bernard's correspondent, and of the archdeacon with the Roman chancellor, a point about which Bishop Stubbs (Lectures on Med. and Mod. Hist. p. 133) has raised some ingenious doubts. The fullest abstract of Pullen's Sentences is given in Ceillier's Hist. Gén. des Auteurs Sacrés et Ecclés. xiv. 391–9. There are also notices in Brucker's Hist. Crit. Phil. (1766–7), iii. 767; Dupin's Hist. des Controverses Ecclés. 1696, pp. 719–23; Oudin, De Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis, 1722, ii. 1118–21; Cave, De Scriptoribus Eccles. (1745), iii. 223; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.-Hib. 1788; Fabricius's Bibl. Med. Ævi, 1858, iii. 406. The rhetorical and no doubt apocryphal details of Pullen's life and work at Oxford, which some of the writers mentioned in the article reproduce, seem to have come from Boston of Bury.] H. R–L.

PULLEN, PULLEIN, or PULLEYNE, SAMUEL (1598–1667), archbishop of Tuam, son of William Pullein, rector of Ripley, Yorkshire, was born there in 1598. He commenced M.A. at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 1623, and in 1624 was appointed the first master, under the second endowment, of the Leeds grammar school, and lecturer in the parish church. In both offices he was succeeded in 1630 by his brother Joshua Pullen (*d.* 1657), father of Tobias Pullen [q. v.] Joshua continued master until 1651.

Samuel accompanied the Marquis (afterwards James, first duke) of Ormonde to Ireland as private chaplain in 1632. He was installed a prebendary of the diocese of Ossory on 5 June 1634, appointed rector of Knockgraffon, Tipperary, and chancellor of Cashel in 1636. On 14 Nov. 1638 he was created dean of Clonfert in Galway. On the outbreak of the catholic rebellion in October 1641, Pullen, who was then living in Cashel, Tipperary, was plundered of all his goods, to the value of four or five thousand pounds, and, with his wife and children, only escaped murder by the protection of a jesuit father named James Saul, who sheltered him for three months. On his escape to England, Pullen became chaplain to Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl of Oxford. Invited by the Countess of Oxford to hear a sermon of a popular puritan preacher, an alleged shoemaker, Pullen recog-

nised in the preacher his former benefactor, the jesuit, in disguise. Pullen contrived that Saul should quit Oxfordshire without exposure (Nalson, *Foxes and Firebrands*, 1682, pt. ii. p. 98).

Pullen was collated on 28 Oct. 1642 to a prebend in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, which he held until the Restoration, when he was incorporated D.D. of Dublin, and, through the Duke of Ormonde's influence, elevated to the see of Tuam, with that of Kilfenoragh (19 Jan. 1661). He died on 24 Jan. 1667, and was buried in the cathedral at Tuam.

Pullen married, first, on 8 June 1624, Anne (*d.* 1631), daughter of Robert Cooke, B.D., vicar of Leeds, by whom he had three sons, Samuel, Alexander, and William. Pullen's second wife was a sister of Archbishop John Bramhall [q. v.]

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. i. 114, 433, ii. 137, 316, iv. 15, 178, 179; Ware's Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 621, ii. 617, 626; Thoresby's Hist. of Leeds, ed. Whitaker, pp. 84, 209, 263; Loidis et Elmete, pp. 31, 71; Carte's Life of Ormonde, fol. 1736, i. 267; Killen's Eccles. Hist. of Ireland, 1875, ii. 51; Reid's Hist. of Presb. Church in Ireland, ii. 450; Mant's Church of Ireland, i. 609; Kennett's Register, pp. 366, 440; Life of Archbishop Bramhall, prefixed to his Works, fol. 1677; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 855; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 863.]

C. F. S.

PULLEN or **PULLEIN, SAMUEL** (*fl.* 1758), writer on the silkworm, probably grandson of Tobias Pullen [q. v.], obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Dublin, 1732, graduated B.A. 1734, and M.A. of Trinity in 1738. He translated from the Latin of Marcus Hieronymus Vida, bishop of Alba (*d.* 1566), 'The Silkworm: a Poem in two Books,' published at Dublin, 1750, 8vo; and 'Scacchia Ludus: a Poem on the Game of Chess,' Dublin, printed by S. Powell for the author, 1750. A relative, William Pullein, was governor of Jamaica, and Pullen became greatly interested in the introduction of silk cultivation into the American colonies. He wrote 'The Culture of Silk: or an Essay on its rational Practice and Improvement,' London, 1758. On the same subject he read two papers before the Royal Society: 'A New and Improved Silk-reel,' illustrated with plans (1 Feb. 1759), and 'An Account of a Particular Species of Cocoon, or Silk-pod, from America,' 8 March 1759 (*Philosoph. Trans.* 1759, vol. li. pt. i. pp. 21, 54). He was also the author of 'Observations towards a Method of preserving the Seeds of Plants in a state fit for Vegetation during long Voyages,' London, 1760, 8vo; and of a poem 'On the Taking of Louisburgh' (America), published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1758, p. 372.

[Cat. of Trin. Coll. Libr. Dublin; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 781; four letters from Pullein are in Sloane MS. 4317.]

C. F. S.

PULLEN, TOBIAS (1648–1713), bishop of Cloyne and of Dromore, born at Middleham, Yorkshire, in 1648, was, according to Cotton, grandson of Samuel Pullein (1598–1667) [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam. He was probably son of that prelate's brother, Joshua Pullen, dean of Middleham from 1638 until his death in 1657. Tobias entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 11 March 1663. In January 1666, being then in holy orders, although aged only eighteen, he became a vicar-choral of Tuam, and held the post until 1671. In 1668, after he had graduated B.A., he was elected scholar of Trinity College, and he held a fellowship there from 1671 to 1677. In 1668 also he graduated B.D. and D.D., and was appointed rector of Tullyaughnish, Raphoe. He resigned this living in 1682 on being made dean of Ferns, rector of Louth and Bewley, and vicar of St. Peter's, Drogheda.

Pullen was attainted of treason by James II in 1689, but after the accession of William and Mary he was created bishop of Cloyne by letters patent dated 13 Nov. 1694. Within a few months he was translated to the see of Dromore, co. Down (7 May 1695). Soon afterwards he issued an anonymous 'Answer' to the 'Case of the Protestant Dissenters in Ireland,' by Joseph Boyse [q. v.], a presbyterian minister, who advocated toleration, with immunity from tests, for dissenters in Ireland. Pullen protested that toleration would multiply sects, and deprive episcopalians of the power to 'show tenderness to their dissenting brethren.' The sacramental test for civil offices he described as a 'trivial and inconsiderable mark of compliance.' When a bill 'for ease to Dissenters' was introduced by the Earl of Drogheda in the Irish House of Lords on 24 Sept. 1695, Pullen was one of the twenty-one bishops (out of forty-three peers) by whose votes the measure was defeated. In 1697 Pullen (again anonymously) published 'A Defence of' his position, and suggested that presbyterians before coming to Ireland should undergo a quarantine (in the shape of tests), like persons from a country infected with the plague.

Pullen built an episcopal residence at Magherellin. Two-thirds of the sum expended was refunded by his successor, pursuant to the statute. He died on 22 Jan. 1713, and was buried at St. Peter's, Drogheda. He married, on 16 May 1678, Elizabeth Leigh (*d.* 4 Oct. 1691), by whom he

had five children. The youngest, Joshua, born in 1687, entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 11 June 1701, graduated M.A., and was chancellor of the diocese of Dromore from 1727 until his death in 1767 (COTTON, v. 252).

Besides two sermons and the pamphlets already noticed, Pullen is said to be the author of a scarce tract, 'A Vindication of Sir Robert King's Designs and Actions in relation to the late and present Lord Kingston,' 1699, no printer's name or place (Trin. Coll. Libr., Dublin) [see KING, ROBERT, second LORD KINGSTON].

[Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 1864, iii. 106; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. ii. 350, iii. 42, 282, iv. 48; Ware's Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 267, 580, ii. 288, 361; Cat. of Graduates, Dublin, p. 471; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in Ireland, ed. Killen, ii. 450, 458, 476; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 456; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyter. in Ireland, 1st ser. 1879, pp. 79, 112; Cat. of Trin. Coll. Libr. Dublin.] C. F. S.

PULLEN, WILLIAM JOHN SAMUEL (1813–1887), vice-admiral, born in 1813, after serving for some years in the navy, quitted it in 1836, and accepted the post of assistant-surveyor under the South Australian Company. Returning to the navy, he passed his examination on 20 July 1844, and was appointed to the Columbia, surveying ship on the coast of North America, with Captain Peter Frederick Shortland [q. v.] He was promoted to be lieutenant on 9 Nov. 1846, but continued in the Columbia till she was paid off in 1848. He was then appointed to the Plover with Captain Thomas Moore for a voyage to the Pacific and the Arctic through Behring Straits [see HOOPER, WILLIAM HULME]. In the summer of 1849 he and Hooper were ordered by Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Kellett [q. v.] of the Herald to search the coast from Point Barrow to the mouth of the Mackenzie. After wintering on the Mackenzie, at Fort Simpson, he, with Hooper, in the following summer searched the coast as far as Cape Bathurst; thence returning together, they wintered at Fort Simpson, travelled overland to New York, and arrived in England in October 1851. He had, during his absence, been promoted to the rank of commander, on 24 Jan. 1850; and in February 1852 was appointed to the North Star for service in the Franklin search expedition under the orders of Sir Edward Belcher [q. v.] The North Star spent the next two winters at Beechey Island, and returned to England in October 1854, bringing back also Kellett and the crew of the Resolute. In the following January Pullen was appointed to the Falcon, attached to the fleet in the Baltic during the summer of 1855. On 10 May 1856 he was advanced to post rank, and in September 1857 was appointed to the Cyclops paddle-wheel steamer on the East India station. In 1858 he conducted the soundings of the Red Sea with a view to laying the telegraph cable from Suez to Aden, and through 1859 and 1860 was employed on the survey of the south and east coasts of Ceylon. The Cyclops returned to England early in 1861, and from 1863 to 1865 Pullen was stationed at Bermuda, where he carried out a detailed survey of the group. From 1867 to 1869 he commanded the Revenge, coastguard ship at Pembroke, and on 1 April 1870 was placed on the retired list under the provisions of Mr. Childers's scheme. He became a rear-admiral on 11 June 1874; vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1879; was granted a Greenwich Hospital pension on 19 Feb. 1886, and died in January 1887.

[Times, 19 Jan. 1887; Hooper's Tents of the Tuski; Belcher's Last of the Arctic Voyages; M'Dougall's Voyage of the Resolute; Dawson's Mem. of Hydrogr. ii. 117.] J. K. L.

PULLER, SIR CHRISTOPHER (1774–1824), barrister-at-law, grandson of Christopher Puller (*d.* 1789), was son of Richard Puller (1747–1826), merchant, of London, afterwards of Painswick Court, Gloucestershire. Christopher was educated at Eton and Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 4 Feb. 1792, gaining the Latin-verse prize in 1794, graduating B.A. 1795, and being elected fellow of Oriel College. He was called to the bar in 1800 at the Inner Temple, but he migrated in 1812 to Lincoln's Inn, where he was elected a bencher in 1822. In early life he was associated as a law reporter with Sir John Bernard Bosanquet [q. v.] In 1823 he was knighted on succeeding Sir R. H. Blossett as chief justice of Bengal. He died on 31 May 1824, five weeks after arriving in India.

Puller married on 9 Aug. 1804, Louisa (1772–1857), daughter of Joseph King of Taplow and niece of Daniel Giles of Youngsbury, Hertfordshire, to which estate she succeeded.

[Stapylton's Eton School Lists; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1786 pt. i. p. 349, 1789 pt. ii. p. 1211, 1825 pt. i. p. 273; Haydn's Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

PULLER, TIMOTHY (1638?–1693), divine, born about 1638, was son of Isaac Puller, who was mayor of Hertford in 1647, author of 'A Letter to the Hon. Committee at Derby House concerning the capture of the Earl of Holland,' 1648, 4to, and M.P. for Hertford in 1654, 1656, and 1658–9.

Timothy graduated B.A. from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1656–7, M.A. 1660, was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 9 July 1661, and proceeded B.D. in 1667 and D.D. in 1673. In 1657 he was elected fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, and on 12 Feb. 1658 was admitted student of Gray's Inn. He soon abandoned law for the church, and on 11 July 1671 was presented to the living of Sacomb, Hertfordshire. On 23 Sept. 1679 he received in addition the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, where he died and was buried in the autumn of 1693, his successor being appointed on 21 Nov. On 23 Dec. 1676 he was licensed to marry Alice Codrington, spinster, of Kingston, Surrey. His son William graduated B.C.L. from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 29 Nov. 1704, aged 18, and was presented in 1724 to the rectory of Yattendon, Berkshire, which he held till his death in 1735; fine crayon drawings of him and his sister are at Yattendon rectory.

Puller was author of 'The Moderation of the Church of England,' London, 1679, 8vo. It advocates the claims of the Anglican church as a *via media* between popery and puritanism; it is 'a calm and argumentative statement of the views of the church as conclusively set forth in her liturgy, articles, and homilies' (*Church of England Quarterly Rev.* January 1844, pp. 222–7). This book was reprinted, with introduction, notes, &c., by the Rev. Robert Eden, vicar of Wymondham, Norfolk, 1843, 8vo (another edit. 1870). An abridged edition was published in 1818 by the Rev. Daniel Campbell, vicar of Buckland, as 'The Church her own Apologist,' and chapter xi. (section 4 to the end) was printed in 'Tracts of the Anglican Fathers,' 1841–2, iii. 301–10.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Gray's Inn Reg. p. 285; Wood's Fasti, ii. 250; Newcourt's Repert. i. 440; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg.; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 336; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 147, 149, 428; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] A. F. P.

PULLING, ALEXANDER (1813–1895), serjeant-at-law and legal author, was the fourth son of George Christopher Pulling, who retired from the naval service with the rank of post-captain and the reputation of a gallant officer. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Moser of Kendal, Westmoreland. He was born at the Court House, St. Arvans, Monmouthshire, on 1 Dec. 1813, and educated at a private school at Llandaff and at the Merchant Taylors' School, which he entered in April 1829. He was admitted on 30 Oct. 1838 a member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 9 June 1843. He went, first, the western, and afterwards the South Wales circuit, where he became a leader. While yet in his pupilage he published 'A Practical Treatise on the Laws, Customs, and Regulations of the City and Port of London' (London, 1842; 2nd edit. 1849), in which he not only concentrated a vast amount of previously inaccessible legal and antiquarian lore, but sketched a bold scheme of metropolitan municipal reform, which in essential particulars anticipated that embodied in the Local Government Act of 1888. In November 1853 he gave evidence before the royal commission on the state of the corporation of London (*Parl. Papers* H. C. 1854, vol. xxvi.); and in 1855 he was appointed senior commissioner under the Metropolitan Management Act of that year. He frequently represented the city both in court and before parliamentary committees.

Pulling was an energetic member of the Society for Promoting the Amendment of the Law and of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, and a principal promoter and original member of the Incorporated Council of Law Reporting. He advocated the payment of jurors, the relief of parliament by the transference of private-bill business to local authorities (see his article on that subject in *Edinburgh Review*, January 1855), and the supersession of election petitions by a system of scrutiny as of course. In 1857 he was appointed revising barrister for Glamorgan, and in 1864 was made a serjeant-at-law. From 1867 to 1874 he resided at Newark Park, near Wootton-under-Edge, was in the commission of the peace for Gloucestershire, and took an active part in local administration, acting frequently as deputy county-court judge and commissioner of assize under the Welsh circuit commission. He died on 15 Jan. 1895.

Pulling married, on 30 Aug. 1855, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Luke Hopkinson, esq., of Bedford Row, Middlesex, by whom he had issue two sons.

Pulling was one of the last surviving members of the Ancient Order of Serjeants-at-Law, of which he wrote the history. His work 'The Order of the Coif' (London, 1884, 8vo) is a curious and entertaining contribution to our legal antiquities. His other writings, all of which appeared in London, are as follows: 1. 'A Practical Compendium of the Law and Usage of Mercantile Accounts,' 1846, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on the Disputes at present arising in the Corporation of London,' 1847, 8vo. 3. 'A Summary of the Law of Attorneys and Solicitors,' 1849, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1862. 4. 'The Law of Joint

Stock Companies' Accounts,' 1850, 8vo. 5. 'The City of London Corporation Inquiry,' 1854, 8vo. 6. 'Private Bill Legislation: Can anything now be done to improve it?' 1859, 8vo. 7. 'Proposal for Amendment of the Procedure in Private Bill Legislation,' 1862, 8vo. 8. 'Our Law-reporting System: Cannot its Evils be prevented?' 1863, 8vo. 9. 'Crime and Criminals: Is the Gaol the only Preventive?' 1863, 8vo. 10. 'Our Parliamentary Elections: Can no Laws protect the Honest Voter from the Dishonest?' 1866, 8vo.

[Times, January 1895; Foster's Men at the Bar; Law List; private information; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Daniel's History and Origin of the Law Reports, 1884.] J. M. R.

PULMAN, GEORGE PHILIP RIGNEY (1819-1880), antiquary, born at Axminster, Devonshire, on 21 Feb. 1819, was son of Philip Pulman (1791-1871), who married Anne Rigney (1818-1885), both of whom were buried in Axminster churchyard (*Book of the Axe*, 4th edit. p. 669). Pulman was in early life organist at Axminster parish church, and wrote for local newspapers. In 1848 he acquired a printing and bookselling business at Crewkerne, and was long settled there (cf. *Collection of Correspondence relative to the Election of an Organist for Axminster Church*, 1849). For some years he was editor of the 'Yeovil Times,' and on 10 March 1857 he set on foot a paper called 'Pulman's Weekly News and Advertiser,' the first paper that was established at Crewkerne. Through his energy it soon attained the leading circulation in that district of Dorset, Devon, and Somerset, and for more than twenty years it was both owned and edited by him (*ib.* p. 340). He disposed of his newspaper and business in June 1878, and retired to The Hermitage at Uplyme, between Axminster and Lyme Regis. He died there on 3 Feb. 1880, and was buried at Axminster cemetery on 7 Feb. (cf. ROGERS, *Memorials of the West*, p. 32). He married at Cattistock, Dorset, on 12 Dec. 1848, Jane, third daughter of George Davy Ewens of Axminster. She survived him with one son, W. G. B. Pulman, a solicitor at Lutterworth.

Pulman was an ardent fisherman. He obtained, at the exhibition of 1851, a bronze medal for artificial flies. His chief work, 1. 'The Book of the Axe,' published in numbers, was published collectively in 1841 (other editions 1844, 1853, and 1875, the last being 'rewritten and greatly enlarged'). It was a piscatorial description of the district through which the Axe, a river noted for trout, flows, and it contained histories of the towns and houses on its banks. Pulman also published 2. 'The Vade-mecum of Fly-fishing for Trout,' 1841; 2nd edit. 1846, 3rd edit. 1851. 3. 'Rustic Sketches, being Poems on Angling in the Dialect of East Devon,' Taunton, 1842; reprinted in 1853 and 1871. 4. 'Local Nomenclature. A Lecture on the Names of Places, chiefly in the West of England,' 1857. 5. A version of the 'Song of Solomon in the East Devonshire Dialect,' 1860, in collaboration with Prince L. L. Bonaparte. 6. 'Rambles, Roamings, and Recollections, by John Trotandot,' with portrait, Crewkerne, 1870; this chiefly described the country around Crewkerne. 7. 'Roamings abroad by John Trotandot,' 1878.

Pulman published about 1843 for Mr. Conybeare 'The Western Agriculturist: a Farmer's Magazine for Somerset, Dorset, and Devon,' and the 'United Counties Miscellany' from 1849 to July 1851. He supplied the music for songs entitled 'The Battle of Alma' (1854) and 'I'll love my love in the winter,' with words by W. D. Glyde, and composed a 'Masonic Hymn' and 'Psalms, Hymn-tunes, and twelve Chants' (1855).

[Works of Pulman, and information from his son; Academy, 14 Feb. 1880, p. 120; Pulman's Weekly News, 10 Feb. 1880; Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, p. 14, Supplement, pp. 3, 25.] W. P. C.

PULTENEY, DANIEL (*d.* 1731), politician, was the eldest son of John Pulteney (*d.* 1726), commissioner of customs and M.P. for Hastings, who married Lucy Colville of Northamptonshire. His grandfather, Sir William Pulteney, represented Westminster in many parliaments, and is mentioned in Marvell's satire, 'Clarendon's House-warming' (*Poems*, &c., ed. Aitken, passim). Daniel was first cousin of William Pulteney, earl of Bath [q. v.] He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 July 1699, at the age of fifteen, as a fellow-commoner 'superioris ordinis,' but left without a degree. He contributed in 1700 a set of Latin verses to the university collection of poems on the death of the young Duke of Gloucester. In the reign of Queen Anne he was sent as envoy to Denmark, and from 1717 to 1720 he served as a commissioner for trade. In March 1720-1 he was returned for the Cornish borough of Tregony, and when he vacated his seat on 7 Nov. 1721, by his appointment as a lord of the admiralty in Walpole's ministry, he was returned by William Pulteney for his pocket borough of Hedon or Heydon, near Hull. At the general election in March 1721-2 he was again elected for Hedon, but he preferred to sit for Preston in Lancashire, which had also chosen him, and he represented that borough

until his death. In May 1726 he was appointed clerk of the council in Ireland.

Married to the sister of Lord Sunderland's last wife, Pulteney was deep in Sunderland's secrets. He would have been secretary of state in Sunderland's projected administration had that statesman overthrown Walpole and Townshend. While at the admiralty Pulteney was a secret opponent of Walpole's policy. When he resigned that post he drew his cousin William, though they were dissimilar in character and not in friendly relations, into open opposition. His hatred of Walpole was implacable. He 'gave up pleasures and comforts and every other consideration to his anger,' and took infinite pains in uniting politicians of all shades and characters against his enemy. His failure preyed upon his spirits; he lived much with Bolingbroke, and this 'threw him into an irregularity of drinking that occasioned his death.' Otherwise he was 'a very worthy man, very knowing and laborious in business, especially in foreign affairs, of strong but not lively parts, a clear and weighty speaker, grave in his deportment, and of great virtue and decorum in his private life, generous and friendly' (Coxe's *Walpole*, ii. 558-60).

Pulteney died at Harefield, Middlesex, on 7 Sept. 1731, and was buried at St. James's, Westminster, on 14 Sept. His remains were removed to the east end of the south cloister in Westminster Abbey on 17 May 1732, and a monument lauding his independence in politics was erected to his memory. He married, on 14 Dec. 1717, Margaret Deering, daughter and coheiress of Benjamin Tichborne, by Elizabeth, daughter of Major Edward Gibbs of Gloucester city. She died on 22 April 1763, aged 64, and was buried in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey on 29 April. Three sons and three daughters died early in life. To two of these, Margaret and Charlotte, Ambrose Philips addressed odes. Frances Pulteney, their fourth and youngest daughter and eventually sole heiress, married William Johnstone. She succeeded to the great Bath estates in 1767, and her husband took the name of Pulteney.

[Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. pp. 335, 402, 433; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Pink and Beavan's Lancashire Parl. Rep. pp. 162-3; Courtney's Parl. Rep. of Cornwall, pp. 174-5; Coxe's Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 185-97; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 319-20.] W. P. C.

PULTENEY, Sir JAMES MURRAY (1751?-1811), general. [See Murray.]

PULTENEY or **POULTNEY**, Sir JOHN de (*d.* 1349), mayor of London, was son of Adam Neale de Clipston of Weston, Sussex, and grandson of Hugh de Pulteney, of Pulteney, Poutenei, or Pultonheith, in Misterton, Leicestershire. His father succeeded to the estate at Pulteney in 1308, and had married Maud de Napton. John de Pulteney was mainpernor for certain merchants on 9 Nov. 1316, and is mentioned as a citizen of London on 5 May 1322 (*Close Rolls, Edward II*, 1313-18, p. 443, and 1318-23, p. 322). He was a member of the Drapers' Company, and by the beginning of the reign of Edward III had acquired a considerable position as a merchant at London. On 23 Jan. 1329 he was one of twenty-four good men of the city who were chosen to wait on the king at St. Albans, and were there ordered to inquire whether the city would punish those who had sided with Henry of Lancaster (*Ann. Lond.* ap. *Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 241). On 13 Dec. 1330 he had licence to alienate to the master and brethren of the hospital of St. Bartholomew certain shops, &c., in St. Nicholas at Shambles to endow a chantry, and on 18 Jan. 1331 had a grant of lands in recompense for debts due from Edmund, earl of Kent, being on each occasion described as citizen of London (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, ii. 22, 41).

He was mayor of London in 1331 and 1332, and the king's escheator in the city (*ib.* pp. 118, 338; *Fœdera*, ii. 805, 819). On 27 Jan. 1332 he was on a commission of oyer and terminer as to the staple of wools established by certain merchants at Bruges in defiance of the statute, and on 10 March was guardian of the peace for Middlesex. On 20 Oct. he was appointed on a commission of oyer and terminer in Essex, and on 12 Dec. on a similar commission in Middlesex and Surrey (*ib.* ii. 845; *Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, ii. 283, 288, 386-8). In 1331 he obtained a charter of privileges for the citizens of Louvain, and on 2 Feb. 1334 was employed in negotiations with Flanders. In 1334 he was again mayor of London, and on 21 April was on a commission of oyer and terminer in Middlesex (*ib.* p. 577). In this same year the aldermanry of Farringdon was devised to him by Nicholas de Farndon; but if Pulteney held it at all, it can only have been for a short time (Sharpe, *Cal. Wills*, i. 405, ii. 59 *n.*) On 12 Aug. 1335 he was appointed one of the leaders of the Londoners in case of an invasion, and on 26 Aug. had directions as to the arrest of Scottish vessels at London (*Fœdera*, ii. 917, 920). During 1336 he was frequently employed on commissions of oyer and terminer in Middlesex and Kent (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, iii. 283, 293, 374-375, &c.)

In 1337 he was for the fourth time mayor

of London, and was knighted in February, when Edward, prince of Wales, was made Duke of Cornwall (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 366). On 19 March he had a grant of a hundred marks yearly for his better support in the order of knighthood (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, iii. 419). In 1338 he was employed on an inquisition as to the decay of business at Westminster (*Fœdera*, ii. 1059). In March 1340 he was appointed with William de la Pole [q. v.] and others to discuss the 'chevance de Brussel' with the merchants (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 113*b*), and on 18 Oct. had permission to send 160 sacks of wool free of custom to Bruges as provision for the ransom of William de Montacute, first earl of Salisbury [q. v.] (*Fœdera*, ii. 1139). Pulteney's management of commercial matters had not satisfied the king, and when Edward suddenly returned to England on 30 Nov., he was one of those who were for a time put under arrest, and was imprisoned at Somerton Castle (MURIMUTH, p. 117; AUNGIER, p. 85). He died on the Monday after Trinity Sunday 1349; by his will he gave directions that he should be buried at St. Lawrence, Candlewick Street, and according to a statement made by the chapter of St. Paul's in 1439 his wish was carried out (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 9); but Stow says he was buried at St. Paul's (*London*, i. 260); and another account implies that he was buried at Coventry (*Cotton MS. Vesp.* D. xvii. f. 76).

Pulteney acquired great wealth, and, like other merchants, often advanced money to the king (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, ii. 225, 275, 338, 345, iii. 311, 321-2, 413, 416, 432). On 15 Sept. 1332 he had a grant of the manors of Ditton Camoys, Cambridgeshire, and Shenley, Hertfordshire; he also acquired property at Newton-Harcourt, Leicestershire (*ib.* ii. 340, 402, 417, 491, 543, 559, iii. 5, 250, 252). In 1347 he obtained the manor of Poplar and other property, including the messuage called Cold Harbour in the parish of St. Lawrence. On the site of the latter he built a house on a scale of great magnificence, which after his death was the residence of Edward, prince of Wales, down to 1359 (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, p. 14). Eventually the house became royal property, and after belonging to various owners was pulled down in 1600. By his will Pulteney made numerous charitable bequests. In September 1332 he had obtained a letter from the king to the pope for a chantry in honour of Corpus Christi, which he proposed to found by the church of St. Lawrence, Candlewick Street (now Cannon Street); this was in 1336 enlarged to form a college for a master, thirteen priests, and four choristers (*Fœdera*, ii. 845; DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 1458; *Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, iii. 60, 262, 308, 319, 325; BLISS, *Cal. Papal Registers*, ii. 383, 536, 542; cf. *Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 370, v. 9). He also built the church of Allhallows the Less, Thames Street, founded a chantry for three priests at St. Paul's Cathedral, and a house for the Carmelite friars at Coventry (DUGDALE, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, p. 381; *Hist. of Warwickshire*, p. 117). His wife Margaret, daughter of John de St. John of Lageham, whom he married before 1330 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, ii. 22), afterwards married Sir Nicholas de Loveyn. His son, William de Pulteney, was born in 1341, and died on 20 Jan. 1367 without issue. His heir was his cousin Robert, son of Ellen, sister of John de Pulteney, by William Owen. Robert Owen de Pulteney was ancestor of the later Pulteneys of Pulteney and of Shenley; William Pulteney, earl of Bath [q. v.], was descended from him, as also were the earls of Harborough, barons Crewe, and the present Earl of Crewe. Pulteney's arms were argent, a fesse dancette gules, in chief three leopards' faces sable. The parish of St. Lawrence Pountney, anciently known as St. Lawrence, Candlewick Street, owes its later name to its connection with John de Pulteney.

[Aungier's French Chron. of London, pp. 64–7, 85 (Camden Soc.); Greyfriars Chron. ap Monumenta Franciscana, ii. 152–3; Munimenta Gildhallæ, ii. 448–9; Fabyan's Chronicle; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. i. 2, 6, 7, 14, 47, 52, 55; Sharpe's Cal. of Wills in the Court of Husting, i. 609–10; Stow's London, edit. 1720, i. 260–1, ii. 189, 206, v. 109; Pennant's London, ii. 209; Wilson's Hist. of St. Lawrence Pountney, pp. 25–72; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 319; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 474; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

PULTENEY, RICHARD (1730-1801), botanist, born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, 17 Feb. 1730, was the only one of the thirteen children of Samuel Pulteney who reached maturity. The father, who, with his mother, belonged to the sect known as old anabaptists, and attended a meeting-house at Sheepshead, near Loughborough, was a tailor in easy circumstances, owning some land and house property, which Pulteney inherited and held through life. His mother, Mary Tomlinson, was a native of the neighbouring village of Hathern. Pulteney was educated at the Old Free School, Loughborough, and was then apprenticed for seven years to an apothecary of Loughborough, named Harris, who, during Pul-

teney's apprenticeship, moved to Mountsorrel. His maternal uncle, George Tomlinson of Hathern, a life of whom he contributed to Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire' (iii. 846), directed his tastes in early boyhood towards natural history, and especially to botany. His apprenticeship over, Pulteney began to practise as a surgeon and apothecary at Leicester, but met with little success, owing to the prejudice that his nonconformity excited.

In 1750 he contributed his first literary work to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. xx.), and afterwards became a constant contributor to that periodical. Most of his articles were either anonymous or signed with the initials R. P. They are mainly on botanical topics, such as the works of Linnæus, fungi, and the sleep of plants. Pulteney communicated several botanical and medical papers to the Royal Society, through Dr. (afterwards Sir William) Watson, and was by him introduced, among others, to Lord Macclesfield, then president of the society, and to William Hudson (1730?–1793) [q. v.], the botanist. In 1764 he accompanied his friend, Maxwell Garthshore, to Edinburgh to obtain a degree. In spite of opposition to him as a non-resident, he graduated M.D. in May 1764, his inaugural dissertation, 'De Cinchona Officinali,' being selected for inclusion in the 'Thesaurus Medicus' (1785, iii. 10). Pulteney then came to London, and was introduced by Mrs. Montagu to William Pulteney, earl of Bath [q. v.], who acknowledged him as a kinsman, and appointed him his physician, and invited him to accompany him abroad; but the earl died in the same year (1764). Thereupon Pulteney secured a practice as physician at Blandford, Dorset, where he passed the remainder of his life. His circuit included all Dorset and parts of Hampshire, Wiltshire, and Somerset, and in time he made a considerable fortune. He occupied his leisure chiefly with botany and conchology, maintaining a regular correspondence with Hudson, John Martyn, Withering, Sir James Edward Smith, Relhan, and A. B. Lambert, constantly examining the gardens of Henry Seymer of Hanford, the Rev. Thomas Rackett of Spettisbury, and other neighbours, and assisting Seymer and the Dowager Duchess of Portland in naming their collections of shells. He became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1762, an extra-licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in 1765, and a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1790.

Pulteney died of pneumonia at Blandford, 13 Oct. 1801, and was buried in the neighbouring churchyard at Langton. In 1779 he had married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Galton of Shapwick, Dorset, who died 28 April 1820. There were no children of the marriage, but Pulteney adopted a relative of his wife as a daughter. His valuable library, many of the books in which he had indexed in manuscript, was sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1802; but his museum of shells and minerals and his herbarium were bequeathed to the Linnean Society, to be either kept as a separate collection, or to be sold to provide funds for an annual medal. The collections were sold in 1863, but the medal was not established. The herbarium is now in the British Museum. There is an oil painting of Pulteney, by Thomas Beach, dated 1788, in the rooms of the Linnean Society, to whom it was presented by his widow. It was engraved for Nichols by J. Basire, and published in folio in 1804 in the 'History of Leicestershire' (iii. 848), and in octavo in 1814 in the 'Literary Anecdotes' (viii. 196). There is also an engraving by P. Roberts, apparently after another portrait by Beach, in the second edition of the 'General View of the Writings of Linnæus.' Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.] commemorated Pulteney's name in the Australian genus of papilionaceous plants, *Pultenæa*.

Pulteney's chief works were: 1. 'A General View of the Writings of Linnæus,' 1781, 8vo. This work is said by Sir J. E. Smith, in his memoir of Pulteney in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' to have 'contributed more than any work, except perhaps the Tracts of Stillingfleet, to diffuse a taste for Linnæan knowledge in this country.' It was translated into French by L. A. Millin de Grandmaison (Paris, 1789, 2 vols. 8vo), and, all the first English edition being sold by 1785, a second much enlarged edition, with portraits of Pulteney and Linnæus, was brought out by Dr. W. G. Maton in 1805. 2. 'Historical and Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England,' 1790, 2 vols. 8vo, was meant originally to be merely prefatory to an abbreviated 'Flora Anglica,' giving synonyms and names of first observers; the manuscript of Pulteney's 'Flora' is now in the Botanical Department of the British Museum. The 'Sketches' were translated into German by Karl Gottlob Kuehn (Leipzig, 1798, 2 vols. 8vo), and into French by M. Boulard (Paris, 1809, 2 vols. 8vo). In 1790 Pulteney contributed a 'Catalogue of rare Plants found in the Neighbourhood of Leicester, Loughborough, and Charley Forest' to Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire,' and in 1799, 'Catalogues of the Birds, Shells, and rare Plants of Dorsetshire' to the second edition

of Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' which Maton describes as 'one of the most valuable provincial catalogues connected with natural history that has hitherto been published in England.' Pulteney was revising a plate for this catalogue, representing fossils found by him at Melbury, when he was seized by his last illness. Separate copies of both catalogues were published, and an enlarged edition of the latter, with a memoir of the author, was published in 1813; but in the third edition of Hutchins's 'History' it is replaced by lists by Mr. J. C. Mansel Pleydell. Pulteney also contributed to Aikin's 'England Delineated,' and assisted Emanuel Mendes da Costa [q. v.] with his 'British Conchology,' and Coxe with the literary history of naturalists connected with the countries described in his 'Travels.' His reasons for approving of vaccination are embodied in Pearson's 'Inquiry concerning the History of the Cow-pox' (1798). Besides some medical papers, he contributed seven papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xlix–lxviii.), and three to the Linnean Society's 'Transactions' (vols. ii. and v.)

[Nichols's History of Leicestershire, iii. 848; Memoir by Maton in 'General View of Writings of Linnæus,' 2nd ed. 1805; Memoir by Sir J. E. Smith in Rees's Cyclopædia.] G. S. B.

PULTENEY, WILLIAM, Earl of Bath (1684–1764), statesman, was descended from an old family said to have been of Leicestershire origin. From his grandfather, Sir William Pulteney, knt. (who gave his name to Pulteney Street, Golden Square), he is said to have inherited his eloquence; from his father, another William, a love of money (Fitzmaurice, *Lord Shelburne*, i. 45); and whig politics from both. A younger brother of his father, John, sat at the board of trade in the earlier years of Queen Anne (Boyer, *Annals*, pp. 288, 514, 540, 638), and this John's son Daniel Pulteney [q. v.] was closely associated with his cousin William during part of his public career.

William Pulteney was born in London on 22 March 1684. He was educated at Westminster School and at Christ Church, Oxford, where, on account of his scholarly attainments, he was chosen to deliver the congratulatory speech to Queen Anne on her visit in 1702. He never lost his love of the classics; in his old age it was said to be a sign that he had lost his appetite when he desisted from Greek and punning (Stanhope, ii. 75 *n.*) On quitting Oxford, he made the grand tour, from which he is said to have returned with a mind enlarged and morals uncontaminated (*Life of Bishop Pearce*, p. 408). Pulteney's father having died before he was of age, he was placed under the guardianship of Sir John Guise, bart. (*Memoirs of Life and Conduct*, &c., p. 10). He inherited a considerable property, and his guardian afterwards left him a legacy of 40,000*l.* and an estate of 500*l.* a year. His entrance into parliament was therefore a matter of course. By his late guardian's interest he was in 1705 elected for Hedon (or Heydon) in Holderness; and this Yorkshire borough, from which he afterwards took one of his titles as a peer, he continued to represent till 1734.

Pulteney was at first a silent member of the whig majority. His earliest speech was in favour of the place bill of 1708 (Coxe, iii. 25–6). In the debates on the Sacheverell sermon towards the close of 1709, he loyally anathematised the heresies of passive obedience and non-resistance. When the tories came into power in 1710, his uncle John was removed from the board of trade, and his enthusiasm for the whigs accordingly increased. On the occasion of the charges brought against Walpole and others in the House of Commons in December 1711, Pulteney upheld him in debate, and, after his imprisonment, visited him in the Tower. He is also said to have composed the ironical 'Dedication to the Right Hon. the Lord ——' (understood to be Oxford) to the 'Short History of a Parliament' published by Walpole in 1713. During the peace negotiations he was one of the subscribers to a secret fund which was raised to enable the emperor to maintain his refusal to accept the arrangement (Coxe, *Walpole*, iii. 28).

In 1714 Pulteney's wealth and social importance were increased by his marriage with Anna Maria, daughter of John Gumley of Isleworth, who brought him a large portion, and did her utmost through life to augment their combined resources. Lord Hervey (i. 10) denies her 'any one good, agreeable, or amiable quality but beauty;' Miss Carter (*Memoirs*, p. 240) states that she 'checked the tendency of' her husband's 'own heart in the direction of lavish expenditure;' Sir Charles Hanbury Williams made venomous attacks on Pulteney's 'vixen,' 'Bath's ennobled doxy,' 'Mrs. Pony,' &c. (*Works*, i. 134, 177–8, &c.) According to Lord Hervey (iii. 132–3), the vacillating part played by Pulteney in reference to the proposal made by Sir J. Barnard in 1737 for the reduction of the interest on the national debt was mainly due to the fact of his wife's separate fortune being invested in the stocks. Bishop Newton relates that after their marriage Pulteney assigned ten thousand pounds to her

as a nest-egg, which her speculations increased to sixty thousand pounds. He adds that she refused to make any will, desiring all her wealth to go to her husband (*Life*, pp. 122–3).

In the course of the debates on the civil list of George I (before the king's arrival in this country), Pulteney supported the proposal of the elder Walpole that a reward of 100,000*l.* should be paid to anybody apprehending the Pretender in case of his attempting to land (Coxe, *Walpole*, iii. 28; cf. *Memoirs of* (the elder) *Horatio Walpole*, 2nd ed. 1808, i. 16). In the new ministry appointed by the king, Pulteney was included as secretary at war; and in April 1715 he was chosen by the House of Commons one of the committee of secrecy to which the papers concerning the late peace negotiations were referred. On 16 July 1716 he was named of the privy council (Doyle). He remained an uncompromising adherent of the whig party so long as it continued under the joint guidance of Stanhope and Walpole; indeed, the three politicians were spoken of as 'the Three Grand Allies.' On 9 Jan. 1716 he moved the impeachment of Lord Widdrington, one of the rebels of 1715, and soon afterwards he opposed the motion for an address to the king to pardon those of the Scottish rebels who would lay down their arms (Coxe, iii. 29). When, in April 1717, the split in the government led to Townshend's dismissal from the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland and Walpole's resignation, Pulteney and Methuen resigned on the following day (11 April) (Stanhope, i. 262–3). His alliance with Walpole continued apparently unbroken until 1721, when Walpole became first lord of the treasury. Then, to his profound mortification, Pulteney was not offered office. Walpole told him that 'a peerage had been obtained for him,' but this he brusquely declined. On the discovery of the so-called Atterbury plot in 1722, he was chosen to move an address of congratulation to the king, and acted as chairman of the select committee which drew up the report on the inquiry (*ib.* ii. 42–3). On 28 May 1723 he was appointed cofferer of the household, the (second) Earl of Godolphin being induced to make way for him, and for a time he supported the administration of which he had thus become a subordinate member. But the sop proved insufficient. In April 1725 he resisted Walpole's proposal for discharging the debts of the civil list, and then, for the first time, he and Walpole indulged in bitter personalities at each other's expense. Pulteney finally voted for the ministerial proposal. He explained afterwards that the king had personally appealed to him, and he felt that he had prevented the transaction from becoming a precedent (*An Answer*, &c., p. 52). But before the month was out, he was dismissed from his post as cofferer of the household; open war was thereupon declared between Walpole and himself (Coxe, iii. 32–5; Stanhope, iii. 74–5). It was a personal quarrel, and did not spring from differences as to public policy.

On 9 Feb. 1726 Pulteney, seconded by his cousin Daniel, moved for a committee to report on the public debts, but he was decisively defeated (Coxe, iii. 36–8). The floodgates of partisan violence were now opened, and Pulteney concluded an unholy alliance with Bolingbroke, which found its most significant expression in the establishment of the journal called 'The Craftsman. The first number, published 5 Dec. 1726, announced the purpose of the periodical to be the revelation of the tricks of Robin, the imaginary servant of the imaginary Caleb d'Anvers, bencher of Gray's Inn; and the design of exposing the wiles of that 'craftsman' continued to give unity to this journalistic effort, till it came to an end, 17 April 1736. It appeared (after the first) as a rule on Saturdays, and was republished, with a dedication to the people of England, in 1731–7, in 14 vols. 12mo. Its conductor was Nicolas Amherst [q. v.]; but Bolingbroke and Pulteney were its mainstays, together with Daniel Pulteney and a pseudonymous 'Walter Raleigh,' whom Pulteney himself was never able to identify. Bishop Newton (*Life*, pp. 127–9) is responsible for the information that Pulteney's papers were those signed 'C.,' or when written conjointly with Amherst, 'C. A.'; he may also be suspected to have been concerned in some of those signed 'C. D.' (cf. Horace Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 329; Lecky, *History of England in the Eighteenth Century*, 2nd ed. i. 375 *n.*) Pulteney's contributions exhibited a journalistic versatility of no ordinary kind, coupled with scholarship and general literary ability. Ridicule was his favourite weapon, but no form of journalistic composition, from the elaborate essay to the brief letter with its string of unanswerable queries, came amiss to his hand. The bulk of his contributions fell between 1727 and 1729, but they extended over the whole life of the paper, and never lost sight of the paper's special aim of hunting down the prime minister.

In parliament Pulteney joined the Jacobite Sir William Wyndham [q. v.] in forming a new party out of malcontent whigs and Jacobites. They called themselves the 'Patriots;' and Wyndham and Pulteney

were designated the 'consuls of the Patriots' (cf. HERVEY, i. 29). In the first instance the Patriots attacked the foreign policy of the government, which centred in the much-misrepresented treaty of Hanover (1725). In the commons (16 Feb. 1726) Pulteney's proposal to condemn it as solely intended to serve Hanoverian interests was outvoted by a sweeping majority (COXE, ii. 237). The emperor, Charles VI, indulged the hope of overthrowing Walpole's ministry, and thus bringing about a change in foreign policy by means of the intrigues of his resident Palm with both the Hanoverian clique and Pulteney and the opposition. But Pulteney supported Walpole in the address of 13 March 1727, provoked by Palm's indiscretions. On the outbreak of war with Spain the emperor was detached from his ally by the pacific efforts of Walpole and Fleury. When at this crisis George I died (10 June 1727), the efforts of all parties were immediately directed to the supersession of his chief minister. Pulteney had been on the best of terms with George II when Prince of Wales (*An Answer*, &c., p. 57). He now actively intrigued against Walpole. Lord Hervey asserts that he tried to secure the king's favour by first proposing a civil list of 800,000*l.*—the amount which George actually obtained from Walpole—with certain additional profits (*Last Ten Years*, i. 42; but see Croker's note, *ib.*) But, perhaps owing to his failure to secure Queen Caroline's support, Pulteney's advances fell flat with George II, and he is said to have been refused permission to stand for Westminster in the court interest (*ib.* i. 49). In 1727 Pulteney issued a pamphlet 'On the State of the National Debt, as it stood December 24th, 1716,' &c. (cf. *Craftsman*, No. 90, vol. iii.) He argued that between 1716 and 1725 the debt had increased by at least nine millions, and was likely to rise by five millions more, the operation of the sinking fund having been rendered nugatory by the South Sea scheme and its consequences. In the new parliament which assembled 23 Jan. 1728 Walpole, whose reputation as the saviour of the national credit was thus called into question, brought (22 Feb.) the whole subject of the working of the sinking fund before parliament, and Pulteney (29 Feb.) undertook to prove, and more than prove, the contentions of his pamphlet. But in the debate, granted on his demand, the minister's counter-assertions were approved by a large majority (8 March) (COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 307–11; STANHOPE, ii. 214).

In 1729 the criticisms of Pulteney and his friends on Walpole's foreign relations, with Spain in particular, were deprived of point by the conclusion of the treaty of Seville (9 Nov.), which was highly favourable to British interests. In 1730 Walpole openly broke with Townshend, who resigned office (16 May). It is said that at this crisis Pulteney was offered, through Walpole's most consistent supporter, Queen Caroline, a peerage and one of the secretaryships of state. He abruptly declined both. (COXE, *Walpole*, iii. 35). A bitter quarrel followed between Pulteney and Lord Hervey, his former friend. The efforts of Pulteney, assisted by his steady ally, Hervey's wife, to detach Hervey from Walpole had been only temporarily successful (*Memoirs of Lord Hervey*, i. 128–31). In 1731 there was issued a pamphlet entitled 'Sedition and Defamation displayed,' with a caustic 'Dedication to the Patrons of the "Craftsman."' Hervey was responsible for the dedication only, but, in the belief that he had written the pamphlet as well, Pulteney retorted, under the signature of 'The Craftsman,' in 'A Proper Reply to a late Scurrilous Libel.' The 'Reply' was most offensive in tone, and gave Pope hints for his character of Hervey as 'Sporus' (*Epistle to Arbuthnot*, pp. 305–333; cf. POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 266, and note). Demands for avowal or disavowal of authorship were made on both sides, without much effect. A bloodless duel was consequently fought between the disputants, 25 Jan. 1731, on the site of the present Green Park (see Croker's Introduction to HERVEY'S *Memoirs of George II*, i. 34–7; SIR C. H. WILLIAMS, *Works*, i. 204; *Caricature History of the Georges*, p. 100). This is said to have been Pulteney's solitary duel; but he escaped another, with his constant adversary, Henry Pelham, only by intervention of the speaker (COXE, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, i. 9).

Of more importance was a controversy between Pulteney and Walpole, provoked by a letter contributed by Bolingbroke to the 'Craftsman,' 22 May 1731 (No. 255, vol. vii.), in support of his own and Pulteney's conduct as politicians. A reply, entitled 'Remarks on the Craftsman's Vindication of his two Honourable Patrons,' loaded Pulteney with personal abuse, and he suspected that Walpole had inspired the writer. Pulteney's reply, entitled 'An Answer to one Part of an Infamous Libel entitled Remarks,' &c. (1731), which may be called an 'Apologia' for the whole of Pulteney's earlier relations with Walpole, so enraged Walpole as to cause him to order the arrest of the printer of the 'Answer,' and

to strike Pulteney's name (1 July 1731) off the list of privy councillors and the commissions of the peace on which it had been placed (DOYLE).

Walpole's proposal in 1733 to borrow for purposes of current expenditure half a million from the sinking fund was carried in spite of the vigorous resistance of Pulteney and other members of the opposition. Undismayed, Pulteney next energetically attacked the ministerial excise scheme. In his speech against the alienation of the sinking fund he had incidentally denounced the 'plan of arbitrary power' contemplated in connection with 'that monster, the Excise.' The phrase struck fire (cf. *Caricature History*, p. 103); and the 'Craftsman' added fuel to the popular agitation by a series of articles said to have been supplied by Pulteney's own hand (*Craftsman*, Nos. 342, 367, 389, in vol. xi.) The real conflict took place in 1733–4. In the debate on 15 March 1733 on Walpole's test proposal of excise duties on tobacco, Sir William Wyndham appears to have carried off the chief honours on the opposition side; but Pulteney made a signal hit by his reference to a passage in Ben Jonson's 'Alchemist' as illustrating the gap between ministerial promise and performance (COXE, *Walpole*, iii. 208-9), and he had his full share in the subsequent overthrow of the whole ministerial scheme. The attempt made in 1734 to renew the clamour against the pretended designs of the government broke down, and other manœuvres of the opposition met with no better success. Among these was a proposal for the repeal of the Septennial Act, which was supported by Pulteney, although he confessed himself to have favoured the act at the time of its introduction (*ib.* p. 131). Personal differences among the leaders doubtless accounted for the opposition's failure. 'Pulteney and Lord Bolingbroke,' wrote Lord Hervey, 'hated one another; Lord Carteret and Pulteney were jealous of one another; Wyndham and Pulteney the same; whilst Lord Chesterfield had a little correspondence with all, but was confided in by none of them' (*Memoirs*, i. 305).

At the general election of 1734 Pulteney was returned for Middlesex, which he continued to represent so long as he held a seat in the House of Commons. But the 'Country Interest' (as the 'Patriots' now called themselves) were again in a minority; and Bolingbroke—largely, according to one account, by Pulteney's advice—retired to France (MORLEY, *Walpole*, p. 83). The opposition was in 1735 further weakened by the fall from royal favour of Lady Suffolk, who had been intimate with Pulteney, and who now married his friend, George Berkeley. The parliamentary warfare between Walpole and Pulteney went on, but after the intrigues of the imperial agent, the bishop of Namur (Abbé Strickland), with Pulteney and other opposition leaders had come to nothing (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 58; cf. STANHOPE, ii. 182), the signing of the Vienna preliminaries (October 1735) was patriotically approved by Pulteney himself (HERVEY, ii. 243). Earlier in the year he had interchanged parting civilities in the house with Sir Robert, and had, 'when rather dead-hearted and sick in body,' paid a friendly visit to the elder Horace Walpole at The Hague (STANHOPE, ii. 180 *n.*) In November he wrote to George Berkeley from Bath that he must recruit for the winter, but that he had for some time been making up his mind to give himself less trouble in parliament, in view of the inutility of 'struggling against universal corruption' (*Suffolk Letters*, i. 146).

During the session of 1736 Frederick, prince of Wales, became the figure-head of the opposition (MORLEY, *Walpole*, p. 193), and the relations between Walpole and Pulteney grew more strained. Pulteney was at the time on amicable terms with the court, and on 29 April he moved the congratulatory address on the prince's marriage (cf. HERVEY, ii. 193–7, iii. 48-9). He seems to have at first offered the prince and his political allies counsels of moderation, but when the prince was egged on to decline a conciliatory offer from the king as to his income, Pulteney remarked that the matter was out of his hands. On 22 Feb. 1737 he moved, however, an address requesting the king to settle 100,000*l.* a year on the heir-apparent. His speech was deemed languid, and the motion was lost (*ib.* pp. 70–3; COXE, *Walpole*, iii. 343; STANHOPE, ii. 203). He had no concern in the subsequent rash proceedings of the prince, in which he believed the latter altogether in the wrong, but he thought that his apologies ought to have atoned for his misconduct. He was shooting in Norfolk when the king's message expelled the prince from St. James's, and had to be summoned by an express to Kew (HERVEY, iii. 195, 208, 245-6).

During 1737 Pulteney played a subordinate part, but in 1738 he found more effective means of attack. The grievances brought forward by British merchants against Spain's claim to search for and seize contraband goods gave him an opportunity, of which he made the most (STANHOPE, ii. 277). He eagerly fanned the agitation occasioned by

the story of Jenkins's ear. He was implacable in his condemnation of the Spanish convention of January 1739, and a partner in the futile secession of which, on the reassembling of the house, he delivered an elaborate defence (SMOLLETT, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1822, iii. 89–90; COXE, u. s. iv. 139–41; STANHOPE, iii. 3–4). In October of the same year the agitation excited by the opposition drove the government into war with Spain. Pulteney's popularity was at its height, but at the moment, while staying at Ingestre in Staffordshire with his old schoolfellow, Lord Chetwynd, he fell dangerously ill. The general alarm was changed into joy by his unexpected recovery; his illness had cost him seven hundred and fifty guineas in physicians' fees, and was cured by a draught of small-beer (*Life of Bishop Newton*, pp. 45–6).

In 1740 the unpopularity of the ministry was increased by the widespread impression that the war was slackly conducted (see *Caricature History*, &c., p. 123). On 13 Feb. 1741 Sandys brought forward his celebrated motion asking the king to remove Sir Robert Walpole from his councils for ever. Pulteney took a prominent part in the debate which ensued. He denounced Walpole's foreign policy as consistently aimed at depressing the house of Austria and exalting the house of Bourbon. But the 'motion,' and its counterpart in the lords, ended in collapse (see *Caricature History of the Georges*, p. 129, the famous caricature in which

> Billy, of all Bob's foes
> The wittiest in verse and prose,

appears wheeling a barrow filled with bundles of the 'Craftsman' and the 'Champion,' a periodical, it is said, of coarser grain, which had superseded the former).

Pulteney threw himself ardently into the contest of the general election in the summer of 1741, subscribing largely towards the expenses of his party (*ib.* p. 233). Walpole's majority was greatly reduced. In the debate on the address (December) Pulteney attacked his policy along the whole line (*ib.* pp. 244–5), and obtained a day for considering the state of the nation. Before, however, that day arrived the government suffered defeat (*Suffolk Letters*, ii. 190–2). On 13 Jan. 1742 Pulteney moved to refer to a select committee the papers connected with the war, and the motion was lost in a very full house by a majority of three (WALPOLE, *Letters to Sir Horace Mann*, i. 120–2). A week later the ministry was placed in a minority of one on the Chippenham election petition. Walpole made up his mind to bow to the storm, and George II directed Newcastle and the lord chancellor, Hardwicke, to invite Pulteney to form a government (cf. STANHOPE, iii. 108), on condition that he screened Walpole from any inquiry. Pulteney received the king's messengers in his own house, and in the presence of Carteret declined their proposal, remarking incidentally that 'the heads of parties were somewhat like the heads of snakes, who were urged on by their tails'—alluding, apparently, to Pitt and the younger whigs. At the same time he offered to go publicly to court to receive any communications with which he might be honoured by the king (*Life of Bishop Newton*, pp. 48–9; cf. *Life of Bishop Pearce*, p. 393; MORLEY, *Walpole*, p. 240). A second (or third) message thereupon reached Pulteney, through Newcastle. The previous offer was renewed, without conditions; the king trusted to Pulteney's generosity and good nature not to 'inflame' any proceedings against Walpole. Pulteney replied that he was 'no man of blood,' but refused to accept the headship of the government or any post in it. He merely stipulated that he should be named of the cabinet council (*Life of Bishop Newton*, pp. 49–54; cf. *Life of Bishop Pearce*, u. s.) His refusal of office was apparently inspired 'by a sense of shame that made him hesitate at turning courtier after having acted patriot so long and with so much applause' (MORLEY, *Walpole*, p. 243). He could afford to resist personal temptations, but a certain lack of public spirit may have contributed to the result.

For the position of first lord of the treasury he recommended Carteret, for the chancellorship of the exchequer Sandys, and for other posts other members of the party. Soon, however, a section which had not been consulted in these arrangements, headed by Cobham, grew jealous. At a large opposition meeting at the Fountain tavern complaints were openly made that too many of Walpole's followers were to be kept in office, and bitter words passed between Argyll and Pulteney (COXE, *Walpole*, iv. 271–6). At a subsequent meeting the presence of the Prince of Wales alone prevented an open rupture. Pulteney was, however, persuaded to acquiesce in the substitution of Sir Spencer Compton, earl of Wilmington [q. v.], as first lord in place of Carteret (WALPOLE, *Last Ten Years*, i. 155 *n.*), and changes were made in some minor nominations that Pulteney had proposed. The new ministers accepted their seals on 16 Feb. 1742; Pulteney entered the cabinet without office, and was readmitted to the privy council (20 Feb.)

Early in March Pulteney lost his only daughter, 'a sensible and handsome girl' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 144). During his

temporary absence from the House of Commons a motion for an inquiry into the administration of the last twenty years was defeated by a narrow majority. On his return a similar motion, extending over ten years only, was brought in, at his instance, by Lord Limerick, and carried; but Pulteney excused himself from serving on the committee. A few months later he made his last speech in the commons in opposition to a resolution reflecting on the lords for throwing out the bill indemnifying witnesses in the Oxford inquiry.

Pulteney had, on the formation of the new ministry, resolved to accept the king's offer of a peerage, but he delayed his withdrawal to the House of Lords in the twofold hope of being able to leaven the ministry with a larger proportion of opposition members, and of pushing through the commons certain measures—a place bill and some bribery bills with which his name had been associated (Newton, *Life*, pp. 53-69). After bringing into the government a few only of those for whom he wished to find places, he, on 13 July 1742, became Earl of Bath. His political prestige was at once ruined. Walpole unjustifiably boasted that he had 'turned the key' upon Pulteney, who, after 'gobbling the honour,' perceived his error too late, and on the day when he took his seat in the lords dashed the patent on the floor in a rage (Walpole, *Letters*, ix. 379; cf. *Edinburgh Review*, u.s. p. 197). Bath afterwards told Shelburne that during the political crisis of 1742 he 'lost his head, and was obliged to go out of town for three or four days to keep his senses' (Fitzmaurice, i. 46-7; *Caricature History*, p. 145). Yet, if he behaved unwisely, he acted, according to Chesterfield, deliberately and disinterestedly (Stanhope, iii. 118). He had not conciliated the king, who 'hated him almost as much for what he might have done as for what he had done.' Nor had he treated his enemies vindictively. And Lady Hervey wrote with great truth on the eve of his downfall: 'Sure the people who adhered to him in particular have no reason to find fault with him; he has taken sufficient care to provide for them' (*Letters of Lady Hervey*, p. 5). But the public failed to understand his position, and assailed him with virulent abuse. To gain a title for himself and for the 'wife of Bath,' as she was called in a ballad which caused him great annoyance, he had sold himself to his former adversaries (see also Hanbury Williams, 'A Dialogue between the Earl and the Countess of Bath,' *Works*, i. 174-5; Walpole, *Letters*, i. 121; Hanbury Williams, *Works*, iii. 86-9; Coxe, *Walpole*, iv. 295-6, and note). The wittiest verse-writer of the day (unless Pulteney himself deserve that name) and the least scrupulous, Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, persecuted him in a series of odes which did more execution in six months than the 'Craftsman' had done in twice the number of years (cf. *The Country Girl*, i. 132-6; the *Ode to the Earl of Bath*, i. 146-9; and *The Statesman*, i. 150-2). In another ballad he was compared to Clodius, and, with more point, to Curio by Akenside in his famous 'Epistle' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* November 1744; *Poetical Works of Akenside*, Aldine edit. vol. xxvi.) In 1743 Lord Perceval (afterwards Earl of Egmont) ventured, in a pamphlet called 'Faction Detected,' attributed to Bath himself by Williams (*Works*, i. 194-7), to defend his conduct; but, according to Horace Walpole (*Last Ten Years*, i. 31), with no other result than that of losing his own popularity. It was answered with acrimonious minuteness in 'A Review of the whole Political Conduct of a late Eminent Patriot and his Friends' (1743), at the close of which (pp. 156-9) the charge of personal corruption was brought forward against him with renewed vehemence.

On 2 July 1743 Wilmington died, and it then appeared, if the information of Coxe (*Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, i. 82-5) is to be trusted, that during the interval Bath had nursed the ambition of recovering the position which he had let escape his grasp in 1742. He despatched a private messenger to Carteret, who was at Hanau with George II, asking for the vacant headship of the treasury. But, though Carteret supported the application, the king decided in favour of the Pelhams (Coxe, u. s. 103, 110-13; cf. Hanbury Williams, *Works*, iii. 108-200; and the ballad on the 'Triumvirate—Carteret, Sandys, and Bath,' in *Caricature History*, p. 150).

Until 1746 Bath made no outward effort to shake Pelham's position. He and Granville, however, maintained a personal connection with George II, through Lady Yarmouth, and tacitly encouraged the king's dislike of the ministry (Walpole, *Last Ten Years*, i. 149). Early in 1746 the king grew desperate when he was requested by Pelham to assent to Pitt's admission to the government. At the moment the Dutch were remonstrating against the ineffectiveness of British support, and George addressed complaints to Bath and Granville as to the impotence to which he found himself reduced. After some hesitation, Bath agreed to form an administration of which he should be the head and Granville the right arm, and from which Pitt should be excluded. But Harrington refused to co-operate, and on

10 Feb. the Pelhams and their following resigned in a body. The king now invited Bath to take the treasury and select a second secretary of state with Granville; but it speedily became manifest that a majority in either house was out of the question, and that the government, if formed at all, would have to be formed of nonentities. Two days afterwards the king sent for Pelham, and the *status quo ante* was restored, except that Bath's remaining adherents were dismissed from the ministry. The attempt to turn him once more out of the privy council was, however, frustrated (COXE, u. s. i. 192–6). The air was again thick with pasquinades and caricatures (cf. *Caricature History*, pp. 160–161).

Bath played no other part of consequence in public affairs, though he still occasionally appeared on the scene in the character described by Sir C. H. Williams (*Works*, i. 213) as that of 'an aged raven.' He was in Paris in 1750, and on his return he made a 'miscellaneous' speech, alternately pathetic and facetious, on the Regency Bill (1751); and there are notes of further speeches by him on Scottish and other business in the two following years and in 1756. In 1758 he supported the Navy Bill in another miscellaneous speech which 'resembled his old orations, except that in it he commended Sir Robert Walpole' (WALPOLE, *Last Ten Years*, i. 100–2, 128, 237, 240, 293, ii. 46, 290).

The accession, in 1760, of George III, to whom he had long been a familiar figure, gratified him (*Life of Bishop Pearce*, pp. 402, 408). He inspired in that year the 'Letter to Two Great Men [Pitt and Newcastle] on the Prospect of Peace and on the Terms,' by his chaplain, Dr. Douglas. It exerted no influence, though it was much applauded (WALPOLE, ii. 412). Among the old watchwords of the 'Craftsman' which reappear in it are the necessity of distrusting 'French faith' and the dangers of a standing army. It was Bath's last political effort. His remaining years were chiefly given up to social and literary dalliance with the amiable coterie of which Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] was the most interesting figure. Another member of it, Miss Catherine Talbot (see BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, i. 232 *n.*), introduced him to Elizabeth Carter [q. v.], who has left an account of his life and ways at Tunbridge Wells (*Memoirs of Mrs. E. Carter*, i. 223 seqq.) He shared in a 'plot' to make her publish her poems, and affably composed the (laconic) dedication to himself prefixed to them. After the peace of Paris he and Dr. Douglas joined the Montagus and Miss Carter in a trip to Spa, the Rhine, and the Low Countries, from June to September 1763 (*ib.* pp. 249–50, 362). In 1764 a chill, said to have been caught by 'supping in a garden,' brought on a fever, and on 7 July he died, 'not suddenly but unexpectedly' (*ib.* i. 386–7). He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

His great wealth, including that of his late wife, who left everything to him, descended by his will to his only surviving brother, General Pulteney. His only son, Viscount Pulteney, had died at Madrid on his way home from Portugal, aged 32, on 12 Feb. 1763. He had a promising career. He obtained a commission in the army after his father had paid his debts (*Life of Bishop Newton*, pp. 122–4; *Suffolk Letters*, i. 146–7, 167). He was lieutenant-colonel 1759, and M.P. for Old Sarum 1754 and for Westminster 1761–3. He was buried in Westminster Abbey 21 April 1763 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Reg.* 402).

Bath's character is very differently estimated by his friends and foes. They agree only in censuring his 'too great love of money.' He certainly was no stranger to the instinct of accumulation which is a besetting temptation to very rich men. On the other hand, he frequently responded with munificence both to public and private claims, and as a landlord was good to the church (*Life of Bishop Pearce*, pp. 376–9; *Life of Bishop Newton*, pp. 138–9). His intellectual gifts were unquestionably of a high order, and he seems to have preserved to the last that freshness of mind which in his younger days he combined with great activity of body (*Suffolk Letters*, i. 112). His skill in diversifying his recreations is celebrated by Ambrose Philips in an ode dated 1 May 1723. He excelled in conversation without ever seeking to 'soliloquise or monopolise.' Of the effectiveness of his wit abundant illustrations remain (cf. *Suffolk Letters*), and he was specially happy in quotation from Shakespeare and the classics (WALPOLE, *Last Ten Years*, i. 40 *n.*) He was author, among other 'ballads' and cognate productions, of a political song, 'The Honest Jury, or Caleb Triumphant' (written on the acquittal of the publisher of the 'Craftsman' from a charge of libel), which has been described as 'once among the most popular in our language' (LECKY, *Hist. of England*, i. 375 *n.*; WILKINS, *Political Ballads*, 1870, ii. 232–6). The 'Craftsman' is an enduring monument of his wit and literary ability. According to Horace Walpole (note to HANBURY WILLIAMS'S *Works*, i. 132), Pulteney had a hand in 'Mist's' and 'Fog's' journals.

It is, however, as an orator that he is chiefly to be remembered. Ample evidence

supports Mr. Lecky's conclusion that Pulteney was 'probably the most graceful and brilliant speaker in the House of Commons in the interval between the withdrawal of St. John and the appearance of Pitt' (*History*, &c., i. 374). Lord Shelburne wrote that he was 'by all accounts the greatest House-of-Commons orator that had ever appeared.' Speaker Onslow described him as 'having the most popular parts for public speaking of any great man he ever knew.' When at his best he went to the point with unsurpassed directness. Walpole said that he feared Pulteney's tongue more than another man's sword. The irresistible power of passion possessed Pulteney so notably in his younger days that in the 'Characteristic List of Pictures' mentioned by Lady Hervey in 1729 (*Suffolk Letters*, i. 341) he is credited with 'A Town on Fire.' Yet his most distinctive gift as a parliamentary orator must have been his versatility—his power of 'changing like the wind,' as Chesterfield put it, from grave to gay, and alternating pathos and wit, which, naturally enough, degenerated into that 'miscellaneousness' of style so amusingly illustrated by Horace Walpole (Coxe, *Walpole*, iv. 24–6).

As a politician, Pulteney showed to a remarkable extent the 'defects of his qualities,' which came to overshadow and overwhelm these qualities themselves. According to Lord Hervey, he was 'naturally lazy,' and 'resentment and eagerness to annoy first taught him application, and application gave him knowledge' (*Memoirs*, i. 9). There may be truth in this, and in the remarks of the same biassed critic as to his jealousy when in opposition of his associates. But the gist of the matter is that his career exhibits a spirit of faction uncontrolled by patriotic sentiment. Pulteney, in the most important part of his political career, staked his whole reputation on overthrowing Walpole, whose steady policy was maturing the nation's strength; in later life he tried hard, though with reduced energy, to get rid of Pitt, who was to establish her imperial greatness. In the protracted course of the former contest, on which his reputation depends, he deliberately narrowed political life to the petty conditions of a duel, and at last, for reasons which no onlooker could understand, fired into the air. Thus he called down upon himself his proper nemesis; he 'left not faction, but of it was left.'

Pulteney was twice painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller; the earlier portrait, taken in 1717, was engraved by Faber in 1732, the later was engraved by I. Simon. There are also two portraits of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the National Portrait Gallery. One of these, painted in 1757, has been engraved by M'Ardell and by S. W. Reynolds. He was likewise painted by Allan Ramsay and engraved by D. Martin in 1763. A miniature is the property of Mr. Jeffery Whitehead.

[The Memoirs of the Life and Conduct of William Pulteney, Esq., M.P. (1731), are worthless and dateless; the other contemporary tracts, by or against Pulteney, cited in the text are all factious pamphlets. Dr. Douglas (afterwards Bishop of Salisbury) is supposed to have been prevented from writing a life of his patron by the destruction of all Lord Bath's papers after his death by his brother. There are, however, many facts, received at first hand, in the Life of Dr. Zachary Pearce, late lord bishop of Rochester (by himself), and the Life of Dr. Thomas Newton, bishop of Bristol (by himself), here cited from vols. i. and ii. respectively, of the collected Lives of Dr. E. Pocock, &c., 2 vols., London, 1816. See also Lord Hervey's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, &c., ed. J. W. Croker, 3 vols., 1884; Horace Walpole's (Lord Orford) Letters, ed. P. Cunningham, 9 vols., ed. 1886, and Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of the Reign of George II, 2 vols., 1822; Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, 2 vols., 1874; Letters of Mary Lepel, Lady Hervey, 1821; Mr. Pennington's Memoirs of the Life of Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, with her poems, &c., 2 vols., 3rd ed., 1816; the Works of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, K.B., with notes by Horace Walpole, 3 vols., 1822; the Craftsman, 14 vols., 1831; Coxe's Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, 4 vols., ed. 1816 (still the vade mecum for all students of this period, but needing constant revision), and Memoirs of the Administration of the Right Hon. Henry Pelham, &c., 2 vols., 1829; Lord E. Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, afterwards Marquis of Lansdowne (chap. i. 'A Chapter of Autobiography'), 3 vols., 1875–6; Lord Stanhope's (Lord Mahon) Hist. of England, &c., 5th ed., 1858; John Morley's Walpole (Twelve English Statesmen), 1889; Macknight's Bolingbroke; Hassall's Bolingbroke (Statesmen Ser.); Doyle's Official Baronage of England, 3 vols., 1886; Wright's Caricature History of the Georges, 1867; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 210; Edinburgh Review, vol. lxxi. 1840, art. 'Walpole and his Contemporaries.']

A. W. W.

PULTON or **POULTON**, ANDREW (1654–1710), jesuit, second son of Ferdinando Poulton, esq., of Desborough, Northamptonshire, and his wife, Mary Giffard of Blackladies, Staffordshire, was born in Northamptonshire in 1654. Ferdinando Pulton [q. v.] was probably his grand-uncle. He made his humanity studies in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, entered the Society of Jesus on 31 Oct. 1674, studied theology at

Liège, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1691-2. He and Father Edward Hall were the first two masters appointed to the new college which was opened by the English jesuits in the Savoy, Strand, London, at Whitsuntide 1687. Pulton gained a wide reputation in consequence of his conference on points of controversy with Dr. Thomas Tenison, incumbent of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury [q.v.] It was held in Long Acre on 29 Sept. 1687 (Dodd, *Church Hist.* iii. 493). Upon the destruction of the college in the Savoy at the outbreak of the revolution, Pulton flew from London with the intention of crossing to France; but he, Obadiah Walker, and other fugitives were arrested near Canterbury on 11 Dec. 1688, and committed prisoners to the gaol at Feversham, whence they were afterwards removed in custody to London (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 440). Being released, he returned to Liège to complete his theological course. Afterwards he joined the court of James II at St. Germains. In 1690 he was *socius* to Father Warner, confessor to the king, and subsequently he was attached to the royal chapel. He also accompanied James II on his visit to Ireland in 1690, and served as an army chaplain or missioner there. He died at St. Germains on 5 Aug. 1710.

He was the author of: 1. 'A true and full Account of a Conference held about Religion, between Dr. Tho. Tenison and A. Pulton, one of the Masters in the Savoy; published by authority,' London, 1687, 4to. To this work the following singular advertisement is prefixed: 'A. P., having been eighteen years out of his own Country, pretends not yet to any perfection of the English Expression or Orthography; wherefore for the future he will crave the favour of treating with the Dr. in Latine or Greek, since the Dr. finds fault with his English.' On this Lord Macaulay remarks: 'His orthography is indeed deplorable. In one of his letters "wright" is put for "write," "wold" for "would."' In a contemporary satire, entitled 'The Advice,' is the following couplet:

> Send Pulton to be lashed at Busby's school,
> That he in print no longer play the fool.

In the controversy which ensued Edward Meredith [q. v.], A. Cressener, a schoolmaster in Long Acre, and 'Mr H., a divine of the Church of England,' took part. 2. 'Remarks of A. Pulton, Master in the Savoy, upon Dr. Tho. Tenison's late Narrative,' London, 1687, 4to. 3. 'A full and clear Exposition of the Protestant Rule of Faith, with an excellent Dialogue, laying forth the large Extent of true, excellent Charity against the uncharitable Papists,' 4to, pp. 20, *sine loco aut anno* [1687 ?] (Jones, *Popery Tracts*, ii. 321). 4. 'Reflections upon the Author and Licenser of a scandalous Pamphlet, called The Missioners Arts discovered; with the Reply of A. Pulton to a Challenge made him in a Letter prefix'd to the said Pamphlet,' London, 1688, 4to.

Pulton's account of the conversion in 1682 to the catholic faith of Charles, son of John Manners, first duke of Rutland, remains in manuscript in the Public Record Office, Brussels (Foley, *Records*, v. 87, 88 *n.*)

[De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 2134; Foley's Records, v. 301, vii. 618; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 484; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 174; Patrick's Autobiog. p. 215; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 654.] T. C.

PULTON, FERDINANDO (1536-1618), legal author, son of Giles Pulton of Desborough, Northamptonshire, where the family had been settled for fourteen generations, was born at Desborough in 1536. Scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated on 23 Nov. 1552, he in 1555-6 graduated B.A., being fellow from Lady-day 1556 to Lady-day 1557. Meanwhile on 28 June 1556 he was admitted a commoner at Brasenose College, Oxford. Although admitted on 5 June 1559 to Lincoln's Inn, he, being a Roman catholic, was not called to the bar. His chief occupation was editing the statutes, he being the first private person so employed. He resided at Desborough, and had also a house at Bourton, near Buckingham, where he died on 20 Jan. 1617-18. His remains were interred in Desborough church. Shortly before his death Pulton presented to Christ's College, Cambridge, a copy of Robert of Gloucester's 'Chronicle,' 'for the love and affection which he did bear to the said college, his nurse and schoolmistress, and in token of goodwill to the said house.' An elegy upon him is among the poems of his friend, Sir John Beaumont. He left a widow, four sons (two of whom became Roman catholic priests), and two daughters. One of his sons, Thomas Pulton, alias Underhill, was among the jesuits discovered in Lord Shrewsbury's house at Clerkenwell in March 1627-8.

Pulton's compilations of statute law, all of which were published in London, are entitled as follows: 1. 'An Abstract of all the Penal Statutes which be general, wherein is contained the effect of all those Statutes which do threaten the offenders thereof the loss of life, member, lands, goods, or other punishment, or forfeiture whatsoever,' 1579

and 1586, 4to. 2. 'A Kalender, or Table, comprehending the effect of all the Statutes that have been made and put in print, beginning with Magna Charta, enacted Anno 9 H. 3, and proceeding one by one until the end of the Session of Parliament 3 R. Jacobi. . . . Whereunto is annexed an Abridgment of all the Statutes whereof the whole or any part is general in force and use,' 1606, 1608, 1618, 1632, 1640, fol. 3. 'Collection of Statutes repealed and not repealed,' 1608, fol. 4. 'A Collection of sundry Statutes frequent in use, with notes in the margent, and references to the Book Cases, and Books of Entries and Registers, where they be treated of. Together with an Abridgment of the residue which be expired,' &c., 1618, 1632, 1636. 5. 'The Statutes at large concerning all such Acts which at any time heretofore have been extant in print from Magna Charta to the 16 of Jac. I, or divided into two volumes, with margina' notes,' &c., 1618, fol.

Pulton was also author of 'De Pace Regis et Regni—viz. A Treatise declaring which be the great and general offences of the realm, and the chief impediments of the peace of the King and the Kingdom,' London, 1609, 1610, 1615, fol.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 214; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 214; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 27; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 588; Ayscough's Cat. Sloane MSS. p. 261; Camden Miscellany (Camden Soc.), vol. iv.; Discovery of a Jesuit College, p. 9; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 344.] J. M. R.

PUNSHON, WILLIAM MORLEY (1824–1881), Wesleyan preacher and lecturer, born at Doncaster on 29 May 1824, was only child of John and Elizabeth Punshon, who both died before their son reached manhood. His father was a member of the firm of Wilton & Punshon, mercers, at Doncaster. His mother was the eldest daughter of William Morley, a freeman of the same town. His maternal uncle Isaac received the dignity of knighthood in 1841, and twice filled the office of mayor. Morley Punshon was taught at the grammar school of Doncaster, and afterwards at a boarding-school at Tadcaster. In 1837 he entered his grandfather Morley's counting-house in Hull, and began to learn the business of a timber merchant. He employed his leisure time in reading, and laid up large stores of knowledge. His mother's death in 1838, and the influence of the Rev. S. R. Hall, led him to consider religious questions, and in November 1838 he joined the methodist society in Hull. At the age of seventeen he began to preach. With others like-minded he formed a society for mutual improvement, and soon displayed remarkable powers of elocution and oratory. Abandoning business pursuits, he prepared for the work of the Wesleyan methodist ministry under the Rev. Benjamin Clough, who had married his mother's sister. After spending four months at the theological institution at Richmond, he was received into the ranks of the ministry at the conference of 1845. Two years of probation were passed in Whitehaven and two more in Carlisle. His ordination took place at the Manchester conference of 1849. During the next nine years he laboured in Newcastle-on-Tyne, Sheffield, and Leeds. From 1858 to 1864 he lived in London (Hinde Street and Islington circuits); subsequently, until 1867, he was in Bristol.

The following five years Punshon spent in Canada, where he presided over the annual conferences, and exercised a supreme control of methodism throughout the dominion. By his powerful influence and unwearied labours the methodist churches of British North America were greatly strengthened. In June 1872 the Victoria University of Cobourg, Canada, conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He returned to England in 1873, and thenceforward lived in London, for two years as superintendent of Kensington circuit, and from 1875 as one of the general secretaries of the Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society.

Punshon's rare gifts and eloquence soon won for him a high place, not only among his own people, but with the general public. His public lectures, the first of which, on the Prophet of Horeb, he delivered in Exeter Hall in January 1854, greatly increased his popularity. He also developed great administrative talent. At the Manchester conference, July 1859, he was elected into the 'legal hundred,' a rare distinction for one so young. By his own exertions Punshon raised a fund of 10,000*l.* to extend methodism in watering-places, and grants were made from the fund to stimulate local effort. He also raised 1,000*l.* to relieve old Spitalfields chapel of debt, chiefly by means of his lecture on 'The Huguenots,' one of his most brilliant performances. To the mission cause Punshon devoted equal energy throughout life. His last years were spent in presenting and enforcing the claims of the work of the Weslevan Missionary Society, in superintending the society's missions, in administering its funds, and in directing its agents. He died at Tranby, Brixton Hill, London, on 14 April 1881.

Punshon wrote: 'Sabbath Chimes, or Meditations in Verse,' London, 1867. His sermons in two volumes and lectures in one volume were issued in a uniform edition, 1882 and 1884 (several times reprinted).

Punshon married, first, Maria Ann Vickers, of Gateshead-on-Tyne, by whom he had four children; she died in 1858. His second wife was her sister, Fanny Vickers. The marriage took place on 15 Aug. 1868 at Toronto, Canada, where marriage with a deceased wife's sister was legal. His second wife died in 1870. He married, thirdly, in 1873, Mary Foster, daughter of William Foster of Sheffield. She survived him.

[Life, by Frederic W. Macdonald, London, 1887, with etched portrait by Manesse; Memorial Sermon with Personal Recollections of Punshon, by Thomas M'Cullagh, London, 1881; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 210; Minutes of the Methodist Conference (annual), 1872 to 1881.] W. B. L.

PURBECK, VISCOUNT (1591?–1657). [See VILLIERS, JOHN.]

PURBECK, titular VISCOUNT (1677?–1723). [See VILLIERS, JOHN.]

PURCELL, DANIEL (1660?–1717), musical composer, was the youngest son of Henry Purcell the elder, and the brother of the great Henry Purcell [q. v.] He was organist of Magdalen College, Oxford, from 1688 to 1695, when he resigned his appointment in order to live in London. In 1693 he wrote music for Thomas Yalden's 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day.' In 1696 he wrote music for Mary Pix's tragedy, 'Ibrahim XIII,' and possibly also for her 'Spanish Wives,' as well as for an anonymous piece called 'Neglected Virtue, or the Unhappy Conqueror.' In 1696, too, he composed an opera called 'Brutus of Alba, or Augusta's Triumph,' written by George Powell [q. v.] and John Verbruggen. The published songs bear the imprint 1696, but the piece was not produced till 1697. He also contributed songs to Lord Lansdowne's 'She Gallants' (1696), and to 'The Triumphs of Virtue' (anon. 1697). To D'Urfey's 'Cynthia and Endymion' he contributed in the latter year instrumental music, as well as the music, with Jeremiah Clarke, of Settle's opera, 'The World in the Moon.' In 1698 he wrote songs for Charles Gildon's 'Phaeton, or the Fatal Divorce,' Cibber's 'Love makes a Man,' and Lacy's curious alteration of the 'Taming of a Shrew,' called 'Sawney the Scot,' besides odes for the Princess Anne's birthday (6 Feb. 1697–8) and St. Cecilia's day, performed respectively in London and Oxford. Other odes for St. Cecilia's day followed in later years. A lamentation for the death of his brother Henry was set by him to words by Nahum Tate before 1698. In 1699 his only theatrical work seems to have been the music for Motteux's opera, 'The Island Princess,' with J. Clarke and Leveridge. In 1700 he wrote songs for a piece by J. Oldmixon, called 'The Grove, or Love's Paradise,' and won the third of the four prizes offered by 'several persons of quality' (among others the Earl of Halifax) for musical settings of Congreve's 'Judgment of Paris' [see FINGER, GODFREY]. The compositions of Eccles, winner of the second prize, and Purcell were printed. At the same time Purcell wrote music for Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' D'Urfey's 'Masaniello,' 'The Pilgrim' (a revival of Beaumont and Fletcher, with additions by Dryden), Burnaby's 'Reformed Wife,' and Cibber's 'Careless Husband.' In 1701, for a revival of Lee's 'Rival Queens, or the Death of Alexander the Great,' Purcell provided some of the numbers. Finger had previously written part of the music—i.e. acts ii. and iv., a symphony for four flutes, and the finale to act v. Purcell contributed songs to Baker's 'Humours of the Age' and Mrs. Trotter's 'Unhappy Penitent' [see COCKBURN, CATHARINE] in the same year. In 1702 Steele's 'Funeral' seems to have been the only play for which he wrote music. The same author's 'Tender Husband' and Farquhar's 'Inconstant' represent the composer's work for 1703; in the following year, for the opening of the theatre in the Haymarket built by Vanbrugh (9 April 1705), he wrote an 'opera' on 'Orlando Furioso,' to a libretto translated from the Italian (advertisement in the *Diverting Post*, 28 Oct. 1704). In March 1706–7 he contributed music to Farquhar's 'Beaux' Stratagem,' and later in the same year a St. Cecilia ode by Purcell was performed at St. Mary Hall, Oxford. Reference is made to a masque by Purcell, called 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' in the 'Muses Mercury,' 1707. Music was also written by Purcell for J. Hughes's 'Amalasont,' D'Urfey's 'The Bath' and 'The Campaigners,' Motteux's 'Younger Brother,' and a revival of 'Macbeth,' to none of which were dates attached.

On 3 April 1712 Purcell gave a concert at Stationers' Hall 'of vocal and instrumental musick entirely new, and all parts to be perform'd with the greatest excellence' (advertisement in *Spectator*, No. 340, for 31 March 1712). Among the instrumental compositions performed on that occasion may very probably have been some of the six sonatas of three parts, or the sonatas for flute and bass, both of which were published.

From 1713 Purcell was organist of St. Andrew's, Holborn. The only evidence of his death is in an advertisement in the 'Daily Courant,' 12 Dec. 1717, inserted by Edward Purcell, 'only son to the famous Mr. Henry Purcell,' who was a candidate for the post of organist, 'in the room of his uncle, Mr. Daniel

Purcell, deceased.' After his death there appeared his 'Six Cantatas for a Voice, . . . two of which are accompanied with a Violin. Compos'd after the Italian manner; and 'the Psalmes set full for the Organ or Harpsicord, as they are Plaid in Churches.'

Daniel Purcell's music is so deeply tinged with the style of his illustrious brother that it would be exceedingly difficult to distinguish it from his on internal evidence alone. It is naturally a mere reflection, without creative genius; but it certainly does not deserve the sneer with which Hawkins refers to it. The historian repeats the tradition that Purcell was a famous punster.

[Grove's Dict. of Music. iii, 52; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College; Bursar's Accounts of the College, examined by the Rev. W. D. Macray; Cummings's Life of (Henry) Purcell (Great Musicians Ser.); Companion to the Playhouse; Catalogue of the Music in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge; Brit. Mus. Cat.; compositions printed and in manuscript in British Museum, Royal College of Music, &c.]

J. A. F. M.

PURCELL, HENRY (1658?–1695), composer, was a younger son of Henry Purcell, a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and 'master of the children' of Westminster Abbey, and music copyist there. The father was an intimate friend of Matthew Locke [q. v.] (cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, i. 64); he was buried at Westminster Abbey on 3 Aug. 1664. The name of the composer's mother was Elizabeth. His brother Daniel is noticed separately. A house in St. Ann's Lane, Old Pye Street, Westminster, is traditionally said to have been the composer's birthplace (cf. *Musical Times*, November 1895, pp. 734–5). The date of his birth is fixed approximately by the inscription below his portrait in his 'Sonatas of Three Parts' (1683)—'ætat. suæ 24'—and by that on his monumental tablet in Westminster Abbey, which gives his age as thirty-seven at the time of his death. The arms on the portrait (barry wavy of six argent and gules, on a bend sable three boars' heads couped of the first) seem to connect the composer with the family of Purcell of Onslow, Shropshire (cf. *Collectanea Top. et Gen.* vii. 244, viii. 17, 20). The composer's uncle, Thomas Purcell, adopted him on his father's death in 1664, and seems to have undertaken his musical education. Thomas Purcell was a gentleman of the Chapel Royal (appointed probably at the Restoration), succeeded Henry Lawes as one of the king's musicians in ordinary for the lute and voice in 1662, held the post of composer in ordinary for the violin conjointly with Pelham Humfrey [q. v.], and died in 1682.

In 1664, when Henry was six years old, he was appointed a chorister of the Chapel Royal, under Captain Cooke, the master of the children. Pelham Humfrey succeeded to Cooke's post in 1672, and from him Purcell learnt the taste for the new style of music which Lully had brought into vogue in France. In his twelfth year (1670) he composed an 'Address of the Children of the Chapel Royal to the King,' which, according to Cummings's 'Life,' was formerly in the possession of Dr. Rimbault. As it is described as being in Pelham Humfrey's writing, it would appear that Humfrey had already conceived a certain admiration for the promise shown by Purcell before they entered into the relations of master and pupil. Those who ascribe to Purcell the composition of the famous 'Macbeth music,' commonly known as Matthew Locke's, are compelled to assign its composition to Purcell's fourteenth year, since it was produced in 1672. The main argument in Purcell's favour is that the music for 'Macbeth,' with which Locke's name has been traditionally associated, is wholly different from some other extant music for 'Macbeth' which Locke is positively known to have composed, and may therefore be safely denied to be from Locke's hand. When Locke's claim is ignored, Purcell's title seems plausible. That a score of the music in Purcell's handwriting exists is in itself, having regard to the frequency with which one man would make a copy of another's work, no conclusive argument for his authorship (*Musical Times*, May 1876; *Concordia*, 27 Nov. 1875; CUMMINGS, *Life of Purcell*; GROVE, *Dict.* ii. 183–5) [cf. arts. LOCKE, MATTHEW, and LEVERIDGE, RICHARD]. It is possible that a song, 'Sweet Tyranness,' in Playford's 'Musical Companion' (1672–3) is by the younger Henry Purcell; it has been ascribed to his father.

Purcell's first undoubted work for the stage was written for Shadwell's 'Libertine' (1676); the music is considerable in extent, and very fine in quality. Dryden's 'Aurengzebe' and Shadwell's 'Epsom Wells,' played in the same year, were also provided with music by Purcell. Rimbault assigns to Purcell the music in the first act of 'Circe,' by Charles Davenant [q. v.], which was acted at the Duke of York's Theatre in 1677, with music mainly contributed by John Banister [q. v.] (*Concordia*, 15 April 1876; cf. RIMBAULT, *Ancient Vocal Music of England*). The most important of Purcell's early dramatic productions is the masque in Shadwell's arrangement of 'Timon of Athens' (1677–8),

which contains some of his best and most original work. From 1676 to 1678 Purcell was copyist at Westminster Abbey, and in 1677 he wrote an elegy 'on the death of his worthy friend Mr. Matthew Locke, musick composer in ordinary to his majesty.' A letter (printed in Cummings's 'Life') written by Thomas Purcell to John Gostling [q. v.], the bass singer, minor canon of Canterbury, on 8 Feb. 1678-1679, is interpreted to mean that Henry Purcell was then writing anthems specially intended to show off Gostling's wonderful voice. But the most remarkable of Purcell's anthems, 'They that go down to the sea in ships,' was written later.

The work which in some ways is the crowning manifestation of Purcell's genius, viz. the opera 'Dido and Æneas,' has been conclusively proved to date from 1680, not earlier, and for a composer of twenty-two the feat is sufficiently surprising. At the time continuous dramatic music was unknown in England, and Purcell wrote his opera entirely without spoken dialogue, and with a sense of dramatic truth that was not surpassed by any succeeding musician for many generations. It was prepared for a performance given at the boarding-school of one Josias Priest, a dancing-master who in 1680 removed from Leicester Fields to Chelsea. The libretto was by Nahum Tate, and an epilogue by Tom D'Urfey was spoken by Lady Dorothy Burk.

In the same year (1680) John Blow [q. v.] resigned his appointment as organist of Westminster Abbey in Purcell's favour; and two 'Welcome Songs,' for the Duke of York and the king respectively, seem to have brought the composer into notice at court. Compositions of this 'occasional' kind were written by Purcell almost every year from this time until his death. In 1682 he was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal, while still retaining his post at the abbey. In 1683 he published by subscription his 'Sonnatas of III Parts: Two Viollins and Basse: to the Organ or Harpsecord.' In the title Purcell is styled 'Composer in ordinary to his most Sacred Majesty,' an appointment which Rimbault conjectures he received in the same year as that to the Chapel Royal (*Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal*). The (twelve) sonatas were published in four part-books, with an admirable portrait of the composer, a dedication to the king, and a very interesting preface, in which Purcell declares his object to be to give a 'just imitation of the most fam'd Italian masters; principally, to bring the seriousness and gravity of that sort of Musick into vogue and reputation among our countrymen, whose humor, 'tis time now, should begin to loath the levity, and balladry of our neighbours. The last words doubtless refer to the superficial style of the French music of the day, which had not been without previous influence on the composer. A phrase in the dedication implies that it was through the king that Purcell became acquainted with the Italian composers. The suggestion is corroborated by the fact that a manuscript in the Royal College of Music, which contains a number of vocal works transcribed from a manuscript in Purcell's handwriting, includes a duet, 'Crucior in hac flamma,' by Carissimi, who was Charles II's favourite composer. The special model taken by Purcell appears to have been Giovanni Battista Vitali, whose sonatas, printed at Bologna in 1677, show a striking similarity to those of the English master in the structure of the works, as distinguished from the loosely grouped 'suites' of dance movements and from the 'fantasies' which had been in vogue in England from the time of Orlando Gibbons. Of these 'fantasies' Purcell left in manuscript several specimens, mainly three years older than the sonatas. The Italian indications of time, &c., employed were then so much of a novelty in England that it was deemed advisable to explain them in the preface to the sonatas. Purcell's admiration for Vitali is attested by the fact that he named his eldest son after him 'John Baptista' in 1682.

Purcell began in 1683 a series of odes for the celebration of St. Cecilia's day. It would seem that he wrote for that year's festival no fewer than three, one to Latin words; only one apparently was performed; it begins, 'Welcome to all the pleasures,' and was published in the following year. In 1684 Purcell took part in an organ competition at the Temple Church, playing, with Blow, on Father Smith's organ; the rival instrument, by Renatus Harris [q. v.], being played by Draghi. At the time of the coronation of James II, Purcell was paid 34*l.* 12*s.* out of the secret-service money for superintending the erection of an organ in Westminster Abbey specially designed for the occasion. Purcell probably played the organ at the opening ceremony. The 'Purcell' who is mentioned among the basses of the choir was presumably a relative. The composer's voice was a counter-tenor.

In 1686 he returned to dramatic composition with the music to Dryden's 'Tyrannic Love,' while a 'quickstep,' apparently written about the same time, obtained extraordinary popularity as the air of 'Lilliburlero.' The year 1687 is marked only by an elegy on John Playford [q. v.], the music publisher. In January 1687-8 Purcell wrote an anthem,

'Blessed are they that fear the Lord,' for the rejoicings at the queen's pregnancy, and another anthem, 'The Lord is King,' bears date 1688. He contributed songs to D'Urfey's 'Fool's Preferment' in the same year, and resumed the office of copyist in the abbey.

At the coronation of William and Mary in 1689, Purcell retained, as an official perquisite, the price paid for seats in the organ-loft; but he was apparently compelled to give it back to the chapter on pain of losing his post (HAWKINS, edit. 1853, p. 743). One of the best of the 'occasional' compositions of Purcell was called forth by the accession of the new sovereigns, though it was not commanded for any state celebration. It is known as 'The Yorkshire Feast Song,' and was performed at the meeting of natives of Yorkshire in the Merchant Taylors' Hall on 27 March 1690. There followed some of the composer's best theatrical work, including 'Dioclesian, or the Prophetess' (adapted from Beaumont and Fletcher by Betterton), and the 'Tempest' (Dryden's adaptation). The former was published in 1691 in score by subscription, with a dedication to the Duke of Somerset; but, although the piece was a great success (DOWNES), the cost of publication was hardly defrayed by the subscriptions, and the book was a financial failure (pref. to DANIEL PURCELL'S *Judgment of Paris*); every copy contained manuscript corrections by Purcell himself. The music to Dryden's 'Amphitryon' was issued in 1690, the year of its production. In the epistle dedicatory Dryden wrote, 'We have at length found an Englishman equal with the best abroad,' and he referred to 'his happy and judicious performances in the late opera' ('Dioclesian'). Five years earlier, in the preface to 'Albion and Albanius,' Dryden had shortsightedly spoken of Grabu, the composer of that work, as 'raised to a degree above any man who shall pretend to be his rival on our stage.' This change in the poet's opinion was strengthened by Purcell's admirable contributions to his opera of 'King Arthur,' which was produced in 1691. The complete score of that work was never published, and it disappeared, probably within a very few years of its production, since the few songs printed after the composer's death, in 'Orpheus Britannicus,' were in a more or less fragmentary condition. After all the imperfect manuscript scores of the work were collated for Professor Taylor's edition (Musical Antiquarian Society), there remain five songs to which no music can be found. Still, the great bulk of the music is extant, and from this and the printed play it is clear that it can only be called an opera in a limited sense, since the singing characters are quite subordinate to the others. The abandonment of the old practice of continuous music in opera, which 'King Arthur' illustrated, was justified, according to the 'Gentleman's Journal' for January 1691-2, by the fact that 'experience hath taught us that our English genius will not rellish that perpetuall singing.' 'Mr. Purcel,' the same critic pointed out, 'joyns to the delicacy and beauty of the Italian way the graces and gayety of the French composers, as he hath done for the "Prophetess" and the last opera called "King Arthur," which hath been plaid several times the last month.'

Among the plays to which Purcell contributed incidental music in 1692 and the following year were the 'Indian Queen' (adapted from Howard and Dryden) and the 'Fairy Queen,' an anonymous arrangement of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' Some of the songs from the latter were published in 1692 by Purcell himself, but, as in the case of 'King Arthur,' the complete music was lost (*London Gazette*, 13 Oct. 1700). Three years after the production of the 'Indian Queen' a pirated edition was issued by the booksellers May & Hudgbutt, who addressed the composer in a complacent and impudent preface. The queen's birthday ode for 1692 contains, as the bass of one of the airs, the Scottish tune 'Cold and Raw.' According to Hawkins, Purcell introduced it out of pique because the Queen had expressed a preference for the ballad, as sung by Arabella Hunt, to some of his music. The ode for St. Cecilia's day in the same year contains evidence of the composer's powers as a singer of florid music. The air ''Tis Nature's voice,' for counter-tenor, which abounds in elaborate passages, was printed shortly after the festival. The 'Gentleman's Journal or Monthly Miscellany' for November 1692 says 'the second stanza' was 'sung with incredible graces by Mr. Purcell himself.' An ode, said to have been written for the centenary commemoration of Trinity College, Dublin, and performed at Christ Church, Dublin, on 9 Jan. 1693-4, is included by Goodison in his incomplete edition of Purcell's works; but no direct evidence of its performance has been found.

To 1694 belongs Purcell's only work as a theorist. He rewrote almost entirely the third part of Playford's 'Introduction to the Skill of Musick' for the twelfth edition of that book, published in 1694. The section 'On the Art of Descant' in its original shape was no longer of practical use to composers, since the whole aspect of music had changed. Certain of the songs in the first and second parts of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' (1694) were

by Purcell, the most famous of them being 'Let the dreadful engines;' and on St. Cecilia's day, in the same year, were performed his famous Te Deum and Jubilate, with orchestral accompaniments. For the funeral of Queen Mary he wrote a well-known burial service, of which one section, the anthem 'Thou knowest, Lord,' has been continuously in use until the present day; it was incorporated by Croft in his setting of the service. In a volume of thirty-six odes and monodies in memory of the queen there are three set to music, one by Blow, and two, to Latin words, by Purcell. Of the music to plays written by Purcell in 1695, the last year of his life, the most important compositions are 'Bonduca,' adapted from Beaumont and Fletcher, and the third part of 'Don Quixote,' which, though it failed on the stage, became famous from its containing the song 'From rosy bowers.' This is said to be 'the last song the author sett, it being in his sickness;' a similar claim put forth for 'Lovely Albina' may be rejected.

Purcell died on 21 Nov. 1695, probably at his house in Marsham Street, Westminster (Prof. J. F. Bridge in *Musical Times*, November 1895). The tradition reported by Hawkins, that the composer caught cold from being kept waiting for admittance into his house, his wife being determined to punish him for keeping late hours, is generally discredited. A consumptive tendency is surmised, and some support is given to the supposition by the deaths in infancy of three of the composer's children—in 1682, 1686, and 1687 respectively. He was buried on 26 Nov. beneath the organ in Westminster Abbey. The Latin epitaph on the gravestone was renewed in 1876. On a pillar near the grave is a tablet, with an inscription, placed there by a pupil of Purcell—Annabella, wife of Sir Robert Howard, the dramatist, who probably wrote the inscription. The short will, made on the day of the composer's death, was proved by the widow, Frances Purcell, the sole legatee (cf. *Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camd. Soc. p. 158).

That Purcell was a most learned musician, consummately skilled in the exercise of feats of technical ingenuity, and delighting in them for their own sake, is amply shown in his canons and similar works; in particular he excelled in writing, upon a ground bass, music that was not merely ingenious, but in the highest degree expressive. The crowning instance of his powers in this direction is the death-song of Dido in his first opera, an 'inspiration,' as it may well be called, that has never been surpassed for pathos and direct emotional appeal. The instructive comparison of this number with the 'Crucifixus' of Bach's Mass in B minor—a composition of a design almost precisely similar (see preface to the Purcell Society's edition of 'Dido and Æneas')—shows what a point of advance had been reached by the Englishman five years before the birth of the German master. It was this directness of expression rather than his erudition that raised Purcell to that supreme place among English composers which has never been disputed. The very quality of broad choral effect which has been most admired in Handel's works was that in which Purcell most clearly anticipated him; in actual melodic beauty, Purcell's airs are at least on a level with Handel's, while the mere exhibitions of vocal skill for which Purcell is sometimes reproached compare very favourably with the conventional opera songs of Handel. When it is remembered that Purcell lived at a time when the new art of monodic writing, as opposed to the elaborate involutions of the madrigalian period, was only beginning to be understood in England, the flowing ease of his melodies, and the mastery displayed in their treatment, must appear little short of marvellous. That it is difficult if not impossible to trace any process of development between his earlier and later works seems strange, until it is pointed out that a space of twenty years covered his entire career as a composer (or twenty-five years, if we accept the theory that the 'Macbeth' music is his).

A very small number of Purcell's compositions were published during his lifetime. Songs by him appeared in various collections published by Heptinstall, Playford, and others, and occasionally, as in the case of 'Theodosius,' 'Amphitryon,' the 'Fool's Preferment,' the 'Indian Queen,' the 'Fairy Queen,' and 'Don Quixote,' songs from the plays, professedly complete, were printed either separately or together with the text of the piece. The only works of any magnitude printed in the composer's lifetime were the three-part sonatas (1683), the St. Cecilia ode for that year, published in 1684, and the opera 'Dioclesian.' To these were added, after his death, 'A Choice Collection of Lessons for the Harpsichord or Spinett' (1696), the 'Te Deum and Jubilate,' a book of 'Theatre Ayres,' the 'Ten Sonatas of Four Parts,' including the famous 'Golden Sonata' (1697) and the first book of 'Orpheus Britannicus,' a collection of the composer's most famous songs. A second book of this collection was printed in 1702. The second edition of the two books appeared in 1706 and 1711 respectively, and a third, of both together,

in 1721. The rarity of this last edition would seem to imply that it was not a large or successful one, and it is not hard to assign the reason. The popularity of Purcell among all classes of the community had been greater than that enjoyed by any native musician up to that time; but by the second decade of the eighteenth century the vogue of Handel, who absorbed many of Purcell's characteristics, was so well established that Purcell's works were for the time thrown into the shade. Yet Purcell was never neglected by the higher class of musicians in England, and the two-hundredth anniversary of his death was worthily celebrated in London in November 1895 by a festival occupying three days, and including a memorial service in Westminster Abbey. From time to time efforts have been made to publish his music in a way worthy of the greatest composer England has produced. Besides the selections issued by Goodison, Clarke, Corfe, Arnold, and others, the edition of his sacred music in four folio volumes, by Vincent Novello, deserves first mention. All his anthems (with the exception of a few that have come to light since), a large number of hymns, canons, &c., are included in this publication (1829–32). Several of the most important dramatic works and the St. Cecilia ode of 1692 were issued in 1840–8 by the Musical Antiquarian Society. In 1878 an association called the Purcell Society was formed with a view to issuing a really complete edition; the work is progressing slowly; five volumes—all admirably edited—have appeared.

The works of Purcell may be summarised as follows: Seventy-nine anthems, hymns, and services; thirty-two odes and welcome songs, including those on St. Cecilia's day; fifty-one dramatic works, including operas, incidental music, and songs—including the doubtful 'Macbeth' and 'Circe' music; many fantasias in manuscript for strings (see *Addit. MS.* 30930 for twenty complete instrumental compositions); twenty-two sonatas (trios) published; one violin sonata (manuscript); two organ toccatas; many harpsichord pieces (thirty-four published in 'A Choice Collection,' and twelve [with Blow] in 'Musick's Handmaid'); numerous songs, catches, and canons.

Purcell's portrait was painted once by Kneller and twice by Clostermann, and a bust of Purcell was formerly in the Music School, Oxford, but has disappeared. Kneller's portrait is now in the possession of Alfred Littleton, esq. It is a somewhat idealised head of a young man, with prominent eyes and full firm mouth; it was engraved by W. Humphreys, from a drawing by Edward Novello, for Novello's edition of Purcell's 'Sacred Music.' A drawing of a head, by Kneller—doubtless a sketch for the finished picture—was in the possession of Dr. Burney, and is now in the British Museum; it was engraved by J. Holloway in 1798, and again by J. Corner. Of Clostermann's two portraits, one—a three-quarter-length—in the possession of the Ven. Archdeacon Burney, represents the composer seated at the harpsichord (a replica is in the possession of Miss Done); and the other, of which there is a mezzotint by Zobel in the collection of the Royal Society of Musicians, shows a face much thinner and longer than that of the other portraits, and represents Purcell in the last year or two of his life. A fourth portrait of Purcell, by an unknown author, in the board-room of Dulwich College, was formerly considered to represent Thomas Clark, organist of the college. Two other portraits, said to have been formerly at Dulwich College, have vanished, one of Purcell as a choir-boy (Groves, *Dict.* iii. 51), and the other of him in later life, from which the engraving by W. N. Gardiner, after S. N. Harding, in Harding's 'Biographical Mirror,' 1794, is said to have been made. Other engravings by R. White are in the sonatas of 1683, representing Purcell in his twenty-fifth year, and (a head after Clostermann) in 'Orpheus Britannicus.' H. Adlard engraved a portrait (either after Clostermann or possibly from the bust). A head in an oval is in the 'Universal Magazine' (December 1777), 'from an original painting,' but apparently from White's engraving of 1683.

Purcell married before 1682. A son, John Baptista, was baptised in Westminster Abbey on 9 Aug. of that year, and was buried in the cloisters on 17 Oct. following. Two other sons died in infancy, and his youngest daughter, Mary Peters (*b.* 1693), seems to have died before 1706. Only two children—a son and daughter—reached maturity. The daughter, Frances (1688-1724), who proved her mother's will on 4 July 1706, married, about 1707, Leonard Welsted [q.v.], the poet; their daughter died in 1726. Purcell's surviving son, Edward (1689–1740?), competed twice, without success, for the post of organist at St. Andrew's, Holborn, formerly held by his uncle, Daniel Purcell, and in 1726 was made organist of St. Margaret's, Westminster. He was also organist of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, and one of the first members of the Royal Society of Musicians; he is believed to have died in 1740. Edward's daughter Frances was baptised on 4 May 1711 at St. Margaret's, Westminster; his son, Edward Henry Purcell, who was one of the children of the Chapel

Royal in 1737, was organist of St. John's, Hackney, from 1753 to 1764.

[Purcell, in the Great Musicians Series, by W. H. Cummings, is the most complete biography that has yet appeared; see also Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 183, iii. 46–52; Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, pp. 743–5; Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers; Pedigree of Purcell family in Visitations of Shropshire; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Companion to the Playhouse, vol. ii.; Advertisements in London Gazette, &c.; Musical Times, November and December 1895; prefaces and compositions in Musical Antiq. Soc. and Purcell Soc. editions; printed and manuscript compositions in Brit. Mus., Royal Coll. of Music, Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, private collections, &c.; Gentleman's Journal and Monthly Miscellany, 1692; Cat. of Portraits in the Music and Inventions Exhibition, 1885, and in the exhibition of Purcell relics, Brit. Mus. 1895; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 210; information from Mr. W. Barclay Squire.]

J. A. F. M.

PURCELL, JOHN (1674?–1730), physician, was born in Shropshire about 1674, and in 1696 became a student of medicine in the university of Montpellier, where he attended the lectures of Pierre Chirac, then professor of medicine, for whom he retained a great respect through life (*Of Vapours*, p. 48). After taking the degrees of bachelor and licentiate, he graduated M.D. on 29 May 1699. He practised in London, and in 1702 published 'A Treatise of Vapours or Hysteric Fits,' of which a second edition appeared in 1707. The book is dedicated to 'the Honourable Sir John Talbott, his near relation,' and gives a detailed clinical account of many of the phenomena of hysteria, mixed up with pathology of the school of Thomas Willis [q. v.] His preface is the latest example of the type of apology for writing on medicine in the English tongue so common in books of the sixteenth century. He shows much good sense, pointing out that there are no grounds for the ancient belief that the movement of the uterus is related to the symptoms of hysteria, and supports the statement of Sydenham that similar symptoms are observable in men. Their greater frequency in women he attributes to the comparative inactivity of female life. He recommends crayfish broth and Tunbridge waters, but also seeing plays, merry company, and airing in the parks. In 1714 he published, at J. Morphew's, 'A Treatise of the Cholick,' dedicated to his relative, Charles, duke of Shrewsbury, of which a second edition appeared in 1715. This work shows less observation than his former book, but contains the description of an autopsy which he witnessed at Montpellier, giving the earliest observation in any English book of the irritation produced by the exudation in peritonitis on the hands of the morbid anatomist. On 3 April 1721 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. He died on 19 Dec. 1730.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 77; Astruc's Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de la Faculté de Médecine de Montpelier, Paris, 1767; Works.]

N. M.

PURCELL, RICHARD (*fl.* 1750–1766), engraver, was born in Dublin, and there studied mezzotint engraving under John Brooks and Andrew Miller. Between 1748 and 1755 he executed in Dublin a few plates, all now extremely rare, which include portraits of Michael Boyle, archbishop of Armagh, after Zoest: William King, archbishop of Dublin, after Jervas; Oliver Cromwell, after Lely; Samuel Madden, D.D., after Hunter; and three of William III, after Kneller and Wyck. In 1755 or 1756 Purcell settled in London. His abilities were sufficient to have enabled him to take a high position in his profession; but his vicious and extravagant habits kept him in poverty, and delivered him into the hands of Sayer, the printseller, for whom he worked almost exclusively. Sayer employed him chiefly to execute copies of popular prints by McArdell, Watson, Houston, Faber, &c., from pictures by Reynolds and others, and on many of these he used the aliases Charles Corbutt and Philip Corbutt. Purcell's original plates comprise portraits of the Rev. Thomas Jones, after M. Jenkin; John, earl of Bute, after A. Ramsay, 1763; and John Wilkes, after R. Pine, 1764; various subject-pieces after H. Morland, R. Pyle, G. Dou, G. Metsu, G. Schalken, Rembrandt, and others; and some caricatures. Purcell also etched a portrait of a man seated with a print in his hand, from a picture by Rembrandt, 1766; this is the latest date on any of his works, and is probably the year of his death.

[Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

PURCHAS, JOHN (1823–1872), divine and author, eldest son of William Jardine Purchas, captain in the navy, was born at Cambridge on 14 July 1823, and educated at Rugby from 1836. He proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1844 and M.A. 1847. He was curate of Elsworth, Cambridgeshire, from 1851 to 1853, curate of Orwell in the same county from 1856 to 1859, curate of St. Paul's, West Street, Brighton, from 1861 to 1866, and perpetual curate of St. James's Chapel, Brighton, in 1866. Into the services of St. James's Chapel, Purchas introduced

practices which were denounced as ritualistic, and on 27 Nov. 1869, at the instance of Colonel Charles James Elphinstone, he was charged before Sir Robert Phillimore [q. v.] in the arches court of Canterbury with infringing the law of the established church by using a cope (otherwise than during the communion service), chasubles, albs, stoles, tunicles, dalmatics, birettas, wafer bread, lighted candles on the altar, crucifixes, images, and holy water; by standing with his back to the people when consecrating the elements, mixing water with the wine, censing the minister, leaving the holy table uncovered during the service, directing processions round the church, and giving notice of unauthorised holidays. Purchas did not appear, stating that he was too poor to procure legal assistance, and too infirm in health to defend the case in person. On 3 Feb. 1870 judgment was given against him on eight points with costs (*Law Reports*, Admiralty and Ecclesiastical Courts, 1872, iii. 66–113). This decision was not entirely satisfactory to the promoter of the suit, and he appealed for a fuller condemnation of Purchas to the queen in council; but he died on 30 March 1870 before the case was heard. Henry Hebbert of Brighton, late a judge of the high court of judicature at Bombay, then applied to the privy council to be allowed to revive the appeal, and was permitted to take the place of the original promoter, 4 June 1870 (*Law Reports*, Privy Council Appeals, 1871, iii. 245–57). The privy council decided against Purchas on 16 May 1871, on practically all the points raised (*ib.* iii. 605–702). He, however, made over all his property to his wife, and neither paid the costs, amounting to 2,096*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*, nor discontinued any of the illegal practices. The privy council consequently, on 7 Feb. 1872, suspended him from the discharge of his clerical office for twelve months.

These decisions gave rise to much difference of opinion and led to a prolonged controversy, in which, among others, the Rev. Gordon Calthrop, the Rev. Robert Gregory, afterwards dean of St. Paul's, and Canon Liddon took part. A copy of the order of suspension was affixed to the door of St. James's Chapel on 18 Feb. 1872, but Purchas continued his services as usual for the remainder of his life. He died at his residence, Montpellier Villas, Brighton, on 18 Oct. 1872, and was buried in the parochial cemetery on 23 Oct. He left a widow and five sons.

He edited the 'Directorium Anglicanum: being a Manual of Directions for the right Celebration of the Holy Communion, for the saying of Matins and Evensong, and for the performance of the other rites and ceremonies of the Church,' 1858. This is a standard work on Anglican ritual.

His other writings were: 1. 'The Miser's Daughter, or the Lover's Curse,' a comedy, 1839. 2. 'Ode upon the Death of the Marquis Camden,' 1841. 3. 'The Birth of the Prince of Wales,' a poem, 1842. 4. 'Poems and Ballads,' 1846. 5. 'The Book of Feasts,' 1853. 6. 'The Book of Common Prayer unabridged: a Letter to the Rev. J. Hildyard on his pamphlet, "The Morning Service of the Church abridged,"' 1856. 7. 'The Priest's Dream: an Allegory,' 1856. 8. 'The Death of Ezekiel's Wife: Three Sermons,' 1866.

[Times, 19 Oct. 1872, p. 5; Annual Register, 1871, pp. 187–210; Sussex Daily News, 19 Oct. 1872 p. 5, 22 Oct. p. 6, 24 Oct. p. 5; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 210; Men of the Time, 1872.] G. C. B.

PURCHAS, SAMUEL (1575?–1626), author of the 'Pilgrimes,' son of George Purchas of Thaxted in Essex, was born about 1575. Having graduated from St. John's College, Cambridge, and taken holy orders, he was in 1601 curate of Purleigh in Essex. From 1604 to 1613 he was vicar of Eastwood in Essex; in 1614 he was appointed chaplain to George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, and from 1614 to 1626 he was rector of St. Martin's, Ludgate. He died in September or October 1626, aged 51. His will was proved on 21 Oct.

He married, in December 1601, Jane, daughter of Vincent Lease of Westhall, Suffolk, yeoman. In the marriage license, dated 2 Dec. 1601, Purchas is said to be twenty-seven, and he and his bride are described as household servants of Mr. Freake, parson of Purleigh. The ages as stated at marriage and death are not in exact agreement.

Purchas was the author of: 1. 'Purchas his Pilgrimage, or Relations of the World and the Religions observed in all Ages and Places discovered from the Creation unto this present' (fol. 1613; 2nd edit, 1614; 3rd edit. 1617; 4th edit. 1626). 2. 'Purchas his Pilgrim. Microcosmus, or the History of Man. Relating the Wonders of his Generation, Vanities in his Degeneration, Necessity of his Regeneration . . .' (sm. 8vo, 1619).

But the work by which alone Purchas's name is now known is 3. 'Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas his Pilgrimes, contayning a History of the World in Sea Voyages and Land-Trauells by Englishmen and others . . .,' with portrait on the title-page, ætat. 48 (4 vols. 4to, 1625; the fourth edition of the 'Pilgrimage' [No. 1 above], being exactly the same size, is frequently catalogued as the

fifth volume of the 'Pilgrimes;' it is really a totally different work). The rarity of this work, more than its interest, has given it an exaggerated value to book collectors. Its intrinsic value is due rather to its having preserved some record of early voyages otherwise unknown, than to the literary skill or ability of the author. It may fairly be supposed that the originals of many of the journals entrusted to him, of which he published an imperfect abstract, were lost through his carelessness; so that the fact that the 'Pilgrimes' contains the only extant account of some voyages is by his fault, not by his merit. A comparison of what he has printed with such originals as remain shows that he was neither a faithful editor nor a judicious compiler, and that he took little pains to arrive at an accurate knowledge of facts. He inherited many of the manuscripts of Richard Hakluyt [q. v.], but the use he made of them was widely different from Hakluyt's. A fine reprint of Purchas's work, in 20 vols., appeared at Glasgow 1905–7.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States, pp. 491, 974; Christie's Voyages of Fox and James (Hakluyt Society), vol. i. p. x; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 57; Transactions of the Essex Archæol. Society, iv. 164.] J. K. L.

PURDON, EDWARD (1729–1767), bookseller's hack, born in co. Limerick about 1729, was son of the Rev. Edward Purdon, M.A. In 1744 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he acquired Goldsmith's friendship. After dissipating his inheritance, he enlisted. Subsequently he settled in London, and became a 'scribbler in the newspapers.' Entering the service of Ralph Griffiths [q. v.], he translated for him Voltaire's 'Henriade,' which appeared in the 'British Ladies' Magazine.' Probably Purdon had a share also in the 'Memoirs of M. de Voltaire,' by Goldsmith, which accompanied the poem. In 1759 he was compelled to publish an apology in the 'London Chronicle' for an abusive pamphlet, in the form of a letter to David Garrick, against Mossop and other Drury Lane performers (Lowe, *Theat. Lit.* pp. 140, 273). He fell dead in Smithfield on 27 March 1767. Goldsmith's epitaph on him, for the Wednesday Club, has preserved his memory.

[Gent. Mag. 1767, p. 192; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. viii. 453, 558; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, i. 25, 168, ii. 60; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, 211; London Chronicle, 13, 14, 15 Oct. 1759; Publ. Advertiser, 7 Feb. 1759.] E. I. C.

PURDY, JOHN (1773–1843), hydrographer, the son of a bookseller at Norwich, was born in 1773. He early turned his attention to the study of naval charts and similar subjects. Before 1812 he succeeded De la Rochette as hydrographer to Messrs. Laurie & Whittle, of 53 Fleet Street, London, and in that year published a 'Memoir, descriptive and explanatory, to accompany the New Chart of the Atlantic Ocean,' 4to. This work went through many editions, the fifteenth appearing in 1894, edited by Mr. W. R. Kettle, F.R.G.S. Purdy does not seem to have taken part in hydrographic expeditions himself, and his work consisted in writing works and constructing charts based upon the reports of others; but eventually he became the foremost authority of his time on hydrography. He was mainly instrumental in bringing 'Rennell's Current' before the notice of navigators, and in 1832 Rennell's daughter, Lady Rodd, entrusted to Purdy the editing of his 'Wind and Current Charts' [see Rennell, James]. He died on 29 Jan. 1843.

Alexander George Findlay [q. v.], who succeeded to his position as a leading hydrographer, edited and improved a large number of Purdy's works. The more important of Purdy's writings are: 1. 'Tables of Positions, or of the Latitudes and Longitudes of Places,' &c., 1816, 4to. 2. 'The Columbian Navigator,' 1817, 8vo; other editions 1823–4, 2 vols., 1839, and 1847–8. 3. 'Memoir to accompany the General Chart of the Northern Ocean,' 1820, 8vo. 4. 'The New Sailing Directory for the Ethiopic or Southern Atlantic Ocean,' 1837, 8vo; 3rd edit. Findlay, 1844. Similar 'Sailing Directories,' dealing with many other regions, were also published by Purdy. 5. 'The British American Navigator,' 2nd edit. 1843, 8vo.

A fairly complete list of Purdy's maps and charts is given in the 'Catalogue of the Map Room of the Royal Geographical Society.' The chief are: a chart of the Atlantic Ocean (1812); a 'map of Cabotia, comprehending the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada,' &c. (1814); a map of the world on Mercator's Projection (1825); The Azores (1831); Jamaica (1834); the Viceroyalty of Canada (1838); Newfoundland (1844). Others published by Findlay, after Purdy's death, include the Indian and Pacific Oceans (1847); St. George's Channel (1850); the coasts of Spain and Portugal (1856). His nephew Isaac published a chart of the coasts of China in 1865.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. of Library and Map Room of Royal Geogr. Soc.; Review of British Geogr. Work, 1789–1889, p. 190; Proc. Royal Geogr. Soc. xix. 381; Athenæum, 1875, i. 657; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; information supplied by Messrs. R. H. Laurie, Minories.] A. F. P.

PUREFOY, WILLIAM (1580?–1659), regicide, born at Caldecote, Warwickshire, about 1580, was eldest son of Francis Purefoy (*d.* 1617), by his wife Eleanor, daughter of John Baskerville of Cudworth, Somerset. He entered Gray's Inn on 14 Aug. 1599, and subsequently travelled on the continent. While residing in 1611 at Geneva he meditated (so he asserted thirty-eight years later) the ruin of the monarchy in England.

In 1627–8 he was elected member of parliament for Coventry. Purefoy was strongly puritan, and, as sheriff of Warwickshire in 1631, dealt severely with disorderly characters and alehouses. On 27 Oct. 1640 he was elected to the Long parliament for Warwick. From the first he took a decided stand against the king, and when (17 June 1642) Charles directed his commission of array for Warwickshire, 'such as Mr. Coombes, Mr. Purefoy, and others of that strain' were expressly excepted. Purefoy straightway took up arms for the parliament. In August he was in command of a body of parliamentary troops in Warwick Castle. On 6 March 1642–3 he received a commission from Essex to be colonel of a regiment of horse and dragoons raised in Warwick.

In the same month he was engaged in the defence of Coventry, for which he advanced money. In answer to a letter from Purefoy complaining of the weakness of the forces there due to disbandings, and the lack of a 'commander of experience,' Essex nominated a committee to govern the forces of Coventry and Lichfield, consisting of Purefoy, Sir John Gill, Sir Arthur Haselrigge, and Sir W. Brereton, knt. During 1644 Purefoy, at the head of his regiment of horse, took part in many small operations in Warwickshire, Staffordshire, Oxfordshire, and Gloucestershire, and frequent disputes arose between him and the chief commander of the district, Basil Feilding, second earl of Denbigh [q. v.] Towards the end of 1644 and early in 1645 he was often in London in attendance on the committee of both kingdoms at Derby House. In June 1644 Purefoy captured Compton House, which was held during the rest of the war by his kinsman, Major George Purefoy (Beesley, *Hist. of Banbury*, pp. 356, 391). On 18 July 1645 Purefoy was nominated by ordinance of both houses to be one of the commissioners to reside with the army of 'our brethren of Scotland now in this kingdom;' the command of his regiment had previously (14 May) been bestowed on Captain William Culmore.

Purefoy was a member of the high court which tried the king and signed his deathwarrant. He was one of the council of state from its establishment on 13 Feb. 1648–9 until its dissolution in 1653, and had lodgings at Whitehall. On 7 Sept. 1650 he had leave to repair to his own county for settling the militia of Warwickshire, and to examine into the circumstances of Charles II's declaration as king at Coventry. On Charles's defeat at Worcester he was appointed a commissioner to examine the prisoners. He was returned to Cromwell's two parliaments in 1654 for Warwickshire and Coventry; in the second parliament of 1654 and in that of 1656 he sat for Coventry. In January 1655–6 he was added to the committee for collections for distressed protestants in England (*English Hist. Review*, October 1894). On the excitement due to the rising of Sir George Booth in August 1659, 'old Colonel Purefoy, who had one foot in the grave, was obliged to undertake' the command of the forces in the county of Warwick in place of Colonel Fotherby, who declined to act. Therein 'he used such diligence and succeeded so well that he kept the city of Coventry and the adjacent country in the obedience of the parliament' (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, ii. 109). Purefoy died in 1659. He was exempted from the act of indemnity at the Restoration, and his estates were consequently forfeited to the crown.

A reply to Prynne's 'Brief Memento to the present unparliamentary junto,' entitled 'Prynne against Prynne,' 1649, 4to, was attributed to Purefoy by Prynne.

Purefoy married Joane, daughter and heiress of Aleyn Penkeston of the city of York, and left issue. A daughter married George Abbot (1603–1648) [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1631–61, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 297, 5th Rep. p. 74, 6th Rep. pp. 59 *b*, 141, 9th Rep. ii. 391, iv. 271, 275, 10th Rep. vi. 110; Harl. MS. 1047, f. 49; Lords' Journals, v. 616, vii. 372; Commons' Journals, 1628, &c.; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Mercurius Rusticus, 1658; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ii. 1097, and View of Troubles; Warburton's Prince Rupert, i. 324, 391–2; Nugent's Hampden, ii. 255; Foster's Gray's Inn Registers.] W. A. S.

PURFOY, ROBERT (*d.* 1557), bishop of Hereford. [See Warton.]

PURNELL, ROBERT (*d.* 1666), baptist elder and author, was probably a native of Bristol, where he was residing in 1653. He was in that year one of the chief founders of the first baptist church at Bristol, which subsequently became the Broadmead church. The pastor, Thomas Ewins, and Purnell were baptised in London by Henry Jessey, and Purnell became a ruling elder of the congre-

gation. He died apparently in November 1666. A son was a member of the same church.

He wrote: 1. 'Good Tydings for Sinners,' London, 1649, 4to. 2. 'No Power but of God,' London, 1652, 2nd edit. 3. 'Englands Remonstrance, or a Word in the Ear to the scattered discontented Members of the late Parliament... likewise a Word to the present Assembly at Westminster and the Councell of State,' 1653. 4. 'The Way to Heaven discovered,' Bristol, 1653 (in favour of the doctrine of grace and the true love of God). 5. 'The Church of Christ in Bristol recovering her Vail out of the Hands of Them that have smitten and wounded Her, and taken it away,' London, 1657; the first portion is signed by Purnell and five other members of the church (p. 24). 6. 'A little Cabinet richly stored with all Sorts of Heavenly Varieties,' London [19 Aug.], 1657. 7. 'The Way Step by Step to sound and saving Conversion,' London, 8 Aug. 1659.

[Broadmead Records, Hanserd Knollys Soc.; Fuller's Rise and Progress of Dissent in Bristol, p. 43; Hollester's Skirts of the Whore discovered, 1656, and The Cry of Blood, 1656; Firmin's Serious Question.] W. A. S.

PURNELL, THOMAS (1834–1889), author, son of Robert Purnell, was born in Tenby, Pembrokeshire, in 1834. He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1852 (*Reg.*), but afterwards came to London and embarked in journalism. In 1862 he was, on the recommendation of Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, appointed assistant-secretary and librarian of the Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, and he retained the post until 1866. In 1870–1 he contributed to the Athenæum, under the signature 'Q.,' a series of dramatic criticisms which attracted notice by their incisive style and the severity of their censures. Charles Reade and Tom Taylor published replies. Of genially bohemian temperament, Purnell was popular in literary society, and founded a little club known as the 'Decemviri,' of which Messrs. A. C. Swinburne, Whistler, R. E. Francillon, and Joseph Knight were among the members. He came to know Mazzini, to whom he introduced Swinburne and others. In 1871 he edited Lamb's 'Correspondence and Works,' and organised the Charles Lamb centenary dinner. He died at Lloyd Square, Pentonville, London, where his sister kept house for him, on 17 Dec. 1889, after a long illness.

Purnell was the author of: 1. 'Literature and its Professors,' London, 1867, post 8vo. 2. 'Dramatists of the Present Day' (reprinted from the 'Athenæum'), by Q., London, 1871, post 8vo. 3. 'To London and elsewhere,' London, 1881, 12mo. 4. 'The Lady Drusilla: a Psychological Romance,' London, 1886, post 8vo. 5. 'Dust and Diamonds: Essays,' London, 1888, post 8vo.

He also edited Dr. John Herd's 'Historia Quatuor Regum Angliæ' for the Roxburghe Club,' 1868, 4to.

[Archæological Journal, 1862–6; Athenæum, 21 Dec. 1889; Globe, 21 Dec. 1889; private information.] E. I. C.

PURSGLOVE, ROBERT, otherwise SILVESTER (1500?–1579), bishop suffragan of Hull, born about 1500, is said to have been the son of Adam Pursglove of Tideswell, Derbyshire. His mother was a Bradshawe, probably of the family of Bradshawes of the Peak, to which the regicide belonged. By a maternal uncle, William Bradshawe, the boy was sent to St. Paul's School, London: presumably that founded by Dean Colet in 1509, and not the cathedral or choir school. He would thus be one of the earliest pupils of William Lily, the first head-master. After remaining at St. Paul's for nine years, he spent a short time in the neighbouring priory of St. Mary Overy, and then entered the newly founded college of Corpus Christi at Oxford. He resided fourteen years at Oxford, probably until 1532 or 1533. Joining the great Augustinian priory of Guisborough, or Gisborne, in Cleveland, Yorkshire, he rapidly rose to be its twenty-fourth (and last) prior as early, apparently, as 1534. In the following year the act, suggested by Cranmer, for the appointment of bishops suffragan with English titles was passed; and in 1538 Richard Langrigge and Pursglove were presented by Archbishop Lee of York to Henry VIII, who chose the latter to be bishop suffragan of Hull. The patent is dated 23 Dec. 1538 (*Lansdowne MS.* 980. f. 127), and Pursglove was consecrated on 29 Dec. (STUBBS, *Registrum*). On 1 Oct. in the same year he had been collated to the prebend of Langtoft in the cathedral church of York. This stall he exchanged for Wystowe in the same church on 2 May 1541.

In 1540 Pursglove surrendered to the king the great house at Guisborough of which he was prior. It was said that he had kept great state there, being served only by gentlemen born (*Cotton MS.*, quoted in GRAINGE, *Castles and Abbeys of Yorkshire*, p. 307). He received as pension 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, a sum representing about 2,000*l.* of our money. He is also said to have persuaded other heads of religious houses to surrender.

In 1544 (26 June) he was made provost of Jesus College, founded at Rotherham by

Archbishop Scott, and held this office till the suppression of the college at the beginning of Edward VI's reign. On 29 Jan. 1550 he was installed archdeacon of Nottingham, in succession to Dr. Cuthbert Marshall.

His tenure of the bishopric of Hull continued under Holgate and Heath, the successors of Archbishop Lee, and the registers at York contain entries of numerous ordinations by him. But he was deprived of the office, as well as of his archdeaconry, in 1559 for refusing to take the oath of supremacy. Privy council commissioners under Elizabeth represent him as 'stiff in papistry and of estimation in the country.' He had no successor as bishop suffragan of Hull till the consecration of Archdeacon Blunt in April 1891.

In 1559, the year of his deprivation, Pursglove obtained letters patent from Elizabeth to found a grammar school at Tideswell, dedicated, like St. Paul's, to the child Jesus. Some of his statutes contain provisions resembling those of Colet, and a work of Erasmus is appointed as one of the textbooks. In the 'Return of Endowed Grammar Schools,' 1865, the income of this school is stated to be 206*l.* On 5 June 1563 he also obtained letters patent to found a similar school, bearing the same name, and also a hospital, or almshouse, at Guisborough. His deed of foundation, probably in his own hand, is dated 11 Aug. in that year. He placed both institutions under the visitatorial power of the archbishop of York, proof, apparently, that he finally acquiesced in the Elizabethan settlement of religion.

Pursglove resided in his last years partly at Tideswell and partly at Dunston in the same county, from which are dated a number of deeds of gift to his school and hospital at Guisborough (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. pp. 348–9). He died on 2 May 1579, and he was buried in Tideswell church, where a fine brass marks his resting-place, and bears a long biographical inscription in doggerel verse.

[Wood's Athenæ (a confused account); Lansdowne MS. 980, f. 127; Ord's Cleveland, 1846, pp. 189 sqq.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. pp. 348–9; Le Neve's Fasti; Tickell's History of Hull, p. 157; Pursglove, by R. W. Corlass, Hull, 1878; Gent. Mag. 1794, ii. 1101; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 135, 5th ser. v. 11, 12, 8th ser. x. 210; Church Times, 28 July and 4 Aug. 1882 (containing two valuable letters from J. R. Lunn); letter in Morning Post, 8 April 1891; information from R. C. Seaton, esq., and from the Rev. Canon Andrew, vicar of Tideswell.] J. H. L.

PURTON, WILLIAM (1784–1825), stenographer, born in 1784, was the earliest known teacher, and in all probability the inventor, of one of the seven systems of stenography now practised by professional shorthand writers in the houses of parliament and the supreme court of judicature. He kept a school at Pleasant Row, Pentonville, and only taught shorthand to some favourite pupils. The earliest professional exponent of the system was Thomas Oxford, who learnt it from Purton in 1819, and it was subsequently improved by him and Mr. Hodges. Purton died in London about Christmas 1825, and was buried at Elim (baptist) Chapel, Fetter Lane, Holborn.

Purton did not print his system, but it was used by some of the most expert practitioners of the stenographic art. It is sometimes called Richardson's system; sometimes Counsell's. It was not till 1887, when Mr. Alexander Tremaine Wright printed a pamphlet on the subject, that the origin of this angular, 'roughhewn, and unfinished' system was traced to Purton. The alphabet, with the 'arbitraries,' was not published till the following year, when Mr. John George Hodges appended it to his work entitled 'Some Irish Notes, 1843–1848, and other Work with the Purton System of Shorthand, as practised since 1825,' London, 1888, 8vo.

[Wright's Purton System of Shorthand, London, 1887; Shorthand and Typewriting, November 1895.] T. C.

PURVER, ANTHONY (1702–1777), translator of the bible, born in 1702, was son of a farmer at Hurstbourne, near Whitchurch, Hampshire. He showed much promise as a pupil at the village school; and, while serving as apprentice to a shoemaker, who was also a farmer, fell to studying Hebrew, after reading the 'Rusticus ad Academicos' of Samuel Fisher [q.v.] At twenty years of age he opened a school, but gave it up after three or four years to come to London, where he published his 'Youth's Delight,' 1727, continued his study of Hebrew, and became a quaker. About 1733 he began translating the Old Testament, an undertaking which occupied him at intervals for the rest of his life. He preached to quakers' meetings in London, Essex, and elsewhere; but about 1739 he married Rachell Cotterel, mistress of a girls' boarding-school at Frenchay, Gloucestershire, and, moving thither, recommenced teaching. In 1758 he returned to Hampshire, and died at Andover in July 1777, being buried in the Friends' burial-ground there.

About 1742, when Purver had completed

his rendering of the book of Esther, the Song of Solomon, and some of the minor prophets, he induced the Bristol printer, Felix Farley, to issue his translation, entitled 'Opus in Sacra Biblia elaboratum,' in parts. Dr. John Fothergill [q. v.] recommended the venture in an advertisement in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1746, but it met with insufficient support, and only a few numbers appeared. In 1763 Purver had completed the translation of all the books of both the Old and New Testament. Fothergill gave him 1,000*l.* for the copyright, and published at his own expense 'A New and Literal Translation of all the Books of the Old and New Testament; with Notes critical and explanatory. By Anthony Purver,' in 2 vols., London, folio, 1764.

Purver claimed to execute his translation, which was known as the 'quakers' bible,' under divine instruction. On arriving at a difficult passage, he would shut himself up for two or three days and nights, waiting for inspiration. He accepted the theory of the divine inspiration of the scriptures in its most literal form. Alexander Geddes [q. v.], the rationalist, condemned his work as a 'crude, incondite, and unshapely pile, without order, symmetry, or taste;' but Southey and other critics have preferred several of his renderings to those of the authorised version, and have commended his chronology, tables, and notes. Purver's only other publication, besides a popular broadside entitled 'Counsel to Friends' Children' (6th edit. 1785), was a 'Poem to the Praise of God,' 1748, large fol.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxv. 385; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 739; Friends' Magazine, February 1831, ii. 49; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 108, 156; Southey's Omniana, p. 57; Orme's Bibl. Biblica, p. 364; Cotton's Editions of the Bible in English, pp. 96, 207, 238, 259, 273; Memoirs of F. J. Post, p. 409; Woodward's Hist. of Hampshire, iii. 285 *n.*; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, ii. 437; Gent. Mag. 1817, i. 510; Hartley Coleridge's Biographia Borealis, p. 717 art. 'Fothergill;' Cruttwell's Preface to Bishop Wilson's Annotated Bible, 1785; Friends' Quarterly Examiner, x. 557.] C. F. S.

PURVES, JAMES (1734–1795), Scottish sectary, was born at Blackadder, near Edington (he writes it 'Identown'), Berwickshire, on 23 Sept. 1734. His father, a shepherd, died in 1754. On 1 Dec. 1755 he was admitted to membership in a religious society at Chirnside, Berwickshire. This was one of several 'fellowship societies' formed by James Fraser (1639–1699) [q. v.] They had joined the 'reformed presbytery' in 1743, but separated from it in 1753, as holders of the doctrine that our Lord made atonement for all mankind; and were without a stated ministry [see MACMILLAN, JOHN]. Purves in 1756 bound himself apprentice to his uncle, a wright in Dunse, Berwickshire. He read Isaac Watts's 'Dissertation on the Logos,' 1726, and adopted the doctrine of the pre-existence of the human soul of Christ. In 1763 the Berwickshire societies sent him as their commissioner to Coleraine, co. Derry, to consult with a branch of the Irish secession church holding similar doctrines. A minute expressing concurrence of doctrine was signed at Coleraine by John Hopkins, Samuel Lind, and Purves. In 1769 the Berwickshire societies, who were declining in numbers, resolved to qualify one of their members as a public preacher. Three candidates delivered trial discourses on 8 June 1769; one of these withdrew from membership: of the remaining two, Purves was selected by lot (27 July), and sent to Glasgow College. Here, though his previous education had been slight, he managed to gain some Latin, and enough Greek and Hebrew to read the scriptures in the originals, a great point with his friends, who looked to this as a means of settling their doctrinal views. In 1771 a statement of principles drawn up by Purves was adopted by the societies. Its theology was high Arian, but its distinctive position was the duty of free inquiry into the scriptures, unbiassed by creed. This document led to a controversy with ministers of the 'reformed presbytery.'

In 1776 several members of the Berwickshire societies, headed by Alexander Forton or Fortune, migrated to Edinburgh and established a religious society, calling themselves 'successors of the remnant who testified against the revolution constitution.' Purves joined them on their invitation; he supported himself by teaching a school; on 15 Nov. 1776 he was elected pastor. The site of his school at 'Broughton, near Edinburgh,' where also worship was conducted, is now occupied by St. Paul's episcopal chapel, York Place, Edinburgh. In 1777 he removed his residence to Wright's Houses, Bruntsfield Links, Edinburgh. He became intimate with Thomas Fyshe Palmer [q. v.] in 1786, and shared his political aspirations, but controverted his theological positions. In 1792 the worship of the society, in the Barbers' Hall, Edinburgh, was made public, the name 'universalist dissenters' was adopted, and a declaration of opinions was issued. From 1793 the reading of scripture lessons was made a part of the public services, a practice not then common in Scotland; members were at the same time encouraged to deliver

public exhortations, preliminary to the minister's discourse. Purves was not an attractive preacher, and his congregations were very small; but he preached thrice every Sunday, and advocated his views with considerable ability through the press. His earlier tracts were printed with his own hand, and he even cast the Hebrew type for them. He advocated in 1790 the doctrine of the pre-existence of souls, and was a strong believer in the millennium and its near approach. His last work, finished just before his death, was a criticism of deism, in reply to Paine. For many years he suffered severely from asthma. Zealous in support of his convictions, he won the respect of opponents; nothing ruffled the cheerful calm of his temper. In the autumn of 1794 he ceased to preach. He died on 1 Feb. 1795 (manuscript records; Holland says 15 Feb.), and was buried in the Calton cemetery. His grave was in a portion of the cemetery removed in the construction of Regent Road. He married, first, Isobel Blair, by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth (1766–1839), married to Hamilton Dunn; secondly, Sarah Brown, by whom he had a daughter Margaret, married to John Crichton; and, thirdly, Lilias Scott, by whom he had a daughter Mary, who married, in 1801, William Paul, and settled in Boston, Massachusetts. His widow kept a bookseller's shop in St. Patrick's Square, Edinburgh, and subsequently removed to America. His congregation was without a minister till the appointment (November 1812) of Thomas Southwood Smith, M.D. [q. v.]; it now meets in St. Mark's Chapel, Castle Terrace, Edinburgh.

Purves published: 1. 'A Short Abstract of the Principles . . . of the United Societies in Scotland. . . . By the said Societies,' &c., no place or printer 1771, 12mo. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Institution and End of Civil Government,' &c., no place or printer, 1775, 12mo. 3. 'Observations on Prophetic Time and Similitudes,' &c., Edinburgh, pt. i. 1777, 16mo; pt. ii. no place, 1778, 16mo. 4. 'Observations on the Conduct of . . . the Reformed Presbytery,' &c., Edinburgh, 1778, 8vo; this includes 'A Short Letter to Mr. Fairly' (24 April 1772), 'An Extract from a Letter to Mr. Thorburn' (July 1777), and 'A Copy of the Letter sent to Mr. John M'Millan' (24 Oct. 1777, by Alexander Forton). 5. 'The Original Text and a Translation of the Forty-sixth Psalm, with Annotations,' &c., Edinburgh, 1779, 16mo. 6. 'A Hebrew Grammar without Points,' &c., Edinburgh, 1779, 16mo (meanly printed, but a superior piece of work, and shows teaching power). 7. 'An Essay toward a . . . Translation of some parts of the Hebrew Scriptures,' &c., Edinburgh, 1780, 16mo (anon.; three numbers issued). 8. 'An Humble Attempt to investigate . . . the Scripture Doctrine concerning the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit,' &c., 2nd edit. Edinburgh and London, 1784, 12mo. 9. 'Eight Letters between the Buchanites and a Teacher near Edinburgh,' &c., Edinburgh, 1785, 8vo. 10. 'A Scheme of the Lives of the Patriarchs, 1785 (not seen). 11. 'Concise Catechism with Scripture Answers,' &c., Edinburgh, 1787, 12mo (anon.) 12. 'An Humble Enquiry into Faith and Regeneration,' &c., Edinburgh, 1788, 12mo. 13. 'A Dissertation on the Seals, the Trumpets, and the Vials . . . in the Book of Revelation,' &c., Edinburgh, 1788, 16mo. 14. 'A Letter to Mr. John Dick,' &c., Berwick, 1788, 16mo (anon.; criticises a sermon by John Dick, D.D. [q. v.], on the case of William M'Gill, D.D. [q. v.]) 15. 'Observations on the Visions of the Apostle John,' &c., Edinburgh, vol. i. 1789, 16mo (maps); vol. ii. 1793, 16mo (plans). 16. 'Some Observations on Socinian Arguments,' &c., Edinburgh, 1790, 12mo. 17. 'A Treatise on Civil Government,' &c., Edinburgh, 1791, 12mo (quite distinct from No. 2, and dealing with the politics of the day in a spirit of strong sympathy with the French revolution; hence the writer's name is given on the title-page in the disguised form 'Sevrup Semaj'). 18. 'A Declaration of the Religious Opinions of the Universalist Dissenters,' Edinburgh, 1792, 12mo. 19. 'A Short Representation of Religious Principles,' &c. [1793 ?], 12mo. Posthumous were: 20. 'A Review of the Age of Reason,' &c., Edinburgh, 1795, 12mo, pt. i. (the second part was never written). 21. 'An Enquiry concerning . . . Sacrifices . . . added, A Letter to T. F. Palmer, B.D., on the State of the Dead,' &c., Edinburgh, 1797, 12mo. Interspersed among his writings are some religious poems and hymns, of no special merit.

[Monthly Repository, 1812, pp. 348 seq. (communication by R. W., i.e. Richard Wright); Memoir (partly autobiographical) by T. C. H. (i.e. Thomas Crompton Holland) in Monthly Repository, 1820, pp. 77 seq.; Nonsubscriber, February 1862, pp. 17 seq. (article by R. B. D., i.e. Robert Blackley Drummond); Extracts from manuscript records of St. Mark's, Edinburgh, per the Rev. R. B. Drummond; information from Hamilton Dunn, esq., Liverpool.] A. G.

PURVEY, JOHN (1353 ?–1428 ?), the reviser of the Wiclifite translation of the bible, is described in the 'letters demissory' of John Bokyngham [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, 13 March 1377, as of 'Lathebury.' Lathbury is a village about one mile north of Newport

Pagnell, about five miles south of Olney. His name would seem to be of French origin. From the date of his ordination we may conclude he was born in or a little before 1354, and, from his association with Wiclif, that he was educated at Oxford. For some time before Wiclif's death, 1384, Purvey was intimately associated with him at Lutterworth, and became one of Wiclif's most devoted disciples, winning the honour of a place beside Nicholas of Hereford [q. v.] and John Aston or Ashton [q. v.]

It was doubtless during Purvey's Lutterworth residence that what was certainly the great work of his life was conceived, and partly at least executed, viz. the revision of the translation of the bible, which had already been completed by his master and by Hereford in 1380. This 1380 translation is in a language hardly to be called English. It is a verbatim rendering of the Vulgate, with little or no consideration for the idiomatic differences between the Latin and the English tongues. Wiclif's own part offends less in this respect than Hereford's; but the work of each needed anglicising or englishing; and this was the improvement Purvey set himself to carry out, probably with Wiclif's concurrence if not at his suggestion, and with the assistance of other scholars. In the 'General Prologue,' which was certainly composed by Purvey, there is an excellent account of his new and famous version. It was not merely a revision of the older copy, but substantially a new work based upon it. 'A simple creature,' Purvey writes, 'hath translated the Bible out of Latin into English. First, this simple creature had much travail, with divers fellows and helpers, to gather many old Bibles and other doctors and common glosses, and to make one Latin Bible some deal true; and then to study it anew, the text with the gloss and other doctors as he might get, and specially Lire [de Lyra] on the Old Testament, that helped full much in this work; the third time to counsel with old grammarians and old divines of hard words and hard sentences, how they might be best understood and translated; the fourth time to translate as he could to the sentence, and to have many good fellows and cunning at the correcting of the translation.'

He was probably in the midst of this noble undertaking when Wiclif died in 1384. From Lutterworth Purvey then seems to have gone to Bristol, a city well known for its sympathies with the new religious movement, where probably, in 1388, his version of the bible was completed. There, too, and in other parts of the country, he served as one of that body of poor preachers which Wiclif had organised. He was soon a marked man. In August 1387 he was forbidden by the bishop of Worcester to 'itinerate' in his diocese; and in the two following years his books were placed among those which the bishops of Worcester, Salisbury, and Hereford were authorised to seize. In 1390 he was himself imprisoned; but even in prison he continued his course as a faithful Wiclifite, writing a commentary on the Apocalypse, founded on notes of certain lectures of Wiclif, probably heard in his undergraduate days. Besides this and the Bible version, other works from his hands were: 'Ecclesiæ Regimen,' an indictment of the corruptions of the church, and 'De Compendiis Scripturarum, Paternarum Doctrinarum et Canonum.' From the former of these one Richard Lavenham or Lavyngham [q. v.] in 1396 collected 'the heresies and errors of the Rev. [Domini] John Purvey, priest.'

How long Purvey lay in prison we do not know; but in 1400–1 he was brought before convocation; and, unable to face a death by burning, such as the brutal bigotry of his persecutors had just inflicted on William Sawtrey [q. v.], he submitted to the humiliation of 'confessing and revoking' his aberrations from the regnant orthodoxy (see his 'Confessio et Revocatio' in *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*). For a time Purvey remained at peace with his enemies. They were, no doubt, anxious to attach to their side one so capable and so energetic. In August 1401 he was inducted to the vicarage of West Hythe, Kent. But, like others of his party who had been similarly terrorised, he was ill at ease in his new position. In October 1403 he resigned his living. During the next eighteen years he doubtless preached where he could. According to Walden, he held the tenet 'Omnes sacerdotes teneri ad predicandum sub pena peccati.' In 1421 he was imprisoned by Archbishop Chicheley. There is reason to believe he was living in 1427, or later. According to Messrs. Forshall and Madden, some handwriting of his appears on a manuscript at Trinity College, Dublin, containing a memorial to Cardinal Beaufort, and Henry Beaufort was not raised to the cardinalate till 1427.

[The Holy Bible in the Earliest English Versions made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his Followers, ed. Forshall and Madden, 4 vols., 1850; Lechler's John Wycliffe and his English Precursors, transl. and ed. by Professor Lorimer, new ed. 1884; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, &c., ed. Shirley (Rolls Ser.), 1858; Netter of Walden's Doctrinale Antiquitatum Fidei Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, vols. i. and ii. of the 1757 Venice edit.; Knighton's Chronica, bk. v. apud Twysden's Hist. Angl. Scriptores x.] J. W. H.

PUSELEY, DANIEL (1814–1882), author under the pseudonym of FRANK FOSTER, son of Henry Puseley, maltster, was born at Bideford, Devonshire, on 9 Feb. 1814, and was educated at the grammar school in that town. At an early age he obtained a clerkship in a London mercantile house, and was afterwards a commercial traveller. In 1844 he became a hosier and silk merchant in Gutter Lane, city of London.

He was known as a public speaker on political and literary subjects, and as a remarkably good public reader. In 1854 he went to Australia for his health, and after his return published 'The Rise and Progress of Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand. By an Englishman,' 1857; the fourth edition, in 1858, bore his own name. He returned to Australia in 1857. Settling again in England, he devoted himself to literature and to philanthropic undertakings. In 1868 he gave a banquet, the first of its kind, to six hundred ragged-school children, at St. James's Hall, London. In later life he was impoverished by the loss of his savings in foreign stocks. He died at 21 Rochester Road, Camden Town, London, on 18 Jan. 1882, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married, on 27 July 1844, Mary Anne, daughter of John Darlington, builder, London, by whom he had four sons: Herbert John, who edited a newspaper at Melbourne, Australia; Berkeley Edward, who was a newspaper correspondent in Cyprus, Egypt, and Afghanistan; Percy Daniel; and Sydney George.

Puseley's chief publications, other than those noticed, were: 1. 'Harry Mustifer, or a few years on the Road: Miscellaneous Poems,' anon., 1847. 2. 'The Saturday Early Closing Movement. By a Warehouseman,' 1854. 3. 'The Commercial Companion for the United Kingdom: a Record of eminent Commercial Houses and Men of the Day,' 1858; 3rd edit. 1860. 4. 'Five Dramas,' 1860. 5. 'Dependence or Independence; or Mental Culture on the part of the Poor as the means of Social and Moral Elevation,' 1875. 6. 'New Plays by an Old Author,' 1876. The preface is signed 'An Englishman.'

Under the name of Frank Foster he wrote: 7. 'Number One, or the Way of the World. A Colonial Directory, including Sydney, Melbourne, and New Zealand,' vol. i. 1862. No more published in this form; 5th edit. 1865, 3 vols. 8. 'The Age we Live in, or Doings of the Day,' 1863; with a portrait of the author. 9. 'A Journey of Life in Long and Short Stages,' 1866. 10. 'An Old Acquaintance,' 1866. 11. 'The Belgian Volunteers' Visit to England in 1867, with a Summary of the Belgian Reception of English Volunteers,' 1867. 12. 'Our Premier, or Love and Duty,' 1867. 13. 'The Tourist's Assistant, a Popular Guide to Watering Places in England and Wales, with a Railway Key to the Paris Exhibition,' 1867; 3rd edit. 1868. 14. 'Who'd be an Author? with the Answer,' 1869. 15. 'Faith, Hope, and Charity. By an Old Author,' 1863; 2nd edit. 1870. 16. 'All Round the World, or what's the Object?' 1876, 3 vols.

[Academy, 28 Jan. 1882, p. 63; Athenæum, 28 Jan. 1882, p. 127; information from Mrs. Daniel Puseley.] G. C. B.

PUSEY, EDWARD BOUVERIE (1800–1882), regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford and canon of Christ Church, was second son of Philip Pusey (youngest son of Jacob Bouverie, first viscount Folkestone), who adopted the surname of Pusey when he succeeded in 1789 to the estates of the old Pusey family at Pusey, a small village in Berkshire. His elder brother, Philip Pusey, is noticed separately. Edward was born at Pusey on 22 Aug. 1800. He received his earliest teaching at a preparatory school at Mitcham in Surrey, kept by the Rev. Richard Roberts; thence, in 1812, he passed to Eton, and, after spending two years under the tuition of Dr. Edward Maltby [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Durham), he matriculated at Oxford as a member of Christ Church in 1819. His name appears in the first class of the classical honours list in 1822, and in the following year he gained, after open competition, a fellowship at Oriel College. This was at the time one of the most coveted distinctions in the university. In 1824 he won the university Latin-essay prize with an essay on the 'Comparison between the Colonies of Greece and Rome.'

Pusey graduated B.A. in 1822 and M.A. in 1825. The intervening years determined the whole drift of his after-life. At Oriel he was brought into contact and intimacy with his brother-fellows Keble and Newman, while Dr. Charles Lloyd (1784–1829) [q. v.], regius professor of divinity, also exerted great influence on him. Lloyd was deeply impressed with the dangers that would beset the introduction into England of the biblical criticism and exegesis at that time current in Germany; and he strongly urged upon Pusey the advisability of a prolonged residence at several of the German universities so as to acquire familiarity with the language and theological literature of that country. Consequently Pusey spent the greater part of two years, from 1825 to 1827, at Göttingen (where he formed a friend-

ship with Bunsen), Berlin, and Bonn. He studied at first under Eichhorn and Schleiermacher, and enjoyed the friendship of Tholuck and Neander. It was not long before he fully appreciated the necessity for a careful preparation to resist the attack that was threatened upon revealed religion. He knew enough of the condition of theology in England to see how entirely unprepared English churchmen were to handle such questions. To complete his equipment as a champion of orthodoxy, he turned to the study of oriental languages, placing himself under the instruction—first of Kosegarten, the professor of theology at Greifswald, and then of Freytag, the professor of oriental languages at Bonn. His devotion to Syriac and Arabic studies seriously affected his health, but he was able to finish his work, and returned to England in June 1827. Very soon after his return he published his first book, 'An Historical Enquiry into the Probable Causes of the Rationalist Character lately predominant in the Theology of Germany.' It was an answer to a course of lectures which had been delivered before the university of Cambridge by Hugh James Rose [q. v.] on the same subject. Rose had endeavoured to trace German rationalism almost exclusively to the absence of that control which is provided in the church of England by formularies of faith and devotion and by its episcopal form of government. The natural conclusion from Rose's argument was that the English church, possessing as it did such safeguards, need not fear the rationalism into which the German protestant bodies had lapsed from want of them. Pusey was convinced that there was every reason for such a fear. He saw in German rationalism the outcome of 'dead orthodoxism,' of a merely formal correctness of belief without any corresponding spiritual vitality. The church of England seemed to him to betray similar symptoms. The aim of his book was to trace historically the working of this 'orthodoxism' in the decadence of the religious life of German protestants. Many of his expressions, and his evident sympathies with the German pietists, caused the book to be widely misunderstood in England. Its writer was supposed to have sympathies not merely with pietism, but also with rationalism, if not to be himself a rationalist. He defended himself from these charges at great length, and in guarded language, in a 'Second Part;' but, although he always maintained that he had not at any time, in any sense whatever, held rationalistic views, the charges reappeared from time to time through his life. In later years he was greatly dissatisfied with this first book and its sequel. He never reprinted them, and in a will which he drew up a few years before his death he forbade any one to do so.

On 1 June 1828 he was ordained deacon, and in the following November he was appointed by the prime minister, the Duke of Wellington, to the chair of the regius professor of Hebrew in Oxford; to this office was attached a canonry at Christ Church, Oxford, the acceptance of which necessitated Pusey's ordination to the priesthood. His position as professor was thus at once academical and ecclesiastical; his duties, as he understood them, were therefore at least as much theological as linguistic. But from the first he set himself a high standard of duty as regards the teaching of Hebrew in the university. The university statutes contemplated only one lecture twice a week; but from the first, with the assistance of a qualified deputy, Pusey provided three sets of lectures, each three times a week. In these lectures he treated the study of Hebrew as a religious subject, and deemed it unadvisable to confuse the minds of his young hearers with what he called the dryness of the 'lower criticism,' or with the precarious assertions of the 'higher.' He aimed at imparting a full idiomatic knowledge of the language, so that the student might 'enter more fully into the simple meaning of God's word.' He sometimes addressed large classes on general subjects, like inspiration or prophecy, but always preferred to give what he called 'solid instruction' in the deeper meaning of scripture to a small class of men of fairly equal proficiency. In the early years of his professorship the attendance at his lectures was large; it was chiefly made up of graduates preparing for ordination. In later years, owing to the establishment of theological colleges, the opening of fellowships to laymen, and other causes, far fewer students prepared in Oxford for ordination, and the demand for instruction such as Pusey desired to give diminished. In 1832, in conjunction with his brother Philip and his friend Dr. Ellerton, he founded the three Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew scholarships.

Pusey inherited, as a legacy of duty from his predecessor, Dr. Alexander Nicoll [q. v.], the laborious task of completing the catalogue of Arabic manuscripts in the Bodleian Library. To this he devoted nearly six years. When completed it proved a monument of patient learning. The only lectures that he published in direct connection with the Hebrew chair were on the book of Daniel (*Lectures on Daniel the Prophet*, Oxford, 8vo, 1864). His 'Minor Prophets, with a Commentary, Explanatory and Practical, and Introduction to the Several Books,' which ap-

peared in six parts between 1860 and 1877, was not addressed to Hebrew students. It was part of a scheme for a popular commentary on the whole Bible, of which Pusey alone completed his share.

Great as was Pusey's oriental learning and widely exerted as was his influence in preventing the adoption in England of immature critical theories, the main work of his career was in connection with that great revival of church life which began between 1830 and 1840.

Pusey was in his early years a liberal in politics. He advocated Peel's re-election for the university in 1829, after his adoption of Roman catholic emancipation, and spoke of the Test Acts as 'disgraceful laws.' But the overwhelming triumph of political liberalism in 1832 seemed to him to threaten the church of England with change or mutilation, and, like others of her firmest adherents, he grew alarmed. His first attempt to assist in repelling the attacks of liberalism on the church appeared in the form of a reply to some proposals for the reform of the English cathedral system, which were recommended in 1832 by Lord Henley, the son-in-law of Sir Robert Peel. In his 'Remarks on the Prospective and Past Benefits of Cathedral Institutions' (1833), Pusey defended the existing system as having supplied some of the clergy with those opportunities for study which had produced, and would produce again, the chief works in English theology, and the soundest schemes of theological teaching. At the same time he suggested a few changes in the principles on which appointments were made to the chapters. Some of these have since been independently adopted. But Pusey came to see that the times called for a more thorough defence of the church. To meet the prevailing ignorance there was need of a full statement of the points in which the church of England radically differed from the various nonconformist sects, which, to the popular mind, claimed equally to represent primitive Christianity. At the same time the advances of rationalism could only be stemmed by the steady growth among the church's defenders of the conviction that she was divinely instituted. His friend Newman grasped this position before Pusey, and soon gave practical effect to his view. In September 1833 Newman commenced the 'Tracts for the Times,' with the object of 'contributing something towards the practical revival of doctrines [such as the apostolic succession and the holy catholic church] which, although held by the great divines of our church, have become practically obsolete with the majority of her members' (*Tracts for the Times*, vol. i., advertisement). Keble and others joined him at once. At the end of the year Pusey began to work with them, but it was nearly two years before he had health and leisure to throw all his energy into the movement.

Pusey's adhesion to the Oxford movement lent it great weight. His learning, academical and social position, high character, and open-hearted charity had already made him well known. 'He was able,' as Newman said, 'to give a name, a power, and a personality to what was without him a sort of mob.' Popular report soon gave him a prominence beyond that which was due to his actual share in the early stages of the work. He was ranked with Newman as the prime mover, and the whole revival was called indifferently 'Puseyism' or 'Newmania.' He soon altered the character of the 'Tracts' from stirring appeals to solid doctrinal treatises. His own most important contributions to them were those on baptism and on the holy eucharist. The former, entitled 'Scriptural Views of Holy Baptism,' was published in three parts (Nos. 67, 68, and 69 of the 'Tracts') in August–October 1835. In these Pusey maintained that regeneration is connected with baptism both in scripture and in the writings of the early church. A second edition of the first of the three tracts appeared in 1839; in it the argument was entirely confined to scripture, but was expanded from forty-nine to four hundred pages. Pusey never had leisure to restate the argument from the fathers. His 'Tracts' on the holy eucharist appeared in 1836. Their primary object was to recall the attention of churchmen to the almost forgotten sacrificial aspect of the eucharist, as it was held by the early church and constantly asserted in the writings of the best Anglican divines. At the same time he was careful to guard his statements against any popular confusion with the distinctive doctrine of the Roman church.

But he rendered perhaps greater literary service to the work of the Oxford school by his scheme for translating the most valuable of the writings of the fathers. 'The Oxford Library of Fathers of the Holy Catholic Church, anterior to the Division of East and West,' was planned in the summer of 1836. It at once enlisted the interest of William Howley, archbishop of Canterbury, and of a wide circle of readers; at one time there were 3,700 subscribers. The first volume appeared in 1838. It was a translation of St. Augustine's 'Confessions,' with a careful preface by Pusey on the value and necessity of patristic study, and on the special interest of St.

Augustine's religious autobiography. There were forty-eight volumes, in the whole series, the last volumes appearing after Pusey's death.

Pusey's sermons, however, were even more influential than his literary labours. He preached wherever he was asked to go—in the university pulpit, at Christ Church, in London, and at the seaside in summer holidays. He had certainly neither the voice, nor the style, nor any of the gestures of an orator; nor had he the brilliancy and the lucidity of a popular preacher; but the intense reality of his language, his profound earnestness and spirituality, and the searchingly practical character of his teaching, compelled the respectful attention even of the unsympathetic. Sara Coleridge wrote of his preaching: 'He is certainly, to my feelings, more impressive than any one else in the pulpit, though he has not one of the graces of oratory. His discourse is generally a rhapsody, describing with infinite repetition and accumulativeness the wickedness of sin, the worthlessness of earth, and the blessedness of heaven. He is as still as a statue all the time he is uttering it, looks as white as a sheet, and is as monotonous in delivery as possible. While listening to him you do not seem to see and hear a preacher, but to have visible before you a most earnest and devout spirit, striving to carry out in this world a high religious theory' (*Memoir of Sara Coleridge*, i. 332–3).

Pusey's position in the church and university compelled him to take a leading share in the public defence of the church and of the 'Oxford movement' within it. Thus in the early days of 1836 he was one of the most prominent opponents of the appointment of Dr. Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to the chief professorial chair of theology at Oxford, and issued two pamphlets controverting Hampden's theological views. In April of the same year he published the first of many defences of tractarianism in an 'Earnest Remonstrance' against a pamphlet called 'The Pope's Pastoral Letter,' which charged the tractarians with unfaithfulness to the English church. Pusey only answered this pamphlet because it was currently, but inaccurately, supposed to be from the pen of Dr. Arnold, whose notorious article on the 'Oxford Malignants' appeared almost simultaneously in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Pusey argued that if the Oxford tract-writers taught doctrines peculiar to the Roman catholic portion of the Christian church, they did so in the company of the best theologians of the Anglican church. Similarly, in 1839, Dr. Bagot, the bishop of Oxford, was so perplexed by the attitude of Pusey that he requested him to make some form of declaration which would clearly show his loyalty to the English church. This Pusey did, in the form of a long 'Letter to the Bishop of Oxford.' He tried to show in the case of each of the Thirty-nine Articles, which had been quoted against the Oxford writers, that its true meaning was clearly distinct from the 'Roman' doctrine which he was supposed to hold, as well as from that popular 'ultra protestant' interpretation which his accusers had placed on it. He claimed that such a *via media* was no weak compromise, but the 'old faith' of the primitive church 'after whose model our own was reformed.' Again, in 1841, he identified himself with Newman when the heads of houses condemned the interpretation which Newman had put upon the Thirty-nine Articles in 'Tract No. XC.' Privately he did his utmost to prevent any condemnation of his friend by the bishop of Oxford, and he also published a long 'Letter to Dr. Jelf,' in which he contended that Newman's interpretation of the articles was not 'only *an* admissible, but *the* most legitimate' interpretation of them. Again, in 1842, he addressed a letter to Howley, archbishop of Canterbury, in the hope of stopping the storm of condemnation which the English bishops were directing against the 'Tracts' and their writers. He especially dreaded the effect that such charges might have upon Newman's relation to the English church. In this letter he acknowledged that a tendency to conversion to Rome was growing, but declined to credit the 'Tracts' with that effect; its real cause (he said) lay in the evil condition of the church of England, which was far from irremediable.

In a few years Pusey had become practically the leader in the Oxford revival. From 1841 Newman was much less in Oxford than before, and Keble rarely left his country parish. Pusey was always in Oxford, and was still on good terms with his ecclesiastical superiors. His position was greatly strengthened by his condemnation for heresy in June 1843 by the vice-chancellor. On 14 May he had preached a sermon at Christ Church, which was afterwards published under the title of 'The Holy Eucharist: a Comfort to the Penitent.' Its main object was to show that one who is truly penitent for his sins could find the most solid comfort in the holy eucharist, both as a commemorative sacrifice wherein he pleads Christ's one meritorious sacrifice for all his sins, and also as a sacrament wherein he receives spiritual food and sustenance. But this simple teaching was wrapped up in the language of the early fathers of the church, to which many of his hearers were suspicious strangers. One of

them delated the sermon to the vice-chancellor, who, in accordance with the statute which regulated the examination of delated sermons, appointed six doctors of divinity to investigate its teaching. The proceedings formed a series of most unfortunate mistakes, although in such a complicated matter it is impossible to charge any one with intentional unfairness; and in the end Pusey was suspended for two years from his office as a preacher before the university. The only charge alleged against him in the formal judgment was that he had taught 'quædam doctrinæ ecclesiæ Anglicanæ dissona et contraria.' There was a general outcry against this severe punishment, inflicted for an undefined offence upon one of the most learned and revered members of the university, who had not been allowed a hearing in self-defence. Among those who signed an address to the vice-chancellor regretting Pusey's condemnation was Mr. Gladstone, who also wrote to Pusey in the same sense. From this time their relations were cordial; they frequently corresponded, and Pusey supported Mr. Gladstone's candidature for the university in 1847. But he strongly objected to Mr. Gladstone's support of the removal of Jewish disabilities, to his advocacy of the admission of the laity to convocation; and further divergence of opinion manifested itself over the University Reform Act of 1854.

During the three years following Pusey's condemnation events moved rapidly. The sentence upon Pusey was one of the many causes which, to Pusey's great sorrow, led Newman to resign his living in Oxford; and on 9 Oct. 1845 Newman was received into the Roman church. Pusey, who never lost his deep personal affection for his friend, was thenceforward left to guide the revival. His nature was less sensitive; he was far less disturbed by abuse, and was never haunted by theological spectres, as Newman had been since 1839. He strenuously maintained that Newman's action was not the legitimate goal of his earlier belief; and, without Newman, he continued his work as before. In the same month as Newman seceded, he faced a storm of attack at Leeds at the consecration of St. Saviour's Church, of which he was the unknown founder. The first idea of the scheme occurred to him in 1839 after his wife's death; it was to be an act of penitence, and Pusey kept his share in it a complete secret. The foundation-stone was laid on 14 Sept. 1842, and, after many objections raised to details in its construction by Dr. Longley, bishop of Ripon, the church was finally consecrated in October 1845. The total cost to Pusey was some 6,000*l.*, which he saved entirely out of income. He preached a series of sermons at the consecration, which were afterwards published in a volume. On 1 Feb. 1846 he resumed his preaching before the university, and there he reiterated the teaching for which he believed that he had been condemned. In this sermon, however, the objectionable doctrine was expressed in the language of English divines whose orthodoxy was unimpeachable.

During the years that immediately followed, Pusey's work lay less in the university than in the church at large. With the generous assistance of a large body of laymen, he made in 1845 the first attempt for at least two hundred years to establish an Anglican sisterhood (in London). This was followed in 1849 by the establishment of another institution of the same kind in Devonport; and it was not long before the example was followed at Oxford, Clewer, Wantage, and other places. Pusey was the chief pioneer throughout. He was confident that such machinery was needed for the sake of the poor, for the development of spiritual life in the church of England, and for the protection and support of ladies who wished to devote their lives to charitable effort. But ordinary Englishmen only knew such institutions as part of the system of the Roman church; and the suspicion with which Pusey was regarded in protestant circles increased. The numerous sisterhoods attached to the church of England at the present day are the results of his labour and the proofs of his faithfulness. To Pusey also was mainly due the revival of the practice of private confession, which he declared to be authorised by the teaching and custom of the Anglican church since the reformation. He defended his action in the matter in a letter addressed to the Rev. W. U. Richards in 1850, called 'The Church of England leaves her Children free to whom to open their Griefs,' and he contributed an elaborate preface to a translation of the Abbé Gaume's 'Manual for Confessors.' He encouraged the spread of ritualism, though he himself used but little ceremonial; and he took a leading part in the defence of those who were from time to time charged with ritualistic practices.

Despite the persistent outcry against him, Pusey continued to reassert the principles on which tractarianism rested, and to strain all his energies in dissuading those who held those principles from yielding to the temptation of joining the church of Rome. His position grew increasingly difficult. The decision of the privy council in the Gorham case in 1850 was followed by the secession of many distinguished clergymen, including

Archdeacon (afterwards Cardinal) Manning; and some of the seceders strove to show that Pusey was guilty of cowardice and inconsistency in not following their example. At the same moment, too, the second set of clergy whom Pusey had sent to the church he had built at Leeds followed in the steps of the first vicar, the Rev. Richard Ward, and went over to Rome. The so-called 'Papal aggression' of 1850 intensified the hatred felt for the party which Pusey represented. This year was perhaps the most clouded in the whole of his life. Blomfield, bishop of London, openly attacked him in a charge to his clergy, and Bishop Wilberforce (of Oxford) secretly inhibited him from preaching in his diocese. He defended himself against aspersions on his character in private and public letters, especially in his 'Letter to the Bishop of London,' written in 1850. But while he declined to make any declaration against the church of Rome, he asserted at a public meeting that it was his intention to die in the bosom of the church of England. Such an utterance reassured many wavering friends, and did not a little to stay the steps of intending seceders. In 1856, when Archdeacon Denison was charged with holding heretical views on the doctrine of the holy eucharist, Pusey published, by way of supporting him, 'The Doctrine of the Real Presence, as contained in the Fathers, from the death of St. John the Evangelist to the fourth General Council, vindicated in Notes on a Sermon, "The Presence of Christ in the Holy Eucharist," preached A.D. 1853 before the University of Oxford.' This appendix to a sermon is a volume of upwards of seven hundred pages, containing not only quotations from the fathers, but also a large mass of other information on the doctrine of the holy eucharist. A supplement was issued in 1857, when the trial had been decided in the archdeacon's favour, entitled 'The Real Presence of the Body and Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Doctrine of the English Church.'

Pusey's work in the tractarian movement had aimed at the strengthening of the church of England by the restoration of those portions of the teaching of the church which for some years had been overlooked. The opposition of earnest low churchmen to the 'Oxford movement' had, in his opinion, encouraged the growth of latitudinarianism, the possibility of which he had foreseen since he had studied in Germany. He therefore turned in later life from the war on behalf of tractarianism to engage in conflict with the latitudinarian tendency. The struggle first centred round the reform of the university. The first royal university commission had recommended many changes which were unwelcome to a large body of the resident members of the university. In the agitation which followed the publication of their report in 1852, Pusey was the selected champion of the old order of things. The heads of houses issued a report in reply to that of the commissioners, and at the head of the volume they placed Pusey's evidence on the proposed changes. It is a lengthy and learned defence of the tutorial system of the English universities, and of clerical influence in the training of young men, as against the scheme for increasing the professoriate and diminishing the number of clerical tutorships. He followed up the subject in 1854 in a defence of his evidence, entitled 'Collegiate and Professorial Teaching and Discipline,' in which he insisted on the training of the moral and religious nature as the true object of the universities, with and through the discipline of the intellect; and he maintained that it would be a perversion of a university to turn it into 'a forcing-house for intellect.' When the act, based on the recommendation of the commission, had passed, Pusey was at once elected to the new hebdomadal council which, under this act, displaced the old board of heads of houses. In this council he retained a prominent place until he was compelled to resign it by old age. Pusey fought the battle of the church in council and convocation; but it was throughout a losing cause. The constitution of the university was steadily altered according to the will of the liberal party; but Pusey's opposition at least secured a breathing-space for the church to prepare for the altered conditions of its life in Oxford.

A more direct conflict with latitudinarian teaching followed. Pusey had preached several times in the university pulpit directly in defence of the faith, especially two striking sermons, in 1855, on the 'Nature of Faith in relation to Reason.' The notes to these sermons made it clear that he regarded the undogmatic theological teaching of the regius professor of Greek, Benjamin Jowett, as a serious danger to the youth of Oxford. When, therefore, a proposal was brought before the university that the very inadequate stipend of that professorship should be increased, Pusey felt bound to oppose it. He feared that acceptance of such a proposal would be understood to express approval of the teaching of the holder of the Greek chair. Eventually, to justify this opposition, he endeavoured to do for Jowett what he repeatedly desired to have done in his own case. He attempted to submit the doctrinal question to the decision of a court of law. Accordingly, in

1862, he charged Jowett, before the court of the chancellor of the university, with teaching opinions on the atonement, inspiration, and creeds which were not in accordance with the doctrine of the church of England. In a correspondence in the 'Times' he stated that the object of the suit was to ascertain whether the university, in its altered condition, was willing to allow such teaching. On 27 Feb. 1863 the court decided not to hear the case, in terms which Pusey understood to mean that a professor's theological teaching could not be impugned, unless it was given, as Jowett's was not, in his official lectures. Under these circumstances, he himself voted in the following March for the proposal to increase the endowment of the Greek chair out of the funds of the university; and, when this was rejected, he assisted in another arrangement whereby the chapter of Christ Church supplied the requisite sum of money. This suit, in which Pusey's discretion may be blamed, embittered controversy in the university for many years. Jowett's friends could not forget his action any more than those who supported Pusey in the prosecution could understand why he afterwards abandoned his opposition.

While this subject was occupying the university, the prosecution for heresy of two of the writers in 'Essays and Reviews' had resulted in a decision of the privy council in favour of their teaching. Such a judgment would, Pusey feared, encourage conversions to Rome, as in the Gorham case. With a view to neutralise the effects of the judgment, he published letters, pamphlets, explanations, appeals to patience, a valuable paper on Genesis (read at the church congress), and his lectures on Daniel; he also began a series of appeals by which he hoped to draw the members of the Roman church to desire reunion with the church of England in the presence of this growing common danger of unbelief. Already the members of the high and low church within the church of England had shown a readiness to unite. But in April 1865 Manning, who at the end of the month was appointed to succeed Wiseman as archbishop of Westminster, asserted that the church of England was the real cause of infidelity by its denial of very much of the truth which the Roman church held; and he further twitted Pusey with forsaking his old position by allying himself with the evangelicals against unbelief. Pusey's first appeal for reunion was in a letter to Keble, which he called 'The Church of England a Portion of Christ's one holy Catholic Church, and a Means of restoring visible Unity. An Eirenicon' (1865). He maintained that English churchmen were prevented from union with Rome not so much by the authorised teaching of the Roman church as by the unauthorised (although permitted) practical systems of devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary and of the teaching about purgatory and indulgences. He appealed to the Roman church to disclaim the extreme statements which he quoted, and to allow a hope of reunion on the basis of an explanation of the teaching of the council of Trent. At the same time he reissued, with an historical preface, Newman's 'Tract No. XC,' which asserted the true meaning of the articles. Several Roman catholic writers favourably responded to this appeal, and many French bishops, with whom Pusey had interviews, gave him great encouragement, especially Monsignor Darboy, archbishop of Paris. This first 'Eirenicon' was formally answered in 1866 by Newman in 'A Letter to the Rev. E. B. Pusey on his recent "Eirenicon."' Newman did not attempt to justify much of the language which Pusey had quoted with regard to the Virgin Mary; but he maintained that, when quoted without the balance of its context of devotion to Christ, it could not be fairly judged. He held out little hope of reunion on any principle that Pusey could accept. As soon as Newman's reply was issued, Pusey set to work on a second 'Eirenicon.' This was addressed to Newman himself. He completed it before the end of the year (1866); but its publication was delayed, partly because of the hostile attitude of the Roman catholics, and yet more because of a vehement outburst of hostility to ritualism within the church of England. But early in 1869 the approaching meeting of the Vatican council in 1870 caused Pusey at last to issue it; it dealt almost throughout, in reply to Newman's letter, with the question of the immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary, and it was thought possible that this subject would occupy the attention of the council. The argument of this 'First Letter to the Very Rev. J. H. Newman' was based on the authorities cited in the elaborate but almost unknown work which Cardinal de Turrecremata compiled at the mandate of the papal legates who presided at the council of Basle in 1437, and an analysis of that work was appended to the volume. A few months later, in July 1869, Pusey published an edition of the Latin original of the cardinal's work, the text of which had been prepared for him by Dr. Stubbs, then regius professor of modern history at Oxford. These books he followed up at once by a third 'Eirenicon,' dated 1 Nov. 1869, under the title 'Is Healthful Reunion Impossible? A Second Letter to the Very Rev. J. H. Newman.' In this last appeal he discusses all the ordinary difficulties in the way of re-

union between England and Rome, laying special stress on the question of purgatory, of the deutero-canonical books, and of the exact meaning of the 'Roman supremacy.' He specially emphasised the principles of the Gallican church as held by Bossuet, hoping to get a hearing on the strength of his authority. He asked for some clear terms of reunion which would save those who accepted them from complicity in the many and unjustifiable practices and opinions which were not authoritatively allowed, and yet not forbidden, in the Roman communion. This work he sent to many of the Roman catholic bishops who had gone to Rome to attend the Vatican council, and of whose sympathy he was assured; but most of the copies came back undelivered, and Anglicanism, as Pusey held it, was unable to get a hearing. The complete triumph of ultramontanism at the council annihilated all his hopes. A copy of his third 'Eirenicon' was found in his library after his death, in which he had expressed his despair of reunion by altering its title to 'Healthful Reunion as considered possible before the Vatican Council.' At the same time he endeavoured to discuss terms of reunion with the Wesleyans at home, and with the Eastern church through the Eastern Church Association. Both these efforts also failed; but the failure of the latter at the reunion conferences between members of the Eastern and Anglican churches, which were held at Bonn in 1874 and 1875, called forth from Pusey in 1876 a valuable treatise on the chief difficulty between the two churches—the double procession of the Holy Ghost. This book was in the form of a letter to Dr. Liddon, and entitled 'On the Clause "and the Son" in regard to the Eastern Church and the Bonn Conference.' At the end of the book he speaks of it in renewed hopefulness as his 'last contribution to a future which I shall not see.'

Through all this time he was engaged in constant controversy at home. The attempt to remove the Athanasian Creed from its position in the services of the English church occupied a large share of his correspondence between 1870 and 1873. At last Pusey gave notice in writing to Dr. Tait, the archbishop of Canterbury, that, if the creed were either mutilated by alteration or removed from its place in the public services, he should feel bound to retire from his position as a teacher in the church of England. His continued resistance to the attack on the creed was one of the main causes of its retention in the public services, though an explanatory rubric was adopted by convocation in 1873. The same controversy reappeared in another form at the close of his life, when his views on everlasting punishment were attacked by Archdeacon (later Dean) Farrar in a series of sermons preached in Westminster Abbey in November and December 1877, and published the following year under the title 'Eternal Hope.' The attack gave him the opportunity of writing a book which has perhaps had as much influence as anything that he wrote: 'What is of Faith as to Everlasting Punishment?' (Oxford, 1880). There he insisted on the obvious meaning of the scriptural and patristic statements of the everlasting character of the punishment of those who finally reject God. In 1878 he prepared two university sermons. The first sermon was on the supposed contradiction between the facts of scientific discovery and the facts of revelation, under the title of 'Un-science, not Science, adverse to Faith;' and the second insisted on the reality of the predictive element of the Old Testament, and especially on Messianic prophecy. The latter was printed with the strangely worded title 'Prophecy of Jesus the Certain Prediction of the (to Man) Impossible.' These were the last university sermons that he wrote. His increasing weakness prevented him from delivering them himself. He died on 16 Sept. 1882 at Ascot Priory in Berkshire, and was buried in the cathedral at Oxford. The last work on which he was engaged was the preparation for his next term's lectures.

In his family life he had very great sorrows. He married in a rather romantic manner, on 12 June 1828, Maria Catherine, daughter of Raymond Barker of Fairford Park, Gloucestershire. She died of consumption on 26 May 1839, to the lifelong sorrow of her husband. Of his four children, only one, his youngest daughter, survived him. His eldest daughter died of rapid consumption at the age of fourteen. His only son, Philip Edward (1830–1880), graduated B.A. 1854 and M.A. 1857 of Christ Church. In spite of physical infirmities, he was an indefatigable student, and a very great help to his father. He died suddenly on 15 Jan. 1880.

Pusey published several volumes of sermons. His university sermons were in many cases printed soon after delivery, and were collected into three large volumes (1872). They all show signs not only of his wide reading and deep earnestness, but also of the extreme care which he bestowed on their preparation. They were nearly all in some special manner addressed to the needs of the time. The statement of sacramental truth; the controversy with evangelicals on justification; the many questions raised by the

'Essays and Reviews;' the later controversy about Darwinism and Old Testament criticism, are all represented in these volumes, besides several interesting sermons on the Jewish interpretation of prophecy. Other collected series of sermons were: 'Sermons during the Seasons from Advent to Whitsuntide,' 2 vols. 1848–53; 'Parochial Sermons' (vol. i. 1848, 5th edit. 1854; vol. ii. 1853, new edit. 1868; vol. iii. 1869); Lenten sermons (1874); and 'Parochial and Cathedral Sermons' (1883). The last contains perhaps the most tender, searching, and spiritual of all his discourses. In the preface he pleads characteristically that he may be allowed to leave as a last bequest to the rising generation of clergy the exhortation that they will 'study the fathers, especially St. Augustine.' Various selections from his sermons were published in 1883 and 1884.

There is complete unity in Pusey's ecclesiastical work. He believed that the true doctrines of the church of England were enshrined in the writings of the fathers and Anglican divines of the seventeenth century, but that the malign influences of whig indifferentism, deism, and ultra-protestantism, had obscured their significance. To spread among churchmen the conviction that on the doctrines of the fathers and early Anglican divines alone could religion be based was Pusey's main purpose. With this aim he set out in company with Newman and Keble. At its inception the movement occasioned secessions to Rome which seriously weakened the English church, and seemed to justify the storm of adverse criticism which the Oxford reformers encountered. Unmoved by obloquy, Pusey, although after the secession of Newman he stood almost alone, never swerved from his original purpose. He possessed no supreme gifts of rhetoric, of literary persuasiveness, or of social strategy. Yet the movement which he in middle life championed almost single-handed proceeded on its original lines with such energy and success as entirely to change the aspect of the Anglican church. This fact constitutes Pusey's claim to commemoration. Of himself he wrote with characteristic self-effacement when reviewing his life: 'My life has been spent in a succession of insulated efforts, bearing indeed upon one great end—the growth of catholic truth and piety among us.'

A portrait by George Richmond, R.A., is at Christ Church. His library was purchased for the 'Pusey House,' an institution in Oxford which was founded in his memory to carry on his work.

[A Life of Pusey, prepared by Canon Liddon, was completed after Liddon's death by the Rev. J. O. Johnston and the Rev. R. J. Wilson. Vols. i. and ii. appeared in 1893, vol. iii. in 1894. See also Newman's Apologia pro Vitâ suâ; T. Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel; J. B. Mozley's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley; Newman's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley; Church's Oxford Movement; Oakeley's Historical Notes on the Tractarian Movement; Palmer's Narrative of Events; Browne's Hist. of the Tractarian Movement; Isaac Williams's Autobiography; W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival; Mark Pattison's Memoirs; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Purcell's Life of Cardinal Manning.] J. O. J.

PUSEY, PHILIP (1799–1855), agriculturist, born at Pusey, Berkshire, on 25 June 1799, was the eldest son of Philip Pusey (1748–1828), by his wife Lucy (1772–1858), daughter of Robert Sherard, fourth earl of Harborough, and widow of Sir Thomas Cave. The father was the youngest son of Jacob Bouverie, first viscount Folkestone, whose sister married the last male representative of the Pusey family. The latter's sisters bequeathed the Pusey estates to their brother's nephew by marriage, Philip Bouverie, the agriculturist's father, on condition of his assuming the name of Pusey. This he did on 3 April 1784, and took possession of the estates in 1789. Philip's next brother was Edward Bouverie Pusey [q. v.] A sister Charlotte married Richard Lynch Cotton [q. v.], provost of Worcester College, Oxford.

After education at Eton, Philip entered Christ Church, Oxford, at Michaelmas 1817, but left without taking a degree. At Oxford, as at Eton, his greatest friend was Henry John George Herbert, lord Porchester, afterwards third earl of Carnarvon [q. v.], and in 1818 he became engaged to his friend's sister, Lady Emily Herbert, a lady unusually accomplished, sympathetic, and earnest-minded. Presumably on account of his father's objection to his marrying, Pusey joined Porchester in a foreign tour. Near Montserrat, in Catalonia, the travellers fell into the hands of the insurgent guerillas, and were in imminent danger of being shot as constitutionalists, or of the army of the Cortes (Carnarvon, *Portugal and Galicia*, 1836). Pusey returned home at the end of June 1822, and was married on 4 Oct. 1822. He settled with his wife at the Palazzo Aldobrandini, Rome, where they made the acquaintance of the Chevalier Bunsen. As a memorial of his Roman sojourn, Pusey presented a pedestal for the font in the German chapel at Rome, with groups in relief by Thorwaldsen (Bunsen, *Memoirs*, i. 373–4). On his father's death, 14 April 1828, he came into possession of the family estate.

In 1828 Pusey published pamphlets on

'The Sinking Fund' and on 'Sir Robert Peel's Financial Statement of 15 Feb. 1828,' and on 1 March 1830 he was elected M.P. for Rye in the conservative interest. He was, however, unseated on petition. In the first parliament of William IV (1830), he was chosen one of the two members for Chippenham, and during the reform agitation wrote 'The New Constitution,' a pamphlet which was described by the 'Quarterly Review' (xlv. 289) as 'one of the best both for reasoning and language that have appeared at this crisis.' At the general election in April 1831 Pusey lost his seat for Chippenham, but returned to the house next July as member for Cashel. In the first reformed parliament he failed to secure the third seat given to the county of Berks, but was elected for that constituency in 1835, and retained his position through four parliaments until July 1852. In parliament Pusey won a position of influence. Sir Robert Peel and Mr. Gladstone were among his close friends. In 1843 he paid a visit to Scotland to study the Scottish poor-law system, and gained some credit by a pamphlet on the 'Management of the Poor in Scotland,' 1844. He appears to have thought that a similar inquiry as to the condition of the Irish people would be useful; and in 1845 he projected, with Mr. Gladstone, a riding tour through Ireland. Owing to family matters, Mr. Gladstone had to break off the engagement, thereby, as he said in a letter, dated 6 Dec. 1894, to Pusey's son Sidney, 'postponing for a long time my acquiring a real knowledge of Ireland.'

Pusey took no prominent part in the discussions in parliament on the corn laws, and was absent from the two critical divisions on the second and third readings of Sir Robert Peel's bill of 1846. But he followed Peel in his change of opinion, and, though re-elected for Berkshire without opposition at the general election of 1847 as a liberal-conservative, he had to face a growing discontent among his constituents. In 1847 he tried to interest the House of Commons in tenant right, and during four sessions resolutely championed that cause. In 1843, 1844, and 1845 Lord Portman had introduced into the House of Lords bills to secure for an agricultural tenant compensation for unexhausted improvements; but they did not meet with much sympathy from the upper house. Pusey in 1847 submitted to the House of Commons a very modest permissive bill. It was attacked vehemently by Colonel Sibthorp and other members of his class, and was withdrawn. In 1848, on Mr. Newdegate's motion, a select committee was appointed to consider the whole subject. Pusey became chairman, and presented a valuable report. In 1849 and 1850 Pusey's bill passed the commons, but the House of Lords declined to accept it (HANSARD, cxii. 855). After a lapse of twenty-five years the struggle was carried by other hands to a successful issue. The Agricultural Holdings Bill of 1875 embodied many of Pusey's views, and Disraeli, in moving the second reading, paid a warm tribute to Pusey's exertions, observing that 'Mr. Pusey was the first person to introduce into this house the term "tenant right."'

Before the election of 1852 Mr. Vansittart, a protectionist and ultra-protestant, came forward to oppose Pusey's re-election. Pusey's views on the corn laws, his vote in favour of the Maynooth College grant, and his relationship to the founder of Puseyism, a movement which was identified with 'Romish practices,' exposed him to vehement attack. 'I hear,' he writes, 'that, among electioneering tricks, some call me a Puseyite. I am no more than Lord Shaftesbury is; but I will not consent to find fault with my brother in public.' On the eve of the election, recognising the impossibility of success, he withdrew his candidature.

In 1838 Pusey took a prominent part in the formation of what became in 1840 the Royal Agricultural Society of England [see under SPENCER, JOHN CHARLES, LORD ALTHORP]. At the preliminary meeting held on 9 May 1838 he seconded the important resolution, moved by Earl Fitzwilliam, determining that annual meetings should be held successively in different parts of England and Wales. Pusey was a member of the original committee of management, and was chairman of the committee appointed to conduct a journal for 'the diffusion of agricultural information.' From the first the editorial control was placed exclusively in his hands, and to it he devoted unstintedly his time and his talents during the best years of his life. Pusey was already a 'Quarterly Reviewer' (see SMILES, *Murrays*, ii. 378), and the journal was modelled somewhat on the lines of that review. As early as 1844 it had made its mark (cf. *Quarterly Review*, lxxiii. 481). On 26 March 1840 the society received a charter of incorporation as the 'Royal Agricultural Society of England,' and at the next general meeting Pusey was nominated president by Earl Spencer. He assumed office on 15 July 1840, and retired on 21–23 July 1841. In 1853 he was again elected president, but was unable to attend the meeting at Lincoln in 1854 on account of the illness of his wife.

The six or seven years following 1838 were the most prosperous of Pusey's career. He

was in intimate social relations with the leading thinkers and public men of the time. He breakfasted with Samuel Rogers and Monckton Milnes. He entertained Lord Spencer, Sir Robert Peel, Gladstone, Carlyle, Whewell, Grote, Galley Knight, Bishop Wilberforce, and Lord Stanhope the historian. His friend Bunsen, who came to England in 1838, was a frequent guest (cf. BUNSEN, *Memoirs*, i. 504 sq.) He attended the meetings of learned societies; he became a F.R.S. on 27 May 1830; was a member of the original committee of the London Library in 1840, and belonged to the Athenæum, Travellers', and Grillion's clubs. He wrote on philosophy for the 'Quarterly Review,' on current topics for the 'Morning Chronicle,' and on farming for the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society.' He was interested in hymnology, and desired to substitute Milman's hymns for those of Sternhold and Hopkins in the church services, a change to which his brother Edward was strongly opposed. He wrote several hymns, the best known of which is 'Lord of our life and God of our salvation' (LIDDON, i. 299). He was a connoisseur of art, and collected prints and engravings as well as autographs.

The whole estate at Pusey was about 5,000 acres in extent, and on the home farm, consisting of between three and four hundred acres of large open level fields, Pusey showed himself a very practical agriculturist. The breeding and feeding of sheep were the points upon which everything on the farm was made to hinge, and the great feature of the management was a system of water-meadows, introduced from Devonshire (*Journal R. A. S. E.* 1849, x. 462–79; CAIRD, *English Agriculture in 1850–1*, pp. 107 sq.) When in the country Pusey was up at six in the morning, superintending all the operations of the farm. He was an excellent landlord. He improved or rebuilt the labourers' cottages, obtaining the assistance of George Edmund Street, R.A. [q. v.], in the designs; he provided them with allotments, and he organised works to keep them in constant employ. He tried innumerable agricultural experiments, and frequently arranged for trials of implements on the estate. At a trial held at Pusey in August 1851, M'Cormick's reaping machine was first introduced into this country. Pusey was fond of sport, and was one of the best whips in England, once driving a four-in-hand over the Alps.

In 1851 Pusey was chairman of the agricultural implement department of the Great Exhibition, and, as a royal commissioner, came much into contact with Prince Albert. He wrote a masterly report on the implement section of the exhibition (printed in the reports of the royal commission, and reproduced in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' vol. xii.) On midsummer day 1851 he brought some five hundred of his labourers to London to see the great show. A silver snuff-box was presented to Pusey in memory of this visit, and there is still in almost every cottage in Pusey an engraving with his portrait and autograph, and a representation of the snuff-box beneath. In 1853 the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him by Oxford University. But from the autumn of 1852 the long illness of his wife withdrew him from public affairs. On her death, 13 Nov. 1854, he removed to his brother's house at Christ-Church, Oxford, where within a week a stroke of paralysis disabled him. He died after a second stroke, at the age of 56, on 9 July 1855.

According to Disraeli, 'Pusey was, both by his lineage, his estate, his rare accomplishments and fine abilities, one of the most distinguished country gentlemen who ever sat in the House of Commons' (HANSARD, ccxxv. 450-7). Bunsen said of him, 'Pusey is a most unique union of a practical Englishman and an intellectual German, so that when speaking in one capacity, one might think he had lost sight of the other' (*Memoirs*, i. 522); while Sir Thomas Acland, one of Pusey's executors, replying on behalf of the family to a resolution of sympathy from the Royal Agricultural Society, wrote that 'by a rare union of endowments he did much to win for agriculture a worthy place among the intellectual pursuits of the present day' (*Journal R. A. S. E.* xvi. 608). In addition to the pamphlets already referred to, with one of 1851 entitled 'The Improvement of Farming: what ought Landlords and Farmers to do?' and unsigned articles in the 'Quarterly Review' and 'Morning Chronicle,' Pusey contributed forty-seven signed articles to the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society.' Many of these were on minor questions, like the application of particular kinds of manure, different systems of cultivation and drainage, agricultural implements and crops, and the breeding and feeding of sheep. His more important papers were on 'The State of Agriculture in 1839' and 'An Experimental Inquiry on Draught in Ploughing' (1839, vol. i.); 'Progress of Agricultural Knowledge during the last Four Years' (1842, vol. iii.); 'Agricultural Improvements of Lincolnshire' (1843, vol. iv.); 'Theory and Practice of Water Meadows' (1849, vol. x.); 'Progress of Agricultural Knowledge during last Eight Years' (1850, vol. xi.); 'Report on the Agricultural Implements at the Great

Exhibition' (1851, vol. xii.); 'Source, Supply, and Use of Nitrate of Soda for Corn Crops' (1852, vol. xiii.); and 'Nitrate of Soda as a Substitute for Guano' (1853, vol. xiv.)

Pusey left one son, Sidney (born 15 Sept. 1839), and two daughters, Edith Lucy, and Clara, married to Captain Francis Charteris Fletcher, whose son, Philip Fletcher, was heir to the estates.

A striking miniature of Pusey as a young man is in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Fletcher. There is a mediocre portrait of him at about the same age at Pusey, where also is a large crayon drawing of him in his prime by George Richmond, R.A. An etched reproduction of this on a smaller scale was done by F. C. Lewis for Grillion's Club. Pusey appears in the engraving of 1842, by the younger S. W. Reynolds, of Richard Ansdell's destroyed picture of the Royal Agricultural Society, and Ansdell's original study of Pusey is now at 13 Hanover Square. The engraving of 1851 was by a local artist, J. Fewell Penstone, Stanford, Berkshire.

[Liddon's Life of E. B. Pusey, vols. i. iii.; Memoirs of Baron Bunsen; Journal Roy. Agric. Soc. of Engl. vols. i.–xvi. (1st ser.), x. (2nd ser.), i.–v. (3rd ser.); Minute-books of Royal Agric. Soc.; Farmers' Magazine, 1839–44; Caird's English Agriculture in 1850–1; Ward's Reign of Queen Victoria; Reading Mercury for 1852; Quarterly Review, vols. xlv. lxxiii.; Hansard's Debates, vols. lv. xc. xci. xcvi. xcvii. cv. cxi. cxii. ccxxv.; Archæologia, vols. iii., xii.; Lady Emily Pusey's Diary (manuscript); private information from Mr. S. E. B. Pusey and Mrs. Fletcher.]

E. C.

PUTTA (*d.* 688), first bishop of Hereford, was skilled in the Roman system of church music, having been instructed in it by the disciples of Pope Gregory; he was ordained priest of Rochester by Wilfred during the vacancy of the see after the death of Bishop Damian (*d.* 664) between the death of archbishop Deusdedit [q.v.] on 14 July 664 and the landing in England of archbishop Theodore [q.v.] in 669, who on his arrival consecrated him to the see of Rochester (Bede, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, iv. 2). He attended the council of Hertford convened by Theodore in 673 (*ib.* c. 5). When Rochester was wasted by the Mercian king Æthelred during his invasion of Kent in 676, Putta was absent from the city; he was sheltered by Sexulf, the bishop of the Mercians, who gave him a church and a small estate, where he dwelt until his death, making no effort to regain his bishopric, to which Theodore consecrated Cuichelm in 676, and on his resignation Gebmund in 678. Putta meanwhile performed service in his church, and went wheresoever he was asked to give instruction in church music (*ib.* c. 12). It is said, though perhaps this is a mere inference, that he had often thought of resigning his bishopric before he was compelled to leave it (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 135). His place of retreat is said to have been in the district of the Hecanas or Herefordshire, and he there perhaps acted as Sexulf's deputy, and has therefore been reckoned as the first bishop of Hereford (*ib.* p. 298; Flor. Wig. i. 238; *Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 130). His name occurs as a witness to a charter of Wulfhere of Mercia to an abbess of Bath, marked spurious by Kemble (*Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 13). In this charter, as given in the 'Bath Chartulary' (*C. C. C. Cambr. MS.* cxi. 59) he is described as 'archiepiscopus,' evidently by a mistake of the scribe (*Two Bath Chartularies*, Introd. vol. xxxiii. pt. i. pp. 6, 76). He also appears as a witness to another charter to the same abbess, marked spurious (*Codex Dipl.* No. 21; *Two Bath Chartularies*, pt. i. pp. 8, 77), and in a spurious document relating to the monastery of Peterborough (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 136, 160). He died in 688 (Flor. Wig. i. 41). Bede describes him as well-informed as to church discipline, content with a simple life, and more eager about ecclesiastical than worldly matters.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iv. cc. 2, 5, 12, Flor. Wig. i. 41, 238 (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 135, 298 (Rolls Ser.); Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Doc. iii. 130, 136, 160; Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 6, 21; Two Bath Chartularies, pt. i. pp. 6, 8, 76, 77 (Somerset Record Soc.); Dict. Christian Biography, art. 'Putta,' by Bishop Stubbs.]

W. H.

PUTTENHAM, GEORGE (*d.* 1590), and his brother Richard Puttenham (1520?–1601?) have each been independently credited with the authorship of an elaborate treatise entitled 'The Arte of English Poesie,' which was issued anonymously in 1589. The full title ran: 'The Arte of English Poesie, contrived into three bookes; the first of Poets and Poesie, the second of Proportion, the third of Ornament,' London, by Richard Field, 1589. It was licensed to Thomas Orwin on 9 Nov. 1588, and Orwin transferred it to Richard Field on 3 Feb. 1588–9. Field wrote and signed a dedication to Lord Burghley, dated 28 May 1589. The book, Field said, had come into his hands with its bare title and without any indication of the author's name. The publisher judged that it was devised for the queen's recreation and service. The writer shows wide knowledge of classical and Italian

literature; in his sections on rhetoric and prosody he quotes freely from Quintilian and other classical writers, and bestows commendation on English poets that is often discriminating. He may fairly be regarded as the first English writer who attempted philosophical criticism of literature or claimed for the literary profession a high position in social economy. Compared with it, Webbe's 'Discourse of English Poetry' (1586) and Sidney's 'Apologie for English Poesie,' first published in 1595, are very slight performances. The 'Arte' at once acquired a reputation. Sir John Harington, in his preface to 'Orlando Furioso' (1591), and William Camden, in his 'Remaines' (1605), referred to it familiarly as a work of authority. Ben Jonson owned a copy, which is now in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. In 1598 Francis Meres borrowed from it the greater portion of the well-known 'Comparative Discourse of our English Poets' in his 'Palladis Tamia;' while William Vaughan, in his 'Golden Grove' (2nd edit. 1608), and Peacham, in his 'Compleat Gentleman' (1622), drew from it their comments on English poetry. But the writer's name long remained uncertain. Harington spoke of the author as 'that unknown godfather,' and Camden mentioned him anonymously as 'the gentleman which proved that poets were the first politicians.' In the second edition of Camden's 'Remaines' (1614) was included Richard Carew's essay on the 'Excellency of the English Tongue.' Carew included the name of 'Master Puttenham' among English writers who had successfully imitated foreign metres in English. Specimens of such imitations figure in 'The Arte of English Poesie,' but Carew does not mention that volume. About the same date, however, Edmund Bolton [q. v.], in his 'Hypercritica,' distinctly asserted that 'The Arte of English Poesie' was the work, 'as the fame is, of one of the queen's gentlemen pensioners, Puttenham.' Wood adopted this statement, which has been accepted by later writers. Of the rare original edition of 'The Arte of English Poesie,' two copies are in the British Museum. It was reprinted by Joseph Haslewood in his 'Ancient Critical Essays' (1811–16, 2 vols.), and by Dr. Edward Arber in 1869.

Although no official documents support Bolton's conjecture that one of Elizabeth's gentlemen pensioners was named Puttenham, internal evidence corroborates his statement that the author of the 'Arte' was one of the two sons of Robert Puttenham and a grandson of Sir George Puttenham, who owned property at Sherfield, near Basingstoke, as well as the manors of Puttenham and Long Marston on the borders of Hertfordshire and Buckinghamshire. Robert Puttenham married Margery, daughter of Sir Richard Elyot [q. v.] and sister of Sir Thomas Elyot [q. v.], author of the 'Governor.' By her Robert Puttenham had two sons—Richard, born about 1520, and George—besides a daughter Margery, who married Sir John Throckmorton of Feckenham, Worcestershire. An epitaph on the latter is given in the 'Arte,' and Throckmorton is there described as 'a deere friend' of the writer, and 'a man of many commendable virtues.' Throckmorton is known to have held his brother-in-law George in low esteem (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1547–80, p. 607). There is great difficulty in determining to which of Throckmorton's two brothers-in-law—to Richard or to George Puttenham—this epitaph, with the rest of the work, should be assigned. Such evidence as is procurable points to the elder brother.

In 1535 Sir Thomas Elyot, in dedicating his 'Education or Bringinge up of Children' to his sister, Margery Puttenham, urges her to train up his nephews in the precepts of Plutarch. They appear to have quickly developed a marked taste for literature, but in adult life betrayed a very defective moral training. Both were guilty of gross breaches of the law.

The author of the 'Arte' claims to have been 'a scholler of Oxford,' and to have studied poetry 'in his younger years when vanity reigned,' but no student of the name of Puttenham figures in the Oxford University registers. The author further states that he was brought up in youth among 'the courtiers of foreign countries . . . and very well observed their manner of life and conversation.' 'Of mine own country,' he adds, 'I have not made so great experience.' He visited (he says) the courts of France, Spain, Italy, and the empire 'with many inferior courts,' and in Italy he was friendly with one who had travelled in the east 'and seen the courts of the great princes of China and Tartary.' He was present at a banquet given by the Duchess of Parma, regent of the Low Countries, in honour of the Earl of Arundel, which we know from other sources took place in 1565; and he was at Spa while François de Scépeaux, better known as Marshal de Vieilleville, was also staying there. The latter's visit to Spa has been conclusively assigned to 1569 (Crofts). There is evidence to prove that Richard Puttenham was out of England during these and other years. His brother George is not known to have left the country.

As a boy it is probable that Richard, who succeeded as heir to the property of his uncle, Sir Thomas Elyot, in 1546, accompanied Elyot on his embassies to Charles V. In 1550, when he purchased land about his father's estate at Sherfield, he was doubtless with his friends in Berkshire. But in April 1561 he was convicted of rape (*Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, p. 175), and, although he appears to have been pardoned, he retired to the continent immediately afterwards for an extended period. He was absent, we know, from 1563 to 1566, and in all probability till 1570, when he received a pardon for having prolonged his sojourn abroad without a royal license. During these years George was at home, and a decree of the court of requests, dated 7 Feb. 1565-6, directed him to contribute to the support of his brother Richard's wife until Richard's return. Richard had married in early life Mary, only daughter of Sir William Warham of Malshanger, near Basingstoke, and he had a daughter Ann, who before 1567 married Francis Morris of Coxwell, Berkshire.

In 1579 the author of the 'Arte' says that he presented to the queen, as a new year's gift, a series of poems entitled 'Parthenia des.' This collection is extant, without any author's name, in Cotton. MS. Vesp. E. viii. 169-78, and consists of seventeen attractive poems in various metres. The whole is printed in Haslewood's edition of the 'Arte' and some fragments in Nichols's 'Progresses of Elizabeth' (iii. 65). It is likely that the poems were a peace-offering from Richard, who, after his long absence and disgrace, was endeavouring to regain his lost reputation. If Mr. J. P. Collier's unsupported assertion that Richard was one of the queen's yeomen of the guard be accepted, it is possible that he received the appointment at this period. But Richard was soon in trouble again. On 31 Oct. 1588 he was imprisoned for a second time, and petitioned the council to appoint him counsel to speak for him *in forma pauperis*. He also contrived to interest in his misfortunes the lord mayor of London. The latter appealed to Thomas Seckford, the master of requests, who seems to have been Richard's prosecutor, to treat him mercifully. On 9 Nov. 1588 the anonymous 'Arte' was licensed to Thomas Orwin for publication. Richard had probably sold the manuscript secretly and hastily while awaiting trial, in order to meet some pressing necessity. On 22 April 1597 'Richard Puttenham, esquire, now prisoner in Her Majesty's Bench,' made his will, leaving all his property to his 'verily verily reported and reputed daughter, Katherine Puttenham.' Mr. Collier says that he was buried at St. Clement Danes on 2 July 1601.

Besides the works mentioned above, the author of the 'Arte' claims to have composed several other pieces, none of which are extant. Among his dramatic and poetic essays he enumerates 'Ginecocratia,' a comedy, and two interludes called respectively 'Lusty London' and 'Woer,' as well as 'Triumphals,' in honour of Queen Elizabeth, and 'Minerva,' a hymn also addressed to the queen. Among his prose treatises were 'Philocalia' (showing the figure of ornament), 'De Decoro' (on decency of speech and behaviour), 'Ierotechi' (on ancient mythology), and a work tracing the pedigree of the English tongue.

The chief argument against the identification of Richard with the author of the 'Arte' lies in the fact that the latter further claims *at the age of eighteen* to have addressed to 'King Edward the Sixt, a prince of great hope,' an eclogue called 'Elpine,' from which he supplies a brief quotation. If the passage is to be interpreted to mean literally that the poem was written after Edward VI's accession to the throne in 1547, it is clear that the author, if only eighteen when he composed it, was not born before 1529. But Richard Puttenham, when he succeeded to the property of his uncle, Sir Thomas Elyot, in 1546, was about twenty-six years old. It is possible, however, that 'Elpine' was written some years before Edward ascended the throne—his precocity evoked much poetic eulogy in his infancy—and that the description given of him as king in the title of the eclogue is anachronistic.

George married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Coudray of Herriard, near Basingstoke. He was her third husband, she having previously married, first, Richard Paulet, and, secondly, William, second lord Windsor (*d.* 1558). On 21 Jan. 1568-9 the bishop of Winchester expressed alarm lest George was to be placed (as rumour reported) on the commission of the peace, apparently for Hampshire. His evil life, the bishop wrote to Cecil, was well known, and he was a 'notorious enemy of God's truth' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 393). In 1570 George was said to be implicated in an alleged plot against Cecil's life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 363-4), and at the close of 1578 he was involved in a furious quarrel with his wife's family. Summoned before the council, he replied that he was intimidated from obeying, and in December 1578 he was apprehended with difficulty by the sheriffs of London and imprisoned. He sought distraction from his troubles by transcribing passages from the life of Tiberius, by way of illustrating the

tyranny inherent in government (*ib.* p. 607). Throckmorton, his brother-in-law, while he appealed to Burghley to release him, denounced him as 'careless of all men, ungrateful in prosperity, and unthankful in adversity' (*ib.* p. 607; cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 226). Richard, on his return to England, joined in the attack on his brother, but in the summer of 1579 a settlement was arrived at. George, however, continued to petition the queen to redress the wrongs he suffered from his kinsfolk, and in February 1584-5, having convinced the privy council that he had suffered injustice, he was granted 1,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Add. 1580-1625, p. 139; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 143). On 1 Sept. 1590 George, who was described as of St. Bridget's in Fleet Street, made a nuncupative will, by which he gave all his property to Mary Symes, widow, his servant, 'as well for the good service she did him as also for the money which she had laid forth for him.' Shortly before his death he wrote out with his own hand and signed with his name a prose 'Apologie or True Defens of her Majesties Honorable and Good Renowne' against those who criticised her treatment of Mary Stuart. A copy made from the original manuscript is in the British Museum Harleian MS. 831 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 41).

[Crofts's elaborate Memoir of Sir Thomas Elyot, prefixed to the edition of Elyot's Governor (1883), vol. i. pp. xxxiv, clxxxi-viii; Introduction to Haslewood's and Arber's reprints. Ames, in his Typographical Antiquities, describes the author of the Arte as Webster Puttenham, an error in which he is followed by Ritson in his Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica.] S. L.

PYCROFT, JAMES (1813-1895), author, second son of Thomas Pycroft of Pickwick, Wiltshire, barrister-at-law, and brother of Sir Thomas Pycroft [q. v.], was born at Geyers House, Wiltshire, in 1813. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 25 May 1831, and graduated B.A. in 1836. He was an enthusiastic cricketer, and claimed to have, jointly with Bishop Ryle, instituted the annual Oxford and Cambridge cricket match in 1836 (*Oxford Memoirs*, ii. 84-210). In the same year he became a student of Lincoln's Inn, but in 1840 abandoned the study of the law, and was ordained in the church of England. At the same time he became second master of the collegiate school at Leicester. He was curate of Chardstock, Dorset, in 1845, and from 1845 to 1856 perpetual curate of St. Mary Magdalen, Barnstaple. He declined further clerical duty, and took up his residence at Bathwick, Bath. Here he devoted his time to literature, and his leisure to cricket, becoming a member of the Lansdown Club. He never obtained much repute as a player, but he was a great authority on the history, rules, and management of the game. He died of influenza at Brighton on 10 March 1895. He had married, on 8 July 1843, Ann, widow of F. P. Alleyn.

In 1859 he published 'Twenty Years in the Church: an Autobiography.' This work, which ran to a fourth edition in 1861, is a religious novel, which was supposed, without much reason, to be a narrative of the writer's own career; a second part, entitled 'Elkerton Rectory,' appeared in 1860, and was reprinted in 1862. His 'Oxford Memoirs: a Retrospect after Fifty Years,' 1886, 2 vols., contains graphic descriptions of the state of the university in his time.

Other books by him are: 1. 'Principles of Scientific Batting,' 1835. 2. 'On School Education, designed to assist Parents in choosing and co-operating with Instructors for their Sons,' Oxford, 1843. 3. 'Greek Grammar Practice,' 1844. 4. 'Latin Grammar Practice,' 1844. 5. 'A Course of English Reading, adapted to every taste and capacity, with Anecdotes of Men of Genius,' 1844; 4th edit. 1861. 6. 'The Collegian's Guide, or Recollections of College Days. Setting forth the Advantages and Temptations of a University Education. By the Rev. * * * * * * * * *, M.A., —— College, Oxford,' 1845; 2nd edit. 1858. 7. 'Four Lectures on the Advantages of a Classical Education as an Auxiliary to a Commercial Education,' 1847. 8. 'The Cricket Field, or the History and the Science of Cricket,' 1851; 9th edit. 1887. 9. 'Ways and Words of Men of Letters,' 1861. 10. 'Agony Point; or the Groans of Gentility,' 1861, 2 vols. 11. 'The Cricket Tutor,' 1862; a treatise exclusively practical. 12. 'Dragons' Teeth: a Novel,' 1863, 2 vols. 13. 'Cricketana,' 1865.

He also edited Valpy's 'Virgil Improved,' 1846; W. Enfield's 'The Speaker,' 1851; and to Beeton's 'Cricket Book,' by F. Wood, 1866, he contributed 'A Match I was in.'

[Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, 1860, pt. xlvii. with portrait; Times, 13 March 1895, p. 10; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1892, pp. xlix, 1.] G. C. B.

PYCROFT, SIR THOMAS (1807-1892), Madras civil servant, born in 1807, was eldest son of Thomas Pycroft, of Pickwick, Wiltshire, barrister-at-law, and brother of James Pycroft [q. v.] Educated first at the Bath grammar school, and then under private tutors, he matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 13 May 1826. He held an exhibition there from 1826 to 1828, and in 1829 competed successfully for an Indian writership presented to the university in 1828 by

Charles Wynn, then president of the board of control. The degree of honorary M.A. was then conferred upon him by the university. He sailed for Madras in 1829, and served in that presidency in various subordinate appointments in the revenue and judicial departments until 1839, when he returned to England on furlough. On again settling in India in 1843, he served first as sub-secretary and afterwards as secretary to the board of revenue, whence he was promoted in 1850 to be revenue secretary to government, succeeding in 1855 to the chief secretaryship. In 1862 he was appointed a member of the council of the governor, and he retired from that post in 1867. He was made a K.C.S.I. in 1866. On the occasion of his retirement a eulogistic notice of his services was published by the government of Madras in the 'Fort St. George Gazette.' 'His excellency the governor in council deems it due to that distinguished public officer,' the notice ran, 'to place on record the high sense which the government entertain of his services, and of the valuable aid and advice which they have invariably received from him at the council board.'

Gifted with an enormous capacity for work, extremely shrewd in his judgment both of men and of measures, and wonderfully free from prejudice, Pycroft was an invaluable adviser to those with whom he was associated in public business. One of his most useful qualities was his great accuracy. This was noticed by the examiners who awarded to him the writership in 1828, and it characterised his work throughout his public life. He may be regarded as the first of the competition wallahs, for he was the first man appointed to the Indian civil service on the result of a competitive examination. He died at Folkestone on 29 Jan. 1892. He married, in 1841, Frances, second daughter of Major H. Bates, R.A.

[Personal knowledge; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. J. A.

PYE, HENRY JAMES (1745–1813), poetaster and poet laureate, was eldest son of Henry Pye (1710–1766) of Faringdon, Berkshire. His mother was Mary, daughter of David James, rector of Woughton, Buckinghamshire. She died on 13 May 1806, aged 88. The father, who was M.P. for Berkshire from 1746 till his death, was great-grandson of Sir Robert Pye [q. v.] Henry, born in London on 20 Feb. 1745, was educated at home until 1762, when he entered Magdalen College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner. He was created M.A. on 3 July 1766, and D.C.L. at the installation of Lord North as chancellor in 1772. On the death of his father, on 2 March 1766, Pye inherited the estates at Faringdon and debts to the amount of 50,000*l.* His resources long suffered through his efforts to pay off this large sum. His house at Faringdon, too, was burned down soon after his succession to it, and the expenses of rebuilding increased his embarrassments. He married at the age of twenty-one, and at first devoted himself to the pursuits of a country gentleman. He joined the Berkshire militia, and was an active county magistrate. In 1784 he was elected M.P. for Berkshire. Soon afterwards his financial difficulties compelled him to sell his ancestral estate, and he retired from parliament at the dissolution of 1790. In 1792 he was appointed a police magistrate for Westminster. One of his most useful publications was a 'Summary of the Duties of a Justice of the Peace out of Sessions,' 1808 (4th edit. 1827).

From an early age Pye cultivated literary tastes, and his main object in life was to obtain recognition as a poet. He read the classics and wrote English verse assiduously, but he was destitute alike of poetic feeling or power of expression. His earliest publication was an 'Ode on the Birth of the Prince of Wales' in the Oxford collection of 1762, and he has been doubtfully credited with 'The Rosciad of Covent Garden,' 4to, a poem published in London in the same year. In 1766 appeared 'Beauty: a Poetical Essay,' a didactic lucubration in heroic verse, which well exemplifies Pye's pedestrian temper. There followed 'Elegies on Different Occasions,' 1768; 'The Triumph of Fashion: a Vision,' 1771; 'Farringdon Hill: a Poem in Two Books,' 1774; 'The Progress of Refinement,' in three parts, 1783; 'Shooting,' 1784; and 'Aeriphorion,' 1784 (on balloons); all of which move along a uniformly dead level of dulness. Nevertheless Pye collected most of them in two octavo volumes, as 'Poems on Various Subjects,' 1787. Meanwhile, in 1775, he exhibited somewhat greater intelligence in a verse translation, with notes, of 'Six Olympic Odes of Pindar, being those omitted by Mr. West.' He pursued the same vein in a translation of the 'Poetics of Aristotle' in 1788, which he reissued, with a commentary, in 1792. His 'Amusement: a Poetical Essay,' appeared in 1790.

In 1790 Pye was appointed poet laureate, in succession to Thomas Warton, and he held the office for twenty-three years. He doubtless owed his good fortune to the support he had given the prime minister, Pitt, while he sat in the House of Commons. No selec-

tion could have more effectually deprived the post of reputable literary associations, and a satire, 'Epistle to the Poet Laureate,' 1790, gave voice to the scorn with which, in literary circles, the announcement of his appointment was received. Pye performed his new duties with the utmost regularity, and effected a change in the conditions of tenure of the office by accepting a fixed salary of 27*l.* in lieu of the ancient dole of a tierce of canary. Every year on the king's birthday he produced an ode breathing the most irreproachable patriotic sentiment, expressed in language of ludicrous tameness. His earliest effort was so crowded with allusions to vocal groves and feathered choirs that George Steevens, on reading it, broke out into the lines:

> And when the *pie* was opened
> The birds began to sing;
> And wasn't that a dainty dish
> To set before a king?

Occasionally Pye essayed more ambitious topics in his 'War Elegies of Tyrtæus imitated' (1795); 'Naucratia, or Naval Dominion' (1798), dedicated to King George; and 'Carmen Seculare for the year 1800' (1799). What has been described as his *magnum opus*, 'Alfred,' an epic poem in six books, appeared in 1801, and was dedicated to Addington. Pye was the intimate friend of Governor John Penn (1729–1795) [q. v.], and published in 1802 'Verses on several Subjects, written in the vicinity of Stoke Park in the Summer and Autumn of 1801.' In 1810 appeared his 'Translation of the Hymns and Epigrams of Homer.'

Pye also interested himself in the drama. On 19 May 1794 his three-act historical tragedy 'The Siege of Meaux' was acted at Covent Garden, and was repeated four times (Genest, vii. 165). The Ireland forgeries at first completely deceived him, and on 25 Feb. 1795 he signed, with others, a paper testifying his belief in their authenticity. But when he was requested to write a prologue for the production at Drury Lane of Ireland's play of 'Vortigern' (absurdly ascribed to Shakespeare), he expressed himself too cautiously to satisfy Ireland, who deemed it prudent to suppress Pye's effort. On 25 Jan. 1800 'Adelaide,' a second tragedy by Pye, based on episodes in Lyttelton's 'Henry II,' was performed at Drury Lane, with Kemble as Prince Richard, and Mrs. Siddons as the heroine. The great actor and actress never appeared, wrote Genest (vii. 462), to less advantage. On 29 Oct. 1805 an inanimate comedy, 'A Prior Claim,' in which his son-in-law, Samuel James Arnold [q. v.], co-operated, was also produced at Drury Lane (Genest, vii. 700). In 1807 Pye published 'Comments on the Commentators of Shakespeare, with Preliminary Observations on his Genius and Writings,' which he dedicated to his friend Penn. 'The Inquisitor,' a tragedy in five acts, altered from the German ('Diego und Leonor') by Pye and James Petit Andrews, was published in 1798, but was never performed, because its production on the stage was anticipated by that of Holcroft's adaptation of the same German play under the same English title at the Haymarket on 25 June 1798 (*ib.* x. 209).

In May 1813 an edition of Pye's select writings in six volumes was announced, but happily nothing more was heard of it (*Gent. Mag.* 1813 pt. i. p. 440). He died at Pinner on 11 Aug. 1813. He was twice married. His first wife, Mary, daughter of Colonel William Hook, wrote a farce, 'The Capricious Lady,' which was acted at Drury Lane on 10 May 1771 for the benefit of Mr. Inchbald and Mrs. Morland. It was not printed. By her, who died in 1796, Pye had two daughters—Mary Elizabeth (*d.* 1834), wife of Captain Jones of the 35th regiment; and Matilda Catherine, who married in 1802 Samuel James Arnold, and died in 1851. Pye married, in November 1801, a second wife, Martha, daughter of W. Corbett, by whom he had a son, Henry John (1802–1884), and a daughter, Jane Anne, wife of Francis Willington of Tamworth, Staffordshire. The son succeeded in 1833, under the will of a distant cousin, to the estate of Clifton Hall, Staffordshire, where the family is still settled.

'The poetical Pye,' as Sir Walter Scott called him, was 'eminently respectable in everything but his poetry;' in that he was contemptible, and incurred deserved ridicule. For many years he was linked in a scornful catch-phrase, 'Pye et parvus Pybus.' The latter was another poetaster, Charles Small Pybus, long M.P. for Dover, who published, in pretentious shape, a poem called 'The Sovereign,' in 1800, and was castigated by Porson in the 'Monthly Review' for that year. Both Pye and Pybus figure in the epigram, attributed to Porson:

> Poetis nos lætamur tribus,
> Pye, Petro Pindar, Parvo Pybus.
> Si ulterius ire pergis,
> Adde his Sir James Bland Burges.

(Dyce, *Porsoniana*, p. 355.) Byron refers sarcastically to Pye in 'The Vision of Judgment,' stanza xcii.:

> The monarch, mute till then, exclaim'd
> 'What! what!
> Pye come again? No more—no more of
> that!'

Mathias, in his 'Pursuits of Literature,' was no less inimical. Southey, who succeeded Pye as poet laureate, wrote, on 24 Dec. 1814, 'I have been rhyming as doggedly and dully as if my name had been Henry James Pye' (*Corresp.* chap. xix.)

Besides the works enumerated, Pye issued a respectable translation of Bürger's 'Lenore' (1795), and two works of fiction, 'interspersed with anecdotes of well-known characters,' respectively entitled 'The Democrat' (1795), 2 vols., and 'The Aristocrat' (1799), 2 vols. He revised Francis's 'Odes of Horace' in 1812, and a copy of Sir James Bland Burges's 'Richard I,' with manuscript notes and emendations by Pye, is in the British Museum.

[Lives of the Laureates, by W. S. Austin and John Ralph, 1853, pp. 332–45; Walter Hamilton's Poets Laureate, pp. 202, &c.; Chalmers's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 293–4; Burke's Landed Gentry.] S. L.

PYE, JOHN (*fl.* 1774), engraver, was a pupil of Thomas Major [q. v.], and in 1758 won a Society of Arts premium. He engraved in the line manner some admirable landscape plates, which were published by Boydell in 1773–5. These include 'Europa Point, Gibraltar,' after A. Pynacker; 'Hagar directed by the Angel to the Well,' after Swanevelt; 'A Shipwreck,' after J. Vernet; 'Tobias and the Angel,' after Dujardin; 'Holy Family,' after Poelemburg; 'The Waders,' after Claude; and 'The Tempest' and 'The Calm,' after Dietzsch. Pye probably died young.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.] F. M. O'D.

PYE, JOHN (1782–1874), landscape engraver, second son of Charles Pye of Birmingham, was born there on 7 Nov. 1782; his mother was a daughter of John Radclyffe, also of Birmingham, and aunt of William Radclyffe [q. v.], the engraver. Charles Pye, in the expectation of succeeding to a fortune, had indulged a taste for literature and numismatics, and when his prospects were destroyed as the result of a lawsuit he had recourse to his pen to maintain his family. He published an account of Birmingham, a geographical dictionary, and several series of plates of provincial coins and tokens engraved by himself, with the assistance of his son John. The latter was removed from school when still a child, and received his first instruction in engraving from his father; later he was a pupil of Joseph Barber, a well-known Birmingham teacher, and was then apprenticed to a plate-engraver named Tolley. In 1801 he came to London with his cousin, William Radclyffe, and became a paid assistant of James Heath (1757–1834) [q. v.], to whom his elder brother was articled, and by whom he was employed on works of natural history and in engraving the backgrounds of book illustrations. In 1805 Pye was entrusted by Heath with the execution of a plate of Inverary Castle, from a drawing by J. M. W. Turner [q. v.], and thus first came under the influence of that painter's genius. In 1810 John Britton [q. v.], who was then publishing his work, 'The Fine Arts of the English School,' commissioned Pye to engrave for it Turner's picture, 'Pope's Villa at Twickenham,' and the plate was so warmly approved of by the painter that from that time Pye became his favourite engraver. Pye's plates after Turner include 'High Street, Oxford' (figures by C. Heath), 1812; 'View of Oxford from the Abingdon Road' (figures by C. Heath), 1818; 'The Rialto, Venice,' 'La Riccia,' and 'Lake of Nemi' (for Hakewill's 'Tour in Italy,' 1818); 'Junction of the Greta and Tees,' 'Wycliffe, near Rokeby,' and 'Hardraw Fall' (for Whitaker's 'Richmondshire,' 1823); 'Temple of Jupiter in the Island of Ægina,' 1827; 'Tivoli' and 'Pæstum' (for Rogers's 'Italy,' 1830); and 'Ehrenbreitstein,' 1845. These remarkable works, in which for the first time the effects of light and atmosphere were adequately rendered, placed Pye at the head of his profession, and entitle him to be regarded as the founder of the modern school of landscape engraving. Among his other large plates are 'Cliefden on the Thames,' after J. Glover, 1816; 'All that remains of the Glory of William Smith,' after E. Landseer, 1836; 'Light Breeze off Dover,' after A. W. Callcott, 1839; and 'Temple of the Sun, Baalbec,' after D. Roberts, 1849.

Throughout his career Pye was largely engaged upon illustrations to the then popular annuals and pocket-books, and of these the 'Ehrenbreitstein,' after Turner (in the 'Literary Souvenir,' 1828), and 'The Sunset,' after G. Barret (in the 'Amulet'), are the best examples. He engraved the entire series of headpieces from drawings by W. Havell, S. Prout, G. Cuitt, and others, which appeared in the 'Royal Repository, or Picturesque Pocket Diary,' 1817–39; 'Le Souvenir, or Pocket Tablet,' 1822–43; and 'Peacock's Polite Repository,' 1813–58; of these a complete set of impressions, formed by Pye himself, was presented by his daughter to the British Museum in 1882. In 1830, at the request of John Sheepshanks [q. v.], Pye undertook the publication of a series of fine engravings from pictures in the National Gallery, and in the course of the following ten

years twenty-nine were issued, of which three, after Claude and Poussin, were by Pye himself, but the work was then discontinued. Pye finally retired from the exercise of his profession in 1858. His complete mastery of the principles of chiaroscuro in the translation of colour into black and white caused his services to be always much in request for correcting the plates of other engravers, and, after his retirement, he gave such help gratuitously.

Pye was the most energetic of the founders of the Artists' Annuity Fund, and mainly through his exertions and those of his friend William Mulready [q. v.] it was subsequently placed on a firm footing, and in 1827 received a royal charter; in recognition of his services he was presented with a silver vase and an address by the members of the fund in May 1830.

Pye spent much of his time in France, where, in 1862, he was elected a corresponding member of the Académie des Beaux-Arts; he had already, in 1846, received a gold medal from the French government, and he was also an honorary member of the Petersburg Academy of Arts. But he never sought or received honours from the Royal Academy, to which body he was bitterly hostile, in consequence of its refusal to recognise the claims of engravers to equal treatment with painters and sculptors; he was one of the spokesmen of his profession before a select committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into that subject in 1836, and also took a leading part in the controversy with his pen. In 1845 he published his well-known 'Patronage of British Art,' a work full of valuable information, in which he formulated with great ability and acrimony his charges against the academy and his demands for its reformation, and in 1851 he renewed the attack in a pamphlet entitled 'A Glance at the Rise and Constitution of the Royal Academy of London;' some of the changes he advocated he lived to see carried out.

Pye formed a very fine collection of impressions of Turner's 'Liber Studiorum,' which is now in the print-room of the British Museum; his notes on the subject, edited by Mr. J. L. Roget, were published in 1879.

Pye married, in 1808, Mary, daughter of Samuel Middiman [q. v.], the landscape engraver by whom he was assisted in the preliminary stages of some of his plates, and had an only child Mary, who survived him. He died at his residence, 17 Gloucester Terrace, Regent's Park, on 6 Feb. 1874.

Charles Pye (1777–1864), elder brother of John, was a pupil of James Heath, and became a good engraver in the line manner, chiefly of small book illustrations. Examples of his work are found in Inchbald's 'British Theatre;' Walker's 'Effigies Poeticæ,' 1822; and 'Physiognomical Portraits,' 1824. His larger plates include a view of Brereton Hall, after P. de Wint, 1818; a portrait of Robert Owen, after M. Heming, 1823; and a Holy Family, after Michael Angelo, 1825. During the latter part of his life he resided at Leamington, and he died there on 14 Dec. 1864.

[Cat. of Exhibition of Works of Birmingham Engravers, 1877; Men of the Time, 1872; Athenæum, 14 Feb. 1874; Vapereau's Dict. des Contemporains; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; private information.] F. M. O'D.

PYE, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1701), parliamentarian, was son of Sir Robert Pye (1585–1662).

The latter's eldest brother, Sir Walter Pye (1571–1635) of Mynde Park, near Killpeck, Herefordshire (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. 781), is said to have been educated at St. John's College, Oxford. He became a barrister at the Middle Temple, and was favoured by Buckingham. By the latter's influence he was made justice in Glamorganshire, Brecknockshire, and Radnorshire on 8 Feb. 1617, and attorney of the court of wards and liveries in 1621. He was knighted at Whitehall on 29 June 1630 (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 191), and, dying on 26 Dec. 1635, was buried, on 9 Jan. 1635–6, in the church of Much Dewchurch, where there is an elaborate monument in alabaster to his memory. By his first wife, Joan (*d.* 1625), daughter of William Rudhall of Rudhall, Herefordshire, whom he married on 22 July 1604, he had seven sons and seven daughters. The eldest son, Sir Walter (1610–1659), was father of Walter Pye, who was created Baron Kilpeck by James II after his abdication, and, being deprived of his Herefordshire property, died abroad without issue in 1690 (*Herald and Genealogist*, v. 32 sq.; Smith's, *Obit.* Camd. Soc. p. 11; Whitelocke, *Liber Famelicus*, Camd. Soc. pp. 54, 70, 90; Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 170–2; Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 658; *Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 432).

Sir Robert Pye, the parliamentarian's father, and Sir Walter's younger brother, became, by the favour of Buckingham, remembrancer of the exchequer in July 1618, was knighted on 13 July 1621, bought the manor of Farringdon, Berkshire, from the Unton family, and represented Woodstock in the Long parliament (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 487, 669). He contributed 1,000*l.* towards the recovery of Ireland, remained at Westminster after the breach with

the king, and passed for a thoroughgoing supporter of the parliament. In early life, says Ben Jonson, 'he loved the Muses,' and Jonson sent him, through John Burgess [q. v.], a rhyming petition for the payment of the arrears of his pension (*Underwoods*, p. lxxv). He died in 1662, having married Mary, daughter of John Croker of Batsford, Gloucestershire (Berry, *Berkshire Genealogies*, p. 131).

Robert, the parliamentarian, their son, married Anne, daughter of John Hampden, and in 1642 raised a troop of horse for the army of the Earl of Essex (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 55). In January 1643 a letter from the elder Pye to Sir Edward Nicholas was intercepted and read in the House of Commons, which proved that he was seeking to make his peace with the king, and secretly contributing money for his service. The letter also stated that his son's conduct in taking arms against the king was done without his consent or knowledge, neither should he have any supplies of money from him. It was only through Hampden's influence that the writer escaped expulsion from the house (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 488, 547).

The younger Pye was colonel of a regiment of horse under Essex during the Cornish campaign of 1644, and in June of that year captured Taunton Castle (Symonds, *Diary*, p. 73; Devereux, *Lives of the Devereux Earls of Essex*, ii. 413). He was wounded at the taking of Cirencester in September 1643 (*Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. 262). In April 1645 he was appointed colonel of a regiment of horse in the new model. In May 1645 he was sent to join Colonel Vermuyden and a body of horse who were to assist the Scottish army in the north of England; but, passing through Leicester on his way, he was persuaded to remain there to take part in its defence against the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 504; Hollings, *Leicester during the Civil War*, 1840, p. 42). Pye showed much skill and courage during the defence, was taken prisoner when Leicester fell, and was exchanged for Sir Henry Tillyer a few days later (*ib.* pp. 44, 46; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 421). He published an account of the siege, entitled 'A more exact Relation of the Siege laid to the town of Leicester . . . delivered to the House of Commons by Sir Robert Pye, governor of the said Town, and Major James Ennis,' 4to, 1645. The events of the siege caused a lively controversy, and a number of tracts relating to it are reprinted by Nichols (*Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. ii. App.)

In September 1645 Pye took part in the siege of Bristol, and in May 1646 he was detached by Fairfax to command the forces sent to besiege Farringdon, which surrendered on 24 June 1646 with Oxford (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 118, 258). He was one of the officers who undertook in March 1647 to engage their men to serve in the expedition to Ireland; but his regiment mutinied, and joined the rest of the army in their opposition to disbanding (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 214; *Clarke Papers*, i. 113). Pye succeeded in bringing off a certain number of troopers. These, who formed part of the force collected by the city to resist the army in July 1647, were regarded with special animosity by their late comrades (Rushworth, vii. 741). He was arrested by a party of the army in August 1647, but immediately released by Fairfax (Whitelocke, ii. 201).

Pye eventually became reconciled to the government of Cromwell, and sat in the parliaments of 1654 and 1658 as member for Berkshire. In January 1660 he again came forward as an opponent of military rule, and presented a petition for the readmission of the secluded members. For this the parliament sent him to the Tower, and, though he sued for a writ of habeas corpus at the upper bench, it was refused by Judge Newdigate. He was released on 21 Feb. 1660 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 823, 847; *Ludlow Memoirs*, ii. 233; Kennett, *Register Ecclesiastical and Civil*, p. 33). He represented Berkshire in the Convention parliament of 1660, but took little part in politics afterwards, though he lived till 1701. In December 1688 he joined the Prince of Orange on his way to London (*Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon*, ii. 219).

By his marriage with Anne Hampden, Pye had two sons, Hampden (*b.* 1647) and Edmund, M.D. (*b.* 1656). The last was the great-grandfather of the laureate Henry James Pye [q. v.]

[Harl. MS. 2218, f. 23 (pedigree); Burke's Commoners, i. 350, Extinct Baronetage, p. 433; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

PYE, THOMAS (1560–1610), divine, the son of Richard Pye of Darlaston, Staffordshire, was born there in March 1560. Matriculating at Balliol College, Oxford, on 20 Dec. 1577, he became chaplain of Merton College in 1581, B.D. on 21 June 1585, and D.D. on 4 July 1588. He was appointed rector of Earnley-with-Almodington, Sussex, and canon of Chichester in 1586, and vicar and schoolmaster of Bexhill, Sussex, in 1589. In 1606 he rebuilt the tower of Darlaston church. He died at Bexhill early in 1610. By his will, dated 20 Dec. 1609, and proved

on 20 March 1610, he directed that he should be buried in the school-house lately repaired and paved by him, and bequeathed a sum of money to the poor of Brightling, near Battle, Sussex. He was 'accounted an eminent linguist, excellent in sacred chronology, in ecclesiastical histories, and polemical divinity' (Wood).

Pye published: 1. 'A Computation from the Beginning of Time to Christ by Ten Articles,' London, 1597, 4to. 2. 'A Confirmation of the same for the times controverted before Christ; As also that there wanteth a year after Christ in the usual Computation,' printed with the above, and both afterwards issued with the title 'An Hour Glass.' 3. 'Epistola ad ornatiss. virum D. Johan. Howsonum S.T.D. Acad. Oxon., Procancellarium, qua Dogma ejus novum et admirabile de Judæorum divortiis refutatur, et suus S.S. Scripturæ nativus sensus ab ejus glossematis vindicatur,' London, 1603, 4to. 4. 'Usury's Spright conjured; or a Scholasticall Determination of Usury,' London, 1604, 4to. 5. 'Answer to a Treatise written in Defence of Usury,' London, 1604. Wood also mentions a manuscript 'Epistola responsoria ad clariss. virum, D. Alb. Gentilem.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 59; Plot's Staffordshire, p. 297; Shaw's Hist. of Staffordshire, ii. 92; Pitt's Hist. of Staffordshire, p. 149; Hackwood's Hist. of Darlaston, pp. 53, 54, 60, 64, 82, 91, 137; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 369; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (early ser.), iii. 1222; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. s.v. 'Pyus.'] W. A. S. H.

PYE, Sir THOMAS (1713?-1785), admiral, born about 1713, was second son of Henry Pye (1683-1749), of Faringdon in Berkshire, and of Knotting in Bedfordshire, by his second wife, Anne, sister of Allen Bathurst, first earl Bathurst [q. v.] Sir Robert Pye [q. v.] was his grandfather, and Henry James Pye [q. v.], the poetaster, was his nephew (Berry, *Berkshire Genealogies*, p. 133; *Gent. Mag.* 1800, i. 506). He entered the navy in May 1727, as a volunteer 'per order,' on board the Lark, and having served in her, in the Torrington and in the Rose, for the most part in the Mediterranean and West Indies, he passed his examination on 12 June 1734, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one years old. On 18 April 1735 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In 1739 he was lieutenant of the Bristol, and in 1740 of the Elizabeth in the Channel fleet; on 13 April 1741 he was promoted to be captain of the Seaford frigate, of 20 guns, on the home station. In 1743 he was officially commended for procuring certain intelligence of the state of the French fleet at Brest; and in 1744, being then in the Mediterranean, was sent by Admiral Mathews into the Adriatic, to intercept the supplies to the Spanish forces in Italy, and to co-operate with the Austrian army. For his service on this occasion he received 'a special mark of distinction from the court of Vienna,' and on his return to England was personally commended by the king. In August 1744 he was appointed by Mathews to be captain of the Norfolk, which he brought home from the Mediterranean in March 1748. He was then appointed to the Greenwich, a 50-gun ship; was moved a few days later to the Norwich, and in April 1749 to the Humber; in April 1751 to the Gosport, and in February 1752 to the Advice, with a broad pennant as commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands.

In October 1755 he was superseded by Commodore (afterwards Sir Thomas) Frankland [q. v.], who, after reprimanding him for keeping his broad pennant flying in the presence of a senior officer, charged him with fraud, peculation, and neglect of duty, suspended him from the command of the Advice, and ordered him to return to England to answer to the admiralty for his conduct. Frankland's action was irregular; it was his duty to have brought Pye to a court-martial on the station; and accordingly, when Pye arrived in England, the admiralty refused to go into the matter, considering that by coming home Pye had practically acknowledged the truth of the charges; if he wished to be tried, they told him, he could go back to the West Indies, or wait till Frankland came home. Pye believed that Frankland's influence in the West Indies would prevent his having a fair trial, so he elected to wait. He was eventually tried by court-martial on 1, 2, 3, and 4 March 1758, and acquitted of the more serious charges, though reprimanded for carelessness in some of the accounts. He was accordingly ordered to be paid his half-pay from the day of his suspension, 18 Oct. 1755 (*Memorial*, 19 May 1758; *Admiralty Treasury Letters*, vol. iv.; *Minutes of Courts-martial*, vol. xxxviii.; *Admiralty Minute-book*, 28 Aug. 1758); and on 5 July 1758 was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue squadron. In 1762 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth.

On 21 Oct. 1762 he became vice-admiral of the blue squadron, but had no active service during the war. From 1766 to 1769 he was commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, and from 1770 to 1773 was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. In June 1773 the king visited Portsmouth, and during several days reviewed the fleet at Spithead.

On the 24th he knighted Pye on the quarter-deck of the Barfleur, under the royal standard, and at the same time ordered his promotion to the rank of admiral of the blue (Beatson, iv. 34–40).

From 1777 to 1783 he was again commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, and was especially ordered to be president of the court-martial on Admiral Keppel, in January 1779, a duty which he had endeavoured to avoid on the plea of ill-health (Admiralty to Pye, 24 Dec. 1778, *Secretary's Letters*, vol. lix.) He seems to have been excused from presiding at the court-martial on Palliser, the admiralty preferring to appoint a partisan of their own. This was the end of Pye's service; he died in London in 1785. His wife died in 1762, apparently without issue. He is described as a man of very slender ability, thrust into high office by the Bathurst interest. The peculiarity of his features obtained for him the distinguishing name of 'Nosey,' and his figure was ungainly; but 'he had the vanity to believe that he was irresistible in the eyes of every woman who beheld him,' and was notorious for the irregularities of his private life.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 112; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs; The Naval Atalantis (a work mostly scurrilous, but not without a substratum of truth), p. 17; Official Correspondence, &c., in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PYGG, OLIVER (*fl.* 1580), author. [See Pigg.]

PYKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1322?), chronicler. [See Pike.]

PYLE, THOMAS (1674–1756), divine and author, was son of John Pyle, rector of Stody, Norfolk. After being at school at Holt, Norfolk, he was admitted a sizar of Caius College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1692, and was elected a scholar next Michaelmas. He graduated B.A. in 1695–6 and M.A. in 1699. When, in 1697, he was ordained by Dr. Moore, bishop of Norwich, William Whiston, then chaplain to the bishop, notes that Pyle was one of the two best scholars whom he ever examined (*Memoirs*, i. 287). He probably acted as curate of St. Margaret's, King's Lynn, until 1701, when, shortly after his marriage to Mary Rolfe of that town, he was appointed by the corporation minister of St. Nicholas's Chapel, Lynn. He also held the neighbouring rectories of Outwell from 1709 and of Watlington from 1710.

He was an eloquent preacher, and a strong whig. Consequently, the accession of the house of Hanover, coupled with the fact that Walpole represented Lynn in parliament, gave him hope of preferment. He was not slow to take advantage of the outbreak of the Bangorian controversy. 'A Vindication of the Bishop of Bangor, in answer to the Exceptions of Mr. Law,' and a 'Second Vindication,' both issued in 1718, proved his talent as a disputant, and gained for him the friendship of Hoadly. Pyle began to be known in London as a preacher, and his 'Paraphrase of the Acts and Epistles, in the manner of Dr. Clarke,' published in 1725, obtained some popularity. In 1726 Hoadly, now bishop of Salisbury, collated him to the prebend of Durnford, in that church (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 668). Further 'Paraphrases' helped to strengthen his position among the numerous low-church divines, such as Clarke, Sykes, and Herring, with whom he was intimate. But Pyle never received any additional preferment, though his friend Herring became primate, and though Hoadly's influence was undiminished. 'That very impetuosity of spirit,' writes Herring to Duncombe, 'which, under proper government, renders him the agreeable creature he is, has, in some circumstances of life, got the better of him, and hurt his views' (29 July 1745, Herring's *Letters*, p. 81; Richards, p. 1015). He was, in fact, too heterodox even for Queen Caroline, and, as his son Edmund relates (Letter of 4 Aug. 1747, quoted by Richards, pp. 1015–16), scarcely disguised his unitarian views. In 1732 he exchanged his old livings for the vicarage of St. Margaret's, Lynn, retaining this charge until increasing age forced him to resign in 1755. He retired to Swaffham, and died there on 31 Dec. 1756. He was buried in the church of All Saints, Lynn.

Despairing of promotion for himself, Pyle had used his influence with Hoadly and others in behalf of his children. By his wife (who died on 14 March 1748, aged 66) he had three sons and three daughters. Edmund, the eldest (1702–1776), succeeded his father as lecturer at St. Nicholas's, Lynn, 1832, became archdeacon of York in 1751, and acted as chaplain to Hoadly and to George II. Thomas, the second son (1713–1806), became canon of Salisbury in 1741, and of Winchester in 1760, besides receiving good livings from Hoadly. Philip, the third son (1724–1789), was appointed rector of North Lynn in 1756 (see Richards, pp. 1018–1021).

Pyle published, besides the works already named, two answers to tracts by Dr. Henry Stebbings on the Bangorian controversy (1718–19); 'Paraphrase on the Historical Books of the Old Testament,' 1717–25, 4 vols.

8vo; and 'The Scripture Preservative against Popery: being a Paraphrase, with Notes, on the Revelation of St. John,' London, 1735, 8vo.

After his death his son Philip published three collections of his discourses in 1773, 1777, and 1783 respectively.

[Richards's Hist. of Lynn, 1813, pp. 1012-23; Mackerell's History of Lynn, 1738, p. 89; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 433; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, p. 38; Le Neve's Fasti; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; information kindly given by Dr. John Venn of Caius College, Cambridge.] E. G. H.

PYM, JOHN (1584–1643), parliamentary statesman, born in 1584, was the eldest son of Alexander Pym of Brymore, near Bridgwater, Somerset, and Philippa Coles. His father must have died when he was, at the utmost, six years of age, as in the sermon preached at his mother's funeral in 1620—probably in 1620–1—she is said to have lived more than thirty years with her second husband, Sir Anthony Rous (*Death's Sermon*, by C. Fitzgeffry; the 'Notebook' printed as Pym's from the Brymore MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep., is in reality William Ayshcombe's, and the interesting details which it would have furnished if it had been genuine must be unhesitatingly rejected; see the question discussed in the *Engl. Hist. Review* for January 1895, p. 105). Pym matriculated from Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College) on 18 May 1599 (*Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc. II. ii. 234), and in 1601 is mentioned in a short Latin poem addressed to him by his friend Fitzgeffry, in a collection of verses which bears the name of 'Affaniæ.' In 1602 he became a student of the Middle Temple (information communicated by Mr. Joseph Foster), though he was never called to the bar. Mr. Firth, in his preface to Robert Browning's 'Prose Life of Strafford' (p. lxiv), having been misled by the notebook at Brymore, makes Pym enter the Middle Temple in 1607, in the same year as Wentworth, and naturally supposes that the friendship between the two men originated here. As a matter of fact, we have no evidence on the duration of Pym's stay in London after 1602, and we know nothing of his career till he entered the House of Commons as member for Calne in 1614. As Wentworth also sat in the same parliament, it is quite possible that Pym's intimacy with him had no earlier origin. All that we know of Pym during the six years which elapsed before parliament again met is that he married Anna Hooker or Hooke (she is called by the latter name in the pedigree at Brymore), and that his wife died in 1620. In the same year, according to the old reckoning, probably February or March 1620-1 (Fitzgeffry, in his sermon already cited, speaks of the impossibility of his attending the funeral, which could hardly be, unless he was detained by his parliamentary duties), he lost his mother.

In the parliament of 1621 Pym again sat for Calne. In the earlier part of the session his name begins to appear on committees; but it is not till after the summer adjournment that he stands forth as one of the leading speakers. His first appearance in this year was in the committee appointed to consider the state of religion and to prepare a petition against 'papists.' In his speech on this occasion (*Proceedings and Debates*, ii. 210) Pym laid stress, in the first place, on the Elizabethan doctrine that 'papists' were not coerced because of their religion, but because it was right 'to restrain not only the fruit, but even the seeds of sedition, though buried under the pretences of religion.' 'The aim of the laws in the penalties and restraints of papists was not to punish them for believing and thinking, but that they might be disabled to do that which they think and believe they ought to do.' In the second place, Pym recommended that an oath of association should be taken by all loyal subjects for the defence of the king's person, and for the execution of the laws in matter of religion. This falling back upon voluntary popular action was no doubt suggested to Pym by the association in defence of Elizabeth against the machinations of Mary Queen of Scots and her accomplices, but it was none the less characteristic of his habits of political thought. Popular opinion, he held to the last, must not be allowed to remain a vague sentiment. It must be organised in support of a government proceeding on the right lines. It was this practical turn which made Pym a power in the land. There is no trace in his speeches of that imaginative oratory which marks those of his contemporary Eliot.

In the struggle over the right of petition which marked the close of this parliament Pym did not take a prominent part; but he was sufficiently identified with it to be ordered to confine himself to his house in London. On 20 April 1622 he was allowed to return to Brymore. In the parliament of 1624, when he again sat for Calne, though he took part in the business of the house, he did not often make himself heard in the public debates, nor did he at any time speak at length. In 1625, in the first parliament of Charles, Pym, who now sat for Tavistock, once more took up the subject which he had

made his own—the execution of the penal laws against the catholics. On 27 June he was appointed by the sub-committee on religion to draw up, in conjunction with Sandys, the articles against papists, which were ultimately adopted with some modifications (*Commons' Debates*, 1625, p. 18, Camden Soc.) On 9 Aug. he appeared as a reporter of the lord treasurer's financial statement, but he does not appear to have taken part in the subsequent attacks on Buckingham in the course of the Oxford sittings. In 1626 Pym, who again represented Tavistock, appeared on 17 April as the reporter of the charges against Richard Montagu [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 179). The ability and persistency with which Pym had carried on the campaign against the catholics commended him to the house, and on 8 May he took his place as one of the managers of Buckingham's impeachment. The articles entrusted to him were the ninth, tenth, and eleventh, dealing with the sale by the duke of titles of honour and places of judicature, and with the lavish distribution of honour among his own kindred (Rushworth, ed. 1721, ii. 335). Pym's handling of the financial questions involved finally established his reputation as a man of business.

During the interval between the second and third parliaments of Charles I nothing is heard of Pym. He seems to have adopted Wentworth's principle, that it was not well to contend with the king out of parliament. At all events, his name does not occur among those who suffered for refusing to pay the forced loan. In the third parliament of Charles I, which met in 1628, Pym again sat for Tavistock. At a conference of the leading members, held before the opening of the session, he seems to have declared against reviving Buckingham's impeachment (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, ii. 1, from a memorandum at Port Eliot). During the earlier part of the session, when Wentworth was attempting to bring about a compromise between the king and the House of Commons, Pym was not a frequent speaker (Nicholas's 'Notes,' *State Papers*, Dom. vol. xcvii.) On 6 May, when Wentworth's leadership had broken down, Pym was one of those who took objection to Charles's offer to renew Magna Charta and six other statutes, together with a general assurance of good intentions, in the place of an act for the redress of grievances. 'They did not want the king's word,' said Pym, 'for it could add nothing to his coronation oath. What was wanted was a rule by which the king's action should in future be guided.' Later in the session Pym warmly supported the petition of right. On 20 May he opposed the addition of a clause, sent down from the lords, with the object of safeguarding the king's sovereign power. His interest in the constitutional questions now opening out did not lead him to neglect those matters of religion in which he had formerly taken so deep an interest. On 9 June he carried up to the Lords the articles of impeachment against Roger Manwaring [q. v.], who was accused of enforcing in a sermon the duty of obeying the king on pain of damnation. On 14 June Pym, in conducting the case against Manwaring, laid down his own constitutional principles. History, he argued, 'was full of the calamities of nations in which one party sought to uphold the old form of government, and the other part to introduce a new.' His own solution of the difficulty was that, though from time to time reformation was necessary, it could only be safely conducted according to the original principles under which the government of each nation had been founded. The remedy for present evils, therefore, was the acknowledgment by the king of 'ancient and due liberties,' implying thereby that it was not by the establishment of an arbitrary power in the king for the redress of grievances. In estimating Pym's mental position it is well to compare this utterance with that which he gave in 1621 on the recusancy laws. In both of them appears the philosophising statesman rather than the political philosopher. Pym starts with a recommendation which he deems practically advisable, and strives to reconcile it with general considerations. He does not seek to defend his view against the objections of his antagonists. His eyes were opened to the value of a system which enthroned parliaments in the seat of judgment in ecclesiastical matters. He was not sufficiently in advance of his age to deprecate the infliction of penalties for such differences of opinion as appeared likely to lead to practical evils.

In the final attack on Buckingham, Pym bore his share. He had given his voice in the last parliament, he said, on 11 June, 'that the Duke of Buckingham is the cause of all these grievances, and hath seen nothing ever since to alter his opinion' (*ib.* vol. xci.) In the session of 1629 Pym's most notable appearance was in opposition to Eliot's proposal to treat the question of tonnage and poundage as a question of privilege, and to punish the officers who had exacted the duties from a member of the house, instead of joining issue on the main question with the king. 'The liberties of this House,' he said on 19 Feb., 'are inferior to the liberties of this kingdom. To determine the privilege of this House is but a mean matter, and the main

end is to establish possession of the subjects, and to take off the commission and records and orders that are against us. This is the main business; and the way to sweeten the business with the king, and to certify ourselves, is, first, to settle these things, and then we may in good time proceed to vindicate our privileges' (*ib.* vol. cxxxv.) That Pym took the broader view of the situation can hardly be doubted; but he found no support. In the disturbance which marked the end of this session he took no part, and his name does not therefore occur among those of the men imprisoned by the king. Nor did he, at any time during the eleven years which elapsed before parliament was again summoned, take a public part in resistance to the arbitrary government of Charles.

An anecdote told by Dr. Welwood of Pym's parting with Wentworth, apparently in 1628, is of doubtful authority. Welwood states that Pym took leave of his friend with the words: 'You are going to be undone; and remember also that, though you leave us now, I will never leave you while your head is upon your shoulders.' It looks like a tale constructed after the event. At all events, Pym and Wentworth had not been politically in close harmony for some time. Pym was at bottom a puritan, Wentworth an anti-puritan: and the two had certainly not in 1628 'gone hand-in-hand in the House of Commons,' as Welwood asserts (*Memorials*, vi. 47).

Another anecdote tells how Pym, together with Hampden and Cromwell, embarked with the intention of emigrating to New England, but was stopped by the king's orders. Mr. Forster (*Life of Pym*, p. 81) has shown that this cannot have taken place in 1638, but it is possible that something of the kind may have happened at an earlier date. Thomas Cave, in a sermon preached in 1642, 'God waiting to be gracious,' says: 'Preparations were made by some very considerable personages for a western voyage—the vessel provided, and the goods ready to be carried aboard—when an unexpected and almost a miraculous providence diverted that design in the very nick of time.' At all events, there can be no doubt of the interest taken by Pym in America. He was one of the patentees of Connecticut (Palfrey, i. 108), and was not only a patentee for Providence (Patent in P.R.O. *Colonial Entry Book*, iv. 1), but was treasurer of the company (*ib.* iii. 7; *cf. Strafford Letters*, ii. 141).

With the meeting of the Short parliament in 1640, Pym begins to play that part of unacknowledged leader of the House of Commons which was all that the ideas of that age permitted. On 17 April he spoke for two hours, a length of time to which Parliament was then unaccustomed. He summed up the grievances of the nation, both in civil and ecclesiastical affairs. He did not, however, ask at this time that any of the king's ministers should be held responsible, but contented himself with asking the lords to join in searching out the causes and remedies of the existing evils. Pym's moderation, combined with his energy, was the secret of his strength (there is a report of this speech in Rushworth, iii. 113; it was printed at length in 1641, with the title of *A Speech delivered in Parliament by I. P., Esq.*, and is among the Thomason Tracts. Mr. Forster, in his *Life of Pym*, p. 89, gave long extracts from the latter, arguing that it had been corrected by Pym himself). On 27 April Pym followed up the blow by resisting an immediate grant of supply. On 1 May he carried a motion to send for Dr. Beale for asserting that the king had power to make laws without consent of parliament (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 18; *Rossingham's News Letter*, 4 May; *State Papers*, Dom. cccclii. 20). At a private meeting of the leading members, held on the 4th, it was resolved that on the following morning Pym should bring forward the subject of declaration issued by the Scots, and should ask the king to come to terms with his northern subjects (the evidence is collected in Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, ix. 116, *n.* 1). To avert what he regarded as a real catastrophe, Charles dissolved parliament on the 5th.

Pym's study was searched in vain, as well as the studies of his associates, to find compromising evidence of a conspiracy with the Scots. It is likely that he approved and even took part in those invitations to the Scots of which even now so little is accurately known. At all events, on 31 Aug., three days after the rout at Newburn, the council was alarmed by news that a meeting of the opposition, at which Pym was present, had been held in London, and it is probable that this refers to a meeting in which twelve peers signed a petition, calling on the king to redress grievances, and asking for the summoning of a fresh parliament. This petition was drawn up by Pym and St. John; and, containing as it does a demand that the advisers of the measures complained of shall be brought to trial, is evidence that Pym thought the time had come to go beyond the moderate demands made by him in the Short parliament (Petition of the Peers, 28 Aug., *State Papers*, Dom. cccclxv. 16; cf. Windebank to the King, 31 Aug., *Clarendon State Papers*, ii.

94; Savile to Lady Temple, November 1642; Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile, p. 2 in the *Camden Society's Miscellany*, vol. viii.) When the Long parliament met, on 3 Nov 1640, Pym took his seat once more as member for Tavistock.

By the coincidence of his point of view with that of the vast majority of the new House of Commons, as well as by his political ability, Pym was admirably qualified to take the lead in the coming attack on the king's government. His belief that the attempt of Charles to set up an arbitrary government was closely connected with a Roman catholic plot to destroy protestantism in England was shared by most of his colleagues. He had himself seen Vane's notes of the speeches of Strafford and others at the meeting of the committee held after the dissolution of the Short parliament, and these had confirmed his views as to the existence of a deliberate design to destroy parliamentary institutions. In a speech delivered on 7 Nov. he pointed to the necessity of punishing offenders, a demand which he had forborne to make in the Short parliament (D'Ewes's 'Diary,' *Harl. MS.* 162, fol. 2*b*. The speech printed by Rushworth is that in the Short parliament). After again giving a detailed list of grievances, he contented himself with asking for a committee of inquiry. On the same day, in a committee on Irish affairs, a petition from Lord Mountnorris against Strafford having been read, Pym moved for a sub-committee to examine into Strafford's conduct in Ireland. Strafford himself was still in the north, and it is evident that Pym contemplated a deliberate inquiry into his misdeeds which might serve as the foundation of an impeachment at a future time. Strafford's arrival in London on the 9th, together with information conveyed to Pym of advice given by the hitherto all-powerful minister to accuse the parliamentary leaders of treason for bringing in the Scots, changed his plans. On the 11th, Pym, having first moved that the doors be locked, was empowered to carry up an immediate impeachment of Strafford. Strafford having been placed under arrest, and ultimately committed to the Tower, Pym and his associates could proceed in a leisurely way to collect evidence against him. On the 10th his name is found among those of the committee on the state of the kingdom which ultimately produced the Grand Remonstrance, and on the 11th he was placed on another committee to prepare charges against Strafford. During the following weeks he was placed on a considerable number of other committees.

In the collection of evidence against Strafford, Pym took a leading part. On 21 Dec., in a discussion on Finch's guilt, he emitted the doctrine, from which he never swerved, 'that to endeavour the subversion of the laws of this kingdom was treason of the highest nature' (D'Ewes's 'Diary,' *Harl. MS.* 162, f. 90). He had already, on the 16th, moved the impeachment of Laud. On the 30th he was placed on the committee on the bill for annual parliaments, which ultimately took the shape of the Triennial Act. On 28 Jan. 1641 he brought up from committee the detailed charges against Strafford.

So strong was Pym's position in parliament, and so hopeless did Charles's cause appear, that the queen attempted to win him over by obtaining his appointment as chancellor of the exchequer; while his patron, the Earl of Bedford, was to become lord treasurer. As far as we can now penetrate into the mysteries of this intrigue of the queen, it would seem that the plan was wrecked, not merely by Bedford's death not long afterwards, but by the incompatibility of the motives of the parties. Pym would doubtless have taken office readily as a pledge of a complete change of system. What the court wanted was to avert such a change by distributing offices among those who were supposed to advocate it for personal ends.

Up to this point the houses had been practically unanimous in demanding political reform. The debates on 8 and 9 Feb. on two ecclesiastical petitions showed a rift in the House of Commons, which afterwards widened into the split which brought on the civil war. Pym's contribution to the debate was 'that he thought it was not the intention of the house to abolish episcopacy or the Book of Common Prayer, but to reform both wherein offence was given to the people' (Bagshaw, *A Just Vindication*, 1660). It can hardly be doubted that, if the times had been propitious, the legislation of the Long parliament would have followed on these lines, and that Pym would have left his impress on the church as well as on the state of England.

For such legislation a time of quiet was needed, and what followed was a time of mutual suspicion. On 23 March Pym opened the case against Strafford, reiterating the opinion which he had expressed in Finch's case, that an attempt to subvert what would now be called the constitution was high treason. This allegation was bitterly resented by Charles, and on 1 April, or soon afterwards, Pym learnt the existence of a project for bringing the northern army up to Westminster, and it may be that he be-

lieved Charles to have shown more sympathy with it than was the case. At all events, Pym was more strongly than ever convinced of the necessity of depriving the elements of resistance of a leader so capable as Strafford; and, with his usual instinct for gaining the popular ear, he pushed forward the charge of attempting to bring the Irish army into England, and supported it by the evidence of the notes which had come into Vane's hands. On 10 April, the lords having shown their willingness to treat Strafford with judicial fairness, the commons returned to their own house. Taking cognisance of Vane's notes, they resolved to drop the impeachment, and to proceed by bill of attainder. Pym, anxious to retain judicial forms, would gladly have avoided the change. He was indeed forced to give way at first, but he soon regained his influence; and, though the bill of attainder was formally persisted in, the commons consented to allow its managers to reply on the 13th to Strafford's defence and the legal arguments to be urged for and against him, just as if the impeachment had not been dropped. Pym's speech on the 13th was the principal exposition of the constitutional views which at this time prevailed in the House of Commons. In his anxiety to save Strafford, Charles again held out hopes of promotion to the parliamentary leaders, and before the end of April there was once more talk of making Pym chancellor of the exchequer. Twice in the course of a week he was admitted to an interview with the king (Tomkins to Lambe, 26 April, *State Papers*, Dom. cccclxxix. 74).

On both sides there was too much heat to allow of such an arrangement. The events of Sunday, 2 May, cost Strafford his life. Movements of armed men were heard of, and an attempt was made by Charles to gain possession of the Tower. On the 3rd there were tumults at Westminster. Pym, in the House of Commons, laid the blame not on the king, but on his counsellors, and asserted it to be the business of parliament 'to be careful that he have good counsellors about him, and to let him understand that he is bound to maintain the laws, and that we take care for the maintaining of the word of God.' This speech contained the germ of the Grand Remonstrance. Pym proceeded to suggest a declaration of the intentions of the house (*Verney Notes*, p. 66), a suggestion on which was based the protestation circulated for subscription in the kingdom.

It was dread of armed intervention which made Pym deaf to all appeals for mercy to Strafford. He had good information on all that passed at court, and everything that he heard convinced him that some desperate measures were projected. That he might carry parliament with him, on 5 May he revealed his knowledge of a design to bring the army up to Westminster. On this the lords took alarm, and passed not only the attainder bill, but another bill forbidding the dissolution of parliament without its own consent. On 10 May the royal assent was given to both bills, and Strafford was executed on the 11th.

As far as law could avail, Pym's policy had made parliament master of the situation. Charles could not get rid of the houses, and, as they took care to grant supplies only for a limited period, he would be obliged to conform his actions to their pleasure. Against force no legal defences could make provision, and it was against the employment of force by the king that Pym's efforts were now directed. A series of measures passed by parliament for the abolition of special powers acquired by the Tudor sovereigns were accepted by Charles, and preparations were made for disbanding both the English and the Scottish armies in the north of England. The prospect of the spreading among his adversaries of dissensions on ecclesiastical affairs was a source of encouragement to Charles. On 8 June the Bishops' Exclusion Bill had been thrown out by the lords, and the Root and Branch Bill, for the abolition of episcopacy, though supported by Pym and his friends in the house, roused strong opposition among those who had joined in the attack on the temporal authority of the crown. As far as we can enter into Pym's thoughts, his original view in favour of a modified episcopal system now gave way to a policy of total extirpation of bishops, because he believed that bishops nominated by the crown would always be subservient instruments of a hostile court. He was, however, as far as Falkland from desiring to establish in England a Scottish presbytery, and the Root and Branch Bill accordingly provided for the exercise of ecclesiastical jurisdiction by lay commissioners.

By the early part of June a second army plot had been concocted, in which Charles undoubtedly had a hand, and it may be presumed that some knowledge of it reached Pym before 22 June, when he carried up to the lords the ten propositions, asking them, among other things, to join in disbanding both the English and the Scottish armies, to remove evil counsellors, and to appoint such as parliament 'may have cause to confide in' (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 285). Charles agreed to disband the armies, but refused to acknowledge the supremacy of parliament by

changing his counsellors. For a moment, indeed, towards the end of July, there were rumours that new ministers would be appointed, and Pym was again spoken of for the chancellorship of the exchequer (Nicholas to Pennington, 29 July, *State Papers*, Dom. ccccIxxxii. 96). The rumour soon died away, and when, on 10 Aug., Charles set out for Scotland, there can be little doubt that Pym was aware of his intention to procure armed support to enable him to dictate terms to the English parliament.

To guard against this danger a committee of defence, of which Pym was a member, was appointed to consider in what hands should be placed the command 'of the trained bands and ammunition of the kingdom' (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 257). It was the first indication of the coming civil war.

When, on 21 Oct., Parliament reassembled after a short holiday, the news of the 'incident' caused fresh alarm. Pym, who had been chairman of a committee instructed to watch events during the recess, was now regarded by the growing royalist party as the chief in the fullest sense of those whom they were beginning to regard as revolutionists. On 25 Oct. some miscreant sent him a threatening letter, enclosing a plague rag. The policy which he now supported was to send up a second Bishops' Exclusion Bill. On the 26th he carried a vote asking the lords to suspend the bishops from voting in their own case. On the 30th he revealed his knowledge of the second army plot, and showed reasons for suspecting that other plots were under consideration at court. He lived in an atmosphere of suspicion, and in such a temper it might seem as if attack was the most prudent form of defence. On 1 Nov. the news of the Ulster insurrection made an immediate decision necessary. If, as all agreed, it was unavoidable that an army should be raised for its suppression, provision must be made that, after the suppression of the rebellion, this army should not be used by Charles for the suppression of parliament. On 5 Nov. Pym moved an additional instruction to the parliamentary committee with the king in Scotland, to announce that unless he changed his ministers parliament would not be bound to assist him in Ireland. So great, however, was the opposition to his proposal to desert the Irish protestants if the king proved obdurate, that on the 8th he modified it to a declaration that in that case 'parliament would provide for Ireland without him.' For the first time the suggestion was made that the executive government might be transferred to the house. Thus modified, the instruction was carried; but 110 votes were recorded against it and 151 in its favour. Parties were now divided on political as well as on ecclesiastical grounds. To give emphasis to this development of policy, the Grand Remonstrance, in the promotion of which Pym took a conspicuous part, was pushed on. After detailing at great length the king's misdeeds, it demanded the appointment of ministers in which parliament could confide, and the settlement of church affairs by an assembly of divines who were to be named by parliament. On 22 Nov., in his speech on the remonstrance, Pym referred to plots which had been 'very near the king, all driven home to the court and popish party.' The remonstrance was voted, but Charles was hardly likely to accept it.

On 25 Nov. Charles was enthusiastically received in the city on his return from Scotland. His first act on reaching Whitehall was to dismiss the guard which had been placed at Westminster for the protection of the houses, and to substitute for it a force from the trained bands under the command of one of his own partisans. Among Pym's followers a strong belief was entertained that violence was intended. Pym himself had spies at court, notably Lady Carlisle, and as early as 30 Nov. he had penetrated Charles's design. He told the house that 'he was informed that there was a conspiracy by some member of this house to accuse other members of the same of treason' (D'Ewes's 'Diary,' *Harl. MS.* 162, fol. 200). The guard appointed by the king having been withdrawn, Pym carried a motion that the house should be protected by a watch set by two of its own members in their character of justices of the peace in Westminster.

The mutual suspicion now prevailing between the king and the House of Commons was not allayed by subsequent events. On 1 Dec. the remonstrance was laid before Charles, who showed no readiness to accept it. A collision was probably unavoidable, but it was hastened by the necessity of providing an armed force for Ireland. On 6 Dec. an impressment bill, already passed through the commons, was before the lords, who took objection to a clause denying to the crown the right to impress men to service beyond their own county. The obvious intention was to prevent Charles from getting together an army without the consent of parliament. On 7 Dec., without taking heed of the lords' scruples, Hazlerigg brought in a militia bill, placing the militia under the command of a lord general, whose name was not as yet given. It can hardly be doubted that this extreme measure had the support of Pym.

On 12 Dec. Charles offered to assent to the Impressment Bill if the question of his right to levy the militia was left open, but his interference only served to irritate the lords, and his appointment of Sir Thomas Lunsford [q. v.] to the lieutenancy of the Tower on 23 Dec., and his rejection of the remonstrance on the same day, threw both houses into opposition. So convinced was Pym that a catastrophe was impending that on the 28th, the day after the bishops had been mobbed in Palace Yard, he refused to throw blame on the disturbers of the peace. 'God forbid,' he said, 'the House of Commons should proceed in any way to dishearten people to obtain their just desires in such a way' (Dover's 'Notes,' *Clarendon MS.* 1, f. 603). Charles, on his side, surrounded himself with an armed force, and on 30 Dec., the day after that on which the bishops had protested that in their absence all proceedings in the House of Lords would be null and void, Pym moved that the city trained bands should be summoned to guard parliament against an intended act of violence. On the same day he moved the impeachment of the bishops who had signed the protest. His object was probably to secure the absence of the bishops from parliament, in order to get rid of their votes in the House of Lords.

So heated was the feeling on both sides that the only question was whether the king or the majority under Pym's guidance should be the first to deliver the attack. Charles, as usual, hesitated. On 1 Jan. 1642 he sent for Pym, offering him the chancellorship of the exchequer. It is unknown whether Pym rejected the offer or Charles repented. At all events, Culpepper was appointed on the same day, with Falkland as secretary of state. By neglecting to take the advice of his new ministers, Charles justified Pym in his refusal to be made a stalking-horse for a policy he detested, if, as is likely enough, it was Pym who refused office. There is reason to believe that Pym and his confidants meditated an impeachment of the queen as a counter-stroke, and that it was on this that Charles, urged on by his wife, instructed Attorney-general Herbert on the 2nd to impeach Pym, Hampden, Holles, Hesilrige, and Strode in the commons, and Mandeville (Lord Kimbolton in his own right) in the lords. These six were accordingly impeached on the 3rd. They were charged with complicity in the Scottish invasion, as well as with an attempt to weaken the king's government and to substitute an arbitrary power in its place. In order to procure evidence, Charles directed that the studies of Pym and others should be sealed up. The lords took offence, and ordered that the seals should be broken. As no measures were taken for placing the accused members in confinement, Charles, on 4 Jan., came to the House of Commons, followed by a crowd of his adherents in arms, to effect their arrest in person. Warned in time, the members made their escape, and took refuge in the city. The city took up their cause, and on 11 Jan. escorted them back to Westminster, the king having left on the preceding evening to avoid witnessing their triumph. It was especially Pym's triumph, for it was by him that the opposition to Charles had been organised. For some time the royalists had in mockery styled him 'King Pym.' His power at this time was in reality far greater than that of Charles himself.

After this there was little to be done except to fight out the question of sovereignty either by diplomacy or by war. For some time the dispute turned on the command of the militia. It was the only way in which the supremacy of parliament could at that time be asserted, and Pym did not doubt that the supremacy of parliament meant especially the supremacy of the commons. Finding the lords lukewarm, Pym told them, on 25 Jan., that he would be sorry 'that the story of this present parliament should tell posterity that in so great a danger and extremity the House of Commons should be enforced to save the kingdom alone, and that the house of peers should have no part in the honour of the preservation of it.' In all the wordy war with the king Pym took his full share, but he kept his eye on the probability almost amounting to certainty that the quarrel would not be settled by words alone. On 4 July he was one of the ten members of the House of Commons appointed, together with five peers, to form a committee of safety, which was a rudimentary government acting in the interests of parliament. When, on 22 Aug., Charles erected his standard at Nottingham, this committee had to stand forward as an organiser of military action.

Determined as Pym was to bring the king to submission, he did his best to avoid the appearance of angry excitement. On 27 Aug. he successfully resisted an attempt to forbid Culpepper from delivering to the house a message which he brought from Charles. He was at the same time well aware of the necessity of broadening the basis on which the action of parliament rested, and on 20 Oct., when Charles's advance towards London was known, he proposed 'that a committee might be appointed to draw a new covenant or association which all might enter into, and that a new oath might be framed for the observing of the said association which all

might take, and such as refused it might be cast out of the house' (D'Ewes's 'Diary,' *Harl. MS.* 164, fol. 40). The idea of a voluntary association which should strengthen the government of a party had still a firm hold on Pym's mind. On 10 Nov., after the battle of Edgehill, he appeared at Guildhall to rouse the citizens to action, pointing out to them the illusory character of Charles's promises. 'To have granted liberties,' he said, 'and not to have liberties in truth and realities, is but to mock the kingdom.' The demand of the Grand Remonstrance for ministers in whom parliament could have confidence had widened into a demand for a king in whom parliament could have confidence. In placing himself at the head of the war party, Pym gave practical expression to his disbelief that Charles could be such a king, though he did not openly declare that the breach was one impossible to be healed.

Under Pym's leadership the houses grasped the power of taxation, and on 25 Nov. Pym announced their resolution to the city. He was deaf to all doubts as to the extent of the legitimate powers of parliament. 'The law is clear,' he said, when it was urged that the assessors of parliamentary taxation could not legally take evidence on oath: 'no man may take or give an oath in settled times; but now we may give power to take an oath' (Yonge's 'Diary,' *Addit. MS.* 18777, fol. 92). He had greater difficulty in persuading parliament to widen his proposed association into a league with Scotland, and on 3 Jan. 1643 a suggestion made to that effect was rejected. It is not probable that he regarded an agreement with Scotland enthusiastically. He was zealous in the cause of protestantism as interpreted by the opponents of the Laudian system, but he was not zealous for Scottish presbyterianism, though he accepted it, just as he accepted the war itself, as a less evil than the restoration of the king's authority. If, indeed, it had been possible, Pym would gladly have returned to the region of parliamentary discussion. On 9 Feb., when the negotiations to be opened at Oxford were under discussion, he supported the plan of an immediate disbandment of both armies. On 28 March, when it had become evident that the negotiations would fail, he proposed the imposition of an excise, a fiscal device employed in the Netherlands, but hitherto unknown in England. On 1 May, true to his design of widening the basis of resistance, he asked that a committee might be sent to Holland to acquaint the states with the true position of affairs in England, and that another committee, with the like object, might be sent to Scotland. To leave no door for a reasonable accommodation closed, he entered at the same time on a secret negotiation with the queen, in the hope that she would influence her husband to make the concessions which he had rejected at Oxford.

Peace on these terms being beyond his reach, Pym did his best to push on the war vigorously. On 6 June he reported on Waller's plot. On the 26th, two days after Hampden's death, he conveyed to Essex the blame of the House of Commons for his dilatoriness. On 11 July, after the defeat of the two Fairfaxes at Adwalton Moor, he persuaded the house to reject Essex's request that a negotiation should be reopened; and on 2 Aug., after Waller's defeat on Roundway Down, he showed himself an able diplomatist in reconciling the claims of Essex and Waller, whose rivalries bade fair to ruin the parliamentary cause at so critical a moment. On the 3rd he induced Essex to agree with the House of Commons in rejecting the peace propositions of the lords, which would have been equivalent to an absolute surrender. Pym's activity in maintaining the war brought on him the anger of all who were eager for peace at any price; and on 9 Aug. a mob of women beset the House of Commons, crying out for the surrender of Pym and other roundheads, that they might throw them into the Thames.

The defeats of the summer impressed on the whole house the necessity of adopting Pym's policy in regard to Scotland. Nothing short of military necessity could have driven even a mutilated parliament to adopt the price of Scottish aid, the imposition on England of an alien system of ecclesiastical discipline. Pym openly acknowledged as much. When others pleaded, on 2 Sept., that modified episcopacy was the best medicine for the church, Pym replied that the church was like a sick man who saw a murderer approaching. In such a case the sick man must either 'cast away his medicine and betake himself to his sword, or take his medicine and suffer himself to be killed.' The former choice, 'to prevent and remedy the present danger,' was, in Pym's eyes, by far the best (Yonge's 'Diary,' *Addit. MS.* 18778, fol. 29). Pym's argument was accepted, and on 25 Sept. the members, Pym among them, began taking the covenant. The alliance with Scotland was Pym's last political achievement. On 8 Nov. he became master of the ordnance. He had for some time been suffering from an internal abscess, and on 8 Dec. he died (*A Narrative of the Death and Disease of John Pym*, by Stephen Marshall). The royalists delighted to spread the rumour that he had

been carried off by the foul disease of Herod.

On 15 Dec. Pym was buried, with a public funeral, at Westminster Abbey, whence his body was ejected after the Restoration. The House of Commons voted 10,000*l.* to pay his debts and to provide for his younger children. On 5 Jan. 1646 an ordinance was passed (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 397) setting aside as chargeable for this purpose the estate of a delinquent, Thomas Morgan of Heyford in Northamptonshire, and, in case of its proving insufficient, that of Sir James Preston of Furness in Lancashire (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 19, 607; *Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1898-1902).

By his wife Anna Hooker or Hooke Pym had two sons—Alexander, who died unmarried, and Charles, who served in the parliamentary army, was created a baronet by Richard Cromwell, and was confirmed in the honour by Charles II in 1663. The latter's only son, Charles Pym, died without issue in 1688, when the baronetcy became extinct, and the estates passed to his sister Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Hales of Bekesbourne. Pym's seat at Brymore eventually passed to the Earls of Radnor through the marriage of William, first earl, to Anne, dowager lady Feversham, and daughter of Sir Thomas Hales (Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*; Burke, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Radnor;' *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 206, 278, 342).

Two anonymous portraits of Pym belonged in 1866 respectively to Sir Henry Wilmot, bart., and the Marquis Townsend; an engraving by Glover after Bower was prefixed to his funeral sermon, 1644; other engravings are by Hollar and Houbraken.

[The only full modern biography is Mr. John Forster's, in the series of British Statesmen in Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia. Cf. Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603-42, and Hist. of the Great Civil War, and Reports of Parliamentary Proceedings.] S. R. G.

PYM, Sir SAMUEL (1778-1855), admiral, was son of Joseph Pym of Pinley in Warwickshire, and was brother of Sir William Pym [q. v.] The family doubtfully claim descent from John Pym [q. v.] In June 1788 Samuel's name was placed on the books of the Eurydice frigate as captain's servant. He afterwards served on the home station, in the Mediterranean and the West Indies, and on 7 March 1795 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Martin sloop with Captain William Grenville Lobb, whom he followed to the Babet and the Aimable in the West Indies. In November 1798 he joined the Ethalion of 36 guns, one of the four frigates which near Cape Finisterre, on 16-17 Oct. 1799, captured the Spanish treasure-ships Thetis and Santa-Brígida, with specie on board to the value of nearly 700,000*l.* After paying all expenses, each of the four captains received upwards of 40,000*l.*, and the lieutenants, of whom Pym was one, something over 5,000*l.* (James, ii. 402-3). Two months later, on Christmas day, the Ethalion was wrecked on the Penmarks, off the south-west point of Brittany. After some minor services he was, in April 1804, appointed to the Mars in the Bay of Biscay, and in June was moved to the Atlas of 74 guns, one of the squadron with Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] in the battle of St. Domingo on 6 Feb. 1806, for which, with the other captains, Pym received the gold medal.

In October 1808 he was appointed to the 36-gun frigate Sirius, in which, under Commodore (afterwards Sir Josias) Rowley [q. v.], he had an important share in the reduction of St. Paul's, in the island of Bourbon, in September 1809, and of the island itself in July 1810 (James, v. 59-61, 141-5). Pym was then sent to Mauritius as senior officer of a small squadron, consisting, besides the Sirius, of the frigates Iphigenia [see Lambert, Henry] and the Néréide [see Willoughby, Sir Nesbit Josiah], and the Staunch brig. On 13 Aug. the boats of the squadron seized on the little Isle de la Passe, commanding the approach to Grand Port [see Chads, Sir Henry Ducie], and leaving Willoughby there with the Néréide, Pym went himself to enforce the blockade of Port Louis. Near the port, on 21 Aug., he recaptured the Wyndham, East Indiaman, and from the prisoners learned that two heavy French frigates, with a couple of smaller vessels, had arrived at Grand Port. Followed by the Iphigenia and the Magicienne, which had just joined him from Bourbon, Pym went round to join Willoughby, and on the 23rd attempted to enter the port with a strong sea-breeze which concealed the dangerous reefs. The Sirius and Magicienne both took the ground, and could not be got off. After an obstinate resistance, the Néréide struck her colours. On the 25th the Sirius and Magicienne were set on fire and abandoned, Pym, with the other officers and men, joining the little garrison on the Isle de la Passe. But on the 27th the Iphigenia was also compelled to surrender, the island being included in the capitulation, and Pym, with the whole garrison, becoming a prisoner of war (James, v. 145-55). He obtained his release in the following December, when the island was captured by Sir Albemarle Bertie [q. v.]; and a court-martial having acquitted

him of all blame for the disaster, he was appointed in February 1812 to the Hannibal, off Cherbourg, and in May to the Niemen, which he commanded for the next three years on the West Indian station.

He was nominated a C.B. on 4 June 1815; in 1830-1 he commanded the Kent in the Mediterranean; was promoted to be rear-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and was made a K.C.B. on 25 Oct. 1839. From 1841 to 1846 he was admiral-superintendent at Devonport, and in the autumn of 1845 commanded the experimental squadron in the Channel. He became a vice-admiral on 13 Feb. 1847, admiral on 17 Dec. 1852, and died at the Royal Hotel, Southampton, on 2 Oct. 1855. He married, in 1802, a daughter of Edward Lockyer of Plymouth, and had issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 715; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 537; James's Naval Hist. (cr. 8vo edit.); Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française sous le Consulat et l'Empire, pp. 373-9.]

J. K. L.

PYM, Sir WILLIAM (1772–1861), military surgeon, son of Joseph Pym of Pinley, near Henley-in-Arden, Warwickshire, and elder brother of Sir Samuel Pym [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh in 1772, and was educated in the university. He entered the medical department of the army after a brief period of service in the royal navy, and was shortly afterwards ordered to the West Indies. In 1794 he was appointed to a flank battalion commanded by Sir Eyre Coote [q. v.], in the expedition under Sir Charles Grey which landed at Martinique in the early part of that year. He was present at the reduction of Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe. The force to which he was attached suffered great hardships, but remained healthy until the fall of Fort Matilda completed the surrender of Guadaloupe, when yellow fever broke out in the 35th and 70th regiments, then stationed at St. Pierre in Martinique. Pym was ordered to take medical charge through the outbreak, which lasted during 1794, 1795, and 1796, when it is estimated that nearly sixteen thousand troops died. Pym thus obtained an unparalleled knowledge of yellow fever.

He served in Sicily on his return from the West Indies, and in 1806 he was shipwrecked in the Athénienne of 64 guns on the Skerri shoals between Sicily and Africa. In this wreck 349 persons perished out of a crew of 476, and the few survivors owed their safety in great measure to the activity and resources of Pym. He was transferred from Sicily to Malta, and afterwards to Gibraltar, where he acted as confidential medical adviser to the governor, the Duke of Kent. He was also appointed superintendent of quarantine. He became deputy inspector-general of army hospitals on 20 Dec. 1810, and in the following year the Earl of Liverpool sent him back to Malta as president of the board of health, a position he filled with conspicuous success. He returned to England in 1812 and lived in London, but in 1813 he volunteered to proceed to Malta, where the plague was raging. He was appointed inspector-general of army hospitals on 25 Sept. 1816.

In 1815 he published an account of yellow fever under the title of 'Observations upon Bulam Fever,' proving it to be a highly contagious disease (London, 8vo). This is the first clear account of the disease now known as yellow fever. In this work Pym maintains (1) that it is a disease *sui generis* known by the name of African, yellow, or bulam fever, and is the *vómito prieto* of the Spaniards, being attended with that peculiar and fatal symptom the 'black vomit;' (2) that it is highly infectious; (3) that its infectious powers are increased by heat and destroyed by cold; (4) that it attacks natives of warm climates in a comparatively mild form; (5) that it has also a singular and peculiar character, attacking, as in a case of smallpox, the human frame only once. The work excited violent opposition at the time, but it is now generally conceded that Pym's views are substantially correct. In 'Observations upon Bulam, Vómito-negro, or Yellow Fever,' London, 8vo, 1848, which is practically a second edition of the previous work, Pym contends that the question is no longer one of contagion or non-contagion, as it was in 1815, but whether there are two different and distinct diseases—viz. the remittent and non-contagious, which prevails at all times on the coast of Africa; and the other, the bulam or vómito-negro fever, which only occasionally makes its appearance, and is highly contagious.

In 1826 Pym was made superintendent-general of quarantine, and, in that capacity, took every opportunity of relieving the existing stringency of the laws of quarantine. His services were recognised in a treasury minute dated December 1855. He proceeded to Gibraltar in 1828 to control and superintend the quarantine arrangements during an outbreak of yellow fever, and upon his return to England he was invested by William IV a knight commander of the Hanoverian order. Pym was a chairman of the central board of health during the epidemic of cholera which attacked England in 1832, and for his services received a letter of

thanks from the lords of the council. He died on 18 March 1861 at his house in Upper Harley Street, London.

[Proceedings of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1864, iv. 76.] D'A. P.

PYNCEBECK, WALTER (*fl.* 1333), monk, was presumably a native of Pinchbeck in Lincolnshire. He became a monk of Bury St. Edmunds, and was there at the time of the great riot in 1327. It is probable that he controlled the monastic vestiary in 1333, for the great register which he began in that year is called the 'Registrum W. Pyncebek,' or the 'Album Registrum Vestiarii.' This work is now in the Cambridge University Library, Ee. iii. 60. In it Pyncebeck proposed to record all pleas between the abbot and convent on the one side, and the men of the town on the other, 'from the beginning of the world' till his own time, together with all the kings' concordia, and a list of all the knights' fees of the abbey, all the abbey's collations to churches, the amount of their taxation, all the liberties granted by kings to St. Edmund, and a register of all lands. The book now contains only the first and last of these items.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca and the MS. Register.] M. B.

PYNCHON, WILLIAM (1590–1662), colonist and religious writer, whose name also appears as Pinchon, Pinchin, or Pincheon, was born in Springfield, Essex, in 1590. He was probably educated at Cambridge. In 1629 his name appears as one of the grantees of the charter of Massachusetts, and in 1630 he arrived in the colony under Governor Winthrop. He was one of the first court of assistants, and treasurer of the colony from 1632 to 1634. He aided in founding Roxbury, and in organising the church there; but in 1636 he removed with his family and a small party to the junction of the Connecticut and Agawan rivers, where he founded the town which was afterwards called Springfield, after Pynchon's birthplace, and held a commission, in conjunction with five others, to govern it. Here, again, his first care was for the church. Between 1638 and 1640 it was supposed that the new settlement was in Connecticut, and for part of that time Pynchon sat in the legislature of that colony. Withdrawing through differences with his colleagues, he obtained from Massachusetts in 1641 a formal assertion of jurisdiction and a commission again to 'govern the inhabitants.' In his administration he sought to conciliate the Indians, and obtained their complete confidence.

In 1650 Pynchon visited England, and published a book entitled, 'The Meritorious Price of our Redemption,' which controverted the calvinistic view of the atonement, and created great excitement in the colony, as containing 'many errors and heresies.' On his return he was received with a storm of indignation; the general court condemned the book, ordered it to be publicly burnt, and required the author to appear before them in May 1651. This order he answered by asserting in a letter that he had been completely misunderstood. He was called upon to appear in October, and, as he made default, again in May 1652. But he declined to appear, and abandoned the colony in September 1652. His children remained. Settling anew in England, he made his home at Wraysbury, near Windsor, where he passed the closing years of his life in affluence, chiefly engaged in the study of theology, 'in entire conformity with the Church of England.' He died on 29 Oct. 1662.

His chief works are: 1. 'Meritorious Price of our Redemption, or Christ's Satisfaction discussed and explained,' 1650; revised and republished with rejoinder to the Rev. J. Norton, 1655. 2. 'Jews' Synagogue,' 1652. 3. 'How the first Sabbath was ordained,' 1654. 4. 'Covenant of Nature made with Adam,' 1662.

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, 5th ser. vol. i.; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] C. A. H.

PYNE, JAMES BAKER (1800–1870), landscape-painter, was a native of Bristol, where he was educated with a view to his becoming a lawyer, but his love of art early declared itself, and, although entirely self-taught, he soon gained a considerable local reputation. He left Bristol for London in 1835, and exhibited landscapes at the Royal Academy from that year till 1839. After this date he contributed almost exclusively to the Society of British Artists. He became a member in 1842, and was for some years vice-president of the society. He visited Italy in 1846 and in 1852, and in the former year also travelled through Switzerland and Germany, collecting material for future pictures. His art owed much to the influence of the later style of Turner. Though scenic and conventional in type, it had fine decorative qualities, while, in his drawings, it was marked by technical proficiency and a good sense of colour. His oil-pictures are very inferior to his water-colours. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Art Journal,' and published various series of his own compositions from time to time under the following titles: 1. 'Windsor and its Surrounding

Scenery,' 1840. 2. 'The English Lake District,' 1853. 3. 'Lake Scenery of England,' 1859. William John Müller [q. v.] was his pupil. He died on 29 July 1870. Examples of his work, both in oil and water-colour, are in the South Kensington Museum. A bust of Pyne is at the Gallery of the Society of British Artists.

[Registers of Society of British Artists; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] W. A.

PYNE, VALENTINE (1603–1677), master-gunner of England, the second son of George Pyne of Curry-Mallet, Somerset, was born in 1603. He served with his father as an officer of the ordnance in the expedition to Cadiz in 1623, and in 1627 in the expedition to the Ile de Ré, after which he served in the royal navy till the outbreak of the civil war, when he served with Charles I's army. After the execution of the king he served for fifteen years as a volunteer with Prince Rupert both at sea and in the campaigns in Germany. On the accession of Charles II Pyne became in 1661 lieutenant of the Tower garrison, and later commander in the navy, and served in the first Dutch war. He succeeded Colonel Weymes as master-gunner of England in 1666, and died unmarried on 30 April 1677; a mural tablet was erected to his memory in the chapel of the Tower of London.

A brother, Richard Pyne, was appointed master-gunner of Gravesend on 31 Oct. 1673.

[Proc. Royal Artillery Institution, xix. 280; Army Lists; Dalton's English Army Lists, pt. i. p. 10.] B. H. S.

PYNE, WILLIAM HENRY, known also as EPHRAIM HARDCASTLE (1769–1843), painter and author, born in 1769, was son of a leather-seller in Holborn. He showed an early love of drawing, and was placed for instruction in the drawing-school of Henry Pars [q. v.], but refused to enter into apprenticeship with the latter. He obtained, however, a great facility in drawing, practising almost entirely in watercolours in the early tinted style. His work was principally landscape, into which he introduced figures of a humorous character. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1790, sending 'Travelling Comedians,' and subsequently such works as 'Bartholomew Fair,' 'A Puppet Show,' 'Corn Harvest,' 'Gipsies in a Wood,' 'Anglers,' &c. In 1801 he executed two works in conjunction with Robert Hills [q.v.], the animal-painter. He was one of the original members of the 'Old Water-colour' Society at the time of its foundation in 1804, but, after contributing to its early exhibitions, he resigned his membership on 11 Jan. 1809.

In 1803 Pyne designed the vignettes and title-page for Nattes's 'Practical Geometry,' published in 1805. He had for some time been engaged in the compilation of an important and useful work, entitled 'Microcosm, or a Picturesque Delineation of the Arts, Agriculture, and Manufactures of Great Britain; in a Series of above a Thousand Groups of Small Figures for the embellishment of Landscape . . . the whole accurately drawn from Nature and etched by W. H. Pyne and aquatinted by J. Hill, to which are added Explanations of the Plates by C. Gray.' This work consists of groups of small figures, cleverly drawn, and coloured by hand, and was published in parts commencing in 1803; a second and complete edition appeared in 1806. Some of Pyne's original drawings for this work are in the print-room of the British Museum. The book was very successful, and found many imitators in England and France.

Pyne's next publication was 'The Costume of Great Britain, designed, engraved, and written by W. H. Pyne,' published in 1808. This was followed by 'Rudiments of Landscape Drawing in a Series of easy Examples,' 1812; 'Etchings of Rustic Figures for the Embellishment of Landscape,' 1815; and 'On Rustic Figures in Imitation of Chalk,' 1817. Pyne had exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1811, and he now devoted himself more and more exclusively to book production. He became connected with Ackermann the publisher, and suggested or contributed to several of his publications, including 'Picturesque Sketches of Rustic Scenery,' and 'Views of Cottages and Farm Houses in England and Wales,' in 1815. Pyne next embarked on a large and expensive work, entitled 'The History of the Royal Residences of Windsor Castle, St. James's Palace, Carlton House, Kensington Palace, Hampton Court, Buckingham House, and Frogmore . . .,' illustrated by one hundred coloured engravings, and published by Ackermann in 1829. Pyne only contributed the literary matter, the drawings being supplied by Mackenzie, Nash, Pugin, Stephanoff, and others. Though the work had some success, it involved Pyne in serious financial difficulties, and he was on more than one occasion confined for debt in the King's Bench prison. In 1831 he contributed some drawings and letterpress to 'Lancashire Illustrated,' published by R. Wallis the engraver, and drew a few caricatures.

But Pyne had not sufficient application to succeed as an artist, and in later life he abandoned art for literature. He turned to advantage his love of gossip and gifts of narrative in a long and valuable series of anecdotes of art and artists, which he sup-

plied to W. Jerdan's 'Literary Gazette' under the pseudonym of 'Ephraim Hardcastle.' In 1823 he republished these in two volumes, entitled 'Wine and Walnuts, or After-dinner Chit-chat.' Under the same pseudonym he edited, in 1824, 'The Somerset House Gazette and Literary Museum: a Weekly Miscellany of Fine Arts, Antiquities, and Literary Chit-chat;' fifty-two parts were published weekly at sixpence, when it was announced that it would be continued monthly, but no further part appeared. Pyne also contributed to 'Arnold's Magazine of Fine Arts,' the 'Library of the Fine Arts,' and an article on the 'Greater and Lesser Stars of Pall Mall' to 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1825 he published a work of fiction, 'The Twenty-ninth of May, or Rare Doings at the Restoration.' Though long popular in literary and artistic circles, Pyne fell, in old age, into obscurity and neglect, and died on 29 May 1843, aged 74, in Pickering Place, Paddington, after a painful illness. One of his sons, George Pyne, married Esther, daughter of John Varley [q. v.], and also practised as an artist.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. p. 99; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pyne's own works.] L. C.

PYNNAR, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1619), surveyor, came to Ireland apparently in May 1600 as a captain of foot in the army sent to Lough Foyle under Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] On 31 March 1604 his company was disbanded, and he himself assigned a pension of four shillings a day. In 1610 he offered as a servitor, not in pay, to take part in the plantation of Ulster, and in 1611 lands to the extent of one thousand acres were allotted him in co. Cavan. But he did not proceed with the enterprise, and on 28 Nov. 1618 he was appointed a commissioner 'to survey and to make a return of the proceedings and performance of conditions of the undertakers, servitors, and natives planted' in the six escheated counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Donegal, Cavan, Fermanagh, and Londonderry. He was engaged on this work from 1 Dec. 1618 to 28 March 1619. His report was first printed by Walter Harris (1686-1761) [q. v.] in his 'Hibernica, or some Antient Pieces relating to the History of Ireland,' in 1757, from a copy preserved among the bishop of Clogher's manuscripts in Trinity College, Dublin. It has been frequently referred to by subsequent writers, and was again printed by the Rev. George Hill in his 'Plantation of Ulster.' But there seems to be no particular reason why it should be called specifically 'Pynnar's Survey,' and its importance has been probably overestimated, for a fresh commission of survey was issued only three years later, the return to which, preserved in Sloane MS. 4756, is far more valuable for historical purposes. Pynnar prepared in 1624 some drawings of rivers, forts, and castles in Ireland, preserved in Addit. MS. 24200.

[Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris, p. 333; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I.] R. D.

PYNSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1530), printer in London, was a Norman by birth, as we learn from his patent of naturalisation of 26 July 1513 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 4373). He is generally stated to have come to England during the lifetime of Caxton, and to have learnt the art of printing from him as one of his apprentices; but, though he speaks of Caxton as 'my worshipful master,' there is little probability that he was ever in his employment. From his method of working it is clear that he learnt the art in Normandy, probably in the office of Guillaume le Talleur; and when William de Machlinia [q. v.], the principal printer of law books in London, gave up business about 1490, Pynson came over to succeed him, a position for which he was peculiarly fitted from his knowledge of Norman French. At first he employed the press of Le Talleur to print such books as he needed; but some time between 1490 and 1493 he began to print on his own account, issuing a Latin grammar and an illustrated edition of Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales.' In 1493 he published Parker's 'Dialogue of Dives and Pauper,' his first dated book [see PARKER, HENRY, *d.* 1470], and in the colophon states that he was living 'at the Temple-barre of London,' though he shortly alters this to 'dwelling without the Temple-barre.' There he continued until the beginning of the sixteenth century, when he moved to the sign of the George in Fleet Street, continuing at that address until his death.

During the fifteenth century, though Pynson did not issue so many volumes as his rival, Wynkyn de Worde, his books are of a higher standard and better execution. In 1496 he issued an edition of 'Terence,' the first classic printed in London, and in 1500 the 'Boke of Cookery' and the 'Morton Missal,' the latter being the most beautiful volume printed up to that time in England. On the accession of Henry VIII to the throne Pynson seems to have been appointed printer to the king, and from this time onwards there are numerous entries in the state papers relating to him, which show that he was in receipt of an annuity.

In 1509 he issued the 'Sermo fratris Hieronymi de Ferraria' and Barclay's translation of the 'Ship of Fools,' both containing Roman type, which had not before this time been used in England. In the latter book also we find the printer's coat-of-arms, probably but lately granted. Herbert describes it as follows: 'Parted gyronny, of eight points three cinquefoils on a fess engrailed, between three eagles displayed.' Though the birds are said to be eagles, they are more probably finches, a punning allusion to the name Pynson, the Norman word for a finch.

During his career he printed over three hundred different books, and, as king's printer, issued Henry's works against Luther. His will is dated 18 Nov. 1529, and was proved on 18 Feb. 1530, so that he would seem to have died at the beginning of the latter year. His daughter Margaret, widow of Stephen Ward, is named as the executrix, his son Richard having but lately died. At the time of his death Pynson was at work on an edition of Palsgrave's 'Lesclarcissement de la langue francoyse,' which was finished by John Hawkins in 1530 [see PALSGRAVE, JOHN]. Pynson was succeeded in business at the sign of the George in Fleet Street by Robert Redman [q. v.], who had for some time previously been his rather unscrupulous rival.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 238 et seq.; Duff's Early Printed Books, pp. 165 et seq.; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. ii. 210.]
E. G. D.

PYPER, WILLIAM (1797–1861), Scots professor of humanity, was born of poor parents in the parish of Rathen, Aberdeenshire. Matriculating at Marischal College, Aberdeen, he completed his course there with distinction. From 1815 to 1817 he was parochial schoolmaster at Laurence Kirk; he afterwards held a similar position at Maybole, and was a teacher in the grammar school of Glasgow in 1820. Two years later he succeeded James Gray in the high school of Edinburgh, and retained that post for twenty-two years. On 22 Oct. 1844 he was appointed professor of humanity at St. Andrews University, in succession to Dr. Gillespie. He obtained the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen University. He died on 7 Jan. 1861, when his assistant, John Shairp (afterwards principal of St. Andrews), succeeded him in the humanity chair. Pyper was an excellent latinist, and a thorough classical scholar of the older type. He proved an admirable professor. He helped to organise and improve the university library. By a bequest of 500*l.* he founded a bursary at St. Andrews. He published: 1. 'Gradus ad Parnassum,' London, 1843, 12mo, a work still in use in schools. 2. 'Horace, with Quantities,' London, 1843, 18mo.

[Works in Brit. Libr.; Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife.]
A. H. M.

PYUS, THOMAS (1560–1610), author. [See PYE.]

Q

QUÆLLY, MALACHIAS (*d.* 1645), archbishop of Tuam, called by Irish writers Maelseachlainn Ua Cadhla, by Colgan Queleus, and erroneously by Carte, O'Kelly, was son of Donatus Quælly, and was born in Clare. He belonged to a family which ruled Connemara till 1238, when they were conquered by the O'Flaherties. He became a student at the college of Navarre in Paris, and there graduated D.D. He returned to Ireland, became vicar-apostolic of Killaloe, and on 11 Oct. 1631 was consecrated archbishop of Tuam, in succession to Florence Conroy [q. v.], at Galway, by Thomas Walsh, archbishop of Cashel, Richard Arthur, bishop of Limerick, and Baeghalach Mac Aedhagain, bishop of Elphin. In 1632 he presided at a council held at Galway to enforce the decrees of the council of Trent in Ireland. He caused the ancient wooden figure of St. Mac Dara in the church of Cruachmic Dara, co. Galway, to be buried on the island, probably in consequence of some superstitious proceedings to which it had given rise. He attended the assembly of the confederate catholics at Kilkenny in 1645, and Innocent X recommended him by letter to Rinuccini as a man to be trusted. He wrote to John Colgan [q. v.] an interesting account of the Isles of Arran, describing their churches, which had not then been desecrated. It is printed in Colgan's 'Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ' (p. 714), and is translated in Hardiman's edition of Roderic O'Flaherty's 'Description of West Connaught.' He raised a body of fighting men in Galway and Mayo, and joined the forces of Sir James Dillon, near Ballysadare, co. Sligo. On Sunday, 26 Oct. 1645, Viscount Taafe and Dillon dined with Quælly, and while they were dining the Irish forces were attacked by Sir Charles Coote, Sir William Cole, and Sir Francis Hamilton,

and put to flight. The archbishop's secretary, Tadhg O'Connell, was slain in trying to save his master, and the archbishop himself was first wounded by a pistol-shot, and then cut down, being tall, fat, and unwieldy. Glamorgan's agreement with the confederate catholics and a letter from Charles I were found in his pocket (CARTE, bk. iv.) Walter Lynch on the Irish side gave 30*l.* for his body, which was carried to Tuam. It was reburied some time later by Brigit, lady Athenry, but the tomb is no longer known. Dr. Edmund Meara or O'Meara [q. v.] wrote an epitaph for him in Latin verse, but failed to discover his burial-place.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde, bk. iv.; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ; O'Flaherty's West Connaught, ed. Hardiman, Irish Archæological Society, Dublin, 1846; Gilbert's Cont. Hist. of Affairs, i. 93-4, 418; Kelly's Cambrensis Eversus, Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1848, vol. i.; Meehan's Rise and Fall of the Irish Franciscan Monasteries, Dublin, 1872.] N. M.

QUAIN, SIR JOHN RICHARD (1816–1876), judge, youngest son of Richard Quain of Ratheahy, co. Cork, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Andrew Mahoney, was born at Ratheahy in 1816. Jones Quain [q. v.] and Richard Quain [q. v.] were his half-brothers. He was educated at Göttingen, and at University College, London, where he won many prizes. In 1839 he graduated LL.B. at London, and was elected to the university law scholarship. He became a fellow of University College in 1843, and was for several years an examiner in law to the university of London. After reading in the chambers of Mr. Thomas Chitty, and practising as a special pleader for a time, he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 30 May 1851, and, joining the northern circuit, soon obtained a considerable practice. In 1866 he became a queen's counsel, and in 1867 was made attorney-general for the county palatine of Durham and a bencher of the Middle Temple. He was appointed a judge of the queen's bench in December 1871, took his seat at the beginning of Hilary term 1872, and was knighted. His health failed early in 1876, before he had gained much distinction as a judge, and, after some months of intermittent illness, he died at his house, 32 Cavendish Square, London, on 12 Sept., and was buried at Finchley. He was unmarried. His law library was presented to University College, London, by his brother, Professor Richard Quain, M.D., in 1876.

[Law Times, 23 Sept. 1876; Law Journal, 16 Sept. 1876; Solicitors' Journal, 30 Dec. 1871, and 16 Sept. 1876.] J. A. H.

QUAIN, JONES (1796–1865), anatomist, born in November 1796, was eldest son of Richard Quain of Ratheahy, co. Cork, by his first wife, a Miss Jones. His grandfather was David Quain of Carrigoon, co. Cork. He received the name of Jones from his mother's family. Richard Quain [q. v.] was his full brother, and Sir John Richard Quain [q. v.] his half-brother. Sir Richard Quain, bart., F.R.S., is his first cousin. He commenced his education in Adair's school at Fermoy. He subsequently entered Trinity College, Dublin, where, in 1814, he obtained a scholarship, then the highest classical distinction. He graduated in arts, and in 1820 he took the degree of bachelor of medicine, though he did not proceed M.D. until 1833. At the close of his college career he visited the continental schools and spent some time in Paris, translating and editing Martinet's 'Manual of Pathology.'

He came to London in 1825 and joined, as one of its anatomical teachers, the school of medicine founded by Mr. Tyrell in Aldersgate Street. The other teacher of anatomy was (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.] While engaged here he prepared and published that work on the 'Elements of Anatomy' which has become the standard text-book on the subject in all English-speaking countries. An attack of hæmoptysis occurring while he suffered from a dissection wound compelled him to take a rest for two years.

He accepted in 1831 the office of professor of general anatomy at University College, then vacant by the resignation of Granville Sharp Pattison [q. v.]; Richard Quain [q. v.], his brother, acted as senior demonstrator and lecturer on descriptive anatomy, while Erasmus Wilson [q. v.] was his prosector. He was also invited to lecture upon physiology. He resigned his post at University College in 1835, and in the same year he was appointed a member of the senate of the university of London. He lived in retirement during the last twenty years of his life, and chiefly in Paris, devoting himself to literary and scientific pursuits. He died, unmarried, on 31 Jan. 1865, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. Quain was an elegant and accomplished scholar, and he was deeply interested in literature as well as science.

His medical writings were: 1. 'Elements of Descriptive and Practical Anatomy for the use of Students,' 8vo, London, 1828; 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1832; 3rd edit. 1834; 4th edit. 1837; 5th edit. edited by R. Quain and W. Sharpey, 2 vols. 1848; 6th edit. edited by W. Sharpey and G. V. Ellis, 3 vols. 1856; 7th edit. edited by W. Sharpey, Allen

Thomson, and John Cleland, 2 vols. 1864–7; translated into German, Erlangen, 1870–2; 8th edit. edited by W. Sharpey, Allen Thomson, and E. A. Schäfer, 2 vols. 1876; 9th edit. edited by Allen Thomson, E. A. Schäfer, and G. D. Thane, 2 vols. 1882; 10th edit. by E. A. Schäfer, and G. D. Thane, 3 vols. 1890, &c. 2. Martinet's 'Manual of Pathology' translated, with notes and additions, by Jones Quain, London, 18mo, 1826; 2nd edit. 1827; 3rd edit. 1829; 4th edit. 1835. 3. With Erasmus Wilson, 'A Series of Anatomical Plates in Lithography with References and Physiological Comments illustrating the Structure of the different Parts of the Human Body,' 2 vols. folio, London, 1836–42.

[Obituary notice by Richard Partridge, F.R.S. [q. v.], Proc. Royal Medical and Chirurg. Soc. v. 49; Medical Circular, xxvi. 87; information kindly given by Sir Richard Quain, bart., F.R.S.]

D'A. P.

QUAIN, RICHARD (1800-1887), surgeon, born at Fermoy, co. Cork, in July 1800, was third son of Richard Quain of Ratheahy, co. Cork, by his first wife. Jones Quain [q. v.] was his full brother, and Sir John Richard Quain [q. v.] was his half-brother. Richard received his early education at Adair's school at Fermoy, and, after serving an apprenticeship to a surgeon in Ireland, came to London to pursue the more scientific part of his professional studies at the Aldersgate school of medicine, under the supervision of his brother Jones. He afterwards went to Paris, where he attended the lectures of Richard Bennett, a private lecturer on anatomy and an Irish friend of his father. In 1828, when Bennett was appointed a demonstrator of anatomy in the newly constituted school of the university of London (now University College) Quain assisted his patron in the duties of his new office. Bennett died in 1830, and Quain then became senior demonstrator of anatomy, Sir Charles Bell at that time occupying the professorial chair of general anatomy and physiology. When Bell resigned this post, Richard Quain was appointed professor of descriptive anatomy in 1832, Erasmus Wilson [q. v.], Thomas Morton [q. v.], Viner Ellis, and John Marshall [q. v.] successively acting as his demonstrators. He held the office until 1850.

Quain was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 18 Jan. 1828, and in 1834 he was appointed the first assistant-surgeon to University College, or the North London, Hospital. He succeeded, after a stormy progress, to the office of full surgeon and special professor of clinical surgery in 1848, resigned in 1866, and was then appointed consulting surgeon to the hospital and emeritus professor of clinical surgery in its medical school.

When the fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons was established by royal charter in 1843, Quain was one of those selected for the honour. He was admitted on 11 Dec. 1843, and he was elected a F.R.S. on 29 Feb. 1844. He became a member of the council of the College of Surgeons in 1854, was a member of the court of examiners in 1865, and chairman of the board of examiners in midwifery in 1867. He was elected president of the college in 1868, and in the following year delivered the Hunterian oration. From 1870 to 1876 he represented the Royal College of Surgeons of England in the General Council of Education and Registration, and at the time of his death was one of Queen Victoria's surgeons-extraordinary. He died on 15 Sept. 1887, and is buried at Finchley.

He married, in 1859, Ellen, viscountess Midleton, widow of the fifth viscount, but had no children by her. He left the bulk of his fortune, amounting to about 75,000*l.*, 'for the promotion and encouragement, in connection with University College, London, of general education in modern languages (especially the English language and composition in that language) and in natural science.' The Quain professorship of English language and literature and the Quain studentships and prizes were founded in accordance with this bequest.

Quain was a cautious rather than a demonstrative surgeon, yet on all matters of clinical detail he was practical, sensible, and painstaking. He had the interest of the profession strongly at heart, and constantly insisted upon the necessity of a preliminary liberal education for all its members. His character, however, was marred by the violence of his party feelings, his jealousy, and the readiness with which he imputed improper motives to all who differed from him.

Besides editing his brother's 'Elements of Anatomy' in 1848, Quain published: 1. 'The Anatomy of the Arteries of the Human Body, with its Applications to Pathology and Operative Surgery, in Lithographic Drawings with Practical Commentaries,' folio, London, 1844. 'Explanation of the Plates,' 8vo, London. The splendid drawings were executed by Joseph Maclise, F.R.C.S., brother of Daniel Maclise, R.A. [q. v.] The explanation of the plates was arranged by Richard Quain, M.B. (later Sir Richard Quain, bart.) [see SUPPL.] The recorded facts illustrating the history of the arterial system were deduced from observations conducted upon 1040 subjects. 2. 'The Diseases of the Rectum,' plates, 8vo, London, 1854;

2nd edit. 1855. 3. 'Clinical Lectures,' 8vo, London, 1884.

A life-size half-length in oils, painted by George Richmond, R.A., is in the secretary's office at the Royal College of Surgeons in England. A bust, by Thomas Woolner, is in the council-room of the Royal College of Surgeons; and a quarto lithographic plate, by T. Bridgford, A.R.H.A., is in the possession of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.

[Obituary notices by Mr. Pollock, Proc. Royal Medical and Chirurg. Soc., 1888; Lancet, 1887, ii. 687; British Medical Journal, 1887, ii. 694; additional facts kindly contributed by Sir Richard Quain, bart., F.R.S.] D'A. P.

QUARE, DANIEL (1648–1724), clockmaker, possibly a native of Somerset, was born in 1648. On 3 April 1671 he was admitted a brother of the Clockmakers' Company. One of the early members of the Friends' meeting at Devonshire House, he married there, on 18 April 1676, Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Stevens, maltster, of High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire. In the register-book he is described as 'clockmaker, of Martins-le-Grand in the liberty of Westminster.' Soon after, Quare removed to the parish of St. Anne and St. Agnes within Aldersgate, where in 1678, for refusing to pay a rate for the maintenance of the clergy of the parish, his goods to the value of *5l.* were seized to defray a fine of *2l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* The next year, 'for fines imposed for refusing to defray the charge of the militia, two clocks and two watches were taken from him.' A little later he settled in Lombard Street, whence he migrated in 1685 to the King's Arms in Exchange Alley, long a favourite home for watchmakers. In 1683 Quare and five other Friends had 'their goods seized to the value of 195*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* for attending meeting at White Hart Court.' On 4 June 1686 Quare, with about fifty other Friends, was summoned to appear before the commissioners appointed by James II to sit at Clifford's Inn to hear their grievances. He was fined again in 1689, but he was subsequently taken into William III's favour. On Quare's petition two Friends imprisoned in Westmoreland were released, and on 2 May 1695 he introduced four Friends, including George Whitehead and Gilbert Latey, to a private interview with William III. Quare and nineteen other quakers signed a petition to the commons, presented by Edmond Waller on 7 Feb. 1695–6.

When Quare began life horology was rapidly advancing. The pendulum was a novelty; so were the spiral spring and anchor escapement invented by Robert Hooke [q. v.], and the fusee chain. To Quare belongs the honour of inventing repeating watches, and it is also claimed for him that he adapted the concentric minute hand. If he was actually the inventor of the latter, he must have constructed it early in his career, for two concentric hands are shown in a diagram in Christopher Huyghen's 'Horologium Oscillatorium,' Paris, 1673, p. 4. Clocks and watches made by Quare with only one hand are extant, or with two circles and pointers, one for the hours and another for the minutes, and the concentric invention did not quickly supersede this arrangement even in Quare's own workshop. In the 'London Gazette,' 25–29 March 1686, is an advertisement for a lost 'pendulum' watch made by Quare, that had but one hand, but was curiously arranged to give the minutes; 'it had but 6 hours upon the dial plate, with 6 small cipher figures within every hour; the hand going round every 6 hours, which shows also the minutes between every hour.'

When in 1687 Edward Booth, alias Barlow [q. v.], applied for a patent for 'pulling or repeating clocks and watches,' the Clockmakers' Company successfully opposed the application on the ground that the alleged invention was anticipated by a watch previously invented and made by Quare. The latter's watch was superior to Barlow's, because it repeated both the hour and the quarter with one pressure, while Barlow's required two.

Wood (*Curiosities of Clocks and Watches*, p. 295) gives an account of a watch made by Quare for James II, but the references are inaccurate. Quare is also said to have made a repeating watch for William III. He certainly made a very fine clock for the king, which went for a year without rewinding. Being specially made for a bedroom, it did not strike. The clock still stands in its original place, by the side of the king's bed, in Hampton Court Palace, and shows sundial time, latitude and longitude, and the course of the sun. In 1836 the clock was altered by Vulliamy, the equation work being disconnected and partly removed, a new pendulum provided, and the clock fitted with a dead-beat escapement. The case is surmounted by five well-modelled gilt figures, the complete height being over ten feet. The going train is similar to another year clock made by Quare, described in Britten's 'Former Clock and Watch Makers,' pp. 96–100. Britten says of it: 'It seems almost incredible for 81 lb. × 4 ft. 6 in. to drive the clock for more than 13 months, but everything was done that was possible to economise the force. The very small and light swing wheel, the balanced

minute hand, and the small shortened arbors with extra fine pivots, all conduce to the end in view.' The weight in the Hampton Court clock was still less, being only 72 lb. There is also at the Royal Hospital, Greenwich, a very curious clock by Quare with a double pendulum.

On 2 Aug. 1695, in the face of some opposition from the Clockmakers' Company, a patent was granted to Quare for a portable barometer. The barometer, in the words of the patent, 'may be removed and carried to any place, though turned upside down, without spilling one drop of the quicksilver or letting any air into the tube, and yet nevertheless the air shall have the same liberty to operate upon it as on those common ones now in use with respect to the weight of the atmosphere.' None of these portable barometers are known to exist, but of a 'common' sort made by Quare a good example is at Hampton Court.

Quare was chosen a member of the court of assistants in the Clockmakers' Company in 1697, warden in 1705 and 1707, and master of the company on 29 Sept. 1708. He died on 21 March 1723–4, aged 75, at his country house at Croydon, and was buried in Chequer Alley, Bunhill Fields, on the 27th. The 'Daily Post' of Thursday, 26 March, says: 'Last week dy'd Mr. Daniel Quare, watchmaker in Exchange Alley, who was famous both here and at foreign courts for the great improvements he made in that art, and we hear he is succeeded in his shop and trade by his partner, Mr. Horseman,' i.e. Stephen Horseman, apprenticed to Quare in 1702, admitted C.C. 1709 (Parker, *London News*, 30 March 1724).

His will, made on 3 May 1723, was proved on 26 March 1724 by Jeremiah, his son and executor. Among other bequests, Quare left to his wife 2,800*l.*, all his household goods, both in London and in the country, and 'the two gold watches she usually wears, one of them being a repeater and the other a plain watch.' The widow lived with her son Jeremiah until her death on 4 Nov. 1728 (aged 77) in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch, Lime Street.

Of Quare's children who survived infancy there were, besides the son Jeremiah, a 'merchant,' three daughters—Anna, married to John Falconer; Sarah, wife of Jacob Wyan; and Elizabeth, who married, on 10 Nov. 1715, Silvanus Bevan, 'citizen and apothecary.' At Elizabeth's wedding, Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, signed the register with seventy-two other witnesses.

[Registers of the Society of Friends, preserved at Devonshire House and Somerset House; Derham's Artificial Clockmaker, 1734; Christiani Hugenii Zulichemii's Horologium Oscillatorium, &c. 1673; Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches; Nelthropp's Treatise on Watchwork, Past and Present; Britten's Former Clock and Watch Makers; Christian Progress of that Ancient Minister, George Whitehead, 1725; Kendal's Hist. of Watches; Atkins and Overall's Some Account of the Clockmakers' Company; Overall's Catalogue of Books, MSS., &c., belonging to the Clockmakers' Company; Patent Roll, 7 Will. III, pars unica, No. 7; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, 1753, vol. i.; Cooke and Maule's Historical Account of Greenwich Hospital, 1784.] E. L. R.

QUARLES, CHARLES (*d.* 1727), musician, graduated Mus. Bac. at Cambridge in 1698. He was appointed organist of Trinity College, Cambridge. On 30 June 1722 he succeeded William Davies as organist of York Minster, and died in 1727. 'A Lesson for Harpsichord' by Quarles, printed by Goodison about 1788, contains, among others of his compositions, an exceedingly graceful minuet in F minor.

[Information from John Naylor, esq., Mus. Doc., organist of York Minster; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians.] R. N.

QUARLES, FRANCIS (1592–1644), poet, was born at his father's manor-house of Stewards at Romford, Essex, and was baptised at Romford on 8 May 1592. The father, James Quarles (*d.* 1599), who claimed descent from a family settled in England before the Norman conquest, was successively clerk of the royal kitchen, clerk of the Green Cloth, and surveyor-general for victuals of the navy under Elizabeth (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 289, 7th Rep. p. 655 *a*). Norden, in his 'Description of Essex' in 1594, describes him as a man of account (p. 41). The poet's mother, Joan, was daughter of Edward or Eldred Dalton of Mores Place, Hadham, Kent. She died in 1606, and was buried with her husband at Romford. Francis was the third son; the eldest, Robert (1580–1640), on whom the poet wrote an elegy, succeeded to the manor of Stewards, was knighted by James I at Newmarket on 5 March 1607–8, and sat in parliament as member for Colchester in 1626. Francis, with his next eldest brother, James, was educated at a country school. To each of them their father, who died in their infancy, left by will 50*l.* a year. William Tichbourn, 'chaplain' of Romford, who in 1605 bequeathed them money to buy a book apiece, doubtless assisted in their education. When their mother died, in 1606, they had just settled at Cambridge, and in her will she directed the eldest son, Robert, to provide for the payment of the annuities due to them

from their father's estate, but not yet fully paid. Francis became a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1608. Subsequently he studied law at Lincoln's Inn, with the object, his wife tells us, of fitting himself for composing differences between friends and neighbours rather than of following the legal profession. At the same time he practised music, and on one occasion sold his 'Inn-of-court gowne' to pay for a lute-case (*Anecdotes and Traditions*, Camd. Soc. p. 48). But his mind 'was chiefly set upon devotion and study.' Despite an alleged antipathy to court life, he accepted the post of cup-bearer to Princess Elizabeth on her marriage to the elector palatine in 1613. Accompanying his mistress to Heidelberg, he met in Germany Robert Sidney, earl of Leicester, a patron of his father, and other English noblemen, who showed him attention. Returning to London before 1620, he published in that year his earliest work, which plainly indicated the path that he was to tread as a man of letters. It was a lugubrious paraphrase from the Bible in heroic verse, entitled 'A Feast of Wormes set forth in a Poeme of the History of Jonah.' It is prefaced by a dedication to the Earl of Leicester, and to it are appended a 'Hymne to God,' eleven pious meditations of some intensity, and a collection of fervid poems bearing the general title 'Pentelogia, or the Quintessence of Meditation' (other editions 1626 and 1642). Many similar efforts quickly followed. 'Hadassa: History of Queene Ester,' appeared in 1621, with a dedication to James I. In 1624 Quarles published 'Job Militant, with Meditations Divine and Morall,' dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales; 'Sions Elegies wept by Jeremie the Prophet,' dedicated to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke (an engraved title-page is dated 1625), and 'Sions Sonnets sung by Solomon the King,' dedicated to James Hamilton, marquis of Hamilton. The last scriptural paraphrase which he published in his lifetime was the 'Historie of Samson' (1631), dedicated to Sir James Fullerton. In 1625 he turned his attention, for the first of many times, to elegiac verse, and issued an 'Alphabet of Elegies upon the much and truly lamented death of Doctor Aylmer.' There are twenty-two twelve-line stanzas and a verse epitaph, each line of which begins with a letter of the alphabet in regular order.

Quarles rapidly extended his acquaintance among serious-minded men and women in the higher ranks of society, and he made some friendships among men of letters. In 1631 he wrote an epitaph on Michael Drayton, which was inscribed on the poet's tomb in Westminster Abbey. He exchanged verses with Edward Benlowes [q. v.], a native of Essex like himself, who introduced him to Phineas Fletcher [q. v.] To the latter's 'Purple Island' (1633) Quarles contributed two commendatory poems, one of which, beginning 'Mans bodies like a house,' he printed in his 'Divine Fancies.' In 1626 he was in London, and prosecuted at the Clerkenwell sessions-house a woman, Frances Richardson, for picking his pocket in the parish of St. Clement Danes (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 521). At the time he was seeking, conjointly with Sir William Luckyn and two other Essex neighbours, an act of parliament to erect works for the manufacture of saltpetre by a new process (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 10).

Before 1629 Quarles's piety and literary ability had secured for him the post of private secretary to James Ussher, archbishop of Armagh. He lived with his family under his master's roof in Dublin, and helped Ussher in his historical researches. Writing to Vossius, Ussher spoke of him as 'Vir ob sacratiorem poesim apud Anglos suos non incelebris.' With a view to increasing his income, Quarles in 1631 obtained a lease in reversion of the impositions on tobacco and tobacco-pipes imported into Ireland (*ib.* 4th Rep. p. 369).

At Dublin, Quarles first attempted secular poetry, and in 1629 he published (in London) a poetic romance called 'Argalus and Parthenia.' It was dedicated to Henry Rich, earl of Holland. An address to the reader is dated from Dublin, 4 March 1628. Owing to a misprint of 1621 for the latter year in a new edition of 1647, bibliographers have assigned the first publication to 1621, but the book was not licensed for the press at Stationers' Hall till 27 March 1629. The story is drawn from Sidney's 'Arcadia.' In 1632 more of his sacred verse was collected in 'Divine Fancies digested into Epigrams, Meditations, and Observations' (in four books). A eulogy on Archbishop Ussher figures in book iv. (No. 100). This volume was dedicated to Prince Charles and the prince's governess, the Countess of Dorset, who deeply sympathised with Quarles's religious bent. Next year (1633) Quarles's growing fame justified the reissue in a single volume of all his biblical paraphrases, 'newly augmented,' together with his 'Alphabet of Elegies.' The volume was entitled 'Divine Poems,' and was dedicated to the king.

Before 1633 Quarles seems to have retired from Dublin to Roxwell in his native county of Essex, and there he prepared for publication in 1635 the work by which his fame was

assured, his 'Emblems' (London, by G. M., and sold at John Marriot's shop), sm. 8vo. The volume is lavishly and quaintly illustrated mainly by William Marshall, whose work, as reproduced in the early issues, is admirable. Other plates by W. Simpson, Robert Vaughan, and I. Payne are of comparatively inferior quality. Quarles divided his volume into five books, but only the drawings and their poetic interpretations in the first two seem original; the forty-five prints in the last three books are borrowed, with the plates reversed, from the Jesuit Hermann Hugo's 'Pia Desideria Emblematis, Elegiis et Affectibus SS. Patrum illustrata' (Antwerp, 1624). Quarles's verses in the last three books are also translated or closely paraphrased from Hugo. Quarles dedicated his work to his old friend Edward Benlowes, whose long Latin poem, 'Quarleis,' in praise of the author, was appended, with a separate title-page finely engraved by Marshall; this poem, which is translated into English in Dr. Grosart's edition of Quarles's works, had been already published in 1634 both in Benlowes's 'Lusus Poeticus Poetis,' and with a new edition of Quarles's 'Divine Poems.' Quarles's 'Emblems' achieved an immediate and phenomenal popularity, and he followed up his success by a similar venture, 'Hieroglyphikes of the Life of Man' (1638), illustrated by Marshall, and dedicated to his patroness, the Countess of Dorset. The licence is dated 9 Jan. 1637-8. This book was bound up with later editions of the 'Emblems.'

In 1638 Quarles gave to another Essex friend, John Josselyn [q. v.], metrical versions of six psalms (Nos. 16, 25, 51, 88, 113, and 137) to take out to John Winthrop and John Cotton in America. They were printed at Boston in the 'Whole Booke of Psalms' (1640). Other verse published in Quarles's later life consisted of separately issued elegies. These respectively commemorated Sir Julius Cæsar (1636, dedicated to the widow; in Huth Libr.; reprinted in Huth's *Fugitive Poetical Tracts*, 2nd ser. No. xii. 1875); 'Mr. John Wheeler, sonne of Sir Edmund Wheeler of Riding Court, neare Windsor' (1637); Dr. Wilson, master of the rolls (1638); Mildred, wife of Sir William Luckyn (whose elegy Quarles entitled 'Mildreiados,' 1638); his brother, Sir Robert Quarles (1639-40); and 'those incomparable sisters, the Countesse of Cleaveland, and Mistresse Cicily Killigrue, daughters of Sir John Crofts, Knt.' (1640).

On 1 Feb. 1639 Quarles, on the recommendation of the Earl of Dorset, the husband of the lady to whom he had dedicated his 'Divine Fancies' and his 'Hieroglyphikes,' was appointed chronologer to the city of London. This post he filled till his death, but undertook no literary work in his official capacity. Thenceforth he appears to have resided in the parish either of St. Olave or St. Leonard, Foster Lane, and to have mainly devoted himself to the composition of prose manuals of piety. Of these the earliest was 'Enchiridion, containing Institutions Divine and Moral,' a collection of aphorisms on religious and ethical topics. The first edition, dated 1640, includes three centuries of essays and is dedicated to Ussher's daughter Elizabeth. Next year a new edition added a fourth century, and the volume was dedicated to Prince Charles (afterwards Charles II), the old address to Elizabeth Ussher serving to introduce the second century. The popularity of this volume almost equalled that of the 'Emblems.' Of like character were Quarles's 'Observations concerning Princes and States upon Peace and Warre' (1642), and 'Barnabas and Boanerges . . . or Wine and Oyl for . . . afflicted Soules,' London, 12mo, 1644, the first part of a curious collection of meditations, soliloquies, and prayers, adapted to the besetting sins of various worshippers.

A sturdy royalist, Quarles openly avowed his sympathy with the royal cause, and he is said to have visited Charles I at Oxford early in 1644. On 9 April in the same year, according to Thomason, he published, anonymously at Oxford, a defence of the king's political and ecclesiastical position in a prose tract entitled 'The Loyall Convert.' He denounced the parliamentarians as a 'viperous generation,' called Cromwell a 'profest defacer of churches and rifeler of the monuments of the dead,' and defended the employment of Roman catholics in the royalist army. He pursued the same line of argument in two later pamphlets, 'The Whipper Whipt' (1644), a defence of Cornelius Burges [q. v.], dedicated to the king, and 'The New Distemper.' The three tracts were reissued in one volume in 1645, with a new dedication to Charles I, and with the general title 'The Profest Royalist in his Quarrel with the Times' (copy in Trin. Coll. Dublin). Quarles's pronounced views brought on him the active animosity of the parliamentarians. His library was searched by parliamentary soldiers and his manuscripts destroyed. Moreover, 'a petition was preferred against him by eight men.' This 'struck him so to the heart that he never recovered it.'

He died, according to his wife's account, on 8 Sept. 1644, and was buried, according to the parish register, in the church of St. Olave, Silver Street, three days later. His wife states in error that he was buried in St.

Leonard's Church, Foster Lane. Letters of administration, in which he was described as 'late of Ridley Hall, Essex,' were granted to his widow on 4 Feb. 1644-5. On the margin appears the word 'pauper' (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camd. Soc. p. 159).

Pope's contemptuous reference to Quarles as a pensioner of Charles I in the lines (*Imitations of Horace*, Ep. i. ll. 386-7):

> The hero William and the martyr Charles,
> One knighted Blackmore, and one pensioned Quarles,

seems based on no authentic testimony. Quarles dedicated many of his books to Charles I; and, after his death, a publisher, Richard Royston, dedicated to the king a second part of his 'Barnabas and Boanerges,' which bore the alternative title 'Judgment and Mercy for Afflicted Soules' (1646). There Royston speaks of Quarles as sacrificing his utmost abilities to the king's service 'till death darkened that great light in his soul;' but the implication seems to be that he went without reward.

On 28 May 1618 Quarles married at St. Andrew's, Holborn, Ursula (*b.* 1601), daughter of John Woodgate of the parish of St. Andrew's. By her he had eighteen children. The eldest son, John, is noticed separately. The baptisms of four younger children are entered in the parish register of Roxwell; but of these Joanna and Philadelphia only survived infancy.

Great as was Quarles's popularity in his lifetime, it was largely increased by his posthumous publications. The earliest of these was 'Solomons Recantation, entituled Ecclesiastes paraphrased. With a Soliloquie or Meditation upon every Chapter, &c. By Francis Quarles. Opus posthumum. Never before imprinted. London, printed by M. F. for Richard Royston, 1645,' 4to. A portrait, 'ætatis suæ 52,' by William Marshall, forms the frontispiece; verses by Alexander Ross are subscribed. 'Vrsula Quarles his sorrowful widow' prefixed a sympathetic 'short relation' of Quarles's life and death, with a postscript by Nehemiah Rogers [q. v.]; and there are elegies by James Duport in Latin, and by R. Stable in English. Shortly afterwards there appeared another volume of verse, 'The Shepheard's Oracles, delivered in certain Eglogues,' 1646, 4to. This versifies the theological controversies of the times. The interlocutors include persons named Orthodoxus, Anarchus, Catholicus, Canonicus, and the like; and the volume concludes with a spirited ballad, sung by Anarchus, ironically denouncing all existing institutions in church and state. The address to the reader, dated 26 Nov. 1645 and signed John Marriott, who, with Richard Marriott, published the volume, gives a charmingly sympathetic picture of Quarles's peaceful pursuits, and describes him as an enthusiastic angler, which several passages in the book confirm. Internal evidence proves the author of the address to have been Izaak Walton, who was on friendly terms with the publisher Marriott (*Compleat Angler*, ed. Nicolas, pp. 36, 37). In 1646 Quarles's wife issued at Cambridge a second part of the popular 'Barnabas and Boanerges' under the title of 'Judgment and Mercie for Afflicted Soules;' she complained that two London editions of the same tract in the same year were unauthorised and inaccurate. 'A direfull Anathema against Peace-haters, written by Fran. Quarles,' beginning 'Peace, vipers, peace,' appeared as a broadside in 1647. Of different character was a fifth posthumous piece: 'The Virgin Widow' (1649, 4to, and 1656), an interlude, which was 'acted privately at Chelsea, by a company of young gentlemen, with good approvement.' The publisher describes it as the author's very first essay in that kind, and a proof which few modern readers would admit 'that he knew as well to be delightfully facetious as divinely serious.' Langbaine prudently describes it as 'an innocent, inoffensive play.' Some of the verses in Fuller's 'Abel Redevivus' (1651) are by Quarles; the rest are by his son John.

Quarles has been wrongly credited with 'Anniversaries upon his Paranete continued' (1635), a work by Richard Brathwaite; 'Midnight Meditations of Death, with pious and profitable Observations and Consolations: perused by Francis Quarles a little before his Death, published by E[dward] B[enlowes],' London, 1646; 'Schola Cordis, or the Heart of itself gone away from God brought back again to Him and instructed by Him, in XLVII Emblems,' London, 1647, 8vo (usually quoted as 'The School of the Heart'). The last work was authoritatively assigned, in the edition of 1675, to the author of the 'Synagogue'—i.e. Christopher Harvey [q. v.] Yet in a reprint edited by De Coetlogon in 1777, and many later issues, including one published at Bristol in 1808 by 'Reginald Wolfe, Esq.' (a pseudonym for Thomas Frognall Dibdin), and the Chiswick Press edition of 1812, it is positively assigned to Quarles. This mistaken ascription was adopted by Southey and by Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.], who edited it and other genuine works of Quarles in 1845.

Quarles's works were constantly reprinted for more than a century after his death. His 'Argalus and Parthenia' (1629), which

was adorned with illustrations in the edition of 1656, was reissued in 1631, 1647, 1656, 1677, 1684, 1687, 1708, and 1726. The 'Divine Poems,' a collection of the paraphrases and some minor pieces, reappeared in 1664, 1669, 1674 (illustrated), 1706, 1714, and 1717; and the 'Divine Fancies' in 1652, 1657, 1660, 1664, 1671, 1675 ('seventh edition'), 1679, and 1687. Of the 'Emblems' the reissues were far more numerous, but the plates in the first edition are alone of any value: the chief reissues are those of 1643 (Cambridge), 1660, 1663, 1696 (with the 'Hieroglyphikes'), 1717, 1736, 1777 (edited by De Coetlogon with the 'Hieroglyphikes' and the 'School of the Heart'); 1812 (Chiswick Press), 1814 (edited by the Rev. R. Wilson), 1839 (with notes by Toplady and Ryland), in 1845 (edited by S. W. Singer), in 1860 and 1871 (with new illustrations based on the old cuts by C. Bennett and W. H. Rogers). Of his pious manuals in prose, 'Barnabas and Boanerges, or Judgment and Mercy' reappeared in 1646, 1651, 1671, 1679, 1807 (edited by Reginald Wolfe—i.e. T. F. Dibdin), 1849, 1855; and the 'Enchiridion' in 1654, 1670, 1681, 1822, 1841, and 1856; a Swedish translation of the last appeared at Stockholm in 1656. A complete collection of Quarles's 'Works,' edited by Dr. A. B. Grosart, appeared in 1874 in the 'Chertsey Worthies Library' (3 vols.)

A painting of Quarles by William Dobson is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Besides the engraved portrait by Marshall in 'Solomon's Recantation' (1645), which is often introduced into editions of the 'Enchiridion' and 'Boanerges,' there is another engraved portrait by Thomas Cross.

The wretchedness of man's earthly existence was the main topic of Quarles's muse, and it is exclusively in religious circles that the bulk of his work has been welcomed with any enthusiasm. In his own day he found very few admirers among persons of literary cultivation, and critics of a later age treated his literary pretensions with contempt. Anthony à Wood sneered at him as 'an old puritanicall poet . . . the sometime darling of our plebeian judgment.' Phillips, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum' (1675), wrote that his verses 'have been ever, and still are, in wonderful veneration among the vulgar;' Pope, who criticised his 'Emblems' in detail in a letter to Atterbury, denounces the book in the 'Dunciad' (bk. i. ll. 139-40) as one

> Where the pictures for the page atone,
> And Quarles is saved by beauties not his own.

Horace Walpole wrote that 'Milton was forced to wait till the world had done admiring Quarles.' But Quarles is not quite so contemptible as his seventeenth- and eighteenth-century critics assumed. Most of his verse is diffuse and dull; he abounds in fantastic, tortuous, and irrational conceits, and he often sinks into ludicrous bathos; but there is no volume of his verse which is not illumined by occasional flashes of poetic fire. Charles Lamb was undecided whether to prefer him to Wither, and finally reached the conclusion that Quarles was the wittier writer, although Wither 'lays more hold of the heart' (*Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 95). Pope deemed Wither a better poet but a less honest man. Quarles's most distinguished admirer of the present century was the American writer, H. D. Thoreau, who asserted, not unjustly, that 'he uses language sometimes as greatly as Shakespeare' (*Letters*, 1865). Quarles's 'Enchiridion,' his most popular prose work, contains many aphorisms forcibly expressed.

[Ursula Quarles's Short Relation in Solomon's Recantation (1646) is the chief authority, but it is rarely possible to corroborate its statements from other sources. Dr. Grosart, in his edition of 1874, has printed the wills of the poet's parents; see E. J. Sage's articles on the Quarles family in the East Anglian; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue; Addison's Works, 1726, ii. 293; Granger's Biogr. Hist. It is desirable to distinguish between Francis Quarles the poet and another Francis Quarles (1590–1658), son of Edmund Quarles, citizen of Norwich, who entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1605, obtained a scholarship there, and in 1613 was 'major pensionarius' and afterwards sacellanus. He was subsequently rector of Newton, Suffolk. His son Francis (1622–1683) was admitted pensioner of Sidney-Sussex College in 1639, and succeeded to the rectory of Newton (Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 117, 3rd Rep. p. 328; and information kindly sent by the Rev. A. T. Wren, rector of Newton-by-Sudbury).] S. L.

QUARLES, JOHN (1624–1665), poet, one of the eighteen children of Francis Quarles [q. v.], is said to have been born in Essex in 1624. He was educated under the care of Archbishop Ussher, and matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 9 Feb. 1643 (*Register-book of the University*), but does not seem to have taken a degree. He bore arms for the king in the garrison at Oxford, and was imprisoned and banished, apparently in consequence of his adherence to the royal cause. While in banishment in Flanders he wrote the poems contained in his first published volume, 'Fons Lachrymarum.' He was in England in 1648, but his 'occasions beyond sea' compelled him to leave in the following year, and the date of his ultimate return to this country is unknown.

Towards the end of his life he was reduced to great poverty, and lived by his pen. He remained in London during the plague, and was carried off by it in 1665.

The published works of Quarles are: 1. 'Fons Lachrymarum, or a Fountain of Tears; from whence flow England's Complaint, Jeremiahs Lamentations paraphras'd, with Divine Meditations. And an Elegy upon that Son of Valor, Sir Charles Lucas,' London, 1648, 12mo; reprinted 1649, 1655, 1677. 2. 'Regale Lectum Miseriæ, or a Kingly Bed of Miserie. In which is contained a Dreame; with an Elegy upon the Martyrdome of Charles, late King of England. . . . And another upon . . . Lord Capel. With a Curse against the Enemies of Peace, and the Authors Farewell to England,' London, 1648, 8vo; reprinted 1649, 1658, 1659, 1660, 1679. 3. 'Gods Love and Mans Unworthiness,' London, 1651, 12mo; reprinted, with 'Divine Meditations,' 1655. 4. 'The Tyranny of the Dutch against the English. . . . And likewise the Sufferings and Losses of Abraham Woofe . . . and others in the Island of Banda,' London, 1653, 8vo (prose); reprinted 1660. 5. 'Divine Meditations upon several Subjects . . .,' London, 1655, 8vo; reprinted 1663, 1671, 1679. 6. 'The Banishment of Tarquin, or the Reward of Lust,' annexed to Shakespeare's 'Rape of Lucrece,' London, 1655, 8vo. 7. 'An Elegie on . . . James Usher, L. Archbishop of Armagh, . . .,' London, 1656, 8vo. 8. 'The History of the most vile Dimagoras . . .,' London, 1658, 8vo. 9. 'A Continuation of the History [by his father] of Argalus and Parthenia,' London, 1659, 12mo. 10. 'Rebellions Downfall,' London, 1662, fol. broadside. 11. 'Londons Disease and Cure. Being a Soveraigne Receipt against the Plague, for Prevention sake,' London, 1665, fol. broadside. 12. 'The Citizens Flight, with their Recall, to which is added Englands Tears and Englands Comforts,' London, 1665, 4to. 13. 'Self-Conflict, or the powerful Motions between the Flesh and Spirit, represented in the Person . . . of Joseph . . .,' London, 1680, 8vo; reprinted, with a slightly different title ('Triumphant Chastity, or Joseph's Self-Conflict'), 1684. There is nothing in the book to show that this last item, a translation entirely in the manner of Quarles, is a posthumous publication, but the date of his death given above is confirmed by Winstanley (*Lives of the Poets*, 1687, p. 194), who was apparently acquainted with at least one member of his family. Quarles also wrote a prose preface to John Hall's 'Emblems,' 1648, and contributed verses to Fuller's 'Abel Redevivus' (1651).

There are three portraits of Quarles—one by Marshall, with verses underneath it by T.M.; one by Faithorne; and one anonymous.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 697; Quarles's Works, passim; Sage's Notes on the Quarles Family, reprinted from the East Anglian.]

G. T. D.

QUEENSBERRY, DUKES OF. [See DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, first DUKE, 1637–1695; DOUGLAS, JAMES, second DUKE, 1662–1711; DOUGLAS, CHARLES, third DUKE, 1698–1778; DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, fourth DUKE, 1724–1810; SCOTT, HENRY, fifth DUKE, 1746–1812.]

QUEENSBERRY, CATHERINE, DUCHESS OF (*d.* 1777). [See under DOUGLAS, CHARLES, third DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, 1698–1778.]

QUEENSBERRY, EARLS OF. [See DOUGLAS, JAMES, second EARL, *d.* 1671; DOUGLAS, SIR WILLIAM, first EARL, *d.* 1640.]

QUEKETT, JOHN THOMAS (1815–1861), histologist, born at Langport, Somerset, on 11 Aug. 1815, was the youngest son of William Quekett and Mary, daughter of John Bartlett. The father was at Cockermouth grammar school with William and Christopher Wordsworth, and from 1790 till his death in 1842 was master of Langport grammar school. He educated his sons at home, and each of them was encouraged to collect specimens in some branch of natural history. When only sixteen John gave a course of lectures on microscopic subjects, illustrated by original diagrams and by a microscope which he had himself made out of a roasting-jack, a parasol, and a few pieces of brass purchased at a neighbouring marine-store shop. On leaving school he was apprenticed, first to a surgeon in Langport, and afterwards to his brother Edwin, entering King's College, London, and the London Hospital medical school. In 1840 he qualified at Apothecaries' Hall, and at the Royal College of Surgeons won the three-years studentship in human and comparative anatomy, then first instituted. He formed a most extensive and valuable collection of microscopic preparations, injected by himself, illustrating the tissues of plants and animals in health and in disease, and showing the results and uses of microscopic investigation. In November 1843 he was appointed by the College of Surgeons assistant conservator of the Hunterian Museum, under Professor (afterwards Sir) Richard Owen [q. v.], and in 1844 he was appointed demonstrator of minute anatomy. In 1846 his collection of two thousand five hundred preparations was purchased by the college, and he was directed

to prepare a descriptive illustrated catalogue of the whole histological collection belonging to the college, of which they constituted the chief part. In 1852 the title of his demonstratorship was changed to that of professor of histology; and on Owen's obtaining permission to reside at Richmond, Quekett was appointed resident conservator, finally succeeding Owen as conservator in 1856. His health, however, soon failed, and he died at Pangbourne, Berkshire, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health, on 20 Aug. 1861.

In 1841 Quekett succeeded Dr. Arthur Farre as secretary of the Microscopical Society, a post which he retained until 1860, when he was elected president, but was unable to attend any meetings during his year of office. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1857, and of the Royal Society in 1860.

In 1846 Quekett married Isabella Mary Anne (*d.* 1872), daughter of Robert Scott, Bengal Civil Service, by whom he had four children. There is a lithographic portrait of Quekett in Maguire's Ipswich series of 1849, and a coloured one by W. Lens Aldous.

Quekett's work as an histologist was remarkable for its originality and for its influence upon the anatomical studies of the medical profession in this country. His 'Practical Treatise on the Use of the Microscope' (1848, 8vo) did much also to promote the study among medical men and amateurs, and among those who came to him for instruction was the prince consort. His work in this direction is commemorated by the Quekett Microscopical Club, which was established in 1865, under the presidency of Dr. Edwin Lankester [q. v.]

Quekett's chief publications were: 1. 'Practical Treatise on the Use of the Microscope,' 1848, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1852; 3rd edit. 1855, which was also translated into German. 2. 'Descriptive and Illustrated Catalogue of the Histological Series . . . in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons,' vol. i. 'Elementary Tissues of Vegetables and Animals,' 1850, 4to; vol. ii. 'Structure of the Skeleton of Vertebrate Animals,' 1855. 3. 'Lectures on Histology,' vol. i. 1852; vol. ii. 1854, 8vo. 4. 'Catalogue of the Fossil Organic Remains of Plants in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons' (in conjunction with John Morris (1810–1886) [q. v.]), 1859, 4to. 5. 'Catalogue of Plants and Invertebrates . . .' 1860, 4to.

Twenty-two papers by him are also enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' (v. 53–4), mostly contributed to the Microscopical Society's 'Transactions,' and dealing with animal histology. One of the most important of these is that on the 'Intimate Structure of Bones in the four great Classes, Mammals, Birds, Reptiles, and Fishes, with Remarks on the Value of the Knowledge in determining minute Organic Remains,' Microscopical Society's 'Transactions,' vol. ii. 1846, pp. 46–58.

The third brother, Edwin John Quekett (1808–1847), microscopist, born at Langport in 1808, received his medical training at University College Hospital, and practised as a surgeon in Wellclose Square, Whitechapel. In 1835 he became lecturer on botany at the London Hospital; he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1836. It was at his house in 1839 that the meetings were held in which the Royal Microscopical Society originated. He died on 28 June 1847 of diphtheria, and was buried at Sea Salter, Kent, near the grave of a Miss Hyder, to whom he had been engaged, but who had died of consumption. His name was commemorated by Lindley in the Brazilian genus of orchids, Quekettia, which contains numerous microscopic crystals. Fifteen papers stand to Edwin Quekett's name in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' (v. 53), mostly dealing with vegetable histology, and contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Microscopical Societies, the 'Phytologist,' the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History' and the 'London Physiological Journal' between 1838 and the date of his death. In 1843–4 he was one of the editors of the last-named journal (*Proceedings of Linnean Society*, i. 378).

William Quekett (1802–1888), rector of Warrington, Lancashire, the eldest brother, born at Langport, on 3 Oct. 1802, entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1822, and, on his graduation, in 1825 was ordained as curate of South Cadbury, Somerset. In 1830 he became curate at St. George's-in-the-East, where he remained until 1841. To his efforts was due the establishment of the district church of Christ Church, Watney Street, of which he acted as incumbent from 1841 to 1854. His philanthropic energy here attracted the attention of Charles Dickens, who based upon it his articles on 'What a London Curate can do if he tries' (*Household Words*, 16 Nov. 1850) and 'Emigration' (*ib.* 24 Jan. 1852). In 1849 Quekett, with the co-operation of Sidney Herbert, founded the Female Emigration Society, in the work of which he took an active part. In 1854 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Warrington, where he restored the parish church, and died on 30 March 1888, soon after the publication of a gossiping autobiography, 'My Sayings and Doings.'

[Rev. William Quekett's My Sayings and Doings, 1888, 8vo; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1861–2, p. xciii; and information from J. T. Quekett's diaries, and papers furnished by his son, Arthur E. Quekett, esq. M.A.] G. S. B.

QUEMERFORD, NICHOLAS (1544?–1599), jesuit. [See COMBERFORD.]

QUEROUAILLE, LOUISE RENÉE DE, DUCHESS OF PORTSMOUTH AND AUBIGNY, (1649–1734). [See KEROUALLE.]

QUESNE, CHARLES LE (1811–1856), writer on Jersey. [See LE QUESNE.]

QUESNEL or **QUESUEL**, PETER (*d.* 1299?), Franciscan, was warden of the Franciscan house at Norwich, and died about 1299. He enjoyed a high repute as 'theologian and doctor of the canon law,' and was author of 'Directorium Juris in Foro Conscientiæ et Juridiciali.' This work is divided into four books: (1) 'De summa Trinitate et fide Catholica, et de septem Sacramentis;' (2) 'De iisdem Sacramentis ministrandis et accipiendis;' (3) 'De Criminibus quæ a Sacramentis impediunt et de pœnis iisdem injungendis;' (4) 'De iis quæ ad jus spectant ordinate dirigendis.' There is a manuscript at Merton College, Oxford (No. 223), in which, however, books ii. and iv. are imperfect. The procemium opens with the words, 'Si quis ignorat ignorabitur;' the treatise itself commences 'Dignus es Domine aperire librum.' Wadding says of this work, 'Volumen ingens et stylus elegans.' There was formerly a copy at Norwich, and Wadding also mentions that there were manuscripts in the Vatican and in the Franciscan library at Toledo. There were also copies in the library of the Santa Croce at Florence (two manuscripts), in the Colbert collection at Paris (two copies), and in the libraries at Padua, Clairvaux, and St. Martin of Tours (MONTFAUCON, *Bibliotheca Bibliothecarum*, ii. 1337). In the library of the Santa Croce there is an anonymous epitome. In one edition (Padua, 1475) of the 'Commentarii in libros Physicorum Aristotelis,' ascribed to John Canonicus, the first and second books of the 'Questiones' are ascribed to 'Doctor Canonicus Magister Petrus Casuelis ordinis minorum' (LITTLE, *Greyfriars at Oxford*, p. 224 *n.* 1, Oxf. Hist. Soc.)

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 610–11; Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. p. 195; Sbaralea's Suppl. Script. Ord. Franc. p. 604; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 111; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon. i. 87.] C. L. K.

QUICK, HENRY (1792–1857), the Cornish poet, born on 4 Dec. 1792, of humble parentage, at Zennor, where he spent his life, wrote from youth upwards rugged verses for the countryside. He increased a precarious income by the sale of popular journals, which he procured each month from Penzance. From 1830 until his death he commemorated in verse all the local calamities and crimes, usually closing each poem with a religious exhortation. Most of his lucubrations he printed as broadsides. In 1836 he wrote his 'Life and Progress' in eighty-nine verses. He also printed 'A new Copy, &c., on the Glorious Coronation of Queen Victoria' (1838); 'A new Copy of Verses on the Scarcity of the Present Season and Dreadful Famine in Ireland' (1848); and similar trifles both in verse and prose.

An engraving represents Quick in curious costume, with a printed sheet in his hand and a basket under his arm (MILLETT, *Penzance Past and Present*, p. 36). He died at Mill Hill Down, Zennor, on 9 Oct. 1857.

[Cornish Telegraph, 21 Oct. 1857; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. Suppl., where is a full list of his works.] G. LE G. N.

QUICK, JOHN (1636–1706), nonconformist divine, was born at Plymouth in 1636. He entered at Exeter College, Oxford, about 1650, and became servitor in 1653, at the age of seventeen. The rector, John Conant [q. v.], had strong puritan leanings, and Quick's tutor, John Saunders, was a man of the same type. He graduated B.A. in 1657, and after preaching some time at Ermington, Devonshire, was ordained presbyter on 2 Feb. 1659 at Plymouth. His first charge was the vicarage of Kingsbridge with Churchstow, Devonshire, a sequestered living, from which Quick was probably ejected at the Restoration. At the passing of the uniformity act in 1662 he held the perpetual curacy of Brixton, Devonshire. Quick neither conformed nor resigned, and, though excommunicated, he continued to officiate till, on Sunday, 13 Dec. 1663, while preaching his morning sermon, he was arrested on the warrant of two justices, and committed to Exeter gaol. On 15 Jan. 1664 he was brought up at the quarter sessions, and examined as to his ordination. His counsel pleaded errors in the indictment, and the bench unanimously pronounced his commitment illegal. But as Quick would enter into no sureties for good behaviour, nor promise to give up preaching, he was remanded to gaol. Eight weeks afterwards he was liberated at the assizes by Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] Seth Ward, bishop of Exeter, prosecuted him for preaching to his fellow prisoners, but he was acquitted. Quick relates that when sent to prison he was consumptive, but 'perfectly recovered when he came out.' On the indulgence of 1672 he took out a

licence to preach in Plymouth, but after the quashing of the indulgence in 1673, he was lodged with other nonconformist preachers in the Marshalsea at Plymouth. Obtaining his release, he removed to London. In 1679 he became minister to the English church at Middleburg, Holland; but he returned to London on 22 July 1681. Here he gathered a presbyterian congregation in a small meeting-house in Middlesex Court, Bartholomew Close, Smithfield. This meeting-house was one of the buildings which at that time (and till recently) strangely encroached upon the structure of the church of St. Bartholomew the Great. In one corner was a statue described as 'a popish priest with a child in his arms,' and a window of the meeting-house opened into the church, facing its pulpit, so that a person sitting in the meeting-house gallery could watch the conduct of divine service in the church. Quick, who was one of those who took advantage of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience in 1687, was apparently never disturbed in his London charge. He was noted as 'a serious, good preacher,' and had a special gift in prayer. All his life he was a hard student, giving his nights to study. He did much to promote the succession of a learned ministry among nonconformists. His interest in the French protestant church was probably due in part to the fact that Plymouth was, from 1681, the seat of an important colony of Huguenot refugees. For the relief of such refugees he made great exertions; his own 'house and purse were almost ever open to them.' Quick died on 29 April 1706, in his seventieth year. Funeral sermons were preached by his successor, Thomas Freke (*d.* 1716), and by Daniel Williams. His wife Elizabeth died in 1708. His only daughter married John Evans (1680?–1730) [q. v.]; she is said to have been wealthy, perhaps through her mother, for Quick himself had no great command of money. His portrait, engraved by John Sturt, is prefixed to the 'Synodicon.'

He published funeral sermons for Philip Harris (1682), John Faldo [q. v.] (1690), and Mrs. Rothwell (1697); this last is valuable for a number of biographical notices, including one of his brother, Philip Quick. Also, 1. 'Hell opened, or the Infernal Sin of Murder punished,' &c., 1676, 8vo (an account of a wholesale poisoning case at Plymouth). 2. 'The Young Man's Claim to . . . the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1691, 4to. 3. 'Synodicon in Gallia Reformata; or the Acts . . . and Canons of . . . National Councils of the Reformed Churches in France,' &c., 1692, fol. 2 vols. (contains a history of French protestantism to 1685). 4. 'A Serious Inquiry . . . whether a man may lawfully marry his deceased Wife's Sister,' &c., 1703, 4to (against such marriages). An advertisement in this last states that 'about three years since' Quick had issued proposals for printing his 'Icones Sacræ;' William Russell, first duke of Bedford, had offered to make good the expense. In the week following his patron's death (7 Sept. 1700) Quick was disabled, and could not collect subscriptions. The manuscript of the 'Icones' is now in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London; it fills three folio volumes, containing the lives of fifty French and twenty English divines. Calamy acknowledges his debt to it for the lives of seven of the ejected nonconformists, including Nathanael Ball [q. v.], George Hughes [q. v.], and William Jenkyn [q. v.]

[Funeral Sermons by Williams and Freke, 1706; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 493; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 198; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. xxv, 247 seq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 331 seq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 318; Protestant Dissenters' Mag. 1799, p. 301; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 369 seq.; Worth's Hist. of Nonconformity in Plymouth, 1876, pp. 19, 24.]

A. G.

QUICK, JOHN (1748–1831), actor, the son of a brewer, was born in 1748 in Whitechapel, London. In his fourteenth year he left his home and joined a theatrical company at Fulham, where he played Altamont in the 'Fair Penitent,' receiving from his approving manager three shillings as a full single share in the profits. During some years, in Kent and Surrey, he played Romeo, George Barnewell, Hamlet, Jaffier, Tancred, and other tragic characters, and in 1767 was at the Haymarket under the management of Foote, one of the pupils in Foote's 'Orators,' his associates including Edward Shuter [q. v.], John Bannister [q. v.], and John Palmer (1742?–1798) [q. v.] His performance, for Shuter's benefit, of Mordecai in 'Love à la Mode' recommended him to Covent Garden, where, on 7 Nov. 1767, he was the original Postboy in Colman's 'Oxonian in Town;' on 14 Dec. the First Ferret in the 'Royal Merchant,' an operatic version of the 'Beggar's Bush;' and on 29 Jan. 1768 the original Postboy in Goldsmith's 'Good-natured Man.' At Covent Garden, with occasional visits to Liverpool, Portsmouth, and other towns, and to Bristol, where he was for a time manager of the King Street Theatre, Quick remained during most of his artistic career.

Quick's performances were at first confined as a rule to clowns, rustics, comic servants,

and the like. He was seen as Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Simon Pure in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Third Witch in 'Macbeth,' Gripe in the 'Cheats of Scapin,' the First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' the Tailor in 'Katharine and Petruchio,' Puritan in 'Duke and No Duke,' Vamp in the 'Author,' Mungo in the 'Padlock,' Canton in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Zorobabel in the 'Country Madcap,' Clown in 'Winter's Tale,' Daniel in 'Oroonoko,' Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Pamphlet in the 'Upholsterer,' Rigdum Funnidos in 'Chrononhotonthologos,' Old Philpot in the 'Citizen,' and many similar characters. His original parts at this period included Ostler in Colman's 'Man and Wife, or the Shakespeare Jubilee,' Skiff in Cumberland's 'Brothers' on 2 Dec. 1769, and clown to the harlequin of Charles Lee Lewes [q. v.] in the pantomime of 'Mother Shipton' on 26 Dec. 1770. A patent for a theatre in Liverpool passed the great seal on 4 May 1771, and on 5 June 1772 Quick was playing there Prattle in 'The Deuce is in him.' Many other characters, including Lovel in 'High Life below Stairs,' Polonius, Peachum, Jerry Sneak, Shallow, Sir Tunbelly Clumsy in the 'Man of Quality,' were here in the next few years assigned him. At Covent Garden he was, on 8 Dec. 1772, the original Consol in O'Brien's 'Cross Purposes,' and on 6 Feb. 1773 the original Momus in O'Hara's 'Golden Pippin.' These performances prepared the way for his great triumph, on 14 March, as the original Tony Lumpkin in 'She stoops to conquer.' The character had been refused by Woodward, whose want of insight was fortunate for Quick. During the season Quick also played Sable in the 'Funeral,' Coupler in the 'Man of Quality,' Trapland in 'Love for Love,' Gentleman Usher in 'King Lear,' Lady Pentweazle (an original part) in an unnamed interlude of Foote, Old Mask in the 'Musical Lady,' and Honeycombe in 'Polly Honeycombe.' The following season (1773–4) saw him promoted to Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite,' Grumio, Varland in the 'West Indian,' and Autolycus Mufti in 'Don Sebastian.' On 31 Jan. 1774 he played Old Rents in the 'Jovial Crew.' Foresight and Town Clerk in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' with other parts, followed; and on 17 Jan. 1775 he was the first Bob Acres in the 'Rivals.' Among some scores of comic characters subsequently assigned him are Launcelot Gobbo, Lord Sands, Don Pedro in the 'Wonder,' Trinculo, Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Touchstone, Pistol, Dromio of Ephesus, Roderigo, Launce in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Cloten, Silence, Major Oldfox in the 'Plain Dealer,' Vellum, Lucullus in 'Timon of Athens,' Old Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' Fondlewife, Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Lovegold in the 'Miser,' Dr. Caius, Lord Duberly in the 'Heir-at-Law,' and Crabtree. From the almost interminable list of his original parts—most of them assigned him after the deaths of Shuter in 1776 and Woodward in 1777—may be selected Isaac Mendoza in Sheridan's 'Duenna,' Druggett in Murphy's 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Sancho in 'Don Quixote in England,' adapted from Fielding, Vulcan in Dibdin's 'Poor Vulcan, Sir Wilfrid Wildman in Kenrick's 'Lady of the Manor,' Hardy in Mrs. Cowley's 'Belle's Stratagem,' King Arthur in 'Tom Thumb, altered by O'Hara from Fielding, Bobby Pendragon in Mrs. Cowley's 'Which is the Man?' Sir Toby Tacit in O'Keeffe's 'Positive Man,' Sir Solomon Dangle in Cumberland's 'Walloons,' Spado in O'Keeffe's 'Castle of Andalusia,' Savil in the 'Capricious Lady' (altered by Cumberland from the 'Scornful Lady' of Beaumont and Fletcher), Don Cæsar in Mrs. Cowley's 'Bold Stroke for a Husband,' Hillario in the 'Magic Picture' (altered by the Rev. H. Bate from Massinger), Dr. Feelove in Mrs. Cowley's 'More Ways than One,' Lapoche in O'Keeffe's 'Fontainebleau, or Our Way in France,' Don Guzman in 'Follies of a Day' (Holcroft's adaptation of Le Mariage de Figaro'), Walmsley in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Appearance is against them,' Quiz in 'Love in a Camp' (O'Keeffe's sequel to the 'Poor Soldier'), Sir Oliver Oldstock in Pilon's 'He would be a Soldier,' and Sir Luke Tremor in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Such Things are.'

On 6 April 1790, for his benefit, Quick appeared as Richard III. He was always under the delusion that he could play tragedy, and took the character seriously at the outset, until the laughter of the audience proved irresistible. On 14 March 1791 Quick created the part of Cockletop, an antiquary, in O'Keeffe's 'Modern Antiques,' and on 16 April that of Sir George Thunder in the 'Wild Oats' of the same dramatist. On 18 Feb. 1792 he was the first Silky in Holcroft's 'Road to Ruin,' on 23 Jan. 1793 the first Solus in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault,' on 5 Feb. 1794 the first Sir Gregory Oldwort in Holcroft's 'Love's Frailties, or Precept against Practice,' on 23 Oct. the first Sir Paul Perpetual in Reynolds's 'Rage,' and 6 Dec. the first Sir Robert Flayer in Mrs. Cowley's 'Town before you.' In Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter,' 2 May 1795, Quick was the original Item, and on 23 Jan. 1796 the original Toby Allspice in Morton's 'Way to get married.' In 'Abroad and at Home,' by Holman, he was (19 Nov.) the first Sir

Simon Flourish, on 10 Jan. 1797 the first Vortex in Morton's 'Cure for the Heartache,' and on 4 March Lord Priory in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wives as they were and Men as they are.' In his last season he was, 23 Nov. 1797, the first Scud in Cumberland's 'False Impressions,' 11 Jan. 1798 the first Nicholas in Morton's 'Secrets worth Knowing,' and 13 Feb. the first Lord Vibrate in Holcroft's or Fenwick's 'He's much to blame.' On 11 April, for his benefit, he gave a description of the Roman puppet show. On 13 April he played his last original part, probably Admiral Delroy, in Cumberland's 'Eccentric Lover.' About this time, on the score of declining health, he resigned his long engagement at Covent Garden. His object was to obtain the option of playing less frequently, but much to his disappointment he was not engaged the following season. On 9 May 1799, for the benefit of Miss Leak, he appeared for the first time at Drury Lane, and played Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' and Lovegold in the 'Miser.' On 12 June 1800, for O'Keeffe's benefit, he played at Covent Garden Alibi in the 'Lie of the Day,' and Drugget in 'Three Weeks after Marriage;' and for another benefit appeared next day as Isaac in the 'Duenna.' For this part he was engaged at Drury Lane in 1801–2, but he seems to have played no other. In 1809 he took a tour in the north, appearing in Edinburgh, 25 Jan., as Sir Benjamin Dove in the 'Brothers.' In 1809—probably on 5 Sept.—still in the same character, he made his first appearance at the Lyceum. On 24 May 1813 he came again from his retirement, taking part at the Haymarket Opera House in a benefit to Mrs. Mattocks, in which he played Don Felix in the 'Wonder.' This seems to have been his last appearance. Out of his earnings he saved 10,000*l.*, on the interest of which he lived, residing during his later years in Hornsey Row, subsequently Will's Row, Islington. He was in the habit, up to the last day of his life, of presiding over a 'social gathering' held at the King's Head tavern, Islington. He died on 4 April 1831, and was buried beneath the old chapel-of-ease at Lower Holloway. In early life he married at Bristol the daughter of a clergyman named Parker, and had by her a son, William, and a daughter, Mrs. Mary Anne Davenport (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, i. 74).

Quick, 'the retired Dioclesian of Islington,' as Mathews called him, 'with his squeak like a Bart'lemew fiddle,' was, on the same authority, a 'pleasant little fellow,' without 'an atom of improper consequence in his composition.' He was so small in frame that Anthony Pasquin calls him 'the smart tiny Quick.' He was held an honest man, and generous without being extravagant. He was the favourite actor of George III, who continually insisted upon his appearance, and is said to have more than once addressed him, and even to have promised, according to a very improbable story, to make his daughter a maid of honour. Quick was unsurpassed in old men. Isaac Mendoza, in the 'Duenna,' appears to have been his great part. He was also one of the best of First Gravediggers. Other parts in which he ranked very high were Beau Mordecai, Tony Lumpkin, Poor Vulcan, Little French Lawyer, Dromio of Ephesus, King Arthur in 'Tom Thumb,' Bobby Pendragon, Spado, Launce, and Sir John Tremor. Edwin was more popular than Quick, but was not, holds Genest, so good an actor. Edwin had to be fitted with new parts, while on the revival of an old comedy Quick was generally included in the cast. The author of 'Candid and Impartial Strictures on the Performers,' &c., 1795, says: 'His comic talents are purely original, and, though not richly fraught with a mellowness of humour, still possess a certain quaintness and whimsicality that prove such incentives to laughter that the most cynical disposition cannot withstand their influence' (p. 53). Some want of variety is imputed to him. Davies classes him with Parsons as 'born to relax the muscles and set mankind a tittering.'

A portrait of Quick as Alderman Arable in 'Speculation,' with Munden as Project and Lewis as Tanjore, painted by Zoffany at the express desire of George III, is now in the Garrick Club. In this the portrait of Quick is repeated in a picture behind him. Other portraits of him, also in the Garrick Club, are by Dewilde, as Old Doiley in 'Who's the Dupe?' by Dupont as Spado in the 'Castle of Andalusia,' and by Dighton as Isaac in the 'Duenna.' In 1775 Thomas Parkinson painted a scene from 'She stoops to conquer,' in which Quick appears as Tony Lumpkin, to the Hardcastle of Shuter and the Mrs. Hardcastle of Mrs. Green. This was engraved by R. Laurie. Somewhat later William Score painted a portrait, which was engraved. An engraving by Charteris of a portrait in the possession of Quick appears in Gilliland's 'Dramatic Mirror,' and shows a pleasant and somewhat chubby face (cf. Bromley, *Catalogue*).

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Richard Jenkins's Memoirs of the Bristol Stage; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Smith's Catalogue of Portraits; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Thespian Dictionary;

Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

QUICK, ROBERT HEBERT (1831–1891), schoolmaster and educational writer, was born in London on 20 Sept. 1831, being the eldest son of James Carthew Quick, a city merchant of some eminence. He was sent to school at Harrow, but soon removed on account of delicate health, and proceeded from a private tutor's to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating in the mathematical tripos of 1854. He was ordained in 1855, and worked with his lifelong friend, the Rev. J. Llewelyn Davies, as an unpaid curate, first at St. Mark's, Whitechapel, and afterwards in Marylebone. A residence in Germany first turned his thoughts to teaching, and, on his return to England in 1858, he accepted a mastership in Lancaster grammar school. Thence he passed in rapid succession to Guildford grammar school, Hurstpierpoint, and Cranley, where, under Dr. Merriman, he gave valuable help in the organisation of the first successful public school for the middle classes. In 1870 he was appointed by Dr. Butler to an assistant-mastership at Harrow, which he held for four years. For the next few years he was head of a preparatory school, first in London and then at Guildford. In 1881 he was appointed by the university of Cambridge to give the first course of lectures on the history of education under the newly formed syndicate for the training of teachers. In 1883 he was presented by the master and fellows of Trinity College to the vicarage of Sedbergh, Yorkshire, which living he resigned in 1887. His remaining years were passed in retirement at Redhill, though to the last he continued to contribute to professional papers, to lecture, and to maintain an active correspondence with the leaders of education on the continent and in America. While on a visit to Professor (afterwards Sir John Robert) Seeley [q. v.] at Cambridge, he was suddenly struck with spinal apoplexy, and died, after a few days of painless illness, on 9 March 1891. In 1876 he married Bertha, daughter of General Chase Parr of the Bombay army.

The work by which Quick will live is his 'Essays on Educational Reformers' (1st edit. 1868). He, first of modern English writers, succeeded in making a book on education readable and at the same time sober and rational; and the secret of his success was that he criticised past theories and methods by the light of living experience. Several pirated editions were published in America, but it was not till 1890 that a second and enlarged English edition was published, the preparation of which was the main work of his last years. Besides numerous pedagogical papers and pamphlets, dealing mainly with the training of teachers and methods of teaching, he edited Locke's 'Thoughts concerning Education' (1880), and reprinted with introduction Mulcaster's 'Positions' (1888). His article on Froebel in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) was published separately.

[Journal of Education, April 1891, with Memoirs, by J. Llewellyn Davies, H. M. Butler, Professor Seeley, and others; unpublished diaries and notebooks.] F. S–R.

QUILLINAN, EDWARD (1791–1851), poet, born at Oporto on 12 Aug. 1791, was the son of Edward Quillinan, an Irishman of a good but impoverished family, who had become a prosperous wine merchant at Oporto. His mother, whose maiden name was Ryan, died soon after her son had been sent, in 1798, to England, to be educated at Roman catholic schools. Returning to Portugal, he entered his father's counting-house, but this distasteful employment ceased upon the French invasion under Junot in 1807, which obliged the family to seek refuge in England. After spending some time without any occupation, he entered the army as a cornet in a cavalry regiment, from which, after seeing some service at Walcheren, he passed into another regiment, stationed at Canterbury. A satirical pamphlet in verse, entitled 'The Ball Room Votaries,' involved him in a series of duels, and compelled him to exchange into the 3rd dragoon guards, with which he served through the latter portion of the Peninsular war. In 1814 he made his first serious essay in poetry by publishing 'Dunluce Castle, a Poem,' which was printed at the Lee Priory Press, 4to; and it was followed by 'Stanzas by the author of Dunluce Castle' (1814, 4to), by 'The Sacrifice of Isabel,' a more important effort (1816); and by 'Elegiac Verses' addressed to Lady Brydges in memory of her son, Grey Matthew Brydges (Lee Priory, 1817, 4to). In 1817 he married Jemima, second daughter of Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges [q.v.], and subsequently served with his regiment in Ireland. In 1819 'Dunluce Castle' attracted the notice of Thomas Hamilton (1789–1842) [q. v.], the original Morgan O'Doherty of 'Blackwood's Magazine,' who ridiculed it in a review entitled 'Poems by a Heavy Dragoon.' Quillinan deferred his rejoinder until 1821, when he attacked Wilson and Lockhart, whom he erroneously supposed to be the writers, in his 'Retort Courteous,' a satire largely consisting of passages from 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk,' done into verse. The misunderstanding was dissipated through the

friendly offices of Robert Pearse Gillies [q. v.], and all parties became good friends. In the same year Quillinan retired from the army, and settled at Spring Cottage, between Rydal and Ambleside, and thus in the immediate neighbourhood of Wordsworth, whose poetry he had long devotedly admired. Scarcely was he established there when a tragic fate overtook his wife, who died from the effects of burns, 25 May 1822, leaving two daughters. Wordsworth was godfather of the younger daughter, and he wrote an epitaph on Mrs. Quillinan. Distracted with grief, Quillinan fled to the continent, and afterwards lived alternately in London, Paris, Portugal, and Canterbury, until 1841, when he married Wordsworth's daughter, Dorothy (see below). The union encountered strong opposition on Wordsworth's part, not from dislike of Quillinan, but from dread of losing his daughter's society. He eventually submitted with a good grace, and became fully reconciled to Quillinan, who proved an excellent husband and son-in-law. In 1841 Quillinan published 'The Conspirators,' a three-volume novel, embodying his recollections of military service in Spain and Portugal. In 1843 he appeared in 'Blackwood' as the defender of Wordsworth against Landor, who had attacked his poetry in an imaginary conversation with Porson, published in the magazine. Quillinan's reply was a cento of all the harsh dicta of the erratic critic respecting great poets, and the effect was to invalidate in the mass an indictment whose counts it might not have been easy to answer seriatim. Landor dismissed his remarks as 'Quill-inanities;' Wordsworth himself is said to have regarded the defence as indiscreet.

In 1845 the delicate health of his wife induced Quillinan to travel with her for a year in Portugal and Spain, and the excursion produced a charming book from her pen (see below). In 1846 he contributed an extremely valuable article to the 'Quarterly' on Gil Vicente, the Portuguese dramatic poet. In 1847 his second wife died, and four years later (8 July 1851) Quillinan himself died (at Loughrig Holme, Ambleside) of inflammation, occasioned by taking cold upon a fishing excursion; he was buried in Grasmere churchyard. His latter years had been chiefly employed in translations of Camoens's 'Lusiad,' five books of which were completed, and of Herculano's 'History of Portugal.' The latter, also left imperfect, was never printed; the 'Lusiad' was published in 1853 by John Adamson [q. v.], another translator of Camoens. A selection from Quillinan's original poems, principally lyrical, with a memoir, was published in the same year by William Johnston, the editor of Wordsworth.

Quillinan was a sensitive, irritable, but most estimable man. 'All who know him,' says Southey, writing in 1830, 'are very much attached to him.' 'Nowhere,' says Johnston, speaking of his correspondence during his wife's hopeless illness, 'has the writer of this memoir ever seen letters more distinctly marked by manly sense, combined with almost feminine tenderness.' Matthew Arnold in his 'Stanzas in Memory of Edward Quillinan,' speaks of him as 'a man unspoil'd, sweet, generous, and humane.' As an original poet his claims are of the slenderest; his poems would hardly have been preserved but for the regard due to his personal character and his relationship to Wordsworth. His version of the 'Lusiad,' nevertheless, though wanting his final corrections, has considerable merit, and he might have rendered important service to two countries if he had devoted his life to the translation and illustration of Portuguese literature.

His wife, DOROTHY QUILLINAN (1804–1847), the second child of William Wordsworth, was born on 6 Aug. 1804. She was named after Dorothy Wordsworth, her father's sister. By way of distinguishing her from her aunt, Crabb Robinson used to call her 'Dorina.' The same writer calls her the 'joy and sunshine' of the poet, who saw in her an harmonious blending of the characteristics and lineaments of his wife and sister. 'Dora,' he wrote in 1829, 'is my housekeeper, and did she not hold the pen it would run wild in her praises.' She published in 1847 (2 vols. 8vo, Moxon) 'A Journal of a Few Months' Residence in Portugal, and Glimpses of the South of Spain,' dedicated to her father and mother. Wordsworth's later poems contain several allusions to Dora, and she is celebrated in particular along with Edith Southey and Sara Coleridge in 'The Triad.' She died at Rydal Mount on 9 July 1847, and was buried in Grasmere churchyard (*Gent. Mag.* 1847, ii. 222; LEE, *Dorothy Wordsworth*, 1886, p. 144; CRABB ROBINSON, *Diary*, iii. 193, 294–6).

[Johnston's Memoir prefixed to Quillinan's collected poems; Knight's Life of Wordsworth, vol. iii.; Gillies's Memoirs of a Literary Veteran, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. xxxvi.; Dorothy Quillinan's Journal of a Few Months' Residence in Portugal; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, ii. 206; Matthew Arnold's Poems, Lyric and Elegiac, p. 169; Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography, vol. ii.; Christian Reformer, August 1851; Crabb Robinson's Diary, vol. iii. passim.] R. G.

QUIN, EDWARD (*d.* 1823), journalist, born in Dublin, seems to have spent some years in France, where he taught pugilism. Ultimately he followed the career of a journalist in London. About 1803 he started 'The Traveller,' a journal intended to represent the commercial travellers; it was one of the earliest of professional papers, but it 'was much more than a class journal, being .... a bold advocate of political reforms. "If it has not much wit or brilliancy," said a contemporary critic, "it is distinguished by sound judgment, careful information, and constitutional principles"' (Fox Bourne, i. 288). As editor of the paper, Quin accepted some of the earliest of Leigh Hunt's essays. In 1823 'The Traveller' was merged in the 'Globe' under the general title of 'The Globe and Traveller.' Quin also owned and edited 'The Day' until its amalgamation with the 'New Times.' He was elected a common councilman for the ward of Farringdon Without in 1805, and enjoyed in the common council a reputation for eloquence. He died of apoplexy at Sheerness on 7 July 1823. He published under his own name a 'Speech on Deputy Birch's Motion to petition Parliament against the Admission of Catholics into the Army,' 8vo, London, 1807; and 'Irish Charitable Society: a Letter advocating the Establishment of a Charity under the above Designation, with other Documents,' 8vo, London, 1812.

A son, Edward Quin (1794–1828), matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1812; graduated B.A. in 1817, and M.A. in 1820, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1823. He published 'An Historical Atlas in a Series of Maps of the World,' 4to, London, 1840, of which several editions were issued; and 'Universal History from the Creation,' reprinted from preceding work, 12mo, London, 1838. He died at Hare Court, Temple, on 4 May 1828, aged 34 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886).

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 285; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. p. 280; Globe and Traveller, 8 Aug. 1823, and Times of same date; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 288, 336, 355, ii. 27; Andrews's History of British Journalism, 1859; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1824; Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, revised ed. p. 124.] D. J. O'D.

QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM WYNDHAM-, third Earl of Dunraven and Mount-Earl in the peerage of Ireland, and first Baron Kenry of the United Kingdom (1812–1871), born 19 May 1812, in London, was only son of Windham Henry, second earl. His grandfather, Valentine Richard Quin (1752–1824), as a staunch supporter of the union, was recommended by Lord Cornwallis for a peerage, with the title of Baron Adare (31 July 1800) (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, ed. Ross, iii. 25). He was further created Viscount Mount-Earl on 6 Feb. 1816, and Earl of Dunraven on 5 Feb. 1822. The third earl's father, Windham Henry Quin, second earl of Dunraven (1782–1850), assumed in 1815 the additional name of Wyndham in right of his wife. He represented Limerick county in the imperial parliament from 1806 to 1820, and was a representative peer of Ireland from 1839 till his death. His wife, Caroline, daughter and heiress of Thomas Wyndham of Dunraven Castle, Glamorganshire, inherited from her father property in Gloucestershire, as well as the Wyndham estate in Glamorganshire; she survived till 26 May 1870.

The son, Wyndham-Quin, graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in the spring of 1833, and as Viscount Adare represented Glamorganshire in parliament in the conservative interest from 1837 to 1851. While in the House of Commons he became a convert to catholicism, and his political activity largely aimed at safeguarding religious education in Ireland (Hansard, 3rd ser. lxxx. 1142–3). He became subsequently one of the commissioners of education in Ireland. He succeeded his father as third earl in the Irish peerage in 1850, and retired from the House of Commons next year. On 12 March 1866 he was named a knight of St. Patrick, and on 12 June of the same year was created a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title of Baron Kenry of Kenry, co. Limerick. He acted as lord lieutenant of co. Limerick from 1864 till his death.

Dunraven was deeply interested in intellectual pursuits. For three years he studied astronomy under Sir William Hamilton in the Dublin observatory, and acquired a thorough knowledge both of the practical and theoretical sides of the science. He investigated the phenomena of spiritualism, and convinced himself of their genuineness. His son, the present earl, prepared for him minute reports of séances which Daniel Dunglas Home [q. v.] conducted with his aid in 1867–8. The reports were privately printed as 'Experiences in Spiritualism with Mr. D. D. Home,' with a lucid introduction by Dunraven. But Dunraven's chief interest was in archæology. He was associated with Petrie, Stokes, and other Irish archæologists in the foundation of the Irish Archæological Society in 1840, and of the Celtic Society in 1845. In 1849 and 1869 he presided over the meetings of the Cam-

brian Society held at Cardiff and Bridgend, and in 1871 was president of a section of the Royal Archæological Institute. In 1862 he accompanied Montalembert on a tour in Scotland, and five years later travelled in France and Italy, with the view of making a special study of campaniles. But Irish archæology mainly occupied him. He is said to have visited every barony in Ireland, and nearly every island off the coast. He was usually attended by a photographer, and Dr. William Stokes [q. v.] and Miss Margaret Stokes were often in his company.

The chief results of his labours, which were designed as a continuation of those of Petrie, his intimate friend, were embodied in 'Notes on Irish Architecture,' two sumptuous folios published after his death, under the editorship of Margaret Stokes, with a preface by the fourth Earl of Dunraven, and notes by Petrie and Reeves. The work was illustrated by 161 wood engravings, from drawings by G. Petrie, W. F. Wakeman, Gordon Hills, Margaret Stokes, Lord Dunraven, and others, besides 125 fine plates. The first part dealt with stone buildings with and without cement, and the second part with belfries and Irish Romanesque.

In 1865 Dunraven compiled, as an appendix to his mother's 'Memorials of Adare,' a minute and exhaustive treatise on architectural remains in the neighbourhood of Adare. Part of this, treating of the round tower and church of Dysart, was reprinted in vol. ii. of the 'Notes.' Many of these half-ruined buildings were, by Dunraven's munificence, made available for religious purposes. He also contributed some valuable papers to the Royal Irish Academy. He was elected F.R.A.S. in 1831, F.S.A. in 1836, F.R.G.S. in 1837, and on 10 April 1834 became F.R.S. Montalembert dedicated to him a volume of his 'Monks of the West.' Dunraven died at the Imperial Hotel, Great Malvern, on 6 Oct. 1871, and was buried at Adare on the 14th inst. He was a man of quick perceptions and great power of application, a zealous Roman catholic, and a highly popular landlord.

He was twice married, first, on 18 Aug. 1836, to Augusta, third daughter of Thomas Goold, master in chancery in Ireland; and, secondly, 27 Jan. 1870, to Anne, daughter of Henry Lambert, esq., of Carnagh, Wexford, who, after his death, married the second Lord Hylton. A portrait of his first wife, who died 22 Nov. 1866, was painted by Hayter, and engraved by Holl. Her son, the fourth earl, under-secretary for the colonies in 1885–6 and again in 1886–7, proved an active Irish politician and yachtsman. There are at Adare Manor portraits of the first Earl of Dunraven by Batoni, and of the third earl and countess by T. Philipps, as well as busts of the first and second earls.

[Preface by fourth Earl of Dunraven to Notes on Irish Architecture, 1875–7; Memorials of Adare Manor, by Caroline, wife of the second earl, privately printed, 1865; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Cat. Dubl. Grad.; Times, 10 Oct. 1871, Illustr. London News 21 Oct., and Limerick Reporter, 10 Oct.; Webb's Compend. Irish Biogr.; Boase's Modern Engl. Biogr.] G. Le G. N.

QUIN, FREDERIC HERVEY FOSTER (1799–1878), the first homœopathic physician in England, was born in London on 12 Feb. 1799, and passed his early years at a school at Putney, kept by a son of Mrs. Sarah Trimmer [q. v.], the authoress. In 1817 he was sent to Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. on 1 Aug. 1820. In December 1820 he went to Rome as travelling physician to Elizabeth, duchess of Devonshire. He afterwards attended her in that city during her fatal illness in March 1824. On his return to London he was appointed physician to Napoleon I at St. Helena, but the emperor died (on 5 May 1821) before he left England. In July 1821 he commenced practice at Naples, and his social gifts made him popular with all the English residents there, who included Sir William Gell, Sir William Drummond, and the Countess of Blessington. At Naples, too, Quin met Dr. Neckar, a disciple of Hahnemann, the founder of homœopathy, and was favourably impressed by what he learned of the homœopathic system of medicine. After visiting Leipzig in 1826, in order to study its working, Quin returned to Naples a convert. On the journey he was introduced at Rome to Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, afterwards king of the Belgians, and soon left Naples to become his family physician in England. Until May 1829 he continued a member of the prince's household either at Marlborough House, London, or Claremont, Surrey, and extended his acquaintance in aristocratic circles. From May 1829 to September 1831 he practised in Paris, chiefly, but not entirely, on the principles of Hahnemann. In September 1831, after consulting with Hahnemann as to the treatment of cholera, he proceeded to Tischnowitz in Moravia, where the disease was raging. He was himself attacked, but soon recommenced work, and remained until the cholera disappeared. His treatment consisted in giving camphor in the first stage, and ipecacuanha and arsenic subsequently.

At length, in July 1832, he settled in London at 19 King Street, St. James's, re-

moving in 1833 to 13 Stratford Place, and introduced the homœopathic system into this country. The medical journals denounced him as a quack, but he made numerous converts, and his practice rapidly grew, owing as much to his attractive personality as to his medical skill. But the professional opposition was obstinately prolonged. In February 1838, when Quin was a candidate for election at the Athenæum Club, he was blackballed by a clique of physicians, led by John Ayrton Paris [q. v.], who privately attacked Quin with a virulence for which he had to apologise. From 26 June 1845 he was medical attendant to the Duchess of Cambridge.

In 1839 Quin completed the first volume of his translation of Hahnemann's 'Materia Medica Pura,' but a fire at his printers' destroyed the whole edition of five hundred copies, and failing health prevented him from reprinting the work. In 1843 he established a short-lived dispensary, called the St. James's Homœopathic Dispensary. In 1844 he founded the British Homœopathic Society, of which he was elected president. Chiefly through his exertions the London Homœopathic Hospital was founded in 1850. It became a permanent institution, and is now located in Great Ormond Street. On 18 Oct. 1859 he was appointed to the chair of therapeutics and materia medica in the medical school of the hospital, and gave a series of lectures.

Quin was popular in London society. In aristocratic, literary, artistic, and dramatic circles he was always welcome. He was almost the last of the wits of London society, and no dinner was considered a success without his presence. His friends included Dickens, Thackeray, the Bulwers, Macready, Landseer, and Charles Mathews. In manners, dress, and love of high-stepping horses he imitated Count D'Orsay. After suffering greatly from asthma, he died at the Garden Mansions, Queen Anne's Gate, Westminster, on 24 Nov. 1878, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 28 Nov.

He was the author of: 1. 'Du Traitement Homœopathique du Choléra avec notes et appendice,' Paris, 1832, dedicated to Louis-Philippe. 2. 'Pharmacopœia Homœopathica,' 1834, dedicated to the king of the Belgians. He also wrote a preface to the 'British Homœopathic Pharmacopœia,' published by the British Homœopathic Society in 1870, and was the editor of the second edition brought out in 1876.

[Hamilton's Memoir of F. H. F. Quin, 1879, with portrait; Madden's Literary Life of the Countess of Blessington, 1855, i. 191, ii. 26, 27, 111–14, 448–54, iii. 201; Lord Ronald Gower's My Reminiscences, 1883, ii. 251–4; Morning Post, 29 Nov. 1878, p. 5; Russell's Memoirs of Thomas Moore, 1854, vi. 318; Dickens's Life of C. J. Mathews, 1879, i. 102.] G. C. B.

QUIN, JAMES (1693–1766), actor, the illegitimate son of James Quin, barrister, and the grandson of Mark Quin, mayor of Dublin in 1676, was born in King Street, Covent Garden, 24 Feb. 1692–3, and christened at the adjacent church of St. Paul. His mother, though she called herself a widow, appears to have had a husband living in 1693, by name Grinsell. Young Quin was taken, in 1700, to Dublin, and educated in that city under the Rev. Dr. Jones. He was probably for a short time at Trinity College, Dublin. After the death of his father in 1710 he was obliged, for the purpose of obtaining his patrimony, to contest against his uterine brother, Grinsell, a suit in chancery, which want of means compelled him to abandon. He then took to the stage in Dublin, and made his first appearance at the Smock Alley Theatre as Abel in Sir Robert Howard's 'Committee,' playing also Cleon in Shadwell's 'Timon of Athens, or the Man Hater,' and, according to Genest, the Prince of Tanais in Rowe's 'Tamerlane.' It is not unlikely that he appeared at Drury Lane as early as 1714. On 4 Feb. 1715 Quin played there Vulture, an original part in 'Country Lasses,' an adaptation by Charles Johnson (1679–1748) [q. v.] of Middleton's 'A Mad World, my Masters.' Quin is not mentioned as from Ireland, nor is there any indication that this was a first appearance. On the 23rd he was the First Steward in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' and was on 20 April the First Lieutenant of the Tower in Rowe's 'Lady Jane Gray.' Tate Wilkinson says that the propriety with which Quin played this small part, either in this piece or in 'King Richard III,' in which he was seen the following season, first recommended him to public notice. On 28 June Quin undertook Winwife in Jonson's 'Bartholomew Fair.' On 3 Jan. 1716 his name appears to the King in 'Philaster.' Don Pedro in the 'Rover,' followed on 6 March; on 19 July Pedro in the 'Pilgrim,' and on 9 Aug. the Cardinal in the 'Duke of Guise.' On 7 Nov. Quin's chance arrived. Mills, who played Bajazet in 'Tamerlane,' was taken suddenly ill, and Quin read his part in a manner that elicited great applause. The next night, having learnt the words, he played it in a fashion that brought him into lasting favour. On 17 Dec. he was the original Antenor in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift.' On 5 Jan. 1717 he was Gloster in 'King Lear,' and on the 16th second player in the ill-starred 'Three Weeks after Marriage' of Gay and 'two friends.' Voltore in Jonson's 'Volpone,

or the Fox,' Cinna in 'Caius Marius,' Flayflint in Lacy's 'Old Troop,' and Aaron in 'Titus Andronicus' were given during the season. On 18 Nov., still at Drury Lane, he played Balance in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and on 7 Jan. following made, as Hotspur in 'King Henry IV,' pt. i., his first appearance at Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he remained for fourteen years. During his first season here he was assigned Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent,' Tamerlane, Morat in 'Aurenge-Zebe,' Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' and was, 18 Feb. 1718, the original Scipio in Beckingham's 'Scipio Africanus.' Leading parts in tragedy were now freely assigned him, and the following season saw him as Macbeth, Brutus, Coriolanus (? Hotspur), King in 'Hamlet,' as well as Raymond in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Benducar in 'Don Sebastian,' Burleigh in the 'Unhappy Favourite' of Banks, Clytus in the 'Rival Queens,' Syphax in 'Cato,' Maskwell in the 'Double Dealer,' Bajazet in 'Tamerlane,' Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' and Clause in the 'Royal Merchant, or the Beggar's Bush.'

In a version of Shirley's 'Traytor' altered by Christopher Bullock, he was the first Lorenzo (the traitor), and he was, 16 Jan. 1719, the original Sir Walter Raleigh in Sewell's tragedy so named. Between this period and his migration to Covent Garden in 1732 he became an accepted representative of the following Shakespearean parts: Othello, Falstaff in 'Merry Wives of Windsor' and 'Henry IV,' pt. i., Hector and Thersites in 'Troilus and Cressida,' Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' King in 'Henry IV,' pt. i., Buckingham in 'Richard III,' the Ghost in 'Hamlet,' and Lear. Principal among the non-Shakespearean parts in which he was seen were Aboan in 'Oroonoko,' Sir Edward Belfond in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' Montezuma in 'Indian Emperor,' Roderigo in the 'Pilgrim,' Chamont in the 'Orphan,' Sullen in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' Beaugard in the 'Soldier's Fortune,' Heartwell in the 'Old Bachelor,' Dominic in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Creon in 'Œdipus,' Bessus in 'A King and No King,' Belville in the 'Rover,' Pinchwife in Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' Æsop, Ranger in the 'False Husband,' Volpone, Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Captain Macheath in the 'Beggars' Opera,' Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Colonel Standard in the 'Constant Couple,' Diocles in the 'Prophetess,' Manly in the 'Provoked Husband,' Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Teague in the 'Committee.' His principal 'creations' include, with many others, Henry IV of France in Beckingham's piece so named, 7 Nov. 1719; Genseric in Motley's 'Captives,' 29 Feb. 1720; Bellmour in the 'Fatal Extravagance,' assigned to Joseph Mitchell, but included in the works of Aaron Hill, 21 April 1721; Sohemus in Fenton's 'Mariamne,' 22 Feb. 1723; Colonel Warcourt in Southern's 'Money the Mistress,' 19 Feb. 1726; Eurydamas in Frowde's 'Fall of Saguntum,' 16 Jan. 1727; Themistocles in Dr. Madden's 'Themistocles,' 10 Feb. 1729; Count Waldec in Mrs. Haywood's 'Frederick, Duke of Brunswick-Lunenberg,' 4 March; Clitus in Frowde's 'Philotas,' 3 Feb. 1731; Thoas in Theobald's 'Orestes,' 3 April; and Old Bellefleur in Kelly's 'Married Philosopher,' 25 March 1732. More than once Quin distinguished himself by his manliness and vigour. In 1721 a drunken nobleman forced his way on to the stage, and, in answer to Rich's remonstrance, slapped the manager's face. The blow was returned with interest, and a fracas ensued, in which Rich's life was only saved by the promptitude of Quin, who came to Rich's rescue with his drawn sword in his hand. The occurrence was the cause of a guard of soldiers being sent by royal order to Lincoln's Inn Fields as well as to Drury Lane.

On the opening night of Covent Garden, 7 Dec. 1732, Quin appeared as Fainall in the 'Man of the World,' playing also, on following nights, Manly in the 'Plain Dealer,' Caled in the 'Siege of Damascus,' and Apemantus in 'Timon of Athens.' He was, 10 Feb. 1733, the original Lycomedes in Gay's 'Achilles,' and, 4 April, Bosola in the 'Fatal Secret,' an adaptation by Theobald of Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi.' At Covent Garden he remained the following season, playing, 5 March 1734, an original part in Gay's 'Distressed Wife,' and appearing for the first time as Cato, and as Gonzalez in the 'Mourning Bride.' As Othello he reappeared at Drury Lane, 10 Sept. 1734, being his first appearance there for sixteen years. During the seven years in which he remained at this house, he added to his repertory Richard III, Ventidius in 'All for Love,' Pyrrhus in the 'Distressed Mother,' Pembroke in 'Lady Jane Gray,' Gloster in 'Jane Shore,' Jaques in 'As you like it,' and Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice.' A few of his original parts stand out from the rest. Among them are Amurath in Lillo's 'Christian Hero,' 13 Jan. 1735; Mondish in Fielding's 'Universal Gallant,' 10 Feb; Proteus (Benedick) in the 'Universal Passion,' Miller's amalgam of 'Much Ado about Nothing' and 'La Princesse d'Élide,' 28 Feb. 1737; Comus, 4 March 1738; Agamemnon in Thomson's 'Agamem-

non,' 6 April; Solyman in Mallet's 'Mustapha,' 13 Feb. 1739, and Elmerick in Lillo's posthumous tragedy, 'Elmerick, or Justice Triumphant,' 23 Feb. 1740. He was also cast for Gustavus in Brooke's 'Gustavus Vasa,' which was prohibited by the censors. Quin's name appears, with those of John Mills, Ben Johnson, Theophilus Cibber, &c., in the 'London Magazine' for April 1735, to protest against the passing of a bill, then before parliament, for restraining the number of playhouses, and preventing any person from acting except under the patents.

In the autumn of 1741, Quin, who was not engaged in London, appeared at the Aungier Street Theatre, Dublin, in his now favourite character of Cato. He also played Lord Townly to the Lady Townly of 'Kitty' Clive, Comus, and other parts. After, as it is supposed, visiting with the company, Cork and Limerick, he reappeared at Aungier Street in 1742, playing Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers' to the Indiana of Mrs. Cibber. He also played Chamont to her Monimia, and Horatio to her Calista.

On 22 Sept. 1742, as Othello, he reappeared at Covent Garden, and he remained there until the close of his career. On 12 Nov. 1744 he was Zanga in the 'Revenge,' and on 15 Feb. 1745 the original King John in Cibber's 'Papal Tyranny in the Reign of King John,' and he soon after played Herod in 'Mariamne.' In 1745–6 he was not engaged. He had been in the summer of 1745 with Mrs. Cibber, and returned with that artist, who shared his exclusion. In 1746 both Quin and Garrick were engaged by Rich for Covent Garden. On 14 Nov. 1746, in the 'Fair Penitent,' the two rivals measured swords, Quin playing Horatio and Garrick Lothario to the Calista of Mrs. Cibber. Great interest was evoked, and the cheering was so loud that both actors were disconcerted. Garrick owned his discomfiture, and said 'Faith, I believe Quin was as much frightened as myself.' Quin, who was too proud to own any want of courage, played Horatio with the 'emphasis and dignity which his elocution gave to moral sentiments,' and Garrick acted Lothario with a spirit peculiar to himself. Honours were thus divided. It was otherwise with Richard III, which was played by both. The representations of Garrick were closely followed, while those of Quin were neglected. A revenge was taken by Quin in 'King Henry IV,' his Falstaff being warmly welcomed, while Hotspur was pronounced unsuited to the figure and style of acting of Garrick, who this season relinquished the part. In 'Jane Shore,' Garrick, as Hastings, won back his supremacy over his rival as Gloster, which Quin called 'one of his strut and whisker parts.' Davies tells a story which Genest refuses to accept, and in part confutes, that after the astonishing success of Garrick's 'Miss in her Teens,' 17 Jan. 1747, Quin refused to act on the nights when it was played, swearing that 'he would not hold up the tail of a farce.' Garrick accordingly said, with some malice, 'Then I will give him a month's holiday, and put it up every night.' Quin, Davies says, came nightly to the theatre, and, being told that the house was crowded, 'gave a significant growl and withdrew.' Murphy, on the other hand, says that during the entire season Quin and Garrick had no kind of difference.

At the outset of the season of 1747–8 Quin was at Bath, whence he wrote to Rich, 'I am at Bath—yours, James Quin;' and received the answer 'Stay there, and be damned—yours, John Rich.' For the relief of sufferers by a fire in Cornhill, Quin reappeared as Othello 6 Aug. 1748. After this he played a few familiar parts. At the opening of the following season he was again a regular member of the Covent Garden company, playing constantly leading parts. On 13 Jan. 1749 he was the original Coriolanus in Thomson's 'Coriolanus.' The play was posthumous, and Quin feelingly referred in the prologue to the fact.

Garrick was then at the other house. His performance of Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife' was contrasted with that of Quin, as well as with that of Cibber. Quin, it was said, forgot that Sir John Brute had been a gentleman, while Cibber and Garrick, through every scene of riot and debauchery, preserved the recollection. In 1749–50 he played, for the first time, Gardiner in Rowe's 'Lady Jane Gray,' and King Henry in Banks's 'Virtue Betrayed.' In 1750–1 Garrick sought to detach Quin from Covent Garden. Quin, however, though he had something to fear from the rivalry of Barry, was still in command at Covent Garden, and he skilfully used Garrick's application as a means of extorting from Rich 1,000*l.* a year, the greatest salary, according to Tate Wilkinson, that had then ever been given. On 23 Feb. 1751 Quin was, for the first time, King John in Shakespeare's play; and on 11 March, for the first time, Iago. His last performance as paid actor was on 15 May 1751, as Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent.'

At the close of the season Quin retired to Bath. He came to London, however, to play, on 16 March 1752, Falstaff in 'Henry IV,' for the benefit of Ryan, and repeated the performance for the same purpose on 19 March 1753. The nobility and gentry at Bath gave Quin 100*l.*, on the latter occasion, to spend in

tickets. He acted with so much applause, and the result was financially so successful, that Ryan petitioned in 1752 for a renewal of the favour for a third time. Quin, according to Miss Bellamy, wrote: 'I would play for you if I could, but will not whistle Falstaff for you. I have willed you 1,000*l.*; if you want money you may have it, and save my executors trouble.' After his retirement, Quin, who had previously held aloof from Garrick, met him at Chatsworth, at the Duke of Devonshire's, and, making overtures to him, which were accepted, became a frequent visitor at Garrick's villa at Hampton. While here an eruption of a threatening kind appeared on his hand, and caused him much alarm. He returned home in a state of hypochondria, which brought on fever and great thirst. Feeling the end near, he expressed a wish that the last tragic scene was over, and a hope that he should go through it with becoming dignity. He died in his house at Bath on Tuesday, 21 Jan. 1766, at about four o'clock A.M., and was buried in the abbey church on the 24th. Garrick wrote a rhymed epitaph which appears over his tomb. Among the numerous generous bequests in Quin's will is one of 50*l.* to 'Mr. Thomas Gainsborough, limner, now living at Bath.'

Quin was a man of remarkable qualities and gifts, and almost a great actor. He had an indifferent education, and was no wise given to what is technically named study, ridiculing those who sought knowledge in books, while the world and its inhabitants were open to them. Walpole admired Quin's acting, especially in Falstaff, and estimated him before Garrick, whom he always depreciated. He also declared Quin superior to Kemble as Maskwell. Davies, on the other hand, declares that Quin was utterly unqualified for the striking and vigorous characters of tragedy, and adds that his Cato and Brutus were remembered with pleasure by those who wished to forget his Lear and Richard. His Othello, Macbeth, Chamont, Young Bevil, Lear, and Richard were all bad; and in opposing Garrick in these parts he afforded the younger actor an easy triumph. Victor praises highly his Comus, Spanish Friar, the Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' and Æsop. Tate Wilkinson says that Quin was excellent as Henry VIII, Sir John Brute, Falstaff, Old Bachelor, Volpone, Apemantus, Brutus, Ventidius, Bishop Gardiner in 'Lady Jane Gray,' Clause, &c. His Ghost in 'Hamlet' was also much admired. Churchill declares Quin incapable of merging in the character he played his own individuality, and says:

> Nature, in spite of all his skill, crept in—
> Horatio, Dorax, Falstaff—still 'twas Quin.

Garrick, in well-known verses, describes Quin as 'Pope Quin,' who damns all churches but his own, and urges him,

> Thou great infallible, forbear to roar.

This was penned in answer to Quin's assertion that Garrick was 'a new religion,' and that people would in the end 'come back.' Quin was of generous disposition. His friendship to Thomson is described as a 'fond intimacy' by Dr. Johnson, who says: 'The commencement of this benevolence is very honourable to Quin, who is reported to have delivered Thomson, then known to him only for his genius, from an arrest by a very considerable present; and its continuance is honourable to both, for friendship is not always the sequel of obligation' (*Works*, viii. 374). But Quin was at the same time vain, obstinate, and quarrelsome. Disputes between him and actors named respectively Williams, a Welshman, and Bowen, led to two encounters, in which Quin killed each of his opponents. Quin, on 10 July 1718, was found guilty of manslaughter on account of Bowen's death, but escaped with a light penalty.

Quin was emphatically a wit. Horace Walpole, who has incorporated in his correspondence many of his stories, gives a spirited account of a discussion between him and Warburton: 'That saucy priest was haranguing at Bath in behalf of prerogative, when Quin said: "Pray, my lord, spare me; you are not acquainted with my principles. I am a republican, and perhaps I even think that the execution of Charles I might have been justified." "Aye," said Warburton, "by what law?" Quin replied, "By all the laws he had left them." The Bishop would have got off upon judgments, and bade the player remember that all the regicides came to violent ends—a lie, but no matter. "I would not advise your lordship," said Quin, "to make use of that inference; for, if I am not mistaken, that was the case of the twelve apostles"' (*Letters*, iv. 339, ed. Cunningham). Walpole rhapsodises over the answer, avowing, 'The more one examines it, the finer it proves.' An animated picture of Quin is supplied in Smollett's 'Humphrey Clinker.' From this it appears that Quin's wit was apt to degenerate into extreme coarseness and his manner into arrogance. Garrick's verses abound with references to Quin's gormandising propensity.

Two portraits of Quin, ascribed to Hogarth, are in the Garrick Club, where there is also a third portrait by an unknown painter. A fourth, by Gainsborough, is in Buckingham Palace. A portrait by Hudson was engraved by Faber in 1744. An engraving

by McArdell, showing him as Falstaff, is in the National Gallery, Dublin.

An actor named Simeon Quin is mentioned under the date 1767 in Jackson's 'Scottish Stage.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Chetwood's General History of the Stage; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Cibber's Apology, ed Lowe; Victor's History of the Theatre; Life of Garrick, 1894; Garrick Correspondence; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Biographia Dramatica (under Kemble); Thespian Dictionary; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Georgian Era; Gent. Mag. 1800 ii. 1132, 1802 ii. 1199, 1819 i. 301; Russell's Representative Actors; Wilkinson's Memoirs; An Apology for the Life of George Anne Bellamy, &c. A lying biography of Quin, dedicated to Garrick, was published in 1766, and some of the scandalous details have been copied into the Georgian Era and other collections of memoirs.] J. K.

QUIN, MICHAEL JOSEPH (1796–1843), traveller and political writer, born in 1796, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. He devoted himself to literary pursuits and was an extensive contributor to periodical publications, at the same time travelling much on the continent. Many of his able articles on foreign policy appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle,' and he was also for some time a contributor to the 'Morning Herald.' He edited the 'Monthly Review' for seven years (1825–32), and was the first editor of the 'Dublin Review,' which was started in 1836. He died at Boulogne-sur-Mer on 19 Feb. 1843.

His works are: 1. 'A Visit to Spain, detailing the transactions which occurred during a residence in that country in the latter part of 1822 and the first four months of 1823,' London, 1823, 8vo. 2. 'The Trade of Banking in England. . . . Together with a summary of the law applicable to the Bank of England, to Private Banks of Issue, and Joint-Stock Banking Companies,' London, 1833, 12mo. 3. 'An Examination of the Grounds upon which the Ecclesiastical and Real Property Commissioners and a Committee of the House of Commons have proposed the abolition of the Local Courts of Testamentary Jurisdiction,' 2nd edit. London, 1834, 8vo. 4. 'A Steam Voyage down the Danube. With Sketches of Hungary, Wallachia, Servia, and Turkey,' 2 vols. London, 1835, 12mo; 3rd edit. with additions, Paris, 1836, 12mo. 5. 'Nourmahal: an Oriental romance,' 3 vols. London, 1838, 12mo. 6. 'Steam Voyages on the Seine, the Moselle, and the Rhine; with railroad visits to the principal cities of Belgium,' 2 vols. London, 1843, 8vo. He published translations of 'Memoirs of Ferdinand VII of Spain, London, 1824, 8vo, from the Spanish; of 'A Statement of some of the principal events in the public life of Agustin de Iturbide, written by himself. With a preface by the translator,' London, 1824, 8vo, of Laborde's 'Petra,' London, 1839, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 438; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2025.] T. C.

QUIN, WALTER (1575?–1634?), poet and preceptor of Charles I, born about 1575 in Dublin, travelled abroad and became a cultivated writer in English, French, Italian, and Latin. He was apparently studying at Edinburgh university, when, in 1595, he was presented to James VI, who was charmed with his manner. He further recommended himself to the king's favour by giving him some poetic anagrams of his own composition on James's name in Latin, Italian, English, and French, together with a poetical composition in French entitled 'Discours sur le mesme anagramme en forme de dialogue entre vn Zelateur du bien public, et une Dame laquelle represente le royaume d'Angleterre' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotland, 1509–1603, ii. 700). The good impression which Quin made was confirmed by his presenting the king, on New Year's day 1596, with an oration about his title to the English throne (*ib.* pp. 703–4). The Edinburgh printer, Waldegrave, refused, however, to print a book on the subject which Quin prepared in February 1598. He was at the time reported to be 'answering Spenser's book [i.e. the fourth book of Edmund Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' where the king's mother, Mary Queen of Scots, was denounced under the name of Duessa], whereat the king is offended' (*ib.* p. 747).

Meanwhile Quin had been taken into the service of James VI as tutor to his sons, and he gave abundant proof of his loyalty by publishing, in 1600, 'Sertum Poeticum in honorem Jacobi Sexti serenissimi ac potentissimi Scotorum Regis. A Gualtero Quinno Dubliniensi contextum,' Edinburgh (by Robert Waldegrave), 1600, 4to (Edinb. Univ. Libr.) A copy was sent to Sir Robert Cecil by one of his agents in December 1600 (*ib.* p. 791). The volume consists of some of Quin's early anagrams on the king's names, of Latin odes and epigrams, and English sonnets, addressed either to members of the royal family or to frequenters of the court who interested themselves in literature. An extravagantly eulogistic sonnet on Sir William Alexander (afterwards Earl of Stirling) reappeared in the first edition of the latter's

'Tragedie of Darius' (1603). Some extracts from the rare volume are given in Laing's 'Fugitive Scottish Poetry' (1825). In 1604 Quin celebrated the marriage of his friend, Sir William Alexander, in a poem which remains unprinted among the Hawthornden MSS. at Edinburgh University (*Archæologia Scotica*, vol. iv.)

Quin migrated with the Scottish king to England in 1603 on his accession to the English throne, and was employed in the household of Prince Henry at a salary of 50*l.* a year (Birch, *Life of Prince Henry*, p. 51). He lamented the prince's death in 1612 in two sonnets, respectively in English and Italian, in Latin verse, and in some stanzas in French; these elegies were printed in Joshua Sylvester's 'Lachrymæ Lachrymarum' (1612), and the two in English and Latin were reissued in 'Mausoleum' (Edinburgh, by Andro Hart, 1613). In 1611 he contributed Italian verses 'in lode del autore' to Coryat's 'Odcombian Banquet.'

Quin became, after Prince Henry's death, preceptor to his brother Charles. For Charles's use he compiled 'Corona Virtutum principe dignarum ex varijs Philosophorum, Historicorum, Oratorum, et Poetarum floribus contexta et concinnata,' with accounts of the lives and virtues of Antoninus Pius and Marcus Aurelius (London, by John Bell, 1613, 12mo, Bodl.; another edit., 1617, Brit. Mus.); this was reissued at Leyden in 1634, and in Stephen de Melle's 'Syntagma Philosophicum' (Paris, 1670, v. 336–481). Eulogistic mention was made of Quin in John Dunbar's 'Epigrammata' (1616). A more ambitious literary venture followed in 'The Memorie of the most worthy and renowned Bernard Stuart, Lord D'Aubigni, renewed. Whereunto are added Wishes presented to the Prince at his Creation. By Walter Quin, servant to his Highnesse,' London, by George Purslow, 1619, 4to; dedicated to 'the Prince my most gracious master' (Bodleian). In the preface, Quin states that he had collected materials in French for a prose life of his hero, Sir Bernard Stuart, but they proved inadequate for his purpose. 'A Short Collection of the most Notable Places of Histories' in prose is appended, together with a series of poems, entitled 'Wishes,' and addressed to Prince Charles.

On Charles I's marriage in 1625 Quin published a congratulatory poem in four languages, Latin, English, French, and Italian. It bore the title 'In Nuptiis Principum incomparabilium, Caroli Britannici Imperii Monarchæ . . . et Henriettæ Mariæ Gratulatio quadrilinguis,' London, by G. Purslow, 1625 (Brit. Mus.), 4to. Ten Latin lines signed 'Walt. O—Quin Armig.' are prefixed to Sir Thomas Herbert's 'Travels' in 1634. Quin doubtless died soon afterwards. An undated petition, assigned to 1635, from Quin's son John describes both Quin and his wife as ancient servants of the royal family, and prays that the pension of 100*l.* a year granted to Quin may be continued during life to the petitioner (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-6, p. 2).

Another son, James Quin (1621–1659), born in Middlesex, obtained a scholarship at Westminster, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1639. He graduated B.A. in 1642, and M.A. in 1646, and was elected a senior student. As an avowed royalist he was ejected from his studentship by the parliamentary visitors in 1648. Anthony à Wood, who was acquainted with him, often heard him 'sing with great admiration.' His voice was a bass, 'the best in England, and he had great command of it . . . but he wanted skill, and could scarce sing in consort.' He contrived to obtain an introduction to Cromwell, who was so delighted with his musical talent that, 'after liquoring him with sack,' he restored him to his place at Christ Church. But in 1651 he was reported to be 'non compos.' He died in October 1659, in a crazed condition, in his bedmaker's house in Penny Farthing Street, and was buried in the cathedral of Christ Church. He contributed to the Oxford University collections of Latin verse issued on the return of the king from Scotland in 1641, and on the peace with Holland in 1654 (Welsh, *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 114; Foster, *Alumni*; Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 287; Burrows, *Reg.* Camden Soc. p. 489).

[Brydges's Restituta, i. 520, iii. 431; Collier's Bibliographical Cat.; Quin's Works.] S. L.

QUINCEY, THOMAS de (1785–1859), author. [See De Quincey.]

QUINCY, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1722), medical writer, was apprenticed to an apothecary, and afterwards practised medicine as an apothecary in London. He was a dissenter and a whig, a friend of Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.], and an enemy of Dr. John Woodward [q. v.] He published in 1717 a 'Lexicon Physico-medicum,' dedicated to John, duke of Montagu, who had just been admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians of London. It is based on the admirable medical lexicon of Bartholomew Castellus, published at Basle in 1628, and went through eleven editions, of which the last two appeared respectively in 1794 and 1811 (greatly revised). His 'English Dispensatory' (1721), of which a fourth

edition appeared in 1722 and a twelfth in 1749, contains a complete account of the materia medica and of therapeutics, and many of the prescriptions contained in it were long popular. He studied mathematics and the philosophy of Sir Isaac Newton, and received the degree of M.D. from the university of Edinburgh for his 'Medicina Statica Britannica' (1712), a translation of the 'Aphorisms' of Sanctorius, of which a second edition appeared in 1720. In 1719 he published a scurrilous 'Examination' of Woodward's 'State of Physick and Diseases.' A reply, entitled 'An Account of Dr. Quincy's Examination, by N. N. of the Middle Temple,' speaks of him as a bankrupt apothecary, a charge to which he makes no reply in the second edition of his 'Examination' published, with a further 'letter to Dr. Woodward,' in 1720. In the same year he published an edition of the Λοιμολογία of Nathaniel Hodges [q.v.], and a collection of 'Medico-physical Essays' on ague, fevers, gout, leprosy, king's evil, and other diseases, which shows that he knew little of clinical medicine, and was only skilful in the arrangement of drugs in prescriptions. He considered dried millipedes good for tuberculous lymphatic glands, but esteemed the royal touch a method 'that can take place only on a deluded imagination,' and 'justly banished with the superstition and bigotry that introduced it.' Joseph Collet, governor of Fort St. George, was one of his patrons, and Quincy printed in 1713 a laudatory poem on their common friend, the Rev. Joseph Stennett [q. v.] He died in 1722, and in 1723 his 'Prælectiones Pharmaceuticæ,' lectures which had been delivered at his own house, were published with a preface by Dr. Peter Shaw.

[Works; Dr. Peter Shaw's Preface.] N. M.

QUINCY, QUENCY, or QUENCI, SAER, SAHER, or SEER DE, first EARL OF WINCHESTER (*d.* 1219), is believed to have been the son of Robert FitzRichard, by Orabilis, daughter of Ness, lord of Leuchars. The latter is described as Countess of Mar, though there seems to be some difficulty in establishing her right to the title (*Registrum Prioratus S. Andreæ*, pp. 254–5, 287, 290; *Genealogist*, new ser. iv. 179; but cf. DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 686, *Monasticon*, vi. 148; EYTON ap. *Addit. MS.* 31939, f. 103). An elder Saer de Quincy, a staunch adherent of Henry II, who was lord of Buckby in Northamptonshire, seems to have been Quincy's uncle.

Quincy was one of the knights who in 1173 attended the young king Henry, on his withdrawing from his father, Henry II, to the court of Louis VII of France, and took part in his rebellion, the elder Saer remaining faithful to the old king, and being a witness to the formal treaty between him and his sons at Falaise on 11 Oct. 1173 (*Fœdera*, i. 30). Saer the younger was at this time called 'juvenis' (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 46). In 1180–4 he appears to have been castellan of Nonancourt on the Aure (STAPLETON, *Norman Exchequer Rolls*, i. Introd. pp. cxiv, cxxxv). He was with King Richard at Roche d'Orval in August 1198 (*Ancient Charters*, p. 112), and was present when William of Scotland did homage to John at Lincoln in November 1200 (ROG. HOV. iv. 142). In 1202 he witnessed a charter of John to the abbey of Bec. At this time he seems to have been comparatively poor, and received a quittance for 260*l.* owed to the king, and for money owed to the Jews, and in 1203 a quittance for three hundred marks owed to the Jews of Norwich (*Rotuli Normanniæ*, i. 61; *Rotuli de Liberate*, p. 38). Being in that year joint castellan with Robert Fitzwalter of the strong castle of Vaudreuil when the army of Philip of France came against it, he surrendered the place before an assault was made, on the ground of John's inaction; he was imprisoned by the French king at Compiègne until he and Robert were redeemed by a payment of 5,000*l.* [see under FITZWALTER, ROBERT].

Some time between 1168 and 1173 Saer seems to have married Margaret, daughter of Robert III, earl of Leicester [see under BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1190]. In 1204 his fortunes were suddenly changed by the death without issue of his wife's brother, Robert IV, earl of Leicester, called FitzParnel; Leicester's joint heiresses were his two sisters, the elder, Amicia, wife of Simon de Montfort III [see under MONTFORT, SIMON OF, EARL OF LEICESTER], and the younger, Margaret, Saer's wife. An equal division of the earl's lands was accordingly made between Saer and his wife's nephew, Simon de Montfort IV, whose father was then dead. This arrangement was sanctioned by the king and his barons in 1207, and Saer was created earl of Winchester, or of the county of Southampton (WALTER OF COVENTRY, ii. 197; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 693; *Close Rolls*, i. 24, 29). From 1205 he seems to have held the office of the king's steward, or steward of England, in virtue of having the custody of the earldom of Leicester; but by the award of 1207 this office passed to the new earl of Leicester, Simon de Montfort (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 421 *b*; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 687). In 1209 Saer was engaged in a quarrel with the priory of St. Andrews, Scotland, about the right of patronage of the church of Leuchars; he gained his case before the king's

court. But the prior complained to Innocent III, who issued a bull appointing commissioners to investigate the matter (*Registrum Prioratus S. Andreæ*, p. 352). Saer accompanied King John to Ireland in the summer of 1210 (*Historia Anglorum*, ii. 243), was much with him, and joined the king at play (*Rotuli de Liberate, &c.* pp. 152, 162, 183; cf. p. 240). From 1211 to 1214 he acted as a justiciar, sitting at the exchequer in 1212 (Foss, *Judges*, ii. 111), when he was also sent as ambassador to the emperor, Otto IV (*Fœdera*, i. 104; cf. p. 108).

But Quincy was soon alienated from the king, who held him, in common with Robert Fitzwalter and the archbishop of Canterbury, in special detestation (*ib.* p. 565). In May 1213 he was a witness of John's surrender of his crown to the pope (*ib.* p. 112), and became one of the sureties for the repayment of the sums that the king had seized from the revenues of the church (Matt. Paris, ii. 574). In January 1215 he witnessed the reissue of John's charter of freedom to the church, and on 4 March, in common with the king and many others, took the cross (Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 109). He attended the meeting of the barons at Stamford, entered into their confederation to enforce reforms, and was one of the twenty-five barons chosen to compel the observance of the great charter. When the barons saw that John was raising forces against them, each of the twenty-five took a special part of the kingdom to secure against him, and the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon were allotted to the Earl of Winchester. They also considered the election of another king. In October John declared the earl's estates forfeited, and granted them to his servants (*Close Rolls*, i. 230). As one of the chiefs of the baronial party the earl, with others, was sent to Philip of France to offer the crown to Philip's son Louis and hasten his coming. With his fellow ambassadors he took a solemn oath that they would never hold their lands of John (Walter of Coventry, ii. 226–7). On 16 Dec. he was excommunicated by the pope. He and his companions returned to England on 9 Jan. 1216, bringing with them forty-two ships laden with French knights and their followers (Ralph of Coggeshall, p. 178). At the accession of Henry III Saer adhered to Louis, and on 21 Dec. persuaded him to spare St. Albans Abbey, which Louis threatened to burn (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 259). In the spring of 1217 the garrison of Mountsorrell Castle, Leicestershire, which was in his keeping, and was besieged by the royal army, sent to him for help. He hastened to Louis, then in London, and on 30 April Louis sent an army led by the Count of Perche, Saer, and Robert Fitzwalter to the relief of the place [see under Fitzwalter, Robert]. Having joined Fitzwalter in reconnoitring at Lincoln, he advised that their army should advance to the attack. In the battle that ensued on 20 May he was taken prisoner (Rog. Wend. iv. 20, 23); he regained his liberty after peace was made in September.

The war being over, Saer determined to fulfil his crusader's vow. In April 1218 he caused the consecration of the abbey church of Garendon, Leicestershire, of which he was patron in right of his wife, and in 1219 sailed with Robert Fitzwalter and others for the Holy Land, arriving at Damietta during its siege by the crusaders. Shortly after his arrival he fell sick, and commanded that after his death his heart and vitals should be burnt, and the ashes carried to England and buried at Garendon, which was done. He died on 3 Nov., and was buried at Acre (*Annals of Waverley*, an. 1219). He is described as an accomplished and strenuous warrior (*Historia Anglorum*, ii. 243). A drawing of his arms is given in the works of Matthew Paris (vi. Additamenta, 477; compare the engraving from his seal in Doyle, *Official Baronage*). He gave many gifts to Garendon Abbey, and was a benefactor to the canons of Leicester. He died heavily in debt to the king (*Rotuli Finium*, i. 50). His wife Margaret died in 1235.

He had four sons: Robert, Roger (see below), Reginald, and a second Robert. Saer also left a daughter Hawyse, who married Hugh de Vere, earl of Oxford, about 1223, and possibly a daughter named Arabella, married to Sir Richard Harcourt (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, iii. 66).

Robert, the eldest son, may perhaps have been the crusader of 1191 (*Gesta Henrici II*, &c. ii. 185, 187), who is found in attendance on King Richard in 1194 (*Addit. MS.* 31939, f. 122), though this Robert is generally said to have been Saer's elder brother (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 686). He is said to have survived his father, and to have been supplanted by his younger brother Roger (Dugdale, *Baronage*, u.s.; Nichols, *Leicestershire*, iii. 66). It is, however, certain that he died in 1217 (*Annals of Waverley*, sub an.; Gir. Cambr.; *Speculum Ecclesiæ* ap. *Opera*, iv. 174–5). On his death Henry III ordered that a daily payment of 3*d.* should be made to the hospitallers in England for the souls of King John, his predecessors, and Robert de Quincy until such payment should be exchanged for land of an equal value (*Close Rolls*, i. 342). Robert's wife Hawyse (1180?–1243), fourth daughter of Hugh, earl of Chester, and sister and

coheiress of Ranulf de Blundeville, earl of Chester, had received from her brother the earldom of Lincoln, so far as he could give it to her (*Addit. MS.* 31939, f. 103), whence probably it is that Giraldus (u. s.), in his account of Robert's death, calls him 'comes.' He left an only daughter, Margaret, who married John de Lacy, baron of Pontefract. She did not succeed to the earldom of Winchester, but was allowed by the king to carry to her husband the earldom of Lincoln [see LACY, JOHN DE, first EARL OF LINCOLN]. After her husband's death she married Walter Marshal, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under MARSHAL, WILLIAM, first EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGUIL].

The fourth son, also Robert, married Helen, daughter of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.], prince of Wales, and widow of John, called le Scot, earl of Chester (*Annals of Dunstable*, an. 1237). He took the cross in 1250, and died in 1257 (MATT. PARIS, v. 99, 689), leaving three daughters (see *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 112; *Addit. MS.* 31939, f. 122).

ROGER DE QUINCY, second EARL OF WINCHESTER (1195?–1265), the second son of Saer de Quincy, was, with his father, excommunicated by Innocent III in 1215 (ROG. WEND. iii. 355). He probably joined his father in his crusade (*Annales Monastici*, v. Index, p. 380), and his eldest brother Robert being dead, he did homage, and received livery of his father's lands in February 1221; the time that had elapsed since his father's death suggests his absence from England (*Close Rolls*, i. 448–9). He did not, however, succeed to the earldom until his mother's death (19 Feb. 1235). Meanwhile, in 1222, he served in the king's army in Poitou. Having married Helen, eldest daughter and coheiress of Alan, lord of Galloway, who died in 1234, he divided Alan's lands with the husbands of his wife's sisters, John de Baliol [see under BALIOL, JOHN DE, 1249-1315] and William, afterwards earl of Albemarle (*d.* 1260). The rights of Alan's daughters were disputed by Thomas, Alan's natural son, and the Gallwegians, preferring one lord to three, requested their king, Alexander II [q.v.], either to take the inheritance himself or grant it to Thomas. On his refusal they rebelled, and were defeated by Alexander, who established the three lords in their portions of Alan's domains, Roger being constable of Scotland in right of his wife (*Chronicle of Mailros*, p. 42; MATT. PARIS, iii. 365; SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, i. 487). In 1239 he joined other nobles in writing a letter of remonstrance to Gregory IX, complaining of his infringements of the rights of English patrons. He served with the king in Guienne in 1242, and was one of the nobles who in that year obtained leave from Henry to return to England, and received permission from the king of France to pass through his dominions (MATT. PARIS, iv. 228). In 1246 he again joined in a letter sent to the pope with reference to the grievances of England against the Roman see (*ib.* p. 533). On the death of his sister-in-law, the Countess of Albemarle, without issue in 1246, a further part of Galloway fell to him in right of his wife (*ib.* p. 563). He ruled the chiefs with excessive strictness; they rose against him suddenly, and in 1247 besieged him in one of his castles in their country. Preferring to risk death by the sword to the certainty of death by famine, he armed himself fully, mounted his charger, caused the gates of the castle to be thrown open, and attended by a few followers, cut his way through the besiegers, and rode for his life until he reached the Scottish king's court. Alexander took up his cause, punished the rebels, and re-established him in his domains (*ib.* p. 653).

Earl Roger attended the parliament held in London on 9 Feb. 1248, at which Henry III was reproved for his misgovernment, and also the parliament of 1254, at which the prelates and magnates expressed their distrust of the king. In July 1257 the king appointed him a joint commissioner for composing the disputes between the young king of Scotland, Alexander III [q. v.], and certain of his nobles (*Fœdera*, i. 362), or, in other words, between Alan Durward [q. v.], the head of the party that upheld the English influence, and the Comyns [see under COMYN, WALTER, EARL OF MENTEITH]. In the parliament of Oxford of 1258 he was one of the twelve elected by the 'community' to attend the three annual parliaments and exercise the rights of parliament. He was further elected one of the twenty-four commissioners to treat of aid to the king (*Annals of Burton*, i. 449–50), and was one of the witnesses to the king's confirmation of the acts of the council (*ib.* p. 456). When Richard of Cornwall was returning from Germany early in 1259, Earl Roger, in company with Walter, bishop of Worcester, and others, on behalf of the barons met him at St. Omer, and forbade him to cross over to England until he had sworn to observe the provisions of Oxford. After eleven days of dispute they obtained a satisfactory guarantee (WYKES, iv. 121–2). Roger died on 25 April 1264. He had three wives: (1) Helen (see above); (2) Maud, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun V, second earl of Hereford [q. v.], and widow of Anselm Marshal, earl of Pembroke [see under MARSHAL, WILLIAM, first EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRI-

GUIL]; and (3) Eleanor, seventh daughter by his first wife of William Ferrers (*d.* 1254), earl of Derby, whose second wife was one of Roger's daughters, and widow of William, lord Vaux (*d.* 1253?). Roger's third wife survived him, marrying for her third husband Roger de Leybourne [q. v.] Roger died without male issue, leaving three daughters by his first wife: (1) Helen or Ela, who married Alan, lord Zouche, of Ashby (*d.* 1269); (2) Elizabeth or Isabella, plighted on 8 Feb. 1240 to Hugh de Neville (*d.* 1269) (*Addit. MS.* 31939, f. 122), but married to Alexander Comyn, second earl of Buchan [q. v.]; and (3) Margaret, married to William Ferrers, earl of Derby.

[Gesta Hen. II (Benedict. Abb.), i. 46, ii. 185–187; Roger of Hoveden, iv. 142; Walter of Coventry, ii. 197; Gervase of Cant. ii. 109; Ralph of Coggeshall, p. 178; Matt. Paris's Hist. Angl. ii. 243, and Chron. Maj. ii. iii. iv. v. passim, vi. 477; Gesta Abb. S. Albani, i. 259; Annales Monast. Ann. Burt. i. 283, 449–50, 456, Ann. Wav. ii. 287, 292, Ann. Dunst. iii. 56, 60, 143; Wykes, iv. 121–2 (all Rolls Ser.); Roger of Wendover, iii. 355, iv. 20, 23 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Regist. Pr. S. Andreæ, pp. 225, 256, 287, 290, 336, 352; Chron. de Mailros, p. 42 (both Bannatyne Club); Eyton's Itin. of Hen. II, p. 174; Addit. MS. (Eyton's) 31939, ff. 103; Stapleton's Norman Excheq. Rolls, i. Introd. cxiv. cxxxv. (Soc. of Antiq.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 30, 113, 362; Rot. Norman. p. 61, ed. Hardy; Rot. de Liberate ac de Misis, &c. pp. 38, 152, 162, 183, 240, ed. Hardy; Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 24, 29, 230, 342, 448–9, ed. Hardy; Rot. de Obl. et Fin. p. 50, ed. Hardy; Calend. Geneal. i. 111–112, 150, ed. Roberts (all Record publ.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. p. 421 *b*, 9th Rep. p. 353 *a*; Ancient Charters, ed. Round, p. 112 (Pipe Roll Soc.); Rôles Gascons, ed. F. Michel, passim; Genealogist, new ser. iv. 179; Collect. Topogr. and Geneal. vii. 130; Dugdale's Monast. vi. 147–8, and Baronage, i. 686–8; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 693–5; Foss's Judges, ii. 110–12; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 66.] W. H.

QUINTON, JAMES WALLACE (1834–1891), chief commissioner of Assam, the son of a wine merchant in Enniskillen, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1853. Having been appointed to the Bengal civil service in 1856, he served in the North-West Provinces and Oudh until 1875, when he officiated for two years as judicial commissioner in Burma. Returning to the North-West Provinces in 1877, he was appointed magistrate and collector of the Allahabad district in April 1877, and officiating civil and sessions judge in April 1878. He was on special duty in July 1878 at Naini Tál as a member of the North-West Provinces famine commission. He afterwards served as commissioner in the Jhánsi and Lucknow divisions, and in February 1883 was appointed an additional member of the governor-general's council, an office which he held in 1884, and again in 1886 and 1889. In the earlier of those years he was an ardent supporter of Lord Ripon's policy, which the majority of Anglo-Indians strongly disapproved. In 1884 he was appointed commissioner of the Agra division, and became a member of the board of revenue in 1885. He served as a member of the public service commission in 1886. He was gazetted C.S.I. in 1887, and was appointed chief commissioner of Assam on 22 Oct. 1889.

In March 1891, owing to a rebellion having broken out in the small native state of Manipur, led by two of the younger brothers of the rájá, who abdicated and took refuge at Calcutta, Quinton was sent to Manipur with an escort of five hundred Ghurkhas, and with instructions to recognise as the ruler of the state the second brother, who was acting as regent, and to arrest one of the younger brothers, who, as sínapati, or commander of the forces, had been the prime mover in the deposition of the late rájá. Quinton reached Manipur on 22 March, and at once summoned a durbar, at which he intended to arrest the sínapati. The latter, however, did not attend, and upon an attempt being made on the following day to arrest him in the fort, resistance was made by the Manipur troops, and was followed by an attack upon the British residency and camp, attended by considerable slaughter. Quinton thereupon offered to treat with the rebels, and was induced to repair to the fort, accompanied by Frank St. Clair Grimwood, the political agent, by Colonel Skene, the officer commanding the Ghurkhas, and by two other officers, all without arms. Immediately on their arrival they were taken prisoners and murdered. Quinton's hand was cut off, his body hacked to pieces, and his dismembered limbs thrown outside the city walls to be devoured by pariah dogs. Manipur was subsequently retaken by a British force; the sínapati was hanged, and the regent deposed. A young boy belonging to the family was recognised as rájá, and during his minority the government of the state was entrusted to a British officer as political resident. Pensions of 300*l.* and 100*l.* a year respectively were granted to Quinton's widow and mother.

[Information kindly given by Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.; Parliamentary papers relating to Manipur, 1891; India Office List, 1891; Times, 31 March, April (passim), and 24 June 1891; Graphic, 18 April 1891, p. 428, with portrait; Mrs. Grimwood's My Three Years in Manipur, 1891.] G. C B.

QUIVIL or **QUIVEL, PETER DE** (*d.* 1291), bishop of Exeter, a native of Exeter, was son of Peter and Helewisia Quivel. The surname sometimes appears erroneously Wyville or Quiral, but Peter was usually styled Peter of Exeter. Before 1258 he was instituted vicar of Mullion, Cornwall, but resigned before 7 July 1262, when he was succeeded by John Quivel, priest, apparently a kinsman (HINGESTON-RANDOLPH, *Episcopal Registers of Bronescombe, Quivil, &c.* p. 175, cf. p. xix). His description as 'master' suggests an academical degree. In 1263 he became archdeacon of St. David's. On 9 Dec. 1276 he was collated by Bishop Bronescombe to a prebend at Exeter. On 22 June 1280 Bishop Bronescombe died. On 7 Aug. Edward I gave the chapter license to elect his successor. The canons chose 'Master Peter of Exeter' (*ib.* p. xix; *Ann. Osney*, p. 284; *Ann. Waverley*, p. 394). On 7 Oct. the royal assent was given. On 10 Nov. Richard Gravesend, bishop of London, consecrated Peter in Canterbury Cathedral by mandate of the archbishop.

Quivil, who took no part in political work, seldom left his diocese. In the spring of 1282 the diocese was visited by Archbishop Peckham. In 1285 Edward I spent Christmas at Exeter (OXENEDES, p. 266), and commemorated the occasion by grants and licences to the bishop and chapter (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 215, 217). It is said that the king took up his residence at the bishop's palace (OLIVER, *Hist. of Exeter*, p. 63). In April 1287 Peter held a diocesan synod which drew up a long and important series of canons, mostly declaratory of the ordinary law of the church (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 129–68).

Quivil was a liberal benefactor to the cathedral and to its clergy (cf. OLIVER, *Monasticon Dioc. Exon.* pp. 48, 230). He enforced residence and removed abuses, though in these respects he could not escape the criticisms of Archbishop Peckham. His chief work was in connection with the cathedral fabric. Bishop Bronescombe had begun the transformation of the Norman cathedral. Quivil first completed a part of the work, and seems to have procured plans for the whole building; so that, though most of the present structure was erected by his successors, his energy and care gave the church its unity in designs and details. It is with good reason that he was called the founder of the new work ('fundator novi operis,' FREEMAN, *Architectural History*, p. 12, from the Fabric Roll of 1308). Quivil's most memorable work was the reconstruction of the two transept towers of Bishop Warelwast's Norman church. He took down part of the inner side, enriched and enlarged the great Gothic arches that opened out into the nave, adorned the severe romanesque interior with fluted columns and shafts of Purbeck marble, and pierced through the masonry the north and south transept windows, whose beautiful 'wheel tracery' suggested the type for most of the 'decorated' windows of other parts of the church. He added to the transept-towers the two eastern chapels of St. John the Baptist and St. Paul. He completed the lady-chapel; possibly began the choir, and almost certainly built the eastern bay of the nave. Quivil's care extended to the precinct of the cathedral, the defenceless condition of which led to disorders at Exeter as elsewhere; and on 1 Jan. 1286 he obtained from the king licence to enclose the churchyard and precinct with a stone wall, with sufficient gates and posterns, to be closed at night and opened at daybreak (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 215). He also obtained in 1290 licence to crenellate his house at Exeter and strengthen it with a wall (*ib.* p. 393). As the palace adjoined the cathedral precinct, the effect of these measures was to make the whole close defensible.

Quivil died on 1 Oct. 1291 (HINGESTON-RANDOLPH, pp. xxi–ii), and was buried in his new lady-chapel before the altar, where a marble slab covered the grave. This slab was in 1820 restored to its original place, and the half-effaced cross and inscription recut. This runs: 'Petra tegit Petrum: nichil officiat sibi tetrum.'

Quivil's register—the second to survive of the Exeter episcopal registers—is extant in a small vellum book of twenty-four folios. Both ends are imperfect, and parts are badly damaged. Prebendary Hingeston-Randolph published in 1889 an alphabetical digest of the whole, and printed in full those parts which, owing to the defaced state of the manuscript, are rapidly becoming illegible.

[The Registers of Bronescombe and Peter Quivil, &c., by F. C. Hingeston-Randolph, pp. 309–95, including, besides the digest of the register, an itinerary of the bishop and a valuable summary (pp. xix–xxiii) of his acts; P. Freeman's Architectural History of Exeter Cathedral, xx. 11–14, gives details of his building operations; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter contains a modern biography; Oliver's Monasticon Dioc. Exoniensis, pp. 48, 230; Oliver's Hist. of the City of Exeter (1861), pp. 61–71; Ann. of Waverley and Osney, Oxenedes and Peckham's Letters, the last four in Rolls Ser.; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 83, 129–68; Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1281–1292; E. A. Freeman's Hist of Exeter, pp. 80–4, 184 (Historic Towns); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 308, 370, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 406–7 (1743); Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum, p. 47.] T. F. T.

R

RABAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1658), printer in Aberdeen, was an Englishman by birth, and was said to have been a native of Worcestershire. For this statement there is no direct evidence, though in 'Rabans Resolution against Drunkennesse,' printed in 1622, he speaks of his 'father's brother, Peter Raban, a parson at Meltonmowbre in Wooster-shyre.' In 1600 Raban set off, along with a number of 'bankrout merchands and run-away prentizes,' to serve with the army in the Netherlands. He served in the wars for some ten years, and after that time seems to have travelled over a considerable portion of the continent. In 1620 he started as a printer in Edinburgh, at the sign of the A. B. C., in a house at the Cowgate Port, but he printed only one book, so far as has yet been discovered, in that town. In the same year he appears at St. Andrews, where he opened a shop with his old sign of the A. B. C. After remaining two years he travelled further north, and in 1622 settled in Aberdeen. Here he met with considerable encouragement from the authorities of the town and the university, and also from Bishop Forbes, who remained through life his firm friend. The house he occupied was on the north side of Castle Street, with the sign of 'The Townes Armes.' From 1622 to 1645 he printed continuously, issuing, besides a number of academic productions, some extremely interesting Scottish books. In 1649 his last book appeared, and in the following year his successor, James Brown, was appointed. Former writers, as a rule, have given 1649 as the date of his death, but this matter has been definitely settled by the discovery of the entry of his burial, '1658, Dec. 6, Edward Rabein, at Wast dyk.' Raban was twice married: first, to Janet Johnston, who died in 1627; and, secondly, to Janet Ailhous.

[Edmond's Aberdeen Printers, 1886; Last Notes on the Aberdeen Printers, 1888; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 21, 74, 3rd ser. i. 198, 6th ser. x. 10, 197, 7th ser. iii. 476.] E. G. D.

RABY, BARON. [See WENTWORTH, THOMAS, third BARON, afterwards EARL OF STRAFFORD, 1672-1739.]

RACK, EDMUND (1735?–1787), miscellaneous writer, born at Attleborough, Norfolk, about 1735, was son of Edmund and Elizabeth Rack. His father was a labouring weaver, and both his parents were quakers, the mother being a preacher in that sect. He was brought up as a quaker, and apprenticed to a general shopkeeper at Wymondham. At the end of his term he removed to Bardfield in Essex, where he became shopman to a Miss Agnes Smith, whom he subsequently married. About 1775 he settled at Bath, and, having cultivated a taste for literature, was patronised by Lady Miller of Batheaston, Mrs. Macaulay, and Dr. Wilson. When dwelling in his native county he had paid great attention to its system of farming, and, with a view to the improvement of that in use throughout the western counties of England, he drew up, in the autumn of 1777, a plan for the formation of a society for the encouragement of agriculture in the four counties of Somerset, Wilts, Dorset, and Gloucester. He was appointed its first secretary, and a room was appropriated for its members in his house at No. 5 St. James's Parade. About 1792 it took the name of the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society, and it still flourishes.

In 1779 Rack aided in establishing the Bath Philosophical Society, and became its first secretary. Ill-health had long troubled him, and although he gave, in 1777, the notorious James Graham (1745–1794) [q. v.] a certificate that he had been cured from 'a bad cough and asthmatic complaint,' his state soon became worse. His physical condition was not improved by the loss of his savings about 1780. He died at Bath on 22 Feb. 1787. An elegy to his memory by Polwhele, who had made his acquaintance in that city in 1777, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1787 (pt. ii. p. 717), and was reprinted in 'Poems by Gentlemen of Devon and Cornwall' (i. 162–4).

Rack was the author of: 1. 'Reflections on the Spirit and Essence of Christianity,' signed 'Eusebius,' 1771. 2. 'England's true Interest in the choice of a new Parliament briefly considered. By a Friend to true Liberty,' 1774. 3. 'Poems on Several Subjects,' 1775. 4. 'Mentor's Letters addressed to Youth,' 1777, but written five years previously for a few of his young friends; 2nd edit. 1777; 3rd edit., revised and corrected, 1778 (three thousand copies were sold of these editions); 4th edit., revised and enlarged, 1785. 5. 'Essays, Letters, and Poems,' 1781. Some of the pieces had appeared in his previous volume of poems, and several of the essays were reprinted from magazines. Two of the poems, 'The Castle

of Tintadgel' (pp. 330–7) and 'The Isle of Poplars,' were written by Polwhele. 6. 'A Respectful Tribute to Thomas Curtis, who died at Bath 4 April 1784.' Thirty-six copies were struck off for members of the Bath Philosophical Society. It was also inserted in the 'Transactions' of the Agricultural Society, vol. iii. pp. xvii–xxiv.

Three octavo volumes of papers contributed to the Agricultural Society were published under his editorship, and he wrote a few of the articles. His papers 'On the Origin and Progress of Agriculture' and 'The Natural History of the Cock-chafer' were reprinted in the 'Georgical Essays' of Alexander Hunter [q. v.], and that on the cockchafer also appeared in the 'Annual Register' for 1784–5, pp. 38–9. The second edition of 'Caspipina's Letters,' by the Rev. Jacob Duché, was edited by him in 1777, and he appended to it a brief account of William Penn. From 1782 to 1786 Rack was actively engaged in making a topographical survey of Somerset, and the labour was all but completed by him before his death. The work was published by the Rev. John Collinson in 1791 in three volumes.

Rack contributed to the 'Monthly Ledger' and the 'Monthly Miscellany' under the signature of Eusebius, and he also wrote for the 'Farmer's Magazine' and the 'Bath Chronicle.' Philip Thicknesse accused him of being the author of 'A Letter addressed to Philip Thickskull, esq.,' and retorted in 'A Letter from Philip Thickskull, Esq., to Edmund Rack,' 1780 (cf. *Edmund—an Eclogue*, 1780). He wrote the second of the printed odes presented to Mrs. Macaulay on her birthday in 1777, and in the fourth volume of 'Poetical Amusements,' at Lady Miller's villa, there appeared three poems from his pen.

[Collinson's Somerset, sub 'Bath,' i. 77–82 (by Polwhele); Polwhele's Traditions and Recollections, i. 42–3, 112–36 (with numerous letters by him), 164–5, 196; Thicknesse's Valetudinarian Bath Guide, p. 7; Warner's Bath, pp. 312–14; Smith's Friends' Books, ii. 468–70; Gent. Mag. 1787, pt. i. p. 276.] W. P. C.

RACKETT, THOMAS (1757–1841), antiquary, born in 1757, was son of Thomas Rackett of Wandsworth, Surrey. At the age of fourteen he recited to Garrick the latter's ode for the Shakespearean jubilee so admirably that Garrick presented him 'with a gilt copy of it.' Next year (1771) Garrick gave him a folio copy of Shakespeare with a laudatory inscription. Forrest and Paul Sandby taught Rackett drawing. John Hunter directed his attention as a boy to the study of natural history, and gave him, what Rackett much valued, a piece of caoutchouc, then little known in England. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1773, and graduated B.A. in 1777 and M.A. in 1780. At the same time he became rector of Spetisbury with Charlton-Marshall, Dorset, and held the living for more than sixty years.

Rackett, although he devoted himself to his parish, was interested in every branch of science, and was a good musician. But his leisure was mainly occupied in antiquarian researches, and he spent much time in scientific study in London. He came to know Gough, King, Sir R. C. Hoare, and Canon Bowles. He helped Hutchins in the second edition of his 'History of Dorset,' and rambled on his pony over the whole of that county exploring its antiquities. Late in life he collected and took casts of ancient seals and coins. In 1794 and 1796 he accompanied Hatchett and Dr. Maton in a tour through the western counties and collected minerals. When an octogenarian he enthusiastically studied conchology, and, in conjunction with Tiberius Cavallo [q. v.] (to whom he offered a home at Spetisbury), pursued astronomy. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, of the Society of Antiquaries, and of the Linnean Society. He died at Spetisbury on 29 Nov. 1841. Rackett married, in 1781, Dorothea, daughter of James Tattersall, rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and of Streatham. All his children predeceased him except Dorothea, wife of S. Solly of Heathside, near Poole, Dorset.

Rackett wrote: 1. 'A Description of Otterden Place and Church and of the Archiepiscopal Palace at Charing in the county of Kent; accompanied by Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Wheler and Anecdotes of some of the early Experiments in Electricity,' London, 1832. Rackett drew the frontispiece of Otterden Place and also the view of the palace. This book, written to please Mrs. Wheler, his niece, first appeared as an essay in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1832. 2. 'An Historical Account of Testaceological Writers,' in conjunction with W. G. Maton, M.D. (published in 'Transactions of the Linnean Society'); a bound copy, now in the British Museum, was presented in 1804 to Sir J. Banks 'with the respectful compliments of the authors.'

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 853, vi. 237–41; Gent. Mag. 1841, ii. 428.] M. G. W.

RADCLIFFE. [See also RADCLYFFE and RATCLIFFE.]

RADCLIFFE, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1680), verse-writer, the son and heir of Alexander Radcliffe of Hampstead, Middlesex, was ad-

mitted at Gray's Inn on 12 Nov. 1669 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*). He was not called to the bar, but seems to have deserted the legal profession for the army, in which he had attained the rank of captain in 1696. He was a disciple of the Earl of Rochester in verse, and rivalled his master in ribaldry. He published: 1. 'Ovid Travestie, a mock Poem on five Epistles of Ovid,' 16mo, 1673 (*Gaisford Library Sale Catalogue*). This, the first edition, was ignored when the book was reprinted, 4to, 1680, 1681, 1696 (with additions), and 1705. 2. 'Bacchanalia Cœlestia: a Poem, in praise of Punch, compos'd by the Gods and Goddesses in Cabal,' London, 1680, fol. broadside. Reprinted in the 'Ramble,' &c. 3. 'The Ramble: an anti-heroick Poem. Together with some Terrestrial Hymns and Carnal Ejaculations,' London, 1682, 8vo. Part of 'The Ramble' had previously appeared in the edition of Rochester's Poems which bears the imprint Antwerp, 1680. Nos. 1 (3rd edit.) and 3 were reissued with a general title, 'The Works of Capt. Alexander Radcliffe,' in 1696, 2 pts. (London, 8vo).

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24490, fol. 247; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, i. 141, iii. 163.] G. T. D.

RADCLIFFE, ANN (1764–1823), novelist, the only daughter of William and Ann Ward, was born in London on 9 July 1764. Her father was in trade, but she was connected on his side with the family of William Cheselden [q. v.], the famous surgeon, and more remotely with the Dutch family of De Witt. Her mother, whose maiden name was Oates, was niece of Dr. Samuel Jebb [q. v.], and first cousin of Sir Richard Jebb [q. v.], physician to George III. Great part of her youth was passed in the society of relatives in easy circumstances; she was particularly noticed by Bentley, the partner of Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.], and she met at his house, among others, Mrs. Piozzi, Mrs. Montagu, and 'Athenian Stuart.' At the age of twenty-three she married, at Bath, William Radcliffe, an Oxonian, and a student of law, who abandoned his intention of being called to the bar, and subsequently became proprietor and editor of the 'English Chronicle.'

Her first novel, 'The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne,' a short story of little merit, appeared in 1789, and was followed in the ensuing year by 'A Sicilian Romance,' which Scott considers the first modern English example of the poetical novel, and of which several Italian versions have appeared. The interest, however, depended entirely upon incident and description, to which in its successor, 'The Romance of the Forest' (London, 1791, 12mo), something like a study of the effect of circumstance upon character was added. 'The Romance of the Forest' reached a fourth edition by 1795, and was translated into French and Italian, while a dramatised version, by John Boaden, entitled 'Fountainville Forest,' appeared in 1794. Its success paved the way for 'The Mysteries of Udolpho, a Romance interspersed with some pieces of Poetry' (London, 1794, 4 vols. 12mo), for which the publisher offered what was then the unprecedented sum of 500*l*. Conscious of her strength, Mrs. Radcliffe had adopted a broader and more ambitious style of treatment. 'The Mysteries of Udolpho' was translated into French by Chastenay, and proved the most popular of novels. Its success was such that she obtained 800*l*. for her next novel, 'The Italian, or the Confessional of the Black Penitents' (London, 1797, 3 vols. 12mo), a romance of the inquisition, usually regarded as her best work. It was received with enthusiasm at home. Badly dramatised by John Boaden as the 'Italian Monk,' it was produced at the Haymarket on 15 Aug. 1797 (Genest, vii. 323); it was, moreover, immediately translated into French by the Abbé Morellet. From this time Mrs. Radcliffe wrote no more, except the little-known novel of 'Gaston de Blondeville, or the Court of Henry III keeping Festival in Ardenne' (London, 1826, 4 vols. 8vo), composed in 1802, but not published until after her death, whence it may perhaps be inferred that she considered it unworthy of her powers. It was, however, translated into French by Defauconpret, the translator of Scott, in 1826, and it is interesting because in it the author has recourse not to the supernatural naturally explained, but to the actual supernatural, a method which Scott regretted that she had not followed, unaware that she had actually attempted it.

After her retirement from the world of letters Mrs. Radcliffe lived almost unknown to her literary contemporaries, amusing herself with the occasional composition of poetry, and delighting in the long carriage excursions she was accustomed to make with her husband in the summer months. She had already (1795) published an account of 'A Journey made in the Summer of 1794 through Holland and the Western Frontier of Germany,' which is rich in pictorial description, and also in political and economical observations, probably contributed by her husband. She also made copious notes of her English excursions, specimens of which, admirable as pieces of description, were incorporated in the memoir prefixed to 'Gaston

de Blondeville.' With them also appeared 'St. Alban's Abbey,' a long metrical romance, the date of which is not given, but which must have been written after Scott and Southey had begun to publish. A little volume of poems which appeared under her name in 1816, and was reissued in 1834 and 1845, is merely a collection of the verses inserted in her novels, made by an anonymous compiler, who seems to have thought that she was dead, and who took the liberty to add poems of his own. Her retirement from society also accredited a report of her insanity, which was distinctly asserted in a book entitled 'A Tour through England,' and was made the subject of 'An Ode to Terror,' published in 1810. There was not the slightest foundation for it. Mrs. Radcliffe appears to have possessed a cheerful and equable temper, and to have manifested no peculiarity except the sensitive aversion to notice which she shared with many other authoresses. For the last twelve years of her life she suffered from spasmodic asthma, and succumbed to a sudden attack on 7 Feb. 1823. She was interred at the chapel-of-ease in the Bayswater Road (the resting-place of Laurence Sterne and of Paul Sandby) belonging to St. George's, Hanover Square. Her posthumous works appeared in 1826, along with a slight but interesting memoir, apparently from the pen of her husband, whose testimony to her amiable qualities, personal attractions, and musical accomplishments bears the impress of strict truth. The memoir also contains some very discriminating criticism, which may be read with pleasure, even after the accurate but cordial estimate of her genius which Sir Walter Scott had already given in his preface to the edition of her novels published in 1824.

Mrs. Radcliffe's novels may not be much read, either now or in the future, but she will always retain in English literature the important position due to the founder of a school who was also its most eminent representative. In her peculiar art of exciting terror and impatient curiosity by the invention of incidents apparently supernatural, but eventually receiving a natural explanation, she has been surpassed by two Americans, Brockden Brown and Poe, but it is doubtful whether many English writers have rivalled her. The construction of her tales is exceedingly ingenious, and great art is evinced in the contrivances by which the action is from time to time interrupted and the reader's suspense prolonged. The spell which she exerts, however, arises no less from the manifestation of a higher artistic faculty, the creation of an environment for her personages in which their actions and adventures appear not violently improbable, and almost natural. No stories are more completely imbued with a romantic atmosphere, or are more evidently the creations of a mind instinctively turned to the picturesque side of things. To this day she has had few superiors in the art of poetical landscape, which she may almost be said to have introduced into the modern novel, and in the practice of which, as Scott remarks, she showed herself as competent to copy nature as to indulge imagination. Except, indeed, for the ingenuity of her plots, she is rather to be ranked among prose poets than among storytellers, and is especially interesting as a precursor of that general movement towards the delineation and comprehension of external nature which was to characterise the nineteenth century. Her weak side is the want of human interest, to which, however, the character of Schedoni, in 'The Italian,' is a marked exception. If the general conventionality of her personages disentitles her to rank among great novelists, she cannot be excluded from a place among great romancers. Her letters and journals abound with beautiful natural descriptions in the style of her novels. Her poems, mainly from imperfection of expression, are the least poetical portion of her writings. In her romances, says Leigh Hunt, she was, in the words of Mathias, 'the mighty magician of Udolpho;' 'in her verses she is a tinselled nymph in a pantomime, calling up commonplaces with a wand' (*Men, Women, and Books*, 1878, p. 278).

[Memoir prefixed to Gaston de Blondeville, 1826; Scott's Introduction to Mrs. Radcliffe's novels in Ballantyne's Novelist's Library, 1824; Jeaffreson's Novels and Novelists; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Chambers's Cyclop. of English Literature; Lefévre-Deumier in Célébrités Anglaises, 1895. Christina Rossetti wished to have written the biography of Mrs. Radcliffe, whom she greatly admired, but was obliged to relinquish her intention from lack of materials.]

R. G.

RADCLIFFE, CHARLES BLAND (1822–1889), physician, born at Brigg in the north of Lincolnshire on 2 June 1822, belonged to a family long settled in the Isle of Man, and was eldest son of Charles Radcliffe, a Wesleyan minister. John Netten Radcliffe [q. v.] was his younger brother. Charles completed his education, begun at home, in the grammar school at Batley, near Leeds, and was subsequently apprenticed to Mr. Hall, a general practitioner, at Wortley. He finished his medical training in Leeds, Paris, and London. In Paris he studied

under Claude Bernard. He graduated M.B. at the London University in 1845, when he is said to have been the first student from a provincial medical school who succeeded in obtaining a gold medal. He graduated M.D. in 1851. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1848, and was elected a fellow in 1858. He filled the office of Gulstonian lecturer in 1860 and of Croonian lecturer in 1873. He subsequently became a councillor of the College of Physicians, and in 1875-6 he acted as censor.

He was appointed, on 21 May 1853, assistant physician to the Westminster Hospital, where he succeeded to the office of full physician 25 April 1857, and he was elected to the consulting staff on 27 May 1873. He lectured upon botany and materia medica in the medical school attached to the hospital. In 1863 he was appointed physician to the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic in Queen Square, in succession to Dr. Brown-Séquard, and it was in connection with this institution, and the diseases of the nervous system which it was founded to relieve, that Radcliffe's name was best known. He died very suddenly on 18 June 1889, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married in 1851, but left no issue.

Radcliffe, whose personal appearance was extremely striking, was a type of all that is best in a physician of the old school, modified by a modern scientific training. His mind was essentially metaphysical with a strong bias towards novel theories. He was one of the earliest investigators in this country of the electrical physiology of muscle and nerve, but he was too much occupied with abstract theories to do much by way of experiment. He was, as Sir Burdon-Sanderson points out, essentially a vitalist, but with this difference—that in his doctrine electricity took the place of the vital principle. Theological speculation also interested him, and he read with almost equal zest the works of Plato, Aquinas, and Maurice.

An unfinished portrait, by Sir William Boxall, belongs to Mrs. Radcliffe.

Radcliffe's works are: 1. 'Proteus, or the Law of Nature,' 8vo, London, 1850. 2. 'The Philosophy of Vital Motion,' 8vo, 1851. 3. 'Epilepsy and other Affections of the Nervous System marked by Tremor, Convulsion, or Spasm,' 8vo, 1854; 2nd edit. 1858; 3rd edit. 1861. 4. 'Lectures on Epilepsy, Pain, Paralysis, and certain other disorders of the Nervous System,' 8vo, 1864. 5. 'Articles in Reynolds's System of Medicine, 1868 and 1872. 6. 'Dynamics of Nerve and Muscle,' 8vo, 1871. 7. 'Vital Motion as a Mode of Physical Motion,' 8vo, 1876. 8. 'The Connection between Vital and Physical Motion: a Conversation,' privately printed, 1881. 9. 'Behind the Tides,' privately printed.

Radcliffe was joint editor with Dr. W. H. Ranking from 1845 to 1873 of Ranking's 'Abstract of the Medical Sciences.'

[Personal knowledge; obituary notices; Westminster Hospital Reports, by G. Cowell, 1889, v. 1; Proceedings of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1890, by Sir E. H. Sieveking, M.D.; additional information kindly given to the writer by Mrs. Radcliffe.] D'A. P.

RADCLIFFE or **RADCLYFFE**, CHARLES EDWARD (1774–1827), lieutenant-colonel, born in 1774, received his first commission as adjutant of the first dragoons (royals) on 11 Oct. 1797, but he had previously served under the Duke of York in the campaign of 1794. He was made cornet on 12 April 1799, lieutenant on 4 May 1800, and captain on 1 Dec. 1804. He embarked for the Peninsula with the royals in September 1809, and in the following June he was appointed brigade-major to General Slade's brigade, which consisted at that time of the royals and the 14th dragoons. He continued in this position throughout the war, up to the battle of Toulouse in 1814, being present at Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Vittoria, and various minor actions. In the action at Maquilla on 11 June 1812, in which Slade's brigade (royals and 3rd dragoon guards) was worsted by Lallemand, and driven in confusion for six miles with a loss of 150 men, Slade reported that he was particularly indebted to Radcliffe for his assistance in rallying the men. As a result of his experience in the war, Radcliffe submitted a strong recommendation that British troopers should be taught to use the point instead of the edge of their sabres, and published a small work on the subject; it is not in the British Museum.

Radcliffe was employed as assistant adjutant-general of cavalry during the march of the cavalry across France after the war. He received a brevet majority on 4 June 1814, and on 25 Sept. was made brigade-major to the inspector general of cavalry. In the following year he went to Belgium with his regiment, which formed part of the famous Union brigade. His squadron constituted the rearguard of the brigade in the retreat from Quatre Bras on 17 June, and he was thanked for his conduct by Sir William Ponsonby. He was specially praised also by Ponsonby's successor, Colonel Clifton, for his part in the great cavalry charge at Waterloo

on the following day. He was severely wounded by a bullet in the knee, which could not be extracted, and caused him much pain for the rest of his life. He was given a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, dating from the day of the battle. He was placed on half-pay on 20 April 1820, and was appointed brigade-major to the inspector-general of cavalry. He died in London on 24 Feb. 1827. 'He was a dexterous swordsman, an accomplished officer, and an able tactician . . . a warm and sincere friend, a conscientious Christian, and a brave man,' writes General de Ainslie, the historian of the royals. He married Mary, eldest daughter of H. Crockett, esq., who died a week before him. His only son, the Rev. Charles Radclyffe, died in 1862, leaving a son, Charles Edward Radclyffe, of Little Park, Hampshire.

[Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. 81, 1827 i. 365; Historical Records of the First or Royal Dragoons; Wellington Despatches, Selections, p. 601, and Supplementary Series, x. 569; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1676.] E. M. L.

RADCLIFFE, EGREMONT (*d.* 1578), rebel, was son of Henry Radcliffe, second earl of Sussex [see under RADCLIFFE, ROBERT, first EARL], by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe. When quite a young man he took part in the rebellion of 1569, and was so active that special instructions were given for his capture on its suppression. He managed, however, to escape over the border, and was for some time, with other rebels, the guest of the Scotts of Buccleugh at Branksom. A ship was provided to convey the party to Flanders, but news of the efforts the English government were making to intercept them having reached them, they seem to have sailed by way of Orkney. Once at Antwerp, Radcliffe received a pension of eight hundred ducats from the king of Spain. In the early part of 1572 he went on a mission to Madrid, where he was thrown into prison for debt at the end of 1573; in 1574, having returned to the Low Countries, he went to France, and quitted 'the king of Spain's entertainment.' He wrote a good many letters to Burghley and others about his pardon, and in February 1574–5 Dr. Wilson, writing to Burghley, spoke of him as 'marvellously repentant;' he offered to serve in Ireland, and later in the same year he sent a letter to Wilson 'full of submission, with great moan of his necessity.' To be nearer the gates of mercy he had moved in 1575 to Calais. He came in November 1575 to London; but when he showed himself at court he was sent to the Tower. There he remained for some years. About April 1577 he made petition to be allowed to take exercise in the little garden facing his prison, and to have a servant. He was confined in the Beauchamp Tower, where his name, with the date 1576 and the motto 'pour parvenir' may be seen cut in the wall of one of the cells.

On 10 May 1578 he was secretly released from prison, and exiled. He went to Flanders, incurred suspicion of being mixed up in a plot to poison Don John of Austria, presumably as the agent of the English government, and was consequently in the same year (1578) beheaded in the market-place of Namur (cf. *Estate of the English Fugitives*). De Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador in England, describes him as 'a rash and daring young man, ready for anything.' He was author of 'Politique Discourses translated out of French,' London, 1578, 4to, dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham; this he undertook while in the Beauchamp Tower.

[Cals. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 545; 1566–79, Add., For. 1569–75, Spanish, 1568–79, specially note to p. 672; Froude's Hist. ix. 529; Sharp's Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569, pp. 71, &c.; Hatfield MSS. ii. 100; Sadler Papers, ii. 217, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 199; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage.] W. A. J. A.

RADCLIFFE, SIR GEORGE (1593–1657), politician, baptised 21 April 1593, was the son of Nicholas Radcliffe (*d.* 1599) of Overthorpe in the parish of Thornhill, Yorkshire, by Margaret, daughter of Robert Marsh of Darton, Yorkshire, and widow of John Baylie of Honley in the same county. He was sent in 1607 to Mr. Hunt's school at Oldham, matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 3 Nov. 1609, and took the degree of B.A. on 24 May 1612. On 5 Feb. 1612 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, six years later he was called to the bar, and in 1632 he became a bencher of that society (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 129; *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1st ser. iii. 1227).

Radcliffe soon obtained a respectable practice, and his fortunes were further advanced by marriage and by the friendship of Sir Thomas Wentworth, who was a kinsman of his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Trappes. From about 1627 Radcliffe had the management of Wentworth's affairs (*ib.* p. 137; *Strafford Letters*, ii. 433). In 1627 he, like Wentworth, refused to contribute to the forced loan, was for some months confined in the Marshalsea by the council (RUSHWORTH, i. 428), and stood out until the general release of all the prisoners took place in January 1628 (*ib.* i. 473). He sat in the

parliament of 1628, as his letters prove, but his name does not appear in the printed list of members (WHITAKER, *Life of Radcliffe*, p. 161). In December 1628 Wentworth became president of the council of the north, and through his influence Radcliffe obtained the post of king's attorney in that court (*ib.* p. 173; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 236).

When Wentworth was made lord deputy of Ireland, he resolved to have Radcliffe with him, and the latter landed in Ireland in January 1633, six months before Wentworth's own arrival. Wentworth's first despatch to secretary Coke concluded with the request that Radcliffe should be made a member of the council (*Strafford Letters*, i. 97–100), and the king at once granted the request (*ib.* pp. 115, 134). The lord deputy placed his whole confidence in Radcliffe and Sir Christopher Wandesford. Writing to the lord treasurer on 31 Jan. 1634, he said, speaking of his financial schemes, 'There is not a minister on this side, that knows anything I write or intend, excepting the Master of the Rolls and Sir George Radcliffe, for whose assistance in this government, and comfort to myself amidst this generation, I am not able sufficiently to pour forth my humble acknowledgments to his Majesty. Sure I were the most solitary man without them that ever served a king in such a place' (*ib.* i. 194). He praised in a similar strain their great services in the parliament of 1634 (*ib.* i. 352). In all legal matters Radcliffe was Wentworth's chief adviser, and in the management of the farm of the customs and other financial measures he was his right-hand man (*ib.* ii. 21; RUSHWORTH, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 249, 410; LLOYD, *Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, p. 149). It was owing to Radcliffe's advice that Wentworth decided, when opposed by the Earl of Ormonde, to make Ormonde his friend rather than to crush him (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, i. 131, ed. 1851). In 1639 Radcliffe joined with Sir Christopher Wandesford in promising to the king an annual contribution of 500*l.* towards the expenses of the war with the Scots (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 279). In 1640 the meeting of the Long parliament involved Radcliffe in the ruin of his patron. He was regarded as Strafford's accomplice, and was committed to the gatehouse on the charge of high treason (9 Dec. 1640; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 40, 48). Articles of impeachment against him were read in the commons on 29 Dec., and presented by Pym to the lords on the following day. Pym represented Radcliffe as an inferior orb governed by a greater planet. 'In the crimes committed by the Earl there appears to be more haughtiness and fierceness . . . but in those of Sir George Radcliffe there seems to be more baseness and servility, having resigned and subjected himself to be acted by the corrupt will of another.' Strafford, having less knowledge of the law and stronger passions, was easily led into illegality. 'Sir George Radcliffe, in his natural temper and disposition more moderate, and by his education and profession better acquainted with the grounds and directions of law, was carried into his offences by an immediate concurrence of will, by a more corrupt suppression and inthralling of his own reason and judgment' (*ib.* ii. 58; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 120). On 4 March 1641 Captain Audley Mervin, on behalf of the Irish House of Commons, presented articles of impeachment against Radcliffe and three other members of Strafford's council, to the Irish House of Lords (NALSON, *Collection of Affairs of State*, &c., ii. 566). The articles of impeachment, both English and Irish, were of a very general nature, and as Radcliffe was not brought to trial, no evidence was brought to prove them. In the course of the proceedings against Strafford, however, Radcliffe was shown to have threatened members for their votes in parliament, and to have been the chief agent in the prosecution of Sir Piers Crosby. Crosby and Lord Baltinglass both presented petitions against him (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 258, 275; RUSHWORTH, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 110–12). According to Clarendon, the object of the managers of the trial in impeaching Radcliffe was to prevent him being a witness on behalf of Strafford (*Rebellion*, iii. 93). Strafford was denied the assistance of Radcliffe in drawing up his answer to the remonstrance of the Irish parliament, but, according to Carte, the king forwarded the remonstrance to Radcliffe, and the answer was written by him and merely approved by Strafford (*Life of Ormonde*, i. 238; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 125, 127). A formal demand by Strafford that Radcliffe should be summoned to explain the reasons for the calling in of the Dublin charters was likewise refused (RUSHWORTH, *Trial of Strafford*, p. 163). Yet, in spite of all difficulties, he contrived to communicate with Strafford by letter, and to advise him as to his defence. Even after the earl's condemnation the two friends were not allowed to meet. On 9 May Radcliffe wrote a touching farewell to Strafford. 'I shall account no loss,' he concluded, 'if I do now shortly attend your blessed soul into the state of rest and happiness. But whatsoever small remainder of time God shall vouchsafe

to me in this world, my purpose is to employ it chiefly in the service of your children' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 417; WHITAKER, pp. 222–6). Radcliffe kept his word, and was the faithful counsellor of Strafford's son (*ib.* p. 235). Many years later he addressed to him 'An Essay towards the Life of my Lord Strafford,' which is the basis of all later biographies of that statesman, and supplies the most vivid picture of his private life (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 429–36).

In June 1642 Radcliffe was still a prisoner, but the proceedings against him had been tacitly dropped (WHITAKER, p. 239). In 1643 he joined the king at Oxford, and was created a doctor of law by the university on 31 Oct. of that year (WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 63). Carte prints a series of letters from Radcliffe to Ormonde, written between October 1643 and June 1644, which show that he was a strong supporter of Ormonde's policy, and was sometimes consulted on Irish questions (*Life of Ormonde*, v. 516, 536, 539, vi. 13, 38, 56, 84, 120, 146, 166). Charles granted Radcliffe a pardon for the treasons with which he was charged, but the parliament in the Uxbridge and Newcastle propositions named him in the list of those to be altogether excluded (BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 217, 246).

At one time the king contemplated sending the Duke of York to Ireland under the charge of Radcliffe. The design was abandoned, but Radcliffe remained in attendance upon the duke, and on the surrender of Oxford received orders from Fairfax to continue with the duke till the pleasure of the parliament should be known. The queen ordered Radcliffe to carry the duke either into Ireland or France, but he declined to remove James from England without an order from the king, and delivered him over to the Earl of Northumberland (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 28; CLARENDON, *Life*, i. 244, ed. 1857). In April 1647 Radcliffe was in exile at Caen (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 373). In June 1648 he sailed from Dieppe with Cottington and Hyde to join the fleet under the Prince of Wales. On the way they were captured by an Ostend corsair, who robbed Radcliffe and his kinsman Wandesford of 500*l.* in money and jewels (CLARENDON, *Life*, i. 214).

In 1649, before Charles II left France, he recommended Radcliffe to the Duke of York, and promised him 'some place about his brother when his family should be settled.' In October 1650 the duke left Paris and went first to Brussels, and then to the Hague. This was done against the wish of the queen, and was generally attributed to the advice of Radcliffe. Charles, displeased with the attempt of the duke to set up for himself, ordered him back to Paris, and desired him to be governed by the queen in all matters of importance (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 48; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 195–212). In his dejection at his disgrace, Radcliffe proposed to retire altogether from the court, and settle in some obscure Norman village. He even thought of endeavouring to compound for his estate with the government of the Commonwealth. But the Commonwealth, by an act passed 16 July 1651, had ordered the sale of all Radcliffe's estates, and was not disposed to permit him to make terms. His wife, who was in England, found the greatest difficulty in obtaining the fifths which had been allowed her (WHITAKER, p. 256; SCOBLE, *Collection of Acts*, ii. 156; *Cal. of Compounders*, p. 1767). Later, Radcliffe succeeded to some extent in regaining the favour of Charles II, and played an important part in preventing the attempted perversion of the Duke of Gloucester in 1654 (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 109, 131, 151, 162). He received the king's thanks through Secretary Nicholas (*ib.* ii. 186). With Hyde, Radcliffe was never on very good terms, but expressed great devotion to Secretary Nicholas and the Marquis of Ormonde (*ib.* ii. 235; THURLOE, v. 22). After Charles went to Cologne, Radcliffe, who stayed behind in Paris, became once more one of the chief advisers of the Duke of York, and that apparently with the king's sanction. He found it a thankless business. In August 1656 he wrote to his wife, saying, 'I am as weary as a dog of mine office, for I labour in vain, do no good, but get scorns or ill-will. If it were not for the honour I bear to my old master, and to comply with his desire, I would cast up all and wash my hands; but I must not fail his expectation' (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 185, 200; THURLOE, v. 293). Poverty made his position still more unpleasant. 'I am now labouring,' he wrote in March 1656, 'to get credit for a suit of clothes, which is more than I have made these five years, and now my old frippery grows thin' (*ib.* iv. 581). In September 1656 the Duke of York left France, and Radcliffe joined the rest of the royalist exiles in the Low Countries (*ib.* v. 402). He died at Flushing in 1657. 'Sir George Radcliffe,' says a news-letter, 'was buried at Flushing upon Monday last (25 May); all the cavaliers was at his burial, except the chancellor and two more that was at Bruges. They are generally sorry for him; for they say he was the best counsellor their master had' (*ib.* vi. 325–326; WHITAKER, p. 288). Clarendon, who blames severely Radcliffe's

conduct in 1650, characterises him nevertheless as 'a man very capable of business; and if the prosperity of his former fortune had not raised in him some fumes of vanity and self-conceitedness, very fit to be advised with, being of a nature constant and sincere' (*Life*, i. 244).

Radcliffe married, 21 Feb. 1621–2, Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Francis Trappes of Harrogate and Nidd, Yorkshire. She died on 13 May 1659, in her fifty-eighth year, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, *Westminster Registers*, p. 151; WHITAKER, p. 288). He left a son Thomas, who died at Dublin in 1679, leaving no issue (*ib.* p. 295).

[A short life of Radcliffe is given in David Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, p. 148; his correspondence was edited in 1810 by Dr. T. D. Whitaker, who adds a fuller memoir; Letters of Radcliffe are printed in Carte's Life of Ormonde, in the same author's Collection of Original Letters, 1739, in the Nicholas Papers, edited by Mr. G. F. Warner (Camden Soc. 1886, 1892), and in the Thurloe Papers; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

RADCLIFFE or RADCLYFFE, JAMES, third EARL OF DERWENTWATER (1689–1716), born in Arlington Street, London, on 28 June 1689, was the eldest son of Edward Radclyffe, the second earl (*d.* 1705), by Lady Mary Tudor, a natural daughter of Charles II, by Mary Davis or Davies [q. v.], the actress. Lady Mary was granted precedence of a duke's daughter by her father, married Radclyffe, to whom she was unfaithful, on 18 Aug. 1687, and died in Paris on 5 Nov. 1726 (*Hist. Reg.* 1726, Chron. Diary, p. 42). The second earl was eldest son of Sir Francis Radclyffe (*d.* 1697), who was created Viscount Radclyffe and Langley and Earl of Derwentwater on 7 March 1688, this being one of the few peerages created by James II. Sir Francis was the grandson of another Sir Francis Radclyffe, created a baronet by James I in 1619, who was a lineal descendant of Sir Nicholas, the grandfather of Sir Richard Radcliffe [q. v.], the adherent of Richard III. This Sir Nicholas acquired the Derwentwater estates in 1417, by marriage with the heiress of John de Derwentwater (see SURTEES, *Hist. of Durham*, i. 32; NICOLSON and BURN, *Hist. of Westmorland*, ii. 78; and WHITAKER, *Hist. of Whalley*, 3rd edit. pp. 412–14).

James was brought up at the exiled court of St. Germain, as a companion to the young prince, James Edward, remaining there, by the special desire of Queen Mary of Modena, until his father's death in 1705. After that he travelled on the continent, sailed from Holland for London in November 1709, and thence set out to visit his Cumberland estates for the first time early in 1710 (HODGSON, *Hist. of Northumberland*, I. ii. 225). He spent the next two years at Dilston Hall, the mansion built by his grandfather, and on 10 July 1712 he married Anna Maria, eldest daughter of Sir John Webb, third baronet, of Odstock, Wiltshire, by Barbara, daughter and coheiress of John Belasyse, first baron Belasyse. A generous and impulsive youth, a Roman catholic, and a distant kinsman of the exiled house of Stuart, he joined the conspiracy of 1715 without much reflection. His disloyal sentiments to the house of Brunswick were suspected by the government, and on the eve of the insurrection the secretary of state (Stanhope) signed a warrant for his arrest, and a messenger was sent to Durham to secure him. But Derwentwater's tenantry were devoted to him, and the news of his meditated arrest reached him long before the messenger's arrival. He consequently went into hiding until he heard that Thomas Forster (1675?–1738) [q. v.] had raised the standard of the Pretender, whereupon he joined him at Green-rig, on 6 Oct. 1715, at the head of a company of gentlemen and armed servants from Dilston Hall. His following did not exceed seventy persons, the troop being under the immediate command of his brother, Charles Radcliffe [see below]. The subordination of Derwentwater to Forster was apparently due to the Pretender's anxiety to conciliate his protestant adherents. Neither he nor Forster had any military experience. Their plan was to march through Lancashire to Staffordshire, where they looked for support, and the conduct of the expedition was left mainly in the hands of Colonel Henry Oxburgh [q. v.], who had served under Marlborough in Flanders. When the rebels occupied Preston, Derwentwater showed much activity in encouraging the men to throw up trenches; but he seems to have acquiesced in Forster's pusillanimous decision to capitulate to the inferior force of General Wills, who, moreover, had no cannon. He was escorted with the other prisoners to London by General Henry Lumley [q. v.], and lodged in the Devereux tower of the Tower of London, along with Earls Nithsdale and Carnwath, and Lords Widdrington, Kenmure, and Nairn. He was examined before the privy council on 10 Jan. 1716, and impeached with the other lords on 19 Jan. Derwentwater pleaded guilty, urging in extenuation his inexperience, and his advice to those who were about him to throw themselves upon the royal clemency. He was attainted, and condemned to death.

The greatest efforts were made to procure his pardon. Petitions were brought before both houses, and an address was carried from the upper house to the throne on 22 Feb., praying that his majesty would reprieve 'such of the condemned lords as might appear to him deserving of clemency.' Upon Widdrington, Carnwath, and Nairn being reprieved, the efforts of Derwentwater's friends were redoubled. The countess, accompanied by her sister, their maternal aunt, the Duchess of Richmond, the Duchess of Cleveland, and other ladies, was introduced by the Duke of Richmond into the king's bedchamber, where the countess, in French, invoked his majesty's mercy. The king, however, prompted by Walpole (who declared that he had been offered 60,000*l.* to save Derwentwater, but that he was determined to make an example), was obdurate. Derwentwater was beheaded on Tower Hill on 24 Feb. 1716. Upon the scaffold he expressed regret at having pleaded guilty, and declared his devotion to the Roman catholic religion and to James III. Lord Kenmure suffered at the same time. The Earl of Nithsdale escaped from the Tower the day before [see under MAXWELL, WILLIAM, fifth EARL OF NITHSDALE].

Derwentwater's body was buried by his servants in St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and was subsequently conveyed to Dilston and buried in the Derwentwater vault. The earl left a son, John Radclyffe, who, but for the attainder, would have been Earl of Derwentwater, and who so designated himself (he died, at the age of nineteen, at Sir John Webb's house in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 31 Dec. 1731), and a daughter Mary, who, with a fortune of 30,000*l.*, married, on 2 May 1732, Robert James Petre, eighth baron Petre [see under PETRE, WILLIAM, fourth BARON PETRE]. The bodies of the first three earls were, on 9 Oct. 1874, reinterred at Thorndon in Essex, in the family vault of Lord Petre as the representative of the Derwentwater family. The Countess of Derwentwater died in a convent at Brussels in 1723, aged 30, and was buried in the church of the English canonesses at Louvain. The extensive Derwentwater estates in Northumberland and Cumberland were in part settled upon Greenwich Hospital; the sale of the remainder gave the trustees an opportunity to perpetrate a typical 'job,' at which Walpole connived (cf. HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 66).

The compassion excited by Derwentwater's fate was mainly due to his youthful bearing and the simplicity of his motives. Locally he was extremely popular. Patten, the renegade historian of the rebellion, says that he was 'a man formed to be generally beloved. He spent his estate among his own people, and continually did offices of kindness and good neighbourhood to everybody, as opportunity offered.' The earl's gallantry to the fair sex is celebrated in 'O Derwentwater's a bonny lord!' while his fate forms the subject of the plaintive Jacobite melody, 'Lord Derwentwater's Good Night,' and of other songs still current in the north of England (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 492; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1825, i. 489). The aurora borealis (which appeared specially bright on the night of the earl's execution) is still known locally as 'Lord Derwentwater's Lights.' A portrait by Kneller was engraved by Cook for Mrs. Thomson's 'Memoirs of the Jacobites' (1845). Another engraving of the same portrait is prefixed to Gibson's 'Dilston Hall' (1850). Four other portraits are preserved at Thorndon Hall in Essex.

The third earl's brother, CHARLES RADCLIFFE or RADCLYFFE (1693–1746), third and youngest son of Edward, the second earl, was born at Little Parndon, Essex, on 3 Sept. 1693, and on the death of his nephew, John Radclyffe (see above), in 1731, assumed the title of Earl of Derwentwater. He joined the Jacobite rising, and, in company with his brother, surrendered himself prisoner at Preston on 13 Nov. 1715. He was found guilty of high treason, but his extreme youth would probably have procured his pardon (he was only twenty-two) had he not broken out of Newgate with thirteen fellow-prisoners on 11 Dec. 1716. The accounts of his escape, which conflict in other respects, agree that he escaped through the debtors' prison (cf. GRIFFITHS, *Chronicles of Newgate*, pp. 196–197). He joined the Stuart family on the continent, and was for a time secretary to Prince Charles Edward. He is stated, in the 'Memoirs' of 1746, to have paid several clandestine visits to London during the period of his exile. On 24 June 1724 he married, at St. Mary's, Brussels, Charlotte Maria (granddaughter of Sir James Livingstone of Kinnaird, first earl of Newburgh [q. v.]), who in 1694 had succeeded her father Charles, second earl of Newburgh, as countess *suo jure*; she was widow of Thomas Clifford (*d.* 1718). Derwentwater is said to have urged his suit fifteen times without success, and then to have adopted the expedient of entering the lady's apartment by way of the chimney (the incident is represented in a curious picture at Thorndon). Radcliffe subsequently went to Rome, where several of his children were born, and where he made many friends. In November 1745 he was captured off the Dogger Bank by the frigate Sheerness on board a French ship of

war bound for Montrose from Dunkirk, and carrying arms and warlike stores, doubtless to join the Chevalier, though of this fact no proof was obtained. With several other officers he was taken prisoner to the Tower of London. His identity having been established, he was condemned to death under his former sentence on 21 Nov. 1746. Though not legally a peer, owing to the attainder, he was accorded the privilege of decapitation, and met his fate bravely on Tower Hill on 8 Dec. 1746, reiterating his adhesion to the catholic faith and the Stuart cause; he was buried in St. Giles's-in-the-Fields on 11 Dec. Of all the victims of the rebellion his execution most affected the Pretender James Edward, who had known him at Rome for many years, and regarded him as the most zealous and loyal of his adherents (*State Papers*, Tuscany, 17 Jan. 1747 ap. Ewald, *Life and Times of Prince Charles*, ii. 68; Mason, *Gray*, 1827, p. 335). His widow died in London on 4 Aug. 1755, aged 62, and was buried with him. There is a mezzotint portrait by an unknown artist (Smith, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, pt. iv. 1703).

Charles Radclyffe's eldest son, James Bartholomew Radclyffe (1725–1786), became third Earl of Newburgh on the death of his mother in August 1755. He was baptised at Vincennes on 25 Aug. 1725, the Pretender James Edward standing as his godfather, and he was taken prisoner with his father in 1745, but soon afterwards released. In 1749, by act of parliament, a sum of 30,000*l.* was raised for his benefit from the Derwentwater estates; in the same year he married Barbara, heiress of Anthony Kemp of Slindon, Sussex, by Anne, daughter of Henry Browne, fifth viscount Montagu, and left issue. The only son, Anthony James, fourth earl, died without issue in 1814, and the peerage devolved upon the descendants of Charlotte Maria, countess of Newburgh, by her first husband, Thomas, son of Lord Clifford (cf. Surtees, *Hist of Durham*, i. 33; G. E. C.'s *Peerage*, s.v. 'Newburgh;' Burke, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Newburgh;' *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii 405, 7th ser. vols. iv. and v. passim).

[The romantic fate of the third Earl of Derwentwater and his brother occasioned a small literature of dying speeches and chap-book lives. Among these may be noted: Genuine and Impartial Memoirs of Charles Radclyffe . . . with an Account of his Family, London, 1746, 8vo, two editions, and Dublin, 1746, 8vo; A Sketch of the Life and Character of Mr. Radcliffe, 1746, 8vo; Penrice's Genuine and Impartial Account of the Remarkable Life of C. Radcliffe and . . . his Brother, 1746, 8vo; History of the Earl of Derwentwater: his Life, Adventures, Trial, &c., Newcastle, 1840, 12mo (several editions with small modifications). See also Gibson's Dilston Hall, or Memoirs of James Radcliffe, Earl of Derwentwater (a careful piece of family history), 1850, 8vo; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, ii. 78; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 436; Burke's Anecdotes of the Aristocracy, i. 263; Stowe MS. 158, f. 173 (containing particulars of the disposal of the Derwentwater estates); Miscell. Topogr. et Genealog. iii. 154; Ellis's Family of Radclyffe, 1850; Howitt's Visits to Remarkable Places, 2nd ser.; Patten's Hist. of the Rebellion, 2nd edit. 1717, passim; Jesse's Pretenders and their Adherents, i. 101; Hogg's Jacobite Relics, 2nd ser. p. 270; Jacobite Minstrelsy, 1829; Stanhope's Hist. of England, vol. i.; Historical Register, vols. i. ii. and iii. passim; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 398–9. See also articles Forster, Thomas (1675?–1738), and Oxburgh, Henry.] T. S.

RADCLIFFE or RATCLIFFE, JOHN, Lord Fitzwalter (1452?–1496), was son of Sir John Radcliffe of Attleborough in Norfolk, head of a younger branch of the Radcliffes of Radcliffe Tower, Lancashire. His mother was Elizabeth, baroness Fitzwalter in her own right, as the only child of Walter Fitzwalter (*d.* 1431), seventh baron Fitzwalter of Woodham Walter and Dunmow in Essex. Radcliffe's father, who in right of his wife was styled Lord Fitzwalter, died a few days after the battle of Towton (6 April 1461) of wounds received in the preliminary skirmish at Ferrybridge, when his son and heir was nine years of age. The latter seems to have resided for a time at Calais or Guisnes, and to have returned to England, where he settled at Attleborough, about 1476 (*Paston Letters*, iii. 156, 160). He was a relative of the Paston family (*ib.* iii. 341–3). Until 1485 he was styled John Radcliffe of Attleborough, esq., or John Radcliffe Fitzwauter, but on 15 Sept. in that year he received a summons to parliament as Lord Fitzwalter, though his mother seems still to have been alive; he continued to be so summoned until 14 Oct. 1495 (Dugdale, i. 515; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 496; *Paston Letters*, iii. 83). Henry VII also made him steward of the household in the first year of his reign, and two years later (25 Nov. 1487) joint high steward of England with Jasper Tudor, duke of Bedford, and others at the coronation of his queen, Elizabeth of York. But on taking part in the conspiracy on behalf of Perkin Warbeck, Radcliffe was attainted in the parliament of October 1495, and sent prisoner to Calais, where, after a futile attempt to escape by bribing his keepers, he was beheaded in November 1496.

Radcliffe married, first (before 12 March 1476), Anne, sister of Sir Richard Whet-

hill of Calais (*Paston Letters*, iii. 160); his second wife is usually supposed to have been Anne, daughter of Edward, lord Hastings, who in 1507, if not earlier, became the wife of Thomas Stanley, second earl of Derby (*d.* 1521), and died in 1550; but this supposition is not free from difficulties, and a Margaret, lady Fitzwalter, mentioned in 1518, is sometimes taken to be his widow. By his first wife Radcliffe had five daughters and one son. The attainder was removed in favour of this son Robert, afterwards first earl of Sussex [q. v.], by letters patent of 25 Jan. 1506, confirmed by an act of parliament in 1509.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iii. 371; Dugdale's Baronage; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, pp. 101, 111; Rotuli Parliamentorum, vi. 504; Busch's England under the Tudors, Engl. transl. pp. 95, 340.] J. T–t.

RADCLIFFE, JOHN (1650-1714), physician, was born in a house in the market-place at Wakefield in 1650 (Leatham, *Lectures*, p. 142). His father, George Radcliffe, of strong republican principles, was governor of the Wakefield house of correction from 1647 to 1661, and increased his moderate estate by marrying Sarah, daughter of Mr. Louder (Lupton, *Wakefield Worthies*, p. 104). There was a large family. John was sent to the Wakefield grammar school, but is alleged to have received part of his education at the Northallerton grammar school, under Thomas Smelt (Kennett's notes in *Lansd. MS.* 987, f. 221; Ingledew, *History of Northallerton*, p. 295). At the age of fifteen he was admitted to University College, Oxford, matriculating on 23 March 1665-6. In 1667 he was made senior scholar after obtaining much honour in the logic school (Pittis, *Memoirs of Dr. Radcliffe*). He graduated B.A. in October 1669, and became fellow of Lincoln College. The degree of M.A. followed in June 1672. Then, turning to medicine, he proceeded M.B. in July 1675, M.D. and grand compounder in July 1682. In his study of medicine, as of other subjects, he succeeded more by his ready wit than by his learning. His medical library, he said, consisted of some phials, a skeleton, and a herbal. On settling in practice in Oxford, he paid little regard to professional conventions, and thus incurred the anger of older practitioners. But his success in coping with an epidemic of smallpox, and his treatment of Sir Thomas Spencer's wife, assured him a prosperous career. In 1677 he resigned his fellowship rather than take orders, and having incurred the displeasure of Dr. Thomas Marshall [q.v.], rector of Lincoln College, he gave up his chambers there.

Radcliffe moved to London in 1684, and settled in Bow Street; and in the following year he obtained a large increase of practice through the death of Dr. Richard Lower of King Street, Covent Garden (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 298). His apothecary, Dandridge, who died worth 50,000*l.*, said that Radcliffe had not been in town a year before he made more than twenty guineas a day. Many people, we are told, pretended to be ill in order that they might be entertained by his witty conversation. In 1686 the Princess Anne of Denmark chose Radcliffe for her principal physician, but he was not made a fellow of the College of Physicians until 12 April 1687. In that year he gave an east window for the chapel at University College, Oxford, and in 1688 Dr. Obadiah Walker, the head of the college, corresponded with him in the hope of bringing him over to the Roman catholic faith. Although Radcliffe declined conversion, he felt great respect for Walker, and afterwards gave him a handsome competency, and in 1699 contributed to his funeral expenses (*ib.* iv. 444; Hearne, *Collections*, i. 85–6).

The services Radcliffe rendered to the Earl of Portland and the Earl of Rochford caused William III to give him five hundred guineas from the privy purse, and to offer him an appointment as one of his physicians, with 200*l.* a year more than any other. Radcliffe declined the offer, owing to the calls of his private practice; but for eleven years he cleared on the average over six hundred guineas a year by his attendance on the king. In March 1690 Radcliffe was elected M.P. for Bramber, and he sat for that borough until the dissolution in 1695. He seems to have saved the king's life during a dangerous attack of asthma in 1690, and next year he attended William, duke of Gloucester, the infant son of the Princess Anne, with such good result that Queen Mary ordered the lord chamberlain to present him with one thousand guineas. In 1692 he lost 5,000*l.* owing to the capture by the French of a ship in which he had ventured the money at the advice of Betterton the actor; but when friends condoled with him he said he had only to go up two hundred and fifty pairs of stairs to make himself whole again. At the suggestion of his friend Dr. Arthur Charlett [q. v.], master of University College, Radcliffe gave large sums to the college in 1692-1694, including 1,100*l.* towards exhibitions.

Queen Mary was seized with smallpox in December 1694, and, after the disease had well developed, Radcliffe was sent for by the council. As soon as he read the recipes given her he said she was a dead woman, as

she had received the wrong medicines. She died on the 28th. According to another account (STRICKLAND, *Lives of the Queens of England*, vii. 435-6), Radcliffe mistook the smallpox for measles. Burnet is in error in suggesting that Radcliffe was among those first called in; and he shows his bias by calling the doctor 'an impious and vicious man, who hated the queen much, but virtue and religion more. He was a professed Jacobite, and by many thought a very bad physician; but others cried him up to the highest degree imaginable.' It is said that the queen fancied when she was dying that Radcliffe had given her a popish nurse (RALPH, ii. 540).

Radcliffe soon afterwards offended the Princess Anne by neglecting to visit her when sent for, and saying that her distemper was nothing but the vapours; and Dr. Gibbons became her physician in his place. Later in 1695 he attended the Earl of Albemarle, who was suffering from fever in the camp in Belgium, and the king paid him 1,200*l.* for this service, and offered him a baronetcy, which was declined. By 1695 he was in friendly intercourse with Arbuthnot, and in 1697 Aldrich, the dean of Christ Church, was staying at his house (AITKEN, *Life of Arbuthnot*, pp. 13, 15, 17). In 1697 Radcliffe relieved the king in a serious illness, and in 1699 he was again called in to see the young Duke of Gloucester; but he at once said the prince would die next day, and expressed contempt of the doctors who had been in attendance. The king was ill again at the end of this year, when Radcliffe, after seeing William's swollen ankles, said he would not have the king's two legs for his three kingdoms. This gave such offence that William never saw him again, though he used the doctor's diet-drinks. When Anne came to the throne Godolphin made vain efforts to reinstate the doctor in her favour. He was, however, often consulted privately by the queen's physicians.

Radcliffe was mentioned only incidentally, but respectfully, in Codrington's verses prefixed to Garth's 'Dispensary,' 1699, and in the 'Dispensary Transversed,' 1701 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 29568, ff. 27-30). In March 1703 Radcliffe was dangerously ill, and made a will; but he unexpectedly recovered, and was said to become very devout. In 1704, under an assumed name, he settled 50*l.* a year for ever upon the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts; and he gave 500*l.*, with a request that it might be kept secret, to Dr. William Lloyd, nonjuring bishop of Norwich, for distribution among fifty poor clergy. In 1705 he was called in to see Pope, then a lad of seventeen, and the adoption of his advice to study less and ride more restored his patient's health (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1856, p. 6). In the same year he bought an estate near Buckingham with a view to settling it upon University College; but for various reasons the transfer was delayed. According to a scurrilous pamphlet, 'A Letter from a Citizen of Bath to his Excellency Dr. R—— at Tunbridge,' 1705, Radcliffe had vilified the Bath waters, and was once more patronising Tunbridge Wells, though he had lately taken a freeman's oath to do all the good he could for Bath. This fickleness was attributed to his base birth and brutish temper. In 1706 Radcliffe assisted James Drake [q. v.], who was accused of writing against the government in his 'Memorial of the Church of England,' and he subscribed liberally towards improvements at Oxford. By 1707 he was worth 80,000*l.*, and, besides lending money to Arthur Mainwaring or Maynwaring [q. v.], he contributed, though not in his own name, to the relief of the episcopal clergy in Scotland. He declined to become a governor of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals on the ground that his duties as a governor of St. Bartholomew's Hospital occupied all his available time. In 1708 Radcliffe bought, besides property in Northamptonshire and Yorkshire, the perpetual advowson of Headbourne-Worthy, Hampshire, which he bestowed on Dr. Joseph Bingham [q. v.], fellow of University College.

Prince George of Denmark became dangerously ill in October 1708, and the queen sent for Radcliffe; but the dropsy had reached such a stage that the doctor could hold out no hope, and the prince died in six days. In 1709 Radcliffe, after passing for years as a misogynist—the result of a disappointment in 1693—fell in love with a patient, one Miss Tempest. Steele ridiculed him in the 'Tatler' for 21 and 28 July, and 13 Sept., under the name of 'Æsculapius,' for setting up a new coach and liveries in order to please the lady. Some said that Radcliffe was in love with the Duchess of Bolton (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 97) [see under PAULET or POWLETT, CHARLES, second DUKE OF BOLTON]; in any case he did not marry. In 1710, after a serious illness, he thought of retiring, but was persuaded to continue his practice by Dr. Sharp, archbishop of York, whose life he was soon afterwards the means of saving. He aided Sacheverell, and was invited to be a member of parliament for Buckingham, an offer which he declined for the time. In 1711 he was much depressed by the death of

his bottle-companion, Lord Craven, whom he had saved from death some months earlier. By February 1711 Radcliffe was treating Swift for his dizziness; and on 26 March Swift complained that Harley's wound was neglected because 'that puppy' Radcliffe would admit none but his own surgeon (*Journal to Stella*, 10 April 1711).

Radcliffe was chosen M.P. for Buckingham on 25 Aug. 1713; two short speeches have survived, one in favour of the Malt-tax bill, and the other on behalf of the bill to prevent the growth of schism. About this time he began to recommend Dr. Mead, then a rising physician, to many of his patients. A kinsman, Richard Fiddes [q. v.], was, at Radcliffe's request, given the degree of B.D. of Oxford, for the university was looking forward to a generous benefaction from the doctor (*Letters written by Eminent Persons in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries*, i. 261, Thomas Carte to Dr. Charlett, 8 Oct. 1713). Next year, when the Duke of Beaufort died, Radcliffe said he had lost the only person in whose conversation he took pleasure. Arbuthnot, who had already introduced Radcliffe into the 'History of John Bull,' 1712, proposed now to give him a place in the 'Memoirs of Scriblerus.' Radcliffe was to be painted at the corner of a map of diseases, 'contending for the universal empire of this world, and the rest of the physicians opposing his ambitious designs with a project of a treaty of partition to settle peace' (Arbuthnot to Swift, 26 June 1714).

Queen Anne was attacked by her fatal illness in July 1714. Charles Ford told Swift on 31 July that at noon on the previous day Radcliffe had been sent for 'by order of council,' but that he said he had taken physic and could not come. According to a letter in the 'Wentworth Papers,' it was reported that Radcliffe's answer was that to-morrow (31 July) would be time enough to wait on her majesty. According to Pittis, he was not sent for by either the queen or the privy council; but Lady Masham sent to him privately two hours before the queen's death, after Radcliffe had learnt from Mead that the case was hopeless. He was then at Carshalton, Surrey, suffering from a severe attack of gout, and he sent word that, in view of the queen's antipathy to him, he feared his presence would do her harm rather than good, and that, as the case was desperate, it would be best to let her majesty die as easily as possible. But if a letter given by Pittis is genuine, he also said he would have come, ill as he was, had he been sent for by the proper authorities. According to another letter, his life was afterwards threatened by several persons who were angry at his conduct. On 5 Aug. Radcliffe's old friend, Sir John Pakington (1671–1727) [q. v.], moved that the doctor should be summoned to attend in his place to be censured for not waiting upon the queen when sent for by the Duke of Ormonde, but the matter dropped (Boyer, *Political State*, viii. 152).

Radcliffe died on 1 Nov. 1714, after a fit of apoplexy. On 15 Oct. he wrote to the Earl of Denbigh that he should not live a fortnight, and that his life had been shortened by the attacks made upon him after the queen's death. He begged Lord Denbigh to avoid intemperance, which he feared he had encouraged by his example. His body lay in state at Carshalton until the 27th, and was then removed to Oxford, where it was buried on 3 Dec. in St. Mary's Church. By his will, dated 13 Sept. 1714, Radcliffe left most of his property to the university, and there was an imposing public funeral. The handsome annuities to his sisters and other relatives show that Peter Wentworth's charge—'he had died like an ill-natured brute as he has lived; he left none of his poor relations anything'—is groundless (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 434). Property was left to University College in trust for the foundation of two medical travelling fellowships, for the purchase of perpetual advowsons for members of the college, for enlargement of the college buildings, and for a library. Other estates were left to his executors in trust for charitable purposes, as they might think best, and from these funds the Radcliffe Infirmary and Observatory were built and Bartholomew's Hospital enlarged; and since then money has been granted towards the building of the College of Physicians in London, the Oxford Lunatic Asylum, and St. John's Church, Wakefield. The Radcliffe Library was completed in 1747. Radcliffe's will was disputed by his heir-at-law, and the question was long before the court of chancery (Sisson, *Historic Sketch of the Parish Church, Wakefield*, 1824, p. 99).

It is difficult, as Munk remarks, to form a correct estimate of Radcliffe's skill as a physician. He was certainly no scholar, but he was 'an acute observer of symptoms, and in many cases was peculiarly happy in the treatment of disease.' He was often at war with other doctors and with the authorities of the College of Physicians. He was generally regarded as a clever empiric who had attained some skill by means of his enormous practice; but Mead said 'he was deservedly at the head of his profession, on account of his great medical penetration and experience.'

Defoe speaks in 'Duncan Campbell' of 'all the most eminent physicians of the age, even up to the great Dr. Radcliffe himself.' Rough in his manners, and fond of flattery, he was generous to those in need, a good friend, and a magnificent patron of learning. Bernard Mandeville attacked him in the 'Essay on Charity Schools' subjoined to his 'Fable of the Bees.'

A portrait of Radcliffe, painted by Kneller in 1710, is in the Radcliffe Library, and there are statues in the library and in one of the courts of University College. Another portrait was at Sir Andrew Fountaine's at Narford. An engraving from Kneller's painting, by Vertue, was published in 1719, and engravings by M. Burghers are prefixed to 'Exequiæ clarissimo viro Johanni Radcliffe, M.D., ab Oxoniensi Academia solutæ,' 1715, and 'Bibliotheca Radcliffiana, or a Short Description of the Radcliffe Library,' by James Gibbs, architect, 1747. A portrait engraved by M. Vandergucht is given in 'Dr. Radcliffe's Practical Dispensatory,' by Edward Strother, M.D., 1721. A gold-headed cane, said to have been Radcliffe's, was given by Mrs. Baillie to the College of Physicians.

JOHN RADCLIFFE, M.D. (1690–1729), seems to have been no relative of his namesake. He was son of John Radcliffe of London, gentleman, was born on 10 May 1690, and was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School in 1703. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1707, and became B.A. on 2 June 1711, M.A. on 23 April 1714, and M.D. on 30 June 1721. On 25 June 1724 he was chosen a fellow of the College of Physicians; and he was physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He died on 16 Aug. 1729 (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 86; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*)

[The chief source of information for Radcliffe's life is Pittis's Memoirs of Dr. Radcliffe (with Supplement), published by Curll in 1715. A full abstract of this book is given in the long article in the Biographia Britannica. William Singleton, Radcliffe's servant, said that the letters printed by Pittis were not genuine; but Pittis defended himself. Further particulars are given in Munk's Roll of the College of Physicians; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss; Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England; Noble's Cont. of Granger; Jenkin Lewis's Memoirs of the Duke of Gloucester, ed. Loftie, 1881; Letters written by Eminent Persons in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes; Pointer's Oxoniensis Academia; Macmichael's Gold-headed Cane; Pettigrew's Memoirs of J. C. Lettsom, M.D., i. 44, and Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. i.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 210; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st, 5th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Reports, and Cowper MSS. vols. ii. and iii.; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble; Wyon's Queen Anne; Wentworth Papers; Aitken's Life and Works of Arbuthnot; Pope's Works, ed. Courthope; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 135, iv. 583.] G. A. A.

RADCLIFFE, JOHN NETTEN (1826–1884), epidemiologist, son of Charles Radcliffe, and younger brother of Dr. Charles Bland Radcliffe [q. v.], was born in Yorkshire on 20 April 1826, and received his early medical training at the Leeds school of medicine. Shortly after obtaining his diploma he went to the Crimea as a surgeon attached to the headquarters of Omar Pasha, and remained there till the close of the war. He received for his services the order of the Medjidie as well as the Turkish and English medals, with a clasp for Sebastopol. On returning home he became medical superintendent of the Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic in Queen Square, London.

In 1865 he was selected to prepare a special report on the appearance of cholera abroad, and in 1866 he was busily engaged in investigating the outbreak in East London, which he traced to the infected supply of the East London Water Company. This report appeared as a blue-book in 1867, and gained Radcliffe a wide reputation. He was elected a member of the Epidemiological Society in 1850, was its honorary secretary 1862–71, and president 1875–7. In November 1869 he was appointed to the second of the two public health inspectorships then created by the privy council, and, on the formation of the local government board in 1871, he was made assistant medical officer. Owing to ill-health he resigned this post in 1883, and died on 11 Sept. 1884.

Not only an expert in the question of the distribution of oriental diseases, Radcliffe was an authority on all questions pertaining to public health. Of remarkably simple and straightforward nature, he was a most cautious worker, but where rapidity was essential he showed himself equal to the situation. Prior to his official appointment he wrote: 1. 'The Pestilence in England,' 8vo, London, 1852. 2. 'Fiends, Ghosts, and Sprites, &c.', 8vo, London, 1854. 3. 'The Hygiene of the Turkish Army,' 8vo, London, 1858; reprinted with additions from the 'Sanitary Review.' In his official capacity he prepared a long series of reports dealing with the spread of epidemics and the question of quarantine (see list in index, *Cat. Libr. of the Surgeon-General of the U.S. Army*). Among these the more important, in addition to those already mentioned, are: 1. 'On the Means for preventing Excre-

ment Nuisances in Towns and Villages,' 1869 and 1873. 2. 'On an Outbreak of Enteric Fever in Marylebone,' 1873. 3. 'On the Diffusion of Cholera in Europe during the ten years 1865–74.' 4. 'On the Progress of Levantine Plague, 1875–77.'

[Brit. Med. Journ. 1884, ii. p. 588; Lancet, 1884, ii. 502, 524, 562; Trans. Epidemiol. Soc. Lond., new ser. iv. 121; information kindly supplied by Dr. R. Thorne Thorne, C.B.; Index Cat. Libr. Surg.-Gen. U. S. Army.] B. B. W.

RADCLIFFE, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1382), opponent of Wiclif, was a monk of St. Albans who received his education at Oxford, probably at Gloucester Hall, the Benedictine hostel, and obtained the degree of doctor of theology. Appointed prior of Wymondham in Norfolk, a cell of St. Albans, on 5 Feb. 1368, Radcliffe remained there for twelve years. But in 1380 the aggressive Bishop Le Despencer of Norwich claimed authority over the prior. Radcliffe protested, and the abbot of St. Albans asserted his exclusive rights over the priory by divesting him of his office, and making him archdeacon of the parent monastery. The bishop denied his power to do this, but the king decided against him (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 258; *Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 123). Two years later Radcliffe was among the doctors of theology who joined in the condemnation of Wiclif's heresies at the Blackfriars council (12 June), and assisted in bringing the lollard Aston to a sense of his errors (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 289, 332). He was alive in 1396, when he took part in the election of a new abbot of St. Albans, and preached a sermon in the chapter-house (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 425, 480, 486).

Radcliffe was a prominent literary antagonist of Wiclif, who stigmatised him and the Carmelite Peter Stokes [q. v.], another adversary, as the black and white dogs. His chief work seems to have been a discussion in two books of Wiclif's views on the eucharist, in the form of a dialogue between himself and Stokes, entitled 'Viaticum salubre animæ immortalis.' A manuscript of this was formerly in the library of Queens' College, Cambridge, where Leland saw it (*Collectanea*, iii. 18). Tanner mentions as a separate work a dialogue with an almost identical title, 'De Viatico Animæ,' but in a single book. Its opening words differ from those given by Leland as commencing the first-mentioned treatise. Radcliffe also wrote other dialogues between himself and Stokes, with the titles 'De primo homine,' 'De dominio naturali,' 'De obedientiali dominio,' 'De dominio regali et judiciali,' 'De potestate Petri apostoli et successorum.' Tanner notes the existence of a manuscript of these in the royal library at Westminster, numbered 6 D. x. Radcliffe wrote also on monastic vows, the worship of images, and the papal schism. An 'invectio' against the errors of Wiclif, in Harl. MS. 635, f. 205, is ascribed to him.

[Bale's Britanniæ Scriptores; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.-Hibernica; other authorities in the text.] J. T–T.

RADCLIFFE, RALPH (1519?–1559), schoolmaster and playwright, born in Lancashire about 1519, was younger son of Thomas Radcliffe, who belonged to a younger branch of the Radcliffe family of Ordsall, Lancashire (see BERRY, *County Genealogies*, 'Hertfordshire,' p. 109; FOSTER, *Lancashire Pedigrees*). He was one of the earliest undergraduates of the newly founded Brasenose College, Oxford, but soon migrated to Cambridge (possibly to Jesus College), where he graduated B.A. in 1536–7. He proceeded M.A. in 1539, and in the same year made a disturbance while John Cheke was delivering his elaborate plea for abandoning at Cambridge the continental mode of pronouncing Greek. Radcliffe, who argued that the continental mode was correct, was subsequently supported by the chancellor, Bishop Gardiner (STRYPE, *Life of Sir Thomas Smith*, p. 22). On 22 July 1546 the grantees of the priory of White Friars or Carmelites of Hitchin conveyed it to Ralph Radcliffe (see CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 43). He opened a school in the Carmelites' house, and erected in a lower room a stage for his scholars, whereon to act Latin and English comedies. Bale, bishop of Ossory, stayed at Hitchin with Radcliffe, and speaks in terms of high praise of his 'theatrum longe pulcherrimum.' Pits says he exhibited plays 'populo concurrente atque spectante.' He grew rich, and was held in much veneration in the neighbourhood (WOOD). He died in 1559, aged 40. He was buried in Hitchin church, where there is a monumental inscription to him and to several of his descendants (CHAUNCY, *Hist. Antiq. of Hertfordshire*, p. 390).

Radcliffe married Elizabeth Marshall of Mitcham, who afterwards became wife to Thomas Norton, and was ancestress of the Nortons of Iffley. By her he had four children: Ralph (1543–1621), a bencher of the Inner Temple and double reader of that society (cf. ASCHAM, *Epistolæ Familiares*, lib. iii. ep. xxvii.); Jeremie; Edward (1553–1631) (afterwards Sir Edward Radcliffe), physician to James I; and a daughter Elizabeth.

In a volume belonging to J. R. Ormesby-Gore there are three dialogues dedicated to

Henry VIII, and signed 'your grace's humble subject, Robert Radclif, professor of artes and schoolmaster of Jesus College, Cambridge' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 85). The signature is probably a misreading for Ralph Radcliffe. Radcliffe's other works are not extant. An account of them, collected by Bale when on a visit to Radcliffe, appears in Bale's 'Scriptores.' They consist of ten comedies and tragedies, written in Latin, primarily for his pupils. Six of the ten subjects are biblical, and their object was to present 'pictures of Christian heroism.' Among them were: 'De patientia Griselidis;' 'De Melibœo Chauceriano,' 'De Titi et Gisippi Amicitia,' 'De Sodomæ Incendio,' 'De Jo. Hussi Damnatione,' 'De Jonæ Defectione,' 'De Lazaro ac Divite,' 'De Jobi Afflictionibus,' and 'De Susannæ Liberatione.'

Radcliffe also wrote on educational topics. Bale mentions works: 'De Nominis et Verbi potentissimorum regum in regno grammatico exitiali Pugna,' 'De Puerorum Institutione,' lib. i.; 'Epistolæ ad Tirones,' lib. i.; 'Loci Communes a Philosophis in Studiosorum usum selecti,' lib. i.

[Authorities quoted; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 215; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 203, 552; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 613; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 707; Bale's Scriptorum Britanniæ, p. 700; Lansd. MS. 979, fol. 141; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. i. 1041; Baker's Biogr. Dram. ii. 588; Warton's Hist. Engl. Poetry, iii. 309; C. H. Herford's Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century, pp. 74, 109–13.] W. A. S.

RADCLIFFE or **RATCLIFFE**, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1485), adviser of Richard III, was a younger son of Sir Thomas Radcliffe. The latter's father was younger son of the Clitheroe branch of the Radcliffes of Radcliffe Tower, Lancashire, and himself became lord of Derwentwater and Keswick, through his marriage, about 1417, to the daughter and heiress of John de Derwentwater (WHITAKER, *Hist. of Whalley*, p. 415; NICOLSON and BURN, ii. 78). Richard's mother was Margaret, daughter of Sir William Parr [q. v.] of Kendal, grandfather of Queen Catherine Parr. The family pedigree makes him the second son of his parents, and his brother Edward, who ultimately succeeded to the Derwentwater estates, the third (*ib.*; SURTEES, i. 32). There must, however, be some mistake here, for Radcliffe's son stated in parliament in 1495 that his father had two elder brothers, both of whom were living in that year (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 492).

His maternal grandfather's connection with the court as comptroller of the household to Edward IV will no doubt explain the origin of Radcliffe's intimacy with Richard of Gloucester. He and his uncle, John Parr, were knighted by the king on the field of Tewkesbury, and Gloucester made him a knight-banneret during the siege of Berwick in August 1482 (*Paston Letters*, iii. 9; DAVIES, p. 48). Next year, Gloucester, just before he seized the crown, sent Radcliffe to summon his Yorkshire friends to his assistance. Leaving London shortly after 11 June 1483, he presented the Protector's letters to the magistrates of York on the 15th, and by the 24th he had reached Pontefract on his way south with a force estimated at five thousand men. On that day Earl Rivers, Sir Richard Grey, son of the queen-dowager, Sir Thomas Vaughan, and Sir Richard Haute were brought to Pontefract from their different northern prisons and executed there on the 25th by Radcliffe, acting under Gloucester's orders. According to the well-informed Croyland chronicler (p. 567) they were allowed no form of trial, though the statement of Rous (p. 213) that the Earl of Northumberland was their principal judge may imply a formal sentence by a commission. Radcliffe did not find Richard ungrateful. He was made a knight of the Garter, knight of the body to the king (10 Aug. 1484), and high sheriff of Westmoreland for life (DAVIES). Besides the lucrative stewardship of Wakefield, estates to the annual value of over 650*l.* were conferred upon him. These grants were only exceeded in amount by those made to the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Northumberland, and Lord Stanley (*ib.*; RAMSAY, ii. 534). Radcliffe and William Catesby [q.v.], who did not benefit, however, anything like so largely, were reputed Richard's most confidential counsellors, 'quorum sententiis vix unquam rex ipse ausus fuit resistere;' and this found popular expression in the satirical couplet which cost its author, William Collingbourne, so dear:

> The catte, the ratte, and Lovell our dogge
> Rulyth all Englande under a hogge.

The 'hogge' was an allusion to Richard's cognisance, the white boar (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 572; FABYAN, p. 672).

The 'catte' and the 'ratte' did not hesitate to tell their master to his face in the spring of 1485 that he must publicly disavow his idea of marrying his niece, Elizabeth of York, or even the Yorkshiremen whose loyalty he owed to his late wife, Ann Neville, would think that he had removed her to make way for an incestuous marriage. They produced twelve doctors of theology to

testify that the pope had no power of dispensation where the relationship was so close. Their opposition, to which Richard yielded, was perhaps a little too ardent to be wholly disinterested, and they were generally thought to have entertained a fear that if Elizabeth became queen she would some day take revenge upon them for the death of her uncle Rivers and her half-brother, Richard Grey. Shortly after this (22 April), as head of a commission to treat with Scotland, Radcliffe received a safe-conduct from King James, but may have been prevented from going by the news of Richmond's contemplated invasion (*Fœdera*, xii. 266). At any rate, he fought at Bosworth Field on 21 Aug., and was there slain, some said while attempting to escape (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 574). He was attainted in Henry VII's first parliament, but the attainder was removed on the petition of his son Richard in 1495 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 276, 492).

Radcliffe is said by Davies (p. 148) to have married Agnes Scrope, daughter of John, lord Scrope (*d.* 1498) of Bolton in Wensleydale, and widow of Christopher Boynton of Sedbury in the parish of Gilling, near Richmond (Whitaker, *Richmondshire*, i. 77). The only child given to him in Nicolson and Burn's pedigree is the son mentioned above, who appears to have died without male issue. But a correspondent of 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. x. 164) asserts, without quoting his authority, that 'Radcliffe's daughter Joan married Henry Grubb of North Mimms, Hertfordshire, and was heiress to her brother, Sir John (?) Radcliffe.'

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; Cont. of the Croyland Chronicle, ed. Fulman, Oxford, 1684; Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Rous's Historia Regum Angliæ, ed. Hearne, 1745; Polydore Vergil, ed. for Camden Soc.; More's Richard III, ed. Lumby; Davies's Extracts from the Municipal Records of York; Whitaker's Richmondshire and Whalley, 3rd ed.; Surtees's Hist. of Durham; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 475; Gairdner's Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York.] J. T-T.

RADCLIFFE or RATCLIFFE, ROBERT, first Earl of Sussex (1483–1542), born in 1483, was only son by his first wife of John Radcliffe or Ratcliffe, baron Fitzwalter [q. v.] Restored in blood as Baron Fitzwalter by letters patent of 25 Jan. 1506, he was made a knight of the Bath on 23 June 1509, and acted as lord sewer at the coronation of Henry VIII the following day. From this time he was a prominent courtier. He was appointed joint commissioner of array for Essex and joint captain of the forces raised there on 28 Jan. 1512-13, and in the English expedition of 1513 he commanded two ships, the Make Glory and the Ellen of Hastings. In 1515 he took part in the ceremony at the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat. The same year the king restored him some of his lands that had been withheld. On 28 May 1517 he was made joint commissioner to inquire into demolitions and enclosures in Essex.

Fitzwalter was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and admiral of the squadron and chief captain of the vanguard in the expedition of 1522. On 23 April 1524 he was made K.G. On 18 July 1525 he was raised to the dignity of Viscount Fitzwalter. On 5 Feb. 1525-6 he was made a privy councillor, and, taking the king's view of the divorce question, he was created Earl of Sussex on 8 Dec. 1529. Other honours followed. On 7 May 1531 he became lieutenant of the order of the Garter; on 31 May 1532 he was appointed chamberlain of the exchequer; on 5 June 1532 he appears as one of the witnesses when Sir Thomas More resigned the great seal.

Sussex was long in very confidential relations with Henry. It must have been with the king's knowledge that he proposed at the council on 6 June 1536 that the Duke of Richmond should be placed before Mary in the succession to the throne. After the pilgrimage of grace, he was in 1537 sent on a special commission to quiet the men of Lancashire. In 1540 he was made great chamberlain of England and one of the commissioners to inquire into the state of Calais, an inquiry which resulted in the disgrace of Lord Lisle [see Plantagenet, Arthur]. He received many grants of land after the suppression of the monasteries, and died on 26 Nov. 1542.

Radcliffe married: first, about 1505, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, by whom he had Henry, second earl, who is noticed below, and Sir Humphrey Radcliffe of Elnestow. His second wife was Lady Margaret Stanley, daughter of the second Earl of Derby. On 11 May 1532 Gardiner wrote urging Benet to press on the dispensation rendered necessary by the consanguinity between Sussex and Lady Margaret. By her he had a son, Sir John Radcliffe of Cleeve or Clyve in Somerset, who died without issue on 9 Nov. 1568, and a daughter Anne, whose dowry when she married Thomas, lord Wharton, was raised by selling Radcliffe Tower and other Lancashire estates. Radcliffe's second wife died on 3 Feb. 1583-4. His third wife was Mary, daughter of Sir John Arundel of Lanherne, Cornwall.

HENRY RADCLIFFE, second EARL OF SUSSEX (1506?–1557), born about 1506, served Wolsey on his embassy to France in 1527 as a gentleman attendant. From 1529 till his father's death he was known as Viscount Fitzwalter. He was made K.B. on 30 May 1533, and on 31 May 1536 had the valuable grant of the joint stewardship of the royal estates in Essex. On 26 Nov. 1542 he succeeded as second Earl of Sussex, and exercised the family office of lord sewer at the coronation of Edward VI. He was one of the lords and gentlemen who put Somerset in the Tower by the order of the council in October 1549. He declared for Queen Mary, and was captain-general of her forces and privy councillor in 1553, and lord sewer at her coronation. He took part in the trials of Lady Jane Grey and Lord Guilford Dudley, and was made knight of the Garter on 24 April 1554. In October 1556 he was engaged in Norfolk in trying to force the gospellers to go to mass. Execution for debt was stayed against him in the Star-chamber the same month by the queen's orders. He died on 17 Feb. 1556–7 in Cannon Row, London, and was buried at the church of St. Lawrence Pountney. His remains were sudsequently removed to the church of Boreham, Essex. His estates passed to Sir William Radcliffe of Ordsall (cf. *Stanley Papers*, Chetham Soc., pt. ii. p. 172). He married, first, before 21 May 1524, Lady Elizabeth Howard, fifth daughter of Thomas, second duke of Norfolk, and by her had three sons, Thomas [q. v.] and Henry, successively earls of Sussex, and Robert who was killed in Scotland in his father's lifetime; secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe, styled in his will his 'unkind wife.' By her, whom he divorced, he had Egremont Radcliffe [q. v.]; Maud, who died young; and Frances (1552–1602), who married Sir Thomas Mildmay. It is to the descendants of Frances that the barony of Fitzwalter ultimately descended.

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Add. 1547–65, pp. 443, 447; Proc. of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, i. 3–35, ii. 344; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 480; Baines's Hist. of Lancashire, ii. 421, &c.; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vi. 18, &c.; Zurich Letters, iii. 179; Bale's Selected Works, pp. 220, 242; Cranmer's Works, ii. 324, 490 (Parker Soc.); Strype's Memorials of the Reformation, I. i. 235, 565, 598, II. i. 6, ii. 162, &c. III. i. 128 *n.*, ii. 414, and Cranmer, 396, &c.; Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Aragon, p. 176; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 10, 11, 31, 175, 184–5, 187; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 25114, f. 288.] W. A. J. A.

RADCLIFFE, THOMAS, third EARL OF SUSSEX (1526?–1583), eldest son of Sir Henry Radcliffe, second earl of Sussex [see under RADCLIFFE, ROBERT, first EARL OF SUSSEX], by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk, was born about 1526 (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 286). He was educated apparently at Cambridge (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 462), and was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 22 Jan. 1561 (FOSTER, *Admission Register*, p. 29). Known by the title of Lord Fitzwalter from 1542, when his father succeeded to the earldom, he took part in the expedition against France in the summer of 1544 (RYMER'S *Fœdera*, vol. vi. pt. iii. p. 121). He was probably knighted by Henry VIII at his departure from France on 30 Sept., and was one of the six lords who bore the canopy at his funeral on 14 Feb. 1547 (STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* II. ii. 298). He commanded a number of demi-lances at the battle of Pinkie Cleugh on 10 Sept., but was unhorsed during the fight, and only escaped with difficulty (HOLINSHED, *Chronicle*). He accompanied the Marquis of Northampton to France in 1551 to arrange a marriage between Edward VI and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. i. 123), and was elected a knight of the shire for the county of Norfolk to the parliament which assembled on 1 March 1553. His name appears among the witnesses to the will of Edward VI, whereby the crown was settled on Lady Jane Grey; but he soon gave in his adhesion to Queen Mary, and rendered her essential service in the suppression of Wyatt's rebellion, for which he was apparently rewarded by a grant of land worth 50*l.* a year (*Journal of Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, pp. 99, 187).

In February 1554 he was sent on a mission to Brussels relative to the proposed marriage between Mary and Philip (LODGE, *Illustrations*, i. 235), and on his return was associated with John, earl of Bedford, in an embassy to the court of Spain for the purpose of obtaining Philip's ratification of the articles of marriage (Instructions in *Cott. MS.* Vesp. C. vii. f. 198). The envoys returned to England laden with presents, in time to receive Philip on his landing near Southampton on 20 July (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. ii. 74, 77, 106; WIFFEN, *House of Russell*, i. 390). Radcliffe was present at the marriage and at the subsequent festivities at court; and having, apparently during his absence, been summoned to the upper house as Baron Fitzwalter, he took his seat in that assembly on 22 Nov. He was present, with other noblemen, at the consecration of Reginald Pole [q. v.] as archbishop of Canterbury in the church of the Grey Friars, Greenwich, on 22 March 1555–6 (STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 474), and a day or two afterwards was

sent on a mission to the emperor Charles V at Brussels, for the purpose apparently of soliciting Philip to return to England (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. ii. 220, Venetian vol. vi. pt. i. p. 399).

Fitzwalter returned to England early in April 1556, and on the 27th he was appointed lord deputy of Ireland, in place of Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.] In the instructions given to him (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 252–7) he was specially admonished to advance the true catholic faith and religion, to punish and repress all heretics and lollards, to have due regard to the administration of justice, to repress rebels, and not to grant pardons too freely, and to make preparations for a parliament 'which is thought right necessary to be forthwith called.' To these were added certain other instructions (*Cott. MS.* Titus B. xi. ff. 464–7) relative to the projected settlement and plantation of Leix and Offaly. Accompanied by his wife, Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], and others, he arrived at Dublin on Whit-Sunday, 24 May. The next day he visited St. Leger at Kilmainham, where he was hospitably entertained, and on the day following he received the sword of state in Christ Church, Dublin. The month of June was passed in arranging the necessary details of his administration; but on 1 July he conducted an expedition into the north for the purpose of expelling the Hebridean Scots from their recently established settlements along the Antrim coast. At Coleraine, hearing that a large body of redshanks supported by Shane O'Neill [q. v.], who had lately ousted his father from the chieftaincy of Tyrone, and was endeavouring to make himself master of Ulster, was lurking in the woods of Glenconkein, Fitzwalter prepared to attack them. He encountered them on the 18th at a place called Knockloughan (? Knockclogrim, near Maghera), and, having slain two hundred of them, put the rest to flight. Retracing his steps to Coleraine, he advanced through the Route and the Glynnes to Glenarm. James MacDonnell, the chief of the Antrim Scots, and elder brother of Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], had already escaped to Scotland, but his creaghts were captured; and so, after a journey through the country, which at that time was practically a *terra incognita* to Englishmen, he returned to Newry, and, after receiving the submission of Shane O'Neill, disbanded his army on 5 Aug.

Returning to Dublin, Fitzwalter prepared to carry out his instructions in regard to the plantation of Leix and Offaly. After a fruitless attempt at conciliation, war was proclaimed against the O'Conors of Offaly in February 1556–7, and before long Conel O'More's body was dangling from Leighlin Bridge, and Donough, second son of Bernard or Brian O'Conor Faly [q. v.], grew weaker day by day as he was hunted from one fastness to another. It was under these circumstances that the parliament which Fitzwalter had been authorised to summon assembled at Dublin on 1 June. He had already, in consequence of his father's death on 17 Feb., succeeded to the earldom of Sussex, and was appointed about the same time warden of all the forests south of the Trent, and captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners (Dugdale, *Baronage*). On 1 June, immediately before the opening of parliament, he was invested with the order of the Garter, to which he had been elected on 23 April, by the Earls of Kildare and Ormonde (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 133). Before parliament was prorogued on 2 July acts had been passed declaring the queen to have been born in just and lawful wedlock, reviving the statutes against heretics, repealing all statutes against the see of Rome since 20 Henry VIII, confirming all spiritual and ecclesiastical possessions conveyed to the laity, entitling the crown to the countries of Leix, Slievemargy, Iregan, Glenmalier, and Offaly, erecting the same into shire ground by the name of King's and Queen's County, and enabling the Earl of Sussex to grant estates therein, and finally rendering it penal to bring in or intermarry with the Scots. It was, however, easier to dispose of Leix and Offaly by act of parliament than to take actual possession; and parliament had scarcely risen when Sussex was compelled to take the field against Donough O'Conor, who had captured the castle of Meelick. Meelick was recaptured and garrisoned in July, but O'Conor managed to escape, and, after proclaiming him and his confederates traitors, Sussex returned to Dublin. A few weeks later Sussex, who thought it a favourable opportunity to punish Shane O'Neill for his underhand dealings with the Scots, again marched northward on 22 Oct., and, having burned Armagh and ravaged Tyrone with fire and sword, forcibly restored the aged Earl of Tyrone and his son Matthew, baron of Dungannon. He returned to Dublin on 30 Nov., and four days later sailed for England, entrusting the government during his absence to Archbishop Curwen and Sir Henry Sidney. He spent Christmas at court.

Sussex left London on 21 March 1557–8, but he did not arrive at Dublin till 27 April. His former services were commended by the English government, and he was specially

instructed to travel about continually, to which end the castles of Roscommon, Athlone, Monasteroris, Carlow, Ferns, Enniscorthy, and the two forts of Leix and Offaly were placed at his disposal 'either for his pleasure or recreation, or for defence of the countries, punishment of malefactors, or ministration of justice' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 273). On 14 June he set out towards Limerick to the assistance of Conor O'Brien, third earl of Thomond [q. v.] The latter was waging an unequal conflict with his uncle Donnell, who had succeeded in getting himself inaugurated O'Brien. He reached Limerick on the 20th, and received the formal surrender of the city. Donnell O'Brien alone of the chieftains of Munster and Thomond failed to pay his respects to the representative of the crown. He was thereupon proclaimed a traitor, and Sussex reinstated his nephew, Conor O'Brien, in his possessions. On 12 July Sussex set out for Galway, and, having confirmed the city charters, shortly afterwards marched to Dublin by way of Leighlin.

After a brief sojourn in the metropolis, he prepared to carry out his instructions for checking the incursions of the Hebridean Scots, and, thinking the best way to attain his object was to attack them in their own country, he shipped his army on board the fleet at Lambay, and sailed from Dublin on 14 Sept. Five days later he reached Cantire, 'where I londed and burned the hole countrye.' 'From thens I went to Arren and did the lyke there, and so to the Isles of Cumbras, which I also burned.' His intention of landing on Islay was frustrated by a storm, which drove him to seek shelter in Carrickfergus Haven. Here he landed his men, and made a sudden inroad on the Scots in the Glynnes and Route, and, having burned several villages, returned laden with plunder to Carrickfergus, and thence, on 8 Nov., to Dublin. His expedition had not proved as successful as he had expected, but he begged the queen not to impute his failure to lack of zeal.

On the arrival in Ireland of the news of Queen Mary's death, Sussex placed the government in the hands of Sir Henry Sidney and sailed for England on 13 Dec. By the late queen's will he had been appointed one of her executors with a legacy of five hundred marks, but there was considerable doubt in the minds of the chiefs of the catholic party as to his sympathy with her religious policy (cf. *Cal. Simancas MSS.* Eliz. i. 25). At the coronation of Queen Elizabeth on 15 Jan. 1559 he officiated as chief sewer by hereditary right. He was one of the peers who sat in judgment on Thomas, lord Wentworth, for the loss of Calais on 22 April, and his name appears as a witness to the signatures to the treaty of Cateau Cambresis. On 3 July he was reappointed lord deputy of Ireland. His instructions closely resembled those formerly delivered to him, but in consequence of the debts incurred by the crown under Mary, he was required to be chiefly careful 'to stay that our realm in quiet, without innovation of anything prejudicial to our estate;' especially he was to try and patch up matters with Shane O'Neill and Sorley Boy MacDonnell (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 284–8). He landed near Dalkey on Sunday, 27 Aug., and three days later he took the oath and received the sword of state in Christ Church. The litany and Te Deum were sung in English, and in this way the protestant ritual was quietly reintroduced by him. Parliament met on 12 Jan. 1560, and was dissolved on 1 Feb., but before it separated acts were passed for restoring the spiritual supremacy of the crown, for uniformity of common prayer and service in the church, for restitution to the crown of first-fruits and twentieths, for confirming and consecrating archbishops and bishops within the realm, for repealing the recent laws against heresy, and for the recognition of the queen's title to the crown of Ireland.

A fortnight later Sussex repaired to England, leaving the government to Sir William Fitzwilliam. He met with a gracious reception from the queen, and was one of the brightest and gayest of the youthful noblemen that thronged her court. On 28 April he jousted in company with Lord Robert Dudley, the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Hunsdon, and others. His commission as viceroy of Ireland was renewed on 5 May. As a special mark of her esteem the queen constituted him lieutenant-general, instead of, as formerly, lord deputy, 'being our cousin in nearness of blood, and an earl of this our land.' His instructions touched, with other matters, the speedy plantation of Leix and Offaly, the recognition of Sorley Boy MacDonnell's claims on condition of his becoming an 'orderly subject' and being willing to hold his lands from the English crown, and the reduction, by fair means or by foul, of Shane O'Neill (*ib.* i. 291–6). The situation was critical. The generally disturbed state of Ulster, the threatened combination between Shane O'Neill and the Scots, the escape of Brien O'Conor from Dublin Castle, the uncertain attitude of the Earl of Kildare, the return of Teige and Donough O'Brien, and the defeat recently inflicted by them, with the assistance of the Earl of Desmond,

on Conor at Spancel Hill, led people to anticipate a universal insurrection of the Irish. Nor did Sussex's detractors spare to insinuate that he was a main cause of the general dissatisfaction, charging him with breaking his word towards the Irish, and with putting to death those who had surrendered under protection, insinuations which he thought he could trace to Shane O'Neill (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. ii. 21).

He arrived in Ireland in June, and found the country fairly tranquil. Shane O'Neill, however, when called upon to acknowledge the queen's authority, proved recalcitrant, and flatly refused even to meet Sussex unless hostages were given for his safety. Eventually he condescended to repair to Dundalk, but his terms were considered so preposterous that on 15 Aug. Elizabeth authorised his subjugation by force (cf. *Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 300–4). Shane, seeing Sussex to be in earnest, made a specious offer of submission. In January 1561 Sussex was summoned to London for consultation. Easter was spent at court, and on 2 June he returned to Dublin. Meanwhile Shane had practically established himself as master of almost the whole of Ulster. On 12 June the lord lieutenant marched to Armagh, which he fortified and garrisoned with two hundred men in the cathedral. But his efforts to bring Shane to a general engagement proved futile, and, after laying waste Tyrone, he was compelled to retire to Newry on 31 July. Exasperated at his ill-success, insulted by Shane's demand for an alliance with his sister the Lady Frances, and burning to avenge the aspersions cast by him, and reiterated by his enemies at home, on his government, he tried to bribe Shane's secretary, one Niall Garv or Gray, to assassinate his master, while holding out to Shane delusive proffers of his sister's hand. The attempt, if made at all, failed; but some rumour of Sussex's intention apparently reached Shane's ears.

Compelled to resort to more legitimate methods of warfare, Sussex, about the middle of August, led an unusually large force to Armagh. From Armagh he made a rapid march across Slieve Gullion to the edge of Glenconkein. He met with no opposition, and four thousand head of cattle, with a number of ponies and stud-mares, were captured. An attempt to penetrate into Tyrconnel was frustrated, owing to the loss or delay of victuals which were to have been sent round to Lough Foyle; he retired to Newry. Undeterred by his failure, he was engaged in preparations for another campaign when the Earl of Kildare arrived with a commission to treat with Shane. Sussex felt bitterly humiliated at being thus superseded (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iv. 62, 68). The upshot was a treaty whereby Shane promised to go to England and submit his case personally to the queen. Shane on his way through Dublin was entertained by Sussex, who likewise repaired to London on 16 Jan. 1562. He was no doubt present at Greenwich when Shane submitted to Elizabeth.

Quitting London shortly afterwards, he arrived in Dublin on 24 June. Shane's behaviour proved as lawless as before. Convinced that nothing but forcible measures would bring him to reason, Sussex addressed a long, important, and luminous memorial on the state of Ireland to Elizabeth (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 330, 344). The gist of his argument was that 'no government was to be allowed in Ireland where justice was not assisted with force.' The first thing to be done was to expel Shane, to divide Tyrone into three parts, to build a strong town at Armagh, and 'to continue there a martial president of English birth, a justice and council with one hundred English horsemen, three hundred English footmen, two hundred gallowglasses, and two hundred kerne in continual pay.'

Fitzwilliam was despatched to obtain Elizabeth's consent to his proposals, and in the meanwhile Sussex acted on the defensive, occupying himself in carrying out his instructions for the relief of the Pale and for completing the arrangements for the plantation of Leix and Offaly. As regards the former, he was obliged to confess (20 Aug.) that his scheme for the redemption of crown leases would not work. The plantation project proved more successful. A number of estates were made over that year to settlers of English origin, irrespective of religious creed, and, though many years had still to elapse and much blood to be shed on both sides before they could enjoy them peaceably, the credit of permanently extending the influence of the crown beyond the narrow limits within which it had been restrained for more than two centuries undoubtedly belongs to Sussex. But dispirited by his failure in other respects; annoyed by the persistent attacks of his enemies at court, especially by a scurrilous book (*State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. vi. 37) which he attributed to John Parker, master of the rolls, who had taken a prominent part in agitating the grievances of the Pale; and sick both in body and mind, he wrote, on 21 Sept., desiring to be released from his thankless office. Early in February 1563 Fitzwilliam returned, bearing the wel-

come intelligence that Elizabeth was prepared to proceed energetically against Shane O'Neill. A hosting was accordingly proclaimed to start from Dundalk on 3 April, and on 6 April the army encamped in the neighbourhood of Armagh. On the 8th Sussex moved to Newry. Shane declined an engagement, and Sussex crossed the Blackwater into Henry MacShane's country, where two hundred head of cattle were captured. Returning once more to Armagh, he set his men to intrench and fortify the cathedral; but his provisions being exhausted, he was enforced to return to Dundalk, where he disbanded his army on the 25th. Preparations were immediately begun for a fresh expedition, and Sussex a month later again took the field. Leaving Armagh on 1 June, he marched directly by Dungannon to Tullaghoge, where Shane was discovered to have concentrated his forces in a strong natural fastness. He was instantly attacked, and, after three or four hours' skirmishing, put to flight. Next day a small herd of his cattle was captured on the edge of Lough Neagh and several of his men killed, after which Sussex returned to Armagh.

But his failure to subdue Shane, coupled with his ill-health, at last induced Elizabeth to listen to his request to be relieved of his office. On 20 Oct. a commission was issued to Sir Nicholas Arnold and Sir Thomas Wroth (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 359–62), with secret instructions to inquire into his administration before accepting his resignation. Though greatly irritated by the appointment of Arnold and Wroth, Sussex did not obstruct their inquiries, but he declared that the attempt to investigate all the charges and vacancies that had occurred in his own company was impossible and monstrous, never having before been required of any deputy. Wroth, who seems to have felt for him, wrote on 16 April 1564 to Cecil, using the words of entreaty to Henry VIII for Latimer on his behalf. 'Consider, sire,' said he, 'what a singular man he is, and cast not that awaie in one owre which nature and arte hath been so manye yeres in breeding and perfectinge.' In May he received the welcome intelligence that the queen had yielded to his entreaties, and on the 25th he sailed for England.

It is easy to disparage Sussex's efforts to reduce Ireland. But, considering the inadequate resources at his command, the general indifference of those who might have been expected to co-operate with him, the intrigues, more or less proven, of his enemies at the council table, and the total ignorance of Elizabeth and her ministers of the difficulties to be coped with in dealing with a *terra incognita* such as Ireland then was, and with such an enemy as Shane O'Neill, it is rather to be wondered that he accomplished anything at all. That his general view of the situation and the means to be taken to reduce Ireland to the crown were in the main sound no reader of his despatches can for a moment doubt. Despite his dastardly attempts to assassinate Shane, he left behind him a reputation for statesmanship which grew rather than diminished with succeeding years.

Sussex accompanied the queen to Cambridge in August, and was created M.A. In October he officiated as principal mourner at the funeral service at St. Paul's in honour of the Emperor Ferdinand. On 5 March 1565 he took part in an entertainment given by the Earl of Leicester to the queen; but the relations between the two earls had already become strained in consequence of certain insinuations dropped by the former in regard to Sussex's conduct in Ireland. Their retainers took up the cause of their respective masters, and from words speedily came to blows. The queen's injunction to keep the peace had little result. At a meeting of the council in the summer of 1566 Leicester accused Sussex of responsibility for Shane O'Neill's rebellion, to which Sussex replied by stating that Leicester had frequently written letters of encouragement to Shane with his own hand (*Cal. Venetian MSS.* iv. 382). Sussex, who accompanied the queen to Oxford in September, resisted with especial vehemence the proposal that Leicester should become Elizabeth's husband, and warmly advocated, on political as well as on personal grounds, an alliance with the imperial house in the person of the Archduke Charles. Negotiations with the archduke had begun in 1565. By the middle of November 1566 matters had advanced so far that Sussex was ordered to hold himself in readiness to proceed to Vienna. During the winter the queen's ardour cooled, but revived in the spring, and in April 1567 Sussex was again ordered to prepare for his journey. But the earl, who had seen enough of Elizabeth's vacillation to doubt her real intention, insisted first of all on having an explicit decision in regard to the religious difficulty between Elizabeth and the archduke. After successfully claiming that he should exercise full discretion apparently in reference to the religious difficulty, he embarked at Gravesend with Roger, lord North [q. v.], on 26 June, and reached Vienna on 5 Aug. Three days later he had an hour's interview with the Emperor Maximilian. The archduke, though manifesting a natural reluc-

tance to visit England otherwise than as an accepted suitor, referred himself in all things, except his conscience, to the emperor, and Sussex, who was royally entertained, wrote to Elizabeth in glowing terms of his personal appearance. On 27 Oct. Henry Cobham was sent to London for further instructions (cf. *ib.* vii. 408). On 31 Dec. Cobham returned, bringing Elizabeth's answer, practically breaking off negotiations, and Sussex, having on 4 Jan. delivered his letters, and invested the emperor with the order of the Garter, prepared to return home. He reached England on 14 March 1568. Elizabeth's refusal of an alliance with the house of Habsburg deeply disappointed him. He believed that England was powerless to stand alone in the conflict which he foresaw to be imminent, and was anxious at almost any cost to secure the friendship of the most powerful military nation in Europe.

At home other troubles awaited him. The Earl of Leicester had secured the presidentship of Wales for Sir Henry Sidney. Sussex, after bluntly reminding Elizabeth of her promise to confer the post on him, begged her either to comply with his request, or, if not, to give him leave to quit the kingdom for Italy or elsewhere. Eventually the death of Archbishop Young opened to Sussex an avenue to preferment, and in July he was created, in succession to the archbishop, lord president and lord lieutenant of the north. In October he assisted at the negotiations with Mary Queen of Scots at York, and shortly afterwards, in reference to the same subject, at Hampton Court and Westminster. In September 1569 he deplored the arrest of his friend and relative, the Duke of Norfolk, and begged Cecil to use his influence with the queen in his behalf.

When the rumour of an intended insurrection reached him at the beginning of October, he treated it with incredulity, for which he was sharply reprimanded by Elizabeth, and ordered to send for the Earls of Westmorland and Northumberland to repair to court without delay. The queen's action no doubt precipitated matters, and on 15 Nov., when Sussex announced that the two earls refused to obey her commands, a warrant was issued to him as lieutenant-general of the forces in the north to prosecute them with fire and sword. On the 19th he published the proclamation, and took instant measures for their prosecution. The total force at his disposal amounted to only three thousand men, whereof barely three hundred were horse, whereas the rebels were said to number twelve hundred horse and between five and six thousand foot. His weakness, especially in the matter of horse, compelled him to act on the defensive. His avowed preference for lenient proceedings, coupled with the fact that his half-brother, Sir Egremont Radcliffe [q. v.], had joined the rebels, caused him to be suspected, and Lord Hunsdon and Sir Ralph Sadleir were sent down to inquire into the situation. But Sadleir and Hunsdon easily convinced themselves of his loyalty, and wrote with enthusiasm of his devotion and prudence.

Early in December Sussex was joined by reinforcements under Lord Warwick and Lord Clinton. Together they marched to Northallerton, and between Darlington and Durham they heard that the rebels had fled across the borders into Liddesdale, but had been forced to go into the debateable lands between Riddesdale and England. He deprecated a continuance of active hostilities, unless the queen deemed it necessary owing to 'foreign matters' of which he was ignorant. 'Policy will do more service than force this winter' (*Cal. State Papers*, Eliz. Dom. Add. p. 162). He cashiered the new levies except such horse as he conceived necessary to guard the borders. To Cecil's remonstrances he replied that he had not promised pardon to any one person of quality, nor protection to any one that was an offender. The queen, however, was not well pleased, and his enemies insinuated that his lenity was due to his sympathy with the rebels.

When he visited the court in January 1570, his reception by Elizabeth was more favourable than her letters had led him to expect. The news that Lord Dacre had recently occupied a castle on the borders, and that the Earl of Westmorland, taking advantage of his absence, had entered England, destroyed forty villages, and plundered the inhabitants, caused him to return post haste to York on the 16th, with instructions to punish the raiders and to enter Scotland to assist the queen's party there. On 10 April Sussex moved with his army to Newcastle, and the Scots having refused either to surrender the fugitives or to make restitution of the spoil captured by them, he prepared to invade Scotland. Accordingly, dividing his forces into two detachments, he with the one crossed the Teviot on the 19th and burnt the castles of Ferniehurst, Hunthill, and Bedrule, while the other did the like to Branxholm, Buccleugh's chief house on the other side. A similar course was pursued along the Bowbent and Caile. On the 20th Sussex lay at Kelso while Hunsdon went to Wark. For the rest, he thought, 'there be very few persons in Teviotdale who have received the rebels

or invaded England, who at this hour have either castle standing for themselves or house for any of their people' (*Cal. State Papers*, Foreign, 1570, p. 228). A week later Home Castle was stormed and re-garrisoned, and on the 29th Sussex fixed his headquarters at Berwick, with the object of strengthening the hands of Morton and Mar. He himself was suffering from a serious cold contracted during the raid, but on 12 May he sent Sir William Drury [q. v.], with a considerable force, to strengthen the queen's party in Edinburgh, and to persuade Lethington and Grange 'to a surcease of arms' on Elizabeth's terms. Failing in his object, Drury harried the valley of the Clyde, and razed the castles of the Duke of Châtelherault and his retainers, returning to Berwick on 3 June. Leonard Dacre and a number of the rebels were still at large in the western marches, where they were openly maintained by Herries and Maxwell, and, though still far from well, Sussex was anxious to obtain the queen's permission to adopt forcible measures for their expulsion. His plan was approved, but no money was forthcoming, and it was only by pawning his own credit that he was able eventually to take the field by the middle of August. An outbreak of the plague at Newcastle, which compelled him to disperse 'his company,' added to his embarrassment, and it was not till 18 Aug. that he found himself at Carlisle. His demand for the surrender of the fugitives not having been complied with, he invaded Scotland on the 22nd, though in consequence of the extreme foulness of the weather, which delayed his march, the rebels had been able to withdraw with their goods into safety. Advancing as far as Dumfries, he raided the country for twenty miles round about, leaving not a single stone house standing 'to an ill neighbour' within that limit, though, in order 'to make the revenge appear to be for honour only,' he carefully avoided plundering the inhabitants and abstained from burning Dumfries. Early in September he returned to Newcastle, and Châtelherault, Huntly, and Argyll having shortly afterwards submitted to the queen, he advised a partial disbandment of the border forces.

In October Sussex received permission to repair to court, of which he availed himself in November, and on 30 Dec. he was sworn a member of the privy council. In the summer of the following year the queen paid him a visit at his house in Bermondsey; but later in the year his familiarity with the Duke of Norfolk caused him to be suspected of complicity in that nobleman's treasonable proceedings, and from De Spes it appears that there was some danger of his being sent to the Tower (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* ii. 346). He was one of the peers who sat in judgment on the Duke of Norfolk in January 1572, and the duke, in anticipation of his execution, bequeathed him his best George and Garter. In June he accompanied the queen on a two months' progress, and on 13 July he was created lord chamberlain of the household, being superseded in October as president of the council of the north by the earl of Huntingdon. On 14 April 1573 his name occurs in a commission of gaol delivery for the Marshalsea, and on the 29th of the same month in another relative to the commercial relations between England and Portugal. He accompanied the queen during a progress in Kent in August, and on 23 May following received a grant to himself and his heirs of New Hall in Essex, to which were added, on 31 Dec., the manors of Boreham, Walkfare, Oldhall, and their dependencies, commonly known as the honour of Beaulieu. He again attended the queen on one of her progresses in September and October 1574; but in the following spring he was compelled by reason of ill-health to retire for a time from court. On hearing the news of the 'fury of Antwerp,' he publicly declared that, 'if the queen would give him leave, he would go over with such a force as to drive the Spaniards out of the States.' Nevertheless, neither he nor Cecil was regarded as hostile to Spain, and De Mendez actually believed it possible, by judiciously bribing them 'with something more than jewels,' to attach them firmly to Spanish interests (*ib.* ii. 586).

When an alliance was first mooted between Elizabeth and Henry, Duc d'Anjou (afterwards Henry III. of France), in 1571, Sussex, for reasons similar to that which had influenced him in regard to the proposed marriage with the Archduke Charles, supported the proposal. The negotiations, broken off by the massacre of St. Bartholomew, were renewed in 1578 with Francis, Duc d'Alençon and Anjou, brother of the earlier suitor. The new French suitor again found a warm advocate in Sussex. On a visit of the French prince's messenger to England, during one of the queen's progresses, a quarrel between Sussex and Roger, second lord North, occurred. According to Mendoza, Elizabeth remarked that the sideboard was badly furnished with plate. This North confirmed, laying the blame on Sussex. The earl thereupon 'went to Leicester and complained of the knavish behaviour of North; but Leicester deprecated the application of these words to North. Sussex answered that whatever he might think of the words, North was a great knave' (*ib.* p.

606). On 26 Aug. 1578 he addressed a long and able letter to the queen on her contemplated marriage with Anjou. Nevertheless it seemed doubtful to Mendoza whether he really meant all he said. Mendoza told Philip that Sussex assured him he would never consent to it 'on condition of depriving your Majesty of the Netherlands . . . as his aim was not solely to gratify the Queen, but to preserve and strengthen her throne.' What either he or Burghley hoped to gain by the match the ambassador was at a loss to conjecture, unless they thought thereby to bring about the fall of Leicester, or perhaps in anticipation 'that if Frenchmen should come hither the country may rise, in which case, it is believed, Sussex would take a great position.' In any case, he thought it worth while to send them some jewels to the value of three thousand crowns or more apiece (*ib.* pp. 635, 662, 669).

The queen's predilection for Anjou gave Sussex (despite his ill-health, which obliged him frequently to leave court) an ascendency over Leicester, who opposed the match by every means within his power, and would possibly have found himself in the Tower had not Sussex generously interposed in his favour, saying, according to Lloyd (*State Worthies*), 'You must allow lovers their jealousie.' On 6 Nov. 1580 a commission was issued to him and others for the increase and breed of horses, particularly in Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, and Kent, and in April following he was appointed to treat with the French commissioners for the marriage with Anjou. It was probably this latter appointment which led in July to a renewal of hostilities between him and Leicester, and obliged the queen to command them both to keep their chambers, and to threaten stricter confinement in case of further disobedience (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ii. 22). On 1 Jan. 1582 he was one of the challengers in the royal combat on foot which took place before the queen and the Duc d'Anjou.

His malady rapidly increased during the following winter, and, having in vain sought relief from the baths at Buxton, he died, after a lingering illness, at his house at Bermondsey on 9 June 1583. His last hours were embittered by the reflection that his death would leave Leicester undisputed master of the situation: 'I am now,' he said, 'passing into another world, and must leave you to your fortunes and to the queen's graces; but beware of the gypsie, for he will be too hard for you all: you know not the beast so well as I do' (Naunton, *Fragmenta Regalia*). His bowels were buried in the church at Bermondsey, and on 8 July his body was taken to Boreham in Essex, where he had a magnificent funeral. His body was buried in a red brick building adjoining the church of Boreham, called the Sussex chancel, where also repose the remains of his father, mother, grandfather, and grandmother, which were removed thither, pursuant to his testamentary directions, from the place of their first sepulture, St. Laurence Pountney in London. On a large altar tomb in the Sussex chancel are recumbent figures in memory of Robert, Henry, and Thomas Radcliffe, successively earls of Sussex, with commemorative tablets.

Sussex made it his boast that he never faltered in obedience to his sovereign, and no doubt of his patriotism is permissible. A perfect courtier and diplomatist, he was at the same time a scholar saturated in the new learning, a patron of the drama in its infancy, and of rising literary genius, and was able to regard with tolerance those diversities of creed which were setting Europe by the ears. To men of sterner mould he at times appeared Machiavellian in the methods by which he sought to achieve his ends. His portrait was painted by Sir Antonio More and Zucchero. A third portrait, by an anonymous artist, is in the National Portrait Gallery (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhibition*, No. 358, 1109; *Cat. First Loan Exhibition of Portraits*, 1866, Nos. 136, 139, 256).

Sussex married, first, Elizabeth Wriothesley, daughter of Thomas, earl of Southampton, who was buried at Woodham Walter on 16 Jan. 1555; and, secondly, on 26 April 1555, Frances, daughter of Sir William Sidney (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*), who died on 9 March 1588–9, leaving by her will 5,000*l.* for the foundation of a college at Cambridge 'to be called the Lady Frances Sidney-Sussex College' (Willis and Clark, *Archit. Hist. of Cambridge*, pp. lxxix et seq.) The bequest was carried out by her executors, and the foundation of the college was laid in 1596. It possesses an anonymous portrait of the foundress. He left no heirs of his body, and was succeeded by his brother.

Henry Radcliffe, fourth Earl of Sussex (1530?–1593), was knighted by the Earl of Arundel on 2 Oct. 1553, and sat in parliament as member for Malden in 1555. Next year he removed to Ireland, to aid his brother in the civil and military organisation of that country. He was appointed a privy councillor in 1557, and commanded a band of horsemen. In 1558 he became lieutenant of Maryborough Fort, and was besieged there by the native Irish under Donogh O'Conor. He sat in the Irish parliament as member for Carling-

ford in 1559, and two years later was nominated to the responsible post of lieutenant of Leix and Offaly. He managed to keep the district quiet, but in 1564, when commissioners were sent from England to report on the condition of the Irish government, charges of corruption in dealing with funds appointed for the payment of the soldiers were brought against Radcliffe. He was ordered to refund at once 8,000*l.*, and on his refusal was committed to prison (January 1565). His release was ordered by the home government, and he left Ireland permanently soon afterwards (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. i. 136, 253-4). In 1577 he was granted some property there, in cos. Kilkenny and Wexford (*ib.*; MORRIN, *Patent Rolls*, 482, 539). In England he had already been appointed constable for life of Porchester Castle, and lieutenant of Southbere Forest (14 June 1560). In 1571, when he was elected M.P. for Hampshire, he received the office of warden and captain of the town, castle, and isle of Portsmouth, and he was actively employed in that capacity until his death. He succeeded his brother as fourth earl of Sussex on 9 June 1583, and on 5 Nov. 1589 wrote a piteous letter to the queen, stating that, unless she showed him some mercy, he was hopelessly bankrupt; his brother's estate brought in 450*l.*, but was burdened with a debt to the crown which entailed the payment of 500*l.* a year (LODGE, *Illustrations*, ii. 319). In August 1586 he was tracking out an alleged catholic conspiracy at Portsmouth, and was watching suspicious vessels off the coast. During 1588 he was busy in furnishing with stores and gunpowder the ships commissioned to resist the Spanish Armada (LAUGHTON, *Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, Naval Records Soc., passim). For such services he was made K.G. on 22 April 1589. He died on 14 Dec. 1593, and was buried at Boreham, Essex, beside his brother and his wife Honora, daughter of Anthony Pounde, esq., of Hampshire, whom he married before 24 Feb. 1561. His only son,

ROBERT RADCLIFFE, fifth EARL OF SUSSEX (1569?–1629), was known as Viscount Fitzwalter from 1583 until he succeeded his father as fifth earl on 4 Dec. 1593. In August next year he was sent as ambassador-extraordinary to Scotland to assist at the baptism of James's eldest son, Henry, and to 'treat respecting the catholic earls, the Earl of Bothwell, and other matters' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotland, 1509-1603, ii. 657, 659, 661). In 1596 he served with the army sent against Cadiz as colonel of a regiment of foot, took a prominent part with Vere in the capture of the town, and was knighted there by the Earl of Essex on 27 June 1596. On 28 Nov. 1597 he appealed to Lord Burghley for military employment on the continent. 'He had much rather,' he said, 'make a good end in her majesty's service abroad than to live in a miserable poverty at home' (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 149). He acted as earl marshal of England during the parliaments which sat in the autumns of 1597 and 1601, and was colonel-general of foot in the army of London in August 1599, raised in anticipation of a Spanish invasion (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, p. 58). He was one of the peers commissioned to try the Earl of Essex in 1601, and was made lord lieutenant of Essex on 26 Aug. 1603. He was also governor of Harwich and Landguard Fort. On 20 July 1603 he petitioned the queen to relieve him of some of the pecuniary embarrassments due to the debts to the crown contracted by the third and fourth earls (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625, pp. 426–7). In July 1622 he sold to the Marquis of Buckingham his ancestral estate of Newhall for 22,000*l.*, and resigned to him the lord-lieutenancy of Essex. He was reappointed joint lord lieutenant in 1625. Sussex was frequently at court. He carried the purple ermined robe at the creation of Prince Charles as Prince of Wales, 4 Nov. 1616, and bore the orb at the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1625-6. He died at his house in Clerkenwell on 22 Sept. 1629, and was buried with his father and uncle in the church of Boreham.

Sussex was a patron of men of letters. In 1592 Robert Greene dedicated to him as Lord Fitzwalter 'Euphues Shadow,' by Thomas Lodge. Chapman prefixed to his translation of Homer's 'Iliad,' 1598, a sonnet to him, 'with duty always remembered to his honoured countess.' A sonnet was also addressed to the earl by Henry Lok, in his 'Sundry Christian Passions,' 1597, and Emanuel Ford [q. v.] dedicated to him in 1598 his popular romance 'Parismus' (p. 596). Sussex was twice married. His first wife, Bridget, daughter of Sir Charles Morison of Cassiobury, Hertfordshire, was, according to Manningham, 'a very goodly and comely personage, of an excellent presence, and a rare wit' (*Diary*, pp. 60–1). In her honour Robert Greene gave his 'Philomela' the subtitle of 'The Lady Fitzwa[l]ter's Nightingale,' 1592, 4to. To her was also dedicated a popular music-book, 'The New Booke of Tabliture,' 1596. Manningham reports in his 'Diary,' 12 Oct. 1602, that the earl treated her with great cruelty, owing to the demoralising influence of his intimate friend Edward White-

locke, brother of Sir James, a man of notoriously abandoned life, who died when staying with Sussex at Newhall in 1608, and was buried in the earl's family tomb at Boreham. Before 1602 she, with her children, separated from Sussex, who thenceforth allowed her 1,700*l.* a year (MANNINGHAM, *Diary*, pp. 60–61). She died in December 1623. She bore Sussex four children, who all predeceased him: Henry, who married, in February 1613–14, Jane, daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope; Thomas; Elizabeth, who married Sir John Ramsay, earl of Holderness [q. v.]; and Honora. Sussex's second wife was Frances, widow of Francis Shute, daughter of Hercules Meautas, of West Ham. She died on 18 Nov. 1627 (MORANT, *Essex*, ii. 568).

Sussex was succeeded by his cousin Edward (1552 ?–1641), son of Sir Humphrey Radcliffe of Elnestow, Bedfordshire, second son of Robert Radcliffe, first earl of Sussex [q. v.] He was member of parliament for Petersfield in 1586–7, for Portsmouth 1592–3, and for Bedfordshire 1598–9, 1601, and 1604–1612. The title expired at his death without issue in 1641. The subsidiary barony of Fitzwalter was claimed in 1640 by Sir Henry Mildmay of Moulsham, Essex, whose mother Frances was daughter of Henry, second earl of Sussex [see under MILDMAY, SIR WALTER.] The barony was granted in 1670 to Sir Henry's grandson Benjamin, but it fell into abeyance in 1756 (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ix. 449).

[There is a useful biography, very complete in personal details, in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 462–70. The principal authorities are Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Lloyd's State Worthies; Stow's Annals; Rymer's Fœdera; Holinshed's Chronicle; Machyn's Diary; Tytler's England under the Reigns of Edward VI and Mary; Chronicle of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials; Morant's Essex; Wiffen's House of Russell; Suckling's Essex; Blomefield's Norfolk; Origines Parochiales Scotiæ (Bannatyne Club); Gregory's Western Highlands; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim; Statutes at Large (Ireland); Shirley's Letters; Collins's Sidney Papers; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz. (Ireland); Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Archæologia, vol. xxxv.; Burgon's Gresham; Haynes and Murdin's State Papers; Sadler's State Papers; Wright's Elizabeth; Sharpe's Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Nicolas's Life of Sir Christopher Hatton; Ellis's Letters; Lodge's Illustrations; Leycester Corresp. (Camden Soc.); Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Howard's Collection of Letters; Cal. State Papers, Eliz. Dom., Foreign, Ireland, Simancas, and Venetian, passim. Sussex's handwriting is particularly crabbed, and more than once Elizabeth had to complain that she could not read it. Besides those preserved in the Public Record Office there are numerous letters of his relative to state affairs in the British Museum, viz. Cotton MSS., Caligula B. ix., relating to the rebellion of 1569; *ib.* C. i., concerning the Duke of Norfolk's projected marriage with Mary Queen of Scots, and affairs in the north; *ib.* C. ii. iii., relating to Scottish affairs (mostly all printed in Wright's Elizabeth); *ib.* E. vi. fol. 315, to Leicester on French affairs, 7 April 1576; *ib.* Vespasian, F. xii., documents relating to his Irish government; *ib.* Titus B. ii., iii., miscellaneous documents; *ib.* B. vii., documents relating to the proposed marriage with Alençon; *ib.* xi. f. 442 and xiii., on Irish affairs; *ib.* Faustina, C. ii. f. 144, porterage charges of his embassy to the Emperor Maximilian; Lansdowne MSS. iv. (50), letters patent for the stewardship of the queen's possessions in Essex; *ib.* xii. (67), xvii. (21), xxxvi. (8), xxxix. (18), his will, with a codicil, dated 21 May 1583; *ib.* (19), inventory of his jewels; Addit. MSS. 5822 f. 115 *b*, 26047 ff. 208 *b*, 207 *b*, 27401, miscellaneous, of no importance; Cal. Hatfield MSS. passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 124 (articles by, as lieutenant-general in the north, 1570); *ib.* iii. 185 (letters in the collection of the Marquis of Bath); *ib.* p. 428 (letters in the collection of the Marquis of Ormonde); *ib.* iv. 597, MSS. belonging to Trinity College, Dublin, containing the expeditions of Sussex in 1556–63; *ib.* vii., miscellaneous letters, chiefly of 1562, belonging to W. M. Molyneux of Loseley Park, Guildford; *ib.* 530, ix. pt. i. 249.] R. D.

RADCLIFFE, WILLIAM (1760–1841), improver of cotton machinery, was born on 17 Oct. 1760, at Mellor, Derbyshire. His father was a weaver, and he learned carding, spinning, and weaving at home. In 1785 he married Sarah Jackson of Mellor, and four years later began business in his native place as a spinner and weaver. His chief trade at first was in muslin warps and in the manufacture of muslins for the market at Manchester, where he afterwards opened a warehouse. He also bought premises at Stockport for the extension of his manufacturing operations, and in 1799 took Thomas Ross of Montrose as partner. In 1801 he settled at Stockport, became captain-commandant of the local volunteers, and in 1804 mayor of the town. He had previously (in 1794), from a patriotic sentiment, declined to sell his cotton yarn to foreign merchants who were desirous of buying it for exportation to the continent, where it was to be made into cloth. This attitude he always strenuously maintained, speaking in support of it at public meetings, and publishing in 1811 a pamphlet entitled 'Exportation of Cotton Yarns the real Cause of the Distress that has fallen upon the Cotton Trade for a series of years past,' Stockport, 8vo.

The great invention with which Radcliffe's name is associated is the 'dressing machine,' which was, however, originated by an ingenious operative machinist in his employment, named Thomas Johnson, who lived at Bredbury, near Stockport. It had previously been only possible for a weaver to dress, or starch, so much of the warp as lay between the healds and yard beam, or about 36 inches, necessitating a frequent stoppage of the loom. By this invention the operation of dressing was done before the warp was put into the loom, thus effecting a great saving of the time and labour of the weaver. By the aid of Johnson he also brought out three other patents, two of them for an improvement in the loom, namely the taking up of the cloth by the motion of the lathe. The patents were taken out in Johnson's name in 1803–4. Radcliffe did not, however, reap any profit by them; the great expenses he incurred in his experiments, and the time wasted in his pertinacious opposition to the exportation of yarn, bringing him to bankruptcy in 1807. Soon after that date he was helped by four friends, who lent him 500*l.* each, with which he began business once more, carrying it on until 1815, when he became embarrassed again. The Luddites in 1812 broke into his mill and residence, and destroyed both his machinery and furniture. His wife was so alarmed and injured by the rioters that she died a few weeks later. His life afterwards was a continued struggle with adversity. He published in 1828 an account of his struggles, under the title of 'Origin of the New System of Manufacture, commonly called Power-loom Weaving, and the Purposes for which this System was invented and brought into use fully explained, &c.,' Stockport, 8vo.

Radcliffe gave valuable evidence in 1808 in the inquiry which resulted in a parliamentary grant of 10,000*l.* being made to Dr. Edmund Cartwright [q. v.] for his inventions. Efforts were put forth in 1825 and 1836 to obtain similar public recognition of Radcliffe's services, but in vain. In the memorial to the treasury in 1825 it was claimed that his invention, 'by removing the impediments to weaving by power, may be considered as the cause of the rapid and increasing growth of that system of manufacturing cotton goods.' In 1834 an unsuccessful appeal was made to the trade to raise a fund to aid Radcliffe in his declining years. Several firms paid him a royalty for the use of his patents. A small grant of 150*l.* was eventually made to him by government, but the intimation came only three days before his death, which took place on 20 May 1841, when he was in his eighty-first year. He was buried in Mellor churchyard.

His portrait was engraved by T. Oldham Barlow, from a painting by Huquaire, and published by Bennet Woodcroft in his collection of 'Portraits of Inventors,' 1862.

[Radcliffe's pamphlets; Blackwood's Mag. January and March 1836, pp. 76, 411; Baines's Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture, p. 231; Memoirs of Edmund Cartwright, 1843, pp. 218, 230; Woodcroft's Brief Biographies of Inventors, 1863; Barlow's Hist. of Weaving, 1878, p. 399; Heginbotham's Hist. of Stockport, 1892, p. 324; Marsden's Cotton Weaving, 1895, p. 328.]

C. W. S.

RADCLYFFE, WILLIAM (1783–1855), line-engraver, was born in Birmingham on 20 Oct. 1783, and was indebted to his own efforts for his education. He was at first apprenticed to Mr. Tolley, and under him learnt the art of letter-cutting. He soon obtained some work and credit as an engraver of book illustrations. He was a friend and relative of John Pye [q. v.] the engraver, and they both determined to go and practise their art in London. Radclyffe's resources were, however, insufficient to take him so far, and he returned from Stratford-on-Avon to Birmingham, while Pye proceeded to London. At Birmingham Radclyffe became very intimate with John Vincent Barber [see under BARBER, JOSEPH] and Charles Barber [q. v.] He showed great promise in an engraving of a portrait of Bishop Milner by J. V. Barber, and in 1805 by an engraved portrait of Lord Nelson. Some illustrative engravings by Radclyffe to Goldsmith's 'Animated Nature' attracted the attention of Charles Heath [q. v.] the engraver, who gave Radclyffe many commissions for engravings in the numerous art publications which Heath was then issuing. Radclyffe obtained great repute for his skill in landscape engraving, and was one of the best exponents of the highly finished but somewhat mechanical style of engraving then in vogue. He formed in Birmingham a school of engravers, who were for some time the leaders of their profession. Radclyffe showed an early appreciation of the works of the great water-colour artists, J. D. Harding, De Wint, and others, and especially of David Cox the elder [q. v.] Some of these artists were engaged by Radclyffe to make the drawings (now in the Birmingham Art Gallery) for 'The Graphic Illustrations of Warwickshire,' published in 1829, in which all the plates were engraved by Radclyffe's own hand. He also engraved many plates after J. M. W. Turner, R.A., who had a high esteem for Radclyffe's work. A second complete set of landscape engravings

after Turner, David Cox, Creswick, and others, was executed for Roscoe's 'Wanderings in North and South Wales.' Others were executed for the 'Oxford Almanack,' the 'Art Journal,' and similar publications. Radclyffe lived in the George Road, Edgbaston, and died on 29 Dec. 1855. He aided every effort for the promotion of art in Birmingham, and was a member of the Birmingham Society of Artists from its foundation until his death.

Of his three sons WILLIAM RADCLYFFE (1813–1846), though he learnt engraving, became a portrait-painter, practising in Birmingham and London with some success, but died of paralysis on 11 April 1846, in his father's lifetime; Charles William Radclyffe, who became an artist and a member of the Birmingham Society of Artists, and still survives; and

EDWARD RADCLYFFE (1809–1863), born in 1809 in Birmingham, where he was educated under his father and J. V. Barber, and followed his father's profession as an engraver. He received medals for engraving at the ages of fifteen and seventeen from the Society of Arts in London, and in his twenty-first year removed to the metropolis. He was largely employed in engraving for the 'annuals,' then so popular, and for the 'Art Journal' and other works. He also was employed for many years by the admiralty in engraving charts. Like his father, he was an intimate friend of David Cox the elder, and published several etchings and engravings from his works. He planned a 'liber studiorum' in imitation of Turner, but had executed only three etchings for this at the time of his death in November 1863. He married, in 1838, Maria, daughter of Major Revell of Round Oak, Englefield Green, Surrey.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogue of an Exhibition of Engravings by Birmingham Men, Birmingham, 1877; private information.]

L. C.

RADFORD, JOHN (1561–1630), jesuit, born in Derbyshire in 1561, was educated at Douay College while it was temporarily located at Rheims. Having completed his studies in humanity and theology, he was ordained priest in 1587, and returned to England on 17 Jan. 1589. There he wrote 'A Directorie teaching the Way to the Truth in a briefe and plaine Discourse against the Heresies of this Time. Wherunto is added a Short Treatise against Adiaphorists [i.e. Laodiceans], Neuters,' &c. The preface was dated 10 April 1594, and the dedication to 'George Blackwell, archipresbyter,' in 1599, but the book was first published, 'probably at Douay' (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), in 1605. The book circulated in England, and John Manby (or Manly) of Broughton, Northamptonshire, ascribes his conversion in 1607 to 'Father Parsons's "Christian Directory," and a controversial work written by Mr. Radford,' adding that he was afterwards received by Radford into the catholic church. Radford doubtless carried on the perilous work of a catholic missionary in the part of England most familiar to him. On 30 Oct. 1606 Father Robert Jones, *alias* North, wrote to Parsons at Venice, recommending that the latter should communicate further with Radford, who, the writer suggested, 'might be admitted at home, and wuld prove a sufficient jorneyman' (*Stonyhurst MSS. Archives* $\frac{\text{AIII}}{1}$ (Anglia), vol. iii. letter 71). Parsons accepted the view of his correspondent, and Radford accordingly entered the Society of Jesus in 1608. On 2 January 1618 he was made a spiritual coadjutor. He remained at Northampton until after 1621, when he came to London. John Gee [q. v.], in his 'Foot out of the Snare,' London, 1624, mentions his name without comment in a 'list of Jesuites now [1623] resident about the City of London;' and when papers and goods belonging to jesuits were seized at 'a house near Clerkenwell, on 19 March 1627–8,' by order of the council, Radford's name appears among the 'Veterani Missionarii.' He soon transferred his missionary work to Devonshire, where he died, at 'the residence of the Blessed Stanislaus,' on 9 Jan. 1630, aged 69. In the 'Archives Générales' he is eulogised as 'homo devotus et in missione multos perpessus labores. Laboravit ante ingressum in Societatem jam in missione, ita ut simul omnes computando 39 annos ibidem expleverit.'

[Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, vol. vii.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Charles I, vol. xcix.; Archives Générales de la Compagnie de Jésus.]

E. L R.

RADFORD, THOMAS (1793–1881), obstetrician, son of John Radford, dyer and bleacher, was born at Hulme Fields, Manchester, on 2 Nov. 1793, and educated at a private school at Chester. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to his uncle, William Wood, surgeon, of Manchester, whose partner and successor he afterwards became. After study at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, he was in 1818 elected surgeon to the Manchester and Salford Lying-in Hospital, and he continued his connection with that charity as well as with St. Mary's Hospital, which was associated with it, in various capacities to the end of his life; his

latest offices were those of honorary consulting physician and chairman of the board of management. The interests of St. Mary's Hospital were always his special care. A new building for the hospital, opened in 1856, was erected mainly through the exertions of Radford and his wife. He gave to the institution, in 1853, his valuable library, rich in obstetrical works, and his museum of surgical objects, afterwards making many important additions to both collections. Some years before his death he invested the sum of 3,670*l.* in the hands of trustees, 2,670*l.* of which was to be devoted to the benefit of the poor in connection with the hospital, and the remaining 1000*l.* to maintain the library. A catalogue of the Radford Library, compiled by C. J. Cullingworth, was published in 1877.

Radford was one of the founders of the Manchester school of medicine in 1825, and was a lecturer on midwifery at the Pine Street school of medicine in the same town. This was the first complete medical school in the provinces. He became a member of the Apothecaries' Society in 1817. At the same date he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and was elected a fellow in 1852. He graduated M.D. at Heidelberg in 1839, and later in the same year was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh.

He delivered the first address on obstetrics before the Provincial, now British, Medical Association at its meeting in 1854, and was the author of many papers and communications on midwifery, and of 'Observations on the Cæsarean Section and on other Obstetric Operations,' 1865; 2nd ed. 1880, besides several pamphlets. Radford was a notable link in the chain of able and well-known Manchester gynæcologists, starting with Charles White [q. v.] and including John Roberton [q. v.], James Whitehead [q. v.], and others. He was one of the first in this country to advise abdominal section, and gave much assistance in counsel and support to Charles Clay in his early operations for the removal of diseased ovaries.

Radford died at his residence at Higher Broughton, Manchester, on 29 May 1881, aged 87, and was buried in the neighbouring church of St. Paul, Kersal. He married, in 1821, Elizabeth Newton, daughter of John Newton, incumbent of Didsbury, near Manchester. She died in 1874. Their only child died young.

[Manchester newspapers, 30 May 1881; Lancet, 11 Feb. 1882, p. 218; personal knowledge and information from Dr. D. Lloyd Roberts.]

C. W. S.

RADLEY, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1250), bishop of Winchester. [See RALEIGH.]

RADNOR, EARLS OF. [See ROBARTES, JOHN, 1606–1685; BOUVERIE, WILLIAM PLEYDELL-, 1779–1869, third EARL.]

RADSTOCK, BARONS. [See WALDEGRAVE, WILLIAM, first BARON, 1753–1825; WALDEGRAVE, GEORGE GRANVILLE, second BARON, 1786–1857.]

RADULPH. [See RALPH, RANDOLF, and RANULF.]

RAE. [See also RAY.]

RAE, ALEXANDER (1782–1820), actor, was born in London in May 1782. After the death of his father in 1787 he was educated under the Rev. W. Lloyd, and in his sixteenth year entered the office of a Mr. Campbell, an army and East India agent in the Adelphi. He is said to have been offered by his employer an appointment in India, which he declined. In 1806 he set out for Bath with an introduction from Richard Cumberland (1732–1811) [q. v.] to Dimond, the manager of the Bath Theatre. Oxberry says that he made his first appearance at Huntingdon. Upon his appearance at Bath as Hamlet on 28 Jan. 1806, it was announced as his 'first appearance upon any stage.' Hamlet, which remained his favourite part, was played twice in Bath, and once in Bristol; Rae also appeared in Bath on 4 Feb. as Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' and Wilding in the 'Liar,' and on 18 Feb. as Charles Surface. His good figure and pleasing style, rather than any conspicuous display of talent, recommended him to Coleman, who engaged him for the Haymarket, where he appeared on 9 June 1806 as Octavian.

During the season, besides repeating Hamlet, he played Gondibert in the 'Battle of Hexham,' Count Almaviva, Captain Beldare in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' Frederick in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' Harry Harebrain in 'The Will for the Deed,' Lovewell in the 'Clandestine Marriage;' and he was, on 9 July, the original Edward in Dibdin's 'Five Miles off is the Finger Post,' a part that is said to have lowered him in public estimation. He was credited at this time with the possession of a genteel person, an expressive countenance, and a bad voice; he was said to have caught something from Kemble and more from Elliston, and to have the vice of expressing strong passion by hysterical 'guzzles' in the throat. At the close of the season he went to Liverpool, where he stayed four years, declining invitations from the Lyceum and from America. In Liverpool, where he succeeded Young, he played the lead both in tragedy and comedy, except for

a time when he supported John Kemble. He fought so fiercely as Macduff that Kemble expressed his fear of being slain in earnest. Rae won some commendation from Mrs. Siddons, with whom he frequently acted. In the slack season he was in the habit of visiting Dublin and Scotland. On 14 Nov. 1812, as Rae from Liverpool, he made, on the introduction of Mrs. Siddons, his first appearance at Drury Lane, playing Hamlet. Norval in 'Douglas,' Romeo, George Barnwell, and Hastings in 'Jane Shore' followed, and on 23 Jan. 1813 he was the original Don Ordonio in Coleridge's 'Remorse,' a character that did something to augment his reputation. Lovemore in 'The Way to keep him,' Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Duke Aranza in the 'Honeymoon,' Philotas in the 'Grecian Daughter,' are among the characters assumed by him during his first London season. In Horace Smith's 'First Impressions' he was the original Fortescue on 30 Oct. 1813, and he played other original parts of little importance. He was Bassanio to the Shylock of Edmund Kean, upon the latter's first appearance at Drury Lane; and when, on 12 Feb. 1814, Kean played Richard III for the first time, Rae was Richmond. He is said, in a tale of dubious authority, to have wounded the vanity of Kean by asking him where he should hit him in the fight, and consequently to have been chased up and down the stage by Kean, who was an admirable fencer, before he was allowed to inflict the death-wound. Rae was, on 12 April 1814, the first Count Conenberg in Arnold's 'Woodman's Hut.' On 20 Oct. he was Othello to Kean's Iago, and 5 Nov. Macduff to Kean's Macbeth. He subsequently played Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent' to the Lothario of Elliston and the Sciolto of Pope, Orlando in 'As you like it,' Norfolk in 'Richard II,' Hotspur, Alonzo in the 'Revenge' to Kean's Zanga, John of Lorne (an original part) in Joanna Baillie's 'Family Legend,' Valmont in the 'Foundling of the Forest,' Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' Hubert (an original part) in Kinnaird's 'Merchant of Bruges, or Beggar's Bush' (an adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher), Valentine in 'Love for Love,' Plume in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Francesco in Massinger's 'Duke of Milan,' Osmond in the 'Castle Spectre,' and Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' He was, on 5 Nov. 1816, the original Waverly in Tobin's 'Guardians,' and played Aboan in 'Oroonoko,' De Zelos (an original part) in Maturin's 'Manuel' on 8 March 1817, and Rashleigh Osbaldistone in the first production of 'Rob Roy the Greygaract,' Soame's adaptation from Scott, on 25 March 1818. On 22 Feb. 1819 he was the original Lenoir in R. Phillips's 'Heroine, or a Daughter's Courage,' and on 3 April took the part of Albanio, refused by Kean, in Bucke's 'Italians, or the Fatal Accusation.' Subsequently he played the 'Stranger,' Edgar in 'Lear,' and he was, on 29 May 1820, the original Appius in an anonymous version of 'Virginius,' and on 17 June the original Ruthven in Hamilton's 'David Rizzio.' He is last traced at Drury Lane, 19 June 1820, when he played Irwin in 'Every one has his Fault.'

On the death of Raymond some few years previously, he was assigned the stage management of Drury Lane, and the promotion is said to have led him into a life of dissipation. He left his home and family to live with an actress who is charged with having, by threatening suicide, induced him to make what proved a crowning mistake. Quitting Drury Lane, he undertook in 1820 the management of the Royalty Theatre, Wellclose Square, where he opened as Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' Kean taking a box for the first night. Here, supported by Miss Pitt (afterwards Mrs. Faucit), Saville, West, Johnson, Gilbert, and other actors, he played the tragic parts of which at Drury Lane Kean had dispossessed him. The experiment was a failure, salaries were unpaid, and Rae was ruined. An attack of stone, from which disease he suffered, called for an operation, from which he never recovered. Attended by his wife, he died on 8 Sept. 1820. A performance for the benefit of his widow and three children was given at Drury Lane on 31 Oct.

Rae's most pronounced gift was elegance; he had penetration and judgment, but was wanting in intensity and inspiration. Oxberry, who says that Rae was the best Romeo he had ever seen, and that as De Zelos in 'Manuel' he threw Kean entirely into the shade, adds that his Hamlet came second only to that of John Philip Kemble, and that it had a beautiful settled melancholy which he never saw elsewhere. Rae was handsome, about five feet seven in height, dark-haired and a little bald, a fair singer, a good fencer, and a fascinating companion. A portrait of Rae as Hamlet by De Wilde is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, which includes a second portrait by De Wilde and one by Turmeau. Portraits also appear in the 'Monthly Mirror' and Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Monthly Mirror, 10 June 1810; Theatrical Inquisitor, September 1820; Oxberry's Dram. Biogr. vol. iv.; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Georgian Era.] J. K.

RAE, Sir DAVID, Lord Eskgrove (1724?–1804), lord justice clerk, son of David Rae of St. Andrews, an episcopalian minister, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir David Forbes of Newhall, was educated at the grammar school of Haddington, and at the university of Edinburgh, where he attended the law lectures of Professor John Erskine (1695–1768) [q. v.] He was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 11 Dec. 1751, and quickly acquired a considerable practice. In 1753 he was retained in an appeal to the House of Lords, which brought him up to London, where he became acquainted with Lord Hardwicke and his son Charles Yorke. He was appointed one of the commissioners for collecting evidence in the Douglas case, and in that capacity accompanied James Burnett (afterwards Lord Monboddo) [q. v.] to France in September 1764. He was the leading advocate in the Scottish court of exchequer for many years. He succeeded Alexander Boswell, lord Auchinleck [q. v.], as an ordinary lord of session on 14 Nov. 1782, and thereupon assumed the title of Lord Eskgrove, a name derived from a small estate which he possessed near Inveresk. On 20 April 1785 he was appointed a lord of justiciary, in the room of Robert Bruce of Kennet. Rae was one of the judges who tried William Brodie (*d.* 1788) [q. v.] for robbing the General Excise Office in August 1788, the Rev. Thomas Fyshe Palmer [q. v.] for seditious practices in September 1793, William Skirving and Maurice Margarot for sedition in January 1794, Joseph Gerrald for sedition in March 1794, and Robert Watt and David Downie for high treason in September 1794. He was promoted to the post of lord justice clerk on 1 June 1799, in the place of Robert Macqueen, lord Braxfield [q. v.], and was created a baronet on 27 June 1804. He died at Eskgrove on 23 Oct. 1804, in the eightieth year of his age, and was buried in Inveresk churchyard.

Cockburn declares that no more ludicrous personage than Rae could exist. Every one, he says, used to be telling stories of him, 'yet never once did he do or say anything which had the slightest claim to be remembered for any intrinsic merit. The value of all his words and actions consisted in their absurdity' (Cockburn, *Memorials of his Time*, 1856, pp. 118–19). According to the same authority, 'in the trial of Glengarry for murder in a duel, a lady of great beauty was called as a witness. She came into court veiled; but, before administering the oath, Eskgrove gave her this exposition of her duty: "Young woman! you will now consider yourself as in the presence of Almighty God and of this High Court. Lift up your veil; throw off all modesty, and look me in the face"' (*ib.* p. 122). Brougham seems to have taken a special delight in tormenting him. But, in spite of his ludicrous appearance and his many eccentricities of manner, Rae was a man of the greatest integrity, and one of the ablest Scottish lawyers of the day. With Ilay, Campbell, and others, Rae collected the 'Decisions of the Court of Session from the end of the year 1756 to the end of the year 1760,' Edinburgh, 1765, fol.

He married, on 14 Oct. 1761, Margaret (*d.* 1770), youngest daughter of John Stuart of Blairhall, Perthshire, by whom he had two sons—(1) David, who succeeded as the second baronet, but died without male issue on 22 May 1815; and (2) William (1769–1842) [q.v.]—and one daughter, Margaret, who married, on 3 Jan. 1804, Captain Thomas Phipps Howard of the 23rd light dragoons. Rae's portrait, by Raeburn, hangs in Parliament House, Edinburgh. An etching of Rae, by Kay, will be found in the first volume of 'Original Portraits' (No. 140).

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832, pp. 535–6; Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings, 1877, i. 350–352, ii. 250; Henry Cockburn's Journal, 1874, i. 241–2; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 287–8; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, 1798, p. 244; Debrett's Baronetage, 1835, p. 315; Scots Mag. 1761 p. 558, 1765 p. 502, 1767 p. 389, 1769 p. 223, 1770 p. 343, 1804 pp. 78, 887, 1815 p. 559; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 188, 231, 358, ix. 136–7.] G. F. R. B.

RAE, JAMES (1716–1791), surgeon, only son of John Rae (1677–1754), a barber-surgeon and descendant of an old family of landed proprietors in Stirlingshire, was born in Edinburgh in 1716. He became, 27 Aug. 1747, a member of the Incorporation of Surgeons—erected in 1778 into the Royal College of Surgeons—of Edinburgh, where in 1764–5 he filled the office of deacon or president. Rae was the first surgeon appointed to the Royal Infirmary on 7 July 1766, and he at once took advantage of his position to give practical discourses on cases of importance which there came under his notice. These lectures were so highly appreciated by his brother practitioners that in October 1776 they made a determined attempt to found a professorship of surgery in the university and to appoint Rae the first professor. This project was defeated by Alexander Monro [q. v.], secundus, who afterwards managed to convert his own chair of anatomy into one of anatomy and surgery.

Rae did in the Scottish metropolis what Percivall Pott [q. v.] did in London: he

established the teaching of clinical surgery on a firm and broad platform. He died in 1791, and was buried, as was also his wife, in the tomb of his forefathers in Greyfriars Church.

In Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits' Rae is represented in conversation with Dr. William Laing and Dr. James Hay, afterwards Sir James Hay of Smithfield.

Rae married, in 1744, Isobel, daughter of Ludovic Cant of Thurstan. By her he had two sons and several daughters. The elder son William joined the Incorporation of Surgeons on 18 July 1777, settled in London, where he married Isabella, sister of the Lord chief-justice Dallas, and died young. John, the younger brother, was the first fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, where he was admitted on 14 March 1781. He became president in 1804–5, and was well known in Edinburgh as a dentist. Among Rae's daughters was Mrs. Elizabeth Keith, who founded the Incurables Association, and Elizabeth, wife of James Fleming of Kirkcaldy, whose daughter, Margaret Fleming [q. v.], was immortalised by Dr. John Brown in 'Pet Marjorie.'

[List of Fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, 1874; Kay's Portraits, i. 424; Brown's Horæ Subsecivæ, 3rd ser. p. 199; Scotsman, 4 April 1888, under the heading 'An Old Grave;' information kindly given to the writer by Dr. G. A. Gibson, a great-grandson of John Rae; see also Sir Grainger Stewart's Account of the History of the Royal Infirmary in the Edinburgh Hospital Reports, 1893, vol. i.] D'A. P.

RAE, JOHN (1813–1893), Arctic explorer, son of John Rae of the Hall of Clestrain, near Stromness in the Orkney Islands, was born there on 30 Sept. 1813. In 1829 he went to Edinburgh to study medicine, and in 1833 qualified as a surgeon. In the same year he was appointed surgeon to the Hudson's Bay Company's ship which annually visited Moose Factory, and two years later was appointed the company's resident surgeon at Moose Fort. There he remained till 1845. Rae spent much of his time in scientific study. In a letter, dated Hamilton, 17 April 1837 (Silliman, *American Journal of Science and Arts*, xxxiii. 196), he gives an account of his experiments in raising a balloon by means of solar heat, an invention which he called the 'Sun-flyer.' In June 1846, while still in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, he set out on his first journey of exploration. His aim was to survey the coast which separated Ross's explorations in Boothia from those of Parry at Fury and Hecla Strait. The party, consisting of ten men in two boats, started from York Factory with three months' provisions but no fuel, and spent the winter at Repulse Bay in lat. 66° 32′ N. Early in the following year Rae and his companions made a long land journey, in which they surveyed upwards of seven hundred miles of new coast, forming the shores of Committee Bay.

On completing this journey Rae returned to London, but was almost immediately (1847) induced to join the first land expedition sent in search of Sir John Franklin [q. v.] under the leadership of Sir John Richardson [q. v.] In 1848–9 all the coast between the Mackenzie and the Coppermine rivers was searched in vain. At Great Bear Lake, the expedition's winter quarters, very carefully registered observations on meteorology, magnetism, &c., were carried on throughout the winter. After Richardson's return to England, Rae in 1849 descended the Coppermine river with a single boat, but his effort to cross Wollaston Land was frustrated by an impassable block of ice (see Rae's Letter to the Admiralty, date 1 Sept. 1849, printed for H.M. Stationery Office).

Rae went back to the Mackenzie river, and was appointed to the charge of that large district; but in June 1850 the government once more requested his services in pursuing the search for Franklin. Rae accordingly took command of another search party, and spent the autumn and winter in its organisation. In order to utilise the time before navigation opened in the summer, Rae made a journey in the spring of 1851 with two men and two sledges along the shore of Wollaston Land. He left Fort Confidence, on Bear Lake, where the party built and fitted out two boats, on 25 April, and, in order to examine as much of the coast as was possible, traversed in sledges a distance of about eleven hundred miles at a daily average rate of more than 24 miles, the fastest on record. A large part of the shore of Wollaston Land was thus examined and mapped out. On 13 June, three days after the return of the sledge expedition, the boat expedition started. Rae joined it at the Kendal, a tributary of the Coppermine river. After descending the Kendal in safety, Rae examined to about 101° the whole south and east coast of Victoria Land, of which a great part had not been previously explored. The west side of the passage, through which Franklin's ships had been forced by the ice, was traced for ninety miles, and named Victoria Channel. The boats then returned and ascended Coppermine river, after a voyage of eleven hundred to twelve hundred miles. At a convenient place one boat was abandoned and the other hauled overland for seventy miles

to the Great Bear Lake, and so southward by the Mackenzie river. At the Athabasca river they were frozen in, and had to await a fall of snow to enable them to travel on snowshoes. In this manner they marched about 1,750 miles, by Fort Garry (now Winnipeg), to United States territory. In the last 450 miles forty-five miles a day was the average rate. In about eight months the expedition had travelled 5,380 miles, seven hundred miles of which were newly discovered coast-line. For the geographical results of this expedition and for the survey of 1847 Rae was awarded in 1852 the Founder's gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society.

Rae then returned to England, and proposed to the Hudson's Bay Company the despatch of another expedition to complete, if possible, the survey of the northern coasts of America. The company equipped a boat expedition on condition that Rae would lead it personally, and early in 1853 he once more left England. The expedition wintered (September 1853) at Repulse Bay. On 31 March 1854 Rae set out with four of the party to trace the west coast of Boothia. He reached Point de la Guiche on 6 May, and returned to his winter quarters on 26 May. On this journey he proved King William's Land to be an island. He also obtained news of Franklin's party, and purchased relics from the Eskimos. From 26 May to 4 Aug. he remained at Repulse Bay, gathering more particulars of Franklin's fate. He would then have proceeded to complete his commission, which was to survey the whole of the west coast of Boothia, but decided that he ought to return and prevent fruitless search for Franklin in wrong directions. He reached York Factory on 31 Aug. This expedition connected the survey of Ross with that of Dease and Simpson.

The evidence which Rae collected as to the fate of the Erebus and Terror is given in a letter addressed by him, under date 29 July 1854, to the secretary of the admiralty. He arrived in London on 22 Oct. 1854, and found that his party was entitled to a reward of 10,000*l.* offered by the government to the first who brought back decisive information of the fate of Sir John Franklin's expedition. On receipt of his part of the reward, Rae, being desirous of completing the survey of the northern shores of America, had a small schooner built in Canada at an expense of 2,000*l.* The vessel was not ready in time, and she consequently sailed on the lakes in the autumn to earn freight, but was lost in a storm. In November 1858 Rae made a tour through the United States with the Hon. Edward Ellice, and the following summer was one of a party who went across the prairies to Red river. It was about this time that Rae walked from Hamilton to Toronto, a distance of about forty miles in seven hours; he did it on snowshoes, and dined out the same evening, showing no signs of fatigue.

In 1860 Rae undertook the land part of a survey for a contemplated telegraph line from England by the Faeroes, Iceland, and Greenland to America (*Proc. Royal. Geogr. Soc.* v. 80). In 1864 he conducted a difficult telegraph survey from Winnipeg, across the Rocky Mountains in lat. 53°, to the Pacific coast. Subsequently some hundreds of miles of the most dangerous parts of Fraser river were traversed in small dug-out canoes without a guide—a most perilous undertaking, but successfully accomplished.

During the latter years of his life, which he spent chiefly in London, Rae maintained a keen interest in colonial matters. He was an active member of the Royal Colonial Institute, a governor of the Imperial Institute, one of the first directors of the Canada North-West Land Company, and a director of other commercial enterprises in Manitoba and British Columbia. He was a regular attendant at meetings of the Royal Society, of which he was elected a fellow in 1880, of the Royal Geographical Society, and the British Association. He was also an ardent volunteer. He received the honorary degree LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh, and that of M.D. from McGill College, Montreal.

He died on 22 July 1893 at his residence, 4 Addison Gardens, London, of influenza, followed by congestion of the lungs, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Magnus Cathedral, Kirkwall.

Rae married, in 1860, Catharine Jane Alicia, the third daughter of Major George Ash Thompson of Ardkill, co. Londonderry, and Glenchiel Munechrane, co. Tyrone. He left no children.

Rae, whose health was exceptionally robust, attributed his success in arctic travel to his power of living in Eskimo fashion and to his skill as a sportsman and boatman. He is said to have walked over twenty-three thousand miles in the course of his arctic journeys. In all his expeditions he made collections of characteristic plants and animals, as well as physical and meteorological observations. He was the author of 'Narrative of an Expedition to the Shores of the Arctic Sea in 1846 and 1847' (published 1850). He wrote also reports of his journey in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' (xxii. 73, 82, xxv. 246); a paper on 'Forma-

tion of Icebergs and Transportation of Boulders by Ice' (*Canadian Journal*, iv. 180), the substance of which is repeated in his paper read before the British Association in 1860 (*Rep. Brit. Assoc.* xxx. 174). At the same meeting he read a paper (unpublished) on the 'Aborigines of the Arctic and Sub-Arctic Regions of North America.'

A portrait of him, painted by Mr. Stephen Pierce, and afterwards engraved, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1852. A later portrait, painted by Mr. Sydney Hodges, is in the museum at Stromness; and there is a bust, by George Maccallum, in the Edinburgh University.

[The Polar Regions, by Sir John Richardson, 8vo, 1861; obituary notices in Amer. Geogr. Soc. Bull. vol. xxv. No. 3, Geogr. Journ. vol. ii. No. 3, Nature xlviii. 321, Times 26 July 1893, Orkney Herald 2 Aug. 1893; and the following Parliamentary Returns: Papers and Correspondence relative to the Arctic Expedition under Sir John Franklin, March 1851, pp. 45, 51; Arctic Expeditions 20 Dec. 1852, p. 72; Further Papers relative to the Recent Arctic Expeditions in Search of Sir John Franklin, January 1855, p. 831 (reprinted in 8vo form under title 'The Melancholy Fate of Sir John Franklin and his Party, as described in Dr. Rae's Report, together with the Despatches and Letters of Capt. McClure'); Further Papers, &c., May 1856 (containing correspondence relative to the adjudication of the 10,000*l.* reward).]

H. R.

RAE, PETER (1671–1748), mechanic and historian, son of a clockmaker, was born at Dumfries. In his earlier years he appears to have followed his father's trade, for he afterwards constructed for the Duke of Queensberry at Drumlanrig Castle an astronomical and musical clock, which became the admiration of the neighbourhood. In 1697 he began to study theology, and in 1699 was licensed to preach. In 1703 he was ordained minister of Kirkbride. The parish was suppressed in 1727 by the lords commissioners of teinds, and in 1732 he was translated to Kirkconnel, where he remained till his death on 29 Dec. 1748. 'Mr. Rae,' says a successor, 'was distinguished as a philosopher as well as a divine, nor was he less known as a mechanic, mathematician, and historian' (Sinclair, *Statistical Account*, x. 454). On 19 July 1697 he married Agnes, eldest daughter of John Corsane of Meiklenox, bailie of Dumfries. By her he had two sons, Robert and John, and two daughters, Janet and Agnes.

Rae's chief work was a 'History of the Rebellion of 1715,' containing much useful local detail and an appendix of original documents (Dumfries, 1718, 4to; London, 1746, 8vo). It was the subject of an attack in doggerel verse by Robert Ker, in 'A Glass wherein Nobles, Priests, and People may see the Lord's Controversies against Britain.' Rae also published a 'Treatise on Lawful Oaths and Perjury,' Edinburgh, 1749, and compiled a 'History of the Parishes in the Presbytery of Penpont.' The latter was never printed, and the original manuscript has disappeared, but several imperfect copies are in private hands (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 366).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. ii. 679, 681; Scots Mag. xi. 53; Gent. Mag. 1749, p. 44; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 94, 187; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1273.] E. I. C.

RAE, Sir WILLIAM (1769–1842), lord advocate, younger son of Sir David Rae, lord Eskgrove [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Stuart of Blairhall, Perthshire, was born in Edinburgh on 14 April 1769, and educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. He was called to the Scottish bar on 25 June 1791, and was appointed sheriff of Midlothian on 27 May 1809. He succeeded his brother David as third baronet on 22 May 1815, and was appointed lord advocate in the place of Alexander Maconochie, afterwards Maconochie-Welwood [q. v.], on 24 June 1819 (*London Gazette*, 1819, pt. i. p. 1111). In the following month he was returned to parliament for the Anstruther burghs, which he continued to represent until June 1826. Rae appears to have spoken for the first time in the House of Commons on 31 Jan. 1821 (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. iv. 232–3). On 15 Feb. 1821 he defended the right of the privy council to issue an order to the General Assembly of Scotland directing the erasure of the queen's name from the liturgy (*ib.* iv. 696–704). On 20 Feb. 1822 he opposed Lord Archibald Hamilton's motion for a committee of the whole house upon the royal burghs of Scotland, and declared that he 'could not view any alteration in the constitution of them in any other light than that of a parliamentary reform of the boroughs of Scotland' (*ib.* vi. 542–5). A few days afterwards he introduced a bill to remedy abuses in the expenditure of burgh funds (*ib.* vi. 800), which became law during the session (3 George IV, c. 91).

On 25 June Abercromby moved for the appointment of a committee 'for the purpose of inquiring into the conduct of the lord advocate and the other law officers of the crown in Scotland with relation to the public press, and more especially to inquire into the prosecution carried on against W. Borth-

wick.' The latter was publisher of the tory paper, the 'Glasgow Sentinel,' which had attacked James Stuart of Dunearn, an active whig, in an article by Sir Alexander Boswell [q. v.] In a duel that followed between Boswell and Stuart, Boswell was mortally wounded; Stuart was tried for murder at the instance of the lord advocate, and Borthwick was arrested on a charge of theft. In defending himself, Rae denied all knowledge of the libels which had appeared in the 'Glasgow Sentinel,' but admitted that he had signed a circular recommending that paper, and also that he had subscribed 100*l.* to another tory paper, the 'Beacon, which had also attacked Stuart. With regard to the proceedings against Borthwick, he maintained that his depute had acted properly in all that he had done. Though Abercromby was defeated by 120 votes to 95 (*ib.* vii. 1324-73), he again returned to the subject on 3 June 1823, when he moved that the conduct and proceedings of the lord advocate in Borthwick's case 'were unjust and oppressive.' In spite of the fact that he had himself given an opinion against the prosecution of Borthwick, Rae declared that 'he was quite ready to take upon himself the responsibility which might be supposed to attach' to his depute. On a division the motion was lost by the narrow majority of six votes (*ib.* ix. 664-90). Rae's connection with the tory press gave rise to a voluminous discussion on the vague and extensive powers of the lord advocate, and a series of articles on the subject, which aroused great interest throughout Scotland, appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xxxvi. 174, xxxviii. 226, xxxix. 363, xli. 450).

Notwithstanding previous opposition to a like measure, Rae brought in a bill for appointing criminal juries in Scotland by ballot, which received the royal assent on 20 May 1825, and is sometimes called Lord Melville's Act (6 George IV, c. 22). In the same session was passed an 'Act for the better regulating of the Forms of Process in the Courts of Law in Scotland' (6 George IV, c. 120). In the following session a select committee was appointed on Rae's motion to inquire into the state of the Scottish prisons (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xv. 45-6). Rae was returned for Harwich at a by-election in May 1827, and spoke in favour of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill on 24 March 1829 (*ib.* xx. 1419-21). On 1 April 1830 he obtained leave to bring in a Scottish judicature bill, by which the number of the lords ordinary was reduced from fifteen to thirteen, and other changes were made in the court of session (*ib.* xxiii. 1138-55, 1176). The government subsequently wished to abandon the bill, but when Rae threatened to resign, it was proceeded with, and became law on the last day of the session (11 George IV and 1 William IV, c. 69).

Rae was sworn a member of the privy council on 19 July 1830. He was elected for Buteshire at the general election in August 1830, and resigned office on the downfall of the Duke of Wellington's administration in November following. He represented Portarlington in the parliament of 1831-2. At a by-election in September 1833 he was returned for Buteshire, and continued to represent that county until his death. He was reappointed lord advocate on the formation of Sir Robert Peel's administration in December 1834, and retired from office with the rest of his colleagues on the defeat of the ministry in April 1835. On 5 May 1837 Rae unsuccessfully moved a series of resolutions affirming the necessity for extending 'the means of religious instruction and pastoral superintendence furnished by the Established Church of Scotland' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxxviii. 602-614). On 23 Aug. 1839 he was appointed one of the directors of prisons in Scotland (*London Gazette*, 1839, pt. ii. p. 1701). In March 1841 he introduced a bill for the erection at Edinburgh of a monument to Sir Walter Scott (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lvii. 288). He was reappointed lord advocate on 4 Sept. 1841, in Sir Robert Peel's second administration. He spoke for the last time in the House of Commons on 21 March 1842 (*ib.* lxi. 932-3). He died at St. Catherine's, near Edinburgh, on 19 Oct. 1842, aged 73, and was buried at Inveresk.

Rae was the intimate friend of Sir Walter Scott, who apostrophised him as 'Dear loved Rae' in the introduction to the fourth canto of 'Marmion.' He is described by Scott as 'sensible, cool-headed, and firm, always thinking of his duty, and never of himself' (Lockhart, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, 1839, vi. 140). Rae never attained any eminence as a speaker, either at the bar or in the house. His practice at the bar was never large, and, though he had many opportunities of claiming preferment, he always declined to go on the bench of the court of session. He conducted the prosecution of Andrew Hardie and other persons charged with high treason before the special commission held at Stirling, Glasgow, Dumbarton, Paisley, and Ayr in the summer of 1820 (*Reports of State Trials*, new ser. 1888, i. 609-784; *Trials for High Treason in Scotland*, &c., taken in shorthand by C. J. Green, 1825), and was the leading counsel for the crown

in the celebrated trial of William Burke and Helen McDougal for the murder of Margery Campbell or Docherty, before the high court of justiciary at Edinburgh in December 1828.

Rae married, on 9 Sept. 1793, Mary (*d.* 1839), daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Stuart of the 63rd foot, by whom he had no issue. The baronetcy became extinct on his death. He was one of the original members of 'The Club,' founded in 1788 (LOCKHART, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, i. 207–8 *n.*), and was captain of the corps of volunteer cavalry which was raised in Edinburgh in 1797 (*ib.* i. 355–6). Several of Rae's despatches while lord advocate are preserved in the Record Office.

[Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, 1883, ii. 256–98; Journal of Sir Walter Scott, 1890, i. 14, 84, 204, 355, ii. 30, 64, 229, 314, 328; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 732–3; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. i. pp. 313–14; Annual Register, 1842, App. to Chron. pp. 295–6; Scots Mag. 1769 p. 223, 1793 p. 466, 1810 p. 476, 1812 p. 235; Debrett's Baronetage, 1835, p. 315; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 1882, p. 291; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 188, 231, 333; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament pt. ii. pp. 281, 295, 303, 324, 339, 348, 360, 374, 392.] G. F. R. B.

RAE, SIR WILLIAM (1786–1873), naval surgeon, born in 1786, was the son of Matthew Rae of Park-end, Dumfries. He was educated at Lochmaben and Dumfries, and afterwards graduated M.D. at Edinburgh University. In 1804 he entered the medical service of the East India Company, but in the following year was transferred as surgeon to the royal navy. He served first in the Culloden under Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Lord Exmouth) [q. v.] In 1807, when in the Fox, he took part in the destruction of the Dutch ships at Gressic in Java. Subsequently, when the squadron was becalmed in the Bay of Bengal, he contrived an apparatus for distilling water. When attached to the Leyden in 1812–13 he was very successful in his treatment of the troops suffering from yellow fever at Cartagena and Gibraltar, and received the thanks of the commander-in-chief and the medical board.

In 1824 he was appointed to the Bermuda station. He became M.R.C.S. in 1811, extra-licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in 1839, and F.R.C.S. in 1843. He ultimately attained the rank of inspector-general of hospitals and fleets, and retired on a pension to a country practice near Barnstaple. He was created C.B. in 1855, and knighted in 1858. He died at Hornby Lodge, Newton Abbot, Devonshire, on 8 April 1873, and was buried at Wolborough. Rae married, in 1814, Mary, daughter of Robert Bell; and secondly, in 1831, Maria, daughter of Assistant-commissary-general R. Lee.

[Medical Registers; Debrett's Baronetage and Knightage, 1872; Times, 10 April 1873; Illustr. London News, 26 April 1873; East and South Devon Advertiser, 19 April, &c.; Ward's Men of the Reign.] G. Le G. N.

RAEBURN, SIR HENRY (1756–1823), portrait-painter, was born on 4 March 1756 at Stockbridge, then a suburb of Edinburgh. 'The Scottish Reynolds,' as he has been called, was the son of Robert Raeburn, a successful Edinburgh manufacturer, and of his wife, Ann Elder. The Raeburns were of border origin. A hill farm in Annandale, the property of Sir Walter Scott's family, still bears their name, and is said to have once been the home of the race. The painter himself claimed to be 'Raeburn of that ilk,' and asserted that his forbears held the land before the Scotts. In the peaceful times which succeeded the union of the two kingdoms, the Raeburns, like other border lairds, settled down quietly to a pastoral life and agriculture. Some larger ambition, however, moved the painter's father to try his fortune in trade in the capital. His venture proved successful. He became a citizen of repute and a millowner, and on his death left a considerable business to be carried on by the elder of his two children, William. The latter was twelve years older than the artist, and when Henry was left an orphan at the age of six, his elder brother took the place of both parents. He was educated at Heriot's Hospital, which he left at the age of fifteen. He seems to have given no signs of precocity, save in the superiority of his illicit caricatures to those of his classmates. Immediately on leaving the hospital he was apprenticed to one Gilliland, a goldsmith and jeweller in Edinburgh. An interesting relic of this early training still exists in a jewel executed for Professor Duncan in memory of Charles Darwin (uncle of the famous Charles Darwin), who died in 1778, aged 20, while an Edinburgh student. Before he was sixteen Raeburn began to paint water-colour miniatures of his friends. It has been commonly said that he had never even seen a picture when his miniatures first began to attract attention. This, however, is hardly credible. An intelligent boy of his class could not have grown up in Edinburgh without seeing a certain number of works of art. His achievements were in any case remarkable enough to excite his master Gilliland's warm interest and admiration, and the good-natured goldsmith introduced his apprentice

to David Martin [q. v.], then the fashionable portrait-painter of the Scottish capital. If Raeburn was the Reynolds of Scotland, Martin may be called its Hudson. The young aspirant no doubt owed much to the older and less gifted artist. The pictures in Martin's studio fired his ambition and led him to adopt a broader treatment in his miniatures. Martin received him kindly, giving him the run of his house and allowing him to copy in his studio. But perhaps some foreboding of future rivalry prevented Martin from offering any direct help or practical encouragement. Finally a coolness sprang up between the pair, the master having unjustly accused the scholar of selling one of the copies he had been allowed to make. Meanwhile the success of his miniatures emboldened Raeburn to devote himself entirely to portrait-painting. His lack of technical training hampered him seriously at the outset. He had to find out for himself all the rudiments of his art—how to prepare his colours, set his palette, and generally to manage his tools. But hard work and earnest study from nature proved the best road to efficiency. His first essays in oil show none of the small and over-careful treatment that might be expected from a miniaturist. Almost from the first his work in the oil medium was vigorous and broad. He passed with consummate ease from the conscientious delicacy of the miniaturist to the bold, square execution which marks his life-size portraits.

Among the friends whose advice and encouragement he found most valuable in his early struggles was the young advocate John Clerk [q. v.], afterwards the well-known judge of the court of session, under the title of Lord Eldin. Raeburn has helped to immortalise this lifelong friend by two fine portraits. Clerk often joined the painter in his sketching expeditions. Money was then scarce with both, and Cunningham gives an amusing account of the shifts to which they were sometimes reduced. In neither case, happily, did the probation last very long. Raeburn soon began to make a name for himself in his native city; commissions flowed in, and a marriage, at once romantic and provident, set him beyond the reach of poverty at the age of twenty-two. In 1778 a lady presented herself at the young painter's studio to sit for her portrait, and was at once recognised as a fair unknown he had met in some sketching excursion and had introduced into a drawing. She was Ann, daughter of a small laird, Peter Edgar of Bridgelands, and the widow of a certain Count Leslie, a Frenchman by nationality. She was some years older than Raeburn, and had had three children, but sitter and painter were mutually attracted, and within a few months became man and wife. The handsome fortune she brought her husband was by no means her only recommendation. The marriage was thoroughly happy. One of Christopher North's daughters, Mrs. Ferrier, describes her in her old age as 'a great character,' and all we hear of her agrees with what we see in Raeburn's fine portrait of the 'dear little wife—comely and sweet and wise,' in suggesting a personality both purposeful and charming. Her memory is locally preserved in the name of Ann Street, Edinburgh, the home of Christopher North, De Quincey, and other worthies, which stands on what once was her property, to the south of the Water of Leith.

After their marriage the couple lived for a time at Deanhaugh House, a legacy to Mrs. Raeburn from her first husband. It was afterwards taken down to make room for the extension of Leslie Place. Raeburn spent some years here in the active exercise of his profession, but, as he became more and more alive to defects due to a want of early training, he made up his mind to seek improvement abroad. An introduction to Reynolds confirmed his resolve. Sir Joshua generously recognised the Scottish painter's talent, and strongly advised him to study for a time in Rome, directing his attention more particularly to the works of Michael Angelo in the Sistine Chapel. In after years Raeburn was fond of describing how Sir Joshua, taking him aside at their parting, said, 'Young man, I know nothing of your circumstances; young painters are seldom rich; but if money be necessary for your studies abroad, say so, and you shall not want it.' Of money Raeburn was in no need, but he gratefully accepted introductions from Reynolds to many leading men in Rome, among others to Pompeo Battoni. His countryman, Gavin Hamilton, also proved of service. Raeburn further made friends with the connoisseur and collector, Mr. Byers, to whose advice—that 'he should never paint even the most trifling accessory in his pictures without having the object before him'—he ascribed a conscientious treatment of detail by no means universal among his contemporaries. After two years of steady work in Rome, he returned to Edinburgh in 1787, and set up his easel in a new studio in George Street. There he soon found himself in the full tide of popularity. David Martin, his former patron, was his only serious rival, as he was also, perhaps, the only person who professed to believe that 'the lad

in George Street painted better before he went to Rome.' Martin did not resign his supremacy without a struggle, but his cold conventionalities had little chance against Raeburn's vital and vigorous art, and he had at last to abandon the field to the younger man.

On the death of his brother William in 1788, Raeburn succeeded to the house and property of St. Bernard's at Stockbridge, and thither he moved with his family when about thirty-two. The planning of the new town of Edinburgh suggested the turning to account of some fields in the northern part of his property for a building speculation. They were laid out with houses and gardens, and proved a very successful venture, adding considerably to his income. His studio in George Street was now too small for his increasing circle of clients, and he built himself a large gallery and painting-room in York Place. It is still known as Raeburn House. In the gallery he hung his pictures as they were completed, admitting the public freely to see them.

Raeburn's career of some thirty years as a fashionable portrait-painter was one of unbroken professional and social success. His fine presence, genial manners, shrewd sense, and great conversational powers made him a welcome guest in the brilliant society of his day. A complete collection of his works would make a Scottish national portrait gallery of ideal quality—'a whole army of wise, grave, humorous, capable, or beautiful countenances, painted simply and strongly by a man of genuine instinct.' Robertson, Hume, Monboddo, Boswell, Adam Smith, Braxfield, Christopher North, Lord Newton, Dugald Stewart, John Erskine, Jeffrey, and Walter Scott were of the company, to name but the more famous. Burns is almost the only notable absentee from the roll of his sitters.

Raeburn was in love with his daily task. He used to declare portrait-painting to be the most delightful thing in the world, for every one, he said, came to him in the happiest of moods and with the pleasantest of faces. It is significant, too, of the generous temper he showed to his brother-artists that he described his profession as one that leads neither to discords nor disputes. Of his habits Allan Cunningham gives an interesting account: 'The movements of the artist were as regular as those of a clock. He rose at seven during summer, took breakfast about eight with his wife and children, walked into George Street, and was ready for a sitter by nine; and of sitters he generally had for many years not fewer than three or four a day. To these he gave an hour and a half each. He seldom kept a sitter more than two hours, unless the person happened—and that was often the case—to be gifted with more than common talents. He then felt himself happy, and never failed to detain the one client till the arrival of another intimated that he must be gone. For a head size he generally required four or five sittings; and he preferred painting the head and hands to any other part of the body, assigning as a reason that they required least consideration. A fold of drapery or the natural ease which the casting of a mantle over the shoulder demanded occasioned him more perplexing study than a head full of thought and imagination. Such was the intuition with which he penetrated at once to the mind that the first sitting rarely came to a close without his having seized strongly on the character and disposition of the individual. He never drew in his heads, or indeed any part of the body, with chalk—a system pursued successfully by Lawrence—but began with the brush at once. The forehead, chin, nose, and mouth were his first touches. He always painted standing, and never used a stick for resting his hand on; for such was his accurateness of eye and steadiness of nerve that he could introduce the most delicate touches, or the most mechanical regularity of line, without aid or other contrivance than fair, off-hand dexterity. He remained in his painting-room till a little after five o'clock, when he walked home, and dined at six.' The picture is well completed by Scott's description: 'His manly stride backwards, as he went to contemplate his work at a proper distance, and, when resolved on the necessary point to be touched, his step forward, were magnificent. I see him in my mind's eye, with his hand under his chin, contemplating his picture, which position always brought me in mind of a figure of Jupiter which I have somewhere seen.' It is the attitude in which the artist has painted his own portrait.

Fully occupied in his native city, Raeburn had little time for visits to London. He is said to have paid only three short visits to the capital. An entry in Wilkie's 'Diary' for 12 May 1810 shows, however, that on one of these occasions he came up with an idea of settling. Sir Thomas Lawrence strongly advised him against such a course, and he wisely remained where his position was assured. He was very courteously received by his brother-artists in London, and Wilkie describes an academy dinner where Raeburn 'was asked by Sir William Beechey [q. v.] to sit near the president; his health was proposed by Flaxman, and great attention was paid him.'

It was not until 1814 that Raeburn sent his first contribution to the English academy; he was at once elected an associate, and in the following year a full member. These honours were gained without any sort of canvass. 'They know I am on their list,' he says in a letter to a friend; 'if they choose to elect me it will be the more honourable to me, and I will think the more of it; but if it can only be obtained by means of solicitation and canvassing, I must give up all hopes of it, for I think it would be unfair to employ those means.' In 1822, when George IV paid his famous visit to Edinburgh, Raeburn was one of the citizens singled out for distinction, probably on the initiative of Scott. He was knighted at Hopetoun House, 'in recognition of his distinguished merit as a painter.' The king was so much struck by his appearance and manner that he is said to have told Scott he would have made him a baronet but for the slur on the memory of Reynolds. In May of the following year he was appointed 'his Majesty's first limner and painter in Scotland,' but he did not long enjoy these honours. A few weeks later he made one of a party to St. Andrews (in the annual archæological excursion instituted by the chief commissioner, Adam), among his companions being Scott and Miss Edgeworth. He returned to Edinburgh apparently in excellent health and spirits, and resumed his work on his two half-lengths of Scott, one of which he was painting for himself, and the other for Lord Montague. These, as Scott records in his 'Journal' (16 June 1826), were the last canvases he touched. Within a few days he was seized with a mysterious atrophy. His doctors were unable to discover the cause of it, and, after a week of rapid decline, he died on 8 July 1823. He was buried in the episcopal church of St. John's, at the west end of Prince's Street, Edinburgh. His grave is in the 'dormitory' at the east end of the church, within a few yards of passers-by in the street.

At a meeting of the Royal Academy in London, held on 14 July, Sir Thomas Lawrence paid a generous tribute to the memory of the Scottish painter; a more elaborate panegyric was pronounced by Dr. Andrew Duncan in his 'Discourse' to the Harveian Society of Edinburgh in 1824, in which he gave a detailed account of Raeburn's career.

Of Raeburn's work no very complete chronological survey is possible, for he kept no record of his sitters and no accounts of his earnings. The total number of his pictures has been estimated at about six hundred —a number small enough when compared with the thousands recorded in Sir Joshua's pocket-book. But Raeburn's methods did not lend themselves to rapid production. He employed little or no assistance, sending out his pictures with no hand but his own upon the canvas. Brilliant and incisive though his technique was, it involved much thought and care in the actual execution of a picture. As an executant Raeburn deserves the comparison which has been made between him and Velazquez. The principles common to both were carried much further by the great Spaniard, but the resemblance between the two is so considerable that a good Raeburn might fairly be hung beside the less ambitious and elaborate productions of Velazquez. Speaking positively, Raeburn's merits consist in a fine eye for the character and structure of a head, as well as for the essentials of an organic work of art. His conceptions are always simple and well balanced; his colour is usually agreeable; his methods and materials are nearly always sound; his handling has in perfection the expressive breadth and squareness which has since his time been erected into something like a fetish. The conditions under which the Scotsman practised his art were unfavourable to its supreme development, especially as, when we read between the lines of what his contemporaries say of him, we seem to divine a certain indolence in his disposition. Secure almost from the outset in a position that was never seriously contested, knowing little of his great forerunners—for his attention, like that of most travellers to Italy in those days, seems to have been driven into false grooves—he lacked those stimulants to ambition without which a man of his character could never bring out all that was in him. Technically his chief faults are a want of richness and depth in his colour, and an occasional proneness to over-simplify the planes in his modelling of a head.

Raeburn's works are to be found chiefly in the private houses of Scotland. Within the last few years, however, there has been an increasing demand for them among collectors, and in all important exhibitions of works of the British school he has claimed a place little, if at all, below the great triad of English portrait-painters. The two Edinburgh galleries own many fine examples, among them Lord Newton in the National Gallery, and the well-known Niel Gow in the Portrait Gallery. His magnificent full-length of Lord Duncan is in the Trinity House, Leith, his Dr. Nathaniel Spens in the Archer's Hall. The pictures by which he is represented in the Louvre and the English National Gallery are all either doubtful or of second-

rate quality. Three hundred and twenty-five, including some of the finest and most characteristic, were exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy in 1876.

Raeburn's character was expressed in his manly, dignified, and searching art. His kind and generous disposition made him, we are told, 'one of the best-liked men of his day,' and he lived in close friendship with all that was honourable and distinguished in his native country. An industrious worker, he yet found time for many pursuits and accomplishments. He was an enthusiastic fisherman, golfer, and archer, made occasional essays in architecture, and had a passion for miniature shipbuilding and modelling. 'His conversation,' says Scott, 'was rich, and he told his story well.'

His wife outlived him for some ten years. Of their two sons, the elder, Peter, died at the age of nineteen, after having shown signs of considerable artistic gifts. Henry, who inherited the two properties, Deanhaugh and St. Bernard's, further became possessor of the estate of Howden by his marriage with the beautiful Miss White, but finally made his home at Charlesfield, near Mid-Calder. This was the house Dr. John Brown described as 'overrun with the choicest Raeburns.' Henry Raeburn the younger had seven children, but his sons died without issue, and Charlesfield, with its treasures, passed to his eldest daughter, who married Sir William Andrew, C.I.E.

Raeburn's best portrait (by himself) was in the possession of Lord Tweedmouth; it was engraved in stipple by Walker. A marble bust by Thomas Campbell (1822) is the property of the Misses Raeburn, the painter's granddaughters. A medallion, commonly ascribed to James Tassie, is partly by Raeburn himself; it is inscribed 'H. Raeburn, 1792.'

[Life of Sir Henry Raeburn, R.A., by his great-grandson, William Raeburn Andrew, M.A., 1894, with appendix of pictures exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy in 1876; Allan Cunningham's Lives of British Painters, ed. Heaton; Redgrave's Century of Painters, and Dictionary of Artists of the British School; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Dr. John Brown's Introductory Essay to Elliot's Works of Sir Henry Raeburn, with photographs by T. Annan; Allan Cunningham's Life of Sir David Wilkie; Sir Walter Scott's Journal; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Stevenson's Virginibus Puerisque: an essay on Some Portraits by Raeburn; Catalogue of the Loan Collection of Raeburn's Works at the Royal Scottish Academy in 1876; Catalogues of Exhibitions of Works of the Old Masters at Burlington House; A Tribute to the Memory of Sir Henry Raeburn, being Dr. Andrew Duncan's discourse to the Harveian Soc. of Edinburgh for 1824; Cat. Nat. Gallery of Scotland; Edward Pinnington's Raeburn, London, 1904.] W. A.

RAFFALD, ELIZABETH (1733–1781), cook and author, daughter of Joshua Whitaker, was born at Doncaster in 1733, and baptised on 8 July in that year. After receiving a fair education, she passed about fifteen years—from 1748 to 1763—in the service of several families as housekeeper, her last employer being Lady Elizabeth Warburton, of Arley Hall, Cheshire. She married John Raffald, head gardener at Arley, on 3 March 1763, at Great Budworth, Cheshire. The couple settled at Manchester, and during the next eighteen years Mrs. Raffald had sixteen daughters. At first she kept a confectioner's shop; then took the Bull's Head Inn, Market Place, and, at a later period, the King's Head, Salford. She was a woman of much shrewdness, tact, and strength of will, and had, with other accomplishments, a good knowledge of French. She gave lessons to young ladies in cookery and domestic economy, opened what was probably the first registry office for servants in Manchester, and assisted in the continuance of 'Harrop's Manchester Mercury,' and in starting 'Prescott's Journal,' another local newspaper. In 1769 she published her 'Experienced English Housekeeper, for the Use and Ease of Ladies, Housekeepers, Cooks, &c., wrote purely from Practice . . . consisting of near 800 original Receipts;' of this work thirteen genuine editions (from 1769 to 1806), and at least twenty-three pirated or spurious editions, appeared. R. Baldwin, the London publisher, is reported to have paid Mrs. Raffald 1,400*l.* for the copyright in 1773. Her portrait, from a painting by P. McMorland, first came out in the eighth edition, 1782. The portraits in the spurious editions are untrustworthy. In 1772 she compiled and published the first 'Directory of Manchester and Salford.' A second edition followed in 1773, and a third in 1781. She also wrote a book on midwifery, under the guidance of Charles White [q. v.], the surgeon, but she did not live to print it. It is believed to have been sold in London by her husband, but if published it bore some other name. She died suddenly on 19 April 1781, and was buried at Stockport parish church, where many of her husband's ancestors were interred. Raffald, who was an able botanist and florist, but of improvident and irregular habits, died in December 1809, aged 85, and was buried at Sacred Trinity Chapel, Salford.

[Harland's Manchester Collectanea, vols. i. ii. (Chetham Society); Palatine Note-Book, i. 141;

reprints of the first two Manchester Directories, with prefatory memoirs by the present writer, 1889; extracts from Salford and Doncaster Registers, furnished by Mr. John Owen and Miss M. C. Scott.] C. W. S.

RAFFLES, THOMAS (1788–1863), independent minister, only son of William Raffles (*d.* 9 Nov. 1825), solicitor, was born in Princes Street, Spitalfields, London, on 17 May 1788. He was first cousin of Sir Thomas Stamford Raffles [q. v.] His mother was a Wesleyan methodist, and he joined that body at ten years of age. In 1800 he was sent to a boarding-school at Peckham, kept by a baptist minister; among his schoolfellows was his lifelong friend, Richard Slate [q. v.], the biographer of Oliver Heywood. At Peckham he joined the congregation of William Bengo Collyer [q. v.] For some months in 1803 he was employed as a clerk in Doctors' Commons, but returned to Peckham (October 1803) in order to prepare for the ministry. He studied at Homerton College (1805–9) under John Pye Smith [q. v.], gave early tokens of preaching power, and after declining a call (20 Jan. 1809) to Hanover Street Chapel, Long Acre, he settled at George Yard Chapel, Hammersmith, being ordained at Kensington Chapel on 22 June 1809. On the sudden death (5 Aug. 1811) of Thomas Spencer [q. v.], minister of Newington Chapel, Liverpool, Raffles was invited to succeed him. He preached at Liverpool in November 1811, accepted the call on 11 Jan. 1812, began his ministry on 19 April, and was 'set apart to the pastoral office' on 28 May, the congregation having removed on 27 May to a new chapel in Great George Street.

His ministry in Liverpool, which lasted till 24 Feb. 1862, was one of great eminence. No nonconformist minister in Liverpool held for so long a period so commanding a position. In politics he took no public part, though a liberal in principle. In September 1833 he declined an invitation to succeed Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q. v.] at Surrey Chapel, London. He was chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales in 1839. On 19 Feb. 1840 his chapel in Great George Street was destroyed by fire. A new chapel on the same site was opened on 21 Oct.

In conjunction with George Hadfield (1787–1879) [q. v.], Raffles was one of the main founders in 1816 of the Blackburn Academy for the education of independent ministers, of which Joseph Fletcher, D.D. [q. v.], was the first theological tutor. The removal of the institution to Manchester, as the Lancashire Independent College, was largely due to Raffles. From March 1839 till his death he was chairman of the education committee, and raised a large part of the money for the existing college buildings at Whalley Range, near Manchester, opened on 26 April 1843. The first professor of biblical criticism was Dr. Samuel Davidson, the author of the second volume in the tenth edition, 1856, 8vo, of the 'Introduction to the . . . Scriptures,' by Thomas Hartwell Horne [q. v.] In the controversy raised by this publication, which produced Davidson's resignation in 1858, Raffles took the conservative side. On 20 June 1861 his services to the college were acknowledged by the foundation of the Raffles scholarship and the Raffles library. He had received the degree of LL.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen, on 22 Dec. 1820, when his testimonials were signed by the Dukes of Sussex and Somerset; and in July 1830 the degree of D.D. from Union College, Connecticut.

In the history of nonconformity, especially in Lancashire, he was deeply interested, accumulating a large collection of original documents, of which much use has been made by Halley and some by Nightingale. These manuscripts are now in the library of the Lancashire Independent College. He was a great collector of autographs of all kinds. He left forty folio volumes of them, and as many quartos, besides a collection of American autographs in seven volumes.

Raffles died on 18 Aug. 1863. He was buried on 24 Aug. in the Necropolis, Liverpool. In person he was tall and dignified, his voice and manner were suasive, and his powers of anecdote were famous. In the pulpit he wore cassock, gown, and bands. He married, on 18 April 1815, Mary Catherine (*b.* 31 July 1796, *d.* 17 May 1843), only daughter of James Hargreaves of Liverpool. He had three sons and a daughter; his eldest son, and biographer, being Thomas Stamford Raffles, at one time stipendiary magistrate of Liverpool.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'Memoirs . . . of Thomas Spencer,' &c., Liverpool, 1813, 12mo; seven editions, besides several in America. 2. 'Poems by Three Friends,' &c., 1813, 8vo (anon.); 2nd edit. 1815, 8vo, gives the names [see BROWN, JAMES BALDWIN the elder]. 3. 'Klopstock's "The Messiah" . . . the Five last Books prepared for the Press,' &c. 1814, 12mo (dedicated to Queen Charlotte); 1815, 12mo, 3 vols. 4. 'Letters during a Tour through . . . France, Savoy,' &c., Liverpool, 1818, 12mo; five editions, besides American reprints. 5. 'Lectures on . . . Practical Religion,' &c., Liverpool, 1820, 12mo. 6. 'Lec-

tures on . . . Doctrines of the Gospel,' &c., Liverpool, 1822, 12mo. 7. 'Hear the Church! a Word for All. By a Doctor of Divinity but not of Oxford,' &c., 1839, 8vo (anon.), ascribed to Raffles. 8. 'Internal Evidences of the . . . Inspiration of Scripture,' &c., 1849, 16mo; 1864, 8vo. 9. 'Independency at St. Helen's,' &c., Liverpool, 1856, 12mo. Posthumous was 10. 'Hymns . . . for the New Year's Morning Prayer Meeting,' &c., Liverpool, 1868, 4to (edited by James Baldwin Brown the younger [q. v.]) Raffles edited an enlarged edition, 1815, 4to, 2 vols. (reprinted 1825, 4to), of the 'Self-interpreting Bible,' by John Brown (1722–1787) [q. v.]; and was one of the editors of the 'Investigator,' a London quarterly, started in 1820, but of no long existence. He contributed eight hymns to his friend Collyer's 'Hymns,' 1812; these, with thirty-eight others, were included in his own 'Supplement to Dr. Watts,' 1853. Julian annotates sixteen of his hymns in common use. They are mostly of very small merit.

[Sketch by Baldwin Brown, 1863; Memoirs by his son, 1864 (portrait); Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, pp. 58 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 299 sq.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 211; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 948 sq.; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1893], vi. 156 sq. (portrait).] A. G.

RAFFLES, Sir THOMAS STAMFORD (1781–1826), colonial governor, only surviving son of Benjamin Raffles, long a captain in the English West India trade, was born at sea on board the Ann, off Port Morant, Jamaica, 5 July 1781. His family, originally of Yorkshire, had been settled for some generations in London, where his paternal grandfather held a post in the prerogative office in Doctors' Commons. His mother's maiden name was Lindeman. He was an intelligent child, and went to school for about two years at Dr. Anderson's at Hammersmith, but, owing to family poverty, he was placed at the age of fourteen in the East India House as an extra clerk. In leisure moments after office hours he managed to master French and to study natural science. His diligence in the office attracted the attention of Ramsay, secretary to the court of directors, on whose recommendation he was appointed by Sir Hugh Inglis assistant secretary to the establishment sent by the East India Company to Penang in 1805.

He landed at Penang in September. His natural faculty for languages enabled him to become fluent in Malay in a few months, and, on the strength of this and of his industry, the governor and council of the island promoted him to be secretary in 1807, and registrar of the recorder's court. But the combined effects of administrative work, hard study, and an unhealthy climate brought on an almost fatal illness in 1808. He then visited Malacca, where he studied the resources of the place, and by his representations prevented its intended cession. He returned to Penang; but his health broke down again in 1809, and in 1810 he proceeded to Calcutta, to obtain, if possible, the governorship of the Moluccas. This he found already promised elsewhere. Meanwhile his correspondence with Dr. Leyden, the orientalist, and various communications to the Asiatic Society in Calcutta on the languages and manners of the Malay peoples, had brought him to the notice of Lord Minto. Relying largely upon Raffles's local knowledge, Lord Minto undertook the reduction of Java when Holland had been annexed by the French. Raffles was accordingly sent as the governor-general's agent to Malacca, to collect information and supplies in furtherance of the enterprise, and Lord Minto joined him in Malacca on 9 May 1811. Raffles recommended the adoption of the route along the south-west coast of Borneo from Malacca to Java, and after some opposition his advice was acted upon, and the entire fleet was brought safely to Batavia by the end of July. He took no part in the military operations, but Lord Minto's promise of the lieutenant-governorship of Java, made before the expedition started, was fulfilled when the island capitulated on 11 Sept. His task was a difficult one, for the population numbered six millions, many of the independent chiefs were fierce and powerful, and the part of the island which had been conquered by the Dutch was much less than half. The government was none the easier for being made subordinate to the governor-general in council in Bengal, and for the fact that it was upon Bengal the governor had to draw for money, drafts which eventually exhausted the patience of the superior administration. He set to work with an energy surprising in a man of already impaired health. He appointed English residents at the different native courts, and, 'intrepid innovator as he was' (Crawfurd, *Dictionary of the Indian Islands*, p. 363), took measures to abolish the Dutch system of exacting forced labour from the natives, regulated the mode of raising the revenue, re-established the finances, and remodelled the administration of justice while retaining the Dutch colonial law. He visited the whole of the island, and with great industry collected information about the pro-

ducts of the soil and the history and languages of the people. Early in 1812 he despatched an expedition for the reduction of the rich metalliferous island of Banca, and by the end of June the whole of Java submitted quietly to British rule.

The system pursued by the Dutch had been to farm out the internal administration of the island to native chiefs or regents, who paid to the government a certain portion of the produce of the soil, and furnished it with a certain quantity of forced labour, and in return were allowed to treat the land as their own, and its cultivators almost as their slaves. The result was bad alike for governors and subjects. Having obtained during the first two years of his governorship ample statistical evidence of the value and capabilities of the different districts, Raffles, following out Lord Minto's instructions, abolished the system of forced labour, feudal dues, and direct contributions in kind, and substituted leases, originally for very short terms, by which the actual cultivator became the direct beneficiary of the fruits of his labour. The regents were at the same time compensated for the loss of their rights. The internal police of the island was provided for by utilising native institutions, which, though hardly known by the Dutch, had existed from time immemorial, while at the same time its supreme control was in the hands of Europeans, and not of native chiefs. He introduced trial by jury with the simplest possible forms of judicial procedure. In his opinion, the Malay races, when treated with sympathy, were of all Eastern peoples the easiest to rule; but if they met with ill-usage or bad faith, few were so ferocious or untrustworthy. He accordingly refused to surround himself with guards or escorts, made himself at all times accessible to those who had business with him, and was rewarded by seeing his government increasingly peaceful and prosperous. But, despite the extraordinary influence which he gained over the people of Java, it is doubtful whether he was well advised in making his drastic change in the system of landholding; it embarrassed his government while it lasted, and scarcely justified itself by its results.

Early in 1813 Raffles and General Gillespie, the commander of the forces in the island, engaged in a dispute which soon became acute. Raffles desired to reduce the number of European troops in order to save expense; Gillespie insisted that the number must be maintained. Raffles was supported in his view by Lord Minto, who further proved his friendship by appointing him in June 1813, before quitting India, to the residency of Fort Marlborough at Bencoolen, Sumatra, as a provision in case the island of Java should not be permanently retained as part of the East India Company's territories. The last two years of his governorship were troubled and only partly successful. The uncertainty as to whether Java would continue a British possession after the conclusion of peace tied his hands. He was hampered by the extreme scarcity of specie and the great depreciation of the paper currency, and the execution of the change in the system of landholding was a troublesome and laborious task. To retire a portion of the paper currency he sold, on his own authority, a quantity of public lands—a course approved by Lord Minto under the circumstances, but undoubtedly a serious and costly alienation of public property, which was condemned by the court of directors. Shortly after Lord Minto had quitted India, Gillespie presented to the governor-general in council a general and sweeping indictment of nearly the whole of Raffles's administration, and his ultimate exoneration by the court of directors from personal misconduct, though complete, was obtained only after much laborious explanation and anxious suspense. Meantime the restoration of Java to the Dutch had been resolved upon, in spite of remonstrances which Raffles addressed to the Earl of Buckingham in August 1815, both officially and privately. The convention was signed on 13 Aug. 1814, though it was not until August 1816 that the restoration actually took place. In 1815 Raffles was somewhat summarily recalled. His incessant daily activity, stated to have lasted from 4 A.M. till 11 P.M., in a trying climate had greatly impaired his strength; and, not content with the labours of his office, he was constantly engaged in acquiring that knowledge which made him one of the first authorities on all matters scientific, historical, or philological connected with the eastern seas. He had visited nearly all the remains of sculpture to be found in Java (cf. WALLACE, *Malay Archipelago*, 1890, p. 80). He was indefatigable in his journeys about the island, constantly and lavishly entertaining the European colony, Dutch as well as English. To add to his depression, in 1815 he lost his wife, the widow of W. Fancourt of Lanark, a resident in India, whom he had married in 1805. His pecuniary circumstances would have rendered it very advantageous to him to take up his appointment at Bencoolen on quitting Java, but he was advised that his health made his return to Europe imperative. He sailed from Batavia on 25 March 1816. His ship called at St. Helena, where he was

presented to Napoleon, and he reached London on 16 July.

He at once set to work to clear himself from the charges which had been made against his administration; but the court of directors declined to go beyond the exoneration of his personal honour, which they had already recorded. He then turned to the composition of his 'History of Java,' a somewhat hasty work, diffuse and bulky, and inaccurate in its account of the history and religion of the Javanese, but full of interesting matter with regard to the actual condition and manners of that people. He began to write in October 1816, and published the book in the following May. Its publication excited considerable public interest. A second edition appeared in 1830, and a French translation in 1824. He was presented to the prince regent and knighted. He visited Holland to lay before the Dutch king his views on the administration of Java, but found him more concerned about revenue than philanthropy. He travelled extensively, and formed plans for making new scientific collections relating to the further Indies.

In 1817 the court of directors confirmed him in the governorship of Bencoolen, and he took up his appointment there on 22 March 1818. He found the administration utterly disorganised. The public buildings had been wrecked by earthquakes, and the pepper cultivation, for the sake of which the settlement existed, was totally neglected. The principal item of revenue arose from the breeding of gamecocks, and there was little security for either life or person. He at once set to work to cultivate friendly relations with the native chiefs, emancipated a number of negro slaves, the property of the East India Company, established schools, organised the police, and checked the attempts of neighbouring Dutch officials to extend their territories at the expense of the natives. An impression prevailed that the interior of Sumatra was impenetrable. He undertook various excursions from the sea-coast, and eventually crossed the island from one sea to the other, travelling constantly on foot, and often sleeping in the forests. On one of these journeys he discovered the extraordinary and enormous flower of the *Rafflesia Arnoldi*, a fungus parasite on the roots of the *Cissus angustifolia*. It measures a yard across, and attains a weight of fifteen pounds. The *Nepenthes Rafflesiana*, which he subsequently discovered at Singapore, was also named after him.

Having received information that the Dutch were fitting out expeditions with the view of occupying all the most commanding situations in the Archipelago, Raffles urged upon his superiors the necessity of taking counter steps. Proceeding to Calcutta in the autumn of 1818 to confer with the government of Bengal, a voyage on which he was shipwrecked at the mouth of the Hooghly, he obtained authority to assume charge of British interests to the eastward of the Straits of Malacca, as agent to the governor-general, and prevailed upon the Marquis of Hastings, who had now been brought to express approval of his conduct in Java, to allow the occupation of Singapore. This almost uninhabited island he had selected even before leaving England as highly fitted for preserving to British trade free access to the eastern islands, and preventing the Dutch from securing the exclusive command of the eastern seas. He had discovered its capabilities in the course of his Malay studies. It was unknown alike to the European and to the Indian world, and it had been overlooked by the Dutch, who conceived themselves to have occupied every place available for securing the only two practicable approaches to the Archipelago—the Straits, namely, of Malacca and Sunda. By Raffles's advice the company purchased Singapore from the sultan of Johore, and Raffles in person hoisted the British flag there on 29 Feb. 1819, in a spot occupied by the remains of the fortifications of the ancient maritime capital of the Malays. His services to British commerce in selecting this site were enormous. The acquisition of Singapore itself has been justified by its extraordinary growth and success as the meeting-point of all the routes and all the races of the eastern seas, and as the most important commercial centre between Calcutta and Hongkong. At the same time, Raffles's plan for the extension of British power in Sumatra was not adopted, and the settlement at Singapore marked the back current of British enterprise from the islands to the mainland of the Malay peninsula.

Returning to Bencoolen, he established schools and a bible society, and imported baptist missionaries from India. He formed plans for a native college at Singapore, and strongly urged the court of directors to unite all their separate stations in the Straits in one government. He does not appear to have ever been in high favour with the directors at home, who probably feared, without appreciating, his restless and reforming energy, and, in spite of a visit to Bengal, this cherished plan failed, to his lasting disappointment.

In February 1820 he left Calcutta to re-

turn to Sumatra, but from this time forward he devoted himself more particularly to the affairs of Bencoolen, where he built himself a house twelve miles from the town, and introduced the cultivation of coffee and sugar. His collections, botanical, zoological, and anthropological, grew steadily, and portions of them were from time to time sent home to his friends, Sir Joseph Banks, W. Marsden, and others. He corresponded actively with various persons in England, and endeavoured by their means to persuade the home government and the East India Company to resist the Dutch by pushing the interests of English commerce, particularly at Singapore. In 1821, on his own authority, he brought the island of Pulo Nias under British authority in order to put an end to a slave trade which had flourished there. In September 1822 he was ordered to Singapore to place the island under a settled system of government. He found commerce flourishing and speculation busy, and set to work to make Singapore a free and safe port. He had the harbour and adjacent coasts correctly surveyed from Diamond Point to the Carimons; he allotted lands and laid out towns and roads, established a land registry and a local magistracy, and raised a sufficient revenue without taxing trade. Early in 1823 he established an institution for the study of Chinese and Malay literature, and endeavoured, but without success, to transfer to Singapore the Anglo-Chinese college at Malacca. A short code of laws was drawn up, and he himself sat in court to enforce it, and on being relieved of the charge of Singapore at the end of March 1823 he received the cordial approval of the governor-general. He quitted Singapore on 14 June, leaving it in the charge of his successor, Crawfurd, and spent the remainder of the year at Bencoolen. On 2 Feb. 1824 he at length embarked for home on board the Fame, but a few hours after sailing, the ship caught fire by the gross carelessness of the steward, and, though no lives were lost, there was barely time for those on board to escape before the ship's gunpowder exploded. The ship was destroyed; the boats were many hours before reaching shore; the fugitives had neither food, water, nor clothes. Raffles lost all his papers and drawings, two thousand in number, his notes and memoirs for a history of Sumatra and Borneo, the map of the island, which had occupied six months in preparation, and his huge collection of birds, beasts, fishes, and plants (see *Gent. Mag.* 1824, pt. ii. p. 169). The calamity was irreparable; he was entirely uninsured, and his money loss alone was 20,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* He sailed again on 8 April by the Mariner, a small Botany Bay ship, and landed at Plymouth in August 1824.

One of his first tasks was to draw up a statement—principally from memory—of his administration during the previous twelve years, and in November this appeared under the title of 'A Statement of the Services of Sir Stamford Raffles.' It did not, however, fully justify him in the eyes of the court of directors. They censured his emancipation of the company's slaves and his annexation of Pulo Nias, and, while generally approving his motives, plainly disapproved of his zeal. Settling at a house at Highwood, near Barnet, he occupied himself with the foundation of the Zoological Society, of which he was the first president, and with the promotion of missionary enterprise in the East. At the end of May 1826 he was attacked by apoplexy, and on 5 July 1826 he died suddenly, when only forty-five years old.

By his second wife, Sophia, daughter of J. Watson Hull of Baddow, Essex, whom he married in 1816, he had five children, of whom all but one died in the fatal climate of Sumatra. He was a LL.D., a F.R.S., and a member of many learned societies. In addition to the two above-mentioned works, he edited George Finlayson's 'Mission to Siam,' which appeared in 1826.

His statue, by Chantry, is in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey. The bust was engraved as the frontispiece to his wife's memoir of him. Another bust is in the Lion House at the Zoological Gardens. A portrait by George Joseph, painted in 1817, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

'His slender frame and weakly constitution,' says Crawfurd, one of his subordinates in Java and his successor at Singapore, 'contrasted with the energy and activity of his mind.' Activity, industry, imperturbable good temper, and political courage were the most remarkable endowments of his character. In the transaction of public business he was ready, rapid, and expert, partly the result of early training, but far more of innate energy and ability. He was not, perhaps, an original thinker, but readily adopted the notions of others, not always with adequate discrimination. Lord Minto's opinion of him, formed before the acquisition of Java, was that he was 'a very clever, able, active, and judicious man, perfectly versed in the Malay language and manners.' His genuine benevolence and sincere piety greatly commended him to the evangelical party and to the opponents of slavery, but his chief title to remembrance is that he secured to Great Britain the maritime supremacy of the eastern seas.

[Lady Raffles's Memoir of Sir T. S. Raffles, 1830; D. C. Boulger's Sir Stamford Raffles, 1897; Crawfurd's Descriptive Dictionary of the Indian Islands; Lord Minto in India, 1880; Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 78; Ann. Reg. 1826; Edinb. Rev. xxxi. 413, li. 396; Lord's Lost Possessions of England, 1896, pp. 240–68.] J. A. H.

RAFTOR, CATHERINE (1711–1785), actress. [See CLIVE, CATHERINE.]

RAGG, THOMAS (1808–1881), divine and poet, born at Nottingham on 11 Jan. 1808, was the son of George Ragg and Jane (Morrison), whose grandfather was an adherent of the old Pretender. The elder Ragg, born at Nottingham in 1782, was great-grandson of Benjamin Ragg, brother-in-law and coadjutor of Richard Newsham [q. v.], the inventor. He removed to Birmingham the year after his son's birth, and set up a bookshop in Bull Street. He had also a large lace and hosiery business, but his devotion to politics soon involved him in bankruptcy. A prominent radical, George Ragg was one of the conveners of the meeting held at New Hall Hill on 22 Jan. 1817 to petition for parliamentary reform. In November 1819 he was prosecuted for selling the 'Republican' newspaper; being unable to find bail, he was sent to Warwick gaol, and was sentenced in 1820 to a term of imprisonment, despite the efforts of his counsel, Mr. (afterwards Justice) Denman. Subsequently he took part in the management of the 'Birmingham Argus,' founded in 1818 by himself as an organ of reform, and of Carlile's 'Republican.' On 12 Feb. 1821 he was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment in the House of Correction, Coldbath Fields, for publishing a 'seditious and blasphemous libel' in No. 9 of the 'Republican.' After his release he was present at the dinner given to Henry Hunt on 14 July 1823 by the Birmingham Union Society of Radical Reformers. The elder Ragg died in August 1836.

Thomas Ragg was taken from school in his eleventh year to enter the printing office of the 'Birmingham Argus,' which his father was then conducting. Four years later he was apprenticed at Leicester to his uncle, a hosier, who soon removed to the neighbourhood of Nottingham, and set up a lace manufactory. But he resented Ragg's studious habits, and in 1834 Ragg left him to become assistant to Dearden, a Nottingham bookseller. He had already contributed verses to the 'Nottingham Review,' and in 1832 published a poem entitled 'The Incarnation,' which reached a second edition next year. It was a fragment of a larger work in blank verse in twelve books, called 'The Deity,' which appeared in 1834, and was designed as a testimony from a converted infidel to the truth of Christianity. James Montgomery, to whom it was dedicated, read it before publication, and Isaac Taylor wrote an introductory essay. Copious extracts appeared in the 'Eclectic Review,' and the 'Times' of 11 Aug. 1834 termed it 'a very remarkable production.' While with Dearden, Ragg published other volumes of verse and wrote for local journals. To 'Dearden's Miscellany,' then edited by Alford, he contributed a poetic appeal on behalf of the weaver-poet of Nottingham, Robert Millhouse [q. v.] After declining offers of a university education on condition of taking holy orders in the church, as well as proposals from three nonconformist congregations, he became in 1839 editor of the 'Birmingham Advertiser,' of which he was for a short time a proprietor. In 1841–2 he also managed the 'Midland Monitor.' When the former paper failed in 1845, Ragg set up as a stationer and printer in Birmingham. Meanwhile he continued to publish verse, and in 1855 produced 'Creation's Testimony to its God the Accordance of Science, Philosophy, and Revelation,' an evidential treatise, dedicated to the Rev. J. B. Owen, which obtained wide popularity and reached a thirteenth edition in 1877. Ragg corrected each reissue, in order to keep it abreast of modern scientific progress. It introduced Ragg to Dr. George Murray, bishop of Rochester, who induced him to accept ordination in 1858. He was appointed by the bishop to a curacy, the salary of which the bishop paid himself, at Southfleet in Kent. On the bishop's death he became curate of Malin's Lee in Shropshire, and in 1865 was appointed perpetual curate of the newly formed parish of Lawley, where he remained till his death on 3 Dec. 1881. He was buried in Lawley churchyard.

Ragg was twice married: first, to Mary Ann Clark; and, secondly, to Jane Sarah Barker. Two sons of the first, and two daughters and six sons of the second marriage survived him. Most of Ragg's literary work was produced while he was 'a self-educated mechanic,' and is remarkable, considering the circumstances of production. Southey thought well of him and gave him advice.

In addition to the works already named, Ragg's chief publications were: 1. 'The Martyr of Verulam and other Poems,' 1835. 2. 'Sketches from Life, Lyrics from the Pentateuch, and other Poems,' 1837. 3. 'Heber, Records of the Poor, and other Poems,' 1840; 2nd edit. 1841. 4. 'The Lyre of Zion,' &c., 1841. 5. 'Thoughts on Salvation,' 1842. 6. 'Hymns from the Church Services adapted to Public, Social, and Domestic Worship,' 1843. 7. 'Scenes and Sketches from Life

and Nature, Edgbaston,' &c., 1847. 8. 'Which was First? or Science in Sport made Christian Evidence in earnest,' 1857. 9. 'Man's Dreams and God's Realities, or Science correcting Scientific Errors,' 1858. 10. 'God's Dealings with an Infidel, or Grace triumphant; being the Autobiography of Thomas Ragg,' 1858.

[For George Ragg see Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, vol. ii. chap. iii. &c., and Birmingham Weekly Post, 22 and 29 June, 6 and 13 July 1895, notes by F. W. R. For Thomas Ragg, a notice by one of his sons, the Rev. F. W. Ragg, in Birmingham Weekly Post, 17 Nov. 1894; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham, pp. 177, 245–6; Eclectic Review, September 1833, November 1834, July 1838; Ragg's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Men of the Time, 8th edit., in which there are some mistakes.] G. Le G. N.

RAGLAN, first Baron. [See Somerset, Fitzroy James Henry, 1788–1855.]

RAHERE (*d.* 1144), founder of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, was born in the reign of William the Conqueror. His name, which is probably of Frankish origin, occurs as that of a witness in several charters of the district on the eastern boundary of Brittany, and the fact that Rahere was a follower of Richard de Belmeis (*d.* 1128) [q.v.] makes it possible that he came from La Perche. He first appears as a frequenter of the dissolute court of William Rufus (Ord. Vit. pt. iii. bk. xc. p. 2; *Liber Fundacionis*, c. 2), and adopted the church as a career. His patron, Richard de Belmeis, became bishop of London in 1108, and the bishop's nephew, William, dean of St. Paul's in 1111, so that the occurrence of his name as a prebendary of St. Paul's, in the stall of Chamberleyneswode (Le Neve, ii. 374), shortly after 1115, is easily understood. He went a pilgrimage to Rome, of which the date is not mentioned, but which must have been shortly after 1120. In Rome he visited the places of martyrdom of St. Peter and St. Paul, and at the Three Fountains contracted malarial fever. In his convalescence he vowed that he would make a hospital 'yn recreacion of poure men.' It is related that in a subsequent vision the apostle Bartholomew appeared to him, desired the building of a church as well as the hospital, and indicated Smithfield as the site. He returned to London a canon regular of St. Austin, and explained his proposed foundation in Smithfield to the citizens of London. They pointed out that the site was contained within the king's market, and he then made application to the king, supported by the influence of Richard de Belmeis. Henry I gave him authority to execute his purpose, and bestowed on him the title of the desired possession, and in March 1123 he began to build the hospital of St. Bartholomew on its present site, and soon after a priory, of which the church in part remains, and is now known as St. Bartholomew the Great. The whole of Smithfield was then an open space. The whole site of the Charterhouse was included in the grant, and was the property of St. Bartholomew's Hospital long before the Carthusians settled there. In 1133 Rahere obtained from Henry I a charter of privileges (Cartæ antiquæ in Record Office), also confirming his original grant, and granting protection to all comers to the fair already held about the priory on the feast of St. Bartholomew. It is witnessed by Henry of Blois, bishop of Winchester, Roger, bishop of Sarum, by Stephen himself, by Aubrey de Vere, and others. Rahere made friends with Alfune, the builder of St. Giles, Cripplegate, and with his aid solicited gifts of food for the sick poor in the hospital. The first patient whose admission to the hospital is recorded in the 'Liber Fundacionis' is one Adwyne of 'Dunwych.' The hospital society consisted of a master and brethren, and, though it owed certain duties to the prior and canons, was independent, and always claimed to be of the first intention and foundation of Rahere. He continued to preside as its first master till 1137, in which year he retired to the priory, and was succeeded at the hospital as master by Hagno. A charter of 1137 is preserved in the hospital in which 'Raherus sancti Bartholomei qui est in Smythfelde prior' grants to Hagno the church of St. Sepulchre (original charter), of which the modern representative still stands opposite the end of Newgate Street. Rahere died on 20 Sept. 1144, and was buried on the north side of the altar of the church of the priory (St. Bartholomew the Great). His tomb, on which is a very ancient stone recumbent effigy of him, in the habit of an Augustinian canon, surmounted by a much later perpendicular canopy, remains in its original position, and has never been desecrated.

[The chief authority for the life of Rahere is the Liber Fundacionis Ecclesie Sancti Bartholomei Lond., a manuscript entitled Vespasian B ix. in the Cottonian collection in the British Museum. This manuscript was written about 1400; the English version which it contains at the end was composed at that period. The Latin text, transcribed in 1400, was originally composed about 1180. The English text has been printed with notes by the present writer in the St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xxi. 1885; Charter of Henry I, with notes and a translation by the present writer, 1891.] N. M.

RAIKES, CHARLES (1812–1885), writer on India, son of Job Matthew Raikes, was born in 1812, and entered the Bengal civil service in 1830. For some time he was commissioner of Lahore and judge of the Sudder court at Agra. He acted as civil commissioner in the field during the Indian mutiny in 1857, and retired from the service in 1860. He became a magistrate for Wiltshire and Sussex; was nominated a companion of the Star of India in 1866; and died at his residence, Mill Gap, Eastbourne, on 16 Sept. 1885. He married, first, in 1832, Sophia, daughter of Colonel Matthews, of the 31st foot; and, secondly, in 1837, Justina Davidson, daughter of William Alves of Enham House, Hampshire. She died in 1882.

His works are: 1. 'Notes on the North-Western Provinces of India,' London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Notes on the Revolt of the North-Western Provinces of India,' London, 1858, 8vo. 3. 'The Englishman in India,' London, 1867, 8vo.

[India Office List, 1886, p. 130; Times, 19 Sept. 1885.] T. C.

RAIKES, HENRY (1782–1854), divine, born in London on 24 Sept. 1782, was second son of Thomas Raikes, a merchant, who was governor of the bank of England in 1797. His mother was Charlotte, daughter of the Hon. Henry Finch. Thomas Raikes [q. v.] was his brother, and Robert Raikes [q. v.] his uncle. Educated at Eton, he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1799, and graduated B.A. in 1804 and M.A. in 1807. He spent the greater part of 1805 in foreign travel. After visiting Austria and Hungary he passed to Greece, where he met George Hamilton Gordon, fourth earl of Aberdeen [q. v.], his fellow-student at Cambridge, and spent the winter in exploring with him the sites of the temples and cities of Bœotia and the interior of the Peloponnesus. Next year he accompanied the Mediterranean squadron for some months, as the guest of Lord Collingwood, on its cruise off the coasts of Sicily and Africa. In 1808 he was ordained deacon to the curacy of Betchworth in Surrey. He was subsequently curate of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, and of Bognor, Sussex. In 1828 he became examining chaplain to his early friend, Dr. John Bird Sumner, bishop of Chester, and in 1830 chancellor of the diocese. His influence rapidly grew, and Charles Simeon of Cambridge is reported to have said, 'The great diocese of Chester enjoys a sort of double episcopacy in the cordial coadjutorship of the chancellor with the bishop of the see.' On 8 Aug. 1844 he was named an honorary canon of the cathedral. In Chester he awakened a lively interest in its historical remains and in the restoration of the cathedral. He was the president of the Architectural, Archæological, and Historic Society of Chester, and contributed many valuable papers to its journal. The earlier records of the diocese he placed at the disposal of the Chetham Society, and also furnished the council with the manuscript of Bishop Gastrell's 'Notitia Cestriensis' for publication. He was a member of the commission for the subdivision of parishes in 1849, a measure of church reform which he had long advocated. He died at his seat, Dee Side House, Chester, on 28 Nov. 1854, and was buried in Chester cemetery on 5 Dec. His theological library was sold in London in February 1855. He married, on 16 March 1809, Augusta, eldest daughter of Jacob J. Whittington of Theberton Hall and Yoxford, Suffolk. She died on 24 Oct. 1820. His eldest son, Henry Raikes, was father of Henry Cecil Raikes [q. v.]

While curate of Bognor, Raikes published in 1828 'A Series of Sermons' of an original type, which had great popularity. A more important work was his 'Remarks on Clerical Education' (1831), which helped to lead the universities to improve the theological examinations and the bishops to require a theological degree as a prelude to holy orders. In 1846 he edited on a tedious scale the 'Life' of his old friend Sir Jahleel Brenton [q. v.], in which he censured the moral and religious state of the navy (*Quarterly Review*, 1847, lxxix. 273–310). His other works mainly consisted of collected sermons.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 198–202; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886.] G. C. B.

RAIKES, HENRY CECIL (1838–1891), politician, was born at the Deanery, Chester, on 25 Nov. 1838. His mother, Lucy Charlotte, was youngest daughter of Archdeacon Wrangham [q. v.] His grandfather was Henry Raikes [q. v.] His father, HENRY RAIKES (1811–1863), of Llwynegrin, Flint, was a barrister; he became registrar of the diocese of Chester and published a translation (1839) of Cardinal Pole's 'The Reform of England,' with an introductory essay, and 'A Popular Sketch of the English Constitution,' 2 vols. 1851–4, 8vo; he twice unsuccessfully contested Derby in the conservative interest. At the age of thirteen Henry Cecil had reached the sixth form in Shrewsbury school under Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.]; he became head of the school and captain of the boats and football team. Proceeding to Trinity College,

Cambridge, in 1857, he was elected a scholar in 1859, and graduated B.A. in 1860 with a second in classics. He became a student at the Middle Temple, and was called in 1863, but never really devoted himself to practice, which he finally dropped in 1869.

Raikes had at a very early age shown a keen interest in politics. He was president of the Cambridge Union, and while still an undergraduate, in 1859, assisted his father in his candidature at Derby. In 1865 he stood for Chester, and was defeated by William Henry Gladstone; in 1866 at Devonport he was beaten by fifty-three votes only. In 1868 he won Chester for the conservatives, and during the ensuing six years of liberal government made a sufficient mark in the House of Commons to be chosen chairman of committees in 1874, when the tories came into power. The systematisation of obstructive tactics by Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] and his allies, in 1877, rendered his position one of great difficulty. The debates in committee on the Prisons Bill (June 1877), on the South Africa Bill (July 1877), and the Army Discipline Bill (in 1879) were unprecedentedly long and arduous. In 1878 new rules of debate were adopted to meet the evil, and Raikes administered them with some success. In 1880 he was sworn of the privy council, and in the general election of the same year he lost his seat at Chester, but in 1882 came into parliament again as member for Preston in succession to Sir John Holker [q. v.], and immediately took an active part in the debates on Mr. Gladstone's new procedure resolutions. He strongly protested against the closure rule in its original shape, but he admitted the need of some reform. Throughout the discussion he took an independent line. Later on in the year he resigned his seat for Preston, and became member for his old university after a contest with Professor James Stuart. Raikes was not included in the brief conservative administration of June 1885–January 1886, but in August 1886, when the conservatives again came into power, Raikes became postmaster-general, and thenceforth energetically devoted himself to the work of his office. Though he introduced no great reform, he made many improvements, and he has the credit of reducing the postage to and from India and the colonies to a uniform rate of 2½d. the half-ounce; he established telephonic communication with Paris in 1891, and introduced the express messenger service. With the permanent staff at the post office his relations were not at first wholly amicable, for he gave the impression of being autocratic and austere in manner. Eventually his sense of fairness and consideration for others were recognised. He dealt with much tact and firmness with the strike of the postmen in 1890. Under his auspices the jubilee of the telegraph was celebrated in 1887, and that of the penny postage in 1890.

Raikes was an ardent churchman. From 1880 to 1886 he was president of the council of diocesan conferences, and in 1890 he became chancellor of the diocese of St. Asaph, within which he lived. One of his latest speeches in the house (14 May 1889) was in defence of the church establishment in Wales.

Raikes died rather suddenly on 24 Aug. 1891 at his residence, Llwynegrin in Flintshire. The real cause of death was overpressure and worry of official duties. He was buried at St. Mary's, Mold, and his funeral was attended by the leading officials of the post office. In 1888 he was made honorary LL.D. of Cambridge. He was also from 1864 to his death deputy-lieutenant of Flint.

He married, in 1861, Charlotte Blanche, daughter of C. B. Trevor Roper of Plâs Têg in Flint, and left five sons and four daughters.

Without being a great speaker, Raikes was a clever and ingenious debater, especially when on the defensive. He was fond of classical studies to the end of his life, and also wrote poems of merit, some of which were published in 1896. He from time to time contributed to periodicals essays on various subjects, chiefly connected with the church in Wales.

[Times, 25 Aug. 1892; Hansard, passim; Dod's Peerage, &c.; private information.]

C. A. H.

RAIKES, ROBERT (1735–1811), promoter of Sunday schools, born at Gloucester on 14 Sept. 1735, was son of Robert Raikes, printer. His mother was daughter of the Rev. R. Drew. The elder Raikes had in 1722 founded the 'Gloucester Journal,' one of the oldest country newspapers, and died on 7 Sept. 1757. He had prospered in business, and his son Thomas, father of Thomas Raikes (1777–1848) [q. v.], eventually became a director of the Bank of England. The younger Robert succeeded to the Gloucester business on his father's death, and in 1767 married Anne, daughter of Thomas Trigge. He was an active and benevolent person, and in 1768 inserted in his paper an appeal on behalf of the prisoners in Gloucester. The gaols were marked by the abuses soon afterwards exposed by Howard. No allowance was made for the support of minor offenders, and Raikes says that some of them would have been starved but for 'the humanity of the felons,'

who gave up part of their rations. Howard visited Gloucester in 1773, and speaks favourably of Raikes, who entertained him. Raikes's attention was naturally called to the neglect of any training for children. Various accounts are given of the circumstances which led to the action which made him famous. He mentions an interview (traditionally placed in St. Catherine's meadows) with a woman who pointed out a crowd of idle ragamuffins. He is also said to have taken a hint from a dissenter named William King, who had set up a Sunday school at Dursley. Cynics reported that Raikes made up his newspaper on Sundays, and was annoyed by the interruption of noisy children outside when he was reading his proofs. In any case, he spoke to the curate of a neighbouring parish, Thomas Stock (1749–1803), who had started a Sunday school at Ashbury, Berkshire. Raikes and Stock engaged a woman as teacher of a school, Raikes paying her a shilling and Stock sixpence weekly. Stock drew up the rules. Raikes afterwards set up a school in his own parish, St. Mary le Crypt, to which he then confined his attention. Controversy has arisen as to the share of merit due to Raikes and Stock. It must no doubt have occurred to many people to teach children on Sunday. Among Raikes's predecessors are generally mentioned Cardinal Borromeo (1538–1584), Joseph Alleine [q. v.], Hannah Ball [q. v.], and Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] Raikes's suggestion fell in with a growing sense of the need for schools, and became the starting-point of a very active movement. His first school was opened in July 1780. In November 1783 he inserted in his paper a short notice of its success, without mentioning his own name. Many inquiries were consequently addressed to him. An answer which he had sent to a Colonel Townley of Sheffield was published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1784, and a panegyric, giving a portrait and an account of his proceedings, was in the 'European Magazine' of November 1788. The plan had been quickly taken up at Leeds and elsewhere. Raikes's friend, Samuel Glasse [q. v.], preached a sermon in 1786 at Painswick, Gloucestershire, on behalf of the schools there, and stated in a note that two hundred thousand children were already being taught in England. The bishops of Chester and Salisbury (Porteus and Shute Barrington) gave him their approval. William Fox [q. v.], who had been trying to start a larger system, thought Raikes's plan more practicable, and, after consulting him, set up in August 1785 a London society for the establishment of Sunday schools. Jonas Hanway and Henry Thornton were members of the original committee, and ten years later the society had sixty-five thousand scholars. Wesley remarks in his journal of 14 July 1784 that he finds these schools springing up wherever he goes. He published a letter upon them next year in the 'Arminian Magazine,' and did much to encourage them among his followers. They were introduced into Wales by Thomas Charles [q. v] of Bala, in 1789, and spread into Scotland, Ireland, and the United States. They had attracted attention outside of the churches. Adam Smith, according to one of Raikes's letters in 1787 (Gregory, p. 107), declared that no plan so simple and promising for the improvement of manners had been devised since the days of the apostles. At Christmas 1787 Raikes was admitted to an interview with Queen Charlotte, who spoke favourably of the plan to Mrs. Trimmer [q. v.], and Mrs. Trimmer started schools, which were graciously visited by George III. Hannah More [q. v.] followed Mrs. Trimmer's example by starting similar schools in Somerset in 1789. When, in 1788, the king visited Cheltenham, Miss Burney, then a maid of honour, went to Gloucester, and had an interview with Raikes. She regarded him with reverence, but thought him rather vain and 'voluble.' He was, she says, a 'very principal man' in all the benevolent institutions of the town, including an infirmary and a model prison in course of construction, and he heard 'with rapture' that the queen would be interested in his work (Madame D'Arblay's *Diary*, 19 July 1788). A Sunday School Union was founded in 1803. The first teachers were generally paid, until difficulties having arisen in Gloucester in 1810 about their maintenance, some young men resolved to carry them on gratuitously.

Raikes retired from business in 1802, receiving a life annuity of 300*l.* from the 'Gloucester Journal.' He died at Gloucester, 5 April 1811, and was buried in the church of St. Mary le Crypt, where there are monuments to him and his parents. His widow died, aged 85, on 9 March 1828. They had two sons and six daughters.

Raikes is accused of excessive vanity; but he seems to have been a thoroughly worthy man. His merit in the Sunday-school movement appears to have been not so much in making any very novel suggestion as in using his position to spread a knowledge of a plan for cheap schools which was adapted to the wants of the day. He very soon came to be regarded as the 'founder of Sunday schools,' but does not appear to have himself ignored the claims of his co-operators. A 'jubilee' was held in 1831, at the sugges-

tion of James Montgomery, to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of the movement (really the fifty-first), when it was said that there were 1,250,000 scholars and one hundred thousand teachers in Great Britain. A centenary celebration was also held in 1880, when Lord Shaftesbury unveiled at Gloucester the model of a statue of Raikes, intended to be placed in the cathedral. It has never been executed. Another statue was erected upon the Victoria Embankment.

A portrait, from the original now in possession of General Robert Napier Raikes, of Strangford Villa, Park Road, Watford, is prefixed to his life by Gregory.

[Robert Raikes, journalist and philanthropist, by Alfred Gregory, 1877, gives the fullest account from original sources, the author having been employed on the Gloucester Journal, and supplied with family information. See also Robert Raikes and Northamptonshire Sunday Schools (by P. M. Eastman), 1880, published on occasion of the erection of a monument inscribed to the 'founders of Sunday schools,' at the Essex Street Unitarian chapel; Memoir of R. Raikes by G. Webster, 1873; and Memoir of William Fox by Joseph Ivimey, 1831. For various notices, see European Mag. xiv. 315; Gent. Mag. 1784 i. 377, 410, 1788 i. 11, 1831 ii. 132, 294, 391; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 428–31, ix. 539. A large collection of notices from newspapers was communicated by Mr. H. Y. J. Taylor of Gloucester.] L. S.

RAIKES, THOMAS (1777–1848), dandy and diarist, born on 3 Oct. 1777, was the eldest son of Thomas Raikes, elder brother of Robert Raikes [q. v.], the promoter of Sunday schools. A merchant in London, governor of the Bank of England in the crisis of 1797, and personal friend of Wilberforce and the younger William Pitt, the father married at St. George's, Bloomsbury, on 8 Dec. 1774, Charlotte, daughter of the Hon. Henry Finch, younger son of Daniel, earl of Winchilsea. His portrait was painted by Romney and engraved by Hodges in 1787. Henry Raikes [q. v.] was a younger son.

Thomas, the younger, was educated at Eton, where he became a 'fair classical scholar' and made the acquaintance of many youths, including George Brummell, who were destined to be his friends in fashionable life. In his nineteenth year he was sent abroad with a private tutor to acquire a knowledge of modern languages, and visited most of the German courts, including Berlin and Dresden. On his return to England he was admitted as a partner in his father's office, but he was more at home in the clubs of the West-end. There he spent all his time (when he could escape from business) in the company of the 'dandies.' He was an early member of the Carlton Club, joined White's Club about 1810, and belonged to Watier's. At those places he was a butt, 'though he did kick out sometimes and to some purpose,' and as he was 'a city merchant as well as a dandy,' his nickname was Apollo, 'because he rose in the east and set in the west.' His name appears with almost unequalled regularity in White's betting book.

Raikes was at the Hague in 1814, spending most of his time in the house of Lord Clancarty, the English ambassador; he visited Paris in 1814, 1819, and 1820, and he spent the winter of 1829–30 in Russia. But he still remained in business, and on 13 Nov. 1832, at a meeting of city merchants at the London Tavern, proposed the second resolution against the war with Holland. Financial troubles, however, forced him to leave for France in the summer of 1833, and for eight years he remained abroad. In 1838 he visited Carlsbad and Venice with Lord Yarmouth, and next year he was at Naples and Rome with Lord Alvanley. In October 1841, when the tories came into office, Raikes returned to England, hoping for a post through the influence of the Duke of Wellington, but his expectations were disappointed, and he found most of his old friends dead or in retirement. The following years were spent partly in London and partly in Paris, and in July 1845 he paid a long visit to Lord Glengall at Cahir in Ireland. His health was now beginning to fail, and in May 1846 he was at Bath for its waters. He then took a house at Brighton, and died there on 3 July 1848.

Raikes married, on 4 May 1802, Sophia, daughter of Nathaniel Bayly, a West Indian proprietor. She died in Berkeley Square, London, on 5 April 1810, leaving one son, Henry Thomas Raikes, afterwards judge of the high court at Calcutta, and three daughters, Harriet being the second. Raikes's sister, also named Harriet (*d.* 1817), married, on 3 Aug. 1806, Sir Stratford Canning, afterwards Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe (see BURKE, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Garvagh').

Raikes's best book was his diary, comprising reminiscences of the leading men of fashion and politics—such as the Duke of York, Brummell, Alvanley, and Talleyrand—in London and Paris during the earlier part of the nineteenth century. It was published as 1. 'A Portion of the Journal kept by Thomas Raikes from 1831 to 1847,' vols. i. and ii. being issued in 1856, and vols. iii. and iv. in 1857. A new edition appeared in 1858 in two volumes, and a selection from it was edited by Richard Henry Stoddard at New York in 1875 in the Bric-à-brac series. His

other works were: 2. 'A Visit to St. Petersburg in the Winter of 1829–30,' London, 1838; Philadelphia, 1838. 3. 'France since 1830,' 1841; condemned by the 'Athenæum' as the clippings and cuttings of the daily papers. 4. 'Private Correspondence with the Duke of Wellington and other Distinguished Contemporaries,' 1861, edited by his daughter, Harriet Raikes; most of the letters to the duke related to French politics from 1840 to 1844.

Raikes was a tall large man, very much marked with the smallpox. His figure and attire, 'surtout closed to the extent of three buttons, plaid trousers, and black cravat,' were caricatured by Dighton as 'one of the Rakes of London.' The same portrait is prefixed to his journal, inserted in Gronow's 'Reminiscences' (ed. 1889), ii. 240, and in the 'History of White's Club,' ii. 203.

[Preface to his own journal; Works of Raikes; Stapylton's Eton Lists, p. 3; Gronow's Reminiscences, i. 164, 227, 279; White's Club, ii. passim; Gent. Mag. 1810 pt. i. p. 397, 1848 pt. ii. p. 332.] W. P. C.

RAILTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1877), architect, was a pupil of William Inwood [q. v.] In 1825 he visited Greece, and on his way examined the recently discovered temple at Cadachio in Corfu, his description of which was published in Stuart and Revett's 'Antiquities of Athens,' 1830. He obtained a large practice, and exhibited regularly at the Royal Academy between 1829 and 1851. From 1838 to 1848 he held the appointment of architect to the ecclesiastical commissioners. Railton built Randalls, near Leatherhead, in 1830; Gracedieu, Leicestershire, 1834; St. Bartholomew's Church, Mile End, 1844; St. Leonard's Church, Bromley-by-Bow, 1843, and Beau Manor, Leicestershire, 1845. He was also employed upon restorations at Ripon Cathedral, adapted and enlarged Riseholme Hall as a palace for the bishop of Lincoln, 1846, and built the residence of the bishop of Ripon, 1849. But his best known work is the Nelson memorial in Trafalgar Square, London, his design for which was accepted after two competitions in 1839, and carried out in spite of strong opposition; the column itself was completed in 1843, and the basreliefs which adorn the four sides of the plinth in 1849. Railton died while on a visit to Brighton on 13 Oct. 1877.

[Dict. of Architecture; Civil Engineer, 1839; Art Union, 1839; Times, 16 Oct. 1877.] F. M. O'D.

RAIMBACH, ABRAHAM (1776–1843), line engraver, was born in Cecil Court, St. Martin's Lane, London, 16 Feb. 1776. His father, Peter Raimbach, was a native of Switzerland, who came when a child to England, and married Martha Butler, a daughter of a Warwickshire farmer. The son was educated at Archbishop Tenison's school, and in 1789 was articled to John Hall, the engraver; in the following year he executed his first independent work, the key to Bartolozzi's plate of the 'Death of Chatham' after Copley. On the expiration of his articles, Raimbach entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and in 1799 gained a silver medal for a drawing from the life. He continued his studies at the academy for nine years, maintaining himself during that time by engraving small plates for Cooke's editions of the poets and novelists, from drawings by Corbould, Thurston, and others; he also for a time practised miniature-painting, and exhibited portraits at the academy from 1797 to 1805. In 1801 Raimbach executed three plates, from designs by Smirke, for the Rev. E. Forster's edition of the 'Arabian Nights.' With the money thus earned he in the following year visited Paris, and stayed two months, studying the collection of masterpieces of art gathered there by Napoleon. After his return he engraved the illustrations designed by Smirke, for an edition of Johnson's 'Rasselas,' 1805, and did much similar work for Sharpe, Longman, and other publishers; for Forster's 'British Gallery' he executed several plates, including Reynolds's 'Ugolino and his Sons.' In 1805 he married, and went to reside in Warren Street, Fitzroy Square, where he remained until 1831; he then removed to Greenwich.

In 1812 Sir David Wilkie, who had quarrelled with his first engraver, John Burnet [q. v.], proposed to Raimbach that they should together undertake the production and publication of a series of large plates to be engraved by the latter from pictures by Wilkie, and the scheme was arranged on terms very favourable to Raimbach. The first result of this 'joint-stock adventure' was 'The Village Politicians,' published in 1814, a proof of which was exhibited at the Paris Salon and awarded a gold medal; this was followed by 'The Rent Day,' 1817; 'The Cut Finger,' 1819; 'Blind Man's Buff,' 1822; 'The Errand Boy,' 1825, and 'Distraining for Rent,' 1828. These Wilkie prints, upon which Raimbach's reputation mainly rests, are excellent translations of the original pictures, the mode of execution, if somewhat coarse and deficient in freedom, being well suited to the subjects; they are entirely by his own hand, no assistants having been employed on them. The first two were the most popular; the last,

owing to the painful nature of the subject, proved a comparative failure. Raimbach subsequently engraved two other plates after Wilkie, 'The Parish Beadle,' 1834, and 'The Spanish Mother,' 1836. In 1824 and 1825 he paid further visits to Paris, where he was well received by the leading French engravers; in 1835 he was elected a corresponding member of the Institute of France. After Wilkie's death in 1841 the six plates which were the joint property of himself and Raimbach were sold with the stock of prints at Christie's.

Raimbach died at his house at Greenwich, of water on the chest, on 17 Jan. 1843, and was buried beside his parents at Hendon, Middlesex, where there is a mural tablet to his memory in the church. His 'Memoirs and Recollections,' written in 1836, were privately printed in 1843 by his son, Michael Thomson Scott Raimbach, who at his death in 1887 bequeathed to the National Portrait Gallery an excellent portrait of his father, painted by Wilkie. Another son, David Wilkie, a godson of the painter, exhibited portraits at the academy from 1843 to 1855; he was for twenty years headmaster of the Birmingham school of art, and, until within a few weeks of his death, an examiner for the science and art department. He died 20 Feb. 1895, aged 74. A daughter exhibited miniatures at the academy between 1835 and 1855.

[Raimbach's Memoirs and Recollections, 1843; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; information from Rev. N. Mant; Times, 22 Feb. 1895.] F. M. O'D.

RAINBOROW, RAINBOROWE, or RAINSBOROUGH, THOMAS (*d.* 1648), soldier, was the son of Captain William Rainborow [q. v.] One sister, Martha, married Governor John Winthrop [q. v.], and Judith, another sister, married Governor Winthrop's fourth son, Col. Stephen Winthrop. A brother William was major in the parliamentary army. Thomas was brought up to the sea. At the outbreak of the civil war he served in the parliamentary fleet, is mentioned as commander of the Swallow, a ship of 34 guns, in 1643, and captured a ship conveying reinforcements to the king (Penn, *Memorials of Sir William Penn*, i. 66; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 137). Rainborowe next assisted Lord Fairfax in the defence of Hull, and was taken prisoner in the sally which forced the Marquis of Newcastle to raise the siege. On this occasion he is described as colonel, and he now definitely entered the land service (*ib.* iii. 302; *Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 138). In December 1644 he recaptured Crowland (Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 76). The regiment which he raised in the Earl of Manchester's army was largely officered by returned emigrants from New England (Winthrop, *History of New England*, ii. 300). At the formation of the new model army Rainborowe was given the command of a regiment. On 1 June 1645 he captured Gaunt House, near Oxford. He fought at Naseby and at the sieges of Bridgwater, Sherborne, and Bristol; took Nunney Castle on 20 Aug. and Berkeley Castle on 25 Sept. In December 1645 Rainborowe's regiment was sent to blockade Oxford, and on 26 April 1646 Woodstock surrendered to him (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 25, 41, 77, 100, 116, 130, 174, 253). Charles attempted to utilise the negotiations for the surrender of Woodstock to treat for his own reception by the army, but Rainborowe refused to meddle, and simply reported the king's proposals to the speaker (*Archæologia*, xlvi. 18). After the capitulation of Oxford, Rainborowe was charged to besiege Worcester, and was recommended by Fairfax to parliament to be made governor of that city (Sprigge, p. 291; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 137).

In 1646 Rainborowe entered the House of Commons as member for Droitwich. In May 1647 parliament appointed him to command the forces designed for the recovery of Jersey, but at the end of the month his regiment mutinied and joined the rest of the army in the opposition to disbandment (*ib.* i. 221; *Commons' Journals*, v. 159, 184, 193; *Clarke Papers*, i. 105). When the army marched on London, Rainborowe commanded the forces which occupied Southwark (Rushworth, vii. 750, 752). In the political discussions held in the council of the army he was the leader of the republican section among the officers, opposed any further negotiations with the king, and advocated manhood suffrage. The 'honest men of England,' he argued, had fought for their liberties, and at any risk it was the army's duty to secure them those liberties. 'It is a poor service,' he said, 'to God and the kingdom to take their pay and decline their work' (*ib.* vol. i. pp. lxxiv, 246, 320). At the rendezvous at Ware (15 Nov. 1647) Rainborowe was active in promoting the agreement of the people, and on the complaint of Fairfax was summoned by the commons to answer for his conduct. Two months earlier (27 Sept. 1647) he had been appointed vice-admiral, and ordered to take command at once of the ships appointed for the winter guard; but his political escapades hindered his employment. On 10 Dec. the House of

Commons, by 61 to 58 votes, negatived a proposal for his despatch to sea. At the end of the month a general reconciliation took place among the opposing factions in the army. Rainborowe expressed penitence, and promised, according to report, to be henceforth guided by Cromwell and Ireton. At the desire of the council of the army Fairfax urged the commons to send him to sea, and on 24 Dec. the House, by 88 to 66 votes, reversed its former order. The lords still resisted, but the commons overrode their opposition, and on 1 Jan. 1648 Rainborowe proceeded to his command (*Commons' Journals*, v. 378, 403; RUSHWORTH, vii. 943; *Thurloe Papers*, i. 96).

Rainborowe's vice-admiralship lasted only five months. He was accused of being rough and imperious, and he was unpopular as having deserted the sea for the land service. Of his officers many were hostile to him as a nominee of the independents and a reputed adherent of the levellers. On 27 May the squadron lying in the Downs declared for the king, and refused to allow Rainborowe to come on board (*Memorials of Sir William Penn*, i. 256; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iv. 135). Parliament appointed the Earl of Warwick lord high admiral, thus practically superseding Rainborowe, and the latter returned again to his employment in the army. He took part in the siege of Colchester under Lord Fairfax: the contemporary map of the siege works shows a fort on the north side of the Colne called 'Fort Rainsborough' (*ib.* iv. 152). He was one of the commissioners who negotiated the capitulation on behalf of Fairfax (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1244). In October 1648 Fairfax despatched Rainborowe to Yorkshire to take command of the siege of Pontefract Castle. The officer whom he superseded, Sir Henry Cholmley, complained bitterly of his supersession, and refused obedience to Rainborowe, who, retiring to Doncaster, left Cholmley to carry on the siege till parliament should determine the dispute. A party of cavaliers from Pontefract made their way through the besiegers and surprised Rainborowe in his quarters at Doncaster. Their object was to carry him off in order to exchange him for Sir Marmaduke Langdale, then a prisoner to the parliament; but he was not the man to surrender without a struggle, and was mortally wounded by his would-be kidnappers on 29 Oct. 1648. Captain Thomas Paulden [q. v.], one of the party, published many years later an account of the exploit (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vii. 7): contemporary accounts are collected in Mr. Peacock's 'Life of Rainborowe' (*Archæologia*, xlvi. 48).

Rainborowe's body was buried at Wapping, and his funeral was marked by a great public demonstration on the part of the levellers. Many elegies were printed demanding vengeance on the royalists for his death (*The Moderate*, 7–14 Nov. 1648; *A New Elegy in Memory of Col. Rainsborough.*) There is also a ballad entitled 'Col. Rainsborowe's Ghost' (*Cat. of Prints in Brit. Mus.*, 'Satires,' i. 398).

Rainborowe's widow, Margaret, was granted an annuity of 200*l.* a year until lands should be settled by parliament on herself and her son (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 429; *Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 138). A portrait of Rainborowe is in the Sutherland collection of portraits illustrating Clarendon's 'History' in the Bodleian Library.

[A careful memoir of Rainborowe, containing many of his letters, was contributed to Archæologia in 1881 by Mr. Edward Peacock (xlvi. 9–64). His speeches are printed in the Clarke Papers (vol. i.), Camden Society, 1891; cf. Journal of First and Second Sieges of Pontefract Castle, 1844–5 (Surtees Society, pp. 93, 108, 111, 116); Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 180. A pedigree of the Rainborowe family is printed in Archæologia (xlvi. 64). Both Thomas Rainborowe and his brother, Major William Rainborowe, are frequently mentioned in the Winthrop Correspondence; cf. art. BROOKS, THOMAS.]

C. H. F.

RAINBOROW, WILLIAM (*d.* 1642), naval commander, second son of Thomas Rainborow, mariner, was in 1626 master of the king's ship Sampson. In the following year he was living at Wapping. From this time he seems to have been counted as one of the most experienced seamen in the service of the crown, and to have been frequently consulted on practical questions. In April 1632 he was associated with Best, Mansell, Mervin, Trevor, and other men of repute, in a commission on manning the king's ships. In December 1635 he was one of a commission on the Chest at Chatham, and in December 1636 was examined as to the defects of the ships and the faulty administration of the navy. In 1635 he was captain of the Merhonour in the fleet under the Earl of Lindsay, probably also in 1636 under the Earl of Northumberland. In February 1636–7 he was appointed to the Leopard and the command of a squadron ordered to proceed to Sallee 'for the suppressing of Turkish pirates and redeeming his Majesty's subjects whom they have taken and detain captives,' and to capture or sink such pirates as he should meet on the way. The squadron, consisting of eight ships, anchored off Sallee on 24 March and instituted

a rigid blockade, which, without any serious fighting, brought the Moors to terms and obtained the release of 339 captives—men, women, and boys. In October he returned to England, and in the following January sent in a series of proposals for the release of the captives in Algiers. To obtain this by treaty, he wrote, had been found impossible; to redeem them by money was impolitic; but the end might be gained by blockading their port with a fleet of sufficient strength. If this was continued for three or four years, the trade of the Moors would be destroyed, their ships would become worm-eaten and unserviceable, and the sale—in Spain or Italy—of such prisoners as were taken would furnish money for the redemption of English captives. At the same time the maintenance of the fleet would be much to the king's honour. The king's absolute want of means and the state of affairs at home prevented the suggestion being then acted on; but it appears to be the origin of the plan which was effectually carried out some forty years later, under Narbrough, Allin, and Herbert. In April 1638 Rainborow was one of a commission to inquire into frauds in the importation of timber. In 1640 he was member for Aldborough in the Long parliament, but died in February 1641-2. He was buried on the 16th, when he was described as 'grand-admiral and general captain,' a style which can scarcely have been official. He was married, and left issue several daughters and sons, one of whom, Thomas, is separately noticed. He wrote his name with the spelling here given.

[Archæologia, xlvi. 11; John Dunton's Journal of the Sally fleet, with the Proceedings of the Voyage (4to, 1637); Cal. State Papers, Dom.]

J. K. L.

RAINBOWE, EDWARD, D.D. (1608-1684), bishop of Carlisle, was born on 20 April 1608 at Blyton in Lindsey, Lincolnshire, of which place his father, Thomas Rainbowe, was vicar. His mother, Rebecca, daughter of David Allen, rector of the neighbouring parish of Ludborough, was skilled in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. Edward's godfather, Edward Wray of Rycot, was second son of Sir Edward Wray of Glentworth in Lincolnshire. As the Wrays possessed much influence, the connection proved highly advantageous to young Rainbowe. After spending a short time at school at Gainsborough, he was sent in April 1620 to Peterborough, to be under Dr. John Williams, then one of the prebendaries, and an old friend of his father. When, in the following year, Williams was preferred to the deanery of Westminster and bishopric of Lincoln, Rainbowe removed to Westminster School. From Westminster he proceeded in July 1623 to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, as scholar, but in 1625 he received from Frances, dowager countess of Warwick, a nomination to one of the scholarships founded at Magdalene College, Cambridge, by her father, Sir Christopher Wray. He graduated B.A. in 1627, M.A. in 1630, B.D. in 1637, and D.D. in 1646. While *in statu pupillari* he was suddenly called upon by the vice-chancellor to act as *terræ filius* in place of one who was deprived of the office on account of his scurrility. Rainbowe was facetious without coarseness, and acquitted himself to the satisfaction of his auditors. In July 1630 he accepted the mastership of a school at Kirton-in-Lindsey, but soon moved with some Cambridge contemporaries to London, settling first in Fuller's Rents, and afterwards at Sion College, so as to make use of the library. He took holy orders, and preached his first sermon in April 1632. After making a vain application for the chaplaincy to the society of Lincoln's Inn, he was appointed curate at the Savoy. In November 1633 he was recalled to Cambridge. The master and fellows of his college elected him to a by-fellowship on the foundation of Dr. Goch, with a promise of the first open founder's fellowship that should fall vacant. He became a successful tutor, numbering among his pupils two sons of the Earl of Suffolk, with whom he became intimate, and two of Francis Leke, baron Deincourt. The noble families of Northumberland, Warwick, and Orrery also showed him favour. In 1637 he accepted the small living of Childerley, near Cambridge; in 1637 he became dean of Magdalene; and in 1642 master, by the gift of the Earl of Suffolk. From this last office he was dismissed, by order of parliament, in 1650. In 1652 he accepted from the Earl of Suffolk the small living of Little Chesterford in Essex. He became rector of Benefield in Northamptonshire in 1658, by the presentation of the Earl of Warwick, after the Earl of Orrery had procured for him the concession of induction without the intervention of the 'Tryers.'

On the Restoration in 1660, Rainbowe was restored to his mastership at Cambridge, and appointed chaplain to the king; in the following year he was made dean of Peterborough, and removed to that place, but he returned to Cambridge on being appointed vice-chancellor in November 1662. In 1664 he was elected bishop of Carlisle, on the translation of Dr. Richard Sterne to the archiepiscopal see of York. Rainbowe was conse-

crated in July 1664, in London, by Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, then archbishop of Canterbury, and in September in the same year he arrived at his palace of Rose Castle, near Dalston, in Cumberland. Thereupon he resigned his college mastership and his deanery of Peterborough, though he might have retained one or other *in commendam* with his bishopric. While thus giving up an assured income in obedience to his principles, he had to borrow money to defray the charges of his consecration, first-fruits, and his journey and settlement in his diocese, where the ruined state of his palace involved him in a heavy outlay on building, and in a protracted litigation about dilapidations with his predecessor and metropolitan, Sterne. Rainbowe found much in his diocese that required reform. Negligent clergy did not hesitate, when rebuked, to publicly affront their bishop, and his outspoken denunciation of immorality appears to have offended some great lady about the court, once a friend of his, who revenged herself by preventing his translation to Lincoln in 1668. Rainbowe's hospitality and liberality were unbounded. In years of scarcity, when his own stores were exhausted, he bought barley and distributed it to the poor, sometimes as many as seven or eight score being relieved in one day by the porter at Rose. To the poor at Carlisle and Dalston he made regular allowances. He paid for the education of poor boys at Dalston school, and for putting them out as apprentices; he supported poor scholars at the universities; he subscribed largely to the French protestants and to foreign converts.

Rainbowe died on 26 March 1684, and was buried, by his own request, at Dalston (1 April), under a plain stone, with a simple inscription. His wife Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Henry Smith (his predecessor as master of Magdalene), whom he married in 1652, survived him. After his death she resided chiefly at Dalemain with her sister's son, Sir Edward Hasell. She died in 1702, and was also buried in Dalston churchyard.

Small portraits on panel of Bishop Rainbowe and his wife are preserved at Dalemain. An oil portrait of Rainbowe is at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Another portrait of the bishop by Sturt forms the frontispiece of Banks's 'Life,' 1688, and was reproduced in 1798 by Richardson. A framed copy of this reproduction is at Rose Castle.

Rainbowe was famous as a preacher. In later life he abandoned the ornate rhetoric of his early days for exceptional plainness and perspicuity. Three only of his sermons were printed; the first of these, 'Labour forbidden and commanded' (London, 1635, 4to), was preached at St. Paul's Cross on 23 Sept. 1634 (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.* s. v. 'Rainbow'). Rainbowe planned a treatise, to be called 'Verba Christi,' a collection of Christ's discourses and sayings, but it was never completed. With his life, by Jonathan Banks (anon. 1688, 16mo), appear some meditations by him, and one or two short poems, as well as the sermon preached at his funeral by his chancellor, Thomas Tullie.

[His life, mentioned above; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iv. 865; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Cumberland and Westmorland, ii. 290; Hutchinson's Hist of Cumberland, iv. 633; Articles in the Carlisle Patriot, February 1873; Jefferson's Carlisle Tracts; Diocesan Histories, 'Carlisle,' by Chancellor Ferguson; private information.] R. S. F.

RAINE, JAMES (1791–1858), antiquary and topographer, son of James Raine, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Moore, was born at Ovington in the parish of Wycliffe on 23 Jan. 1791. He was educated at Kirby Hill school, and subsequently at Richmond grammar school. From 1812 to 1827 he was second master of Durham school. Raine was ordained deacon on 25 Sept. 1814, and priest on 20 Sept. 1818. In 1816 he became librarian to the dean and chapter of Durham, and in 1822 he was presented by that body to the rectory of Meldon in Northumberland. Protracted litigation concerning the tithe at Meldon harassed Raine for many years; but in 1846 the House of Lords decided the dispute in his favour. In 1825 he was instituted principal surrogate in the consistory court, and in 1828 to the living of St. Mary in the South Bailey in the city of Durham. These several preferments he held until his death. The degree of M.A. was conferred upon him by the archbishop of Canterbury, at the request of Bishop Barrington, in November 1825. He was incorporated *ad eundem gradum* in the university of Durham, and the same body conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. in 1857, in recognition of his literary eminence and of his long service as judge of the ecclesiastical court.

Raine formed in 1812 an acquaintance with Surtees, which was uninterrupted till the death of Surtees in 1834. This intimacy, and his position as librarian to the dean and chapter, served to stimulate Raine's inherent enthusiasm as an antiquary and topographer. His literary efforts were at first directed to the assistance of friends in the composition of topographical works. The county historians, Hodgson, Sharpe, and Surtees, all generously recorded their debts to Raine's laborious industry and unselfish assistance.

Surtees stated that the 'History of Durham' would never have been completed in its present form had not its author been able to rely on Raine's indefatigable industry (Introduction to *History of Durham*, vol. i. p. x). Raine subsequently became literary executor to his friend, and the duty of arranging and editing the fourth volume of the 'History of Durham' devolved upon him. This volume appeared in 1840. In 1827 he had performed a similar service for his friend Hodgson, having edited vol. iii. of part 2 of the 'History of Northumberland' during the absence of the author abroad. In 1828 Raine published his first independent work of importance—a monograph dealing with the position of the burial-place of St. Cuthbert. The recondite knowledge there displayed at once established his position as an antiquary. In 1830 the first part of his 'History of North Durham' appeared; the second part, completing the volume, was not published until 1852. This important work, undertaken at the suggestion of Surtees, and begun shortly after the appearance of Surtees's first volume, is the complement of the latter's 'History of Durham.' It embraces the history of certain outlying and detached districts, including Norhamshire and Holy Island, which, when the book was first undertaken, formed a part of the county of Durham, but some of which were subsequently annexed by statute to the county of Northumberland.

On the death of Surtees in 1834 the idea of founding a society to maintain his memory and name originated with Raine. The object of the society as originally devised was 'to publish such unedited manuscripts as illustrate the intellectual, moral, religious, and social conditions of those parts of England which lie between the Humber and the Frith of Forth, and on the west from the Mersey to the Clyde, from the earliest period to the Restoration.' The Surtees Society was constituted on 27 May 1834, at a meeting held at Durham, and Raine was appointed its first secretary. From this time he devoted great energy and industry to the interests of the society, editing for it seventeen volumes, and establishing it on a permanent basis. It proved the pioneer of many similar societies, which adopted its rules and methods.

Raine died at Crook Hall, near Durham, on 6 Dec. 1858, and was buried in Durham Cathedral yard. Raine married, on 28 Jan. 1828, Margaret, the eldest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Peacock and sister of George Peacock (1791–1858) [q. v.], dean of Ely, and had by her three daughters and one son, the Rev. James Raine, chancellor and canon-residentiary of York. A portrait of Raine, engraved by W. Walker, after a picture by Clement Burlison, is prefixed to his 'History of North Durham.'

Raine published: 1. 'Proof that the Holy Communion in both kinds was administered to the Laity within the Parish of Norham and Diocese of Durham before the Reformation,' Durham, 1825. 2. 'Codicum manuscriptorum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelmensis Catalogus,' 1825. 3. 'Saint Cuthbert, with an Account of the state in which his Remains were found upon the opening of his Tomb in Durham Cathedral,' Durham, 1828. 4. 'A brief Account of Durham Cathedral,' 1833. 5. 'Catterick Church, in the County of York; a Copy of the Contract for its building, dated in 1412, with Remarks and Notes,' London, 1834. 6. 'A brief historical Account of the Episcopal Castle or Palace of Auckland,' 1852. 7. 'The History and Antiquities of North Durham, as subdivided into the Shires of Norham Island and Bedlington,' London, 1852. 8. 'A Memoir of the Rev. J. Hodgson, 2 vols. 1857. 9. 'Marske, a small Contribution towards Yorkshire Topography,' 1860.

Raine edited for the Surtees Society the following volumes: 'Reginaldus Monachus Dunelmensis,' 1835. 'Wills and Inventories illustrative of the History of the Northern Counties of England,' 1835. 'The Towneley Mysteries,' 1836. 'Durham Sanctuary,' 1837. 'Finchall Priory, the Charters of Endowment of,' 1837. 'Miscellanea Biographica,' 1838. 'The Priory of Coldingham,' 1841. 'A Description of Ancient Monuments within the Monastical Church of Durham,' 1842. 'The Correspondence of M. Hutton, Arch. of York,' 1843. 'The Durham Household Book,' 1844. 'Depositions and Ecclesiastical Proceedings from the Courts of Durham,' 1845. 'The Injunctions of R. Barnes, Bishop of Durham,' 1850. 'A Memoir of R. Surtees by G. Taylor, with Additions,' 1852. 'The Obituary Rolls of W. Ebchester and J. Burnby, Priors of Durham,' 1856.

[Information received from the Rev. Canon Raine of York; Gent. Mag. 1859; Memoir of Rev. J. Hodgson; Memoir of Surtees by Taylor; Preface to Raine's North Durham; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Surtees Soc., earlier vols. passim.]

W. C–R.

RAINE, MATTHEW (1760–1811), schoolmaster and divine, was born on 20 May 1760 at Gilling in the North Riding of Yorkshire. His father, of the same name, was for many years vicar of St. John's, Stanwick, and rector of Kirkby Wiske, and also master of a school at Hartforth, near Richmond, in the same county. His mother, Esther, was of a Cumberland family. After

receiving the elements of education under his father, with William Beloe [q. v.] for a schoolfellow, he was admitted a scholar of the Charterhouse, on the king's nomination —obtained, it is said (BELOE, *Sexagenarian*, annotated copy, i. 10), through the interest of Lord Percy, a patron of his father—in June 1772. In 1778 he went up as an exhibitioner to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as sixteenth wrangler in 1782 (M.A. 1785, B.D. 1794, D.D. 1799). In 1783 and 1784 he gained the members' university prize, and in the latter year was made fellow of his college.

After some time spent in tuition, Raine was appointed headmaster of Charterhouse school on 7 June 1791, in succession to Dr. Berdmore. Charles Burney was one of his competitors. Here he remained till his death. In 1803 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1809 was chosen preacher of Gray's Inn. In July 1810 he was presented to the rectory of Hallingbury, Essex, in the gift of the governors of the Charterhouse, and died unmarried on 17 Sept. 1811.

He was buried in the chapel of the Charterhouse, where there is a gravestone in the south aisle inscribed M. R., and a mural tablet on the adjoining wall by Flaxman, with an epitaph by Samuel Parr. Parr and Porson were his intimate friends. His choice collection of classical books, including many Aldines and rare editions, went by bequest, after the death of his brother Jonathan, to the library of Trinity College, Cambridge (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iv. 323). This brother, a schoolfellow of Porson's at Eton, and afterwards at Trinity (B.A. 1787, M.A. 1790), was member of parliament for Newport in Cornwall (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 94 *n.*)

Raine is described as eloquent in the pulpit and dignified in manner. The latter part of this description is borne out by his portrait, reputed to be by Hoppner, in the master's lodge at the Charterhouse. The Society of Schoolmasters owed much to his liberality. His only published works are two sermons.

[Parr's Works, 1828, iv. 612; references in Parriana; Beloe's Septuagenarian, i. 9-12, 245-246; Annual Biography, 1819, p. 30; Gent. Mag. lxxxii. pt. i. p. 403, lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 294; Blanchard's Charterhouse, 1849, p. 108; Registers of Charterhouse Chapel (Harleian Society's publications), xviii. 67; Haig-Brown's Charterhouse Past and Present; Watson's Life of Porson, 1861, pp. 20, 313, 337; information from Canon Elwyn, master of the Charterhouse, Rev. H. V. Le Bas, and Professor John E. B. Mayor.] J. H. L.

RAINES, FRANCIS ROBERT (1805-1878), antiquary, the descendant of an old Yorkshire family, third son of Isaac Raines, M.D., of Burton Pidsea in Holderness, by Ann, daughter of Joseph Robertson, was born at Whitby, Yorkshire, on 22 Feb. 1805. He received his early education at Burton Pidsea, but when thirteen years old was sent to Clitheroe, Lancashire, as apprentice to William Coultate, surgeon, who afterwards removed to Burnley in the same county. Raines during his apprenticeship went to the Clitheroe and Burnley grammar schools. But finding the medical profession uncongenial, he was released from his engagement, and in 1826 was admitted to St. Bees' Theological College. He was ordained in 1828, and became assistant curate of Saddleworth on the Lancashire and Yorkshire border. He soon afterwards took a curacy at the Rochdale parish church, the vicar of which appointed him in 1832 perpetual curate of the chapelry of St. James, Milnrow, near Rochdale, where he remained for the rest of his life. He was the means of rebuilding the church there and of providing schools and parsonage. The Earl of Dunmore appointed him his domestic chaplain in 1841. The archbishop of Canterbury bestowed on him the diploma of M.A. in 1845. He was rural dean of Rochdale from 1846 to 1877, and an honorary canon of Manchester Cathedral from 1849. On 30 March 1843 he was elected F.S.A.

In the same year he was one of the originators, with Dr. Edward Holme, James Crossley, Canon Parkinson, and others, of the Chetham Society, serving from the first on the council, and succeeding Parkinson as vice-president in 1858. He was one of the chief authorities in local history — especially biography and family history — and his stores of exact and well-ordered information were drawn upon by many of the editors of the long series of volumes issued by the society. He himself contributed some of the most valuable of its works, namely: 1. Bishop Gastrell's 'Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester,' 4 vols. 1845-50. 2. 'The Journal of Nicholas Assheton' (1617-18), 1848. 3. 'The Stanley Papers,' 4 vols. 1853-67. 4. 'The Poems and Correspondence of the Rev. Thomas Wilson, D.D., of Clitheroe,' 1857. 5. 'The History of the Lancashire Chantries,' 2 vols. 1862. 6. 'Lancashire Funeral Certificates,' 1869. 7. Flower's 'Visitation of Lancashire,' 1870. 8. St. George's 'Visitation of Lancashire,' 1861. 9. Dugdale's 'Visitation of Lancashire' (with memoir of Sir W. Dugdale), 3 vols. 1870-3. 10. 'Chetham Mis-

cellanies,' vols. vi. and vii., 1875–8. Many of the interesting notes in the first three volumes of the 'Chetham Miscellanies,' in the 'Life of Adam Martindale' [q. v.], and in Byrom's 'Remains' were from his pen. In 1845 he published 'Memorials of Rochdale Grammar School,' and in 1873 a 'Sermon in Commemoration of Humphrey Chetham.' He left to the Chetham Library, Manchester, his important collection of 'Lancashire Manuscripts,' compiled by himself in forty-four folio volumes. Part of these manuscripts have since been published by the Chetham Society, as 1. 'Lives of the Vicars of Rochdale,' edited by Sir H. H. Howorth, 2 vols. 1883. 2. 'The Rectors and Wardens of Manchester,' edited by J. E. Bailey, 2 vols. 1885. 3. 'The Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester,' edited by Dr. F. Renaud, 2 vols. 1891. His unfinished life of Humphrey Chetham [q. v.], edited and completed by the writer of this notice, is being prepared for the press.

He died after a short illness at Scarborough on 17 Oct. 1878, aged 73, and was buried in Milnrow churchyard. A memorial was afterwards erected to him in the church. His library was sold at Manchester in December 1878. He married, on 21 Nov. 1836, Honora Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Major John Beswicke of Pike House, Littleborough, near Rochdale, by whom he had three daughters, two of whom survived him.

[Memoir by H. Fishwick in the Reliquary, xix. 219, and in Smith's Old Yorkshire, iv. 151 (portrait); Manchester Guardian, 18 Oct. 1878; Manchester Courier, 18 and 22 Oct. 1878 and 19 March 1879; Parkinson's Old Church Clock, ed. Evans, 1880, p. xciv; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 211; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Bishop Lee's copy of Notitia Cestriensis, greatly enlarged by illustrations, was left by him to Owens College. Raines's letters to James Crossley are in the Manchester Free Library.] C. W. S.

RAINEY, GEORGE (1801–1884), anatomist, was born in 1801 at Spilsby, Lincolnshire, and was sent to school at Louth. He was apprenticed to a doctor first at Horncastle and afterwards at Spilsby, where he supplemented his imperfect school training by a diligent course of self-education in Latin, Greek, and mathematics, as well as in professional studies. After serving as assistant to a Mr. Barker, a surgeon at Spilsby, and adding to his income by private teaching, he entered, with very inadequate means, as a student of St. Thomas's Hospital in 1824, still supporting himself chiefly by tuition. He obtained the membership of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1827.

For the next ten years Rainey was an active and very successful private teacher of anatomy, at a time when the imperfection of the medical schools made that profession a more important one than it is now. In 1837 his health broke down, and, being threatened with consumption, he was sent to the south of Europe, where he resided for five years, chiefly in Italy. On returning to London he decided not to enter on medical practice, and was appointed curator of the museum and subsequently, in 1846, demonstrator of anatomy and of the microscope at St. Thomas's Hospital, an appointment which he held till his death on 16 Nov. 1884. For some years before his death he was in receipt of a government pension for his services to science.

Rainey was one of the old school of pure anatomists who had no other profession, and for many years was recognised as one of the ablest anatomical teachers in London. While closely occupied in teaching, scientific research was almost his sole recreation, and he made several important investigations in various branches of science. One of his favourite subjects of inquiry was the production of organic or quasi-organic forms by physical processes, and the deposition of mineral substances in organised bodies. On this he published a book 'On the Mode of Formation of Shells, of Bone, and other Structures by Molecular Coalescence, demonstrable by certain artificially formed products,' London, 1858, 8vo, as well as other memoirs. These researches have been important, not only as to their immediate object, but as tending to explain the formation of urinary calculi, and leading to subsequent researches on this subject, especially those of Vandyke Carter and Ord.

Another of Rainey's early researches was 'An Experimental Enquiry into the Cause of the Ascent and Descent of the Sap, with observations on Endosmose and Exosmose,' London, 1847, 8vo. To elucidate these and similar processes he made experiments extending over many years on 'the existence of continued currents in fluids, and their action in certain natural physical processes,' described in four papers in the 'St. Thomas's Hospital Reports' (vols. i. ii. iii. v.)

He also published several papers on points of minute anatomy, normal and pathological, in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. cxl. 1850, vol. cxlvii. 1857), 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' (vol. v. 1846), the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions' (vols. xxviii. xxix. xxxi. xxxii.), 'Transactions of the Pathological Society' (vols. iii. iv. v. vi.), and elsewhere.

Rainey was an indefatigable observer with

the microscope, and taught its use to students as early as 1846, when the instrument was little employed in medicine. He was celebrated for his skill in the use of minute injections, and published some papers in the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science.' His name is commemorated in 'Rainey's Capsules,' a term still often quoted, especially in German pathological works, referring to minute parasites (now known as psorosperms) which he detected in the muscles. All his work was characterised by the most scrupulous accuracy and conscientiousness.

A man of simple habits, absorbed in scientific pursuits, Rainey lived a somewhat solitary life, but among his friends were Dr. Hodgkin the physician, Mr. Grainger the physiologist, and Sir Richard Owen, who valued Rainey's work very highly. His own immediate pupils, among them Dr. Bristowe and Dr. William Ord, have warmly acknowledged the value of his stimulus and guidance in scientific research, and of his powerful moral influence, which was dominant over many generations of students.

His portrait, in crayons, by his son, Mr. William Rainey, member of the Institute of Water-Colour Painters, is at St. Thomas's Hospital.

[Memoir by W. W. Wagstaffe in St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, vol. xxii. 1894 (with portrait); personal recollections.] J. F. P.

RAINFORTH, ELIZABETH (1814–1877), vocalist, daughter of S. Rainforth, a custom-house officer, was a pupil of T. Cooke, Crivelli, and George Perry, and subsequently, for dramatic action, of Mrs. Davison. She first sang in public at the vocal concerts, 29 Feb. 1836, when she sang an aria from 'Der Freischütz' (cf. *Spectator*, 1836, p. 223). Her success was so pronounced as to lead to an immediate engagement for the succeeding concert in March. On 27 Oct. in the same year Miss Rainforth made her stage début as Mandane in Arne's 'Artaxerxes' at the St. James's Theatre, and for many seasons she was a popular dramatic singer at this theatre, the English Opera House, Covent Garden, and Drury Lane. At the same time her services as a concert-singer were in great demand. In 1837 she appeared in oratorio under the auspices of the Sacred Harmonic Society; on 18 March 1839 she sang at the Philharmonic concerts; and in 1840 at the Concerts of Ancient Music. In 1836 and 1842 she was a principal singer at the Norwich Festival (cf. *Musical World*, 1836, p. 43). In 1843 and 1845 her success at the Birmingham and Worcester festivals was no less emphatic; in 1844 she was performing in Dublin. On 27 Nov. 1843 she created the rôle of Arline in Balfe's 'Bohemian Girl.' From 1852 to 1856 she lived in Edinburgh, and she practically retired from public life in 1859. Until 1871 she taught singing at Windsor. In 1871 she withdrew to Chatterton Villa, Redland, near Bristol, where she died 22 Sept. 1877.

Miss Rainforth was an admirable singer, but lacked sufficient power to place her in the foremost rank of great sopranos.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Musical World, 1877, p. 653; Spectator, 1843, p. 1136; Athenæum, 1836, p. 179; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Philharmonic Society's lists.] R. H. L.

RAINIER, PETER (1741?–1808), admiral, grandson of Daniel Regnier or Rainier, of a Poitevin family, who came to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, was son of Peter Rainier of Sandwich, by his wife, Sarah Spratt. He entered the navy in 1756 on board the Oxford, from which, in February 1758, he was moved to the Yarmouth, and on her arrival in the East Indies in March 1758 to the Tiger, in which he was present in the several actions of 29 April and 3 Aug. 1758 and 10 Sept. 1759 [see Pocock, Sir George]. In June 1760 he was moved to the Norfolk, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Charles Steevens [q.v.] at the siege of Pondicherry, and afterwards of Vice-admiral Samuel Cornish [q. v.] at the reduction of Manila. In 1764 the Norfolk returned to England and was paid off. During the following years Rainier was probably employed under the East India Company. He passed his examination on 2 Feb. 1768, being then, according to his certificate, more than twenty-six. On 26 May 1768 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, but had no service in the navy till January 1774, when he was appointed to the Maidstone, commanded by Captain Alan Gardner (afterwards lord Gardner) [q. v.], in the West Indies. On 3 May 1777 he was promoted by Vice-admiral Clark Gayton [q. v.] to the command of the Ostrich sloop, and in her on 8 July 1778 captured a large American privateer after a hard-fought action, in which he was severely wounded (Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Mem.* iv. 404). In approval of his conduct on this occasion the admiralty advanced him to post rank on 29 Oct. following, and in January 1779 appointed him to the Burford of 64 guns. In her he went out to the East Indies in the squadron under Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], and took part in all the operations of the war, including the re-

duction of Negapatam and Trincomalee, and the five several actions with the Bailli de Suffren. After the peace the Burford returned to England, and Rainier was put on half-pay.

In 1790–1 he commanded the Monarch in the Channel, and early in 1793 commissioned the Suffolk of 74 guns, in which in the following year he went out to the East Indies as commodore and commander-in-chief, taking with him a large convoy, which arrived at Madras in November, without having touched anywhere on the voyage, a circumstance then considered extraordinary (James, i. 336). On 1 June 1795 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and to that of vice-admiral on 14 Feb. 1799. He remained on the East India station as commander-in-chief till 1804, during which time he assisted at the reduction of Trincomalee in August 1795, and in February–March 1796 took possession of Amboyna and Banda Neira, with enormous booty, the admiral's share of which laid the foundation of a princely fortune. His principal duty, however, was to provide for the safety of the British settlements and the security of the British trade, a task for which his long experience of the East Indies pre-eminently fitted him. After his return to England and his retirement from active service, he continued to be consulted by the ministry on questions relating to the station.

In the Trafalgar promotion of 9 Nov. 1805 he was advanced to the rank of admiral, was returned to parliament in May 1807 as member for Sandwich, and died at his house in Great George Street, Westminster, on 7 April 1808, leaving by his will one-tenth of his property, proved at 250,000*l.*, towards the reduction of the national debt. Rainier was not married. Rear-admiral John Spratt Rainier (*d.* 1836) and Captain Peter Rainier, C.B. (*d.* 1836), were his nephews; and others of the family, grand-nephews and great-grand-nephews, have been or still are in the navy. A portrait (1805) by Devis belonged to the Rev. W. S. Halliday. It has been engraved.

[Gent. Mag. 1808, i. 373, 457; Official Correspondence and other documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs; James's Naval History.] J. K. L.

RAINOLDS. [See also Reynolds.]

RAINOLDS or REYNOLDS, JOHN (1549–1607), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and dean of Lincoln, born at Pinhoe, near Exeter, 'about Michaelmas Day,' 1549, was fifth son of Richard Rainolds. His uncle, Thomas Rainolds, held the benefice of Pinhoe from 1530 to 1537, and was subsequently warden of Merton College, Oxford, and dean of Exeter. The family seems to have been comfortably settled at Pinhoe, and several of its members at various times held fellowships at Oxford. His brother William is noticed separately. John appears to have entered originally at Merton, but on 29 April 1563 he was elected to a scholarship at Corpus, where two of his brothers, Hierome and Edmond, were already fellows. He became probationary fellow on 11 Oct. 1566, and full fellow two years subsequently. On 15 Oct. 1568 he graduated B.A., and it must have been about this time, though the exact date is uncertain (see Fowler, *Hist. of C. C. C.* pp. 147, 148), that he was assigned as tutor to Richard Hooker. He was appointed to what was at that time the important college office of Greek reader in 1572–3. According to Wood's account of him (*Athenæ Oxon.*), his 'fame grew' from this lecture, as Jewel's had previously done from the Latin lecture, and Hooker's subsequently did from the logic lecture in the same college. 'The author that he read,' says Wood, 'was Aristotle, whose three incomparable books of rhetoric he illustrated with so excellent a commentary, so richly fraught with all polite literature, that, as well in the commentary as in the text, a man may find a golden river of things and words, which the prince of orators tells us of.' There still exists in the Bodleian Library the copy of the rhetoric (Morel, Paris, 1562) from which Rainolds lectured. It is interleaved, and contains an introduction, synopsis, index, and copious notes, together with a beautiful prayer following the index (see *Hist. of C. C. C.* p. 158), all written out in a clear, round, and print-like hand. In 1578 he resigned the office of Greek reader, and was, in consequence, embroiled in a controversy regarding the appointment of his successor to that office, who was objected to on the ground of his extreme youth and insufficient position in the college [see Spencer, John, *d.* 1614]. This and other differences within the college during the stormy presidency of Dr. Cole [see Cole, William, *d.* 1600] probably determined him at length to resign his fellowship in 1586, and to retire to Queen's College, where he lived, and seems to have taken part in the tuition, for many years.

Meanwhile Rainolds had been taking a prominent part and acquiring a considerable reputation in the wider field of the university. Thus, in 1576, he strongly remonstrated against the proposal of Leicester, the chancellor, that Antonio de Corrano [q. v.], a Spanish preacher in London, who was suspected of popish leanings, should be allowed

to proceed D.D. In 1584, when Leicester passed some time in Oxford, a very evenly contested theological disputation was enacted before him at St. Mary's, between John and his brother Edmond (Wood, *Annals*). The latter was a moderate Romanist who had been expelled from his fellowship at Corpus by Elizabeth's commissioners in 1568. Fuller describes a disputation at an earlier date between John and another brother William, and represents Rainolds at the time as a zealous papist and William as earnest a protestant. 'Providence so ordered it,' Fuller proceeds, 'that, by their mutual disputation, John Rainolds turned an eminent Protestant, and William an inveterate Papist.' But this story seems apocryphal [see Rainolds, William].

In 1586 Rainolds was appointed to a temporary lectureship, founded by Sir Francis Walsingham for the confutation of Romish tenets, at a salary of 20*l.* a year. According to Wood, 'he read this lecture in the Divinity School thrice a week in full term, had constantly a great auditory, and was held by those of his party to have done great good.' In 1592, on the morning of Queen Elizabeth's departure from the university, she sent for the heads of houses and others, and among those present 'she schooled Dr. John Rainolds for his obstinate preciseness, willing him to follow her laws, and not run before them.'

The fellows of Corpus were desirous that Rainolds should replace the unpopular president of the college, William Cole. But Cole was unwilling to resign, although it was suspected that he would retire if he could exchange the presidency for an ecclesiastical office of importance. In order to promote such an arrangement, Rainolds was made dean of Lincoln on 10 Dec. 1593. In a letter to Barefoot, archdeacon of Lincoln (29 July 1594), he described the dissensions of the Lincoln chapter as more acute even than those at Corpus. Sunday prayers in Lincoln Cathedral were suspended on account of the controversies, and the new dean's position was very difficult. In November or December 1598 Cole, having doubtless been assured of his succession to the Lincoln deanery, resigned the presidency, to which Rainolds was elected on 11 Dec. following. The college now had rest, and flourished greatly under its new president. So contented was Rainolds himself with his position, and so 'temperate,' according to Wood, 'were his affections,' that he declined a bishopric which was offered to him by Queen Elizabeth.

Rainolds was a skilled disputant and a voluminous and much-read author. His puritan tendencies were doctrinal rather than practical. He was a low-churchman with Calvinistic leanings. His most enduring titles to fame are the prominent position he occupied in the Hampton Court conference and his share in the translation of the Bible. At the conference, which met on 14 Jan. 1603–4, the puritan party was represented by four persons selected by the king. Of these Rainolds was in character, learning, and position the most eminent, and he was expressly called their 'foreman.' To him the king was throughout peculiarly gracious. When he took exception to the words in the marriage service, 'With my body I thee worship,' the king jokingly said to him, 'Many a man speaks of Robin Hood who never shot in his bow: if you had a good wife yourself, you would think that all the honour and worship you could do to her were well bestowed.'

The Hampton Court conference led to that translation of the scriptures which is known as the Authorised Version. Rainolds may be said to have initiated the project, and he occupied a leading position among the translators. The company on which he was engaged was that for translating the Prophets. It met in Oxford. Wood (*Annals*, sub 1604) tells us that 'the said Translators had recourse, once a week, to Dr. Raynolds his lodgings in Corpus Christi College, and there, as 'tis said, perfected the work, notwithstanding the said Doctor, who had the chief hand in it, was all the while sorely afflicted with the gout.'

Rainolds was dying, not of gout, but of consumption. 'His exceeding paines in study,' we are told, 'had brought his withered body to a very σκελετόν.' He died on 21 May 1607, when he was not yet fifty-eight. After three orations had been pronounced over his body, he was buried in the college chapel, where a monument was erected to his memory by his pupil and successor, John Spencer. From his will it is plain that his main property consisted of books. These he distributed among various colleges and his private friends, leaving the residue to be disposed of by his executors 'among scholars of our University, such as for religion, honesty, studiousness, and towardness in learning (want of means and ability to furnish themselves being withal considered) they shall think meetest.

Rainolds's abilities, high character, and learning were acknowledged by his contemporaries. Crackanthorpe, his pupil, dwells admiringly on his prodigious learning, his sound judgment, his marvellous memory,

his lofty character, his courtesy, modesty, probity, integrity, piety, and, lastly, on his kindness and devotion to his numerous pupils. Bishop Hall, writing to a friend soon after Rainolds's death, says: 'He alone was a well-furnished library, full of all faculties, of all studies, of all learning; the memory, the reading of that man were near to a miracle.' Fuller, speaking of Jewel, Rainolds, and Hooker, as all Devonshire and all Corpus men, says: 'No one county in England bare three such men (contemporary at large) in what college soever they were bred, no college in England bred such three men in what county soever they were born.' Even Antony Wood, abominating, as he did, Calvinism and puritanism in all their forms, breaks out into enthusiastic praises of Rainolds.

There are two portraits of Rainolds in the president's lodgings at Corpus, but one is a copy of the other, or both are copies of the same original, which was undoubtedly the bust in the chapel. The engravings in Holland's 'Herœologia' and in the 'Continuatio Secunda' to Boissard are similar to the paintings at Corpus.

Rainolds published: 1. 'Sex Theses de Sacra Scriptura et Ecclesia publicis in Acad. Ox. disputationibus propositæ,' London, 1580; republished, with additions and a defence, London, 1602. 2. 'The Summe of the Conference betwene John Rainolds and John Hart touching the Head and the Faith of the Church. Penned by John Rainolds and allowed by John Hart for a faithfull report,' &c., London, 1584. 3. 'Orationes duæ ex iis quas habuit in Coll. C. C., quum Linguam Græcam profiteretur,' Oxford, 1587. 4. 'De Romanæ Ecclesiæ Idolatria. Operis inchoati Libri Duo,' Oxford, 1596. 5. 'The Overthrow of Stage-Players, by the way of Controversie between D. Gager and D. Rainoldes, wherennto are added certaine Latin letters [between Reynolds and Albericus Gentilis, Reader of Civil Law in Oxford] concerning the same matter,' no place, 1599 (in this controversy Rainolds condemns stage-plays, even when acted by students). The following works were published posthumously: 1. 'A Defence of the Judgment of the Reformed Churches, that a man may lawfullie not onlie put awaie his wife for her adulterie, but also marrie another,' no place, 1609. 2. 'Censura Librorum Apocryphorum Veteris Testamenti,' in 250 lectures, 2 vols. Oppenheim, 1611. 3. 'The Prophecie of Obadiah opened and applied,' &c., Oxford, 1613. 4. 'A Letter to his Friend, concerning his Advise for the Studie of Divinitie,' London, 1613. 5. 'Orationes duodecim cum aliis quibusdam opusculis. Adjecta est Oratio Funebris habita a M. Isaaco Wake, Oratore Publico,' London, 1619. 6. 'The Judgment of Doctor Reignolds concerning Episcopacy, whether it be God's Ordinance, expressed in a letter to Sir Francis Knowls, concerning Dr. Bancroft's Sermon at St. Paul's Crosse, preached Feb. 9, 1588,' London, 1641. 7. 'Sermons on the Prophecies of Haggai, "never before printed, being very usefull for these times,"' London, 1648. To these works must be added the important part which Rainolds took in the translation of the Prophets in the 'Authorised Version' of the scriptures.

[C. C. C. Register of Admissions; Fulman MSS. in C. C. C. Library, vol ix. ff. 113–228; Fowler's Hist. of C. C. C. pp. 124, 127, 135, 137–144, 147, 151, 157–69; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (sub nomine) and Annals, sub 1576, 1584, 1586, 1592; Fuller's Church History of Britain, sub 1607; Cardwell's Conferences, 3rd edit. pp. 178, 140–1, 200, 187–8; Crackanthorpe's Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, cap. 69; Bishop Hall's Works, Epistles, Decade I, Ep. 7 (ed. Wynter, vi. 149–50).] T. F.

RAINOLDS, WILLIAM (1544?–1594), Roman catholic divine, second son of Richard Rainolds, farmer, and elder brother of John Rainolds [q. v.], was born at Pinhoe, near Exeter, about 1544. His name is variously spelt Rainolds, Raynolds, Reynolds, and Reginaldus. He was educated at Winchester School and New College, Oxford, of which he was elected probationer fellow in 1560, and perpetual fellow in 1562. He graduated B.A. on 17 June 1563, and proceeded M.A. on 4 April 1567. Having taken holy orders in the church of England, he held for a time the rectory of Lavenham, West Sussex. In 1572 he resigned his fellowship, and went into residence as a commoner at Hart Hall. Becoming a convert to Roman catholicism, he migrated to Louvain, thence to Douay, and eventually visited Rome, where he was received into the Roman catholic church in 1575. His change of faith is attributed partly to a study of the controversy between John Jewel [q. v.] and Thomas Harding (1516–1572) [q. v.], and partly to the influence of William, afterwards Cardinal Allen. Returning to Douay, he matriculated at the English College there in 1577. He also entered the English College at Reims on 9 April 1578, but returned to Douay to receive priest's orders in 1580, and there lectured on St. Paul's Epistles in April 1581. He afterwards held the chair of divinity and Hebrew in the English College at Reims, where he collaborated with Dr. Gregory Martin [q. v.] in the preparation of his version of the New

Testament. He spent the last few years of his life as priest of the Beguines church at Antwerp, where he died on 24 Aug. 1594. His remains were interred in the Beguines church, on the south side of the chancel.

His works are as follows: 1. 'A Refutation of sundry Reprehensions, Cavils, and false Sleightes, by which M. Whitaker laboureth to deface the late English translation, and Catholic Annotations of the New Testament, and the Book of Discovery of heretical corruptions,' Paris, 1583, 8vo. 2. 'De Justa Reipublicæ Christianæ in reges impios et hæreticos Authoritate' (published as by G. Gulielmus Rossæus, but ascribed by Pits to Rainolds), Antwerp, 1592, 8vo. 3. 'Treatise conteyning the true Catholike and Apostolike Faith of the Holy Sacrifice and Sacrament ordeyned by Christ as His Last Supper, with a Declaration of the Berengarian Heresie renewed in our Age,' &c., Antwerp, 1593, 8vo. 4. 'Calvino-Turcismus, i.e. Calvinisticæ Perfidiæ cum Mahumetana Collatio, et utriusque sectæ Confutatio,' Antwerp, 1597, and Cologne, 1603, 8vo [see GIFFORD, WILLIAM, D.D., 1554–1629]. Some unpublished works are also ascribed to Rainolds by Pits.

[Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Script. an. 1594; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 133; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 613; Magn. Brit. et Hibern. v. 177; Cotton's Rheems and Doway, p. 13; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 67; Records of the English Catholics, ed. Knox; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, v. 201, 537; Bodl. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

RAINSBOROUGH. [See RAINBOROW.]

RAINSFORD, CHARLES (1728–1809), general, born at West Ham on 3 Feb. 1728, was the only son of Francis Rainsford (*d.* 1770), by his wife Isabella, daughter of William Bale of Foston, Derbyshire. He was educated at Great Clacton, Essex, by a clerical friend of his father, and in March 1744 was appointed second cornet in General Bland's dragoons, through the influence of his uncle, Charles Rainsford (*d.* 1778), deputy lieutenant of the Tower of London. The regiment was then serving in Flanders against the French; Rainsford joined it at once, and carried the standard at the battle of Fontenoy on 30 April 1745. On 1 May following he was appointed ensign in the Coldstream guards, and with them was ordered home on the news of the Jacobite rebellion. In 1751 he was gazetted lieutenant with the rank of captain, and when James O'Hara, second lord Tyrawley [q. v.], became colonel of the Coldstream guards, he made Rainsford successively adjutant to the battalion, major of brigade, and aide-de-camp. In 1758 Rainsford went to Gibraltar as Tyrawley's private secretary; he returned in 1760, and in the following year was given a company and sent to serve under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick in Germany.

In 1762, when Spain threatened to invade Portugal, Rainsford again accompanied Tyrawley thither as aide-de-camp, and was shortly afterwards appointed brigadier-general and chief engineer in Portugal; in this capacity he fortified many strong places in the country. He was ordered home in 1763, and promoted second major in the Grenadier guards. In 1773 he was elected M.P. for Maldon, Essex, by Lord Rochford's influence; in 1787 he represented Beeralston, Devonshire, and in 1790 Newport, Cornwall, through the favour of the Duke of Northumberland, but he took little part in parliamentary proceedings. During 1776 and 1777 he was employed in raising troops in Germany for the American war, and in the latter year was appointed aide-de-camp to George III and promoted major-general. During the Gordon riots in 1780 he commanded the infantry stationed in Hyde Park and then at Blackheath; he was also appointed equerry to the Duke of Gloucester, and colonel of the 44th regiment. In 1782 he was sent to take command of the garrison at Minorca, but before his arrival the island capitulated to the Spaniards.

On the outbreak of the revolutionary war in 1793, Rainsford was sent as second in command to Gibraltar, where he remained till March 1795. On his return home he was made a general and appointed governor of Cliff Fort, Tynemouth; he saw no further active service, and died at his house in Soho Square on 24 May 1809. He was buried in a vault in the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula in the Tower, with his father, his uncle Charles, and his first wife. He married, first, Elizabeth Miles (1758–1781), by whom he had one son, Colonel William Henry Rainsford (*d.* 1823), and two daughters, Julia Anne and Josephina; the latter, for whom Sir Joseph Yorke stood godfather, died in infancy. Rainsford married, secondly, Ann Cornwallis, daughter of Sir William More Molyneux of Loseley Park, Guildford; by her, who died in 1798, he had no issue.

Rainsford was a man of varied tastes. He was elected F.R.S. in 1779; he was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, a member of a society for making discoveries in Africa, and various benevolent institutions. He dabbled in alchemy, was a Rosicrucian and a freemason. He left behind him nearly

forty volumes of manuscript, which were purchased by the British Museum, and now comprise Additional MSS. 23644–80; they include autobiographical memoranda, papers and letters referring to Portugal, 1762–4, to Gibraltar, 1793–6, to raising of German mercenaries, 1776–8, a narrative of the expedition to the Mediterranean, 1781–2, correspondence with Lord Amherst, the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland and others, papers on freemasonry, magnetism, and alchemical processes, copies of the correspondence and papers of Lord Tyrawley, and of the journal of the Duke of Gloucester. The papers relating to the raising of German mercenaries for the American war of independence have been printed in the 'Proceedings of the New York Historical Society,' 1879.

[Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23644–80, esp. No. 23667 (see above); Gent. Mag. 1809, i. 486, 583; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Morant's Essex, i. 464; Genealogist, ii. 108–9; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc.] A. F. P.

RAINSFORD, MARCUS (*fl.* 1805), author, younger son of Edward Rainsford of Sallins, co. Kildare, born about 1750, obtained a commission and saw service in the 105th regiment, commanded by Francis, lord Rawdon (afterwards second Earl of Moira), during the American war of independence. In 1794 he served under the Duke of York in the Netherlands, and was afterwards employed in raising black troops in the West Indies. In 1799 he visited St. Domingo, and had an interview with Toussaint L'Ouverture. He was subsequently arrested and condemned to death as a spy, but was reprieved and eventually set at liberty. Of this adventure he published an account, entitled 'A Memoir of Transactions that took place in St. Domingo in the Spring of 1799' (London, 1802, 8vo; 2nd edit. entitled 'St. Domingo; or an Historical, Political, and Military Sketch of the Black Republic,' 1802, 8vo). He retired from the army with the rank of captain about 1803. He also published 'An Historical Account of the Black Empire of Hayti,' London, 4to, 1805; and a poem in the heroic couplet, entitled 'The Revolution; or Britain Delivered,' London, 1801 (2nd edit. 8vo). The date of Rainsford's death is uncertain. His sister Frances (*d.* 1809) married, first, in 1774, Major-general Wellbore Ellis Doyle (*d.* 1797); and, secondly, Count Joseph Grimaldi, brother of the Prince of Monaco.

[Memoir above mentioned; Foster's Baronetage, 'Doyle;' Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 512; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

RAINSFORD, SIR RICHARD (1605–1680), judge, second son of Robert Rainsford of Staverton, Northamptonshire, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Kirton of Thorpe-Mandeville in the same county, was born in 1605. He matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College on 13 Dec. 1622, but left the university without a degree. In 1630 he was elected recorder of Daventry, being then a student of Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 16 Oct. 1632, and elected treasurer in 1660. In 1653 he was elected recorder of Northampton, which borough he represented in the Convention parliament of 1660, and also in Charles II's first parliament, until his elevation to the bench. As he was designated a member of the projected order of Knights of the Royal Oak, it is probable that during the interregnum he had shown himself a king's friend. On 26 Oct. 1660 he was sworn serjeant-at-law, and on 16 Nov. 1663 was raised to the exchequer bench, having in the interval received the honour of knighthood. Rainsford presided over the commission which sat at Dublin during the earlier months of 1663 to supervise the execution of the Act of Settlement, and on his return to England was raised to the exchequer bench, 16 Nov. the same year.

He was one of Sir Matthew Hale's colleagues in the commission which sat at Clifford's Inn, 1667–72, to determine the legal questions arising out of the rebuilding of the quarters of London destroyed by the great fire. In the meantime he was transferred to the king's bench, 6 Feb. 1668–9, and on 12 April 1676 he succeeded Hale as lord chief justice. On the return to Lord Shaftesbury's writ of habeas corpus he decided, 29 June 1677, an important point of constitutional law, viz. that the courts of law have no jurisdiction, during the parliamentary session, to discharge a peer committed by order of the House of Lords, even though the warrant of commitment be such as would be void if issued by an ordinary tribunal [see COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, first EARL OF SHAFTESBURY]. Rainsford was removed to make room for Sir William Scroggs in June 1678. He died at Dallington, Northamptonshire, where he had his seat and founded an almshouse. His remains were interred in Dallington church.

Rainsford married at Kingsthorpe, on 30 May 1637, Catherine, daughter of Rev. Samuel Clerke, D.D., rector of St. Peter's, Northampton, who survived him, and died on 1 June 1698. By her he had, with five daughters, six sons. Most of his children died early. His eldest son, Richard, matricu-

lated at Oxford from Queen's College on 15 June 1657, represented Northampton in the first parliament of James II, 1685–7, and died on 17 March 1702–3.

Rainsford's portrait, by Gerard Soest, is at Lincoln's Inn; another, by Michael Wright, is at the Guildhall; a third, by Claret, was engraved by Tompson (Bromley).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 131; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 495; Siderfin's Rep. pp. 153, 408; Wotton's Baronetage, iv. 371; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. p. 113; Parl. Hist. iv. 5; Lists of Members of Parl. (official); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1663–4 p. 341, 1665–6 p. 496, 1670 Addenda, p. 694; Sir Thomas Raymond's Rep. pp. 4, 175, 294; North's Lives, i. 130; Carte's Life of Ormonde, ii. 261; Howell's State Trials, vi. 1296; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), i. 162, 164; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 493, 8th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 112, 9th Rep. App. pt. ii. pp. 16, 81, 104, 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 29; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

RAINTON, Sir NICHOLAS (1569–1646), lord mayor of London, third son of Robert Rainton, by his wife Margaret, was baptised at Heighington in the parish of Washingborough, Lincolnshire, on 10 June 1569. Having been admitted a freeman of the city and a member of the Haberdashers' Company, he established himself in business as a mercer in Lombard Street. He was elected alderman for Aldgate ward on 2 June 1621, and moved to Cornhill on 29 April 1634. He served the office of sheriff in 1621, and in 1632 became lord mayor. Thomas Heywood the dramatist composed for the inauguration of his mayoralty a pageant entitled 'London's Fountain of Arts and Sciences.' During his term of office (June 1633) he made a state visit to Richmond, accompanied by the aldermen, and presented Queen Henrietta Maria with a basin and ewer of gold, engraved with her arms, and of the value of 800*l.* (*City Records*, Repertory 47, fols. 273 *b*, 287, 302 *b*).

He became president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1634, and held that office until his death (*Remembrancia*, p. 479 *n.*); his portrait is preserved in the hospital. In 1640, when Charles I commanded the mayor and aldermen to attend the privy council and furnish a list of such citizens as were in a position to advance money to the combined amount of 200,000*l.*, Rainton and three other aldermen—Geere, Atkins, and Soames—refused to attend. They were proceeded against in the Star-chamber, and committed to separate prisons, Rainton being lodged in the Marshalsea. On 10 May the four aldermen were removed to the Tower. Popular indignation ran high, and in five days they were released; and, though they persisted in their refusal to rate citizens for the loan, they were dismissed without penalty (Gardiner, *History*, ix. 130, 135).

On 12 Aug. 1642, when the royalist lord-mayor Gurney was deposed by the House of Lords, Rainton was directed to summon a common hall for the election of a new mayor (*House of Lords' Journal*, v. 284). Rainton was assessed on 21 Aug. 1646 by the committee for advance of money at 2,000*l.* (*Proceedings*, 1642–56, ii. 722). He died on 19 Aug. 1646, aged 78, and was buried on 15 Sept. at Enfield. By his will, proved 11 Sept. 1646, he gave to the parish of Enfield, where his mansion, Forty House, was situate, 10*l.* per annum for ever to apprentice three poor children of the village, and born 'in such houses only as had been then built forty years.' He also left his dwelling-house in Lombard Street, with adjoining tenements, to the Haberdashers' Company in trust to provide yearly payments to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and to the parishes of St. Mary Woolchurch, St. Edmund the King, Lombard Street, and Washingborough, together with gifts to poor members of the guild. All these legacies were placed under the company's management. The rents from his Lombard Street property were much reduced, if not entirely lost, through the great fire of London.

A superb monument to his memory stands against the north wall of the vestry room of Enfield church. His effigy, in armour, wears the lord-mayor's robe.

Rainton married, at St. Christopher-le-Stocks, on 16 Nov. 1602, Rebecca, sister of Sir Thomas Moulson, lord mayor in 1633–4. He had no issue, and his great-nephew Nicholas was heir-at-law. His wife predeceased him in 1640, and was also buried at Enfield.

[Taylor's Some Account of the Taylor Family, p. 696 (contains a pedigree of Rainton); Nichols's Notes on London Pageants, 1824–5; Maitland's Hist. of London, 1760, i. 321; Robinson's Hist. of Enfield, ii. 31–5; Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. v. pp. 65, 143; Visitation of Middlesex in 1663, 1820, p. 12.] C. W–H.

RAINY, HARRY (1792–1876), physician, born at Criech, Sutherlandshire, on 20 Oct. 1792, was youngest son of George Rainy (*d.* 1810), minister of Criech, and Anne (*d.* 1833), daughter of the Rev. Gilbert Robertson of Kincardine. He matriculated at Glasgow University in 1806, and formed a lifelong friendship with a fellow student, John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.] He studied medicine from 1808 to 1810, when he mi-

grated to Edinburgh and continued the study till 1812. Returning to Glasgow, he acted as clerk in the Royal Infirmary from 1812 to 1814. In May 1814 he went to Paris to work in the hospitals, and was a spectator of the commotion caused by the news of Bonaparte's return from Elba. He became acquainted with Roux, Dupuytren, Orfila, and other distinguished members of the French medical and surgical schools, which had outrun the British in some points of practice. In 1815 he returned to Glasgow, travelling by way of Metz through Germany and Belgium, crossing the field of Waterloo some weeks before the battle. In Glasgow he soon acquired a large practice. As a lecturer he taught the institutes of medicine in Glasgow University from 1832 to 1839, and the practice of medicine from 1839 to 1841. He had graduated M.D. at Glasgow in April 1833, and in 1841 was appointed to the chair of forensic medicine and medical jurisprudence in the university. He thenceforth practised as a consulting physician with much success. In 1862 he resigned his chair, and on 19 Nov. 1873 the university conferred on him the degree of LL.D. on the installation of Mr. Disraeli as rector of the university. While possessing extensive knowledge and skill as a medical practitioner, Rainy was a keen theologian, and at the time of the Scottish disruption he took a leading part on the side of the free church. He died in Glasgow on 6 Aug. 1876. On 30 Nov. 1818 he married Barbara, daughter of Captain Robert Gordon of Invercarron. She died on 8 July 1854. His eldest son, Robert Rainy, D.D. (*b.* 1826), principal of the New College, Edinburgh, was in 1887 moderator of the Free Church General Assembly. His second son, George (1832–1869), M.D. of Glasgow, was surgeon to the eye infirmary there, and lecturer in the university in 1868.

[Scott's Fasti, v. 334; Times, 18 Aug. 1876; Scotsman, 8 Aug. 1876; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; British Medical Journal, August 1876; information received from Principal Rainy and Miss Christina Rainy.] G. S–H.

RAITHBY, JOHN (1766–1826), lawyer, born in 1766, was eldest son of Edmund Raithby of Edenham, Lincolnshire. On 26 Jan. 1795 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was subsequently called to the bar. He practised in the court of chancery. His legal writings obtained for him a commissionership of bankruptcy; he was also nominated a sub-commissioner on the public records. Raithby died at the Grove, Highgate, on 31 Aug. 1826, leaving a widow.

Raithby published anonymously, in 1798, 'The Study and Practice of the Law considered,' 8vo, an ably written treatise, for some time attributed to Sir James Mackintosh. An American edition appeared at Portland, Maine, in 1806, and the second English edition was issued at London in 1816, with the author's name. With Sir Thomas Edlyne Tomlins, Raithby issued a new edition of the 'Statutes at Large,' from Magna Charta to the Union, 41 Geo. III, 10 vols. 4to, 1811 (also in 20 vols. 8vo, 1811). Tomlins co-operated in the edition down to 49 Geo. III, when he relinquished the task to Raithby and Nicholas Simons. Raithby compiled a useful 'Index' to the work, 'from Magna Charta to 49 Geo. III,' which appeared in 1814, in 1 vol. 4to and in 3 vols. 8vo. He likewise compiled alphabetical and chronological indexes to the 'Statutes of the Realm,' which were published by the record commissioners in 1824 and 1828, folio.

Raithby wrote also: 1. 'The Law and Principle of Money considered,' 8vo, London, 1811. 2. 'Henry Bennet: a Novel,' 3 vols. 12mo, London.

[Gent. Mag. 1826, pt. ii. p. 282; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1726.] G. G.

RALEGH, SIR WALTER (1552?–1618), military and naval commander and author, was born about 1552 at Hayes or Hayes Barton, near Budleigh Salterton, South Devonshire (for description of birthplace see *Trans. of Devonshire Association*, xxi. 312–20). His father, Walter Ralegh (1496?–1581), a country gentleman, was originally settled at Fardell, near Plymouth, where he owned property at his death; he removed about 1520 to Hayes, where he leased an estate, and spent the last years of his long life at Exeter. He narrowly escaped death in the western rebellion of 1549, was churchwarden of East Budleigh in 1561, and is perhaps the 'Walter Rawley' who represented Wareham in the parliament of 1558. He was buried in the church of St. Mary Major, Exeter, on 23 Feb. 1580–1. He married thrice: first, about 1518, Joan, daughter of John Drake of Exmouth, and probably first cousin of Sir Francis Drake; secondly, a daughter of Darrell of London; and, thirdly, after 1548, Katharine, daughter of Sir Philip Champernowne of Modbury, and widow of Otho Gilbert (*d.* 18 Feb. 1547) of Compton, near Dartmouth.

By his first wife the elder Ralegh had two sons: George, who is said to have furnished a ship to meet the Spanish armada in 1588, and was buried at Withycombe Ralegh on

12 March 1596-7, leaving issue believed to be illegitimate; and John, who succeeded to the family property at Fardell, and died at a great age in 1629. Mary, the only child of the second marriage, was wife of Hugh Snedale. By his third wife, Katharine (*d.* 1594), whose will, dated 11 May 1594, is in the probate registry at Exeter, the elder Ralegh had, together with a daughter Margaret and Walter, the subject of this notice,

Sir Carew Ralegh (1550?–1625?), Sir Walter's elder brother of the whole blood. Carew engaged in 1578 in the expedition of his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.], and figured with Sir Walter and his two elder half-brothers, George and John, on the list of sea-captains drawn up in consequence of rumours of a Spanish invasion in January 1585–6. He sat in parliament as member for Wiltshire in 1586, for Ludgershall in 1589, for Downton both in 1603–4 and in 1621, and he was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1601 at Basing House. For some time he was gentleman of the horse to John Thynne of Longleat, and on Thynne's death he married his widow, Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Wroughton of Broad Heighton, Wiltshire. On his marriage he sold his property in Devonshire, and settled at Downton House, near Salisbury. Until 1625 he was lieutenant of the Isle of Portland (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1608-25). Aubrey says of him that he 'had a delicate clear voice, and played skilfully on the olpharion' (*Letters*, ii. 510). His second son, Walter (1586–1646), is separately noticed.

Through his father and mother, who are both credited by tradition with puritan predilections, Walter Ralegh was connected with many distinguished Devon and Cornish families — the Courtenays, Grenvilles, St. Legers, Russells, Drakes, and Gilberts. Sir Humphrey Gilbert was his mother's son by her first husband. His early boyhood seems to have been spent at Hayes, and he may have been sent to school at Budleigh; Sidmouth and Ottery St. Mary have also been suggested as scenes of his education. It was doubtless by association with the sailors on the beach at Budleigh Salterton that he imbibed the almost instinctive understanding of the sea that characterises his writings. Sir John Millais, in his picture 'The Boyhood of Ralegh,' painted at Budleigh Salterton in 1870, represents him sitting on the seashore at the foot of a sunburnt sailor, who is narrating his adventures. He certainly learnt to speak with the broadest of Devonshire accents, which he retained through life. From childhood he was, says Naunton, 'an indefatigable reader.' At the age of fourteen or fifteen he would seem to have gone to Oxford, where he was, according to Wood, in residence for three years as a member of Oriel College. His name appears in the college books in 1572, but the dates and duration of his residence are uncertain.

In 1569 Ralegh sought adventures in France as a volunteer in the Huguenot army. With it he was present in the battle of Jarnac (13 March), and again at Moncontour (*Hist. of the World*, v. ii. 3, 8). It has been conjectured that on 24 Aug. 1572, the day of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, he was in Paris; it is more probable that he was in the south of France, where, according to his own testimony, he saw the catholics smoked out of the caves in the Languedoc hills (*ib.* iv. ii. 16). It is stated authoritatively that he remained in France for upwards of five years, but nothing further is known of his experiences there (Oldys, p. 21). In the spring of 1576 he was in London, and in a copy of congratulatory verses which he prefixed to the 'Steele Glas' of George Gascoigne [q. v.], published in April 1576, he is described as 'of the Middle Temple.' It may be supposed that he was only 'a passing lodger;' he has himself stated that he was not a law student (*Works*, i. 669). In December 1577 he appears to have had a residence at Islington, and been known as a hanger-on of the court (Gosse, p. 6). It is possible that in 1577 or 1578 he was in the Low Countries under Sir John Norris or Norreys [q. v.], and was present in the brilliant action of Rymenant on 1 Aug. 1578 (Oldys, p. 25); but the statement is conjectural.

In April 1578 he was in England (*Trans. of the Devonshire Association*, xv. 174), and in September he was at Dartmouth, where he joined his half-brother Sir Humphrey Gilbert in fitting out a fleet of eleven ships for a so-called voyage of discovery. After tedious delays, only seven, three of which were very small, finally sailed on 19 Nov. That the 'voyage of discovery' was a mere pretence may be judged by the armament of the ships, which according to the standard of the age, was very heavy. Gilbert commanded the Admiral, of 250 tons; Carew, Ralegh's elder brother, commanded the Vice-Admiral; Ralegh himself the Falcon of 100 tons, with the distinguishing motto, 'Nec mortem peto, nec finem fugio' (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, cxxvi. 46, i. 49; cf. McDougall, *Voyage of the Resolute*, pp. 520–6). It is probable that Gilbert went south to the Azores, or even to the West Indies. After an indecisive engagement with some

Spaniards, the expedition was back at Dartmouth in the spring of 1579 (HAKLUYT, *Principal Navigations*, iii. 186.)

A few months later Ralegh was at the court, on terms of intimacy at once with the Earl of Leicester, and with Leicester's bitter enemy and Burghley's disreputable son-in-law, the Earl of Oxford. At Oxford's request he carried a challenge to Leicester's nephew, Sir Philip Sidney, which Sidney accepted, but Oxford refused to fight, and, it is said, proposed to have Sidney assassinated. Ralegh's refusal to assist in this wicked business bred a coldness between him and Oxford, which deepened on the latter's part into deadly hatred (ST. JOHN, i. 48). But Ralegh's temper was hot enough to involve him in like broils on his own account. In February 1579-80 he was engaged in a quarrel with Sir Thomas Perrot, and on the 7th the two were brought before the lords of the council 'for a fray made betwixt them,' and 'committed prisoners to the Fleet.' Six days later they were released on finding sureties for their keeping the peace (*ib.* i. 50), but on 17 March Ralegh and one Wingfield were committed to the Marshalsea for 'a fray beside the tennis-court at Westminster' (*Acts of Priv. Council*, xi. 421).

Next June Ralegh sailed for Ireland as the captain of a company of one hundred soldiers. The friendship of Leicester, and, through Sidney, of Walsingham, brought him opportunities of personal distinction. In August he was joined in commission with Sir Warham St. Leger for the trial of James Fitzgerald, brother of the Earl of Desmond, who was sentenced and put to death as a traitor. Ralegh expressed the conviction that leniency to bloody-minded malefactors was cruelty to good and peaceable subjects (*ib.* i. 38). When, in November, the lord deputy, Grey, forced the Spanish and Italian adventurers, who had built and garrisoned the Fort del Oro at Smerwick, to surrender at discretion, Ralegh had no scruples about carrying out the lord deputy's order to put them to the sword, to the number of six hundred (*ib.* i. 40) [see GREY, ARTHUR, fourteenth LORD GREY DE WILTON]. Although the exploit has the aspect of a cold-blooded butchery, it must be remembered that the Spaniards were legally pirates, who had without valid commissions stirred up the native Irish to rebellion, and that English adventurers in the same legal position on the Spanish main [cf. OXENHAM, JOHN], although they were free from the added imputation of inciting to rebellion, had been mercilessly slain. The only fault found by the queen was that the superior officers had been spared (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, lxxix. 13). Edmund Spenser [q. v.], who was present at Smerwick, approved of Grey's order and of Ralegh's obedience (*View of the Present State of Ireland*, Globe edit. p. 656), and Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador in London, ventured on no remonstrance (FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, Cabinet edit. x. 582-91).

During the campaign Spenser and Ralegh were necessarily brought together, but it does not appear that any intimacy then sprang up between them, and in January Ralegh was sent into garrison at Cork, where, except for an occasional journey to Dublin to confer with Grey or a dashing skirmish, he lay till the end of July. He was then appointed one of a temporary commission for the government of Munster, which established its headquarters at Lismore, and thence kept the whole province in hand. It was apparently in November that Ralegh, on his way from Lismore to Cork with eight horse and eighty foot, was attacked by a numerous body of Irish. They could not, however, stand before the disciplined strength of the English, and fled. Ralegh, hotly pursuing them with his small body of horse, got in among a crowd of the fugitives, who turned to bay, and fought fiercely, stabbing the horses with their knives. Ralegh's horse was killed, and Ralegh, entangled under the falling animal, owed delivery from imminent danger to the arrival of reinforcements. This marked the end, for the time, of Ralegh's Irish service.

In the beginning of December 1581 he was sent to England with despatches from Colonel Zouch, the new governor of Munster, and, coming to the court, then at Greenwich, happened to attract the notice and catch the fancy of the queen. There is nothing improbable in the story of his spreading his new plush cloak over a muddy road for the queen to walk on. The evidence on which it is based (FULLER, *Worthies*) is shadowy; but the incident is in keeping with Ralegh's quick, decided resolution, and it is certain that Ralegh sprang with a sudden bound into the royal favour. Fuller's other story of his writing on a window of the palace, with a diamond,

> Fain would I climb, yet fear I to fall,

and of Elizabeth's replying to it with

> If thy heart fails thee, climb not at all,

rests on equally weak testimony, and is inherently improbable. Naunton's story that Ralegh first won the queen's favour by the ability he showed in pleading his cause

before the council has been satisfactorily disproved by Edwards (i. 49). It, in fact, appears that a handsome figure and face were his real credentials. He was under thirty, tall, well-built, of 'a good presence,' with thick dark hair, a bright complexion, and an expression full of life. His dress, too, was at all times magnificent, to the utmost limit of his purse; and, when called on to speak, he answered 'with a bold and plausible tongue, whereby he could set out his parts to the best advantage.' He had, moreover, the reputation of a bold and dashing partisan, ingenious and daring; fearless alike in the field and in the council-chamber, a man of a stout heart and a sound head.

For several years Ralegh belonged to the court, the recipient of the queen's bounties and favour to an extent which gave much occasion for scandal. He was indeed consulted as to the affairs of Ireland, and Grey's rejection of his advice was a chief cause of Grey's recall; but such service, in itself a mark of the queen's confidence, does not account for the numerous appointments and grants which, within a few years, raised him from the position of a poor gentleman-adventurer to be one of the most wealthy of the courtiers. Among other patents and monopolies, he was granted, in May 1583, that of wine licenses, which brought him in from 800*l.* to 2,000*l.* a year, though it involved him in a dispute with the vice-chancellor of Cambridge, on whose jurisdiction his lessee had encroached. In 1584 he was knighted, and in 1585 was appointed warden of the stannaries, that is of the mines of Cornwall and Devon, lord lieutenant of Cornwall, and vice-admiral of the two counties. Both in 1585 and 1586 he sat in parliament as member for Devonshire. In 1586, too, he obtained the grant of a vast tract of land—some forty thousand acres in Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary. The grant included Youghal, with manorial rights and the salmon fishery of the Blackwater, and Ralegh began building houses at both Youghal and Lismore. He was also appointed captain of the queen's guard, an office requiring immediate attendance on the queen's person. In 1587 he was granted estates in Lincolnshire, Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire, forfeited by Babington and his fellow-conspirators.

Ralegh, however, was ill-fitted to spend his life in luxury and court intrigue, of which, as the queen's favourite, he was the centre. His jurisdiction of the stannaries marked an era of reform, and the rules which he laid down continued long in force. As vice-admiral of the western counties, with his half-brother Sir John Gilbert as his deputy in Devon, he secured a profitable share in the privateering against Spain, which was conducted under cover of commissions from the Prince of Condé or from the Prince of Orange. In 1583 he had a large interest in the Newfoundland voyage of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, fitting out a vessel of two hundred tons, called the Bark Ralegh, which he had intended to command himself, till positively forbidden by his royal mistress. After Gilbert's death he applied for a patent similar to that which Gilbert had held—to discover unknown lands, to take possession of them in the queen's name, and to hold them for six years. This was granted on 25 March 1584, and in April he sent out a preliminary expedition under Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlow, who, taking the southern route by the West Indies and the coast of Florida, made the land to the southward of Cape Hatteras. They then coasted northwards, entered the Oregon inlet, and in the queen's name took possession of Wokoken, Roanoke, and the mainland adjacent. To this region, on their return in September, the queen herself gave the name of Virginia, then, and for many years afterwards, applied to the whole seaboard of the continent, from Florida to Newfoundland.

Ralegh now put forward the idea, possibly conceived years before in intercourse with Coligny (Besant, *Gaspard Coligny*, chap. vii.), of establishing a colony in the newly discovered country; and, as the queen would not allow him to go in person, the expedition sailed in April 1585, under the command of his cousin, Sir Richard Grenville or Greynvile [q.v.], with Ralph Lane [q.v.] as governor of the colony, and Thomas Harriot [q.v.], who described himself as Ralegh's servant, as surveyor. The rules for its government were drawn up by Ralegh; but quarrels, in the first instance between Lane and Grenville and afterwards between the English settlers and the natives, rendered the scheme abortive, and in June 1586 the settlement was evacuated, the colonists being carried home by the fleet under Sir Francis Drake. Ralegh had meantime sent Grenville out with reinforcements and supplies; but, as he found the place deserted, he came back, leaving fifteen men on Roanoke. In the summer of 1587 another and larger expedition was sent out under the command of John White, who, when supplies ran short, came home, leaving eighty-nine men, seventeen women, and two children, including his own daughter and her child. Ralegh fitted out two ships in the following spring, but the captains converted the expedition into a privateering cruise, and, after being roughly handled by

some Rochelle men-of-war, they came back to England. When, in 1589, a tardy relief was sent, the colonists had disappeared, nor was any trace of them ever recovered; and Ralegh, having spent upwards of 40,000*l.* in the attempt to found the colony, was compelled to abandon the project for the time. In after years he sent out other expeditions to Virginia, the latest in 1603. On his downfall in that year his patent reverted to the crown.

It is by his long, costly, and persistent effort to establish this first of English colonies that Ralegh's name is most favourably known; and, though the effort ended in failure, to Ralegh belongs the credit of having, first of Englishmen, pointed out the way to the formation of a greater England beyond the seas. But he had no personal share in the actual expeditions, and he was never in his whole life near the coast of Virginia. Among the more immediate results of his endeavours is popularly reckoned the introduction, about 1586, into England of potatoes and tobacco. The assertion is in part substantiated. His 'servant' Harriot, whom he sent out to America, gives in his 'Brief and True Report of Virginia' (1588) a detailed account of the potato and tobacco, and describes the uses to which the natives put them; he himself made the experiment of smoking tobacco. The potato and tobacco were in 1596 growing as rare plants in Lord Burghley's garden in the Strand (Gerard, *Catalogus*, 1596). In his 'Herbal' (1597, pp. 286–8, 781) Gerard gives an illustration and description of each. Although potatoes had at a far earlier period been brought to Europe by the Spaniards, Harriot's specimens were doubtless the earliest to be planted in this kingdom. Some of them Ralegh planted in his garden at Youghal, and on that ground he may be regarded as one of Ireland's chief benefactors. This claim is supported by the statement made to the Royal Society in 1693 by Sir Robert Southwell [q. v.], then president, to the effect that his grandfather first cultivated the potato in Ireland from specimens given him by Ralegh (G. W. Johnson, *Gardener*, 1849, i. 8). The cultivation spread rapidly in Ireland, but was uncommon in England until the eighteenth century. The assertion that Sir John Hawkins and Sir Francis Drake introduced the potato long before Ralegh initiated colonial enterprise appears to be erroneous. It seems that they brought over in 1565 some specimens of the sweet potato (*convolvulus battata*), which only distantly resembles the common potato (Alphonse de Candolle, *Origin of Cultivated Plants*, 1884; Clos, 'Quelques documents sur l'histoire de la pomme de terre,' in *Journal Agric. du midi de la France*, 1874, 8vo). With regard to tobacco, the plant was cultivated in Portugal before 1560, and Lobel, in his 'Stirpium Adversaria Nova' (pp. 251–2), declares that it was known in England before 1576. Drake and Hawkins seem to have first brought the leaf to England from America; but Ralegh (doubtless under the tuition of Harriot) was the first Englishman of rank to smoke it; he soon became confirmed in the habit, and taught his fellow-courtiers to follow his example, presenting to them pipes with bowls of silver. The practice spread with amazing rapidity among all classes of the nation (Camden, *Annals*, s.a. 1586; Tiedemann, *Geschichte des Tabaks*, 1854, pp. 148 sq.; Fairholt, *Tobacco*, 1859, pp. 50–1; cf. Gerard, *Herbal*, 1597, p. 289).

In March 1588, when the Spanish invasion appeared imminent, Ralegh was appointed one of a commission under the presidency of Sir Francis Knollys, with Lord Grey, Sir John Norris, and others—all land officers, with the exception of Sir Francis Drake—to draw up a plan for the defence of the country (*Western Antiquary*, vii. 276). The statement that it was by Ralegh's advice that the queen determined to fit out the fleet is unsupported by evidence (Stebbing, p. 65). The report of the commission seems to trust the defence of the country entirely to the land forces, possibly because its instruction referred only to their disposition. It nowhere appears that Ralegh had any voice as to the naval preparations. As the year advanced, he was sent into different parts of the country to hurry on the levies (Gosse, p. 38), especially in the west, where, as warden of the stannaries and lord lieutenant of Cornwall, it was his duty to embody the militia.

It is stated in every 'Life' of Ralegh that when the contending fleets were coming up Channel, Ralegh was one of the volunteers who joined the lord admiral and took a more or less prominent part in the subsequent fighting. Of this there is no mention in the English state papers or in the authentic correspondence of the time. Nor can any reliance be placed on the report that Ralegh took part in the naval operations mentioned in the 'Copie of a Letter sent out of England to Don Bernardin Mendoza' (1588, and often reprinted) (cf. *A Pack of Spanish Lies*). This doubtful authority also credits Robert Cecil with having joined the fleet—a manifest misstatement (*Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, i. 342).

In the early part of September Ralegh

was in Cornwall; afterwards in London, and about the 19th he crossed over to Ireland in company with Sir Richard Grenville (*State Papers*, Dom. ccxv. 64, ccxvi. 28, Ireland, 14 Sept.; Sir Thomas Heneage to Carew, 19 Sept., *Carew MSS.*) By December he was again at court, and came into conflict with the queen's new favourite, Essex. The latter strove to drive Ralegh from court, and on some unknown pretext sent him a challenge, which the lords of the council prevented his accepting, wishing the whole business 'to be repressed and to be buried in silence that it may not be known to her Majesty' (*State Papers*, Dom. ccxix. 33) [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. The statement that in the early summer of 1589 Ralegh took part in the expedition to Portugal under Drake and Norris (OLDYS, p. 119) is virtually contradicted by the full and authoritative documents relating to the expedition (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. ccxxii. 90, 97, 98, ccxxiii. 35, 55). In May 1589 Ralegh was in Ireland (*ib.* Ireland, cxliv. 27, 28), and possibly continued there during the summer; he was certainly there in August and September (*Cal. Carew MSS.* 5, 24 Aug.) To this period may be referred his intimacy with Edmund Spenser [q. v.], who bestowed on him in his poems the picturesque appellation of 'The Shepherd of the Ocean.' Ralegh returned to court in October, and, taking Spenser with him, secured for the poet a warm welcome from the queen. Ralegh's stay at court was short. His departure was apparently due to some jealousy of Sir William Fitzwilliam, lord deputy of Ireland, a friend of Essex, with whom he had quarrelled in Ireland. On 28 Dec. he wrote to Carew, 'My retreat from the court was upon good cause. . . . When Sir William Fitzwilliam shall be in England, I take myself for his better by the honourable offices I hold, as also by that nearness to her Majesty which still I enjoy' (*Cal. Carew MSS.*; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 3).

Court intrigues, his duties in Cornwall, the equipment of the various privateers in which he had an interest, seem to have occupied him through 1590. In the beginning of 1591 he was appointed to command in the second post, under Lord Thomas Howard, a strong squadron of queen's ships and others, to look out for the Spanish plate fleet from the West Indies. Ultimately, however, the queen refused to let him go, and his place afloat was taken by his cousin, Sir Richard Grenville, whose death he celebrated in 'A Report of the Truth of the Fight about the Isles of the Açores this last Sommer, betwixt the Revenge, one of her Majesties Shippes, and an Armada of the King of Spaine.' This, published anonymously in the autumn of 1591, was afterwards acknowledged in Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations,' and forms the basis of a contemporary ballad by Gervase Markham [q. v.] and of Tennyson's well-known poem.

In the following year (1592) a still stronger squadron was fitted out, mainly at the cost of Ralegh, who ventured all the money he could raise, amounting to about 34,000*l.*: the Earl of Cumberland also contributed largely, and the queen supplied two ships, the Foresight and Garland. It was intended that Ralegh should command it in person, though the queen had expressed herself opposed to the plan, and as early as 10 March he wrote to Cecil, 'I have promised her Majesty that, if I can persuade the companies to follow Sir Martin Frobiser, I will without fail return, and bring them but into the sea some fifty or three-score leagues; which to do, her Majesty many times, with great grace, bade me remember' (EDWARDS, ii. 45). But in the early days of May, as the fleet put to sea, Ralegh received an order to resign the command to Frobiser and return immediately. He conceived himself warranted in going as far as Cape Finisterre. There dividing the fleet, he sent one part, under Frobiser, to threaten the coast of Portugal so as to prevent the Spanish fleet putting to sea; the other, under Sir John Burgh, to the Azores, where it captured the Madre de Dios, the great carrack, homeward bound from the East Indies with a cargo of the estimated value of upwards of half a million sterling. By the beginning of June Ralegh had arrived in London, and although on 8 June he was staying at his own residence, Durham House in the Strand, the ancient London house of the bishops of Durham, which he held since 1584 on a grant from the crown (*ib.* ii. 252 seq.), he was in July sent to the Tower.

His recall and imprisonment were due to the queen's wrath on discovering that the man whom she had delighted to honour and enrich, who had been professing a lover's devotion to her, had been carrying on an intrigue with one of her maids of honour, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton [q. v.], who, baptised at Beddington 16 April 1565, was 27 years old. In March it was rumoured that Ralegh had married the lady, but this, in a letter to Robert Cecil on 10 March 1592, Ralegh had denounced as a 'malicious report.' According to Camden, Ralegh seduced the lady some months before, an assertion which J. P. Collier needlessly attempted to corroborate by printing a forged

news-letter on the topic (*Archæologia*, xxxiv. 160–70). The queen showed no more mercy to Mistress Throgmorton than to her lover, and she also was imprisoned in the Tower. In a letter addressed to Sir Robert Cecil in July Ralegh affected frenzied grief and rage at being debarred from the presence of the queen, whose personal attractions he eulogised in language of absurd extravagance (Edwards, ii. 51–2). In his familiar poem 'As you came from the Holy Land,' he seems to have converted into verse much of the flattering description of Elizabeth which figured in this letter to Cecil (*Poems*, ed. Hannah, pp. 80–1). But, despite these blandishments, he continued a close prisoner till the middle of September, when, on the arrival of the great carrack, the Madre de Dios, at Dartmouth, he was sent thither with Cecil and Drake, in the hope that by his local influence he might be able to stop the irregular pillage of the prize. He arrived in charge of a Mr. Blunt (*State Papers*, Dom. ccxliii. 17), perhaps Sir Christopher Blount [q. v.], the stepfather and friend of the Earl of Essex. On going on board the carrack his friends and the mariners congratulated him on being at liberty, but he answered 'No, I am the Queen of England's poor captive.' Cecil, his fellow-commissioner, treated him respectfully. 'I do grace him,' wrote Cecil, 'as much as I may, for I find him marvellous greedy to do anything to recover the conceit of his brutish offence' (*ib.*) By 27 Sept. the commissioners had reduced the affairs of the carrack to something like order (Edwards, ii. 73), and eventually the net proceeds of the prize amounted to about 150,000*l.*, of which the queen took the greatest part. Ralegh considered himself ill-used in receiving 36,000*l.*, being only 2,000*l.* more than he had ventured, while the Earl of Cumberland, who had ventured only 19,000*l.*, also received 36,000*l.* (*ib.* ii. 76–8). But her majesty, gratified, it may be, by her share of the booty, so far relented as to restore Ralegh his liberty.

It is probable that Ralegh and Elizabeth Throgmorton were married immediately afterwards. Being forbidden to come to court, they settled at Sherborne, where in January 1591–2 Ralegh had obtained a ninety-nine years' lease of the castle and park (*ib.* i. 463). He now busied himself with building and planting, 'repairing the castle, erecting a magnificent mansion close at hand, and laying out the grounds with the greatest refinement of taste' (St. John, i. 208). But he did not wholly withdraw himself from public life. Early in 1593 he was elected for Michael in Cornwall, and took an active part in the proceedings of the house. On 28 Feb. he spoke in support of open war with Spain. On 20 March he strenuously opposed the extensions of the privileges of aliens, and his speech was answered by Sir Robert Cecil. On 4 April he spoke with much ability and tact in favour of the Brownists, or rather against religious persecution (D'Ewes, *Journals*, pp. 478, 490, 493, 508–9, 517; Edwards, i. 271).

New difficulties followed his sojourn in London during the session. Passionately devoted to literature and science, he associated in London with men of letters of all classes and tastes. He was, with Cotton and Selden, a member of the Society of Antiquaries that had been formed by Archbishop Parker and lasted till 1605 (*Archæologia*, i. xxv), and to him is assigned the first suggestion of those meetings at the Mermaid tavern in Bread Street which Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, and many lesser writers long graced with their presence. He made valuable suggestions to Richard Hakluyt, when he was designing his great collection of 'Voyages' (cf. *History of the World*, bk. ii. cap. iii. sect. viii.) But it was not only literary and archæological topics that Ralegh discussed with his literary or antiquarian friends. Although he did not personally adopt the scepticism in matters of religion which was avowed by many Elizabethan authors, it attracted his speculative cast of mind, and he sought among the sceptics his closest companions. Thomas Harriot, who acknowledged himself to be a deist, he took into his house, on his return from Virginia, in order to study mathematics with him. With Christopher Marlowe, whose religious views were equally heterodox, he was in equally confidential relations. Izaak Walton testifies that he wrote the well-known answer to Marlowe's familiar lyric, 'Come, live with me and be my love.'

There is little doubt that Ralegh, Harriot, and Marlowe, and some other personal friends, including Ralegh's brother Carew, were all in 1592 and 1593 members of a select coterie which frequently debated religious topics with perilous freedom. According to a catholic pamphleteer writing in 1592, and calling himself Philopatris, the society was known as 'Sir Walter Rawley's School of Atheisme.' The master was stated to be a conjuror (doubtless a reference to Harriot), and 'much diligence was said to be used to get young gentlemen to this school, wherein both Moyses and our Sauior, the old and the new Testaments are iested at and the schollers taught among other things to spell God backwards' (*An Ad-*

vertisement written to a Secretarie of my L. Treasurers of Ingland by an Inglishe Intelligencer, 1592, p. 18). In May 1593 the coterie's proceedings were brought to the notice of the privy council. A warrant was issued for the arrest of Marlowe and another, but Marlowe died next month, before it took effect. Ralegh had doubtless returned to Sherborne after the dissolution of parliament on 10 April. But later in the year the lord keeper, Puckering, made searching inquiries into Ralegh's and his friends' relations with the freethinking dramatist. A witness deposed that Marlowe had read an atheistical lecture to Ralegh and others. On 21 March 1593-4 a special commission, headed by Thomas Howard, viscount Bindon, was directed to pursue the investigation at Cerne in Dorset, in the neighbourhood of Sherborne, and to examine Ralegh, his brother Carew, 'Mr. Thynne of Wiltshire,' and 'one Heryott of Sir Walter Rawleigh's house' as to their alleged heresies. Unfortunately the result of the investigation is not accessible (*Harl. MS.* 7042, p. 401) [see KYD, THOMAS; MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER]. In June 1594 Ralegh spent a whole night in eagerly discussing religious topics with the jesuit John Cornelius [q. v.], while the latter lay under arrest at Wolverton (FOLEY, *Jesuits*, iii. 461-2).

But Ralegh was soon seeking with characteristic versatility somewhat less hazardous means of satisfying his speculative instinct. He had been fascinated by the Spanish legend of the fabulous wealth of the city of Manoa in South America, 'which the Spaniards call Eldorado,' and he desired to investigate it. Early in 1594 his wife, who deprecated the project, wrote to Cecil entreating him 'rather to stay him than further him' (EDWARDS, i. 160). Probably owing to his wife's influence, Ralegh delayed going out himself, and in the first instance sent his tried servant, Jacob Whiddon, with instructions to explore the river Orinoco and its tributaries, which intersect the country now known as Venezuela, but long called by the Spanish settlers Guayana or Guiana. Whiddon returned towards the end of the year without any definite information. Ralegh was undaunted. He had already resolved to essay the adventure himself, and on 9 Feb. 1594-5 he sailed from Plymouth with a fleet of five ships, fitted out principally at his own cost, Cecil and the lord admiral being also interested in the voyage, and with a commission from the queen to wage war against the Spaniard. On 22 March he arrived at the island of Trinidad, off the Venezuelan coast, where he attacked and took the town of San Josef. He seized Berreo, governor of Trinidad, who, stimulated by the appearance of Whiddon the year before, had written home suggesting the immediate occupation of the country adjoining the Orinoco. In fact an expedition for this purpose sailed from San Lucar about the same time that Ralegh sailed from Plymouth, but it did not arrive at Trinidad till April.

Ralegh's intercourse with his prisoner had meantime been most friendly, and Berreo showed Ralegh an official copy of a deposition made by one Juan Martinez, who, on the point of death, declared that, having fallen into the hands of the Indians of the Orinoco, he had been detained for seven months in Manoa, the richness and wonders of which he described at length. Ralegh, like the Spaniards, accepted the story, in which there is nothing improbable. 'It is not yet proven that there was not in the sixteenth century some rich and civilised kingdom, like Peru or Mexico, in the interior of South America' (KINGSLEY, *Miscellanies*, 1859, i. 44). The reports of dog-headed men, or of 'men whose heads do grow beneath their shoulders,' may have originated in the disguises of the Indian medicine-men (*ib.* i. 45). Early in April, leaving his ships at Los Gallos, Ralegh started on his adventurous search for the gold-mine of Manoa, with a little flotilla of five boats, about one hundred men, and provisions for a month.

The equipment and the means at his disposal proved inadequate. Entering by the Manamo mouth from the Bay of Guanipa, and so into the Orinoco itself, near where San Rafael now is, the labour of rowing against the stream of the river in flood was excessive; and when, after struggling upwards for an estimated distance of four hundred miles, they turned into the Caroni, it was often found impossible to make more than 'one stone's cast in an hour.' They pushed on for forty miles further, when their provisions were nearly exhausted, and they were still without any prospect of reaching Manoa. Ralegh reluctantly decided to give up the attempt for the present, hoping to try again at some future time. Leaving a man and a boy behind with a tribe of friendly Indians, so that on his return he might find competent interpreters, or possibly even guides to Manoa, he and his companions rapidly descended the river with the current, and rejoined their ships. They carried with them sundry pieces of 'white spar' or quartz, 'on the outside of which appeared some small grains of gold,' and these, being afterwards assayed in London, were reported to contain pure gold in proportions varying from 12,000 to 26,000 pounds to the ton, the reference being apparently to the 'assay pound' of 12 grains (information from Professor Ro-

berts-Austen). They are also said to have brought back the earliest specimens of mahogany known in England. From Trinidad Ralegh followed the north coast of South America, levied contributions from the Spaniards at Cumana and Rio de Hacha, and returned to England in August. But he had powerful enemies, some of whom declared that the whole story of the voyage was a fiction. It was to refute this slander that he wrote his 'Discoverie of Guiana,' 1596, 4to. At the same time he drew a map, which was not yet finished when the book was published. This map, long supposed to be lost (SCHOMBURGK, p. 26*n.*), is identical with a map in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 17940A), dated about 1650 in the Catalogue, but shown to be Ralegh's by a careful comparison with the text of the 'Discoverie' and with Ralegh's known handwriting (KOHL, *Descriptive Catalogue of Maps . . . relating to America . . . mentioned in vol. iii. of Hakluyt's Great Work*; information from Mr. C. H. Coote). A facsimile of the map is in vol. ii. of 'Hamburgische Festschrift zur Erinnerung an die Entdeckung Amerika's' (1892).

Ralegh's accuracy as a topographer and cartographer of Guiana or the central district of Venezuela has been established by subsequent explorers, nor is there reason to doubt that the gold-mine which he sought really existed. The quartz which he brought home doubtless came from the neighbourhood of the river Yuruari (an affluent of the Caroni), where gold was discovered in 1849 by Dr. Louis Plassard, and has, since 1857, been procured in large quantities. The prosperous El Callão mine in this region was probably the object of Ralegh's search (C. LE NEVE FOSTER, 'Caratal Gold Fields of Venezuela,' reprinted from *Quarterly Jour. of Geolog. Soc.* August 1869, and the same writer's 'Ralegh's Gold Mine,' in *Brit. Assoc. Rep.* 1869, pp. 162-3).

On his return in 1595 Ralegh retired to Sherborne, and, as lord lieutenant of Cornwall, prepared for the defence of the country against a threatened invasion from Spain. This prevented his personally undertaking a new voyage to Guiana; but in January 1595-1596 he sent out his trusty friend, Lawrence Kemys [q. v.], who brought back the news that the Spaniards, under orders from Berreo, had re-established themselves in force at San Tomás, near the mouth of the Caroni, where an earlier settlement had been abandoned (HAKLUYT, iii. 672; GARDINER, iii. 444-5, where the position of San Tomás is discussed).

Meantime Ralegh took a brilliant part in the expedition to Cadiz in June 1596. He commanded the van—himself in the leading ship, the Warspite—as the fleet forced its way into the harbour, and, though severely wounded, he was carried on shore when the men landed for the storming of the town. By his commission as a general officer he had a voice in the councils of war, but his share in swaying the decision to attack, which we know only from his own narrative (EDWARDS, ii. 147-8), may easily be exaggerated, and is contradicted by Sir William Monson, the captain of Essex's ship, the Dieu Repulse ('Naval Tracts' in CHURCHILL, *Voyages*, 1704, iii. 185).. On his return Ralegh was again busied with the despatch of a vessel to push discovery in the Orinoco. She sailed from the Thames in October, but did not leave Weymouth till 27 Dec., and by the end of June 1597 she was back at Plymouth without having been able to gain any further intelligence (HAKLUYT, iii. 692). As far as Ralegh was concerned, the project was dropped for the next twenty years, though others made fruitless attempts in the same direction [see LEIGH, CHARLES, *d.* 1605].

Ralegh had been commended for his share in the taking of Cadiz; his friends believed that the queen's wrath was wearing itself out, and Essex was not hostile. In May 1597 Ralegh was in daily attendance at the court, and on 1 June he 'was brought by Cecil to the queen, who used him very graciously and gave him full authority to execute his place as captain of the guard. In the evening he rid abroad with the queen, and had private conference with her' (EDWARDS, i. 226). For the next few weeks he seems to have been on familiar, almost friendly, terms with Essex. Meantime the intelligence from Spain showed that Philip was preparing to take revenge for the loss he had sustained at Cadiz. Ralegh drew up a paper entitled 'Opinion on the Spanish Alarum,' in support of the contention that the cheapest and surest way to defend England was to strike beforehand at Spain. The idea had been forcibly urged by Drake ten years before, but the time was now more favourable and the advice accorded with the queen's inclinations. It had been intended to send out a squadron of ten ships under Lord Thomas Howard, with Ralegh as vice-admiral. The fleet was now increased, it was joined by a squadron of Dutch ships, and Essex, as admiral and general, took command of the whole. On 10 July it put to sea, but was dispersed in a gale and driven back with some loss. It could not sail again till 17 Aug., and then with a diminished force, a great part of the troops being left behind. Off Cape Finisterre the fleet was for the second time scattered by bad weather,

and only by slow degrees was it collected at Flores, in the Azores, where it was determined to lie in wait for the Spanish treasure ships from the West Indies. But Essex had intelligence that it was doubtful if they would come at all, and that, if they did, they would take a more southerly route. He therefore resolved to wait for them at Fayal, and sailed thither, giving Ralegh orders to follow as soon as his ships had watered. Ralegh, following in haste, arrived at the rendezvous before Essex, and seeing that the inhabitants were putting the town in a state of defence, he landed and took it without waiting for Essex, who, on coming in, was exceedingly angry to find that he had been anticipated. He accused Ralegh of having disobeyed the instructions, by landing 'without the general's presence or order.' Ralegh appealed to the actual words, that 'no captain of any ship or company . . . shall land anywhere without directions from the general or some other principal commander,' he being, he maintained, 'a principal commander, named by the queen as commander of the whole fleet in succession to Essex and Howard.' Common sense justified Ralegh's action, and Essex was obliged to waive the point, though several of his friends are said to have incited him to bring Ralegh to a court-martial (*ib.* i. 242). The quarrel was healed for the time by the intervention of Howard, and the fleet kept at sea till the middle of October, making some valuable prizes and destroying many others. On its return the troops were distributed in the western garrisons, and Ralegh, in conjunction with Lord Thomas Howard and Lord Mountjoy, was occupied in preparations for the defence of the coast against any possible attempts on the part of Spain.

During the years immediately following, his time was, for the most part, divided between the court and the west country, with an occasional visit to Ireland. In 1597 he was chosen member of parliament for Dorset, and in 1601 for Cornwall. In the last parliament he defended monopolies, which were attacked with much heat in a debate of 19 Nov. 1601. He is reported to have blushed when a fellow-member spoke of the iniquity of a monopoly of playing-cards, and he elaborately explained his relations with the monopoly of tin, which he owned as lord warden of the stannaries, but he said nothing of his equally valuable monopoly of sweet wines (D'EWES, *Journals of Parliaments*, p. 645). In July 1600, after the news of the battle of Nieuport, he, jointly with Lord Cobham, with whom he was now first intimately associated, was sent to Ostend with a gracious message from the queen to Lord Grey [see BROOKE, HENRY, eighth LORD COBHAM; GREY, THOMAS, fifteenth LORD GREY OF WILTON]. In the following September he was appointed governor of Jersey, and at once repaired to the island, where he instituted a public registry of title-deeds, which is still an important feature of the insular land system, and he practically created the trade in fish between Jersey and Newfoundland (PEGOT-OGIER, *Iles de la Manche*, p. 326; FALLE, *Jersey*, ed. Durell, p. 397; PROWSE, *Hist. of Newfoundland*, pp. 52, 76). But the old quarrel with Essex was still smouldering. In season and out of season, Essex and his partisans, especially Sir Christopher Blount [q.v.], were loud in their denunciations of Ralegh. Essex, writing to the queen on 25 June 1599, accused him of 'wishing the ill-success of your majesty's most important action, the decay of your greatest strength, and the destruction of your faithfullest servants' (EDWARDS, i. 254), and at the last he asserted that it was to counteract Ralegh's plots that he had come over from Ireland, and 'pretended that he took arms principally to save himself from Cobham and Ralegh, who, he gave out, should have murdered him in his house' (Cecil to Sir George Carew, *ib.* i. 255). It was untruthfully alleged that Ralegh had placed an ambuscade to shoot Essex as he passed on his way from Ireland to the lords of the council in London. Blount, pretending to seek a means of retaliating, shot four times at Ralegh; he had already vainly suggested to Sir Ferdinando Gorges that Ralegh's removal would do Essex good service (OLDYS, p. 333).

Ralegh was not disposed to submit meekly to this active hostility. At an uncertain date—probably in 1601—he wrote of Essex to Cecil: 'If you take it for a good counsel to relent towards this tyrant, you will repent it when it shall be too late. His malice is fixed, and will not evaporate by any your mild courses. . . . For after revenges, fear them not; for your own father was esteemed to be the contriver of Norfolk's ruin, yet his son followeth your father's son and loveth him' (cf. ST. JOHN, ii. 38; and DEVEREUX, *Lives of the Devereux*, ii. 177). When Essex was brought out for execution, Ralegh was present, but withdrew on hearing it murmured that he was there to feast his eyes on his enemy's sufferings. Blount afterwards admitted that neither he nor Essex had really believed that Ralegh had plotted against the earl's life; 'it was,' he said, 'a word cast out to colour other matters;' and on the scaffold he entreated pardon of Ralegh, who was again present, possibly in his official capacity

as captain of the guard. His attitude towards Essex and his party seems to have led Sir Amyas Preston to send him, in 1602, a challenge, which he accepted. He arranged his papers and affairs as a precautionary measure, entailing the Sherborne estate on his son Walter; but for some unexplained reason the duel did not take place. About the same date he began negotiations for the sale of much of his Irish property to Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork; the transaction was not completed until 1604, after Ralegh's attainder, when Boyle secured all the Irish estates (cf. *Lismore Papers*, ed. Grosart, 1st ser. iv. 258; 2nd ser. ii. 38–49, 157–9, iii. 59–62, v. passim).

Meantime political intrigues centred round the king of Scots. For at least two years before the death of the queen, James was systematically informed that Ralegh was opposed to his claims, and was ready to proceed to any extremities to prevent his accession to the throne. The letters were written by Lord Henry Howard (afterwards Earl of Northampton) [q. v.], probably with the knowledge, if not the approval, of Cecil. The result, at any rate, was that James crossed the border with a strong prepossession against Ralegh; and when Ralegh, who had been in the west, hastened to meet him, he was received with marked discourtesy. A fortnight later he was deprived of his post of captain of the guard; he was persuaded or compelled to resign the wardenship of the stannaries and the governorship of Jersey; his lucrative patent of wine licenses was suspended as a monopoly; and he was ordered, 'with unseemly haste,' to leave Durham House in the Strand. Such measures were a sure presage of his downfall; but he still remained at court in occasional attendance on the king, hoping, it may be, to overcome the prejudice and win the royal favour. On or about 14 July he was summoned before the lords of the council, who examined him as to any knowledge he might have of the plot 'to surprise the king's person' [see WATSON, WILLIAM], or of any plot contrived between Lord Cobham and Count Aremberg, the Spanish agent in London. Of Watson's plot he most probably was entirely ignorant. With Cobham he was still on friendly terms, and Cobham had taken from his house a book by one Snagge, contesting James's title. Ralegh had once borrowed the work from Lord Burghley's library. Moreover he knew that Cobham had been in correspondence with Aremberg. This he denied before the council, but he afterwards admitted it, and his prevarication, joined to his known intercourse with Cobham and his reasonable causes for discontent, appeared so suspicious that on 17 July he was sent a prisoner to the Tower. 'Unable to endure his misfortunes,' he attempted to commit suicide (EDWARDS, i. 375).

During the following months he was repeatedly examined by the lords of the council, and on 17 Nov. was brought to trial at Winchester before a special commission, which included among its members Lord Thomas Howard, now earl of Suffolk, Sir Charles Blount, now earl of Devonshire [q. v.], Lord Henry Howard, the newly created Lord Cecil, Sir John Popham [q. v.], lord chief justice, and several others. Of these, only Suffolk could be considered friendly. Nothing was proved in a manner which would satisfy a modern judge or a modern jury; but the imputation of guilt attached at the time to every prisoner committed by the lords of the council for trial on a charge of treason, unless any convincing proof of his innocence were forthcoming. This Ralegh could not produce. He knew something of Cobham's incriminating correspondence, and to know of or suspect the existence or even the conception of a traitorous plot without revealing it was to be *particeps criminis*. The jury without hesitation brought in a verdict of guilty—guilty of compassing the death of the king, 'the old fox and his cubs;' of endeavouring to set Arabella Stuart on the throne; of receiving bribes from the court of Spain; of seeking to deliver the country into the hands of its enemy. Sentence was pronounced by Popham, but the commissioners undertook to petition the king to qualify the rigour of the punishment. The trial is a landmark in English constitutional history. The harsh principles then in repute among lawyers were enunciated by the judges with unprecedented distinctness, and as a consequence a reaction steadily set in from that moment in favour of the rights of individuals against the state (GARDINER, i. 138).

Two days before Ralegh's trial, Watson, George Brooke, and four others were tried and condemned; a week later, Cobham and Grey. Ralegh was ordered to be executed on 11 Dec., and, in full expectation of death, he wrote a touching letter of farewell to his wife. This was published in 1644 with a few other small pieces in a volume entitled 'To-day a Man, To-morrow None,' in the 'Arraignment' of 1648, and in the 'Remaines' of 1651 (cf. EDWARDS, ii. 284). But on 10 Dec. Ralegh, with Cobham and Grey, was reprieved; on the 16th the three were sent up to London and committed to the Tower. All Ralegh's offices were vacated

by his attainder, and his estates forfeited, but his personal property was now restored to him. In 1602, when he had assigned the manor of Sherborne to trustees for the benefit of his son Walter, he reserved the income from it to himself for life. This life interest now fell to the king, but on 30 July 1604 a sixty years' term of Sherborne and ten other Dorset and Somerset manors was granted by the crown to trustees to be held by them for Lady Ralegh and her son. Soon afterwards a legal flaw was discovered in the deed of 1602 conveying Sherborne to the trustees of the son Walter. After much legal argument the judges in 1608 declared the whole property to be forfeited under the attainder, and the arrangement of 1604 to be void. Lady Ralegh, in a personal interview, entreated James to waive his claim, but withdrew her opposition on receiving a promise of 400*l.* a year for her life and that of her son, together with a capital sum of 8,000*l.* The Sherborne property, which was of the estimated rental of 750*l.*, was thereupon bestowed on the king's favourite, Robert Carr, earl of Somerset. Shortly before Prince Henry's death in 1612 he begged it of James, who compensated Carr with 20,000*l.* The prince intended to restore the estate to Ralegh, but died before he could effect his design, and Carr retook possession, but on his attainder in 1616, Sherborne was sold to John Digby, earl of Bristol, for 10,000*l.* (Stebbing, pp. 244, 261–4; Carew Ralegh, *Brief Relation*, 1669).

Ralegh was treated leniently in prison. He had apartments in the upper story of the Bloody Tower, where his wife and son, with their personal attendants, also lived, at the rate, for household expenses, of about 200*l.* a year. But his health suffered from cold (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 107), and frequent efforts were made by his enemies to concoct fresh charges of disloyalty against him. In 1610 they succeeded in depriving him for three months of the society of his wife, who was ordered to leave the Tower. In Prince Henry, however, he found a useful friend. The prince was mainly attracted by Ralegh's studies in science and literature, to which his enforced leisure was devoted. For the prince, Ralegh designed a model of a ship. Encouraged by him, he began his 'History of the World,' and for his guidance designed many political treatises. In a laboratory, or 'still-house,' allowed him in the Tower garden for chemical and philosophical experiments, he condensed fresh from salt water (an art only practised generally during the nineteenth century) (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1606–7), and compounded drugs, chief among which was his 'Great Cordial or Elixir.' Ralegh's own prescription is not extant, but Nicholas le Febre compounded it in the presence of Charles II on 20 Sept. 1662 (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 152), and printed an account of the demonstration in 1664. At the same time whatever books Ralegh chose to buy or borrow were freely at his disposal, and he interested himself in the scientific researches of his fellow-prisoner, Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], into whose service he introduced Harriot, his old friend and fellow-worker.

As early as 1610, possibly earlier, Ralegh sought permission for another venture to the Orinoco. He was willing to command an expedition himself, or to serve as guide to any persons appointed. 'If I bring them not,' he wrote, 'to a mountain covered with gold and silver ore, let the commander have commission to cut off my head there' (Edwards, ii. 393). His proposal received some encouragement, and in 1611 or 1612 certain lords of the council offered to send Kemys with two ships, on condition that the charge should be borne by Ralegh if Kemys failed to bring back at least half a ton of gold ore similar to the specimens. Ralegh objected that it was 'a matter of exceeding difficulty for any man to find the same acre of ground again in a country desolate and overgrown which he hath seen but once, and that sixteen years since.' 'Yet,' he wrote, 'that your lordships may be satisfied of the truth, I am contented to adventure all I have, but my reputation, upon Kemys' memory;' the condition on the other side being 'that half a ton of the former ore being brought home, then I shall have my liberty, and in the meanwhile my free pardon under the great seal, to be left in his majesty's hands till the end of the journey' (*ib.* ii. 338–9). There can, however, be little doubt that Cecil, now earl of Salisbury, did not encourage the scheme, but the king yielded to the representations of Sir Ralph Winwood [q. v.], Ralegh's steadfast friend, and of Sir George Villiers (afterwards duke of Buckingham) [q. v.] The warrant for his release was dated 19 March 1615–16; but it appears that he was actually discharged from the Tower two or three days earlier, though he continued throughout the year under the guard of a keeper (*ib.* i. 563; ii. 341; Gardiner, ii. 381).

During the following months he was busy in preparations for the voyage. He had no support from the crown, and he and his wife adventured all they had, including the 8,000*l.*, or as much of it as had been paid in compensation for the resumption of Sherborne, and some land of hers at Mitcham

(cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 262, 2nd ser. ix. 331). The gentlemen volunteers who gathered round Ralegh subscribed the rest. Among these were Charles Parker, a brother of William Parker, fourth baron Monteagle [q. v.]; Captain North, brother of Dudley, third lord North [q. v.]; Sir Warham St. Leger, son of Ralegh's old comrade in Ireland; and George Ralegh, a son of Ralegh's brother George. With them were Kemys, Captain (afterwards Sir John) Penington [q. v.], and others of good repute as seamen or as soldiers; but as a rule the merchants of London, or Bristol, or Plymouth, like the seafaring folk of the west country, held aloof from the enterprise. His ships were thus filled up with 'the world's scum.' Even of the volunteers, many of them were 'drunkards, blasphemers, and others such as their fathers, brothers, and friends thought it an exceeding good gain to be discharged of with the hazard of some thirty, forty, or fifty pounds, knowing they could not have lived a whole year so cheap at home' ('Apology for the Voyage to Guiana,' *Works*, viii. 480).

As soon as the proposed voyage to the Orinoco was publicly spoken of, Sarmiento, the Spanish ambassador, vehemently protested against it. All Guiana (the modern Venezuela), he asserted, belonged to the king of Spain, and Ralegh's incursion would be an invasion of Spanish territory, but he thought it more probable that Ralegh meant to lie in wait for and attack the Mexican plate fleet, in practical disregard of the peace between the two countries. Ralegh protested that he had no intention of turning pirate; that the mine really existed, and added, according to Sarmiento, that it was neither in nor near the king of Spain's territories—a statement palpably false (Gardiner, iii. 39). Ralegh knew that the Spaniards had taken possession of the district (Edwards, ii. 338). Ralegh had stringent orders not to engage in any hostilities against the Spaniards, and was assured that disobedience would cost him his life (Gardiner, iii. 44 *n.*) This warning he treated as mainly intended to satisfy Sarmiento, and as an intimation of the possible result of failure. To Bacon he spoke openly of seizing the Mexican plate fleet, and to Bacon's objection that that would be piracy, he answered 'Did you ever hear of men being pirates for millions?' (*ib.* p. 48).

While the preparations were in progress another design occurred to him. Towards the end of 1616 war again broke out between Spain and Savoy, and Savoy turned to France and England for support. Genoa, nominally neutral, was rendering valuable aid to Spain. James was not unwilling to assist Savoy, but was destitute of the means, and Ralegh, understanding the situation from Winwood, suggested to the Savoyard ambassador in London that he should urge the king to divert the Guiana squadron to an assault on Genoa. James, after considering the proposal, declined to sanction a change in the destination of Ralegh's expedition (*ib.* pp. 50–2). Ralegh, however, was anxious to obtain some further security for his life in case of failure. With that view he entered into negotiations with the French ambassador in London, and with the admiral of France, hoping for the assistance of some French ships, and a safe retreat to France in the event of defeat. The confused evidence points to the conclusion that Ralegh had determined to attempt the capture of the Mexican plate fleet, to establish himself in force at the mine, and to seize the islands of Trinidad and Margarita as the keys of the position. He believed that success, in spite of his orders, would win the king's pardon, but, if not, that the treasure he would carry with him would insure him a favourable reception in France. He sailed from Plymouth with a squadron of fourteen ships on 12 June 1617.

The voyage was unfortunate from the first. Foul winds and storms drove him back, and afterwards scattered his fleet; one ship was sunk. Most of them, more or less disabled, put into the harbour of Cork. In July Ralegh paid a visit to Sir Richard Boyle, who lent him 100*l.*, and next month he entered into a partnership with Boyle for the working of the copper mine at Balligarren (*Lismore Papers*, ed. Grosart, 1st ser. i. 158, 163, 2nd ser. ii. 86-6). He was not ready to sail again till 19 Aug. At the Canaries the Spaniards were sullenly obstructive; it was only after being refused at two of the islands that they were allowed to water at Gomera. From the Cape Verde Islands they were driven by a hurricane. Calms and foul winds followed; they lay for forty days in the Doldrums, short of water, a prey to scurvy and fever. Great numbers of the men, with several of the captains and superior officers, died. Ralegh himself was stricken with fever. The crews were mutinous. It was afterwards stated that Ralegh encouraged them with assurances of capturing the Mexican fleet if the mine failed (Gardiner, iii. 118). On arriving off the mouth of the Oyapok he hoped to be joined by Leonard, an Indian whom he had brought to England on his former voyage, and who had lived with him for three or four years. But Leonard was not there, and Ralegh moved his squadron, reduced by wreck or separation to ten ships, to

the mouth of the Cayenne. There he was welcomed by friendly natives whose affection he had won twenty years before. 'To tell you,' he wrote to his wife on 14 Nov., 'that I might be king of the Indians were but vanity. . . . They feed me with fresh meat and all that the country yields' (EDWARDS, ii. 347). When the men were somewhat refreshed, and recovered from sickness, he moved to the Isle de Salut, and there prepared for the farther adventure. Five of the ships were small enough to cross the bar and go up the river, and in these he put four hundred men. He himself was too feeble from the effects of the fever to accompany them, and it was the general wish that he should remain behind. It was expected that a hostile Spanish fleet would arrive, with which Ralegh could best deal. 'You shall find me,' he told the expeditionary force, 'at Punto Gallo, dead or alive; and if you find not my ships there, yet you shall find their ashes. For I will fire with the galleons if it come to extremity, but run away I will never' (GARDINER, iii. 121).

The chief command of the expedition up the river he entrusted to Kemys; his nephew, George Ralegh, was to command the soldiers, among whom was his son Walter. Ralegh gave orders that they should land at a point agreed on, and march to the mine, said to be three miles distant. If they were attacked by the Spaniards in moderate force they were to repel them; but 'if without manifest peril of my son,' he said to Kemys, 'yourself, and other captains, you cannot pass toward the mine, then be well advised how you land. For I know, a few gentlemen excepted, what a scum of men you have, and I would not for all the world receive a blow from the Spaniard to the dishonour of our nation' (*ib.* p. 120). The expedition started on 10 Dec., but the settlement of San Tomás had been moved several miles lower down the river, and it was impossible to pass it without being seen, or to march to the mine without the danger of falling into an ambuscade. Kemys decided to attack the town, which was stormed and burnt, though with the loss of young Walter, Ralegh's son. The Spaniards took to the woods, and, in face of their opposition, Kemys judged it impossible to reach the mine. He accordingly returned, and rejoined Ralegh at Punto Gallo, only to kill himself in despair at the bitter reproach to which Ralegh gave vent. He had brought fresh evidence of the existence and wealth of the mine, and Ralegh wished to lead his men back for another attempt. But they shrank from the venture; he could neither persuade nor compel them; they were thoroughly disheartened. He proposed to them to look out for the Mexican fleet; they refused, the captains equally with the men. 'What shall we be the better?' they said; 'for when we come home the king shall have what we have gotten, and we shall be hanged' (*ib.* p. 127). Several of the ships parted company. Some of them went to Newfoundland, and thence, with a cargo of fish on their own account, to the Mediterranean. After touching at St. Kitts, whence he sent letters to England, Ralegh also went to Newfoundland. He had now only four ships with him, and though with these he would fain have kept the sea in hopes of capturing some rich prize, his men refused to follow him. He realised the danger that awaited him in England, and, as a penniless outcast, he would be scarcely more welcome in France. With much hesitation he went to meet his fate in England, and arrived at Plymouth about the middle of June 1618.

Already the news of the attack at San Tomás and of the failure of the expedition had reached the king, and the Spanish minister, now Conde de Gondomar, demanded satisfaction in accordance with James's promise that 'if Ralegh returned loaded with gold acquired by an attack on the subjects of the king of Spain, he would surrender it all, and would give up the authors of the crime to be hanged in the public square of Madrid.' James assured him that he would be as good as his word (*ib.* iii. 132). The council resented Gondomar's language to the king; but James, supported by Buckingham, convinced it that Ralegh ought to be punished. On 22 June James assured Gondomar that justice should be done, and Gondomar replied with a sneer 'that Ralegh and his followers were in England, and had not been hanged.' James, although stung to fury, agreed to propose to the council to send Ralegh and some dozen of his followers to Spain. Three days later he promised Gondomar that Ralegh should be surrendered, unless Philip expressly asked that he should be hanged in England (cf. 'Documents relating to Ralegh's last voyages' by S. R. Gardiner in *Camd. Soc. Miscellany*, 1864, vol. v.)

Shortly after his arrival at Plymouth Ralegh set out for London; but at Ashburton he was arrested by his cousin, Sir Lewis Stucley or Stukeley [q. v.], who took him back to Plymouth, where he was left much to himself. The opportunity suggested the advisability of escaping to France, but while he was still hesitating orders came for him to be taken to London. There also he was left at large, but, attempting to escape to a French ship at Gravesend, he was arrested,

brought back, and lodged in the Tower. He had meantime drawn up his 'Apology' (*Works*, viii. 479), which is rather a justification of his conduct than a defence against the charge. 'To James it must have appeared tantamount to a confession of guilt; to all who knew what the facts were it stamped him as a liar convicted by his own admission' (GARDINER, iii. 141).

Commissioners were now appointed to inquire into what had been done. With Lord-chancellor Bacon at their head, they were all men of good repute, and there is no reason to doubt that they performed their duty conscientiously; Ralegh was examined, but his statements contradicted each other, till, 'exasperated by the audacity of his lying, they came to the conclusion that there was not a single word of truth in his assertions; that his belief in the very existence of the mine was a mere fiction invented for the purpose of imposing upon his too credulous sovereign' (*ib.* p. 142); and that his lies must be taken as an admission of his guilt. James accordingly gave orders for him to be brought to trial, but was told that, as Ralegh was already under sentence of death, he could not now be legally tried. If he was to be executed, it must be on the former sentence. On 22 Oct. Ralegh was brought for the last time before the commissioners, when, in the name of his colleagues, Bacon, after pronouncing him guilty of abusing the confidence of his sovereign, told him that he was to die. On 28 Oct. he was brought before the justices of the king's bench, when he argued that the Winchester sentence was discharged by his commission for the late voyage. He was told that, 'unless he could produce an express pardon from the king, no argument that he could use would be admissible.' In that case, he answered, he had nothing to do but throw himself on the king's mercy; whereupon the chief justice, Sir Henry Montagu (afterwards Earl of Manchester) [q. v.], awarded execution according to law (*ib.* p. 148). On the following morning, 29 Oct., he was brought to the scaffold erected in Old Palace Yard. He met his death calmly and cheerfully, and of his last words many have become almost proverbial. As he laid his head on the block some one objected that it ought to be towards the east. 'What matter,' he answered, 'how the head lie, so the heart be right?' than which, says Mr. Gardiner, no better epitaph could be found for him. An official 'Declaration' of his demeanour and carriage was issued a few days later and was frequently reprinted. His remains were delivered to his wife, and they were buried in the chancel of St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, in spite of Lady Ralegh's wish that he should be buried at Beddington; the head she caused to be embalmed, and she kept it by her in a red leather bag as long as she lived. It seems to have passed into the possession of her son Carew, but what ultimately became of it is uncertain. A memorial window was placed in 1882 by American citizens in St. Margaret's Church, with an inscription by James Russell Lowell.

The high position Ralegh had occupied, the greatness of his downfall, the general feeling that the sentence pronounced in 1603 was unjust, and that the carrying of it into execution in 1618 was base, all contributed to exalt the popular appreciation of his character. His enemies had denounced him as proud, covetous, and unscrupulous, and much evidence is extant in support of the unfavourable judgment. But the circumstances of his death concentrated men's attention on his bold exploits against his country's enemies, and to him was long attributed an importance in affairs of state or in conduct of war which the recital of his acts fails to justify. He was regarded as the typical champion of English interests against Spanish aggression, a view which found its most concentrated expression in the popular tract 'Sir Walter Rawleigh's Ghost, or England's Forewarner,' by Thomas Scott (Utrecht, 1626, and frequently reissued). Physical courage, patriotism, resourcefulness may be ungrudgingly ascribed to him. But he had small regard for truth, and reckless daring was the main characteristic of his stirring adventures as politician, soldier, sailor, and traveller. Ralegh acquired, however, a less ambiguous reputation in the pacific sphere of literature, and his mental calibre cannot be fairly judged, nor his versatility fully realised, until his achievements in poetry, in history, and political philosophy have been taken into account. However impetuous and rash was he in action, he surveyed life in his writings with wisdom and insight, and recorded his observations with dignity and judicial calmness.

It is difficult to reconcile the religious tone of his writings with the reputation for infidelity which attached to Ralegh until his death, and was admitted to be justifiable by Hume. The charges brought against Ralegh and Marlowe in 1593 were repeated in general terms within four months after his execution by Archbishop Abbot, who attributed the catastrophe to his 'questioning' of 'God's being and omnipotence' (Abbot to Sir Thomas Roe, 19 Feb. 1618–19). Such a charge seems confuted on almost every page

of his 'History of the World,' in which he follows in the early chapters the Old Testament narrative with most confiding literalness, and earnestly insists throughout on God's beneficence. A similar sentiment finds repeated expression in his political essays. Nor in incidental references to the New Testament does he give any sign of incredulity (cf. *Historie*, bk. ii. chap. iv. sect. xi.), and nothing actually inconsistent with these views can be detected in two works in which he dealt with metaphysical speculation. The one 'The Sceptic,' first published in 1651, is a scholastic and inconclusive dissertation—Dr. Parr called it a 'lusus ingenii'—in which it is argued that the endless varieties of physical formation, temperament, and capacity, discernible in living organisms, present insuperable obstacles to the universal acceptance among men of any one conception of truth. Doubt is therefore inevitable to man's reason; but no mention is made of religious belief, which, it seems clear from Ralegh's references to it elsewhere, he did not regard as dependent on man's reason. His 'Treatise of the Soul' (first published in the collected 'Works,' 1829) is a supersubtle and barren inquiry into the nature and function of the soul, mainly based on scriptural texts. The contemporary tone of religious orthodoxy generated reputations for infidelity on very slender provocation, and in Ralegh's case the evil report doubtless sprang from his known love of orally discussing religion with men of all opinions, and of thus encouraging freedom of speech. But his friend Sir John Harington affirmed that he personally kept within conventional bounds in such conferences. 'In religion,' Harington wrote in 1603, 'he hath shown in private talk great depth and good reading, as I once experienced at his own house before many learned men' (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, ii. 132).

Throughout his career Ralegh solaced his leisure by writing verse, much of which is lost. All that is positively known to survive consists of thirty short pieces, many of which were originally published anonymously, or under his initials in poetical anthologies, like the 'Phœnix Nest,' 1593; 'England's Helicon,' 1600; or Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody,' 1608 (cf. *England's Helicon* and Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody*, both edited by Mr. A. H. Bullen). But the signature of 'Sir W. R.' or of 'Ignoto,' which he adopted occasionally, is not always conclusive testimony that the pieces to which those signatures are attached were from Ralegh's pen. Dr. Hannah has noted twenty-five poems which have been wrongly assigned to him on such grounds. Nor can reliance be placed on the pretension advanced in behalf of very many of his poems that they were penned 'on the night before his execution.'

A fragment only remains of Ralegh's chief effort in verse, a poem called 'Cynthia, the Lady of the Sea,' which was probably written during his enforced withdrawals from court in 1589 and 1592–3. Gabriel Harvey described so much as was written before 1590 as 'a fine and sweet invention.' Puttenham doubtless referred to it in his 'Arte of Poesie' (1589), when he described Ralegh's 'vein' as 'most lofty, insolent, and passionate.' Edmund Spenser, who generously encouraged Ralegh's essays in poetry, wrote to him in 1590 of 'your own excellent conceit of Cynthia,' and thrice elsewhere referred to the work appreciatively, viz. in a sonnet to Ralegh prefixed to the first three books of the 'Faerie Queene' (1590), in the introduction of the third book, and in 'Colin Clout's come home again,' 1591. 'The twenty-first and last Book of the Ocean to Cynthia,' with a few verses of an unfinished twenty-second book, is alone extant; this remains among the Hatfield manuscripts, and has been printed by Dr. Hannah. But the latter erroneously styles it 'Continuation of the lost poem "Cynthia,"' and assigns it to the period of Ralegh's imprisonment in the Tower. The two short poems which were found by Dr. Hannah in the same manuscript, and are printed by him as introductory to the twenty-first book, do not appear to form any part of 'Cynthia.' 'The twenty-first and last book' portrays with much poetic fervour and exuberance the despair of Ralegh at his exile from the presence of 'Cynthia,' who clearly is intended for Queen Elizabeth. Ralegh refers to himself as 'the Shepherd of the Ocean,' an appellation that Spenser had conferred on him. The poem is in four-line stanzas, alternately rhymed. Among other attractive specimens of Ralegh's extant verse are a fine epitaph on Sir Philip Sidney (first printed anonymously in the 'Phœnix Nest,' 1593); two commendatory poems on the 'Faerie Queene' (in the 1590 edition of the first three books); 'If all the world and love were young,' the reply to Marlowe's 'Come, live with me' (in 'England's Helicon,' 1600, signed 'Ignoto,' but ascribed to Ralegh in Walton's *Compleat Angler*); 'The Silent Lover,' a lyric (signed 'Sir W. R.;' quoted by Lord Chesterfield in Letter 183; cf. Hannah, p. 20); 'The Lie, or the Soul's Errand,' beginning 'Go Soul, the body's guest' (written before 1593; printed in Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody,' 1608 anon., and with feeble alterations and additional stanzas in Joshua Sylvester's 'Posthumi,' 1633 and 1641); 'The Pilgrimage' (probably written in 1603; cf. *Notes and*

Queries, 1st ser. iv. 353), a remarkable proof of Ralegh's resigned temper in the presence of death, and a poem of somewhat lascivious tone, beginning 'Nature that wash'd her hands in milk,' which was first printed in full, from Harleian MS. 6917, f. 48, in Mr. Bullen's 'Speculum Amantis,' p. 76. The masterly concluding stanza ('O cruel Time, which takes on trust') of this last lyric was printed as a separate poem in the 'Remaines.' Among the books of his friend which Ralegh graced with prefatory verses were Gascoigne's 'Steele Glas,' 1576; Sir Arthur Gorges's 'Pharsalia,' 1614; and William Lithgow's 'Pilgrims' Farewell,' 1618. Many quotations from the classics are translated metrically in the 'History of the World.' Ralegh's poems were collected by Sir S. Egerton Brydges in 1814, but the best collection is that by Dr. Hannah, 1885.

Somewhat similar difficulties to those that attach to the identification of Ralegh's poetry beset his prose works. David Lloyd, in his 'Statesmen of England,' 1665, states that Hampden before the civil wars had transcribed at his cost 3,452 sheets of Ralegh's writings. The works remaining in manuscript or published under his name do not account for so bulky a mass. That much is lost is known. The missing works apparently include a 'Treatise of the West Indies' (cf. *Discovery of Guiana*, Ded.), a 'Description of the River Amazon' (Wood), a 'Treatise of Mines and the Trial of Minerals,' and, according to Ben Jonson, a 'Life of Queen Elizabeth' (*Conversations with Drummond*).

Only three prose works by Ralegh were published in his lifetime. The earliest was 'A Report of the Truth of the Fight about the Isles of Azores,' London (for William Ponsonby), 1591, anon. (reprinted under Ralegh's name by Hakluyt in 1595, and separately by Mr. Arber in 1871). It was followed by the 'Discovery of the Empyre of Guiana' (London, by Robert Robinson), of which two editions appeared in 1596 (copies of both are in the British Museum); this was reprinted in Hakluyt, iii. (1598), and immediately translated into Dutch (Amsterdam, 1605) and into Latin (Nuremberg, 1599, and also in Hulsius's 'Collection'). The best edition is that published by the Hakluyt Society (1848), with introduction by Sir R. H. Schomburgk.

The last work that Ralegh printed was his 'History of the World.' Begun for the benefit of Prince Henry, who died before its completion, it was executed while Ralegh was in the Tower, between, it is said, 1607 and 1614. During his imprisonment he extended his learning in all directions, but he did not know Hebrew, and when he could find no Latin translation of a Hebrew work, which he deemed it needful to consult, he borrowed 'the interpretation' of some learned friend. He thus derived occasional aid from Robert Burhill [q. v.], John Hoskins (1566–1638) [q. v.], and Harriot; but there is no good reason to doubt that most of the 660 authors which he cited were known to him at first hand. Ben Jonson, who regarded Ralegh as his 'father' in literature, claims to have revised the 'History' before it went to press, and to have written 'a piece of the Punic War;' but even if Jonson's testimony be accepted, it does not justify Algernon Sidney's comment, in his 'Discourses on Government,' that Ralegh was 'so well assisted that an ordinary man with the same helps might have performed the same thing.' In this view Isaac D'Israeli unwarrantably followed Sidney. But the insinuation that Ralegh borrowed his plumage rests on no just foundation.

Ralegh's labours, which began with the creation, only reached to 130 B.C., the date of the conversion of Macedonia into a Roman province. He traced the rise and fall of the three great empires of Babylon, Assyria, and Macedon, and dealt exhaustively with the most flourishing periods of Jewish, Greek, and Roman history. As originally designed the work was to fill three volumes, and the published volume, consisting of five books, is called 'The First Part.' But Ralegh relinquished his task without doing more than amass a few notes for a continuation. In a desultory fashion he collected materials for an English section, and asked Sir Robert Cotton for works on British antiquities and 'any old French history wherein our nation is mentioned.' But the report that he completed a second volume, which he burnt, may be safely rejected. Winstanley, in his 'English Worthies,' 1660, who is copied by Aubrey, says that the publisher, Walter Burre, told Ralegh that the first part had failed to sell, whereupon Ralegh flung a second completed part into the fire. Another apocryphal anecdote (related in Robert Heron's 'Letters on Literature,' 1785, p. 213, and accepted by Carlyle) assigns the same act to Ralegh's despair of arriving at historic truth, after hearing a friend casually describe an incident that both had witnessed in terms that proved that it took in his friend's eyes a wholly different aspect from that which it took in his own.

The work had so far advanced by 15 April 1611 as to warrant the publisher, Walter Burre, in securing on that date a license for publication. 'Sir Walter Rawleighe' is mentioned as the author in the 'Stationers'

Register' (ARBER, iii. 357). It was published in 1614—Camden says on 29 March. In no extant copy of either of the two editions of 1614 is the author's name given, nor do they contain a title-page; but there is a frontispiece elaborately engraved by Reinold Elstracke, which is explained in some anonymous verses ('The Mind of the Front') by Ben Jonson. Of the two editions of 1614, the earlier supplies a list of errata, which are corrected in the later.

The work attained an immediate popularity. Hampden, Cromwell, Bishop Hall, and Princess Elizabeth, the Electress Palatine, were among its earliest readers and admirers. James I alone condemned it. He complained that Ralegh had in his preface spoken irreverently of Henry VIII, and he believed he could detect his own features in Ralegh's portrait of Ninus, the effeminate successor of Queen Semiramis. On 22 Dec. 1614 the archbishop of Canterbury wrote asking the Stationers' Company, by direction of the king, to call in and suppress 'all copies of the book lately published by Sir Walter Rawleigh' (ARBER, *Stationers' Register*, vol. v. p. lxxvii). The reference is obviously to the 'History of the World,' and not, as Mr. Gardiner assumed, to Ralegh's 'Prerogative of Parliaments,' which was not begun before May 1615. Chamberlain, the letter writer, declared, on 5 Jan. 1615-16, that the 'History' 'was called in by the king's commandment for divers exceptions, but specially for being too saucy in censuring princes.' But the inhibition was apparently not persisted in. The book was permitted to continue in circulation after the publisher had contrived to cancel the title-page (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. v. 441-2). A second edition appeared in 1617 (with a title-page bearing Ralegh's name); others, in folio, are dated 1621, 1624, 1628, 1634, 1652 (two), 1666, 1671, 1677 (with a life by John Shirley), 1678, 1687, 1736 (the 'eleventh'). An octavo reprint appeared in 1820 at Edinburgh in 6 vols., and it fills vols. ii.–vii. of the Oxford edition of Ralegh's works of 1829. 'Tubus Historicus, or Historical Perspective' (1631), a summary of the fortunes of the four great ancient empires, is a bookmaker's compilation from it rather than, what it professes to be, an independent production of Ralegh's. An excerpt, entitled 'Story of the War between the Carthaginians and their own mercenaries from Polybius,' was issued in 1657. Avowed abridgments, by Alexander Ross (called the 'Marrow of History') and by Lawrence Echard, are dated respectively 1650 and 1698. A brief continuation, by Ross, from 160 B.C. to A.D. 1640 appeared in 1652.

The design and style of Ralegh's 'History of the World' are instinct with a magnanimity which places the book among the noblest of literary enterprises. Throughout it breathes a serious moral purpose. It illustrates the sureness with which ruin overtakes 'great conquerors and other troublers of the world' who neglect law, whether human or divine, and it appropriately closes with an apostrophe to death of rarely paralleled sublimity. Ralegh did not approach a study of history in a critical spirit, and his massive accumulations of facts have long been superannuated. But he showed an enlightened appreciation of the need of studying geography together with history, and of chronological accuracy. His portraits of historical personages—Queen Jezebel, Demetrius, Pyrrhus, Epaminondas—are painted to the life; and the frequent digressions in which he deals with events of his own day, or with philosophic questions of perennial interest, such as the origin of law, preserve for the work much of its original freshness. Remarks on the tactics of the armada, the capture of Fayal, the courage of Englishmen, the tenacity of Spaniards, England's relations with Ireland, emerge in the most unlikely surroundings, and are always couched in judicial and dignified language. His style, although often involved, is free from conceits.

To Ralegh is also traditionally ascribed the history of the reign of William I in Samuel Daniel's 'History of England' (1618). This essay closely resembles 'An Introduction to the Breviary of the History of England with the reign of King William I, entitled the Conqueror,' which was printed in 1693 from a manuscript belonging to Archbishop Sancroft, who believed it to be by Ralegh. The authorship is not quite certain. 'A Discourse of Tenures which were before the Conquest,' by Ralegh, is printed in the Oxford edition of his works.

Numerous essays by Ralegh on political themes were circulated in manuscript in his lifetime, and manuscript copies are to be found in many private and public collections. The following, which were published after his death, may be assigned to him with certainty: 1. 'The Prerogative of Parliaments in England,' an argument, suggested by the proceedings against St. John in the Star-chamber in April 1615, in favour of parliamentary institutions, though overlaid with so much conventional adulation of James I as to obscure its real aim; 1628, 4to (title-pages are met with variously giving the place of publication as London, Hamburg, and Middleburg), dedicated to James I and the parliament; London, 1657,

with a dedication to the parliament. 2. 'Advice to his Son,' London, 1632, two editions; 1636 (a collection of sensible, if somewhat worldly, maxims). 3. 'The Prince, or Maxims of State, written by Sir Walter Rawley and presented to Prince Henry,' London, 1642. 4. 'To-day a Man, To-morrow None,' London, 1644; containing the well-known letter to his wife. 5. 'The Arraignement and Conviction of Sir Walter Rawleigh,' with a few letters, 1648. 6. 'Judicious and Select Essays and Observations upon the first Invention of Shipping, the Misery of Invasive War, the Navy Royal, and Sea Service, with his Apology for his Voyage to Guiana,' London, 1650, and 1657. 7. A collection of tracts, including 1, 2, and 3 above, with his 'Sceptick, an Apology for Doubt,' 'Observations concerning the Magnificency and Opulency of Cities,' an apocryphal 'Observations touching Trade and Commerce,' and 'Letters to divers persons of quality,' published with full list of contents on title-page in place of any general title in 1651 and again in 1656 (with Vaughan's portrait); reissued in 1657, with the addition of 'The Seat of Government,' under the general title of 'Remaines.' 8. 'The Cabinet Council, or the Chief Arts of Empire discabinated. By that ever-renowned knight Sir Walter Rawleigh,' published by John Milton, 1658; reissued in same year as 'Chief Arts of Empire' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 302). 9. 'Three Discourses: (i.) of a War with Spain; (ii.) of the Cause of War; (iii.) of Ecclesiastical Power;' published by Philip Ralegh, his grandson, London, 1702. 10. 'A Military Discourse, whether it would be better to give an invader battle or to temporise and defer the same,' published by Nath. Booth of Gray's Inn, 1734. 11. 'The Interest of England with regard to Foreign Alliances,' on the proposed marriage alliances with Savoy, 1750.

'A Relation of Cadiz Action in the year 1596,' first printed in Cayley's 'Life,' 1805, chap. v., reappears, with many other previously unprinted pieces of smaller interest, including the metaphysical 'Treatise of the Soul,' in the only collective edition of Ralegh's works, Oxford, 1829, 8 vols. 8vo. 'Choice Passages from the Writings and Letters of Sir Walter Raleigh' was edited by the Rev. Dr. Grosart in 1892.

Some of the posthumous publications attributed to his pen are of doubtful authenticity. 'Observations touching Trade and Commerce with the Hollands and other Nations' (1650, and in 'Remaines,' 1651)—an account of a scheme for diverting the Dutch carrying trade into English hands, which is repeated in McCulloch's 'Tracts,' 1859—is more likely by John Keymer. 'A Dialogue between a Jesuit and a Recusant in 1609,' 'The Life and Death of Mahomet' (1637), 'The Dutiful Advice of a loving Son to his aged Father' (in Oxford edit.), may be safely rejected as obvious imitations of Ralegh's style. Two volumes attributed to Ralegh by Sir Henry Sheeres [q. v.], their editor, and respectively entitled 'A Discourse on Sea Ports, principally on the Port and Haven of Dover,' 1700–1 (reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany'), and 'An Essay on the Means to maintain the Honour and Safety of England,' 1701, are more probably by Sir Dudley Digges [q. v.]

The portraits of Ralegh are numerous. Among them is a full-length, probably by Zucchero, in the National Portrait Gallery, dated '1588 ætatis suæ 34,' with a pair of compasses in the hand; another, in the Dublin Gallery, is assigned to the same artist ('æt. 44, 1598'); a third, with his son Walter (anon. dated 1602), belongs to Sir John Farnaby Lennard, bart. (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhibition*, 1890); a fifth belongs to the Marquis of Bath (cf. *Cat. National Portraits at South Kensington*, 1866, 1868); a beautiful miniature at Belvoir Castle, inscribed 'æt. 65, 1618,' forms the frontispiece to Mr. Stebbing's 'Memoir,' 1891; and a portrait by Isaac Oliver is described in the 'Western Antiquary,' 1881 (i. 126). There are engraved portraits by Simon Pass (prefixed to his 'History of the World,' 1621), by R. Vaughan (prefixed to his 'Maxims of State'), by Houbraken (in Birch's 'Lives'), and by Vertue (prefixed to Oldys's 'Life,' 1735).

The spelling Ralegh (pronounced Rawley) is that which he adopted on his father's death in 1581, and persistently used afterwards. In April 1578 he signed 'Rauleygh' (*Trans. of the Devon Assoc.* xv. 174); from November 1578 (*State Papers*, Dom. cxxvi. 46 i) till 1583 he signed 'Rauley.' His brother Carew signed 'Raullygh' in 1578 and 'Raulligh' in 1588 (*ib.* ccxvi. 48 i). Mr. Stebbing gives (pp. 30–1) a list of about seventy other ways in which the name has been spelt. The form Raleigh he is not known to have employed.

Lady Ralegh died in 1647, aged eighty-two. Of her two sons by Ralegh, Walter, baptised at Lillington, Dorset, on 1 Nov. 1593, was probably born at Sherborne. He matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1607, and graduated B.A. in 1610, his tutor being Dr. Daniel Fairclough, *alias* Featley, who describes him as addicted to 'strange company and violent exercises.' In 1613 Ben Jonson accompanied him as his governor or tutor to France. Jonson declares he was 'knavishly inclined,' and re-

ports a humiliating practical joke which young Ralegh played on him (*Conversations with Drummond*, p. 21). Attending his father in his latest expedition to Guiana, he was killed at San Tomás before 8 Jan. 1617–18, when Captain Kemys announced his death to his father.

The second son CAREW RALEGH (1605–1666), was born in the Tower of London and baptised at the church of St. Peter ad Vincula on 15 Feb. 1604–5; Richard Carew [q.v.] of Antonie was his godfather. In 1619 he entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner, matriculated on 23 March 1620–1, and his name remained on the books until 1623 (GARDINER, *Reg. Wadham Coll. Oxford*). He is said to have written poetry while at Oxford. Wood saw some sonnets of his composition; a poem by him beginning 'Careless of love and free from fears' was printed in Lawes's 'Ayres and Dialogues,' 1653 (p. 11). His distant kinsman William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke, brought him to court, but James I complained that he looked like his father's ghost, and, taking the hint, he spent a year in foreign travel. A bill restoring him in blood passed through the House of Lords in 1621 and through both houses of parliament in 1624, but James I withheld his assent, and, although it was submitted again in 1626, it did not receive the royal assent till 1628, when it was made a condition that Ralegh should resign all claim to the Dorset estates (*Lords' Journals*, vol. iii. passim; *Commons' Journals*, i. 755 sq.) In other respects Charles I treated him considerately, and in 1635 he became a gentleman of the privy chamber. In 1639 he was sent to the Fleet prison for a week and suspended from his attendance at court for drawing his sword on a fellow-courtier (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 294). But he nominally remained in the king's service until the king's escape to the Isle of Wight in 1645. According to Wood, Charles I 'honoured him with a kind token at his leaving Hampton Court' (cf. *Lords' Journals* vi. 186). He is said by Wood to have 'cringed afterwards to the men in power.' He had long set his heart on recovering his father's estates at Sherborne, and he presented to the House of Commons between 1648 and 1660 several petitions on the subject, one of which—largely autobiographical—was published in 1669 as 'A brief Relation of Sir Walter Ralegh's Troubles' (reprinted in *Harl. Misc.* and in *Somers Tracts*; cf. *Commons' Journals*, vi. 595, viii. 131 seq.; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 115 seq.) Wood chronicles a rumour that he defended his father's memory by writing 'Observation upon some particular persons and passages [in William Sanderson's "Compleat History"], written by a Lover of the Truth,' London, 1659, 4to. The pamphlet doubtless owed something to Carew's suggestions. He certainly expostulated with James Howell for expressing doubt in his 'Epistolæ Hoelianæ' of the existence of the mine in Guiana, and induced Howell to retract his suspicions in 1635 (cf. *Epistolæ Hoel.* ed. Jacobs, ii. 479 seq.) Meanwhile he took some active part in politics. He sat in parliament as member for Haslemere (1648–53); Carlyle is apparently in error in saying that he represented Callington in the closing years of the Long parliament (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vol. xii. passim, 7th ser. vol. i. passim). In May 1650 he was committed to the Tower for a few days for 'passionate words' spoken at a committee (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 413, 416). On 10 Aug. 1658 John Evelyn dined with him in his house at West Horsley (EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 102). He took his place in the restored Rump parliament on 7 May 1659, and sat regularly till the members were expelled on 13 Oct. He was reinstated with his fellow-members on 26 Dec., and attended the house till the dissolution in March (MASSON, *Milton*, iv.) He zealously seconded Monck's efforts for the restoration, and through Monck's influence was appointed governor of Jersey on 29 Feb. 1659–60 (WHITELOCKE, p. 697), but it is doubtful if he visited the island. On Charles II's return he declined knighthood, and the honour was conferred upon his son Walter (15 June 1660). He owned property in Surrey; in 1629 the Earl of Southampton conveyed to him the manor of East Horsley, and he succeeded in 1643, on the death of his uncle Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, to the estate of West Horsley (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, iii. 31; BRAYLEY and BRITTEN, *Surrey*, ii. 76). In December 1656 Ralegh settled the West Horsley property on his sons Walter and Philip, but the arrangement was voided by Walter's death, about 1663, and he sold the estate in 1665 to Sir Edward Nicholas for 9,750*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 419). Ralegh's London house was in St. Martin's Lane, and, dying there in 1666, he was buried on 1 Jan. 1666–7 in his father's grave in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. The register describes him as 'kild,' which has been interpreted as murdered. By his will he made his widow sole executrix (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 368). He married Philippa (born Weston), 'the rich widow of Sir Anthony Ashley.' His son Philip, of London and Tenchley in Surrey, was stated in 1695 to have four sons (Walter, Carew, and two others) and

three daughters (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 74); he edited in 1702 No. 9 in the list given above of his grandfather's tracts, and died in 1705. Carew's daughter Anne married Sir Philip Tyrrell of Castlethorpe (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed Bliss, ii. 244).

The commonly repeated statement that Sir Walter Ralegh also left an illegitimate daughter rests apparently on a reference made by Ralegh 'to my poor daughter to whom I have given nothing,' in a letter which he is reputed to have addressed to his wife in July 1603. 'Teach thy son,' he adds, 'to love her for his father's sake.' The letter, the genuineness of which is doubtful, was first printed in Bishop Goodman's 'Court of James I' (ed. Brewer, 1839; cf. Edwards, ii. 383–387; Stebbing, pp. 195–8).

[The chief Lives of Ralegh are those by William Oldys, first published in 1736 (here referred to in the 8vo edition of 1829), by Thomas Birch, (1751), by Arthur Cayley (1805), by Patrick Fraser-Tytler (1833), by Edward Edwards (2 vols. 1868), by J. A. St. John (1868), and by Mr. William Stebbing (1891). Gibbon contemplated a Life of Ralegh, but abandoned the notion on reading that by Oldys. The Life by Edwards, which embodies numerous original letters and documents, is a rich quarry of material, but scarcely a connected or accurate narrative. Although no detailed references are given to original authorities by Mr. Stebbing, his biography is of all the most readable and best informed. That by Mr. Edmund Gosse (1886) is, like sketches by Macvey Napier and Charles Kingsley, an entertaining essay. For the history of Ralegh's parents and his early life, see pedigree in Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, ii. 155–7; and the invaluable papers by Dr. Brushfield of Budleigh Salterton in the Transactions of the Devonshire Association. But a good many points in Ralegh's Elizabethan career remain obscure. The most authentic sources for it are the State Papers, Domestic and Ireland; the Calendars both of the Carew MSS. and of the Cecil Papers now in course of publication by the Hist. MSS. Comm. The Privy Council Register throws little light on Ralegh's curious relations with Marlowe in 1592-3, which are here noticed for the first time. Sir John Pope-Hennessy's Sir Walter Raleigh in Ireland (1883); Sir Walter Ralegh and his Colony in America, by the Rev. Increase N. Tarbox. Boston (Prince Society), 1884, which reprints Harriot's Report, and Sir Robert Hermann Schomburgk's introduction to his edition of the Discoverie of Guiana (1848) are all useful. A complete account of Ralegh's public life from the accession of James I is given in the History of England by Mr. S. R. Gardiner, who, while utilising the labours of his predecessors, has corrected or illustrated them by his own researches among original documents both in England and in Spain. See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 235-9; John Ford's Linea Vitæ, 1620; Naunton's Fragmenta Regal a 1641; Fuller's Worthies (1662); Lloyd's Worthies (1665); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 211; Aubrey's Lives, and Spedding's Life of Bacon. For Ralegh's literary work the chief authorities are the introduction to Dr. Hannah's edition of his Poems (1885), Dr. Brushfield's Bibliography of Ralegh (Plymouth, 1886, new ed. Exeter, 1908), his Bibliography of the History of the World (1886), and his Sir Walter Ralegh and his History of the World (1887). The writers of this article owe to Dr. Brushfield some lately discovered information.] J. K. L. S. L.

RALEGH or RALEIGH, WALTER (1586–1646), divine, born in 1586, was second son of Sir Walter Ralegh's elder brother, Sir Carew Ralegh, knt., of Downton, Wiltshire. His mother was Dorothy, relict of Sir John Thynne, knt., of Longleat, Wiltshire, and daughter of Sir William Wroughton, knt., of Broadheighton, Wiltshire [see under Ralegh, Sir Walter]. He was educated at Winchester and at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated as commoner on 5 Nov. 1602. He graduated B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1608. 'He was admired for his disputations in the schools, even when he was an undergraduate' (Patrick, *Reliquiæ Raleighanæ*). He took holy orders, and in 1618 became chaplain to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.] In 1620 he was presented by his patron to the rectory of Chedzoy, near Bridgwater, Somerset; in the following year he received the rectory of Wilton St. Mary, Wiltshire. Between 1620 and 1623 he married Maria, daughter of Sir Ralph Gibbs. About 1630 he was chosen a chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles I, who admired his preaching. In 1632 he was made rector of Elingdon or Wroughton, and in 1635 of Street, Somerset. In 1634 he was minor prebendary of Combe in Wells Cathedral, and received besides the rectory of Street-cum-Walton, Wiltshire. In 1636 he was created D.D. In 1637 he became dean and rector of St. Buryan, Cornwall, and in 1641 he was chosen to succeed Dr. George Warburton as dean of Wells.

A staunch royalist and a member of Lord Falkland's circle, Ralegh suffered grievously during the civil war. While he was attending the king, his rectory-house at Chedzoy was plundered by the parliamentarians, his property stolen, his cattle driven away, and his wife and children expelled from their home. Mrs. Ralegh took refuge at Downton, where she was joined by her husband. But in the western counties fortune was for some time favourable to the king, and Ralegh was enabled to return to Chedzoy. He continued to live there in safety until the defeat of George Goring, lord Goring [q. v.], at

Langport in 1645. Ralegh then fled to Bridgwater, and on the fall of that town (21 July 1645) surrendered to the parliamentarians. From Bridgwater he was sent a prisoner to Chedzoy, but on account of his weakness he was allowed to live in free custody in his own house. The departure of Fairfax and Cromwell was for him the beginning of new troubles. One Henry Jeanes, being anxious, it is said, to secure the rectory for himself, carried off the dean to Ilchester, and there had him lodged in the county gaol. From Ilchester the prisoner was removed to Banwell, and thence to the deanery, Wells, where he was entrusted to the care of David Barrett, a shoemaker. By this person he was rudely dealt with, and at last mortally wounded in a scuffle. According to Simon Patrick, Ralegh was murdered while attempting to screen from Barrett's impudent curiosity a letter that he had written to his wife (cf. WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*; *Angliæ Ruina*, 1647). He died on 10 Oct. 1646, and was buried in the choir of Wells Cathedral, before the dean's stall. No inscription marks his grave. Ralegh's eldest son George attempted to bring Barrett to justice. A priest-vicar of Wells named Standish was arrested for having permitted the burial of the dean in the cathedral, and 'was kept in custody to the hour of his death' (PATRICK).

Ralegh's papers were preserved in the family, and thirteen of his sermons were given by his widow to Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.], then dean of Peterborough, who published them in 1679, with a biographical notice, and a Latin poem written in praise of Ralegh by a Cambridge admirer, who is probably Patrick himself. The volume is entitled 'Reliquiæ Raleighanæ, being Discourses and Sermons on several subjects, by the Reverend Dr. Walter Raleigh.' The editor praises Ralegh's quickness of wit, ready elocution, and mental powers, but says that he 'was led to imitate too far a very eminent man,' whose name is not given. Among Ralegh's friends were Lucius Cary, second viscount Falkland [q.v.], Henry Hammond [q. v.], William Chillingworth [q. v.], and Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon [q. v.]

In 1719 Laurence Howell [q. v.] published 'Certain Queries proposed by Roman Catholicks, and answered by Dr. Walter Raleigh,' with an account of Ralegh copied from Patrick. Of a tract on the millennium which Ralegh is said to have written, no trace remains.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 197; Hoare's Wiltshire, Hundred of Downton, pp. 35, 37; Raleigh Pedigree, privately printed from the records of the College of Arms; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Addit. MSS. 15669–70.]

E. C. M.

RALEIGH, ALEXANDER (1817–1880), nonconformist divine, was born at The Flock, a farmhouse near Castle Douglas in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright in Galloway, on 3 Jan. 1817. He was the fourth son of Thomas and Isabella Raleigh. The father was a Cameronian. After a short period of alternate teaching and farming, he was apprenticed in 1832 to a draper at Castle Douglas. Meanwhile his father removed to Liverpool, and in three years Alexander followed. There, while in trade as a draper, he took charge of a Sunday-school Bible class, and began to study for the congregational ministry. In March 1840 he entered Blackburn College as a divinity student, and by too close application injured his health. In 1843 the college was transferred to Manchester, where the last year of Raleigh's student life was spent. In April 1845 he became pastor of the congregational church in Greenock, but in the summer of 1847 his health broke down, and he resigned the charge. For several years he was a wanderer in search of health. After short periods of ministerial service in Birmingham, and at Liscard, near New Brighton, he undertook the pastorate of a church at Rotherham in August 1850, where, with greatly improved health, he laboured until April 1855. At this time he accepted the charge of the West George Street independent chapel, Glasgow, in succession to Dr. Ralph Wardlaw, its minister for fifty years. In 1858 he accepted a call from the congregation of Hare Court Chapel, Canonbury, London. Raleigh soon played an important part in the religious life of London. He preached the annual sermon before the London Missionary Society in Surrey Chapel in May 1861. He was also appointed one of the 'merchant's lecturers in the city of London.'

In February 1865 the university of Glasgow conferred on Raleigh the degree of D.D. In the same year he was sent by the Congregational Union of England and Wales to represent that body at the National Council of American Congregational Churches. The council met at Boston in June. Raleigh's colleagues were Dr. Vaughan and Dr. George Smith. The American civil war had just concluded, and considerable bitterness was manifested towards Dr. Vaughan, who, as editor of the 'British Quarterly Review,' was responsible for some unfriendly articles on the part the north had played in the struggle. Raleigh's tact, however, brought the council's work to a peaceful conclusion.

Raleigh was chairman of the Congrega-

tional Union of England and Wales for the first time in 1868. In 1871 his congregation at Hare Court built a sister church on Stamford Hill, which was placed under the same ministerial charge. Henry Simon became co-pastor of the united churches with Dr. Raleigh. In 1875 his congregation presented him with 300*l.*, so that he might visit the Holy Land. On his return he became minister of the Kensington Congregational Church.

In 1879 he was for a second time president of the Congregational Union. He died on 19 April 1880, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery, beside his friend, Dr. Thomas Binney. Raleigh married Mary, only daughter of James Gifford of Edinburgh.

Raleigh, who bore a wide reputation as an effective preacher, published several collected volumes of sermons and devotional works.

[Alexander Raleigh: Records of his Life, ed. Mary Raleigh, 1881 (with portrait); published works.] W. B. L.

RALEIGH, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1250), bishop of Winchester, was a native of Devonshire, but it is doubtful to which of the four branches of the Devonshire Raleighs he belonged. Prince (*Worthies of Devon*, p. 516) inclines to the family settled near Barnstaple. In 1212 he was presented by King John to the church of Bratton, and was employed in judicial business in Lincolnshire and Cumberland in 1226-7. In 1228 he was appointed one of the justices of the bench and one of the justices itinerant. He was at some period in the earlier part of his career a canon of St. Paul's, holding the prebend of Kentish Town (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Minor*, ii. 400; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 403), and in 1237 he was treasurer of Exeter Cathedral (GROSSETESTE, *Letters*, ed. Luard; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 414). He is said by Matthew Paris to have been skilled in the laws of the realm, and to have been a particularly intimate counsellor of the king. Probably this position, rather than any reputation for sanctity, caused the monks of several vacant cathedral churches to elect him to their sees. In 1239 he was elected, first to Coventry or Lichfield, and afterwards to Norwich, but he chose Norwich, and was consecrated by Archbishop Edmund Rich at St. Paul's on 25 Sept. of that year, in succession to Thomas Blunville. During his episcopate he took an active part in punishing Jews who were accused of conspiring to crucify a Christian boy.

Already, after the death of Peter des Roches in 1238, and before he became bishop of Norwich, Raleigh was elected by the monks to the vacant see of Winchester, but he did not get possession until 1244. When the king's candidate, William of Valence [q. v.], the queen's uncle, was objected to by the monks as a man of blood, Henry retorted that Raleigh had slain many more with his tongue than his rival with his sword. Henry resorted in vain to various oppressive measures, and would not yield, even when William de Valence died. But by a lavish expenditure, which impoverished his rich new diocese for the rest of his life, Raleigh in 1243 procured papal confirmation, and Henry's gold failed to obtain a reversal of the bull. As the king, with the help of the mayor of Winchester, now kept the bishop-elect out of the city by force, he retaliated by excommunication and interdict, and retired to France, where he obtained favour with Louis IX. At last, in 1244, under protest and threat of interdict from three English bishops, the English king yielded, and allowed Raleigh to enjoy his see.

At the great council of 1244 Raleigh was one of the joint committee of prelates, earls, and barons chosen to consider the king's demand for a subsidy, and he was present at the parliament of 1248. In 1245 he attended the council of Lyons, and early in 1249 he went again to France. He died at Tours on 1 Sept. 1250, after spending eleven months there for the sake of economy.

[Matt. Paris; Ann. Waverley; Ann. Winton.; Bartholom. Cotton.; Grossetestes Letters, 1235, 1236, 1245; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Angl.; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. and Chronica Series, pp. 9, 11; Fuller's Worthies of England in Devonshire, i. 252, 277; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius; Stubbs's Const. Hist. 1878, iii. 308 *n.*] E. G. P.

RALFE, JAMES (*fl.* 1820-1829), writer on naval history, was the author of 'The Naval Chronology of Great Britain; an Historical Account of Naval and Maritime Events from the commencement of the War in 1803 to the end of the Year 1816' (3 vols. 8vo, London, 1820), a useful compilation, intended as a continuation of the 'Naval Chronology' of Captain Isaac Schomberg [q. v.], but on a more extended scale. It appears to have been issued in parts, the date on the title-page being that of the completion of the work. He afterwards wrote 'The Naval Biography of Great Britain, consisting of Historical Memoirs of those Officers of the British Navy who distinguished themselves during the reign of his Majesty George III,' 4 vols. 4to, London, 1828. This was certainly published in parts, as appears from the reprint of the 'Memoir of Admiral Charles Stirling' (12mo, 1826), and an appendix to the 'Memoir of Sir James Athol Wood,' containing a criticism on it by Sir Charles

Brisbane, dated 29 Dec. 1827. The appendix also contains an account of the battle of Navarino, and in the following year, 1829, Ralfe issued a pamphlet in justification of Sir Edward Codrington's conduct. The matter of the several memoirs in the 'Naval Biography' seems to have been for the most part contributed by the subjects of them, and may be accepted as correct as to facts. The inferences are less certain, and the style is stilted and verbose to an extreme degree. As a pecuniary venture it is said to have been unsuccessful, and in 1829 an attempt was made by some of the senior officers of the navy to raise a fund for the author's benefit, the subscriptions to be paid to his publishers, Messrs. Whitmore & Fenn, 6 Charing Cross (advertisement at the end of the 'Navarino' pamphlet).

[Ralfe's works.] J. K. L.

RALFS, JOHN (1807–1890), botanist, born at Millbrook, near Southampton, on 13 Sept. 1807, was the second son of Samuel Ralfs, a yeoman of an old family in Hampshire. His father died at Muddiford in that county before the child was a year old, and the children (two sons and two daughters) were brought up at Southampton by their mother. After being educated privately he was articled to his uncle, a surgeon of Brentford, with whom he lived for two years and a half. For two years he was a pupil at Winchester hospital, and in 1832 he passed his final examination, being specially recommended by the examiners for his knowledge of botany. For some time he practised in partnership with another surgeon at Shoreditch, and he is also said to have practised at Towcester. At Torquay, whither he removed on account of an affection of his lungs, he married, in 1835, Laura Cecilia, daughter of Henry Newman. In November 1837, for the sake of the mild climate, he settled at Penzance, and, having abandoned his profession, dwelt there for the rest of his life.

Through the misconduct of a near relative, who betrayed his trust, Ralfs lost most of his fortune; but under the will of his friend, the Rev. Henry Penneck, who died in 1862, he enjoyed a small annuity. In spite of ill-health and failing eyesight, he actively pursued botanical researches until he was seventy-five years old. He was long a member of the committee of the Penzance library, catalogued its books and prepared its printed catalogue (*Suppl. Cat. Penzance Libr.* 1893, p. 6). He died at 15 St. Clare Street, Penzance, on 14 July 1890, and was buried in the cemetery, where a monument was erected to his memory by the members of the Penzance Natural History and Antiquarian Society, of which body he was a vice-president after its resuscitation in 1880, and president for 1883–4.

Ralfs's marriage proved unhappy. Within two years from their union his wife joined her parents in France. She died in 1848, at the chateau of the Count and Countess of Morambert in the Dordogne. Ralfs visited the chateau in 1850, and took the opportunity of seeing the chief botanists in Paris. He left his collections of microscopic slides, 3,137 in all, to the botanical department of the British Museum, but as the will had not been witnessed, it did not take legal effect. The botanist's only son, however, Mr. John Henry Ralfs, carried out his father's intentions.

The works of Ralfs were: 1. 'British Phænogamous Plants and Ferns,' 1839. 2. 'The British Desmideæ,' 1848. This volume is 'unsurpassed for the beauty and accuracy of its coloured plates,' and is very rare, fetching many times its published price. His first paper, on 'Desmids and Diatoms,' was contributed, at the suggestion of the Rev. M. J. Berkeley, to the Edinburgh Botanical Society, and for many years his articles appeared in its 'Transactions' and in the 'Annals of Natural History.' Hundreds of his letters are among Berkeley's correspondence in the botanical department of the British Museum. In the Penzance library are deposited his manuscript collections, viz., 'Flora of West Cornwall,' 1878–86, 8 vols.; 'Flora of the Scilly Isles,' 1876, 1 vol., and 'Fungi of West Cornwall,' 1880–6, 2 vols.

Arthur Hill Hassall long corresponded with Ralfs, who suggested that they should render each other assistance in their inquiries. But when Hassall's 'British Freshwater Algæ, including Descriptions of the Desmideæ and Diatomaceæ,' which, in Ralfs's opinion, ought to have been published jointly, appeared in 1845, no mention was made of Ralfs. The 'History of Infusoria,' by Andrew Pritchard [q. v.], was enlarged and revised by Ralfs and other botanists. His contribution on the diatomaceæ was condensed by Pritchard (pp. 756–940).

Ralfs aided in the botanical portions of the 'Guide to Ilfracombe,' 1838; the 'Guide to Penzance, by J. S. Courtney,' 1845; the 'Week at the Land's End, by J. T. Blight,' 1861; the 'Official Guide to Penzance,' 1876, and he supplied the list of desmids to Jenner's 'Flora of Tunbridge Wells.' He sent many plants for description in the second edition of 'English Botany, by Sir James E. Smith.' 'Berkeley gave the name of

Ralfsia to a genus of seaweeds, and Wilson named a Jungermannia in his honour.' Darwin in his 'Insectivorous Plants' gracefully referred to those supplied to him by Ralfs from the neighbourhood of Penzance.

[Journal of Botany (with portrait) by H. and J. Groves, October 1890, pp. 289–93, and December 1891, p. 371; Hardwicke's Science Gossip, by William Roberts, June 1889, pp. 126–8, September, pp. 177–9; Lancet, 19 July 1890, p. 155; Nature, 24 July, p. 300; Cornishman 17 and 24 July 1890; Cornish Telegraph, 17 July. Particulars of his scientific papers are given in the Bibliotheca Cornubiensis of Boase and Courtney, and the Collectanea Cornubiensia of G. C. Boase.] W. P. C.

RALPH. [See also RANDULF.]

RALPH THE TIMID, EARL OF HEREFORD (*d.* 1057), younger son of Drogo or Dreux (*d.* 1035), count of the Vexin, by Godgifu or Goda, daughter of Ethelred II, came over to England in 1041, during the reign of Hardecanute (*Historia Ramesiensis*, p. 171), with his uncle, Edward the Confessor. The latter, who came to the throne the next year, regarded the young man with favour, and he was entrusted with the earldom of Worcestershire, probably in subordination to Leofric, earl of Mercia [q. v.] (*Codex Diplomaticus*, iv. 123, No. 792; *Norman Conquest*, ii. 111); he was in command there in July 1049, when a force of pirates from Ireland and Welsh under Gruffydd ab Rhydderch [q. v.] invaded the shire. He fled before them, leaving Worcester to be burnt by the invaders, and gaining for himself the appellation of 'the timid earl' (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 199; FLOR. WIG. an. 1055). On the outbreak of the quarrel between the king and Earl Godwin [q. v.], which arose out of the outrage committed by Ralph's stepfather, Count Eustace of Boulogne, at Dover in 1051, he marched to Gloucester to uphold the king (*ib.* an. 1051). When Godwin and his sons were banished he received Swegen's earldom of Herefordshire (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 160, 561), and it was thought possible at this time that, in spite of the fact that Ralph had an elder brother living (Count Walter III, who died in 1063), Edward might fix upon him as his successor (*ib.* pp. 298, 367). It was known in June 1052 that Godwin was about to attempt to return to England, and Ralph, in conjunction with Earl Odda, another of the king's kinsmen, was put in command of a fleet at Sandwich to prevent his landing. The weather was bad, and Godwin returned with his vessels to Flanders; but Ralph was held to have displayed little activity, and both he and Odda were replaced in their command (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* an. 1052, Peterborough). Ralph was the only foreign earl that was allowed to retain his earldom after Godwin's return. In 1055 his earldom was invaded and ravaged by Ælfgar [q. v.], the dispossessed earl of East Anglia, and his Welsh allies under Gruffydd. He met the invaders on 24 Oct., two miles from Hereford, at the head of an army composed partly of the English of his earldom and partly of French and Normans. He commanded the English to fight on horseback, contrary to their custom. He was the first to flee, and it is said that his French and Normans fled with him, and that the English followed their example; four or five hundred of them were slain, and Hereford was sacked and set on fire (FLOR. WIG. an. 1055; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* an. 1055, Abingdon: *Norman Conquest*, ii. 388–90). Ralph died on 21 Dec. 1057, and was buried in Peterborough Abbey, to which he was a benefactor (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* an. 1057; HUGO CANDIDUS, *Cœnob. Burgi Historia*, p. 44). He was inert, cowardly (*Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 199), and, it may be inferred from his order to the English at the battle of Hereford, arbitrary and headstrong.

[Orderic, p. 655, ed. Duchesne; Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 584, ii. passim; authorities in text.] W. H.

RALPH OF WADER, EARL OF NORFOLK (*fl.* 1070). [See GUADER, RALPH.]

RALPH OF TOESNY (*d.* 1102), Norman baron, came in the female line of the stock of Malahulc, uncle of Rollo, the conqueror of Normandy (ORD. VIT. i. 181 *n.*) His father Roger fought against Odo of Chartres under Richard II of Normandy (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, p. 253), and afterwards went to Spain, with the intention of carving out a principality for himself, as other Normans were doing in Southern Italy. He married a daughter of the widowed Countess of Barcelona, but, though he won a terrible repute by his hard-fought victories over the Saracens and his cannibal ferocity, his plans came to nought, and he returned to Normandy, soon after the succession of William to the Norman duchy (*ib.* p. 268; ADEMAR ap. PERTZ, *Mon. Hist. Germ.* iv. 140). Roger, who was hereditary standard-bearer of Normandy, and is described as a proud and powerful man, declared he would not have a bastard for his duke. So he began to lay waste the lands of his neighbours, until Robert de Beaumont defeated and slew Roger and his sons Helbert and Elinand

(the date must have been after 1040; cf. ORD. VIT. ii. 370 *n.*) Roger's widow, Adeline or Helen, married Richard, count of Evreux. His daughter Adelina was wife of William Fitz-Osbern [q. v.]

Ralph succeeded his father, Roger, at Toesny and as standard-bearer of Normandy. In 1050 he witnessed a charter of William to the monastery of St. Evroul (ORD. VIT. ii. 40). In 1054, after the defeat of the French at Mortemer, Ralph was sent by William to announce the news in the camp of the French king. His message, delivered from a rock hard by in the dead of the night, struck the invading host with panic, and they hastily retreated to their own land. About 1060 Ralph was accused before William, by Roger of Montgomery [q. v.], and in consequence disinherited and exiled. He seems to have joined with Arnald de Escalfoy in an attack on the monastery of St. Evroul; afterwards he went on a journey to Spain, but before his departure came to St. Evroul and begged pardon for his conduct, promising if he returned in safety to make compensation to the monks (*ib.* ii. 401). About 1063 he was restored to favour, at the petition of Simon de Montfort and Waleran de Breteuil (*ib.* ii. 93). Ralph was present at the council of Lillebonne in 1066, when the invasion of England was decided on. Before the battle of Hastings, William bade him, as standard-bearer, take the standard which the pope had sent him. But Ralph refused the honour, that he might be more free to bear his part in the fight (WACE, 7601–20).

After the conquest of England he was rewarded with lands in Norfolk, Hertfordshire, Berkshire, Worcestershire, and other counties (*Domesday*, i. 62, 138, 168, 176, 183, ii. 91, 235). It was probably not Ralph, but his son, also named Ralph, who supported Robert of Normandy against his father in 1077. In 1081 Ralph was with William at Winchester. After William's death in 1087 he expelled the ducal garrisons from his castles. In the following year, however, he fought under Duke Robert in Maine. In 1090 Heloise, countess of Evreux, out of jealousy of Isabel, wife of Ralph of Toesny, stirred up war between her husband, William of Evreux, and Ralph of Toesny, his half-brother. Ralph, after appealing in vain to Duke Robert, sought assistance from William Rufus. In November William of Evreux, with his nephew, William of Breteuil, besieged Conches. William of Breteuil was taken prisoner, and eventually a peace was arranged, the two Williams agreeing to take their kinsman Roger, Ralph of Toesny's second son, for their heir. Ralph's warfare forms 'an immediate part of the tale of William Rufus' (FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, i. 240), and six years later he was again found supporting William against his brother Robert. Two years later the English king when in Normandy visited Ralph at Conches (*ib.* ii. 246). In 1100 Ralph was engaged in warfare with Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan, in alliance with William of Evreux. He died on 24 March 1102, and was buried in the abbey of Conches.

Ralph is commonly spoken of as Ralph of Conches, and it is possible that he, and not his father, founded the abbey and built the castle of Conches. When Ralph went to Spain he left his physician, Goisbert, to become a monk at St. Evroul. Some years later he took Goisbert to England, and gave the monks Caldecot in Norfolk, and Alton in the parish of Rock, Worcestershire. His wife, Isabel or Elizabeth de Montfort, had taken an active part in her husband's warfare with William of Evreux, riding, like another Penthesilea in armour, among the knights; she survived her husband, and spent her last years in the monastery of Haute Bruyère. Ralph's eldest son, Ralph, succeeded him, and married Adeliza, daughter of Waltheof, earl of Huntingdon; he supported Henry I in his warfare with Robert of Normandy, and died in 1126, leaving two sons, Roger and Hugh.

Ralph of Toesny was ancestor of the Robert de Tony who was summoned to parliament on 10 April 1299 (BURKE, *Extinct Peerage*). He had two brothers, who settled in England—Robert, ancestor of the Staffords, earls of Stafford and dukes of Buckingham; and Nigel, ancestor of the Gresleys of Gresley.

[Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); William of Jumièges ap. Duchesne's Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; Wace's Roman de Rou; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus; Battle Abbey Roll. iii. 171–7, ed. Duchess of Cleveland; Planché's Conqueror and his Companions, i. 217–27.] C. L. K.

RALPH, BARON OF MORTEMER (*d.* 1104?). [See MORTIMER.]

RALPH D'ESCURES, sometimes called RALPH DE TURBINE (*d.* 1122), archbishop of Canterbury, son of Seffrid, a man of good family, and lord of Escures, near Séez, by his first wife, Rasscendis, became in 1079 a monk of St. Martin's Abbey at Séez, where his father had previously taken the monastic vows. By his father's marriage with his second wife, Guimondis, Ralph had a half-brother named Seffrid, called Pelochin, who became abbot of Glastonbury and bishop

of Chichester, and he also had a brother named Hugh, a canon of Séez (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 719). Having served some of the lower offices of the convent, Ralph was made prior, and in 1089 was elected the second abbot of the house at Séez which had been founded by Roger of Montgomery, afterwards earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.] Roger showed his satisfaction at the election by gifts to the house, for the new abbot was generally liked, being a man of cheerful temper as well as of high character. He ruled the convent diligently in the midst of civil commotions which, along perhaps with the disputes of his later life, may have caused him to be called 'de Turbine' (Brompton, cols. 1004, 1014). It is said of Ralph, 'inter sævos belli turbines strenue rexit' (Ord. Vit. p. 678). He was consecrated by Girard, bishop of Séez, and that year came to England, probably to see his intimate friend Gundulf [q. v.], bishop of Rochester (*Monasticon*, i. 175). When in 1094 Robert of Bellême [q. v.] took the castle of St. Cenery, he and his monks carried off the arm of St. Cenery and placed it in their church (Ord. Vit. p. 706). In 1098 he and his convent received from Arnulf, fourth son of Earl Roger, the founder, a grant of the church of St. Nicholas at Pembroke, with twenty carucates of land. He assisted at the dedication of the church of St. Evroul in 1099 (Ord. Vit. pp. 776-7), and is said to have been at Gloucester about the time of the dedication of St. Peter's in July (*Gallia Christiana*, u.s.) It is improbable that he was at Shrewsbury in 1102, as stated by William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, v. c. 396; cf. Freeman, *William Rufus*, ii. 430, *n.* 3). Robert of Bellême had greatly oppressed the churches of Séez, demanding from the abbot an oath of allegiance and homage, and Ralph was forced in 1100 by his violence to flee to England, where he was welcomed by the king. Nor did he venture to return to Normandy, but remained in England, staying at various monasteries, where he was heartily welcomed (Ord. Vit. pp. 678, 707; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 127). In 1104 he visited Durham, where he superintended the translation and exhibition of the body of St. Cuthbert [q. v.] He was much with his friends Anselm, with whom he had been intimate for many years (cf. *Anselm. Epp.* iii. 23), and Gundulf, and when Gundulf fell sick in 1108 hastened to him. After the two friends had bidden each other farewell, and Ralph had reached the door of the room, the dying bishop called him back, and placed his episcopal ring on his finger. Ralph remonstrated, saying that he was a monk, though not then living as one, and that a ring did not beseem one of his order. Gundulf, however, bade him keep it, saying that he would need it. After Gundulf's death on 7 March, Anselm, with the approval of all, appointed Ralph to the see, and consecrated him at Canterbury on 9 Aug., so he then understood the meaning of Gundulf's gift (Eadmer, *Vita Gundulphi*, *Opp.* ii. 833-5). Anselm, with the approval of a council of bishops, sent Ralph, with the bishop of London, to meet Thomas (*d.* 1114) [q. v.], archbishop-elect of York, and persuade him to go to Canterbury for consecration, and make a profession of obedience to that see. Thomas met them at Southwell, but refused to comply with their request. On the death of Anselm on 21 April 1109, Ralph, as bishop of Rochester, became administrator of the diocese of Canterbury, and filled that post with diligence and care for the dignity of the church, consecrating churches on the estates of the see, in whatever diocese they were, on his own authority. He attended the council that Henry held at London at Whitsuntide, and joined the other bishops of the southern province in determining to resist at all cost any attempt to override the decision of the late archbishop with regard to the York pretensions; and, Thomas having yielded to the king's command, Ralph assisted at his consecration in St. Paul's on 17 July.

In April 1114 Ralph received a summons from the king to attend a council at Windsor, held to consult on the appointment of an archbishop of Canterbury, the see having been vacant since Anselm's death, and to bring with him the prior and some of the monks of Christ Church. On their way he and his party were told that Faricius [q. v.], abbot of Abingdon, was to be the new archbishop, and they were pleased at the prospect. At Windsor they found that Faricius had been summoned by the king, and that his election was regarded as certain. The bishops and some of the magnates, however, objected to the choice of a monk, while the monks and others declared that none but a monk ought to hold the office. Finally the bishops proposed Ralph; the proposal was evidently a compromise; though Ralph was a monk, he had been driven from his abbey, and had to some extent at least ceased to live the monastic life, and he was generally popular. The king, who had been in favour of Faricius, changed his mind, and Ralph was unanimously elected on 26 April, and was enthroned at Canterbury on 17 May 1114 (Eadmer, *Historia Novella*, ii. 489-90; cf. *Historia de Abingdon*, ii. 147-9). He deposed some officers who had been in power at Canterbury, and appointed others of his own

choice, which gained him some ill-will, but he pleased the monks by persuading the king to allow Ernulf [q. v.] to succeed him at Rochester. The chapter sent Ralph's nephew, John (*d.* 1137), Ernulf's successor in the abbacy of Peterborough, and afterwards (1125) bishop of Rochester, to Rome, requesting Paschal II to send Ralph the pall, for he was suffering from gout, and could not fetch it in person. There was much hesitation at Rome as to their request, for the pope was displeased at the independent position adopted by the English church as evidenced specially by the translation of Ralph without his sanction, and the messengers of the chapter would probably have been met with a refusal had not their cause been taken up by Anselm, abbot of St. Sabas, nephew of the late archbishop. It was finally decided that the messengers should be sent home without the pall, and that Anselm should take it to England later as legate from the pope. On the return of the messengers Ralph, in accordance with the wish of the bishops, and with approval of the chapter of Christ Church, appointed his nephew John archdeacon of Canterbury. Anselm came with the pall, which was received with veneration at Canterbury on 15 May 1115. He stayed some time with the archbishop, but evidently received no satisfaction with reference to the complaints of the pope concerning the independent action of the national church. In September Ralph attended a council held by the king at Westminster, at which the legate presented a letter from Paschal complaining of the translation of bishops without his sanction, and referring, though not explicitly, to Ralph's translation. At this time Bernard, the queen's chaplain, then bishop-elect of St. David's, applied to Ralph for consecration, and the Count of Meulan [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1118] proposed that the ceremony should take place in the king's chapel. To which Ralph replied with spirit that he would not consecrate Bernard there or anywhere else save at Canterbury. The matter was of extreme importance both as regards the independence of the church of England in things spiritual, and the rights of Canterbury over Welsh bishops. The king bore Ralph out, telling the count that the archbishop was not to be dictated to on such a matter, and that it was for him to decide where he would consecrate the bishops of 'Britain.' Ralph proposed to hold the consecration at Lambeth, but to oblige the queen, who wished to be present, held it in Westminster Abbey on the 19th, receiving from Bernard a profession of obedience and subjection to the see of Canterbury (GIR. CAMBR. *Opp.* iii. 49). At the great council held at Salisbury on 19 March 1116, at which the magnates of the kingdom did homage to the king's son William, Ralph and the other prelates promised their homage in case William outlived his father.

At this council an attempt was made to end the dispute then in progress between Ralph and Thurstan, archbishop-elect of York [q. v.] Thurstan had been elected in 1114, and Ralph refused to consecrate him unless he professed obedience and the subjection of his see to Canterbury. This Thurstan refused to do. Henry upheld Ralph, and would not allow Thurstan to go to Rome for consecration. Thurstan appealed to the pope against Ralph, it is said with no effect (EADMER), though the York historian (HUGH THE CHANTOR, u.s. pp. 134, 138) declares that Paschal ordered Ralph to consecrate him at once without the profession, but says that Ralph did not get the letter. At Salisbury Henry ordered Thurstan to comply with Ralph's demand; he refused, and divested himself of his bishopric. All, the York writer says, were moved with pity, save Ralph only. Meanwhile Alexander I [q. v.] of Scotland wrote to Ralph asking his advice on the choice of a bishop for St. Andrews, and informing him that he wished that for the future the bishops of that see should, according to alleged ancient custom, be consecrated by the archbishop of Canterbury instead of by the archbishop of York. In August Anselm, who had returned to Rome, was again ordered to go to England as legate. On the news of his mission a council was held at London in the absence of the king, then in Normandy, and Ralph, with the approval of all, went to Henry to consult with him on the preservation of the ancient customs and liberties of the kingdom, and to suggest that he should go to Rome to represent them to the pope. Henry received him at Rouen with much honour, stopped Anselm from going to England, and sent the archbishop on to Rome. On his way Ralph fell sick with gout and a carbuncle in the face, was forced to keep his bed for a month at La Ferté, and was scarcely expected to recover. When convalescent he resumed his journey, accompanied by a splendid retinue, and was everywhere received with honour. He spent Christmas at Lyons with Anselm. On his arrival at Rome he found that the pope had been forced by the emperor Henry V to retire to Benevento, and partly because of the quarrel between the pope and the emperor, and partly on account of his own health, which was still weak, he re-

mained in Rome, and there wrote to the pope, who in answer sent him a letter addressed to the king and the English bishops, dated 24 March 1117, promising not to diminish the dignity of the church of Canterbury. Conscious that this meant nothing, Ralph remained some time at Rome and at Sutri, where he received an invitation from the emperor to come to him, and remained with him a week; he returned first to Rome and then to Sutri, hoping that the pope would return. He was disappointed, and at last returned to Normandy, where he remained with the king, and was evidently one of his chief counsellors, taking a prominent part in the council that the king held at Rouen in October 1118 [see under HENRY I] (ORD. VIT. p. 846).

The next pope, Gelasius II, upheld the cause of Thurstan, bade Henry send both Ralph and Thurstan to him, and wrote Ralph a sharp reproof for his disobedience to the apostolic see in refusing to consecrate Thurstan without the profession. Ralph set out to meet the pope at Rheims, where it was believed that he was about to hold a council, but he heard that Gelasius was still in the south, and thought of going to Spain. He afterwards intended to meet the pope at Clugny, but there Gelasius died on 29 Jan. 1119. Calixtus II, the next pope, also wrote angrily to Ralph, who was still in Normandy, blaming him for his disobedience to the letters of Paschal and Gelasius. Ralph replied that their letters had never reached him; it is known that the letter sent by Paschal had not been delivered to him, and even the York historian allows that he must be believed with reference to that sent by Gelasius. He would, he said, attend the pope, but was prevented by ill-health, and by the refusal of the French king to grant him a safe-conduct (HUGH THE CHANTOR, u.s. pp. 154–8). Calixtus sent him copies of the letters with an order to obey, and gave him reason to believe that he would take action on Thurstan's side at the council that he was about to hold at Rheims. Meanwhile at Rouen on 11 July, Ralph, after saying mass, was struck with paralysis while disrobing, and for some days remained speechless (ORDERIC, p. 873). He was therefore unable to attend the council, and wrote to the pope; the king allowed Thurstan to go to Rheims on his promising that he would not receive consecration from the pope, and sent Seffrid Pelochin, Ralph's brother, to the pope, warning him not to consecrate. Nevertheless on Sunday, 19 Oct., the pope did consecrate Thurstan, though before the ceremony John, the archdeacon of Canterbury, Ralph's nephew, publicly protested against the injury done to Ralph and to his church, to which the pope merely answered that he wished to do no injustice to the church of Canterbury.

Ralph, who was still so ill that he could only travel in a carriage and had to be supported to a seat, returned to England, and was received at Canterbury on 3 Jan. 1120. On 4 April he was sufficiently recovered to consecrate a bishop of Bangor. About that time Alexander of Scotland wrote asking him to send Eadmer [q. v.] to him to be elected bishop of St. Andrews. Ralph, having obtained Henry's leave to do so, wrote to Alexander urging him to be mindful of the rights of Canterbury, and to send Eadmer back to him without delay for consecration. Alexander, however, would not allow Eadmer to be consecrated by the archbishop of Canterbury, and Eadmer refused to receive consecration from any one else. In spite of Ralph's remonstrances, Alexander remained firm, and Eadmer did not become a bishop. Having received a letter from Calixtus threatening that he and his church should be put under an interdict unless Thurstan were restored to his rights, Ralph caused investigation to be made into the privileges that his church had received from former popes and the history of its claims over the see of York, and set these matters forth in a long letter which he sent to the pope, complaining of Thurstan and of the injury done to Canterbury (*Historians of York*, ii. 228–51). On 6 Jan. 1121 he attended the council at London at which Henry announced that, by the advice of the archbishop and magnates, he was about to marry again. The king also showed the bishops letters from the pope, and, acting on them, recalled Thurstan, who took charge of his diocese. Ralph's malady steadily increased, though he was not yet forced to give up performing divine service; his mental powers remained, but his voice was much affected; his temper became hasty, and he was specially quick to resent anything that he thought derogatory to the dignity of his see (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 131). The king's marriage was to take place at Windsor, and, on account of Ralph's difficulty in speaking, it was proposed to admit the claim of the bishop of the diocese (Salisbury) to perform the ceremony. Ralph resisted the proposal, the bishops of his province upheld him, and the king was married by the bishop of Winchester as the archbishop's representative. The next day the queen, Adeliza [q. v.], was to be crowned, and Ralph was standing at the altar when he observed that the king was wearing his crown, though he had not placed it on his

head. Thinking that some one had usurped his right, he advanced to the king, robed and wearing his pall, and declared that a wrong had been done, and that he would not proceed with the ceremony so long as the king wore the crown. Henry, who seems himself to have put on his crown, replied that it was a mere matter of thoughtlessness, and that the archbishop might do whatever was right. Ralph began to take the crown off, and the king helped him to undo the clasp of the chain that held it. Fearing that he would refuse to replace it, the spectators called on him to do so. He replaced it on the king's head, and the service proceeded (*ib.* pp. 132–3 *n.*; EADMER, *Historia Novella*, vi. cols. 518–19). In March he accompanied the king to Abingdon, and while there, on the 13th, consecrated Robert Peche, one of the officers of the royal household, bishop of Lichfield. He did not give up his hope of victory over the see of York; he laid before the king the privileges that had lately been found at Canterbury, and worked on Henry's mind by urging that it was matter that concerned the unity of the kingdom, propounding the maxim 'One primate, one king.' Henry was convinced, and at a great council held at Michaelmas renewed his command that Thurstan should make the profession. Ralph was not present, for a day or two before he had been seized with illness, probably with another stroke of paralysis; his consecration of Gregory to the see of Dublin at Lambeth on 2 Oct. seems to have immediately preceded this attack. About a year later he was again struck with paralysis, died on 20 Oct. 1122, and was buried in his cathedral.

Ralph was pious, learned, and eloquent, of high moral character, affable in manners, liberal, and generally popular. Until sickness rendered him tetchy, he was cheerful and good-tempered; he was indeed so much given to laughter, joking, and trifling that some people considered his facetiousness unworthy of his dignity and age, and called him 'a trifler' (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 133*n.*) But he certainly combined wisdom with his wit; he was a strenuous assertor of the rights of the national church and of what he conceived to be the rights of his see, was respected by the king, and played his part in the controversies in which he was engaged with dignity and judgment. A collection of his homilies is in the Bodleian Library (Laud MS. D. 49), and many letters of his are preserved by Eadmer and others.

[Eadmer's Hist. Nov. vols. v. vi. and Vita Gundulphi (ed. Migne); Gallia Christ. xi. 719 sq.; Orderic, pp. 678, 706, 776–7, 811, 846, ed. Duchesne; A.-S. Chron. ann. 1114, 1115, 1119, 1120, 1122, William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 126–8, 131–3, 262–5, and Gesta Regg. lib. v. c. 396, Gervase of Cant. i. 10, 44, 72–3, ii. 377–80, Historians of York, ii. 131–98, 228–51, Hist. de Abingdon, ii. 147–9 (these six Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. ii. 59, 67, 70, 74, 77 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anselm's Epp. iii. 23, ed. Migne; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 175; Anglia Sacra, i. 7, 56; Hook's Archbishops of Cant. ii. 277–301; Freeman's William Rufus, i. 184, 242, ii. 430 *n.*; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. xii. 82; Wright's Biogr. Lit. ii. 105.] W. H.

RALPH, RADULF, RANULF, or RANDULF (*d.* 1123), chancellor, was a chaplain or clerk of Henry I, and became chancellor in 1107–8 (*Monasticon*, v. 192), from which date he appears frequently as holding that office until his death. For the last twenty years of his life he suffered much from bodily infirmity; but his mind was active, and he is described as crafty, prompt to work evil of every kind, oppressing the innocent, robbing men of their lands and possessions, and glorying in his wickedness and ill-gotten gains. In the first days of 1123 he rode with the king from Dunstable, where Henry had kept Christmas, escorting him to the castle of Berkhampstead, which belonged to the chancellor. As he came in sight of his castle his heart, it was believed, was puffed up with pride. At that moment he fell from his horse, and a monk of St. Albans, who had been despoiled of his possessions by him, rode over him. He died of his injuries a few days afterwards. He had a son, who joined him in some benefactions to Reading Abbey, and he also granted the manor of Tintinhull, Somerset, to Montacute Priory in that county (*ib.* p. 167).

[Henry of Huntingdon's Hist. Angl. and Ep. de Contemptu Mundi, pp. 244, 308; Rog. Hov. i. 180 (both Rolls Ser.); Rog. Wend. i. 202 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Leland's Collect. i. 69 (ed. 1770); Foss's Judges, i. 130.] W. H.

RALPH, called LUFFA (*d.* 1123), bishop of Chichester, was consecrated to that see in 1091 by Archbishop Thomas (*d.* 1100) [q. v.] of York ('Actus Pont. Ebor.' in *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 359, Rolls Ser.) He may be said to have founded the cathedral of Chichester, so fundamentally did he alter the original structure, and his work, characterised by massive simplicity, can still be traced in the more modern building (STEPHENS, *Memorials of the See of Chichester*, pp. 48–9). The church, which was consecrated in 1108 (*Ann. Monast.* ii. 43, Rolls Ser.), was injured by a fire which did great damage to the city in 1114 (ROG. HOV. i. 169, Rolls Ser.), but Ralph successfully peti-

tioned Henry I for an exemption from taxes in order to restore the damage (Will. Malm. *De Gestis Pont. Angl.* p. 206), and several charters attest the good will of the king (Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 1168). Ralph completed the organisation of the chapter by the definition of the offices of dean, precentor, chancellor, and treasurer. He greatly raised the dignity of his see, increased the number of his clergy, and enriched the church with gifts. Thrice each year he went through the diocese, preaching and rebuking, but receiving only voluntary offerings. With the famous abbey of Battle he was on friendly terms, and was present at the consecration of the church in 1094 (*ib.* iii. 246).

Of bold and determined character (*De Gest. Pont.* p. 205), Ralph resisted William Rufus in his quarrel with Anselm [q. v.], whom he helped to consecrate as archbishop in 1093, and is said to have offered to surrender his staff and ring rather than yield to the king (*ib.*) He likewise opposed Henry I in his efforts to tax the clergy, and even suspended divine offices throughout his diocese until the king relaxed his claim (*ib.*) At the election, in 1109, of Thomas (*d.* 1114) [q. v.] to the archbishopric of York, he was one of the bishops who insisted upon the submission of York to Canterbury (Eadmer, *Historia*, pp. 208 seq. Rolls Ser.)

Ralph died on 24 Dec. 1123 (*Ann. Monast.* i. 11), and a tomb inscribed with his name in Chichester Cathedral, at the entrance to St. Mary's chapel, is said to be his. But this tomb is of small dimensions, and Ralph was traditionally reputed to be of great stature (*De Gest. Pont.* p. 205).

[See in addition to the authorities cited in the text, Symeon of Durham, ii. 235, &c. (Rolls Ser.); Twysden's Decem Script. p. 2369; Ord. Vital. ap. Migne's Patrologia, vol. 188, p. 721; Flor. Wig. ii. 51 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 69; Stubbs's Regist. Sacr. Angl. p. 23; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 238, ed. Hardy.]

A. M. C–e.

RALPH (*d.* 1144?), bishop of Orkney, whose name usually appears as Ralph Nowell, was a native of York, where he became a priest ('Actus Pont. Ebor.' in *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 372, Rolls Ser.; Hugh the Chantor, ii. 127). York writers assert that, apparently about 1110, Ralph was elected (by men of the Orkneys) to the bishopric of the islands in the church of St. Peter at York. He was consecrated before 1114 by Thomas, archbishop of York, to whom he made his formal profession (*Act. Pont. Ebor. l.c.*) The primate of Trondhjem, however, claimed ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the Orkneys, and Ralph, as the nominee of the archbishop of York, was ignored by prince, clergy, and people of the Orkneys (Flor. Wig. ii. 89, Engl. Hist. Soc.) He never went into residence, and the bishopric was filled by the archbishop of Trondhjem. But Ralph's position was upheld by Calixtus II and Honorius II, who successively addressed letters to the kings of Norway directing his restoration, and describing him as the 'canonically elected and consecrated bishop' (Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 1186). Ralph, however, did not waste his life in litigation, but spent it usefully as a suffragan of York and Durham.

Ralph staunchly supported Thurstan [q. v.], archbishop-elect of York, in his struggle for the independence of the see of York against the claims of Canterbury. He visited Thurstan during his exile in France, and in October 1119 was at Rheims just before the opening of the council, when Thurstan was consecrated to the archbishopric of York, 19 Oct. 1119 (Hugh the Chantor, l.c., p. 164). Next day, upon the opening of the council, Ralph alone of the English and Norman bishops dared to take his seat beside the metropolitan (*ib.* p. 166). On his return to England he had to face the anger of Henry I. Ralph, however, declared that he and the archdeacon who had accompanied him had not gone to Rheims for the purpose of being present at Thurstan's consecration (*ib.* p. 172).

In 1138 Ralph represented the aged archbishop at the Battle of the Standard. Some writers improbably ascribe to him the well-known exhortation to the English army (Rog. Hov. i. 193, Rolls Ser.; Hemingburgh, i. 59, sq., Engl. Hist. Soc.; Brompton, Ap. x. *Scriptt.* col. 1026), which Ailred of Rievaulx [see Ethelred] assigns to Walter Espec [q. v.] Ralph was certainly conspicuous in exhorting and absolving the English host (John of Hexham, *ib.* col. 262, and Richard of Hexham, *ib.*, col. 321).

In 1143 Ralph acted as suffragan of William of St. Barbe, bishop of Durham. In that year he, with two others, represented the latter at the consecration of William Fitz-Herbert [q. v.], archbishop of York, at Winchester (John of Hexham, l.c., col. 273). This is the last trustworthy mention we have of him.

[In addition to the authorities quoted in the text, see Sym. Dunelm. ii. 293, 315; Hen. Hunt. 262 sq. (Rolls Ser.); Torfæus Orcades, pp. 158–9, ed. 1697; Keith's Scottish Bishops, pp. 219–20; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum, p. 25; Freeman's Norman Conquest, v. pp. 214, 268; Raine's Lives of the Archbishops of York, pp. 168, 182–5, 223.] A. M. C–e.

RALPH (*d.* 1160?), theological writer, was almoner of Westminster and prior of Hurley, a dependent cell. He had a brother who served the brethren of the monastery in the secular habit, and upon this brother's sudden death by drowning, Ralph begged a monk of Durham to inform the hermit Godric [q. v.] of his misfortune. Godric recommended prayers to release the brother from purgatory, and these were ordered to be said by monks and nuns all over England (*Vita Godrici*, p. 360, Surtees Soc.) Ralph was a friend of Abbot Laurence (*d.* 1176), and wrote sermons at his request. He must be distinguished from Ralph Papilon [q. v.], abbot of Westminster.

Ralph's works were: 1. Twenty Latin homilies, dedicated to Abbot Laurence, beginning 'Nunquid capies leviathan hamo,' of which Leland saw copies in the hospital of Austin canons, Cambridge (LELAND, *Coll.* iii. 15), and at Westminster (*ib.* p. 45). 2. 'Conciones,' begun at Laurence's request, dedicated to Walter, the next abbot, which begin 'Ecce fratres delectissimi,' of which Leland saw a copy at Westminster. 3. 'Homeliæ in Epistolas,' beginning 'Ecce dies veniunt, dicit Dominus.' 4. 'Homeliæ in Evangelia,' one book beginning 'In illo tempore cum appropinquasset.' 5. 'De peccatore,' one book beginning 'Ego cum sim pulvis et cinis;' there is a copy among the Royal MSS. in the British Museum. 6. 'Postilla in dies dominicos et festos,' in the Bodleian Library (Bernard's Catalogue, No. 3501).

[Widmore's Hist. of Westminster Abbey; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica; Pits, De illustribus Scriptoribus, p. 223; Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Catalogus, ii. 89.] M. B.

RALPH (*d.* 1174), bishop of Bethlehem and chancellor of the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, is expressly stated by William of Tyre to have been an Englishman. But nothing is known of him before 20 Feb. 1146, when he first appears in a charter as chancellor of the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem under Baldwin III (RÖHRICHT, *Regesta*, pp. 61, 62). Ralph was in high favour with the young king, his mother Melisend, and the court party. On 25 Jan. 1147 the see of Tyre became vacant by the election of Archbishop Fulcher to the patriarchate of Jerusalem, and through the king's influence Ralph obtained the archbishopric, which he held at least till 22 June 1150. Some of the bishops, however, appealed against the election to the pope, and, though Ralph held possession for two years, Eugenius eventually decided against him (WILLIAM OF TYRE, xvi. 17). In 1153 or 1154, when Reginald of Chatillon had imprisoned the patriarch of Antioch, Ralph was despatched by King Baldwin to expostulate with him. Early in 1156 Ralph was elected Bishop of Bethlehem, according to William of Tyre, through the favour of his fellow-countryman, Adrian IV; his election took place before 7 June 1156, and his consecration between that date and 2 Nov. of the same year (RÖHRICHT, 82–3). As was usual in the kingdom of Jerusalem, Ralph retained the chancellorship after his promotion to a bishopric, and his name occurs frequently in official documents down to his death. In 1158 he joined with other bishops in protesting against the election of Amalric as patriarch of Jerusalem. In 1167 he accompanied King Amalric in his Egyptian campaign, and was severely wounded and lost all his baggage in the battle in the desert. About the end of 1168 Guy, count of Nevers, bestowed on Ralph the church and revenues of Clamecy, near Nevers in France, and Ralph accompanied the count on his return thither between October 1168 and January 1170. In February or March of the latter year Ralph was at Pontoise, endeavouring to reconcile Henry II and Thomas Becket (FITZSTEPHEN, *Life of Becket*, Rolls Ser. iii. 97–8). Ralph took advantage of his visit to help Amalric's ambassador, Frederick of Tyre, in seeking aid for the kingdom of Jerusalem from Henry II and Louis. He also took part in the movement which forced the grandmaster of the temple to resign in 1169. Before the end of 1170 Ralph returned to the Holy Land, and was present with Amalric at the relief of Darum; in 1171, when the king was absent in the north, he accompanied Henfrid the constable to the relief of Kerak, and bore the holy cross. He died in the spring of 1174, the same year as King Amalric, and was buried in the chapter-house at Bethlehem. The last document in which his name occurs is dated 18 April 1174 (RÖHRICHT, 136). An inscription at Bethlehem records that the mosaics in the Church of the Nativity were executed during his episcopate in 1169. William of Tyre, when relating Ralph's intrusion to the archbishopric of Tyre, speaks of him as a handsome and learned but over-worldly man; when recording his death, William calls him 'venerabilis dominus Radulphus felicis memoriæ . . . vir liberalis et benignus admodum.'

[William of Tyre, Historia Transmarina, xvi. 17, xviii. 1, 19, xix. 25, xx. 19, 26, 30, xxi. 5; Röhricht's Regesta regni Hierosolymitani, where most of the extant documents concerning Ralph are collected; Lambert of Waterlos, pp. 550–1; Marolles' Inventaire de Nevers, p. 561; Gallia Christiana, xii. 686–9; Le Beuf's Hist. d'Auxerre, p. 101; l'Art de vérifier les Dates, s. v. Counts of

Nevers and Auxerre; Le Quien's Oriens Christianus, iii. 1278; Röhricht's Syria Sacra ap. Zeitschrift des Deutscher Palaestina-Vereins, x. 24–5; Chevalier Lagenessière's Hist. de l'Evêché de Bethléem, pp. 36–41.] C. L. K.

RALPH OF ST. ALBANS or **RALPH** OF DUNSTABLE (*fl.* 1180?), learned writer, was probably a native of Dunstable and monk of St. Albans. By some writers he is called Robert. At the request of another monk, William, he turned into verse, with some amplifications, William's Latin prose lives of St. Alban and St. Amphibalus, which William had dedicated to the abbot Simon (1166–1188). Copies of Ralph's work are in the Cotton. MSS. Julius D iii. ff. 125–58 *b*, and Claud. E. iv. 3, ff. 47–58 *b*, and in MS. Trinity College, Dublin, E. i. 40 (LELAND, *De Script.* iii. 163). In the 'History of St. Albans' by Thomas of Walsingham, Ralph is compared to Virgil (J. AMUNDESHAM, Rolls Ser. ii. 296, 304).

A contemporary, RALPH GOBION or GUBIUN (*d.* 1150), abbot of St. Albans, was an English secular priest of good lineage, chaplain and treasurer to Alexander [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln (1123–1147), who obtained for him admission as monk of St. Albans, with leave to continue with the bishop. Alexander also promised Ralph succession to the abbacy, and secured his election in 1146. Ralph had attended the lectures of a certain Master Odo, an Italian, and was remarkable for his love of learning and his large collection of books. He visited France, met Eugenius III at Auxerre, and from him procured a privilege for his monastery. He freed the abbey from debt, improved the estates and buildings, and gave vestments. According to the historian of the monastery, he unjustly deposed his prior, Alquinus, whom he disliked, on suspicion of counterfeiting the seal of the house. In 1150 he fell ill, and on 18 June made the prior his deputy. He died on 7 July, and was buried at the east front of the chapter-house. He is probably the Ralph of St. Albans who wrote a Latin prose history in five books of Philip and Alexander, kings of Macedon, extracted from Pompeius Trogus, Orosius, Josephus, Jerome, Solinus, Augustine, Beda, and Isidore. A copy is in the MS. 154, Caius College, Cambridge, ff. 1–136 (cf. *Bodleian MS.* Greaves, 60). Pits observes that some say Geoffrey or Walter Hemlington, monk of St. Albans, wrote on Alexander and dedicated his work to Ralph (VOSSIUS, *De Historicis Latinis*, 1651).

[Diceto's Abbreviationes, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.), i. 258; John Amundesham's Annales, ed. Riley i. 434, and Gesta Abbatum (both Rolls Ser.), i. 93, 106, 110, 149; Matt. Paris's Historia Anglorum, ed. Madden, i. 276; Hardy's Catalogue, i. 6, 11, 13; Leyser's Poet. Med. Æv. 1721, p. 417; Ward's Catalogue of Romances, i. 121; Leland's Collectanea, iii. 58, 163, and Bale. De Script. Brit.; Notices et Extraits des Manuscrits, xiii. Paris, 1838, pt. ii. pp. 190–1; Wright's Biogr. Lit. ii. 212–14.] M. B.

RALPH DE DICETO (*d.* 1202?), dean of St. Paul's. [See DICETO.]

RALPH OF COGGESHALL (*fl.* 1207), chronicler. [See COGGESHALL.]

RALPH NIGER (*fl.* 1170), historian. [See NIGER.]

RALPH or **RANDULPH** OF EVESHAM (*d.* 1229), abbot of Evesham, was born at Evesham. He became a monk of Worcester, and was at the same time a monk of Evesham, having a seat in that chapter. He was elected bishop of Worcester, 2 Dec. 1213, but resigned in favour of the king's chancellor at the request of King John and his legate Nicholas. On 24 Dec. he was elected prior of Worcester, and on 20 Jan. following, at the legate's recommendation, the Evesham chapter chose him abbot. Contrary to precedent, he obtained from the archbishop of Canterbury confirmation of his election. On 9 March (or 23 Feb. *Ann. Wigorn.*) he was blessed by the legate in St. Mary's Abbey, York.

In 1215 he was in Rome with Thomas de Marleberge [q. v.], and in the Lateran council he got the constitutions of Evesham confirmed. The Evesham historian praises his mildness and gives examples of his economy, financial skill, and generosity. He improved the monastic buildings and estates, gave vestments, plate, gems, and a pastoral staff to the church. In 1219 William of Blois, bishop of Worcester, held a synod, in which Randulph was not allowed to wear his mitre or to occupy the place next in dignity to that of the bishop. Randulph appealed, with what result is not known. He died on 17 Dec. 1229.

[Chron. Abb. de Evesham (Rolls Ser.), passim; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 484.] M. B.

RALPH OF BRISTOL (*d.* 1232), bishop of Kildare, was a native of Bristol, but settled in Dublin. He became a canon and treasurer of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and 'Magistri Galfridus de Bristollia et Radulphus de Bristollia' occur as witnesses to charters of Henry de Loundres [q. v.] (*Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, i. 189–90, ii. 19; *Reg. St. Thomas, Dublin*, p. 306). Ralph was also a clerk of William de Payvo, bishop of Glendalough, from whom he received half the church of Salmonleap, with a pension of half a mark from Conephy (*ib.* p. 329). In 1223 he was consecrated bishop of Kildare, where he

beautified and repaired the cathedral. He died in 1232. Ralph wrote a life of St. Laurence O'Toole, archbishop of Dublin, which appears to be that preserved in Trinity College, Dublin, MS. 652 (792) ii. It is said to be identical with the life given by Laurentius Surius in his 'De Probatis Sanctorum Historiis' (1570–5).

[Chartulary of St. Mary, Dublin, Register of St. Thomas, Dublin (both in Rolls Ser.); Ware's Works, ii. 354–5, ed. Harris; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 127; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 172, 227; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History, ii. 426, iii. 70.]

C. L. K.

RALPH OF MAIDSTONE (*d.* 1246), bishop of Hereford, is mentioned as archdeacon of Shropshire in 1215 and 1221, and as treasurer of Lichfield in 1215 and 1229. He was afterwards archdeacon of Chester, and appears to have taught in the schools at Oxford. Later on he migrated to Paris, and Matthew Paris mentions that he was one of the scholars who left that university in consequence of the riots of 1229 (iii. 168). After his return to England he was made dean of Hereford on 22 Sept. 1231. Three years later he was elected bishop of Hereford, the royal assent being given and the temporalities restored on 30 Sept. 1234. He was consecrated by Archbishop Edmund at Canterbury on 12 Nov. following. He baptised Henry, son of Richard of Cornwall, in 1235, and in the same year was sent to Provence to escort Eleanor, the intended queen of Henry III, to England. He was a witness to the confirmation of the charters in 1236, and in 1237 was employed to mediate with Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.] Ralph was injured by a fall from a rock in 1238, and the 'Dunstable Annals' seem to imply that this was the reason of his resignation of his bishopric in the following year (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 148, 156). The ordinary accounts, however, state that Ralph entered the Franciscan order in pursuance of a vow that he had made as the result of a vision when archdeacon of Chester. He resigned his bishopric and was received into the Franciscan order by Haymo of Feversham, the English provincial at Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1239 (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 58). Bartholomew of Pisa (*Liber Conformitatum*, f. 79*b*) says that Ralph worked with his own hands on the building of the Franciscan church at Oxford. Afterwards he retired to the house of his order at Gloucester, and, dying there on 8 Jan. 1246, was buried 'in choro fratrum in presbyterario.' Ralph is described by several writers as a man of great learning and repute as a theologian. While still archdeacon of Chester he wrote 'Super Sententias' (cf. *Gray's Inn MS.* 14, ff. 28–32). Royal MS. 3 C. xi. anciently belonged to the Franciscan house at Canterbury 'Ex dono fratris Radulphi de Maydenstane quondam episcopi Herefordensis.' Matthew Paris (*Chronica Majora*, iv. 163, *Hist. Anglorum*, ii. 374) erroneously states that Ralph became a Dominican.

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Monumenta Franciscana (all these in Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, i. 458–9, 475, 565, 573, 581; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 638–9; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 536; Little's Greyfriars at Oxford, pp. 3, 182 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); there are also some unimportant references in the Cartularium S. Petri Gloucestriæ (Rolls Ser.)]

C. L. K.

RALPH BOCKING (*d.* 1270), Dominican. [See BOCKING.]

RALPH OF SHREWSBURY (*d.* 1363), bishop of Bath and Wells, a doctor of theology and canon law (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 45), and keeper of the king's wardrobe, received, it is doubtfully said, a prebend of Salisbury in 1297 (WHARTON), and was also a canon of Wells (*Bath Chartularies*, pt. ii. p. 72). In 1328 he was chancellor of the university of Oxford (*Annales Paulini*, p. 332, *n.* 2). On 2 June 1329 he was elected bishop of Bath and Wells by both chapters, being himself one of the delegates chosen by the Wells chapter for the election. On the 12th, however, Edward III wrote to John XXII requesting that Robert de Wyville, canon of Lichfield (afterwards bishop of Salisbury), might have the see (*Fœdera*, II. ii. 765), but Ralph received the temporalities and was consecrated on 3 Sept. The pope was very angry, for he had reserved the see for his own appointment, and Ralph had much difficulty in appeasing him. Letters on his behalf were written by his two chapters, the university of Oxford, Roger Mortimer (IV), earl of March [q. v.], and others. On 8 Feb. 1330 he offered the pope two thousand florins, and at the same time sent letters to eleven of the cardinals, asking their help and declaring that the reservation was not known in England. In other letters to the pope he complained of the misrepresentations of his enemies (*Manuscript Register*, ff. 30, 36, 38, 39, 43, 47). He at last succeeded in making his peace, after having spent a large sum of money (MURIMUTH, p. 61), which seems to have kept him poor for some years. His expenses must have been heavy when the king held his court at Wells at Christmas 1331–2, and

was sumptuously received there (*Annales Paulini*, p. 356).

In September 1333 he began a general visitation of his diocese, and in 1337 held a visitation of the cathedral of Wells, and this led the following year to a dispute with the chapter as to his right personally to correct irregularities, which ended peaceably (Reynolds, *Wells Cathedral*, App. p. 157; *Wells Cathedral MSS.* p. 138). He was active in reforming abuses, specially in the religious houses of his diocese—at Muchelney and Ilchester in 1335, Keynesham in 1350, and Cannington in 1351. His officers having been assaulted in Wells in a disturbance caused by their attempts to enforce his jurisdiction over the fairs and market, commissioners, with the Earl of Devon at their head, were appointed by the crown in 1343 to inquire into the bishop's right to his courts leet and baron; they found for the bishop, and awarded him 3,000*l.* damages, and the charter of the city was annulled (*ib.* p. 112). In 1346 the king demanded of him a loan of one thousand marks for the war (*Fœdera*, III. i. 68). On the approach of the great pestilence Ralph on 17 Aug. 1348 sent letters throughout his diocese ordering processions and stations in all churches on every Friday, and offering indulgences to those who should by prayers and almsgiving seek to avert the divine wrath (*Harl. MS.* 6965, f. 132). On 17 Jan. 1349 he sent out another letter saying that as many parishes were left destitute of priests, and in some the priests were unwilling through fear of infection to minister to the sick, confession was in case of necessity to be made by the sick to laymen, or even to women, and that where no priest was to be had the eucharist might be administered by a deacon (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 745). During the worst of the pestilence he remained at his manor of Wiveliscombe, and there between 1 Nov. 1348 and 31 May 1349 instituted to 228 benefices in his diocese (Gasquet, *The Great Pestilence*, p. 84). In 1362, being then old and infirm, he employed a suffragan bishop, John Langebrugge (Buduensis). He died at Wiveliscombe on 14 Aug. 1363, and was buried before the high altar of Wells Cathedral, in an alabaster tomb with an effigy, fenced in by an iron railing. This tomb was in the sixteenth century despoiled of its railing, and moved to the north aisle outside the choir. By his will he left a third part of his estate to the poor, a third part to the mendicant friars, and a third to his poor relatives and servants.

Ralph was a wise and industrious bishop, learned and extremely liberal. He took an active interest in the completion of Wells Cathedral, which, on the death of Dean Godley in 1333, was left unfinished towards the east. At his request a meeting of the chapter was held in 1338 to press on the building, and it is probable that during his episcopate, and largely owing to him, the eastern limb of the church was completed, the old presbytery being turned into the choir, and a new presbytery being built (Freeman, *Wells Cathedral*, pp. 113–14; Church, *Chapters in Wells History*, pp. 319–21). He founded the college of vicars, procuring license of incorporation for them, building them dwellings, a chapel, and hall, in 'the vicars' close,' that they might live together; providing them with an endowment separate from the capitular estates, and drawing up rules for their conduct. Loving learning, he, with the consent of the chapter, ordained in 1335 that the chancellor of the church of Wells, whose office was educational, should read or cause to be read at Wells a lecture on theology or the decretals at such times as such lectures were read at Oxford. He surrounded the palace at Wells with a moat and wall, and built the gatehouse, and also raised buildings on other estates of the see. The remains of the old palace at Bath, called Bysshopesboure, he leased to the prior and convent (*Bath Chartularies*, pt. ii. p. 139). Both to the convent of Bath and the church of Wells he left many rich vestments. With much trouble and expense he disafforested the episcopal manors of Cheddar and Axbridge, within the forest of Mendip, and the destruction of all beasts *ferœ naturæ* in the forest, which was a great boon to the lower class, as it freed them from the oppressions of the foresters.

[Canon. Wellen. ap. Anglia Sacra, i. 568; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells; Reynolds's Wells Cath.; Freeman's Cath. Ch. of Wells; Church's Chapters in the Hist. of Wells; Wells Cath. MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Two Chartularies of Bath Priory (Somerset Record Soc.); Somerset Archæol. Soc. Proc. XI. (1862) ii. 22, 30, 156, XII. (1863) ii. 32, 64, 187, XIII. (1866) ii. 48; Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson, Ann. Paul. ap. Chron. of Edw. I, i. 356; Murimuth (both Rolls Ser.); Cont. Higden. viii. 364; Wilkins's Concilia, vol. ii.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Gasquet's Great Pestilence; Hutton's Extracts, Harl. MS. 6965; Canon T. S. Holmes's edition of Bishop Ralph's Register, published by Somerset Record Soc., 1896, 2 vols.]

W. H.

RALPH, GEORGE KEITH (*fl.* 1778–1796), portrait-painter, was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1778 to 1796. His

portraits include one of Lady Mary Bertie in 1788, and one of Mr. King, master of the ceremonies at Bath, in 1790. In 1794 he was appointed portrait-painter to the Duke of Clarence, and exhibited for the last time in 1796. Ralph appears to have obtained considerable employment in the provinces, notably in the eastern counties. His portraits are well and straightforwardly painted, but lack distinction.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; information from G. Milner-Gibson-Cullum, esq., F.S.A.] L. C.

RALPH, JAMES (1705?–1762), miscellaneous writer, born about 1705, probably in Pennsylvania, was a merchant's clerk in Philadelphia when he became intimate with Benjamin Franklin, then a journeyman printer. Franklin says of him (*Autobiography, Works*, i. 48), 'Ralph was ingenious, genteel in his manners, and extremely eloquent; I think I never knew a prettier talker.' He was a diligent versifier and dreamt of making his fortune by poetry. Franklin reproaches himself with unsettling Ralph's religious opinions. Ralph had a wife and child, but having some disagreement with her relatives he resolved to leave her on their hands, accompany Franklin to England, and abandon America for ever. With just money enough to pay his passage he arrived in London with Franklin in December 1724, and lived at his expense for some time. Ralph is the 'Mr. J. R.' to whom Franklin inscribed, in 1725, his 'Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, Pleasure and Pain' (PARTON, i. 132). Ralph formed an illicit connection with a milliner, on whom he lived for a time. Unable to find in London employment of even the humblest kind, he became teacher of a village school in Berkshire, where he assumed Franklin's name, and wrote to him, recommending to his care the mistress who had lost her friends and her business through her connection with Ralph. Franklin admits regretfully that he made improper advances to her, which she rejected. On this account, when Ralph returned to London, 'he let me know,' Franklin says (*ib.* p. 59), 'he considered all the obligations he had been under to me as annulled, from which I concluded I was never to expect his repaying the money I had lent him, or that I advanced for him. This, however, was of little consequence, as he was totally unable, and by the loss of his friendship I found myself relieved from a heavy burden.' It is doubtful if Ralph and Franklin met again.

Returning to London, Ralph became a hack-writer, and in 1728 published 'The Touchstone, or . . . Essays on the reigning Diversions of the Town,' a work graver than its title would denote. It was reissued in 1731, with a new title-page, as 'The Taste of the Town, or a Guide to all Public Diversions.' In 1728 also appeared his 'Night: a Poem,' dedicated in fulsome terms to the Earl of Chesterfield. 'Night' was a descriptive poem in blank verse, and not without merit. Unfortunately for himself, on the appearance of the first edition of the 'Dunciad' (1728), Ralph, somewhat officiously, since he had not been attacked, came forward as the champion of Pope's victims, in a satire in blank verse (with a prose introduction), entitled 'Sawney, an heroic poem occasioned by the "Dunciad,"' Sawney standing for Pope. The performance was a vehement and coarse attack on Pope, Swift, and Gay. Pope avenged himself by a dexterous use of the title of Ralph's poem, in the second edition of the 'Dunciad' (book iii. line 165):

> Silence, ye Wolves, while Ralph to Cynthia howls,
> And makes *night* hideous—Answer him, ye Owls!

In a note (of 1729) Pope spoke contemptuously of Ralph as a 'low writer.' Ralph complained that Pope's distich and note prevented the booksellers for a time from employing him (JOHNSON, *Life of Pope*, *Works*, ii. 276).

Ralph now tried the stage, but none of his pieces were successful. In 1730 he wrote the prologue to Henry Fielding's 'Temple Beau,' and when in 1736 Fielding took the Haymarket Theatre, Ralph is said to have been a shareholder with him [see FIELDING, HENRY]. Certainly when, in 1741, Fielding started the 'Champion,' an anti-ministerial paper, Ralph acted as a kind of co-editor, and continued to edit it after Fielding's connection with it ceased. He had already (1739–41) edited the 'Universal Spectator,' and was engaged on the parliamentary debates. But he remained in pecuniary distress, and in the Birch MSS. (Brit. Mus. vol. xviii.) there are appeals from him to Dr. Birch for assistance (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 590). Ralph's connection with the 'Champion' probably procured him the notice of George Bubb Dodington [q. v.], after his desertion of Sir Robert Walpole. In 1742 Ralph brought out 'The Other Side of the Question,' professing to be by 'A Woman of Quality,' intended as a confutation of Hooke's 'Account of the Conduct' of the Duchess of Marlborough [see under CHURCHILL, JOHN, first DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH]. Ralph's criticism is one of the most spirited of his

performances. In 1743 appeared his 'Critical History of the Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, by a Gentleman of the Middle Temple,' a criticism not only of Walpole, but of his immediate successors in office. Although Horace Walpole (*Memoirs of George II*, iii. 345) says that Ralph's pen had been rejected by Sir Robert Walpole, Pope, in the edition of the 'Dunciad' (bk. i. line 215), printed in his works in 1743, reintroduced Ralph as having deserted Walpole immediately after his fall in 1742:

And see! the very Gazetteers give o'er;
Even Ralph repents, and Henley writes no more.

In 1744 was published Ralph's 'Use and Abuse of Parliaments.' The first part, 'A General View of Government in Europe,' was a reprint of a dissertation by Algernon Sydney, and 'A. Sidney' appears on the title-page as the author of the whole work. Ralph's second part, 'A Detection of the Parliaments of England,' which was inspired by Dodington and one of his political allies, represents parliamentary government to be a failure (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 306). In 1744 appeared vol. i. of Ralph's chief work, 'The History of England during the Reigns of King William, Queen Anne, and King George I. With an Introductory Review of the Reigns of the Royal Brothers Charles and James. By a Lover of Truth and Liberty.' The second and concluding volume was published in 1746, bringing the narrative to the death of William III. Ralph, in his preface, professed that his object was 'to eradicate if possible the evil of parties,' and censured impartially James II and William III. Ralph's massive double-columned folios were creditable to his diligence, and contained many things not to be found in the work of his immediate predecessor, Rapin. In the introduction (p. xxii) to his 'History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II,' Charles James Fox says, in a letter to Malcolm Laing, 'I have found the place in Ralph, and a great deal more important matter relative to the transactions of those times which is but slightly touched by other historians. I am every day more and more surprised that Ralph should have had so much less reputation as an historian than he seems to deserve.' In his 'Constitutional History' (ii. 575) Hallam calls Ralph 'the most diligent historian we possess for the time of Charles II' (see also *Edinburgh Review*, liii. 13).

Ralph's history was begun under Dodington's patronage, but before the second volume was issued Dodington was no longer in opposition, having accepted office in Pelham's administration. The history appears, however, to have found favour with Bolingbroke, then one of the chiefs of the opposition party of which the Prince of Wales was the head. In this way probably the conduct of the 'Remembrancer' by George Cadwallader, Gent.,' started in 1748 as the organ of the prince's party, was entrusted to Ralph. Horace Walpole, who contributed to it (*Letters*, lxvi. 8), speaks of 'The Remembrancer' as the Craftsman of the new generation, and as having among its contributors Lord Egmont, the prince's right-hand man (*ib.* ii. 168). In Hogarth's 'March to Finchley' one of the figures is reading 'The Remembrancer.' Ralph was admitted to frequent intercourse with the prince, and conducted the negotiations which resulted in the renewal of Dodington's alliance with Prince Frederick, and his resignation of office. Dodington, in consideration of Ralph's services, promised to make him his secretary should he himself receive the seals on the demise of George II. These hopes were disappointed by the death of the Prince of Wales in 1751.

Ralph's services as a journalist were next secured by the Duke of Bedford, William Beckford, and their allies in opposition. The result was 'The Protester, by Issachar Barebone, one of the people,' 2 June–10 Nov. 1753. But Ralph was soon 'bought off' by the Pelham government (Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 346). In a letter to the Duke of Bedford (*Bedford Correspondence*, ii. 135) Ralph informs him that, in consequence of a threatened prosecution of 'The Protester,' he had 'laid down the pen,' and returned to Beckford 150*l.* of the 200*l.* paid him 'on account.' In point of fact Ralph had made his peace with the Pelham ministry, partly through the good offices of Garrick, who had befriended him in some of his dramatic enterprises. He received from the government 200*l.* down to repay the advance made to him, as already mentioned, and an allowance of 300*l.* a year. Pelham himself was adverse to the transaction, but was overborne by his brother, the Duke of Newcastle (Dodington, p. 222). The allowances appear to have been given less to enlist Ralph's pen in the service of the government than to prevent him from attacking it. Ralph's career as a journalist seems now to have ended. In the 'Newcastle Correspondence' in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 32737–923) there are a number of letters to the Duke of Newcastle from Ralph, almost all of them announcing visits to Newcastle House to receive his pension. This, at the instance of the duke, was continued after the death of George II.

The only known production of Ralph's pen during his later years is 'The Case of Author

by Profession or Trade stated,' which was published anonymously in 1758. It is a diffuse and rambling performance, but curious as perhaps the first protest raised in the eighteenth century against the treatment of authors and dramatists by booksellers and theatre managers. Ralph did not spare Garrick himself, and the latter resented the ingratitude of the man whom, besides other benefits, he had helped to a pension. Ralph complains bitterly that authors should be vilified because they write for money, but he ignored the fact, illustrated in his own career, that their pens were too often at the command of the highest bidders for their political support. His only suggestion for mitigating the practical grievances of the author and the dramatist was that authors should form a combination against booksellers, and that the selection of dramas for stage representation should be entrusted to the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Literature, now the Society of Arts. After several years of martyrdom to the gout, Ralph died at Chiswick on 24 Jan. 1762.

Ralph is said to have been one of the friends who assisted Hogarth, his neighbour, at Chiswick, in the composition of the 'Analysis of Beauty,' 1753 [see HOGARTH, GEORGE, 1697–1764]. On the authority of Thomas Hollis, 'The Groans of Germany,' 1741, a pamphlet very popular at the time ('translated from the original lately published at The Hague'), is ascribed to Ralph, but internal evidence is against his authorship. Ralph was not responsible for another work generally ascribed to him, 'A Critical Review of the Public Buildings of London and Westminster,' 1734, which went through several editions (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 72).

The following publications by Ralph have not been already mentioned: 1. 'The Muse's Address to the King,' an ode, 1728. 2. 'The Tempest, or the Terrors of Death,' a poem, 1728. 3. 'Clarinda, or the Fair Libertine,' a poem, 1729. 4. 'Zeuma, or the Love of Liberty,' a poem, 1729. 5. 'Miscellaneous Poems by several hands, publish'd by Mr. Ralph,' 1729. 6. 'Fall of the Earl of Essex,' a tragedy, 1731 (altered from Banks's 'Unhappy Favourite'). 7. 'The Lawyer's Feast,' a farce, 1744 (taken from Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Spanish Curate'). 8. 'The Astrologer,' a comedy, 1744 (taken from Albumazar).

After Ralph's death Seward, in the supplement to his 'Anecdotes of Distinguished Persons' (ed. of 1797, v. 113), states that Frederick, prince of Wales [q.v.], had written memoirs of his own time, under the name of Prince Titi. They were found, it was added, among Ralph's papers, and were given by his executor (Dr. Rose of Chiswick) to a 'nobleman in great favour at Carlton House,' presumably the Earl of Bute. According to a statement made in 'The Gentleman's Magazine' for May 1800, by Samuel Ayscough, assistant librarian of the British Museum, Dr. Rose of Chiswick, Ralph's executor, was informed by Ralph when dying that in a certain box he would find papers which had been given to him by Prince Frederick, and which would provide a sufficient provision for his (Ralph's) family. These papers, it was alleged, proved to be the 'History of Prince Titus' (*sic*), drawn up by Prince Frederick in conjunction with the Earl of B[ute]. Ayscough states further that Rose was cordially thanked for surrendering the papers, and as a result a pension of 150*l.* a year was given by George III to Ralph's daughter. Seward's narrative was reproduced in Park's edition (1806) of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' i. 171, and its 'general tenor' was confirmed by Dr. Rose himself, with whom Park communicated on the subject. In Falkner's 'Brentford, Ealing, and Chiswick' (1845, p. 355), the 'History of Prince Titi,' which is said to have been found among Ralph's papers, becomes 'a private and bitter correspondence' between George II and Prince Frederick.

There was published anonymously at Paris in 1736 the 'Histoire du Prince Titi, A. R.' (letters supposed to stand for Allégorie Royale), written by Thémiseul de St. Hyacinthe, a French literary adventurer of some note who had been a resident in London (TEXTE, *Cosmopolitisme Littéraire*, 1895, p. 21). Two English translations of it were issued in London in 1736. Undoubtedly in the earlier part of the volume the characters might have been designed in order to flatter Prince Frederick, and to represent his father and mother in a very unfavourable light, but the story soon becomes an ordinary fairy tale. In 'Notes and Queries' (6th ser. x. 70–2), Mr. Edward Solly suggested that there had been in existence a manuscript history of Prince Titus, satirising George II and Queen Caroline throughout; that Ralph was somehow connected with it; that, it having been desirable to suppress this full-bodied chronicle, Ralph was 'employed to get the pithless history published;' and that the papers of his delivered after his death to Lord Bute, as the confidential friend of the Princess Dowager of Wales, Prince Frederick's mother, contained a transcript of the original and dangerous manuscript. But as Ralph's intercourse with Prince Frederick did not begin until many years after the publication of the 'Histoire du Prince Titi' in 1736, it is very unlikely

that he had any hand in it, if it really had any personal significance.

Ralph's supposed connection with one or another form of the 'Histoire du Prince Titi' gave rise to a controversy between John Wilson Croker and Lord Macaulay. During Dr. Johnson's visit to Paris in 1775 he found the 'Histoire du Prince Titi,' along with the 'Bibliothèque des Fées,' in the library of a French lady, and he showed them with some contempt to Mrs. Thrale. In a note to this passage, and with a reference to Park's statement given above (CROKER, *Boswell*, ed. 1847, p. 461), Croker stated that "The History of Prince Titi" was said to be the autobiography of Frederick, prince of Wales, but was probably written by Ralph, his secretary,' which Ralph never was. In his review of Croker's 'Boswell,' Macaulay called the note absurd, and referred Croker back to Park, where he would find that the 'History of Prince Titi,' 'whether written by Prince Frederick or by Ralph, was never published,' but given up in manuscript to the government. 'The Histoire du Prince Titi' that Johnson saw was, Macaulay said, a fairy tale, 'a very proper companion to the "Bibliothèque des Fées."' What really was contained in the papers of Ralph delivered to Lord Bute remains a mystery (cf. BOSWELL'S *Johnson*, ed. Napier, 1884, vol. ii. App. 'Prince Titi').

[Ralph's Writings; Franklin's Works, ed. Sparks, 1840; Parton's Life and Times of Franklin, 1864; Johnson's Works (Oxford), 1828; Pope's Works, by Elwin and Courthope, vol. iv.; Dodington's Diary, 1807; Walpole's Memoirs of King George II, 2nd edit. 1847, and Letters by Cunningham, 1857; Correspondence of John, Duke of Bedford, 1842; Drake's Essays, 1805; Lawrence's Life of Fielding; Davies's Life of Garrick; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; authorities cited.] F. E.

RALSTON, RALESTON, or RAULSTON, JOHN (*d.* 1452), bishop of Dunkeld, came of a family which traced its descent from Ralph, a son of one of the earls of Fife; but more probably it owed its name to Ralston, a village in Renfrewshire, where it had long been seated (CRAWFORD, *Hist. of Renfrewshire*, 1782, pp. 170, 242). In 1426 John was chaplain and secretary to James I's nephew, Archibald Douglas, fifth earl of Douglas and second duke of Touraine [q. v.] Subsequently he became rector of Cambuslang, sacrist and canon of Glasgow, provost of Bothwell, and dean of Dunkeld. About 1440 he received the degree of doctor of laws. In February 1443-4 he was granted a safe-conduct to go on a pilgrimage to Canterbury, and in the same year was appointed secretary to James II, in which capacity he witnessed numerous royal grants. He also acted as auditor in the exchequer in 1444, 1445, 1447, 1449, and 1450. In 1447 he was made keeper of the privy seal and bishop of Dunkeld, being consecrated on 4 April 1448. In the latter year he was sent on an embassy to Charles VII, king of France, to renew the treaty between the two kingdoms, and to request Charles to recommend a French princess as wife of James II. The former object was accomplished on 31 Dec., but, there being no French princess eligible for James, the ambassadors proceeded to Philip of Burgundy, who suggested his kinswoman Mary of Gueldres [q. v.] After returning to Paris and securing the approval of Charles, the ambassadors concluded the marriage negotiation at Brussels. In June Ralston conducted Mary to Edinburgh, where she was married on 3 July 1449.

In the same year the bishop became lord high treasurer, resigning his offices of secretary and keeper of the privy seal. In September he was sent to England to renew the truce between the two kingdoms, and before the end of the year gave up the treasurership. In his official capacity he took a considerable part in the proceedings of the Scottish parliament in 1450 and 1451. In the latter year he was sent on a similar mission to England. He died towards the end of 1452, and was buried at Dunkeld.

[Reg. Magni Sigilli Scotiæ 1424–1513 passim; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv. No. 1163; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. v. pp. lxxiv. 143, 176, 258, 336, 369; Rotuli Scotiæ (Record edit.), ii. 332 *a*, 334 *b*, 336 *a*; Acts of the Parl. of Scotland, ii. 37, 59, 61–73; Reg. Eccl. Sanct. Egidiæ (Bannatyne Club), pp. 10, 23; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 707*b*; Spotiswood's Hist. (Bannatyne Club), i. 197; Accounts of the Great Chamberlains of Scotland (Bannatyne Club), iii. 473, 493; Letters and Papers of Henry VI. (Rolls Ser.), i. 222, 240; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. 286; Nicolas's Proc. Privy Council, vi. 89, 105; A brief Chronicle of the Reign of James II, ed. Thomson (Bannatyne Club), p. 41; Mylne's Vitæ Episcop. Dunkeld. (Bannatyne Club), pp. 20–1; Crawfurd's Lives of the Officers of State in Scotland, 1726, pp. 359–60; Keith's Scottish Bishops, pp. 88–9; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland.] A. F. P.

RALSTON, WILLIAM RALSTON SHEDDEN- (1828–1889), Russian scholar, born on 4 April 1828 in York Terrace, Regent's Park, was the only son of W. P. Ralston Shedden, who, as a merchant at Calcutta, amassed a considerable fortune. On his return to this country the father took up his residence at Palmira Square, Brighton, and it was there that the son spent most

of his early years. He was educated by the Rev. John Hogg of Brixham, Devonshire, where, in company with three or four boys of about his own age, he studied until he went to the university. In 1846 he matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1850. It was during this period that a great misfortune befell him. His father had become possessed with the idea that he was the rightful heir to the Ralston property in Ayrshire, and, to establish his claim, he entered on a course of litigation in prosecuting which he dissipated the whole of his fortune. The claim was pressed by the family with extraordinary pertinacity for many years, and when all available means had been exhausted, Miss Shedden, Ralston's only sister, took up the pleadings, and on one occasion she conducted the case before a committee of the House of Lords for a period extending over thirty days. Before the litigation began, Ralston had been called to the bar, but the change in the fortunes of his family compelled him to seek at once some remunerative employment. In order to shake himself free from the associations which had gathered round the name of Shedden in connection with the lawsuit, he adopted the additional surname of Ralston. In 1853 he entered the British Museum as assistant in the printed-book department, and by his zeal and ability won the respect of the superior officers. To him was soon entrusted, with others, the duty of revising the catalogue. Russian was then a language which was very little studied, and this circumstance, combined with its difficulty, impelled Ralston to master it. With untiring perseverance he devoted himself to its study, even learning by heart whole pages of the dictionary. The knowledge thus acquired proved to be of great value to the museum, and he would doubtless have risen to the highest post had his health not shown signs of giving way. Being of an extremely sensitive nature, as well as of a weakly constitution, he felt called upon to resign his appointment in 1875, after twenty-two years' service.

Ralston studied Russian literature as well as the language. In 1868 he published an edition of 'Kriloff and his Fables,' a work which speedily became popular and ran through many editions. In the next year he brought out a translation of Tourguénieff's 'Liza;' in 1872, a most interesting volume on the 'Songs of the Russian People,' and in 1873 a somewhat diffuse collection of 'Russian Folk Tales.' While following these literary pursuits he made two or three journeys to Russia, and formed numerous acquaintances among the literary classes there. With Tourguénieff he established a lasting friendship, and at the house of M. de Kapoustine he was always a welcome guest. He was also made a corresponding member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg. He travelled in other countries besides Russia, and frequently visited Germany, Belgium, Switzerland, and on two occasions Servia.

The main object of his visits to Russia was to collect materials for an exhaustive account of that country. This he compiled, and entered into an arrangement with Messrs. Cassell & Co. for its publication. At the last moment, however, he persuaded the publishers to cancel the agreement, and to accept in its place the great work on Russia by Sir Donald Mackenzie Wallace. In 1874, however, he published 'Early Russian History,' the substance of four lectures delivered at the Taylorian Institution in Oxford. Ralston was a large contributor to contemporary literature. He wrote constantly in the 'Athenæum' and 'Saturday Review,' as well as the 'Nineteenth Century' and other magazines, and he possessed a rare power of narrating stories orally. He devised a novel form of public entertainment, telling stories to large audiences from the platforms of lecture-halls. On several occasions he appeared, with great success, at St. George's and St. James's Halls, and not infrequently he gave story-tellings before the young princes and princesses at Marlborough House and at well-known social gatherings. He was always ready to deliver a story-telling lecture in aid of a charity, especially in the east of London or provincial cities.

After his retirement from the British Museum Ralston sought to devote himself continuously to literary work. But the absence of settled employment intensified the defects of a highly impressionable and volatile temperament. For weeks together he would remain, a victim of acute mental depression, in his rooms in Alfred Place, and then would suddenly reappear in his old haunts with all and more than his youthful elasticity of spirit. Early in 1889 he moved to 11 North Crescent, where he was found dead in his bed on 6 Aug. 1889. He was buried at Brompton cemetery. He was unmarried.

[Personal knowledge.] R. K. D.

RAM, JAMES (1793–1870), conveyancer and legal author, son of James Ram of Monkwick, Essex, was born in 1793. He was indentured to a London firm of solicitors, but afterwards entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1817, and

proceeded M.A. in 1823. After making what was then the grand tour during 1818–22, he entered the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1823. A pupil of the eminent conveyancer, Richard Preston [q. v.], he practised in London and Ipswich, where he resided in later life, and died in 1870. He married the only daughter of Captain Ralph Willett Adye [see ADYE, STEPHEN PAYNE], and left issue.

As a legal author Ram obtained a well-founded reputation for painstaking research, methodical arrangement, and lucidity of style.

His works, all published in London, are as follows: 1. 'The Science of Legal Judgment: a Treatise designed to show the Materials whereof, and the Process by which, the Courts of Westminster Hall construct their Judgments, and adapted to practical and general use in the Discussion and Determination of Questions of Law,' 1822, 8vo; New York, 1871, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on the Natural Right of a Father to the Custody of his Children and to direct their Education; his Forfeiture of this Right, and the Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery to control it,' 1825, 8vo. 3. 'An Outline of the Law of Tenure and Tenancy: containing the first principles of the law of real property,' 1825, 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise on the Exposition of Wills of Landed Property,' 1827, 8vo. 5. 'A Practical Treatise of Assets, Debts, and Incumbrances,' 1832; 2nd edit. 1837. 6. 'A Treatise on Facts as Subjects of Inquiry by a Jury,' 1851, 8vo; New York, 3rd edit. 1873.

[Gent. Mag. 1810, ii. 493; Grad. Cantab.; Law List; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; private information.] J. M. R.

RAM, THOMAS (1564–1634), bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, was born at Windsor, and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. and became a fellow. In 1599 he accompanied Essex to Ireland as chaplain, and in the following year was made dean of Cork. Mountjoy, Essex's successor as lord deputy, retained him as chaplain, and he was also precentor, vicar-choral, and prebendary of St. John's in Christchurch, Dublin. In 1604 Ram was presented by the crown to the vicarage of Balrothery, near Dublin, but resigned the deanery of Cork on being appointed to that of Ferns in the following year. On 2 May 1605 he was consecrated in Christchurch, Dublin, bishop of the lately united sees of Ferns and Leighlin, and was allowed to hold his other preferments *in commendam*, on account of the extreme poverty of the diocese, the result of fraudulent or improvident alienations made by former bishops, and of lay encroachments (cf. *Strafford Letters*, i. 344).

Ram found the diocese of Ferns reduced from about 500*l.* a year to one-seventh of that value; but he recovered 40*l.* a year in land after a long lawsuit. Leighlin was worth only 24*l.*, all the lands having been alienated, and there being no prospect of recovering them by law. Ram was a careful bishop, constantly resident, holding an annual visitation, and taking care to leave no parish unprovided. He did what he could to maintain schools, but the recusant clergy excommunicated all who used them. Ram was one of twelve bishops who, on 26 Nov. 1626, signed a protest against tolerating popery (MANT, p. 423). He built a see-house at Old Leighlin, and bequeathed a library for the use of the clergy, but this was destroyed in the rebellion of 1641. He died in Dublin on 24 Nov. 1634, and was buried in his own private chapel at Gorey, co. Wexford.

His son Thomas inherited an estate at Gorey called Ramsfort, which the bishop had acquired, and which was possessed by the family until lately. Colonel Abel Ram, the 'ram of Gorey,' who fell foul of Swift in 1728, was the bishop's descendant.

Another son, ROBERT RAM (*fl.* 1655), graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, and took orders. While still an undergraduate he was presented to the prebend of Crosspatrick by his father, but he held it only three or four years. He was minister of Spalding in Lincolnshire at or soon after the outbreak of the civil war, his politics and religious views being such as suited the parliamentary leaders. On 31 Jan. 1642–3 Ram wrote to the people of Croyland condemning their folly in resisting the parliament. The Croylanders replied by attacking Spalding and carrying off Ram and others on 25 March. On 13 April Croyland repulsed an attack, and Ram was near being shot by his own friends. On the 25th Cromwell appeared, and the Croylanders placed their prisoners bound on the top of the breastwork; but the place quickly surrendered, and they were delivered.

In 1644 Ram published the 'Soldiers' Catechism, composed for the Parliament's army,' which had a great circulation, and passed through many editions. A parody appeared in 1645, containing Ram's questions with such answers as 'I fight to rescue the king out of the hands of his and the kingdom's friends, and to destroy the laws and liberties of my country,' and 'The ill-will I bear to my country moves me to take up arms.' Ram's catechism was republished in 1684 by John Turner, with a preface in

refutation, and a fulsome dedication to Jeffries. Turner says Ram's catechism was virtually official, and had done much harm in its day. In 1645 Ram published, in quarto, 'Pædobaptism, or a Defence of Infant Baptism,' dedicated to Colonel Edward Rossiter, whose chaplain he was. It is a learned treatise against the anabaptists, urging the unbroken usage of thirteen hundred years, and the practical agreement of fathers, old divines, and modern protestant authorities. On 27 March 1646, a day of humiliation for the army before Newark, he preached a sermon at Balderton, which was published in quarto. The text was 'Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.' The political argument is the same as that in the 'Soldiers' Catechism.' The king is the highest person, but the parliament the highest power, and every soul is bound to be subject to the higher powers. The sermon was preached in presence and by command of the committee of both houses accompanying the army. In 1655 Ram was still minister of Spalding, being nearly sixty years of age, and published the 'Countryman's Catechism,' with a dedication to his parishioners, which seems to be his last appearance as an author.

[Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ, vol. ii.; Morrin's Cal. of Irish Patent Rolls, Charles I; Mant's Hist. of Irish Church; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge—King's College; Bishop Ram's account of his diocese in 1612, printed in App. to 2nd Rep. of Commissioners on Public Records of Ireland; Divers Remarkable Passages, &c., by Robert Ram, London, 3 June 1643.] R. B–L.

RAMADGE, FRANCIS HOPKINS, M.D. (1793–1867), medical writer, born in 1793, was eldest son of Thomas Ramadge of Dublin. He was educatod at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A in 1816 and M.B. and M.A. in 1819. He was incorporated on his M.B degree at Oxford as a member of St. Alban Hall on 4 May 1821, and proceeded M.D. on 27 June following (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1888, iii. 1172). Ramadge was admitted an inceptor-candidate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1820, a candidate on 1 Oct. 1821, and a fellow on 30 Sept. 1822. He was censor in 1825. He established himself in London, where he became successively physician to the Central Infirmary and Dispensary, and lecturer there on the principles and practice of medicine and chemistry, and senior physician to the infirmary for asthma, consumption, and other diseases of the lungs. He died at 12 Clarges Street, Piccadilly, on 8 June 1867.

Besides contributions to the 'Lancet,' 'Medical Times,' and 'Notes and Queries,' Ramadge wrote: 1. 'Consumption Curable,' 8vo, London, 1834; 2nd edit. 1838; 3rd edit. 1842. An American edition appeared at New York in 1839; it was also translated into German by Dr. Hohnbaum, and into French by Dr. Lebeau. 2. 'On Asthma and Diseases of the Heart' (2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1847). A translation, with notes, of Laennec's 'Treatise on Mediate Auscultation,' 8vo, London, 1846, which was seen through the press by Theophilus Herbert, M.D., was 'essentially the work of Dr. Ramadge.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 263; Medical Times and Gazette, 15 June 1867, p. 672; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1731; Lond. and Prov. Med. Directory, 1865, p. 136; Times, 13 June 1867; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 478.] G. G.

RAMAGE, CRAUFURD TAIT (1803–1878), miscellaneous writer, born at Annefield, near Newhaven, on 10 Sept. 1803, was educated successively at Wallace Hall Academy, Dumfriesshire, at the Edinburgh high school, and the university, where he graduated M.A. in 1825. While at the university he took private pupils, including Archibald Campbell Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, with whom he maintained a lifelong friendship. After leaving college Ramage became tutor in the family of Sir Henry Lushington, and spent three years with his pupils in Naples, afterwards making the tour of Italy. For fifteen years after his return he was tutor in the family of Thomas Spring-Rice, afterwards Lord Monteagle [q. v.] He devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, and contributed to the 'Quarterly Journal of Education,' the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

In 1841 Ramage was appointed vice-master of Wallace Hall Academy, and he succeeded, on the death of Dr. Mundell, to the rectorship in 1842. He was nominated a justice of the peace for Dumfriesshire in 1848, and the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Glasgow in 1852. He died at Wallace Hall on 29 Nov. 1878.

He published four anthologies, entitled 'Beautiful Thoughts,' respectively 'from Greek Authors, with English Translations, and Lives of the Authors,' Liverpool, 1864, 8vo; 'from Latin Authors, with English Translations,' Liverpool, 1864, 8vo; 3rd edit. enlarged, 1877, 8vo; 'from French and Italian Authors, with English Translations and Lives of the Authors,' Liverpool, 1866, 8vo; 'from German and Spanish Authors,' Liverpool, 1868, 8vo. His other works are:

1. 'Defence of the Parochial Schools of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 2. 'The Nooks and Byways of Italy. Wanderings in Search of its Ancient Remains and Modern Superstitions,' Liverpool, 1868, 8vo. 3. 'Drumlanrig Castle and the Douglases: with the Early History and Ancient Remains of Durisdeer, Closeburn, and Morton,' Dumfries, 1876, 8vo. 4. 'Bible Echoes in Ancient Classics,' Edinburgh, 1878, 8vo.

[Private information.] T. C.

RAMBERG, JOHANN HEINRICH (1763-1840), historical and portrait painter, draughtsman, and engraver, was born at Hanover on 22 July 1763. His father, who was war secretary of the electorate and a lover of art, encouraged his son's early talent. In 1781 he came to England and was introduced to George III, for whom he made many humorous sketches and caricatures. The king brought him under the notice of Benjamin West, and he was admitted into the schools of the Royal Academy, where, in 1784, he gained a silver medal for drawing from the life. He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1782, when he sent five drawings: 'St. James's Park,' 'The Embarkment' (engraved by Edmund Scott), 'Good News' (engraved by John Ogborne), 'Bad News,' and a 'Review of Soldiers.' In 1784 he exhibited three pictures: 'The Death of Captain Cook,' 'The Soldier's Return' (engraved by William Pether), and 'The Blind Veteran.' 'The Sailor's Farewell' in 1785, a drawing of 'Queen Margaret of Anjou landing at Weymouth after the Battle of Tewkesbury' in 1787, and 'Whitsuntide Holidays' and two other drawings in 1788 complete the list of his exhibited works. About this time he painted 'The Exhibition of the Royal Academy 1787,' and 'Portraits of their Majesties and the Royal Family viewing the Exhibition of the Royal Academy 1788,' both of which were engraved in line by P. A. Martini. In 1788, by the help of his royal patron, he visited the Netherlands, and afterwards Germany and Italy, returning to Hanover in 1792, when he was appointed electoral court painter. In 1789 he painted the curtain for the court theatre in Hanover, which he himself etched in 1828, and while in Dresden in 1790–1 he painted, for the decoration of Carlton House, 'Alexander crossing the Granicus.' Besides the above works may be noted 'Olivia, Maria, and Malvolio' from 'Twelfth Night,' engraved by Thomas Ryder for Boydell's 'Shakespeare;' 'The Goldfinches,' in illustration of Jago's elegy, for Macklin's 'British Poets;' 'Public Amusement' and 'Private Amusement;' engraved by William Ward; 'Laura, or Thoughts on Matrimony,' engraved by Henry Kingsbury; 'The Departure of Queen Marie-Antoinette and her Family,' engraved by J. F. Bolt; the Princess Mary, engraved by William Nutter; the Princess Elizabeth, engraved by W. Ward; the Princess Sophia, engraved by J. Ogborne; and a portrait of Baron Denon, which was etched by Denon himself. His work as a draughtsman for the German almanacs and pocket-books extended over a period of more than twenty years, but his best illustrations are those which he himself etched for 'Reineke Fuchs' and 'Tyll Eulenspiegel,' both published in 1826. He made, from sketches by the Princess Elizabeth, Landgravine of Hesse-Homburg, a series of twenty allegorical designs entitled 'Genius, Imagination, Phantasie,' which were lithographed by Julius Giere, and published at Hanover in 1834.

Ramberg died at Hanover on 6 July 1840, and was buried in the Gartenkirchhof. There are two portraits of him—one an etching by Denon, taken at Venice in 1791; the other, a lithograph by Julius Giere, drawn in 1838.

[Johann Heinrich Ramberg in seinen Werken dargestellt von J. C. C. Hoffmeister, Hanover, 1877; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon, 1835–52, xii. 275–8; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 1875, &c., xxv. 207; Preussische Jahrbücher, 1870 (art. by A. Conze), xxvi. 83–103; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1782–88.] R. E. G.

RAMESAY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1660), astrologer. [See RAMSAY.]

RAMKINS, ALEXANDER (1672-1719?), adherent of James II, was born in the north of Scotland in 1672, and was sent to the university of Aberdeen. While a student there he heard of the gathering of several clans for James VII, sold his books and furniture, bought arms, and at the end of July 1689 joined a body of three hundred highlanders who had been on the victorious side at Killiecrankie. He marched about with them in the highlands for a time, and then went home to his mother with an old captain of James's army. After two months at home, having obtained 1,200*l.* as the value of his inheritance, he sailed to Rotterdam and joined the French army at the siege of Mainz. He found it difficult to get employment without regular training, so went to the French military college for cadets at Strasburg, and, afterwards returning to the army, was admitted as a volunteer and served in the Palatinate. He thence obtained leave to go to Paris, and, receiving a commission as

captain in James II's forces, sailed from Brest to Cork. He commanded a small detachment of grenadiers from the district of Fingal, co. Dublin, in an orchard at the battle of the Boyne; but the company had only a dozen grenades and no bayonets, some not even firelocks. The orchard was surrounded, thirteen of his men were killed, and Ramkins, with eight men, was captured. While a prisoner on parole in Dublin he met many Scots who were in King William's army, but declined to change sides; and, at length escaping, joined the Irish army, lost two fingers at Aughrim from a sabre-cut, and did good service at the siege of Limerick, returning to France at the capitulation. He afterwards joined his regiment in the army under the Duke of Luxemburg, and was severely wounded by a bullet in the shoulder at the battle of Landen. When recovered from his wound he went to Amsterdam and to Antwerp; and after the peace of Ryswick (1697) paid a visit to London, where he was robbed on Hounslow Heath. He returned to Paris and married; but his wife's extravagance reduced him to poverty, and in 1719 he was thrown into prison at Avignon, and appears to have died soon after. His memoirs were printed in London in 1719, through the influence of a kinsman. He adopts the view that the aim of France was not to help King James or the Roman catholic religion, but only to diminish the power of Great Britain in European affairs by keeping up political strife there.

[Memoirs of Major Alexander Ramkins, London, 1719, which was reissued in 1720 with the new title of 'The Life and Adventures of Major Alexander Ramkins.'] N. M.

RAMSAY, Sir ALEXANDER (*d.* 1342), of Dalhousie, Scottish patriot, was descended from the main line of the Scottish Ramsays, the earliest of whom was Simundus de Ramsay, a native of Huntingdon in England, who received from David I of Scotland a grant of lands in Midlothian. Sir Alexander is supposed to have been the son of Sir William de Ramsay, who, for his lands of Dalwolsie or Dalhousie, Midlothian, and of Foulden, Berwickshire, swore fealty to Edward I in 1296, and also in 1304, but on 6 April 1320 signed the letter to the pope asserting the independence of Scotland. Sir Alexander was one of the principal commanders of the Scottish forces which defeated the Count of Namur and his French mercenaries at the Boroughmuir, near Edinburgh, in August 1335 (Wyntoun, ed. Laing, ii. 420) [see Randolph, John, third Earl of Moray]. In 1338 he relieved the fortress of Dunbar, which Black Agnes of Dunbar, daughter of Sir Thomas Randolph, first earl of Moray [q.v.], was heroically defending against the English under William de Montacute, first earl of Salisbury [q. v.], who blockaded it by sea and land. Sailing at midnight from the Bass Rock in a small vessel with forty soldiers, he unobserved ran it, laden with provisions, under the wall of the castle, with the result that the English, in despair of its capture, raised the blockade (*ib.* pp. 434–5). The same year he took part in a jousting tournament between English and Scottish knights at Berwick-on-Tweed, when two English knights were slain, and Sir William Ramsay, a kinsman of Sir Alexander, fatally wounded (*ib.* pp. 441–4). Some time afterwards Sir Alexander gathered a band of chosen followers, who made the caves of Hawthornden on the Esk their headquarters, and attacked the English whenever a fit opportunity presented itself (*ib.* p. 460). Having compelled the English to keep for the most part within the fortified castles which they held in Scotland, they began to make raiding expeditions into England (*ib.* p. 460). Returning from one of these, they were encountered near Wark Castle, Northumberland, by a strong force under Lord Robert Manners; but, by pretending to fly, Sir Alexander led the English into an ambuscade, and totally defeated them, killing many and taking Lord Robert Manners prisoner.

On Easter eve, 30 March 1342, Ramsay succeeded in scaling the walls of Roxburgh Castle, then held by the English, and, surprising the guards, captured the fortress (Fordun, ed. Skene, ii. 356). In recognition of his remarkable feat, the young king, David II, made him warder of the castle and sheriff of Teviotdale. These offices, however, had formerly been held by Ramsay's companion in arms, William Douglas, the knight of Liddesdale, who deeply resented the seeming affront thus put upon him and determined to have revenge. While Ramsay was holding a court in the church of Hawick on 20 June, Douglas entered the church with an armed retinue, and, seizing Ramsay, carried him on horseback in chains to the castle of the Hermitage, where he shut him in a dungeon to perish of hunger after surviving seventeen days. 'In brave deeds and in bodily strength' Sir Alexander Ramsay, says Fordun, 'surpassed all others of his time; and as he was mightier than the rest in deeds of arms, so was he luckier in his struggles' (*ib.* p. 357). He was succeeded by Sir William Ramsay.

[Chronicles of Fordun and Wyntoun; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 403.] T. F. H.

RAMSAY, Sir ALEXANDER (*d.* 1402), of Dalhousie, was the son of Alexander Ramsay of Carnock, eldest son of Sir Patrick Ramsay of Dalhousie. He succeeded his grandfather in 1377, and is described as 'Dominus de Dalwolsey, miles,' in a charter of Robert II to Margaret, countess of Mar, on 2 Jan. 1378. In 1400 his house of Dalwolsie was attacked by Henry IV of England, but, according to Wyntoun, Henry 'tynt fere mare thare than he wan' (*Chronicle*, ed. Laing, iii. 77). Ramsay was killed at the battle of Homildon Hill on 14 Sept. 1402. He made a donation to the abbacy of Newbattle, Midlothian, for the welfare of his soul and that of Catherine, his wife (*Registrum de Neubotle*, Bannatyne Club, p. 234). He was succeeded by Robert de Ramsay, who was probably his son.

Sir Alexander Ramsay (*fl.* 1450), probably his grandson and son of Robert de Ramsay, obtained a safe-conduct on 3 Feb. 1423–4 until 30 April 1424 as a hostage of James I at Durham (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotl.* vol. iv. No. 942). At the coronation of James I in 1424 he was made a knight. Along with the Earl of Angus and Hepburn of Hailes he, on 30 Sept. 1435, completely routed the English commander Sir Robert Ogle at Piperden. On 14 Aug. 1451 he was named one of the conservators of a truce with England (*ib.* No. 1239). He died before 19 March 1464–5 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 829). He had four sons: Alexander, who predeceased him, leaving a son Alexander, to whom the baronies of Foulden and Dalhousie were confirmed by James III on 22 March 1473, and who was slain at Flodden in September 1513; Robert, ancestor of the Ramsays of Cockpen; George of Hallhouse and Legbernarde, Midlothian; and William. By charter dated 3 April 1456 he executed an entail of his estate in favour of Alexander, his grandson, and heirs male of his body; which failing, to his second son Robert, his third son George, his fourth son William, and heirs male of their body.

[Chronicles of Wyntoun and Fordun; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1424–1513; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 403–4.] T. F. H.

RAMSAY, ALLAN (1686–1758), Scottish poet, was born on 15 Oct. 1686 at Leadhills, parish of Crawford, Lanarkshire. He was descended from the Ramsays of Cockpen, Midlothian, a collateral branch of the Ramsays of Dalhousie. 'Dalhousie of an auld descent' he proudly addressed as 'my chief, my stoup, my ornament.' His father, Robert Ramsay, the son of an Edinburgh lawyer, was manager of Lord Hopetoun's lead-mines in Crawford Moor. His mother, Alice Bowyer, was the daughter of a Derbyshire man, resident at Leadhills as instructor of the miners; her grandfather was Douglas of Muthil, Perthshire, and Ramsay was consequently able to call himself 'a poet sprung from a Douglas loin.' His father died while Allan was an infant, and his mother married a second husband, a small landholder in the neighbourhood, named Creighton. Ramsay was educated at the Crawford village school till his fifteenth year, when his mother died. Next year, in 1701, he was apprenticed by his stepfather to an Edinburgh wig-maker. There is an unsupported legend that Ramsay desired to devote himself to art.

Ramsay soon started in business as a wig-maker for himself, married in 1712, and speedily became a substantial citizen. Prudence in money matters, resourcefulness, and love of personal independence characterised him through life. Very early in its career he joined the Jacobite 'Easy Club,' founded in 1712, and he entertained his fellow-members with his earliest poetical effusions. An address by him to the club is dated 1712, and elegies on Maggy Johnstoun and Dr. Pitcairne followed; the latter, on account of political allusions, did not appear in his collected works. Under a rule directing that the members should adopt pseudonyms at club meetings, Ramsay figured first as Isaac Bickerstaff, and afterwards as Gawin Douglas. On 2 Feb. 1715 the club made him its laureate. In the course of the year its existence terminated, owing to political disturbance. One of its latest minutes (dated 10 May 1715) avers that 'Dr. Pitcairn and Gawin Douglas, having behaved themselves three years as good members of this club, were adjudged to be gentlemen.'

After 1715 Ramsay regularly exercised his gift of rhyming. Occasional poems, issued in sheets or half-sheets at a penny a copy, were readily bought by the citizens, and it was soon a fashion to send out for 'Ramsay's last piece.' Between 1716 and 1718 he abandoned wig-making in favour of bookselling, and quickly formed a good connection at his house, under the sign of the Mercury in the High Street, where he had previously exercised his handicraft of wig-maker. About 1716 he published from the Bannatyne MS. 'Chrysts-Kirke on the Greene,' supplementing it with a vigorous and rollicking second canto. This he reissued in 1718 with a further canto, and the work thus completed reached a fifth edition in 1723. In 1719 he issued a volume of 'Scots Songs,' which was

soon in a second edition. Meanwhile his metrical eulogies and occasional satires and moral discourses attracted influential patrons. He also entered into verse correspondence with poetical friends, notably with William Hamilton (1665?-1751) [q. v.] When at length he published his collected poems with an Horatian epilogue in 1721, he secured a strong list of subscribers, as well as the assistance of various friendly poets, whose commendatory verses increased his popularity. In his preface he thrusts with satirical pungency at certain detractors; their cavillings, he asserts, 'are such that several of my friends allege I wrote them myself to make the world believe I have no foes but fools.' His portrait by Smibert, 'the Scottish Hogarth,' was prefixed to the volume. The work realised four hundred guineas. It was followed in 1722 by 'Fables and Tales,' which was reissued with additions in 1730, with a preface in which Ramsay acknowledges indebtedness to La Fontaine and La Motte, but says nothing of what he owed to the 'Freiris of Berwick' (assigned to Dunbar) in his 'Monk and Miller's Wife,' the masterpiece of the collection. A 'Tale of Three Bonnets' of 1722 is a spirited if somewhat unpolished political allegory. In 1723 he published 'The Fair Assembly,' a poem of considerable independence of thought and expression, and in 1724 he dedicated to the Earl of Stair a well-conceived and vigorous piece on 'Health,' written in heroic couplets.

In 1724–7 Ramsay published three volumes of miscellaneous poems under the title of 'The Tea-table Miscellany.' A fourth volume is of doubtful origin. The 'Miscellany' includes several English and Scottish traditional ballads, lyrics by various Caroline singers, along with a number of songs and miscellaneous pieces by Ramsay himself and his friends the Hamiltons and others. Notable among Ramsay's songs for freshness and grace are 'The Yellow-haired Laddie,' 'The Lass o' Patie's Mill,' and 'Lochaber no more.' During the same years (1724–7) he published in two volumes, mainly from the Bannatyne MS., 'The Evergreen,' which reached a second edition in 1761. This anthology, which he describes as 'Scots poems wrote by the ingenious before 1600,' represents the author of 'Chrysts-Kirke,' Dunbar, and other Scottish 'makaris;' and contains one remarkable political satire, 'The Vision,' which, though disguised, is no doubt Ramsay's own, and is his best sustained lyric.

A pastoral entitled 'Patie and Roger,' inscribed to his patron and friend Josiah Burchet, prominently figured among his poems of 1721 along with other efforts in a like direction—romantic and elegiac pastorals, a pastoral ode, and a pastoral masque. His friends urged him to elaborate a systematic pastoral poem. In a letter of 8 April 1724, addressed to William Ramsay of Templehall, he dwelt on his reminiscences and love of the country, and stated that he was engaged on a 'Dramatick Pastoral,' which, if successful, might 'cope with "Pastor Fido" and "Aminta"' (CHAMBERS, *Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*). The result was the appearance in 1725 of his pastoral drama, 'The Gentle Shepherd,' which achieved instant success. It reached a second edition in 1726, and a tenth in 1750. In 1729 it was represented in Edinburgh after 'The Orphan,' Ramsay furnishing an epilogue. It is better adapted for the study than the stage, in large measure because ideal actors for it are simply impossible. The action is slow and languid, and the interest aroused is mainly sentimental. At first it was without songs, and the lyrics afterwards interspersed are not brilliant. The poem is remarkable for its quick and subtle appreciation of rural scenery, customs, and characters; and, if the plot is slightly artificial, the development is skilful and satisfactory. In its honest, straightforward appreciation of beauty in nature and character, and its fascinating presentation of homely customs, it will bear comparison with its author's Italian models, or with similar efforts of Gay. Ramsay, as Leigh Hunt avers, 'is in some respects the best pastoral writer in the world' (*A Jar of Honey*, chap. viii.)

In 1726 Ramsay removed from the High Street to a shop in the Luckenbooths, where he displayed as his insignia models of the heads of Ben Jonson and Drummond of Hawthornden. Here he flourished as a bookseller, and started a circulating library, the first institution of the kind in Scotland.

In 1728 he published a second quarto volume of his poems, including 'The Gentle Shepherd,' and a masque with resonant lyrics on the 'Nuptials of the Duke of Hamilton.' An octavo edition of this work appeared in 1729, and it was reprinted with a new issue of the 'Poems' of 1721 in London in 1731 and in Dublin in 1733. A collection of Scots proverbs appeared in 1737. Meanwhile his shop was a favourite meeting-place for men of letters. He was visited by Gay when in Scotland with the Duke of Queensberry, and explained to him the hard Scotticisms in the 'Gentle Shepherd,' in order to assist Pope in reading the work, of which 'he was a great admirer' (CHALMERS, *Life of Ramsay*). With Gay and Pope he thenceforth corresponded, and the Hamil-

tons of Bangour and Gilbertfield, and William Somerville, author of 'The Chase,' wrote to him regularly. At the same time the foremost citizens of Edinburgh, the aristocracy of the neighbourhood, and the noble owners of Hamilton Palace and Loudoun Castle treated him as a welcome guest.

Between 1719 and 1729 Ramsay furnished various prologues and epilogues to plays performed in London, and his interest in the drama determined him in 1736 to erect 'a playhouse new, at vast expense,' in Carrubber's Close, Edinburgh. But in the following year the provisions of the act for licensing the stage compelled him to close the house. The episode drew from Ramsay a vigorous protest in verse, addressed to the lords of session and the other judges. He was abused violently by the foes of the project, which was not accomplished for many years [see Ross, David].

After 1730 Ramsay practically ceased to write, fearing, he said, that 'the coolness of fancy that attends advanced years should make me risk the reputation I had acquired.' About 1755 he retired from business, and settled in an octagonal house, built to his own plans, on the north side of the Castle Rock. The wags of his acquaintance, he told Lord Elibank, called his residence a goose-pie, to which Elibank replied, 'Indeed, Allan, now that I see you in it, I think the term is very properly applied.' In a copy of playful autobiographical verses, addressed in 1755 to James Clerk of Penicuik, Midlothian, Ramsay described himself as a prudent, successful man of seventy, enjoying a comfortable age, and looking forward to thirty years more of life. He suffered, however, from acute scurvy in the gums, and he died at Edinburgh on 7 Jan. 1758, aged 72. He was buried in Old Greyfriars churchyard, where there is a monument to his memory. The 'Scots Magazine' (xix. 670) describes him as 'well known for his "Gentle Shepherd," and many other poetical pieces in the Scottish dialect, which he wrote and collected.' The 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1758 (p. 46) calls him 'the celebrated poet.' Sir William Scott of Thirlestane had enshrined him in a Latin poem as early as 1725, placing him with the elect in Apollo's temple (*Poemata D. Gulielmi Scoti de Thirlestane*, 1727). Sir John Clerk erected at Penicuik an obelisk to his memory, while A. Fraser-Tytler dedicated to him at Woodhouselee, Midlothian (near the scene of the 'Gentle Shepherd'), a rustic temple inscribed with appropriate verse. In Prince's Street Gardens, Edinburgh, there is a statue of Ramsay, and his name is perpetuated by the title, Ramsay Gardens, given to the district of the city in which he spent his closing years.

Ramsay's portrait was painted by William Aikman and Smibert. The former, with a copy of the latter by Alexander Carse, and a third painting by an unknown hand are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

In 1712 Ramsay married Christian Ross, daughter of an Edinburgh writer to the signet; she died in 1743. There was a family of three sons and five daughters. Allan, the eldest son (1713–1784) [q. v.], and two of the daughters survived him.

Ramsay's works show him as a capable Horatian lyrist, although he knew his model 'but faintly in the original;' a satirist of reach and pungency, standing between Dunbar and Lyndsay on the one hand and Burns on the other in lyrics like 'The Vision,' 'Lucky Spence,' and the 'Wretched Miser;' an epistolary poet, worthily admired and imitated by Burns himself ('Pastoral Poetry' and Epistles to Lapraik and William Simpson); a dainty, if not always melodious, song-writer; and a master of the pastoral in its simplest and most attractive form. He was unsatisfactory as an editor of ancient verse—he freely tampered with his texts—but his selection showed taste and appreciation, and stimulated other competent scholars.

The separate editions of the 'Gentle Shepherd' have been very numerous. In 1788 it was issued with illustrations by David Allan [q. v.] A reissue in 1807 included an appendix with Ramsay's collection of (over two thousand) proverbs. English versions appeared in 1777, 1785, and 1790. In 1880 there was published a royal 4to edition, with memoir, glossary, plates after Allan, and the original airs to the songs. A second edition of 'The Evergreen' was reprinted in Glasgow in 1824. The 'Tea-table Miscellany' has also been several times reprinted in various forms, in 1768, 1775, 1788, 1793, and 1876; music for the songs in this anthology was published in 1763 and 1775. In 1800 George Chalmers edited Ramsay's poems in two volumes, with a life by himself and a prefatory criticism by Lord Woodhouselee. This has been frequently reissued. A quarto volume of 'Illustrations to the Poetical Works,' with engravings by R. Scott, appeared in 1823.

[Biographies mentioned in text; Campbell's Hist. of Poetry in Scotland; Lord Hailes's Ancient Scottish Poems; Irving's Lives of the Scottish Poets; Currie's Life of Burns; Lives of Eminent Scotsmen, by the Society of Ancient Scots; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Life of Thomas Ruddiman; Principal Shairp's

Sketches in History and Poetry; Professor Veitch's Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry.]
T. B.

RAMSAY, ALLAN (1713–1784), painter, was the eldest child of Allan Ramsay (1686–1758) [q. v.], the poet. His mother's maiden name was Christian Ross. He was born in Edinburgh in 1713, and seems to have begun to draw from a very early age. When he was about twenty he came to London, and at once entered himself as a student at the St. Martin's Lane academy, then, or soon after, located in Roubiliac's old studio. From a letter printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1853, he lived at this time in Orange Court by Leicester Fields. He subsequently worked, either as assistant or pupil, with Hans Huessing, a Swede resident in London at this date, who imitated Michael Dahl. After a two years' stay in London, young Ramsay returned to his native city, whence, after some practice in portrait-painting, he started in June 1736 for a prolonged tour on the continent, his ultimate destination being Rome. His travelling companion was an Edinburgh physician, Dr. Alexander Cunningham, afterwards Sir Alexander Dick of Prestonfield. Extracts from Cunningham's diary were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1853, and they give a good idea of the grand tour as practised by persons of moderate means. After travelling through France to Marseilles, and being all but cast away off Pisa, they reached Rome in October 1736.

At Rome Ramsay studied diligently. He worked in the French Academy; he worked under the history-painter Imperiali; he worked under Solimena (the Abate Ciccio). Having been three years in Italy, he went back to Edinburgh, where he again found occupation as a portrait-painter. He painted Duncan Forbes the judge, the third Duke of Argyll, Sir John Barnard, Sir Peter Halkett, and Dr. Mead, the last-named being in the National Portrait Gallery, London. While still in Edinburgh, in 1754, he founded the 'Select Society' for liberal debate, of which Robertson, Hume, and Adam Smith were the chief ornaments (cf. DUGALD STEWART, *Life of Robertson*, 1802, v.; CARLYLE, *Autobiography*, p. 297). A few years after this date he migrated to London, finding an early patron in the Duke of Bridgwater, and later in Lord Bute, of whom he executed a particularly fortunate full-length. Many commissions followed, Lord Hardwicke, Judge Burnet, Flora Macdonald, and Admiral Boscawen being among his sitters. Apart from these portraits, popularised rapidly by the mezzotints of McArdell and Faber, Ramsay was largely employed in decoration, an industry which involved an army of assistants; and he began to grow rich. According to Cunningham, whose information was derived from the son of one of Ramsay's pupils, even 'before he had the luck to become a favourite with the king, he was perfectly independent as to fortune, having, in one way or another, accumulated not less than forty thousand pounds,' a sum which almost justified the jeremiads of Hogarth over the popularity of face-painting. What is perhaps more remarkable, however, is that he was not only highly in request as a portrait-painter, but (circa 1760) was even preferred to Reynolds. It was the opinion of Walpole, for instance, that Ramsay excelled Reynolds as a painter of women. 'Mr. Reynolds seldom succeeds in women; Mr. Ramsay is formed to paint them' (Letter to Dalrymple, 25 Feb. 1758).

With the accession of George III his favour with the court increased, and in 1767 he succeeded John Shackleton [q. v.] as portrait-painter to his majesty, an appointment which had the effect of turning his studio into a manufactory of presentments of royal and official personages, in which little but the head (and often not even that) was executed by himself. The king's inveterate habit of giving away elaborate full-lengths of himself and Queen Charlotte kept him constantly employed; but he seems nevertheless to have found time for a good many likenesses of contemporary celebrities. Of these are the admirable Lord Chesterfield in the National Portrait Gallery, and the portraits of Lord Mansfield, Lord Camden, Gibbon, Hume, the Duke de Nivernais, Rousseau, and Henry Fox. The Hume and the Rousseau, both of which belong to 1766, the year of Rousseau's visit to England, are in the National Gallery of Scotland, which also contains a very beautiful picture of Mrs. Ramsay, the painter's wife, and the eldest daughter of Sir Alexander Lindsay. An accident interrupted his work a few years before his death; he was showing his household how to escape in case of fire, when he fell and dislocated his arm. With much fortitude, he contrived to complete the work (a royal portrait) upon which he was engaged; but he never really recovered the shock. Leaving his commissions to his pupil, Philip Reinagle [q. v.], whose manner closely resembled his own, he set out once more for Italy, where he continued to reside, until, returning home in a fit of home-sickness, he died on the way at Dover in August 1784. He is buried in St. Marylebone Church. Portraits of Ramsay by himself, Lilie, and Alexander Nasmyth are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Ramsay was a man of considerable culture, a traveller, an excellent linguist, and a good scholar. His literary gifts—as evidenced by the volume of essays entitled 'The Investigator,' 1762—were far above the average, and his love of letters was genuine. He published anonymously four pamphlets—respectively on the nature of government (1769), the English constitution (1771), the quarrel with America (1777), and the right of conquest (1783).

Among the group of Johnson's friends, Ramsay was distinguished for his amenity, his knowledge of the world, and his social charm. 'You will not find a man in whose conversation there is more instruction, more information, and more elegance than in Ramsay's,' said Johnson, who was often the painter's guest at 67 Harley Street (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 336). As a painter, his merits lie rather in the even level of their accomplishment than in their supreme excellence in any one quality. His portraits are unaffected likenesses of his sitters, by an artist who has mastered all the methods of his craft, and whose point of view is that of a gentleman. His court office confined him in his choice of subjects, and his work has been eclipsed by the more splendid legacy of Gainsborough and Reynolds.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Boswell's Johnson; Cunningham's Lives, ed. Heaton; Rouquet, Etat des Arts en Angleterre, 1755; Stanhope's Hist. of England, vi. 324.] A. D.

RAMSAY, ANDREW (1574–1659), Scottish divine and Latin poet, born in 1574, was son of David Ramsay of Balmain, Kincardineshire, and Katherine Carnegie, of the house of Kinnaird; he was a younger brother of Gilbert Ramsay, who was created a baronet in 1625. He was probably educated at the university of St. Andrews. At an early age he went to France, where he studied theology, and was promoted to a professorship in the university of Saumur. Returning to Scotland, he was admitted minister of Arbuthnot in 1606, and in the same year was appointed by the general assembly constant moderator of the presbytery of Fordoun.

In 1612 he declined an offer of the Scots church at Campvere in Holland; and in 1614 he was appointed one of the ministers of Edinburgh. In 1615 he became a member of the high commission, and in 1617 he signed the protestation for the liberties of the kirk, but withdrew his name when he found that the king was offended. The earl marischal and the town of Aberdeen sought to have him appointed principal of Marischal College in 1620, but his translation was refused. In that year he was made professor of divinity in the college of Edinburgh, and also rector of the college, and held these offices till 1626, when he resigned them. At that time he became one of the ministers of the Grey Friars church. In 1629 he was made sub-dean of the Chapel Royal at Holyrood, and after the see of Edinburgh was erected in 1634 he was one of the chapter.

Ramsay had from early life shown much taste and aptitude for Latin poetry, and in 1633 he published sacred poems in Latin. They were written in the style of Ovid, and were commended by such a competent judge as Dr. Arthur Johnston. They were reprinted at Amsterdam in 1637 in the 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum,' and according to William Lauder [q. v.], the literary forger, they formed one of the sources from which Milton plagiarised his 'Paradise Lost' and 'Regained.'

Ramsay disapproved of the innovations introduced into the church after the Perth assembly, but he submitted to them; and when Bishop Forbes, on his appointment to the see of Edinburgh, wrote to the ministers asking them to give the communion at the following Easter, and to each person kneeling, Ramsay promised obedience. From about that time, however, he took his stand with those who opposed any further innovations in worship or doctrine. For this he lost favour with the dignitaries of the church, and talked of 'dimitting his ministry and retiring to his own lairdship.'

As sub-dean he must have acquiesced in the reading of the English service at the Chapel Royal, where it had been constantly used since 1617; but when all the other ministers of Edinburgh agreed to read Laud's book in the churches on 23 July 1637, Ramsay refused, and for this was silenced by the privy council. From that time he became a leader of the party soon to be known as covenanters, and in September he was sent to Angus and Mearns to rouse his own part of the country against the new liturgy and canons. In February 1638 he preached in the Grey Friars to prepare the people for signing the national covenant, and for years afterwards was one of Henderson's right-hand men. He took a prominent part in the general assembly of 1638, and was moderator of that court in 1640 when the Aberdeen doctors were deposed for refusing to take the covenant. At the same time, like Henderson, he was a zealous opponent of the Brownist innovations which crept

into the church after 1638, and he disliked some of the changes both in government and worship which accompanied the adoption of the Westminster standards. In 1646 he was again appointed rector of Edinburgh University, and held the office for two years.

In 1648 the church came into collision with the state, and Ramsay, with many others, was deposed by the assembly of 1649, in which the rigid party was then dominant, for refusing to preach against 'the engagement.' Other charges brought against him were that he had spoken to the prejudice of presbyterian church government, and that he held 'that the supreme magistrate, when the safety of the Commonwealth does require, may dispense with the execution of justice against shedders of blood,' which probably meant that he disapproved of the wholesale slaughter of prisoners and political opponents as then practised. Ramsay's deposition excited great indignation in Edinburgh.

In 1649 or 1650 he wrote an apology, of which Wodrow gives an account in an unpublished biography. In this he states his opinions on church government, and 'from the whole concludes that presbyterian government in Scotland since the late troubles hath much human in it.' He also condemns the novelties in worship which had been introduced since 1638, and specifies the following: the laying aside of the Lord's Prayer, of the reading of forms of prayer, of keeping the churches open for the private devotions of the people, of godfathers in baptism, of the repetition of the creed, and of ministers kneeling for private prayer when they entered the pulpit.

In November 1655 Ramsay applied to the synod of Lothian (as the general assembly was not allowed to meet) to be restored to the exercise of the ministry. He stated that since his deposition he had waited patiently and had done nothing prejudicial to the authority of the church; he also rebutted the charges which had been brought against him. He considered that presbyterian church government might be abused, but he acknowledged the government itself to be grounded on the Word of God, and he was clearly opposed to all prelatical dominion.

By this time the ultra rigid men had separated from the church, and the synod, considering Ramsay's 'case as extraordinary in regard of his age and great esteem for piety and learning,' unanimously granted his request, 'to the great contentment of much people.' He was then over eighty years of age. He died on 30 Dec. 1659, at Abbotshall in Fife, the property of his son, and was buried there. He is described by a contemporary as one 'who for his eminence in learning, diligence in his calling, and strictness in his conversation, was an ornament to the church of Scotland.' He founded four divinity bursaries in the university of Edinburgh.

By his wife, Marie Fraser, he had four sons: (1) Sir Andrew [q. v.], lord provost of Edinburgh; (2) Eleazar; (3) David; (4) William.

His publications were: 1. 'Oratio,' 1600, published in France. 2. 'Parænesis et Orationes de Laudibus Academiæ Salmuriensis' (i.e. Saumur). 3. 'Poemata Sacra,' Edinburgh, 1633. 4. 'Miscellanea et Epigrammata Sacra,' Edinburgh, 1633. 5. 'A Warning to come out of Babylon,' in a sermon, Rev. xviii. 4, Edinburgh, 1638.

[Guthry's Memoirs; Baillie's Letters; Calderwood's Hist.; Lamont's Diary; Nicoll's Diary; Bower's Hist. of Univ. of Edin.; Grant's Hist. of Univ. of Edin.; Scott's Fasti; Records of Comm. of Gen. Assembly; Records of Synod of Lothian; Wodrow's manuscript Biogr., Glasgow Univ. Libr.; Stevenson's Hist. of the Church of Scotland.] G. W. S.

RAMSAY, SIR ANDREW, LORD ABBOTSHALL (1620?–1688), baronet and lord provost of Edinburgh, of Abbotshall and Waughton, was eldest son of Andrew Ramsay [q. v.] Bred a merchant, he was during Cromwell's government lord provost of Edinburgh from 1654 to 1657; was knighted by Oliver Cromwell in 1655, and by Charles II on 17 July 1660 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 114). At the Restoration he gained the favour of the Duke of Lauderdale by prevailing on the city to give 5,000*l.* to the government for the superiority of Leith, and other 5,000*l.* for the new imposition granted to the town by the king on wine and ale (MACKENZIE, *Memoirs*, p. 246). Under the auspices of Lauderdale he was elected lord provost of Edinburgh in 1662, and he retained that office until 1673. He was also chosen to represent Edinburgh in parliament in 1665 and 1667, and from 1669 to 1674. In 1669 he was created a baronet. In 1671 he was named a privy councillor, and on 21 Nov. admitted an ordinary lord of session by the title of Lord Abbotshall—a promotion which, with that of three others who like him 'had not been bred lawyers,' rendered 'the session,' according to Sir George Mackenzie, 'the object of all men's contempt' (*Memoirs*, p. 240). In recognition of Ramsay's services to the government, Lauderdale prevailed on the king to settle on the provost of Edinburgh 200*l.* a year. During his term of office Ramsay came into conflict with the

university, the dispute, it is said, having been originally occasioned by the fact that his son had been corporally chastised—not then an uncommon case—by one of the regents. At Ramsay's instance the town council, on 10 Nov. 1667, resolved 'that the lord provost, present and to come, should be always rector and governor of the college' (GRANT, *History of the University of Edinburgh*, i. 211); and moreover 'the town, in a competition between them and the college of Edinburgh, got a letter from the king in 1667 by Sir Andrew Ramsay's procurement determining their provost should have the same place and precedency without the town's precincts as was due to the mayors of London and Dublin, and that no other provost should be called lord provost but he' (LAUDER OF FOUNTAINHALL, *Decisions*, i. 400). By his corrupt and tyrannical procedure as lord provost, especially by the creation of offices and employments to oblige those who supported him, Ramsay became obnoxious to many of the citizens. A motion to supersede him, made in March 1672, was lost by only two votes, and, it having failed, an action was raised in 1673 against his right to hold the lord-provostship, on the ground that, as a senator of the College of Justice, he held higher rank than a merchant. After long pleadings a compromise was arrived at, the council agreeing to pass an act that no provost, dean of guild, or treasurer should in time coming hold office for more than two years (LAUDER OF FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, pp. 57–81). In the same year articles of impeachment were also given in against Ramsay by the Earl of Eglinton, on the ground that he had obtained a letter from the king to 'thrust Mr. Rockhead out of his employment as town clerk of Edinburgh without a formal and legal sentence,' and that he had 'represented to his majesty that the town had risen in a tumult against the king, and had thereupon procured another letter commanding the privy council to proceed against the chief citizens as malefactors' (MACKENZIE, *Memoirs*, pp. 250, 261, 262). Dreading the results of the impeachment, Lauderdale prevailed on Ramsay to resign the offices both of provost and of lord of session.

In 1685 Ramsay was named a commissioner of trade. He died at Abbotshall on 17 Jan. 1688. Ramsay purchased the estate of Abbotshall, Fifeshire, from the Scotts of Balwearie, and obtained the estate of Waughton, Haddingtonshire, by marriage to the heiress of the Hepburns. He was succeeded in the baronetcy and estates by his son Andrew.

[Lauder of Fountainhall's Decisions, and Historical Notices (in the Bannatyne Club); Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs; Grant's Hist. of the University of Edinburgh; Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

RAMSAY, SIR ANDREW CROMBIE (1814–1891), geologist, born 31 Jan. 1814, was third child of William Ramsay, a manufacturing chemist of Glasgow, by his wife, Elizabeth Crombie. The father was a man of scientific tastes and marked ability; the mother was a woman hardly less strong than tender. As the boy was delicate in his early years he was sent to school at Salcoats, but when his health improved he returned to Glasgow and attended the grammar school. But in 1827 his father died, leaving a very scanty provision for his widow and four children. Andrew, in consequence, had to take a clerkship in a cotton-broker's office. Here he was anything but happy, but he found consolation in literature and in science, becoming gradually absorbed in geology. In 1837 he started in business with a partner, but with so little success that he gave it up after a three years' trial.

In the autumn of 1840, however, the British Association met at Glasgow, and in anticipation of their visit a geological model of the Isle of Arran was prepared. In the construction of this Ramsay, who for the last four years had spent his holidays in that island, took far the greatest share, and it not only got him a commission to write a small book on the island (published in 1841), but also introduced him so favourably to some of the leaders of the science that in the spring of this year Roderick (afterwards Sir Roderick) Impey Murchison [q. v.] invited him to act as his assistant on a tour to America, which he was then contemplating. Ramsay at once accepted the offer, and started for London, to find on his arrival that his services would not be required; for his employer had changed his plans and was going to Russia. But Murchison had done his best to save Ramsay from being a loser by procuring for him a nomination to the geological survey under Sir Henry Thomas de la Beche [q. v.], and so the young geologist, instead of crossing the Atlantic, was at work at Tenby within a fortnight of his arrival in London. The pay of the post was small, but there were good prospects of improvement, and the work was thoroughly congenial. For four years Ramsay was engaged in the southern part of Wales, after which he gradually pushed on northwards. His energy and the excellence of his work soon won the approval of his chief, and on

a reorganisation of the survey, early in 1845, Ramsay was appointed 'local director' for Great Britain. The more northern part of Wales soon became the field of his personal work, and during the summers of 1848–51 he was engaged in the Snowdonian region.

In 1847 he was appointed professor of geology at University College, London, a post where the duties were not very heavy; but the pay was almost minute, so that his connection with the survey was undisturbed. In the summer of this year his attention was directed, probably by Robert Chambers [q. v.], to the signs of glacial action in North Wales. His interest was at once keenly aroused, and he communicated a paper on the subject to the Geological Society of London in the winter of 1851.

In the summer of 1850 he was invited to spend a few days under the roof of the Rev. James Williams, rector of Llanfairynghornwy, Anglesey, whose daughter Louisa he married on 20 July 1852. Their wedding tour afforded Ramsay his first opportunity of seeing the peaks and glaciers of the Alps, and gave him a still keener interest in physical geology. Prior to his marriage another change had taken place. The Government School of Mines had been established in connection with the geological survey; Ramsay was appointed to the lectureship in geology, and resigned his post at University College. But his work became, if possible, harder than ever, and the difficulties after a time were increased by the failing health of the director-general. In the spring of 1855 De la Beche died. Ramsay had hoped to be his successor; his disappointment, however, was mitigated by the selection of his first patron, Sir R. I. Murchison.

In the summer of 1858 Ramsay was recalled from an Alpine tour, in company with Professor John Tyndall [q. v.], by the news of his mother's death in her eighty-fifth year. He felt the loss keenly, and at the close of the next year his own health, hitherto so vigorous, showed signs of failure. Rest was ordered for six months, which were spent chiefly at Bonn and in the Eifel. He returned with his bodily vigour restored, but it may be doubted whether his nervous system ever quite regained its former strength.

In the beginning of 1862 the staff of the survey again underwent rearrangement, and Ramsay's post was altered to that of senior director for England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland being placed under separate officials. Though this restricted the area of his visits of inspection, the natural increase of work made the change no relief, and so ten laborious years slipped away, till, in the autumn of 1871, Sir R. I. Murchison died. After some delay Ramsay was appointed director-general; but the authorities diminished the salary by the amount of his lectureship, thus indirectly obliging him to retain the latter post. Ten more weary years had passed before his taskmasters gave him some relief by restoring the salary to its original amount, when he at once resigned the lectureship. But the effects of overstrain were again becoming perceptible. In the autumn of 1878 an acute nervous affection in his left eye made its removal a necessity. But he worked on till the end of 1881, when he retired from the geological survey, and received the honour of knighthood.

Ramsay was (1862–4) president of the Geological Society; he had been elected a fellow in 1844, and received the society's Wollaston medal in 1871. He was elected F.R.S. in 1862, and was awarded a royal medal in 1880. From the Royal Society of Edinburgh he received the Neill prize in 1866. Edinburgh university made him an LL.D. in the same year, and Glasgow in 1880. In 1856, 1866, and 1881 he presided over the geological section at the British Association, and was president of the association in 1880. In 1862 he received the cross of St. Maurice and St. Lazare, and he was a corresponding or honorary member of many societies, British and foreign.

After spending the two winters following his retirement on the continent, he finally, in the summer of 1884, quitted London for Beaumaris, where Lady Ramsay some years before had inherited a house, in which their summer holidays had been generally passed. Very slowly a torpor stole over body and mind, till on 9 Dec. 1891 he died; he was buried in the churchyard at Llansadwrn. His wife, four daughters, and a son survived him.

Ramsay's official duties made travel difficult beyond the limits of our islands; but he once spent two months in North America, visited Gibraltar on a mission to investigate the water supply, and made some half-dozen holiday trips to the continent besides those mentioned above. Most of these journeys bore fruit in scientific papers. Of these he wrote between forty and fifty. In addition to his share in the maps and memoirs of the geological survey, the most important of which was the classic memoir on North Wales (1866, 2nd edit. 1881), he was author of a volume on the 'Physical Geology and Geography of Great Britain.' This had its origin in six lectures delivered to a class of working men at Jermyn Street, published in 1863, but was expanded till, in the fifth edi-

tion (1878), it had become a fairly large volume. Since the author's death a new edition has been prepared by Mr. H. B. Woodward. Ramsay was also a contributor to the 'Saturday Review' and other periodicals.

As a geologist his heart was in the physical side of the subject. He had no particular liking for palæontology, and almost a contempt for petrology, which sometimes led him into serious theoretical errors, thereby impairing the value of his work. To him the question of absorbing interest was the history and origin of the natural features of a district. In recording its stratigraphy he was a master; in the more speculative task of accounting for its scenery he was always suggestive. Perhaps a certain mental impetuosity sometimes carried him beyond the limits of cautious induction; but even those who criticised never failed to admit that his work bore the impress of genius. Among his more noteworthy papers may be named those on the 'Denudation of South Wales' ('Mem. Geol. Survey,' vol. i.), on the 'Old Glaciers of Switzerland and North Wales' (Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers,' 1st ser.), and his contributions to the 'Journal of the Geological Society of London' on the 'Red Rocks of England' (two papers), on the 'River Courses of England and Wales,' on the 'Physical History of the Rhine and of the Dee,' and on the 'Glacial Origin of Certain Lakes in Switzerland, the Black Forest, &c.' ('Journal,' 1862, p. 185). With this last subject—that certain lake basins have been scooped out by glaciers, now melted away—Ramsay's name is inseparably connected. Few scientific papers have ever excited more interest or more controversy. The latter is not yet decided; but perhaps it is not unjust to say that the hypothesis has failed to gather its most ardent supporters from the ranks of those who have an intimate personal knowledge of the Alps. Still, whatever be its ultimate fate, the paper, beyond all question, was a most valuable contribution to a very difficult subject, and gave an extraordinary stimulus to the study of physiography.

Ramsay, however, was no mere geologist. Frank and manly in bearing, his well-cut features beamed with intelligence and candour. Ready in conversation, he possessed a wide range of knowledge, boyish exuberance of spirits, a rare simplicity and modesty of nature, sterling integrity, and generous sympathy (Geikie). He was interested in every aspect of nature, an antiquary, and a lover of the best English literature. He could lecture, speak, and write well; could take his part at sight in a chorus, and could improvise humorous verse. He delighted in the open air, was a walker of unusual endurance, and in his forty-seventh year, after a breakdown in health, was one of the first party that climbed the Lyskamm. A portrait is in the possession of the family, and a bust at the Geological Society.

[Obituary notices appeared in the course of 1891–2 in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, the Journal of the Geological Society, the Geological Magazine, Nature, and other scientific periodicals; but these are now superseded by the excellent and sympathetic memoir written by Sir Archibald Geikie (1895).] T. G. B.

RAMSAY, ANDREW MICHAEL (1686–1743), known in France as the Chevalier de Ramsay, was the son of a baker in Ayr, where he was born on 9 July 1686. He was educated at a school in Ayr and at the university of Edinburgh. After leaving the university he acted as tutor for some time to the two sons of the Earl of Wemyss, and about 1706 he went with the English auxiliaries to the Netherlands during the Spanish succession war. While on the continent he made the acquaintance of the theological mystic Poiret, and his religious views having, through Poiret's influence, undergone a change, he, after having left the army, went in 1710 to pay a visit to Fénelon, archbishop of Cambray. By the persuasion of Fénelon he entered the catholic church, and having gained Fénelon's special friendship, he remained with him till his death in January 1715. Fénelon left Ramsay all his papers. On Fénelon's death he went to Paris, became tutor to the Duc de Chateau-Thierry, and was made a knight of the order of St. Lazarus. While at Paris he also worked at his 'Vie de Fénelon,' which was published at the Hague in 1723, and was at once translated into English by N. Hooke. Its appearance brought him under the notice of the Pretender, James Francis Edward, who had been on terms of friendship with Fénelon. At the Pretender's request, Ramsay in 1724 went to Rome to be tutor to the Pretender's two sons, Prince Charles Edward and Henry, afterwards cardinal of York. He remained there for about a year and three months, the Pretender's alienation from his wife being probably the occasion of his resignation. After his return to Paris a proposal was made to him to become tutor to the Duke of Cumberland, third son of George II, but this he declined. In 1728, with the special permission of George II, he, however, undertook a journey to England, when he was chosen a member of the Royal Society, and received

the degree of LL.D from the university of Oxford, being admitted of St. Mary's Hall. After his return to Paris he was appointed tutor to the Vicomte de Turenne, son of the Duc de Bouillon. He died at St. Germain-en-Laye on 6 May 1743.

Ramsay was also author of 'Discours de la Poësie Epique,' originally prefixed to an edition of 'Telemaque,' 2 vols. Paris, 1717; 'Essai philosophique sur le Gouvernement Civil,' London, 1721, reprinted as 'Essai de Politique,' and in English, London 1722 and 1769; 'Le Psychomètre ou Réflexions sur les differens Caractères de l'Esprit, par un Milord Anglais,' an essay on Lord Shaftesbury's 'Characteristics;' 'Les Voyages de Cyrus, avec un Discours sur la Mythologie des Payens,' Paris, 1727, London, 1728, and with additions, 1730, 1733, in English by N. Hooke, London, 1730, 1739, and with additions, Glasgow 1755, and London, 1763, 1795, and 1816, written in imitation of Telemachus and the work on which his reputation chiefly rested; 'Poems,' Edinburgh, 1728; 'Plans of Education for a young Prince,' London, 1732; 'L'Histoire du Vicomte de Turenne,' Paris, 1735, The Hague 1736, and in English, London, 1735; 'Philosophical Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion, explained and unfolded in a Geometrical Order,' Glasgow, 1749; 'Two Letters in French to M. Racine, upon the fine Sentiments of Pope in his Essay on Man,' in 'Les Œuvres de M. Racine le Fils,' ii. 1747. His 'Apology for the Free and accepted Masons,' published at Dublin in 1738 and London in 1749, was burnt at Rome on 1 Feb. 1739.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Swift's Works; Andreas Michael Ramsay by G. A. Schiffman, Leipzig, 1878; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

RAMSAY, CHARLES ALOYSIUS (*fl.* 1689), writer on stenography, descended from a noble Scottish family, was probably, like his father, Charles Ramsay (*d.* 1669), born at Elbing in Prussia. He received a liberal education, and studied chemistry and medicine. He was living at Frankfort-on-the-Maine in 1677 and at Paris in 1680.

He became widely known as the publisher of a system of shorthand in Latin, with a French translation. This appeared in 1665 according to Fossé, and in 1666 according to Scott de Martinville. It was the second French work on shorthand, that of the Abbé Jacques Cossard, 1651, being the first. It seems probable that Ramsay first learnt Thomas Shelton's Latin 'Tachy-graphia,' which was published in 1660, and, having slightly modified the system, put it forth as his own. A later edition of Ramsay's work is entitled 'Tacheographia, seu Ars breviter et compendiose scribendi methodo brevissima tradita, ac paucissimis regulis comprehensa,' Frankfort and Leipzig, 1681, 8vo; another edition has two title-pages, the second, in French, being as follows: 'Tacheiographie ou L'Art d'Écrire aussi vite qu'on parle. . . . Par le Sieur Charles Aloys Ramsay, Gentilhomme Écossais,' Paris, 1683. One half of this edition is occupied with a fulsome dedication to Louis XIV. An adaptation of Ramsay's system to the German language appeared under the title of 'Tacheographia, oder Geschwinde Schreib-Kunst,' Frankfort, 1678; Leipzig, 1679, 1743, and 1772.

Ramsay also translated from German into Latin 'Johannis Kunkelii, Elect. Sax. Cubicularii intimi et Chymici, Utiles Observationes sive Animadversiones de Salibus fixis et volatilibus, Auro et argento potabili, Spiritu mundi et similibus,' London and Rotterdam, 1678, 12mo; dedicated to the Royal Society of London.

[Biogr. Universelle, xxxvii. 58; Faulmann's Grammatik der Stenographie, pp. 185, 307; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand, p. 184; Jöcher's Allgemeines Gelehrten-Lexikon, iii. 1894, and Rotermund's Supplement, vi. 1314; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xli. 566; Scott de Martinville's Hist. de la Sténographie, p. 42; Ziebig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst, p. 389, pl. 7.] T. C.

RAMSAY, DAVID (*d.* 1653?), clockmaker to James I and Charles I, was born in Scotland, and belonged to the Ramsays of Dalhousie. His son William (*fl.* 1660) [q. v.] says that when James I succeeded to the crown of England, 'he sent into France for my father, who was then there, and made him page of the bedchamber and groom of the privy chamber, and keeper of all his majesties' clocks and watches. This I mention that by some he hath bin termed no better than a watch maker. . . . It's confest his ingenuity led him to understand any piece of work in that nature . . . and therefore the king conferred that place upon him' (Wm. Ramesey, *Astrologia Restaurata*, 1653, Preface to the Reader, p. 28). On 25 Nov. 1613 he was appointed clockmaker-extraordinary to the king with a pension of 50*l.* a year, and in March 1616 a warrant was issued for the payment to him of 234*l.* 10*s.* for the purchase and repair of clocks and watches for the king. On 26 Nov. 1618 he was appointed chief clockmaker, and on 27 July 1619 letters of denization were granted to him. Various other warrants were passed for payments for his services, and in one which bears date 17 March 1627 he is described as 'David Ramsay, esq., our clockmaker and page of our bedchamber.'

Specimens of Ramsay's watches are to be found in the British Museum and in South Kensington Museum. A watch belonging to Mrs. Holmes of Gawdy Hall, Norfolk, is described in 'Norfolk Archæology' (vi. 2). A technical description of several specimens is given in Britten's 'Former Clock and Watch Makers,' p. 67. His early works are marked 'David Ramsay, *Scotus*.' On the incorporation of the Clockmakers' Company in 1631 Ramsay became the first master, but he probably took very little part in the work of the society. Upon taking the oath before the lord mayor he was described as 'of the city of London,' but the city records do not furnish any evidence that he was a freeman. Scott introduces a David Ramsay, without any strict regard for historical accuracy, in the opening chapter of 'The Fortunes of Nigel' as the keeper of a shop 'a few yards to the eastward of Temple Bar.'

Ramsay was also a student of the occult sciences. In William Lilly's 'Life and Times,' 1715, p. 32, an amusing account is given of an attempt made in 1634 by Ramsay and others to discover hidden treasure in Westminster Abbey by means of the divining rod, when the operations were interrupted by fierce blasts of wind, attributed by the terrified spectators to demons, who were, however, promptly exorcised. Sir Edward Coke, writing to Secretary Windebanke, on 9 May 1639, about a demand for money which it was inconvenient to meet, says: 'If, now, David Ramsay can co-operate with his philosopher's stone, he would do a good service.' There are also entries in the 'Calendars of State Papers,' dated 28 July 1628 and 13 Aug. 1635, relating to hidden treasure which Ramsay proposed to discover. A manuscript in the Sloane Collection, No. 1046, bearing the title 'Liber Philosophicus, de divinis mysteriis, de Deo, Hominibus, anima, meteoris,' is attributed to him on insufficient authority.

He was also an inventor, and between 1618 and 1638 he obtained eight patents (Nos. 6, 21, 49, 50, 53, 68, 78, 117). Although the full 'titles' of these patents are given in the indexes published by the commissioners of patents, no information as to the precise nature of the inventions is extant. They relate to ploughing land, fertilising barren ground, raising water by fire, propelling ships and boats, manufacture of saltpetre, making tapestry without a loom, refining copper, bleaching wax, separating gold and silver from the base metals, dyeing fabrics, heating boilers, kilns for drying and burning bricks and tiles, and smelting and refining iron by means of coal (*Cal. State Papers*, 1619, 1622–3–5). In his later years he fell into poverty, and in 1641, while a prisoner for debt, he petitioned the House of Lords for payment of six years' arrears of his pension as groom of the privy chamber (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 110*a*). Towards the payment of those arrears the committee for advance of money, by an order dated 13 Jan. 1645, granted him one third of the money arising from his discovery of delinquents' estates (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, i. 40). It would appear from this that he had joined the parliamentary party. On 11 Feb. 1651 there is a note in the proceedings of the council of state that a petition of David Ramsay was referred to the mint committee (*Cal. State Papers*, 1651–2, p. 140).

His son William, in the dedication to his father of his 'Vox Stellarum,' 1652, refers to the latter's pecuniary difficulties, which gave 'occasion to some inferior-spirited people not to value you according to what you both are by nature and in yourself.' The date of Ramsay's death is unknown, but he appears to have been living in 1653, the postscript of his son's 'Astrologia Restaurata' being dated 17 Jan. of that year, 'from my study in my father's house in Holborn, within two doors of the Wounded Hart, near the King's Gate.'

In the 'Calendar of State Papers,' under date 21 June 1661, there is a petition of Sir Theophilus Gilby and Mary, widow of David Ramsay, who states that she raised troops for the king's service 'at Duke Hamilton's coming into England,' since which time she has been sequestered and plundered. But she may possibly have been the widow of another David Ramsay, a courtier, from whom it is very difficult to distinguish the clockmaker in contemporary records.

David Ramsay (*d.* 1642), the courtier, born in Scotland, was related to the Ramsays, earls of Dalhousie, and to John Ramsay, earl of Holderness (1580?–1626) [q.v.] A brother, Sir James Ramsay (*d.* 1638), is noticed separately. Another brother, George Ramsay, was in 1612 intruded by James I, against the will of the college, into a fellowship at Christ's College, Cambridge; he held the fellowship till 1624 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1624, p. 597). On 19 June 1604 a warrant was issued for the payment to David Ramsay of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for a livery as groom of the bedchamber to Prince Henry. On 18 Nov. 1613 he was awarded a pension of 200*l.* per annum for his services to the late prince. In 1631 a quarrel arose between him and Lord Reay with reference to a charge of treason, which very nearly led to a judicial

duel. Both were imprisoned in the Tower, from which they were released on bail on 5 Aug. 1631 (*Egerton MSS.* 2553, f. 37). Among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum (No. 7083) is a volume entitled 'The Manner of Donald, Lord Rey, and David Ramsay, esq., their coming to and carriage at theire Tryall on Monday the 28th day of November 1631, before Robert, Earle of Lindsey, Lord High Constable,' and others (*State Trials*, iii. 483; Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, ii. 113, original edition; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 48 *b*, 2nd Rep. pp. 3 *b*, 174 *b*, 3rd Rep. p. 71 *a*). Ramsay obtained from the king the reversion of the post of filazer to the court of common pleas, which he farmed to Fabian Philipps [q. v.]

He died in 1642, and his will, dated 13 May, was proved on 3 Aug. of that year in the prerogative court of Canterbury (101 Campbell). The executors were James Maxwell, black rod; Sir John Meldrum [q. v.]; and David Forrett, nephew. He left legacies to his sister Agnes, his niece Barbara Forrett, his nephew John Forrett, Patrick Shawe, husband of his sister Barbara, and to his executors. He mentions a bond of 6,000*l.* which Fabian Philipps had entered into for the due performance of the office of filazer, and for the payment of the profits to him (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1643, p. 471).

[For the clockmaker see authorities cited; Overall's Account of the Clockmakers' Company; Horological Journal, 1888, p. 161. For the courtier see authorities cited, and the Registers of the Great Seal of Scotland, 1609–20, which contain many references to the Ramsays and their relatives the Forretts.] R. B. P.

RAMSAY, EDWARD BANNERMAN (1793–1872), dean of Edinburgh, fourth son of Alexander Burnett, advocate sheriff of Kincardineshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Alexander Bannerman of Elsick, was born at Aberdeen on 31 Jan. 1793. His father (who was second son of Sir Thomas Burnett, bart., of Leys, by Catherine Ramsay) [see Ramsay, Sir John, *d.* 1513], after his succession in 1806 to the estates of Balmain and Fasque in Kincardineshire, left to him by his uncle, Sir Alexander Ramsay, assumed for himself and his family the name of Ramsay, was made a baronet by Fox (13 May 1806), resigned his sheriffship and lived at Fasque till his death in 1810.

Edward Ramsay spent much of his boyhood with his grand-uncle, Sir Alexander, who lived on his Yorkshire estate. He was sent to the village school at Halsey, after his uncle's death, and in 1806 to the cathedral grammar school at Durham. He completed his education at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1816. In the same year he was ordained to the curacy of Rodden, near Frome in Somerset, and in 1817 became curate also of Buckland Denham in the same county, where the absence of the rector gave him the whole pastoral charge. In the 'Sunday Magazine' of January 1865 he wrote 'Reminiscences of a West of England Curacy,' in which he describes his life at this period and his intimacy with the Wesleyan methodists among his parishioners. His favourite studies were botany, architecture, and music. He became an accomplished player on the flute, and had a special admiration for Handel. In 1824 he came to Edinburgh as curate of St. George's, York Place, where he remained two years, and after a year's incumbency of St. Paul's, Carrubbers Close, became in 1827 assistant of Bishop Sandford of St. John's Church. Succeeding Sandford in 1830, he remained pastor of that congregation till his own death.

Ramsay's English education had not made him a less patriotic Scot, but it enlarged his view of Scottish patriotism. He advocated consistently, and at last successfully, the removal of the barriers which separated the Scottish episcopal from the English church. In 1841 he was appointed by Bishop Terrot dean of Edinburgh, and, having declined Peel's offer of the bishopric of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and at later periods the bishopric of Glasgow and the coadjutor-bishopric of Edinburgh, he became familiarly known in Scotland as 'The Dean' or Dean Ramsay. He was a vice-president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and delivered the opening address in 1861. His only other contribution to the 'Proceedings' was a 'Memoir' of Dr. Chalmers, a friend for whose genius he had a high admiration. It was largely due to him that the statue of Chalmers was erected in Edinburgh. The 'Reminiscences of Scottish Life and Character' (1858), which gave the dean his widest reputation, had their origin in 'Two Lectures on some Changes in Social Life and Habits,' delivered at Ulbster Hall, Edinburgh, in 1857. These were rewritten and much enlarged in successive editions, of which twenty-one were published during his life; the twenty-second was issued after his death with a notice of his life by Professor Cosmo-Innes. The book has been recognised as the best collection of Scottish stories and one of the best answers to the charge of want of humour made by Sydney Smith against the Scots. It is composed largely of stories and anec-

dotes furnished by his own recollection or that of his friends of all classes, supplemented by contributions from ministers of the various churches into which Scotland was divided, and others of his countrymen. Those who heard the dean tell Scottish stories maintained that print weakened their flavour, but they were woven together in the 'Reminiscences' in an artless personal narrative, which has a charm of its own.

Besides the 'Reminiscences,' Ramsay published 'A Catechism' (1835), at one time much used; a volume of 'Advent Sermons' (1850); a series of lectures on 'Diversities of Christian Character' (1858), and another on 'Faults of Christian Believers,' subsequently combined in a treatise on 'The Christian Life' (1862); two 'Lectures on Handel' (1862), delivered at the Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh; and 'Pulpit Table-Talk' (1868), as well as single sermons and pamphlets on ecclesiastical subjects. He was the principal founder of the Scottish Episcopal Church Society, now absorbed in the Representative Church Council, a society which improved the still slender emoluments of the clergy of the episcopal church. In theology his sympathy was with the evangelical rather than the high-church party, and in politics with the liberal conservatives. He retained through life a warm friendship for Mr. Gladstone, with whom he was associated in the foundation of Trinity College, Glenalmond. But he was not a man of party, and the epithet unsectarian might have been invented for him. His intercourse with the clergy of other communions and the liberality of his conduct did much to lessen the prejudice with which episcopacy was regarded in Scotland. He supported Dean Stanley when he opened the pulpit of Westminster Abbey to clergy who did not belong to the church of England. He was himself a practical and sympathetic preacher, with a natural persuasive eloquence, aided by a fine voice, which made his reading of the liturgy singularly impressive. He died in Edinburgh on 27 Dec. 1872.

Ramsay married, in 1829, Isabella Cochrane, a Canadian, who predeceased him without children. Her nephews and nieces found a home in his house, where his brother, Admiral Sir W. Ramsay, resided, after retiring from the navy.

A tablet was placed in St. John's Church by his congregation, and an Iona cross in the adjoining burial-ground, facing Prince's Street, was erected to his memory by public subscription. His portrait by Sir John Steell is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Memoir by Professor Cosmo-Innes; information from his nephew, Mr. Alexander Burnett, and personal knowledge.] Æ. M.

RAMSAY, FOX MAULE, second Baron Panmure and eleventh Earl of Dalhousie (1801–1874). [See Maule, Fox.]

RAMSAY, Sir GEORGE (1800–1871), philosophical writer, second son of Sir William Ramsay, bart., of Bamff House, Aylth, Perthshire, by Agnata Frances, daughter of Vincent Biscoe of Hookwood, Surrey, and elder brother of William Ramsay (1806–1865) [q. v.], professor of humanity at the university of Glasgow, was born on 19 March 1800. He was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1823, and M.B. in 1826. He succeeded his elder brother, Sir James Ramsay, as ninth baronet on 1 Jan. 1859, and died at Bamff on 22 Feb. 1871. He married, in 1830, Emily Eugenie, youngest daughter of Captain Henry Lennon of Westmeath, by whom he had issue three sons, of whom the eldest, Sir James Henry Ramsay, the historian, succeeded to the title. His youngest son, George Gilbert Ramsay, LL.D., was elected to the chair of humanity in the university of Glasgow in 1863.

Ramsay was a voluminous writer on philosophical topics, but made no contribution of importance to philosophical inquiry. His publications are: 1. 'An Essay on the Distribution of Wealth,' Edinburgh, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'A Disquisition on Government,' Edinburgh, 1837, 12mo. 3. 'Political Discourses,' Edinburgh, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Principles of Human Happiness and Human Duty,' London, 1843, 8vo. 5. 'A Classification of the Sciences,' Edinburgh, 1847, 4to. 6. 'The Philosophy and Poetry of Love,' New York, 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Analysis and Theory of the Emotions,' London, 1848, 8vo. 8. 'An Introduction to Mental Philosophy,' Edinburgh, 1853, 8vo. 9. 'Principles of Psychology,' London, 1857, 8vo. 10. 'Instinct and Reason, or the First Principles of Human Knowledge,' London, 1862, 8vo. 11. 'The Moralist and Politician, or Many Things in Few Words,' London, 1865, 8vo. 12. 'Ontology, or Things Existing,' London, 1870, 8vo.

[Times, 27 Feb. 1871; Foster's Baronetage, 'Ramsay;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

RAMSAY, GEORGE, twelfth Earl of Dalhousie (1806–1880), admiral, second son of John, the fourth son of George Ramsay, eighth earl of Dalhousie, was born on 26 April 1806. He entered the navy in De-

cember 1820, served in the Cambrian and Euryalus frigates in the Mediterranean, and on the South American station in the Doris, from which, on 30 April 1827, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Heron brig. He afterwards served in the Ganges, the flagship of Sir Robert Otway at Rio, and in the Orestes, on the coast of Ireland; was for three years first lieutenant of the Nimrod on the Lisbon station; and in the Rodney, in the Mediterranean, from November 1835 till his promotion to the rank of commander on 10 Jan. 1837. From August 1838 to August 1842 he commanded the Pilot brig in the West Indies, and on 20 March 1843 was advanced to post rank. From August 1849 to the end of 1852 he commanded the Alarm of 26 guns on the North American and West Indian station, and in December 1853 commissioned the Euryalus, a new screw frigate, then considered one of the finest ships in the navy. During the two following years he commanded her in the Baltic. On 4 Feb. 1856 he was nominated a C.B., and on the conclusion of peace with Russia was sent, still in the Euryalus, to the West Indies, whence he returned in the spring of 1857. He was then appointed superintendent of Pembroke dockyard, where he continued till September 1862. On 22 Nov. 1862 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and from 1866 to 1869, with his flag in the Narcissus, was commander-in-chief on the east coast of South America. He became vice-admiral on 17 March 1869, and admiral, on the retired list, on 20 July 1875. On 6 July 1874, by the death of his cousin, Fox Maule, eleventh earl of Dalhousie [q. v.] without issue, he succeeded to the title, and on 12 June 1875 was created Baron Ramsay in the peerage of the United Kingdom. He died suddenly at Dalhousie Castle, Mid-Lothian, on 20 July 1880. He married, on 12 Aug. 1845, Sarah Frances, only daughter of William Robertson of Logan House, Mid-Lothian, and left issue. His eldest son,

Ramsay, John William, thirteenth Earl of Dalhousie (1847–1887), entered the navy in January 1861, and having passed his examination with unparalleled brilliancy, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 12 April 1867. He was then appointed flag-lieutenant to his father in the Narcissus, but it is doubtful if he ever joined her, being lent to the Galatea, then commanded by the Duke of Edinburgh, with whom he remained till the ship was paid off in the summer of 1871. In September 1872 he joined the Lord Warden as flag-lieutenant of Sir Hastings Yelverton [q. v.], the commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and, on Yelverton's striking his flag, was promoted to be commander, 4 March 1874. For the next three years he was equerry to the Duke of Edinburgh, and from April 1877 to August 1879 was commander of the Britannia training ship of naval cadets. After this he virtually retired from the navy, and devoted himself to study and politics. He had matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 20 Oct. 1875, and spent some months there as an undergraduate. In February 1880 he was a candidate for Liverpool in a by-election, as an advanced liberal and a follower of Mr. Gladstone, but was defeated, mainly, it was said, by the influence of his father, who was a staunch conservative. In the general election of 1880 he was returned as the minority member for Liverpool unopposed with two conservatives; but by his father's death on 20 July was called to the House of Lords. In September he was appointed one of the queen's lords in waiting; in November 1881 he was nominated a knight of the Thistle. In January 1883 he spent some weeks in Ireland as one of a royal commission to inquire into the state of the country, and came back, in his own words, 'even more impressed than I was before I went with the serious state of discontent, quite apart from outrages, which seems to pervade all Ireland out of Ulster.' This impression led him to support Mr. Gladstone's home rule policy in 1886, and in March he joined the liberal ministry as secretary for Scotland in succession to Mr. (later Sir George) Trevelyan, resigning with his colleagues in July.

He married, in December 1877, Lady Ida Louise Bennet, daughter of the sixth Earl of Tankerville, who was also active in political society. In 1887 he and his wife made a prolonged tour through the United States. They arrived at Havre in feeble health on their return voyage in November. On the 24th the countess's illness proved fatal, and Dalhousie, unable to bear the shock, died the next morning. The bodies were buried in the family vault in Cockpen parish church. They left issue two sons.

[Times, 21 July 1880, 28 Nov. 2 Dec. 1887; Ann. Register, 1887, pt. ii. p. 161; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Foster's Peerage; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

RAMSAY, Sir JAMES (1589?–1638), soldier, a native of Scotland, born about 1589, was nearly related to John Ramsay, viscount Haddington and earl of Holderness [q. v.] A brother David is noticed separately. James accompanied James VI to England on his accession to the English throne, and was an attendant in the privy

chamber of the king and Prince Henry. Subsequently he sought military service abroad and under Gustavus Adolphus. At the battle of Breitenfeld, Ramsay, as eldest colonel, had the command of three regiments of chosen musketeers forming the vanguard (Monro, *Expedition with the worthy Scots Regiment called Mackay's*, ed. 1637, ii. 63). At the capture of Würzburg in October 1631 he headed a storming party, and was shot in the left arm (*ib.* p. 80). The wound prevented him from accompanying his regiment during the rest of the campaign and the succeeding year (*ib.* pp. 92, 97, 101, 108, 173, 176). Gustavus rewarded Ramsay with a grant of lands in the duchy of Mecklenburg and with the government of Hanau (Dalrymple, *Sketch of the Life of Sir James Ramsay*, p. 4). In 1634 Sir George Douglas, ambassador from Charles I to Poland, visited Ramsay at Hanau (Fowler, *Troubles of Suethland and Poland*, p. 228). In 1635 the imperialists besieged Hanau, which Ramsay defended with the greatest skill and pertinacity. The besieged were reduced to feeding on cats and dogs, but in June 1636 William, landgrave of Hesse, aided by the Swedes under Sir Alexander Leslie, raised the siege (Dalrymple, p. 5; cf. *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Hamilton*, p. 93). Ramsay utilised the respite which this victory gave him to victual the place against a new siege, and to send provisions to the French garrison of Ehrenbreitstein or Hermanstein (Dalrymple, p. 6). In June 1636 Hermanstein surrendered, and in the following month Hanau was besieged by the forces of the elector of Mainz and the bishop of Würzburg under Baron Metternich. At the same time Philip Maurice, count of Hanau, made his peace with the emperor, and relinquished the Swedish cause. Seeing the impossibility of maintaining himself in Hanau, Ramsay agreed to evacuate the city on honourable terms. He was to receive fifty thousand reichsthalers (about 15,000*l.*), to be paid to his wife in Scotland, to be secured an equivalent for his lands in Mecklenburg, and to be conducted safely to the Swedish quarters. Till the terms were carried out he was to be allowed to stay in Hanau as a private man (*ib.* pp. 8, 9; *Dictelesma: the Modern History of the World*, No. 3, 1637, pp. 2–13). In a few weeks, however, Ramsay saw reason to believe that the agreement would not be fairly executed, and in December 1637 he made the count of Hanau prisoner, and retook possession of Hanau. He was not strong enough to hold it, and on 12 Feb. 1638 it was surprised by Henry, count Nassau Dillenburgh. Ramsay, who defended himself to the last, was severely wounded, and died a prisoner in the castle of Dillenburgh on 11 March 1638 (Dalrymple, pp. 9, 10).

An engraved portrait by Sebastian Furck, representing Ramsay in armour, and dated 1636, describes him as aged 47 in that year. But in the version of the same portrait prefixed to Dalrymple's memoir his age is given as 57. Monro describes Ramsay as 'called the black,' apparently to distinguish him from another Sir James Ramsay, 'called the fair,' who was also in the service of Gustavus Adolphus (*Expedition*, ii. 63, 154). This second Sir James Ramsay was colonel of a regiment of English foot in the Swedish army, and returned to England with the Marquis of Hamilton in 1632. He died at London before 1637, the date of the publication of Monro's book (*ib.* prefatory list of officers in Swedish service). Probably he was the Ramsay who commanded a regiment in the expedition to Rhé (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, pp. 251, 488; Dalton, *Life of Sir Edward Cecil*, ii. 286). A third Sir James Ramsay commanded the left wing of the parliamentary horse at the battle of Edgehill. His troops ran away at the first charge, and he was tried by court-martial at St. Albans on 5 Nov. 1642. The court reported that he had done all that it became a gallant man to do (*The Vindication of Sir James Ramsay*, fol. 1642). In December 1642 Essex sent Ramsay to fortify Marlborough, and he was taken prisoner at its capture by the royalists on 5 Dec. (Waylen, *History of Marlborough*, pp. 158–163). Ramsay subsequently commanded a regiment of horse in Essex's expedition to relieve Gloucester, and did good service (*Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. lxxiii, 237–239).

[A Sketch of the Life of Sir James Ramsay was published anonymously by Lord Hailes about 1785. Other authorities are mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

RAMSAY, JAMES (1624?–1696), bishop of Ross, was son of Robert Ramsay (1598?–1651). The latter was successively minister of Dundonald (1625–40), of Blackfriars or College Church, Glasgow (1640–7), and of the High Church (now the cathedral), Glasgow (1647–51); was dean of the faculty of Glasgow University 1646 and 1650–1, rector in 1648, and principal from 28 Aug. 1651 till his death in the following September (*Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis*, iii. 324, 368; Hew Scott, *Fasti*, pt. iii. pp. 4, 17, 112; Keith, *Cat.* p. 204).

The son James was entered at Glasgow University on 31 March 1645, and was laureated in 1647. He was ordained to the

was buried at Teston, where a tablet in his memory was placed on the church wall. He married, in 1763, Rebecca Akers, daughter of a planter, who survived him with three daughters; a son predeceased him. The second daughter, Margaret, married Major Robert Smith, R.E., and their granddaughter married the 10th Duke of St. Albans; to the duchess there passed a portrait of Ramsay painted by Mrs. Bouverie.

Ramsay published: 1. 'An Essay on Interest,' 1770. 2. 'Sea Sermons,' London, 1781. 3. 'Essay on the Treatment and Conversion of African Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies,' London, 1784. 4. 'Enquiry into the Effects of putting a stop to the Slave Trade,' London, 1784. 5. 'Manual for African Slaves,' London, 1787. 6. 'Objections Answered: a Reply to Arguments in Defence of Slavery,' London, 1788. 7. 'An Examination of Mr. Harris's Scriptural Researches,' London, 1788. 8. 'Address on the Proposed Bill for the Abolition of Slavery,' London, 1788. He is also the author of 9. 'The Duty and Qualifications of a Sea Officer,' and 10. 'Treatise on Signals,' published anonymously.

[Information supplied by Ramsay's great-grandson, the Rev. P. W. Phipps; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Encyclop. Perthensis; Life of W. Wilberforce by his Sons, i. 167, &c.; Clarkson's Hist. of the Abolition of African Slavery.]

J. R. M.

RAMSAY, JAMES (1786–1854), portrait-painter, was born in 1786. His name first appears in the catalogue of the Royal Academy exhibition for 1803, when he sent a portrait of himself. Three years later he exhibited a portrait of Henry Grattan, and in 1810 one of John Towneley. In 1811 his contributions included portraits of the Earl of Moira and Lord Cochrane, and in 1813 that of Lord Brougham, whom he again painted in 1818. In 1814 he sent to the academy two scriptural subjects, 'Peter denying Christ' and 'Peter's Repentance,' and in 1819 views of Tynemouth Abbey and of North and South Shields, but his works were mainly portraits. There are at least three by him of Thomas Bewick, the engraver; the earliest, exhibited in 1816, and engraved by John Burnet, is now in the museum of the Newcastle Natural History Society; another, which appeared at the Royal Academy in 1823, is now in the National Portrait Gallery; and a third, a small full-length, which was engraved by Frederick Bacon, belonged to Robert Stirling Newall [q. v.] of Gateshead. A portrait by him of Charles, second earl Grey, painted for the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and now in the town-hall, was exhibited in 1837, together with that of Dr. Thomas Elliotson, now belonging to the Royal College of Physicians. His portrait of Henry Grattan, now in the possession of the Grattan family, was engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner, A.R.A., and a copy of it by Sir Thomas Alfred Jones is in the National Gallery of Ireland. He likewise exhibited some scriptural, historical, and fancy subjects at the British Institution, including 'Isaac blessing Jacob,' in 1813, 'The Trial of King Charles the First,' in 1829, and 'The Entry of the Black Prince into London,' in 1841; and also a few portraits at the Society of British Artists.

About 1847 Ramsay left London for Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with which town he appears to have been connected, possibly by birth, but he continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy, where he had another portrait of himself in 1849. He practised his art with success, and painted portraits of several members of Lord Clifford's family, James Northcote, R.A., Dr. Lardner, and many others. He died, after a protracted illness, at 40 Blackett Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on 23 June 1854, aged 68.

[Newcastle Journal, 24 June 1854; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 346; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1803–54; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1807–41; Society of British Artists Exhibition Catalogues, 1824–43.]

R. E. G.

RAMSAY, JAMES ANDREW BROUN, tenth EARL and first MARQUIS OF DALHOUSIE (1812–1860), governor-general of India, was born at Dalhousie Castle on 22 April 1812. His father, George, the ninth earl (1770–1838) in the peerage of Scotland, commanded the seventh division of the British army in the Peninsula and France, 1812–14; was created Baron Dalhousie in the peerage of the United Kingdom on 11 Aug. 1815; and appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia in 1816. From 1819 to 1828 he was captain-general and governor-in-chief of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and the islands of Prince Edward and Cape Breton. From 1829 to 1832 he was commander-in-chief in the East Indies. He died on 21 March 1838. He married in 1805 Christina, only daughter and heiress of Charles Broun of Colstoun in Haddingtonshire. Of their three sons, the subject of this article was the youngest. The two elder both died young.

Ramsay accompanied his parents to Canada in 1816. But in 1822 he was sent to East Sheen,

and to Harrow in September 1825. In 1829 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he was the contemporary of Lord Canning and Lord Elgin, each of whom held after him in succession the governor-generalship of India. The illness and death of his eldest brother in 1832 (the second brother died some years before) called him away from Oxford at a critical time, and prevented his going in for honours; but at the examination for a pass degree in the following year he did so well that the examiners gave him an honorary fourth class. At the general election in 1835 he stood as a conservative candidate for the city of Edinburgh, but was defeated, his opponents being Lord (then Sir John) Campbell (1779–1861) [q. v.], and James Abercromby [q. v.], afterwards speaker of the House of Commons. In 1836 he married Lady Susan Hay, the eldest daughter of the Marquis of Tweeddale. In 1837 he again stood for parliament, aud was elected for Haddingtonshire; but in the following year, owing to his father's death, he was called up to the House of Lords. In 1839 he was appointed a member of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, and took an active interest in its proceedings. He was in favour of reforms, especially in the matter of lay patronage, and his name appeared on the list of Dr. Chalmers's committee; but he was not prepared to go so far as Chalmers, and not only declined to serve on the committee, but resigned his seat in the general assembly. In the House of Lords he early attracted the notice of the Duke of Wellington and of Sir Robert Peel, and in 1843 was appointed by the latter statesman to the post of vice-president of the board of trade, succeeding Mr. Gladstone two years later as president of that board. In these offices, and especially in the latter, his work was arduous in the extreme, and his power of work was unlimited. 'He was among the first to go to his office, and the last to go away, often extending his labours to two or three o'clock of the following morning' (*Times*, 21 Dec. 1860). It is said that his work at this time sowed the seeds of the illness which caused his premature death.

At the board of trade he had to deal with the numerous railway questions which came before the government during the railway mania of that time, and thus acquired an insight into railway business which was of great value to him a few years later, when the construction of railways in India was begun. If he had had his way, he would have applied to railways in England the principle which he afterwards applied to Indian railways, of subjecting the construction and management of those great works to the control of the government—'directly but not vexatiously exercised'—a principle which, he remarked in his great minute on Indian railways in 1853, 'would have placed the proprietors of railway property in England and the suffering public in a better condition now than they appear to be;' but he failed to convince Peel of the expediency of imposing so heavy a responsibility upon the government. The duty of defending in the House of Lords Peel's corn-law policy also devolved upon him at this time, and added materially to his labours. His remarkable ability and his great capacity for work were recognised, not only by the members of his own party, but by the political leaders on the other side. When Peel retired from office in 1846, Lord John Russell endeavoured to secure Dalhousie's services for the whig cabinet, but the offer was refused. However, in the following year he accepted from the same statesman the post of governor-general of India, which was about to be vacated by Henry, first viscount Hardinge [q. v.] He sailed for India in November 1847, and, after spending a few days at Madras, where his father-in-law, the Marquis of Tweeddale, was governor, he landed at Calcutta, and was sworn in as governor-general on 12 Jan. 1848. He was then in his thirty-sixth year, and he was thus the youngest man who had ever held the appointment.

When Dalhousie assumed the government, India was enjoying a period of temporary rest. The battles of the Satlaj were supposed to have broken the Sikh power, and in no other quarter was there any apprehension of disturbance. The retiring governor-general had given it as his opinion that, 'so far as human foresight could predict, it would not be necessary to fire a gun in India for seven years to come.' The leading Anglo-Indian newspaper, on the arrival of the new governor-general, declared that he had 'arrived at a time when the last obstacle to the final pacification of India has been removed, when the only remaining army which could create alarm has been dissolved, and the peace of the country rests upon the firmest and most permanent basis.' But in less than four months after Dalhousie's arrival these anticipations were rudely dispelled by news of an outrage at Multán, where two English officers, who had been sent to instal a new diwán, were murdered by the followers of the outgoing diwán, an outrage which was the precursor of a general rising of the military classes throughout the Panjáb, followed by the second Sikh war and by the annexation of that country as a British pro-

vince [see EDWARDES, SIR HERBERT BENJAMIN].

On the question whether military operations upon an extensive scale should be begun at the hottest season of the year, in a locality 'where the fierceness of the heat is reputed to exceed that of any other district' (see Dalhousie's despatch to the secret committee, dated 7 April 1849, continuation of papers relating to the Panjáb), Dalhousie concurred in the opinion of the commander-in-chief, Lord Gough, that 'a fearful loss of life among the British troops' would be the consequence of such a movement, and that therefore it should not be attempted. After this decision had been arrived at, the situation was somewhat complicated by the fact that the resident at Lahore, Sir Frederick Currie [q. v.], had despatched a force from the troops at his disposal to reinforce Lieutenant Edwardes. Dalhousie, while adhering to his previous opinion, confirmed the action of the resident, who had not exceeded his powers. Currie's force was strengthened by the commander-in-chief by the addition of seven thousand men, of whom a third were British troops, together with thirty-four guns. But with these reinforcements Lord Gough sent an intimation that the entire force would not be strong enough to take Multán. Multán was nevertheless besieged, but, owing to the defection of Shír Sing, the commandant of the Sikh force sent from Lahore, who went over to the enemy with ten guns, the siege had to be raised, and it was not until 22 Jan. 1849, after the force before it had been largely reinforced from Bombay, that Multán was taken. Meanwhile Dalhousie left Calcutta early in October, and went into camp at Makhu. During the campaign which followed he exercised a close supervision over the proceedings of the commander-in-chief—a supervision which was not unattended by friction between those two high authorities, and which he subsequently felt himself compelled to modify. When the war was brought to an end by the crushing victory which Lord Gough won over the Sikh army at Guzarát, and by Sir Walter Gilbert's successful pursuit of the remnant of the Sikh army and of their Afghán allies, Dalhousie was created a marquis, receiving at the same time, together with all concerned in the campaign, the thanks of both houses of parliament. The future of the Panjáb had then to be decided. Lord Hardinge had abstained from annexing it, and had entrusted the government to a council of regency composed of Sikh sirdárs and presided over by the resident at Lahore. Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.], who held that office, had been compelled by the state of his health to go to England, and was still absent from India when the Multán outrage occurred; but on hearing of it he at once returned, and was present at the battle of Chilliánwalla. His brother, John Laird Mair Lawrence [q. v.], was commissioner of the Trans-Satlaj districts. Dalhousie at an early stage of the war had formed a decided impression that the annexation of the whole country and the subversion of Sikh rule were essential. Before, however, arriving at a final decision, he carefully considered the objections to that course which were powerfully urged by Sir Henry Lawrence, and were shared in a less degree by his brother John. Feeling that hesitation and delay would give rise to disorder, Dalhousie acted on his own responsibility, and on 29 March 1849 declared the Panjáb to be a British province.

For its administration Dalhousie established a board composed of three members, of whom Henry Lawrence was president, with John Lawrence and Charles Grenville Mansel [q. v.], a Bengal civilian, reputed to be a good financier, as his colleagues. Mansel in less than two years was succeeded by Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Montgomery [q. v.], an old friend and schoolfellow of the Lawrences. The board was by no means unsuccessful, and introduced into the Panjáb a good system of administration. The leading features of the new system were that the administration was conducted partly by civil servants and partly by military officers, and that each district was placed under one head, who, with his assistants, exercised judicial as well as administrative functions. A similar system had been in force for some years in Mysore, and more recently had been introduced into Sind, where, however, the personnel of the administration was entirely military. It worked so well in the Panjáb that it was afterwards introduced into Burma, and, in fact, into all the territories which have since been annexed; but the efficiency of the board was seriously impaired by the strong differences of opinion which existed between the two Lawrences. That Dalhousie should have entrusted the administration of the newly annexed province to a board has often been considered strangely inconsistent with his general views, which were much opposed to boards for administrative purposes; but there can be little doubt that in resorting to this measure in this particular case he was largely influenced by the difficulty of disposing of Sir Henry Lawrence, who at the time of the annexation held the post of resident at Lahore, and in that capacity had

presided over the council of Sikh chiefs which had been organised by Lord Hardinge to conduct the government. Dalhousie had speedily discovered that his views and those of Henry Lawrence on most public questions were very much opposed, whereas the opinions of the younger brother generally commended themselves to his judgment. At the same time he was unwilling to treat with any want of consideration so distinguished an official as Henry Lawrence. He sought to solve the problem by creating a board of which the two brothers and one other experienced civil servant were to be the members, while the general superintendence he reserved to himself.

During all this time, both before and after the abolition of the board, the affairs of the Panjáb occupied a large share of Dalhousie's attention; but he found leisure to deal with numerous other matters, some of them of great importance, affecting in a high degree the moral and material progress of the empire. Such were the act securing to converts from Hinduism their rights as citizens; the act sanctioning the remarriage of Hindu widows; the suppression in the native states of the practice of suttee; special measures for the suppression of dacoity; the introduction of railways and of the telegraph; a complete alteration of the postal system on the lines of that which only a few years before had been adopted in England; the removal of imposts which still shackled trade; a commencement of measures for the diffusion of popular education; the development of public works, both of irrigation and of communication, and the adoption of a more effective system for their execution and control. The military board was abolished, and in each province a chief engineer, reporting direct to government, was placed at the head of the public works department. It was during the earlier of these years that Dalhousie became involved in a controversy with Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.], who had succeeded Lord Gough as commander-in-chief in India, regarding certain directions which the commander-in-chief had given, reversing, without the authority of the government, an order issued by Lord Hardinge's government in 1845 for calculating the allowances paid to native troops and compensation for the dearness of provisions. This correspondence, which led to Sir Charles Napier's resignation of his command, was subsequently sent to the home authorities, and was laid before the Duke of Wellington, who gave judgment in favour of the governor-general and against the commander-in-chief.

Dalhousie's minute on railways in India, dated 20 April 1853, was one of the most remarkable and most comprehensive of the many important state papers recorded by him. It described with convincing force the political and military, as well as the commercial, reasons which demanded a speedy and wide introduction of railways throughout India. It stated the main considerations which should determine the selection of a great trunk line of railway in India, viz.: (1) the extent of the political and commercial advantages which it is calculated to afford; (2) the engineering facilities which it presents; (3) its adaptation to serve as the main channel for the reception of such subordinate lines as may be found necessary for special public purposes, or for affording the means of conveyance to particular districts; and from these points of view it discussed the merits of the various schemes which had been brought forward, and specified the lines which appeared to be most urgently required. But the most important point dealt with in the minute was the method by which funds for the construction of railways should be provided. Here Dalhousie fell back upon the principle of his own proposals regarding English railways in 1845, viz. the enlistment of private enterprise, 'directly but not vexatiously controlled by the government,' and this he proposed to effect by committing the construction of the lines to incorporated railway companies, guaranteeing a certain rate of interest on the capital expended, and retaining in the hands of the government a power of control. It is under this system that a large proportion of the railways in India now, in 1896, extending over 18,885¼ miles, have been constructed.

The introduction of railways into India had been the subject of correspondence with the home government before Dalhousie entered upon his office. The introduction of the electric telegraph was Dalhousie's idea, and was carried out entirely upon his recommendation [see O'Shaughnessy, Sir William Brooke].

While Dalhousie was engaged upon these peaceful but important measures for the improvement of the country, he was not free from those military cares which had confronted him during the first year of his government. In 1851 the attitude of the Burmese, with whom Lord Amherst had been compelled to go to war in 1824 [see Amherst, William Pitt], became again so threatening, and their treatment of British subjects so unjust and oppressive, that it became necessary to demand reparation. Dalhousie was absent at the time in the north

of India, but hastened down to Calcutta in the hope of averting hostilities. Three separate demands for redress having been met by evasive replies, and in one case by insult to the British officers who were deputed to demand redress, Dalhousie, after giving the king of Burma a final opportunity, resolved to prepare for war. In a minute which he recorded on the subject under date 12 Feb. 1852, he declared that the government of India 'could not, consistently with its own safety, appear in an attitude of inferiority, or hope to maintain peace and submission among the numberless princes and peoples embraced within the vast circuit of the empire, if for one day it gave countenance to a doubt of the absolute superiority of its arms, and of its continued resolution to maintain it.' The commander-in-chief, Sir William Gomm, was consulted, and with his concurrence Dalhousie resolved to entrust the command to General (afterwards Sir Henry Thomas) Godwin [q. v.], an officer who had held a command in the former Burmese war, and was then employed as a divisional commander in Bengal. He himself undertook the supervision of all the preliminary arrangements, and in the words of Marshman, the historian, 'astonished India by the singular genius he exhibited for military organisation.' Rangoon was taken by assault on 14 April, Bassein in the following month, and the town of Pegu in June. In September Dalhousie repaired in person to Rangoon, and in October, under his advice, a force was sent to Prome, which was captured with the loss of only one man. In November the small British force garrisoning Pegu, which was besieged by six thousand Burmese, was relieved. The relief of this force brought the military operations to an end; for Dalhousie resolved to be content with the annexation of the province of Pegu, or Lower Burma, as it is now called, and on 20 Dec. that territory was proclaimed to be a British province. Owing mainly to the admirable arrangements made by the governor-general and effectually carried out by General Godwin, the health of the troops suffered much less than had been the case in the first Burmese war. The administration of Pegu was entrusted to a chief commissioner, acting under the direct orders of the government of India, and was framed very much upon the plan which had been adopted in the Panjáb. The result was so satisfactory that when the mutiny broke out in 1857, it was deemed safe to leave Lower Burma without any European troops.

In the following year Dalhousie found himself compelled to deal with a long-pending question of the debt due to the British government by the nizam of Hyderabad for the payment of the Hyderabad contingent. This was settled by the assignment of a portion of the Hyderabad territory to the British government in perpetual trust for the nizam, into whose territory the net surplus of the revenues, if any, after defraying the cost of the administration and the expense of the contingent, was to be paid.

The feature in Dalhousie's administration which has been most assailed is his so-called annexation policy. During the eight years that he ruled over India he extended the British Indian dominions by the conquest of the Panjáb in the north-west and of Lower Burma in the east. The justice of these annexations, which were in each case the result of war in no way sought by the British Indian government, has never been seriously called in question; but in the cases of native states within the Indian frontier, of which several, owing to the failure of heirs, were brought directly under British rule, Dalhousie's policy has been much attacked. This is a subject on which there has been, and still is, a good deal of misapprehension. The doctrine of 'lapse,' as it was called, under which these states were incorporated in the British territories, owing to their chiefs having died without leaving any natural heirs, is commonly supposed to have been invented by Dalhousie. But so far back as 1834 the court of directors had ruled that the consent of the government of India to recognise adoptions for the purpose of transmitting principalities was to be treated as an indulgence, which should be the exception and not the rule, and 'should never be granted but as a special mark of favour and approbation.' Under the Moghul empire such lapses had not been infrequent when the claimant failed to pay the tribute required by the emperor. Lord Auckland's government in 1841 had refused to sanction an adoption in the case of the small state of Angria's Colába, declaring their intention 'to persevere in the one clear and direct course of abandoning no just and honourable accession of territory or revenue, while all existing claims of right are at the same time scrupulously respected' [see EDEN, GEORGE, EARL OF AUCKLAND]. Two years later Lord Ellenborough's government had acted upon a similar principle in the case of the small state of Mándavi [see LAW, EDWARD, EARL OF ELLENBOROUGH]. Matters were in this position when, very shortly after his arrival in India, Dalhousie was called upon to consider the question of recognising an adoption which had been made by the rájá of Sattára two hours before he died. This

state, which, on the deposition of the péshwa in 1818, had been reconstituted under a treaty made by Lord Hastings with a successor of Sivaji, then a pensioned captive kept in durance vile by Bají Rao, was under the supervision of the government of Bombay, upon whom it devolved in the first instance to express an opinion on the question of recognising the adoption [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-, first MARQUIS OF HASTINGS]. The first rájá under the treaty, which imposed somewhat severe restrictions upon his authority, had been deposed by the government of India in 1839 in consequence of his intrigues and various acts of contumacy. His brother, just deceased, had been placed upon the throne, and had exercised his powers with wisdom and moderation. Having no son of his own, he had repeatedly requested permission to adopt one, who should succeed to the principality, but his request had not been granted. The governor of Bombay, Sir George Clerk, a very able Indian statesman, who has been described as 'the foremost champion of the native chiefs' (MARSHMAN, *History of India*, iii. 382), was strongly in favour of acknowledging the adopted boy as rájá of Sattára. The resident, Bartle (afterwards Sir Henry Bartle Edward) Frere [q. v.], held the same opinion; but the members of council at Bombay took a different view, one of them, John Pollard Willoughby, recording an elaborate minute, in which he embodied the experience and information acquired in a long service in the political department. Lord Falkland, who succeeded Sir George Clerk before the question was decided, agreed with the view taken by the council, and Dalhousie, after full consideration of the minutes and of other documents bearing upon the case, recommended that the ráj should lapse. In making this recommendation Dalhousie was influenced by two considerations—first, that of the welfare of the people of Sattára, which he believed would be promoted by the transfer of the state to British rule; and, secondly, that of strengthening the British power in India. On the first point he declared his opinion that the abolition of the ráj would 'ensure to the population of the state a perpetuity of that just and mild government they have lately enjoyed,' but 'which they will hold by a poor and uncertain tenure if we resolve to continue the ráj, and to deliver it over to the government of a boy brought up in obscurity, selected for adoption almost by chance, and of whose character and qualities nothing whatever was known to the rájá who adopted him.' On the second point he expressed his concurrence with Willoughby as to the policy of taking advantage of every just opportunity of consolidating the territories that already belonged to us, and of getting rid of those petty intervening principalities which might be a means of annoyance, but could never be a source of strength. The court of directors sanctioned the extinction of the ráj, observing that by the general law and custom of India a dependent principality like that of Sattára cannot pass to an adopted heir without the consent of the paramount power; 'we are under no pledge, direct or constructive, to give such consent, and the general interests committed to our charge are best consulted by withholding it.'

Subsequently a similar question arose with reference to the important state of Nagpur and the smaller state of Jhánsi, and was decided in each case in a similar manner. In the case of Nagpur there had been no adoption; but the British resident, Mansel, advocated the continuance of a native government on the ground that it would conciliate the prejudices of a native aristocracy, admitting at the same time that 'if the public voice were polled it would be greatly in favour of escaping from the chance of a rule like that of the late chief in his latter years.' Mansel's proposal was supported by Colonel (afterwards Sir John) Low [q. v.], but was negatived by Dalhousie and the other members of the council. In the minute recorded by him on the subject, Dalhousie remarked that we had not been successful in the experiments we had made in setting up native sovereigns to govern territories which we had acquired by war. He illustrated the signal failure of the policy of supporting native rulers by examples drawn from the recent history of Mysore, Sattára, and Nagpur. While affirming that, unless he believed that the prosperity and happiness of the inhabitants of the state would be promoted by their being placed permanently under British rule, 'no other advantages which could arise out of the measure would move him to propose it,' he pointed out the benefits to England and to the British empire in India which would accrue from the annexation in placing under British management the great cotton fields in the valley of Berár, in constructing a railway to convey the produce to the port of Bombay, in surrounding by British territory the dominions of the nizam, and in establishing a direct line of communication between Bombay and Calcutta.

In the case of Jhánsi, a small state in Bundelkhand, there had been an adoption the day before the late rájá died; but the government had already set aside an un-

authorised adoption in favour of the rájá just deceased, and the governor-general, treating the case as that of a dependent principality held under a very recent grant from the British government, decided, with the assent of all his council, that the state should be incorporated with British territory. Dalhousie was also in favour of annexing Karauli, a Rájput state; but when the question was referred to the court of directors, the proposal was negatived.

Other cases in which Dalhousie affirmed the doctrine of lapse were those of the titular sovereignties of the Carnatic and of Tanjore, and that of the succession to the pension granted in 1818 to the ex-péshwa Bají Rao. In the first of these cases, Prince Azim Jah, uncle of the late nawáb of the Carnatic, a Muhammadan state, claimed to succeed to his deceased nephew in his titular dignities and emoluments. The claim was rejected on the unanimous recommendation of George Francis Robert, third baron Harris [q. v.], and the other members of the Madras government, who considered that the treaty of 1801, made by Lord Wellesley with the late nawáb's grandfather, was a purely personal treaty, and in no way bound the company to maintain the hereditary succession of the nawábs of the Carnatic; and, further, that the perpetuation of the nawábship, involving as it did the semblance of royalty without any of its power or responsibilities, was politically inexpedient and morally injurious, the habits of the nawábs tending to bring high station into disrepute, while they favoured the accumulation of an idle and dissipated population in the chief city of the presidency. Dalhousie's action in this case was confined to expressing his concurrence with the views and arguments of the local government, which were approved and acted on by the court of directors. The nawábship was abolished, and a liberal provision was made for Prince Azim Jah and for the dependents of the family.

The Tanjore case, which was not finally settled until after Dalhousie had left India, was that of a Hindu titular rájá dying without a male heir. The resident at Tanjore had recommended that one of the two daughters of the late rájá should be recognised as the heir to his titular dignities. To this Dalhousie objected on the ground that succession in the female line to the headship of a native state was not recognised by Hindu law or usage, and that it was inexpedient to recognise any such rule of succession in this case. His opinion was adopted by the court of directors who held that it was 'entirely out of the question that we should create such a right for the sole purpose of perpetuating a titular principality at a great cost to the public revenues.'

The claim of Dhundu Pant Nana Sahib to succeed to the pension of his adoptive father, the ex-péshwa, was rejected by Dalhousie because it was clear that the pension was granted only for the life of Bají Rao, and that this was understood by Bají Rao.

There were one or two other cases of lapse, but those above mentioned were the only cases of any material importance, and it was upon them that was based the charge afterwards brought against Dalhousie that his annexation policy was one of the chief causes of the rebellion of 1857. His principal assailants were Sir John Kaye, the historian of the sepoy war, Major Evans Bell, and Sir Edwin Arnold. But these critics overlook the fact that the policy which they denounce did not originate with Dalhousie, but had been prescribed by the home government long before he became governor-general.

The annexation of Oudh, one of Dalhousie's latest acts, carried out under orders from the court of directors, was not caused by any failure of heirs, but by the long-continued and gross maladministration of that country, notwithstanding repeated warnings from successive governors-general. In this case it was not Dalhousie who recommended the extreme measure of annexation. In consideration of the loyalty towards the British government which had invariably characterised the rulers of Oudh, he advised the adoption of a measure which fell short, in name at all events, of the suppression of Oudh as a native state. While fully recognising the hopelessness of any real reform in the administration of Oudh, save by permanently vesting the whole of that administration, civil and military, in the hands of the company, he considered that the object in view might be attained 'without resorting to so extreme a measure as the annexation of the territory and the abolition of the throne,' and he accordingly proposed to notify to the king of Oudh that the treaty of 1801 and all other treaties between his predecessors and the British power were at an end; and that if he wished for their renewal, it could only be on a completely altered footing; and that unless he should consent to a new treaty, making over in perpetuity to the British government the entire administration of his territory, he would no longer be considered as under British protection, and the resident and the troops would be with-

drawn. Dalhousie's proposal did not in this case commend itself to all his colleagues. Mr. Dorin and John Peter Grant advocated the immediate annexation of Oudh. Colonel Low, who had strongly opposed the annexation of Nagpur, but who, as resident at Lucknow, had been an eye-witness of the terrible misgovernment of Oudh, supported the governor-general's proposal, as did Mr. (afterwards Sir Barnes) Peacock [q.v.] with some modification. The court of directors, however, and the cabinet decided in favour of annexation, which was proclaimed a few weeks before Dalhousie left India.

The question of replacing Mysore under native rule, from which it had been removed by Lord William Bentinck [q.v.] in 1831, owing to the misgovernment of the rájá, came before Dalhousie at the close of his administration, and was decided by him in the negative. A similar decision had been given by Lord Hardinge, and was confirmed by Dalhousie's three successors, Lords Canning and Elgin and Sir John Lawrence. It was upheld by the home government until 1867, when the secretary of state, Sir Charles Wood, afterwards Viscount Halifax, suddenly ordered the re-establishment of the native sovereignty.

The last three years of Dalhousie's rule were overshadowed by the death of his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached, and his own ill-health. Lady Dalhousie had been compelled by the state of her health in 1852 to seek a change of climate in the mountains of Ceylon. Early in 1853 the same cause, and the desire to see her children, led her to sail for England by the Cape route, but she suffered from sea-sickness throughout the long voyage, and died of exhaustion within sight of the English shores. This heavy blow did not interfere with Dalhousie's attention to his work, which, until his eldest daughter went out to him at the end of 1854, was the only solace of his grief. It was in this year (1853) that his projects for railways and telegraphs for India became accomplished facts. In the following year he was called upon to organise the new legislative council, provided for in the East India Company's charter act of 1853, and to establish the new lieutenant-governorship of Bengal; and later in the year he had to give effect to the celebrated education despatch of July 1854, of which he wrote that it contained 'a scheme of education for all India, far wider and more comprehensive than the local or supreme government could have ventured to suggest.'

Dalhousie's tenure of office had been already extended, at the request of the court of directors, for two years beyond the usual time. He was now requested by the same authority to stay on for one year more, a request with which he complied, notwithstanding strong remonstrances from his medical advisers, feeling that he would not be justified in resigning his trust until the Oudh problem had been solved.

One of his latest official acts was to place on the council table, for transmission to the home government, nine minutes on various points connected with the Indian army, including proposals for an increase of the European and a reduction of the native force. He had previously, on the occasion of two British regiments being withdrawn from India for service in the Crimea, made a vigorous protest against any reduction of the British garrison. Notwithstanding this protest, British regiments were withdrawn both for the Crimea and for the Persian Gulf, and when the mutiny took place one of the charges preferred against Dalhousie was that he had neglected the military question altogether.

During these later years Dalhousie's health was steadily declining. In 1855 he spent several months on the Nilgiri Hills in the Madras Presidency, but without deriving any permanent benefit from the change of climate. It was there that he wrote his minute on the Oudh question. On 29 Feb. 1856 he made over the government to Lord Canning and embarked for England on 6 March. His departure was signalised by a concourse of the inhabitants of Calcutta, of all classes, apparently animated by one feeling of admiration of his services, of regret at losing him, and of sincere sympathy with his invalid condition. During the voyage home he completed the review, already referred to, of the principal measures of his government and of the condition of India—a document which, whether regard be had to the comprehensiveness of its contents or to the circumstances in which it was penned, the greater part of it written in pencil and the writer lying on his back as he wrote, is probably unique as a state paper. He landed in England on 13 May 1856, and on the following day was voted a pension of 5,000*l.* a year by the directors of the East India Company. A year later the mutiny of the Bengal army took place, and then there occurred in many quarters a most strange revulsion of feeling regarding the administration of the great proconsul. It was alleged that his policy of annexation and his blind confidence in the native army, coupled with his omission to provide for the maintenance of an adequate British force, were the main causes of the mutiny. It is needless to say that this opinion

was in no way shared by those acquainted with the actual facts. His former colleagues and subordinates in the government of India knew that the policy of refusing to sanction adoptions in the case of dependent native states had no connection with the mutiny, and that in the one case of annexation—that of Oudh—which may have had something to do with that military outbreak, it was not Dalhousie but the members of his council and the government at home who were responsible for the complete transfer of that state from native to British rule. When these charges were made, Dalhousie's state of health was such that it was impossible for him to defend himself, and it cannot be said that his former masters or the government of the day gave him that support which he might reasonably have expected. The policy of annexing dependent principalities owing to the failure of natural heirs was practically reversed by his successor, with the approval of the home government. In the meantime his physical sufferings were aggravated by distress of mind at the calamity in which India was involved, and at his inability to defend himself, or to aid by his advice and experience the measures which were taken to meet the crisis. He died on 19 Dec. 1860 at Dalhousie Castle, in the forty-ninth year of his age. He left two daughters, the younger of whom had shortly before his death married Sir James Fergusson of Kilkerran. The elder, Lady Susan Ramsay, who was her father's close companion from the time she joined him in India, married after his death the Hon. Robert Bourke, brother of Richard Southwell Bourke, sixth earl of Mayo [q. v.] By a clause added to his will a few months before he died, he made over all his letters and private papers to the charge of his elder daughter, with instructions that at her death, or sooner if she should think fit, 'all these and other documents bearing on the history of the Dalhousie family' were to be delivered to the holder of the title of Dalhousie, with an injunction to let no portion of the private papers of his father or himself be made public until at least fifty years should have passed after his death.

Dalhousie ranks with the ablest of his predecessors in the government of India, and the brilliancy of his administration and the solid benefits conferred by it have not been equalled by that of any of his successors. While he extended the limits of British India by adding large provinces to the empire, his administrative achievements conferred on the country lasting benefits. To him India owes railways and telegraphs, the reform of the postal system, and the development of irrigation and roadmaking. He removed imposts which shackled the internal trade of the country; did everything in his power to promote popular education; suppressed thuggism; successfully grappled with the crime of dacoity in British India and checked infanticide in the native states, while he improved the controlling machinery in some of the most important departments by substituting individual responsibility for the more dilatory and less effective system of boards and committees. He possessed in a remarkable degree some of the faculties which are most conducive to effective administration. He had a great capacity for work, and in that way set an invaluable example to those who worked under him. His despatches and minutes are models of official writing, dealing with every point of importance, meeting every objection that could possibly be raised, and invariably couched in language of the most transparent clearness. The labour he went through was enormous, but his work was never in arrears—the day's work was done in the day. He was an excellent judge of character. In placing John Lawrence in charge of the Punjáb, he enabled his successor to suppress the mutiny within a period far shorter than would have been possible had that province been placed in less efficient hands. By the members of his personal staff, and by others whose duties brought them into immediate contact with him, he was regarded with mingled sentiments of respect and affection. His relations with the members of his council were of the happiest kind. In that connection what was said by Lord William Bentinck regarding Sir Charles Metcalfe might have been said of Dalhousie, that 'he never cavilled about a trifle and never yielded on a point of importance.' To the court of directors he invariably paid the deference due to their position, and there never was a governor-general who received from that body a more thorough and cordial support. He was unquestionably a man of a masterful disposition and intolerant of opposition when satisfied that his own view was right. He was tenacious, at times perhaps over-tenacious, in maintaining his own authority, when any attempt was made to interfere in matters which he deemed to lie within his proper province. But when all is said, the fact remains that he was one of the greatest rulers, if not the greatest ruler, whom India has known.

There is a portrait, dated 1847, by Sir J. Watson Gordon in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A crayon drawing by George Richmond, R.A., belonged to Dalhousie's elder daughter.

[A full life by Sir William Lee-Warner appeared in 1904. See also shorter memoirs by Sir W. W. Hunter (Rulers of India Series) and by Captain L. J. Trotter (Statesmen Series); A Vindication of the Marquis of Dalhousie's Indian Administration, by Sir Charles Jackson, 1865; India under Dalhousie and Canning, by the Duke of Argyll, 1865; History of the Sepoy War in India, vol. i. by John William Kaye, 1865; The Marquis of Dalhousie's Administration of British India, by Edwin Arnold, 1862 and 1865; History of India, by John Clark Marshman, vol. iii. 1867; Life of Lord Lawrence, by R. Bosworth Smith, 1883; Calcutta Review, xxii. art. i.; Parliamentary Papers relating to the Punjáb 1847–9, May 1849; Continuation of Papers relating to the Punjáb, 1849; Parliamentary Paper relating to the Sattára State, 1849; Papers relating to Hostilities with Burma, presented to Parliament, 4 June 1852; Parliamentary Paper relating to the Annexation of the Bérar (Nagpur) Territory, July 1854; Parliamentary Paper relating to the Annexation of Jhánsi, July 1855; Papers relating to Oude, 1856; Minute by the Marquis of Dalhousie, dated 28 Feb. 1856, reviewing his Administration in India, 30 May 1856; Times Obituary Notice, 21 Dec. 1860; Men whom India has known, by J. J. Higginbotham, 1871; Life of Sir Henry Lawrence, by Major-general Sir Herbert Edwardes, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., and Herman Merivale, C.B., 1872; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. vi. 776–80; India under Victoria, by Captain L. J. Trotter, 1886.] A. J. A.

RAMSAY, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1513), lord of Bothwell, was the son of Sir John Ramsay of Corstoun—descended from the Ramsays of Carnock in Fife—by his wife, Janet Napier. While a page of James III he was at Lauder Bridge in July 1482, when Cochrane and other favourites were seized by the insurgent nobles and hanged over the bridge; but he saved himself by leaping on the king's horse behind the king, who interceded successfully for his life, as he was but a youth (Lyndsay of Pitscottie, *History*, ed. 1814, p. 193). Notwithstanding the changes following the *coup* of the nobles, he retained the favour of James III; the lordship of Bothwell was granted or confirmed to him on 16 Feb. 1483 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 15), and in 1484 and subsequent years he was an auditor of the exchequer (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. ix. p. 232). On his marriage about 1484 to Isabel Cant of Dunbar, he received a grant of a part of the mill of Strathmiglo in Fife (*ib.* p. 255). In 1486 he is mentioned as master of the household (*ib.* p. 405); and in 1487 he held the custody of the castle of Dunbar (*ib.* p. 523). On 6 May 1485-6 he was sent with other ambassadors to conclude a peace with England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. No. 1520), and he concluded a three years' truce at London on 3 July (*ib.* No. 1521). He was also ambassador to the English court in 1487 and in April 1488. After the defeat and death of James III he was forfeited at a parliament held at Edinburgh on 8 Oct. 1488, and the lordship of Bothwell was bestowed on Lord Hailes, who, on 17 Oct. 1488, was created Earl of Bothwell. Ramsay took refuge in England, where he was kindly received by Henry VII. At Easter 1488 he obtained from Henry a gift of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (*ib.* iv. No. 1534), and at Michaelmas his wife received a gift of 20*l.* (*ib.* No. 1544). At Easter term 1489 twenty-five marks were paid him as annuity (*ib.* No. 1549); at Easter of the following year he wrote a letter reminding the authorities that his annuity was due (*ib.* No. 1560); and at Easter 1491 his annuity had increased to fifty marks (*ib.* No. 1598). In 1491, along with Sir Thomas Tod, he entered into an agreement to secure the person of the Scottish king, James IV, and his brother, the Duke of Ross, and to deliver them into the hands of Henry VII. To assist him in carrying out the scheme, Henry undertook to advance him a loan of 266*l.*, which, however, was to be restored on a certain date if Ramsay failed to go on with his undertaking. For the fulfilment of this agreement Tod gave his son as hostage (*ib.* No. 1571). The project came to nothing, but Ramsay continued in the receipt of his annuity of fifty marks until at least Michaelmas 1496. It was probably about 1496 that Ramsay returned to Scotland, where he continued to act in the interests of England. He gave Henry a full account of the preparations for the invasion of England by the king of Scots in support of the claims of Perkin Warbeck (Letters of Ramsay in Pinkerton's *Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 438, 443, republished in Ellis's 'Original Letters,' 1st ser. i. 22–32); and he succeeded in inducing the king's brother, the Duke of Ross, to agree to act as opportunity might offer in the interests of England. He also projected the seizure of Warbeck at night in his tent, but the plot miscarried. The treacherous dealings of Ramsay appear never to have been discovered by the king of Scots, who ultimately received him into confidence. In 1497 he was in attendance on the king at Norham (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, i. 354) and also at Kintyre (*ib.* p. 379). Although his title was not restored to him, he obtained on 17 April 1497 remission and rehabilitation under the great seal (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No.

2348). On the 27th of the same month he obtained charters of the lands of Tealing and Polgavie, Forfarshire (*ib.* No. 2349); on 30 May 1498, of a house and garden in the Cowgate, Edinburgh (*ib.* No. 2412); on 13 Sept. of the lands of Terrenzeane, Ayrshire (*ib.* No. 2453); and on 6 Nov. 1500 of other lands in Edinburgh (*ib.* No. 2554). Finally, on 13 May 1510, he had a charter of the lands of Balmain and others in the county of Kincardine erected into a free barony, to be called the barony of Balmain (*ib.* No. 3460). Such was the trust placed in him by the king that, in connection with the negotiations preceding Flodden, he was sent in January 1512 as ambassador to Henry VIII (*Letters and State Papers Henry VIII.* ed. Gairdner, vol. i. No. 2069). He also went on similar missions in December 1512 (*ib.* No. 3569) and in January 1513 (*ib.* No. 3676). He died in 1513, leaving a son William Ramsay, whose son, Gilbert Ramsay of Balmain and Fasque, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia on 3 Sept. 1625. On the death, without issue, of Alexander, sixth baronet of Nova Scotia, 11 Feb. 1806, his kinsman, Thomas Ramsay, colonel in the East India service, became seventh baronet, but died without issue in 1830, when the Nova Scotia baronetcy became extinct. The estates of Sir Alexander Ramsay were left to his nephew, Alexander Burnett, son of Sir Thomas Burnett of Leys, baronet, by Catherine Ramsay, Sir Alexander Ramsay's sister, who assumed the surname and arms of Ramsay, and was father of Edward Bannerman Ramsay [q. v.]

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. ix.–x.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. vol. i.; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, vol. i.; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Letters and State Papers, Reign of Henry VIII, vol. i.; Ellis's Original Letters, 1st ser. vol. i.; Lyndsay of Pitscottie's Chronicle; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 221–2.] T. F. H.

RAMSAY, JOHN (1496 ?–1551), divine, born about 1496, was possibly son of John Ramsay (*d.* 1515), rector of Brabourne, Kent. He joined the college of canons regular at New Inn Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1513–14 and B.D. in 1522. He was afterwards successively prior of St. Mary's College, Oxford (about 1528), and of Merton Abbey, Surrey. To the latter office he was elected on 31 Jan. 1530. In 1537 Thomas Paynell [q. v.] dedicated to him his translation of Erasmus's 'Of the Comparation of a Virgin and a Martyr,' which he had undertaken at Ramsay's request. Ramsay adopted reforming principles, and resigned his priory before the dissolution of the monasteries. The abbey was surrendered in 1538 by another prior, John Bowle. From before 1545 till his death in 1551 Ramsay was rector of Woodchurch (Deanery of Lympne, Kent).

Ramsay wrote: 1. 'A Corosyfe to be layed hard unto the Hartes of all Faythfull Professours of Christes Gospel, gathered out of the Scriptures by John Ramsay,' 12mo, no place or date (but between 1548 and 1551). At the close of the work it prays for Edward VI, and 'for the laws permitting the liberty of Christ's Gospel;' it is protestant and evangelical in tone (Bodleian Libr.) 2. 'A Communication or a Dialogue between a Poor Man and his Wife, wherein thou shalt find Godly Lessons for thy Instruction,' 8vo, no date or place. 3. 'A plaister for a galled horse,' an attack in verse on Roman Catholics, 4to, London, by Thomas Raynalde, 1548 (cf. *Heber's Cat.*); of another edition, printed and published at Ipswich by John Oswen in the same year, an apparently unique copy is at Clare College, Cambridge.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Clark's Oxford Reg.; Hasted's Kent, iii. 111, 303; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. (refers to Wood's Manuscript Cat. iv. 57, 1585); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 339, Fasti, i. 36; Dugdale's Monast. vi. 246; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Foxe's Actes and Mon. v. 245.] W. A. S.

RAMSAY, SIR JOHN, VISCOUNT HADDINGTON and EARL OF HOLDERNESS (1580 ?–1626), a favourite of James VI, was the second son of James Ramsay of Dalhousie and Elizabeth Hepburn, and was born about 1580. While in attendance on the king at Falkland in 1600 he, in presence of the king, gave the lie to Patrick Myrtoune, the king's master-carver, whereupon Myrtoune slapped him on the cheek. The king separated the disputants; but on the following day Ramsay 'invadit the close' of the palace, and meeting Myrtoune, struck him on the arm and head, and drew his sword 'to have slain him' had he not been prevented. On this account he was found guilty of treason, but, having submitted to the king's will, was pardoned, and again received into favour (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, ii. 92). A few months afterwards, Ramsay, while in attendance on the king at Perth, played a prominent part in connection with the so-called Gowrie conspiracy of 5 Aug. According to the authorised version of the incident, Ramsay had taken charge of a hawk which had that day been brought in from the country, and on going to present it to the king found him engaged in a desperate struggle with Alexander Ruthven, brother of the Earl of Gowrie. Ramsay thereupon, according to the 'History

of James the Sext,' 'drew his sword against the earl's brother, and killing him, he closed the king in a quiet chamber. The earl, coming up with two drawn swords in his hand, called for his brother, and Ramsay answered the king was killed by him. Then the earl putting both his swords' points to the ground, the said John Ramsay incontinent invaded him by the point of his sword at the left pass, and killed him off hand' (pp. 375–6). Other versions of the story differ somewhat as to details, especially in regard to the death of the Earl of Gowrie; and it has also been held that the Earl of Gowrie and his brother, rather than the king, were the victims of the conspiracy [see under RUTHVEN, ALEXANDER, MASTER OF GOWRIE, and RUTHVEN, JOHN, third EARL OF GOWRIE]; but in any case to Ramsay must be assigned the chief part in the incident. On either theory the king's obligation to him was great, and it was never forgotten. In recognition of his services he was knighted on 13 Nov., and he also obtained a grant of the barony of East Barns (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1593–1608, No. 1097).

Having accompanied King James to England on his accession to the English throne, Ramsay in 1604 entered the Inner Temple. From the king he now obtained many substantial tokens of favour. On 30 Sept. 1603 he was granted a pension of 200*l.* for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. Add. 1603–1610, p. 41). On 23 May 1605 the king bestowed on him lands and tenements to the value of 1,000*l.* a year (*ib.* Add. 1580–1625, p. 462), and he also received numerous other grants of money and of English lands, as well as large sums on special occasions to enable him to settle with his creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. passim). On account of his influence with the king, many English men—including, among others, Sir Walter Ralegh—made use of him as a medium of intercession for special favours.

On 11 June 1606 Ramsay was created Viscount Haddington and Lord Ramsay of Barns; and, as an additional honour, had an arm holding a naked sword and a crown in the midst thereof, and a heart at the point, given him to impale with his own arms, and this motto, 'Hæc dextra vindex principis et patriæ.' On 28 Aug. 1609 he had a charter of the lands and baronies belonging to the dissolved abbey of Melrose united into a lordship, to be called the lordship of Melrose, with the title of Lord of Melrose (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1609–20, No. 139), and on 25 Aug. 1615 he was created Lord Ramsay of Melrose, 'to him and his heirs males and assigns whatever.' This last title he, however, resigned in favour of his brother, George Ramsay, who on 25 Aug. 1618 was created Lord Ramsay of Melrose. About 1619 Ramsay, in discontent at not having been created Earl of Montgomery, retired to France (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1619–23, p. 70); but the king having sent him a present of 7,000*l.*, he was induced to return to court (*ib.* p. 168). On 22 Jan. 1620–1 he was further gratified by being created an English peer, by the titles of Baron of Kingston-upon-Thames and Earl of Holderness, with this additional honour, that on 25 Aug. annually—the anniversary of the king's deliverance from the Gowrie conspiracy—he and his heirs male for ever should bear the sword of state before the king. He died in February 1625–6, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on the 28th. By his first wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, earl of Sussex—in honour of his marriage with whom, 10 Feb. 1607–1608, Ben Jonson composed a masque which was performed at court—he had two sons, James and Charles, who both died in infancy. On the occasion of this marriage a pension of 600*l.* a year was settled on him and his wife by the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, p. 403). By his second wife, Margaret, sister of Charles, first viscount Cullen, and daughter of Sir William Cockayne of Rushton, Northamptonshire, sometime lord mayor of London, he left no issue. At his death, therefore, all his honours became extinct.

[Hist. of James the Sext, with David Moysie's Memoirs (both in the Bannatyne Club); Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1593–1620; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. Reign of James I; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 675–6; Complete Peerage by G. E. C.]

T. F. H.

RAMSAY, JOHN (1802–1879), poet, born in Kilmarnock in 1802, received a limited education. After residing for several years with an uncle at Dundonald, Ayrshire, he was apprenticed to carpet-weaving in Kilmarnock, and soon began to versify while attending to his loom. Subsequently he became a grocer in Kilmarnock, but, meeting with reverses, relinquished the business, and for fifteen years travelled through Scotland selling his poems. Finally, he became the agent of a benevolent society in Edinburgh. He died at Glasgow on 11 May 1879.

While a carpet-weaver Ramsay contributed verses to the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' edited by Henry Glassford Bell [q. v.] In 1836 he published his collected poems under the title of 'Woodnotes of a

Wanderer,' which reached a second edition in 1839. 'The Eglinton Park Meeting,' the leading piece in the volume, is a humorous and fairly vigorous description in 'ottava rima' (modelled perhaps on 'Anster Fair') of a review of the Ayrshire yeomanry by the Marquis of Hastings in 1823. 'Dundonald Castle,' in somewhat laboured heroic couplets, is energetic and picturesque.

[The Contemporaries of Burns and the more recent poets of Ayrshire; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

RAMSAY or **RAMSEY, LAURENCE** (*fl.* 1550–1588), versifier, apparently joined in 1550 a body of sectaries, meeting at Faversham in Kent, who advocated anabaptism and Pelagianism (STRYPE, *Memorials*, II. i. 370). Subsequently he identified himself with advanced puritanism. About 1571 he venomously attacked the catholics in a pedestrian poem in seven-line stanzas entitled 'The Practise of the Diuell. The auncient poisened Practises of the Diuell, in his Papistes, against the true professors of Gods holie worde, in these our latter dayes. Newlie set forth by L. Ramsey,' London (by Timothie Rider), 4to (Bodl.) The same publisher issued in 1578 a broadside by Ramsay, 'A short Discourse of Mans fatall end, with an unfayned commendation of the worthinesse of Syr Nicholas Bacon' (folio sheet; Britwell), and on 5 Aug. 1583 Edward White obtained a license for the publication of Ramsay's 'Wishinge and Wouldinge,' which is not known to be extant. It was possibly a poem resembling Nicholas Breton's 'I would and I would not.' Ramsay seems in later life to have been attached to the household of the Earl of Leicester, who affected sympathy with the puritans. After Leicester's death, Edward Aggas obtained (15 Oct. 1588) a license for the publication of 'Ramsies farewell to his late lord & master therle of Leicester, which departed this worlde at Cor'burye the 4 Sept. 1588.' No copy is now known. None of his works are in the British Museum Library.

[Strype's Annals, II. i. 125, 268–9; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 439; Collier's Stationer's Register (Shakespeare Society), ii. 181; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 309; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 142.] S. L.

RAMSAY or **RAMSEY, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1630), musician, began the study of music in 1609, and graduated Mus. Bac. at Cambridge in 1616. Subsequently he was master of the choristers at Trinity College, and a payment to him of 5*l.* is recorded on 12 Jan. 1631–2. In the Tudway collection (Harl. MSS.) he is described as organist of Trinity College about 1639; Tudway inaccurately calls him *John* Ramsey. Of Ramsey's extant compositions there are anthems in his autograph at the Euing Library, Anderson's College, Glasgow, and eleven others in the part-books at St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Along with the latter appear a complete service (with a Litany), a Latin Litany, and two settings of the Latin Te Deum and Jubilate. Both Litanies were published in Jebb's 'Choral Responses and Litanies of the English Church.' This music was doubtless composed for Cosin, who in 1634 became master of Peterhouse. Ramsey's service is also in the old part-books at Ely, and was copied by Tudway, together with a canon-anthem by Ramsey. A Te Deum by him is preserved in a fine part-book (*Addit. MS.* 29289).

Herrick's translation of Horace's 'Donec gratus,' which was undertaken by the poet in 1627 while he was at Cambridge, was set by Ramsey, but the music is not known to be extant. A volume of songs and dialogues (in the British Museum Addit. MS. 11608), transcribed during the Commonwealth, contains two compositions by him, an elegy 'What teares, deere Prince,' and 'In guiltie night,' the dialogue (Saul, Samuel, and the Witch of Endor) subsequently set by Purcell. A madrigal is in Additional MSS. 17786–17791. In a volume of poetry, apparently written at Cambridge about 1630 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15227), Ramsey's signature is appended to the well-known 'Go, perjured man,' which was afterwards made famous by Dr. Blow's setting; but Herrick published the poem as his own. An imperfect set of part-books in the Bodleian Library (*MS. Mus.* f. 20–24) contain several others of Ramsey's works, among them three elegies said to be taken from 'Dialogues of sorrow for the death of the late Prince Henrie, 1615.' This work, if published, has been lost. Another set in the same library (*ib.* f. 25–8) has preserved Ramsey's 'comenchement song,' a motett, 'Inclina Domine,' for eight voices. One anthem is included in James Clifford's word-book of anthems used at St. Paul's after the Restoration.

[Abdy Williams's Degrees in Music, p. 127; Ecclesiologist for 1859, pp. 244–5; Cat. of Euing Library, p. 158; Dickson's Cat. Ely MSS. p. 37; Herrick's Works, ed. Hazlitt, i. 50, 72; Tudway in Harl. MSS. 7337, 7340; information from Mr. G. E. P. Arkwright; Conclusion-books of Trinity College, kindly communicated by the Rev. R. Sinker.] H. D.

RAMSAY, ROBERT (1842–1882), Australian politician, son of A. M. Ramsay, a minister of the united presbyterian church, was born at Hawick in Roxburghshire in February 1842. His father emigrated in 1847 to Melbourne, and Robert was educated first at a private school, and then at the Scottish college in that city. Having studied law at Melbourne University and served his articles, he was admitted a solicitor in 1862, when he began practice on his own account. In January 1866 Macgregor, his former master, took him into partnership, and the firm was known as Macgregor, Ramsay, & Brahe of Melbourne.

Ramsay seems to have begun his political career by becoming secretary to a committee for abolishing state aid to religion, in which his father also took an active part. On 27 Oct. 1870 he took his seat in the legislative assembly as member for East Bourke, and, as the youngest member, moved the address; his speech gave prominence to the question of state education, which soon absorbed his attention. Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] was in power, and Ramsay, as a moderate protectionist, generally supported him. Sir Gavan Duffy succeeded McCulloch in June 1871, and in June 1872 Ramsay took a leading part in displacing his ministry. James Goodall Francis came in, and Ramsay joined his ministry without portfolio. He carried the bill which made a jury's decision depend on the vote of a three-fourths majority, and in the same session introduced a new education act. When, on 31 July 1874, the ministry was reconstructed, Ramsay became postmaster-general, and, by introducing the system of long terms of contract for the mail service, saved the colony considerable sums of money. In October 1875, in McCulloch's third ministry, he became minister of public instruction and also postmaster-general, and, vigorously administering the education act, he in two years opened more schools in country districts than any predecessor. His tenure of office came to an end on 11 May 1877, but in 1878 he represented the colony at the telegraphic conference at Melbourne. In October 1878 he led the attack upon O'Shanassy's education bill, and it was defeated [see O'Shanassy, Sir John]. On 5 March 1880 he joined James Service's ministry as chief secretary and minister of public instruction. In June his promptitude contributed to the capture of the Kelly gang of bushrangers [see Kelly, Edward], but he and his colleagues resigned in August on the question of reforming the council; this question was at last decided by a compromise between the two houses, which Ramsay actively helped to arrange. He was not again in office, but in 1881 he took an active part in promoting the bill abolishing all future pensions to servants of the government.

Ramsay died suddenly at his residence in Gipps Street, Melbourne, on 23 May 1882. He married, in 1868, Isabella Catherine, daughter of Roderick Urquhart of Yangery Park, Victoria, who, with four children, survived him.

[Melbourne Argus, 24 May 1882; Victorian Hansard and Official Year Book.] C. A. H.

RAMSAY or RAMSEY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1653), Roman catholic agent, son of Alexander Ramsey, a Scottish physician, born in St. Dunstan's parish, near Temple Bar, about 1631, was sent by his father, at the age of sixteen, to Holland to his uncle, Alexander Petree, that he might study at Leyden. His uncle, however, disapproved of this plan, and on his advice he was removed to Glasgow, where he studied philosophy and Greek for a twelvemonth, and graduated M.A. Driven to Edinburgh by a visitation of the plague, he devoted himself to philosophy for another year, and graduated M.A. there also. Being advised to perfect himself abroad, he sailed to Bremen and thence proceeded to Würzburg, and eventually reached Rome. His actions there are not very clear. He himself asserts that he abode with the Dominicans a year and then entered the jesuit college. But there is no mention of him in the register of the college, and another account makes him an officer of the inquisition. After two years in Rome, he was sent to Hildesheim, whence he was ordered to England. Taking the name of Thomas Horsley, he made his way to Hamburg, stayed with Dr. Elborough, the English minister, and took a passage in the Elizabeth for Newcastle, where he had formerly made a stay with his father. Having landed early in 1653, he called himself Joseph Ben Israel, and described himself as a Jew from Mantua, who was convinced of the doctrine of the Trinity from the study of Plato, and was seeking the worthiest exponents of truth. Disappointed in the hospitality of the Newcastle ministers, he went into Durham to Lieutenant-colonel Paul Hobson, concerning whom he had made inquiries abroad. After a month's stay, Hobson sent him to Thomas Tillam, baptist minister at Hexham, by whom he was baptised. The presbyterian and independent ministers were not, however, well disposed towards a baptist convert, and measures were taken to test his story. Certain admissions which he had made in the throes of sea-sickness to Christopher Shadforth, master of the Elizabeth, were alleged against

him, but he stoutly denied them. His ruin was completed, however, by the interception of a letter which he had written to his father. He confessed that the jesuits had sent him to England to seduce people to catholicism. On 13 July 1653 a warrant was issued for his arrest (*Cal. State Papers*, 1653, p. 428), and he was examined by order of the privy council (*ib.* pp. 73, 101). His fate is uncertain. On 29 March 1660 a certain Thomas Ramsey received a pass to France (*ib.* 1659-60, p. 572), but his identity with the catholic agent is doubtful.

[A False Jew, by Th. Welde, C. Sidenham, W. Hammond, Th. Durant; Th. Tellam's Banners of Love Displaied; Confession of Joseph Ben Israel; Examination of Thomas Ramsey, Statement of Christopher Shadforth (British Museum).] E. I. C.

RAMSAY, THOMAS KENNEDY (1826-1886), Canadian judge and jurist, born in Ayr on 2 Sept. 1826, was third son of David Ramsay of Grimmat in the parish of Straiton, Ayrshire, and Edinburgh, writer to the signet. His mother was a daughter of Thomas Kennedy of Kirkmechan House, Ayr; she died in 1878. His father died early, and his mother went to St. John's, Maryhill, where Ramsay began his education under private tutors; later he was trained at a school at St. Andrews, then at Ayr academy, and afterwards in France. In 1847 Ramsay, his mother, and brothers migrated to Canada, and settled on the estate of St. Hugues. After studying law in the office of Meredith, Bethune, & Dunkin, solicitors, he was admitted to the bar in 1852, and soon practised with success. He was also an active contributor to the press; for a time he aided in the management of 'La Patrie,' in which he fought the battle of the seigneurs (landed proprietors) with substantial success; later he conducted the 'Evening Telegraph;' he also edited the 'Law Reporter,' and aided in establishing the 'Lower Canada Jurist.' In 1859 he was appointed secretary of the commission for the codification of the civil law of Lower Canada, but in 1862 was superseded by the liberals, who complained that he took part in political meetings. In 1865 he published his 'Index to Reported Cases,' and soon afterwards he was appointed crown prosecutor at Montreal; in 1866 he prosecuted the fenian raiders at Sweetsburg. In 1867 he became Q.C., and unsuccessfully contested, for the second time, a seat in the Canadian House of Commons.

In 1870 Ramsay was appointed an assistant justice of the superior court, and in 1873 a puisne judge of the court of queen's bench for the Dominion. His industry was immense, and his devotion to work shortened his life. He spent great pains upon his judgments, invariably writing them out. He was especially well read in Roman law. He wrote various pamphlets on legal subjects, and left in manuscript a 'Digest of the Decisions of the Court of Appeal.' His only relaxation he sought in farming on his estate at St. Hugues. He died unmarried on 22 Dec. 1886, and was buried at the Mount Royal cemetery, Montreal.

[Montreal Gazette, 23 and 25 Dec. 1886; Montreal Legal News, 1 Jan. 1887.] C. A. H.

RAMSAY, WILLIAM, OF COLLUTHIE, EARL OF FIFE (*fl.* 1356-1360), was descended from a Fifeshire family who possessed the lands of Colluthie and Leuchars-Ramsay. On his marriage about 1356 to Isabel, countess of Fife, and daughter of Duncan Macduff, earl of Fife, he was invested with the earldom of Fife by the cinctus of the belt and sword. Either this Sir William Ramsay or possibly Sir William Ramsay of the house of Dalhousie accompanied the Earl of Douglas to France in 1356, and fought against the English under Edward the Black Prince at the battle of Poitiers on 19 Sept. 1356. Ramsay is stated to have succeeded in effecting the escape of Archibald de Douglas, brother of the knight of Liddesdale, who was taken prisoner at the battle, by pretending to rate him soundly for having killed his master and decked himself out in his clothes (WYNTOUN, ed. Laing, ii. 496).

On 27 June 1358 a papal dispensation was granted for the marriage of David de Berclay to Elizabeth, countess of Fife. Burnett, in a preface to the 'Exchequer Rolls of Scotland' (vol. i. p. clvii), assumes that the lady here referred to was Isabel, Ramsay's wife, and suggests that her marriage with Ramsay must have been dissolved by divorce; but, if so dissolved, it does not seem to have been dissolved at so early a date, for he is mentioned as earl of Fife—a title which he bore in his wife's right—in March 1359-60 (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 602, 603, 606, 608). It is more probable that Countess Elizabeth was Ramsay's daughter by a former marriage (*Complete Peerage*, ed. G. E. C., sub 'Fife'). Ramsay either died or was divorced some time about 1360; for in this year the Countess of Fife married a second husband. The Lord William Ramsay of Colluthie who subsequently appears in numerous entries in the 'Exchequer Rolls,' was doubtless Ramsay's son by a former marriage (*Exchequer Rolls*, i. 609). The line of the Ramsays of Colluthie ended in Eliza-

beth Ramsay who married David Carnegie, who through her gained possession of the lands of Leuchars-Ramsay and Colluthie. Carnegie by a second marriage had two sons, John and David, who were raised to the peerage by the titles respectively of Earl of Northesk and Earl of Southesk.

[Wyntoun's Chron.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. iv.; Complete Peerage by G. E. C.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 516.]

T. F. H.

RAMSAY or RAMESEY, WILLIAM, M.D. (*fl.* 1660), physician and astrologer, son of David Ramsay [q. v.], the clock-maker, was born at Westminster on 13 March 1626–1627. He spelt his name Ramesey (which, he said, meant 'joy and delight'), because he thought his ancestors came from Egypt. His mother was of English birth. After passing through several schools in and about London, he was to have gone to Oxford, but was prevented by the civil war. Accordingly he went to St. Andrews, where his studies were broken by the war; he then betook himself to Edinburgh, was driven out by the plague, and returned to London in April 1645 (*Astrologia Restaurata*, 1653, pref. pp. 28 sq.)

By the end of 1652 he had graduated M.D. at Montpellier, and was living with his father in Holborn. On 31 July he was admitted an extra licentiate of the London College of Physicians. He was physician in ordinary to Charles II, and was living at Plymouth, when he was admitted M.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate in June 1668 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, p. 407). His last publication is dated 1676, after which he disappears.

He published: 1. 'Lux Veritatis; or, Christian Judicial Astrology vindicated,' &c., 1651, 8vo (in reply to Nathaniel Holmes or Homes, D.D. [q. v.]; answered by W. Rowland, M.D.) 2. 'A Short Discourse of the Eclipse of the Sunne,' &c., 1651, 8vo. 3. 'Vox Stellarum,' &c., 1652, 8vo. 4. 'Astrologia Restaurata . . . an Introduction to the Knowledge of the Stars,' &c. 1653, fol. (portrait by Thoms Cross). 5. ''Ο ἄνθρωπος κατ' ἐξοχήν [*sic*], or, Man's Dignity and Perfection,' &c. 1661, 8vo (holds a traducian doctrine of the origin of the soul). 6. 'De Venenis; or, a Discourse of Poisons,' &c. 1663, 12mo (written in 1656; dedication to Charles II, dated 26 Oct. 1660); another edition, with title 'Life's Security,' &c. 1665, 8vo. 7. ''Ελμινθολογία; or Some Physical Considerations of Wormes,' &c. 1668, 8vo. 8. 'The Gentleman's Companion. . . . By a Person of Quality,' &c. 1676, 8vo; also 12mo (anon.; dedication to Earl of Dalhousie, dated 15 June 1669).

In a paper of unknown authorship in the revived 'Spectator,' No. 582 (18 Aug. 1714), a 'whimsical' passage, ascribing the production of darkness to 'tenebrificous and dark stars,' is cited from 'William Ramsay's Vindication of Astrology.' This is the running title of the first book of No. 4 above; but no such passage is to be found in any of Ramesey's works above enumerated, nor does it tally with his ideas. A portrait of Ramsay, in a hat, is prefixed to his 'Ελμινθολογία (cf. GRANGER, iii. 131). Three other engravings are mentioned by Bromley.

[Ramesey's Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1861, i. 285 sq.]

A. G.

RAMSAY, WILLIAM, second BARON RAMSAY OF DALHOUSIE and first EARL OF DALHOUSIE (*d.* 1674), was the eldest son of George, lord Ramsay of Dalhousie, by Margaret, daughter and heiress of George Douglas of Helenhill, brother of William, earl of Morton, and Robert, earl of Buchan. He was chosen to represent the burgh of Montrose in the Scottish parliament in 1617 and 1621. On 21 July 1618 he obtained from the king a charter of the barony of Dalhousie and of the lands of Kerington, Midlothian (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1609–20, No. 704). He succeeded his father in 1629, and on the occasion of the coronation of Charles I in Scotland was admitted to the dignity of Earl of Dalhousie and Lord Ramsay of Kerington by patent dated 29 June 1633 to him and his heirs male.

Dalhousie is placed by James Gordon (*Scots Affairs*, i. 109) among those of the commissioners appointed for the subscription of the king's covenant who were covenanters, and he subscribed the libel against the bishops presented the same year to the presbytery of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 127). He also signed the letter of the covenanting lords of 19 April 1639 to the Earl of Essex (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 348), and served as colonel in the covenanting army which took up a position on Dunse Law to bar the progress of Charles I northwards (ROBERT BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 211). He also served as colonel in the covenanting army which on 2 Aug. 1640 crossed the Tweed and invaded England (BALFOUR, ii. 383). At the parliament held at Edinburgh in November 1641 his name was inserted in a new list of privy councillors, to displace certain others chosen by the king (*ib.* iii. 149). Dalhousie was engaged in the campaign in England in 1644, in command of a horse regiment (BAILLIE, i. 226; SPALDING, *Memorials*, ii. 414), but in the autumn he was called out of England with his regiment to proceed to the north of Scotland to aid Argyll

against Montrose (SPALDING). On 2 Aug. 1645 Montrose's second son James, lord Graham, who had been confined in the castle of Edinburgh, was delivered over to Dalhousie to be educated (NAPIER, *Memoirs of Montrose*, p. 563). On 24 Oct. 1646 Dalhousie was appointed to the office of high sheriff of the county of Edinburgh. On 4 May 1648 he was nominated colonel of horse for Midlothian, for the engagement in behalf of Charles I; but apparently he did not accept the office, for he remained a close partisan of Argyll, and was one of the fourteen nobles who attended the parliament of January 1649 (GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 301), when the severe act was passed against those who had taken part in the engagement. In March 1651 he was nominated by Charles II colonel for Midlothian (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 277). For having sided with Charles II he was by Cromwell's act of grace, 12 April 1654, fined 1,500*l.*, which was reduced to 400*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655, p. 72). He died on 10 Feb. 1674. By his first wife, Lady Margaret Carnegie, eldest daughter of David, first earl of Southesk, he had four sons and three daughters: George, second earl of Dalhousie; John, James, William; Marjory, married to James, earl of Buchan; Anne, married, first, to John, earl of Dundee, and, secondly, to Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmannan; and Magdalene, who died unmarried. By his second wife, Jocosa, daughter of Sir Alan Apsley, lieutenant of the Tower of London, widow of Lyster Blunt, son of Sir Richard Blunt of Maple Durham, Oxford, he left no issue.

[Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (in the Spalding Club); Baillie's Letters and Journals (in the Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Bishop Guthry's Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 406; Complete Peerage by G. E. C.]

T. F. H.

RAMSAY, WILLIAM (1806-1865), classical scholar, born in 1806, was the third son of Sir William Ramsay, the seventh baronet, by his wife Agnata Frances, daughter of Vincent Biscoe of Hookwood, Surrey. Sir George Ramsay [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at Edinburgh and Glasgow, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1831 and M.A. in 1836 (*Grad. Cantabr.*) In 1831 he was elected professor of humanity in Glasgow University, and between 1833 and 1859 published several useful educational works. Among these the 'Extracts from Tibullus and Ovid' and the 'Manual of Roman Antiquities' went through several editions. In May 1863 Ramsay resigned his professorship through failing health, and spent the following winter in Rome, collating the most important manuscripts of Plautus, whose works had long engaged his attention. He died at San Remo on 12 Feb. 1865.

He married Catherine, daughter of Robert Davidson, LL.D., professor of civil law in Glasgow University, by whom he had a daughter Catherine, Lilias Harriet, who married Colonel James Wedderburn-Ogilvy. Ramsay was a sound classical scholar, a conservative, and an episcopalian. His principal publications are: 1. Hutton's 'Course of Mathematics, remodelled by W. R.' 1833, 8vo. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on Latin Prosody,' Glasgow, 1837, 12mo; revised 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Elegiac Extracts from Tibullus and Ovid,' with notes, 1840, 12mo, and other editions. 4. 'Cicero Pro Cluentio,' edited with prolegomena, 1858, 8vo. 5. 'An Elementary Manual of Roman Antiquities,' with illustrations, London and Glasgow, 1859, 8vo, and other editions. 6. 'The Mostellaria of Plautus,' with notes, 1869, 8vo (posthumous). Ramsay also wrote a 'Manual of Roman Antiquities' in the third division of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' (1848, &c.), and contributed to William Smith's dictionaries of Classical 'Antiquities,' 'Geography,' and 'Biography.' His article on 'Cicero' in the last-named was especially noteworthy.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 652; Foster's Baronetage and Knightage; Glasgow Univ. Cal.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

RAMSAY, WILLIAM NORMAN (1782-1815), major in the royal horse artillery, born in 1782, was eldest son of Captain David Ramsay, R.N. (*d.* 1818), and belonged to the family of the Ramsays of Balmain in Kincardineshire [see RAMSAY, SIR JOHN]. He entered the Royal Military Academy as a cadet on 17 Jan. 1797, was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 27 Oct. 1798, became first lieutenant on 1 Aug. 1800, and second captain on 24 April 1806. He served in the Egyptian campaign, 1800-1. In 1809 he was posted to I troop (Bull's) of the royal horse artillery, and went with it to Portugal. It was engaged at Busaco in 1810, and was specially thanked by Sir Stapleton Cotton [q. v.], for its zeal and activity in covering the subsequent retreat to Torres Vedras.

When the British army again advanced in 1811 the troop equally distinguished itself. It was mentioned by Wellington in his despatches of 14 and 16 March and 9 April for its conduct in the affairs of Cazal Nova, Foz d'Aronce, and Sabugal. At Fuentes

d'Onoro (5 May) the British cavalry on the right wing was driven back by the French, which was in much greater strength, and I troop, or part of it, was cut off. It was supposed that the guns were lost, but soon a commotion was observed among the French cavalry; 'an English shout pealed high and clear, the mass was rent asunder, and Norman Ramsay burst forth, sword in hand, at the head of his battery, his horses breathing fire, stretched like greyhounds along the plain, the guns bounded behind them like things of no weight, and the mounted gunners followed close, with heads bent low and pointed weapons in desperate career' (Napier). A spirited drawing of this incident, by R. Beavis, is in the Royal United Service Institution.

In 1812 the troop took part in the battle of Salamanca, and in the advance on Burgos and retreat from it, distinguishing itself in the action of Venta de Pozo on 23 Oct. Major Bull was wounded during the retreat, and had to leave the army. The command of the troop fell temporarily to Ramsay; and, though Major Frazer assumed it in the beginning of 1813, his appointment to command the whole of the horse artillery three months afterwards left I troop in Ramsay's hands throughout the campaign of 1813.

At Vittoria (21 June 1813) the troop was attached to Graham's corps, and contributed largely to the capture of Abechuco, by which the French army was cut off from the Bayonne road, its best line of retreat. Ramsay rode a couple of six-pounders over a hedge and ditch, in order to get them up in time to act against the retreating enemy. Frazer wrote that 'Bull's troop (which I have no hesitation in saying is much the best in this country) had, under Ramsay's command, been of unusual and unquestionable service' (*Letters*, p. 186). Two days after the battle (23 June) Ramsay was ordered forward in pursuit of the French. Wellington met him at a neighbouring village, and, as he had some thought of sending him with Graham's corps by another road, told him, according to his own account, to halt there 'and not to move from it till he should receive further orders from myself, knowing that he would be sent to from the advanced posts. Notwithstanding these orders, Ramsay left the village in the morning before the orders reached him to join Graham; and he got forward into the defile, and it was not possible to bring him back till the whole column had passed.' For this alleged disobedience Wellington put Ramsay under arrest (*Wellington Despatches*, x. 539). Ramsay's act was due to some misunderstanding. He supposed that he was to wait at the village for the night, and that if orders for the troop were issued in the course of the night, Wellington would forward them. None came; and next morning Ramsay, acting on the verbal directions of a staff-officer and a written order from the quartermaster-general, advanced to rejoin the cavalry brigade, to which he belonged. As his friend and chief, Frazer wrote: 'Admitting, contrary to all evidence, that he had mistaken the verbal orders he received, this, surely, is a venial offence, and one for which long-tried and faithful services should not be forgotten.' There was a strong feeling in the army that he was hardly used, but Sir Thomas Graham's intercession on his behalf only irritated Wellington. A distorted account of this affair is given in Lover's 'Handy Andy.' Ramsay was soon released, but was not recommended for promotion.

In the middle of July Ramsay was allowed to resume command of his troop, and on 22 Nov. he received a brevet majority. In the advance of the army over the Pyrenees his troop was attached to Sir John Hope's corps, and he was one of the officers specially mentioned by Hope in his report of the actions near Biarritz on 10–12 Dec. Ramsay was twice wounded slightly in these actions.

On 17 Dec. he became captain in the regiment, and had to return to England to take command of K troop. In the spring of 1815 he was transferred to H troop, which formed part of Wellington's army in the Netherlands. A week before Waterloo Frazer speaks of him as 'adored by his men; kind, generous, and manly, he is more than the friend of his soldiers.' At Waterloo his troop was at first with the cavalry division, but, like the rest of the horse artillery, it was soon brought into action in the front line. It was placed a little to the left rear of Hougoumont, and there before the end of the day it had lost four officers out of five. Ramsay himself was killed about 4 P.M., during the heavy fire of artillery and skirmishers which was the prelude of the French cavalry charges. A bullet, passing through a snuff-box which he carried, entered his heart.

His friend Frazer buried the body during a momentary lull of the battle in a hollow immediately behind, and afterwards erected a monument in the church at Waterloo, with an inscription to his memory. The body was, a few weeks afterwards, sent to Scotland, where on 8 Aug. it was reinterred in the churchyard of Inveresk, near Edinburgh, the burial-place of his family, beneath a fine sar-

cophagus, supported by a cannon and some shot, and surmounted by a helmet, sword, and accoutrements.

He married, on 14 June 1808, Mary Emilia, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general Norman McLeod, twentieth chief of McLeod; she died on 10 Aug. 1809. Of his two brothers, one (Lieutenant Alexander Ramsay, R.A.) was killed in the attack on New Orleans on 1 Jan. 1815; and the youngest (Lieutenant David Ramsay, R.N.) died at Jamaica on 31 July of the same year.

[Records of the Royal Horse Artillery; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery; Letters of Colonel Sir A. S. Frazer during the Peninsula and Waterloo Campaigns; Tomkinson's Diary of a Cavalry Officer; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Wellington Despatches; Dalton's Waterloo Roll-Call; Browne's England's Artillerymen; Edinburgh Evening Courant, 10 Aug. and 28 Sept. 1815; information furnished by the minister of Inveresk.] E. M. L.

RAMSBOTHAM, FRANCIS HENRY, M.D. (1801–1868), medical writer, was born in 1801. His father, who was physician to the Royal Maternity Charity, enjoyed a large obstetric practice in East London. Francis received his medical education at the London Hospital, and at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. in 1822. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1822, and fellow in 1844. Eventually he succeeded to his father's business, and for many years was largely employed in consulting practice. He was appointed obstetric physician and lecturer on obstetric and forensic medicine at the London Hospital, and physician to the Royal Maternity Charity; he was also president of the Harveian and Hunterian societies, and vice-president of the Pathological Society. Ultimately he removed from New Broad Street to Portman Square, but his professional prospects were not improved. Ill-health obliged him to relinquish practice and retire to the country. He died at Woodend, Perth, the residence of his son, on 7 July 1868.

As a practitioner Ramsbotham's chief rival was David Daniel Davis, M.D. [q. v.], with whom he long sustained the chief honour of representing English midwifery abroad. As a lecturer he was dogmatic, but his teaching was sound and effective, while his splendid presence and enthusiasm made him a favourite with students.

As an author Ramsbotham's reputation rests on 'The Principles and Practice of Obstetric Medicine and Surgery,' 8vo; 2nd edit. 1844; 4th edit. 1856; 5th edit. 1867; 5th American edit., Philadelphia, 1849. This was one of the first medical books brought out with expensive illustrations, and was very successful. He published also: 1. 'Obstetric Tables,' 1844. 2. 'Suggestions in reference to the Means of advancing Medical Science,' 8vo, London, 1857. To the 'Medical Gazette' for 1834 and 1835 he contributed lectures on midwifery; he wrote also papers in the 'Medical Times and Gazette' for 1852 and 1853, and in other medical journals.

[Lancet, 18 July 1868, p. 100; British Medical Journal, 18 July, 1868, p. 62; Medical Times and Gazette, 4 Jan. 1868, p. 22; Medical Register, 1859, p. 246; London and Provincial Medical Directory, 1865, p. 480; Athenæum, 1857, p. 910; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1735.] G. G.

RAMSDEN, JESSE (1735–1800), optician and mechanician, was born at Salterhebble, a suburb of Halifax in Yorkshire, where his father, Thomas Ramsden, kept an inn. He was baptised, according to the parish register, on 3 Nov. 1735, and seems to have been born on 6 Oct. previously. Having attended the free school at Halifax for three years, he was sent at the age of twelve to his uncle at Craven in the North Riding, and there studied mathematics under the Rev. Mr. Hall. Four years later his father bound him apprentice to a cloth-worker in Halifax, and, having served his full time, he repaired in 1755 to London, and became clerk in a cloth warehouse. In 1758 he entered as apprentice the workshop in Denmark Street, Strand, of a mathematical instrument maker named Burton, and gained such skill in engraving that the best artists employed him in that capacity on his setting up independently about 1762. His reputation and experience rapidly increased. He married, in 1765 or 1766, Sarah, youngest daughter of John Dollond, F.R.S. [q. v.], receiving as her portion a share in her father's patent for making achromatic lenses, and opened a shop in the Haymarket, transferred about 1775 to Piccadilly.

His inventive genius quickly displayed itself. He took out a patent for, and in May 1774 published a description of, a 'New Universal Equatoreal,' reprinted with additions in 1791, the original stock having been accidentally destroyed by fire. Instruments of the kind had already been furnished by him in 1770–3 to Lord Bute, Sir J. Banks, and Mr. McKenzie. George III had one at Richmond; and the largest equatoreal then extant was completed by him for Sir George Shuckburgh in 1793 (*Phil. Trans.* lxxxiii. 75, plate ix; also described by Pearson in Rees's *Cyclopædia*, and by Vince in his *Treatise on Practical Astronomy*). The clockwork move-

ment given to a 'heliostat' by Ramsden, mounted in President Saron's observatory in Champagne, was so accurate that Von Zach once followed Sirius with it during twelve hours (*Berl. Astr. Jahrbuch*, 1799, p. 115).

Ramsden published in 1777, by order of the commissioners of longitude, a 'Description of an Engine for dividing Mathematical Instruments.' In a preface by Maskelyne, it is stated that he received 315*l.* from the government by way of premium for this important invention, and 300*l.* for his property in it. The 'Description' was translated into French by Lalande in 1790. A 'Description of an Engine for dividing Straight Lines on Mathematical Instruments' was issued by Ramsden in 1779. On 25 March of the same year he laid before the Royal Society a 'Description of two new Micrometers' on the double-image principle, one by reflection, the other by refraction (*Phil. Trans.* lxix. 419); and on 19 Dec. 1782 a paper on 'A New Construction of Eyeglasses,' by which the aberrations of colour and sphericity were much diminished (*ib.* lxxiii. 94). Before 1789 he had constructed nearly a thousand sextants, greatly improved from Hadley's design; he made a new instrument of the theodolite; devised novel methods for illuminating the wires of transits and determining their collimation errors; invented a 'pyrometer' for measuring the expansion of substances through heat; a 'dynameter' for ascertaining telescopic powers; and was the first to apply 'reading-off microscopes' to circular instruments. His most famous work was a five-foot vertical circle, turned out in 1789 with admirable perfection under Piazzi's personal supervision for the Palermo observatory. Its high qualities rendered inevitable the substitution of entire circles for quadrants and sectors, a reform consistently advocated by Ramsden. From observations made with it, Piazzi constructed his great star-catalogue, and he described it in detail with illustrative plates in 'Della Specola di Palermo' (i. 15). A similar but larger instrument was built by Ramsden for the Dublin observatory.

A fine zenith-sector, constructed for the measurement of the British arc, was finished by his successor Berge in 1803. Placed for safety in the Tower, it perished in the fire of 1841. William Pearson [q. v.] described and figured it in his 'Practical Astronomy' (ii. 533–46). A theodolite four feet in diameter, carrying telescopes of three feet focus, was delivered by Ramsden in 1787 for use in General Roy's survey. It was eventually presented by George III to the Royal Society. The delay of three years in completing it caused great inconvenience (*Phil. Trans.* lxxx. 111), but the artist's genius disdained time restrictions (Zach, *Monat. Correspondenz*, vii. 251). On one occasion he attended at Buckingham House precisely, he supposed, at the time named in the royal mandate. The king remarked that he was punctual as to the day and hour, while late by a whole year.

He was elected a member of the Royal Society on 12 Jan. 1786, and of the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg in 1794. The Copley medal was bestowed upon him in 1795 for his 'various inventions and improvements in philosophical instruments.' Among the first were an electrical machine, barometer, manometer, assay-balance, and level. A duplicate of his dividing-engine was said to have been introduced by President Saron into France, concealed in the pedestal of a table. He became acquainted with Von Zach in 1783; the Dukes of Marlborough and Richmond frequently entertained him; and Piazzi expressed veneration for his memory, and showed his portrait to an English traveller in 1813 (Hughes, *Travels in Greece and Sicily*, i. 131).

After some years of declining health, Ramsden went to Brighton to recruit, and there died on 5 Nov. 1800, aged 65. Delambre styled him 'le plus grand de tous les artistes.' The demand from all parts of Europe for his incomparable instruments was greater than could be satisfied by the constant labour of sixty workmen; yet they were considerably cheaper than those by other makers. His life was one of extreme frugality. He ate and slept little and studied much. His favourite scientific authors were Euler and Bouguer, and in advanced years he learned French enough to read Boileau and Molière. Most of his evenings were spent drawing plans by the kitchen fire, a cat on one side, a mug of porter and plate of bread and butter on the other, while some apprentices sat round, and he whistled or sang. After explaining a design to a workman, he would say, 'Now, see, man, let us try to find fault with it,' and intelligent suggestions generally led to amendments. But if a completed instrument fell short of his ideal, it was invariably rejected or destroyed, with the exclamation, 'Bobs, man! this won't do; we must have at it again.' In consequence of this disregard of gain, he left but a small fortune, mostly divided by will among his workmen. A portrait of him by Robert Home (*d.* 1836?) [q. v.], engraved by Jones in 1791, was given by Sir Everard Home to the Royal Society. The

Palermo circle occupies the background; Ramsden appears clad in a fur coat, introduced by the artist to commemorate an order lately executed for the Emperor of Russia, greatly, however, to the disgust of his sitter, who said that he had never worn such a thing in his life.

In person, Ramsden was, according to Dutens, 'above the middle size, slender, but extremely well made, and to a late period of life, possessed of great activity. His countenance was a faithful index of his mind, full of intelligence and sweetness. His forehead was open and high, with a very projecting and expressive brow. His eyes were dark hazel, sparkling with animation.' He had a musical voice, a manner so affable as to conciliate universal good will, an upright and benevolent character. He left one son, John Ramsden (1768–1841), a captain in the East India Company's mercantile marine.

[Original communication by the Rev. L. Dutens in Aikin's General Biography; Letter written by Piazzi from London, 1 Sept. 1788, in Journal des Sçavans, 1788 p. 744, 1789 p. 572; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Kitchiner's Practical Observations on Telescopes, pp. 85, 87, 90; Weld's Descriptive Catalogue of Portraits, p. 57; Weld's History of the Royal Society, ii. 187; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. ii. p. 1116; European Mag. xv. 91; Lalande's Bibl. Astr. p. 556; Poggendorff's Biogr. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Grant's Hist. of Astronomy, pp. 149, 490; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, pp. 514, 562, 570; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, ii. 348; Marie's Histoire des Sciences, ix. 66; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, iv. 343; Penny Cyclopædia; Notes and Queries, vol. x. ser. vi. pp. 67, 156; Holroyd's Collectanea Bradfordiana, p. 104; Pearson's Practical Astronomy, ii. passim (descriptions of instruments); Watt's Bibl. Brit. under John Ramsden; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] A. M. C.

RAMSEY. [See RAMSAY.]

RAMSEY, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1219), hagiologist. [See WILLIAM.]

RANBY, JOHN (1703–1773), sergeant-surgeon, the son of Joseph Ranby of St. Giles-in-the-Fields in the county of Middlesex, innholder, put himself apprentice to Edward Barnard, foreign brother of the Company of Barber-Surgeons, on 5 April 1715, paying him the sum of 32*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.* On 5 Oct. 1722 he was examined touching his skill in surgery. His answers were approved, and he was ordered the seal of the Barber Surgeons Company as a foreign brother. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1724. He was appointed surgeon-in-ordinary to the king's household in 1738, and in 1740 he was promoted sergeant-surgeon to George II. He became principal sergeant-surgeon in May 1743, and in this capacity accompanied his master in the German campaign of that year. He was present at the battle of Dettingen, and there had as a patient the Duke of Cumberland, the king's second son. In 1745 Ranby's interest with the king and the government of the day was sufficient to insure the passing of the act of parliament constituting a corporation of surgeons distinct from that of the barbers. His exertions in promoting this separation were rewarded by his nomination as the first master of the newly founded surgeons' company, an especial favour, as he had never held any office in the old and united company of Barber-Surgeons. Joseph Sandford, the senior warden of the old company, and William Cheselden, the junior warden, took office under him as the first wardens. He presented a loving cup to the company to mark his year of office, and it is still in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He was re-elected master of the company in 1751, when the company entered into occupation of their new theatre in the Old Bailey, and for a third time in 1752. Ranby was appointed surgeon to the Chelsea Hospital on 13 May 1752 in succession to Cheselden. He died on 28 Aug. 1773, after a few hours' illness, at his apartments in Chelsea Hospital, and is buried in the south-west portion of the burying-ground attached to the hospital, in a square sandstone tomb with a simple inscription (*Gent. Mag.* 1773, p. 415). He married, in 1729, Jane, the elder daughter of the Hon. Dacre Barrett-Lennard. Queen Caroline, says Lord Hervey, 'once asked Ranby whilst he was dressing her wound if he would not be glad to be officiating in the same manner to his own old cross wife that he hated so much.'

Ranby had a large surgical practice, and Fielding introduces him into his novel of 'Tom Jones.' He was a man of strong passions, harsh voice, and inelegant manners. Queen Caroline called him 'the blockhead' before submitting to the operation for hernia of which she died (see MAHON, *Hist. of England*, ii. 314).

His works are: 1. 'The Method of Treating Gunshot Wounds,' London, 1744, 2nd edit. 1760; 3rd edit. 1781, all 12mo; an account of some of the surgical cases which came under Ranby's care when he served under Lord Stair in the German campaign terminating at the battle of Dettingen. The work is of extreme simplicity in style, and foreshadows that associated aid for the wounded

in battle which has only recently been adopted by the formation of an Army Medical Service. He extols the use of Peruvian bark in the suppuration following upon gunshot wounds, and makes the acute observation that its virtue is increased if the elixir of vitriol be given with it. He thus anticipates by many years the use of quinine. He also gives a detailed account of a wound in the leg sustained by the Duke of Cumberland, who attended his father, George II, in the campaign. Finally, he relates cases of death from tetanus occurring after gunshot wounds. 2. 'A Narrative of the last illness of the Earl of Orford, from May 1744 to the day of his decease, 18 March following,' London, 1745; 2nd edit. 1745. This pamphlet, relating to the last illness of Sir Robert Walpole, gave great offence to the physicians, for in it Ranby utterly condemned the use of the lithontryptic lixivium in the treatment of stone. 3. 'The True Account of all the Transactions before the Right Honourable the Lords and others Commissioners for the affairs of Chelsea Hospital as far as relates to the Admission and Dismission of Sam. Lee, Surgeon,' London, 1754. This work incidentally exposes the methods adopted by a hernia-curing quack to whom the government of the day had paid large sums of money. 4. 'Three Curious Dissections by John Ranby, esq., Surgeon to His Majesty's Household and F.R.S. 1728,' printed in William Beckett's 'Collection of Chirurgical Tracts,' London, 1740. 5. Paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1731, vol. xxxvii.

A natural son of the sergeant-surgeon, JOHN RANBY (1743–1820), born in 1743, assumed the name of Ranby by royal license, in exchange for that of Osborne, in 1756. He states that he knew Richard Watson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Llandaff, at Trinity College, Cambridge, where, however, he did not graduate. He 'huzzaed after Mr. Wilkes' in 1763, but developed into a partisan pamphleteer on the other side. In 1791 he published 'Doubts on the Abolition of the Slave Trade,' which Boswell (who calls Ranby his 'learned and ingenious friend') highly commended. In 1794, in his 'Short Hints on a French Invasion,' he deprecated the general tendency to panic. Three years later he supported Bishop Watson in his controversy with Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.], and in 1811 he attempted to explode the theory of the increasing influence of the crown. In later life he resided first at Woodford in Essex, where he befriended Thomas Maurice [q. v.] the orientalist, and then at Bury St. Edmunds, where he died on 31 March 1820. He was buried at Brent Eleigh in Suffolk, where there is a monument to him and his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Grote and Mary (Barnardiston). She died on 3 Jan. 1814 (notes furnished by G. Le G. Norgate, esq.; DAVY'S manuscript *Athenæ Suffolcenses*, iii. 104; MAURICE, *Memoirs of the Author of Indian Antiquities*, pt. iii. p. 6).

[South's Memorials of the Craft of Surgery, edited by D'Arcy Power, London, 1886; article by Dr. Irving on Military Medical Literature in The Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, 1845, lxiii. 93; information kindly supplied by Mr. Sidney Young, F.S.A., master of the Barbers' Company, and Rev. Sydney Clark, M.A., Chaplain to the Chelsea Hospital; Burke's Peerage, 1893, sub nomine 'Hampden;' Hervey's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1848, ii. 507, 526.] D'A. P.

RAND, ISAAC (*d.* 1743), botanist, was probably son of James Rand, who in 1674 agreed, with thirteen other members of the Society of Apothecaries, to build a wall round the Chelsea Botanical Garden (FIELD and SEMPLE, *Memoirs of the Botanic Garden at Chelsea*, p. 12). Isaac Rand was already an apothecary practising in the Haymarket, London, in 1700. In Plukenet's 'Mantissa,' published in that year, he is mentioned as the discoverer, in Tothill Fields, Westminster, of the plant now known as *Rumex palustris*, and was described (p. 112) as 'stirpium indagator diligentissimus . . . pharmacopœus Londinensis, et magnæ spei botanicus.' He seems to have paid particular attention to inconspicuous plants, especially in the neighbourhood of London. Thus Samuel Doody [q. v.] records in a manuscript note: 'Mr. Rand first showed me this beautiful dock [*Rumex maritimus*], growing plentifully in a moist place near Burlington House' (TRIMEN and DYER, *Flora of Middlesex*, p. 238), and Adam Buddle [q. v.], in his manuscript flora (*Sloane MSS.* 2970-80), which was completed before 1708, attributes to him the finding of *Mentha pubescens* 'about some ponds near Marybone,' and of the plant styled by Petiver 'Rand's Oak Blite' (*Chenopodium glaucum*). In 1707 Rand, and nineteen other members, including Petiver and Joseph Miller, took a lease of the Chelsea garden, to assist the Society of Apothecaries, and were constituted trustees; and for some time prior to the death of Petiver in 1718 Rand seems either to have assisted him or to have succeeded him in the office of demonstrator of plants to the society. In 1724 he was appointed to the newly created office of *præfectus horti*, or director of the garden. Among other duties he had to give at least two de-

monstrations in the garden in each of the six summer months, and to transmit to the Royal Society the fifty specimens per annum required by the terms of Sir Hans Sloane's donation of the garden. Lists of the plants sent for several years are in the Sloane MSS. Philip Miller [q. v.] was gardener throughout Rand's tenure of the office of præfectus, and it was in 1736 that Linnæus visited the garden. Dillenius's edition of Ray's 'Synopsis' (1724) contains several records by Rand, whose assistance is acknowledged in the preface, and he is specially mentioned by Elizabeth Blackwell [q. v.] as having assisted her with specimens for her 'Curious Herbal' (1737-9), which was executed at Chelsea. He is one of those who prefix to the work a certificate of accuracy, and a copy in the British Museum Library has manuscript notes by him. In 1730, perhaps somewhat piqued by Philip Miller's issue of his 'Catalogus' in that year, Rand printed an 'Index plantarum officinalium in horto Chelseiano.' In a letter to Samuel Brewer, dated 'Haymarket, July 11, 1730' (Nichols, *Illustrations*, i. p. 338), he says that the Apothecaries' Company ordered this to be printed. In 1739 Rand published 'Horti medici Chelseiani Index Compendiarius,' an alphabetical Latin list occupying 214 pages. The year of his death is given by Dawson Turner as 1743 (*Richardson Correspondence*, p. 125); but he was succeeded in the office of demonstrator by Joseph Miller in 1738 or 1740. His widow presented his botanical books and extensive *hortus siccus* to the company, and bequeathed 50*s.* a year to the *præfectus horti* for annually replacing twenty decayed specimens in the latter by new ones. This herbarium was preserved at Chelsea, with those of Ray and Dale, until 1863, when all three were presented to the British Museum (*Journal of Botany*, 1863, p. 32). Rand was a fellow of the Royal Society in 1739. Linnæus retained the name *Randia*, applied by Houston in Rand's honour to a genus of tropical *Rubiaceæ*.

[Field and Semple's Memoirs of the Botanic Garden at Chelsea, 1878, pp. 41-63; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, 1869, pp. 388-9.]

G. S. B.

RANDALL, JOHN (1570-1622), puritan divine, was born in 1570 at Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, and sent when only eleven to St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 27 Nov. 1581. He removed to Trinity College, and graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1585; was elected a fellow of Lincoln College on 6 July 1587, and proceeded M.A. on 9 July 1589. Among his pupils at Lincoln was the puritan Robert Bolton [q. v.] On the occasion of Queen Elizabeth's visit to Oxford, in August 1592, Randall was appointed to 'frame and oversee the stage for the academical performance given' in her honour. Afterwards Randall studied divinity, and was admitted B.D. on 28 June 1598. On 31 Jan. 1599 he was presented to the rectory of St. Andrew Hubbard, Little Eastcheap, London. There he made a reputation as a staunch puritan and effective preacher; but his health failed, and he died at his house in the Minories during May 1622. He was buried in St. Andrew Hubbard. By his will, signed 13 April, proved 9 June 1622, he bequeathed property to the poor of Great Missenden, All Hallows, Oxford, and St. Andrew's parishes; a tenement called Ship Hall to Lincoln College, Oxford, and other houses and moneys to his brothers Edward and Joshua, to his nephews, and to eight married sisters or their representatives. His wife and a daughter predeceased him. His portrait, painted when fellow of Lincoln College, hangs in the common room there.

In addition to separate sermons, issued posthumously by his friend William Holbrook, Randall left for publication 'Three-and-Twenty Sermons or Catechisticall Lectures upon the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, preached Monthly before the Communion,' London, 1630, 4to; published by his executor, Joshua Randall.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. early series, p 1231; Clark's Indexes, i. 32, ii. 111, iii. 127; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 319; Wood's Fasti, i. 226, 249, 278; Kennett's Register, p. 735; Lipscombe's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, i. 490, ii. 389; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 296; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccles. i. 265; Bagshawe's Life and Death of Mr. Bolton, pp. 7, 8; Cat. of Books printed before 1640; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 27; cf. Will 57, Savile, P. C. C. Somerset House. The register of Missenden before 1700 is not extant.]

C. F. S.

RANDALL, JOHN (*fl.* 1764), schoolmaster and agriculturist, may have been the John Randall who graduated B.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1718 and M.A. in 1727. Later in the century he described himself as master of the academy at Heath, near Wakefield; no mention of him appears in Cox's history of Wakefield grammar school. Subsequently he carried on a private school at York. Six pupils resided with him. At York, too, he professed to resolve all questions relating to annuities, leases, reversions, livings, and matters of intricate accounts, and he interested himself in practical agriculture.

He advocated a modification of the then new system of pulverisation, or drill cultivation, which was invented by Jethro Tull [q. v.] about 1730. Randall embodied his views in a verbose treatise, dedicated to the Society of Arts, and entitled 'The Semi-Virgilian Husbandry, deduced from various Experiments, or an Essay towards a new Course of National Farming, formed from the Defects, Losses, and Disappointments of the Old and New Husbandry, and put on the true Biass of Nature, in the Production of Vegetables and in the Power of every Ploughman with his own Ploughs, &c. to execute. With the Philosophy of Agriculture, exhibiting at large the Nutritive Principles derived from the Atmosphere, in a Rotation of Nature, from their being exhaled to their Descent into the Pores of the Soil when duly prepared for the Purposes of Vegetables,' London, 1764. At the same time Randall invented (but did not patent) a seed-furrow plough, on the principle of Tull's drill plough, and described this and other ingenious performances in 'Construction and extensive use of a new invented Seed-furrow Plough, of a Draining Plough, and of a Potato-drill Machine, with a Theory of a common Plough,' 1764. A drawing of the seed plough is engraved in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1764, p. 460, and an article upon it which condemns it as complicated was answered by Randall, who dated from York.

[Works cited; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr.; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books; Gent. Mag. 1764, pp. 460, 532.] M. G. W.

RANDALL, JOHN (1715–1799), organist, born in 1715, was a chorister of the Chapel Royal under Bernard Gates [q. v.] On 23 Feb. 1732 at Gates's house, Randall acted and sang the part of Esther in the dramatic representation of Handel's oratorio. In 1744 he graduated Mus. Bac. at Cambridge. In the following year he was appointed organist to King's College Chapel; in 1755 he succeeded Dr. Greene as professor of music in the university of Cambridge, and in 1756 he proceeded Mus. Doc. Assisted by his pupil, William Crotch, who joined him in 1786, Randall retained his appointments until his death at Cambridge on 18 March 1799. His wife predeceased him on 27 April 1792.

Randall set to music Gray's 'Ode for the Installation of the Duke of Grafton as Chancellor of the University,' 1768. He published 'A Collection of Psalm and Hymn Tunes, some of which are new and others by permission of the authors, with six Chants and Te Deums, calculated for the use of congregations in general,' Cambridge, 1794. Of these his six original tunes are said to be 'Cambridge,' 'Trinity Church,' 'Garden,' 'Yelling,' 'King's,' and 'University,' but Randall is best known by his two double chants (Grove). 'The Hopeless Lover,' London (1735?), and other songs are attributed to Randall.

[Burney's History, iv. 360; Sketch of the Life of Handel, p. 22; Chrysander's Handel, ii. 273; Grove's Dictionary, iii. 73; Gent. Mag. 1792, p. 480.] L. M. M.

RANDALL, JOHN (1755–1802), shipbuilder, was son of John Randall, shipbuilder, of Rotherhithe. He received a liberal education, and on the death of his father, about 1776, successfully continued the shipbuilding business under his own management. He applied himself at the same time to the study of mathematics, in which, as well as in the principles and details of naval construction, he attained proficiency. In addition to the large number of ships which he built for the mercantile marine and for the East India Company, he built upwards of fifty for the government, including several 74-gun ships and large frigates—among them the Audacious, Ramillies, and Culloden, which were specially celebrated in the war of the French revolution. In the more theoretical part of his profession, he collected materials for a treatise on naval architecture, but on the publication of some French works he abandoned the design. He took a prominent part in founding the Society of Naval Architects. At the same time he maintained his youthful interest in literature and music.

During the revolutionary war shipwrights' wages had been largely increased, and when, with the peace, the pressure of work ceased, and Randall lowered them to the former standard, his men went out on strike. The admiralty permitted him to engage workmen from the Deptford dockyard, and offered to send a military force to protect them. Randall declined the offer, believing that his personal authority with the men on strike would be sufficient. But the Deptford men were forcibly prevented from working in his yard; and, in attempting to quell the riot, he was slightly wounded. His mortification at the action of his men, whom he had treated liberally, brought on a fever, of which he died, at his house in Great Cumberland Street, Hyde Park, on 23 Aug. 1802. He left a widow and family.

[Gent. Mag. 1802, ii. 879–80; European Mag. 1802, ii. 193.] J. K. L.

RANDALL, THOMAS (1605–1635), poet and dramatist. [See Randolph.]

RANDALL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1598), musician, is included by Meres in his list of England's 'excellente musitians.' He was in early life a chorister of Exeter Cathedral. In 1584 he entered the Chapel Royal as epistler. There he remained till 1603, when Edmund Hooper 'was sworne the first of March in Mr. Randoll's roome.' Of Randall's compositions there remain a good 'In Nomine' in the part-books of the Oxford Music School, and an anthem in six parts, 'Give sentence with me,' in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 17792-6, f. 144 *b*. A word-book of anthems (Harl. MS. 6346), written just after the Restoration and probably intended for the Chapel Royal, contains the words of two verse-anthems by Randall, 'If the Lord Himself' and 'O Father deare,' the latter in metre. The music of neither of these is known to exist; and as none of Randall's works appeared in Barnard's 'Selected Church Musick' (1641), it is probable that his title to rank, as Meres puts it, among 'excellente musitians' rested more upon his powers as an executant than as a composer. Among the vicars-choral of Exeter in 1634 was a G. Randall, probably of the same family.

[Cheque-Book of the Chapel Royal, in Camden Society's Publications; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 137; Meres's Palladis Tamia, f. 288 *b*, manuscripts quoted.] H. D.

RANDOLPH, CHARLES (1809-1878), marine engineer, son of Charles Randolph, bookseller and printer in Stirling, and author of a history of that city, was born there on 21 June 1809. He was first educated at the high school of Stirling, and subsequently at the high school and university of Glasgow. On showing a liking for mechanical engineering, he was apprenticed to Robert Napier (1791-1876) [q. v.] at Camlachie. He afterwards went to Manchester, where he worked in the leading millwright firms of Ormerod and Fairbairn & Lillie. In 1834 he returned to Glasgow, where he started business as an engineer and millwright. He was noted for his energy and ability, and was at once successful. From 1839 to 1842 he was joined in partnership by John Elliot, who died in the latter year. In 1852 he was joined by John Elder, the name of the firm becoming Randolph, Elder, & Co. Thenceforth Randolph turned his attention from millwright engineering to the manufacture of compound engines adapted to the propulsion of screw steamers. In 1858 the firm began shipbuilding on their own account, and 106 vessels had been built before 1886, together with 111 sets of marine engines, and three floating docks, one of which, at Saigon, was large enough to float the Gloire, then the largest ironclad in the French navy. Randolph retired in 1868. The firm was afterwards converted into the well-known Fairfield Shipbuilding Company, builders of the fast Atlantic liners.

On retiring from business, Randolph turned his attention by speech and pamphlet to the sewage question, the extension of Glasgow harbour, and the improvement of the Clyde navigation. He entered the Clyde trust, where he did yeoman service, was a director of the Glasgow and South-Western Railway, and also of the British and African Steam Navigation Company, and chairman of the British Dynamite Company, now Nobel's Explosives Company. He also devoted some of his leisure to the construction of a steam-engine for a family carriage, which was a familiar object in the Glasgow streets. Randolph died on 11 Nov. 1878, survived by his wife, Margaret Sainte-Pierre, who died on 19 Aug. 1894. He bequeathed to the university of Glasgow 60,000*l*., as well as the residue of his means and estate on the death of his widow. The Randolph Hall in the university was erected with a portion of the funds.

[Engineering, 22 Nov. 1878; One Hundred Glasgow Men, vol. ii (with portrait); Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] G. S-H.

RANDOLPH, EDWARD (*d.* 1566), soldier, probably a brother of Thomas Randolph (1523-1590) [q. v.], was born at Badlesmere in Kent. He made himself sufficiently prominent in Edward VI's time to find it necessary to flee to Paris on the accession of Mary. But, like other rebels, he soon tired of exile, and his known value as a soldier rendered the negotiations for his pardon easy. Wotton wrote to Petre on 17 April 1554, recommending him to mercy; but Mary wrote in May that, though he was forgiven, he must stay and supply information as to the movements of his friends. The formal grant of pardon is dated 9 Oct. 1554. He soon found favour, and on 3 April 1555 Philip wrote to his treasurer, Dominico d'Orbea, ordering a pension of two hundred crowns to be paid to Randolph, who is described as colonel of infantry.

Under Elizabeth he was at first employed in Scotland. On 1 April 1560 Grey, writing to Norfolk, alluded to 'good Mr. Randall's stout and valiant endeavour;' and Cecil, writing from Edinburgh on 26 June, speaks of his worth. As a reward he was offered the post of marshal of Berwick, but refused it.

In 1563 he was made marshal of Havre

(then called in England Newhaven), and aided the French Huguenots with two hundred men. In July 1563 he was ill of the plague. Elizabeth, on Randolph's return to England, made him lieutenant-general of ordnance, and colonel of footmen in Ireland. There he soon had plenty of fighting, and was killed in a battle with O'Neil at Knockfergus on 12 Nov. 1566. A poetical epitaph is in Egerton MS. 2642, f. 198 (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* ii. 100, 341).

[Cals. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 pp. 63, 65, 224, 237, 275, For. 1553–8 pp. 72, 79, 88, 1559–60 pp. 112, &c., 1560–1 pp. 151, 350, 1561–2 p. 381, 1563 pp. 392, 396, 459, 1566–8 pp. 98, 154, Irish Ser. 1509–73 pp. 134, 162, 164, 169, 318, 344; Carew MSS. 1515–74, pp. 374, 386; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, ii. 111, &c.; Parker Corr. (Parker Soc.), 1804; Stow's Annals, ed. Howes, p. 656.] W. A. J. A.

RANDOLPH, EDWARD (1632–1703), colonial official, baptised at Canterbury 9 July 1632, was fourth son of Edmund Randolph (1601–1649) of University College, Oxford, who obtained the degree of M.D. at Padua in 1626, and thenceforth practised medicine at Canterbury. Edward's mother was Deborah, fourth daughter of Giles Master of Woodchurch and afterwards of Canterbury. Admitted a student at Gray's Inn, 12 Nov. 1650, he was engaged (1661–6) in providing timber for the royal navy; but debts consumed his property. In 1667 the Duke of Richmond employed him as his agent in Scotland. A relative, Captain John Mason (1586–1635) [q. v.], the proprietor of New Hampshire, may have recommended the English government to choose Randolph for a special appointment in New England in 1676. In March of that year he was sent by the lords of trade and plantation with a letter to the government and council of Massachusetts, and was instructed to obtain full information as to the resources of the New England colonies and the temper and character of the leading men in public life there. The result was an exceedingly full report, tinged throughout by a feeling of great hostility to Massachusetts, due, as it would seem, in part to the discourtesy with which he was received by those in power there. In July 1678 Randolph was appointed collector and surveyor of customs for New England. For the next few years he appears to have been constantly coming and going between Boston and England, and keeping up an unceasing fire of attacks on the leading public men of Massachusetts and on the general policy and character of that colony in memorials and in letters addressed to various persons interested in colonial administration. The persistent representations of Randolph in all likelihood contributed to bring about the abrogation of the charter of Massachusetts. On 21 Sept. 1685 Randolph was made secretary and registrar of the newly created province of New England, and on 23 Nov. postmaster of New England, becoming secretary of that 'dominion' 5 July 1688.

When the rebellion against Sir Edmund Andros [q. v.] broke out in 1689, Randolph was arrested by the insurgents and confined in prison. In February 1690, with Andros and the other prisoners, he was sent to England, but, in spite of the representations of the agents for New England, Ashurst and Increase Mather, no proceedings were taken against him. In 1691 Randolph was appointed surveyor-general of customs in the American colonies and adjacent islands. In 1692 he became deputy-auditor of Maryland. He died in Virginia in April 1703, in poverty, according to Cotton Mather's 'Parentator' (1724). He married thrice: (1) Jane Gibbon of West Cliff, Kent (1640–1679), by whom he had four daughters; (2) Grace Grenville (*d.* 1682); (3) a widow, Sarah Platt, *née* Backhouse (*d.* before 1702), by whom he had a daughter.

Randolph's Letters and Official Papers, 1676–1703, have been published by the Prince Society of Boston, Mass., 1898–9, 5 vols. His Report on New England is in the 'Hutchinson Papers,' vol. ii. (Prince Soc.); other writings are in 'Andros Tracts,' vol. iii. (Prince Soc.), in the 'York Documents,' in the 'Rhode Island Records,' and in the 'Collections' of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a complete list of these is given in the 'Andros Tracts' (iii. 212).

Randolph's younger brother, **BERNARD RANDOLPH** (1643–1690 ?), writer on Greece, born at Canterbury and christened in October 1643 (*Reg. Book of St. George's, Canterbury*, p. 36), was long engaged in commerce in the Levant. He constantly moved his place of residence, being at one time in Eubœa and at another in Candia or Smyrna. Soon after 1680 he returned to England; but in 1683 he accompanied his brother to Massachusetts. Subsequently he settled in England, and in 1686 published 'The Present State of the Morea' (Oxford, 4to; 2nd ed. 1689, London, 4to). In the following year appeared a companion work, 'The Present State of the Islands of the Archipelago.' These volumes contain an admirable account of the state of the country about the Ægean sea, and are valuable for the light they throw on the Ottoman empire in the early stages of its decadence. Bernard Randolph died after 1689.

[R. N. Toppan's Memoir in Prince Soc.'s Collection of Randolph's Letters and Papers, 1898–9; Berry's County Genealogies (Kent); Cal. State Papers, Col. (America and West Indies), 1674–6; Andros Tracts; Tuttle's Francis Champernoun and other Hist. Papers, Boston, 1889; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts; Palfrey's Hist. of New England; Brodhead's Hist. of New York; Proc. Massachusetts Hist. Soc., Feb. 1874.] J. A. D.

RANDOLPH, FRANCIS (1752–1831), divine, born at Bristol on 29 Dec. 1752, was King's scholar at Eton in 1771, and was admitted at King's College, Cambridge, in the following year. He became fellow on 15 Aug. 1775 (B.A. in 1777, and M.A. in 1780; D.D. from Dublin in 1806). Having taken holy orders, he became vicar of Broad-Chalke, Wiltshire, in 1786, and incumbent of Chenies, Buckinghamshire, in 1788. In the latter year he published a letter to Pitt 'on the slave trade,' advocating partial and progressive emancipation (cf. MATHIAS, *Pursuits of Lit.* Dialogue iv. *n.* 73). Subsequently he lived for a time in Germany, and was appointed to instruct the Duchess of York in English. He became chaplain to the Duke of York, and prebendary of Bristol on 24 Dec. 1791. Among his patrons was Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford [q. v.], who in 1817 presented him to the living of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. In the same year he became vicar of Banwell, Somerset. In 1796 Laura Chapel, Bathwick, Bath, with sittings for one thousand people, was opened, having been erected on a tontine promoted by Randolph, who frequently occupied the pulpit (MAJOR, *Notabilia of Bath*, pp. 69, 70). He had gained some reputation as a theologian by contributing to the Socinian controversy the tracts 'Scriptural Revision of Socinian Arguments, in a Letter to Dr. Priestley' (1792), and 'Scriptural Revision, &c. vindicated against the Reply of Benjamin Hobhouse, Esq.' (1793).

Randolph was entrusted in August 1795 with some letters of the Princess of Wales to carry to Brunswick, but being prevented from going, sent them back by coach from London to the princess at Brighton. They were lost on the way. Lady Jersey was accused in the press of having intercepted them, and of sending some of them to Queen Charlotte, on whom they are said to have cast free reflections. At the request of Lady Jersey, who denied the charge, Randolph published a full account of his conduct in the matter. The princess was unconvinced, and her friends represented that Randolph was promised a bishopric for parting with the papers. Mathias, in his 'Pursuits of Literature,' makes merry over the incident (see *A Pair of Epistles in Verse, with Notes, the first to the Rev. Dr. Randolph*, 2nd edit. 1796; *Pursuits*, 1812, p. 296). In 1808 Randolph issued 'A Few Observations on the State of the Nation,' addressed to the Duke of Bedford, in which he revived a plan propounded by Watson, bishop of Llandaff, for a redemption of the national debt. He died at his prebendal house, Bristol, on 14 June 1831. In the north aisle of Banwell church there is a mural tablet to his memory. The view from a 'gazebo' or summer-house that he erected on the summit of Banwell Hill is described in Bowles's poem ('Days Departed, or Banwell Hill,' 1828). A portrait of him was painted by Bradley and engraved by Lupton (EVANS, *Cat.* No. 20633).

[Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 648 (which gives age wrongly); Lit. Mem. of Living Authors; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Lists of Cambridge and Dublin Graduates; Corresp. of Rev. Francis Randolph with the Earl and Countess of Jersey upon subject of some Letters belonging to H.R.H. the Princess of Wales, 1796. Huish's Memoirs of George IV, i. 383–7, and Memoirs of Queen Caroline, p. 62; Whereat's Banwell and Cheddar Guide, pp. 41, 44, and App.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1738; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Public Characters; authorities cited; information from the librarian of King's Coll. Cambridge.] G. Le G. N.

RANDOLPH, JOHN, third EARL OF MORAY (*d.* 1346), was the second son of Thomas Randolph, first earl of Moray [q. v.], by his wife Isabel, only daughter of Sir John Stewart of Bonkle; and succeeded to the earldom on the death of his brother Thomas at the battle of Dupplin on 12 Aug. 1332. The third earl, following in the footsteps of his father, was a staunch supporter of the young king, David II, and of Scottish independence. In December 1332, at the head of a large body of horse, and accompanied by Sir Robert Fraser and Archibald Douglas, he succeeded by a rapid night march from Moffat in surprising at Annan, and completely defeating, Edward Baliol, who some time previously had been crowned king of Scotland at Scone as representative of Edward III. He also held command of a division of the Scottish army at Halidon Hill on 20 July 1333. Moray was one of the few Scottish nobles who escaped scatheless from the battle, and succeeded in reaching France. In 1334 he returned to Scotland and took a prominent part in expelling the English from the south and west. Shortly afterwards he and Robert the Steward were chosen by the Scottish nobles joint regents of the kingdom. All that was now necessary for the liberation of

Scotland was to crush the Earl of Atholl; and Moray, by a rapid march northwards, surprised him before he could collect his followers, and compelled him to surrender. In August 1335 Moray defeated a party of French mercenaries under the Count of Namur, at the Boroughmuir of Edinburgh; and, after they had retreated through the town to the castle rock, where they made a stand behind the bodies of their slain horses, compelled them to surrender. As the Count of Namur was a near kinsman of the ally of the Scots, the king of France, he was set at liberty, and courteously escorted by Moray across the border into England; but Moray on his return was attacked by a party under William de Pressen, the English warder of Jedburgh, taken prisoner, and sent to confinement in Nottingham Castle. On 31 Aug. 1335 a command was sent by King Edward to the sheriff of Nottingham to allow the constable of Nottingham Castle twenty shillings weekly for the expense of the Earl of Moray, whom he was sending thither (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iii. No. 1171). In May 1336 Moray was brought from Windsor to Winchester Castle, where the sheriff of Southampton was instructed to receive and keep him, allowing him twenty shillings a week (*ib.* No. 1205); and in September following he was sent from Southampton to the Tower in irons (*ib.* No. 1213). Subsequently he was removed from the Tower, and in February 1337–8 was taken from Nottingham to York (*ib.* No. 1280). In June 1340 he was ordered to be delivered to the bishop of Durham and others treating with his friends for his ransom. On 25 Oct. the constable of Windsor Castle had orders to receive and keep him (*ib.* No. 1337); and on the 26th it was agreed that he should be exchanged for William de Montacute, first earl of Salisbury [q. v.], a prisoner of the French (*ib.* No. 1343). On 8 Feb. 1340–1 he obtained a general protection to go beyond seas on matters touching his ransom (*ib.* No. 1350); and on 20 May 1341 a protection from France to England and thence to Scotland (*ib.* No. 1359).

Immediately on his return to Scotland Randolph resumed his activity against the English. On 17 Jan. 1342 he defeated Edward Baliol at Irvine; and in the same year he invaded England, the young king, David II, serving under him as a volunteer. He accompanied David II in his disastrous expedition into England in 1346, and held command of the right wing at the battle of Neville's Cross, where he was killed at the first attack. Moray married his cousin Isabel, only daughter of Sir Alexander Stewart of Bonkle, and relict of Donald, earl of Mar; but by her he had no issue, and the earldom, on his death, was assumed by his sister Agnes, countess of Dunbar and March [see DUNBAR, AGNES].

[Chronicles of Fordun and Wyntoun; Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iii.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 251–2.] T. F. H.

RANDOLPH, JOHN (1749–1813), bishop of London, third son of Thomas Randolph [q. v.], president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, was born on 6 July 1749. He was sent to Westminster school, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 17 June 1767, graduating B.A. 1771, M.A. 1774, B.D. 1782, and D.D. by diploma 30 Oct. 1783. From 1779 to 1783 he was tutor and censor of Christ Church, and in 1781 he was proctor. His chief pupil afterwards became Lord Grenville. Polwhele speaks of Randolph as 'entrenched behind forms and ceremonies;' but Polwhele came to Oxford with a letter of introduction from a graduate who was mistaken in supposing that Randolph was an old friend, and even he was obliged to confess that, although the tutor's demeanour was ungracious, he was warmly interested in the welfare of his pupils (*Traditions and Recollections*, i. 82–9).

Randolph held many prominent positions at the university. From 1776 to 1783 he was professor of poetry, and as his tenure of the post was broken, he left unfinished the Latin lectures which he was delivering on Homer. They were published in 1870 by his son, Thomas Randolph, rector of Much Hadham in Hertfordshire. He was regius professor of Greek from 16 March 1782 to 1783, professor of moral philosophy from 1782 to 1786, and on 30 Aug. 1783 he was promoted to the regius professorship of divinity, with a canonry in Christ Church Cathedral and the rectory of Ewelme. His divinity lectures were delivered by candle-light, and notes were supposed to be taken, though there was no inspection of notebooks. Most of the undergraduates slept, and the only things carried away were the syllabus given to each student at the beginning, and the formidable list of authors for future reading which was supplied at the close. He was also from October 1782 to October 1783 prebendary of Chute and Chisenbury in Salisbury Cathedral, and from 1797 to 1800 sinecure rector of Darowen in Montgomeryshire.

Through his influence at the university, Randolph was appointed to the see of Oxford, being consecrated on 1 Sept. 1799. He vacated it on his confirmation in the bishopric of Bangor on 6 Jan. 1807. Two years later he

was translated to the bishopric of London, to which he was confirmed on 9 Aug. 1809. The note of Randolph's episcopate was the active part which he took in furthering the work of the National Society. He was also Busby trustee (1804), governor of the Charterhouse, privy councillor (27 Sept. 1809), and F.R.S. (1811). He did not long survive his promotion to the see of London, for while on horseback during a visit to his son at Much Hadham, he was seized with apoplexy, and died on 28 July 1813. He was buried in Fulham churchyard, by the side of Bishop Gibson, on 5 Aug., and an altar-tomb of Portland stone was placed to his memory (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1814, i. 211). He married, in September 1785, Jane (*d.* 1836), daughter of Thomas Lambard of Sevenoaks, Kent, and had several children. The bishop's arms, impaled with those of the sees of Oxford, Bangor, and London, are in the first window of the chapel at Fulham Palace, and his portrait by Owen is in the library. An engraving of it by H. Meyer was privately circulated. Another portrait of him by Hoppner was engraved by C. Turner in 1811.

Randolph was the author of numerous charges, sermons on episcopal consecrations and on public occasions, a Latin address to Canterbury convocation, 26 Nov. 1790, and a Greek lecture given at Oxford in December 1782. The 'heads' of his divinity lectures were printed in 1784, and again in 1790, and the whole 'course of lectures to candidates for holy orders,' together with three 'Lectures on the Book of Common Prayer' (which were also issued separately in 1869), were published by his son Thomas in three volumes, 1869–70. A selection from the course, consisting of ten lectures with the 'heads,' was published in 1869, and an enlarged selection of fourteen lectures came out in 1870. He edited: 1. 'Sylloge confessionum sub tempus reformandæ ecclesiæ editarum,' published at Oxford in 1804, and again, in an enlarged form, in 1827. 2. 'The Clergyman's Instructor: a Collection of Tracts on the Ministerial Duties,' 1807; 3rd ed. 1824. 3. 'Enchiridion Theologicum: a Manual for the Use of Divinity Students,' 1792, 5 vols., and 1812, 2 vols. His anonymous pamphlet—'Remarks on Michaelis's Introduction to the New Testament,' vols. iii. and iv., translated by the Rev. Herbert Marsh—'led to an animated controversy with that divine' (cf. Baker, *St. John's College, Cambridge*, ii. 762–72, ed. Mayor).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1813 ii. 187–8, 1836 i. 332; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 570–2; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 109, ii. 306, 509, 526, 677, iii. 501, 510, 517, 524, 529; Cox's Oxford Recollections, pp. 139–41; Faulkner's Fulham (which is dedicated to Randolph), pp. 181–6.] W. P. C.

RANDOLPH, Sir **THOMAS**, first Earl of Moray (*d.* 1332), companion of Robert Bruce and regent of Scotland, was the only son of Thomas Randolph, lord of Stratnith (Nithsdale), by Lady Isabel Bruce, eldest daughter of Robert, earl of Carrick, and sister of King Robert Bruce. The father was in 1266 sheriff of Roxburgh, and from 1266 to 1278 great chamberlain of Scotland. He played a prominent part in the politics of the time. The son, under the name of Randul de Fyz, was present with his father at Norham in December 1292, when Baliol swore fealty to Edward I of England for the crown of Scotland. After the murder of the Red Comyn by Robert Bruce in February 1305–6, he joined Bruce, and was present at his coronation at Scone in April 1306. He was, however, taken prisoner, when Bruce was surprised and routed at Methven by the Earl of Pembroke in June of the same year. On 24 July an order was sent from Edward of England to keep him in sure ward in the castle of Inverkip until the king himself should arrive at Carlisle or Perth or beyond the mountains (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii. No. 1807). It was probably to save his life that he agreed to swear fealty to Edward, and take up arms against his uncle; while, no doubt, his knowledge of Bruce's habits and haunts proved of some service to the English in their efforts to secure the Scottish king. Bruce was hunted through the fastnesses of Carrick by bloodhounds; and on one occasion in 1307, when Bruce was all but captured by the Earl of Pembroke, Randolph succeeded in taking his banner. In 1308, however, Randolph, while on a raiding expedition with a band of Englishmen commanded by him and Adam de Gordon, was surprised and captured by Sir James Douglas in a fortalice on the water of Lynne a little above Peebles. On being brought into the presence of Bruce, Randolph adopted a defiant attitude, and taunted his uncle with his inability to meet the English in fair fight, and with having recourse to cowardly ambuscades. Bruce terminated the interview by ordering him into close imprisonment; but, having subsequently made his submission to Bruce, Randolph was gradually received into high favour, and became the most trusted friend and adviser of the Scottish king, while his fame as a warrior vied with that of his companion in arms, Sir James Douglas. Some time after his submission he was created by Bruce Earl of Moray and Lord of Man and Annandale,

receiving at the same time grants of estates corresponding to his dignities. As a consequence, however, of his alliance with Bruce, the estates which he held from the king of England were forfeited in March 1308-9 (vol. iii. No. 76), and in 1314 they were bestowed on Hugh le Despenser (*ib.* No. 362).

One of the most remarkable feats of Randolph was the capture, on 14 March 1313-1314, of the castle of Edinburgh, which had been in the possession of the English since its surrender to Edward I in 1296. After investing it in vain for six weeks, in the hope of reducing it by famine, Randolph was informed by a soldier, William Frank or Francis, at one time one of the English garrison of the castle, that the castle rock might be scaled by a secret path, which he himself had been accustomed to use while courting a girl of the town. Randolph resolved to accept his offer to lead the ascent, and with thirty followers succeeded, without mishap, in reaching the castle wall, which they scaled with a rope ladder. The sentinels gave the alarm, but were immediately overpowered, and the garrison, panic-stricken and ignorant of the number of their assailants, after a short conflict, in which the governor was killed, either fled or surrendered at discretion. In accordance with the policy of Bruce, the castle was immediately demolished, lest it should again fall into the hands of the English. It was probably this brilliant achievement of Randolph that led Bruce to confer on him the command of one of the main divisions of the Scottish army at Bannockburn in the following June. He was posted by Bruce on high ground at St. Ninian's, with special instructions to guard the approach to Stirling Castle, then held by the English; but on the 23rd, the day before the battle, Sir Robert Clifford, with eight hundred English horse, was seen by Bruce to be making a circuit by the low carse ground to the east so as to outflank the Scottish army, and get between them and the castle. Observing that Randolph made no movement to intercept him, Bruce rode up to him, and pointing to the English force to his left, exclaimed: 'A rose has fallen from your chaplet.' Deeply chagrined at his oversight, Randolph, taking with him only five hundred spearmen, hurried if possible to retrieve his error, and succeeded in placing them so as to bar Clifford's approach to the castle. He was immediately charged by Clifford, and a desperate conflict ensued. It seemed impossible that the Scottish square, surrounded on all sides by the English cavalry, could long resist their onset. Sir James Douglas therefore obtained, though with great difficulty, permission from Bruce to go to his assistance; but, by the time he reached the scene of the encounter, the English had begun to waver and fall back; and Douglas, confident that Randolph would now put them to rout, with chivalrous delicacy restrained his men from taking part in the fight, lest by his interference he should diminish the glory of so redoubtable a feat. In the great battle of the following day Randolph commanded in the centre, which bore the main brunt of the English attack.

The high esteem in which Randolph was now held by Bruce was shown by the fact that at the parliament held at Ayr on 26 April 1315 it was provided that if, after the death of Robert Bruce, or of Bruce's brother Edward, or Bruce's daughter Marjory, the heir to the crown should be a minor, Randolph should be guardian of the heir and regent of the kingdom. Shortly after the meeting of parliament, Randolph set out for Ireland along with Edward Bruce, to whom the Irish of Ulster had offered the crown of Ireland. Randolph had the chief command of six thousand troops, sent by King Robert the Bruce to support his brother's claims; and, landing at Carrickfergus on 15 May, stormed Dundalk and other towns, and defeated large combined forces of the English and Irish at Coleraine and Arscoll. Finally, however, the difficulty of obtaining provisions compelled the Scots to retire into Ulster; and in April 1316 Randolph passed over into Scotland for reinforcements. On learning how matters stood, King Robert the Bruce resolved to go in person to his brother's assistance, taking Randolph along with him. During the following campaign Randolph specially distinguished himself, and on its conclusion returned in the end of the year to Scotland with the king. The defeat and death of Edward Bruce in October 1318 put an end to the efforts to wrest Ireland from the English. His death, as well as that of Bruce's daughter, Marjory, also necessitated some new enactments in regard to the succession to the crown; and at a parliament held at Scone in December 1318 it was agreed that, in the event of the succession taking place during the minority of the heir to the kingdom, Randolph should be appointed tutor and guardian of the young prince, and failing him, Sir James Douglas.

In April 1318 Randolph and Sir James Douglas, aided by the secret co-operation of the governor, captured the town of Berwick-on-Tweed by escalade, and with a comparatively small force held it against the governor of the castle until the arrival of Bruce next day with large reinforcements, soon

after which the castle also surrendered. When, in the following year, Edward II with a large army was investing Berwick, Randolph and Sir James Douglas, at the head of fifteen thousand men, entered England with the design of achieving the coup of capturing the queen of England, who had taken up her residence at York. Their design was, however, betrayed to the English by a Scottish prisoner, and, on their arrival before the city, they found that the queen and court had fled south. They were thus baffled in their main purpose, but took advantage of the opportunity to devastate all the neighbouring country; and a force of twenty thousand men, consisting largely of monks and their vassals, which had been hastily assembled to oppose them, they completely routed at Milton, near the Swale, no fewer than four thousand of the English being slain, including three hundred ecclesiastics. The news of the disaster so exasperated the English before Berwick that Edward was constrained to raise the siege, and endeavour to intercept the Scots on their return. This, however, he failed to accomplish, the rapid movements of the Scots, and their knowledge of the passes, enabling them to elude pursuit, and they arrived in Scotland laden with booty, having pillaged no fewer than eighty-four towns and villages. In November Randolph and Douglas again invaded England, and devastated Gillesland. Discouraged by his inability to cope with them and their countrymen, Edward came to terms with them, and agreed to a truce for two years. Meanwhile, emboldened by their success, the Scots resolved in 1320 to send a memorial to the pope, asserting—in the face of previous papal denunciations—the independence of Scotland. Randolph's name appeared second in the list of signatures.

It was mainly through the private diplomacy of Randolph that the Earl of Lancaster was induced in 1321 to take up arms against Edward II, it being agreed that the Scots should make a diversion in his favour by an invasion of England; but before the Scots could come to his assistance, Lancaster was defeated and taken prisoner near Pontefract. After an abortive invasion of Scotland in 1322, Edward, having collected the remains of his army, which had been weakened by famine and sorely distressed during its retreat by the attacks of Randolph and Douglas, encamped them at Byland Abbey, Yorkshire. The Scots had, however, been watching their opportunity for revenge, and, suddenly appearing in strong force, succeeded, mainly by the valour of Randoph and Douglas in forcing a narrow pass which permitted access to the enemy's position, in inflicting on the English an overwhelming defeat, Edward with the utmost difficulty making his escape to Bridlington. Thereafter the Scots continued to pursue their ravages in Yorkshire without molestation, and Edward, disheartened by their successes and by the internal dissensions with which he was threatened, agreed to negotiations for peace. Randolph was one of the three ambassadors on the Scottish side, and on 5 May 1323 a truce was concluded with England for fifteen years. Shortly afterwards, Randolph was sent on a special embassy to the pope at Avignon, and was so successful in neutralising the previous representations of the English as to obtain from the pope the acknowledgment of Bruce's independent dignity as king of Scotland. On his return journey he also visited the court of France, and arranged for the renewal of the ancient league between France and Scotland. Subsequently he took part in negotiations for a permanent peace between England and Scotland, but on the renewal of Edward's intrigues at the papal court they were broken off. In 1326 Randolph concluded at Corbeil an alliance offensive and defensive between France and Scotland, which bound each party to help the other against England; Scotland, however, not being required to carry out the engagement until the truce with England expired or was broken by England. After the deposition of Edward II, proposals were made to Scotland for a renewal of the truce, but as in the proposals Bruce's title of king was ostentatiously ignored, Bruce deemed himself absolved from the former agreement with England. Accordingly, in June 1327, Randolph and Sir James Douglas—Bruce being then incapacitated by sickness—entered the northern counties of England by Carlisle, and passed through Northumberland, burning and devastating. With the determination to overwhelm them, Edward III collected a finely equipped force of sixty thousand men; but the elaborate character of his preparations defeated his purpose. Slow and unwieldy in its movements, his formidable army was completely outmanœuvred by the lightly armed Scots, who, according to Froissart, carried no baggage but the iron girdle and bag of oatmeal trussed behind their saddle. If Edward several times succeeded in bringing them to bay, it was always in a position too formidable for attack; and at last, when almost surrounded at a wood near the Wear, called Stanhope Park, the Scots made good their escape at midnight over a morass by means of hurdles, and arrived in Scotland scatheless. So disheartened were the Eng-

lish with the results of the campaign that, on a renewal of hostilities by the Scots, commissioners were sent to the camp of the Scottish king at Norham with proposals for a treaty of peace, and for a marriage between Joanna, princess of England, and David, only son of Robert Bruce. The result was the treaty of peace concluded at Edinburgh on 13 March 1327-8, and ratified at a parliament held at Northampton on 4 July 1328, in which the independent dignity of Robert Bruce as king of Scotland was fully recognised.

By the treaty the chronic warfare between the two countries was for a time suspended, and during Bruce's remaining years of increasing weakness, spent in retirement at Cardross, Randolph was one of his chief companions and counsellors. Much of their time was here occupied in shipbuilding, in which Randolph, as well as Bruce, took a special interest (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. passim). On the death of Bruce, 7 June 1329, Randolph became regent of the kingdom, and guardian of the young king, David II, whom he led to his coronation at Scone on 24 Nov. 1331. He fully justified his choice as regent. The acts passed during his rule testify to his enlightened love of justice; and, while vigorous in checking the feuds of rival nobles, he kept watchful guard against possible attacks from England. While the English were on the march to invade Scotland, Randolph died, 20 July 1332, according to tradition at Musselburgh. Hector Boece states that he had long suffered from the stone, and died of this disease, but this is not corroborated by the earlier chronicles. Barbour affirms that he was poisoned, Wyntoun that he was poisoned at a feast at Wemyss by the sea, and the Brevis Chronica that he was poisoned, also at Wemyss, by the machinations of Edward Balliol. This would seem to indicate that, in any case, his illness was sudden; and if he was taken ill at Wemyss, and died at Musselburgh, he was probably carried in a small vessel across the Firth of Forth to a spot near Musselburgh. The house in Musselburgh in which tradition places his death stood, until 1809, on the south side of the street, near the east port. Randolph was buried at Dunfermline (*ib.* i. 433).

By his wife, Isabel, only daughter of Sir John Stewart of Bonkle, with whom he obtained the barony of Garlies, Randolph had two sons and a daughter: Thomas, who succeeded him, but was killed at the battle of Dupplin, 12 Aug. 1332; John, third earl [q. v.]; and Agnes, married to Patrick, earl of Dunbar.

[Chronicles of Fordun, Wyntoun, and Froissart; Barbour's Bruce; Cal. State Papers relating to Scotland, vol. iii.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. i.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 250-1.]

T. F. H.

RANDOLPH, THOMAS (1523-1590), ambassador, son of Avery Randolph of Badlesmere, Kent, was born in 1523. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, at the time of its foundation, and graduated B.A. in October 1545, and B.C.L. in 1547-8. Shortly afterwards he became a public notary; and in 1549 he was made principal of Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College), Oxford. He continued there until 1553, when the protestant persecutions under Queen Mary compelled him to resign and retire to France. According to his own statement he had from his father, as long as he professed 'the life of a scholar, sufficient for that state;' and, when he 'travelled,' he 'found him somewhat more liberal' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561-2, No. 635). Sir James Melville refers to Randolph's indebtedness to him 'during his banishment in France' (*Memoirs*, p. 231). Randolph seems to have mainly resided in Paris, where he was still living as a scholar in April 1557 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1553-8, p. 299). It was probably during his stay in Paris that he came under the influence of George Buchanan, to whom, in a letter to Peter Young, tutor of James VI, he refers in very eulogistic terms as his 'master' (Buchanan, *Opera Omnia*, vol. ii., App. p. 18). Among his fellow-students and intimates in Paris was Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange [q. v.] (Letter of Randolph, 1 May 1570, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, No. 875).

Soon after the accession of Elizabeth, in 1558, Randolph was acting as an agent of the English government in Germany (*ib.* 1558-9, No. 68), but in a few months returned to England; and, probably soon afterwards, 'procured, without his father's charge,' a 'farm in Kent, the house where he was born' (*ib.* 1561-2, No. 635). Doubtless his acquaintance with the Scottish protestants in Paris suggested to Elizabeth the employment of Randolph in the task of bringing Arran, who had been compelled to flee from France, from Geneva to England [see under Hamilton, James, second Lord Hamilton and first Earl of Arran]. Under the name of 'Barnabie,' he was also sent in the autumn of 1559 to secretly conduct Arran into Scotland (*ib.* passim). He left for London on 25 Nov. (*ib.* 1559-60, No. 328), but was again sent to Scotland in March 1560 (*ib.* No. 805), where his representations had considerable

influence in encouraging the protestants against the queen-regent, and in effecting an understanding between them and Elizabeth. The success of his mission suggested his continuance in Scotland as the confidential agent of Elizabeth; but probably, being an ardent protestant, he was the representative rather of Cecil than the queen. Although by no means a match for Maitland of Lethington as a diplomatist, the fact that he possessed the confidence of the protestant party enabled him to exercise no small influence in Scottish politics. His numerous letters, penned frequently with graphic force, are among the most valuable sources of information for this period; but, although they abound in interesting details regarding the Queen of Scots and her court, and the political plots and social intrigues of which it was the hotbed, his more significant statements must, unless otherwise confirmed, be read with caution. It is necessary to make full allowance for his religious and national prejudices, the frequently tainted sources of his information, and the special purposes of Cecil and Elizabeth.

In April 1562 Randolph accompanied the Queen of Scots, who meanwhile professed for him a warm friendship, in the expedition to the north of Scotland which resulted in the defeat and death of Huntly; and he even took part in the campaign, 'being ashamed to sit still where so many were occupied' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, No. 648). In June 1563 he obtained license to go to England on private business (*ib.* 1563, No. 847); but on 20 April 1563 he was again sent to Scotland with the special aim of entangling the Scottish queen in negotiations for an English marriage. The task committed to him was ungrateful, both because he was in great doubts as to the real purpose of Elizabeth, and because he well knew that it was hopeless to seek to outwit Maitland.

By the direction of Elizabeth, Randolph did his utmost to prevent the marriage of Mary to Darnley, and after the marriage declined to recognise Darnley's authority. His representations and promises were mainly responsible for the rebellion of Moray. In February 1565-6 he was accused by Mary of having assisted Moray and her rebellious subjects with a gift of three thousand crowns, and was required to quit the country within six days (*ib.* 1566-8, No. 107). Ultimately he retired to Berwick, and while there he was, after the murder of Riccio, accused by Mary of having written a book against her, called 'Mr. Randolph's Phantasy' (printed by the Scottish Text Society in *Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation*) [see JENYE, THOMAS]. He was recalled to England about June 1566, and apparently it was shortly after his return that he was appointed postmaster-general (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1547-80, p. 286). On 2 Nov. 1567 he obtained from Robert Constable an assignment of the office of constable or keeper of the castle of Queenborough and steward of the lordship or manor of Middleton and Merden in the county of Kent (*ib.* p. 301). In June 1568 he was sent on a special embassy to Russia in behalf of the English merchants trading in that country (Instructions to Thomas Randolph, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, No. 2272); and he succeeded in obtaining from Ivan IV the Terrible a grant of certain privileges to the merchant adventurers (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1547-1580, p. 338), which led to the formation of the Russian company. Of his embassy an account is published in Hakluyt's 'Voyages.' He returned from Russia in the autumn of 1569 (*ib.* For. Ser. 1569-71, No. 384); and early in 1570 he was again sent to Scotland (*ib.* No. 648), where he remained about a year. Towards the close of 1571 he married Anne Walsingham, sister of Francis Walsingham, and daughter of Thomas Walsingham of Chiselhurst. Before the marriage he received, on 1 Oct. 1571, an assignment from Thomas Walsingham and William Crowner of letters patent of the custody of the manor and hundred of Middleton and Merden in the county of Kent, at the rent of 100*l.* per annum, to be paid to his intended wife (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1547-1580, p. 424).

In October 1573 and April 1576 he went on special embassies to France (*ib.* 1572-4 No. 1206, 1575-7 No. 719). He was sent to Scotland in February 1577-8, but too late to prevent the fall of Morton. After the imprisonment of Morton in 1580 he returned to Scotland to conduct negotiations in his behalf. At a convention of the estates, held on 20 Feb. 1580-1, besides presenting a paper declaring the 'Intention of the Queen's Majesty and her Offers to the King of Scotland' (printed in full in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, iii. 488-95), he, in a speech of two hours' duration, denounced Esmé Stewart, created by the king Duke of Lennox, as an agent of Rome. If anything, however, his bold intervention only helped to seal Morton's fate. Having failed to thwart the purposes of Lennox by a public accusation, he now attempted, with Elizabeth's sanction, to concoct a plot for the seizure of him and the young king; but, the plot having been betrayed, he fled to Berwick, after he had narrowly escaped death from a shot fired into the room he occupied in the provost's house at Edinburgh (see proofs and illustrations in appendix to TYT-

LER's *History of Scotland*). Randolph was sent on his last mission to Scotland in January 1585-6 with instructions for the negotiation of a treaty between the two kingdoms, to which he succeeded in obtaining the signature of James VI. He held the joint offices of chancellor of the exchequer and postmaster-general till his death, which took place in his house in St. Peter's Hill, near Thames Street, London, on 8 June 1590, when he was in his sixty-seventh year. He was buried in the church of St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf. Randolph, during his embassies, was kept very short of money, and had frequent difficulty in paying his expenses. Nor, important as had been his services, did he receive any reward beyond the not very remunerative offices above mentioned. The statement of Wood that he was knighted in 1571 is not supported by any evidence. Randolph is supposed to have been the author of the original short Latin 'Life of George Buchanan,' but this must be regarded as at least doubtful. He took a special interest in the progress of Buchanan's 'History,' and offered his aid—with money if necessary—towards its completion.

By Anne Walsingham Randolph had a son Thomas, who succeeded him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1601-3, p. 284). He had also a son (Ambrose) and a daughter (Frances), who married Thomas Fitzgerald. He is said to have married, probably as second wife, Ursula Copinger (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 13).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 563-5 and Fasti, i. 125 and passim; Archæol. Cantiana, passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Buchanani Opera Omnia; Cal. State Papers, Foreign and Domestic, reign of Elizabeth; Cal. Hatfield State Papers.] T. F. H.

RANDOLPH, THOMAS (1605-1635), poet and dramatist, was second son of William Randolph of Hamsey, near Lewes, Sussex, and afterwards of Little Houghton, Northamptonshire, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Smith of Newnham-cum-Badby, near Daventry, Northamptonshire. His father was steward to Edward, lord Zouch. Thomas was born at Newnham-cum-Badby in the house of his mother's father; a drawing of it appears in Baker's 'Northamptonshire' (i. 261). He was baptised on 15 June 1605. He showed literary leanings as a child, and at the age of nine or ten wrote in verse the 'History of the Incarnation of our Saviour,' the autograph copy of which was preserved in Anthony à Wood's day. He was educated at Westminster as a king's scholar, and was elected in 1623 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he matriculated on 8 July 1624. James Duport [q. v.], who was his junior by a year, was an admiring friend at both school and college, and subsequently commemorated his literary powers (*Musæ Subsecivæ*, 1696, pp. 469-70). Randolph graduated B.A. in January 1627-8, and was admitted a minor fellow 22 Sept. 1629, and major fellow 23 March 1631-2. He proceeded M.A. in 1632, and was shortly afterwards incorporated in the same degree at Oxford.

While an undergraduate Randolph was fired with the ambition of making the acquaintance of Ben Jonson and other leaders of London literary society. According to a contemporary anecdote of somewhat doubtful authenticity, he shyly made his way on a visit to London into the room in the Devil Tavern, near Temple Bar, where Ben Jonson was entertaining his friends. The party noticed his entrance, and challenged him 'to call for his quart of sack.' But he had spent all his money, and in an improvised stanza confessed that he could only drink with them at their expense. Ben Jonson is said to have sympathised with him in his embarrassment, and to have 'ever after called him his son.' He acknowledged Jonson's kindness in a charming 'gratulatory to Master Ben Johnson for his adopting of him to be his son,' and gave further expression to his admiration for his master in two other poems, entitled respectively 'An Answer to Master Ben Jonson's Ode to persuade him not to leave the Stage' and in 'An Eclogue to Master Jonson.' After he had taken his degree in 1628, his visits to London grew more frequent, and his literary patrons or friends soon included, besides Jonson, Thomas Bancroft, James Shirley the dramatist, Owen Feltham, Sir Aston Cokain, and Sir Kenelm Digby. But until 1632 his time was mainly spent in Cambridge. According to his own account, while he 'contented liv'd by Cham's fair stream,' he was a diligent student of Aristotle (*Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, 609-10). But he became famous in the university for his ingenuity as a writer of English and Latin verse, and was especially energetic in organising dramatic performances by the students of pieces of his own composition. In 1630 he produced his first publication, 'Aristippus, or the Joviall Philosopher. Presented in a priuate Shew. To which is added the Conceited Pedler' (London, for Robert Allot, 1630, 4to; other editions, 1631 and 1635). 'Aristippus,' which is in prose interspersed with verse, is a witty satire in dramatic form on university education, and a rollicking defence of tippling. The phrase in one of Randolph's verses—

'blithe, buxom, and debonair'—was borrowed by Milton in his 'L'Allegro.' 'The Conceited Pedler' is a monologue which would not have discredited Autolycus. In 1632 there was acted with great success before Charles I and Queen Henrietta Maria, at Cambridge, by the students of Randolph's college (Trinity), the 'Jealous Lovers,' an admirable comedy, loosely following classical models (cf. MASSON, *Milton*, i. 251–4). When published at the Cambridge University press in the same year, it was respectfully dedicated to Thomas Comber, vice-chancellor of the university and master of Trinity. To the book Randolph prefixed verses addressed to his friends Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir Christopher (afterwards Viscount) Hatton, Anthony Stafford, and others, while Edward Hide, Duport, Francis Meres, and his brother Robert were among those who complimented him on his success as a playwright. The piece, which is in blank verse, is Randolph's most ambitious effort. Other literary works which he produced under academic influences were Latin poems in the university collections celebrating the birth of Princess Mary in 1631, and Charles I's return from Scotland in 1633. A mock-heroic 'oratio prævaricatoria,' delivered before the senate in 1632, was first printed in Mr. Hazlitt's collected edition of his works.

After 1632 Randolph indulged with increasing ardour in the dissipations of London literary life. In two poems he recounted the loss of a finger in an affray which followed a festive meeting (cf. Ashmole MS. 38, No. 34, for a bantering reply by Mr. Hemmings to one of the poems). Thomas Bancroft lamented that 'he drank too greedily of the Muse's spring.' Creditors harassed him, and his health failed. He was attacked by smallpox, and, after staying with his father in 1634 at Little Houghton, Northamptonshire, he paid a visit to his friend William Stafford of Blatherwick. There he died in March 1634–5, within three months of his thirtieth birthday, and on the 17th he was buried in the vault of the Stafford family, in an aisle adjoining the parish church. Subsequently his friend Sir Christopher, lord Hatton, erected a marble monument in the church to his memory, with an English inscription in verse by Peter Hausted.

In 1638 appeared a posthumous volume, 'Poems, with the Muses' Looking-Glasse and Amyntas' (Oxford, by Leonard Lichfield, for Francis Bowman, 4to). A copy of it, bound with Milton's newly issued 'Comus,' was forwarded to Sir Henry Wotton by Milton's and Wotton's 'common friend Mr. R.,' who is variously identified with Randolph's brother Robert, the editor, or with Francis Rous, the Bodleian librarian. Wotton, in a letter to Milton, complimenting him on 'Comus' (printed in Milton's 'Poems,' 1643), assigns the binding up of Randolph's 'Poems' with 'Comus' to a bookseller's hope that the accessory (i.e. 'Comus') 'might help out the principal.' To the volume were prefixed an elegy in English and some verses in Latin by Randolph's brother Robert, as well as elegies by Edmund Gayton, Owen Feltham, and the poet's brother-in-law, Richard West. The poems include translations from Horace and Claudian, and a few Latin verses on Bacon's death, on his friend Shirley's 'Grateful Servant,' and the like; but the majority are original and in English. Separate title-pages introduce 'The Muses' Looking Glasse' and 'Amyntas.' 'The Muses' Looking Glasse by T. R.' resembled in general design the earlier 'Aristippus.' Sir Aston Cokain, in commendatory verses, called it 'the Entertainment,' and it doubtless was acted at Cambridge. In the opening scene in the Blackfriars Theatre two puritans, who are strongly prejudiced against the theatre, are accosted by a third character, Roscius, and the latter undertakes to convert them from the view that plays can only serve an immoral purpose. There follow a disconnected series of witty and effective dialogues between characters representing various vices and virtues; the dialogues seek to show that practicable virtue is a mean between two extremes. In the contrasted portrayal of men's humours Ben Jonson's influence is plainly discernible. The piece was long popular. Jeremy Collier wrote a preface for a new edition of 1706. Some scenes were acted at Covent Garden on 14 March 1748 and 9 March 1749, when Mrs. Ward and Ryan appeared in the cast (GENEST, iv. 250–1, 280). The 'Mirrour,' an altered version, was published in 1758.

'Amyntas, or the Fatal Dowry,' a 'Pastoral acted before the King and Queen at Whitehall,' is adapted from the poems of Guarini and Tasso.

The 'Poems,' with their appendices and some additions, including 'The Jealous Lovers,' reappeared in 1640, again at Oxford. A title-page, with a bust of Randolph, was engraved by William Marshall. A third edition is dated London, 1643; a fourth, which adds the 'Aristippus' and 'The Conceited Pedler,' London, 1652; a fifth, 'with several additions corrected and amended,' at Oxford in 1664; and a sixth (misprinted the 'fifth') at Oxford in 1668.

All the pieces named were reissued by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in 1875, together with a few other short poems, and another play tradi-

tionally assigned to Randolph, viz. 'Πλουτοφθαλμία Πλουτογαμία, a pleasant comedie entituled Hey for Honesty, Down with Knavery. Translated out of Aristophanes his Plutus by Tho. Randolph. Augmented and published by F. J[aques ?],' London, 1651, 4to. This is a very free adaptation of Aristophanes, and contains so many allusions to events subsequent to Randolph's death as to render his responsibility for it improbable. Charles Lamb included selections from it in his 'Specimens.' Mr. Hazlitt is doubtless accurate in assigning to Randolph two poems printed together in 1642 as by 'Thomas Randall,' viz. 'Commendation of a Pot of good Ale,' and 'The Battle between the Norfolk Cock and Cock of Wisbech.'

Mr. Hazlitt did not include a witty but indelicate Latin comedy called 'Cornelianum Dolium, comedia lepidissima, auctore T. R. ingeniosissimo hujus ævi Heliconio' (London, 1638, 12mo), which is traditionally assigned to Randolph. There is a curious frontispiece by William Marshall. Mr. Crossley more probably attributed it to Richard Brathwaite (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 341-342). Another claimant to the authorship is Thomas Riley of Trinity College, Cambridge, a friend of Randolph, to whom the latter inscribes a poem before 'The Jealous Lovers;' but even if Riley's claim be admitted, it is quite possible that Brathwaite had some share in it as editor. On 29 June 1660 a comedy by 'Thomas Randall,' called 'The Prodigal Scholar,' was licensed for publication by the Stationers' Company, but nothing further is known of it.

Randolph achieved a wide reputation in his own day, and was classed by his contemporaries among 'the most pregnant wits of his age.' Fertile in imagination, he could on occasion express himself with rare power and beauty. But his promise, as might be expected from his irregular life and premature death, was greater than his performance. Phillips, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' 1675, wrote: 'The quick conceit and clear poetic fancy discovered in his extant poems seems to promise something extraordinary from him, had not his indulgence to the too liberal converse with the multitude of his applauders drawn him to such an immoderate way of living as, in all probability, shortened his days.'

The younger brother, Robert (1613-1671), who edited the 'Poems,' was also educated at Westminster as a king's scholar, and was elected in 1629 to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 24 Feb. 1631-2, aged 19. He graduated B.A. on 1 June 1633, and M.A. (as Randall) on 3 May 1636. Wood describes him as 'an eminent poet.' He took holy orders, and was vicar successively of Barnetby and of Donnington. He was buried in Donnington church on 7 July 1671 (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 430; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Welsh, *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 901).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, i. 564-7, Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum, 24487, ff. 300-4; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 280; Academy, 23 April 1892; Madan's Oxford Press, '1468' to 1640, pp. 209, 222; Retrospective Review, vi. 61; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. ii. 164 sq.; Hazlitt's Introduction to his edition of Randolph's Works.]

S. L.

RANDOLPH, THOMAS (1701-1783), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, son of Herbert Randolph, recorder of Canterbury, was born in that city on 30 Aug. 1701, and educated there in the king's school. On 19 Nov. 1715, being then little more than fourteen years of age, he was elected to a Kentish scholarship at Corpus, and on 22 Feb. 1722-3 became probationer fellow. He took the usual degrees, including that of D.D., and in comparatively early life attracted the attention of John Potter [q.v.], then bishop of Oxford and regius professor of divinity, who, on his translation to Canterbury, collated him to the united livings of Petham and Waltham in Kent, and subsequently to the rectory of Saltwood, with the chapelry of Hythe annexed. Through the archbishop's influence he also became deputy to Dr. Rye, Potter's successor in the chair of divinity; but, failing on the vacancy of the chair to obtain the succession, he retired to his livings. The first work which brought Randolph into notice as a theological champion on the orthodox side was a short treatise entitled 'The Christian's Faith, a Rational Assent,' published in 1744, a second part being published in the following year. This work was a reply to a pamphlet entitled 'Christianity not founded on Argument,' &c., by H. Dodwell the younger. On 23 April 1748 Randolph was elected, without his knowledge or any communication from the electors, to the presidency of Corpus, and thenceforth he made Oxford his principal place of residence and the scene of his work. In 1756 he became vice-chancellor, and held that office for three years, during which period there was an important reorganisation of the delegacy of the press. In 1767 Bishop Lowth appointed him to the archdeaconry of Oxford, and in 1768 he was unanimously elected to the Margaret professorship of divinity, to which office a canonry at Worcester was then attached. He died on 24 March 1783, and was buried in the college cloister, where a monument was erected to his memory. He married, on 22 Aug. 1738, Thomazine, sister

of Sir John Honywood. By her, who died on 11 Dec. 1783, aged 75, he had six children, of whom John (1749–1813) [q. v.] became bishop of London.

According to Richard Lovell Edgeworth [q. v.], Randolph was a singularly gentle and indulgent president of his college. His 'good humour made more salutary impression on the young men he governed than has been ever effected by the morose manners of any unrelenting disciplinarian' (Edgeworth, *Memoirs*, 1820). During Randolph's administration, too, the college seems to have shaken off the lethargy which had marked it, in common with the other Oxford colleges, during the early half of the century. The undergraduates included many men—Lord Stowell, Bishop Burgess, Archbishop Lawrence, and others—who subsequently attained eminence.

Randolph was a stout champion of orthodoxy as at that time understood. He engaged in the Trinitarian, Arian, and subscription controversies, and entered the lists against no less than five well-known authors—Gibbon, Bishop Law of Carlisle, Bishop Clayton of Clogher, Theophilus Lindsey, and the younger Dodwell. In addition to the work directed against the last-named author, which has been already noticed, and single sermons, Randolph defended the subscription of undergraduates to the Thirty-nine Articles in pamphlets published at Oxford between 1771 and 1774, in reply, among others, to Edmund Law [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. His other works include: 1. 'A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity from the Exceptions of a late Pamphlet [by Robert Clayton [q. v.], bishop of Clogher] entituled "An Essay on Spirit,"' &c., published at Oxford in 1754. 2. 'A Vindication of the Worship of the Son of God and the Holy Ghost against the Exceptions of Mr. Theophilus Lindsey, Oxford,' 1775. 3. 'A Letter to the Remarker on the Layman's Scriptural Confutation, wherein the Divinity of the Son of God is further vindicated,' Oxford, 1777. 4. 'The Proof of the Christian Religion drawn from its Successful and Speedy Propagation,' &c., in two sermons, Oxford, 1777 (directed against Gibbon's fifteenth chapter on the 'Progress of the Christian Religion).' 5. 'The Prophecies and other Texts cited in the New Testament compared with the Hebrew Original and the Septuagint Version,' &c., Oxford, 1782. 6. A posthumous publication, in two volumes, entitled 'A View of Our Blessed Saviour's Ministry, together with a Charge, Dissertations, Sermons, and Theological Lectures (Prælectiones Theologicæ, xvii.),' Oxford, 1784; the charge and sermons in these volumes had alone been already published.

Prefixed to the two volumes of the posthumous works is a portrait of Randolph (as an old man), painted or drawn by J. Taylor, and engraved by John Keyse Sherwen. A few copies seem to have been struck off separately.

[Fowler's History of Corpus Christi College; Biographical Preface to the two posthumous volumes; Memoirs of R. L. Edgeworth; Corpus Christi Coll. Reg.; Berry's County Genealogies (Kent), pp. 278–9; Hasted's Kent, i.] T. F.

RANDOLPH, WILLIAM (1650–1711), colonist, son of Richard Randolph, who was half-brother of the poet, Thomas Randolph [q. v.], was born in 1650 at Morton Morrell in Warwickshire. In 1674 he emigrated to Virginia, acquired a large plantation on the James river, and devoted himself to planting with much success, for he left seven or more estates at his death. He lived latterly at Turkey Island, below Richmond, Virginia, where he had built himself a splendid mansion. He was also a shipowner, and his ships plied regularly to Bristol.

Randolph rose to the rank of colonel in the colonial militia. He was member of the house of assembly in 1684, and later a member of council. He is said to have been a man of high character, with wide influence. He was a founder and trustee of the William and Mary College, Virginia; but his chief work was directed to the civilisation of the Indians. He died on 11 April 1711 at Turkey Island.

He married Mary Isham, and had seven sons and three daughters. Six of the sons became prominent colonists; one of them, Sir John Randolph of Tazewell Hall, was knighted in 1730 when on a visit to England.

[Virginian Historical Collections; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr.] C. A. H.

RANDS, HENRY (*d.* 1551), bishop of Lincoln. [See Holbeach, Henry.]

RANDS, WILLIAM BRIGHTY (1823–1882), 'the laureate of the nursery,' writing under the pseudonyms of Henry Holbeach and Matthew Browne, son of a small shopkeeper, was born in Keppel Street, Chelsea, on 24 Dec. 1823. He received a very limited education, and derived much of what he knew from a habit of reading at the second-hand bookstalls. He had a varied career, was for some years in a warehouse, then on the stage, and then a clerk in an attorney's office. Having taught himself stenography, he in May 1857 entered the employment of Messrs. Gurney & Co., and was soon appointed a reporter in the committee-rooms

of the House of Commons. Here he proved very efficient, and after attending, during a session of the house, a committee on the merits of the Armstrong and Whitworth ordnance, he received a vote of thanks from the committee. Ill-health occasioned his resignation in August 1875.

When parliament was not sitting he spent his time in literary work by special arrangement with his employers, and wrote much in verse and prose. At an early period he became a member of the staff of the 'Illustrated Times,' and from 13 Oct. 1855 to 24 June 1871 furnished the greater part of a weekly article on men and manners, entitled 'The Literary Lounger.' In the meantime he commenced writing for Cassell's 'Boy's Paper,' 'St. Paul's Magazine,' 'Good Words,' 'Good Words for the Young,' and 'The Peep Show.' To 'The Argosy' (vols. iii. and iv.), in 1867, he contributed, under the name of Henry Holbeach, a tale entitled 'Shoemakers' Village.' For the 'Contemporary Review' he wrote very many articles under the pseudonyms of Henry Holbeach and Matthew Browne; the earliest, called 'Moral Criteria and Moral Codes,' appeared in December 1869 (pp. 584–600). To the 'Saturday Journal,' published by Alexander Strahan between April 1874 and April 1875, he furnished twelve four-leaf 'Monthly Supplements of Notes, Literary, Social, and Scientific;' and to Tait's 'Edinburgh Magazine' a number of articles entitled 'Reading Raids.' He was a reviewer in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' in its early years, and in his later days wrote many articles in the 'Spectator.' In 1878 he aided in founding the 'Citizen' newspaper in the city of London.

He died at Luton Villa, Ondine Road, East Dulwich, Surrey, on 23 April 1882, and was buried in Forest Hill cemetery, leaving four children.

Rands was in many ways an eccentric character. His domestic life was somewhat irregular; but he was for some time a regular preacher in a chapel at Brixton, and composed hymns of great force and originality. One, commencing 'One Lord there is all lords above,' which appeared originally in his 'Lilliput Lectures' (1872), has been included in Horder's 'Congregational Hymns' (1884), and in the 'Congregational Church Hymnal' (1887) (Julian, *Hymnology*, 1892, p. 951). As a poet he showed a keen love of nature and a sense of the music of words. His first book, brought out in 1857, and one of the few to which his name is attached, was called 'Chain of Lilies and other Poems.' In after years he regarded it as crude and unsatisfactory. It is as a writer of verse for children that his position was most secure. Mr. James Payn called him, in 'Chambers's Journal,' the 'laureate of the nursery,' and had he done no more than write the lyric 'Beautiful World,' in his 'Lilliput Lectures' (1871), he would have claimed remembrance. His fairy tales, of which he published one every Christmas for many years, combined much delicate fancy with well-contrived allegory; the chief of them were reprinted in 'Lilliput Legends.' His elaborate book on Chaucer's 'England,' 1869 (2 vols.), under the pseudonym of 'Matthew Browne,' is an admirable piece of work.

Besides the works noticed, he wrote: 1. 'Tangled Talk, an Essayist's Holiday' (by T. Talker), 1864. 2. 'The Frost upon the Pane; a Christmas Story,' 1854 (anon.) 3. 'Lilliput Levee,' 1864; 3rd edit. 1868 (anon.) 4. 'Lilliput Revels,' 1871 (anon.) 5. 'Lilliput Legends,' 1872 (anon.) 6. 'Henry Holbeach, Student in Life and Philosophy: a Narrative and a Discussion,' 1865 (by 'Henry Holbeach'), 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1866. 7. 'Shoemakers' Village' (by 'Henry Holbeach'), 1871, 2 vols. 8. 'Verses and Opinions' (by 'Matthew Browne'), 1866.

[Daily News, 26 April 1882, p. 2; Pictorial World, 17 June 1882, pp. 371–2 (with portrait); Contemporary Review, November 1869, pp. 398–412; Miles's Poets of the Century, 1893, v. 115–130; information from W. H. Gurney Salter, esq., Paul W. Rands, esq., and Alexander Strahan, esq.] G. C. B.

RANDULF, called Le Meschin, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1129?), was the son and heir of Randulf, called 'de Brichessart' (from Briquessart, his family seat), hereditary vicomte of the Bessin in Normandy, by Maud, sister of Hugh 'of Avranches,' earl of Chester [q. v.] He is chiefly remarkable for the confusion that has prevailed as to his name, his titles, and his wife. Though he is very generally termed 'de Meschines' (de Micenis), he bore the name 'Meschin' only. According to Dugdale, he came over with the Conqueror, and received the city of Carlisle, of which he became earl. Freeman asserted that he became earl of Cumberland; but, as Mr. Eyton rightly points out (*Addit. MS.* 31930, f. 171), Randulf was never 'earl,' but merely 'lord' of the district. All this confusion can be traced through Dugdale to Matthew of Westminster (see an excellent note by Mr. Luard in Matt. Paris, *Chronica Majora*, ii. 8), and to the documents of Wetherall Priory, printed in the 'Monasticon' (iii. 583–4), and including the so-called 'Chronicon Cumbriæ,' a special source of error. The documents, however, there numbered iii, v, and xv, are probably

genuine in substance, and prove that Randulf held the castle (and barony) of Appleby, together with the 'potestas' (as he terms it) of Carlisle. Henry I, in these documents, speaks of the latter as an 'honour' which Randulf had held; and an inquisition in the 'Testa de Nevill' (p. 379) speaks of him as 'quondam dominus Cumbriæ.' An interesting charter of King David of Scotland refers to Randulf holding Carlisle and his 'terra de Cumberland' (*Cott. Chart.* xviii. 45). There is nothing to show how he obtained, or how he lost, this position.

Another important fief came to Randulf by his marriage with Lucy, widow of Roger FitzGerold (de Roumare), a great heiress, and he thereby became the largest landowner in Lindsey, as is shown by 'The Lindsey Survey' (*Cott. MS. Claudius*, C. 5), drawn up about the middle of the reign of Henry I. Hearne's edition of this record in his 'Liber Niger Scaccarii' placed the words 'Comes Lincolniæ' after Randulf's name, which has led Stapleton and other authorities, down to Mr. Chester Waters (*Survey of Lindsey*, p. 12), to believe that he held that title; but Mr. Greenstreet's facsimile edition proves that the words were an interlineation by a much later hand. A series of nine writs, however, from Henry I (*Mon. Angl.* vol. vi. 1272–1275) prove that he was addressed as the principal layman in the county. The parentage of Randulf's wife, Lucy, has been and is still hotly disputed. The old-fashioned view, found in Dugdale (*Baronage*, i. 10), and largely based on the pseudo-Ingulf and his continuator 'Peter of Blois,' was that she was daughter and heiress of Ælfgar, earl of Mercia, and wife successively to Yvo Tailbois, Roger FitzGerold, and Randulf 'Meschin.' As this was seen to be physically impossible, modern genealogists, such as Mr. J. G. Nichols, Mr. Stapleton, and Mr. Hinde, held that there were really two Lucys, mother and daughter, of whom the former was wife of Yvo, and the latter of Roger and Randulf. This view was first advanced in the 'Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey' (1835, pp. 65–79), and was emphatically accepted by Mr. Freeman (*Norman Conquest*, 2nd edit. iii. 778–9, iv. [1871], 472). The whole controversy is summed up by the writer of this article in the 'Academy,' 17 Dec. 1887 (cf. 19 Nov., 26 Nov., and 3 Dec. 1887). In a subsequent series of papers on 'The Countess Lucy' (*Genealogist* [new ser.], vol. v.), Mr. R. E. G. Kirk advanced the theory that there was but one Lucy, who was daughter to Thorold, the sheriff, and wife of the above three husbands. It can only be said that her parentage is not yet proved, but that she was a great heiress, who was certainly widow of Roger, and probably of Yvo previously, when Randulf married her.

Orderic, who styles Randulf 'Baiocensis,' states that he (unless it was his father) supported Henry I in 1106 (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 226), and led the van at the battle of Tinchebrai (*ib.* p. 229). He adhered to the king again in the struggle of 1119 (*ib.* p. 346), and, later in the reign, being entrusted with the castle of Evreux, took part on Henry's behalf in the fight at Borg-Théroude on 26 March 1124 (*ib.* pp. 453, 456). Meanwhile, on the death of his cousin Richard, earl of Chester, who was drowned in the White ship in 1120, he obtained the succession to his earldom, giving the crown the lands of his stepson, William de Roumare (*ib.* p. 442). His first appearance, probably, as earl was at the Epiphany council of 1121 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 429). Mr. Luard points out in his instructive footnote (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 8) that the statement as to Randulf obtaining the earldom of Chester in exchange for that of Carlisle, though adopted by Dugdale and those who follow him from Matthew of Westminster, can be traced to a mere marginal note on one of the manuscripts which has proved a fertile source of error. His career as Earl of Chester seems to have been uneventful, save that in 1123 he was sent over with the Earl of Gloucester to secure the safety of Normandy, then threatened by Fulk of Anjou (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 267). He is said by Dugdale to have died in 1129, and he was certainly dead before the pipe roll of 31 Henry I (Mich. 1130).

Besides his son and heir Randulf [q. v.], he had a daughter Alice, wife of Richard FitzGilbert (de Clare), and mother of Gilbert, first earl of Hertford (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 13). He had also a younger brother, William Meschin, who appears in the 'Lindsey Survey' by that name, and who had received a fief there out of forfeited estates (Waters, p. 12). He had also been enfeoffed in Cumberland by Randulf, and acquired the honour of Skipton in Yorkshire by his marriage with Cecilia, daughter of Robert de Reumilly (Stapleton, p. 34). He had witnessed, with his brother Randulf, a charter of Earl Richard (*d.* 1120) to St. Werburgh of Chester, and he also witnessed Randulf's own charter to that house (*Monasticon*, ii. 387). He occurs in the pipe roll of 1130, but was probably dead in or before 1138 (Stapleton). Stapleton asserts that he was made Earl of Cambridge by Stephen (*ib.*), but this is an error (Round, *Feudal England*, p. 186).

Hugh FitzRanulf, who also figures in the 'Lindsey Survey,' was perhaps a younger brother (*ib.* pp. 184–5)—not a younger son, as alleged (WATERS, p. 12)—of the Earl of Chester, in which case he was named after his uncle, Earl Hugh.

[Hinde's Pipe Rolls for Cumberland, &c.; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus; Archæological Journal; Stapleton's Holy Trinity Priory (in York volume of Arch. Institute); Ordericus Vitalis (ed. Société de l'Histoire de France); Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora, Gesta Stephani (ed. Howlett), and Symeon of Durham (Rolls Ser.); Testa de Nevill, and Pipe Roll of 31 Henry I (Record Comm.); Dugdale's Baronage; Monasticon Anglicanum; Waters's Survey of Lindsey; Greenstreet's Survey of Lindsey (facsimile); Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville and Feudal England; Sitwell's Barons of Pulford, pp. 62, 97; Eyton's MSS. and Cotton Charters (British Museum).] J. H. R.

RANDULF, called DE GERNONS, EARL OF CHESTER (*d.* 1153), was son and heir of Randulf 'Meschin,' earl of Chester [q. v.], whom he succeeded shortly before 1130. He is found in the pipe roll of that year indebted to the crown for large sums (p. 110), including 1,000*l.* which his father had died owing for the fief of his kinsman the Earl of Chester. His mother also is entered as paying considerable amounts, implying that her husband was lately dead. In the following year (8 Sept. 1131) Randulf attended a great council of the realm at Northampton (ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 265), but took no active part in affairs under Henry I.

It was with the accession of Stephen that the earl became an important factor in English politics. His power was by no means limited to the county which formed his earldom. In Lincolnshire he inherited the great fief of his father, Randulf Meschin, with that of their kinsman and predecessor, Earl Richard. In the same county his half-brother and staunch ally, William de Roumare, was in possession of their mother's large estates, while, through her, they claimed rights over Lincoln Castle. In the north, Carlisle, with its honour, which his father had once held, was a special object of the earl's desire. The springs of his policy, therefore, are found in Lincoln and Carlisle. To pacify the Scottish king and his son, Stephen granted Carlisle to the latter at the very beginning of his reign (RIC. HEX. p. 146). Henry of Scotland, coming south, attended his Easter court in 1136, when the special honour shown him raised the earl's jealousy (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 265; SYM. DUNELM. ii. 287). He is found, however, as a witness at Oxford to Stephen's charter of liberties after Easter (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 263). He seems to have then withdrawn to his dominions, and invaded Wales, but with ill-success (SYM. DUNELM. ii. 287). He stood completely aloof till 1140, when he endeavoured to intercept his rival, Henry, returning to Scotland (*ib.* ii. 306). Discontented at not obtaining as much as he wanted from Stephen, he succeeded, on the king's departure from Lincolnshire towards the close of the year, in gaining possession by a trick of the keep of Lincoln Castle (ORD. VIT. v. 125; WILL. NEWB. i. 39; WILL. MALM. ii. 569). Stephen hurried back after Christmas, and closely besieged him with his half-brother and their wives in the castle. The earl, who was 'the younger and more daring of the two,' contrived to slip out, and strained every nerve to gather forces for the relief of the besieged. Besides his own followers and Welsh allies, he secured the assistance of Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], whose daughter he had married before the death of Henry I (WILL. MALM. ii. 569), and he made his way to the Empress Maud to offer his allegiance in return for help (*ib.* p. 570; ORD. VIT. v. 126; WILL. NEWB. i. 40). With his father-in-law and the forces they had gathered, he reached Lincoln on 2 Feb. 1141, and, in the battle beneath its walls, took a foremost part, charging the king in person (HEN. HUNT. pp. 268-74; GERVASE, p. 117). Entering the city in triumph, on the defeat of the enemy, he allowed his Welsh troops to sack it (ORD. VIT. v. 129).

Having gained his immediate object, the earl again stood aloof, and is not found at the court of the empress. Conan, earl of Richmond, who had fled at Lincoln, tried to waylay and seize him, but was himself captured, thrown into prison, and forced to do homage to Earl Randulf and become his man (SYM. DUNELM. ii. 308; *Gesta Stephani*, p. 72). In August 1141, however, the crisis caused by the siege of Winchester drew him south, and he joined the queen's forces (SYM. DUNELM. ii. 310), but he went over to the empress (*ib.*; *Gesta*, p. 79), though 'tardily and to no purpose' (WILL. MALM. ii. 581). Early in 1142, when Stephen was on his way to York, Randulph, with his half-brother William, now Earl of Lincoln, met the king at Stamford (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 159; *Engl. Hist. Rev.* x. 88). The king and he swore 'that neither should prove traitor to the other, and Earl William received the royal manor of Kirton and was confirmed in possession of Gainsborough with its bridge over the Trent (*Great*

Coucher, vol. ii. f. 445). Stephen clearly had to bide his time, but in 1144 felt strong enough to make an attack on Lincoln, which, however, was defeated (Hen. Hunt. p. 277; Will. Newb. i. 48). Meanwhile, Randulf had been vigorously assailed by Robert Marmion (who was on Stephen's side) from Coventry, but Robert was slain there in a sally against Randulf's attack (Will. Newb. i. 47). Harrying the king's supporters (*Gesta*, p. 107), and seizing on crown property (*ib.* p. 118), he practically ruled over 'a third part of the realm' (*ib.* p. 117), represented by a triangle, with its apex at Chester and its bases at Coventry and Lincoln. Alarmed, however, in 1146 at the growing power of Stephen, he suddenly renewed friendship with him, joined vigorously in the siege of Bedford, and, on its fall, assisted the king with three hundred knights in pushing the siege of Wallingford (*ib.*; Hen. Hunt. p. 279; Will. Newb. i. 49). But the firm hold he kept on his castles, and his proved instability, alarmed the king and his advisers (*Gesta*, p. 118). The earl seems to have incurred the suspicion of treachery by urging the king to join him in repelling the inroads of the Welsh (*ib.* pp. 123–4); and, while in the king's court at Northampton, he was suddenly accused, arrested, and thrown into prison unscrupulously enough (*ib.* p. 125; Hen. Hunt. p. 279; Will. Newb. i. 49). He was released, as in similar cases, only at the cost of surrendering his castles. He also swore to keep the peace, and gave hostages (*Gesta*, p. 126), his nephew, the Earl of Hertford, also pledging himself and his castles for his uncle's good behaviour (*ib.* p. 127). Stephen, proud of his questionable triumph, kept his Christmas court in 1146 at Lincoln (Hen. Hunt. p. 279).

Panting for revenge, and heedless alike of the oaths he had sworn and the safety of his hostages, Randulf flung himself against Lincoln as soon as Stephen had left it, only to be driven back by the burgesses of that populous and wealthy city, with the assistance of Stephen's garrison (Gervase, i. 132; *Gesta*, p. 126; Hen. Hunt. p. 279). He then laid siege to Coventry, but Stephen, hurrying thither, relieved it, and engaged the earl's forces, unsuccessfully at first, but finally with better fortune, Randulf narrowly escaping death (*Gesta*, pp. 126–7). The king then pursued his advantage, attacking the earl's strongholds (*ib.*) He had already seized his nephew, the Earl of Hertford, and extorted from him his castles (*ib.* pp. 127–8).

Randulf's only hope of revenge lay now in the empress and her son; but they had left England in despair. Henry, however, returned at length in the spring of 1149, and the earl hastened to join him (Gervase, i. 140; Sym. Dunelm. ii. 235). On 22 May 1149 Henry was knighted at Carlisle, and the earl, who was present, agreed to abandon his old claim in favour of the Scottish prince, receiving the honour of Lancaster instead (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 323). A powerful triple alliance was formed by this compromise, and the earl agreed to confirm it by a marriage between his son and a daughter of Henry of Scotland (*ib.* p. 323). He failed, however, to join his allies at the promised time, and so brought the whole enterprise to naught (*ib.* p. 323). It is probable (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* x. 91) that Stephen, whom the scheme had seriously alarmed, had detached the earl on this occasion by granting the remarkable charter (*Dep.-Keeper Publ. Rec.* 31st Rep. p. 2) of which an English paraphrase is given by Dugdale (*Baronage*, i. 39). By this charter Lincoln was to be restored to him under certain elaborate conditions, and he was to receive large grants of escheated and crown lands, including the land 'between Mersey and Ribble,' together with Belvoir Castle and its appendant estates. Besides lands in Nottinghamshire, Leicestershire, and Warwickshire, he obtained Torksey and Grimsby in Lincolnshire, his dominion thus practically extending from sea to sea, with a port on both coasts. Meanwhile he was assisting Madog, son of Maredudd, to rise against Owain of Gwynedd, but his auxiliaries were defeated at Consyllt pass (*Brut*, p. 179).

When Duke Henry landed in England in January 1153 he saw the necessity of gaining over so powerful a noble at any cost. Hence his charter granted at Devizes (*Cott. Chart.* xvii. 2; Dugdale, i. 39), which outbid even the enormous concessions of Stephen. As Duke of Normandy he was able to add power and possessions over-sea, while the grant of Staffordshire to be annexed to Cheshire firmly connected the earl's dominions on the west and the east of England. Such concessions, extorted by necessity, would doubtless have been resumed later, but they served their purpose in gaining the earl (Gervase, i. 155), who is found with the duke at Wallingford (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 419). He died, however, before the close of the year (Rob. Tor. p. 177; Sym. Dunelm.), on 16 Dec. (Dugdale, i. 40), poisoned, it was believed, by William Peverell [q. v.] of Nottingham (Gervase, i. 155), whose lands had been granted him by Henry. He was buried near his father, in St. Werburg's Abbey, Chester (*Monast. Angl.* ii. 218), though Dugdale has a story that he

died excommunicate (*Baronage*, i. 40). His benefactions to religious houses in Cheshire, Staffordshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, Warwickshire, and other counties are collected in Dugdale's 'Baronage' (i. 40). There is ground for assigning his foundation of Trentham Priory and his confirmation to St. Werburg's Abbey (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 397, ii. 388) to his last days at Gresley Castle, where he is believed to have died (SITWELL, *Barons of Pulford*, pp. 62, 63).

Dugdale also has printed an English version (*Baronage*, i. 38) of an elaborate treaty (VINCENT, *Discovery*, p. 301) between Earl Randulf and the Earl of Leicester, his rival in the midlands, which throws light on the extent of his rule.

The earl is always spoken of as a gallant and daring warrior, but instability and faithlessness are laid to his charge. It is probable, however, that his policy was not so erratic as it seems, for it eventually secured him the ends he had in view. He fought only for his own hand.

By Maud, daughter of Robert, earl of Gloucester, he left a son and successor, Hugh [q. v.] The countess, who appears as a widow in 1186 (*Rot. de Dom.* p. 8), founded the priory of Repton in Derbyshire (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 428, 430). She is said in its annals to have died in July 1189 (*ib.*)

[Authorities cited; Ordericus Vitalis (ed. Société de l'Histoire de France); Symeon of Durham, William of Malmesbury, Henry of Huntingdon, Gesta Stephani, Richard of Hexham, William of Newburgh (these three in Howlett's 'Chronicles'), Gervase of Canterbury, Brut y Tywysogion (all in Rolls Ser.); Vincent's Discovery of Brooke's Errors; Dugdale's Baronage; Monasticon Anglicanum; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Grimaldi's Rotulus de Dominabus; Reports of the Deputy-Keeper of the Records; Great Coucher of the Duchy of Lancaster (Public Record Office); Cotton Charters (British Museum).] J. H. R.

RANELAGH, third VISCOUNT and first EARL OF (1636?–1712). [See JONES, RICHARD.]

RANEW, NATHANAEL (1602?–1678), ejected minister, was admitted sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 10 June 1617, and graduated B.A. 162½, M.A. 1624. He was incorporated at Oxford on 10 July 1627. Upon leaving the university he became minister of St. Andrew Hubbard, Little Eastcheap, London, a rectory which had been sequestrated from Richard Chambers. There Ranew remained (cf. CALAMY, *Continuation*, i. 37) until 29 Feb. 1647, when he was instituted under a parliamentary order to the vicarage of Felsted, Essex. One of the patrons, Robert, second earl of Warwick, and his wife, who lived at Leighs Priory, within two miles of Felsted, bestowed 20*l.* a year on Ranew during his lifetime.

Ranew soon took a prominent place among Essex nonconformists. On the division of the county into classes by the committee of the lords and commons and the standing committee of the county in 1648, he was placed in the eleventh, or East Hinckford classis. He subscribed the 'Testimony of Essex Ministers in the Province of Essex,' &c., issued in the same year, and the 'Essex Watchmen's Watchword,' London, 1649, the reply of the Essex ministers to the 'agreement' presented by the army to parliament. Ranew was reported to the triers or commissioners in 1650 as an able, godly minister. Newcourt (*Repert. Eccles.* ii. 160) says, improbably, that he was appointed by Charles, earl of Warwick, to Coggeshall, Essex, on 1 March 1660.

He was ejected from Felsted upon the passing of the Act of Conformity, and settled in Billericay, where he was buried on 17 March 1678. Calamy calls him 'a judicious divine, generally esteemed and valued.'

Ranew was author of 'Solitude improved by Divine Meditation; or, a Treatise proving the Duty, and demonstrating the Necessity, Excellency, Usefulness, Natures, Kinds, and Requisites of Divine Meditation. First intended for a person of honour, and now published for General Use,' London, 1670. This was written for, and dedicated to, Mary, countess of Warwick, daughter of the first Earl of Cork, who lived in pious seclusion at Leighs Priory. The book attained a high reputation, and was reprinted by the Religious Tract Society, London, 1839.

Nathanael Ranew, bookseller and stationer, of the King's Arms, St. Paul's Churchyard, who published Ranew's book, was apparently son of the divine. Richard Ranew, who graduated M.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1660, was possibly another son.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Graduati Cantabr. p. 388; Calamy and Palmer's Memorial, ii. 199, Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's Life and Times, ii. 300; Davids's Annals of Evangel. Nonconform. Essex, p. 389; Dale's Annals of Coggeshall, p 176; Essex Watchmen's Watchword, p. 13; Kennett's Register, pp. 789, 890; Test. of Essex Ministers, p. 5; Division of the County into Classes, p. 16; Harl. Soc. publications, xxx. 215; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 311; information from the master of Emmanuel College, and the burial register of Billericay with Great Burstead, per the Rev. E. G. Darby.] C. F. S.

RANKEILLOR, LORD, ARCHIBALD HOPE (1639–1706). See under HOPE, SIR JOHN, LORD CRAIGHALL.]

RANKEN, ALEXANDER (1755–1827), author, was born in Edinburgh on 28 Feb. 1755. At the age of fifteen he entered the university of his native town, and, after graduating in arts, began to study divinity in 1775. On 28 April 1779 he was licensed to preach, and in the same year became assistant to the pastor of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. Here he remained two years, when he was appointed minister of the parish of Cambusnethen, Lanarkshire. On the invitation of the provost and magistrates of Glasgow he removed to the church of St. David in that city in July 1785, and there he remained until his death on 23 Feb. 1827. 'His style in preaching was distinguished by the utmost perspicuity, chasteness, and simplicity.' In April 1801 Glasgow University gave him the degree of D.D., and in 1811 he was appointed moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. He married in 1782 Euphemia Thomson, who predeceased him, leaving a son and daughter.

Ranken's chief work was 'The History of France from the Time of its Conquest by Clovis to the Death of Louis XVI,' London, 1802–22, in 9 vols. The work is inaccurate and badly arranged, and the first three volumes drew a vigorous criticism from Hallam in the 'Edinburgh Review,' April 1805. His other published works include: 'The Importance of Religious Establishments,' Glasgow, 1799, and 'Institutes of Theology,' Glasgow, 1822.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesia, ii. 26, &c.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Funeral Sermon by the Rev. J. Marshall.] J. R. M.

RANKEN, GEORGE (1828–1856), major, royal engineers, was born in London on 4 Jan. 1828. After being educated at private schools, he in 1844 passed into the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 Oct. 1847, went through the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, and was promoted to be first lieutenant on 29 Dec. 1849. On 6 April 1850 Ranken embarked for Canada, arriving in Montreal early in May; he proceeded to Quebec, where he remained for two years, returning to Montreal in March 1852. In July he took a prominent part in endeavouring to extinguish the great fire at Montreal, when over ten thousand persons were rendered houseless. In February and March 1853 Ranken travelled through the United States of America and to the West Indies. During the tour he made the acquaintance of William Makepeace Thackeray, who was engaged in lecturing, and travelled with him. Ranken's journal of his travels was edited by his brother, and published as 'Canada and the Crimea, or Sketches of a Soldier's Life,' in 1862 (London, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1863). In the summer of 1853 Ranken was again at Quebec, and during the visitation of cholera he exerted himself to mitigate the sufferings of the poor. He advocated in the local press the formation of a society for the relief and assistance of distressed immigrants. In 1854 he distinguished himself in extinguishing the fire which destroyed the parliament buildings at Quebec, and received the thanks of the Canadian legislature for his share in saving the valuable library of the Literary and Historical Society.

Ranken returned to England early in 1855, and was quartered at first at Edinburgh, and then at Fort George, near Inverness. At this time he contributed letters on military topics to the 'Morning Post,' under the signature 'Delta.' He urged an increase of the pay of the soldiers serving in the Crimea, so as to induce the militia to volunteer for the line, a suggestion adopted by Lord Panmure [see MAULE, FOX, second BARON PANMURE]. He proposed the formation, since carried out, of camps of instruction; and also the reorganisation of the royal artillery and of the royal engineers.

While at Fort George Ranken volunteered for active service, and was at once ordered to the Crimea, arriving at Balaklava on 12 Aug. 1855. He was regularly employed on duty in the trenches. On 8 Sept. the British assault on the Redan took place. Ranken advanced in charge of the ladder party immediately after the skirmishers had been thrown out. He exhibited a rare zeal and courage in the operations, and thus raised the reputation of his corps. Although skilfully and obstinately contested, the assault proved unsuccessful; nevertheless by compelling the enemy to divide his forces, it enabled the French to establish themselves securely in the Malakoff, and the Russians, having lost the key of the position, evacuated the south side the same night. On the 10th Ranken rode into Sebastopol to see the ruins of the burning city.

The siege being over, Ranken was placed in charge of the waterworks for the supply of the army. He was promoted second captain on 25 Sept. 1855, and brevet major on 2 Nov. the same year for distinguished service in the field. On 28 Feb. 1856 he was accidentally killed while employed under Lieutenant-colonel Lloyd, R.E., on the demolition

of the extensive range of barracks in the Karabelnaia, in Sebastopol, known as the White Buildings. General Codrington in his despatch wrote that 'this excellent and gallant officer. . . lost his life from eagerness to complete the work entrusted to him.' Ranken was buried on 2 March 1856, at the Right Attack burial-ground of the royal engineers, where eleven of his brother officers had been buried. A stained-glass window has been placed to his memory in the church of Valcartier, north of Quebec, a church towards the building of which he had largely contributed. A monument has also been erected in the cathedral of Quebec.

Ranken was unmarried. He kept a journal when in the Crimea, from which extracts were selected by his brother, W. B. Ranken, and published in 1857 under the title of 'Six months at Sebastopol' (London, 12mo). This volume contains an engraved portrait of Ranken from a photograph.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Ranken's Journals as above.] R. H. V.

RANKIN, THOMAS (1738–1810), methodist divine, and friend of John Wesley, was born in Dunbar, Haddingtonshire, in 1738. His early home training gave his mind a religious bent, but, on the death of his father in 1754, he grew dissipated. Shortly afterwards a troop of dragoons, some of whom had come under the influence of methodist preachers, came to Dunbar, and held religious meetings in the morning and evening. The strangeness of the proceeding brought crowds to the services, and Rankin was greatly influenced by them. Removing to Leith, he heard Whitefield preach his farewell sermon at Orphan-house Yard, Edinburgh, and finally decided to become a preacher. Circumstances delayed the fulfilment of his design. After spending a few months in Charlestown, South Carolina, as agent for a firm of Edinburgh merchants, he was induced by a Wesleyan itinerant preacher in 1759 to visit some methodist societies in the north of England, and during this tour Rankin preached his first sermons. For two years he endured much mental trouble and uncertainty, and at Morpeth, in 1761, sought the counsel of Wesley. After another interview with Wesley in London, Rankin's doubts were removed, and in that year he was appointed to the Sussex circuit. For twelve years he moved through the country, at times accompanying Wesley himself (1769–70). Between the two a close friendship arose, Wesley in his letters always addressing Rankin as 'My dear Tommy.'

Meanwhile Wesley had become dissatisfied with the conduct of his friends in America, and on 9 April 1773 Rankin left England, specially chosen and commissioned by his chief to reform American methodism. As 'general assistant and superintendent,' he called the first conference of American methodist societies in Philadelphia on 4 July 1773. But the jealousy of those whom he had supplanted and his own brusque manners rendered him unpopular, and after the disputes with the American colonies had begun, and there was considerable ill-feeling stirred against Englishmen, he prudently returned to England in October 1777.

In England he resumed his old labours until 1783, when he retired from active work, and was appointed supernumerary of the London district. He was one of those who, after considerable dispute, and with some hesitation on Wesley's part, received ordination at the hands of Wesley in 1789. His uncompromising character again brought him into conflict with some of the methodist leaders, including Charles Wesley, but his sterling honesty was always recognised, if his defective education was never forgotten. The last years of his life were spent in London, where he died, 17 May 1810. He was buried near to Wesley in the City Road Chapel.

[M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclop. Bibl. Lit. viii. 907; 'Autobiography,' Armenian Magazine, 1779; Gorrie's Episcopal Methodism; Tyerman's Life and Times of John Wesley.] J. R. M.

RANKINE, WILLIAM JOHN MACQUORN (1820–1872), civil engineer, son of David Rankine (*d.* 1870), engineer, by Barbara, daughter of Archibald Grahame, banker, of Glasgow, was born in Edinburgh on 5 July 1820. He was educated at Ayr academy in 1828–9, and at the high school of Glasgow in 1830. From 1836 to 1838 he was a student in the university of Edinburgh, where he gained the gold medal for 'An Essay on the Undulatory Theory of Light,' and the extra prize for 'An Essay on Methods in Physical Investigation.' After assisting his father, who was superintendent of the Edinburgh and Dalkeith railway, he in 1838 became a pupil of John Benjamin (afterwards Sir John) MacNeill [q. v.], surveyor of the north of Ireland under the railway commission. For four years Rankine was employed on surveys and schemes for river improvements, waterworks and harbour works, and on the Dublin and Drogheda railway. While thus engaged he contrived a method of 'setting out curves' by chaining and angles at the circumference, since known as 'Rankine's method.' His

pupilage ended, he returned to Edinburgh and wrote his 'Experimental Inquiry into the Advantages attending the Use of Cylindrical Wheels on Railways.' These wheels, although an obvious improvement, never came into use. In 1842–3 he sent various papers to the Institution of Civil Engineers, for which prizes were given. There was one on 'The Fracture of Axles,' the conclusions of which led to new methods of construction. In 1844–5 and afterwards until 1848 he was employed under Locke and Errington on various railway projects promoted by the Caledonian Railway Company, of which his father had become secretary.

About 1848 he commenced the series of researches on molecular physics which occupied him at intervals during the rest of his life, and which constitute his chief claim to distinction in the domain of pure science. His first paper on the subject, with the title 'On an Equation between the Temperature and the Maximum Elasticity of Steam and other Vapours,' appeared in the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal' (1849, xlvii. 28–42), and at the end of that year he sent to the Royal Society of Edinburgh (*Journal*, xlvii. 235–9) his great paper 'On a formula for calculating the expansion of liquids by heat.' He was made a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1849, and awarded the Keith medal in 1854. In July 1850 he read to the British Association at Edinburgh (*Report*, 1851, pt. ii. pp. 3–6) another paper on a closely connected subject, 'Elasticity and Heat.'

In 1853 one of his most characteristic papers, 'On the General Law of the Transformation of Energy,' was read by him to the Glasgow Philosophical Society (*Proceedings*, iii. 276–80). In the same year, with James Robert Napier, he projected and patented a new form of air-engine, but the patent was afterwards abandoned. On 2 June 1853 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and sent to that body a great paper on thermo-dynamics, entitled 'On the Geometrical Representation of the expansive Action of Heat' (*Phil. Trans.* 1854, pp. 115–176). From January to April 1855 he lectured in Glasgow University as deputy for Professor Lewis Gordon, on whose resignation he was appointed to the chair of civil engineering and mechanics, 7 Nov. 1855. In 1856 he was created LL.D. of the university of Dublin. In 1856 the preparation of his course of lectures led him to the invention of some remarkable methods connected with 'Transformation of Structures.' These are based on the discovery of 'reciprocal diagrams' of frames and force, since greatly extended and simplified by Clerk-Maxwell. In 1857 he resigned the associateship of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and shortly afterwards, on the establishment of the Institute of Engineers in Scotland, he was elected the first president. In July 1859 he received a commission as captain in the Glasgow University rifle volunteers, and in 1860, when senior major, commanded the second battalion at the review held by the queen in the Queen's Park, Edinburgh. In 1865 he was appointed consulting engineer to the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland, and also became a contributor to the 'Engineer.' He communicated valuable matter to the proceedings of the 'Committee on Designs for Ships of War' which was appointed after the loss of the Captain, and for the committee calculated the 'stability of unmasted ships of low freeboard' and the 'stability of ships under canvas.' In May 1872 the value of his professorship was increased by a donation from Mrs. John Elder; but his health was already failing, and he died at 59 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow, on 24 Dec. 1872.

Besides writing in various newspapers, he contributed upwards of one hundred and fifty papers to scientific journals, many of them exhaustive essays on mathematical or physical questions, and genuine contributions to the advancement of science (*Catalogue of Scientific Papers*, 1871, v. 93–6). The application of the doctrine, that 'heat and work are convertible,' to the discovery of new relations among the properties of bodies was made about the same time by three scientific men, William Thomson (afterwards Lord Kelvin), Rankine, and Clausius. Lord Kelvin cleared the way by his account of Carnot's work on the 'Motive Power of Heat,' and pointed out the error of Carnot's assumption that heat is a substance and therefore indestructible. Rankine in 1849, and Clausius in 1850, showed the nature of the further modifications which Carnot's theory required. Lord Kelvin in 1851 put the foundations of the theory in the form they have since retained.

Rankine was the author of: 1. 'On the Means of improving the Water Supply of Glasgow,' 1852. 2. 'Mechanical Laws, Formulæ, and Tables,' 1856, pt. i. (no more published). 3. 'A Manual of Applied Mechanics,' 1858; 11th edit. 1885. 4. 'A Manual of the Steam Engine and other Prime Movers,' 1859; 13th edit. 1891. 5. 'A Manual of Civil Engineering,' 1862; 15th edit. 1885. 6. 'Useful Rules and Tables relating to Mensuration, Engineering, Structures, and Machines,' 1866; 7th edit. 1889. 7. 'Mechanics (Applied),' 1868. 8. 'The

Cyclopædia of Machine and Hand Tools,' 1869. 9. 'A Manual of Machinery and Millwork,' 1869; 5th edit. 1883. 10. 'A Memoir of J. Elder,' 1871. 11. 'A Mechanical Textbook,' 1873. 12. 'Songs and Fables,' 1874. With Professor J. Eadie and others he was one of the conductors of 'The Imperial Dictionary of Universal Biography,' 1857–63, 3 vols., and he was the corresponding and general editor of 'Shipbuilding, Theoretical and Practical,' 1866.

[Miscellaneous and Scientific Papers, by W. J. M. Rankine (1880), with a memoir by Professor P. G. Tait, pp. xix–xxxvi, and a portrait; Proceedings of Royal Society, 1873, xxi. 1–4; Proceedings of Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1875, viii. 296–306; Nature, 1878, xvii. 257–8; Glasgow Herald, 26 Dec. 1872, p. 4, 28 Dec. p. 4.] G. C. B.

RANKINS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1587), author, published in 1587 a venomous attack on the theatre, resembling the earlier diatribes of Stephen Gosson, Northbrooke, and Philip Stubbes. It was entitled 'Mirrour of Monsters, wherein is plainly described the manifold vices and spotted enormities that are caused by the infectious sight of Playes,' &c., London, 1587 (British Museum and Bodleian; cf. COLLIER, *Poetical Decameron*, pp. 246–8). Some years later Rankins proved false to his own professions of hostility to the stage by turning playwright. On 3 Oct. 1598, Philip Henslowe, the theatrical manager, paid 3*l.* for a play by Rankins called 'Mulmutius Dunwallow,' which was probably an adaptation of another's work (HENSLOWE, *Diary*, p. 135). Subsequently he joined with Richard Hathway in writing for Henslowe a piece called 'Hannibal and Scipio.' Thomas Nabbes printed in 1637 a tragedy of the same name, which may have been indebted to the earlier effort. Between January and April 1600–1 Henslowe lent Hathway and Rankins many small sums on account of two pieces, in one of which the jesters Scogan and Skelton were leading characters (*ib.* pp. 97, 174–5); the other was called 'The Conquest of Spain by John of Gaunt.' None of these plays are extant.

There seems little doubt that Rankins was also author of 'The English Ape, the Italian imitation, the Foote-steppes of Fraunce. Wherein is explaned the wilfull blindnesse of subtill mischiefe, the striuing for Starres, the catching of Mooneshine, and the Secrete Sounde of many hollowe heartes. By W. R.,' London, by Robert Robinson, 1588, 4to (Huth and Bodl. Libr.) In the dédication to Sir Christopher Hatton, the author mentions an earlier work, entitled 'My Roughcast Conceit of Hell,' which he had inscribed to the same patron. 'The English Ape' is a strenuous denunciation of the Englishman's habit of imitating foreign fashions in dress and the like (COLLIER, *Bibliographical Catalogue*, i. 27–8).

Rankins secured a somewhat more stable reputation by publishing, in 1598, 'Seaven Satyres applyed to the weeke, including the worlds ridiculous follyes. True felicity described in the Phœnix. *Maulgre.* Whereunto is annexed the wandring Satyre. By W. Rankins, Gent. Imprinted at London by Edw. Allde,' &c. 1598; 'dedicated to his noble-minded friend John Salisbury of Llewenni, Esq.' (Bridgwater Library). 'True felicity described in the Phœnix' is a pious poem. The seven satires, which are in seven-line stanzas, are not impressive, and are respectively entitled 'Contra Lunatistum,' 'Contra Martialistam,' 'Contra Mercurialistam,' 'Contra Jovialistam,' 'Contra Venereum,' 'Contra Saturnistam,' 'Contra Sollistam.' Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), names Rankins with Joseph Hall and John Marston as the three satirists of the age. Prefixed to the 'Belvedere' (1600) by John Bodenham are three seven-line stanzas called 'A Sonnet to the Muse's Garden,' and signed 'W. Rankins, Gent.'

[Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, ii. 227 sq.; Hazlitt's Handbook.] S. L.

RANKLEY, ALFRED (1819–1872), painter, was born in 1819. He received his art training in the schools of the Royal Academy, and began to exhibit there in 1841, when he sent a scene from Shakespeare's 'Macbeth.' This was followed in 1842 by 'Palamon and Lavinia,' exhibited at the Society of British Artists. In 1843 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait, in 1844 a scene from 'Othello,' and in 1845 a subject from Crabbe's poems. Another portrait and 'Paul and Virginia' were his contributions to the exhibition of 1846, in which year he sent to the Society of British Artists 'Edith and the Monks finding the Body of Harold,' and 'The Fortune-Teller.' In 1847 he had at the British Institution 'Cordelia,' and at the Royal Academy 'The Village Church.' From this time onwards until 1867 he was a regular exhibitor at the academy, always sending one picture, but never more than two. His exhibited works included 'The Ruined Spendthrift,' 1848; 'Love in Humble Life' and 'Innocence and Guilt,' 1849; 'The Sunday School,' 1850; 'The Pharisee and Publican,' 1851; 'Dr. Watts visiting some of his Little Friends,' 1853; 'The Village School,' 1856; 'The Welcome Guest' and 'The Lonely Hearth,' 1857, the latter en-

graved by Frederick Bacon; 'The Return of the Prodigal,' 1858; 'The Farewell Sermon,' 1859, engraved by W. H. Simmons; 'The Day is done,' 1860; 'The Gipsy at the Gate,' 1862; 'A Sower went forth to sow,' 1863; 'The Doctor's coming,' 1864, his best work, representing a scene in a gipsy encampment; 'After Work,' 1865; 'Tis Home where the Heart is,' 1866; 'Follow my Leader,' 1867; 'Following the Trail' and 'The Hearth of his Home,' 1870; and 'The Benediction,' 1871. All his pictures were carefully finished, and were directed to awaken sympathy in favour of that which is kindly in feeling and of good report. Most of them were of a domestic character, and many became deservedly popular. 'The Parish Beauty' and 'The Pastor's Pet' were engraved by Robert Mitchell; 'Reading the Litany,' 'Sunday Afternoon,' and 'The Sunday School,' by James Scott; 'Refreshment, Sir?' by W. H. Egleton; and 'The Scoffers,' by H. T. Ryall.

Rankley died at his residence, Clifton Villa, Campden Hill, Kensington, on 7 Dec. 1872, aged 52, and was buried in the St. Marylebone cemetery, Finchley.

[Art Journal, 1873, p. 44; Athenæum, 1872, ii. 776; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1841–71.] R. E. G.

RANNULF FLAMBARD (*d.* 1128), minister of William Rufus. [See FLAMBARD.]

RANSFORD, EDWIN (1805–1876), vocalist and actor, was born at Bourton-on-the-Water, near Moreton-in-the-Marsh, Gloucestershire, on 13 March 1805. He first appeared on the stage as an 'extra' in the opening chorus at the King's Theatre, Haymarket, and was afterwards engaged in the chorus at Covent Garden. During Charles Kemble's management of Covent Garden he was heard as a baritone in Don Cæsar in the 'Castle of Andalusia' on 27 May 1829, and was engaged soon afterwards by Samuel James Arnold for the English Opera House (now the Lyceum). In the autumns of 1829 and 1830 he was at Covent Garden. In 1831 he played leading characters under R. W. Elliston at the Surrey Theatre, where he won great popularity. In 1832 he was with Joe Grimaldi at Sadler's Wells, playing Tom Tuck in Andrew V. Campbell's nautical drama 'The Battle of Trafalgar,' in which he made a great hit with S. C. Neukomm's song 'The Sea.' At this theatre in 1831 he sustained the part of Captain Cannonade in John Barnett's opera, 'The Pet of the Petticoats.' On 3 Nov. 1831 he played, at Drury Lane, Giacomo in Auber's 'Fra Diavolo,' then first produced in England. He afterwards fulfilled important engagements at Drury Lane, the Lyceum, and Covent Garden. At Covent Garden he played the Doge of Venice in 'Othello' on 25 March 1833, when Edmund Kean made his last appearance on the stage; and Sir Harry in the 'School for Scandal' on Charles Kemble's last appearance as Charles Surface. His final theatrical engagement was with Macready at Covent Garden in 1837–8.

After his retirement from the stage Ransford for a time sang at concerts, and then, from 1845 onwards, produced a series of popular musical entertainments, in which he was the chief performer. Among these ventures were 'Illustrations of Gipsy Life and Character' (with the words to the songs by Eliza Cook), 'Tales of the Sea,' and 'Songs of Dibdin.' Ransford was also well known as a composer of songs and glees, and between 1835 and 1876 upwards of fifty published pieces bear his name. For some years he was also in business as a music publisher at Charles Street, Soho Square, and at 2 Princes Street, Cavendish Square, London. He died at 59 Welbeck Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 11 July 1876, and was buried at Bourton-on-the-Water on 15 July. In March 1825 he married Hannah, who died on 22 Nov. 1876, aged 71. Among his published songs, in which the words as well as the music were by himself, were: 'Come, gang awa' wi' me,' 1840, and 'Summer is nigh,' 1842. Under the name of 'Aquila' he composed thirteen 'Sacred Ballads' (1862–9), and wrote the words of the well-known song, 'In the Days when we went gipsying.' He was the author of 'Jottings—Music in Verse,' 1863.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, 1883, iii. 75; Era, 16 July 1876, p. 10.] G. C. B.

RANSOME, ROBERT (1753–1830), agricultural-implement maker born at Wells, Norfolk, in 1753, was son of Richard Ransome, a schoolmaster there. His grandfather, Richard Ransome, was a miller of North Walsham, Norfolk, and an early quaker who suffered frequent imprisonment while on preaching journeys in various parts of England, Ireland, and Holland. He died at Bristol on 8 Nov. 1716.

On leaving school Robert was apprenticed to an ironmonger, and commenced business for himself at Norwich with a small brass-foundry, which afterwards expanded into an iron-foundry. He possessed inventive skill, and as early as 1783 took out a patent for cast-iron roofing plates, and published 'Directions for Laying Ransome's Patent Cast-iron Coverings,' printed for the patentees,

1784, 4to. On 18 March 1785 he took out his first patent for tempering cast-iron ploughshares by wetting the mould with salt water. This was followed in 1803 by the most important invention ever made in connection with ploughs—viz. the chilling of the under side of ploughshares by casting them on an iron mould, the upper part of the mould being of sand. In this manner the under side of the share was chilled and made harder than steel, while the upper part remained soft and tough. The upper part wearing away faster than the lower, a sharp cutting edge was thus maintained, and less draught required. By the use of these shares the necessity of continually laying and sharpening of wrought-iron shares was avoided. This invention was at once adopted, has never been superseded, and is in universal use at the present day. In 1789 Ransome removed to Ipswich, and there laid the foundation of the now extensive and well-known Orwell Works, in which fifteen hundred men are employed. He took out a further patent on 30 May 1808 for improvements in the wheel and swing ploughs.

Ransome was joined in business by his two sons, and the firm, known as Ransome & Sons, was one of the earliest to build cast-iron bridges, the Stoke Bridge at Ipswich being constructed by them in 1819.

Upon retiring from business in 1825, Ransome learned copperplate engraving as an amusement, and constructed a telescope for his own use, for which he ground the speculum himself. The later years of his life were spent at Woodbridge in Suffolk, where he died on 7 March 1830.

Of his two sons the younger, Robert (1795–1864), became a partner in 1819, and was widely known in Ipswich as a philanthropist; he left two sons, Robert Charles (*d.* 1886) and James Edward, who became head of the firm (*Suffolk Chronicle*, 15 Nov. 1864).

The original Robert's elder son, James Ransome (1782–1849), entered his father's business in 1795. He, with his brother, took out several patents for improvements in ploughs. Threshing-machines, scarifiers, and other agricultural implements were also improved by his firm. James and his brother Robert were among the earliest members of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, which was founded in 1838, and they gained in later years many of the society's chief medals and prizes (see *Farmers' Magazine*, 1857, vol. xi.) Upon the introduction of the railway system the Ransomes became the largest manufacturers of railway chairs, for the casting of which a patent was secured. A patent was also taken out for compressed wood keys and treenails for securing the chairs and rails, and many millions of these were turned out. James Ransome died at Rushmere, Ipswich, on 22 Nov. 1849, his wife Hannah, daughter of Samuel Hunton of Southwold, having predeceased him on 8 Dec. 1826. He left a numerous family, of whom

James Allen Ransome (1806–1875), the eldest son, born in 1806, was, after being educated at Colchester, apprenticed to the firm of Ransome & Sons; he became a partner in 1829. For several years from that date he resided at Yoxford, Suffolk, where a branch of the business was established. He started a farmers' club there which was the precursor of many similar institutions, notably the Farmers' Club of London, of which Ransome was one of the founders. In 1839 he moved permanently to Ipswich, and under his direction the business assumed huge proportions. In 1843 he published an excellent history of 'The Implements of Agriculture,' part of which had been prepared as a prize essay for the Royal Agricultural Society. He had joined the society in 1838, served on its council, and was one of the most popular figures at its annual shows (cf. *Farmers' Magazine*, 1857, with portrait). He was alderman of Ipswich from 1865 until his death, which took place on 29 April 1875 at his house in Carr Street, Ipswich. By his wife Catherine (*d.* 17 April 1868), daughter of James Neave of Fordingbridge, Hampshire, whom he married on 4 Sept. 1829, he left two sons, Robert James and Allen Ransome, and three daughters, one of whom married J. R. Jefferies, an active member of the firm (*Suffolk Chronicle* for 1 and 8 May 1875; *Journals of Royal Agricultural Society*, 1st ser. passim, 3rd ser. vol. v. (1894); *Annual Monitor*, 1869 p. 147, 1876 p. 146).

[Bacon's Agriculture of Norfolk, 1844; Biographical Cat. of Portraits at Devonshire House, pp. 545–58; J. Allen Ransome's Implements of Agriculture, p. 17; J. E. Ransome's Ploughs and Ploughing, publ. in 'Practice with Science,' a series of agricultural papers, 1867, pp. 54, 55, 59; Ransome and May's Catalogue, 1848 p. 5; Bennet Woodcroft's Titles of Patents of Invention, 1617–1852, 15 and 16 Vict. cap. 83, sec. xxxii. pp. 256, 270, 564, 712; Journals of the Royal Agric. Soc. i. 145; Suffolk Chronicle, 13 March 1830; Raynbird's Agriculture of Suffolk, pp. 188, 198; Annual Monitor for 1828 p. 28, 1851 p. 51, 1865 p. 149, 1866 p. 148; Registers at Devonshire House; useful information kindly supplied by (Sir) Ernest Clarke, formerly secretary of the Royal Agricultural Society.]

C. F. S.

RANSON, THOMAS FRAZER (1784–1828), line engraver, son of Thomas and Mary Ranson, was born at Sunderland, 19 June 1784. He learnt his art at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and in 1814 gained a Society of Arts medal for an engraving. His plates, which are admirably executed, include a portrait of George IV, after E. Scott; a whole-length portrait of Hugh, duke of Northumberland, after T. Phillips, 1820; and 'Duncan Gray,' after Sir D. Wilkie, 1822. Ranson was one of the engravers employed upon the official publication, 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' In 1818 he was prosecuted by the bank of England for having in his possession a forged note, but was acquitted, it being proved to be genuine; to commemorate the incident, he engraved and published a plate representing himself seated in a cell in Cold Bath Fields prison. Ranson died in 1828.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sunderland parish register; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

RANULF. [See RALPH and RANDULF.]

RANULF DE GLANVILLE (*d.* 1190), chief justiciar of England. [See GLANVILLE.]

RANULF or RANDULPH DE BLUNDEVILL, EARL OF CHESTER (*d.* 1232). [See BLUNDEVILL.]

RANULPH BRITO or LE BRETON (*d.* 1246), canon of St. Paul's. [See BRITO.]

RANYARD, ARTHUR COWPER (1845–1894), astronomer, born at Swanscombe, Kent, was son of Benjamin Ranyard by his wife Ellen Henrietta, who is separately noticed. Ranyard attended University College school, London, from 1857 to 1860, afterwards proceeding to University College. Here the influence of Professor De Morgan led him to concentrate his attention on mathematics and astronomy, and he formed an intimate friendship with the professor's son George. In 1864 the two friends formed the plan for a society for the special study of mathematics, and issued a circular inviting attendance at the first meeting of 'the University College Mathematical Society' on 7 Nov. 1864. The first meeting mentioned in the minutes of the society, however, was held on 16 Jan. 1865, when Professor De Morgan was elected president, and Messrs. Cozens-Hardy and H. M. Bompas secretaries. After the president's inaugural address Ranyard read the first paper, 'On Determinants.' The new association received the support of eminent mathematicians, and ultimately developed into the present London Mathematical Society.

Proceeding to Cambridge, Ranyard entered Pembroke College in October 1865, and graduated M.A. in 1868. Adopting the law as his profession, he was called to the bar (Lincoln's Inn) in 1871; but his tastes lay in the direction of science, and his means enabled him to devote much of his time to astronomy. He became a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1863, was a member of the council (1872–88 and 1892–4), and was secretary (1874–80). He was assistant secretary of the expedition for observing the total solar eclipse of 1870, and made a successful series of polariscopic observations at Villasmunda in Sicily (*Memoirs Royal Astr. Soc.* vol. xli.) In 1878 he went to Colorado to view the solar eclipse of that year, which he observed and photographed at a station near Denver (*ib.* xlvi. 213). In 1882 he observed and photographed the total solar eclipse at Sohag in Upper Egypt. His most extensive work in astronomy was the eclipse volume of the Royal Astronomical Society (*ib.* vol. xli.), in which are systematised and discussed the observations of all solar eclipses down to 1878. It was originally commenced in conjunction with Sir George Airy, but soon devolved upon Ranyard alone. Commenced in 1871, it was completed in 1879.

In 1888 his friend Richard Anthony Proctor [q. v.] died, leaving his great work, 'Old and New Astronomy,' incomplete, and Ranyard generously undertook to finish it for the benefit of the author's family. The chapters which are entirely by Ranyard are those on the universe of stars, the construction of the milky way, and the distribution of nebulæ, which he discussed with much ability and thoroughness. He also succeeded Proctor as editor of 'Knowledge,' to which he contributed a long series of articles upon the sun and moon, the milky way, the stellar universe, star-clusters, the density of nebulæ, &c. These papers give his mature views upon many intricate problems. His most important investigations were those upon nebulæ, the density of which he concluded to be extremely low, even as compared with the earth's atmosphere, and upon star-clusters, which he regarded as showing evidence of the ejection of matter from a centre, and not gradual condensation, as supposed by Laplace (*Knowledge*, vols. xvi. xvii.)

Although mainly engaged in scientific pursuits, he took much interest in public affairs, and in 1892 was elected a member of the London County Council, where he did important work, especially in connection with the new (London) Building Act, which passed into law in the summer of 1894.

In 1872 he made, in conjunction with Lord

Lindsay (the twenty-sixth Earl of Crawford), experiments on photographic irradiation (*Monthly Notices Royal Astr. Soc.* xxxii. 313), and in 1886 he investigated the relation between brightness of object, time of exposure, and intensity of photographic action (*ib.* xlvi. 305).

Ranyard, who was unmarried, lived a somewhat retired life of laborious industry. He was a man of generous spirit, extremely conscientious, and completely devoted to duty. He died of cancer, at his house in Hunter Street, Brunswick Square, on 14 Dec. 1894. A portrait is given in 'Knowledge' for February 1895.

[Men of the Time; Life of A. De Morgan, p. 281; Knowledge, vols. xii.–xvii.; Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers, vol. viii.]

W. H. W.

RANYARD, ELLEN HENRIETTA (1810–1879), founder of the female bible mission, born in the district of Nine Elms, London, on 9 Jan. 1810, was eldest daughter of John Bazley White, cement maker. At the age of sixteen she and a friend, Elizabeth Saunders, caught a fever while visiting the sick poor. Her friend died, and from that time Miss White regularly visited the poor, collected pence for supplying them with bibles, and interested herself in the bible society. After her family removed to Swanscombe in Kent, she married there, on 10 Jan. 1839, Benjamin Ranyard. In 1852 she wrote 'The Book and its Story, a Narrative for the Young, on occasion of the Jubilee of the British and Foreign Bible Society. By L. N. R., with an Introductory Preface by the Rev. Thomas Phillips, Jubilee Secretary.' The book proved extraordinarily popular. In 1857, with her husband and family, she took up her residence at 13 Hunter Street, Brunswick Square, London. Soon afterwards she founded, in Seven Dials, a missionary society for the supply of bibles, and described her labours in a periodical, which she supported, called 'The Book and its Missions, past and present' (vols. i. to ix. 1856–64). From 1865 the magazine was wholly devoted to furthering her mission, and was renamed 'The Missing Link Magazine, or Bible Work at Home and Abroad' (1865–79). In 1879 upwards of 170 bible women were employed in the work of the mission. In 1868 Mrs. Ranyard commenced training nurses, and eighty were ultimately engaged in attending on sick poor in the poorest districts of London. She died, of bronchitis, at 13 Hunter Street, London, on 11 Feb. 1879. Mrs. Ranyard's work was continued as the London Bible and Domestic Female Mission, whose doings are chronicled in 'Bible Work at Home and Abroad,' vol. i. 1884. Her husband died a month later, on 10 March 1879, aged 86. Both were buried in Norwood cemetery. Her son, Arthur Cowper Ranyard, is noticed separately.

Under the signature of L. N. R., besides tracts and short stories, Mrs. Ranyard wrote: 1. 'Nineveh and its Relics in the British Museum,' 1852. 2. 'The Bible Collectors, or Principles in Practice,' 1854. 3. 'Leaves from Life,' 1855. 4. 'The Missing Link, or Bible Women in the Homes of the London Poor,' 1859. 5. 'Life Work, or the Link and the Rivet,' 1861. 6. 'The True Institution of Sisterhood, or a Message and its Messengers,' 1862. 7. 'Stones crying out and Rock-Witness to the Narratives of the Bible concerning the Times of the Jews,' 1865; 2nd edit. 1865. 8. 'London and Ten Years Work in it,' 1868. 9. 'The Missing Link Tracts Series,' 1871, a set of seven tracts. 10. 'The Border Land, and other Poems,' 1876.

[The World's Workers, 1885, memoir of E. H. Ranyard, pp. 99–128, with portrait; Woman's Work, 1879, viii. 103–7; Watchman, 19 Feb. 1879, p. 60; Hamst's Fictit. Names, p. 85; information from the late Arthur Cowper Ranyard, esq., barrister-at-law.]

G. C. B.

RAPER, HENRY (1767–1845), admiral, born in 1767, entered the navy in February 1780, on board the Berwick, which in July joined the flag of Sir George Rodney in the West Indies. Returning in 1781, he took part in the battle on the Doggerbank on 5 Aug. Raper afterwards served in the Cambridge, and in her was at the relief of Gibraltar by Lord Howe in October 1782. He then joined the Marquis de Seignelay, with Commander John Hunter (1738–1821) [q. v.], his former shipmate in the Berwick, and remained in her till 1785. From 1785 to 1788 he was in the Salisbury, the flagship of Rear-admiral John Elliot [q. v.], at Newfoundland, and afterwards in the Impregnable and Queen Charlotte in the Channel till 22 Nov. 1790, when he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Through 1791 he served in the Vesuvius bomb, and in October 1793 was appointed to the Queen Charlotte, flagship of Earl Howe, to whom he acted as signal lieutenant in May and on 1 June 1794. On 4 July he was promoted to be commander, and in September, on the recommendation of Howe, was appointed signal officer on the staff of Vice-admiral de Valle, of the Portuguese squadron acting in conjunction with Howe. On resigning this post in December, he was presented with a diamond-hilted sword. In November 1795 he commanded the Racoon

in the Thames; and on 1 Feb. 1796 was posted to the Champion, a small frigate employed on the coast of Ireland and afterwards in the North Sea. In January 1798 he assisted in the seizure of a Swedish convoy, which was brought into the Downs (Schomberg, *Naval Chronology*, iii. 264); and in the following May took part in the attempt to destroy the locks and sluice-gates of the Bruges-Ostend Canal [see Popham, Sir Home Riggs].

From January 1799 to September 1802 he commanded the Aimable in the West Indies (James, *Nav. Hist.* ii. 416). In 1810 he declined an offer of the rank of vice-admiral in the Portuguese service; and was in November appointed to the Mars, which he commanded till February 1813, on the Lisbon station and in the Baltic. Notwithstanding repeated applications he had no further employment; but was promoted in due course to be rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, vice-admiral on 22 July 1830, and admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. He died in London on 5 April 1845, aged 78 (*Gent. Mag.*) He was the author of 'A New System of Signals, by which Colours may be wholly dispensed with,' 1828, 4to. He married, in 1798, Miss Craig, by whom he left issue. His eldest son, Henry, is separately noticed.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 714; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 649; Service Book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

RAPER, HENRY (1799–1859), lieutenant in the navy and writer on navigation, born in 1799, was eldest son of Admiral Henry Raper [q. v.] He entered the navy in November 1811 on board the Mars, then commanded by his father. When the Mars was paid off he was sent to the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, whence he passed with distinction, obtaining the silver medal for proficiency in mathematics. After a short time in the Nymphen frigate he was appointed, in October 1815, to the Alceste with Captain Murray Maxwell [q. v.] In her he made the voyage to China, experienced shipwreck in Gaspar Straits, and took part in the encampment on the island of Pulo Leat. He was afterwards in the Tyne and the Seringapatam; and in January 1821, by his father's interest, joined the Adventure sloop with Commander William Henry Smyth [q. v.] With Smyth he served in the Mediterranean, was placed in charge of the chronometers, and had exceptional opportunities for the scientific study of navigation, nautical astronomy, and surveying. On 17 May 1823 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and was appointed to the Euryalus, from which he was shortly after moved to the Dispatch brig. In January 1825, when Captain Frederick William Beechey [q. v.] commissioned the Blossom for a voyage round Cape Horn and to Behring Strait, he placed the filling up of three vacancies in the hands of Smyth, and on his nomination offered Raper the post of first lieutenant. Raper, however, imagined that his father had been undeservedly slighted by the admiralty, and declined Beechey's offer, thus virtually retiring from active service.

From that time he devoted himself to nautical science. He became a fellow of the Royal Geographical and Royal Astronomical Societies, repeatedly served on their councils, and was for many years secretary of the latter. In 1832 he was appointed by the admiralty on a committee to consider the method of measuring the tonnage of ships, and the report was drawn up principally by him. In 1840 he published his 'Practice of Navigation,' which was at once recognised as the best work on the subject, a position which it still holds in the opinion of practical navigators, although at the Royal Naval College the preference has always been given to the work of Dr. James Inman [q. v.] or later modifications of it. For this valuable work Raper was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society; and in 1850 Smyth, then president of the society, called special attention to the third edition 'as well, generally, for the useful additions engrafted on its pages, as, particularly, for its admirable and well-organised table of geographical positions,' to the number of eight thousand eight hundred. Raper always intended to publish a second volume, treating of the theory of the practical rules contained in the first; but the work grew under his hands, and his failing health prevented his completing it. He died at Torquay on 6 Jan. 1859, leaving a widow.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xxix. p. ccxxvi; Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 221.] J. K. L.

RAPIN, PAUL de (1661–1725), historian, generally styled 'Rapin-Thoyras,' was born at Castres on 25 March 1661. His father, Jacques de Rapin, seigneur de Thoyras, was an advocate practising in the chamber of the edict of Castres, one of the courts of judicature erected in pursuance of the edict of Nantes, for the benefit of the Huguenots. His mother, Jeanne de Pélisson, was daughter of a councillor in that court, and sister of Paul de Pélisson-Fontanier, the historian of the Académie Française (Cazenove, *Rapin-Thoyras*, pp. 85,

118). Rapin was educated at the academies of Puylaurens and Saumur. He showed more inclination for arms than letters, but, at his father's desire, adopted the study of the law, and was received as an advocate in 1679. In the same year the abolition of the courts of the edict obliged his father to remove to Toulouse, whither Rapin accompanied his family. He is stated to have pleaded only one cause as an advocate, and devoted his time to mathematics, music, and belles-lettres.

In 1685 the elder Rapin died, and two months after his death the edict of Nantes was revoked. The Rapin family retired into the country to avoid persecution. Paul, with his younger brother Salomon, made his way in March 1686 to London, where, thanks to the influence of his uncle Pélisson, he was favourably received by Barillon, the French ambassador. Rapin saw no prospect of employment under James II unless he became a catholic, and found himself harassed by the attempts of his uncle's friends to bring about the necessary conversion. To escape their urgency he went over to Holland and enlisted in a company of French refugees at Utrecht, commanded by his cousin, Daniel de Rapin. The company formed part of the army with which William of Orange landed in England in November 1688, and Rapin's account of the prince's expedition is therefore one of the most valuable parts of his history (*ib.* p. 143; *History of England*, translated by Tindal, ed. 1743, ii. 777). In 1689 he was made ensign in Lord Kingston's regiment of foot, which formed part of the force sent to Ireland under Schomberg. He distinguished himself at the siege of Carrickfergus, and was a few months later given a lieutenancy. Rapin fought at the battle of the Boyne, and was wounded at the unsuccessful assault on Limerick (27 Aug. 1690). Lieutenant-general Douglas, who became his patron, employed him temporarily as quartermaster-general, wished to take him to Flanders as aide-de-camp, and procured for him a company first in Kingston's regiment and afterwards in the Scots guards. Rapin took part in the capture of Athlone (30 June 1691), but was not present at the battle of Aughrim. In 1693 he was recalled to England, and was offered, at the Earl of Galway's recommendation, the post of governor to the Earl of Portland's eldest son, Lord Woodstock (Cazenove, p. 191). Rapin travelled with his pupil in Germany and Italy, and accompanied the Earl of Portland on his embassy to the court of Versailles in 1698 (*ib.* pp. 196–8). He resided also for some time at the Hague, where, in 1699, he married Marie Anne Testart, of a Huguenot family from St. Quentin, which had sought refuge in Holland. In June 1704 his pupil also married, and then, if not earlier, his employment as governor came to an end. Rapin was now stranded. On 1 Jan. 1700 William had granted him a pension of eleven hundred florins a year until he should obtain some office of greater value, but he never received any such appointment, and the pension ceased on the king's death (*ib.* p. 204). At the Hague Rapin enjoyed the company of men of learning (such as Beauval de Basnage and Jean Rou), and he was one of the leading members of a literary society called 'La Féauté,' which met at his house; but in 1707 his straitened circumstances obliged him to remove to Wesel. At Wesel he spent the rest of his life, which he devoted entirely to the study of history. In 1717 he was offered a post in the supreme court at Berlin, but refused on the ground of his insufficient knowledge of law; what little he knew he confessed he had forgotten in the thirty-two years which had passed since he abandoned his legal studies (*ib.* App. p. xvii). The first volumes of his history of England—in French—were published in 1723; the last two appeared and were completed in 1725, just before his death. 'Though he was of a very strong constitution, yet a seventeen years' constant application to compose his history entirely ruined his health. About three years before his death he found himself quite spent, and frequently seized with violent pains in his stomach. He might have recovered if he would have relinquished his work, and unbent his mind for a time. Of this he was sensible, but could not resolve it as he ought. All he indulged himself in was not to rise before six o'clock, after which it was impossible for him to sleep or lie in his bed. As to his diversions, of which walking was the most usual, he was quickly tired of them, and, if his indisposition permitted, returned to his work, which was the cause of his illness and properly his sole delight ('Some particulars of the Life of M. de Rapin,' in *History of England*, ed. 1743, i. p. x). He died on 25 May 1725 at the age of sixty-four, and was buried at Wesel (Cazenove, pp. 326, 334).

Rapin left several daughters and a son, who became a Prussian official, was director of the colonies of French refugees at Stettin and Stargardt, and earned the praise of Frederick the Great. A great-grandson, Philippe de Rapin-Thoyras, fought in the German war of liberation, and became colonel of cuirassiers in the Prussian army.

Rapin's earliest historical work was a 'Dissertation sur l'Origine du Gouverne-

ment de l'Angleterre et sur la Naissance, le Progrès, les Vues, les Forces, les Intérêts et les Caractères des deux Partis des Whigs et des Torys.' This lucid explanation of English politics, written for the instruction of foreigners, was printed at the Hague in 1717, and was immediately translated into German, Dutch, Danish, and English. It is reprinted in the English translations of his history (ed. 1743, ii. 796). Rapin's 'History of England,' which was also written for foreigners rather than for Englishmen, met with equal success. Six editions were published in French—the first, in 10 vols. 4to between 1723 and 1727; the sixth and best, edited by Lefébvre de Saint-Marc, in 1749, 16 vols. 4to (for a bibliography see Cazenove, pp. 261–76). Of the English translation and its different continuations, four editions in octavo and three in folio were published (*ib.* p. 270; Lowndes, *Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn, p. 2047). Rapin's 'History' begins with the landing of Julius Cæsar and ends with the accession of William and Mary. It was continued in French by David Durand (*d.* 1763), a Huguenot refugee, who was minister of the French churches in St. Martin's Lane and the Savoy. He added to Rapin's 'History' vols. xi. and xii. treating the reign of William III, published at the Hague in 1734–5. A thirteenth volume, attributed to a certain Dupard, appeared in 1736 (Cazenove, pp. 261–6). Thomas Lediard [q. v.] brought out in 1737 'The History of the Reigns of William III, Mary, and Anne, in continuation of the History of England by Rapin de Thoyras' (folio). This ends with the accession of George II. Nicholas Tindal, whose translation of Rapin had been published in 1726–31 (15 vols. 8vo), added to it an account of the reigns of William, Anne, and George I (13 vols. 8vo, 1745–7). Tindal's translation became the standard version of Rapin for the English public, and was frequently reprinted. In 1736 a series of illustrations, consisting of portraits, monuments, and medals, was published to accompany it ('The Heads of the Kings of England proper for Rapin and Tindal's "History of England,"' engraved by George Vertue, 1736, fol.) A list of the illustrations in the folio edition of 1743, reputed the best, is given by Lowndes. Thanks to these embellishments and to its own very considerable merits, Rapin's 'History' remained, until the publication of Hume's, the standard history of England. Voltaire, who styles the author 'the exact and judicious Rapin,' says: 'L'Angleterre lui fut longtemps redevable de la seule bonne histoire complète que l'on eût faite de cette royaume, et la seule impartiale qu'on eût d'un pays où l'on n'écrivoit que par l'esprit de parti: c'étoit même la seule histoire qu'on pût citer en Europe comme approchant de la perfection qu'on exige de ces ouvrages' (*Siècle de Louis Quatorze*, ii. 393, ed. 1822; cf. Cazenove, p. 318). The history certainly shows throughout extensive researches, combined with a strenuous endeavour to be impartial and to arrive at the truth. Rapin's narrative is clear though rarely animated. He inserts occasional dissertations on controverted questions or points of interest, as, for instance, on the government of the Anglo-Saxons, the nature of the Salic law, and the history of Joan of Arc (i. 147, 446, 589, ed. 1743). He discusses the relative value of Camden, Buchanan, and other contemporary writers on the events of Elizabeth's reign, and criticises the authorities for the history of the civil war (*ib.* ii. 79, 347). Rapin also interrupts his narrative by inserting historical documents at length, such as the articles of accusation against Richard II, and the manifestos of Charles I and the parliament. He reprints Magna Charta and other charters of liberties, and gives a number of papers concerning the Spanish match and the impeachment of the Earl of Bristol in 1625. The publication of Rymer's 'Fœdera,' of which he makes great and constant use, supplied him with much important material, which previous historians had not used. To this he modestly attributed whatever merit his history possessed (Cazenove, p. 247). As each volume of Rymer appeared Rapin published in Le Clerc's 'Bibliothèque Choisie' an abridgment of its contents. These summaries were translated by Stephen Whatley and published under the title of 'Acta Regia' (4 vols. 8vo, 1726–7).

Rapin's work is severely criticised by Carte in the 'Proposals' for his own history of England, on the ground that Rapin omitted to consult the manuscripts in the state paper office, the journals of parliament, and other sources, which his residence in Germany made it impossible for him to utilise (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 479, 486; see also viii. 266). Other criticisms are embodied in 'A Defence of English History against the Misrepresentations of M. Rapin de Thoyras,' 8vo, 1734. A portrait of Rapin is prefixed to most editions of his history and to Cazenove's 'Rapin-Thoyras.'

[The chief source of information for Rapin's life is the Lettre à M. .... concernant quelques particularités de la vie de M. de Rapin-Thoyras, written by his elder brother, Charles de Rapin Puginier. It appeared in the tenth volume of the History of England (ed. 1727), and is re-

printed as a preface to the English translations (ed. 1743, i. vii.) Manuscript memoirs of the family of Rapin by the same author form the basis of M. Raoul de Cazenove's Rapin-Thoyras, sa Famille, sa Vie, et ses Œuvres,' Paris, 1866, 4to. M. Cazenove also prints a collection of Rapin's letters and specimens of his poetry and criticism.] C. H. F.

RASBOTHAM, DORNING (1730-1791), author, son of Peter Rasbotham and his wife Hannah, daughter of John Dorning of Birch House, Farnworth, in the parish of Dean, Lancashire, was born at Manchester in 1730, and was educated at the Manchester grammar school. He was chairman of the quarter sessions at Manchester for twenty-five years, and high sheriff of Lancashire in 1769. He made extensive collections for a history of his native county, and his manuscripts, partly written in Byrom's shorthand, proved of great use to Baines when compiling his 'History of Lancashire.' In 1774 he wrote 'Codrus, a Tragedy,' in five acts and in verse, which was refused by two London managers, but successfully performed at Manchester in that year. He published it anonymously by way of appealing to the public from the verdict of the managers. It was produced again at Manchester in 1778 for the benefit of Younger the actor, when Kemble, Lewis, and Mrs. Siddons took part in the performance. In 1782 he printed 'Verses originally intended to have been spoken at the Breaking-up of the Free Grammar School in Manchester,' &c., and he is stated to have written, among other minor pieces, 'A Dissuasive from Popular Rioting directed against Mechanical Manufacturing Improvements,' 1779.

Rasbotham died on 7 Nov. 1791, and was buried at the parish church of Dean, where there is a mural tablet to his memory, with an inscription by Thomas Barnes, D.D. He married, in 1754, Sarah, eldest daughter of James Bayley of Withington, near Manchester, and granddaughter of Samuel Peploe [q. v.], bishop of Chester, and had five children, of whom one, the Rev. Dorning Rasbotham, was a fellow of Manchester Collegiate Church.

[Baines's Hist. of Lancashire, orig. ed. ii. 42, with portrait; Manchester School Register, i. 162, 189 (Chetham Soc.); Raines's Fellows of Manchester Collegiate Church, ii. 294 (Chetham Soc.), where he is called 'Ramsbottom;' Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, iii. 111; Procter's Manchester in Holiday Dress, 1866, p. 68; Scholes's Bolton Bibliography, 1886, p. 59.] C. W. S.

RASHLEIGH, PHILIP (1729-1811), antiquary, eldest son of Jonathan Rashleigh, M.P. for Fowey in Cornwall (*d.* 24 Nov. 1764), who married, on 11 June 1728, Mary, daughter of Sir William Clayton of Marden in Surrey, was born at Aldermanbury, London, 28 Dec. 1729. He matriculated from New College, Oxford, 15 July 1749, and contributed to the poems of the university on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, a set of English verses, which is reprinted in Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems' (viii. 201-2); he left Oxford without taking a degree. At the death of his father he was elected member for the family borough of Fowey, on 21 Jan. 1765, and sat continuously, in spite of contests and election petitions, until the dissolution of 1802, when he was known as the 'Father of the House of Commons' (Courtney, *Parl. Rep. Cornwall*, pp. 105, 108-9). His knowledge of Cornish mineralogy procured his election as F.S.A. and F.R.S. in 1788. He died at Menabilly, near Fowey, 26 June 1811, and was buried in the church of Tywardreath, Cornwall. He married his first cousin, Jane (1720-1795), only daughter of the Rev. Carolus Pole and granddaughter of Sir John Pole of Shute, Devonshire. They had no issue, and the family estates passed to a nephew. A portrait of Rashleigh, seated in a chair, was painted by Opie about 1795, and is now in the possession of Mr. Jonathan Rashleigh of Menabilly. It is a 'fine specimen of the painter's best period' (Rogers, *Opie and his Works*, p. 150).

Rashleigh's collection of minerals was remarkable for its various specimens of tin. It is still at Menabilly, and its most valuable portions are described in two volumes of 'Specimens of British Minerals' from his cabinet (1797 and 1802). In the same collection are models in glass of the hailstones that fell on 20 Oct. 1791, particulars of which, with the figured representations, are given, on Rashleigh's information, in King's 'Remarks on Stones fallen from the Clouds,' pp. 18-20. He contributed antiquarian papers to the 'Archæologia,' ix. 187-8, xi. 83-4, xii. 414, but they were derided by Dr. John Whitaker as the work of an 'amateur in antiquarianism' (Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, viii. 564); *Numismatic Chronicle*, new ser. vol. viii. 137-57; *Trans. Royal Inst. of Cornwall*, October 1867). A paper by him on certain 'alluvial deposits' at Sandrycock, Cornwall, is in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall, ii. 281-4, and a letter from him to E. M. Da Costa, on some English shells, is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 28541, f. 196. He constructed a remarkable grotto at Polridmouth, near the family seat.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 547; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 273, 279; C. S. Gilbert's Cornwall, ii. 246, 874–6; Vivian's Visitations of Cornwall; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 683; Polwhele's Biogr. Sketches, i. 17–9.] W. P. C.

RASPE, RUDOLF ERIC (1737–1794), author of the original 'Baron Munchausen,' was born in Hanover of obscure parentage in 1737. From 1756 to 1760 he studied successively at the universities of Göttingen and Leipzig, and in 1762 he obtained a post as one of the clerks in the university library at Hanover. During the interval he seems to have acted as tutor to a young nobleman. In 1763 he contributed some Latin verses to the Leipzig 'Nova Acta Eruditorum,' and in the following year he was appointed secretary to the university library at Göttingen. While there, he worked at a translation of Leibnitz's philosophical works, which was issued at Göttingen in 1765. He followed up this laborious work by an ambitious allegorical poem on the age of chivalry, entitled 'Hermin and Gunilde' (1766), which was favourably received. About the same time he translated selections from Ossian, and published a treatise on 'Percy's Reliques of Ancient Poetry,' which first directed German attention to the rich storehouses of mediæval romance. In 1767 he became professor at the Collegium Carolinum in Cassel and keeper of the landgrave of Hesse's rich collection of antique gems and medals. He was shortly afterwards appointed librarian of Cassel, and in 1771 he married. He began writing on natural science, a subject for which he had shown aptitude while at Leipzig; and in 1769 a paper in the fifty-ninth volume of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' arguing the previous existence of elephants, or mammoths, in the boreal regions of the globe, procured his election as an honorary fellow of the Royal Society in England. In 1772 he translated into German Algarotti's 'Treatise on Architecture, Painting, and Opera Music,' while at the same time he contributed papers on lithography, on musical instruments, and other subjects to learned periodicals in Germany. The variety and facility of Raspe's writing proclaimed him a journalist, and, after a short tour in Westphalia in 1773, he started a periodical called 'The Cassel Spectator,' with Mauvillon as his co-editor. In 1775 he travelled in Italy on a commission to collect articles of vertu for the landgrave. Soon after his return he began abstracting valuable coins from the cabinets entrusted to his care, and he disposed of his thefts for upwards of two thousand rix-dollars. When disclosure became imminent, he fled in the direction of Berlin, an advertisement being issued by the authorities of Cassel for the arrest of 'Councillor Raspe, a long-faced man, with small eyes, crooked nose, red hair under his stumpy periwig, and a jerky gait.' Vain of his personal appearance, he is said to have dressed extravagantly in scarlet and gold. He was captured at Klausthal in the Hartz mountains, but he escaped from the police and fled to Great Britain, where he spent the remaining nineteen years of his life.

He was already an excellent English scholar, so that when he reached London it was not unnatural that he should look to authorship for support. In 1776 he published a volume 'On some German Volcanoes and their Productions' (London, 8vo), and during the next two years he translated into English the then highly esteemed 'Mineralogical Travels of Ferber' in Italy and Hungary (London, 1776, 8vo), and also Baron Born's 'Travels through the Bannat of Temeswar, Transylvania, and Hungary' (London, 1777, 8vo), to which was added as an appendix Ferber's 'Mineralogical History of Bohemia.' In 1780 Horace Walpole wrote of him to Mason: 'There is a Dutch sçavant come over here who is author of several pieces so learned that I do not even know their titles, but he has made a discovery in my way which you may be sure I believe, for it proves what I expected and hinted in my "Anecdotes of Painting," that the use of oil-colours was known long before Van Eyck.' Raspe, he went on to say, had discovered a manuscript of Theophilus, a German monk of the fourth century, who gave receipts for preparing colours with oil. Three months later he wrote: 'Poor Raspe is arrested by his tailor. I have sent him a little money, and he hopes to recover his liberty, but I question whether he will be able to struggle on here.' The essay on the origin of oil-painting, which is 'clear and unpretending,' was published by the good services of Walpole in April 1781. Raspe already spoke English as readily as French. He wrote it, says Walpole, 'surprisingly well,' and in this same year his linguistic attainments are attested by two moderately good prose translations; one of Lessing's 'Nathan the Wise,' and the other of Zachariæ's mock heroic, 'Tabby in Elysium.' He formed ambitious plans, but his disguise as a Dutch virtuoso did not prevent the bad name he had earned from dogging him to London. The Royal Society struck him off its rolls, in revenge for which step he is said to have threatened to publish a travesty of its proceedings. In 1785 he projected an archæological expedition into

Egypt, and in the same year was issued at Berlin his 'Reise durch England,' dealing with the arts, manufactures, and industry of his adopted country. He appears in the meantime to have been near starvation, when a remnant of his mineralogical reputation procured him the post of assay master and store-keeper of some mines at Dolcoath in Cornwall in 1782.

While still at Dolcoath Raspe put together a shilling chapbook of forty-nine pages, small 8vo, which appeared in London at the close of 1785, under the title 'Baron Munchausen's Narrative of his marvellous Travels and Campaigns in Russia.' The 'Critical Review' for December 1785 described the work as a satirical production calculated to throw ridicule on the bold assertions of some parliamentary declaimers. In reality it was a *jeu d'esprit* thrown off with a minimum of satirical purpose. Raspe seems to have compiled his humorous narrative from two sources. First, and most important, his personal reminiscences of Hieronymus von Munchausen (1720–1797), an eccentric old soldier who, for the double purpose of diverting his guests at Bodenwerder, and restraining the boastful garrulity of his huntsman Rosemeyer, had formed a habit of narrating alleged sporting adventures of farcical extravagance, with the dry precision of a man who is speaking the exact truth. Raspe's second source was his commonplace book, which harvested gleanings from collections of *facetiæ* such as Lange's 'Deliciæ Academicæ' (Heilbronn, 1665), a section of which was expressly devoted to *mendacia ridicula*; Von Lauterbach's 'Travels of the Finken Ritter;' and Heinrich Bebel's 'Facetiæ Bebelianæ' (Strassburg, 1508). Raspe probably saw no objection to affixing the baron's own name to an ephemeral production, written in a language that can have been known to few, if any, of the Baron's friends.

The first edition was probably small, and sold badly (no copy is known to be extant); a second edition, with a longer title, but otherwise unaltered, appeared at Oxford in 1786, and met with no better success. Thereupon the bookseller, Smith, to whom Raspe had sold his manuscript, disposed of the copyright to another bookseller, named Kearsley. Kearsley had a chapter prefixed and fourteen chapters added to the original five (ii.–vi. inclusive, of the current modern version). The new chapters, which were not written by Raspe, but by one of Kearsley's own journeymen, contained topical allusions to English institutions and recent books of travel and adventure, such as Drinkwater's 'Siege of Gibraltar' (1783), Mulgrave's 'Voyage towards the North Pole' (1774), Brydone's 'Sicily and Malta' (1773), Baron de Tott's 'Memoirs' (1785), and the narratives of recent balloon ascents by Montgolfier and Blanchard in France, and by Vincenzo Lunardi [q. v.] in England. Some of the new stories were borrowed from Lucian's 'Vera Historia.' The fresh matter, together with the addition by Kearsley of some quaint woodcuts, gave the book a new lease of life, at the enhanced price of two shillings. Four editions followed rapidly. A free translation into German was made by the poet Gottfried August Bürger, from the fifth edition, in the course of 1786. Hence it has been confidently asserted that Bürger was the creator of Munchausen, though the fact was expressly denied by his intimate friend and biographer, Karl von Reinhard (*Berliner Gesellschafter*, November 1824). A seventh edition, with a long supplementary chapter, appeared in 1793. Meanwhile, in 1793, there had been issued a voluminous sequel (now generally printed as a second part or second volume of the book), written as a parody of James Bruce's 'Travels to discover the Source of the Nile' (1790).

So composite was the structure of a work which soon acquired a world-wide popularity, and has probably been translated into more languages than any English book, with the exception of 'The Pilgrim's Progress,' 'Robinson Crusoe,' and 'Gulliver's Travels.' The bantering comment on passing events, with which the booksellers' hacks animated their continuations, seems largely responsible for the volume's immediate success. These accretions possess no literary merit. The book's permanent literary interest attaches exclusively to Raspe's original chapters, the spontaneity and dry humour of which can hardly be surpassed. Raspe worked in the spirit of Lucian and Rabelais, and he may almost be said to have recreated the literary type of fantastic mendacity which has been developed with great effect by the authors of 'Colonel Crockett' and 'Sam Slick,' and other modern humorists, especially in America.

Raspe's name was not associated during his lifetime with the work that constitutes his chief title to remembrance. In 1785 he was employed in Edinburgh by James Tassie [q. v.] in cataloguing his unique collection of pastes and impressions from ancient and modern gems. Early in 1786 Raspe produced a brief conspectus of the arrangement and classification of the collection, and this was followed in 1791 by 'A Descriptive Catalogue,' in which over fifteen thousand casts of ancient and modern engraved gems,

cameos, and intaglios were enumerated and described in French and English. The two quarto volumes, with an introduction, dated from Edinburgh on 16 April 1790, are a monument of patient and highly skilled industry. In the autumn of 1791 Raspe went on a tour in the extreme north of Scotland, where he professed to discover signs of vast mineral wealth. To sustain his reputation as a mineralogist he brought out, in 1791, a translation of Baron Inigo Born's new process of amalgamation of gold and silver ores. By plausible manœuvres he inveigled a local magnate, Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster, into disbursing large sums for preliminary operations. When the time came for the fruition of his schemes, Raspe disappeared. The incident was crystallised in a tradition which Sir Walter Scott utilised in 'The Antiquary.' For purposes of concealment Raspe betook himself to a remote part of county Donegal; and, still masquerading as a mining expert, was carried off by scarlet fever at Muckross in 1794. A medallion from Tassie's collection is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, and a portrait from the same medallion was engraved in J. M. Gray's 'Life of Tassie' (1895).

[Des Freiherrn von Münchhausen Reisen und Abenteuer (preface by F. Hoffmann). Stuttgart, 1871; Allgemeine Encyclopädie, Ersch and Gruber, s.v. Münchhausen; Meyer's Conversations-Lexicon, s.v. 'Raspe;' Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, s.v. Münchhausen; Biographie Universelle, xxvii. 119; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature, s.v. 'Raspe' (giving a good account of the wild conjectures that have been made as to the authorship of Munchausen); Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 588–90, 1857 ii. 2; Watt's Bibl. Britannica, s.v. 'Raspe;' Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vii. 343, 660; Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 186; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub. ii. 548; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (Bohn), 1629; Cushing's Anonyms, 1890, p. 57; Dantes's Dict. Biogr. et Bibliographique, 1875, p. 834; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 85, 86; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vols. ii. iii. xi. xii. passim, 3rd ser. v. 397, 468, vi. 505, ix. 153, 514; Henwood's Address at the Royal Instit. of Cornwall, 1869, pp. 16–18; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, vii. 314–15, 347, 473, 492, viii. 28, 35; Southey's Omniana, 1812, i. 155. For a longer account of Raspe and the evolution of 'Münchhausen,' see the preface by the present writer to the 1895 edition of the Travels.] T. S.

RASTALL, WILLIAM DICKINSON (1756–1822), topographer. [See DICKINSON, WILLIAM.]

RASTELL, JOHN (*d.* 1536), printer and lawyer, is stated by Bale to have been born in London, and by Wood to have been educated at Oxford. He was trained as a lawyer, entered Lincoln's Inn, had for a time an excellent practice, and appeared frequently as counsel against the companies of London. He also interested himself in politics, and represented Dunheved, Cornwall, in the parliament which, sitting from 1529 to 1536, legalised the protestant reformation. As a printer he seems to have begun some time before 1516, as in the preface to his edition of the 'Liber Assisarum' he announces his intention of issuing Fitzherbert's 'Great Abridgement,' a large folio in three volumes, printed probably in partnership with Wynkyn de Worde in that year; in both cases Rastell acted as editor as well as printer. In 1520 he moved his printing office to the 'Mermaid,' a house situated 'at Pollis gate next to Chepesyde,' and belonging to the masters of the 'Bridgehous.' A lawsuit about this house, heard in 1534–5, throws a good deal of light on Rastell's later life. He appears not to have attended closely to his business, but to have passed much of his time at his house in the country, leaving his workmen to attend to the printing. The majority of the books he issued were legal; but besides these are some of great interest, such as 'The Mery Gestys of the Widow Edith,' 1525; 'The Hundred Mery Talys,' 1526; 'Necromantia,' n.d.; and others.

In 1530 Rastell began to take part in the religious controversies of the time, defending the Roman doctrine of purgatory in his work 'A New Boke of Purgatory' (Brit. Mus.) This was answered by John Frith so convincingly as to induce Rastell to become a protestant. Rastell's best-known work was 'The Pastyme of the People, or the Chronicles of Divers Realms and most especially of the Realm of England, briefly compiled and imprinted in Cheapside by John Rastell,' 1530, 4to. Copies are in the British Museum and John Rylands Library, Manchester, and in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow; a fourth copy, pieced and made up, is also in the British Museum (Grenville) Library. It was reprinted by Dibdin in 1811 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. i. 308–9). The numerous woodcuts that adorn it seem to have been by Rastell himself (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*).

The last few years of Rastell's life were the reverse of happy. In his letters to Cromwell, written in 1536, he speaks of himself as an old man who had lost almost all his business as well as all his friends, and as oppressed by poverty, 'for wher before I gate by the law in pleading in Westminster Hall forty marks a year, that was twenty nobles a term at least, and printed every year two

or three hundred ream of paper, which was more yearly profit to me than the gains that I got by the law, I assure you I get not now forty shillings a year by the law, nor I printed not a hundred ream of paper this two year' (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. ii. 309). In 1536 he attacked the practice of paying tithes, and perhaps for his opinions expressed on this occasion, as well as on account of the suspicion attaching to him as the friend and brother-in-law of Sir Thomas More, he was thrown into prison. In spite of his petitions to Cromwell, he was not released, and he probably died in prison in the same year (*Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, x. No. 248, xi. No. 1487). His will proves that he had become poor, for he leaves to his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John More [q. v.] and sister of Sir Thomas More, only the house he had settled upon her on her marriage. His son William is separately noticed.

Besides the works mentioned above, Rastell compiled 'Exposiciones Terminorum Legum Anglorum,' 1527 (Brit. Mus.), which has also been attributed to his son, who published an English translation in 1567, of which further editions appeared in 1579, 1602, 1641, and 1667. Rastell also wrote a moral play, entitled 'A new Interlude and a Mery of the Nature of the IIII Elements' [1519], 8vo. The only copy known to be extant is in the British Museum, and that is imperfect; it was edited for the Percy Society in 1848 by Halliwell-Phillipps, who describes it as 'the only dramatic piece extant in which science is attempted to be made popular through the medium of theatrical representation.' Dibdin gave the date as 1510, but that is probably too early, and 1519, the date given in manuscript in the British Museum copy, is more likely to be correct. Halliwell-Phillipps considered Rastell's authorship as doubtful, but the 'Interlude,' in which 'Nature Naturate' appears as the second of the dramatis personæ, is obviously identical with the 'Natura Naturata' which Wood attributes to Rastell, and calls 'a large and ingenious comedy.' Wood and Pits also mention several other works by Rastell which are not known to be extant.

[Preface to Dibdin's reprint of the Pastyme, 1811; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, passim; Pits, De Script. Angl.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 101–2; Foxe's Actes and Mon. v. 9, 11; Strype's Works, index; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Engl. Cyclop.; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. ii. 308–12; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 326 sqq.; Bibliographica, pt. viii.; More's Life of Sir Thomas More, 1746, p. 110; Hutton's Life of More, pp. 5, 106.] E. G. D.

RASTELL, JOHN (1532–1577), jesuit, born at Gloucester in 1532, was admitted into Winchester school in 1543 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 124); and thence proceeded to New College, Oxford, of which he became a perpetual fellow in 1549. He graduated M.A. 29 July 1555, and about that time was ordained priest (*Oxford Univ. Register*, i. 228). Being unable to comply with the religious changes in Elizabeth's reign, he left his college, 'wherein he had always been accounted an excellent disputant,' and retired to Louvain. He removed to Antwerp in 1564, and subsequently went to Rome, where he entered the jesuit novitiate of St. Andrew 6 April 1568, being, for a short time, fellow-novice with St. Stanislas Kostka. After completing his noviceship, he was English penitentiary for a time at St. Peter's, Rome. He was then sent as confessor and consultor to the house of the jesuits at Hall. Thence he was removed to Augsburg, and finally to Ingoldstadt, where he was appointed vice-rector of the college of his order. He died in the college on 15 or 17 June 1577 (Drews, *Fasti Soc. Jesu*, 1723, p. 227). Wood, Dodd, and Oliver incorrectly state that he died about 1600.

He was a determined antagonist of Bishop Jewell, and published: 1. 'A Confutation of a Sermon pronounced by M. Iuell, at Paules crosse, the second Sondaie before Easter . . . Anno Dñi M.D.L.X.,' Antwerp (Giles Diest) 21 Nov. 1564, 8vo, ff. 176. The latter part of the work is entitled 'A Challenge against the Protestants.' The 'Confutation' was answered in 1579 by Dr. William Fulke [q. v.] 2. 'A Replie against an Answer (falslie intitled) in Defence of the Truth, made by Iohn Rastell: M. of Art and Studient in Diuinite,' Antwerp (Giles Diest), 10 March 1565, 8vo, ff. 205. 3. 'A Copie of a Challenge, taken owt of the Confutation of M. Iuells Sermon,' Antwerp, 1565, 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise intitled, Beware of M. Iewell,' Antwerp,' 1566, 8vo, in three volumes or parts, the last of which is entitled 'The third Book, declaring by examples out of ancient Councels, Fathers, and later Writers, that it is time to beware of M. Jewel.' 5. 'A Briefe Shew of the false Wares packt together in the named Apology of the Church of England,' Louvain (John Fowler), 1567, 8vo. A catalogue of 'English Popish Books,' printed by Strype, includes Rastell's 'Return of Untruths,' which was answered by Jewell (*Annals of the Reformation*, vol. ii. App. p. 159, fol.)

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Bodl. Cat.; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de

Jésus; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 141; Foley's Records; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gough's Index to Parker Soc. publications; Lansd. MS. 982, f. 281; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 19; Strype's Works; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 701; Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 145.] T. C.

RASTELL, WILLIAM (1508?–1565), judge, born about 1508, was elder son of the printer, John Rastell (*d.* 1536) [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Sir Thomas More. Rastell's sister Eliza married John Heywood [q. v.] In 1525 he went to Oxford. There, according to Wood, he learned much 'logic and philosophy,' but took no degree. After plying the printer's craft for some years he was admitted, on 12 Sept. 1532, a student at Lincoln's Inn; he was called to the bar in 1539, and was chosen autumn reader in 1547, and treasurer in 1555.

Like his father, a staunch catholic, Rastell quitted England soon after the accession of Edward VI, and resided at Louvain throughout his reign, suffering in consequence the forfeiture of his estate. He returned on the accession of Mary, was made a serjeant-at-law on 16 Oct. 1555, was joined with the bishops of London and Ely in a commission of inquisition into heresy on 8 Oct. 1556–7, and was advanced to a puisne judgeship in the queen's bench on 27 Oct. 1558. He was continued in office by Elizabeth, resigning office early in 1563.

His last days were spent at Louvain, where, in the church of St. Peter, he had buried in 1553 his wife Winifred, daughter of Dr. John Clement [q. v.] He died on 27 Aug. 1565, and was buried by the side of his wife.

Rastell edited 'The Works of Sir Thomas More, knight, sometyme Lorde Chancellour of England; wrytten by him in the Englysh Tonge,' London (Tottell), 1557, 2 vols. fol. He was credited with a life of Sir Thomas More, but, if written, this was either never published or perished at a very early date.

He also edited (1) Fitzherbert's 'Natura Brevium,' with Littleton's 'Tenures,' a 'Chartuary,' and other matter [see FITZHERBERT, SIR ANTHONY, and LITTLETON, SIR THOMAS, 1402–1481], London (Tottell), 1534, 8vo; and separately in 1553, adding a new table of contents. (2) A translation of his father's 'Expositiones Terminorum Legum Anglorum,' entitled 'An Exposition of certaine Difficult and Obscure Wordes and Termes of the Law,' &c., London (Tottell), 1567, 8vo; reprinted 1579, 1602, and as 'Les Termes de la Ley,' 1641 and 1667. (3) 'A Collection of all the Statutes from the beginning of Magna Carta until the yere of our Lorde 1557, which were before that yere imprinted. Whereunto be addyd the Colleccion of the Statutes made in the fourth and fift yeres of the reign of King Philip and Quene Mary, and also the Statutes made in the fyrst yere of the reyne of our Sovereyne Lady Quene Elizabeth,' London (Tottell), 1559, 4to, a work afterwards continued by Ferdinando Pulton [q. v.] Rastell also compiled 'A Table collected of the yeres of our Lorde God and of the yeres of the Kynges of Englande,' London, 1561, 1564, 8vo; and 'A Colleccion of Entrees, of Declarations, Barres, Replications, Rejoinders, Issues, Verdits, Judgements, Executions, Proces, Contynuances, Essoynes, and divers other matters,' London (Tottell), 1566, fol., 1574, fol. (Yetsweirt), 1596, fol.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 100, 343; Burnet's Reformation, ed. Pococke; Strype's Mem. (fol.), ii. 396, 496; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 149; Records of Engl. Cath. (Knox), ii. 5; Dugdale's Orig. p. 252; Chron. Ser. pp. 89–92; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 100–22; Ames's Topogr. Antiq. (Dibdin), iii. 371; Bridgett's Life of Sir Thomas More; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

RASTRICK, JOHN (1650–1727), nonconformist minister, son of John and Alling Raistrige, was born at Heckington, Lincolnshire, on 26 March 1650. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1660, M.A. 1674. Having taken orders, he became in 1674 vicar of Kirton, Lincolnshire. His parish was not populous, but wide and scattered, and he applied himself to pastoral work with great assiduity. Acting on puritan principles, he withheld baptism from illegitimate children till there was evidence of the parents' penitence, and restricted the communion to those whom he deemed duly prepared. He allowed the scrupulous to receive the communion sitting, sometimes read the burial service without surplice, and substituted 'honour' for worship in the marriage service. These and some other irregularities were reported by his churchwarden at a visitation, and Rastrick was summoned before the spiritual court at Lincoln. His case came on for trial on 4 April 1687, when James II's declaration for liberty of conscience reached Lincoln, and the court came to no determination. On 27 Nov. 1687 Rastrick resigned his living, intending to profit by the liberty announced in the royal declaration. The same course was taken by four other Lincolnshire incumbents.

Rastrick preached as a nonconformist, first at Spalding, Lincolnshire, then at Rotherham, Yorkshire (1694–1701). In 1701 he became colleague to Anthony Williamson

as pastor of the presbyterian congregation in Spinner Lane, King's Lynn, Norfolk. In this charge he remained till his death, but his situation as a dissenting minister was not altogether happy; he felt himself 'neither fit for church nor meeting.' Tendencies to antinomianism distressed him; he preached on the subject to a ministers' meeting at Nottingham (26 June 1718), and had the warm approval of his brethren; but his congregation was divided on the matter. The disputes at Salters' Hall in 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], led him to study both sides of the current trinitarian controversy, with the result that he thought James Peirce [q. v.] was in the right. He died on 18 Aug. 1727, aged 78, and was buried in St. Nicholas's Chapel, King's Lynn; his gravestone bears a Latin inscription written by his son William (see below).

Rastrick published 'An Account of the Nonconformity of John Rastrick . . . in a Letter to a Friend,' 1705, 8vo (the friend was Edmund Calamy [q. v.], and the letter is given as an appendix to CALAMY'S *Defence of Moderate Nonconformity*, pt. iii. 1705, 8vo). In the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xxiii. 1702-3, and xxxii. 1722-3, are three letters from Rastrick to Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], giving account of Roman coins and other antiquities found in Lincolnshire. Among Rastrick's unpublished manuscripts the Lynn historian Richards mentions and uses his 'Plain and Easy Principles of Christian Obedience,' and some poetical pieces of no merit (one of these Richards had printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1789). His name is sometimes spelled Raistrick.

WILLIAM RASTRICK (*d.* 1752), the only surviving son, succeeded his father as preacher to the Spinner Lane congregation, King's Lynn. He declined the pastorate, and seems to have been never ordained, exchanging with the Wisbech minister on communion days. He lived a very retired life, with a high reputation for personal excellence. He died early in August 1752, and was buried on 9 Aug. in St. Nicholas's Chapel, King's Lynn. He published a plan of King's Lynn, and views of its principal buildings. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xxxv. 1727-8) is a record of his observations of the aurora borealis for four years at King's Lynn. He prepared also an 'Index eorum Theologorum aliorumque n° 2257, qui propter Legem Uniformitatis, Aug. 24 Anno 1662, ab Ecclesia Anglicana secesserunt.' Of this an autograph copy was presented (with a Latin dedication) to Edmund Calamy, D.D., and was lent by Edmund Calamy (1743-1816) to Samuel Palmer (1741-1813) [q. v.] A transcript, in two different hands, dated 1734, was in the possession of William Richards, LL.D. (1749-1819) [q. v.], and is now in St. Margaret's Library, King's Lynn.

[Rastrick's Account of his Nonconformity, 1705; Calamy's Account, 1714, p. 461; Gent. Mag. 1789, ii. 977, 1033; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. xv. ii. 436 sq.; Richards's History of Lynn, 1812, ii. 1050 sq; Monthly Repository, 1815, pp. 601 sq.; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1823, p. 388; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 341; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 345; extracts from Heckington Parish Register, per the Rev. E. G. Allison; information from the Rev. U. V. Herford, Lynn.] A. G.

RASTRICK, JOHN URPETH (1780-1856), civil engineer, eldest son of John Rastrick, engineer and machinist, was born at Morpeth, Northumberland on 26 Jan. 1780, and was at the age of fifteen articled to his father. About 1801 he entered the Ketley ironworks in Shropshire to gain experience in the use of cast iron for machinery. Soon after he became a partner with Mr. Hazeldine of Bridgnorth, as a mechanical engineer, taking special charge of the iron-foundry. During the partnership he continued to practise independently as a civil engineer. In 1814 he took out a patent for a steam engine (No. 3799), and soon engaged in experiments on traction for railways. In 1815-16 he built a cast-iron bridge, with 112-ft. span, over the Wye at Chepstow. On the death of Hazeldine about 1817, he became the managing partner in the firm of Bradley, Foster, Rastrick & Co., ironfounders and manufacturers of machinery at Stourbridge, Worcestershire, taking the principal engineering part in the design and construction of rolling mills, steam-engines, and other large works. At this time he designed ironworks at Chillington, near Wolverhampton, and at Shut End, near Stourbridge. In January 1825 he was engaged by the promoters of the Liverpool and Manchester railway, along with George Stephenson and others, to visit collieries in the north of England and report on their tramroads and engines. In the following April he was the first witness called before the parliamentary committee in support of the railway company, which was opposed by the canal companies. The evidence he gave on the use of locomotive engines helped to secure a favourable report. From that time he was employed to support in parliament a large portion of the principal lines of railway in the United Kingdom. In 1826 and 1827 he constructed a line

about sixteen miles long between Stratford-on-Avon and Moreton-in-the-Marsh, the first line laid with Birkenshaw's patent wrought-iron rails. On 2 June 1829 he completed and opened the Shutt End colliery railway from Kingswinford to the Staffordshire and Worcestershire canal, working it with a locomotive engine built under his own superintendence. This engine had three flues in the boiler, and in economy, speed, and accuracy of workmanship excelled any engine previously made.

When the directors of the Liverpool and Manchester railway offered a premium of 500*l.* for the best locomotive engine, Rastrick was appointed one of the judges. On 6 Oct. 1829 he and his colleagues decided in favour of George Stephenson's Rocket. In 1830, with Stephenson, he surveyed the line from Birmingham to join the Liverpool and Manchester railway, afterwards called the Grand Junction, and marked out a line from Manchester to Crewe. In 1835 the Manchester and Cheshire junction railway was brought forward, with Rastrick as the engineer. This line was opposed by a competing project called the South Union railway. After two years of parliamentary inquiry, the act was obtained for the original line. With Sir John Rennie [q. v.], in 1837, he carried the direct Brighton line against several competing projects. Towards the close of that year the active superintendence of the line, including a branch to Shoreham, was confided to him, and the heavy works, comprising the Merstham, Balcombe, and Clayton tunnels, and the Ouse viaduct of thirty-seven arches at an elevation of one hundred feet, were completed by the autumn of 1840. He afterwards constructed extensions which now form the series of lines known as the London, Brighton, and South Coast railway.

Of very resolute character, Rastrick always displayed as a witness the greatest shrewdness as well as coolness. He was a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers from 1827, and a fellow of the Royal Society from 1837. With James Walker he published a 'Report on the Comparative Merits of Locomotive and Fixed Engines as a moving Power,' 1829.

He retired from active work in 1847, and died at his residence, Sayes Court, near Chertsey, Surrey, on 1 Nov. 1856; he was buried in the new cemetery at Brighton. A son Henry died at Woking on 1 Nov. 1893.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1857, xvi. 128-33.] G. C. B.

RATCLIFFE. [See also RADCLIFFE and RADCLYFFE.]

RATCLIFFE, HENRY (1808–1877), vital statistician, born at Tyldesley, Lancashire, on 4 Nov. 1808, joined the Chowbent division of the Manchester Unity of Oddfellows in 1833, became provincial grandmaster in 1836, then provincial secretary of his district, and finally, in 1848, secretary of the whole order. Ratcliffe soon displayed great financial ability, and with conspicuous success devoted himself to vital statistics, at the time a comparatively new study. In 1850 he brought out his 'Observations of the Rate of Mortality and Sickness existing among Friendly Societies,' which at once became a standard authority. The monetary tables which were appended were thenceforth known as the 'Ratcliffe Tables,' and the data dealing with thirty-one trades proved of permanent value. In 1852 Ratcliffe issued a supplement, giving further financial details, and recommending a quinquennial valuation of the assets and liabilities of all friendly societies—a suggestion which was adopted by government in 1870. In 1862 Ratcliffe republished his actuarial tables, basing them on far wider calculations. In 1871 he undertook a special valuation of his society, which his labours had placed on a sound actuarial basis. He was nominated a public valuer under the Friendly Societies Act of 1870. Ratcliffe, who was a congregationalist, died at the society's offices in Manchester on 25 May 1877, and was buried at Brooklands cemetery, near Sale, where the Manchester Unity erected a monument to his memory.

[Frome-Wilkinson's Mutual Thrift, 1891; information from the Rev. J. Frome-Wilkinson.]

RATCLIFFE, JOHN, *alias* SICKLEMORE (*d.* 1610), president of Virginia. [See SICKLEMORE.]

RATCLIFFE, JOHN (*d.* 1776), book-collector, kept a chandler's shop in the borough of Southwark, where he acquired a competency. Large quantities of books were brought him to wrap the articles of his trade in, and, after yielding to the temptation of reading them, he became an ardent collector. He took to spending whole days in the warehouses of the booksellers, and every Thursday morning the chief print and book collectors, including Askew, Croft, Topham Beauclerk, and James West, came to his house, when, after providing them with coffee and chocolate, he produced his latest purchases. His books were kept at his house in East Lane, Rotherhithe. He died in 1776, after spending thirty years in book-collecting.

His library was sold by Christie in Pall Mall, London, the sale beginning on

27 March 1776, and lasting for nine working days. A priced copy of the catalogue ('Bibliotheca Ratcliffiana') is in the British Museum, and the collection, which comprised many old English black-letter books, thirty Caxtons, and some fine manuscripts, is described as 'the very essence of old Divinity, Poetry, Romances, and Chronicles.' There were only 1,675 articles, but many of them consisted of numerous volumes. Four lots (10 to 13) comprised 155 plays. The last article but one was 'Mr. Ratcliffe's Manuscript Catalogue of the rare old Black Letter and other curious and uncommon Books,' in four volumes, which fetched 7*l.* 15*s.* The entire collection would at the present day have realised more pounds than it actually produced shillings. The Caxtons fetched on an average 9*l.* each.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 621–2, viii. 456–7; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. p. 114; Dibdin's Bibliomania (ed. 1876), pp. 392–4; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 556.] W. P. C.

RATCLIFFE or **RATLIFFE, THOMAS** (*d.* 1599), divine, matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, in June 1573, his christian name being erroneously given as Robert. He migrated to Trinity College, and proceeded B.A. in 1578. He afterwards studied divinity, and was elected in 1585 a chaplain of St. Saviour's, Southwark, where he officiated and 'caterkised on the Saboth day afternoon,' at a salary of twenty marks a year (*Vestry Minute-books*). When St. Saviours-with-St. Mary-Overie became the parish church, Ratcliffe continued to act as priest or minister. The preface of his 'Short Svmme of the whole Catechisme wherein the Question is propounded and answered for the greater ease of the common people and children of Saint Saueries in Southwarke,' is dated from Southwark, 22 Oct. 1592. The work is extremely rare. Watt and Ames (*Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, 1277) both mention an octavo edition published by William Barley, Gracechurch Street, London, 1594, which is presumably the first. The Bodleian Library contains another octavo edition, London, 1619, but the British Museum has only a copy of a later, possibly altered, duodecimo edition printed in London by Edw. Allde in 1620. Ratcliffe died at Southwark, and was buried at St. Saviour's on 6 Feb. 1599.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 580; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, iii. 580; Hist. and Antiquities of St. Saviour's, Southwark, by the Rev. W. Thompson (pp. 89, 91), who also kindly contributed information from the register and vestry minutes.] C. F. S.

RATHBONE, HANNAH MARY (1798–1878), authoress of 'The Diary of Lady Willoughby,' daughter of Joseph Reynolds by his wife Deborah Dearman, was born near Wellington in Shropshire on 5 July 1798. Her grandfather was Richard Reynolds (1735–1816) [q. v.] In 1817 Hannah Mary Reynolds married her half-cousin, Richard Rathbone, a son of William Rathbone [q. v.] By him she had six children.

Although during the greater part of her married life Mrs. Rathbone's health was delicate, she sedulously cultivated her fine natural faculties. Her early training in drawing and painting she specially applied to minute work, and she excelled in illuminating on vellum from old manuscript designs. She contributed a series of charming designs of small birds to 'The Poetry of Birds' (Liverpool, 1832, 4to), and about the same time published a selection of pen-and-ink drawings from Pinelli's etchings of Italian peasantry. Later in life she took to landscape in water-colours. In 1840 she made her first modest literary venture by publishing a collection of pieces in verse entitled 'Childhood,' some of which were from her own hand; and in 1841 there followed 'Selections from the Poets' (12mo).

'So much of the Diary of Lady Willoughby, as relates to her Domestic History, and to the Eventful Period of the Reign of Charles the First,' the work which gained celebrity for its authoress, was published anonymously in 1844; a second and a third edition following in 1845, and a New York edition in the same year. Influenced by her father's tastes, she had read many histories and memoirs of the Civil war and adjacent periods, and her publisher (Thomas Longman) took great pride in bringing out the 'Diary' as an exact reproduction of a book of the seventeenth century, in which it was supposed to be written. He had a new fount, specially cast at the Chiswick Press. In some quarters the 'Diary' was at once accepted as genuine; in others, author and publisher incurred indignant reproof as having conspired in an intentional deception. Readers speculated on the identity of the writer; and Southey, Lord John Manners, and Mr. John Murray were in turn suggested. In the third edition the publishers and author inserted a joint note avowing the real character of the book. In 1847 Mrs. Rathbone issued a sequel under the title 'Some further Portions of the Diary of Lady Willoughby which do relate to her Domestic History and to the Events of the latter Years of the Reign of King Charles the First, the Protectorate,

and the Revolution.' The two parts were in 1848 republished together. The general excellence of Mrs. Rathbone's workmanship, when she is at her best, becomes most clearly evident if 'Lady Willoughby's Diary' is compared with Anne Manning's 'Life of Mary Powell' (1850), which manifestly owed its origin to the success of the earlier work, but is altogether inferior to it.

In 1852 Mrs. Rathbone published the 'Letters of Richard Reynolds,' her paternal grandfather, with an unpretending 'Memoir.' In 1858 she printed a short series of poems called 'The Strawberry Girl, with other Thoughts and Fancies in Verse.' She died at Liverpool on 26 March 1878.

[Private information.] A. W. W.

RATHBONE, JOHN (1750?–1807), artist, born in Cheshire about 1750, practised in Manchester, London, and Preston as a landscape-painter in both oil and watercolour. Although he gained the name of the 'Manchester Wilson' [see WILSON, RICHARD, 1714–1782], his works in oil are opaque, flat, and ineffective. His works in watercolour, though in the light and washed style then practised, are well drawn and interesting. The British Museum possesses three of his watercolour drawings, all of which are landscapes with figures, and there is a cleverly drawn landscape by him in grey faded tints at South Kensington. There is a landscape in oils in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, by Rathbone, and two hang in the Peel Park Art Gallery, Salford. Between 1785 and 1806 Rathbone exhibited forty-eight landscapes at the Royal Academy and two at the Society of Artists. He also exhibited three landscapes at the exhibition of the Society of Artists in Liverpool in August 1774. The catalogue states against his name 'now at Preston.' George Morland [q. v.] and Julius Cæsar Ibbetson [q. v.] were intimate friends, and many of the figures in his pictures are assigned to them. Rathbone died in 1807.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. ed. Graves; Exhibition Catalogues; Mayer's Early Art in Liverpool.] A. N.

RATHBONE, WILLIAM (1757–1809), merchant, eldest son of William Rathbone (1726–1789), by his first wife, Rachel (Rutter), was born at Liverpool in 1757. The family came originally from Gawsworth, Cheshire, and founded the firm of William Rathbone & Son at Liverpool in 1746. His father, a member and preacher of the Society of Friends, had taken an active part in the movement for the abolition of slavery initiated by Thomas Clarkson [q. v.] Rathbone, who was well educated and a good classic, became an important public man in Liverpool, advocating with zeal and eloquence a liberal policy in local and national affairs. He was prominent in 1792 in efforts to avert the war with France, and in that year and in 1809 led a movement against the monopoly of the East India Company. He was conspicuous as a promoter of municipal reform. To his exertions was largely due the formation of a body of opinion in Liverpool opposed to the slave trade (abolished 1807); his father seems to have been among his converts. Later he gave evidence before parliament in favour of free trade with the United States. It is worth noting that the first consignment of cotton grown in the States and imported thence (eight bales and three barrels) was made in 1784 to the firm of Rathbone. Previously nearly all cotton had come from the eastern West Indies, and the consignment was seized at the custom house as an evasion of the navigation laws, on the ground that cotton was not grown in America.

Educated as a Friend, Rathbone had always been opposed in some points to the strictness of the society's discipline, objecting especially to the exclusion of members for mixed marriages, and for the voluntary payment of tithe. He held also that a wide latitude in doctrine was compatible with Friends' principles; hence from 1792 he had become a subscriber to the Unitarian Book Society of London. This produced a remonstrance (31 Aug. 1793) from Job Scott, an Irish Friend. About 1795 a doctrinal controversy, turning on the infallibility of scripture, arose among Friends in Ireland, in which Abraham Shackleton [q. v.] took the side of heterodoxy. The difference was fomented by the preaching of Hannah Barnard (*d.* 1828) from New York, and the heterodox party was known (1802) as the 'Barnard schism.' Rathbone published, on 30 March 1804, a 'Narrative' of the proceedings, admitted to be 'correct in regard to documentary facts' (HODGSON). For this publication he was disowned by Hardshaw (St. Helens) monthly meeting at Manchester, on 28 Feb. 1805, on the ground that he had expressed opinions contrary to Friends' doctrine of the immediate teaching of Christ, and the reverence due to the scriptures. He did not appeal, nor did he join any other religious body, though occasionally worshipping with the unitarian congregation at Benn's Garden, Liverpool, under Robert Lewin, of which his intimate friend, William Roscoe [q. v.], the historian, was a member. He died at his residence, Greenbank, near Liverpool, on 11 Feb. 1809, aged 52, and was buried in the

Friends' burying-ground at Liverpool. He married on 17 Aug. 1786, Hannah Mary (*d.* June 1839), only daughter of Richard Reynolds (1735–1816) [q. v.], and left four sons and a daughter. His son William is noticed below; another, Richard, married Hannah Mary Reynolds [see RATHBONE, HANNAH MARY].

He published: 1. 'A Narrative of Events . . . in Ireland among the . . . Quakers,' &c., 1804, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'A Memoir of the proceedings of . . . the Monthly Meeting of Hardshaw . . . in the case of . . . a publication entitled A Narrative,' &c., 1805, 8vo.

WILLIAM RATHBONE (1787–1868), eldest son of the above, was born at Liverpool on 17 June 1787. He was at school at Hackney under Thomas Belsham [q. v.] till 1803, and afterwards at Oxford under a private tutor, Theophilus Houlbroke. He inherited his father's public spirit, and became eminent in Liverpool as an educationist and philanthropist. He was an early advocate for Roman catholic emancipation. On 13 Jan. 1836 a public presentation was made to him in recognition of his services in the cause of parliamentary and municipal reform. He was mayor of Liverpool in 1837. His interest in education was free from party bias; he secured the advantages of the corporation schools on terms satisfactory to all denominations, including the Roman catholics. In 1844 he presided at a meeting held in Liverpool to vindicate the action of Daniel O'Connell. During the Irish famine of 1846–7 he was placed in sole charge of the distribution of the fund for relief (between 70,000*l.* and 80,000*l.*) contributed by the New England states. This brought about his close intimacy with Theobald Mathew [q. v.] He was a correspondent of Channing. Joseph Blanco White [q. v.] was his guest in his last days, and died under his roof. Few men have exercised a more extensive or a wiser benevolence, and 'his munificence was as delicate as it was widely spread.' A unitarian by conviction, he remained in connection with Friends till his marriage, when he was disowned, but reinstated, and did not finally withdraw till 1829. He retained through life many of the characteristics of the society. Unlike his father, he had a taste for art. He had considerable power of speech, and a quaint humour. He died at Greenbank on 1 Feb. 1868, after an operation for calculus, and was buried in the borough cemetery, Liverpool. A mural monument to his memory was placed in Renshaw Street Chapel, and a public statue erected in Sefton Park, Liverpool. He married, in 1812, Elizabeth (*d.* 24 Oct. 1882, aged 92), eldest child of Samuel Greg, and sister of Robert Hyde Greg [q. v.], Samuel Greg [q. v.], and William Rathbone Greg [q. v.] His eldest child, Elizabeth, married, in 1839, John Paget, the London magistrate, author of 'Paradoxes and Puzzles,' 1874. His second daughter, Hannah Mary (1816–1872), married, 2 Jan. 1838, John Hamilton Thom [q. v.] His eldest son, William Rathbone (1819–1902), was at one time M.P. for North Carnarvonshire.

[Memoir (by William Roscoe) in Athenæum, March 1809, pp. 260 sq. (reprinted, with notes, in the Monthly Repository, 1809, pp. 232 sq.); Tribute to the Memory of Mr. William Rathbone, 1809; Brooke's Liverpool 1775–1800, 1853, p. 243; Hodgson's Society of Friends in the Nineteenth Century, 1875, i. 29 sq.; Unitarian Herald, 7 Feb. 1868 pp. 45 sq., 14 Feb. 1868 p. 54; Inquirer, 15 Feb. 1868 pp. 108 sq., 22 Feb. 1868 pp. 123 sq.; Athenæum, 15 Feb. 1868, p. 255; Lawrence's Descendants of Philip Henry, 1844, p. 45; Jones's Heroes of Industry, 1886, p. 37; Evans's Hist. of Renshaw Street Chapel, 1887, pp. 35, 165; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1686; private information.]

A. G.

RATHBORNE, WILSON (1748–1831), captain in the navy, son of Richard Rathborne, a clergyman, was born near Loughrea, co. Galway, on 16 July 1748. In September 1763 he was entered as an 'able seaman' on board the Niger, with Sir Thomas Adams, on the Newfoundland station. As able seaman and midshipman he served for six years in the Niger. He then followed Adams to the Boston, and ten months later to the Romney, in which he returned to England in 1770. In 1773 he joined the Hunter sloop as able seaman, in which rating he continued for a year. He was then a midshipman for some months, and, seeing no prospect of promotion, accepted a warrant as master of the Hunter. It was not till 1780 that he was allowed to return to England, and, having obtained an introduction to the Earl of Sandwich, passed his examination on 16 March; two days later he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Bedford, with Commodore (afterwards Sir Edmund) Affleck [q. v.] In the Bedford he was present in the actions off the Chesapeake on 16 March and 5 Sept. 1781, at St. Kitts in January, and in the actions under the lee of Dominica on 9 and 12 April 1782. In the summer of 1783 the Bedford returned to England and was paid off. In the armament of 1787 Rathborne was in the Atlas, carrying Affleck's flag, and was afterwards appointed to the Colossus, one of the Channel fleet, in which he remained till 1791. In December 1792 he was appointed to the Captain, in

which in the following year he went out to the Mediterranean, took part in the occupation of Toulon, in the reduction of Corsica, and in the action of 14 March 1795, when he was severely wounded in the right arm, and lost his right eye. He was invalided for the recovery of his health, and on 9 Nov. 1795 was promoted to the rank of commander.

In 1797 he had command of the Good Design armed ship, convoying the trade from Leith to the Elbe, or to Elsinore. In December 1799 he was appointed to the Racoon brig, which he commanded in the Channel, the Mediterranean, and the West Indies, where, on 18 Nov. 1802, he was posted to the Santa Margarita. He returned to England in the course of 1803, and, remaining in the Santa Margarita, was attached to the Channel fleet. On 4 Nov. 1805 he was in company with Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], when he fell in with the French ships which, under Dumanoir, had escaped from Trafalgar, but now, hampered by the frigates Santa Margarita and Phœnix, were brought to action and all taken. Rathborne almost immediately afterwards received his appointment to the Foudroyant, much to his disgust, as he conceived that a cruising frigate was likely to give him greater opportunities of distinction and prize-money. He appealed to the admiralty, and Captain John Wentworth Loring [q. v.], who was appointed to succeed him in the Margarita, amiably held back his commission till the pleasure of the admiralty could be known. In the end Loring was appointed to the Niobe, and Rathborne remained in the Santa Margarita till December 1807, when the ship, being quite worn out, was paid off. For the next two years Rathborne commanded the sea fencibles of the Essex coast, and from 1810 to 1813 had charge of the impress service in the Tyne. In 1810 he was granted a pension for the loss of his eye, and this was afterwards increased to 300*l.* a year. In 1815 he was nominated a C.B. In 1822 he was appointed superintendent of the ordinary at Chatham, a post which he held till his death in the summer of 1831. He married, in 1805, a daughter of John French of Loughrea, and left issue. His sister was the mother of John Wilson Croker [q. v.]

[Ralfe's Naval Biogr. iv. 347; Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 739; Service-book in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

RATSEY, GAMALIEL (*d.* 1605), highwayman, son of Richard Ratsey, a well-to-do inhabitant of Market Deeping, Lincolnshire, took to evil courses as a boy, and in 1600 enlisted in the army which accompanied Sir Charles Blount (afterwards Earl of Devonshire) to Ireland. On returning to England about 1603, Ratsey robbed of 40*l.* the landlady of an inn at Spalding, but, when arrested, he escaped from prison, and, stealing a horse of a serving-man on the road, entered into partnership in Northamptonshire with two reckless thieves named respectively Snell and Shorthose. Ratsey's exploits on the highway, which were thenceforth notorious, were equally characterised by daring and rough humour. He usually wore a mask in which the features were made hideously repulsive. Gabriel Harvey referred to him as Gamaliel Hobgoblin. Ben Jonson wrote in his 'Alchemist' (i. 1) of a 'face cut . . . worse than Gamaliel Ratsey's.' In 'Hey for Honesty' (1651), assigned to Thomas Randolph, an ugly woman is similarly described (RANDOLPH, *Works*, ed. Hazlitt, p. 470). On one occasion Ratsey and his friends successfully robbed a large company of nine travellers. Before he relieved a Cambridge scholar of his property, he extorted a learned oration from him. To the poor he showed a generosity which accorded with the best traditions of his profession. But within two years his partners betrayed him to the officers of the law, and he was hanged at Bedford on 26 March 1605.

Some literary interest attaches to his career. He is the hero of several ballads, none of which are now known, and of two pamphlets, each of which is believed to be extant in a unique copy. One, which is in the Malone collection at the Bodleian, was licensed for the press to John Trundle on 2 May 1605. This copy has no title, but it is described in the 'Stationers' Register' as 'The Life and Death of Gamaliel Ratsey, a famous thief of England, executed at Bedford the 26th of March last past.' A portrait of Ratsey, which is no longer accessible, is said to have formed the frontispiece. A poem in Spenserian stanzas, headed 'Ratseys Repentance, which hee wrote with his owne Hand when he was in Newgate,' concludes the tract, and, with some vagueness but with much poetical fervour, relates his adventurous life. The popularity extended to this little volume led another publisher (Valentine Simmes) to obtain, on 31 May, a license for a second part, which he christened 'Ratseis Ghoaste, or the second part of his Madde Prankes and Robberies.' It is a collection of imaginary adventures on the road. The only known copy is in the John Rylands Library at Manchester. The most interesting chapter reports a speech which it is pretended

Ratsey addressed to the leader of an itinerant company of actors who played before him at a country inn. The speaker advises the actor to perform in London, but, as soon as he has secured a competency, to buy 'some place of lordship in the country,' and seek dignity and reputation. The actor promises to follow this advice, which is assumed to be an ironical reflection on Shakespeare and the position he had gained at Stratford-on-Avon.

[Collier's Bibliographical Cat. iii. 231-4; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare, i. 325-6.] S. L.

RATTEE, JAMES (1820–1855), wood-carver, was born at Funden Hall, Norfolk, in 1820, and apprenticed to a carpenter and joiner of Norwich, named Ollett. In his leisure he frequented the cathedral and other churches in the city and its neighbourhood, and grew interested in ecclesiastical art. At his request his master taught him carving, and he rapidly showed unusual skill and ability. In 1842 he left Norwich and commenced business as a wood-carver in Sidney Street, Cambridge. The Cambridge Camden Society soon discovered his talent, and took him into their service. From Archdeacon Thorp, Dr. Mill, F. A. Paley, and other members of the society, he received much assistance and patronage, and soon erected extensive workshops, plant, and steam power, on the Hills Road, Cambridge. He was associated with Augustus Welby Pugin [q. v.] in restoring the choir of Jesus College chapel; the designs were made principally by Rattee, and submitted to Pugin before execution. In the choir of Ely Cathedral he carried out the designs of George (afterwards Sir George) Gilbert Scott [q. v.], and the oak screen, stalls, organ-case, and restored tomb of Bishop William de Luda or Louth (*d.* 1298) were exquisitely wrought. In 1852, when he travelled abroad for his health, he studied the works of Quentin Matsys and other artists. On his return the dean and chapter of Ely entrusted him with the construction of the reredos. This was composed of choice stone and alabaster, enriched with carving and inlaid with gold and gems; it is one of the finest specimens of ecclesiastical art executed in England since the Reformation.

Rattee's work is found in upwards of a thousand churches in all quarters of the world. The most attractive examples of it are in Newfoundland Cathedral; Westminster Abbey; Perth Cathedral; Merton College chapel, Oxford; St. Michael's and St. Sepulchre's, Cambridge; Eton College chapel; Magdalene College chapel, Cambridge; Trumpington church; Newton church; Westley Waterless and Comberton churches; Yeling church, Huntingdonshire; and Sundridge church, Kent. He died at his residence, Hills Road, Cambridge, on 29 March 1855, and was buried in the cemetery in Mill Road.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, p. 539; Ecclesiologist, June 1855, p. 174.] G. C. B.

RATTRAY, SYLVESTER (*fl.* 1650–1666), medical writer, a native of Angus, was descended from Sir Sylvester Rattray, of Rattray Castle, Perthshire, who was in 1463 one of the ambassadors sent to London to treat with Edward IV, and exerted great influence at the Scottish court.

Sylvester may have been son of a later Sylvester Rattray who had two sons, David and Sylvester. The latter is said to have been 'bred to the church.' On the title-page of the second book mentioned below he is, however, credited with a theological degree as well as with that of M.D.

He was author of 'Aditus novus ad occultas Sympathiæ et Antipathiæ causas inveniendas, per principia philosophiæ naturalis, ex fermentorum artificiosa anatomia hausta, patefactus' (Glasgow, 1658), dedicated to Johannes Scotus. The 'Aditus novus' was reprinted in 'Theatrum Sympatheticum variorum Authorum de Pulvere Sympathetico' (Nuremberg, 1662). Rattray's second book, 'Prognosis medica ad usum Praxeos facili methodo digesta,' was dedicated to Dr. John Wedderburn (Glasgow, 1666).

In May 1652 Rattray married at Cupar, Fifeshire, 'Ingells, King-gask's daughter' (Lamont, *Diary*, 1810, p. 51).

He had a son Sylvester, a student of medicine at Glasgow in 1680.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 738; Rattray's Works; Watts's Bibl. Brit.] G. Le G. N.

RATTRAY, THOMAS, D.D. (1684–1743), Scottish nonjuring bishop, born in 1684, was the eldest son of James Rattray, the head of an ancient family at Craighall, Perthshire, and was served heir to his father on 13 July 1692. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Hay of Megginch. He was a man of learning and took part as a layman in ecclesiastical controversy. Being in London in 1716, he assisted Nathaniel Spinckes [q. v.] in translating into Greek the proposals for a concordat addressed (18 Aug. 1716) by nonjuring bishops to the patriarchs of the oriental churches. Before the receipt of a reply, which was not despatched till

16 Aug. 1721, a schism took place (1718) among the English nonjurors on the subject of the 'usages' advocated by Jeremy Collier [q. v.] Both parties appealed for advice to the Scottish bishops, Alexander Rose or Ross [q. v.] and John Falconer, who employed Rattray in drawing up a paper designed to heal the schism. In 1723 he appeared as a controversialist in opposition to an injunction against certain of the 'usages,' especially the mixed chalice and prayers for the dead, issued (12 Feb. 1723) by a majority of the Scottish episcopal college (six bishops resident in Edinburgh). Rattray protested against government by a college of bishops (a plan adopted for political reasons), and maintained the need of diocesan episcopacy [see GADDERAR, JAMES]. At what date he took orders is unknown, but it was in mature life, and certainly not later than 1724.

On 25 July 1724 Robert Norrie was consecrated a bishop, and it was proposed by the college to appoint him to the superintendence of the district of Angus and Mearns and part of Perthshire, subject to the consent of the episcopal clergy and laity within those bounds. A majority of the clergy and a considerable proportion of the gentry opposed the appointment of Norrie, wishing to have Rattray as their bishop. At a meeting of the episcopal college, held late in 1724, Rattray appeared as representative of the remonstrant clergy; Harry Maule, titular earl of Panmure [q. v.], representing the remonstrant laity. An altercation took place between Maule and George Lockhart (1673–1731) [q. v.] of Carnwath, agent for the Jacobite succession, the latter pleading that the right of nominating bishops lay with James III. Gadderar and Rattray supported Maule in the contention that the approbation of the laity was essential to an episcopal appointment. Ultimately Norrie was appointed by a majority of the episcopal college, who disallowed the votes of some of the remonstrant clergy. Rattray protested, and many of the clergy and laity disowned Norrie's authority. The dissension alarmed the Jacobites; James intimated to John Fullarton, bishop of Edinburgh and primus, that in future he should be consulted through his agents before the appointment of bishops.

Norrie died in March 1727, whereupon the clergy of his district chose Rattray as their ordinary. Fullarton's death (April 1727) produced an open rupture between the 'collegers' and 'usagers.' The Edinburgh clergy elected Arthur Millar, one of the episcopal college (consecrated 22 Oct. 1718), as their bishop, and he was acknowledged as primus and metropolitan by Gadderar, bishop of Aberdeen, and Andrew Cant, another of the college. The remaining four college bishops held aloof, ignored the election, and continued to act together. Rattray was consecrated at Edinburgh on 4 June 1727 by Millar, Gadderar, and Cant, and took the title of bishop of Brechin. On 18 June he joined Millar and Gadderar in consecrating William Dunbar (*d.* 1746), elected by the clergy of Moray and Ross, and Robert Keith (1681–1757) [q. v.], appointed coadjutor to Millar. Immediately afterwards, Millar, Gadderar, Rattray, and Dunbar held an episcopal synod at Edinburgh, and agreed upon six canons, which form 'the groundwork of the code by which the Scottish episcopal church is still governed' (GRUB). These canons forbid, save in urgent necessity, the consecrating of 'bishops at large;' they give great authority to the bishop of Edinburgh as metropolitan, and it is remarkable, considering the previous attitude of Rattray and Gadderar, that they entirely ignore the voice of the laity in episcopal appointments.

The diocesan bishops now addressed to the episcopal college a proposal for accommodation. They were willing to admit 'bishops at large' to give advice in their synods; but not to vote, until regularly put in charge of dioceses. The college replied by pronouncing the elections of Millar, Rattray, and Dunbar null and void; Millar they suspended, the two latter they declared to be no bishops of the Scottish church, as being uncanonically consecrated, nor to be sustained in their functions until they renounced the 'usages.' On 22 June they consecrated John Gillan and Robert Ranken as additions to the episcopal college. Millar died on 9 Oct. 1727; Andrew Lumsden (*d.* June 1733) was elected his successor on 19 Oct., and consecrated at Edinburgh on 2 Nov. by Rattray, Cant, and Keith. Lumsden tried to mediate between parties; he declined on the day after his consecration to sign the canons of June, being unwilling to offend the college bishops by the assumption of metropolitan powers. At length an understanding was arrived at by conferences between Keith and Gillan. In December 1731 'articles of agreement' were drawn up, the obnoxious 'usages' were to be forborne, the office of metropolitan was dropped, a primus was to be elected 'for convocating and presiding only,' David Freebairn was to be primus; to each bishop was assigned a diocese. On 22 May 1732 these articles were signed by all the bishops, Lumsden excepting from his signature the articles relating to the primus. James rati-

fied the agreement, but stipulated that the see of Edinburgh should not be filled without his consent. Under the new diocesan arrangement Rattray became bishop of Dunkeld.

In spite of the agreement, there were complaints of attempts by Rattray and Gillan to introduce the 'usages.' On Gillan's death (3 Jan. 1735) the clergy of Dumblane elected Robert White as his successor. The primate refused his mandate; nevertheless White was consecrated on 24 June 1735 at Carsebank, near Forfar, by Rattray, Dunbar, and Keith. The rupture culminated at an episcopal synod in Edinburgh, in July 1739, from which the primus and John Octerlonie, bishop of Brechin, withdrew, on the admission of Robert Lyon to act as proxy for Dunbar. Freebairn was accordingly superseded as primus by the election of Rattray. Freebairn, who had succeeded Lumsden as bishop of Edinburgh, died on 24 Dec. 1739. Complications arose; the Edinburgh clergy would not recognise Rattray as primus, and asked a mandate from the body of bishops. No mandate was given, for James declined to sanction any appointment to Edinburgh, nor was the see filled till 1776. In February 1743 the Edinburgh clergy applied to Rattray to take temporary charge of the diocese. He returned a favourable answer, but proposed to take the advice of an episcopal synod. For this purpose he went to Edinburgh, where he fell ill, and died on Ascension Day, 12 May 1743, in his sixtieth year. Memorial poems in Latin and English, by T. Drummond, D.D., and another by an unknown hand, were published at Edinburgh, 1743, 4to. Keith preached his funeral sermon and succeeded him as primus. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Galloway, second baron Dunkeld, and had two sons and three daughters. His eldest daughter, Margaret, married, in 1720, John Clerk, M.D., the ancestor of the family of Clerk-Rattray of Craighall.

An important part of Rattray's work was posthumous. The synod assembled at Edinburgh on 19 Aug. 1743, on occasion of the consecration of John Alexander as Rattray's successor. Sixteen canons were passed, and of these the first ten, with the preamble, had been drawn by Rattray. They defined the authority of the primus, revived the office of dean, and gave the bishops a veto on episcopal elections. These canons, which remained in force till 1811, were resisted by the Edinburgh clergy, who raised the claim of presbyters to a legislative voice in synods.

Posthumous also was Rattray's chief publication, 'The Ancient Liturgy of the Church of Jerusalem,' &c., 1744, 8vo. This work, undertaken at Lyon's instance, contains in Greek a restored text of the anaphora of the liturgy of St. James, with passages, in parallel columns, from those of St. Chrysostom, St. Basil, St. Mark, and the Clementine. Neale (*Hist. Holy Eastern Church*, 1850, i. 464 sq.) criticises Rattray's restorations. In an appendix is an English version, with insertions from the Scottish communion office and other sources, and modern rubrics; this is reprinted in Hall's 'Fragmenta Liturgica' (Bath, 1848, i. 151 sq.)

Among his other works were: 'An Essay on the Nature of the Church,' Edinburgh, 1728, and another posthumous publication, 'Some Particular Instructions concerning the Christian Covenant . . . and an Essay on the Nature of Man,' 1748.

[Keith's Hist. Cat. (Russel), 1824, pp. 537 sq.; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845, p. 358; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1860, iii. 388 sq. iv. 1 sq.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, iii. 734; information from Lieut.-gen. James Clerk-Rattray.] A. G.

RAULSTON, JOHN (*d.* 1452), bishop of Dunkeld. [See RALSTON.]

RAUZZINI, VENANZIO (1747–1810), singer, musical composer, and teacher, was born in 1747 at Rome, where he studied music under a member of the papal choir. At the age of eighteen he made his operatic début at the Teatro della Valle in Rome, in a female part, women being at that time prohibited from acting on the Roman stage. In 1767 he appeared in Vienna, and subsequently was engaged for the elector of Bavaria's Italian opera at Munich, where he remained seven years, and produced four operas. He left owing to the discovery of an intrigue with a lady of the court (KELLY, *Reminiscences*, i. 10). Coming to England, he appeared in November 1774 in Corri's opera, 'Alessandro nell' Indie.' After three years' highly successful operatic career, Rauzzini retired in order to devote himself to teaching. In 1787 he produced his opera, 'La Vestale,' at the King's Theatre, London, but its total failure led him to quit London and settle in Bath, where he passed the remainder of his days, teaching and conducting concerts. He died in Bath, 8 April 1810, and was buried in the abbey church, Braham being a chief mourner. In 1811 Selina Storace and Braham erected a tablet to his memory in Bath Abbey.

Burney declares Rauzzini to have been an excellent musician, both as singer and com-

poser. His voice (tenor) was sweet, clear, flexible, and extensive; he played the harpsichord neatly. His 'taste, fancy, and delicacy, together with his beautiful person and spirited and intelligent manner of acting, gained him general approbation' (cf. BURNEY, *History*, iv. 501, 527). Among his pupils were Braham and Incledon.

Rauzzini's operas were: 'Piramo e Tisbe' (1769), in which he took Piramo, 'L'Ali d'Amore' (1770), 'L'Eroe cinese' (1770), 'Astarto' (1772), all played at Munich; 'La Regina di Golconda' (1775), 'Armida' (1778), 'Creusa in Delfo' (1782), 'La Vestale' (1787), produced in London. Besides he wrote a pianoforte quartett, op. 1 (OFFENBACH, n.d.); string quartetts opp. 2, 5, 7 (London); sonatas for violin and pianoforte; a requiem mass; and Italian and English songs, arias, exercises, and solfeggi.

MATTEO RAUZZINI (1754–1791), brother of the foregoing, was also a singer. He was born in Rome in 1754, and came to England with Venanzio. He settled in Dublin as a professor of singing, and produced there an opera, 'Il Re pastore,' in 1784. He died in Dublin, 1791.

[Hogarth's Memoirs of the Music Drama, ii. 174; Harmonicon, 1831–2, pp. 132, 147; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 245–6, 306; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 9, ii. 106; Burney's Journal of a Tour through Germany, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1810, ii. 397, 490; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, passim (in iv. 191 is an account of Haydn's composition of a round on the death of 'Turk,' Rauzzini's dog, at Rauzzini's house in Bath); Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 276.] R. H. L.

RAVELRIG, LORD (1650?–1710), Scottish judge. [See MAITLAND, JOHN, fifth EARL OF LAUDERDALE.]

RAVEN, JOHN SAMUEL (1829–1877), landscape-painter, born on 21 Aug. 1829 at Preston, Lancashire, was a son of Thomas Raven, minister of Holy Trinity Church in that town, and himself a clever watercolour painter, examples of whose skill are in the South Kensington Museum. The son received no professional training, but formed his first style by studying the works of Crome and Constable, and from 1849 was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and British Institution, chiefly of views in the vicinity of St. Leonards, where he resided until 1856. The 'pre-Raphaelite' movement strongly influenced Raven, producing a complete change in his aim and method, and his later works are characterised by great elaboration of detail, an original and striking scheme of colour, and strong poetic feeling. His best pictures of this class are 'Midsummer, Moonlight, Dew Rising,' 1866; 'Lago Maggiore from Stresa,' 1871; 'Fresh fallen Snow on the Matterhorn,' 1872; 'The lesser Light to rule the Night,' 1873; 'Twilight in the Wood' (engraved by C. Cousen for the 'Art Journal,' 1874); 'The Heavens declare the Glory of God,' 1875; and his last exhibited work, 'Barff—Lord's Seat from the Slopes of Skiddaw,' 1877. He was drowned while bathing at Harlech in North Wales, being seized with paralysis of the heart, on 13 June 1877. Raven worked chiefly in oils, but occasionally also in water-colours, and executed many fine studies in black and white. He married, in 1869, Margaret Sinclair Dunbar, now Mrs. William B. Morris. An exhibition of Raven's collected works was held at the Burlington Fine Arts Club in 1878.

[Burlington Fine Arts Club Catalogue; Athenæum, 21 July 1877; Art Journal, 1877; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from Mrs. Morris.] F. M. O'D.

RAVENET, SIMON FRANÇOIS (1721?–1774), engraver, born in Paris about 1721 (or, according to other accounts, in 1706), studied engraving in the excellent school of Jacques-Philippe Le Bas, and engraved numerous pictures of importance after Titian, Paolo Veronese, D. Feti, Charles Coypel, A. Watteau, and others. Ravenet came to London about 1750, and was associated with F. Vivares, V. M. Picot, and other French engravers in founding an important school of line-engraving in London. In these engravings the ground outline was strongly etched, and then finished with the engraver. Ravenet was largely employed by Alderman John Boydell, for whom he engraved important plates after C. Cignani, Luca Giordano, Guido Reni, N. Poussin, Salvator Rosa, and others. He was associated with J. M. Delâtre in engraving Hogarth's 'Good Samaritan,' and with Picot in Hogarth's 'Pool of Bethesda,' both of which engravings were published in 1772. Ravenet was also largely employed in making designs for the porcelain manufactory at Chelsea. He engraved several portraits, including Lord Camden after Sir Joshua Reynolds, George II after D. Morier, and others. Ravenet died in London on 2 April 1774. A portrait of him, by Zoffany, was engraved by himself in 1763. He left a son, Simon François Ravenet the younger, born in London about 1755, who learnt engraving under his father, but returned to Paris, where he engraved many plates after Boucher, Correggio, and others.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Beraldi et Portalis's Graveurs du 18me Siècle; Smith's Nollekens and his Times.] L. C.

RAVENSCROFT, EDWARD (*fl.* 1671–1697), dramatist, was descended from an ancient family at one time settled in Flintshire, where a kinsman was high sheriff (Dedication of *The Anatomist*). In 1671 he was a member of the Middle Temple, where he beguiled 'a fortnight's sickness' with the composition of his first play, and 'after that spent some idle time' after a similar fashion (Prologue to *Mamamouchi*, 'spoke at the Middle Temple'). His career as a writer of plays extended over more than a quarter of a century, but he seems to have died comparatively young. He is not known to have produced any play after 1697.

His first play, 'Mamamouchi, or the Citizen turned Gentleman,' was produced at Dorset Garden in 1671, and printed in 1675, with a dedication to Prince Rupert. It was taken, as the sub-title avowed, from Molière's 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme,' which had been produced in the preceding year. The character of Sir Simon Softhead was borrowed from 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac,' first acted in 1670. The play pleased the king and court, and ran for nine nights with full houses; it was acted not less than thirty times before it was printed. In the original prologue the author had, with the audacity of youth, indulged in a couple of sarcasms against Dryden's

> plays of rhyme and noise, with wondrous show.

Dryden retorted first with a passing hit in the prologue to 'Marriage à la Mode' (1673), and then with one of his swashing blows in the prologue to the 'Assignation' (1673), where he tells the public, in allusion to 'Mamamouchi,'

> Grimace and habit sent you pleased away;
> You damned the poet, and cried up the play.

Unfortunately, Dryden's 'Assignation' itself proved a failure, and Ravenscroft was thus enabled, in the doggerel prologue to his next play, 'The Careless Lovers' (acted at Dorset Garden and printed 1673), to turn the tables upon Dryden, maliciously insinuating that the 'Assignation' might in charity have been spared, as the first in which Dryden had ventured to be original (see SCOTT'S *Dryden*, revised by Saintsbury, iv. 255, 366–8). In the same prologue he asserts that in the 'Careless Lovers' there is nothing but what is '*extempore* wit'—a boast contradicted by the fact that two coarse but amusing scenes (act ii. sc. 8 and 9) are taken direct from 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac.'

'The Wrangling Lovers, or the Invisible Mistress' (acted at Dorset Garden and printed 1676), marks a considerable step in advance. Langbaine found its origin in a forgotten Spanish romance, but it was more probably taken from Thomas Corneille's 'Les Engagemens du Hasard.' The resemblance to Molière's 'Le Dépit Amoureux' is not close. On the other hand, Mrs. Centlivre is held to be indebted to the 'Wrangling Lovers' in her celebrated comedy of 'The Wonder,' and the quarrels and reconciliations of Don Diego and Octavia may have also suggested the humours of Falkland and Julia in the 'Rivals.' In any case, Ravenscroft's play is both in construction and dialogue a favourable example of the English adaptations of the Spanish comedy of intrigue. He displayed his versatility afresh in producing at the Theatre Royal, in 1677, 'Scaramouch a Philosopher, Harlequin a Schoolboy Bravo, Merchant and Musician,' a comic piece in the Italian manner, founded upon the old *commedia dell' arte*. In the prologue Ravenscroft complains that, owing to the dilatoriness of the actors, he was forestalled in his novel design by the production of Otway's version of 'Scapin' at the duke's house. He may have been doubly annoyed because his own play, which is very deftly put together, though chiefly based upon Molière's 'Le Mariage Forcé,' was also indebted to 'Les Fourberies de Scapin.'

Ravenscroft's tragi-comedy, 'King Edgar and Alfreda,' and his English adaptation of Ruggle's famous Latin comedy, 'Ignoramus,' were acted at the Theatre Royal and printed in 1677 and 1678 respectively. The former is considered by Langbaine to be inferior to Thomas Rymer's effort on the same theme, which afterwards employed the pens of Aaron Hill and Mason. 'The English Lawyer' is charitably conjectured by the same authority to have been taken more from an earlier English version, published in 1662 by R. C. (supposed to be Robert Codrington), than from the original. 'Ignoramus' does not lend itself to translation; but Ravenscroft, says Genest, attempted 'rather to adapt it to the English stage . . . and this he has done very judiciously' (*Hist. of Engl. Stage*, i. 232). In 1678 was also acted at the Theatre Royal, though it was not printed till 1687, 'Titus Andronicus, or the Rape of Lavinia,' altered by Ravenscroft from the original, attributed to Shakespeare. The adapter boasted that none of his author's works 'ever received greater alterations or additions,' and that not only had the language been 'refined,' but that many scenes were 'entirely new, besides most of the principal characters heightened and the plot much increased' (see SHADWELL'S Preface to his *Sullen Lovers*, where Ravenscroft is

vehemently attacked; cf. LANGBAINE, p. 465). In his edition of Shakespeare Steevens furnished some specimens of Ravenscroft's embellishments (*Biographica Dramatica*, iii. 241). Genest (i. 232–6) agrees in condemning the additions, but approves of some of the alterations.

Ravenscroft was fully himself again in the outrageous farce which, under the title of 'The London Cuckolds' (first acted at Dorset Garden in 1782, and printed in the following year), delighted the public in a long series of representations, which it ultimately became customary to give regularly on Lord Mayor's Day (see *Tatler*, No. 8). In 1751 Garrick had the courage to lay it aside at Drury Lane, and it was discontinued at Covent Garden from 9 Nov. 1754, when George II had ordered the 'Provoked Husband' in its stead. Having been revived in a reduced shape in 1782 (for Quick's benefit), it was finally banished from the stage, of which, in Dibdin's opinion, it had constituted 'the greatest disgrace' (*History of the Stage*, iv. 204; see, per contra, Genest's liberal judgment, i. 365–6). The piece is laughable, and although its principal situations are, as Langbaine duly points out, borrowed from at least half a dozen sources, it possesses the merits of rapidity and perspicuity. In 1683 there followed the comedy of 'Dame Dobson, or the Cunning Woman' (printed in 1684), which in the prologue Ravenscroft calls his 'Recantation' play, professing to have made it 'dull and civil' of set purpose. It failed, although its French original had been successful; the farcical use made in it of the tradition of Friar Bacon's Brazen Head has survived on the stage. The epilogue is directed against the whigs of the city.

After an interval of several years, Ravenscroft brought out at the Theatre Royal in 1694 a comedy called 'The Canterbury Guests, or the Bargain Broken' (printed in 1695), which he had furbished up with some scenes from earlier pieces of his own, and which appears to have deservedly 'met with only a very indifferent success' (*Biographia Dramatica*, ii. 80; cf. GENEST, ii. 517–8). On the other hand, his comedy, or farce, of 'The Anatomist, or the Sham Doctor,' was greatly applauded at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1697 (printed in the same year, and again in 1722), there being incorporated with it a musical masque or 'opera, as the world goes now;' prologue written by Motteux, and called 'The Loves of Mars and Venus.' The farce itself, which is briskly written, was revised in 1743, having been compressed into two acts, and the doctor having been turned into a French 'Monsieur le Médecin,' in which assumption Blakes was considered inimitable (GENEST, iv. 59; WHINCOP, p. 279). In this shape it was repeatedly reproduced, for the last time apparently in 1801. In the same year, 1697, Ravenscroft's tragedy, 'The Italian Husband' (printed 1698), was performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields. It is said in the 'Biographia Dramatica' to be founded upon a horrible tale in a collection by Thomas Wright of Peterhouse, 'The Glory of God's Revenge against Murther and Adultery' (1685).

To Ravenscroft has also been ascribed the authorship of 'Tom Essence, or the Modish Wife' (acted at Dorset Garden in 1676 and printed in 1677), but this comedy is not altogether in his manner, and is with greater probability attributed to Thomas Rawlins [q. v.]

Genest (ii. 122) perhaps goes rather far in saying that Ravenscroft's 'merit as a dramatic writer has been vastly underrated;' but he certainly had few if any superiors among his contemporaries in farce, and in general possessed, together with much skill in construction, an unusual fluency and ease as a writer of dialogue. His quarrel with Dryden, which he coolly treated as an ordinary disagreement between 'two of a trade,' has obtained for him a greater posthumous notoriety than might otherwise have fallen to his lot, but has also caused him to be designated a 'miserable scribbler' by Dryden's editor, Sir Walter Scott (see Introductory Note to 'The Assignation,' SCOTT, *Dryden*, revised by Saintsbury, iv. 367). Ravenscroft was assuredly not one of the 'great wits,' who (as he says in the Prologue to 'Scaramouch') 'oft'ner write to please themselves than the public.' He borrowed so freely that Laingbaine's stricture that 'this rickety poet (though of so many years) cannot go without others assistance,' and Dibdin's opinion that Ravenscroft's plays are 'a series of thefts from beginning to end,' are not easy to controvert. Yet, to a certain extent (though far less than Dryden), he redeemed his character as a plagiary by his skill and cleverness in adaptation.

[The life of Ravenscroft in vol. iii. of the Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland, purporting to be by Mr. [Theophilus] Cibber, and other hands, contains no biographical data. See also Thomas Whincop's List of Dramatic Authors, &c., 1747, pp. 278–9; Genest's Account of the English Stage, 1832, vols. i. and ii.; Langbaine's Account of the English Dramatic Poets, 1691; Dibdin's History of the Stage, vol. iv.; Owen's Epigrams; Baker's Biographia

Dramatica, ed. 1812; Scott's Dryden, revised by Saintsbury, vols. i. and iv. 1882 and 1883.]

A. W. W.

RAVENSCROFT, THOMAS (1592?-1635?), musician, was born about 1592. He was a chorister of St. Paul's Cathedral under Edward Piers, and he afterwards attended the music lectures at Gresham College. He graduated Mus. Bac. of Cambridge in 1607.

In 1609, in his infancy, as he subsequently apologised (Pref. to *Discourse*), Ravenscroft published 'Pammelia, Musick's Miscellany.' It is said to be the earliest collection of rounds, catches, and canons printed in England. A few numbers were Ravenscroft's own composition, and others were ancient; all were excellent in their musical science. Several examples from this miscellany were reprinted by Burney (*History*, iii. 347). A second impression of 'Pammelia' appeared in 1618. In the meantime a supplementary collection was published by Ravenscroft, 'Deuteromelia' or the Second Part of Musick's Miscellany, or Melodious Musicke of Pleasant Roundelaies; K.H. mirth or Freemen's songs, and such Delightful Catches.' It bore the motto 'Qui canere potest canat,' and contained catches generally for three voices, a version of 'Three Blind Mice' among them. In 1611 followed 'Melismata, Musicall Phansies fitting the Court, Cittie, and Country Humours, to three, four, and five voyces. To all delightful except to the Spiteful; to none offensive except to the Pensive.' The book was dedicated by Ravenscroft to his kinsmen Thomas and William Ravenscroft, esquires.

In 1613 Ravenscroft issued 'Musalia,' a collection of glees (cf. *Musical World*, 1840, ii. 139), and in the following year he brought out 'A Briefe Discourse of the true (but neglected) use of charact'rising the Degrees by their Perfection, Imperfection, and Diminution in Measurable Musicke, against the common Practise and Custom of these Times.' Much of the material of the 'Discourse' is found in a 'Treatise of Musicke' by Ravenscroft, probably autograph, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19758. His advocacy of a system which had only recently been discarded, and other strong opinions on matters of musical controversy, placed the author in opposition to Thomas Morley [q. v.], whose 'Introduction' was an accepted authority.

In 1621 appeared Ravenscroft's most famous publication, 'The Whole Book of Psalms, with the Hymnes Evangellical and Songs Spirituall, composed into four parts by sundry Authors, to such several Tunes as have been and are usually sung in England, Scotland, Wales, Germany, Italy, France, and the Netherlands, never as yet in one volume published.' About one hundred and fifty psalm-tunes were thus supplied with treble, alto, and bass parts by the greater composers of the past and current periods, Ravenscroft contributing forty-eight settings. Certain melodies were for the first time named after cities said by local tradition to have given them birth. The collection by its great merit superseded all others, went through many editions, and, at last becoming scarce, was succeeded in popular favour by Playford's compilation under the same title. So recently as 1844 a reprint of Ravenscroft's 'Psalms' was published by Canon Havergal. Ravenscroft is said to have died in 1635.

In 1822 'Selections from the Works of Thomas Ravenscroft' was issued to members of the Roxburghe Club. The words only are given in many cases. The musical notation, where supplied, was modernised by Bartleman, who died before completing the work.

[Hawkins's History, pp. 557, 567; Burney's History, iii. 57, 260, 347; Grove's Dictionary, iii. 78, iv. 762; Ravenscroft's Works; authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

RAVENSER, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1386), clerk in chancery and archdeacon of Lincoln, was the elder son of William Bakester of Ravenser-Odd, Yorkshire; he was born at Ravenser, whence he took his name. He probably owed preferment to Sir William de la Pole (*d.* 1366) [q.v.], a native of the neighbouring Kingston-on-Hull. In 1357 Ravenser was made keeper of the hanaper, and in 1358 was appointed to administer the goods of the deceased Queen Isabella. In the same year he received the prebend of Welton Brinkhall in Lincoln Cathedral, and on 20 June 1359 was made archdeacon of Norfolk. In 1361 the king presented him to the prebends of Wellington in Hereford Cathedral and Hoxton in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, and in the following year he was made one of the twelve superior clerks in chancery. On 29 Oct. 1363 he received the prebend of Empingham, Lincoln Cathedral, and in 1365 was made master of St. Leonard's Hospital, York. Before 1367 he became provost of Beverley (*Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 142). In 1368 he was made archdeacon of Lincoln, and in 1369 he was rich enough to lend the king 200*l.*, which was repaid in the following year. On 25 Sept. 1371 he was presented to the prebend of Knaresborough in York Cathedral; in the same year he was one of the receivers of petitions in parliament, an office he held in successive parliaments until his death. Ravenser had temporary charge of the great seal in May–June 1377, and again in February–March 1386,

during the absence of the chancellor, William de la Pole. He was frequently employed in business connected with the inquisitions post mortem. In 1384 he became prebendary of Castor in Lincoln Cathedral. He died in May 1386, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral. His will is printed in the 'History and Antiquities of Lincoln,' published by the Archæological Institute in 1848. A younger brother, John, was also keeper of the hanaper, and died in 1393; and another, Stephen, held a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, iv. 78–9; Testamenta Eboracensia, vol. iii. (Surtees Soc.) passim; Rolls of Parl. vols. ii. and iii. and Cal. Inq. post mortem, passim; Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland, iv. 104, 244; Rymer's Fœdera; Brantingham's Issue Rolls, p. 190; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1377–81, passim; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 531, ii. 44, 126, 146, 328, 398, 483, iii. 196; Oliver's Beverley.] A. F. P.

RAVENSWORTH, first EARL OF. [See LIDDELL, HENRY THOMAS, 1797–1878.]

RAVIS, RAVIUS, or RAUE, CHRISTIAN (1613–1677), orientalist and theologian, son of John Raue, deacon of the church of St. Nicholas at Berlin, was born on 25 Jan. 1613 at Berlin, where he went to school at the royal gymnasium of the Grey Friars (Zum Grauen Kloster). In 1630 he began the study of theology and oriental languages at Wittenberg, where he graduated M.A. in 1636. The same year he visited Stockholm, where he made the acquaintance of Peter, son of Hugo Grotius, and in 1637 Hamburg, Upsala, Copenhagen, Leyden, and Amsterdam. Crossing to England in 1638, he fixed his quarters at Oxford, and corresponded with Archbishop Ussher, who made him an allowance of 24*l.* a year towards the expenses of a projected journey to the Levant in quest of manuscripts. He left England in 1639, and, passing through Paris, was introduced by Grotius to Richelieu, whose offer of a post in the French diplomatic service he declined. At Smyrna he lodged with the British consul, Edward Stringer, while he rapidly acquired a competent knowledge of the languages spoken in the Levant. He then proceeded to Constantinople, where Edward Pococke (1604–1691) [q. v.] procured him free quarters at the British embassy. He returned to Europe in 1642 with a rich collection of oriental manuscripts, and lectured at London (1642), at Utrecht (1643), Amsterdam (1645), and Oxford, where he took the covenant, and was elected fellow of Magdalen (1648); but, failing to obtain the chair of Arabic at Oxford, he accepted that of oriental languages at Upsala in 1650, and afterwards lectured on oriental languages at Kiel. In 1672 the Great Elector procured him a chair at Frankfort-on-the-Oder, where he died on 21 June 1677, and was buried in the Oberkirche. He left voluminous manuscript collections. His portrait is prefixed to his 'General Grammer for the ready attaining of the Ebrew, Samaritan, Calde, Syriac, Arabic, and the Ethiopic Languages,' London, 1649–50, 8vo (cf. CORSER, *Collect. Anglo-Poet.* i. 310, ii. 469, v. 403). A list of his other printed works, chiefly on oriental philology, written in Latin and published abroad, is given in Wood's 'Athenæ.' He is to be distinguished from his brother, John Raue or Ravis (1610–1679). The latter, a disciple of Comenius, sought to carry out an improved system of education in Brandenburg, under the patronage of the Great Elector. He published a number of works in Latin, but was too hampered by lack of funds to give effect to his 'methodus informandi,' and died at Berlin in 1679 (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1133; *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*).

[Moller's Cimbria Literata, ii. 680; Scheffer's Suecia Literata, p. 301; Jöcher's Allg. Gelehrt. Lexikon, iii. 1925; Allg. deutsche Biographie; Van der Aa's Biogr. Woordenb. der Nederland.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1130; Ussher's Works, ed. Elkington, i. 234, xvi. 52; Reg. Vis. Univ. Oxf. (Camden Soc.), p. 518; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650, p. 564; Twells's Life of Pocock, pp. 60, 134; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rose's Biogr. Dict.] J. M. R.

RAVIS, THOMAS (1560?–1609), bishop of London and a translator of the bible, born at Old Malden in Surrey, probably in 1560, was educated at Westminster School, whence he was elected, on the recommendation of Lord Burghley, to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1575. But the dean and chapter declined to admit him on the ground that there was no room, until Burghley addressed a strong remonstrance to the college authorities (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 554; *State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, Eliz. xxiv. 32). He graduated B.A. on 12 Nov. 1578, and M.A. on 3 March 1581–2, proceeding B.D. in 1589 and D.D. in 1595. He took holy orders in 1582, 'and preached in and near Oxford for some time with great liking' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 849). On 17 April 1588 he was elected one of the proctors, and in July 1596 and again in July 1597 was chosen vice-chancellor. In 1591 he was admitted to the rectory of Merstham, Surrey, and from 27 Dec. of the same year till May 1598 was vicar of Allhallows Barking (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 242). From February 1592–1593 till 1607 he was prebendary of Westminster, and from 1596 till 1605 dean of

Christ Church. In the last capacity he arbitrarily compelled the members of the college to forego 'their allowance of commons' in exchange for two shillings a week. Some of those who resisted the innovation he expelled; others he sent before the council, and others he imprisoned (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cclxii. 40). On 7 July 1598 he became vicar of Islip, and in the following October vicar of Wittenham Abbas, Berkshire. He was one of the six deans who attended the Hampton Court conference in 1604, and supplied notes for Barlow's account of the conference (BARLOW, *Sum and Substance of the Conference*, Epistle to Reader). In 1604 he was appointed one of the Oxford committee deputed to translate part of the New Testament, and in the convocation of the same year was elected prolocutor of the lower house.

In October 1604 Ravis was appointed bishop of Gloucester, and was consecrated on 17 March 1604-5. On 15 Feb. 1605 he received a grant to hold *in commendam* with his bishopric the deanery of Christ Church, his Westminster prebend, and the parsonages of Islip and Wittenham. 'He proved a great benefactor to the episcopal palaces and the vineyard house, near Gloucester city, made conduits to bring water to the palace, and paved it, and built much of it anew, and spent a great deal there in hospitality' (WILLIS, *Cathedrals*, p. 713). (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, xii.) On 18 May 1607 Ravis was translated to the see of London, and installed on 2 June. Like his predecessor, Bancroft, 'as soon as seated he began to persecute nonconformists;' and declared, '"by the help of Jesus, I will not leave one preacher in my diocese who doth not subscribe and conform"' (BROOK, *Puritans*, ii. 232-3; *State Papers*, Dom. James I, xlvii. 24). Ravis died on 14 Dec. 1609, and was buried in the north aisle of St. Paul's (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's*, p. 55).

[Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 28, 242, 926; Le Neve's Fasti; Camden's Annals of James I; Will in Prerogative Court; Strype's Annals, II. i. 554, iv. 552, Whitgift, ii. 350, 492; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biogr. 1818, iv. 361; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Lansd. MS. 983, f. 149; Oxf. Univ. Registers, ed. Clark; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 849; Willis's Cathedrals; State Papers, Dom.] W. A. S.

RAWDON, CHRISTOPHER (1780-1858), unitarian benefactor, elder son of Christopher Rawdon (*d.* February 1822), was born at Halifax on 13 April 1780. His father, sixth in succession of both his names, owned mills at Underbank, near Todmorden, Yorkshire. Rawdon was educated in Switzerland, and at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire. In 1793 his father met, at Falmouth, a Portuguese correspondent, and, in view of linguistic advantages, they agreed to exchange sons for a year. The elder Rawdon despatched home the following letter: 'Dear Wife,—Deliver to the bearer thy first-born. Christopher Rawdon.' After a year at Lisbon, and further schooling at Mansfield, Rawdon in 1797 became manager at Underbank. In 1807 he removed to Portugal as representative of his father's firm, and held this position till 1822, when he settled in Liverpool. He was a successful man of business, a member of the Liverpool town council for three years, and a borough and county magistrate. In politics he was an active liberal, in religion a unitarian. The removal of unitarians from the Hewley trust [see HEWLEY, SARAH] had deprived their congregation in the north of England of pecuniary grants. Rawdon projected a new fund, which he started in June 1853 by a donation of 1,000*l.*, his brother James (*d.* 1855, aged 73) giving a like sum; both contributions were afterwards doubled. An appeal by circular, of 20 Jan. 1854, raised the fund to 18,820*l.*, which was put in trust in 1856 under the name of 'ministers' stipend augmentation fund,' otherwise known as the Rawdon Fund. It now amounts to 48,000*l.* besides an annual subscription list of 150*l.* The application of the fund is limited to congregations north of the Trent. Rawdon died at Elm House, Anfield, Liverpool, on 22 Oct. 1858, and was buried at Toxteth Park Chapel, Liverpool. There is a monument to his memory in Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool. He married, on 23 Oct. 1821, Charlotte, daughter of Rawdon Briggs, banker, of Halifax.

[Christian Reformer, 1856, pp. 570 sq., 1858, pp. 711, 737 sq.; Davis's Ancient Chapel of Toxteth Park, 1884, p. 55; Evans's Hist. of Renshaw Street Chapel, 1887, p. 161; Essex Hall Year Book, 1896, p. 63.] A. G.

RAWDON, SIR GEORGE (1604-1684), first Baronet of Moira, born in November 1604, was the only son of Francis Rawdon (1581?-1668) of Rawdon Hall, near Leeds. His mother, Dorothy, daughter of William Aldborough, was married in 1603 and died in 1660. George went to court at the end of James I's or the beginning of Charles I's reign, and became private secretary to Secretary Conway. In 1625 he was sent to the Hague on business connected with Charles's promised subsidy to the protestant allies. After Conway's death, in 1631, Rawdon was attached to Conway's son, the second Viscount Conway, who had a large estate in Down.

As Lord Conway's secretary or agent, he generally lived in his house near St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, but paid frequent visits to his employer's country seats and to his Irish property. When in Ireland he lived in one of Conway's houses at Brookhill, five miles north-west of Lisburn, commanded a company of soldiers there in 1635, and sat in the Irish parliament of 1639 as member for Belfast.

When the Irish rebellion broke out on 23 Oct. 1641, Rawdon was in London. He posted down to Scotland, crossed to Bangor, and reached Lisburn on 27 Nov. He found the town held by Sir Arthur Tyringham, with Lord Conway's troop and some badly armed raw levies. Sir Phelim O'Neill came next morning, but was twice beaten off with great loss. In their retreat the Irish burned Brookhill with Conway's library in it and much property belonging to Rawdon, who was wounded and had a horse shot under him (*Ulster Journal*, i. 242; *Warr of Ireland*, p. 13). Rawdon was one of those to whom Sir Phelim some weeks later wrote letters with the signature 'Tyrone,' after his mock investiture at Tullaghoge (Hickson, i. 227). Conway's troop of horse was expanded into a regiment, the officers being appointed by the English parliament, and Rawdon became major.

In June 1642 Rawdon served under Monck in the neighbourhood of Armagh, and again had a horse shot under him in a skirmish with Sir Phelim O'Neill (Benn, p. 686). Rawdon employed his men in reaping the Irish harvest of 1643, and endeavoured to maintain the September armistice. He was in Belfast when it was surprised by Monro in May 1644. In the following July he took part in the indecisive affair with Castlehaven near Dromore (*Warr of Ireland*, p. 40). In 1645 he was major of Colonel Hill's regiment of horse, and continued to serve in Ulster till 1649, being often in command of the cavalry. He retired from military service soon after the death of Charles I. Monck, who was his intimate friend, thought he would have been wiser 'to continue in command and keep all right' (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 77). He was a commissioner of revenue for the Belfast district during the Commonwealth, but refused to serve under Monck in Scotland. After the Protector's death he was active in preparing for the Restoration, and in June 1659 he made a journey to Scotland to consult Monck. He was made one of the commissioners for executing Charles II's declaration of 30 Nov. 1660 as incorporated in the Act of Settlement (*Irish Statutes*, 14 & 15 Car. II, cap. ii.), sat as member for Carlingford in the Irish parliament of 1661, and was made a privy councillor. In May 1665 he was created a baronet, and in the following year received large grants of land, especially the forfeited estate of the O'Laverys in Down, and other property in Dublin, Louth, and Meath. These rewards were for service done before June 1649. He built the town of Moira in co. Down, which was created a manor and filled it with 'conformable protestants.' About this time Rawdon was active in obtaining the help of Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.] for his invalid sister-in-law, Lady Conway (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 212.) In the following year he was employed in organising the Ulster militia (*ib.* p. 217), and this engaged his attention as late as 1681 (*ib.* p. 273). He was generally occupied in improving his own property as well as Lord Conway's, and is called the 'best highwayman in Ireland,' all the roads in his district being very good (Dobbs). He was intimate with Jeremy Taylor both before and after his elevation to the bishopric of Down, and was always hostile to the presbyterians. Rawdon was generally consulted by Ormonde and others in all matters affecting the peace of Ulster. He died in August 1684, and was buried with much pomp at Lisburn.

Rawdon married, in 1635, Ursula, daughter of Sir Francis Stafford, and widow of Francis Hill, but she and her only child died in the following year. On 4 Sept. 1654 he married at Arrow church, Warwickshire, Dorothy, eldest daughter of the second Lord Conway, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters. His portrait was engraved by R. White (Bromley). His third but eldest surviving son, Arthur (*d.* 1695), was grandfather of John Rawdon, fourth baronet and first earl of Moira (1720–1793). He was educated at Dublin University, was elected F.R.S., and in 1750 created Baron Rawdon of Moira in the peerage of Ireland. In 1761 he was advanced to the earldom of Moira, and died on 20 Jan. 1793, being succeeded by his eldest son [see Hastings, Francis Rawdon-, first Marquis of Hastings and second Earl of Moira].

[Foster's Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1631–7, and 1670–1, which contain many letters from Rawdon; Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. i.; Hist. of the Warr of Ireland by a British officer in Sir John Clotworthy's regiment; Strafford Letters; Gilbert's Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland; Ireland in the Seventeenth Century, ed. Hickson; Hill's Montgomery MSS.; Reid's Presbyterian Church, ed. Killen, vol. ii.; Dobbs's Brief Description of Antrim, in Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim, App. ii.; Heber's Life

of Jeremy Taylor; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. iii.; Benn's Hist. of Belfast; Young's Town Book of Belfast; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis; Camden's Britannia, ed. Gough, iii. 43.] R. B–L.

RAWDON, MARMADUKE (1610–1669), traveller and antiquary, was descended from a younger branch of the ancient family of Rawdon, or Rawden, which was seated at a place of that name in the parish of Guiseley, Yorkshire. He was the youngest son of Laurence Rawdon, merchant and alderman of York, by Margery, daughter of William Barton, esq., of Cawton, Yorkshire. He was baptised in the church of St. Crux, York, on 17 March 1609–10, and received his education in the grammar school of St. Peter in that city. On the death of his father in 1624 he was adopted by his uncle, Marmaduke (afterwards Sir Marmaduke) Rawdon, who had risen to eminence as a London merchant. In 1627 he was sent to Holland as supercargo of a small merchant vessel, and during great part of that and the two following years he was stationed at Bordeaux. In 1631 he was entrusted with the management of his uncle's affairs in the island of Teneriffe, and he was absent in the Canary Islands, with brief intervals, for over twenty years. One of his boldest exploits during his long residence at La Laguna in the Grand Canary was his ascent of the Peak of Teneriffe. The route he took to the summit of the volcano was the same as that followed by George Glas [q. v.] a century later, and by Humboldt and other travellers of modern times.

In 1656, in consequence of England's rupture with Spain, Rawdon returned to England, and during most of the remainder of his life he resided with his kinsman, Marmaduke Rawdon, at Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire. He died, unmarried, at Hoddesdon, on 7 Feb. 1668–9, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Broxbourne. By his will he left to the corporation of York the gold 'poculum caritatis' or loving-cup, and money to purchase the gold chain which is still worn by every lady mayoress of York.

Rawdon, whose 'name will take a respectable place in the scanty list of early British tourists who have left any record of their travels,' made extensive manuscript collections, compiled a 'brief history of cathedrals,' and prepared for the press a genealogical memoir of his family. Nearly half a century after his death his manuscripts were in the possession of Samuel Bagnall, esq., of London, whose wife was the granddaughter of Colonel Thomas Rawdon, the eldest son of Sir Marmaduke. In 1712 Ralph Thoresby [q. v.] was permitted to inspect the collection, and his extracts from some of the manuscripts are made use of in the 'Ducatus Leodiensis,' and in the notice of Sir George Rawdon which Bishop Gibson introduced into his edition of Camden's 'Britannia.' When the editor of Wotton's 'Baronetage' (1741) was collecting materials for that work, the Rawdon manuscripts were still in Bagnall's possession, but their subsequent history is unknown.

Mr. Robert Davies, F.S.A., edited for the Camden Society 'The Life of Marmaduke Rawdon of York, or Marmaduke Rawdon, the second of that name. Now first printed from the original MS. in the possession of Robert Cooke, esq., F.R.G.S.,' London, 1863, 4to. This memoir presents a series of vivid and truthful sketches of social and domestic life and manners, both in town and country, during the seventeenth century. The original manuscript is now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 34206). Rawdon's portrait was engraved by R. White.

[Life, cited above; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. p. 702; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), Suppl. p. 47; Thoresby's Diary, ii. 154.] T. C.

RAWDON-HASTINGS, FRANCIS, first Marquis of Hastings and second Earl of Moira (1754–1826). [See Hastings, Francis Rawdon-.]

RAWES, HENRY AUGUSTUS, D.D. (1826–1885), catholic divine, born at Easington, near Durham, on 11 Dec. 1826, was educated at Houghton-le-Spring grammar school, under his father, the headmaster, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1849, and M.A. in 1852. He became curate of St. Botolph, Aldgate, in June 1851; curate of St. Bartholomew, Moor Lane, in June 1853; and warden of the House of Charity, Soho, in May 1854. In March 1856 he was received into the Roman communion by Father Grant, S. J., at Edinburgh (Browne, *Annals of the Tractarian Movement*, pp. 345, 545). He at once joined Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Manning, who about that time was forming the congregation of the oblates of St. Charles under the auspices of Cardinal Wiseman. On being ordained priest in November 1857 he had the charge of the Notting Hill district, where he built the church of St. Francis. He was appointed prefect of studies in St. Charles's College in 1870; was created D.D. by Pius IX in 1875; and was elected superior of the Oblate Fathers at Bayswater in 1879. For twenty-eight years he was well known in London as a preacher and writer; he was

founder of the society of the Servants of the Holy Ghost, which was erected into an Archconfraternity by Leo XIII in 1879, and has affiliated branches in Ireland, the United States, and France. He died at Brighton on 24 April 1885, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Mary Magdalen at Mortlake.

He was author of many devotional works; the chief are: 1. 'The Lost Sheep, and other Poems,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Sursum; or Sparks flying Upward,' London, 1864, 12mo. 3. 'Septem; or Seven Ways of hearing Mass,' 3rd edit., London [1869], 16mo. 4. 'Great Truths in Little Words,' 3rd edit., London [1872], 8vo. 5. 'Homeward,' 2nd edit. London, 1873, 8vo. 6. 'Little Books of the Holy Ghost,' London, 1880, &c., 16mo. 7. 'Foregleams of the Desired: Sacred Verses, Hymns, and Translations,' 3rd edit., London, 1881, 16mo.

[Men of the Time, 1884; Tablet, 2 May 1885, p. 703.] T. C.

RAWLE, FRANCIS (1660–1727), colonist, born in England in 1660, was son of Francis Rawle, and came of an old Cornish family of some wealth and standing, settled at one time near St. Juliot, and later in the neighbourhood of Plymouth. Both father and son were quakers, and were persecuted for their religious belief, being imprisoned together at Exeter in 1683 (Besse, *Sufferings of the Quakers*, i. 163). On this account they obtained a grant from William Penn, left Plymouth in the Desire, and arrived at Philadelphia on 23 June 1686.

Rawle first settled on 2,500 acres in New Plymouth, where he founded the society known as the Plymouth Friends. Subsequently he removed to Philadelphia. His substance and talents soon brought him into note. In 1688 he became a justice of the peace and judge of the court of common pleas; under the charter of 1691 he was one of six aldermen of Philadelphia; in 1692 he became deputy registrar of wills, and in 1694 commissioner of property. He entered the assembly in 1704, and sat till 1708; again after an interval he was a member from 1719 till 1726, and while a member sat upon most of the important committees of the house, such as that on currency (1725). On 6 May 1724 he was appointed to the provincial council by Sir William Keith. He died at Philadelphia on 5 March 1727.

Rawle married, in 1689, Martha, daughter and heiress of Robert Turner, Penn's intimate friend, and left children, from whom sprang a leading family in the United States. Rawle seems to have been better educated and broader-minded than most of his colleagues. He was opposed to the action of the proprietary party in the colony. He is credited with two economic pamphlets, which created some stir in the colony on their first publication. 1. 'Some Remedies proposed for restoring the Sunk Credit of the Province of Pennsylvania, with some Remarks on its Trade,' Philadelphia, 1721 (Appleton seems to be in error in stating that this pamphlet was the first printed by Franklin, the printer summoned before the assembly for its publication being Andrew Bradford). 2. 'Ways and Means for the Inhabitants of Delaware to grow Rich,' 1725.

[Pennsylvania Mag. of Hist. and Biogr. iii. 119; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr.] C. A. H.

RAWLE, RICHARD (1812–1889), divine, born at Plymouth, 27 Feb. 1812, was a son of Francis Rawle (1778–1854), an attorney at Liskeard, who, on abandoning practice, settled at Plymouth; his mother, Amelia (Millett), died 6 Oct. 1814. Richard was educated at Plymouth new grammar school, and on 7 Feb. 1831 was admitted pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, under the tutorship of Dr. Whewell. On 19 April 1833 he obtained a scholarship at his college, and in 1835 he graduated B.A., being third wrangler and fourth classic. He was elected minor fellow of Trinity College, 3 Oct. 1836, and major fellow 3 July 1838, in which year he proceeded M.A. and became sub-lector tertius; he acted as assistant-tutor from 1836 to 1839. In 1839 he was ordained both deacon and priest, and accepted the rectory of Cheadle in Staffordshire. From 1847, when he resigned Cheadle, to 1864, he was principal of Codrington College at Barbados, and about 1859 he declined the offer of the bishopric of Antigua.

In 1864 Rawle returned to England, and, after refusing the offer of an honorary canonry in Ely Cathedral, and acting as vicar of Tamworth from 1869 to 1872, was on 29 June 1872 consecrated in Lichfield Cathedral as bishop of Trinidad, where he worked with great energy until 1888. He then resigned the see, but reaccepted the post of principal and professor of divinity at Codrington College, Barbados. He died at Codrington College on 10 May 1889, and was buried next day in the college burial-ground.

Rawle married at Cheadle parish church, on 14 Jan. 1851, Susan Anne Blagg, daughter of John Michael Blagg, of Rosehill in that parish. She died at Bournemouth on 1 March 1888, and was buried in Cheadle churchyard on 5 March.

Rawle was the last male representative of

the family of Rawle owning the barton-house of Hennett and other property in the parish of St. Juliot, on the north coast of Cornwall, and his generosity raised the income of the benefice, restored the church, and built new schools.

[Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, ii. 283–5; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 550; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 786, 1819; information from Dr. W. Aldis Wright, Trinity College.] W. P. C.

RAWLE, SAMUEL (1771–1860), topographical engraver and draughtsman, was born in 1771, and practised in London. Commencing in 1798, he engraved many plates for the 'European' and 'Gentleman's' magazines, and later was employed upon some of the most important topographical publications of the time, such as Murphy's 'Arabian Antiquities of Spain,' 1816; Surtees's 'Durham,' 1816; Wilkinson's 'Londinia Illustrata,' 1819; Hakewill's 'Tour in Italy,' 1820; Dibdin's 'Tour in France and Germany,' 1821; and Whitaker's 'Richmondshire,' 1823. Rawle exhibited landscapes at the Royal Academy in 1801 and 1806. He died in 1860.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

RAWLET, JOHN (1642–1686), divine, baptised at Tamworth in Warwickshire on 28 March 1642, was religiously inclined from youth. He was educated at Cambridge, matriculating from Pembroke Hall on 15 Dec. 1659. He was prevented by poverty from proceeding to an ordinary degree, but obtained the degree of bachelor of divinity on 23 June 1676, in consequence of a royal mandate of Charles II (notes from J. Willis Clark, esq.; LUARD, *Grad. Cantabr.*) After taking holy orders, and engaging in clerical work in London, he was before 1671 settled in the north (cf. *Poetick Miscellanies*, pp. 86, 90), acting for a short while as chaplain to the bishop of Chester. On 14 Sept. 1671 Oliver Heywood heard him preach in Bolton, Lancashire (HEYWOOD, *Diaries*, i. 282). In 1679 he describes himself as minister of Kirby Stephen in Westmoreland. In the summer of the same year (25 June 1679) he succeeded the Rev. John Marsh in the lectureship of St. Nicholas Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and was then spoken of as 'a very pious and charitable man' (AMBROSE BARNES, *Diary*, pp 418–29, Surtees Soc.) He declined to leave Newcastle in 1682 when he was offered the vicarage of Coleshill in Warwickshire, but recommended Thomas Kettlewell [q. v.] for the vacancy. Rawlet died on 28 Sept. 1686. When dying he went through the ceremony of marriage, at the lady's request, with a daughter of Thomas Butler, merchant, of Newcastle, and sheriff there in 1652; 'they had been some time in love together.' By his will he left most of his property and his library to his native town of Tamworth for the benefit of the living and the school there.

Rawlet's chief works are: 1. 'A Dialogue betwixt two Protestants (in Answer to a Popish Catechism called "A Short Catechism against all Sectaries"),' 1685, 8vo; 1686 ('3rd edition'), and in Gibson's 'Preservation against Popery' (1738, vol. iii. and ed. Cummings, 1848, vol. xvii.) 2. 'The Christian Monitor, containing an Earnest Exhortation to a Holy Dying, with proper Directions in Order thereto, written in a very plain and easy style for all sorts of people,' London, 1686, 16mo, a very popular work, which reached its twenty-fifth edition in 1699, and was constantly reissued during the eighteenth century. In 1789 a Welsh version bore the title 'Y Rhybuddiwr Christnogawl.' 3. 'Poetick Miscellanies,' London, 1687, 8vo, 1691, 1721 (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 583). 4. 'A Treatise of Sacramental Covenanting with Christ,' London, 1682, 8vo; 5th edit. 1692, 1736. An extract, edited by H. Venn, A.M., fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, and called 'Earnest Persuasions to receive the Lord Jesus Christ, and become Subject to Him,' appeared in London in 1758.

There is an engraved portrait by R. White of Rawlet in 'Poetic Miscellanies' (p. 140). A portrait by Lely is said to have been at one time in the parsonage-house at Lancaster (BARNES, *Diary*, p. 429).

[An Account of the Life of the Rev. Mr. John Rawlet, Author of the Christian Monitor, with a valuable remain of his never before printed, viz. his consolatory Letter to his Mother, written on occasion of his apprehension of Dying by the Great Plague (London, 1728, 8vo), is attributed to Dr. Thomas Bray (cf. Heywood's Diaries, i. 282). See also Luard's Grad. Cant.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 583; Diary of Ambrose Barnes (Surtees Soc.), vol. v.] W. A. S.

RAWLEY, WILLIAM (1588?–1667), the 'learned chaplain' of Francis Bacon, born at Norwich about 1588, was admitted a bible-clerk of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 22 Jan. 1606, and, after graduating B.A., was elected fellow and tutor of his college on 19 March 1609–10. He took holy orders in 1611, and was instituted by the university to the rectory of Bowthorpe, Norfolk, on 10 Dec. 1612. Soon afterwards he obtained an introduction to Sir Francis Bacon, who induced Corpus Christi College

to bestow on him the rectory of Landbeach in 1616. He proceeded B.D. in 1615, and D.D m 1621. When Bacon became lord chancellor in 1618, he made Rawley his chaplain and amanuensis. Bacon treated Rawley with the utmost confidence, and employed him in preparing his manuscripts for publication. When he ceased to be lord chancellor in 1621, Bacon recommended Rawley to the notice of Bishop Williams, the new lord keeper, but from him Rawley received little beyond promises. He maintained friendly relations with Bacon, and in 1623 there appeared 'cura et fide Gul. Rawley,' the first edition of Bacon's 'De Augmentis.' On Bacon's death in 1626 he left Rawley 100*l.* and his copy of the polyglot bible. Rawley devoted himself thenceforth to editing Bacon's unpublished writings, and to translating the English works into Latin. In 1627 he published 'Sylva Sylvarum,' with the 'New Atlantis' appended; in 1629 'Certaine Miscellany Works;' in 1638 'Operum moralium et civilium Tomus,' including a Latin rendering of the 'Essays' by Rawley, who dedicated the volume to Charles I; in 1657 (2nd edit. 1661) 'Resuscitatio, or bringing into publick Light severall pieces of the Works hitherto sleeping of . . . Francis Bacon, Viscount St. Albans, together with his Lordship's Life' (all in English); and in 1658 (2nd edit. 1663) 'Opuscula varia Posthuma,' again with Rawley's life (all in Latin). Rawley's sympathetic memoir is the basis of all subsequent biographies of Bacon.

Rawley was appointed chaplain to both Charles I and Charles II, but passed his time mainly at Landbeach. In 1661 he was elected to convocation as proctor of clergy for the diocese of Ely, and in that capacity subscribed the revised Book of Common Prayer. He died at Landbeach on 18 June 1667, and was buried in his church, where a tablet, with a Latin inscription, was placed to his memory. He married Barbara (*d.* 1666), daughter of John Wicksted, alderman of Cambridge, by whom he had two children: Mary, who died in infancy; and William, a fellow of Corpus Christi College, who, like his mother, died of the plague, and was buried at Landbeach on 3 July 1666.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi Coll.; Spedding's Life of Bacon; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; art. Bacon, Francis.] S. L.

RAWLIN, RICHARD (1687–1757), independent minister, born in 1687, was son of Richard Rawlin, successively independent minister at Linton, Cambridgeshire; St. Neot's, Huntingdonshire (from June 1702); and Stroud, Gloucestershire, from about 1718 till his death in 1725. Rawlin was trained for the ministry by William Payne, independent minister of Saffron Walden, Essex, and tutor of, among others, John Guyse [q. v.] His first settlement was as domestic chaplain to Andrew Warner of Badmondisfield Hall, Suffolk, where he ministered to the congregation founded by Samuel Cradock [q. v.], meeting in a barn on Warner's estate. On 5 Nov. 1716 he was chosen pastor of the independent church at Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire. He is reported as having six hundred hearers, of whom forty were county voters. In 1730 he removed to London as successor to Thomas Tingey (*d.* 1 Nov. 1729) in the pastorate of the independent church in Fetter Lane. His settlement took place on 24 June, when Daniel Neal [q. v.] preached a sermon, which was published. The old meeting-house (now held by Moravians) became too small, and a new one was built in 1732 on the opposite side of Fetter Lane. In 1738 Rawlin succeeded Robert Bragge the younger ('Eternal Bragge,' who preached four months on Joseph's coat) as one of the six lecturers on Tuesday mornings at Pinners' Hall. Rawlin had three assistants at Fetter Lane —John Farmer [see under Farmer, Hugh], Edward Hitchin (1743–1750), and Edward Hickman (1752–1757), chiefly known as refusing to pray for persons inoculated, since inoculation was 'a kind of presuming upon providence.' Rawlin died on 15 Dec. 1757, and was buried in a family vault in Bunhill Fields. Guyse preached his funeral sermon, but it was not printed. He married a wealthy daughter of Joseph Brooksbank of Hackney. She died on 7 Feb. 1749, aged 56.

He published a sermon at the ordination (1743) of Thomas Gibbons [q. v.], and 'Christ the Righteousness of His People,' &c., 1741, 8vo, being seven Pinners' Hall lectures; it was commended by James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.], and several times reprinted; there is an edition, Glasgow, 1772, 8vo.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 253, 1810 iii. 454 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, vol. i. pp. xx sq.; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 225; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, pp. 688 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 519; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, pp. 705 sq.] A. G.

RAWLINS, RICHARD (*d.* 1536), bishop of St. David's, was educated at Merton College, Oxford, proceeding B.D. 1492 and D.D. 1495, and he became fellow in 1480 and warden in 1508. He had a long continuance of ecclesiastical preferments. He became rector of St. Mary Woolnoth in 1494, prebendary of St. Paul's on 7 Sept. 1499, vicar

of Hendon and subdean of York, 1504, vicar of Thornton, Yorkshire, on 6 Sept. 1505, canon of Windsor, 1506, archdeacon of Cleveland, 1507, king's almoner in 1509, rector of St. Martin's, Ludgate, 1514, archdeacon of Huntingdon on 18 Nov. 1514, and prebendary of Westminster on 28 May 1518. He was with Henry in France in 1513, and served as almoner at the meeting between Charles V and Henry at Gravelines in 1520. He was deprived of the wardenship of Merton by the archbishop of Canterbury for reasons not honourable to him in 1521 (for the particulars see BRODRICK, *Mem. of Merton*, pp. 162–3), and, as a sort of recompense, in 1523 he became bishop of St. Davids. He duly acknowledged the royal supremacy on 22 July 1534. But his orthodoxy was no more above suspicion than his conduct as a bishop, if we may trust the somewhat unreliable testimony of William Barlow (*d.* 1568) [q. v.], his successor at St. Davids. In 1535 Barlow, who was then acting as Rawlins's suffragan, complained that 'There is none who sincerely preaches God's word, and scarce any who heartily favour it. No diocese is so corrupted by the enormous vices, the fraudulent exactions, the misordered living, and heathen idolatry shamefully supported under the clergy's jurisdiction.' Barlow also objected to the bishop's ungodly spiritual officers and to his extravagance. Rawlins died on 18 Feb. 1536, and was buried at St. Davids. A very curious inventory of his goods, and notably of his library, has been preserved. A letter from him is Cotton MS. Vit. B. ix. f. 117.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 671, ii. 743; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Lansdowne MS. 979, f. 116; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Jones and Freeman's Hist. and Antiq. of St. Davids, p. 309.] W. A. J. A.

RAWLINS, THOMAS (1620?–1670), medallist and playwright, born about 1620 (see commendatory verses prefixed to *The Rebellion*), appears to have received instruction as a goldsmith and gem engraver, and to have worked under Nicholas Briot [q. v.] at the mint. He first comes into notice in 1640, when he published 'The Rebellion,' a tragedy which is stated on the title-page to have been acted nine days together and divers times since by his majesty's company of revels. It is 'far from a bad play,' though the verse is rather halting and bombastic (GENEST, *English Stage*, x. 113–14). The scene is laid in Seville, and a prominent part is taken in the play by the tailors of that city. 'The Rebellion' (London, 1640, 4to, reprinted in 'The Ancient British Drama,' vol. iii., and in Dodsley's 'Old English Plays,' vol. xiv.) was dedicated by Rawlins to his 'honoured kinsman Robert Ducie, esq., of Aston, Staffordshire.'

Rawlins's first dated medal is of 1641. Shortly afterwards, upon the outbreak of the civil war, he repaired to the king's headquarters at Oxford. His signature appears on coins of the Oxford mint, 1644–1646, and in 1644 he produced the crown piece known as the 'Oxford crown,' from the view of Oxford introduced beneath the ordinary equestrian type of the obverse of the coin. In 1643 he prepared the badge given to the 'Forlorn Hope,' and received a warrant (1 June 1643) for making the special medal conferred on Sir Robert Welch. He struck at Oxford a medal commemorating the taking of Bristol by Prince Rupert's forces (1643), and until 1648 was actively employed in making medals and badges for the king's adherents. Rawlins also designed a pattern sovereign of Charles I, and the so-called 'Juxon medal,' probably the pattern for a five-broad piece. He was formally appointed chief engraver of the mint in the twenty-third year of Charles I (March 1647–March 1648).

About 1648 Rawlins appears to have fled to France. He returned to England in 1652, and from that time till the Restoration earned a precarious livelihood, partly by making dies for tradesmen's tokens. He engraved the town-tokens of Bristol, Gloucester, and Oxford, and produced dies for London tradesmen in Broad Street, Hounsditch, St. Paul's Churchyard, and the Wardrobe (BOYNE, *Trader's Tokens*, ed. Williamson). On 27 Feb. 1657 he was in prison for debt at the 'Hole in St. Martin's,' and wrote for assistance to John Evelyn, whom he had met in Paris. Evelyn endorsed the letter as being from 'Mr. Tho. Rawlins . . . an excellent artist, but debash'd fellow.' Some pattern farthings of Cromwell are supposed to have been the work of Rawlins (MONTAGU, *Copper Coins*, 2nd edit. p. 35).

At the Restoration Rawlins was reinstated as chief engraver at the mint, Thomas Simon [q. v.] being then styled 'Chief Engraver of Arms and Seals.' He had a residence in the mint, and in June 1660 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 78) was ordered to engrave the king's effigies for the coins. Five patterns for copper farthings of Charles II were perhaps designed by Rawlins in the same year. From 30 July to 24 Sept. 1660 he was engaged in engraving a privy seal for Ireland and five judicial seals for the Welsh counties. For these six seals he was paid 27*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* (*ib.* 1660–1 pp. 185, 299, 1663–4, pp. 109, 257). Rawlins died in 1670. He was

married, and Walpole (*Anecdotes*, i. 401) mentions a print of his wife inscribed 'Dorothea Narbona, uxor D. Thomæ Rawlins supremi sculptoris sigilli Carol. I. et Carol. II.;' this is probably identical with the engraving by Anton Van der Does in the print-room at the British Museum.

The signature of Rawlins on his coins and tokens is 'R.' His medals—most of which are cast and chased—are signed R., T. R., and with his full name. In technical finish and sureness of touch Rawlins is inferior to Thomas Simon, the great medallist of the Commons, yet much of his work is decidedly pleasing and elegant. Evelyn says that he excelled in medals and in intaglios; and in Flecknoe's 'Miscellanies' there is a poem on that excellent cymelist or sculptor in gold and precious stones, Thomas Rawlins. The following is a list of his principal medals: 1. 'William Wade,' 1641. 2. 'Declaration of Parliament,' 1642. 3–7. 'Peace or War,' rev. Sword and olive-branch; 'Forlorn Hope' badge; 'Sir Robert Welch' (*Medallic Illustrations*, i. 302); 'Bristol taken;' 'Meeting of Charles I and Henrietta Maria at Kineton,' 1643. 8–9. 'Sir William Parkhurst;' 'Badges of Charles I and Henrietta Maria,' 1644. 10. 'Sir Robert Heath,' 1645. 11. 'Thomas Harper of Alveton Lodge, Staffordshire,' 1647. 12. 'Sir Robert Bolles,' 1655. 13. 'Coronation Medal,' rev. Charles II as a Shepherd ('Dixi custodiam'), 1661. 14. 'Dominion of the Sea,' rev. 'Nos penes imperium,' 1665. He also executed numerous badges with portraits of the Royal Family, and the medals 'Death of Charles I,' (1) rev. Hammer striking diamond on anvil, 1648; (2) rev. Rock buffeted by Winds; and (3) rev. Salamander amid flames, 1648.

Two comedies, both printed after the year of his death, are usually assigned to Rawlins: 1. 'Tom Essence, or the Modish Life' (sometimes erroneously attributed to Ravenscroft), a successful play which owes much to Molière's 'Cocu Imaginaire;' it was licensed for performance at Dorset Garden on 4 Nov. 1676, and printed in 1677, 4to. 2. 'Tunbridge Wells, or a Day's Courtship,' an indifferent comedy, printed in 1678, 4to. A collection of poems called 'Calanthe' (subjoined to 'Good Friday, being Meditations on that Day,' 1648, 8vo) is signed 'T. R.', initials which Oldys identified with Thomas Rawlins. Complimentary verses by Rawlins are prefixed to 'Messallina,' a tragedy, by his friend Nathaniel Richards [q. v.], and to Lovelace's 'Lucasta.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, i. 400, 401; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Numismatic Chronicle, xiii. 129 f.; Grueber's Guide to English Medals in Brit. Mus.; Redgrave's Dict of Artists; numismatic works of Ruding, Hawkins, and Kenyon; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 32–3; Evelyn's Numismata, p. 239; Oldys's Notes and Collections, ed. Yeowell, 1863, p. 33; Langbaine's English Dram. Poets, 1699, p. 117; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Genest's English Stage; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Coins, Medals, and Tokens, by Rawlins, in Brit. Mus.; authorities cited above.] W. W.

RAWLINSON, CHRISTOPHER (1677–1733), antiquary, born at Springfield, Essex, on 13 June 1677, was the second son of Curwen Rawlinson of Carke Hall in Cartmell, Lancashire, and M.P. for Lancaster in 1688, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Nicholas Monck [q.v.], bishop of Hereford, and brother of George Monck, duke of Albemarle. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 14 June 1695, and, devoting himself to Anglo-Saxon studies, published in 1698, with assistance from Edward Thwaites [q.v.], fellow of Queen's College, Alfred's Saxon version of Boethius ('Consolationis Philosophiæ Libri V,' 1698, 8vo), from a transcript at Oxford made by Francis Junius. This was printed with the Junian types. He inherited his father's estates, and died in Holborn Row, London, on 8 Jan. 1733. He was buried in the abbey church of St. Albans, Hertfordshire. His portrait, engraved by J. Nutting, with those of other members of his family, is in the Bodleian Library (Bromley).

Rawlinson died unmarried and intestate, and his landed estates passed to the issue of his father's sisters Anne and Katherine. The furniture of Carke Hall was sold by auction at his death, and his manuscripts were at the same time disposed of in bundles, and were bought for pence by the villagers. Rawlinson had made valuable collections for the history of Lancashire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, all of which have probably perished. Sir Daniel Fleming had, however, copied extracts from the portion relating to Westmoreland, and these extracts were deposited in the collection of manuscripts at Rydal Hall, and were used about 1777 by Nicolson and Burn for their 'Westmoreland and Cumberland.'

[Whitaker's Whalley, ed. Lyons, ii. 591; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 45; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 146; Baines's Lancaster, ii. (ed. 1870), p. 668; Nicholson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, i. 500.] W. W.

RAWLINSON, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1806–1888), Indian judge, born at Combe on 10 July 1806, was second son of John Rawlinson (*d.* 1847) of Combe and Alresford, Hampshire, by his wife Felicia (Watson). He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1828, M.A.

1831). Called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1831, he joined the western circuit in 1832, and was recorder of Portsmouth from 1840 to 1847, when he was appointed recorder of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore, and Malacca. In 1847 he was knighted. In 1849 he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of judicature at Madras, and held that position till his retirement in 1859. In his charge to the grand jury on 5 Jan. 1859 he expressed the belief that great benefits would accrue from the recent transfer of the government of India from the East India Company to the crown, and refuted the assertion then commonly made by English officials in India, that no materials for self-government existed in the country. On 9 Feb. 1859 he was presented with a farewell address by the native community of Madras at an entertainment at which the governor, Lord Harris, was present. He died at 33 Eaton Square, London, on 28 March 1888.

On 27 May 1847 he married Georgina Maria, younger daughter of Alexander Radclyffe Sidebottom, barrister, by whom he had three sons—Christopher (*b.* 1850), Albemarle Alexander, late major 8th hussars, John Frederick Peel—and one daughter. In 1842 he published a work on 'The Municipal Practices Act.'

[Madras Standard, 10 Jan. 1859; Times, 2 April 1888.] S. W.

RAWLINSON, Sir HENRY CRESWICKE (1810–1895), Assyriologist, born at Chadlington, Oxford, on 11 April 1810, sprang from an old north Lancashire family, and was the second son of Abram Rawlinson, a noted breeder of racehorses, who married a Gloucestershire lady, Miss Creswicke, and, selling his Lancashire property, bought the house at Chadlington in 1805. Educated at Wrington and Ealing, Rawlinson was nominated to a military cadetship in the East India Company's service, and had the good fortune to set sail for Bombay in July 1827, round the Cape, in the same ship as the governor, Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], the well-known diplomatist and oriental scholar, whose stimulating influence revealed itself in Rawlinson's later studies. He quickly distanced all competitors in the acquisition of Persian and the Indian vernaculars, and in less than a year was appointed interpreter, and, before he was nineteen, paymaster to the 1st Bombay grenadiers, with whom he served five years, and enjoyed great popularity, admired alike as a smart officer, a fine horseman, and a remarkable linguist. From 1833 to 1839 he was employed in Persia, with other English officers, in reorganising the Persian army, and rendered considerable services, not only by raising several excellent infantry regiments among the frontier tribes, but notably by a famous forced ride of 750 miles in 150 consecutive hours, which he made in order to warn the British minister at Tehrân of the presence of the Russian agent Vikovich at Herât. When the Afghan difficulty compelled England in 1838 to abandon her tutorship of Persia, Rawlinson returned to India by way of Sind, and was shortly afterwards appointed assistant to Sir W. Macnaghten in Afghanistan. He here narrowly escaped the fate of Conolly, whose expedition to Bokhâra he would have joined, but was detained by disturbances in the Ghilzai country. In October 1840 he was appointed political agent at Kandahar for Lower Afghanistan. Having already drawn up a detailed report on the state of the country for Macnaghten, and entirely mistrusting the optimistic views of the Indian authorities, whom, indeed, he had warned of the hostility of the Afghans towards Shujâ-al-mulk ('Shah Soojah'), the troubles of 1841–2 did not find Rawlinson unprepared. He not only co-operated in every possible way, as resident, with the general in command of the army of Kandahar, Sir William Nott [q. v.], in repressing intrigue, disarming and expelling the Afghan population, and keeping the city quiet, but himself raised and trained a body of Persian cavalry. At its head he achieved notable distinction in the battle outside Kandahar of 29 May 1842, and was mentioned in despatches. After taking a brilliant part in the defence of the city, he in August accompanied Nott and the garrison in the march to Ghazni, assisted in its capture, went on to join Pollock at Kabul, and thence returned with 'the avenging army' to India. Rawlinson thus served through the whole Afghan movement, and he came out of it all with an enhanced reputation. For these services he was rewarded with the companionship of the Bath on 9 April 1844, besides the Persian order of the Lion and Sun, first class, and the third class Durrâni order. Here his military career ended, and the career of oriental research, with which his name is most closely associated, began in earnest.

Throughout his period of military command in Persia Rawlinson had never lost the habit of study. As early as 1837 he had written an account of a tour he made in Susiana in 1836, and afterwards of a journey through Persian Kurdistân in 1838, for the Royal Geographical Society, which awarded him its gold medal in 1839 for his explorations. Nothing had attracted his attention more than the celebrated cuneiform inscription of Darius

Hystaspes on the rock-face at Behistun, near Kirmânshah. It was partly with a view to prosecuting his researches there that he accepted, in 1843, the post of political agent of the East India Company in Turkish Arabia, to which was added that of consul at Baghdad on 5 March 1844, a post which had been held by a series of distinguished scholars and soldiers, and which was important alike politically and archæologically. The voluminous but as yet unpublished correspondence which Rawlinson carried on with the ambassador at the Porte, Sir Stratford Canning [q. v.], contains abundant proof of the ability displayed by the consul at Baghdad in watching over British interests on the Turco-Persian frontier. That the government appreciated his vigilance is shown by their raising him to the rank of consul-general on 22 Nov. 1851.

But side by side with his official duties the fascination of cuneiform research absorbed the balance of his vigorous energies. He had begun to copy the undeciphered Behistun inscription as early as 1835, and the task was resumed with renewed enthusiasm on his return as consul at Baghdad. A large part of 1844–5 was devoted to the great inscription, and at last, in 1846, at considerable personal risk, and after no trifling exercise of patience and endurance, the complete copy was finished and the decipherment carried to a triumphant conclusion. Rawlinson sent home a full text, translation, and notes of 'The Persian Cuneiform Inscription at Behistun,' which was printed, with numerous plates, in the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society,' in 2 vols., 1846 (Appendices, 1850 and 1853). By a singular coincidence, Dr. Edward Hincks [q. v.] of Killyleagh, co. Down, had simultaneously, and quite independently, arrived at similar philological results by his signal discovery of the Persian cuneiform vowel system, which he published in vol. xxi. of the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy.' The accuracy of the new decipherment was afterwards tested by submitting an undeciphered inscription of Tiglath Pileser I separately to Rawlinson, Hincks, Oppert, and Fox Talbot, whose independent translations, on examination by a mixed committee, including Horace Hayman Wilson, William Cureton, Sir Gardner Wilkinson, Whewell, Milman, and Grote, were found to resemble each other so closely that no further doubt could be entertained. The importance of the discovery for philology and ancient history is only paralleled by Young and Champollion's decipherment of the Rosetta stone, and it is natural that there should be some competition for priority in so momentous a discovery. Many scholars, from Grotefend downwards, and notably Hincks, contributed towards the elucidation of the problem of cuneiform discovery; but, while their claims and merits must not be undervalued, it is indisputable that, at least so far as the decipherment of the Persian class of cuneiform writing is concerned, Rawlinson's accurate transcription of the Behistun inscription, with his scholarly interpretation of the text, is the most important contribution to the subject; and his claim to be the first successful decipherer of cuneiform was soon admitted in Germany. Dr. Oppert said well of him: 'Rawlinson était un homme d'un génie prime-sautier, et ce qui est encore plus rare, il avait le don de tomber juste' (Cordier, *Éloge*, Soc. de Géogr. de Paris, 1895). As a general Assyriologist, as a philologist and man of learning, he has been surpassed by others; as a discoverer and bold instinctive interpreter of an undeciphered language, perhaps by none.

Rawlinson returned to England in 1849. The signal importance of his discovery was recognised on all hands, and inspired further research. The trustees of the British Museum made him a grant of 3,000*l.* for excavations in Babylonia, and by his energy and skill many valuable sculptures were added to the museum collections. Rawlinson resigned his consulship on 19 Feb. 1855, and, returning home, was made a K.C.B. on 4 Feb. 1856. He received the rank of honorary lieutenant-colonel on 25 March, and was appointed a crown director of the East India Company in the same year. In 1857 he unsuccessfully contested the representation in parliament of Reigate as a conservative, but on a second contest was returned on 4 Feb. 1858 to the House of Commons, where he spoke frequently on eastern questions, especially on the transfer of India from the company to the crown; and on 12 Sept. 1858 became one of the first members of the newly created India council, resigning at the same time his seat in parliament. He left the council in 1859, however, on being appointed, on 16 April, minister-plenipotentiary to Persia, with the army rank of major-general; but it soon appeared that the legation at Tehrân offered little attraction to a man of his political insight and pronounced views on Russian aggression. He resigned in less than a year, on 20 Feb. 1860, not, however, before he had established friendly personal relations with the shah. He again sat in the House of Commons for three years, for Frome, from August 1865 to 1868, and took the lead in advocating a vigorous anti-Russian policy in

Central Asia. He was once more appointed a member of the India council on 9 Oct. 1868, a post which he held till his death. His wide knowledge of the East, natural sagacity, high intellectual powers, and commanding personal influence and reputation gave extraordinary weight to his counsels. His other official duties comprised attendance on the shah of Persia during his visits to England in 1873 and 1889, and service as royal commissioner for the Paris exposition of 1878 and the India and colonial exhibition of 1886, and as trustee of the British Museum from 1876 till his death. He was given the grand cross of the Bath on 23 July 1889, and created a baronet on 6 Feb. 1891, on Lord Salisbury's recommendation, 'in recognition of his distinguished service to the state, stretching over a long series of years.'

In his last years Rawlinson was much occupied in the work of learned societies. Of the Royal Asiatic Society, before which he read numerous papers, he was elected director for life in 1862, and was also president from 1878 to 1881. He was likewise president, in 1871-2 and 1874-5, of the Royal Geographical Society, of which he had been a member since 1844; and he frequently contributed to its 'Journal' and 'Proceedings.' In 1874 he was president of the London Oriental Congress. As trustee of the British Museum he lent his influence to the support of the numismatic collections, and himself possessed a cabinet of Greek and Bactrian coins, some of which were published by W. S. W. Vaux in the 'Numismatic Chronicle' (vol. xiii. p. 70, cp. xiii. 11, xviii. 137). Besides honours already mentioned, he received the Prussian Order of Merit, and the honorary degrees of doctor of laws of Oxford (1850), Cambridge (1862), and Edinburgh; was a correspondent (1875) and afterwards (1887) foreign member of the French Académie des Inscriptions, and honorary member of the Vienna Academy of Sciences and the Munich Academy.

Personally, Rawlinson was a fine specimen of the old school of Anglo-Indian officials, a survival of a great tradition—soldier, scholar, and man of the world. To strangers he was in manner somewhat imperious and abrupt; to his friends he was large-hearted and generous. He died on 5 March 1895. He married Louisa, daughter of Henry Seymour of Knoyle, Wiltshire (she died on 31 Oct. 1889), and left two sons, of whom Henry Seymour succeeded him in the baronetcy.

A large photograph of Rawlinson is in the Royal Asiatic Society's rooms in Albemarle Street, London.

While still a consul he had revised, for the British Museum (1851), the second half of the early cuneiform texts discovered by Layard, and after his return home he prepared for the trustees of the British Museum, with the assistance, in succession, of Edwin Norris [q. v.], George Smith, and Mr. T. G. Pinches, the six volumes of the 'Cuneiform Inscriptions of Western Asia' (1861-80, 2nd edit. of vol. iv. 1891).

His valuable papers in the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society,' some of which were issued separately, include, besides the Behistun volumes of 1846-53: 'Inscriptions of Assyria and Babylonia' (chiefly the Birs Nimrud), 1850; 'Outline of the History of Assyria, as collected from the Inscriptions discovered by A. H. Layard,' 1852, of which Rawlinson wrote that it was drawn up 'in great haste, amid torrents of rain, in a little tent upon the mound of Nineveh, without any aids beyond a pocket bible, a notebook of inscriptions, and a tolerably retentive memory' (letter to the secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Nineveh, 11 April 1852); it was translated into German in 1854; 'Notes on the early History of Babylonia,' 1854; 'The Birs Nimrud Inscription,' 1861; 'Bilingual Readings, Cuneiform and Phœnician,' 1865.

His chief papers for the Royal Geographical Society were: 'Notes on a March from Zoháb, at the foot of Zagros, along the mountains to Khúzistán (Susiana), and from thence through the province of Luristan to Kirmánsháh, in the year 1836' (Journal, ix. 26, 1839); 'Notes on a Journey from Tabriz through Persian Kurdistán, to the Ruins of Takhti-Soleïman, and from thence by Zenján and Tárom to Gilán, in October and November 1838; with a Memoir on the Site of the Atropatenian Ecbatana, Map' (Journal, x. 1, 1840); 'Notes on the Ancient Geography of Mohamrah and the Vicinity' (Journal, xxvii. 185, 1857; map, vol. xxvi. 131); 'Observations on the Geography of Southern Persia, with reference to the pending Military Operations' (Proceedings, old ser. i. 280, 1857); 'Notes on Moham'rah and the Chaab Arabs, &c.' (Proceedings, i. 351, 1857); 'Notes on the Direct Overland Telegraph to India' (Proceedings, v. 219, 1861); 'Observations on two Memoirs recently published by M. Veniukof on the Pamir Region and the Bolor Country in Central Asia' (Proceedings, x. 134, 1866); 'On Trade Routes between Turkestan and India' (Proceedings, xiii. 10, 1869); 'Monograph on the Oxus' (Journal, xlii. 482, 1872); 'Notes on Seistán,' map (Journal, xliii. 272, 1873); 'On Badakhshán and Wakhán' (Proceedings, xvii. 108, 1873); 'The Road to Merv,' map (Proceedings, new ser. i. 161, 1879).

Rawlinson contributed learned notes to his

brother Canon George Rawlinson's 'Herodotus' (1858) and to Ferrier's 'Caravan Journeys' (1856). In 1875 he published 'England and Russia in the East,' which provoked much controversy by its outspoken views and unquestionable knowledge of the facts of Central Asian diplomacy.

[Personal knowledge; information from Canon George Rawlinson; Athenæum, 9 March 1895; Times, 6 March 1895; R. N. Cust in Annual Report of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1895; Sir F. J. Goldsmid in Geographical Journal, v. 490–497; Cordier's notice in Compte rendu of Paris Société de Géographie, 1895; Sir John Evans in Numismatic Chronicle, 3rd ser. vol. xv., Proceedings, pp. 26–8.] S. L.-P.

RAWLINSON, JOHN (1576–1631), principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, son of Robert Rawlinson, merchant tailor of London, was born in 1576 and admitted to Merchant Taylors' School in 1585 (Robinson, *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*). Thence he was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1591, and graduated B.A. 5 July 1595, and M.A. 21 May 1599. In the latter year he was acting as a college lecturer (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* ed. Clark, i. 93), and is stated to have been master of Reading school in 1600. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1602, taking holy orders and proceeding B.D. 12 Nov. 1605, and D.D. 1 June 1608. He soon gained high repute as a 'fluent and florid preacher.' From 1606 to 1610 he was rector of Taplow, Buckinghamshire; and from 1609 was vicar of Asheldam in Essex. On 1 May 1610 the provost and fellows of Queen's College elected him principal of St. Edmund Hall. He was also made chaplain to Thomas Egerton, baron Ellesmere [q. v.], the lord chancellor, and chaplain-in-ordinary to James I., and was instituted to the prebend of Netherbury in Ecclesia at Salisbury, in which at his death he was succeeded by the well-known Thomas Fuller. In 1613 he was inducted to the rectory of Selsey (Sussex), and in the following year to that of Whitchurch, Shropshire, 'in all which places he was much followed for his frequent and edifying preaching, great charity, and public spirit' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 505). He spent much time in Oxford, where in 1627 he built a new house, and was in confidential relations with Juxon and Laud (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Car. I. lxxxvii.)

He died on 3 Feb. 1630–1, and was buried on the 10th in the church at Whitchurch, where his name long continued to be 'precious.' In the church of St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, there is a curious inscription in English verse to Rawlinson's two younger daughters, Elizabeth (*d.* 1624) and Dorothy (*d.* 1629). Rawlinson published numerous separate sermons and one collected volume, entitled 'Quadriga Salutis, foure Quadrigesmal or Lent Sermons preached at Whitehall,' Oxford, 1625, dedicated to the prince (Charles). He contributed verses to Vaughan's 'Golden Grove moralised,' 1600.

[Authorities cited; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 594; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gutch's Antiq. i. 540; Lansd. MS. 984, f. 109.] W. A. S.

RAWLINSON, RICHARD (1690–1755), topographer and nonjuring bishop, was fourth son (among fifteen children) of Sir Thomas Rawlinson [q. v.], and younger brother of Thomas Rawlinson (1681–1725) [q. v.] Born on 3 Jan. 1689–90, he was educated, first at St. Paul's School, and afterwards, from 1707, at Eton. Thence, at the age of eighteen, he went to St. John's College, Oxford, being matriculated as a commoner on 9 March 1707–8, but after the death of his father in that year he became in 1709 a gentleman commoner. He graduated B.A. on 10 Oct. 1711, and M.A. on 5 July 1713. In that year, on 31 July and 3 Oct., he became a governor of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals, of which his father had been president (appointments which he appears to have valued highly), and on 29 June 1714 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, being formally admitted on 13 Jan. in the following year. A staunch nonjuror and Jacobite, he was ordained deacon on 21 Sept. and priest on 23 Sept. 1716 by Bishop Jeremy Collier. He then began to devote himself to antiquarian pursuits, and in 1718–19 travelled over the midland and southern parts of England.

In July and August 1718 he visited, in company with Edmund Curll [q. v.], most, if not all, of the parishes in Oxfordshire, in order to begin collections for a proposed parochial history of the county, in which Wood's 'History of the City of Oxford' was to have been included. These collections remain among Rawlinson's manuscripts. From 11 June to November 1719 he travelled in France and the Low Countries, being enrolled in the register of the university of Utrecht on 21 Sept., and in that of Leyden on 28 Sept. While at Rouen he learnt that he had been created D.C.L. at Oxford on 19 June. In June 1720 he set out on another foreign tour. Six years were spent in Holland, France, Germany, Italy, Sicily, and Malta, in the course of which he was matriculated at Padua on 22 March 1722 (*MS. Diary*, p. 939). He records that he saw four popes, and a series of notebooks kept during his

travels remains to attest his interest in pictures, inscriptions, and epitaphs. He returned to England in April 1726, in consequence of the death of his brother Thomas, and brought with him many manuscripts, coins, medals, and miscellaneous curiosities. Settling in London, he was admitted F.S.A. on 24 May 1727. In the following year he was consecrated a bishop among the nonjurors by Bishops Gandy, Doughty, and Blackbourne in Gandy's chapel on 25 March (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 225), and on 2 April signed a declaration, together with his three consecrators, against the ritual 'usages' advocated by Collier and others (*Rawlinson MS.* D. 835, fol. 28); but he always concealed his episcopal and even his clerical character; and, although some sermons remain in his handwriting, there is no evidence as to the place or time of their delivery. He, however, officiated in reading prayers at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 25 June 1738, when Matthias Earbery, the nonjuror, returned thanks for deliverance from enemies (*ib.* D 848, f. 108). He resided at first in Gray's Inn, living, it is said, in a garret there, but some time after his brother's death he removed to London House in Aldersgate. Following his brother's example, he filled it from ground floor to garrets with vast accumulations of printed books and manuscripts, many of which he had saved from destruction as waste paper. He also collected pictures, coins, marbles, music, and miscellaneous antiquities. Of many charters, coins, and portraits he had accurate engravings executed, and many of the plates are still preserved. While publishing little original matter, he edited many works of others. He led a quiet and retired life, practising great frugality, which exposed him to the ridicule of those who had no sympathy with his tastes or with his political views. A humorous Latin epitaph, describing him as a doctor of laws who knew no law, and as one who saw Holland, Italy, and France, but was never himself seen there, was written by Dr. Samuel Drake. It is said to have been fixed over his door in Gray's Inn, but it was also printed and circulated in 1733 in coffee-houses, and sent to Rawlinson by post. Copies of it, dated 1730, are in Rawlinson MS. D. 1191, and it is printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (v. 704). Rawlinson himself attributed it chiefly to Blackbourne, his fellow nonjuror, and he has preserved several declarations by persons who had seen a manuscript copy of it in Blackbourne's handwriting. To the epitaph there remains in manuscript a somewhat dignified reply by Rawlinson, in which he vindicates himself from the charges of ignorance, misanthropy, and miserliness, and says, apparently alluding to his episcopal office, that he had been 'over-prevailed on' to accept some posts by which he suffered himself 'to be more public' than he cared to be. Although he never appears to have taken part in any Jacobite movements, his strong attachment to the cause of the exiled family was no secret, and he is said to have purchased in 1722 at a high price the head of the executed Jacobite, Christopher Layer [q. v.], when blown down from Temple Bar, and to have directed that it should be buried with him in his right hand. But this provision, if made, was not carried out. A violent and abusive attack upon Rawlinson (in which he is called 'a mitred nonjuror' and 'a pardoned rebel') appeared in the 'Evening Advertiser' of 19 Nov. 1754 (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 617–19).

Rawlinson died at Islington on 6 April 1755, and was buried in St. Giles's Church, Oxford. His will was printed by his direction immediately afterwards, together with a deed of trust for the foundation of a professorship of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, for which he assigned certain rent-charges in Lancashire, including payments from the rectories of Ulverstone and Pennington. This deed is dated 11 Aug. 1750. The will is dated 2 June 1752, with four codicils, the last dated 14 Feb. 1755. To the Bodleian Library (to which during his life he had been a constant donor) he left his manuscripts, and all his curiosities, seals, and impressions of seals (chiefly from the collection of Charles Christian), his deeds, some of his printed books, and some articles which were in the custody of his brother Constantine, who was then living at Venice. Among the manuscripts are his valuable collections for a continuation of Wood's 'Athenæ,' in connection with which he circulated, about 1740, a printed sheet of queries. All Hearne's collections are included, with his diaries; the latter were bought by Rawlinson of the widow of Bishop Hilkiah Bedford for 105*l.* To St. John's College he bequeathed his heart, which is preserved in a marble urn in the chapel, some of his printed books, coins, and a set of medals of Louis XIV and XV, a cabinet which had belonged to Hearne, and a large residue of his estate. To the College of Surgeons he gave some skeletons and preservations in spirits. He also provided a salary for the keeper of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. But all his endowments were clogged with eccentric restrictions, which have only in recent years been statutably removed. The recipients were never to be natives of Scotland, Ireland, or

of the Plantations; nor to be doctors in any faculty, but only M.A. or B.C.L.; nor to be married (probably from his disgust at the unfortunate marriage of his brother Thomas, and anger, of which there is evidence, at his own mother's marrying twice after his father's death); nor to be fellows of the Royal Society or the Society of Antiquaries, on account of offence which he had personally taken against those bodies. His printed books not otherwise disposed of, pamphlets, and prints were sold at three several auctions, which altogether lasted for sixty-eight days, in 1756 and 1757. The printed books alone comprised 9,405 lots. His manuscripts in the Bodleian Library number altogether about five thousand seven hundred; catalogues of portions have been published, while of the remainder brief entries are furnished in Mr. F. Madan's 'Summary Catalogue of Western MSS. in the Bodleian Library,' 1895, pp. 254–556.

Among the works that he claims to have written or edited are: 'Life of Anthony Wood,' Oxford, 1711: Carmina quædam in obitum Reg. Annæ et Jo. Radclivii. 'The Oxford Packet broke open,' 1714. 'University Miscellany,' 2nd edit. 1714. 'The Jacobite Memorial, being a Letter sent to the Mayor of Oxford,' 1714 ('these papers were published by a gentleman to whom Dr. R. R. communicated copies which he took from the original, Aug. 31, 1714'). 'A full and impartial Account of the Oxford Riots,' 1715. 'Miscellanies on several curious Subjects,' 1714. 'Laws of Honour' (1714, 1726). Tristram Risdon's 'Survey of Devon,' 2 vols. 1714. W. Lilly's 'History of his Life and Times,' 1715. 'The History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Hereford,' 1717. S. Erdeswick's 'Survey of Staffordshire,' 1717. T. Abingdon's 'Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Worcester, with the Antiquities of Lichfield,' 1717. 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Rochester,' 1717. E. Ashmole's 'Memoirs by way of Diary,' 1717. 'Conduct of Rev. Dr. White Kennet, Dean of Peterborough, from 1681 to this time,' 2nd edit. 1717. 'Rob South, Opera posthuma, Lat.-Engl.' 1717. 'Inscriptions in the Dissenters' Burial-place near Bunhill Fields,' 1717. 'Abælardi et Heloissæ Epistolæ,' 1717(–18. 'To some copies are prefixed verses by Dr. Sewell'). J. Aubrey's 'Natural History and Antiquities of the County of Surrey' (much enlarged), 5 vols. 1719. 'Antiquities of Salisbury and Bath,' 1719. J. Norden's 'Survey of Northamptonshire,' 1720. 'The English Topographer,' 1720. 'History of Sir John Perrott,' from the original manuscript, 1727 (–28, published in November 1727). Translation of Du Fresnoy's 'Method of studying History, with a Catalogue of Historians,' 1728. 'Addison's Speech in defence of the New Philosophy,' transl. from the Latin, annexed to Fontenelle's 'Week's Conversation,' 1728. 'Letters wrote by R. R. in the British Champion of . . . A Letter about Subscriptions to Books. Numb. . . . of Saturday, 23 April 1744.' 'Two letters of Dr. R.'s to E. Curll in relation to Mr. Hearne, prefixed by that Scoundrell to the scandalous Account of Mr. Hearne's Life, published at London at the end of a third vol. of Pope's Letters' (1736). In 1717 he printed 'Proposals for a History of Eton College,' his collections for which remain among his manuscripts. In 1729 he privately printed Theophilus Downes's 'De Clipeo Woodwardiano Stricturæ breves,' in 1732 reprinted the Latin version of the Thirty-nine Articles, and about 1733 issued privately the records of nonjuring consecrations, of which a part had been printed previously. In his later years he appears to have sent nothing to the press.

[Rawlinson MS. J. i. 343–54; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 489–98 (many notes are scattered through various volumes of the Anecdotes and of the Literary History); Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. pp. 231–51, with portrait.] W. D. M.

RAWLINSON, Sir THOMAS (1647–1708), lord mayor of London, son of Daniel and Margaret Rawlinson, was born in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, in March and baptised on 1 April 1647 (*Harleian Soc. Registers of St. Dionis*, p. 109). His father (1614–1679) was a London vintner, who kept the Mitre tavern in Fenchurch Street, and owned land at Graysdale in Lancashire, where the family was originally seated (Foster, *Lancashire Pedigrees*). Young Rawlinson followed his father's business; he was admitted a freeman of the Vintners' Company on 12 Oct. 1670, and was elected master in 1687 and in 1696. The company possess a silver-gilt standing cup and cover presented to them by Rawlinson in 1687. On 6 Aug. 1686 he was knighted at Windsor, and in the following month was appointed by the king, with Sir Thomas Fowles, sheriff of London and Middlesex (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 385). He was elected alderman of the ward of Castle Baynard on 1 Dec. 1696 (*ib.*), and was appointed colonel of the trained bands in July 1690, and colonel of the White regiment on 21 June 1705. On 22 Sept. 1705 he became president of Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals, and on Michaelmas day following was chosen lord mayor. During his mayoralty the city celebrated Marlborough's victories in Flanders.

At Rawlinson's request the queen presented the trophies and colours taken at Ramilies and other engagements to the city, to be hung in the Guildhall.

Rawlinson died in November 1708 at his house in the Old Bailey, and was buried on the 18th in the church of St. Dionis, in the tomb of his father. A portrait is in the court room at Vintners' Hall. His will, dated 20 Jan. 1700, with a codicil of 28 July 1707 (Lane, 44), mentions the manor of Wasperton in Warwickshire, and his ancestral property in Graysdale, Lancashire. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Taylor, of Turnham Green, who kept the Devil tavern by the Temple. She was buried in St. Dionis Church on 1 March 1724–5. By her Rawlinson had fifteen children. His sons Thomas and Richard are noticed separately.

A second cousin, Sir Thomas Rawlinson (*d.* 1769), also lord mayor of London, was son of Rev. Robert Rawlinson of Charlwood, Surrey, and his grandfather Daniel Rawlinson was the first Sir Thomas Rawlinson's first cousin. He was elected alderman of Broad Street ward in 1746, and sheriff of London and Middlesex on Midsummer day 1748. He became a member of the Grocer's Company, and served the office of master. On the death, on 27 Nov. 1753, of Edward Ironside, lord mayor, soon after accession to office, Rawlinson was elected lord mayor for the remainder of the year. He was knighted in 1760, was colonel of the Red regiment of trained bands, and was a prominent member of the Honourable Artillery Company, to which he presented in 1763 a 'sheet of red colours.' He was elected vice-president of the company in July 1766 (Raikes, *Hist. of the Hon. Artillery Company*, ii. 10, 13). He died at his house in Fenchurch Street on 3 Dec. 1769, and his will, dated 3 Aug. in that year, was proved on 18 Dec. He was buried at Haughley, Suffolk. He lived latterly at his estate of Stowlangtoft Hall in Suffolk, which he bought in 1760. He married his first cousin, Dorothea, daughter of Rev. Richard Ray of Haughley, Suffolk; born 31 July 1704, she died 12 June 1743. His only daughter, Susannah, married Sir George Wombwell, bart. A son Sir Walter inherited his Suffolk estates, married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Ladbroke, lord mayor of London, and became a partner in the firm of Ladbroke, Robinson & Co., bankers. Walter Rawlinson was elected alderman of Dowgate in 1773, and resigned in 1777. He was also president of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals. He was knighted in 1774, and represented Queenborough in parliament from 1774 to 1784, and Huntingdon from 1784 to 1790. He died without issue at Devonshire Place, London, on 13 March 1805.

[City Records; Milbourn's Account of the Vintner's Company, 1888, pp. 59–60, 93–4; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxvi. 67–8; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 226; Commonplace Book of J. or T. Rawlinson, Guildhall Library MS. 200, gives monumental inscriptions in St. Dionis Backchurch.] C. W–h.

RAWLINSON, THOMAS (1681–1725), bibliophile, born in the Old Bailey in the parish of St. Sepulchre, London, on 25 March 1681, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Rawlinson (1647–1708) [q. v.], by Mary (*d.* 1725), eldest daughter of Richard Taylor of Turnham Green, Middlesex; Richard Rawlinson [q. v.] was a younger brother. After education under William Day at Cheam, and at Eton under John Newborough, Thomas matriculated at Oxford, from St. John's College, on 25 Feb. 1699; but he left the university in 1701, and studied at the Middle Temple, where he had been entered as early as 7 Jan. 1696 (certificate of admission in Bodleian Library). He was called to the bar on 19 May 1705, and thereupon made a long tour through England and the Low Countries, his travels fostering an already precocious taste for antiquities, manuscripts, and rare books. These, said his brother Richard, he 'collected in almost all faculties,' but more particularly 'old and beautiful editions of the classical authors, and whatever directly or indirectly related to English history.' Returning to London, Rawlinson devoted himself to the study of municipal law, with a prospect of good practice, but on succeeding to a large estate upon the death of his father in November 1708, his main efforts were directed to amassing books, manuscripts, and, in a lesser degree, pictures. He resided for some years in Gray's Inn, where his accumulation of books compelled him to sleep in a passage. In 1716 he hired London House in Aldersgate Street for the reception of his library; there, 'among dust and cobwebs and bulwarks of paper,' he used to 'regale himself with the sight and scent of innumerable black-letter volumes, arranged in sable garb, and stowed three deep from the bottom to the top of the house' (Dibdin, *Bibliomania*, p. 344; an engraving of London House as it stood in 1808 is given in Roberts's *Bookhunter in London*, 1895, p. 40). He was elected a governor of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals in 1706, of St. Bartholomew's in 1712, a fellow of the Royal Society on 19 Feb. 1713, and of the Society of Antiquaries in 1724. Rawlinson's sole publication under his own name was a copy of verses in the Oxford University Collection on the death of the Duke of Gloucester in 1700, but he supplied valuable materials to many scholars. He was on intimate terms with Joseph Ames [q. v.], the anti-

quary; with John Murray, the bibliophile; and with the 'biblioclast,' John Bagford [q. v.] Michael Maittaire [q. v.] dedicated his 'Juvenal' to him in 1716. Rawlinson frequently lent manuscripts to and otherwise benefited Thomas Hearne, who speaks of him warmly as a fellow Jacobite, a staunch friend, a strenuous upholder of the church, 'contra fanaticorum rabiem,' and as the most judicious and industrious of collectors. Hearne's 'Aluredi Beverlacensis Annales' (1716) was printed from a manuscript in Rawlinson's collection. Rawlinson married, on 22 Sept. 1724, his servant, Amy Frewin, formerly a maid at a coffee-house in Aldersgate Street, and died without issue at London House on 6 Aug. 1725 (*Hist. Regist.* Chron. Diary, p. 36). He was buried in St. Botolph's, Aldersgate Street.

Rawlinson's collection of printed books, 'the largest at that time known to be offered to the public' (NICHOLS), was sold in sixteen parts, the first sale beginning on 7 March 1722, the sixteenth and last on 4 March 1734, and each occupying between fifteen and thirty days. Of these sales the first six were arranged for by Thomas himself (though the sixth actually took place after his death), the remainder by his brother Richard. At the last sale (besides eight hundred printed books) were sold Rawlinson's manuscripts, 1,020 in number. The auctioneer was Thomas Ballard; the catalogues, which were compiled in heterogeneous fashion, are now very rare. The Bodleian Library, however, possesses them all, the majority being marked in manuscript with the prices realised, and a few with the purchasers' names as well. A list of these catalogues is given in the 'Bibliotheca Heberiana.' In choice Elzevirs and Aldine editions of the classics, Rawlinson's 'C. & P.' (collated and perfect) may still often be traced. His collection of Caxtons (which are not noted by Blades) was also superb. Rawlinson's pictures, including a crayon portrait of the collector by his brother Richard, were sold by Ballard at the Two Golden Balls, Hart Street, Covent Garden, on 4 and 5 April 1734. Of the Rawlinson catalogues the enthusiastic Dibdin writes that if 'all these bibliothecal corps had only been consolidated into one compact, wedge-like phalanx' (by which he means one thick octavo volume), we should be better able to do homage to the 'towering spirit' of this 'leviathan of book-collectors.' Addison, who had an antipathy for bibliomaniacs, is supposed to have had Rawlinson in view when (in *Tatler*, No. 158) he drew his celebrated portrait of 'Tom Folio,' a 'learned idiot—an universal scholar so far as the title-pages of all authors; who thinks he gives you an account of an author when he tells you the name of his editor and the year in which his book was printed.'

[Rawlinson MS. (Bodl. Libr. J. 4to, 4 pp. 147*b*–55); Foster's Alumni Oxoniens. 1500–1714; Hist. Register, 1724 and 1725; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vol. v. passim, and Lit. Illustr. vol. iii.; Curll's Miscellanea, 1727, i. 67; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 24, 221; Hearne's Collectanea, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vols. ii. and iii. passim; Aubrey's Lives, 1813, ii. 93; Gough's British Topogr.; Maittaire's Annales Typographicæ, pp. 128, 374; Roberts's Book-hunter in London, pp. 39, 40; Dibdin's Bibl. 1842, pp. 343-6, containing a full list of the Rawlinson catalogues as derived from Heber; Didot's Nouvelle Biographie Générale.] T. S.

RAWLINSON, SIR WILLIAM (1640–1703), serjeant-at-law, second son of William Rawlinson, of Graithwaite and Rusland Hall, Lancashire, was born at Graythwaite on 16 June 1640. The father had been captain in a troop of volunteers in the parliamentary cause during the civil wars, doing good service at Marston Moor and Ribble Bridge. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Sawrey of Plumpton (FOSTER, *Lancashire Pedigrees*). William was admitted from Hawkshead School a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 13 April 1655, aged 15; entered Gray's Inn on 20 Feb. 1656–7, and in 1667 was called to the bar. He obtained a fair practice as a chancery lawyer (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. ii. passim). In Easter term 1686 he obtained the dignity of the coif, and at the revolution of 1688 was appointed one of the three commissioners for the great seal. He helped to draft the amendments to the act which authorised the commissioners to execute the office of lord chancellor (March 1688–9) (*ib.* 12th Rep. vi. 67, 13th Rep. vii. 100), and was knighted by William at Hampton Court on 5 March 1688–9 (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 506). In November 1690 he appeared before the House of Lords to give evidence against the bill for reformation of the abuses of the court of chancery, 'a chair being allowed' him on account of his infirmities (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. v. 130; LUTTRELL, *Relation*, ii. 128).

Rawlinson acted as commissioner of the seal for three years, but in March 1693 Sir John Somers became sole keeper, and Somers successfully opposed the king's proposal to appoint Rawlinson chief baron of the exchequer in succession to Sir Robert Atkyns, on the ground that he was ignorant of common law. Rawlinson accordingly returned to the bar, where, as late as October 1697, he

is found as serjeant pleading for the Duke of Devonshire. In 1695 Godolphin renewed former efforts to secure him promotion (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. vii. 105), but they came to nothing. Rawlinson died on 11 May 1703, and was buried in the church at Hendon, where he had purchased an old mansion of the Whichcotes in Brent Street. In Hendon church there is a monument to his memory with a long Latin inscription.

He was twice married. By his first wife he had two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann, both of whom had descendants. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of Edward Noseworthy of Devon, and Honora, a daughter of Sir John Maynard (1602–1690) [q. v.], he had one son, who died an infant (FOSTER, *Lancashire Pedigrees*; LYSONS, *Environs of London*, ii. 230). The second wife died in 1712, bequeathing 500*l.* for the purpose of establishing a school for girls. She was buried in Ealing church, and a monument was erected there.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports, ubi supra; Foss's Judges of England, vii. 344; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1687; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg.; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 230, iii. 79; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees. The William Rawlinson who graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A. in 1667, was a son of Rob Rawlinson of Cartmel, Lancashire, and is not identical with the above William Rawlinsen: see Mayor's Entries to St. John's Coll. Cambr. i. 164.] W. A. S.

RAWSON, GEORGE (1807–1889), hymn-writer, was born at Leeds on 5 June 1807. Educated at Clunie's school, Manchester, he was articled to a firm of Leeds solicitors, and ultimately practised for himself. Retiring from business, he went to Clifton, and died there on 25 March 1889.

Rawson wrote many hymns. His earliest efforts appeared anonymously, under the signature of 'A Leeds Layman.' A collection was published as 'Hymns, Verses, and Chants,' with his name on the title-page (London, 1877); and a small volume, 'Songs of Spiritual Thought,' embracing a selection from the earlier collection, was issued by the Religious Tract Society in 1885. There is much diversity of style and treatment in his verse, and his hymns, original in subject and form, are both poetic and devout. His best known hymn is one for the communion, 'By Christ redeemed,' but others are included in several church collections.

[Sunday Magazine, September 1888; Miller's Singers and Songs, 1869, p. 551; Leeds Mercury, 30 March 1889; Horder's Hymn Lover, pp. 223, 488.] J. C. H.

RAWSON, JOHN, VISCOUNT CLONTARFF (1470?–1547), born about 1470, was descended from an ancient family seated at Water Fryston in Yorkshire; his father, Richard Rawson, was from 1478 to 1483, senior warden of the Mercers' Company, and in 1476 served as alderman in London, subsequently becoming sheriff. His mother, Isabella Craford, died in 1497, and was buried with her husband at St. Mary Magdalene's, Old Fish Street. A brother Richard was chaplain to Henry VIII and archdeacon of Essex, and died in 1543.

John was the eldest son, and in 1492 was made free of the Mercers' Company; before September 1497 he joined the knights of St. John, whose headquarters were then at Rhodes. In 1510 he was employed on some mission to Rome connected with the order; on his way he was entertained in great state at Venice by the doge (*Cal. Venetian State Papers*, vol. ii. No. 64). In 1511 he was appointed prior of Kilmainham, an office which carried with it the headship of the order in Ireland and a seat in the Irish house of peers; at the same time he was sworn of the Irish privy council. He also held the preceptories of Quenington, Gloucestershire, and Swinfield.

In 1517 Rawson was made treasurer of Ireland, but in the following year was summoned to the defence of Rhodes, then besieged by the Turks. In 1519 he obtained a license from the king to go abroad for three years; but apparently he did not leave England, for his license was revoked, and he was compelled to return to Ireland in July 1520 with Surrey (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iii. No. 2889). He remained in Ireland until March 1522, and then seems to have made his way to Rhodes, as his name appears at the head of the list of English knights reviewed there by Villiers de L'Isle Adam in that year (VERTOT, *Hist. of the Knights of Malta*, 1728, vol. i. App. p. 154). Rhodes surrendered on 20 Dec., and Rawson returned to Ireland, being reappointed treasurer in the same year. In 1525 he again received a license to travel abroad for three years, and in June 1527 was with L'Isle Adam at Corneto in Italy; in the same month he was appointed turcopolier or commander of the turcopoles or light infantry of the order, an office which carried with it the headship of the English 'langue' and care of the coast defences of Malta and Rhodes. But in the following year Henry VIII, who needed Rawson's services in the administration of Ireland, secured his reappointment as prior of Kilmainham, and again made him treasurer of Ireland.

Rawson took an active part in the work of the Irish privy council; he was 'an able man and the chief supporter of the government' (BAGWELL); he maintained an establishment second only to that of the lord deputy. In 1532 he took part in the proceedings against Sir William Skeffington [q. v.], and in 1534 was one of the few who remained loyal during Kildare's rebellion [see FITZGERALD, GERALD, ninth EARL OF KILDARE]; during its course his property was plundered by the insurgents, and he was present at the surrender of Rosse Castle. In 1535 Brabazon recommended him to Cromwell for the lord-chancellorship of Ireland, but the suggestion was not carried out. In 1540 he was one of those who made depositions against lord-deputy Grey, who was accused of openly supporting the Geraldines [see GREY, LORD LEONARD]. Meanwhile Henry had resolved to dissolve the order of St. John; after prolonged negotiations Rawson surrendered the priory of Kilmainham, and received in return a pension of five hundred marks, and on 22 Nov. 1541 was created Viscount Clontarff for life. But his health was broken; in 1538 he was described as old and impotent, and after some years of illness he died in 1547, when Oswald Massingberd was appointed by the grand master to succeed him as titular prior of Kilmainham (WHITWORTH PORTER, *Knights of St. John*, pp. 733-4). The peerages, without giving any authority, state that he lived till 1560, but no mention of him has been found during this period, and his age makes it improbable.

Clontarff left some natural children; a daughter Catherine married Rowland, son of Patrick White, baron of the Irish exchequer, and the Sir John Rawson who frequently occurs in the Irish records during Elizabeth's reign may have been a son. Several of Rawson's letters to Wolsey and others are in the state papers.

[State Papers, Henry VIII, passim; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Materials for the Hist. of the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 401, 610; Cal. Carew MSS. and Book of Howth, passim; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls, Ireland; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), pt. iv.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Archdall's Mon. Hibernicum, 1786, pp. 244-6, 796; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i. passim; Abbé Vertot's Hist. of the Knights of Malta, 1728, tom. i. App. p. 154; Whitworth Porter's Knights of St. John, pp. 345, 727, 733-4; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 179-186; Burke's, Lodge's, and G. E. C.'s Peerages.]

A. F. P.

RAWSON, SIR WILLIAM (1783-1827), whose name was originally ADAMS, oculist, youngest son of Henry Adams, was born at Stanbury in the parish of Morwinstow, Cornwall, on 5 Dec. 1783. He was assistant to John Hill, a surgeon at Barnstaple, and about 1805 came to London to complete his education at St. Thomas's and Guy's Hospitals. John Cunningham Saunders, the demonstrator of anatomy at the former hospital, had just founded the London Infirmary in Charterhouse Square for curing diseases of the eye. Adams attended his demonstrations, and assisted him in the surgical operations at the infirmary. In 1807 he was elected M.R.C.S. of London, and shortly afterwards moved to Exeter, where he established, and became surgeon to, the West of England infirmary for curing eye disease on the lines of the institution at which he had been trained. From that date to 1810 he lived for the most part at Exeter and Bath, but he claimed to have operated successfully at Dublin and Edinburgh. In 1810 he returned to London.

At this date Adams, who was full of energy, suggested to Sir David Dundas, the commander-in-chief, the formation of an institution for the exclusive treatment of pensioners dismissed from the army as blind through Egyptian ophthalmia. In 1813 he encouraged the belief that he had discovered a cure for that complaint, but his enemies affirmed that the discovery had been made by Saunders. Several operations were performed by him in the hospital for seamen at Greenwich, and on the question whether they had been efficacious, and on the originality of his treatment, controversy raged for several years. When Haydon injured his eyesight in 1813 through excessive application to work, he was cured by Adams (HAYDON, *Correspondence*, i. 81); but when Wolcot, at the age of nearly eighty, allowed Adams to operate on his worst eye, the effect was to make him 'worse off than he was before' (REDDING, *Past Celebrities*, i. 241). Adams was made surgeon and oculist-extraordinary to the prince regent and to the dukes of Kent and Sussex, and on 11 May 1814 he was knighted at Carlton House. An ophthalmic institution was founded for him on 1 Dec. 1817 in part of the York hospital at Chelsea; and when these premises were found inconvenient, he gratuitously attended, from that date to 1821, numerous cases in a building in the Regent's Park which was used as a hospital, but had been originally constructed by him for the purpose of establishing a manufactory for steam guns. A select

committee reported on this institution, and on the claims of Adams to public money, and in the end parliament voted him the sum of 4,000*l.*, Lord Palmerston supporting him with great warmth.

Adams and his relatives were largely interested in the Anglo-Mexican mine, and in 1825 he published a pamphlet on its 'actual state.' An amusing account of his speculations in such undertakings, as narrated in a stage-coach journey, is given in the 'Diary' of Charles Abbot, first baron Colchester (iii. 443-4). The Mexican adventure probably proved a failure, and the last years of Adams's life seem not to have been attended with success. He died at Upper Gloucester Place, Dorset Square, London, on 4 Feb. 1827, and was buried in St. John's Wood cemetery, St. Marylebone parish, on 9 Feb. His wife was Jane Eliza, fourth daughter and coheiress of Colonel George Rawson, M.P. for Armagh. She died in Rome in 1844, and was buried there. They had five children, the eldest of whom is the present Sir Rawson William Rawson. In compliance with the will of the widow of Colonel Rawson, and by royal license, Adams took the name of Rawson on 9 March 1825.

He published 1. 'Practical Observations on Ectropion or Eversion of the Eyelids,' 1812. 2. 'Practical Enquiry into Causes of frequent Failure of the Operation of Depression,' 1817. 3. 'Treatise on Artificial Pupil,' 1819. 4. 'Present Operations and Future Prospects of the Mexican Mine Association,' 1825. He contributed on 'Egyptian Ophthalmia' to 'Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine,' xli. 329-31 (1831), and 'On the Operation of Cataract' to the 'London Medical Repository' for 1814.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 551-553 (for bibliography of writings by him, and relating to him); Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. i. p. 187; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 789-90.]

W. P. C.

RAY. [See also RAE.]

RAY, BENJAMIN (1704-1760), antiquary, son of Joseph Ray, merchant, and a kinsman of Maurice Johnson [q. v.], was born in 1704 at Spalding, Lincolnshire, where he was educated under Timothy Neve (1694-1757) [q. v.] He afterwards proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a pensioner on 10 Oct. 1721, being then 'aged 17,' and graduated B.A. in 1725 and M.A. in 1730. After leaving the university he took orders, and became perpetual curate of Cowbit and Surfleet, Lincolnshire. From 1723 to 1736 he was master of the grammar school at Sleaford, where he also held a curacy. Ray was a member of the well-known 'Gentlemen's Society' of Spalding, to which Newton, Pope, Bentley, and Gay sometime belonged [see JOHNSON, MAURICE]. He was secretary in 1735, and afterwards vice-president, and exhibited at meetings of the society many antiquities of great value and interest (STUKELEY, *Diaries and Letters*, Surtees Soc. iii. 125, 126, ii. 306). He communicated a paper by himself on 'The Truth of the Christian Religion demonstrated from the Report propagated throughout the Gentile world about the birth of Christ, that a Messiah was expected, and from the authority of Heathen Writers, and from the Coins of the Roman Emperors.' It was not printed. To the Royal Society Ray sent 'Account of a Waterspout raised upon Land in Lincolnshire' (*Phil. Trans. Abr.* 1751, x. 271), which Maurice Johnson described to Dr. Birch as 'the most remarkable phenomenon communicated to us since Newton's time.' Ray was also an authority upon coins (*Gent. Mag.* 1757, p. 499). He died unmarried at Spalding on 26 Aug. 1760. He is described as a 'most ingenious and worthy man, possessed of good learning, but ignorant of the world, indolent and thoughtless, and often very absent.' Some amusing instances of his absence of mind were communicated to Nichols by his friend, Samuel Pegge (*Illustr. of Lit.* viii. 548).

[Bibl. Topogr. Brit. 3rd ser. pt. i. No. 1 pp. xxxii-iii, No. 2 pp. 57, 58, 63, 413; Grad. Cant.; Gent. Mag. 1760, p. 443; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 793; Trollope's Sleaford, p. 73 (which gives the name as Wray); Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.]

G. LE G. N.

RAY, JAMES (*fl.* 1745), chronicler of the '45,' was a native of Whitehaven in Cumberland. On the advance from Edinburgh of the rebel army under Prince Charles Edward Stuart, in the autumn of 1745, Ray marched with a party of his townsmen, who intended to join the royal garrison at Carlisle. But Carlisle surrendered to the rebels before he arrived, whereupon he followed the advance of the rebels to Derby as closely as he was able. All the information he obtained concerning them he reported to the Duke of Cumberland, whose forces he met at Stafford on 5 Jan. 1746. With the duke's army he continued till the final victory at Culloden. He published, probably in 1746, 'The Acts of the Rebels, written by an Egyptian. Being an Abstract of the Journal of Mr. James Ray of Whitehaven, Volunteer under the Duke of Cumberland.' This is a pamphlet of thirty-two pages, and was reprinted at Preston in 1881. About the same date he published 'A Complete History of the Rebellion in 1745,' of which many editions

appeared (Manchester, 12mo, 1746; York, 12mo, 1749; Bristol, 12mo, 1750; Whitehaven, 8vo, 1754). It is in many ways the best and most trustworthy account extant of the campaign and of the state of feeling in England [cf. art. HOME, JOHN].

[Ray's Works.] A. N.

RAY, JOHN (1627–1705), naturalist, was born at Black Notley, near Braintree, Essex, probably on 29 Nov. 1627. He was baptised on 29 June 1628, and in a letter dated 30 June 1702 (*Correspondence*, p. 401) he speaks of himself as 'now almost threescore and fifteen.' His father, Roger Ray, was a blacksmith. Until 1670 he himself spelt his name Wray; but he then dropped the initial W, on the ground apparently that it was not possible to latinise it (*ib.* p. 65). An unsubstantiated tradition connects the great naturalist with the family of Reay of Gill House, Bromfield, Cumberland (HUTCHINSON, *History of Cumberland*; *Gent. Mag.* 1794, i. 420; *Essex Naturalist*, iii. 296, iv. 119). Ray was educated first at Braintree grammar school; whence he entered Catharine Hall, Cambridge (28 June 1644), at the cost of a Squire Wyvill (*Cottage Gardener*, v. 221); a year later Isaac Barrow (1630–1677) [q. v.] left the neighbouring grammar school of Felsted for Trinity College. In 1646 Ray migrated from Catharine Hall to Trinity College, coming under the tuition of Dr. Duport, who preceded Barrow as regius professor of Greek. In 1647 he graduated B.A., and in 1649 was elected to a minor fellowship at the same time as Barrow. He proceeded M.A. and was appointed Greek lecturer in 1651, mathematical lecturer in 1653, humanity reader in 1655, prælector in 1657, junior dean in 1658, and college steward in 1659 and 1660.

Derham speaks of him (*Select Remains*) at this time as a good Hebrew scholar, an eminent tutor, and, according to Archbishop Tenison, celebrated as a preacher of 'solid and useful divinity.' But he was not at the time in holy orders. Ray's 'Wisdom of God in the Creation,' first published in 1691, and his 'Discourses concerning the Dissolution and Changes of the World' (1692), were college exercises or 'commonplaces,' and his funeral sermons on Dr. Arrowsmith, master of Trinity, who died in 1658, and on John Nid, senior fellow, who collaborated with him in his first work and who died about 1659, were also preached before his ordination.

In August and September 1658 Ray made the first of his botanical tours of which we possess the itineraries, riding through the Midland counties and North Wales. In 1660 he published his first work, the 'Catalogus plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium,' a duodecimo of 285 pages, enumerating 626 species in alphabetical order, with a careful synonymy, notes on uses and structure, and descriptions of new species. It was the first local catalogue of the plants of a district which had been issued in England.

On 23 Dec. 1660 Ray was ordained deacon and priest by Robert Sanderson [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, in the Barbican Chapel. In July and August 1661, in company with his pupil, Philip (afterwards Sir Philip) Skippon, Ray made a second botanical journey, going through Northumberland into the south of Scotland, and returning through Cumberland. Between May and July 1662, in company with another pupil, Francis Willughby [q. v.], he again traversed the Midlands and North Wales, returning through South Wales, Devon, Cornwall, and the south-western counties. Although his theological views in the main harmonised with those of the church establishment under Charles II, Ray, with thirteen other fellows of colleges, resigned his fellowship (24 Aug. 1662), rather than subscribe in accordance with the 'Bartholomew Act' of 1662. Though he considered the covenant an unlawful oath, he declined to declare that it was not binding on those who had taken it. Till his death he remained in lay communion with the established church.

In 1662 Ray and Willughby agreed to attempt a systematic description of the whole organic world, Willughby undertaking the animals and Ray the plants. In fulfilment of this scheme, Ray, Willughby, Skippon, and another pupil, Nathaniel Bacon, left Dover in April 1663, and spent three years abroad, visiting Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, Sicily, and Malta. Although mainly interested in natural history, Ray, on this as on all his journeys, carefully recorded antiquities, local customs, and institutions. On the return journey Willughby parted from them at Montpellier, and visited Spain. Their joint continental 'Observations' were not published until 1673.

The winter of 1666–7 Ray devoted partly to the arrangement of Willughby's collections at Middleton Hall, Warwickshire, and partly to drawing up systematic tables of plants and animals for Dr. John Wilkins's 'Essay towards a Real Character.' These tables are interesting as the first sketch of the whole of his systematic work. Shortly afterwards Ray, at the request of Wilkins, translated the latter's 'Essay' into Latin, but the translation was never published,

and, though long preserved by the Royal Society, is now lost. In the summer of 1667 Ray and Willughby made another journey into Cornwall, making notes on the mines and smelting works as well as on the plants and animals; and, having returned through Hampshire to London, Ray was persuaded to become a fellow of the Royal Society, and was admitted 7 Nov. 1667.

Willughby married a little later, and Ray made his summer journey in 1668 alone, visiting Yorkshire and Westmoreland, but returning to Middleton Hall for the following winter and spring. The two friends then began a series of experiments on the motion of the sap in trees, which were partly described in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1669, but were continued for some years later.

In 1670 Ray published anonymously the first edition of his 'Collection of English Proverbs,' and also his 'Catalogus Plantarum Angliæ,' which, though only alphabetical in its arrangement, and confined to flowering plants, far surpassed in accuracy Merrett's 'Pinax,' its chief predecessor. In the same year he declined, owing to poor health, an offer to travel abroad with three young noblemen; but in 1671 he made a tour into the northern counties, taking Thomas Willisel [q. v.] with him as an assistant in collecting.

The death of Francis Willughby, 3 July 1672, made a great change in Ray's life. He was left an annuity of 60*l.*, which seems to have been his main income for the rest of his career. The education of Willughby's two sons occupied much of his time during the next four years, while the editing of his friend's unfinished zoological works formed one of his chief labours for his last twenty-seven years. Having taken up his residence at Middleton Hall, he married, in 1673, Margaret Oakeley, a member of the household, who assisted him in teaching the children. His account of his foreign travels published in the same year, 'with a catalogue of plants not native of England,' contained also a narrative of Willughby's journey through Spain; and the first edition of his 'Collection of English Words not generally used,' a valuable glossary of northern and southern dialect (1674), contained 'Catalogues of English Birds and Fishes, and an account of the . . . refining such metals . . . as are gotten in England,' which were also partly Willughby's work. Besides the preparation for his young pupils of a 'Nomenclator Classicus' or 'Dictionariolum Trilingue' in English, Latin, and Greek, which was first published in 1675, Ray completed Willughby's Latin notes on birds, which he published in 1676 as 'Francisci Willughbeii Ornithologia,' illustrated with copperplates engraved at the expense of Mrs. Willughby. Ray then translated the work into English, in which language it was issued, 'with many additions throughout,' in 1678. With regard to this and subsequent works Sir James Edward Smith truly observes that 'from the affectionate care with which Ray has cherished the fame of his departed friend, we are in danger of attributing too much to Willughby and too little to himself.'

On the death of Lady Cassandra Willughby, the mother of his friend, in 1676, Ray's pupils were taken from his care. He removed to Sutton Coldfield, about four miles from Middleton, and thence, at Michaelmas 1677, to Falkbourne Hall, near Witham, Essex, then the residence of Edward Bullock, to whose son he probably acted as tutor. In March 1679 Ray's mother, Elizabeth Ray, died at the Dewlands, a house which he had built for her, at Black Notley, to which he moved in the following June, and in which he lived for the remainder of his life.

In 1682 Ray published his first independent systematic work on plants, the 'Methodus Plantarum Nova,' an elaboration of the tables prepared for Wilkins fourteen years before. In this he first showed the true nature of buds, and employed the division of flowering plants into dicotyledons and monocotyledons. He recognised his indebtedness to Cæsalpinus and to Robert Morison [q. v.]; but, by basing his system mainly upon the fruit and also in part upon the flower, the leaf and other characteristics, he both indicated many of the natural orders now employed by botanists and made practically the first decided step towards a natural system of classification. Unfortunately he retained the primary division of plants into herbs, shrubs, and trees, and denied the existence of buds on herbaceous plants.

The death of Morison in 1683 redirected his attention to the ambitious scheme previously abandoned in his favour, the preparation of a general history of plants, such as that attempted by the Bauhins in the preceding generation. The first volume was issued in 1686 and the second in 1688, each containing nearly a thousand folio pages, the whole being completed without even the help of an amanuensis. A comprehensive summary of vegetable histology and physiology, including the researches of Columna, Jungius, Grew, and Malpighi, is prefixed to

the first volume. Cuvier and Dupetit Thouars say of this (*Biographie Universelle*): 'We believe that the best monument that could be erected to the memory of Ray would be the republication of this part of his work in a separate form.' The two volumes describe about 6,900 plants, as compared with 3,500 in Bauhin's 'History' (1650), and the author's caution is evinced by his only admitting Grew's discovery of the sexuality of plants as 'probable.' In the preface he for the first time mentions the assistance of Samuel Dale [q. v.], who during his later years stood to him in much the same relations as Willughby had stood formerly.

In 1686 he also published Willughby's 'Historia Piscium,' more than half of which was his own work, the book being issued at the joint expense of Bishop Fell and the Royal Society. The Willughby family withheld the help given in the case of the 'Ornithology.'

In 1690 he recast the 'Catalogus Plantarum Angliæ' into a systematic form under the title of 'Synopsis Methodica Stirpium Britannicarum,' the first systematic English flora, which was for more than seventy years the pocket companion of every British botanist. In 1691 he published his 'Wisdom of God manifested in the Works of the Creation.' 'Miscellaneous Discourses concerning the Dissolution and Changes of the World' followed in 1692. These two volumes (with the 'Collection of Proverbs') are his most popular works, and are important on account of the accurate views they propound as to the nature of fossils, and from the use made of them by Paley. Subsequently, at the suggestion of Dr. (afterwards Sir Tancred) Robinson [q. v.], Ray prepared a 'Synopsis . . . Quadrupedum et Serpentini generis,' a work in which, says Pulteney, 'we see the first truly systematic arrangement of animals since the days of Aristotle.' His classification was based upon the digits and the teeth; and he distinguished, though not under those names, the Solidungula, Ruminantia, Pachydermata, Proboscidea, and Primates. This work was published in 1693. He next set to work to arrange a similar synopsis of birds and fishes, based upon his editions of Willughby's works, but with many additions. Though finished early in 1694, this volume was not issued until after his death.

Ray now thought his life's work complete; but, at the request of Dr. (afterwards Sir Hans) Sloane, he revised a translation of Dr. Leonart Rauwolff's 'Travels,' adding a catalogue of the plants of the Levant and a collection of observations by other travellers in the east. This undertaking, completed in 1693, caused him to recast the catalogues in his own volume of travels, issued twenty years before, and to embody them in a 'Stirpium Europæarum extra Britannias nascentium Sylloge,' or systematic flora of Europe, which was published in 1694, and derives much additional importance from its preface, in which, for the first time, he embarks upon controversy, criticising the classifications of plants based by Rivinus and Tournefort on the flower. The controversy was continued in the second edition of the 'Synopsis Stirpium Britannicarum' in 1696; but, though Ray did not actually recant, he was evidently led to revise his 'Methodus' of 1682, and in the 'Methodus Plantarum emendata et aucta,' published in 1703, he not only abandoned the distinction between trees and shrubs, but in many points follows Rivinus and Tournefort as to the importance of the flower. It is this revised classification which Lindley says (*Penny Cyclopædia*, s.v. 'Ray') 'unquestionably formed the basis of that method which, under the name of the system of Jussieu, is universally received at the present day.' The book itself was, however, refused by the London publishers, and was printed at Leyden, the printers, the Waasbergs of Amsterdam, contrary to Ray's directions, fraudulently putting London upon the title-page.

In Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' published in 1695, all the county lists of plants were drawn up by Ray, with the exception of that for Middlesex, a county he seldom visited; this portion was contributed by his friend James Petiver [q. v.]

From about 1690 Ray's attention was largely given to the study of insects. The notes which Willughby had made on this subject had been in his hands since his friend's death; but ill-health hindered his collecting and practical study. When Lady Granville at Exeter was judged insane because she collected insects, Ray was called as a witness to her sanity. At his death he left a completed classification of insects and a less complete 'history' of the group. These were published by Derham, and are said by Kirby to have 'combined the system of Aristotle with that of Swammerdam, and cleared the way for Linnæus.' He practically adopted the modern division of insects into the Metabola and Ametabola. Cuvier, speaking of his zoological work as a whole, terms it 'yet more important' than his botanical achievements, it being 'the basis of all modern zoology.'

With the exception of these entomological researches, and a small devotional work, 'A Persuasive to a Holy Life,' published in 1700, the chief labour of the last years of Ray's life seems to have been the third volume of the 'Historia Plantarum.' This embodied Sloane's Jamaica collections, those of Father Camel in the Philippines, and others, 11,700 species in all. It was published in 1704. It is upon the completeness and critical value of this work that Ray's fame as a systematic botanist mostly depends. Pulteney, summarising his work as a zoologist and botanist, says that he became, 'without the patronage of an Alexander, the Aristotle of England and the Linnæus of his age.'

Ray died at the Dewlands, 17 Jan. 1705, his last letter to Sloane, dated ten days before, in the middle of which his strength failed him, being printed by Derham in the 'Philosophical Letters' (1718). He was buried in the churchyard at Black Notley, a monument being erected at the expense of Bishop Compton and others, with a long Latin inscription by the Rev. William Coyte. This monument was removed into the church in 1737, an inscription being added describing it as a cenotaph; but it was replaced, probably by Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, who added a third inscription, in 1782.

By his wife, Margaret Oakeley, who survived him, Ray had four daughters—twins born in 1684, one of whom, Mary, died in 1697, and two others. Jane, the youngest, married Joshua Blower, vicar of Bradwell, near Braintree. Two letters from her to Sloane, dated 1727, are printed in the 'Proceedings of the Essex Field Club' (vol. iv. pp. clxii–clxiii).

Ray's collections passed into the possession of Dale, who was with him shortly before his death, and his herbarium thus came subsequently into the possession of the Society of Apothecaries, and in 1862 was transferred to the botanical department of the British Museum. His library of fifteen hundred volumes was sold by auction in 1707, and the catalogue, 'Bibliotheca Rayana,' is in the British Museum (Ellis, *Letters of Eminent Persons*, Camden Soc.) Many letters from him to Sloane and Petiver are in the Sloane MSS., and were published by Dr. Lankester in his edition of the 'Correspondence' (1848); but others by him and his correspondents passed with his unfinished work on insects into the hands of his friend, Dr. William Derham (1657–1735) [q. v.], rector of Upminster. Derham published the letters, omitting all merely personal matters, in 1718, and after his death, in 1735, all the manuscripts came into the possession of his wife's nephew, George Scott of Woolston Hall, Essex, who in 1760 published the 'Select Remains of John Ray,' including the itineraries of three of his botanical tours, and an unfinished sketch of his life by Derham. These manuscripts are all now in the botanical department of the British Museum.

Ray's 'varied and useful labours have justly caused him to be regarded as the father of natural history in this country' (Duncan, *Life*). Though in this connection it is undoubtedly his employment of system which has attracted most attention, an antecedent merit lies, perhaps, in the precision of his terminology. Gilbert White, in the 'Natural History of Selborne,' says of him (Letter xiv): 'Our countryman, the excellent Mr. Ray, is the only describer that conveys some precise idea in every term or word, maintaining his superiority over his followers and imitators, in spite of the advantage of fresh discoveries.' This precision, and the strong bent of his mind towards the study of system as exhibiting the natural affinities of plants or animals, Ray probably owed in a considerable degree to his early association with Wilkins. It is especially in his zoological works that he shows himself to be no mere species-monger, but a philosophical naturalist. Of his 'Synopsis Methodica Animalium' (1693), Hallam says (*Literary History*, iii. 583): 'This work marks an epoch in zoology, not for the additions of new species it contains, since there are few wholly such, but as the first classification of animals that can be reckoned both general and grounded in nature.' With the exception of the merely descriptive work of Gesner, zoology had been, in fact, at a standstill since the time of Aristotle, and Ray was, as Cuvier said, 'the first true systematist of the animal kingdom.' Hallam calls attention to his method, Cuvier to its results. He was, says the former, 'the first zoologist who made use of comparative anatomy. He inserts at length every account of dissections that he could find. . . . He does not appear to be very anxious about describing every species.' 'The particular distinction of his labours,' writes Cuvier, 'consists in an arrangement more clear and determinate than those of any of his predecessors, and applied with more consistency and precision. His distribution of the classes of quadrupeds and birds has been followed by English naturalists almost to our own days, and we find manifest traces of that he has adopted as to the latter class in Linnæus, in Brisson, in Buffon, and in all other ornithologists.'

In gauging Ray's position as a botanist, Haller's wholesale statement (*Bibl. Botanica*) that he was 'the greatest botanist in the memory of man' is of less value than the opinion of one so well known for his enthusiastic admiration of Linnæus as Sir J. E. Smith. Ray was, Smith says, 'the most accurate in observation, the most philosophical in contemplation, and the most faithful in description, amongst all the botanists of our own, or perhaps any other, time.' A more modern (German) critic, Julius Sachs (op. cit.), while insisting on Ray's indebtedness to Joachim Jung, points out the great advances the English botanist made, not only in classification, but also in histology and physiology. Jung (1587–1657) invented a comparative terminology for the parts of plants, and occupied himself also with the theory of classification, but published nothing. Ray, however, saw some manuscript notes of his as early as 1660, probably through the agency of Samuel Hartlib; and when Jung's pupil, Johann Vagetius, printed the master's 'Isagoge Phytoscopica' in 1678, Ray incorporated most of it, with full acknowledgment, into his 'Historia Plantarum' (vol. i. 1686), criticising, expanding, and supplementing it. 'Enriched by Ray's good morphological remarks,' says Sachs, 'Jung's terminology passed to Linnæus, who adopted it as he adopted everything useful that literature offered him, improving it here and there, but impairing its spirit by his dry systematising manner.' Before the dawn of modern physics or chemistry, it was impossible for physiology to advance far; but Ray's experiments on the movements of plants and on the ascent of the sap went almost as far as we can conceive possible under the circumstances, forestalling many conclusions only rediscovered of late years. Sachs speaks of the introduction to the 'Historia' in which Ray's experiments are described as 'a general accouut of the science in fifty-eight pages, which, printed in ordinary size, would itself make a small volume, and which treats of the whole of theoretical botany in the style of a modern textbook.'

Of Ray's classification, the same authority, representing the most recent botanical opinion, also says: 'Though he was not quite clear as regards the distinction, which we now express by the words dicotyledonous and monocotyledonous embryo, yet he may claim the great merit of having founded the natural system in part upon this difference in the formation of the embryo. He displays more conspicuously than any systematist before Jussieu the power of perceiving the larger cycles of affinity in the vegetable kingdom, and of defining them by certain marks. These marks, moreover, he determines not on *à priori* grounds, but from acknowledged relationships. But it is only in the main divisions of his system that he is thus true to the right course; in the details he commits many and grievous offences against his own method.'

Though the purity of Ray's Latin has formed the topic of many encomia, Ray's English style is perhaps hardly sufficiently distinguished to secure for him any great position in general literature. His merits as a writer on other topics than natural science are those of the man of science who amasses materials with painstaking care and critical capacity. John Locke, speaking of his 'Travels' (1673), mentions Ray's brief yet ingenious descriptions of everything that he saw, and his enlargement upon everything that was curious and rare; but it is only at the present day, since the rise of the scientific study of dialect and folklore, that the value of some of his collections, such as those of proverbs and rare words, is fully realised. Contrary to what has been sometimes said of him, Ray was never a mere compiler. He well knew how to adopt and combine the results of others with his own investigations, but he never blindly copied the statements of others, while he always acknowledged his obligations (cf. SACHS, *History of Botany*, p. 69).

There is a bust of Ray by Roubiliac, and oil portraits at Trinity College, Cambridge, and in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Engravings by Elder and Vertue, from a picture by Faithorne, were prefixed to some copies of his various works, and one by W. Hibbert is in the 'Select Remains.' They represent him as of fair complexion and emaciated appearance, agreeing with Calamy's description of him as consumptive. As early as 1686 he complained of the exposed situation of his house and of himself as 'one who is subject to colds, and whose lungs are apt to be affected,' and he began to suffer from severe ulcers in the legs. Linnæus perpetuated the name of Ray in the genus *Rajania* in the yam tribe, transposing Plumier's *Jan Raia*. In 1844 the Ray Society was established for the publication of works dealing with natural history, and among their first volumes were the 'Memorials of John Ray,' including Derham's 'Life,' the notices by Sir J. E. Smith in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and by Cuvier and Dupetit Thouars, in the 'Biographie Universelle, and the itineraries, and 'The Correspondence of John Ray,' including the 'Philo-

sophical Letters' and others, both volumes edited by Dr. Edwin Lankester [q. v.]

In addition to several papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vols. iv.-xx., on sap, spontaneous generation, the macreuse, &c., and others of which little more than the titles are given, Ray's works are: 1. Catalogus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium,' Cambridge, 1660, 12mo. 2. 'Appendix ad Catalogum,' Cambridge, 1663, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1685. 3. 'A Collection of English Proverbs . . . by J. R., M.A.,' Cambridge, 1670, 8vo; 2nd ed., with 'an appendix of Hebrew proverbs,' 1678; 3rd ed., 'with a collection of English words not generally used,' and 'an account of the . . . refining such metals and minerals as are gotten in England,' 1737; reissue, 1742; 4th ed. 1768; 5th ed., revised by J. Balfour, 1813; republished as 'A Handbook of Proverbs,' by H. G. Bohn, 1855. 4. 'Catalogus Plantarum Angliæ,' London, 1670, 12mo; 2nd ed., enlarged, 1677. 5. 'Observations . . . made on a Journey through Part of the Low Countries, Germany, Italy, and France, with a Catalogue of Plants not native of England,' and an 'Account of Francis Willughby Esq. his Voyage through a great part of Spain,' London, 1673, 8vo; the catalogue in Latin with a separate title, 'Catalogus Stirpium in Externis Regionibus,' also issued separately; 2nd ed. as vol. ii. of Dr. John Harris's 'Navigantium Bibliotheca,' 1705, fol.; another as 'Travels through the Low Countries,' 1738. 6. 'A Collection of English Words not generally used . . . in two Alphabetical Catalogues, the one . . . Northern, the other . . . Southern, with Catalogues of English Birds and Fishes, with an Account of the preparing and refining such Metals and Minerals as are gotten in England,' London, 1674, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1691; afterwards mostly incorporated in the 'Collection of Proverbs.' 7. 'Dictionariolum Trilingue . . . nominibus Anglicis, Latinis, Græcis, ordine παραλλήλως dispositis,' London, 1675, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1685; 3rd ed. 1689; 5th ed. as 'Nomenclator Classicus sive Dictionariolum,' 1706; another ed., Dublin, 1715; 6th ed. London, 1717; 7th ed. 1726; 8th ed. Dublin, 1735. 8. 'Francisci Willughbeii . . . Ornithologiæ libri tres . . . recognovit, digessit, supplevit Joannes Raius,' London, 1676, fol.; in English, 'enlarged with many additions throughout,' 1678. 9. 'Methodus Plantarum nova,' London, 1682, 8vo; 2nd ed. 'emendata et aucta,' Leyden, 1703. 10. 'Francisci Willughbeii . . . de Historia Piscium libri quatuor . . . recognovit . . . librum etiam primum et secundum integros adjecit Johannes Raius,' Oxford, 1686, fol. 11. 'Historia Plantarum,' vol. i. London, 1686, vol. ii. 1688, vol. iii. 1704, fol. 12. 'Fasciculus Stirpium Britannicarum,' London, 1688, 8vo, pp. 27. 13. 'Synopsis Methodica Stirpium Britannicarum,' London, 1690, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1696; 3rd ed., by J. J. Dillenius, 1724. 14. 'The Wisdom of God manifested in the Works of the Creation,' London, 1691, 8vo; 2nd ed. 'much augmented,' 1692; 3rd ed. 1701: 4th ed. 1704; 5th ed. 1709; 7th ed. 1717; 9th ed. 1727; 10th ed. 1735; 12th ed. 1759; others in 1762, at Edinburgh in 1798, and in 1827. 15. 'Miscellaneous Discourses concerning the Dissolution and Changes of the World,' London, 1692, 8vo; 2nd ed. as 'Three Physico-Theological Discourses,' 1693; 3rd ed. by William Derham, 1713; 4th ed. 1721; 4th ed. 'corrected,' 1732. 16. 'Synopsis Methodica Animalium Quadrupedum et Serpentini generis,' London, 1693, 8vo. 17. 'A Collection of Curious Travels and Voyages,' London, 1693, 2 vols. 8vo. 18. 'Stirpium Europæarum extra Britannias nascentium Sylloge,' London, 1694, 8vo. 19. 'De variis Plantarum Methodis Dissertatio,' London, 1696, 12mo, pp. 48. 20. 'A Persuasive to a Holy Life,' London, 1700, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1719; another, Glasgow, 1745, 12mo. 21. 'Methodus Insectorum,' London, 1705, 8vo, pp. 16. 22. 'Historia Insectorum . . . Opus posthumum,' with an 'Appendix de Scarabæis Britannicis,' by Martin Lister, London, 1710, 4to. 23. 'Synopsis Methodica Avium et Piscium,' London, 1713, 8vo. 24. 'Philosophical Letters between . . . Mr. Ray and . . . his Correspondents,' collected by Dr. Derham, London, 1718, 8vo; reprinted in part, with additional letters to Sloane, under the title, 'Correspondence of John Ray,' edited by Edwin Lankester, M.D., for the Ray Society, London, 1848. 25. 'Select Remains . . . with his Life by Dr. Derham, published by George Scott,' London, 1760; reprinted, with additions, as 'Memorials of John Ray,' for the Ray Society, London.

[Ray's works, especially the prefaces; the manuscripts of his letters and itineraries in the botanical department of the British Museum, and in Sloane MS. 4056; Derham's Life in the Select Remains, 1760; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany; Rees's Cyclopædia, notice by Sir J. E. Smith; Boulger's Life and Work of John Ray; Transactions of the Essex Field Club, vol. iv. (1886), and Domestic Life of John Ray, Proceedings of the Essex Field Club, vol. iv. (1892); Fitch's John Ray as an Entomologist, *ib.*] G. S. B.

RAY, MARTHA (*d.* 1779), mistress of John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich. [See under HACKMAN, JAMES.]

RAY, THOMAS MATTHEW (1801–1881), secretary of the Loyal National Repeal Association, born in 1801, was the son of Matthew Ray of Dublin. Early in life he engaged in the nationalist movement in Ireland, and as secretary of the Trades' Political Union in Dublin attracted the notice of Daniel O'Connell. O'Connell recognised his talents as an organiser, and, when the Precursor Society was founded in 1838, appointed Ray its secretary. Ray transferred his services to the Loyal National Repeal Association on its inauguration on 15 April 1840. 'The vast correspondence of the association, with branches throughout the country, in Scotland, England, America, and youthful Australia . . . was carefully watched, and almost exclusively written, by himself, and displayed unerring judgment, tact, and skill' (*Freeman's Journal*, 6 Jan. 1881). 'He possessed,' wrote Sir C. G. Duffy, 'remarkable powers of organising and superintending work . . . a talent rarer in Ireland than the gift of speech . . . he might be counted upon for seeing done efficiently and silently whatever was ordered' (*Young Ireland*, popular ed. p. 67). O'Connell's allocutions on questions of the day were for the next three years generally addressed to 'My dear Ray.' Ray rarely spoke at the meetings of the association. In April 1842 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, but he does not appear to have practised law. In 1844 he was one of the traversers charged, with O'Connell, with exciting disaffection in Ireland, and was condemned to imprisonment. But the decision was reversed on appeal to the House of Lords in September. On the dissolution of the association, Ray obtained the post of assistant registrar of deeds in Ireland, and held the office for many years. He died at 5 Leinster Road, Rathmines, Dublin, on 5 Jan. 1881, and was buried in Glasnevin.

He published 'A List of the Constituency of the City of Dublin, arranged in dictionary order,' 8vo, Dublin, 1835?

[Shaw's Report of Irish State Trials, 1844; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell; Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn; Lives of O'Connell by Luby and O'Keeffe; authorities cited in text.] D. J. O'D.

RAYMAN, JACOB (*fl.* 1620–1650), violin-maker, is said to have been a Tyrolese by birth, and to have come to London in 1620; but this conjecture is not confirmed by Rayman's work, which bears no trace of foreign influence, and he may have been connected with the Rayman family settled in Sussex (cf. BERRY, *Sussex Genealogies*). In 1641 Rayman was living in Blackman Street, Southwark; he then removed to Bell Yard, Southwark, where he remained till 1648. He is regarded as the founder of violin-making in England, no previous English maker being known; 'his instruments, albeit rough, have plenty of character, well-cut scrolls, and superb varnish' (*The Strad*, iii. 77); but, according to Fleming, his violins are inferior to his violoncellos, his work on which has not been surpassed.

[Authorities quoted; Fleming's Fiddle Fancier's Guide, 1892, p. 103; Pearce's Violins, p. 68; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 163*a*, iv. 281*a*; Heron-Allen's De Fidiculis Bibliographia; Hart's Violins and Violin Makers, pp. 168, 200.] A. F. P.

RAYMOND LE GROS (*d.* 1182), invader of Ireland. [See FITZGERALD, RAYMOND.]

RAYMOND, ROBERT, LORD RAYMOND (1673–1733), lord chief-justice, only son of Sir Thomas Raymond [q. v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Fishe, bart., born on 20 Dec. 1673, was educated at Eton and admitted pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in Nov. 1689, aged 15, afterwards becoming a fellow-commoner. By his father's special request, he was admitted, at the age of nine (1 Nov. 1682), of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 12 Nov. 1697. Devoting himself to the law with assiduity, he began reporting during his pupilage and continued it almost to the close of his life. Nor had he to wait for briefs (see his report of his own very learned argument in Pullein *v.* Benson, Mich. 1698). In Easter term 1702 he appeared for the crown in the prosecution of Richard Hathaway (*fl.* 1702) [q. v.], the would-be witch-finder. On 19 April 1704 his ingenious argument secured the acquittal of David Lindsay, a Scotsman, charged with high treason under the statute 9 Will. III, c. 1, which construed as treason the unlicensed return to England of persons who had gone to France without license since 11 Dec. 1688.

On the triumph of the tory party in 1710 Raymond, who had hitherto taken little part in politics, received the office of solicitor-general, 13 May, and was knighted 24 Oct. following, having in the meanwhile been returned to parliament (10 Oct.) for Bishop's Castle, Shropshire, which seat he retained at the general election of September 1713. His name is found in a list of the commissioners of sewers dated 13 June 1712. On the accession of George I he was removed from office, 14 Oct. 1714, and though he secured his return to parliament for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, 29 Jan. 1714–15, he was unseated on petition on 12 April 1717, having in the interim delivered a weighty speech, his only

important parliamentary effort, in opposition to the Septennial Bill (24 April 1716). He re-entered parliament in 1719, being returned on 26 March for Ludlow, for which borough he was re-elected on accepting, 20 May 1720, the office of attorney-general; in that capacity he conducted the prosecution of the Jacobite Christopher Layer [q. v.] At the general election of April 1722 he was returned to parliament for Helston, Cornwall. On 31 Jan. 1723-4 he received a puisne judgeship in the king's bench, having been sworn serjeant-at-law on the previous day. He was one of the lords commissioners for the custody of the great seal during the interval, 7 Jan. to 1 June 1725, between its surrender by Lord Macclesfield and its delivery to Lord King [see PARKER, THOMAS, first EARL OF MACCLESFIELD; KING, PETER, first LORD KING]. In the meantime, 2 March 1724-5, he succeeded Sir John Pratt [q. v.] as lord chief justice, and on 12 April was sworn of the privy council. He was continued in office by George II, by whom he was raised to the peerage on 15 Jan. 1730-1731 with the title of Baron Raymond of Abbot's Langley, Hertfordshire. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 21 Jan., and was at once placed on the committee of privileges. He died of stone at his house in Red Lion Square, London, on 18 March 1732-3. His remains were interred in the chancel of Abbot's Langley church, whence his monument, an elaborate but tasteless structure of marble, has recently been removed to the south nave aisle. His estate at Langley Bury, Abbot's Langley, passed, with his title, to his only son, Robert, by his wife Anne (*d.* 1720), eldest daughter of Sir Edward Northey of Woodcote Green, Epsom, attorney-general to Queen Anne. Robert Raymond, second lord Raymond (1717-1756), married, on 25 June 1741, Mary, daughter of Montagu, viscount Blundell in the peerage of Ireland, but died without issue on 19 Sept. 1756.

Raymond was a man of great learning, and, though he does not rank with the most illustrious of the sages of the law, left an enviable reputation for strict, impartial, and painstaking administration of justice. His judgments in the cases of the notorious duellist, Major Oneby, in 1726, and the warden of the Fleet prison in 1730 [see CHESSHYRE, SIR JOHN; DARNALL, SIR JOHN, the younger], contributed to elucidate the distinction between murder and manslaughter; in the case of Rex *v.* Curll in 1728 he established the principle that the publication of an obscene libel is punishable at common law. In a subsequent libel case, Rex *v.* Franklin, in 1731, where the offence was the publication of certain strictures on the peace of Seville in the 'Craftsman,' No. 235, his direction, which was followed by the jury, afterwards furnished Lord Mansfield with a precedent in support of his view of the functions of the jury in such cases. Raymond's portrait (artist unknown) is in Gray's Inn Hall.

Raymond's 'Reports of Cases argued and adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas in the reigns of the late King William, Queen Anne, King George I, and his present Majesty,' appeared at London in 1743, 2 vols. fol. (2nd ed. 1765). They were edited, with the entries of pleadings, by Serjeant Wilson, London, 1775, 3 vols. fol.; and again by John (afterwards Sir John) Bayley [q. v.] in 1790, London, 3 vols. 8vo; a fifth edition, by Gale, 1832, London, 8vo. They are of great but unequal authority, by no means all of the earlier cases being Raymond's own reporting.

[Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 19 March 1732-3; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ix. 432; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. 28, 4th Rep. App. 418, 7th Rep. App. 684, 8th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 25, 50, 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. pp. 142, 211; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn; Lists of Members of Parl. (official); Hardy's Cat. of Lords Chancellors, &c.; Commons' Journ. xviii. 534; Lords' Journ. xxiii. 591; Parl. Hist. vii. 335, viii. 39, 861; Howell's State Trials, xiv. 642, 987, 1327, xvi. 97, xvii. 154, 671; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Strange's Rep. ii. 619, 623, 948; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Cashio, p. 99; Campbell's Chief Justices; Foss's Judges; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Wallace's Reporters.] J. M. R.

RAYMOND, SIR THOMAS (1627-1683), judge, son of Robert Raymond of Bowers-Gifford, near Downham, Essex, born in 1627, was admitted from Stortford School pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 5 April 1643, aged 16, being admitted student of Gray's Inn 4 Feb. 1644-5, and graduating B.A. at Midsummer 1646. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn on 11 Feb. 1649-50, and on 26 Oct. 1677 was sworn serjeant-at-law. He succeeded Edward Thurland on the exchequer bench 8 May 1679; was knighted on 26 June following; transferred to the common pleas on 7 Feb. 1679-80, and advanced to the king's bench on 29 April following. He sat with Scroggs at Westminster during the trials of Elizabeth Cellier [q. v.] and Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine [q. v.], and as assessor to the House of Lords at the trial of Lord Stafford [see HOWARD, WILLIAM, VISCOUNT STAFFORD]. He concurred with Chief-justice Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.] in overruling, on 11 May 1681, the plea to the

jurisdiction of the king's bench set up by Edward Fitzharris [q. v.], and with Chief-justice Sir Francis North in passing sentence on 18 Aug. the same year on Stephen College [q. v.] He also concurred in the judgment on the *quo warranto* against the Corporation of London in June 1683, and died on circuit on 14 July following. His remains were interred in the church of Downham, Essex, in which parish was situated his seat, Tremnall Park.

Raymond married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Fishe, bart., by whom he had, with two daughters who died in infancy, a son Robert [q. v.]

Raymond left in manuscript a valuable collection of reports first printed in 1696 (London, fol.), under the title 'Reports of divers Special Cases adjudged in the courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer in the reign of King Charles II,' 2nd ed. London, 1743, fol.; later editions, Dublin, 1793, 8vo, London, 1803, 8vo. His commonplace book, in several folio volumes, is among the manuscripts in the possession of Sir Edmund Filmer, bart.

[Morant's Essex, i. 206; North's Lives, i. 130; Patrick's Autobiography, p. 51; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 1048, 1104, 1527, viii. 564, 1263 et seq., xi. 858; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. 246, 7th Rep. App. pp. 363, 406, 479, 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 133, 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. pp. 43, 88; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Cashio, p. 96; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs.] J. M. R.

RAYNALDE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1546), author, is styled 'physitian' in one of his extant books, and 'Doc. of Phisick' in another. In 1545 he edited 'The Birth of Mankynde, otherwise called the Woman's Book,' dedicated by the original writer, who is supposed to have been one Richard Jonas, to Queen Catherine [Parr], wife of Henry VIII, and illustrated by many copper cuts (1540). The work is a translation from the Latin of Eucharius Roesslin's 'De partu hominis' (Frankfort, 1532), and is noticeable as either the first or second book in English treating of midwifery, and certainly the first that was illustrated. The copper-plate illustrations, the first of their kind, represent the supposed positions of the fœtus (the manuscript was formerly in the possession of T. J. Pettigrew; cf. *Medical Post*, gall. i.; *Life of Clarke*, p. 3; Glaister, *Life of Dr. Wm. Smellie*, 1894, p. 134). It was reprinted, always in black letter, and with some variations as to the cuts, 1564, 1565 (4to), 1598 (4to), 1604 (4to). The latest edition seems to be that of 1676. Raynalde's second book was 'A Compendious Declaration of the Excellent Virtues of a certain lateli invented oile called for the worthnis thereof oile imperial, with the maner how the same is to be used to the benefite of mankinde against innumerable diseases. Written by Thomas Rainold, Doc. of Phisick. Virtute duce, comite fortuna,' Venice, 1551. The epistle dedicatory is dated from Venice, 1 March.

A printer of the same name was well known in London between 1541 and 1555, and he printed the first of the two books of Thomas Raynalde, the physician. It is thence inferred that the two men were identical, and that the physician added the practice of a printer to that of the medical profession. The theory seems improbable. The printer and physician were doubtless kinsmen, but the name, which is equivalent to Thomas Reynolds, is of common occurrence. The printer dwelt at first in the parish of St. Andrew Wardrobe, but in 1549 kept shop at the Signe of the Star in St. Paul's Churchyard. In 1548 he issued an edition of Cranmer's 'Confutation of Unwritten Verities,' 8vo. He also issued Wyat's 'Certaine Psalmes,' and an edition of Matthew's Bible; in all, about thirty books bear his imprint. The last book he appears to have printed is dated 1555.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 581–5; Raynalde's works in the Brit. Mus.] W. A. S.

RAYNER, LIONEL BENJAMIN (1788?–1855), actor, was born in Heckmondwike in the West Riding of Yorkshire on 10 Oct. 1788, or, according to another account, in 1786. He is said, as a child, to have learnt by heart, and recited in his eleventh year, the whole of Lee's tragedy of 'Alexander the Great,' a thing possible enough as regards himself, but highly improbable as regards his hearers. After seeing, at Leeds, Mathews as Farmer Ashfield in 'Speed the Plough,' he ran away from home and joined a company at Cheadle, Staffordshire, where he opened as Jeremy Diddler. This must have been subsequent to 1803, when Kenney's farce, 'Raising the Wind,' in which Jeremy Diddler appears, was first played. His manager played the light-comedy parts in which alone Rayner had determined to be seen, so he left and joined, at a salary of three shillings weekly, another company. At Stratford-on-Avon, by his performance of Solomon Lob in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' he raised his position and his salary. He appeared at Manchester as Robin Roughhead with success; and then, at a salary of thirty shillings, joined the Not-

tingham company. Here, where he rose in reputation, he was seen by Bannister in Zekiel Homespun and Dr. Pangloss, and was by him recommended to the manager of the Haymarket Theatre. He possibly appeared there for the first time as Zekiel Homespun in the 'Heir at Law,' on 5 Aug. 1814 (*Era*, 30 Sept. 1855); but the matter is doubtful. At any rate he made no marked impression. Having made the acquaintance and friendship of Emery, to whose parts he succeeded, Rayner went to York, where he played rustics, sailors, &c., and parts such as Caleb Quotem, Ollapod, Pedrigo Potts, &c. Stamford, Lynn, Louth, Manchester, Huntingdon, and other places were visited. His popularity was everywhere marked, and it was said he might take, with certainty of success, a benefit on Salisbury Plain. Nevertheless, he was thinking of leaving the stage, when he received an offer from Elliston for Drury Lane. There, as Rayner from York and Birmingham, he appeared on 30 Nov. 1822, playing Dandie Dinmont in 'Guy Mannering.' At Drury Lane he seems to have played only this character, in which, on 11 Feb. 1823, he was replaced by Sherwin from York. Rayner then joined the Lyceum, where he appeared in July 1823 as Fixture in 'A Roland for an Oliver,' and subsequently played Giles in the 'Miller's Maid,' in a manner that secured for him offers from Drury Lane and Covent Garden.

At Covent Garden, under Charles Kemble, he made what was announced as his first appearance there, on 8 Oct. 1823, as Tyke in the 'School of Reform. His engagement was for three years at a salary rising from 10*l.* to 12*l.* per. week. On 21 Oct. he was seen as Robin Roughhead in 'Fortune's Frolic.' Sam Sharpset in the 'Slave,' Fixture, and Pan in 'Midas' followed, and he had an original part in an unprinted drama in two acts, the 'Ferry of the Guiers.' In the following season his name was rarely in the bills. He was seen, however, on 1 June 1825 as Friar Tuck in 'Ivanhoe,' and on 22 June as Caliban. During his third season he can only be traced in Dandie Dinmont, Zekiel Homespun, and in Rolamo in 'Clari,' which he played for his benefit. In 1831 he took the site of Burford's Panorama, now occupied by the Strand Theatre, and erected thereon a house known as Rayner's New Subscription Theatre in the Strand. An opening address was spoken by Miss Cleaver, two burlettas, 'Professionals Puzzled, or Struggles at Starting,' by William Leman Rede [q. v.], and 'Mystification,' were produced, and Rayner appeared as Giles in the 'Miller's Maid;' Mrs. Waylett [q.v.] became his leading actress. For her Bayle Bernard brought out his 'Four Sisters, or Woman's Worth and Woman's Wrongs.' Mme. Celeste appeared in a drama called 'Alp the Brigand.' Leman Rede wrote for the theatre the 'Loves of the Angels' and the 'Loves of the Devils,' which were played by a good company, including Miss M. Glover, Selby, and Oxberry. But nothing, not even the popularity of Mrs. Waylett's ballads, could fight against the difficulties due to the absence of the lord chamberlain's license and the opposition of the patent houses, and on the second Saturday in November 1831 the theatre closed for want of patronage. Thereupon Rayner went into the country, and obtained a great success as Lubin in 'Love's Frailties,' not to be confused with Thomas Holcroft's earlier piece so named. This piece, written for the purpose of showing off Rayner's abilities in characters of the Tyke order, was dedicated to him. He made further attempts, all unsuccessful, to open the Strand with a magistrate's license and with non-dramatic pieces. His persistence in pointing out that, while theatres on the south side of the Thames could be opened, those on the north side could not, helped to form public opinion on the subject; and in 1836 a license was granted. It was too late to be of service to Rayner, who retired from his long fight practically ruined, and began writing for racing papers and magazines. During his stay at Covent Garden he had become a subscriber to the Covent Garden fund. On attaining his sixtieth year he claimed a pension, and on this and some aid from his pen he lived, contracting a second marriage and administering to the needs of others in the profession poorer than himself. He died on 24 Sept. 1855 from a disease in his throat, which deprived him of the power of swallowing. He was buried on 1 Oct., in the old burial-ground, Camberwell, near his only son. He had, in 1812, married, at Shrewsbury, Margaret Remington, daughter of the prompter of the York circuit, and had by her a son.

Rayner was a good serio-comic actor. His countrymen, though good, were not equal to those of Emery, whom, however, he surpassed as Giles in the 'Miller's Maid.' Job Thornberry represents the line in which he was seen to the most advantage. His Penruddock was compared, not to his disadvantage, with that of Kemble. It wanted dignity, but exhibited something higher and more beautiful—the picture of a heartbroken miserable misanthrope. The 'Times,' 9 Oct. 1823, warmly eulogised Rayner's first appearance as Tyke. A writer (Talfourd?) in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for 1 Nov., p. 491, is almost equally laudatory, calling Rayner 'this original and

unpresuming actor.' In private life Rayner's character stood high. He was indefatigable in work and always conciliatory. When a house for his benefit was full, and a crowd outside was clamorous, he came and spoke to those assembled, asking what he could do for them. 'Sing us a song, Rayner,' was the reply, 'and we'll go quietly home.' Rayner mounted a tub, and, with the accompaniment of one violin, sang a song, receiving in response hearty cheers. He had a tenor voice of no great compass and of indifferent tone. His comic singing was, however, one of his chief attractions. He had a remarkable gift, amounting almost to eloquence, in impromptu speaking.

Rayner was five feet eight in height, stoutly made, dark in complexion, with hazel eyes and a certain appearance of rusticity. He was a sporting man, a member of Tattersall's, and, while in the country, a follower of the hounds. His portrait as Giles in the 'Miller's Maid' appears in the second volume of Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

[Oxberry's account of Rayner, with all its mistakes, is copied into the Georgian Era. A Memoir appearing in the Era for 30 Sept. 1855 is also inaccurate. In addition to the works cited, Genest's Account of the English Stage, Era Almanac, and the New Monthly Magazine have been consulted.] J. K.

RAYNER, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1850), water-colour painter, was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions, commencing in 1821. He painted interiors of abbeys, churches, and old mansions, in a style closely resembling that of George Cattermole [q. v.] Five of his drawings were engraved for Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities,' and there is a lithotint of his view of the Retainers' Gallery at Knole in S. C. Hall's 'Baronial Halls of England.' Rayner was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours in February 1845, but expelled six years later in consequence of a judgment in the court of queen's bench which involved him in a charge of fraud. His name continued to appear in exhibition catalogues until 1872. Rayner had five daughters, who all became professional artists. The eldest, Nancy, painted rustic figures and interiors, and was elected an associate of the Water-Colour Society in February 1850. She died of consumption in 1855.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Water Colour' Society; Clayton's English Female Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] F. M. O'D.

RAYNOLD. [See RAINOLDS, RAYNALDE, and REYNOLDS.]

REA, JOHN (*d.* 1681), nursery gardener, lived at Kinlet, near Bewdley, Worcestershire, of which he says in his 'Flora' (1676): 'it is a rural district where it was my unhappiness to plant my stock.' He is said to have had the largest collection of tulips in England, to have introduced some new plants, and to have planned the gardens at Gerard's Bromley, Staffordshire, the seat of Charles, fourth baron Gerard of Bromley, to whose son he dedicated his 'Flora.' He died in November 1681, bequeathing his holding at Kinlet to his daughter Minerva, wife of Samuel Gilbert [q. v.], author of the 'Fons Sanitatis.'

Rea's only work appears to have been 'Flora, seu de Florum Cultura, or a complete Florilege,' with a second engraved title-page, 'Flora, Ceres, and Pomona, in III. Books,' London, 1665, fol. Of this a second impression, 'with many additions,' appeared in 1676, and was reissued, with a new title-page, in 1702. By Allibone, Watt, and others, John Rea has been confused with his great contemporary, John Ray [q. v.]

[Journal of Horticulture, 1876, i. 172–3.] G. S. B.

REACH, ANGUS BETHUNE (1821–1856), journalist, son of Roderick Reach, solicitor, of Inverness, was born at Inverness on 23 Jan. 1821, and was educated at the Inverness Royal Academy. While a student at Edinburgh University he contributed literary articles to the 'Inverness Courier,' of which his father had once been proprietor. In 1842 the family removed to London, where Dr. Charles Mackay [q. v.], sub-editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' obtained for young Reach employment on his paper as reporter at the central criminal court and afterwards in the House of Commons gallery. To its columns in 1848 he contributed most of a series of articles on 'Labour and the Poor,' which have been described as 'an unparalleled exploit in journalism' (Fox BOURNE, *English Newspapers*, ii. 154). He also wrote many articles for newspapers and magazines, including 'Bentley's Miscellany,' 'Chambers's Journal,' the 'Era,' the 'Atlas,' the 'Britannia,' 'Gavarni in London,' the 'Puppet Show,' and the 'Sunday Times,' while he supplied to the 'Illustrated London News' a weekly summary of witty gossip entitled 'Town Talk and Table Talk.' In 1848–9 he published, in monthly parts, a romance called 'Clement Lorimer, or the Book with the Iron Clasps,' with twelve etchings by Cruikshank, which give the work a high value among collectors, and in 1850 a two-volume novel, 'Leonard Lindsay, or the

Story of a Buccaneer.' In 1849 he joined the staff of 'Punch.' In 1850 he visited France in connection with an inquiry by the 'Morning Chronicle' into the state of labour and the poor in England and Europe. As special commissioner he wrote letters to that paper on the vineyards of France, republished in book form as 'Claret and Olives' (1852), and also reported on the manufacturing and coal districts of the north of England. For many years he was musical and art critic, as well as principal reviewer, for the 'Morning Chronicle.' He was also London correspondent of the 'Glasgow Citizen,' and from the date of his father's death in 1853 he acted as London correspondent of the 'Inverness Courier.' Reach was author of 'The Comic Bradshaw, or Bubbles from the Boiler' (1848), and many amusing miscellanies and dramatic farces, and, with Albert Smith, he conducted 'The Man in the Moon,' a serial which had a large sale (5 vols. 1847-9). In 1854 his health failed, and a grant of 100*l.* was obtained for him from the Royal Bounty Fund. The Fielding Club played a burlesque for his benefit, in which Yates and Albert Smith appeared, stalls selling for 10*l.* He died on 25 Nov. 1856, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. For a year before his intimate friend, Shirley Brooks, undertook Reach's work for him on the 'Morning Chronicle,' Reach drawing his usual salary. Sala wrote of Reach: 'He was one of the most laborious and prolific writers I have ever met with. It was no uncommon thing for him to work sixteen hours a day.'

Besides the works noticed, Reach wrote: 1. 'The Natural History of Bores,' London, 1847, 32mo. 2. 'The Natural History of Humbugs,' London, 1847, 12mo. 3. 'The Natural History of Tuft-Hunters and Toadies,' London, 1848, 12mo. 4. 'The Natural History of the "Hawk" Tribe,' London, 1848, 12mo. 5. 'A Romance of a Mince Pie, an Incident in the Life of John Chirrup of Forty Winks,' London, 1848, 32mo. 6. (With Shirley Brooks) 'A Story with a Vengeance; or, How many Joints go to a Tale?' London, 1852, 8vo. 7. 'Men of the Hour,' London, 1856, 12mo. 8. (With J. Hannay and Albert Smith) 'Christmas Cheer,' London, 1856, 12mo. 9. (With Albert Smith and others) 'Sketches of London Life and Character,' London, 1858, 12mo.

The name Reach is pronounced Re-ach (dissyllable).

[Allibone's Dictionary; Athenæum, 29 Nov. 1856; Inverness Courier, 4 Dec. 1856; Dr. C. Mackay's Forty Years' Recollections, i. 143-57; Spielmann's History of Punch, 1895; Sala's Life and Adventures.] G. S-H.

READ. [See also READE, REDE, REED, REEDE, and REID.]

READ, CATHERINE (*d.* 1778), portrait-painter, was for some years a fashionable artist in London, working in oils, crayons, and miniature. From 1760 she exhibited almost annually with either the Society of Artists, the Free Society, or the Royal Academy, sending chiefly portraits of ladies and children of the aristocracy, which she painted with much grace and refinement. In 1763 she exhibited a portrait of Queen Charlotte with the infant Prince of Wales, and in 1765 one of the latter with his brother, Prince Frederick. Miss Read resided in St. James's Place until 1766, when she removed to Jermyn Street. In 1771 she paid a brief visit to India with her niece, Helena Beatson, a clever young artist, who there married, in 1777, (Sir) Charles Oakeley, bart. [q. v.], governor of Madras. On resuming her practice, Miss Read settled in Welbeck Street. Many of her portraits were well engraved by Valentine Green and James Watson, and a pair of plates, by J. Finlayson, of the celebrated Gunning sisters, the Duchess of Argyll and the Countess of Coventry, have always been popular. She died on 15 Dec. 1778.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters, 1808; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of National Portrait Exhibition, 1867; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] F. M. O'D.

READ, CHARLES ANDERSON (1841-1878), miscellaneous writer, born at Kilsella House, near Sligo, was son of a gentleman who, after losing a competency, became a schoolmaster and settled at Hilltown, near Newry. Charles was apprenticed to a merchant of Rathfriland, subsequently becoming partner in and eventually proprietor of the firm; but the venture failed about 1863, and Read obtained an appointment in the London publishing office of James Henderson. To Henderson's journal, 'Young Folks,' he contributed stories from the classics and several successful serial stories, two of which, 'Aileen Aroon' and 'Savourneen Dheelish,' were afterwards printed separately. He also wrote for the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and produced some passable verse. Deeply interested in Irish literature, he spent several years in the preparation of his best known work, 'The Cabinet of Irish Literature,' which was published between 1876 and 1878, in four volumes. The last volume was completed by Mr. T. P. O'Connor. It comprises selections from the writings of the most prominent Irish authors, from the earliest times to the date of publication.

Read died prematurely on 23 Jan. 1878, at Thornton Heath, Surrey.

[Read's Cabinet of Irish Literature, vol. iv.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 211.] D. J. O'D.

READ, DAVID CHARLES (1790–1851), painter and etcher, was born at Boldre, near Lymington, Hampshire, on 1 March 1790. He went to London at an early age, and worked under (John?) Scott the engraver; but, his health suffering, he returned to the country, and engraved plates for a 'Pilgrim's Progress' published by Sharp at Romsey (1816–17), and other works. In January 1820 he settled at Salisbury, where he continued to reside in the Close until 1845. He had ample though unremunerative employment as a drawing-master, and spent his spare time in sketching in pencil, water-colour, and oils. He worked chiefly in the open air, and prided himself on the fidelity with which he rendered effects of weather and atmosphere. In 1826 he made his first experiments in etching, and produced numerous plates between that date and 1844. He was a rapid draughtsman, and etched as many as five plates in one week. The total number of his etchings is 237. Sixteen of these are portraits, including two of Goethe, and one of Handel after Hogarth; the remainder are landscapes. Their merit is very unequal. At the best, it is far from justifying the artist's challenge to Rembrandt and the other great landscape-etchers; at the worst the drawing is often faulty, and a black and harsh effect is produced by the mechanical cross-hatching of the shadows. Technically, Read's work is interesting from the extensive use of dry-point, unusual with English etchers of this date, which he borrowed from Rembrandt. Many of his later plates are disfigured by roulette work, which is more conspicuous in the earlier states, as he would afterwards disguise it with dry-point or bitten lines. Read sent his earliest plates to be printed in London, but soon obtained a press and pulled off all the impressions with his own hand. None of the etchings are common, as they had a very limited circulation, and Read was too scrupulous to permit any further impressions to be taken from a plate which showed signs of wear. Six series of etchings were published by him between 1829 and 1845. The fifth of these (1840) was a series of thirteen views of the English lakes. The remainder were selected from his miscellaneous works. Two series were dedicated to Queen Adelaide. The artist speaks in a letter of 'the chilling neglect that attended their first publication,' though he was flattered by the appreciation of Goethe, Mendelssohn, and a few English connoisseurs. In 1845 he destroyed sixty-three of the plates; the rest were destroyed by his family after his death. He presented to the British Museum in 1833 and 1842 two volumes containing 168 of his etchings, many being in several states. Another collection, formed by his patron, Chambers Hall, is in the university galleries, Oxford; but the most complete is that at Bridgewater House, formed by the first Earl of Ellesmere. A small catalogue of the etchings was printed at Salisbury in 1832. An exhaustive manuscript catalogue, with a memoir of the artist, compiled (1871–4) by his son, Raphael W. Read, F.R.C.S., is in the print-room at the British Museum.

On leaving Salisbury in 1845, Read spent more than a year in Italy, and on his return devoted himself to painting in oils, producing some of his best pictures for Dr. Coope between 1846 and 1849, though he did not exhibit after 1840. Between 1823 and 1840 he sent one landscape to the Royal Academy, seven to the British Institution, and six to the Suffolk Street Gallery. His health became seriously impaired towards the end of 1849, and he died at his residence, 24 Bedford Place, Kensington, on 28 May 1851.

Read etched his own portrait from a water-colour sketch by J. Linnell (1819), which was in 1874 in his son's possession.

[Manuscript Cat. of Read's etchings, by R. W. Read; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Salisbury and Winchester Journal, 31 May 1851.] C. D.

READ, JOHN (*fl.* 1588), surgeon, probably belonged to a family settled at Tewkesbury. While living in Gloucester in 1587 he was instrumental in causing a quack to be prosecuted. He came to London in 1588, and was admitted a foreign brother of the company of Barber-Surgeons—that is to say, a surgeon who practised his profession under licence from the company and yet had never been apprenticed to a freeman. He belonged to that band of surgeons, including Clowes, Gale, Halle, and Banester, who in the later years of Elizabeth's reign set themselves to improve the position of English surgery. Like them, Read wrote in English, and sought to free his art from the quackery which then formed an abundant leaven in it. Read even went so far as 'to affirme that all chirurgians ought to be seene in physicke, and that the Barbers craft ought to be a distinct mistery from chirurgery,' a desire which was not accomplished until 1745 as regards the separation nor until 1868 as regards the

combination of medicine and surgery. Read was in personal relations with the surgical reformers. He dedicated his book to Banester, Clowes, and Pickering, and married, on 24 June 1588, Banester's daughter Cicily. In the same year he published 'A most Excellent and Compendious Method of curing Woundes in the Head and in other Partes of the Body with other Precepts of the same Arte, practised and written by that famous man Franciscus Arceus . . . whereunto is added the exact Cure of the Caruncle . . . with a Treatise of the Fistulæ in the Fundament and other places of the Body; translated out of Johannes Ardern; and also the Description of the Emplaister called Dia Chalciteos, with his Use and Vertues. . . . Lond., by Th. East,' 4to (Hazlitt, *Collections*, 3rd ser. Suppl. p. 4). Prefixed to the translation is 'A Complaint of the Abuses of the Noble Art of Chirurgerie,' written in metre by Read (Ritson, *Bibliogr. Poet.* p. 310).

[Read's Method of Curing; Marriage Licences of the Bishop of London, Harleian Soc. Publications.] D'A. P.

READ, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1787), sculptor, was a pupil of Louis François Roubiliac [q. v.], whose extravagant style he imitated. He is said to have cut the skeleton figure of Death on the Nightingale monument in Westminster Abbey. On his master's death in 1762, Read succeeded to his studio at 65 St. Martin's Lane. In 1762 he gained a premium of a hundred guineas from the Society of Arts for a statue of Actæon with a hound; in 1763 he exhibited a medallion of Sir Isaac Newton. In 1764 he gained the society's first premium of 140 guineas for a marble statue of Diana. His monument to Rear-admiral Tyrrell (1766) in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey is one of the most tasteless groups of sculpture in the building (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1818, i. 597 *n.*) In 1779 he sent to the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists a pretentious allegorical design for a monument to Chatham, whom he represented standing between Learning and Eloquence on a sarcophagus supported by History. He exhibited again in 1780, but towards the end of his life he lost his reason, which had been impaired for some years. He died at his house in St. Martin's Lane on 11 July 1787.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Exhibition Catalogues (Soc. of Arts and Free Soc. of Artists); Gent. Mag. 1787 pt. ii. p. 644; Dossie's Memoirs, 1782, iii. 440.] C. D.

READ, RICHARD (1745?–1790?), engraver, was a pupil of James Caldwall [q. v.] in 1771, when he gained a premium of the Society of Arts for drawing. He was also taught by Bartolozzi, but produced rather slovenly work both in stipple and mezzotint. He worked as an engraver till about 1790, when he abandoned his practice to become a dealer, and printed many of Bartolozzi's worn-out plates. He died towards the end of the century.

He engraved in mezzotint a portrait of John Herries, after Martin; 'A Dutch Lady,' after Rembrandt; 'The Sisters,' after James Nixon; 'Scene from Winter's Tale,' after Paul Sandby (all in 1776). Among his principal stipple engravings are: 'A Country Girl,' after J. Boydell, 1778; 'The Finding of Moses,' after É. Le Sueur, 1779; 'Beauty and Hymen,' after Cipriani, 1783; and 'Love Disappointed,' after Sir William Beechey, 1784.

[Dodd's manuscript memoir of Engl. Engr. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33404, vol. xi.; Dossie's Memoirs, 1782, iii. 404; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

READ, SAMUEL (1815?–1883), water-colour painter, was born at Needham Market, Suffolk, about 1815. Being intended for the legal profession, he was placed in the office of the town clerk of Ipswich; but he developed so strong an inclination for art that he was transferred to that of an architect in the same town. In 1841 he went to London, and began to draw on wood under the guidance of Josiah W. Whymper. This led in 1844 to a connection with the 'Illustrated London News' which lasted for the rest of his life. In 1843 he sent to the exhibition of the Royal Academy a drawing of the 'Vestibule of the Painted Hall, Greenwich,' and continued to exhibit annually until 1857, when he was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours; he did not become a full member until 1880. His first contributions to its exhibitions were drawings of Milan Cathedral and of Rosslyn Chapel, and the total number of pictures exhibited by him amounted to 212. In 1853, just before the outbreak of the Crimean war, he went to Constantinople and the Black Sea to furnish sketches of the country for the 'Illustrated London News,' and was the first special artist ever sent abroad by an illustrated newspaper.

The subjects of the drawings which Read exhibited during the earlier years of his associateship were derived chiefly from Belgium, and especially from the churches of Antwerp. Others were the outcome of visits to France, Germany, and North Italy, as well as to places of historic interest in England and Scotland. In 1862 he visited Spain and

Portugal, and sketches of picturesque bits of architecture from all these countries appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' under the title of 'Leaves from a Sketch-book,' some of which were republished in a volume in 1875. At a later period he ventured upon landscape painting, but his drawings of 'Cape Wrath' and 'The Bass Rock,' and other views of the wild cliff scenery of our extreme northern coasts and of Ireland, did not add to his reputation, which rests mainly upon his interiors of Gothic churches and cathedrals. Among the most noteworthy of his drawings for the 'Illustrated London News' were a series of views of the English cathedrals and some imaginative designs in illustration of 'The Haunted House' and other stories in the Christmas numbers.

Read married a daughter of Robert Carruthers [q. v.], the proprietor and editor of the 'Inverness Courier,' and during the later years of his life resided at Parkside, Bromley, Kent. He died of paralysis at Sidmouth, Devonshire, on 6 May 1883, aged 67. His remaining works were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods on 29 Feb. 1884. Three drawings by him—'The Moated Grange,' 'The Corridor, Brewers' Hall, Antwerp,' and 'Toledo Cathedral'—are in the South Kensington Museum.

[Illustrated London News, 19 May 1883 (with portrait); Roget's History of the 'Old Water-colour' Society, 1891, ii. 413-16; Algernon Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1895; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1843-72; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, 1857-83.] R. E. G.

READ or READE, THOMAS (1606–1669), royalist, born at Linkenholt, Hampshire, in 1606, was second son of Robert Reade of Linkenholt, by his second wife, Mildred, sister of Sir Francis Windebank [q. v.] He entered Winchester College as a scholar in 1617 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 168). Through the influence of his uncle Windebank, afterwards secretary of state, he was appointed, on 29 Jan. 1620, Latin secretary to the crown for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619-23, p. 8), and in 1624, at the king's request, a scholarship at New College was bestowed on him. He was elected a fellow in 1626. He made no serious effort to study, and caused both his uncle and the warden of the college some disquietude by his frivolities (*ib.* 1627-8 p. 473, 1631-3 p. 549). Upon the death of his mother, however (her will is dated 15 Aug. 1630), and the receipt of his inheritance, Read applied himself to law, and graduated B.C.L. on 11 Oct. 1631. Windebank sent his son John from Winchester to New College in the October term of 1636, to be under Read's tuition 'in logic and other learning.' Dr. Robert Pinck [q. v.], the warden, promised to have a watchful eye over them, 'tutor and all, for he' (the tutor) 'is very able and to spare' (*ib.* 1634-5, p. 230). Read corresponded, chiefly in Latin, with his uncle about John's progress and welfare until 1638 (*State Papers*, Dom. passim). In that year he became D.C.L.

When the civil war broke out, Read enlisted at Oxford as a royalist under Captain William Holland, son of Thomas Holland [q. v.], the regius professor of divinity at Oxford. With one or two other doctors and many undergraduates he was drilled in the 'parke' of New College and at Christ Church (Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 443, &c.) Read was one of the delegates—the scholars called them 'a council of war'—appointed to provide for the maintenance of the king's troopers in Oxford, and was ordered to disburse the sum of 5*l.* in the provision of bows and arrows (*ib.* p. 448). With about a hundred other university men, he left Oxford on 10 Sept. to serve as volunteers with Sir John Byron's troops. At Chipping Norton they were waylaid by a troop of horse under John Fiennes, son of Lord Saye and Sele, but Read escaped to Worcester.

Read returned to Oxford before 1643, and was admitted, by the king's mandate of 16 Oct. 1643, principal of Magdalen Hall, in the place of Thomas Wilkinson, who had joined the parliamentary party and left the university. When Oxford surrendered to the parliament in 1646, Wilkinson was restored. Read was apprehended by a warrant of the committee of both houses of parliament on 7 July 1648, and ordered to bring his papers and writings before them (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648-9, p. 170).

Soon after he went abroad, and was ordained a catholic priest at Douay on 6 March 1649. Wood says it was reported he was a Carthusian. He wrote in defence of Romanism a reply to Edward Boughen's 'Account of the Church Catholic,' London, 1653, 4to. His work was printed at Paris in 1659, but no copy seems extant.

At the Restoration Read returned to London, was admitted into the College of Advocates on 8 May 1661, was allowed to live in Doctors' Commons, and was appointed surrogate to Sir William Meyrick or Mericke [q. v.], judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury. He died in poverty at Exeter House, Strand, to which, after the great fire, Doctors' Commons had been removed, early in March 1669. His brother Robert was for a time secretary to Sir Francis Windebanke (*ib.* 1651-3, pp. 155, 524, 567, &c.)

[Dodd's Church History, iii. 92; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 831; Wood's Fasti, i. 277, 502; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. p. 1241; Wood's Hist. of the Antiq. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. bk. i. pp. 443, 446, 449; Wood's Life, p. 686; Wood's Annals, ed. Gutch (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 55; Coote's Civilians of the Coll. of Advocates, p. 85; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. ed. Hardy, iii. 587; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 243; Kennett's Register, p. 597; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–23 pp. 8, 549, 577, 583, 601, 1623–5 pp. 13, 27, 124, 152, 203, 1625–6 p. 493, 1627–8 p. 473, 1629–31 pp. 265, 329, 1631–3 p. 549, 1634–5 passim, 1635–1636 pp. 248, 436, 536, 1637–7 pp. 116, 228, 529, 550, 1638 pp. 82, 492; Baker MSS. xxxvi. 346; Carier's Missive to King James, Paris, 1649, App., where he is called N. Read; Will, 76 Coke, P.C.C. London.] C. F. S.

READ, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1715), empiric, was originally a tailor, and became progressively a mountebank and an itinerant quack. From 1687 to 1694 he boasted cures successively in Northamptonshire, Yorkshire, Oxford, Devonshire, Wiltshire, Somerset, Bath, and Windsor. In 1694 he was settled at York Buildings in the Strand, whence he issued the first of a series of charlatan advertisements, headed 'Post nubila Phœbus: nihil absque Deo.' Subsequently he advertised in the 'Tatler' that he had been thirty-five years in the practice of 'couching cataracts, taking off all sorts of wens, curing wry necks and hair-lips [*sic*], without blemish.' He is mentioned satirically in the 'Spectator' (No. 547), along with Roger Grant [q. v.], a rival oculist, John Moore, 'the illustrious inventor of worm-powder,' and 'other eminent physicians.' Read was knighted on 27 July 1705, 'as a mark of royal favour for his great services, done in curing great numbers of seamen and soldiers of blindness gratis' (*Lond. Gazette*, 30 July 1705). These benefits he advertised that he was ready to continue as long as the war lasted, and he extended the same to the poor Palatines upon their immigration. About the same time he became oculist in ordinary to Queen Anne. During this same year (1705) a poem entitled 'The Oculist' celebrated his skill and magnanimity in fulsome terms. In 1706 he published 'A short but exact Account of all the Diseases incidental to the Eyes.' The latter portion of the work is occupied with accounts of his cures and of his invention of 'styptic water,' which he proposed in many cases to substitute for the barbarous cauterisations in vogue. He claimed as specialities the treatment of cataract and the removal of cancers. Read's wealth enabled him to mix with the best literary society of his day, and on 11 April 1711 Swift wrote to Stella: 'Henley would fain engage me to go with Steele, Rowe, &c., to an invitation at Sir William Read's; surely you have heard of him; he has been a mountebank, and is the queen's oculist. He makes admirable punch, and treats you in golden vessells.' Read died at Rochester on 24 May 1715, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Nicholas in that city. His widow, Lady Read, continued his business in Durham Yard in the Strand. A mezzotint portrait of the oculist, by W. Faithorne, is reproduced in Caulfield's 'Portraits of Remarkable Persons;' another portrait was engraved by M. Burghers.

[Noble's Biogr. Hist. ii. 231; Ashton's Social Life under Queen Anne, pp. 323–5; Jeaffreson's Book about Doctors, p. 58; Swift's Journal to Stella, 11 April 1711; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthorpe; Chambers's Book of Days; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

READ, WILLIAM (1795?–1866), Irish verse-writer, born in co. Down about 1795, became at an early age a contributor of poems to the first numbers of the 'Literary Gazette,' under the signature of 'Eustace.' The editor, William Jerdan [q. v.], formed a high opinion of him. In 1818 he published at Belfast a lament on the death of Princess Charlotte, and 'The Hill of Caves and other Poems,' which was well received. His next volume appeared anonymously in London in 1821, with the title of 'Rouge et Noir, a Poem in Six Cantos, Versailles, and other Poems.' The principal poem is a vigorous denunciation of gambling, and 'Versailles' has some excellent descriptive passages. The only other work by Read is 'Sketches from Dover Castle, Julian and Francesca, Rouge et Noir, &c.,' 1859. During his later years Read resided at Tullychin, co. Down, and was lieutenant-colonel commanding the North Down rifles. He died on 26 Dec. 1866.

[O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 211; Jerdan's Autobiography, ii. 81, iii. 277.] D. J. O'D.

READE. [See also Read, Rede, Reed, Reede, and Reid.]

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884), novelist and dramatist, born at Ipsden House in Oxfordshire on 8 June 1814, was the seventh son and eleventh and youngest child of John Reade (*d.* 1849) of Ipsden, by his wife Anna Maria, eldest daughter of John Scott-Waring, M.P. for Stockbridge in Hampshire. His mother, who died on 9 Aug. 1863, aged 90, was the friend of Thurlow the lord-chancellor, Grote the historian of Greece, and Bishop Wilberforce. Faber, the

oratorian was her nephew. 'I owe the larger half of what I am to my mother,' Reade said of her. His elder brother, Edward Anderdon Reade, is separately noticed. Between the age of eight and thirteen he was under the care at Rose Hill, near Iffley, of a clergyman named Slatter, who subjected him to severe discipline. Two subsequent years were more profitably spent at the private school of the Rev. Mr. Hearn at Staines. From 1829 to 1831 he was at home with his father, and while spending much time in athletic sports, in which he excelled, pursued unaided a systematic course of study.

In 1831 he was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford. While an undergraduate, he read privately with Robert Lowe, afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke. After obtaining a third class *in literis humanioribus* he graduated B.A. on 18 June 1835 (M.A. 1838), and on 22 July 1835 was elected fellow of his college. He was chosen Vinerian scholar in the same year. In 1844 he became bursar, and was re-elected in 1849. He was made dean of arts at Magdalen in 1845, when he scared the more sedate members of the university by flaunting about in a green coat and brass buttons. On 1 July 1847 he proceeded to the degree of D.C.L. In 1851 he was chosen vice-president of his college, and duly wrote the Latin record of his year of office. His suite of five rooms in the college, at 2 New Buildings, was beautifully situated, looking southwards on the cloisters and tower. But while he retained his fellowship and his rooms in college till his death, he spent much time, after taking his degree, in London, where he had permanent lodgings in Leicester Square, and he gradually withdrew from university life. He had originally contemplated a legal career. In November 1836 he had entered his name at Lincoln's Inn as a law student. His first instructor in law was Samuel Warren [q. v.], the novelist. In 1842 he gained the Vinerian fellowship, and on 16 Jan. 1843 was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. But his interest in law was evanescent, and he sought more congenial occupation in the study of music and literature. Besides playing the fiddle with exceptional feeling and dexterity, he became a noted connoisseur in regard to the value and structure of Cremona instruments. Finally determining to seek fame as a novelist and dramatist, he began laboriously and systematically to accumulate materials which might be of use in such directions. He classified and arranged in ledgers extracts and cuttings from an enormous range of books (especially of travel), from newspapers and reports of royal commissions. 'I am a painstaking man,' he remarked towards the end of his career, 'and I owe my success to it.'

His first incursion into literature was as a dramatist. On 7 May 1851 his maiden work, a three-act comedy, 'The Ladies' Battle' (a version of Scribe and Legouvé's 'Duel en Amour'), was produced at the Olympic Theatre. There followed on 11 Aug. 1851, again at the Olympic, a four-act tragedy, 'Angelo;' on 12 April 1852 'A Village Tale,' at the Strand; on 26 April 1852 'The Lost Husband,' in four acts, at the Strand; and on 10 Jan. 1853, at Drury Lane, a five-act melodrama, 'Gold,' illustrative of the earliest gold-digger's life in Australia, which for many months poured the precious metal abundantly into the coffers of the theatre. But his chief success as a dramatist was achieved by the brilliant comedy, in two acts, 'Masks and Faces,' which he wrote in collaboration with Tom Taylor. It was triumphantly received on its first performance on 20 Nov. 1852 at the Haymarket, when Triplet and Peg Woffington were impersonated respectively by Benjamin Webster and Mrs. Stirling. Expanded into three acts, it was revived on 6 Nov. 1875 at the same house, under the Bancrofts' management. The play, which still holds the stage, is brightly written and cleverly constructed.

While 'Masks and Faces' was in rehearsal, Reade made the acquaintance of an actress at the Haymarket, Mrs. Laura Seymour, who was many years his intimate friend, and it was she who, after reading the manuscript of 'Masks and Faces,' first urged him to put to the test his capabilities as a novelist. Acting upon her advice, he turned his comedy into a prose narrative, and thus came to realise his true vocation. By 3 Aug. 1852 Reade's first novel was completed; on 15 Dec. he dedicated it to his brother-dramatist, and early in the following year it was published under the title of 'Peg Woffington.' Later on, in 1853, he produced as a companion volume another charming little fiction, entitled 'Christie Johnstone,' part of which he had sketched at an earlier period. Each volume had an instant and immense success. But Reade was through life of a litigious and somewhat vain disposition, and, convinced that he was receiving inadequate remuneration alike from his plays and his two novels, he embarked on a series of lawsuits, which proved very disastrous to his pecuniary position. From Bentley, the publisher of his two novels, he received only 30*l.* apiece. An action at law resulted in his being mulcted in costs to the amount of 220*l.* No more successful were six suits which he brought

in vindication of what he alleged to be his rights in his dramatic work. In 1860 he attacked in a pamphlet called 'The Eighth Commandment' such thefts of the products of the brain as those from which he imagined himself to be a sufferer. In the same work he advocated a wider scheme of international copyright, and denounced the system of wholesale piratical 'adaptation' from the French dramatists.

But his financial disappointments did not blunt his energies. No fewer than five new dramas by him were produced on the London stage in 1854. These were: 'Two Loves and a Life,' four acts, at the Adelphi, 20 March 1854, in collaboration with Tom Taylor; 'The Courier of Lyons,' three acts, at the Princess's, 26 June 1854 (afterwards renamed 'The Lyons Mail,' and often produced by Sir Henry Irving at the Lyceum Theatre); 'The King's Rival,' five acts, at the St. James's, 1 Oct. 1854, with Tom Taylor; 'Honour before Titles,' three acts, at the St. James's, 3 Oct. 1854; and 'Peregrine Pickle,' five acts, at the St. James's, November 1854. Next year witnessed the production of 'Art,' in one act, at the St. James's, 17 April 1855, which was rechristened 'Nance Oldfield,' at the Olympic, 3 March 1883.

At length, in 1856, Reade marked a distinct epoch in his literary career by completing a largely planned novel, 'It is Never Too Late to Mend' (London, 3 vols. 12mo). Thenceforth he chiefly devoted himself to the enhancement of his reputation as a novelist, but he made it a leading aim of his works of fiction to expose notorious social abuses. 'It is never too late to mend,' which was accurately described on its title-page as 'a matter-of-fact romance,' illustrated with extraordinary power the abuses of prison discipline both in England and Australia. The trial in August 1855 of William Austin for cruelties inflicted by him, as governor of Birmingham gaol, upon the convicts under his charge first drew Reade's attention to the topic, and in the following months he carefully studied it in the gaols of Durham, Oxford, and Reading. The novel favourably exhibits Reade's powers and his limitations. The most remarkable features are the descriptions of nature and of gold-digging life in Australia, knowledge of which (apart from a few hints from John Henderson, a fellow of Magdalen, who had taken out a shipload of convicts to Australia) Reade owed entirely to literary research. A passage in the sixty-third chapter delineative of an English lark's song listened to with tears by a band of rough gold-diggers, and a sketch of an Australian daybreak in chapter sixty-five, prove him to have possessed imaginative capacity of exceptional force. But in the plot, which is melodramatic, and in the characterisation, which is jejune, he sinks to lower levels. The author's passionate philanthropy often rode roughshod over artistic propriety and truth. The personages are mere embodiments of virtues or vices, insufficiently shaded, and consequently failing to convince the reader of their vitality. His descriptions of the brutalities of the prison-house, although vigorous, were grossly exaggerated, and mainly on this score the book met with an unfavourable reception from the reviewers. Reade replied to them by a paper of 'Proofs of its Prison Revelations.' The novel had, however, an immense circulation. In 1862 George Conquest produced at the Grecian Theatre an unauthorised dramatic version, which Reade succeeded in inhibiting. A dramatic version by himself, which was first performed on 4 Oct. 1865 at the Princess's, although damned by the critics, ran for 148 nights, bringing him a profit of 2,000*l*. In 1873 the play was produced at six London theatres. Reade did not add conspicuously to his fame by his five succeeding novels. 'The Course of True Love never did run smooth,' appeared in 1857; 'Jack of all Trades,' in 1858; 'Autobiography of a Thief,' in 1858 (a powerful monodrama dealing with the career of Thomas Robinson, the hero of 'Never too late to mend'); 'Love me little, love me long' (2 vols.), 1859; and 'White Lies' (3 vols.), 1860. The last was contributed as a serial story to the 'London Journal' in 1856–7. Reade dramatised it, under the title of the 'Double Marriage,' for the Queen's Theatre, 24 Oct. 1867.

Reade's greatest novel, the mediæval romance, in four volumes, entitled 'The Cloister and the Hearth,' was published in 1861. About one-fifth had originally appeared in 1859 under the title of 'A good Fight' in 'Once a Week,' and the circulation of the periodical was consequently increased by twenty thousand. The tale was gradually expanded in the two following years. The scene is laid in Holland, Germany, France, and Italy of the fifteenth century, and the manners, customs, politics, and familiar conversation of the epoch are successfully realised. There are incidentally introduced, along with the imaginary characters, historical personages like Froissart, Gringoire, Villon, Deschamps, Coquillart, Luther, and Erasmus, the last being portrayed as a fascinating child. Sir Walter Besant, in his introduction to the cheap edition of 1894, characterised the work as the greatest his-

torical novel in the language. According to Mr. Swinburne, 'a story better conceived, better constructed, or better related, it would be difficult to find anywhere.'

Shortly after the completion of this masterpiece Reade designed a sequel to his comparatively trivial tale 'Love me little, love me long.' Entitling it 'Very Hard Cash, he contributed it serially to 'All the Year Round,' for whose editor, Charles Dickens, he had unbounded admiration. Although the circulation of the periodical decreased while the story was in progress in its pages, it achieved, on its separate publication as 'Hard Cash' in 1863 (3 vols. 8vo), a well-merited popularity. It is an enthralling record of hairbreadth escapes on sea and land, concluding with revelations of the iniquities of private lunatic asylums, and somewhat extravagant strictures on the medical profession. Descriptions of the university boat-race in the first chapter, of a fire at a madhouse, and of a trial at law are prominent features of the narrative.

His next novel, 'Griffith Gaunt, or Jealousy,' was written in 1865 as a serial story for the newly launched 'Argosy,' a magazine which was founded and edited by Mrs. Henry Wood [q. v.] The appearance of this novel in 1866 (3 vols. 8vo; 5th edit. 1868), for which Reade received 1,500*l.*, marked the culminating point in his career. He had then paid off his debts, saved money, and earned fame. But the story, which in intensity of interest and pathos deserves a place next to 'The Cloister and the Hearth,' was violently attacked by the critics as demoralising, and the novelist retaliated by denouncing his assailants as the 'prurient prudes.' To a hostile notice in an American paper, the 'Round Table,' on 13 Oct. 1866, Reade replied with warmth in a letter to the 'New York Times,' and, in accordance with a threat there launched against his detractor, took legal proceedings against the publisher of the 'Round Table,' with the result that an American jury awarded him damages to the amount of six cents (March 1869). Meanwhile, 'Griffith Gaunt,' dramatised by Augustin Daly, was produced at the New York Theatre in November 1866; a popular parody, called 'Liffith Lank,' by Charles H. Webb, was simultaneously published in New York. Reade subsequently dramatised the work as 'Kate Peyton's Lovers,' for performance at the Queen's Theatre on 1 Oct. 1875, and this was revived as 'Jealousy' at the Olympic, in four acts, on 22 April 1878.

In 1867 Reade returned to dramatic work, and produced a theatrical version of Tennyson's 'Dora' at the Adelphi on 1 June 1867. In his 'greatly daring' romance, 'Foul Play' (3 vols., 1869), Reade found a congenial collaborator in Dion Boucicault. Part of the scene passes among the convicts in Australia and on an uninhabited tropical island in the Pacific, which is realistically represented, but much of the machinery of the extravagant plot is unreal and mechanical. The publishers paid Reade 2,000*l.* for 'Foul Play.' Its popularity led Mr. Burnand to send to 'Punch' a highly comic skit, entitled 'Chicken Hazard.' The tale was twice dramatised, first, without much success, in 1868 by the collaborators, in six acts, for the Holborn Theatre, and afterwards, in 1877, by Reade alone, for the Olympic, under the title of 'The Scuttled Ship,' in five acts.

'Put Yourself in his Place' ran as a serial story through the 'Cornhill Magazine' in 1869–70. It was an impressive denunciation of that organised terrorism of trades unions known as 'rattening,' which especially infected Sheffield (called in the novel Hillborough). It is in many respects tedious, but it contains a singularly effective description of the bursting of a reservoir. Before the separate publication of the work in 1870 (3 vols.) Reade prepared a dramatic version, which was entitled 'Free Labour,' and was produced in May 1870. Mr. Henry Neville proved an effective impersonator of the hero, Henry Little. 'A Terrible Temptation,' a story of the day,' Reade's next work of fiction, he contributed as a serial to 'Cassell's Magazine,' and published in 1871 (3 vols.) In Rolfe, the man of letters, the author described himself. 'A Terrible Temptation' was reviled by the reviewers, as demoralising, more fiercely even than 'Griffith Gaunt,' and the American press denounced it as 'carrion literature.' His later novels, in which the defects of his methods and style were more conspicuous than their merits, were: 'A Simpleton,' first contributed to 'London Society' (3 vols.), 1873; 'The Wandering Heir,' a tale suggested by the Tichborne trial, which formed the Christmas number of the 'Graphic' for 1872, and achieved a circulation of upwards of half a million, being subsequently dramatised; and 'A Woman Hater' (3 vols.), 1877, in which he depicted the insanitary conditions of village life at 'Hill Stoke,' the disguised name of Stoke Row, a hamlet on his brother's estate of Ipsden. He also contributed in later life to the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' and other newspapers, articles on a variety of topics which proved the versatility of his interests. He zealously advocated 'ambidexterity.' Some of these articles he collected in a volume called

'Readiana: Comments on Current Events' (1882). On 2 June 1879 there was produced at the Princess's Theatre a play called 'Drink,' which he had dramatised from Zola's 'L'Assommoir,' and in 1882 he joined Henry Pettitt [q. v.] in writing a sensational drama called 'Love and Money,' which was brought out at the Adelphi on 18 Nov. 1882. On it Reade based his novel 'The Perilous Secret,' which was issued in 1884, in 3 vols., after his death. Another play by him, 'Single Heart and Double Face,' was produced at the Edinburgh Theatre in November 1883, and a novel based on it was issued under the same title next year. Shorter tales were collected in two posthumous volumes in 1884, called respectively 'The Jilt and other Tales,' and 'Good Stories of Man and other Animals.'

In middle life Reade's London house was at 6 Bolton Row, Mayfair, whence he subsequently removed to No. 2 (now No. 19) Albert Terrace, Knightsbridge, immediately opposite Sloane Street. This residence he described in 'A Terrible Temptation.' There he found room for a whole menagerie of dogs, hares, and gazelles. His studies of social problems were largely prompted by the instincts of philanthropy, and he was accessible at all hours when in town to the poor and unfortunate, to any one with a grievance, and especially to any waif or stray who had escaped from a lunatic asylum. He was always especially anxious to relieve cases of distress in the middle class, and frequently supplied necessitous persons with surgical attendance at his own cost. In a large room on the ground floor, looking into Hyde Park, which he called his workshop, he laboured until the end of his life for at least one hour every afternoon at ponderous ledgers, which he filled with notes or cuttings from books or newspapers on topics that appealed to his interest.

On 27 Sept. 1879 Reade's friend Laura Seymour died. He never recovered the blow. His health gradually failed, and he died on 11 April 1884 at 3 Blomfield Villas, Shepherd's Bush. On 15 April he was buried in Willesden churchyard, beside the remains of Mrs. Seymour. He caused to be engraved on his tombstone some sentences entitled 'His Last Words to Mankind,' in which he declared an ardent faith in Christianity.

At his best Reade was an admirable story-teller, full of resource and capacity to excite terror and pity; but his ambition to excel as a dramatist militated against his success as a novelist, and nearly all his work is disfigured by a striving after theatrical effect. This tendency is very apparent even in 'Griffith Gaunt,' which in intensity of interest stands first among his books. 'The Cloister and the Hearth' is most free from the defect, and the ripe scholarship and keen invention which are there blended with artistic delicacy and reserve constitute his best title to rank with the great novelists. Mr. Swinburne (who associates Reade with Victor Hugo as an abhorrer of cruelty and foul play) is disposed to place Reade's novels between those of Eugène Sue and the elder Dumas; the former he resembles by his power of sensational description, the latter in his instinct for dramatic narration. His systematic dependence on documentary information, and his ability to vivify the results of his researches, also closely connect him with the category of realistic novelists, of whom Defoe and M. Zola are familiar types.

Reade's personal appearance was striking; he was over six feet in height, and was of athletic and vigorous build. His genial countenance, boisterous manner, impatience of criticism, and impulsive generosity, all helped to make his personality attractive. A lifelike portrait is in the possession of his namesake, godson, executor, and residuary legatee, Mr. C. L. Reade, of Oakfield in Sussex. The best photograph of the novelist is that taken by Lombardi of Pall Mall. A reproduction is in the Dublin 'University Magazine' for June 1878, accompanied by a sketch of his career. Another portrait is prefixed to 'Readiana' (1882).

Besides the dramas mentioned, Reade was responsible for the 'First Printer,' three acts, Princess's, 3 March 1856, with Tom Taylor; 'Poverty and Pride,' five acts, Surrey, and also at Victoria, at both houses piratically performed; 'The Robust Invalid,' from Molière's 'Malade Imaginaire,' three acts, Adelphi, 15 June 1870; and 'Shilly Shally,' three acts, Gaiety, 1 April 1872.

In addition to the miscellaneous works already noticed, Reade wrote: 1. 'A Lost Art Revived: Cremona Violins and Varnish,' 1873. 2. 'A Hero and Martyr,' 1874. 3. 'Trade Malice,' 1875. 4. 'Bible Characters—namely, Nehemiah, Jonah, David, and Paul,' 1888.

[Personal recollections; Compton Reade's Memoir of his Uncle, Charles Reade, 2 vols. 1887 (a very inefficient biography); Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, vol. vii.; Mr. A. C. Swinburne's Miscellanies (1886), pp. 271–302; Times, 12 and 16 April 1884; Athenæum, 19 April 1884; Illustrated London News, 26 April 1884; Fortnightly Review, October 1884; Encycl. Brit. 9th edit.] C. K.

READE, EDWARD ANDERDON (1807–1886), Anglo-Indian official, born at Ipsden, Oxfordshire, on 15 March 1807, was fifth son of John Reade of Ipsden, a pro-

perty which has been in the possession of the family since 1581. John Read (1688-1756), who emigrated to America, and was one of the six founders of the city of Charlestown, is said to be a cousin. Edward's mother was Anna Maria, daughter of Major Scott-Waring, M.P. for Stockbridge. His youngest brother was Charles Reade, the novelist [q. v.] Four elder brothers joined, like himself, the East India Company's service. The eldest son, John Thurlow (1797–1827), a godson of the lord chancellor, went out to Bengal in 1816. Attached to the revenue department, he aided Holt Mackenzie, the secretary to the government in the revenue department, in framing the famous Regulation VII of 1822, the basis of the periodical revision of land revenue settlements in the North-Western Provinces. He died in 1827, shortly after his appointment as magistrate of Saharunpore.

Educated at the prebendary school at Chichester, Edward was nominated in 1823 to a writership in the East India Company's service, and studied at Haileybury College till December 1825. Although he arrived at Calcutta in June 1826, ill-health necessitated absence on leave, first in China and afterwards in England. In 1828 he returned to Calcutta, where he obtained a gold medal for proficiency in Indian languages, and he was soon appointed assistant to Robert Mertins Bird, magistrate and collector of Goruckpore. In 1832 he was promoted to a higher post at Cawnpore, and was entrusted with the introduction of the poppy cultivation in that district, a task the performance of which gained the governor-general's commendation in a despatch. In 1835 he succeeded Sir Frederick Currie as magistrate at Goruckpore, and in 1841 completed the settlement of the district. The board of revenue specially reported that he effected this laborious work 'with equal cheerfulness, ability, and energy.' From desolate forest the large territory was converted, under the wise administration of his assistants, into a fertile province, inhabited by contented and prosperous cultivators. In 1846 Reade was made commissioner of the division, and was transferred to Benares, where, besides fulfilling his official duties, he placed such institutions as the college, the blind asylum, and the dispensaries on an efficient footing. In 1852, during a threatening riot, he ordered a troop of cavalry to charge the rioters—not with swords, but dog-whips, a device which quelled the disturbance without bloodshed. In 1853 he was promoted to the Sudder board of revenue, and went to Agra. In the same year he was deputed as special commissioner to the Sauger and Nerbudda territories, to make inquiries into the fiscal, judicial, and other departments of their government. In 1856, after twenty-eight years' continuous service in India, he took a six months' vacation in England.

The outbreak of the mutiny in 1857 found him at Agra as the senior civilian, with John Russell Colvin [q. v.] as lieutenant-governor of the North-West Provinces of Bengal. The position of affairs was critical from the first. Under Reade's directions the fort, whither the garrison and English population soon removed, was provisioned and preparations were made for a long siege. Notwithstanding that an order had been issued against the removal thither of government records, he deposited the records of the revenue department in the fort with his own hands. These were the only records ultimately saved. The menacing attitude of the natives in the town induced Reade to break up the bridge of boats across the river and remove it under the guns of the fort, so as to prevent reinforcements from reaching the rebels from the other side. In spite of his opposition an unsuccessful attempt was made to extort a forced loan from the native merchants and bankers, but their personal respect for Reade counteracted the evil effects of the step. At length, on 5 July, the rebels about the town were temporarily defeated. In September Colvin died, and Reade, who had shared his heavy responsibilities for many months, took temporary charge of the government. Colonel Greathed [q. v.] finally dispersed the rebels on 10 Oct. Later in the year Agra was able to afford valuable help to the columns operating against Lucknow. Reade's sympathy with the loyal natives, and his endeavours to shield them from the effects of the spirit of vengeance which pervaded certain classes after the mutiny was suppressed, exposed him to some obloquy. But his attitude was appreciated by the natives. When the Mahommedans, on 28 July 1859, in a great religious ceremony at Moradabad, offered up a prayer of thanksgiving for the termination of the mutiny, the officiating priest invoked blessings on Reade, as well as on the queen and the viceroy, Lord Canning. Reade's last official act at Agra was to read the proclamation transferring the government of India from the East India Company to Queen Victoria. In 1860 he retired from the service, and farewell addresses from the natives of Agra, Benares, and other cities with whom he had been officially connected were presented to him. On arriving in England he was made a companion of the Bath, and settled down at his ancestral home in Ox-

fordshire, where he was appointed a magistrate. For twenty years he was chairman of the county bench at Wallingford. The goodwill of the people of India pursued him, and the maharajah of Benares, as a mark of esteem, established a public well for the villagers of Stoke Row, a hamlet in the Chiltern Hills on the upper portion of the Ipsden estate. It was sunk 398 feet deep, and was opened on 24 May 1864, and was the first instance of a charitable gift from an Indian prince to the poor of the ruling country. Reade's youngest brother, Charles, the novelist, had described in the 'Woman Hater' the previous defective water supply of the village, under the imaginary title of Hill Stoke. The maharajah's example was followed by Rajah Sir Deonarayun Singh, K.C.S.I., who provided a second well for an outlying portion of the village a mile distant.

Reade died at Ipsden on 11 Feb. 1886, and was buried in Ipsden churchyard. He married Eliza, the youngest daughter of Richard Nossiter Burnard of Crewkerne and Collyford in Somerset, by whom he had ten children. Five survived him.

[Family papers and journals; Hon. East India Company's Despatches; Government of India Records; Kaye and Malleson's History of the Sepoy War.] A. E. R.

READE, JOHN EDMUND (1800–1870), poetaster and novelist, born in 1800 at Broadwell, Gloucestershire, was the son of Thomas Reade of Barton Manor, Berkshire, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir John Hill (*d.* 24 Jan. 1837). His grandfather, Sir John Reade, was fourth baronet, being great-grandson of Compton Reade of Shipton Court, Oxfordshire, who was created a baronet on 4 March 1661.

John Edmund was educated at a school at Doulting Sheepslate, near Shepton Mallet. His first work, a collection of poems entitled 'The Broken Heart,' was published in 1825. From that time till the close of his life he devoted himself to authorship, and developed a remarkable capacity for plagiarism. Byron served for his chief model, but his poems and plays are full of sentiments and phrases taken undisguisedly from the best-known writings of Scott, Wordsworth, Ben Jonson, Croly, and others. His ablest work, 'Cain, the Wanderer,' was published in 1830. It bears traces of Byronic influence, and obtained for its author an introduction to Coleridge and a eulogy from Goethe. In 1838, after a long stay in the south of Europe, he published his longest poem, 'Italy,' which bears a close resemblance to 'Childe Harold,' reproducing even the dying gladiator.

Most of Reade's life was passed in Bath and the west of England, but he was in the habit of making long sojourns in central and southern Europe. He died on 17 Sept. 1870. He married his cousin, Maria Louisa, elder daughter of George Compton Reade, by whom he left a daughter, Agnes Coralie, who married Arnold Highton in 1881. After the marriage her husband assumed the additional surname of Reade.

Besides the works already mentioned, Reade published: 1. 'Sibyl Leaves: Poems,' 1827, 8vo. 2. 'The Revolt of the Angels,' an epic drama, 1830, 8vo. 3. 'Catiline,' a tragedy, 1839, 8vo. 4. 'Prose from the South,' 1846, post 8vo; 2nd edit. 1847. 5. 'The Light of other Days,' a novel, 1858, 8vo. 6. 'Wait and Hope,' a novel, 1859, 8vo. 7. 'Saturday Sterne,' a novel, 1862, 8vo, besides other poems and dramas. Several collective editions of his poems were published, the most complete being that of 1865, in 3 vols. 8vo.

[Reade's Works; Men of the Reign, p. 747; Powell's Living Authors of England, ed. 1849, p. 251; Chambers's Cyclop. of Engl. Lit. ii. 417; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1754; Burke's Baronetage.] E. I. C.

READE, JOSEPH BANCROFT (1801–1870), chemist, microscopist, and photographic discoverer, eldest son of Thomas Shaw Bancroft Reade and Sarah, his wife, daughter of Richard Paley, was born at Leeds, Yorkshire, on 5 April 1801. His father was the author of 'Christian Retirement' (1829), 'Christian Experience' (1832), and 'Christian Meditations' (1841), all issued (in 12mo) as 'by a layman.' From Leeds grammar school Joseph proceeded in 1820 to Trinity College, Cambridge, but soon migrated to Caius College, where he was elected a scholar. He graduated as a senior optime in 1825, and was ordained deacon in the same year as curate of Kegworth, Leicestershire. In 1826 he took priest's orders, and in 1828 proceeded M.A. From 1829 to 1832 he was curate of Halifax, from 1832 to 1834 incumbent of Harrow-on-the-Weald, and from 1839 to 1859 rector of Stone, Buckinghamshire, to which benefice he was presented by the Royal Astronomical Society. From 1859 to 1863 he was rector of Ellesborough, Buckinghamshire; and from 1863 till his death, rector of Bishopsbourne, near Canterbury.

Reade's earliest published papers belong to 1837, and deal with the structure, composition, and ash of plants. They were published in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' some of them having been communicated to the British Association. He was elected a fellow

of the Royal Society in 1838, and in 1839 was one of the original members of the Microscopical Society. In April 1839 Reade discovered a mode of separating heat-rays from those of light by the use of a hemispherical lens, so as to enable pictures to be taken with safety by means of cemented achromatic objectives. At the same time he discovered the value of an infusion of galls as a sensitiser of paper treated with silver nitrate, and that of hyposulphite of soda for fixing the photographic image. He thus succeeded in taking the first microphotographs with the solar microscope, and exhibited some of his 'solar mezzotints' so obtained at the London Institution, at Leeds, and elsewhere. His methods were described in public lectures, during April and May 1839, by Edward William Brayley [q. v.]; but these lectures were not published, and consequently, though Reade's discoveries antedated those of William Henry Fox Talbot [q. v.], the latter was allowed in 1854 to renew the patent taken out by him in 1841. Reade's claims as a discoverer are recognised by Sir David Brewster in the 'North British Review' (August 1847) and by Captain Abney (*Encyclopædia Britannica*, 9th ed. xviii. 824), as well as by the jurors of the Paris exhibition of 1856, by whom he was honourably mentioned for some photographs of the moon. His chief other inventions were the hemispherical condenser for the microscope, commonly known as 'Reade's kettledrum' (1861), which he afterwards modified by the addition of two lenses, and the equilateral prism for microscopic illumination (1869). In addition to the twenty-five papers under Reade's name in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue' (v. 114 and viii. 710) is one on Roman coin-moulds from the 'Numismatic Chronicle' (1839); and among those enumerated are several on the microscopic structure of chalk and flint, on luminous meteors, and on the evolution of ammonia by animals, contributed to the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Transactions of the Microscopical Society,' and the 'British Association Reports,' besides one on his observatory at Stone in the 'Monthly Notes of the Royal Astronomical Society;' and one on the use of gutta-percha as a substitute for glass in photography, in the 'Journal of the Photographic Society.' Reade became a member of this society in 1855, and was president of the Royal Microscopical Society at the time of his death, which took place at Bishopsbourne on 12 Dec. 1870. Reade married Charlotte Dorothea Farish, sister of Professor Farish of Cambridge, by whom he had three children, who all died young.

[Monthly Microscopical Journal, 1871, v. 92; information furnished by W. Paley Baildon, esq., his great-nephew.] G. S. B.

READE, ROBERT (*d.* 1415), bishop of Chichester, was a Dominican friar and master of arts who, on 9 Sept. 1394, was papally provided to the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore. He was translated by the pope to Carlisle, and received the temporalities of that see in March 1396. On 5 Oct. of the same year he was again translated by a papal bull to Chichester, and received the temporalities on 6 May 1397. Reade was a trier of petitions in the parliament of September 1397, and swore to observe the statutes then made (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 348, 355). He was one of the counsellors whom Edmund of Langley, duke of York, consulted as to opposing Henry of Lancaster in August 1399. In the first parliament of Henry IV he assented to the imprisonment of Richard II (*ib.* iii. 427). In 1404 he was again a trier of petitions, and in 1406 was a witness to the entail of the crown (*ib.* iii. 546, 582). During the reign of Henry IV Reade is occasionally mentioned as attending the council (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 156, ii. 6, 98). He died in June 1415. His will, dated 10 Aug. 1414, was proved on 6 July 1415. His register, which begins on 10 Feb. 1396–7 and ends 14 April 1414, is the oldest of the 'Chichester Episcopal Registers' now preserved. Some notes from it are given in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections' (xvii. 197–9). The author of the 'Annales Ricardi Secundi' (p. 243), in recording Reade's action in August 1399, says he was 'irreprehensibilis et sine querela,' meaning that he had not been implicated in the political intrigues of 1397. There does not seem to be any evidence as to whether he was related to his predecessor, William Rede or Reade [q. v.]

[Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Angl. i. 244, ii. 236; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 5; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 508, ed. Richardson; Sussex Archæological Collections, xvii. 197–9; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

READE, WILLIAM WINWOOD (1838–1875), traveller, novelist, and controversialist, eldest son of William Barrington Reade of Ipsden House, Oxfordshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Murray, R.N., was born on 26 Dec. 1838. Charles Reade [q. v.] was his uncle. He was educated at Hyde House, Winchester, and matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 13 March 1856, but he left the university without a degree. He early showed a taste for the investigation of natural science, but this

was interrupted by his university studies, and afterwards by an unavailing attempt to follow the example of his uncle, Charles Reade, and master the art of fiction. Subsequently M. Du Chaillu's theories, published in 1861, respecting the power and aggressive character of the gorilla so inflamed Reade's curiosity that, having raised money upon his inheritance, he started for Gaboon to ascertain the truth, and after five months of hunting, during which time he ascended the river higher than any of his predecessors, discovered its rapids, and visited the cannibal races, he was finally able to demonstrate to scientific men that the gorilla is an exceedingly timorous animal, almost inaccessible to European sportsmen in the thick jungles which it inhabits. He then visited Angola in south-western Africa, and afterwards ascended the Casemanche, Gambia, and Senegal, seeing something of Moslem life among the negroes, and also of the wild tawny Moors.

In these travels he became conscious of his ignorance, and after his return to England he recommenced the study of science. He entered as a student at St. Mary's Hospital, and in 1866 volunteered his services for the cholera hospital at Southampton. In 1869 he revisited the African continent under the auspices of the Royal Geographical Society, Mr. Andrew Swanzy, a well-known merchant on the Gold Coast, providing the means. His first object was to open up the Assinie river, and to go as far as Coomassie, but the Ashantees prevented him. He then proceeded to Sierra Leone, and thence started to explore the sources of the Niger. He reached Faluba, where he was detained for three months in honourable captivity, and then sent back. Still undaunted, he started again, and this time he was allowed to pass. He succeeded in reaching the Niger, but as the source was inaccessible owing to native wars, he went to the gold mines of Bouri, a country never previously visited by a European.

In November 1873 he returned to Africa as special correspondent of the 'Times' during the Ashantee war, and fought at the battle of Amoaful in the ranks of the 42nd Highlanders. From this third expedition to Africa he returned quite broken down in health, and he died on 24 April 1875.

His uncle, Charles Reade, observed that 'the writer thus cut off in his prime entered life with excellent prospects; he was heir to considerable estates, and gifted with genius. But he did not live long enough to inherit the one or to mature the other. His whole public career embraced but fifteen years; yet in another fifteen he would probably have won a great name and cured himself, as many thinking men have done, of certain obnoxious opinions which laid him open to reasonable censure' (*Daily Telegraph*, 27 April 1875).

He was the author of: 1. 'Charlotte and Myra. A Puzzle in Six Bits,' London, 1859, 8vo; this, like his other efforts in the department of fiction, was severely criticised by the 'Athenæum,' 'Saturday Review,' and other papers (cf. ALLIBONE, *Dict. of Engl. Lit.*) 2. 'Liberty Hall, Oxon.,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1860, 8vo. 3. 'The Veil of Isis, or the Mysteries of the Druids,' London, 1861, 8vo; an attack on all religious beliefs, particularly the catholic religion. 4. 'Savage Africa: being a Narrative of a Tour in Equatorial South-western and North-western Africa; with Notes on the Habits of the Gorilla, on the Existence of Unicorns and Tailed Men; on the Slave Trade, on the original Character and Capabilities of the Negro, and on the future Civilisation of Western Africa,' London, 1863, 8vo. 5. 'See-Saw: a Novel. By Francesco Abati. Edited [in fact written] by W. Winwood Reade,' 2 vols. London, 1865, 8vo. Charles Reade describes this as a 'well-constructed tale.' 6. 'The Martyrdom of Man,' London, 1872, 8vo; 8th ed. London, 1884, 8vo; in this work the author does not attempt to conceal his atheistical opinions. 7. 'The African Sketch-book,' with maps and illustrations, 2 vols. London, 1873, 8vo. 8. 'The Story of the Ashantee Campaign,' London, 1874, 8vo. 9. 'The Outcast: a Novel,' London, 1875, 8vo.

He also wrote introductions to Schweinfurth's 'Heart of Africa,' 1873, and Rohlf's 'Adventures in Morocco,' 1874.

[Private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1895.]

T. C.

READER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1680), portrait-painter, was a pupil of Gerard Soest [q. v.] He was the son of a clergyman at Maidstone, and was for a long time patronised by a wealthy nobleman in the west of England. He is chiefly known by a portrait of Dr. John Blow [q. v.], which was engraved in mezzotint by T. Beckett. There are no doubt other portraits by him under the names of more eminent artists. Reader died in poor circumstances as an inmate of the Charterhouse.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.]

L. C.

READER, WILLIAM (1782–1852), topographer, eldest son of William Reader, farmer, who emigrated to America in 1804, was born at High Cross, near Rowington, Warwickshire, on 28 Dec. 1782. When about three years of age he was adopted by his great-uncle, the Rev. James Kettle, for forty years minister of the presbyterian chapel at Warwick, and he received a classical education in the academy of the Rev. John Kendall, vicar of Budbrooke. In 1797 he was apprenticed to Noah Rollason, printer and proprietor of the 'Coventry Mercury,' and in 1808 he entered into partnership with his master. In 1823 he was sworn a chamberlain of Coventry, and he obtained other local appointments. After his partner's death in 1813 he continued to manage the business, which in consequence of heavy losses he was obliged to relinquish in 1833; and in 1835, having disposed of the greater part of his freehold property in Coventry, he was compelled to leave that city. He at first removed to Birmingham, where he lost the remainder of his property and endured much adversity, and in 1837 he finally settled in London, where he died on 3 Oct. 1852. He was buried at St. John's, Hoxton.

His works are: 1. 'An Authentic Record of the Lammas Grounds belonging to the City of Coventry, from the original record by Humphrey Wanley in the British Museum,' 1810, 12mo. 2. 'A Description of the Churches of St. Michael and the Holy Trinity, Coventry,' 1815, 8vo. 3. 'The Charter granted by James I to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the City of Coventry in 1621,' 1816, 8vo. 4. 'New Coventry Guide, containing the History and Antiquities of that City,' Coventry [1824?], 12mo. 5. 'The History of Leofric, Earl of Mercia, and his Countess Godiva, from authentic records, with the Origin and Description of Coventry Show Fair,' Coventry, 1827, 18mo; 2nd edit., 1830, 12mo; 3rd edit., 1834, 8vo. 6. 'A Guide to St. Mary's Hall, Coventry,' Coventry, 1827, 12mo. 7. 'Persecutions at Coventry by the Roman Catholics from 1380 to 1557,' 1829, 8vo. 8. 'Description of St. Michael's Church, Coventry, with Inscriptions from the Monuments,' Coventry, 1830, 12mo. 9. 'Domesday Book for the County of Warwick, translated, with a brief Dissertation on Domesday Book, and Biographical Notices of the Ancient Possessors,' Coventry, 1835, 4to: 2nd edit., with brief introduction by Evelyn Philip Shirley, Warwick [1879], 4to. 10. 'A List of the Bailiffs, Sheriffs, and Mayors of Coventry.'

Reader published in the 'Coventry Mercury' many articles on the ancient and modern history of the city; he was an occasional correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1809 to 1852; and he also made some contributions to the 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica.'

[Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. p. 649; Bodleian Cat.] T. C.

READING, BURNET (*fl.* 1780–1820), engraver and draughtsman, was a native of Colchester, and practised in London. He worked entirely for the booksellers, engraving chiefly portraits of contemporary celebrities, many of which appeared in Bell's 'British Theatre,' 1776–86, and the 'European Magazine,' 1783–93. Reading engraved a set of six portraits of members of the Royal Academy, from drawings by Peter Falconet [q. v.], and another of members of the American Congress, 1783; also some of the plates to Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' and a few fancy subjects, such as 'Lavinia and her Mother,' after W. Bigg, and 'Charlotte at the Tomb of Werther,' from his own design. In 1820 a set of twelve etchings by Reading, from drawings by Mortimer, of 'Characters to illustrate Shakespeare,' was published by T. and H. Rodd; and many of the plates in that firm's 'Collection of Portraits to illustrate Granger's "History of England,"' 1820 and 1822, were engraved by him. He was employed as drawing and riding master by the Earl of Pomfret at Windsor. A portrait of Reading was etched by Samuel De Wilde [q. v.] in 1798.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33404).] F. M. O'D.

READING, JOHN (1588–1667), divine and prebendary of Canterbury, born in 1588 of poor parents in Buckinghamshire, matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 4 May 1604, and graduated B.A. on 17 Oct. 1607. When he proceeded M.A. on 22 June 1610, he was described as of St. Mary Hall (cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 794; Clark, *Oxf. Reg.* ii. 271). Taking holy orders, he became about 1614 chaplain to Edward, lord Zouch, of Haringeworth, lord warden of the Cinque ports and governor of Dover Castle. After preaching at Dover many sermons before his patron, he was on 2 Dec. 1616, at the request of the parishioners, appointed minister of St. Mary's (Hasted, *Kent*, iv. 118). He secured a position of influence in the town, and subsequently became chaplain to Charles I and B.D., but of what university does not appear. Although his sermons advocated puritan principles, he supported the king's cause in the civil wars. In 1642 his study at Dover was plundered by parliamentary

soldiers, and he was imprisoned for nineteen months. By direction of Charles I, Laud, then a prisoner in the Tower, bestowed on him the rectory of Chartham, Kent, on 27 Jan. 1642–3 (*State Papers*, Dom. ccccxcvii. 14). The commons declined to sanction Reading's institution, and appointed Edward Corbett. Laud refused to abandon Reading, and the house passed on that ground an ordinance sequestrating the archbishop's temporalities (June 1643; see Scobell, i. 42; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 450). A prebend in Canterbury which was bestowed on Reading at the same time brought him no greater advantage. In July 1644 he was presented by Sir William Brockman to the living of Cheriton, Kent, and in the same year was appointed by the Assembly of Divines to be one of nine persons commissioned to write annotations on the New Testament, which were published as 'Annotations upon all the Books of the Old and New Testament, wherein the Text is explained, Doubts resolved, Scriptures paralleled, and various Readings observed,' London, 1645, 1651, and 1657. But shortly after 1645, on the discovery of a plot for the capture of Dover Castle by the royalists, 'he was inhumanly seized on a winter night, by command of Major Boys, son of Sir Edward, and hurried to Dover Castle, and next day to that of Leeds, where, continuing for some time, he composed the "Guide to the Holy City."' He was at length discharged by the parliamentary committee for Kent, and the restitution of his goods was ordered; but his livings were sequestered. On 8 Jan. 1646–7 he was a prisoner in the Fleet (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 152; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 653). On 10 March 1650 he attacked the right of unordained preaching in a public disputation with the anabaptist Samuel Fisher of Folkestone. 'Fisher pleaded the affirmative, fetching most of his arguments from Jeremy Taylor's "Discourse of the Liberty of Prophesying,"' which Reading had already criticised in print, and now attacked anew.

Reading was restored to his Dover living shortly before the king's return. On 25 May 1660 he presented to Charles, on his first landing, a large bible with gold clasps, in the name of the corporation of Dover, and made a short speech, which was published as a broadside. He was shortly after restored to Chartham, made canon of the eighth prebend of Canterbury (9 July 1660, Le Neve, *Fasti*), and reinstituted to Cheriton on 18 July (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, viii. 163). In October following the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.D. *per lit. reg.* (*ib.* xix. 90). Before August 1662 he resigned the living at Dover. He died on 26 Oct. 1667, and was buried on the 30th in the parish church of Chartham. His son Thomas, of Christ Church, Oxford, born in 1623, proceeded M.A. in July 1647 when 'lately freed from prison.'

The works of Reading, whose doctrine was strictly Calvinistic, include: 1. 'A Grain of Incense, or Supplication for the Peace of Jerusalem, the Church and State,' London [8 April], 1643. 2. 'An Evening Sacrifice, or Prayer for a Family necessary for these calamitous Times,' London, 1643. 3. 'Brief Instructions concerning the holy Sacrament for their use who propose to receive the Lord's Supper,' London, 1645, 8vo. 4. 'Little Benjamin, or Truth discovering Error; being a clear and full Answer unto the Letter subscribed by forty-seven Ministers of the Province of London, and presented to his Excellency, January 18, 1648 . . . by J. R., a reall lover of all those who love peace and truth,' London, 1648, 4to. 5. 'The Ranter's Ranting, with the apprehending Examinations and Confession of John Collins and five more, also their several kinds of mirth and dancing (by J. R.),' London, 2 Dec. 1650, 4to. 6. 'A Guide to the Holy City, or Directions and Helps to an Holy Life,' Oxford, 1651, 8vo. 7. 'An Antidote against Anabaptism,' in part a criticism of Jeremy Taylor's 'Liberty of Prophesying,' London, 1645, 4to. An edition of 1655 bears the title, 'Anabaptism routed,' and is dedicated (8 Dec. 1653) to Sir William Brockman, kt., and his wife. 8. 'Christmas revived, or an Answer to certain Objections made against the Observation of a Day in memory of our Saviour Christ his birth,' London, 1660. Dedicated to 'my honoured kinsman, Mr. William Rooke.' A sermon of his, delivered in Canterbury Cathedral (London, 1663, 4to), of which a copy is in the Bodleian Library, contains a defence of church music. Reading also left in manuscript, ready for the press, among other works, 'A large Comment, Paraphrase, and Explication on the whole New Testament,' fol., in Latin, dedicated to Monck, and sent to be printed at London in 1666; but, being prevented by the great fire, was delivered into the hands of Wren, bishop of Ely.

[The long notice in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 794, was procured for him by White Kennett, whose father, Basil Kennett, was for a time Reading's curate at Cheriton, and was long intimate with Reading's son John, who must not be confused with John Reading [q. v.] the musician, though the latter was probably a relative (Lansd. MS. 986, fol. 70). Addit. MS. 18671, f. 184; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. p.

152; Lords' Journals, viii. 653; Le Neve's Fasti; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 8; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Clark's Oxf. Reg.; State Papers, Dom. ubi supra; Hasted's Kent, iv. 118, 616 iii. 157, 391.]

W. A. S.

READING, JOHN (*d.* 1692), musician, may have been related to John Reading (1588–1667) [q. v.] The latter had a son John, but he cannot be identified with the musician. In 1667 the musician was at Lincoln Cathedral, where he was appointed junior vicar-choral on 10 Oct. and poor vicar on 28 Nov. On 7 June 1670 he became master of the choristers. In 1675 he was appointed organist of Winchester Cathedral; this he relinquished in 1681, when he succeeded 'Geffrys' as organist of Winchester College. The salary was, during his tenure of the latter office, raised from 5*l.* to 50*l.* He died in 1692, and was, it is believed, buried in the cloisters at Winchester.

Reading composed an anthem on Psalm xxv. (*Divine Harmony*, 1712), but his chief claim to remembrance lies in the tradition which makes him the composer of the Winchester College song 'Dulce Domum.' The Latin graces, sung before and after meat at the college elections, are also ascribed to him. They were all first printed by Dr. Philip Hayes [q. v.] in 'Harmonia Wiccamica' (1777), and subsequently republished by Gilbert Heathcote as 'Harmonia Wykehamica' (1811). There are also fragments of ecclesiastical music by Reading at the end of Jebb's 'Choral Responses and Litanies of the English Church.'

Two other contemporary musicians bore the same names, one being organist of Chichester Cathedral from 1674 to 1720, and the other a singer or actor at Drury Lane Theatre, who was concerned in a riot in 1695 and fined twenty marks. Music by John Reading figures in Playford's 'Division Violin' (2nd edit. 1685), and in the 'Pleasant Musical Companion (1701), but it is not quite certain to which John Reading it should be ascribed.

To a later generation belongs JOHN READING (1677–1764), organist, possibly a relative of earlier musicians of the name, or of Miss Reading, who sang in Addison's 'Rosamond' when it was produced with Clayton's feeble music in 1707. John Reading states that he was educated in the Chapel Royal under Dr. Blow. In 1700 he was made organist of Dulwich College, which he left in 1702 for Lincoln Cathedral. Here he obtained successively the posts of junior vicar-choral, poor vicar, and master of the choristers. In 1707 he returned to London. On 1 Dec. of that year, while passing the house of his friend Jeremiah Clarke [q. v.] he heard a pistol-shot, and, entering, found that the unfortunate organist had committed suicide (*Athenæum*, 2 April 1887). Reading's first post in London was that of organist at St. John's, Hackney; while there he published two ambitious works, 'A Book of New Songs (after the Italian manner) with Symphonies,' &c. and a 'Book of New Anthems' (1742). In the preface to the songs, he declares his admiration for Italian music, which he had tried to imitate with considerable success; the 'Symphonies' are, however, of inordinate length, even for their period. They appeared before 1724, as they are included in the catalogue of Sion College Library; the librarian there from 1708 to 1744 was William Reading [q. v.], who was probably a relative. Reading subsequently became organist of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, then of the united parishes of St. Mary Woolchurchaw, Lombard Street, and St. Mary Woolnoth. He died on 2 Sept. 1764. John Stanley [q. v.], the blind organist, was one of his pupils.

Reading is said to have composed a tune which was adopted by the Portuguese embassy, whence it obtained the name of the 'Portuguese Hymn;' it is still familiar as 'Adeste fideles,' and is constantly sung at Christmas to the English adaptation 'O come, all ye faithful' (BURNEY, *Hist. of Music*, iii. 597, iv. 203; HAWKINS, *Hist. of the Science and Practice of Music*, c. 164 *n.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1764, p. 450; CHAPPELL, *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, p. 577; GROVE, *Dict. of Music and Musicians*, iii. 79).

[Chappell's Popular Music of the Olden Time, 1855, vol. ii.; Kirby's Annals of Winchester College, p. 59, where John Bishop's Jam lucis orto sidere is assigned to Reading; Husk's Account of the Musical Celebrations on St. Cecilia's Day, p. 29; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 79.]

H. D.

READING, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1325), historian, was a monk of Westminster. His name occurs with that of John of London, who, like Robert, is connected with the 'Flores Historiarum,' in the infirmary accounts of the abbey in 1294 and 1298, and again in the list of monks tried on a charge of having plundered the royal treasury in 1303. He died in 1325 (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 232). He was the author of the portion of the 'Flores Historiarum' from 1307 to 1325, which is contained in Chetham MS. 6712, and of which there is a copy in Cotton. MS. Cleopatra, A. 16. Dr. Luard says this history 'must rank of equal authority with the other chronicles of the time. It appears to me independent of them all. The feeling,

on the whole, is against the king; the writer is strongly opposed to Gaveston, strongly in favour of Thomas of Lancaster.' Robert's style is inferior to that of his predecessors, being wordy and bombastic, with occasional insertions of foreign words, Greek, French, or English. This history was printed for the first time in Dr. Luard's edition of the 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 137–232).

[Luard's Flores Historiarum, vol. i. pref. p. xliii, vol. iii. pref. pp. xvii–xix; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History, iii. 384–5; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, iii. 115.]

C. L. K.

READING, WILLIAM (1674–1744), library keeper at Sion College, London Wall, London, the son of a refiner of iron, was born on 17 Sept. 1674 at Swin in the parish of Wombourne, Staffordshire. He matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 1 June 1693, graduated B.A. in 1696–7, and proceeded M.A. from St. Mary Hall in 1703 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1891, iii. 1242). He is said to have been vicar of Sixhills, Lincolnshire, between 1704–6, but this is doubtful. On 15 Nov. 1708 he was appointed, on the recommendation of Dr. Compton, bishop of London, library keeper at Sion College. He 'gave the library a greater development than it had ever received before; he was full of proposals for its improvement, which were readily sanctioned by the court of governors, and which gave fresh importance to the library' (Rev. W. H. Milman, *Some Account of Sion College*, 1880, p. 63). He was lecturer at the church of St. Alphage between 1712 and 1723, and preached the sermon at Westminster Abbey on the anniversary of the execution of Charles, 31 Jan. 1714. In 1716 came out his 'History of our Lord, adorn'd with cuts,' London, 16mo, of which a 'second edition, to which is prefixed the Life of the B. Virgin Mary,' was published in 1717. This work was reprinted at Leeds, 1849–50, 3 parts, 16mo, edited by Dean W. F. Hook, who recommends it as not only giving 'the history as related by the four Evangelists, but it embodies much that commentators have collected concerning Jewish customs, and facts related by Josephus and contemporary historians.'

Reading's chief work, an excellent edition in Greek and Latin of the early ecclesiastical historians—Eusebius Pamphilus, Socrates Scholasticus, Hermias Sozomenus, Theodoretus, and Evragius Scholasticus, was printed at the Cambridge University Press in 1720, in three folio volumes (reprinted at Turin, 1746–7). The text of Eusebius was republished at Venice, 1770, 3 vols. 8vo, and again at Leipzig, 1827–8, under the care of F. A. Heinichen, who states (i. p. xxv), 'Textum quidem Eusebii summa fide et cura exprimi curavit Readingus.' In 1724 he printed 'Twenty-three Sermons of Mortification, Holiness, and of the Fear and Love of God' (London, for the author, 8vo), dedicated to the archbishop of Canterbury; the writer complained that he was 'always destitute of any ecclesiastical dignity or revenue.' On 15 Oct. of the same year he received the additional office of clerk or secretary of Sion College, possibly just after the publication of that useful compilation 'Bibliothecæ Cleri Londinensis in Collegio Sionensi Catalogus, duplici forma concinnatus,' of which the first part gives the titles arranged under subjects, and the second is an alphabetical index. Reading appended a history of the college. He was made lecturer at St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, in 1725, and printed in 1728 'Fifty-two Sermons for every Sunday of the Year,' London, 2 vols. 8vo, also dedicated to the archbishop of Canterbury, who was asked 'to put an end to those wretched addresses for preferment, those unchristian competitions,' which indeed Reading himself practised. Two more volumes appeared in 1730, a second edition was printed in 1736, and a third edition, 'One Hundred and Sixteen Sermons preached out of the First Lessons at Morning and Evening Prayer for all Sundays in the Year,' London, 1755, 4 vols. 8vo, a book of some rarity, formerly sought after. He published an edition of Origen 'de Oratione, Gr. et Lat.' (London, sumptibus editoris), in 1728, 4to, and a sermon on the act against profane swearing in 1731. He obtained a readership at Christ Church, London, in 1733. The impostor George Psalmanazar [q. v.] speaks of using the library at Sion College and of receiving attention from Reading (*Memoirs*, 1755, pp. 256–8). Arthur Bedford [q.v.] received many civilities from him (*Scripture Chronology*, 1730).

Reading died on 10 Dec. 1744, 'remarkable for his plain and honest manner of life and preaching' (*Gent. Mag.* 1744, p. 676), a ripe and industrious scholar, a well learned man' (Milman, *ut supra*, p. 64). His son Thomas, in consideration of the services of his father, was granted on 28 Jan. 1744 the places of ostiary, under librarian, and clerk assistant at Sion College.

[Information from Rev. W. H. Milman; see Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. ii. iii. iv. v.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1755.] H. R. T.

READY, WILLIAM JAMES DURANT (1823–1873), marine-painter, son of a clerk in the customs, was born in London on 11 May

1823. He was an entirely self-taught artist. He took some of his early works to a dealer, who bought them and continued to employ him after his return from a residence of four or five years in America. He painted chiefly scenes on the south coast of England, both in oils and water-colours. His pictures are signed 'W. F. R.' He was of a timid and retiring disposition, and exhibited only six times, sending one picture to the Suffolk Street Gallery, three to the British Institution in 1861, 1862 (coast scenes priced at 5*l.* each), and 1865 (coast scene near Harwich, 15*l.*), and two to the Royal Academy in 1867, on the encouragement of David Roberts, who admired his work. He died at Brighton, 29 Nov. 1873, of an illness contracted by painting in the open air.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Exhibition Catalogues, Royal Academy and British Institution.] C. D.

REAGH, FLORENCE MACCARTHY (1562?–1640?), Irish chieftain. [See MacCarthy Reagh.]

REAY, Lords. [See under Mackay, Donald, of Far, 1591–1649.]

REAY, STEPHEN (1782–1861), orientalist, only son of Rev. John Reay, born at Montrose on 29 March 1782, first studied at Edinburgh under Dalziel and Dugald Stewart, and graduated in 1802. After his ordination, in 1806, he was licensed to several curacies, but later in life resumed his studies at Oxford, where he matriculated in 1814 at St. Alban's Hall, graduating B.A. in 1817 (M.A. 1823 and B.D. 1841), and becoming for some time vice-principal of his hall. In 1828 he was appointed sub-librarian of the Bodleian Library, where he had charge of the oriental books, and in 1840 Laudian professor of Arabic. He held both offices till his death (20 Jan. 1861). Though contemporary writers pay high tributes to his learning and scholarship, his literary work was confined to a single pseudonymous pamphlet ('Observations on the Defence of the Church Missionary Society against the Objections of the Archdeacon of Bath,' by Pileus Quadratus, 1818); and his name will probably be remembered among scholars only by the references to it in the 'Monumenta Phœnicia' of Gesenius, who obtained from Reay copies of the Phœnician inscription at Oxford.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. 1.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] D. S. M.

REBECCA, BIAGIO (1735–1808), painter and associate of the Royal Academy, born in 1735, was of Italian birth, and is stated to have first acquired skill in his art by painting fruit, to imitate that which he pilfered as a schoolboy. He became a student of the Royal Academy in 1769, and exhibited some historical subjects in the three following years. He was elected an associate in 1771. Rebecca painted portraits and historical subjects of little merit. He was, however, specially skilled in decorative painting, especially in the imitation of antique basso-relievos on ceilings, staircases, and panels in large houses. With Giovanni Battista Cipriani [q. v.], and later John Francis Rigaud, R.A. [q. v.], Rebecca obtained a large practice in this mode of decoration, which was much in vogue in the town and country mansions of the nobility and gentry at the end of the eighteenth century. The ceilings of the apartments of the Royal Academy were partly executed by him. He was also employed at Windsor Castle, where it is stated that his eccentricities and facetious freaks caused much amusement to the royal family. Rebecca died in London at his lodgings in Oxford Street on 22 Feb. 1808, aged 73.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Manuscript Memoir of J. F. Rigaud, R.A., by his Son; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

RECORDE, ROBERT (1510?–1558), mathematician, was born of a good family at Tenby in Pembroke, probably about 1510. His father was Thomas Recorde, and his mother Rose, daughter of Thomas Jones of Machynlleth in Montgomeryshire. He was admitted a scholar at Oxford about 1525; proceeded B.A. and perhaps M.A., and was elected fellow of All Souls' in 1531. He subsequently removed to Cambridge, where he read, and probably taught, mathematics and medicine, two sciences at that time often united (Hutton, *Tracts*, ii. 243, and *Dict.* art. 'Algebra'). He graduated M.D. at Cambridge in 1545. He then returned to Oxford, where he taught arithmetic and mathematics, 'which he rendered clear to all capacities to an extent wholly unprecedented.' He also taught rhetoric, anatomy, music, astrology, and cosmography. Though he had a great name in the university for his learning, his reception in Oxford seems to have been so unsatisfactory that he removed to London, where, from the preface to his 'Urinal of Physick,' he appears to have been practising as a physician in 1547. It is said that he was a physician to Edward VI and Mary, to whom he dedicated some of his books. The privy council directed him in 1548 to visit a pretended prophet, one Allen, then confined in the Tower. In 1549 Recorde was comptroller of the mint at Bristol, and in May 1551 he was appointed by the king

general surveyor of the mines and money, in which capacity he served both in England and Ireland (STRYPE, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, II. i. 473; THOMAS, *Historical Notes*, 1856). He died in the king's bench prison, Southwark, in 1558, probably not long after making his will, 28 June 1558 (cf. Kennet in *Lansd. MS.* 980, Brit. Mus.) The assertion that he was imprisoned for debt accords with his allusions to pecuniary difficulties at the end of the 'Whetstone of Witte,' but he left a little money to his relatives in his will (see HALLIWELL, *Connection of Wales with the Early Science of England*. The will is in the prerogative office). He had four sons and five daughters (see *Cambrian Quarterly Magazine*, v. 116 &c.) The only known portraits of Recorde are woodcuts in the 'Urinal of Physick' and the 'Pathway to Knowledge.' There seems no doubt that he was an active champion of the protestant reformation (cf. FULLER, *Worthies*; PITS, p. 745).

Though the greatest part of his time was spent in the mathematical sciences, Recorde is said to have been deeply skilled in rhetoric, philosophy, polite literature, history, cosmography, astrology, astronomy, physic, music, mineralogy, and every branch of natural history. He was also conversant with all matters relating to the coinage, had a good knowledge of Saxon (cf. his marginal notes to ALEX. ESSEBIENSIS, MS. C. C. C. Cantabr. E. ii.), was no mean divine, and was acquainted with the law. He was a zealous antiquary, and made a large collection of historical and other ancient manuscripts. He was probably the first, certainly one of the first, in England to adopt the Copernican system, which was only put forward as an hypothesis in 1543; though he seems to have thought the world not yet quite ripe for such a doctrine, and was perhaps afraid to avow it very distinctly (Halliwell in *Phil. Mag.* June 1840). He advises his reader not to rely too much on Ptolemy; but it appears that he had not quite abandoned astrology.

Recorde was practically the founder of an English school of mathematical writers. He was the first writer in English on arithmetic, geometry, and astronomy, and the first to introduce algebra into England. He seems, in fact, to have been one of the first to see the independence of an algebraic operation and its numerical interpretation (BALL, *History of Mathematics in Cambridge*). Recorde is superior to others, even Vieta, in his perception of general results connected with the fundamental notation of algebra, and he is free from the tendency, then common, to invest simple numbers with the character of planes, solids, &c. He also uses fractions and arabic numerals with greater freedom than was usual in his time. De Morgan, in a most learned and valuable article on Recorde's works (*Companion to the British Almanac for 1837*, pp. 30–7), says that, to his knowledge, Recorde's 'Pathway' contains the first use of the term 'sine' in English. His only claims to originality of invention rest on his discovery of the method of extracting the square root of multinomial algebraic expressions, and on his having been the first to use the present sign of equality, i.e. '=' (for both see *Whetstone of Witte*, 1557). This sign was probably taken from mediæval manuscripts, in which it is used for 'est' (cf. HENRY, *Revue Archéologique*, 1879). The 'Whetstone of Witte' is also the first English book containing the symbols '+' and '−,' which Recorde seems sometimes to have used as symbols of operation, and not as mere abbreviations. Recorde's mathematical works continued to be standard authorities till the end of the sixteenth century, and one of them ('Grounde of Artes') was still popular at the end of the seventeenth century. They are all written in the form of a somewhat diffuse dialogue between the master and scholar. Recorde's style, not very free in his earlier books, improved later. In his prefaces, introductions, and conclusions he frequently indulges in very passable poetry (a beautiful and dignified hymn from the 'Castle of Knowledge' is quoted in COLLIER'S *Bibliographical Account*).

Recorde's earliest work was: 1. 'The Grounde of Artes,' on arithmetic, 1540, 1542, 1543, 1549, 1551, 1552, 1558, 1561, 1570, 1571, 1573; with additions by John Dee and John Mellis, 1582, 1583, 1590, 1600, 1607, 1610; and by Robert Norton, 1618; and by Robert Hartwell and R. C., 1623, 1636, 1646, 1648, 1652, 1654; and by Thomas Willsford, 1658, 1662; the last known edition is by Edward Hatton in 1699. From the preface Recorde seems to have contemplated a publication on alloys, which was probably not encouraged by the ministers of Edward VI., part of whose policy it was to adulterate the coin. Perhaps his best known work is 2. 'The Whetstone of Witte, or the second Part of Arithmetike,' 1557, on algebra (the title, = cos ingenii, is a play on the word cosa = thing, then used for the unknown in algebra). This work is referred to in Scott's 'Fortunes of Nigel,' chap. xxiv., as being the only book in the usurer's house besides the bible. Halliwell (*Letters on Scientific Subjects*, Preface, p x) says that it ranks

'with the ablest foreign contemporary productions on the subject,' and that 'it appears as an oasis in an age deficient in science.' Recorde follows Scheubel and Stifel. He has nothing on cubic equations, and does not appear to have known of the Italian algebraists (for an analysis see HUTTON'S *Dict.* art. 'Algebra;' there is a quotation from the preface, relating to the North-West passage, in BRYDGES'S *Censura Literaria*, 1815, pp. 188–91).

Others of Recorde's writings are: 3. 'The Pathway to Knowledge, or the first Principles of Geometry,' &c., in four books, 1551, 1574, 1602 (containing two out of the four parts). In the dedication to the reader (quoted in PERCY'S *Anecdotes of Science*, p. 113), Recorde claims to be clearing the path for others who might attain to greater fame than himself. He explains solar and lunar eclipses, promises a treatise on cosmography, and gives a description of Euclid, bk. i. prop. iv., a method of working various questions in practical geometry, and a list of astronomical instruments in use. There is also a rough determination of the magnitude of the earth, which is said to be 21,600 miles round. 4. 'The Castle of Knowledge, a Treatise on Astronomy and the Sphere,' 1551, 1556, and 1596, with an emblematical titlepage, dedicated in English to Queen Mary, and in Latin to Cardinal Pole. He also wrote a medical treatise: 5. 'The Urinal of Physick' (also known as the 'Judicial of Urines'), 1547, 1548, 1558, 1559, 1567, 1574, 1582, 1599, 1651, 1665; a short but methodical treatise with figures and good descriptions (see HUTCHINSON, *Biogr. Medica*). A number of other works, none of which are extant, are also assigned to Recorde. Among these are: 'The Gate of Knowledge,' 1556, probably on mensuration, and 'The Treasure of Knowledge,' 1556, probably on the higher part of astronomy, both of which, in his 'Castle of Knowledge,' he says that he wrote; and a translation of Euclid referred to by John Dee 'in carmine encomiastico' at the end of Dee's edition of Recorde's 'Arithmetike.' 'The Ancient Description of England and Ireland, with a simple Censure of the same,' is also ascribed to him. In the preface to the second book of the 'Pathway' Recorde states that he intended 'shortly to set forth' works on the following subjects, viz. 'The arte of Measuryng,' 'The arte of makyng of Dials,' and 'The use of the Globe and the Sphere;' and that he had 'other sundrye woorkes partely ended, and partely to bee ended,' viz. 'Of the peregrination of man, and the originall of all nations,' 'The state of tymes, and mutations of realmes,' 'The image of a perfect common welth,' and 'Of the wonderfull woorkes and effectes in beastes, plantes, and minerals.' Bale and Pits credit him with books on all these topics, as well as with others entitled 'Anatomia Quædam,' 'Cosmographiæ isagoge,' 'De auriculari confessione,' and 'De negotio Eucharistæ' (cf. SHERBURNE, *Sphere of Manilius*; VOSSIUS, *De Scientiis Mathematicis*, 1650).

Most of Recorde's books were printed by Reynold or Reginald Wolfe. He was also employed by John Kyngston to collate the first and third editions of Fabyan's 'Chronicles,' and compare it with the history of Geoffrey of Monmouth, in order to produce an improved fourth edition of Fabyan. Recorde's edition was brought out in 1559 (cf. ELLIS, *Fabyan*, pp. 19, 30, for additions by Recorde).

[Cuningham's Cosmographicall Glasse, 1559; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Script.; Bale's Script. Brit.; Ames's Typograph. Antiq. ed. Dibdin (under Reynold Wolfe); Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Hallam's Lit. of Europe; De Morgan's Arithm. Books; Peacock's Hist. of Arithm.; Aikin's Biogr. Memoirs of Medicine; Ritson's Bibliogr. Anglo-Poetica; Cambrian Register, ii. 209; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Knight's Encyclop.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Poggendorff, Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch zur Geschichte der exacten Wissenschaften; Archæologia, xiii. 137–9, 159–62; Edinb. Review, xxii. 89; Mag. of Pop. Science, vol. iv. (J. L. = Halliwell); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 469, 497, 2nd ser. i. 79, 380, x. 162; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr.; W. H. Black's Bibliogr. Decam.; App. to 1st Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records, pp. 79–122; Cantor, Geschichte der Mathematik; authorities cited.] W. F. S.

REDDIE, JAMES (1773–1852), legal author, born at Dysart in 1773, was educated at the High School, Edinburgh—where he was contemporary with Henry (afterwards Lord) Brougham—at the university of Edinburgh, and the college of Glasgow. He passed advocate in 1797. After giving promise of high eminence in his profession, he accepted, in 1804, the offices of town-clerk, assessor of the magistrates, and presiding judge in the town court of Glasgow. These posts he retained until his death on 5 April 1852. His leisure he devoted to the study of the development of law and legal theory, of which the following works were the fruit: 1. 'Inquiries, Elementary and Historical, on the Science of Law,' London, 1840, 8vo. 2. 'An Historical View of the Law of Maritime Commerce,' London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'Inquiries into International Law,' London, 1842, 8vo. 4. 'Researches, Historical

and Critical, in Maritime International Law,' Edinburgh, 1844, 8vo.

His son, John Reddie, who died first judge of the Calcutta court of small causes on 28 Nov. 1851, was author of 'Historical Notices of the Roman Law and of the Recent Progress of its Study in Germany,' London, 1826, 8vo, and of 'A Letter to the Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain on the expediency of the Proposal to form a new Civil Code for England,' London, 1828, 8vo.

Both father and son are to be distinguished from James Reddie, author of 'Vis Inertiæ Victa' (1862) and other pseudo-scientific tracts.

[Lord Brougham's Autobiography (1871), i. 16, 69, with his memoir of James Reddie in Law Review, November 1852, xvii. 63 seq.; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 208; Irving's Book of Scotsmen.]

J. M. R.

REDDING, CYRUS (1785 - 1870), journalist, born at Penryn on 2 Feb. 1785, was son of Robert Redding (1755-1807), a baptist minister, first at Falmouth and then at Truro, where he died on 26 March 1807. Cyrus was educated mainly at home by his father, and, developing literary aspirations, had some juvenile verses printed at his own expense. His earliest recollections included one of John Wesley preaching from a stack of Norway timber upon Falmouth quay. One of his youthful companions was Henry Martyn [q. v.] the missionary. For a time he seems to have attended the classes at Truro grammar school. He settled in London about 1806, took rooms in Gough Square, dined frequently at the 'Cheshire Cheese,' and settled down to a life of continuous industry as a journalist. For a time he served on the staff of the 'Pilot,' founded in 1807 to ventilate East Indian questions, but in 1808 returned to the west of England, and edited the weekly 'Plymouth Chronicle.' In June 1810 he started and edited the 'West Briton and Cornwall Advertiser.' In 1814 he went to Paris, where from 1815 to 1818 from 18 Rue Vivienne he edited 'Galignani's Messenger;' in the former year he wrote the Paris correspondence for the 'Examiner.' During 1818–19 he travelled in France, and acquired information which proved of service in his 'History of Wines.' From 1821 to 1830 Redding was working editor of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' started, under the nominal editorship of Thomas Campbell, to rival the 'Monthly' of Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.] Redding, who also contributed numerous articles, was indefatigable in the management of the magazine, Campbell being a mere figure-head, and for ten years, says Patmore, 'the public got a better magazine for the money than they had ever obtained before.' From 1831 to 1833 he edited, again in conjunction with Campbell, the 'Metropolitan, a monthly journal of literature, science, and art,' and, on its failure to realise expectations, he recruited the ranks of provincial editors, directing in succession the 'Bath Guardian' (1834–5) and the 'Staffordshire Examiner' (1836–40). In 1841 he started in succession two abortive ventures, 'The English Journal' and 'The London Journal.' From this date he devoted himself more exclusively to bookmaking, his versatility and industry being alike remarkable. His best book was his 'History and Description of Modern Wines,' based upon careful personal observation and gleanings from many sources. By advocating the reduction of the duties on French wines it did much to educate public opinion on this subject, and to prepare the way for the rectification of the tariff in 1860. Redding's work owed something to the 'Treatise' of John Croft [q. v.], York, 1787, and it is now largely superseded by J. L. W. Thudichum's 'Treatise on Wines,' 1894. Christopher North emphatically praised Redding's 'Gabrielle,' while several generations of boys have read with unqualified approval his 'Shipwrecks and Disasters at Sea.'

In politics Redding was a staunch and consistent upholder of the Fox tradition. His services to the whig party were numerous and confidential, but his sole reward was a civil list pension of 75*l.*, which he accepted in 1863. During his long life he came into contact with many notabilities. Besides Campbell, he was intimate with Beckford and John Wilson, and he gives glimpses in his rambling autobiographical volumes of O'Connell, Madame de Staël, Canning, J. W. M. Turner, Talma, Dr. Parr, Horace Smith, Schlegel, and Dr. Wolcot. Redding outlived his generation, and died, half forgotten, at Hill Road, St. John's Wood, on 28 May 1870. He was buried at Willesden on 3 June. He married, at Kenwyn, on 8 May 1812, a Miss Moyle of Chacewater, who survived him with two daughters, one married and settled in San Francisco (*West Briton*, 14 May 1812). Redding's library was sold by Puttick & Simpson on 4 July 1870 (*Cat.* London, 1870, 8vo).

Redding's chief works were: 1. 'Gabrielle, a Tale of the Swiss Mountains [and miscellaneous pieces],' London, 1829, 12mo; dedicated to Campbell; some of the verses had already appeared in the 'New Monthly' and 'Blackwood.' 2. 'A History of Shipwrecks and Disasters at Sea, from the most authentic sources,' London, 1833, 2 vols. 12mo; 2nd

ser. 1835, 2 vols. 12mo; a very popular compilation, which has undergone many modifications and abridgments. 3. 'A History and Description of Modern Wines,' London, 1833, 8vo; 2nd edit., with considerable additions and a new preface developing the system of the port-wine trade, London, 1836, 8vo; 3rd edit., with additions [Bohn], London, 1851; 4th edit. 1860. 4. 'The Life of King William IV,' London, 1837, 8vo; published anonymously, and written hastily in anticipation of the king's death (cf. *Fifty Years' Recollections*, 1858, iii. 163). 5. 'Every Man his own Butler,' London, 1839, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1852; 3rd edit., enlarged, with important wine statistics, 1860, 12mo. 6. 'An Illustrated Itinerary of the County of Cornwall,' London, 1842, 4to, with map and woodcuts; dedicated to a local magnate and patron, Sir Charles Lemon. The illustrations are good and the text attractive; it was intended to pilot a series of illustrated county histories under Redding's general editorship, but the series only advanced as far as vol. ii. (Lancashire). 7. 'Velasco [or memoirs of a page: a novel],' 1846, 3 vols. 8vo. 8. 'Remarks on the Invasion Mania' (privately printed), 1848, 8vo. 9. 'The Stranger in London, or Visitors' Companion to the Metropolis and its Environs, with an Historical and Descriptive Sketch of the Great Exhibition,' London, 1851, 8vo. 10. 'Fifty Years' Recollections, with Observations on Men and Things,' 1858, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1858. 11. 'Memoirs of William Beckford of Fonthill, author of "Vathek,"' 1859, 2 vols. 8vo; an account of Redding's conversations with Beckford had previously appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine' (1844–5), and some of the material had already appeared in 'Fifty Years' Recollections.' 12. 'French Wines and Vineyards, and the way to find them,' London, 1860, 8vo. 13. 'Literary Reminiscences and Memoirs of Thomas Campbell,' 1860, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'Keeping up Appearances,' a novel of English life, 1861, 3 vols. 8vo. 15. 'Memoirs of Remarkable Misers,' London, 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. 16. 'Yesterday and To-day,' being a sequel to 'Fifty Years' Recollections,' 1863, 3 vols. 8vo. 17. 'Past Celebrities whom I have known,' London, 1866, 2 vols. 8vo. 18. 'A Wife and not a Wife,' a novel, 1867, 3 vols. 8vo. 19. 'Personal Reminiscences of Eminent Men,' London, 1867, 3 vols. 8vo.

Redding edited, among other works, 'Pandurang Hàrì, or Memoirs of a Hindoo' (London, 1826, 3 vols. 12mo), writing up the rough notes sent from India by William Browne Hockley (cf. *Fifty Years' Recollections*, ii. 331). In the same way he put together from rough notes supplied by Captain Joseph Andrews 'A Journey from Buenos Ayres through the Provinces of Cordova, Tucuman, and Salto, to Potosi . . . in 1825–6,' London, 2 vols. 1827, 8vo. In 1828 he edited the first collected edition of 'The Poetical Works of Thomas Campbell,' 2 vols. 8vo. In 1837 he wrote a continuation of William Russell's 'History of Modern Europe,' and he wrote a portion of the 'supplement' to John Gorton's 'General Biographical Dictionary,' 1851. Redding contributed several lives (including Shelley, Keats, Coleridge, Wilson, Rogers, and Campbell) to Galignani's 'Complete Edition of the Poets' (Paris, 1829–30), and the article on 'Wine,' together with several geographical articles, to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 1817–45. He also contributed, between 1817 and 1830, to the 'Literary Gazette,' the 'London Magazine,' the 'Literary Museum,' the 'Times,' and 'Fraser's Magazine.' Later, in 1847, he wrote diverting 'Essays by an Ex-editor' for Douglas Jerrold's 'Weekly News;' and in 1852, from notes and observations supplied by J. W. Oldmixon during a tour in the United States, he constructed, under the pseudonym of J. W. Hengiston, an amusing miscellany called 'A Yankee Steamer on the Atlantic' (London, 8vo). His translations include 'Leonora' (from the 'Lenore' of Gottfried Bürger, the translator of Raspe's 'Munchausen's Travels'), privately printed about 1810, and one of his earliest literary essays (see *Yesterday and To-day*, ii. 7); also a translation of Thiers's 'History of the Consulate and the Empire,' a very hasty piece of work, executed in 1846.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis and supplement (containing a full bibliography, which is the more valuable inasmuch as the collection of Redding's works in the British Museum is very incomplete); Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Men of the Reign; Men of the Time, 7th ed.; Fox Bourne's Hist. of English Newspapers, i. 366; Andrews's Hist. of British Journalism, ii. 68–9; Patmore's My Friends and Acquaintances, i. 107, 111; Clayden's Rogers, ii. 135; Illustrated London News, 11 June 1870; Athenæum, 1870, i. 742, 775; Douglas Jerrold's Weekly News, 1847; Morning Post, 2 June 1870; Baptist Magazine, 1854, p. 600; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 550; St. James's Mag. 1870, pp. 444–8; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, 1866, iii. 458; Maclise Port. Gall. ed. Bates, p. 4; Addit. MSS. 28512, ff. 17–18 (Griffin's Contemporary Biography).] T. S.

REDDISH, SAMUEL (1735–1785), actor, the son of a tradesman at Frome, was born there in 1735, and was educated at

Frome grammar school. Apprenticed to a surgeon at Plymouth, he made unsuccessful application for employment at the Plymouth Theatre, and then joined, at fifteen shillings a week, the Norwich company. After two years spent in playing insignificant parts, he came to London, and was accorded leading business at the Richmond Theatre. Applications to the managements at Drury Lane and Covent Garden being fruitless, he obtained an engagement in Dublin. In 1761–2, at Smock Alley Theatre, he played, under Mossop, Etan in the 'Orphan of China.' In 1762 Reddish went to Crow Street, where, in 1763, he appeared as Young Clackit in the 'Guardian.' In Ireland he stayed some years, obtaining artistic and social recognition as a gentleman of easy fortune, but running deeply into debt. The author of 'Theatrical Biography,' 1772, tells at considerable length of a shameful trick he played his creditors. He persuaded them to take tickets for his benefit in 'Richard III,' promising to repay the remainder of their debts out of the receipts. On the tickets thus given being presented at the theatre, their holders were refused admission. The angry creditors assembled next day, but found that Reddish had disappeared with the proceeds of the entertainment.

Reddish made his first appearance at Drury Lane as Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband' on 18 Sept. 1767. On the 23rd he was Lord Falbridge in the 'English Merchant,' on 10 Oct. Posthumus, and on 23 Oct. George Barnwell in the 'London Merchant.' Lovewell in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' King Edward in the 'Earl of Warwick,' Etan, Castalio in the 'Orphan,' Raymond in the 'Countess of Warwick,' Heartley in the 'Guardian,' Fainall in the 'Way of the World,' Orlando in 'As you like it,' Richard III (for his benefit), Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Macduff to the Macbeth of Garrick, Edgar in 'Lear,' Theodosius in the piece so named were given during his first season; he was also the original Frederick Melmoth in Kenrick's 'Widow'd Wife' on 5 Dec. 1767, and Lord Winworth in Kelly's 'False Delicacy' on 23 Jan. 1768.

Reddish remained during ten seasons in all at Drury Lane, playing many important parts, Alexander the Great, Alonzo in the 'Revenge,' Dumont, Southampton in 'Earl of Essex,' Henry VI to the Richard III of Garrick, Lord Aimworth, Lothario, Jupiter in 'Amphitryon,' Oakly, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' Osman in 'Zaro,' Sir Charles Easy in 'Careless Husband,' Young Bevil in 'Conscious Lovers,' Young Belmont in the 'Foundling,' Iago, Clerimont in the 'Tender Husband,' Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' King Arthur, Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Lord Wronglove in 'Lady's Last Stake,' Varanes, Bajazet, Osmyn in 'Mourning Bride,' Jaffier, Macbeth, Tancred, Alfred, King John, Hippolitus in 'Phædra,' Earl of Warwick, Antony in 'All for Love,' Evander, Claudio in 'Measure for Measure,' Vainlove in the 'Old Bachelor,' Falkland in the 'Rivals,' and other characters. He was seen in a good many original parts, principal among which were Darnley in the 'Hypocrite,' Frampton in Mrs. Griffith's 'School for Rakes,' Orellan in Home's 'Fatal Discovery,' Sir John Dormer in Kelly's 'Word to the Wise,' Don Carlos in Bickerstaffe's ''Tis well it's no worse,' Tyrrel in Cumberland's 'Fashionable Lover,' Philotas in Murphy's 'Grecian Daughter,' Young Melville in O'Brien's 'Duel,' Alonzo in Home's tragedy so named, Belville in Kelly's 'School for Wives,' Menes in Dow's 'Sethona,' Count Alberti in 'Heroine of the Cave' (begun by Henry Jones, 1721–1770 [q. v.], under the title of 'The Cave of Idra,' and left by him in the hands of Reddish, who induced Paul Hiffernan [q. v.] to finish it), Charles Manlove in Cumberland's 'Choleric Man,' Morcar in Dr. Francklin's 'Matilda,' Duke of Braganza in Jephson's 'Braganza,' Oroes in Ayscough's 'Semiramis' (adapted from Voltaire), and Young Fashion in Sheridan's 'Trip to Scarborough.' In 1777–8 he was not engaged.

On 12 Oct. 1778 Reddish made, as Hamlet, his first appearance at Covent Garden. He repeated his performances of Posthumus, a character in which, 'by particular desire,' he was again seen for his benefit on 5 May 1779. This was his last appearance on the stage. He had long given signs of failing memory. On 9 March 1779 he forgot his engagement to play the original character of Alonzo, and the part had to be read on the stage by another actor. With a view to setting himself right with the public, he issued, together with an apology, an affidavit concerning his forgetfulness. Two months later his friends prevailed upon the management of Covent Garden to give him a benefit, in which he was to play Posthumus. Early in the day he betrayed signs of idiocy, and asserted that he was about to play Romeo (*Letters and Poems of the late Mr. John Henderson*, ed. John Ireland, p. 48 *n.*) With difficulty he was disabused of the idea and pushed on to the stage. In presence of the public his countenance resumed meaning, and, though in the green-room he kept relapsing into Romeo, he played Posthumus through on the stage better than was customary, his manner being 'more natural and less assuming.' For some

years previous to his death Reddish had an annuity from the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund. He lingered out the remainder of his life as a lunatic, dying in the York asylum on 31 Dec. 1785.

Reddish, though for some time a prominent figure, filling the place of Charles Holland (1733-1769) [q. v.], never rose above a second-rate position. His form was stiff and heavy, his face was rigid, and he had a monotonous voice. He was very violent in his acting, and as Castalio stabbed William Smith (*d.* 1819) [q. v.], who impersonated Polydore. Dibdin pronounces him a performer of considerable merit.

A portrait as Posthumus was painted by Robert Edge Pine [q. v.] and engraved by V. Green, and published on 19 Nov. 1771. This is possibly the picture for which his biographer says rebukefully that he paid sixty-five guineas. Another portrait by Parkinson, as Posthumus to the Iachimo of Palmer, is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

About 1767 Reddish married a Miss Hart, the daughter of a tradesman in St. James's, who made a brief appearance on the stage, and was mentioned by Churchill among stage beauties:

Happy in this, behold among the throng,
With transient gleam of grace Hart sweeps along.

No record of her performances before her marriage can be traced in Genest, and she appears to have grown very stout and not to have lived long. What specially commended her to Reddish is said to have been an income of 200*l.* a year, settled upon her by a previous admirer. The name of Mrs. Reddish appears to the Countess of Nottingham in the 'Earl of Essex' on 28 Dec. 1767, and to Lady Macduff on 14 Jan. 1768. As a second wife Reddish married Mrs. Canning, the mother of George Canning. Some doubt has been cast on the marriage, but Robert Bell, in his 'Life of Canning,' says that it rests on an authority which properly closes all discussion on the subject.

[Theatrical Biography, 1772; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's History of the Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Smith's Catalogue; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Georgian Era. A Life of Reddish appears in Miller's London Mercury, No. x.] J. K.

REDE. [See also READ, READE, REED, REEDE, and REID.]

REDE, LEMAN THOMAS [TERTIUS] (1799-1832), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1799. The father, Leman Thomas Rede, student of the Inner Temple, friend of George Canning's father and a connection of Sir Astley Cooper, was the son of Thomas Rede of Roos Hall, Beccles, Suffolk, but was obliged, owing to the pressure of creditors, to leave England for Hamburg, and died there in December 1810, whereupon his widow, with five children, returned to England. He was a newspaper hack, but also published: 1. 'Studies of Nature,' translated from the French of Bernardin de St. Pierre, 1798. 2. 'Anecdotes and Biography,' 1799; two editions. 3. 'Essay on the Laws of England,' Hamburg, 1802, 3 vols.

The son, Leman Thomas [Tertius] Rede, was, like his father, bred to the law, but inherited the paternal propensity to improvidence, and took to the stage and teaching elocution. He and his brother William Leman Rede [q. v.] were known in London life as 'the inseparables.' They were both of them the possessors of great literary talent and varied conversational powers, and both of them were always in want of money. Leman performed 'divers melodramatic characters in the provinces' and in London, his last appearance on the stage taking place at Sadler's Wells Theatre a fortnight before his death. He died on 12 Dec. 1832, and was buried in Clerkenwell cemetery, his brother being buried in the same grave in 1847. In 1824 Rede married the widow of William Oxberry [q. v.], the comedian.

His works were: 1. 'The Modern Speaker.' 2. 'Memoir of George Canning,' 1827, a volume not without merit but very inadequate in research, as 'two months only were allotted to him' for its preparation. 3. 'The Road to the Stage, or the Performer's Preceptor,' 1827; a useful little manual on acting and the stage at that date. In conjunction with his brother he edited 'Oxberry's Dramatic Biography,' which sold well and ran to five volumes.

[Works of L. T. Rede, father and son; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 581; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 408.] W. P. C.

REDE, SIR ROBERT (*d.* 1519), chief justice of the common pleas, was son of William and Joan Rede, as appears both from his will and from a deed founding a fellowship at Jesus College, Cambridge. Foss is incorrect in stating that he was the third son of Edward Rede, who married Izod, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stanley. The family came originally from Morpeth, Northumberland. Rede's grandfather was a serjeant-at-law in the reign of Henry IV, and was settled at Norwich. Rede was educated at Buckingham College, Cambridge, which

about 1542 became Magdalene College, and he was afterwards a fellow of King's Hall, which in 1546 was incorporated with and made part of Trinity College. He also studied the municipal law at Lincoln's Inn, where he was autumn reader in 1480. His name as an advocate occurs in the 'Year Books' from 1484, and his arguments were frequently reported. The writ calling him to the degree of serjeant-at-law, though tested on 20 Nov. 1485, was probably not returnable till the following Easter term, as he was Lent reader of his inn in 1485–6.

He was appointed king's sergeant on 8 April 1494, and was made justice of the king's bench on 24 Nov. 1495, being soon afterwards knighted. His elevation to the office of chief justice of the common pleas took place in Michaelmas term 1506, and he was one of the executors of Henry VII. On the accession of Henry VIII he was reappointed chief justice by patent dated 25 April 1509 (Brewer, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 1). On 24 Oct. 1514 he obtained a royal license to found a chantry in honour of Christ for one chaplain at the altar of St. Catharine, in the church of St. Mary, Chiddingstone, Kent, for himself and his wife. He was elected a member of the parliament which assembled on 5 Feb. 1514–1515. He died on 8 Jan. 1518–19.

By his wife Margaret [Alfegh] of Chiddingstone he had a son Edmund, who died without issue on 10 June 1501, and the following daughters: Bridget (sometimes called Catharine), wife of Sir Thomas Willoughby, knight, justice of the common pleas; Jane, wife of John Caryll, serjeant-at-law; Mary, wife of Sir William Barrington, knight; Dorothy, wife of Sir Edward Wotton, knight; and Elizabeth.

His will is in the London Registry, and bears date 29 Dec. 1518. In it he desired to be buried in the chapel of St. Catharine at the Charterhouse, London, where he had founded a chantry, with a salary of 8*l.* per annum, for thirty years. He left a number of legacies to different religious houses, including the Austin, Grey, and White Friars in London, Syon monastery, and the nunnery of Malling, Kent, where Elizabeth, his daughter, was a nun. He made bequests to King's College, Cambridge, established a fellowship at Jesus College, and was also a liberal benefactor to both the universities and to the abbey of Waltham.

He founded three public lectures, viz. in humanity, logic, and philosophy, to be read in the common schools of the university of Cambridge for ever. The instrument of foundation, dated 10 Dec. 1524, and made between his executors and Jesus College, is printed in 'Trusts, Statutes, and Endowments of the University,' pp. 187–94. The endowment was reorganised in 1858, when it was directed that one lecture should be delivered annually in term-time by a man of eminence in science or literature, who was to be appointed by the vice-chancellor. The first of the Rede lectures under the new scheme was given in May 1859 by Professor (afterwards Sir Richard) Owen [q. v.]

Sir Richard Rede (1511–1579), master of requests, came of a family settled at Nether Wallop in Hampshire, and was born in 1511. In 1524 he was elected scholar at Winchester, and in 1528 fellow of New College, Oxford. He graduated B.C.L. in March 1536–7, and D.C.L. in July 1540. He was employed in a subordinate capacity in the dissolution of the monasteries, was knighted and appointed lord chancellor of Ireland in 1546. He was removed in 1548, and became master of requests in England. He took part in the trials of Bishops Heath, Day, Tunstal, and Bonner, and was frequently employed in business connected with the admiralty. He died on 11 July 1579 at his manor of Redbourn, Hertfordshire, to which, as well as to New College, he left small benefactions (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 187; Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 113; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; *Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.; *Acts of the Privy Council*, passim; Strype, *Works*; Foxe, *Actes and Mon.*; Burnet, *Hist. Ref.*; Coote, *Civilians*, p. 35; O'Flanagan, *Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, i. 201–2; Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, i. 180, 185; Woodward, *Hampshire*, iii. 172, 174).

[Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, i. 365; Collect. Topogr. et Genealog. iv. 104; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, i. 302, v. 251; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 20, 525; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Foss's Judges of England, v. 230; Hasted's Kent, i. 370, 405; Madox's Formulare Anglicanum, p. 338; University and College Documents, i. 128–9; Wright's Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries, p. 68.]

T. C.

REDE or READE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1385), bishop of Chichester, was a native of the diocese of Exeter, and is said to have been first educated at Exeter College, Oxford, afterwards migrating to Merton College. He was studying at Oxford before 1337 (cf. *Digby MS.* 176, f. 71). In 1344 he was M.A. and fellow of Merton; was bursar in 1352–3, and while still fellow of Merton had letters dimissory as acolyte

from Bishop Grandison of Exeter on 17 Aug. 1354. He is said to have returned to Exeter College as fellow in 1358, and in 1374 speaks of T. Worthe, the rector, as his 'Consocius.' He held the living of Buttermere, Wiltshire, in 1361 (PHILLIPS, *Institutiones Clericorum*, i. 54). Somewhat later he obtained from Archbishop Islip, who was also a former fellow of Merton, the provostship of Wingham, Kent. Rede is also said to have been archdeacon of Rochester (*Digby MS.* 216). In a petition to the pope he is called 'Exon. clerico, sac. pagine prof.' He was papally provided to the see of Chichester on 23 Sept. 1368, and was consecrated at Avignon (*Cotton. MS.* Julius, B. iii. f. 25 —other authorities give the date as 11 Oct.; LE NEVE, i. 243; STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 58). The temporalities were restored on 9 June 1369. Rede was trier of petitions in various parliaments from 1369 to 1380. In 1376 he was one of the commissioners sent to decide the dispute between the faculty of arts and theology and the faculty of canon and civil law at Oxford (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 107). On 10 Dec. 1377 he obtained a license to crenelate his manor-house at Amberley (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 76), and the castle at that place, now in ruins, was his work. He also seems to have been at some pains to secure a proper record of the property of his see; Ashmole MS. 1146, in the Bodleian Library, which is styled 'Liber Cicestrensis,' contains a calendar which was prepared for him, together with other documents relating to his see. Rede is named as lending 100*l.* to the king on 6 March 1379 (*ib.* i. 635).

He died on 18 Aug. 1385, and was buried in the chancel before the high altar of Selsey church. By his will, dated 1–8 Aug. 1382, which was proved on 9 Nov. 1385, he left a chest of 100*l.* to the fellows of Merton and also a hundred books, and 100*l.* for the repair of the library; there were also bequests of ten books, 5*l.*, and a silver cup to Balliol College, ten books, 10*l.*, and a silver chalice to Queen's College, and a hundred books, 20*l.*, and a silver cup to New College (for his books at New College see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 135). He had previously, in 1374, given twenty-five books and 20*l.* for the repair of the library to Exeter College. The will also contains a large number of other bequests, and refers to Pope Urban and Archbishop Islip as his patrons. Rede built the library at Merton (*Memorials of Merton*, pp. 15–16). Leland says that his portrait in the library bore the inscription 'Gulielmus Redæus . . . quondam socius istius collegii, qui hanc librariam fieri fecit.' Godwin mentions that in his time (1615) Rede's astronomical instruments were still preserved in the library at Merton. The only one of Rede's books that is still where he placed it, is Balliol MS. 94, a copy of 'Averroes super Aristotelis Physica.' The Digby MSS. 176 and 216, and perhaps also Digby MS. 19, were given by Rede to Merton College; Digby MS. 176 was partly written by Rede himself, and was specially left to Merton and Exeter Colleges; some of its contents are noticed below. Digby MS. 216 is a collection of 'Questiones' given to Rede by his early tutor, Nicholas de Sandwych. Digby MS. 19 contains historical treatises, and was bought by Rede from the executors of Thomas Trillek; Jesus MS. 46, which contains the 'Tabulæ,' was formerly in Rede's possession.

Rede enjoyed great repute for his knowledge of mathematics and astronomy, or perhaps more correctly of astrology. These subjects were much studied at Merton in the fourteenth century, and among Rede's contemporaries were John Ashenden, John Mauduith [q. v.], and William Merle [q. v.] (*Memorials of Merton College*, p. 37). Ashenden was the most famous, and worked together with Rede; they are said to have foretold the black death from the consideration of an eclipse of the moon (*Digby MS.* 176, f. 9). Another friend, Simon de Bredon of Merton College, bequeathed him his lesser astrolabe (BRODRICK, p. 202; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 405). Rede was the author of: 1. 'Tabulæ Astronomicæ. Almanak sive Tabulæ Solis pro 4 Annis 1341-1344' (Ashmole MSS. 191 ff. 62–76, 393 iv. i.; Digby MSS. 57 f. 32, 97 ff. 5-41, 176 f. 71, 178 ff. 11–13; Magdalen College 182, and Jesus College 46). From the Digby MS. 176 it appears that the tables were calculated in 1337. 2. 'Canones Tabularum ad Meridiem Oxon.' Inc. 'Volentibus pronosticare futuros effectus Planetarum' (Ashmole MS. 191 ff. 59–61; Digby MSS. 57, 48 ff. 177–81, 92 f. 11, 97 ff. 64–71; Hertford College, 2 f. 51, Bodley MS. 2589, and Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ii. 27 contain both the 'Tabulæ' and 'Canones'). From Digby MS. 97 it would appear that the canons were not of Rede's own compilation; it has been suggested that they were by Nicholas of Lynn [q. v.] (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ, Bodley MS.* 8538). 3. 'Pronosticationes Eclipseos Lunæ 1345 W. Rede calculavit, Joh. Ashenden pronosticavit' (Digby MS. 176, ff. 9-13). 4. 'Calculation at Oxford in March 1357 of the significance of the Conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter in October 1365' (Digby MS. 176, f. 34). In Digby MS. 176, f. 40, there

is a letter from Reginald Lambourne, fellow of Merton College, to Rede, on the conjunctions to take place in 1368–74. In Ashmole MS. 191, f. 56, there is 'Introitus Solis in Arietem Anno Gracie 1440 .... juxta Tabulas Magistri Rede.'

Besides these, Rede was the author of some short historical tracts, all contained in Cotton MS. Julius B. III: 1. 'Chronica a Christo de papis et imperatoribus ad Ludowicum Bavariæ,' ff. 3–31. The earlier lives of the popes are by Richard of Cluny; the later ones, from Honorius III to Gregory XI, are by Rede. 2. 'De Archiepiscopis Cantuariensibus ad Whittlesey,' ff. 31–42. The later lives, and particularly that of Simon Islip, appear to be written from personal knowledge. 3. 'Chronica a Bruto usque ad 1367,' ff. 51–115. The volume also contains a 'Provinciale Romanum,' or list of the subject sees of Rome, and two short pieces on f. 51, entitled 'Reliquiæ ecclesiæ Lateranensis' and 'De Denariis Petri in Anglia.' Like others of Rede's books, the manuscript was at one time in the possession of Thomas Allen (1542–1632) [q. v.] From Allen it passed to Sir Kenelm Digby, who presented it to Sir Robert Cotton.

A William Read, who was archdeacon of Chichester 1398–1411, chancellor in 1407, and treasurer in 1411 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 260, 268, 270), may have been a relative of William Rede the bishop, or perhaps more probably of Robert Reade [q. v.]

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptoribus, p. 352; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 618; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, i. 307; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, p. 516; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 506; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 107, 122; Fœdera, iii. 886, 1055; Rolls of Parliament, vols. ii. and iii.; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, Boase's Register of Exeter College, p. 9, Wood's Life, ed. Clark, iv. 288–9 (these last three in Oxf. Hist. Soc. publications); Wood's Colleges and Halls, pp. 5, 98, 157, 197, and History and Antiquities, i. 450, 475, ed. Gutch; Sussex Archæological Collections, xvii. 194–7; Stephens's Chichester, p. 119; Catalogues of Digby and Ashmolean MSS.] C. L. K.

REDE, WILLIAM LEMAN (1802–1847), dramatist, brother of Leman Thomas [Tertius] Rede [q. v.], was born at Hamburg in 1802. At an early age he took to writing for the stage. He was very intimately connected with the Strand Theatre, under the management of W. J. Hammond. To introduce Lionel Benjamin Rayner at that theatre in 1832, he wrote a piece called 'Professionals Puzzled,' which gained him immediate popularity. On 23 Jan. 1833 his most successful play, 'The Rake's Progress,' was produced at the Olympic, and ran for the entire season. In rapid succession appeared 'His First Champagne' at the Strand, October 1833; 'Cupid in London,' extravaganza, at the Queen's Theatre, in January 1835; 'The Old and Young Stager,' farce, at the Olympic, December 1835; 'Come to Town,' farce, at the Strand, April 1836; 'The Gaberlunzie Man,' extravaganza, at the English Opera House, September 1836; 'Douglas Travestie' and 'the Peregrinations of Pickwick' at the Adelphi in 1837; 'Sixteen-String Jack' and 'An Affair of Honour' at the Olympic in 1841. After 1841 he turned his attention to other branches of literature, though still writing occasional pieces for the stage. He frequently contributed to 'Bentley's,' the 'New Monthly,' and other magazines. In 1842 he started a rival to 'Punch,' called 'Judy,' of which only two numbers appeared. In 1846 a novel, entitled 'The Royal Rake,' founded on the early history of George IV, appeared in the 'Sunday Times,' and he was engaged on 'The Man in Possession' for the same paper at the time of his death. He died suddenly of apoplexy on 3 April 1847, at his house in Southampton Street.

By his wife Sarah, daughter of John Cooke, a bass singer of Drury Lane Theatre, whom he married in 1832, he left one son.

[Era, 11 April 1847; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 666; Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 747; Spielman's Hist. of Punch, 1895, p. 283.] E. I. C.

REDERECH (*fl.* 580), British king. [See Rhyddercu Hael.]

REDESDALE, Earl of. [See Mitford, John Thomas Freeman-, 1805–1886.]

REDESDALE, Baron. [See Mitford, John Freeman-, 1748–1830.]

REDESDALE, ROBIN of (*fl.* 1469), popular leader. [See Robin.]

REDFERN, JAMES FRANK (1838–1876), sculptor, was born at Hartington, Derbyshire, in 1838. As a boy he showed a taste for art by carving and modelling from the woodcuts of illustrated papers. At the suggestion of the vicar of Hartington, he executed in alabaster a group of a warrior and a dead horse. This was brought to the notice of Alexander James Beresford-Hope [q. v.], on whose estate Redfern was born. Hope sent him to Paris to study for six months. His first work exhibited at the Royal Academy, 'Cain and Abel' (1859), attracted the notice of John Henry Foley [q. v.] He exhibited a 'Holy Family' in 1861, 'The Good Samaritan' in 1863, and other subjects almost every year until his death. These were at first

chiefly of a sacred character, and afterwards portrait statues. His larger works were principally designed for Gothic church decoration. Among them may be mentioned sixty statues on the west front of Salisbury Cathedral; statues of the Apostles at Ely; groups of figures on the reredos at Gloucester; Our Lord in majesty in the chapter-house, Westminster; an elaborate reredos, representing the crucifixion, with the martyrdoms of St. Peter and St. Andrew, in St. Andrew's, Wells Street; the entombment in the Digby mortuary chapel, Sherborne. He also carved the statue of Fortitude on the Albert Memorial, Hyde Park, and the statue of the Duke of Devonshire in front of the laboratory at Cambridge. He died at Hampstead on 13 June 1876, in the midst of a promising career.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1859–76; Art Journal, 1876, p. 276.] C. D.

REDFORD, GEORGE, D.D. (1785–1860), nonconformist divine, born in Oxford Street, London, on 27 Sept. 1785, was educated at Hoxton College and in the university of Glasgow, where he matriculated in 1808 and graduated M.A. in 1811. In 1809 he was ordained in the congregational ministry, and was admitted to the pastoral charge of the independents at Uxbridge in 1812. There he originated, and for some time conducted, the 'Congregational Magazine.' He also, in conjunction with Thomas Harry Riches, compiled 'The History of the ancient Town of Uxbridge' (Uxbridge, 1818, and again 1885, 8vo). In June 1826 he succeeded the Rev. Dr. Vaughan in the ministry at Angel Street chapel, Worcester. In 1834 he was chosen president of the Congregational Union of England and Wales, and in 1837 delivered the congregational lectures in connection with the 'congregational library.' These attracted much attention, and were published under the title of 'Holy Scripture verified; or the Divine Authority of the Bible confirmed by an appeal to Facts of Science, History, and Human Consciousness,' London, 1837, and 1853, 8vo. He had previously composed the celebrated 'Declaration of the Faith, Church Order, and Discipline of the Congregational or Independent Dissenters,' which was adopted by the congregational union in 1833. In 1834 he received from the university of Glasgow the honorary degree of LL.D., and the degree of D.D. was afterwards conferred upon him by the university of Amherst, Massachusetts. In 1856 he resigned his charge at Worcester, in consequence of failing health, and retired to Edgbaston, Birmingham, so as to be near his friend, the Rev. John Angell James [q. v.] He died at his residence in Monument Lane, Edgbaston, on 20 May 1860. He was married and left issue.

In addition to the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'A Defence of Extempore Prayer, and of the Mode of Preaching generally adopted by the Calvinistic Dissenters, in reply to a Sermon preached by [R. Hodgson] the Dean of Chester,' London [1816], 8vo. 2. 'The true Age of Reason: a candid Examination of the Claims of Modern Deism, containing a Demonstration of the Insufficiency of unassisted Reason to lead Mankind to Happiness, to Virtue, and to God,' London, 1821, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs and Select Remains of the late Rev. John Cooke,' London, 1828, 8vo. 4. 'The Pastor's Sketch-book; or authentic Narratives of real Characters,' 3rd edit., London, 1829, 8vo. 5. 'The Church of England indefensible from the Holy Scriptures, in reply . . . especially to two Discourses by J. Garbett, entitled "The Church Defended,"' London, 1833, 8vo. 6. 'The Great Change: a Treatise on Conversion,' London [1844?], 12mo, with an introduction by John Angell James. 7. 'Body and Soul; or Life, Mind, and Matter, considered as to their peculiar nature and combined condition in living things,' London, 1847, 8vo. 8. 'True Greatness: a Brief Memoir of John Angell James of Birmingham,' London, 1860, 16mo, reprinted from the 'Evangelical Magazine,' with additions.

He was a contributor to the 'North British,' the 'British Quarterly,' and the 'Eclectic' reviews, and he edited 'The Family and Closet Expositor,' 1830; the 'Evangelist,' 1837, &c., in conjunction with Dr. Leifchild; C. G. Finney's 'Lectures on Systematic Theology,' 1851; and 'The Autobiography of the Rev. William Jay,' 1854, in collaboration with John Angell James.

[Berrow's Worcester Journal, 25 May 1860; Congregational Year-book, 1861, p. 230; Nonconformist, 30 May 1860.] T. C.

REDFORD, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1404?), speaker of the House of Commons, came of a family long settled in Lindsey, Lincolnshire. In 1386 he accompanied John of Gaunt on his expedition to Spain, and in 1392–3 served as sheriff of Lincolnshire. He represented that county in parliament in 1400–1, and in the latter year was summoned to the privy council. During 1402 Henry IV requested him to contribute to a benevolence, and he again represented Lincolnshire in the parliament that met on 1 Oct. Two days later he was elected speaker, but his

tenure of the chair was not marked by any incident of note, and parliament was dissolved on 25 Nov. In 1403 Redford was again attending meetings of the privy council, and in 1404 once more represented the same constituency in parliament. He probably died in that or the following year. Another Sir Henry Redford, possibly a son, took an active part in the wars in Normandy under Henry VI; in 1449 he was one of the three commissioners appointed to treat for terms on the surrender of Rouen to the French. He was himself one of the hostages and remained prisoner till 1451. In 1459 he fought against the Lancastrians at the battle of Ludford, but immediately afterwards made his peace with the king. He was pardoned, but his estates were forfeited, except those he held as executor or feoffee (*Rolls of Parl.* vol. v. passim; *Letters and Papers of Henry VI*, Rolls Ser. ii. 608, 611, 628; *Narratives of the Expulsion of the English from Normandy*, Rolls Ser. p. 353; Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, vi. 109–10).

[Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit. vii. 508; Rolls of Parl. iii. 486 *a*; Nicolas's Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council, i. 158, 160, ii. 75, 76, 86; Palgrave's Antient Kal. and Inventories, vols. ii. and iii.; Official Ret. Memb. Parl.; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV, i. 296; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons.] A. F. P.

REDFORD, JOHN (*fl.* 1535), musician, poet, and dramatist, was, according to Hawkins, who gives no authority, organist and almoner of St. Paul's; Tusser mentions Redford as master of the children of St. Paul's about 1535, in his autobiographical poem:

> But mark the chance, myself to 'vance,
> By friendship's lot to Paules I got,
> So found I grace a certain space
> Still to remain
> With Redford there, the like nowhere
> For cunning such, and virtue much
> By whom some part of musicke art
> So did I gain.

Sebastian Westcott was master of the children of St. Paul's in August 1559, when Redford was probably dead (Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*, p. 191).

Redford's instrumental works are very important in musical history. Twenty-three instrumental pieces by Redford are in the famous manuscript written by Thomas Mulliner [q. v.]; they mainly consist of florid counterpoint upon a plain-song. Other organ pieces of the same nature are in Additional MS. 15233; and several in Additional MS. 29996, the first forty folios of which appear to be in Redford's autograph. An arrangement by him of 'Glorificamus' in Mulliner's book, a 'Precatus est Moyses' and a 'Justus ut palma' in the autograph manuscript, are among the best remains of this period, and show that Redford had surpassed anything previously known in instrumental music, though other works in both manuscripts are more difficult. Redford, to judge by these manuscripts, was the best instrumental composer, but not the greatest executant, of his time. His only known vocal works are a very fine motet 'Cristus resurgens' in Additional MSS. 17802–5, and another motet in an imperfect set of part-books at Christ Church, Oxford; some of the organ music may consist of exact transcriptions of vocal works. Redford has also the credit of composing a remarkably fine contrapuntal anthem, 'Rejoice in the Lord alway,' which is still in the repertory of our choirs, especially of St. Paul's, but there is no reason to believe it is Redford's. It is preserved in Mulliner's book, from which it was published (with seven other pieces) in the appendix to Hawkins's 'History of Music,' being subsequently reprinted by the Motett Society, and brought into use; but Mulliner gave no composer's name. Causton set the same words.

As master of the children at St. Paul's, Redford had to provide dramatic entertainments. A very quaint specimen of his skill survives in a morality of his, entitled 'Wyt and Science.' This is preserved in Additional MS. 15233 with the organ pieces mentioned above, and many poems by Redford, Heywood, and other musician-poets of Henry VIII's reign. There are also fragments in the same manuscript of two other moralities, one with Redford's name. The entire manuscript, except the musical portion, was edited in 1848 for the Shakspeare Society by Mr. Halliwell [-Phillipps], who, unfortunately, had no knowledge of music. The morality was written in Henry VIII's life, as the last speech prays for the king and queen; though of little or no value poetically, it shows some humour and perception of dramatic effect, even having elementary stage directions. The poems and songs that follow the morality have greater literary value; one of them, 'Long have I been a singing man,' is ascribed to Heywood in Cotton MS. Vespasian A 25. A mock-pathetic 'Lamentation of Choirboys' is amusing with its occasional use of trisyllable rhymes ('thinke on him,' 'wynke on him,' 'lynke on him'). It is probable that these poems were also sung on the stage, perhaps in the two moralities of which fragments remain.

Morley (*Plaine and Easie Introduction to Musicke*, 1597) includes Redford in the list of

'Practicioners' whose works he had studied, placing him after Cornysshe, Pygott, and Taverner. His name was probably never mentioned again until Hawkins published his 'History.'

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 15233, 17802–5, 29996, 30513; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, c. 77 and Appendix; Collier's Annals of the Stage, i. 72, ii. 342–5; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 270–1; Bumpus's Organists and Composers of St. Paul's; Shakespeare Society's Publications and other works quoted above.]

H. D.

REDGRAVE, RICHARD (1804–1888), subject and landscape painter, second son of William Redgrave, and younger brother of Samuel Redgrave [q. v.], was born at 2 Belgrave Terrace, London, on 30 April 1804. At the time of his birth his father was a clerk in the office of Joseph Bramah [q. v.], inventor of the hydraulic press, but he afterwards became a manufacturer of wire fencing, and his son began life as a clerk and draughtsman in his father's office. He nevertheless found time to draw from the marbles in the British Museum, and in 1826 was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, to which he had in 1825 sent a picture of 'The River Brent, near Hanwell.' About 1830 he gave up office work, and for some years maintained himself by teaching drawing. He likewise sent pictures to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and the Society of British Artists. His first success was 'Gulliver exhibited to the Brobdingnag Farmer,' which appeared at the British Institution in 1836, and is now in the Sheepshanks Collection, South Kensington Museum. It has been engraved by James Mollison. In 1838 he sent to the British Institution 'The Trial of Griselda's Patience,' and a subject from Crabbe's poem of 'Ellen Orford:' this latter was rejected, but hung on the line at the academy in the same year. These were followed at the Royal Academy by 'Olivia's Return to her Parents' and 'Quentin Matsys, the Blacksmith of Antwerp,' in 1839; and by 'The Reduced Gentleman's Daughter' and 'The Wonderful Cure by Paracelsus' in 1840, in which year Redgrave was elected an associate. In 1841 he exhibited 'The Castle-Builder,' 'Sir Roger de Coverley's Courtship,' and 'The Vicar of Wakefield finding his Lost Daughter at the Inn;' in 1842, 'Ophelia,' one of his best figure pictures, and 'Cinderella,' both in the Sheepshanks Collection, and 'Bad News from Sea;' in 1843, 'The Poor Teacher,' The Fortune Hunter,' and 'Going to Service;' in 1844, 'The Sempstress' and 'The Wedding Morning—the Departure;' in 1845, 'The Governess,' now in the Sheepshanks Collection, and 'Miranda;' in 1846, 'Preparing to throw off her Weeds,' also in the Sheepshanks Collection, and 'The Suppliant;' in 1847, 'Fashion's Slaves,' 'The Guardian Angel,' 'Happy Sheep,' and 'The Deserter's Home;' in 1848, 'Country Cousins,' now in the Vernon Collection, National Gallery, and engraved by Henry C. Shenton, and 'Bolton Abbey—Morning,' in the Sheepshanks Collection; in 1849, 'The Awakened Conscience' and 'The Solitary Pool;' and in 1850, 'The Attiring of Griselda,' 'The Child's Prayer,' and 'The Woods planted by Evelyn.'

Early in 1851 Redgrave was elected a royal academician, when he painted as his diploma work 'The Outcast,' and in the same year produced a more ambitious work, 'The Flight into Egypt: Mary meditating on the Prophecy of Simeon,' as well as a landscape entitled 'A Poet's Study.' Henceforward landscapes became more and more frequent among his exhibited works: 'Love and Labour' appeared at the academy in 1852; 'The Forest Portal,' in 1853; 'An Old English Homestead,' now in the South Kensington Museum, and 'The Mid-wood Shade,' in 1854; 'The Sylvan Spring,' in 1855; 'Handy Janie,' in 1856; 'The Well-known Footstep,' 'The Cradle of the River,' and 'The Moorland Child,' in 1857; 'The Strayed Flock,' 'Seeking the Bridle-Road,' and two pictures of the 'Children in the Wood,' in 1860; 'A Surrey Combe,' and 'The Golden Harvest,' in 1861. Among his later works may be mentioned: 'Sermons in Stones' and 'Startled Foresters,' 1874; 'Starting for a Holiday' and 'The Mill Pool,' 1875; 'Calling the Sheep to Fold,' 1876; 'Deserted' and 'Help at Hand,' 1877; and 'The Heir come of Age,' 1878. Redgrave's *genre* pictures have been called 'social teachings,' and he has himself written, 'It is one of my most gratifying feelings that many of my best efforts in art have aimed at calling attention to the trials and struggles of the poor and the oppressed.'

Redgrave was actively engaged in the organisation of the government school of design, of which he was appointed botanical lecturer and teacher in 1847. He became head-master in 1848, art superintendent in 1852, and inspector-general for art in 1857. He was a member of the executive committee of the British section of the Paris Exhibition of 1855, and at its close received the cross of the Legion of Honour. In 1857 he received the appointment of surveyor of crown pictures, which he held until 1880, and during that time he compiled a detailed catalogue of the pictures

at Windsor Castle, Buckingham Palace, Hampton Court, and other royal residences, in thirty-four manuscript volumes. In 1869 he was offered the honour of knighthood, which he declined, but on his retirement from office in 1880 he was created a C.B. He had previously, in 1875, resigned the directorship of the art division of the education department, to which he was promoted in 1874. He was awarded a special pension as a recognition of the great services which he had rendered to the science and art department. The presentation of the Sheepshanks collection of pictures and the Ellison collection of water-colour drawings was mainly due to his influence.

Redgrave died at 27 Hyde Park Gate, Kensington, London, on 14 Dec. 1888, his eyesight having gradually failed for some time previously. He was buried in Brompton cemetery.

There are two portraits of him in the possession of his family: a small one painted by himself when young, and another, life-sized, painted by Mr. Arthur S. Cope in 1880.

Redgrave was joint-author with his brother Samuel of 'A Century of Painters of the English School,' published in 1866, and wrote also 'An Elementary Manual of Colour,' 1853, and the introduction and biographical notices to a series of autotypes issued as 'The Sheepshanks Gallery' in 1870. A 'Manual of Design,' compiled from his writings and addresses, was published in 1876 by his son, Mr. Gilbert R. Redgrave, chief senior inspector of the National Art Training School. Ten pictures in oil by him, and a number of studies and sketches in watercolours and in chalk and pencil, are in the South Kensington Museum.

[Richard Redgrave, C.B., R.A., a Memoir compiled from his diary by his daughter, Miss F. M. Redgrave, with portrait, 1891; Art Journal, 1850, p. 48, autobiographical sketch, with portrait, and 1859, pp. 205–7; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 290–4; Men of the Time, 1887; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 770; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1825–83; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1832–59; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1829–79.]

R. E. G.

REDGRAVE, SAMUEL (1802–1876), writer on art, eldest son of William Redgrave, and brother of Richard Redgrave [q.v.], was born at 9 Upper Eaton Street, Pimlico, London, on 3 Oct. 1802. When about fourteen Samuel obtained a clerkship in connection with the home office, and in his leisure time studied French, German, and Spanish, and practised watercolour-painting and architectural drawing, so far as to be admitted in 1833 an architectural student of the Royal Academy. He subsequently received a permanent appointment in the home office, and rendered important service in connection with the registration of criminal offences. In 1836 he acted as secretary to the constabulary force commission, and in May 1839 became assistant private secretary to Lord John Russell, and then to Fox Maule, afterwards second Baron Panmure [q. v.], until September 1841. Later on, from December 1852 to February 1855, he was private secretary to Henry Fitzroy (1807–1859) [q. v.] During the tenure of the home office by Sir George Grey he prepared, by direction of his chief, a volume entitled 'Some Account of the Powers, Authorities, and Duties of Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department,' which was printed for official use in 1852. This work led him to compile 'Murray's Official Handbook of Church and State,' which was published in 1852 and again in 1855.

He retired from the public service in 1860, and devoted the rest of his life to the advancement of art. He had been secretary to the Etching Club since 1842, and had thus been brought in contact with many leading artists. At the International exhibition of 1862 the water-colour gallery was arranged by him, and the loan collection of miniatures exhibited at the South Kensington Museum in 1865 was due to his initiation and management. The National Portrait exhibitions of 1866, 1867, and 1868 also owed much to his exertions, and the gallery of British art in the Paris International exhibition of 1867 was under his direction. He likewise acted as secretary to the committee which carried out the exhibitions of the works of old masters and deceased British artists held at the Royal Academy from 1870, but retired on the appointment of a lay secretary to the academy in 1873.

His earliest contribution to the literature of art was 'A Century of Painters of the British School,' written conjointly with his brother Richard, and first published in 1866. This was followed in 1874 by his valuable 'Dictionary of Artists of the English School,' and in 1877 by a 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Historical Collection of Water-colour Paintings in the South Kensington Museum,' on which he was engaged at the time of his death. He also compiled the 'Catalogue of the Loan Exhibition of Fans,' 1870, which was followed by 'Fans of all Countries,' a

folio volume issued in 1871, and he assisted in the compilation of the 'Catalogue of the Paintings, Miniatures, &c., bequeathed to the South Kensington Museum by the Rev. Alexander Dyce,' 1874.

Redgrave died at 17 Hyde Park Gate South, London, on 20 March 1876, and was buried in the churchyard of Holy Trinity, Brompton.

[Biographical notice by Redgrave's brother Richard, with portrait, prefixed to the second edition of his Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Athenæum, 1876, i. 435.]

R. E. G.

REDHOUSE, Sir JAMES WILLIAM (1811–1892), oriental scholar, the eldest son of James Redhouse by his wife, Elizabeth Saunders, was born near London on 30 Dec. 1811. He was left an orphan early, and from 1819 to 1826 was educated at Christ's Hospital.

In 1826 he made a tour through the Mediterranean to Smyrna and Constantinople, and there was offered a post as draftsman in the employ of the Ottoman government. This brought him into touch with various official authorities, and led him to the careful study of Turkish. In 1830 he went to Russia. In 1834 he returned to London to publish a Turkish-English-French dictionary, on which he had been long engaged, but found that Thomas Xavier Bianchi's Turkish-French work had anticipated him.

In 1838 Redhouse resumed his employment under the Turkish government as translator and confidential interpreter, first to the grand vizier, and afterwards to the minister for foreign affairs. In 1840 he was transferred to the Turkish admiralty, became a member of the naval council, and was sent on a mission to the coast of Syria, then blockaded by the allied squadrons of England, Austria, and Turkey. There he acted as the medium of communication between the fleets and the Turkish force on shore. In 1843 Redhouse was appointed to be secretary and interpreter to Captain William Fenwick Williams [q. v.], the British commissioner deputed to arrange a peace between Turkey and Persia. He was engaged in the important negotiations which were concluded at Erzerum in May 1847. Returning to Constantinople, he remained till 1853 the confidential medium of communication between the Porte and the British embassy. In 1854 Redhouse was appointed oriental translator to the British foreign office, and in 1857 was sent to Paris to aid in the conclusion of a treaty with Persia. This was the last of his diplomatic labours.

Thenceforth he mainly devoted himself to literary work. He had joined the Royal Asiatic Society in 1854, and was its secretary from 1861 to 1864. Living in studious retirement at Kilburn, he spent most of his time in compiling a great dictionary of the Arabic, Persian, and pure Turki languages. He sought to treat in alphabetical order every word in the three tongues. He was made an honorary Doct. Lit. of Cambridge on 12 June 1884, a C.M.G. on 13 April 1885, and K.C.M.G. in 1888. He had in 1841 received the Sultan's imperial order, Nishani-Iftikhar, and in 1847 the Persian order of the Lion and the Sun.

Redhouse died on 4 Jan. 1892. He married, first, in 1836, Jane Carruthers, daughter of Thomas Slade of Liverpool; she died in 1887. Secondly, in 1888, Eliza, daughter of Sir Patrick Colquhoun.

Redhouse was 'in many respects the leading authority on the Osmanli-Turki language.' His great unfinished manuscript dictionary is in the British Museum. A much abridged form of it was published by the American board of foreign missions. The following is a list of his published works, excluding the numerous essays and translations which appeared from time to time, chiefly in the pages of the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Journals:' 1. 'Grammaire raisonnée de la Langue Ottomane,' Paris, 1846, 8vo. 2. 'A Dictionary of Arabic and Persian Words used in Turkish,' London, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'Turkish Campaigners' Vade Mecum,' 1855, 16mo. 4. 'English-Turkish and Turkish-English Dictionary,' London, 1856, 8vo. 5. 'Lexicon of English and Turkish,' London, 1861, 8vo. 6. 'Diary of H.M. the Shah of Persia during his Tour through Europe in 1873,' from the Persian, 1874, 8vo. 7. 'Turkish Vade Mecum,' 1877, 16mo. 8. 'A Vindication of the Ottoman Sultan's Title of Caliph,' 1877. 9. 'On the History, System, and Varieties of Turkish Poetry, illustrated by Selections,' 1880. 10. 'The Mesnerí of Merlána, &c.... Translated, and the poetry versified,' 1881, 8vo. 11. 'The Era of Abraham, from his Birth to the Death of Joseph in Egypt,' 1883, 4to, privately printed. 12. 'Notes on Professor E. B. Tylor's Arabian Matriarchate,' 1884, 8vo.

[New Monthly Magazine for June 1880; Royal Asiatic Soc. Journal, vol. xxiv. 1892; Foreign Office List, 1888; Dod's Peerage; Cat. Brit. Mus.]

C. A. H.

REDINGTON, Sir THOMAS NICHOLAS (1815–1862), Irish administrator, only son of Christopher Redington (1780–1825), a captain in the army, by Frances, only daughter of Henry Dowell of Cadiz, was born at Kil-

cornan, Oranmore, co. Galway, on 2 Oct. 1815. He was educated at Oscott College and at Christ's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. Devoting himself to politics, he represented Dundalk in parliament in the liberal interest from 1837 to 1846. On 11 July 1846 he was appointed under-secretary of state for Ireland, in 1847 a commissioner of national education, and ex officio an Irish poor-law commissioner. As a member of Sir John Burgoyne's relief commission in 1847 he rendered much active service during the famine, and in consequence of his services he was on 28 Aug. 1849 nominated a knight-commander of the civil division of the Bath, soon after Queen Victoria's first visit to Ireland. He served as secretary to the board of control from December 1852 to 1856, when he accepted the post of commissioner of inquiry respecting lunatic asylums in Ireland. He resided at Kilcornan House, but he died in London on 11 Oct. 1862. On 30 Aug. 1842 he married Anne Eliza Mary, eldest daughter and coheiress of John Hyacinth Talbot, M.P., of Talbot Hall, co. Wexford.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, xiii. 636; Men of the Time, 1862, p. 648; Dod's Peerage, 1862, p. 480; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1850, ii. 1107.]

G. C. B.

REDMAN, JOHN (1499–1551), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, was born in 1499. He was probably related to the Redmans of Levens and Harewood [see REDMAN, SIR RICHARD], and Cuthbert Tunstal [q. v.], by whose advice he devoted himself to study, was a kinsman. He was for some time at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, then at Paris till about 1520, and then at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he became B.A. 1525–6 and M.A. in 1530. He was made fellow on 3 Nov. 1530, proceeded B.D. in 1534, and D.D. in 1537. He became one of the king's chaplains, was public orator of the university 1537, Lady Margaret professor 27 Dec. 1538 to 1544, and again 12 July 1549. He was reputed to be a good Greek scholar, and in ecclesiastical politics held somewhat the same views as Henry VIII. Hence he found no difficulty, on 9 July 1540, in signing the decree declaring the marriage of Henry and Anne of Cleves invalid. He was also on the commission which drew up 'The necessary Doctrine and Erudition of a Christian Man.' In 1540 he became prebendary of Westminster and Wells, and on 13 Nov. 1540 was made archdeacon of Stafford. He resigned this archdeaconry in 1547, when he was transferred to that of Taunton. On 17 Dec. 1540 he became canon of Westminster. In 1542 he was a member of the committee of convocation, which was designed to undertake a new version of the Bible, but whose labours were abruptly terminated by the order of the king. From 1542 to 1546 he was master of the King's Hall at Cambridge, and on 19 Dec. 1546 was made first master of Trinity College. On 16 Jan. 1545–6 Redman and Parker were appointed commissioners to survey the property of colleges. In sermons which he preached before Edward VI in the Lent of 1547–8 he was said to have maintained the doctrine of the real presence. None the less he was allowed, on 8 April 1548, to add the rectory of Calverton, Buckinghamshire, to his other preferments. He preached at Bucer's funeral, and wrote an epitaph on him. Redman was on the Windsor commission of 1548 which drew up the order of communion, but, being of Gardiner's way of thinking, he did not altogether approve of the result. He was also on the heresy commission of 1549. When commissioners came to Cambridge the same year Redman hung back for a time, not liking the terms of subscription; when, however, the commissioners allowed his interpretation of certain articles, he consented to subscribe. He was a witness at Gardiner's trial, but, being ill at Cambridge, his evidence was taken by commission there early in 1550–1. He was dying of consumption, and officious protestants crowded round his deathbed to try and get some declaration of his religious beliefs. An account of these transactions, called 'A Report of Master Doctor Redman's Answers,' &c., was printed, London, 1551; a copy is in the library at Cambridge. Young, writing to Cheke, said that to some it had seemed as though Redman had changed from 'softness, fear, or lack of stomach;' but the truth seems rather to be that he had not changed at all, and that he died much as he had lived, a divine whose position was fixed by the six articles. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. Redman wrote: 1. 'Opus de Justificatione,' with which was printed 'Hymnus in quo peccator justificationem quærens rudi imagine describitur,' Antwerp, 1555, 4to. 2. 'De Gratia,' translated by T. Smyth as 'The Complaint of Grace,' London, 1556, 8vo.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 107, 542; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 193; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, ii. 234, 286, 304, 306, 493, iii. passim; Foxe's Acts and Mon. v. 600, vi. 126 sq., vii. 453 sq., viii. 273; Welch's Alumni West. p. 4; Zurich Letters, iii. 150, 151, 264, 492; Ridley's Works, ii. 316; Ascham's Epistolæ, passim; Jewel's Works, iii. 127; Parker's Corresp. pp. 34, 38; Latimer's Works, ii. 297; Nowell's Works, i. (Parker Soc.)]

W. A. J. A.

REDMAN, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1426), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Sir Matthew Redman of Levens, Westmoreland, by his wife Joan. His father, probably a son of Sir Matthew Redman who sat for Westmoreland in the parliaments of 1357 and 1358 and died in 1360, served in France and Spain under John of Gaunt in 1373, 1375, and 1380. In 1381 he was warden of Roxburghe, and in 1389 a commissioner to treat with the Scottish envoys (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, passim; JONES, *Hist. of Harewood*, 1859). He died about 1390, and in 1393 Richard was granted leave to hold a tournament at Carlisle. On 17 March 1399–1400 he received letters of protection for a journey to Ireland with John de Cobham, third lord Cobham [q. v.], and in May was treating for peace with the Scots. In 1405 he was commissioned to exact fines from those who had been concerned in the Percy rising, and in the same year represented Yorkshire in parliament; he was returned for the same constituency in 1414, 1415, 1420, and 1421. In 1408 he was appointed to receive submissions and levy fines on the rebels who had been defeated at Bramham Moor, and in 1409 and 1410 was engaged in negotiating with, and raising forces against, the Scots. In 1415, with John Strange, he took the principal part in mobilising the forces for the French war. In the parliament which met on 4 Nov. he was elected speaker; parliament was in a loyal mood after Agincourt, and, having rapidly voted supplies, was dissolved on 12 Nov. In 1421 Redman was commissioned to raise loans for the French war. He died in 1426, having married Elizabeth (*d.* 1434), widow of Sir Bryan Stapleton, and daughter of William de Aldburgh, lord of the manor of Harewood, Yorkshire; she brought him Harewood and other manors in Yorkshire (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iv. 108). His son, Matthew Redman, predeceased him in 1419 seised of a moiety of Harewood (*ib.* iv. 186). Richard Redman (*d.* 1505) [q. v.], bishop of Ely, was probably Matthew Redman's grandson.

[Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. vols. vii. viii. and ix. passim; Rolls of Parl. iv. 63 *a*; Palgrave's Antient Kal. and Inventories, ii. 55; Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland, passim; Official Ret. Memb. Parl.; Plumpton Corr. (Camden Soc.) passim; Wylie's Henry IV, iii. 158; Manning's Speakers; Miscell. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iii. 441–2.] A. F. P.

REDMAN, RICHARD (*d.* 1505), bishop of Ely, probably great-grandson of Sir Richard Redman [q. v.], was born in the chapelry of Levens on the borders of Cumberland and Westmoreland. He is said to have been educated at Cambridge, and subsequently to have become one of the regular canons of the Premonstratensian order in the abbey of Shap, of which house he became abbot, and was visitor of the order in 1478. He seems to have held his abbey *in commendam* with his bishopric of St. Asaph for many years. The abbey was scarcely five miles from Levens, and was an important house with ample revenues. It is probable that family influence contributed to his promotion to this his first preferment. He seems to have been nominated to the see of St. Asaph in 1468, but was not actually consecrated till three years later, a question having arisen as to whether the see was vacant (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 73). In the parliament of 1483 he was appointed one of the triers of petitions from Gascony and the parts beyond sea. He found the cathedral of St. Asaph a heap of ruins, in which state it had lain since Owen Glendower had burnt the place down in 1408. Bishop Redman set himself to restore the church at a great cost, and it remains now substantially as he left it. On 21 Aug. 1474 he took part in the consecration of Thomas Billing, bishop of Hereford, at St. Mary's, Westminster. In 1487 he became somehow compromised in the 'rebellion' of Lambert Simmel. A complaint was made to the pope, who adjudicated upon the matter. The bishop recovered his place in the favour of Henry VII, for in 1492 we find him one of the commissioners for treating with the Scots for peace, and next year he was admitted to the privy council. In January 1496 the see of Exeter was vacated by the translation of Oliver King to the bishopric of Bath and Wells, and Redman succeeded him at Exeter. Finally, in September 1501, he was removed to the see of Ely, where his magnificent monument may still be seen. He died at Ely House, Holborn, on 24 Aug. 1505. The bishop must have been a man of very large means, and his profuse liberality was proverbial during his lifetime. In his will, which has been preserved, he made many and large bequests to the religious houses in his diocese, to the cathedral, and to his old abbey of Shap, as well as to the poor, among whom one hundred marks was to be distributed at his funeral.

[Bentham's Ely, p. 183; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Le Neve's Fasti; Rolls of Parl. iv. 63, vi. 196, 238.] A. J.

REDMAN, ROBERT (*d.* 1540), printer, seems to have started in business in London about 1525, in which year he printed an edition of 'Magna Carta.' He also printed

an edition of Littleton's 'Tenures.' Pynson, in his edition of that year, warns his readers against it on account of its careless printing, and speaks of its printer as 'Redman, sed verius Rudeman, quia inter mille homines rudiorem haud facile invenies.' The cause of this jealousy is clear, for not only had Redman started as a printer of law books, in which Pynson had had for some time practically a monopoly, but he had established himself in Pynson's old premises in St. Clement's parish, and used the same sign, the George. On Pynson's death, Redman seems to have taken over his printing offices in Fleet Street, as well as his materials, and in 1530 began to use his device. For the next ten years he was steadily at work, for the most part printing law books. In 1540 an edition of Cicero's 'Paradoxa' in English was printed for Robert by John Redman at Southwark. In the same year he died, and his will was proved on 4 Nov. His wife, Elizabeth Pickeryng, was left sole executrix, and continued the business for a short time on her own account, after which she is stated to have married a certain Ralph Cholmonly.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 385–405; Timperley's Typogr. Encycl.; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 345.] E. G. D.

REDMAN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1602), bishop of Norwich, only son of John Redman of Great Shelford, Cambridgeshire, gent., and Margaret his wife, entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1558, was elected scholar, and in due course fellow of his college. He graduated B.A. in 1563, and commenced M.A. in 1566, and proceeded B.D. in 1573, being then one of the senior fellows of Trinity. In July 1571 he became rector of Ovington in Essex, in the presentation of Anne, dowager lady Maltravers. In the following March he became rector of Toppesfield, and resigned Ovington (Newcourt, *Repertorium*). In 1576 he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Canterbury. In 1578, being then D.D., he was presented to the rectory of Upper Hardres in Kent, and resigned Toppesfield. The last three pieces of preferment were bestowed upon him by the queen, probably at the suggestion of Archbishop Grindal, whose chaplain he was. He also held the living of Bishopsbourne, to which Richard Hooker [q. v.] succeeded on Redman's promotion to a bishopric. In 1584 and in 1586 he was prolocutor of the lower house of convocation. In 1589 he became canon of Canterbury, and finally was elected to the bishopric of Norwich (17 Dec. 1594), and consecrated on 10 Jan. following. He died at Norwich on 25 Sept. 1602, at which time Chamberlain, writing to Sir Dudley Carleton, describes him as 'one of the wisest of his coat' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 249); by this he probably meant that the bishop had a great gift for absorbing preferment, holding his tongue and making no mistakes. Redman married Isabel Calverley, who survived him till 1613. Four sons and two daughters are mentioned as the fruit of this union. Archbishop Grindal appointed him one of his executors, and left him a riding horse. He himself bequeathed one hundred marks towards the wainscoting of the library of Trinity College, Cambridge.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. and the authorities quoted there.] A. J.

REDMOND, THOMAS (1745?–1785), miniature-painter, was the son of a clergyman at Brecon, and was apprenticed to a house-painter at Bristol. He came to London and studied for a short time at the St. Martin's Lane academy. He resided, 1762–1766, in Soho, but afterwards settled at Bath, where he continued to practise with success as a miniature-painter till his death in 1785. In 1762 he began to exhibit at the gallery of the Society of Arts, and contributed six portraits in all to that exhibition, thirteen to that of the Free Society, and eleven to the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

REDPATH, PETER (1821–1894), Canadian merchant and philanthropist, son of John Redpath, was born at Montreal on 1 Aug. 1821. His family was of Scottish lineage, and settled in Canada at the beginning of the century. He was educated at St. Paul's school, Montreal, and then sent to be trained in Manchester for business. Returning to Montreal, he entered first the firm of Dougall, Redpath, & Co., and later his father's sugar-refinery. When the firm of John Redpath & Son was turned into a company, Redpath found a wider sphere for his energies. He became in 1866 a director of the Bank of Montreal, and soon afterwards of the Montreal Rolling Mills, Montreal Telegraph Co., several mining companies, and the Intercolonial Coal Company; he thus identified himself with the encouragement of most Canadian industries, but took special interest in the development of the North-West territories with particular reference to their coal supply. In 1879 he resigned most of his directorates and settled in England, making frequent visits to Canada. In 1882 he still further limited his connection with busi-

ness, thenceforth remaining only on the London board of the Bank of Montreal. He found occupation, however, for he became a member of the Middle Temple, was on the council of the Royal Colonial Institute from June 1886 till his death, and took an active interest in the establishment of the Imperial Institute.

Redpath is remembered by a series of munificent donations to the McGill College and University at Montreal. He endowed the Peter Redpath chair of natural philosophy in 1871. In 1880 he gave the Redpath Museum, which was opened in 1882, as a centre for the study of geology, mineralogy, palæontology, zoology, and botany. In 1891 he gave, at a cost of some 75,000*l.*, a library for the use of students in arts, science, medicine, and law; he personally spent much time in examining libraries in England and on the continent, and the Redpath library was arranged on his own plans, with the result that it affords more accommodation for its size than any other similar building. It was opened on 31 Oct. 1893 by Lord Aberdeen. He also gave the library some three thousand volumes for an historical library. And at the college he instituted various prizes and medals. Besides encouraging liberal education, he was a large subscriber to works more strictly charitable, and was for some years president of the Montreal General Hospital.

Redpath died on 1 Feb. 1894, at his residence, the Manor House, Chislehurst. He married, on 16 Oct. 1847, Grace, daughter of William Wood of Bowden, Manchester, who survived him. He left no children.

[Toronto Globe, 3 Feb. 1894; Times, 3 Feb. 1894; In Memoriam Peter Redpath, by Sir J. W. Dawson, Montreal, 1894.] C. A. H.

REDVERS, Family of, derived its name from the vill of Réviers, in the Bessin (Stapleton, ii. cclxix.), and is first mentioned in 1060, when Richard of this house, with his brothers William and Baldwin, gave land at Gourbesville in the Cotentin to St. Père de Chartres (*ib.*) The pedigree begins, however, with that Richard de Redvers who is found as 'Francus' holding Mosterton in Dorset in 1084 and 1086 (Eyton, *Key to Domesday*, p. 113). In 1090 he was one of those barons of the Cotentin who supported Henry 'Beauclerc' against his brothers (Ord. Vit. iii. 351), and this proved the foundation of his fortunes, for Henry, on his accession, endowed him with lands in England. Richard, in return, supported him staunchly (*ib.* iv. 95, 110; Will. Malm. p. 471), and was one of his trusted advisers. Dying in 1107 (Ord. Vit. iv. 276), he was buried at the abbey of Montebourg, of which he is deemed the founder (*ib.*), though he had merely been given its patronage by Henry (Stapleton, ii. cclxxii.), and had given it some lands (*Gallia Christiana*, vol. xi.; *Monast. Angl.* vi. 1097). Henry had also given him Twinham Priory, Hampshire, which he endowed with lands in the Isle of Wight on obtaining its lordship (*ib.* vi. 304). By his wife Adeliza, daughter of William Peverell [q. v.] of Nottingham, who gave her marriage portion, the manor of Woolley, to Montebourg after his death (*ib.* vi. 1097), he left three sons—Baldwin, his successor [see Baldwin of Redvers], William 'de Vernon' (so named from the castle of Vernon), his heir in Normandy, and Robert 'de Ste. Mère Église,' who received the manor of that name—and a daughter Hawys, wife of William de Roumare, earl of Lincoln [q. v.] (Stapleton, ii. cclxxv.) Their mother's letter to the bishop of Exeter is found in 'Sarum Charters' (p. 5). It is important to distinguish Richard de Redvers from Richard, son of Baldwin of Exeter [see Clare, Family of], with whom he has been persistently confused. Nor was he, as asserted (Planché, *Conqueror and his Companions*, ii. 48; *Complete Peerage*, iii. 100), created Earl of Devon by Henry I (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 272).

His successor, Baldwin, the first Earl of Devon (*d.* 1155) [q. v.], left issue (with William, afterwards fifth earl) a son and heir, Richard, who was sheriff of Devon (as 'Ricardus Comes') in 1155-6, and as Richard 'de Redvers' in 1156-7; he is reckoned the second Earl of Devon. An interesting writ was addressed to him by the king as Richard 'de Redvers' only, in April 1157, in favour of Montebourg Abbey (Eyton, *Itinerary*, p. 25). He died in 1162 (Robert de Tor. p. 213), leaving by Dionys, daughter of Reginald, earl of Cornwall [q. v.], two sons (Baldwin and Richard), who succeeded him as third and fourth earls of Devon. On the death of the latter without issue (1184?) the succession opened to his uncle William (*d.* 1216).

Stapleton doubted whether this William was really styled, as alleged, 'de Vernon;' but a Montebourg charter of 1175 (*ib.* p. 188) clearly distinguishes him as William de Vernon 'junior,' from his uncle, William de Vernon 'senior' (a justiciar of Normandy), whose son Richard had at that date succeeded him. It was, however, as William 'de Redveriis,' earl of Devon, that he made a grant to 'Domus Dei,' Southampton, still preserved at Queen's College, Oxford

(*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. pp. 454–5), the seal of which shows the family device, a griffin clutching a hare. Though Hoveden styles him 'Earl of the Isle of Wight' (of which he was lord) at the coronation of Richard I, it was not till 28 April 1194 that the king granted him, as 'Earl William de Brion'(?), the *tertius denarius* of Devon as his father Baldwin and predecessor Richard had held it (*ib.* 9th Rep. App. ii. p. 205). Dying at a great age in 1216, he was succeeded by his grandson Baldwin, whose son and namesake was the last earl (1245–1262). His sister and heiress Isabel, countess of Albemarle, who styled herself occasionally Countess of Devon, died in 1293, immediately after selling her hereditary lordship of the Isle of Wight for 4,000*l.* to the crown; she left no issue.

[Stapleton's Rolls of the Norman Exchequer (App. to vol. ii.); Ordericus Vitalis (Société de l'Histoire de France); William of Malmesbury, Robert of Torigny, and Sarum Charters and Documents (Rolls Ser.); Monasticon Anglicanum; Gallia Christiana; Reports of Hist. MSS. Comm.; Eyton's Key to Domesday and Itinerary of Henry II; Planché's Conqueror and his Companions, with his 'Earls of Devon' (Collectanea Archæologica, vol. i.), and 'Lords of the Isle of Wight' (Brit. Arch. Assoc. vol. xi.); Dugdale's Baronage; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville.] J. H. R.

REDVERS, BALDWIN OF (*d.* 1155). [See BALDWIN.]

REDWALD or **RÆDWALD** (*d.* 627?), king of the East-Angles, was the son of Tytili or Tytla, the son of Wuffa or Uffa. The latter was reckoned as eighth in descent from Woden, and after him, as first East-Anglian king, the kings of his house were called Uffingas (BEDE, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, ii. 15). Redwald reigned during the supremacy of Ethelbert or Æthelberht (552?–616) [q.v.], king of Kent (*ib.* c. 5), under whose influence he accepted Christianity and was baptised in Kent. On his return to his own land he was persuaded by his queen and certain teachers to resume his heathen practices; he did not, however, renounce his new faith, but worshipped Christ and his old gods at the same time, having a temple in which were two altars, one for Christian sacrifice, the other for sacrifices to idols. This temple remained undestroyed until the lifetime of Aldwulf, king of the East-Angles from 664, who said that he had seen it when a boy (*ib.* c. 15). Redwald rose to great power, and even in the reign of Æthelbert obtained the leadership of all the English peoples south of the Humber, with the exception probably of the kingdom of Kent, and is therefore reckoned as fourth of the kings that held a power of that kind, and are called Bretwaldas (*ib.* c. 5; *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, an. 827). When Edwin or Eadwine [q. v.] was a fugitive from Northumbria, Redwald received him and promised him protection. Ethelfrid [q. v.], the Northumbrian king, thrice sent messengers to Redwald, offering him large sums of money if he would slay his guest, and threatening him with war if he would not do so. Redwald was tempted, and promised either to slay Eadwine or give him up to Ethelfrid's messengers. At this crisis Eadwine had the vision of Paulinus (*d.* 644) [q. v.], which was afterwards made the means of deciding him to embrace Christianity; and if, as is supposed by some, Paulinus appeared to him in the flesh, the bishop's presence at Redwald's court would throw some light on the king's position as regards religion. Redwald privately told his queen of his purpose against his guest, and she dissuaded him from it, telling him that it would ill become so great a king to betray his friend for gold, or to break his word, which was more precious than all the jewels in the world, for love of money. He hearkened to her, and not only refused to give Eadwine up, but determined to espouse his cause. As soon as Ethelfrid's messengers were departed he gathered a large army and marched on a sudden against Ethelfrid, who advanced to meet him with a much smaller force; for he had not had time to gather the whole force of his kingdom. They met on 11 April 617 on the border of Mercia, on the eastern bank of the river Idle, near Retford in Nottinghamshire. The battle was fierce, and was long commemorated in the saying, 'The river Idle was foul with the blood of Englishmen' (HEN. HUNT. p. 56). Raegenheri, one of Redwald's sons, fell. Finally Ethelfrid was slain and his army totally defeated (BEDE, u.s. c. 12). The date of Redwald's death is not certainly known; it probably took place in or about 627, when his successor, Eorpwald, was converted to Christianity. He had two sons: Raegenheri, called Rainer by Henry of Huntingdon, and Eorpwald, who succeeded him, and was slain by a heathen, Richert, after reigning three years, probably in 631. Sigebert (FLOR. WIG. i. 260), who was banished to Gaul, and who succeeded Eorpwald, was probably Redwald's stepson.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 617, 827 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. i. 13, 260 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hen. Hunt. p. 56 (Rolls Ser.); Dict. of Christian Biogr. art. 'Redwald,' by Bishop Stubbs;

Bright's Early English Church History, p. 109, 2nd edit.; Green's Making of England, pp. 249–51.] W. H.

REECE, RICHARD (1775–1831), physician, born in 1775, was third and youngest son of William Reece (*d.* 1781), vicar of Bosbury, rector of Coddington, and curate of Colwall in Herefordshire, by Elizabeth Anna Mackafee, lady of the manor of Battleborough, Somerset. Early devoting himself to the profession of medicine, Richard was at the age of twenty resident surgeon at the Hereford Infirmary. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1796, and from 1797 to 1808 he practised in Chepstow and Cardiff. The Royal Humane Society in 1799 bestowed its silver medal upon him 'for his medical services in the cause of humanity *vitam ob restitutam*' (*sic*), and he afterwards entered its service as a medical assistant. He was living in London in 1812, and he subsequently graduated M.D., but it is not known from what university. He secured considerable practice in London, and was consulted by Joanna Southcott [q. v.], who was then aged 64, as to the possibility of her supernatural pregnancy. He seems to have given a guarded diagnosis, which he had an opportunity of converting into a certain one, for he assisted at her autopsy when she died on 27 Dec. 1814.

Reece led an active life, and, in addition to his practice, interested himself in therapeutic and chemical pursuits at a time when these studies were but little considered. His knowledge of the medicinal properties of plants enabled him to introduce several new drugs into general use, some of which still maintain their reputation as remedies. He died on 26 Sept. 1831, and is buried in St. George's burial-ground, Bayswater Road, London. He married Kitty Blackborow, a daughter of Judge Blackborow.

Reece published: 1. 'The Medical Guide, for the use of the Clergy, Heads of Families, and Practitioners in Medicine and Surgery,' &c., London, 8vo; 1st ed. 1802, 17th ed. 1850; an attempt to place before the public the rational treatment of disease when far removed from skilled assistance, and the steps to be taken in cases of accidents, emergency, and sudden illness. 2. 'Observations on the Anti-Phthisical Properties of Lichen Islandicus, or Iceland Moss,' London, 8vo, 1803. 3. 'Practical Observations on Radix Rhataniæ,' London, 8vo, 1808. 4. 'A Practical Dictionary of Domestic Medicine,' &c., London, 8vo, 1808. 5. 'Letters addressed to Mic. G. Prendergast on the present State of Medicine in Great Britain,' &c., London, 8vo, 1810. 6. 'The Reecean Pandect of Medicine,' &c., London, royal 8vo, 1812. 7. 'The Chemical Guide,' London, 8vo, 1814. 8. 'Statement of the last Illness and Death of Mrs. [Joanna] Southcott, with the Appearances on Dissection,' &c., 8vo, London, 1815. 9. 'A Practical Treatise on the Beneficial Effect of the Gratiola Officinalis in Nervous and Organic Diseases of the Lungs,' &c., London, 8vo, 1818. 10. 'A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Genital System, the Rectum . . . with an Account of the Diosma Crenata or Buchu Leaves,' &c., London, 8vo, 1825. 11. 'A Practical Dissertation on the Means of obviating and treating the Varieties of Costiveness,' &c., London, 8vo, 1826; 2nd edit. 1827. 12. 'The Lady's Medical Guide,' &c., 16mo, 1833. 13. 'A Practical Treatise on the Anti-Asthmatic Properties of the Bladder-podded Lobelia . . . to which is added an Account of the Chirayito Herb,' London; 2nd edit. 1830. Reece also edited the 'Monthly Gazette of Practical Medicine,' 1816–31, and the 'Medical Annual.'

A miniature in oils, by R. Bull, belongs to Dr. A. J. Richardson of West Brighton. It was engraved.

[Information kindly given by Dr. R. J. Reece, a grandson of Richard Reece, and by Dr. A. J. Richardson.] D'A. P.

REECE, ROBERT (1838–1891), dramatist, was born in the island of Barbados, West Indies, on 2 May 1838. His father, Robert Reece (1808–1874), was a barrister of the Inner Temple. The son matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 28 Jan. 1857, and graduated B.A. 1860, and M.A. 1864. He was admitted a student at the Inner Temple in 1860, but was not called to the bar. For a short time he was a medical student; then, between 1861 and 1863, an extra clerk in the office of the ecclesiastical commissioners, and from 1864 to 1868 an extra temporary clerk to the emigration commissioners.

Meanwhile he wrote some comic pieces for the stage with fair success. He was industrious and a facile rhymster. His first effort was the libretto of an operetta, 'Castle Grim' (music by G. Allen), produced at the Royalty Theatre on 2 Sept. 1865. Among Reece's subsequent contributions to the same stage were 'Prometheus,' a burlesque, on 23 Dec. 1865, printed in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' vol. lxviii.; 'The Lady of the Lake,' burlesque, on 10 Sept. 1866 (Lacy, vol. lxxi.); 'Whittington Junior and his Sensation Cat,' a burlesque, on 23 Nov. 1871 (*ib.* vol. lxxxix.); 'Dora's Device,' a comedietta, on 11 Jan. 1871 (*ib.* vol. xc.); 'Little Robin Hood,' a burlesque, on 19 April 1871, revived at the Gaiety Theatre

in 1882 (*ib.* vol. xci.); 'Paquita, or Love in a Trance,' a comic opera, music by J. A. Mallandine, on 21 Oct. 1871 (*ib.* vol. xciv.) At the Queen's Theatre he produced 'The 'Stranger, stranger than Ever,' a burlesque, on 4 Nov. 1868 (*ib.* vol. lxxxii.); and many others were brought out at the Globe, the Olympic, the Vaudeville, the Strand, and the Gaiety. At the last theatre he produced fourteen pieces between 14 Sept. 1872 and 8 April 1884, among them the burlesques 'Forty Thieves,' on 23 Dec. 1880; 'Aladdin,' on 24 Dec. 1881; 'Little Robin Hood,' on 15 Sept. 1882; and 'Valentine and Orson,' on 23 Dec. 1882 (printed 1882). In fifteen pieces he collaborated with Henry Brougham Farnie, and occasionally joined other dramatic writers working on like lines to his own. He died at 10 Cantlowes Road, Camden Square, London, on 8 July 1891, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 1881, xvi. 357, with portrait; Archer's English Dramatists of To-day, 1882, pp. 289–93; Saturday Programme, 25 Oct. 1876, pp. 3–4, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 18 July 1891, p. 71, with portrait; Era, 11 July 1891, p. 9; Figaro, 18 July 1891, p. 14, with portrait; Blanchard's Life and Reminiscences, 1891, i. 314, &c., ii. 364, 724; Morton's Plays for Home Performers, 1889, p. xi; information from Colonial Office and from Office of Ecclesiastical Commissioners.] G. C. B.

REED. [See also READ, READE, REDE, REEDE, and REID.]

REED, ANDREW (1787–1862), philanthropist and independent minister, born at Beaumont House, Butcher Row, St. Clement Danes, London, on 27 Nov. 1787, was fourth son of Andrew Reed, watchmaker, and of his wife, Mary Ann Mullen, who before her marriage taught a school in Little Britain. The father came as a young man to London from Maiden Newton in Dorset. He belonged to the independents, and acted as lay evangelist and preacher to the end of his life. Young Andrew was privately educated. At sixteen years of age he joined the congregational church in New Road, St. George's-in-the-East. Brought up to his father's business, he soon found it uncongenial, and by the advice of the Rev. Matthew Wilks of the Tabernacle, Moorfields, entered Hackney College as a theological student under the Rev. George Collison in 1807. He was ordained to the ministry on his twenty-fourth birthday, November 1811, as pastor of the New Road chapel. After seventeen years' labour there he set about building a larger chapel, which was called Wycliffe Chapel, and was opened on 21 June 1831. He held the pastorate of Wycliffe Chapel until November 1861. In 1834 Reed was sent by the Congregational Union of England and Wales as a deputation with the Rev. J. Matheson to the congregational churches of America, in order to promote peace and friendship between the two communities. The Yale University conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.D., and he returned home after an absence of eight months. With his colleague he published 'a narrative of the visit,' 2 vols. 1834.

Reed actively engaged in philanthropic work for nearly fifty years. In 1813 he published a first appeal urging the formation of an asylum for orphans. Beginning in a small way, the institution grew in popular favour, and from February 1815 was known by the name of the London Orphan Asylum. Reed prepared plans, collected money, and elicited the sympathy of the public, securing the support of the Duke of Kent and other members of the royal family. A site in Clapton, consisting of a house and eight acres, was bought at a cost of three thousand five hundred guineas. The actual building cost 25,000*l.*, and was opened in 1825 by the Duke of Cambridge. Reed's second great work was the founding, in July 1827, of the Infant Orphan Asylum for fatherless children under seven years of age. Temporary premises were taken in Hackney Road, and Royal patronage was enlisted. A second house, with spacious grounds, was taken at Dalston to meet the increasing demand. When this proved inadequate, ground was secured at Wanstead, where in June 1841 the first stone of the new asylum was laid by the prince consort, who insisted on Reed accepting the mallet which had been presented to him during the ceremony. The governors decided, despite Reed's opposition, that the use of the Church of England catechism should be made compulsory. He therefore resigned his place at the board; but he still supported the charity, and provided for it by a special bequest in his will. In 1844 he set to work to found another infant asylum where no such condition should be required and a scriptural training be given. Twelve hundred pounds was at once raised, a house taken at Richmond, then a larger one in Hackney Road, and afterwards an old mansion on Stamford Hill. Eventually an estate was bought at Coulsdon, near Croydon, on which an orphanage was built, and was named Reedham in Reed's honour. Two other charities owe their origin to Reed. One is the asylum for idiots, which was started in October 1847. It was first housed

at Highgate, but was afterwards transferred to Earlswood, Surrey, and a branch for the eastern counties was established at Essex Hall, Colchester. Reed's last great philanthropic effort was made on behalf of incurables, of whom large numbers were discharged from the hospitals. This, begun in July 1855, was named the Royal Hospital for Incurables, and found a permanent home at Putney. The claims of these various institutions, in whose management he played a personal part, made it necessary for Reed to live in town, and he built himself a house at Cambridge Heath, Hackney, where his later life was passed. The cost of the asylums which he founded was 129,320*l.*

Reed resigned the pastorate of Wycliffe Chapel on the celebration of his jubilee in November 1861, and died at his house, Cambridge Heath, Hackney, on Tuesday, 25 Feb. 1862, aged 74.

In April 1816 Reed married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Jasper Thomas Holmes of Castle Hall, Reading. She bore him four sons—Andrew, Charles [q. v.], Martin, and Howard—and a daughter Elizabeth, who became the wife of Thomas Spalding.

Besides sermons and tracts and the account of the visit to America mentioned, Reed published: 1. 'No Fiction: a Narrative founded on Facts,' in 2 vols. 1819; 12th edit. 1 vol. 8vo, with plates. 2. 'Martha: a Memorial of an only and beloved Sister,' 1821. 3. 'Rolls Plumbe: a Narrative for Children,' 1832. 4. 'Tracts adapted to the Revival of Religion,' 1832. 5. 'The Revival of Religion: a Narrative of the State of Religion at Wycliffe Chapel,' 1839. 6. 'Eminent Piety essential to Eminent Usefulness,' 1842. 7. 'The Advancement of Religion the Claim of the Times: a Course of Winter Lectures,' 1843. 8. 'Personal Effort for the Salvation of Men: a Manual for Christians,' 1844. 9. 'Charges and Sermons delivered on Special Occasions,' 1861. In 1841 he compiled and issued a hymn-book, being a collection of psalms and hymns for public worship, nineteen of which were written by himself. Of these the following have come into common use: 'Spirit Divine, attend our prayers,' and 'There is an hour when I must part.'

A full-length portrait of Reed, painted by George Paten in 1838, hangs in the boardroom of the London Orphan Asylum at Clapton.

[Memoirs of the Life and Philanthropic Labours of Andrew Reed, D.D., with Selections from his Journals, edited by his sons, Andrew Reed, B.A., and Charles Reed, F.S.A., 1863, 3rd edit. 1867.] W. B. L.

REED, Sir CHARLES (1819–1881), chairman of the London school board, second son of Andrew Reed [q. v.], the philanthropist, was born at a farmhouse near Sonning in Berkshire on 20 June 1819, and was educated, successively, at Madras House, Hackney, under John Allen (1771–1839) [q. v.]; at the Hackney grammar school; and at Silcoates, near Wakefield. As a youth he was admitted a professed member of his father's church, and for a time had thoughts of becoming a minister of the gospel. In December 1836 he was apprenticed to a firm of woollen manufacturers at Leeds, and there, in 1839, with his friend Thomas Edward Plint, he started and edited a magazine called 'The Leeds Repository.' In 1842, in conjunction with Mr. Tyler, he founded at Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London, the firm of Tyler & Reed, printers. In 1849 he left Tyler to continue the same trade with Benjamin Pardon of Hatton Garden. The firm afterwards moved to Lovell's Court, Paternoster Row. In 1861, when Reed's friend, Alderman Robert Besley, retired from the typefounding business, he took advantage of the opening thus created, and set up a typefounding factory in Fann Street, city of London. The enterprise proved highly successful, and as 'Sir Charles Reed & Sons, Limited,' is still a flourishing concern.

Reed in very early life interested himself in popular education. In 1844 he joined the Sunday School Union in London, and in course of time inspected numerous schools connected with the association in large towns. On one occasion he descended a coal-mine in order to visit a class of boys who only once a week came to the surface. In 1851 he won a first prize offered by the London Union for an essay on 'The Infant Class in the Sunday School,' and he published many new-year addresses on the education of the poor. Those called respectively 'Diamonds in the Dust' (1866) and 'The Teacher's Keys' (1872) had a wide circulation.

Reed soon interested himself in the government of the city of London. In 1855 he became a member of the common council for the ward of Farringdon Within, and actively aided in developing the Guildhall Library (cf. his *Plea for a Free Public Library and Museum in the City of London*, 1855) and the City of London School. He also interested himself in the preservation of Bunhill Fields burial-ground, and in the administration of the Irish Society's estates in Ulster, which he visited officially. Four times he moved that the freedom of the city should be conferred on distinguished men—on Lord Clyde, Sir James Outram, Sir Leopold

McClintock, and George Peabody. He was one of Peabody's British executors in 1869, and helped to carry out his philanthropic designs.

In politics he was a staunch liberal. As early as 1847 he organised the publication of a weekly paper, 'The Nonconformist Elector,' during the general election of that year. On 17 Nov. 1868 he was returned to parliament as the first representative for Hackney. He made his maiden speech on introducing a bill for exempting Sunday and ragged schools from poor rates, a measure which was carried into law. In 1870 he took a prominent part in the debates on the Elementary Education Bill. He advocated bible instruction without sectarian teaching. On 6 Feb. 1874 he was re-elected for Hackney, but, through a technical informality on the part of the returning officer, he was unseated on petition (14 April 1874), and, declining to be nominated again, suggested the selection of Henry Fawcett [q. v.] as candidate in his stead. With a view to devoting himself exclusively to educational work, he remained out of parliament till 5 April 1880, when he was returned for St. Ives in Cornwall.

Meanwhile his public life was mainly devoted to the affairs of the London school board. He was elected member for Hackney to the first board on 27 Nov. 1870, and in December he became the vice-chairman, and chairman of the works committee. On 10 Dec. 1873 he was chosen chairman of the board in succession to Lord Lawrence. He filled the post with energy and efficiency, carefully maintaining the religious compromise which the act embodied. As chairman he delivered and published seven valuable annual statements. He remained chairman till his death.

Reed visited America in 1873, and on his return was created a doctor of laws by Yale University. On 21 Feb. 1874 he was knighted by the queen at Windsor Castle. Throughout life he displayed some antiquarian predilections. In 1849 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and he assiduously collected keys and autograph letters. In 1861 he exposed as forgeries a collection of 'pilgrims' signs' said to have been found by workmen when excavating Shadwell Dock. In 1862 he assisted H. T. Riley in translating the 'Liber Albus,' the 'White Book of the City of London,' published in the Rolls Series. For many years he contributed to 'Notes and Queries.' He was author, with his brother Andrew, of 'Memoirs' of the life of their father (1863), and he also took an active part in the direction of the Religious Tract, the British and Foreign Bible, and the London Missionary societies.

Reed died at Earlsmead, Page Green, Tottenham, Middlesex, on 25 March 1881, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery. A full-length portrait is in Hackney townhall.

He married, on 22 May 1844, Margaret, youngest daughter of Edward Baines, M.P. for Leeds, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. His son, Eliot Pye Smith Reed, became chairman of Sir Charles Reed & Sons, Limited, in 1890.

The eldest son, CHARLES EDWARD BAINES REED (1845–1884), secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society, born in New Broad Street, city of London, on 24 July 1845, entered the City of London School in 1857, and proceeded thence to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1864, where he gained a foundation scholarship, and graduated B.A. in 1868 in the first class of the classical tripos. After further theological study at New College, London, he became minister of Common Close Congregational chapel at Warminster in 1871. In 1874 he was appointed one of the secretaries of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and proved to be admirably fitted for that post. He was accidentally killed while visiting Switzerland by a fall over a precipice near the Morteratsch glacier at Pontresina on 29 July 1884. He wrote 'The Companions of our Lord' (1873), and 'Memoirs of Sir C. Reed' (1883) (*Congregational Year-book*, 1885, pp. 219–21).

The third son, TALBOT BAINES REED (1852–1893), writer of books for boys, born at St. Thomas's Square, Hackney, on 3 April 1852, was educated at the City of London School. In 1868 he joined his father's firm, Sir Charles Reed & Sons, typefounders, and ultimately became managing director. Talbot Reed was greatly interested in literary history. In 1892 he co-operated in founding the Bibliographical Society, and was honorary secretary until within a few months of his death. His 'History of the Old English Letter-foundries, with Notes Historical and Bibliographical on the Rise and Progress of English Typography,' 1887, represented the researches of ten years. He also edited and supplied a memoir of the author to the 'Pentateuch of Printing,' by William Blades, 1890. He is, however, best known by his numerous and popular books for boys originally contributed to the 'Boys' Own Paper.' These are: 'The Adventures of a Three-Guinea Watch,' 1880; 'The Fifth Form at St. Dominic's,' 1881; 'My Friend

Smith,' 1882; 'Willoughby Captains,' 1883; 'Follow my Leader,' 1885; 'Reginald Cruden,' 1885; 'A Dog with a Bad Name,' 1886; 'The Master of the Shell,' 1887; 'Sir Ludar, a Story of the Days of the Great Queen Bess,' 1889; 'Roger Ingleton Minor,' 1889; 'The Cock-house of Fells-garth,' 1891; 'Dick, Tom, and Harry,' 1892; and 'Kilgorman,' with a memoir of the author, by his friend, John Sime, 1894. He died at Highgate on 28 Nov. 1893. He married, on 15 June 1876, Elizabeth Jane, third daughter of Samuel MacGurdy Greer [q. v.], by whom he had issue two sons and two daughters (*Stationers' Trade Journal*, 21 Dec. 1893, p. 546; *Graphic*, 9 Dec. 1893, p. 710, with portrait; information from James Drummond, esq.)

[Memoir of Sir C. Reed, by his son, C. E. B. Reed, 1883, with portrait; Stevenson's Sir C. Reed, Chairman of the London School Board, 1884; O'Malley and Hardcastle's Report of Election Petitions, 1875, ii. 77–87; Daily News, 26 March 1881, p. 5; Illustr. London News, 1873 lxiii. 609–10, 1881 lxxviii. 329, with portrait; Graphic, 1874, ix. 146, 148; Biograph, 1880 iv. 288–92.] G. C. B.

REED, ISAAC (1742-1807), editor of Shakespeare, son of a baker, was born on 1 Jan. 1741-2, at Stewart Street, near the old Artillery Ground, London. His father, whose shop was in Fleet Street, was a man of intelligence and inspired his son with a love of reading (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 375–6). After being educated at a private school at Streatham, Reed became an articled clerk to Messrs. Perrot & Hodgson, a firm of London solicitors. On the expiry of his articles he assisted a Lincoln's Inn conveyancer named Hoskins, but at the end of a year set up for himself as a conveyancer in chambers at Gray's Inn, whence he soon removed to Staple's Inn. He secured a good practice, but had no enthusiasm for his profession.

From boyhood Reed studied literature and archæology, and through life devoted his leisure to literary research. He collected a large and valuable library in his rooms at Staple's Inn, and there welcomed many congenial fellow-workers, at whose disposal he freely placed his books and his personal knowledge. He sent notes to Dr. Johnson in 1781 when the latter was preparing his 'Lives of the Poets.' Boswell declared Reed's extensive and accurate knowledge of English literature and history to be 'wonderful,' while, Boswell added, all 'who have the pleasure of his acquaintance can bear testimony to the frankness of his communications in private society' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 37). John Nichols, whom Reed often accompanied in walks about Enfield, owed much to his suggestions when preparing his collection of William King's works and supplement to Swift's works in 1776, his 'Anecdotes of Bowyer' in 1782, and his 'History of Leicestershire' in 1795 (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 228–9). Reed corresponded with Horace Walpole and Bishop Percy, but his most intimate friends were Dr. Farmer, master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, with whom he spent a month each autumn, and George Steevens, whose ill-temper he has the unique distinction of never having provoked. He also knew James Bindley [q. v.], the painters Romney and Hayley, Edmund Malone, J. P. Kemble, H. J. Todd, the editor of Milton, and Ralph Heathcote [q. v.], with whom he visited Holland in 1777. Most of these were members of the 'Unincreasable Club' meeting at the Queen's Head, Holborn, of which Reed was for many years president. He was also a frequent guest at the literary parties of the publisher Dilly, and was elected F.S.A. on Gough's recommendation on 12 June 1777.

Of singularly retiring disposition Reed wrote little. His vocation was mainly that of commentator or editor, and almost all his publications were issued anonymously. He would prefer, he wrote in 1778, to stand in the pillory rather than put his name to a book. In 1768 he collected the poetical works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu; and in 1778 he printed a few copies of Middleton's 'Witch' for his friends, and edited the sixth volume of Dr. Young's 'Works.' In 1777 he edited 'Historical Memoirs of Dr. William Dodd,' which are sometimes attributed in error to John Duncombe [q. v.], and Dr. Dodd's 'Thoughts in Prison.' From 1773 to 1780 he contributed biographical articles to the 'Westminster Magazine,' and wrote in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and in the 'European Magazine.' Of the latter he was for a time part proprietor; but he denied in 1800 that he took any part in the editing (Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, vii. 48).

Reed gradually concentrated his attention on the drama. In 1782 he published 'Biographia Dramatica,' a useful expansion of Baker's 'Companion to the Playhouse.' It was re-edited by Stephen Jones in 1812. A similar venture, 'Notitia Dramatica,' a chronicle of English theatrical history from November 1734 to 31 Dec. 1785, remains in manuscript at the British Museum (Add. MSS. 25390–2); it was mainly compiled from the 'Public Advertiser,' a file of which was lent to the compiler by Wood-

fall. In 1780 Reed prepared a new edition of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (12 vols.) Subsequently his friends, Dr. Farmer and George Steevens, urged him to re-edit the *variorum* edition of Shakespeare known as Johnson and Steevens's edition, which had originally appeared in 1773. Reed completed his labours in 1785, when the work was published in 10 vols. 8vo. Reed performed his task conscientiously, but added little of importance to the results of his predecessors. Joseph Ritson sneered at his textual criticism in 'A Quip Modest' (1788). When another issue of the work was called for, Steevens resumed the office of editor, but corrected all the proof-sheets through the night in Reed's chambers, and benefited largely by Reed's suggestions. This edition was completed in fifteen volumes in 1793. In 1800 Steevens died, leaving Reed his corrected copy of Shakespeare and two hundred guineas. In 1803 Reed produced an elaborately revised version, in twenty-one volumes, which is generally known as the 'first *variorum*.' Reed received 300*l.* for his services (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 655). The reissue of 1813, known as the 'second *variorum*,' contains little new matter; the third and best '*variorum*' (of 1821), which was begun by Edmund Malone and completed by James Boswell the younger, has many additions of value.

Reed died, after many years of suffering, from a paralytic affection at Staple's Inn on 5 Jan. 1807, and was buried at Amwell, where he had a country residence. A slab in the church there bears a curious rhyming inscription, warning the passer-by that he must die, though he read till his eyes ache (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, vii. 66–7; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 237). Reed's will, with twelve codicils, was printed in the 'Monthly Mirror' (1807, p. 130). His large library—which was especially rich in English dramatic and poetical literature and in pamphlets—was sold by auction in London in November and December 1807; the sale lasted thirty-nine days, and the 8,957 lots brought 4,386*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* In the British Museum, beside the MS. Notitia Dramatica noted above, are Reed's collections respecting Chatterton (in print and manuscript), his copies, with his manuscript notes, of Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets' and Grammont's 'Memoirs' (in the latter a subsequent owner, John Mitford, has inserted additional manuscript comments). Haslewood, in his copy of Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets' (also in the Museum), has transcribed a series of notes made by Reed. To the sale catalogue—'Bibliotheca Reediana' (1807), with preface by H. J. Todd—is prefixed a poorly engraved portrait after a painting by Romney.

Besides the works noticed, Reed compiled the biographical notes for both Dodsley's and Pearch's collections of poems (published respectively in 1782 and 1783). He also edited 'A Complete Collection of the Cambridge Prize Poems, from their institution in 1750 till the present time,' 1773, 8vo, and 'The Repository, a Select Collection of fugitive pieces of Wit and Humour' (1777–83, 4 vols. 8vo).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 664 sq. and passim; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit. p. 137; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 80–2 (by Nichols).] S. L.

REED, JOSEPH (1723–1787), dramatist, born at Stockton, Durham, in March 1723, was second son of John Reed, a presbyterian ropemaker. After a very scanty education he succeeded to his father's business, which he practised with success through life. His leisure he devoted to a study of English literature, and he developed literary aspirations; but he always regarded himself as an amateur, and, when he began to publish, often described himself on his title-pages as 'a halter-maker.' In August 1744 there appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a poem by Reed, 'in imitation of the Scottish dialect, on the death of Mr. Pope.' In 1745 he printed, at Newcastle, a farce called 'The Superannuated Gallant' (12mo; Baker). In 1747 he visited London with a view apparently to gaining an entrance into theatrical society. Ten years later he removed his business and family to Sun-tavern Fields, Stepney, London, and on 6 July 1758 Theophilus Cibber produced, at Covent Garden, a burlesque tragedy by Reed, in five acts, called 'Madrigal and Trulletta.' It was humorously planned, but far too long (Genest, iv. 528), and Reed foolishly blamed Cibber for its want of success. Smollett denounced it, when published, in the 'Critical Review,' and Reed replied to his critic in a pungent pamphlet called 'A Sop in the Pan for a Physical Critick,' 1759. Somewhat more successful was a boisterous and indelicate farce, entitled 'The Register Office,' which was produced at Drury Lane on 23 April 1761. Two of the best characters, Lady Wrinkle and Mrs. Snarewell, were suppressed by the stage censor, but the unexpurgated piece was published, and in an advertisement at the close Reed pointed out that the manuscript had been submitted to Foote in August 1758, and that Foote had stolen his Mrs. Cole in the 'Minor' from the Mrs. Snarewell of the 'Register Office.' When the farce was revived at Drury Lane

on 12 Feb. 1768, Reed supplied a new character, Mrs. Doggerel. The play long held the stage, and was included in John Bell's, Cawthorn's, Mrs. Inchbald's, and other familiar collections. Reed next essayed a tragedy on the subject of Dido, and obtained an introduction to Dr. Johnson, with a view to submitting his labours to him. 'I never did the man an injury,' Dr. Johnson afterwards lamented, 'yet he would read his tragedy to me.' 'Dido' was acted at Drury Lane for Holland's benefit on 28 March 1767, with a prologue, written by Garrick and spoken by King, in which humorous reference was made to Reed's trade in halters. In 1787 Reed, in 'The Retort Courteous, or a Candid Appeal,' attacked Thomas Linley, the manager of Drury Lane, for declining to revive it. It was performed at Drury Lane, under the title of 'The Queen of Carthage,' for Palmer's benefit on 28 April 1797, when Mrs. Siddons played the heroine. Reed's friend, Joseph Ritson, prepared it for the press in 1792; but, although it was at once printed, it was not announced for publication till 1808. Before the day of publication arrived, however, all the copies were burnt in the fire at Nichols's printing-office, and it was never reprinted. Meanwhile, on 14 Jan. 1769, 'Tom Jones,' a comic opera, adapted by Reed from Fielding's novel, was produced at Covent Garden, with Shuter as Western and Mattocks as the hero; it was repeated thirteen times (Genest, v. 240–1). In 1772 Reed, in the 'Morning Chronicle,' defended Garrick—despite a pending quarrel between them—from the dastardly libels of Dr. William Kenrick, who had just issued his scandalous 'Love in the Suds.' Reed wrote under the pseudonym of 'Benedict,' and Kenrick reprinted his letters in the fifth edition of his pamphlet. Reed's last acted play was 'The Impostors, or a Cure for Credulity,' which he adapted from 'Gil Blas,' and brought out at Covent Garden, for Woodward's benefit, on 17 March 1776. Reed died on 15 Aug. 1787, aged 64, at his residence in Sun-tavern Fields, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, in 1750, Sarah, daughter of John Watson, a flax-dresser of Stockton, and three children survived him. The eldest, John Watson Reed, was an attorney of Ely Place, Holborn, with antiquarian tastes; he died on 31 Jan. 1790.

Like other self-educated men, Reed formed an unwarrantably high opinion of his own literary achievements. But he had a caustic wit, and wrote with much energy. Joseph Ritson respected his talents, and designed a full collection of his works, which was never accomplished. Besides the publications already enumerated, Reed issued: 1. 'A British Philippic inscribed to the Earl of Granville,' 1756, 4to. 2. 'The Tradesman's Companion, or Tables of Averdupois Weight,' 1762, 12mo. 3. 'An Epitaph on the . . . Earl of Chatham,' 1784. 4. 'St. Peter's Lodge, a Serio-comic Legendary Tale in Hudibrastic Verse,' 1786, dedicated to the Prince of Wales. 5. 'A Rope's End for Hempen Monopolists, or a Dialogue between a Broker, a Ropemaker, and the Ghost of Jonas Hanway, Esq. In which are represented the pernicious effects of the rise in the price of hemp. By a Halter-maker at the service of all monopolists,' 1786; an attack on those who were seeking to make a 'corner' in hemp. In 1761 Reed contributed to the 'Monitor,' a periodical issued in support of the Earl of Bute's administration; and in 1764 he sent to the 'Universal Museum' an amusing autobiography.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 116–18; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Universal Museum, 1764; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Gent. Mag. 1787, ii. 745; Genest's Account of the Stage; Brit. Mus. Cat., which mentions very few of his works.] S. L.

REED, JOSEPH CHARLES (1822–1877), landscape-painter, born in 1822, was elected an associate of the New Water-Colour Society (afterwards the Institute of Painters in Water-Colours) in 1860, and became a full member in 1866. Between 1860 and his death, which took place in London, 26 Oct. 1877, he exhibited 186 landscapes at the gallery of the society, many of which were sold at high prices. The subjects were taken from all parts of the United Kingdom. He also exhibited once at the Royal Academy and three times in Suffolk Street.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

REED, Sir THOMAS (1796–1883), general, son of Thomas Reed of Dublin, by Eliza, daughter of Colonel Sir F. J. Buchanan, was born in Dublin in 1796. He entered the army as cornet in the 12th light dragoons on 26 Aug. 1813, and became lieutenant 2 May 1815. He was present with his regiment at Waterloo. It was commanded by Colonel Frederic Cavendish Ponsonby [q. v.], and formed part of Vandeleur's brigade. On 19 Feb. 1824 he was promoted captain, and on 7 Oct. of the same year obtained a company in the 53rd foot, in which regiment he became major 15 June 1826. On 11 Aug. 1829 he was promoted to a half-pay lieutenant-colonelcy, and on 30 May 1834 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 62nd foot, a

position he held for eighteen years. He was made brevet-colonel 23 Nov. 1841, and in 1842 aide-de-camp to the queen. Two years afterwards he was made a C.B.

When the first Sikh war broke out his regiment formed part of the force which held Ferozepore under Sir John Hunter Littler [q. v.], and at the battle of Ferozeshah (22 Dec. 1845) he commanded a brigade (including his own regiment) of Littler's division. His brigade was ordered to attack the strongest part of the Sikh entrenchments, where there was a large number of heavy guns served with grape and canister. The attack was unsuccessful, and Littler, in his report, said that the 62nd gave way to panic. This charge caused great soreness; for the regiment had lost seventeen officers and 185 men, and Reed stated that they retired by his orders, because he saw that they were exposed to a most destructive fire without any object, as they could not move forward. The commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Gough, took an opportunity soon afterwards to assure the regiment that its conduct at Ferozeshah had received and merited his most cordial approbation. Reed, whom Littler spoke of in his report as zealous and indefatigable, was slightly wounded in the battle.

On 2 April 1852 he gave up the command of the 62nd, and went on half-pay, and was employed as colonel on the staff at Birmingham. He was promoted major-general on 20 June 1854, and in 1855 went out to command the troops in Ceylon. In 1856 he was transferred to a division of the Madras army, and soon afterwards to the command of the troops in the Punjab.

He was in this position when the mutiny broke out in 1857; and on General Anson's death (27 May) he became provisional commander-in-chief, as the senior officer in the Bengal presidency, until Sir Patrick Grant arrived at Calcutta (17 June). Leaving Rawul Pindi on 28 May, he joined the Delhi field force at Alipur on 8 June; but he was disabled by severe sickness and fatigue from being present at the action of Badli-ki-Serai on that day, and the immediate command of the field force remained with Sir Henry Barnard. Reed's letters to Sir John Lawrence during the early part of the siege of Delhi are said by Kaye to be full of interesting and important details, and distinguished by much clear good sense. He made two excellent appointments which showed his judgment of men: Neville (now Sir Neville) Chamberlain as adjutant-general, and John Nicholson (1821–1857) [q. v.] as commander of the movable column. In the council of war held on 15 June he gave his opinion, which was shared by Wilson and Barnard, in favour of waiting for reinforcements before risking an assault.

Upon the death of Sir Henry Barnard, on 5 July, Reed assumed command of the field force; but the exertions and anxieties of that position were too much for him, and on 17 July he reported to the governor-general that 'my shattered state of health has compelled my medical officers to urge my immediate removal to the hills, and I accordingly leave camp for Simla to-night.' He selected Wilson as his successor, and gave him the rank of brigadier-general, as he was not senior officer. The position at this time was thus described by Wilson on the following day: 'Our force comprises 2,200 Europeans and 1,500 Punjabis. The enemy is without number, having been reinforced from all points, well equipped and strongly entrenched. The siege is on their part, not on ours. They attack us day after day, and are always repulsed, but not without considerable loss to us.' Reed had strong reasons, therefore, for hesitating to adopt the proposals for an immediate assault which had been made by the chief engineer, Richard Baird Smith [q. v.], in the early part of July.

He saw no further service in the field. He was given the colonelcy of the 44th foot on 2 Aug. 1858, became lieutenant-general 4 May 1860, and general 1 Jan. 1868. On 1 Oct. 1877 he was placed on the retired list. He had been made K.C.B. on 28 March 1865, and G.C.B. 29 May 1875. He died at Romsey on 24 July 1883.

In 1835 he married Elizabeth Jane, daughter of John Clayton of Enfield Old Park, Middlesex.

[Times, 28 July 1883; Despatches of Lord Hardinge, Lord Gough, &c., 1846; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Forrest's Selections from State Papers of 1857–8, preserved in the Military Department, pp. 282, 315, 326–9.]

E. M. L.

REED, THOMAS GERMAN (1817–1888), musician, son of Thomas Reed, a musician, by his wife Frances, daughter of Captain German of Bristol, was born at Bristol on 27 June 1817. At ten years of age he appeared at the Bath concerts as a pianoforte-player or singer, and also sang at the Bath Theatre. Shortly after, he was engaged as a pianoforte-player, singer, and actor of juvenile parts at the Haymarket Theatre, London, where his father had become musical conductor. In 1832 he was appointed organist to the Roman catholic chapel in Sloane Street, and deputy for his father as leader of the band at the Garrick Theatre. He was an early member of the Society of

British Musicians, studied harmony and counterpoint, and gave lessons. His work at the theatre consisted largely in scoring and adapting new operas, such as 'Fra Diavolo' in 1837. In 1838 he both succeeded Tom Cooke as chapel-master at the Royal Bavarian Chapel and became musical director of the Haymarket Theatre, where he greatly improved the musical interludes. During a temporary closing of the theatre in 1843 he was engaged to produce Pacini's opera 'Sappho' at Drury Lane (1 April), and, after his engagement at the Haymarket ceased in 1851, he aided in the production of English opera at the Surrey Theatre, managed Sadler's Wells for a season of English opera, conducted the music at the Olympic under Alfred Wigan's management, and made prolonged provincial tours.

In 1855 he and his wife (see below) commenced a new style of performance, which ultimately, under the name of Mr. and Mrs. German Reed's Entertainment, gave him a very wide reputation. His object was to provide dramatic amusement for that class of society which was reluctant to visit the theatres. Proceedings began at St. Martin's Hall on 17 March 1855, when Reed and his wife produced what they called 'Miss P. Horton's Illustrative Gatherings,' and played together two pieces, 'Holly Lodge' and 'The Enraged Musicians,' in which Reed figured both as an actor and musical accompanist. On 4 Feb. 1856 they removed to the Gallery of Illustration, 14 Regent Street, and there produced, on 27 April 1857, 'A Month from Home' and 'My Unfinished Opera,' by William Brough, which were succeeded by many musical dramas, including 'The Pyramid,' by Shirley Brooks, 7 Feb. 1864; 'The Peculiar Family,' by W. Brough, 15 March 1865; 'The Yachting Cruise,' by F. C. Burnand, 2 April 1866; 'Our Quiet Château,' by Robert Reece [q. v.], 26 Dec. 1867; and 'Inquire Within,' by F. C. Burnand, 22 July 1868. On 4 June 1860 they were joined by John Orlando Parry [q. v.], and after 1868 the company was successively increased by the enlistment of Fanny Holland, Arthur Cecil, Corney Grain, and Alfred German Reed. Among the later performances given under Reed's active management were 'Cox and Box,' by Burnand and Sullivan, 29 March 1869; 'Beggar my Neighbour,' by F. C. Burnand, 28 March 1870; 'A Sensation Novel,' by F. Clay, 30 Jan. 1871, and 'Near Relations,' by Arthur Sketchley, 14 Aug. 1871. In September 1871 Reed made his last appearance on the stage, while his entertainment was in full tide of success. In December 1867 he had become lessee of St. George's Hall, and there, with an orchestra of forty persons and a strong chorus, he produced a few comic operas, 'Contrabandista,' by Burnand and Sullivan, 'The Beggar's Opera,' and others, but the venture met with little success. When the lease of the Gallery of Illustration expired on 30 July 1873, Reed's entertainment was transferred to St. George's Hall, opening on 20 April 1874.

Reed died at St. Croix, Upper East Sheen, Surrey, on 21 March 1888, and was buried in Mortlake cemetery.

With Burnand, Reed wrote 'No. 204' and, with A. Law, 'Enchantment;' both were played at St. George's Hall. He was also the composer and adapter of songs, some of which were sung at his own entertainments.

Reed's wife, Priscilla Reed (1818–1895), actress, known in early life as Miss P. Horton, was born at Birmingham on 2 Jan. 1818. She was daughter of Thomas Horton by Barbara Westwater of Perth. At the age of ten she took the character of the Gipsy Girl in 'Guy Mannering' at the Surrey Theatre. During the season of 1829 she sang at Vauxhall Gardens, and on 26 Dec. 1830 was seen at Covent Garden as Mealey Mouth in 'Harlequin, Pat, and Bat.' She first attracted notice in London in February 1834, when playing Kate in Sheridan Knowles's melodrama 'The Beggar of Bethnal Green' at the Victoria Theatre. After some other successful engagements she was chosen by Macready for the part of Ariel in an elaborate revival of the 'Tempest' at Covent Garden in October 1838. From 1840 to 1847 she was for two periods a member of Benjamin Webster's company at the Haymarket, where on 16 March 1840 she sustained the part of Ophelia in 'Hamlet,' with Macready and Phelps in the chief characters. 'The only striking novelty in the performance is the Ophelia of Miss P. Horton, which approaches very nearly to the wild pathos of the original in one scene, and is touching and beautiful in all' (*Athenæum*, 21 March 1840, p. 238). On 8 Dec. she created the part of Georgina Vesey in the initial performance of Lord Lytton's 'Money.' At the same house she achieved between 1843 and 1847 great popularity in Planché's Easter and Christmas pieces. She filled singing parts, and used her fine contralto voice with much taste and judgment. In the meantime she also appeared at Drury Lane as Philidel in a revival of Purcell's opera 'King Arthur' on 20 Nov. 1842, and in the title-rôle of Planché's fancy spectacle 'Fortunio and his Seven Gifted Servants' on 17 April 1843. On 7 Dec. 1847, with the leading players of the day, she acted Ariel in the 'Tempest,' in aid of

the fund for the purchase and preservation of Shakespeare's house at Stratford-on-Avon. She also, under the Keeley management, fulfilled an engagement at the Lyceum Theatre. On 24 Jan. 1844 she married Thomas German Reed. She continued from 1847 till 1854 at the Haymarket, Drury Lane, and the Olympic theatres. On 26 Feb. 1851, at Drury Lane, on Macready's last appearance, she was the Hecate in 'Macbeth.' Her last regular appearance on the stage took place in 1858; but she was seen at the Gaiety on 7 Feb. 1877 as the Beadle's Wife in 'Charity begins at Home,' for John Parry's benefit, when she, her husband, and their son, Alfred German Reed, appeared together.

After touring in the provinces in 1854 with an entertainment in which her husband played the piano and she gave representations of different European styles of singing, she opened in London on 17 March 1855 the entertainment called 'Miss P. Horton's Illustrative Gatherings.' Her varied impersonations were admirable (Morley, *Journal of a London Playgoer*, 1866, pp. 113–14), and she afterwards contributed greatly to the success of 'Mr. and Mrs. German Reed's Entertainment,' both at the Gallery of Illustration and afterwards at St. George's Hall. She retired from the 'Entertainment' in 1877. She died at the residence of her son-in-law, Edward Mitchell, at Bexley Heath, Kent, on 18 March 1895 (*Times*, 17 March 1895 and 23 March; *Era*, 16 March 1895 and 23 March).

The son, Alfred German Reed (1847–1895), actor, after serving an apprenticeship to John Penn & Sons, engineers, Greenwich, commenced acting small parts at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, but joined his parents' 'Entertainment' at the Gallery of Illustration in 1871. He improved rapidly as a comedian. On his father's and mother's retirement in 1877 he entered into partnership with Richard Corney Grain for the purpose of continuing the 'Entertainment.' Grain contributed diverting musical sketches, while Reed directed the dramatic part of the entertainment, in which he always took a leading part. Among the pieces produced by him were revivals of F. Clay's 'Sensational Novel,' and W. S. Gilbert's 'Happy Arcadia,' and 'My Aunt's Secret.' His best characters were Thomas Killiecrumper in 'Killiecrumper,' Thomas Trotter in 'In Possession,' and John Bigg in 'Wanted an Heir.' He died at Loweney House, Maude Grove, Fulham, on 10 March 1895, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. His partner, Corney Grain, died six days later. Reed was married and left a son, Walter German Reed (*Times*, 11 March 1895; *Era*, 16 March 1895; *Sketch*, 20 March 1895, p. 399, with four portraits).

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, 1883 iii. 90–1, 1889 iv. 769; Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1879 pp. 267–8, 1880 pp. 282–4; E. L. Blanchard's Life, 1891, pp. 218, 425, 708, 724; Planché's Extravaganzas, 1879, vol. iii. (portrait of Mrs. Reed); Cassell's Saturday Journal, 13 July 1894 (with portrait of Mrs. Reed); D. Williamson's The German Reeds and Corney Grain, 1895; information from Walter German Reed, esq.]

G. C. B.

REEDE, JOHN de, Baron Reede (1593–1683), son of Gerard van Reede, a Dutchman, was born in 1593. He became a canon or deacon in the cathedral of Utrecht in 1620, but in 1623 acquired the title and lands of Renswoude, and was elected to the States-General of Holland. He was commonly designated as Renswoude, which is misprinted in Whitelocke's 'Memorials' (1853, i. 440) as Rainsborough. In 1644 he was despatched with William Boreel of Amsterdam as ambassador-extraordinary to England in the attempt to reconcile king and parliament. He visited Charles I at Oxford, and was created Baron Reede on 24 March 1644, with limitation to his heirs male, while Boreel is said to have been made a baronet. Sir Edward Walker, who was with the king at the time, says that Reede had only the title and dignity of baron, with no place or voice in parliament (cf. Nicolas, *Hist. Peerage*, 1857, p. 394). The commons resented the interposition of the ambassadors, and, on the return of Boreel and Reede to the Hague in May 1645, complaint was made that they had behaved as 'interested parties rather than public agents.' Their correspondence with their government, transcribed from the archives at the Hague, is in Add. MS. 17677 R. ff. 246–69. A medal of Reede was engraved in England in 1645 by Thomas Simon [q. v.]

After his return to Holland he was sent ambassador to Denmark, and from 1652 to 1671 was president of the States-General, a position which he resumed in 1674. He wrote, on 12 Sept. 1652, to Charles II, at St. Germains, offering his services (*Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, ii. 148). Another medal, celebrating Reede's fifty-fifth anniversary of his wedding day, was struck in England in 1672, bearing a curious inscription. Reede died at Renswoude in February 1683. His portrait was engraved by Hollar in 1650. By his wife, Jacqueline de Heede, Reede had numerous descendants. His letters to Sir Edward Nicholas, with reference to the appointment of his second son, Henrik,

to the important post of Dutch ambassador to Spain in 1656, are in Egerton MSS. 2534 (f. 181), 2535 (ff. 23, 499, 524, 568), and 2536 (f. 31).

[Medallic Illustr. of Brit. Hist. i. 320, 550; Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), ii. 85, 87, 104, 160; Van der Aa's Biograph. Woordenboek der Nederlanden, xvi. 140; Complete Peerage of the United Kingdom, vi. 337; App. to 47th Rep. of Dep.-Keeper Publ. Rec. p. 123; Ashmolean MS. 832, fol. 225; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 425.]

C. F. S.

REES. [See also RHESE, RHYS, and RICE.]

REES, ABRAHAM, D.D. (1743–1825), cyclopædist, second son of Lewis Rees, by his wife Esther, daughter of Abraham Penry, a descendant of the family of John Penry [q. v.], was born at Llanbrynmair, Montgomeryshire, in 1743. Lewis Rees (*b.* 2 March 1710; *d.* 21 March 1800) was independent minister at Llanbrynmair (1734–1759) and Mynyddbach, Glamorganshire (1759–1800), and a pillar of the nonconformist cause in South Wales. Abraham was educated for the ministry at Coward's academy in Wellclose Square, London, under David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.], entering in 1759. In 1762 he was appointed assistant tutor in mathematics and natural philosophy; on the removal of the academy to Hoxton after Jennings's death in 1762 he became resident tutor, a position which he held till 1785, his colleagues being Andrew Kippis [q. v.] and Samuel Morton Savage [q. v.]; subsequently he was tutor in Hebrew and mathematics in the Hackney College (1786–96).

His first ministerial engagement was in the independent congregation at Clapham, where he preached once a fortnight, as assistant to Philip Furneaux [q. v.] In 1768 he became assistant to Henry Read (1686–1774) in the presbyterian congregation at St. Thomas's, Southwark, and succeeded him as pastor in 1774. He removed to the pastorate of the Old Jewry congregation in 1783, and retained this charge till his death, being both morning and afternoon preacher (unusual then, among London presbyterians); he shared also (from 1773) a Sunday-evening lecture at Salters' Hall, and was one of the Tuesday-morning lecturers at Salters' Hall till 1795. A new meeting-house, of octagon form, was erected for him in Jewin Street and opened 10 Dec. 1809. He was elected trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations in 1774, and secretary of the presbyterian board in 1778, and held both offices till his death. On 31 Jan. 1775 he received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University. He made a triennial visit to Wales as examiner of the Carmarthen Academy. In 1806 he was appointed distributor of the English *regium donum*.

Rees's work as a cyclopædist began as an improver of the 'Cyclopædia' of Ephraim Chambers [q. v.], originally published in 1728, fol. 2 vols. This was re-edited by Rees in 1778, fol.; and, with the incorporation of a supplement and much new matter, was issued by him in 1781–6, fol. 4 vols.; reprinted 1788–91, fol. 4 vols. In recognition of his labour he was elected in 1786 a fellow of the Royal Society, and subsequently of the Linnean Society and the American Society. The favour shown to his work led him to project a similar but more comprehensive publication on an ampler scale. The first part of 'The New Cyclopædia, or Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences . . . Biography, Geography, and History,' &c., was issued on 2 Jan. 1802, and the work was completed in forty-five volumes 4to, including six volumes of plates, in August 1820. The parts were issued at irregular intervals, two parts constituting a volume. In carrying out his design he had only occasional assistance from others, and the execution doubtless is unequal. Great attention is paid to English biography; the articles in this department, often entirely new, are always careful summaries. The botanical articles were generally contributed by Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.] Congratulated, on the completion of his gigantic task, by his friend, John Evans (1767–1827) [q. v.], Rees wrote in reply: 'I thank you, but I feel more grateful that I have been spared to publish my four volumes of sermons.'

In the dissenting world of London Rees held a position of the first distinction. He was long the acknowledged head of the body of ministers of the 'three denominations;' when he presented their address in 1820 on the accession of George IV, it was noted that, as a student, he had attended the similar deputation to George III sixty years before. His theology bore a mediating and transitional character; his doctrines had an evangelical flavour, though essentially of an Arian type, and inclining to those of Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.], and he held the tenet of a universal restoration. He retained his father's zeal for the interests of Welsh nonconformity, and was the administrator of large private contributions for the relief of poorer congregations. His preaching, strong and sensible, and aided by a majestic presence, a piercing eye, and a deep sonorous voice, was always popular. He was the last of the London dissenting mini-

sters who officiated in a wig. At the clerical meetings in Dr. Williams's library (then in Red Cross Street) he showed considerable powers of natural eloquence. 'As a companion,' says Robert Aspland [q. v.], 'he was unrivalled.'

He died at his residence in Artillery Place, Finsbury, on 9 June 1825, and was buried on 18 June in Bunhill Fields, the pall being borne by six ministers of the 'three denominations.' A funeral oration was delivered by Thomas Rees (1777–1864) [q. v.], and the funeral sermon, on 19 June, by Robert Aspland. Rees survived his wife and all his children, but left several grandchildren. His son, Nathaniel Penry Rees, died 8 July 1802, on a voyage from Bengal to St. Helena. His only daughter married John Jones, (1766–1827) [q. v.]

His portrait, by Opie, was bequeathed to Dr. Williams's library; it has been engraved by Thomson. Another portrait, by Lonsdale, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

Besides numerous single sermons (1770–1813), Rees published 'Practical Sermons,' 1809, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd ed. 1812, with two additional volumes, 1821. In conjunction with Kippis, Thomas Jervis [q. v.], and Thomas Morgan, LL.D., he brought out 'A Collection of Hymns and Psalms,' &c., 1795, 12mo (the ninth edition, 1823, is revised by Rees and Jervis). This collection, generally known as Kippis's, was the first attempt to supply, for general use among liberal dissenters, a hymnal to take the place of Watts's. It was supplemented in 1807, and again in 1852, but is now out of use.

[Funeral Sermon by Aspland, with Oration by T. Rees, 1825; Memoir by Evans, in 'Christian Moderator,' 1 May 1826; Gent. Mag. 1802, ii. 974; B. D. Jackson's Actual Dates of Publication of Rees's Cyclopædia (1895); Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 398 sq., 1810 iii. 354 sq., 1814 iv. 317; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 288 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1825, pp. 372 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 519; Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1839, pp. 385 sq.; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 226; Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 455 sq.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 244; Pike's Ancient Meeting-Houses, 1870, pp. 153 sq.; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconformity in Wales, 1883, pp. 412 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 11, 167 sq.; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1193.]

A. G.

REES, DAVID (1801–1869), independent minister and editor, son of Bernard and Anna Rees, was born on 14 Nov. 1801 at Gelli Lwyd in the parish of Trelech, Carmarthenshire. Having resolved to enter the independent ministry, he attended for a short time the grammar schools at Haverfordwest, Carmarthen, and Welshpool, and in 1825 was admitted to the independent college at the latter place. On 15 July 1829 he was ordained minister of Capel Als, Llanelly, in his native county, a position he held until his death. In 1835 the independent ministers of South Wales, dissatisfied with the political tone of the 'Efengylydd,' a monthly journal circulating largely among them, started the 'Diwygiwr' ('Reformer'), with Rees as its editor. In this position he wielded great influence in South Wales for thirty years, advocating with vigour the abolition of church rates, the repeal of the corn laws, electoral reform, and disestablishment. Unlike many of his fellow-ministers, he was an advocate also of state aid for elementary instruction, and did much to reconcile the dissenters of South Wales to the principle. He took a prominent part in the public life of Llanelly, and founded three independent churches in the town. In 1865 he resigned his editorship, and died on 31 March 1869. He married, first, Miss Sarah Roberts of Llanelly, who died in 1857; and, secondly, Mrs. Phillips of Fountain Hall, who survived him. In 1871 a volume of his sermons and addresses, with a memoir by Rev. T. Davies, Llandeilo (prefixed), was published at Llanelly.

[Bywyd ac Ysgrifeniadau D. Rees, Llanelly 1871.] J. E. L.

REES, GEORGE, M.D. (1776–1846), medical writer, was born in 1776 in Pembrokeshire, where his father was a clergyman. He received his medical education at the united hospitals of St. Thomas's and Guy's, also attending some lectures at St. Bartholomew's, where he became a member of the Students' Medical and Physical Society. He was house surgeon at the Lock Hospital, and having graduated M.D. at Glasgow on 28 May 1801, began practice at No. 2 Soho Square, where he gave a course of twelve lectures, published in 1802 as 'A Treatise on the Primary Symptoms of Lues Venerea.' In 1805 he published 'Observations on Diseases of the Uterus,' dedicated to Dr. Thynne, sometime lecturer on the subject at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. On 11 April 1808 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, and in 1810 published 'Practical Observations on Disorders of the Stomach,' which contains a clearly described case of cirrhosis of the liver due to alcohol, interesting as showing that such cases had begun to be distinguished in the group of diseases known

a few years earlier as scirrhus of the liver (HEBERDEN, *Commentarii*, p. 212). In 1813 he published 'A Treatise on Hæmoptysis,' in which he advised treatment by emetics; but neither this nor his other works contain original observations of much value. He next resided in Finsbury Square, and established a private lunatic asylum at Hackney, and afterwards became for a time medical superintendent of the Cornwall lunatic asylum at Bodmin. He came back to London, resided in Euston Square, and there died on 7 Dec. 1846.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 62; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 212; Works.] N. M.

REES, GEORGE OWEN (1813–1889), physician, born at Smyrna in November 1813, was son of Josiah Rees, who was a Levantine merchant and British consul at Smyrna. His mother was an Italian and a Roman catholic. Thomas Rees (1777–1864) [q. v.] was his uncle, and Josiah Rees [q. v.] his grandfather. He was educated at a private school at Clapham, and acquired a fair knowledge of French, German, and Italian. In 1829 he entered Guy's Hospital, being apprenticed to Richard Stocker, the apothecary to the hospital, and he afterwards, in 1836, studied at Paris. In the session of 1836–7 he was enrolled at Glasgow University as a student in the classes of botany (under Sir W. Hooker) and surgery (under Professor John Burns). He graduated M.D. at Glasgow on 27 April 1836, and at once commenced practice in London. He first resided in Guilford Street, Russell Square, subsequently in Cork Street, and finally at 26 Albemarle Street, Piccadilly.

Through the influence of his friend, Sir Benjamin Brodie, he secured one of his earliest appointments of professional importance in London, that of medical officer to Pentonville prison, the first appointment of the kind made to that institution. In 1842 he was appointed physician to the Northern Dispensary, and in 1843 assistant physician to Guy's Hospital. He became full physician at Guy's in 1856, and after thirty years' service on the staff there he retired on 26 Feb. 1873, and became consulting physician. He was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, London, in 1844, and afterwards held in the college the offices of censor (1852–3), senior censor (1863–4), and councillor (1855–64–71). At Guy's he was for many years lecturer on the practice of medicine. He was Gulstonian lecturer at the Royal College of Physicians in 1845, when he lectured 'On the Blood: principally in regard to its Physical and Pathological Attributes;' Croonian lecturer in 1856–8, when he chose for his subjects 'Calculous Disease and its Consequences' and 'Frequent Micturition;' and Harveian orator in 1869. He became the first Lettsomian lecturer at the Medical Society of London in 1850, and in 1851 he delivered a course on 'Some of the Pathological Conditions of the Urine.'

In later life he was consulting physician to the Queen Charlotte Lying-in Hospital and physician-extraordinary to the queen. He was constantly associated with Dr. Alfred Taylor in important criminal investigations —notably in the famous trial of William Palmer [q. v.], the Rugeley poisoner, in 1856. He also joined Taylor in editing Pereira's large work on materia medica [see PEREIRA, JONATHAN]. His patients were among the better class, and usually sufferers from kidney disease or gout, for the treatment of which disorders he had gained considerable repute. He proposed the treatment of acute rheumatism by lemon-juice. A paralytic stroke in 1886 greatly disabled him, and he died of apoplexy at Mayfield, Watford, on 27 May 1889. He was buried in Abney Park cemetery.

Rees, who was unmarried, was small in stature and slightly built but athletic. He deserves to be known in medical history as one of the first men to turn his attention to the chemistry of the urine. At an early period in his career he had attracted the attention of Dr. Richard Bright [q. v.], and assisted Bright chiefly in the analysis of urinary calculi and of the secretions in diseases of the kidney. He made quantitative analyses of the albumen and urea in the urine, and proved the presence of the latter in the blood. His papers on this subject are to be found in the 'Medical Gazette' for 1833. In Guy's Hospital 'Reports' he wrote on the analysis of the blood and urine (vol. i.); showed in 1838 how sugar could be obtained from diabetic blood, where its presence had previously been doubted, and gave accounts of an analysis of a milky ascites which he pronounced to be chyle, and of an analysis of the bones in mollities ossium. In 1841 he made, in conjunction with Samuel Lane, some very important observations on the corpuscle of the blood, proving that it was a flattened capsule containing a coloured fluid, and indicating the changes which it underwent on the application of reagents, such as saline fluids and syrup. He subsequently made observations on the nucleus of the corpuscle in different animals, and showed the similarity of the white corpuscle to those of lymph and pus. By the advice of his friend Dr. Roget, foreign secretary to the

Royal Society, he communicated two papers to the Royal Society—one, in 1842, entitled 'On the Chemical Analysis of the Contents of the Thoracic Duct in the Human Subject,' and a second paper, in June 1847, 'On the Function of the Red Corpuscles of the Blood, and on the Process of Arterialisation.' He was elected a fellow of the society in 1843.

His published works include, besides those previously mentioned: 1. 'On the Analysis of the Blood and Urine in Health and Disease,' 1836; 2nd edit. 1845. 2. 'Observations on the Diagnosis of Bright's Disease' ('Medical Gazette,' 1845). 3. 'On a Remarkable Case of Paraplegia' ('Medical Gazette,' 1845). 4. Articles on 'Lymph, Chyle, and Milk,' in Todd and Bowman's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology.'

[British Medical Journal, 1889; Lancet, 1889; Churchill's Medical Directory; Proceedings of the Royal Society of London; A Biographical History of Guy's Hospital, by Samuel Wilks, M.D., and G. T. Bettany, M.A.; Records of the University of Glasgow and of the Royal College of Physicians of London.]

W. W. W.

REES, HENRY (1798–1869), Calvinistic methodist leader, eldest son of David Rees of Chwibren Isaf in the parish of Llansannan, Denbighshire, and Anne (Williams) of Cefn Fforest, was born on 15 Feb. 1798. William Rees (1802–1883) [q. v.] was his brother. His father, who moved in a short time to Rhyd Loew, and thence to Cae Du in the same district, was a lay officer of the Calvinistic methodist connection, and Henry showed at an early age a deep interest in religious work. In May 1816 he left home to take employment on a farm near Bettws Abergele, and while in this district, in the spring of 1819, began to preach. Resolving to devote himself to the Calvinistic methodist ministry, he came home to Cae Du in May, and then placed himself for two years under the tuition of Thomas Lloyd of Abergele. It was not the practice of the ministers of his connection at this time to depend wholly on the ministry for support, and accordingly, in 1821, he went to Shrewsbury to learn bookbinding. In the following year he was persuaded by his friends in that town to accept instead the charge of the Calvinistic methodist church there in return for his maintenance. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry at Bala on 13 June 1827, and on 20 Oct. 1830 married Mary Roberts of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1879). During his stay in Shrewsbury Rees rapidly won a position as one of the foremost preachers of his connection, and from this time until his death was almost always to be heard at the great preaching meetings of the North Wales Association. At the end of 1836 he accepted the superintendence of the Calvinistic methodist churches in Liverpool, where he spent the rest of his life. He died on 18 Feb. 1869 at Benarth, near Conway, his son-in-law's house, and was buried in Llan Dysilio churchyard, near Menai Bridge. He left one daughter, Anne, the wife of Mr. Richard Davies of Treborth, lord lieutenant of Anglesey.

Rees devoted himself to the two duties of preaching and connectional administration. After the death of John Elias [q. v.] in 1841 he was for a quarter of a century the recognised leader of the Calvinistic methodists of North Wales, and had the largest share in forming the policy of the northern association. As a preacher he had scarcely a rival in the denomination, his sermons being marked by careful preparation, closeness of texture, and purity of diction, coupled with great earnestness and force. He distrusted rhetorical effect. A selection of his sermons was published at Holywell, in three volumes (1872, 1875, 1881).

[Cofiant y Parch. Henry Rees, a memoir in two volumes, by Dr. Owen Thomas (Wrexham, 1890).]

J. E. L.

REES, JOSIAH (1744–1804), Welsh presbyterian minister, born on 2 Oct. 1744 in the parish of Llanfair-ar-y-Bryn, near Llandovery, was son of Owen Rees (1717–1768), the first nonconformist minister in the parish of Aberdare, by Mary his wife, who lived to complete her hundredth year (see *Monthly Repository*, 1818, p. 142). After attending the grammar school at Swansea, he entered about 1762 the presbyterian college, Carmarthen, and became minister-elect of the church at Gellionen in 1764, but pursued his studies at the college for two years longer, supplying his pulpit meanwhile at stated intervals (*ib.* 1818, p. 142). Among his fellow students was his lifelong friend, the Rev. David Davis [q. v.], of Castle Howell (*ib.* 1827, p. 693). To his pastoral duties Rees added, until about 1785, those of a successful schoolmaster. He soon became known as a polished preacher, and published some scholarly sermons. His chapel was rebuilt and enlarged in 1801. In 1785 he declined the offer of the principalship of the presbyterian college then at Swansea, but gave a year's course there of divinity lectures. He died on 20 Sept. 1804. He was twice married, and by his second wife was father, among other sons, of Thomas Rees (1777–1864) [q. v.]

In literature Rees's earliest and most important venture was the Welsh magazine, 'Trysorfa Gwybodaeth, neu yr Eurgrawn Cymraeg,' which was the first sustained effort of the kind in Wales. A similar magazine, entitled 'Tlysau yr Hen Oesoedd,' or 'Gems of Ancient Times,' projected in 1735 by Lewis Morris (1700-1765) [q. v.], only reached one number. Rees's 'Trysorfa' was 'projected and conducted at his own charge' (Thomas Rees, *Beauties of South Wales*, p. 670). The first number—32 pages at 3*d.*—appeared on 3 March 1770; it was published by John Ross of Carmarthen. Fourteen fortnightly numbers followed. The design was discontinued with the fifteenth number, on 15 Sept. 1770, for want of adequate support. With every number were given eight pages of Caradoc of Llancarfan's 'Brut y Tywysogion,' or 'Chronicle of the Princes.' Complete copies of the fifteen numbers are rare; two are in the public library at Cardiff. Rees's 'Collection of Hymns,' 1796, some from his own and his father's pen, and a 'Collection of Psalms,' mostly after Dr. Watts, 1797, were in use for many years in the unitarian churches of South Wales; they were not entirely displaced until 1878. A third edition was published in 1834. Rees's translations into Welsh included a 'Catechism (1770) on the Principles of Religion,' by Henry Read (?); John Mason's 'Self-Knowledge,' which passed through numerous editions, and is still in vogue in Wales; and a 'Doctrinal Treatise,' published in 1804 under the auspices of the Welsh Unitarian Book Society, of which no copy seems now known; it evoked from Joseph Harris (1773-1825) [q. v.] a vigorous defence of the proper deity of Jesus, entitled 'The Axe of Christ in the Forest of Antichrist.'

[Rees's and Thomas's Eglwysi Annibynol, iii. 588, iv. 327, 346; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, ii. 674; Ymofynydd, 1873 pp. 106–10, 1888 p. 104, 1889 p. 209; Penny Cyclopædia, art. 'Welsh;' Dr. Beard's Unitarianism in its actual Condition, p. 205; Edwards of Bala's Traethodau Llenyddol, p. 505, &c.; Jeremy's Hist. of the Presbyterian Fund (index); Dr. Thomas Rees's Beauties of South Wales, pp. 650, 670 *n.*; Universal Theological Mag. 1804, i. 228; Monthly Repository, 1818, p. 143; Christian Reformer, 1837, p. 717; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Welsh Supplementary Bibliography in Revue Celtique, 1873, p. 36.] R. J. J.

REES, RICE (1804-1839), Welsh historical scholar, son of David and Sarah Rees, was born at Ton in the parish of Llan Dingad, Carmarthenshire, on 31 March 1804. He received his early education at Lampeter, matriculated at Oxford, from Jesus College, on 15 May 1822, and graduated B.A. in 1826 and M.A. in 1828. From 1825 to 1828 he was a scholar of his college, and in the latter year was elected fellow. In March 1827 St. David's College, Lampeter, had been opened, and Rees appointed professor of Welsh, tutor, and librarian; he was ordained deacon the same year and priest in 1828. He now devoted himself assiduously to Welsh studies, and in August 1834 won the prize offered at Cardiff Eisteddfod for the best account of the early founders of Welsh churches. The prize composition was expanded into the full and luminous 'Essay on the Welsh Saints,' published in 1836 (London), which is still authoritative for the early history of the Welsh church. In 1837 Rees graduated B.D., and in October 1838 was appointed domestic chaplain to Bishop John Banks Jenkinson [q. v.] He died suddenly, on 20 May 1839, at Newbridge-on-Wye while travelling from Casgob to Lampeter, and was buried in Llan Dingad churchyard. At the time of his death he was engaged upon two literary tasks—the preparation of an edition of the 'Liber Landavensis,' which devolved upon his uncle, William Jenkins Rees [q. v.], and the issue of a new edition of Vicar Prichard's 'Canwyll y Cymry' [see Prichard, Rhys], an enterprise completed in 1841 by his brother, William Rees, publisher, of Llandovery.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Preface to Welsh Saints; Canwyll y Cymry, 1867 edit. p. 60 *n.*] J. E. L.

REES, THOMAS (1777–1864), unitarian minister and historical writer, born at Gelligron, Glamorganshire, in 1777, was son of Josiah Rees [q. v.] Thomas was originally put to the bookselling business, but on the advice of his namesake (who was no relative), Abraham Rees [q. v.], he was educated for the ministry (1799–1801) at the presbyterian college, Carmarthen. In 1807 he became afternoon preacher at Newington Green Chapel, London, of which he had sole charge from 1808 to 1813, when he removed to St. Thomas's Chapel, Southwark, which was closed in 1822. On 12 Oct. 1823 a new chapel was opened in Stamford Street, Blackfriars, built from the proceeds of the sales of St. Thomas's Chapel and the chapel in Prince's Street, Westminster. Here Rees ministered till 1831, when he ceased to hold regular ministerial charge.

Rees was a man of varied attainments and an ardent unitarian. He was a fellow of the Society of Arts, and received the degree of LL.D. in January 1819 from Glasgow Uni-

versity. By his own denomination he was placed in prominent posts of trust. He was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundation from 1809 to 1853, a member of the presbyterian board from 1813, and its secretary from 1825 to 1853, and some time secretary of the Unitarian Society. From 1828 to 1835 he was secretary to the London union of ministers of the 'three denominations.' His rejection in 1835 was resented by the unitarians, who claimed to represent the presbyterians, from which body the secretary had hitherto been chosen. They seceded from the union, and obtained the separate privilege of presenting addresses to the throne. No personal disrespect was intended to Rees, who in 1837 was appointed by government as principal receiver of the English *regium donum*, on the nomination of the three denominations. In 1853 he left England for Spain, being unable to meet charges in regard to trust funds; but ultimately he made full restitution. He died in obscurity at Brighton, on 1 Aug. 1864. His wife, Elizabeth, died at Hythe on 20 Aug. 1856. His nephew, George Owen Rees, is noticed separately.

In his knowledge of the history of antitrinitarian opinion, especially during the sixteenth century, Rees had no equal. He made a remarkable collection of the literature of his theme, and, excepting Hungarian and Polish, he was at home in all the languages necessary for access to original sources; and his breadth of treatment invested his topic with more than a sectarian interest. His intention, announced as early as 1833, of publishing a comprehensive work, was never fulfilled. In some sense his labours were forestalled by the 'Antitrinitarian Biography' (1850) by Robert Wallace [q. v.] But this does not supersede the importance of Rees's scattered papers.

He published, besides single sermons (1804–46): 1. 'The Beauties of South Wales,' &c., 1815, 8vo [see Brayley, Edward Wedlake]. 2. 'The Racovian Catechism . . . translated from the Latin; to which is prefixed a Sketch of the History of Unitarianism in Poland,' &c., 1818, 12mo. 3. 'A Sketch of the History of the Regium Donum,' &c., 1834, 8vo. Of his historical papers the most important are: 'Faustus Socinus and Francis David' in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1818; 'On the Sentiments of the Early Continental Reformers respecting Religious Liberty' (*ib.* 1819); 'Italian Reformation' (*ib.* 1822); 'Memoirs of the Socini' (*ib.* 1827); and 'Calvin and Servetus,' in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1847. In Dr. Williams's library, Gordon Square, London, is Rees's manuscript, 'The Anti-papal Reformers of Italy in the Sixteenth Century, with a Glance at their Forerunners, the Sectaries of the Middle Ages,' in six quarto volumes; also a manuscript translation, with notes, of Orelli's 'Life' of Lælius Socinus. His promised memoir of Abraham Rees, D.D., never appeared. To him has been assigned, evidently in error, 'A New System of Stenography,' &c., 1795, 18mo, by 'Thomas Rees, stenographer.'

Owen Rees (1770–1837), eldest brother of the above, born at Gelligron, began life in Bristol, but removed to London, where, in 1794, he was taken into partnership by Thomas Norton Longman, the publisher [see under Longman, Thomas]. With Moore the poet he was on intimate terms. Early in 1837 he retired from business, and died unmarried at Gelligron on 5 Sept. 1837.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 289 (needs correction); Monthly Repository, 1823, p. 607; Aspland's Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 437, 531 sq., 554 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1837 p. 717, 1856 p. 702; Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 430; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 67. 182 sq.; unpublished letter (2 Aug. 1864) of Rev. R. Brook Aspland.] A. G.

REES, THOMAS (1815–1885), independent minister, son of Thomas Rees and Hannah, daughter of Dafydd William, was born at Pen Pontbren in the parish of Llan Fynydd, Carmarthenshire, on 13 Dec. 1815. He was brought up with Dafydd William, and helped him in his work as a basket-maker. Joining the independent church at Capel Isaac, he began to preach in March 1832. In 1835 he found employment in the works at Aberdare; but, after a serious illness, he set up instead a small school. He was then invited to take charge of the independent church at Craig y Bargod, where he was ordained 15 Sept. 1836. He became successively minister of Ebenezer, Aberdare (August 1840); Siloa, Llanelly (March 1842); Cendl, Monmouthshire (June 1849); and Ebenezer, Swansea (April 1862). In 1862 Marietta College, Ohio, conferred upon him the degree of D.D., and in 1884 he was elected chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales, a position he did not live to fill. He died on 29 April 1885, and was buried at Sketty, near Swansea. On 25 Aug. 1838 he married Jane Williams of Pant Ffawyddog, Bedwellty, who died in 1876.

Though highly esteemed as a preacher, Rees was more widely known by his writings. He published a Welsh translation of Barnes's 'Commentary on the New Testament,' an annotated edition of the Bible (1876), 'Miscellaneous Papers on Subjects relating to Wales' (1867), a Welsh history (in con-

junction with Dr. John Thomas) of the independent churches of Wales (Dolgelly, 1871–5), and an English 'History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales' (1861; 2nd edit. 1883). The latter work embodies much original research, and is written, though from the puritan standpoint, with studied moderation.

[Cofiant y Parch. T. Rees, D.D., by Dr. John Thomas, Dolgelly, 1888.] J. E. L.

REES, WILLIAM, D.D. (1802–1883), Welsh minister and author, was born on 8 Nov. 1802 at a farmhouse called Chwibren-Issaf, near Llansannan, Denbighshire. The village lies at the foot of a mountain known as Hiraethog, from which Rees took his bardic name. He was the second son of David Rees, a farmer, by his wife Anne, who traced her descent from Hedd Molwynog, the founder of one of the fifteen tribes of Gwynedd. Henry Rees [q. v.] was his elder brother.

At the age of three William was deprived by small-pox of the sight of his right eye. After a very meagre education he obtained employment as a shepherd, but he studied in his leisure, and at the age of twenty devoted himself to Welsh poetry. Within four years he had mastered the twenty-four metres, and wrote poems which attained some popularity. At the Brecon eisteddfod in 1826 he was awarded a prize for a 'cywydd' on the battle of Trafalgar, and at the Denbigh eisteddfod, two years later, he greatly distinguished himself. His parents had brought him up as a Calvinistic methodist, but on the formation of a Welsh congregational church at Llansannan he joined the congregationalists. In 1829 he began to preach, and in 1831 he became pastor of the small congregational church at Mostyn, Flintshire. In February 1837 he removed to Denbigh, and 'his earnestness and eloquence as a preacher became universally known in Wales.' In May 1843 he succeeded William Williams of Wem at the Tabernacle Congregational Church, Great Crosshall Street, Liverpool. In 1853 he removed, with part of his congregation, to Salem Chapel, Brownlow Hill, and in 1867 this chapel was elaborately rebuilt in Grove Street.

Rees held ministerial office in Liverpool for thirty-two years, during which he filled a leading part in all political and educational movements in the city. He retired early in 1875 from the ministry, and settled at Chester. Active to the last he continued to write and, whenever invited to do so, to preach with great power. Two American universities (Marietta College, Ohio, and Amherst College, Massachusetts) conferred on him the degree of D.D. He died on 8 Nov. 1883, the eighty-first anniversary of his birthday. He was buried in Smithdown Lane cemetery, Liverpool, on 13 Nov. 1883. He married in early life Anne Edwards (*d.* 1874) of Waen, Nantglyn.

Rees exerted a powerful influence on the politics, poetry, and literature of Wales. His eloquence rendered him in the eyes of his countrymen the greatest of their preachers and popular lecturers for over fifty years. In politics he was a staunch liberal. He established, in 1843, with John Jones, of Castle Street, Liverpool, the first successful Welsh liberal newspaper, 'Yr Amserau' ('The Times'), which he edited until 1853. Its success was largely owing to the letters written by him on domestic and foreign politics under the cognomen of 'Yr hen Ffarmwr' (the Old Farmer). He supported the causes of Kossuth and Mazzini, and corresponded with the latter. Rees's literary versatility was most remarkable. In prose he appears as biographer, novelist, journalist, divine, and even dramatist. As a poet in Welsh, Rees was very voluminous. In middle life he abandoned the strict metres, in which his most popular performances were awdl (ode) on 'Heddwch' (Peace); awdl on 'Job;' cywydd on the 'Death of Nelson;' and cywydd on 'Cantre 'r Gwaelod.' In the free metres he composed some successful lyrics, including 'Y Wenol,' 'Hiraeth am Gymru,' and 'Adgofion Mebyd.' His hymns lack swing, and his rendering of the Psalms into verse ('The Tower of David,' 1875) is unimpressive. His longest poetic publication was an epic poem, called 'Emmanuel,' in blank verse (2 vols. 1861, 1867), which is much longer than the 'Paradise Lost,' and is the longest poem in the Welsh language. His published volumes of verses contain about sixty thousand lines.

Rees's principal works, besides those specified, are: 1. 'Catechism on the Chief Doctrines and Duties of Religion,' 1833. 2. 'Natural and Revealed Religion,' 1839. 3. 'Memoir [in Welsh] of the Rev. Wm. Williams of Wern,' translated into English by J. Kilsby Jones, 1841. 4. 'Providence and Prophecy,' 1851, in English (the substance of a course of lectures in Welsh in 1849). 5. 'Caniadau Hiraethog, or the Songs of Hiraethog,' 1855. 6. 'That Day,' a drama treating of the ejectment in 1662 of the two thousand dissenting ministers, 1862. 7. 'An Exposition of the Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1865. 8. 'The Songs of Old Age' (1878?). 9. 'Moses and the Prophets,' a metrical version of the Messianic prophecies, with

notes, 1884; this was published a short time after his death. 10. 'Koheleth,' a volume of sermons,' 1881. A collected edition of his prose works was issued in two volumes in 1872.

[Edwards's Life; works in Brit. Mus.; Congregational Year Book, 1884.] R. A. J.

REES, WILLIAM JENKINS (1772-1855), Welsh antiquary, son of Rees Rees of Llan Dingad, Carmarthenshire, was born in that parish in 1772. He was educated at Carmarthen grammar school, and on 12 April 1791 matriculated at Oxford from Wadham College. He graduated B.A. in 1795 and M.A. in 1797. Taking orders, he first obtained the curacy of Stoke-Edith and Westhide, Herefordshire, and in 1807 the rectory of Casgob, Radnorshire, where he spent the rest of his life. In 1820 he was made a prebendary of Brecon, and in 1840 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1803 he published 'A Short and Practical Account of the Principal Doctrines of Christianity,' in 1809 an essay on 'Clerical Elocution,' and in 1811 a tract on pastoral work. He is best known, however, for the work he did as one of the editors of the Welsh MSS. Society. The preparation of the society's edition of the 'Liber Landavensis,' at first entrusted to his nephew, Rice Rees [q. v.], was placed in his hands in 1839, and the book appeared in 1840. In 1853 Rees also edited for the society their collection of 'Lives of the Cambro-British Saints' (text and English translation). In neither case was the work, in the judgment of modern scholars, executed with due care and intelligence (Rhys, *Welsh Philology*, 2nd edit. p. 425; pref. to Evans and Rhys's edit. of *Lib. Landav.*; *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xiv. 311-28; *Cymrodor*, vii. 104 *n.*) Rees died on 18 Jan. 1855.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Enwogion Cymrus (Liverpool, 1870).] J. E. L.

REEVE, CLARA (1729-1807), novelist, born at Ipswich in 1729, was eldest daughter of William Reeve, rector of Freston and of Kerton, Suffolk, and perpetual curate of St. Nicholas, Ipswich. The family had long been resident at Ipswich, where Clara's grandfather, Thomas Reeve, was rector of St. Mary Stoke. Her mother was a daughter of William Smithies, goldsmith and jeweller to George I. There were eight children of the marriage. One of the sons, Samuel Reeve, attained the rank of vice-admiral of the white. Another, Thomas Reeve, was rector of Brockley, Suffolk, and master of Bungay grammar school (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1830, ii. 474; *Christian Remembrancer*, i. 19). Miss Reeve tells us that her father was an old-fashioned whig, and that she learned from him all she knew. He made her read at a very early age the parliamentary debates, Rapin's 'History of England,' Cato's 'Letters,' Greek and Roman history, and Plutarch. After his death, on 13 Sept. 1755 (*Gent. Mag.* s. a. p. 429), the widow, with Clara and two other daughters, went to live at Colchester, where Clara first attempted authorship with a translation from the Latin of Barclay's romance of 'Argenis,' published in 1772 under the title of 'The Phœnix.' In 1777 she produced her most famous work, 'The Champion of Virtue, a Gothic Story,' the copyright of which she sold to Mr. Dilly for 10*l.* A second edition appeared in 1778, and that and all subsequent editions bore the title 'The Old English Baron.' Miss Reeve was the intimate of Samuel Richardson the novelist's daughter, Mrs. Brigden, who corrected and revised the work. The second edition was dedicated to Mrs. Brigden.

Miss Reeve's other writings are of little importance. 'The Progress of Romance,' published in 1785, gives an account of the sort of fiction read at that time. Miss Seward criticised it somewhat severely (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1786, i. 15, 16). 'The Exiles, or Memoirs of Count de Cronstadt,' which was published in 1788, in three volumes, and in 1789 in two, was largely borrowed from a novel by M. D'Arnaud; it has a satirical dedication to Peter-Pertinax Puff, esq., in which Miss Reeve mentions a dramatic piece sent to a manager who took no notice of it. A preface follows, where reference is made to a ghost story, 'Castle Connor, an Irish Story,' sent to London from Ipswich in May 1787, but lost in the transit.

Miss Reeve led a quiet and retired life, and died at Ipswich on 3 Dec. 1807, at the age of 78. She was buried in the churchyard of St. Stephen's in that town.

Miss Reeve's fame as a novelist rests entirely on 'The Old English Baron.' It was very popular at the time of its publication, and between 1778 and 1886 it has been thirteen times reprinted. It was, as the author herself avows, 'the literary offspring of Walpole's "Castle of Otranto,"' a romance that introduced the supernatural into a tale dealing with ordinary life. 'The Old English Baron,' while exemplifying the influence of Walpole's so-called Gothic revival, doubtless suggested in its turn to Mrs. Radcliffe the style of romance which is associated with her name. Walpole denounced the book as insipid and tedious, describing it as Otranto 'reduced to reason and probability.' 'It is

so probable,' he added, 'that any trial for murder at the Old Bailey would make a more interesting story . . . this is a *caput mortuum*' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 51; cf. pp. 111 and 319). Hazlitt characterised 'Otranto' and 'The Old English Baron' alike as 'dismal treatises.' Repeated perusals of it, however, gave Miss Seward 'unsated pleasure' (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, i. 15, 16). Scott, in his 'Memoir' for Ballantyne's 'Novelists' Library' (1823), denied Clara Reeve a rich or powerful imagination, and found her dialogue 'sometimes tame and tedious, not to say mean and tiresome,' though he deemed it in the main sensible, easy, and agreeable.

A portrait of Miss Reeve, drawn by A. H. Tourrier, and etched by Dammam, appears in the 1883 edition of 'The Old English Baron.' Another portrait appears in 'La Belle Assemblée' (1824, pt. ii.) The memoir in the edition of 1883 is an unacknowledged transcript of Scott's with a few paragraphs omitted.

Other works by Miss Reeve are: 1. 'Poems,' 1769. 2. 'The Two Mentors: a Modern Story,' 2 vols. 1783. 3. 'The School for Widows: a novel,' 3 vols. 1791. 4. 'Plans of Education, with Remarks on the Systems of other Writers,' 1792. 5. 'The Memoirs of Sir Roger de Clarendon, a natural son of Edward the Black Prince; with Anecdotes of many other eminent persons of the 14th century,' 3 vols. 1793. Some of these were translated into French. The British Museum 'Catalogue' mentions 'Fatherless Fanny,' 1819; 'Kathleen, or the Secret Marriage,' 1842; and 'The Harvest Home,' as by Miss Reeve, but that she was their author is open to doubt. In the first the last paragraph of the preface is word for word that of 'The Old English Baron.' Davy also attributes to her 'Destination, or Memoirs of a Private Family,' 1799, 12mo (*Athenæ Suffolcenses*).

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 1762; Davy's Pedigrees of Suffolk Families (Addit. MS. 19146, ff. 225–8); Dunlop's Hist. of Fiction, 1845, p. 414; Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 1233.] E. L.

REEVE, EDMUND (1585?–1647), judge, son of Christopher Reeve of Felthorpe, Norfolk, was born about 1585, and was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, 30 Sept. 1605. He studied law at Barnard's, and afterwards at Gray's Inn, of which society he was admitted a member on 8 Aug. 1607, and elected reader in the autumn of 1632. He resided at Norwich, where in 1624 he joined with Francis Bacon in repairing the font in St. Gregory's Church. On the renewal of the charter of Great Yarmouth in 1629 he was appointed recorder of that town. On 20 May 1636 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 24 March 1638–9 he succeeded Sir Richard Hutton [q. v.] as justice of the common pleas. His refusal at the summer assizes of 1640 to proceed upon the indictment of one of the Lambeth rioters evinces his political hostility to the crown; and his continuance in office was one of the stipulations of the parliament in the overtures made to the king in January 1642–3. He afterwards took the covenant, and in Michaelmas 1643, on being served with a writ commanding his attendance at Oxford pursuant to the royal proclamation for the removal of the courts thither, committed the messenger, who was executed as a spy by order of parliament.

Reeve died without issue on 27 March 1647, and was buried in the church at Stratton, Norfolk. He is characterised by Clarendon as 'a man of good reputation for learning and integrity; and who in good times would have been a good judge.'

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, iv. 274, v. 190, 192; Swinden's Great Yarmouth, p. 504; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. p. 111; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xx. 381; Cal. State Papers Dom. 1638–9 pp. 573, 623, 1639 p. 99; Diary of John Rous (Camden Soc.), p. 101; Smith's Obituary (Camden Soc.), p. 23; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, bk. v. § 417, vi. § 231, vii. § 317; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 663; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 76, 78; Comm. Journ. iii. 358, 374; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. pp. 33, 35, 100–1, 6th Rep. App. p. 46, 7th Rep. App. p. 29, 10th Rep. App. pt. ii. pp. 163, 164, 174, pt. iv. pp. 508–9; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

REEVE, EDMUND (*d.* 1660), divine, who is described as B.D., was appointed vicar of Hayes-cum-Norwood, Middlesex, on 30 Oct. 1627. In 1635 he reported that he had erected a new pulpit and seats in his church. He defended the 'Book of Sports' as tending to a 'verie great encrease of godlinesse.' He also wrote a work in defence of altars, with Richard Shelford and others. This is apparently not extant, but was answered by William Prynne in 'A Quenche Coale,' &c., London, 1637. Reeve was apparently rejected by the 'Triers' or examiners of the Commonwealth, since we find him in 1648 living in London, near the Old Bailey, teaching Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He died in 1660.

He published: 1. 'A Treatise concerning Tongues,' n.d. 2. 'The Christian Divinitie contained in the Divine Service of the Church of England,' London, 1631, 4to. 3. 'The Communion Book Catechisme expounded,' London, 1635, 4to. 4. 'A Way unto true Christian Unitie,' London, 1648, 4to. 5. 'The

New Jerusalem, the Perfection of Beauty:' a Sermon composed for the learned Society of Astrologers, and published with an Appendix on Astrologie, London, 1652, 4to. 6. 'The Rules of the Latin Grammar construed which are omitted in the Book called Rules and the Syntaxis construed by William Lily' [q. v.], London, 1657, 4to.

[Calendar of State Papers, Dom. 1635, p. 69; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 641; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. F. S.

REEVE, HENRY (1780–1814), physician, was second son of Abraham Reeve of Hadleigh, Suffolk, where he was born in September 1780. His mother was Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Dr. Wallace, rector of Messing in Essex. At sixteen he left Dedham school to study anatomy and surgery under Philip Meadows Martineau of Norwich, and removed in 1800 to the university of Edinburgh. There he attended the lectures of Dugald Stewart on moral philosophy, of Robison on natural philosophy, of Gregory on medicine, of Hope on chemistry. He associated with Brougham, Horner, and Sydney Smith; was elected in November 1802 a member of the Speculative Society, of which they were the moving spirits; and contributed to early numbers of the 'Edinburgh Review' articles on 'Population' and on Pinel's 'Treatment of the Insane.' He was president of the Royal Medical Society in 1802-3, graduating M.D. in the latter year, for which occasion he wrote a thesis entitled 'De Animalibus in hyeme sopitis.'

Removing to London to continue his studies, he frequented the house of Mrs. Barbauld and Dr. Aikin, formed a friendship with Sir Humphry Davy, met Sir Joseph Banks, Isaac D'Israeli, and Coleridge. In conjunction with Dr. Thomas Bateman (1778–1821) [q. v.], he founded, in 1805, the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' to which he sent frequent communications. In 1805 he started on a foreign tour, spent some months at Neuchâtel, traversed Switzerland, and ventured, with an American passport, on French territory at Geneva. Reaching Vienna on 30 Sept., he was there an eye-witness of the scenes that followed Austerlitz (5 Dec.), saw Napoleon at Schönbrunn, heard Crescentini sing, had an interview with Haydn, and was present when Beethoven, 'a small, dark, young-looking man,' directed a performance of 'Fidelio.' At Berlin, moreover, in the spring of 1806, he became acquainted with Klaproth and Humboldt, and was among the auditors of Fichte.

Shortly after his return to England he settled at Norwich, and pursued his profession with energy and success. He was admitted, on 12 Feb. 1807, an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians, and was elected physician to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital, and to the lunatic asylum. But an obscure disease cut short his promising career. He died at his father's house at Hadleigh on 27 Sept. 1814, aged 34. A tablet inscribed to his memory was placed by his widow in the Octagon Chapel at Norwich. A paper by him on 'Cretinism' was read before the Royal Society on 11 Feb. 1808 (*Phil. Trans.* xcviii. 111), and he published at London in 1809 an essay 'On the Torpidity of Animals.' His 'Journal of a Residence at Vienna and Berlin in the eventful Winter 1805-6' was published by his son in 1877. The journal of his preceding Swiss tour remains in manuscript.

He married, in 1807, Susanna, eldest daughter of John Taylor of Norwich, one of that family by whom, according to the Duke of Sussex, the saying was invented that 'it takes nine tailors to make a man.' Mrs. Reeve was a sister of Mrs. Sarah Austin [q. v.], and died in 1864, having survived her husband fifty years. Of his three children two died in infancy; the third, Henry, is separately noticed.

[Introduction to Journal by Henry Reeve, C.B.; Mrs. Ross's Three Generations of Englishwomen, i. 19–29; Munk's College of Physicians, iii. 46; Memoir of Dr. Reeve by Bateman in Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, xi. 249; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 610; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

REEVE, HENRY (1813–1895), man of letters, was born at Norwich on 9 Sept. 1813. His father was Henry Reeve, M.D. (1780–1814) [q. v.]; his maternal grandmother (Mrs. John Taylor), his aunt (Mrs. Sarah Austin), and his first cousin (Lady Duff Gordon) are the representative figures in Mrs. Ross's 'Three Generations of Englishwomen.' In 1817 Mrs. Barbauld read stories to him at Stoke Newington; in 1820 his mother took him abroad, and he saw Talma at the Théâtre-Français. From 1821 to 1828 he was a pupil, at Norwich school, of Dr. Edward Valpy (1764–1832) [q. v.] His education was completed at Geneva, where he knew Sismondi, Bonstetten, De Candolle, De Saussure, De la Rive, Rossi, Mrs. Marcet, and was intimate with the Polish exiles Adam Czartoriski, Ladislas Zamoiski, Krasinski the poet, and Mickiewicz, whose 'Faris' he translated. During a visit to England in 1831 he made the acquaintance of Godwin, Carlyle, Thackeray, and Kemble; and at Paris in 1832 was intro-

duced to Victor Hugo, Cousin, Ballanches, and went with Mendelssohn to see Taglioni. 'Das ist Gliedermusik!' his companion exclaimed. After a tour in Italy with Krasinski, he took up his abode in Munich, attended Schelling's lectures, and frequented court society. He nursed Michel Beer, father of Meyerbeer, through his last illness in 1833, and at Dresden heard Tieck read 'Romeo and Juliet.'

Having already written much for German periodicals, Reeve entered, at the age of twenty-one, upon his literary career in London as a contributor to the 'British and Foreign Quarterly Review.' Again in Paris in 1835 and 1836 he was an habitué of Madame de Circourt's salon, and became intimate or acquainted with Lamartine, Lacordaire, Léon Faucher, De Vigny, Thiers, Rio, Montalembert, and De Tocqueville. At Prague he studied the military art under General Krineszki in 1836, and, proceeding to Cracow, described his tour in letters published in the 'Metropolitan Magazine.' In November 1837 he was appointed by Lord Lansdowne clerk of appeal to the judicial committee of the privy council; was promoted to the registrarship in 1843, and retired, after fifty years' service, in 1887. In this capacity he exercised much influence, and laid down permanent lines of procedure.

Reeve joined the staff of the 'Times' in 1840, and during the ensuing critical fifteen years guided its foreign policy, in which delicate business his confidential relations with Guizot, Bunsen, and Clarendon gave him singular advantages. His resignation, on 4 Oct. 1855, was due to the publication in the newspaper of an offensive article on the marriage of the princess royal. In July 1855 he succeeded Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q.v.] as editor of the 'Edinburgh Review.' His cosmopolitan training, intimacy with the most distinguished men of his time, brilliant social position, acquaintance with the innermost springs of politics, wide literary sympathies, and marked ability as a writer, well fitted him for the post. During the forty years of his sway, the 'Review' bore the impress of his strong individuality; he strenuously maintained its traditions of independence, and made it an organ of high critical thought. In politics he was a liberal of the old type, never deviating from unionist principles. Few men were more trusted. He was the medium of private negotiations between the English and French governments, and successive French ambassadors to this country looked to him for guidance. Edward John Littleton, first baron Hatherley (1791–1863) [q. v.], confided to his discretion, on 27 Nov. 1862, his 'Memoir and Correspondence.' Charles Cavendish Fulke Greville [q. v.] placed in his hands, in January 1865, a more important deposit. The 'Greville Memoirs' appeared in three instalments under Reeve's careful and conscientious editorship, in 1875, 1885, and 1887. They have had an immense circulation, and proved a most valuable literary property.

From 1838 to 1841 Reeve lived with Henry Fothergill Chorley [q.v.] in Chapel Street, Grosvenor Place. They entertained the best company, including Prince Louis Napoleon, Count D'Orsay, the Grotes, Carlyles, Austins, Thackeray, Rio, &c.; and Liszt, Ole Bull, Moscheles, and Benedict were heard at their parties. He travelled to Constantinople in 1853, and during his frequent trips to the continent was everywhere received with distinction. He corresponded regularly with Guizot, Thiers, St.-Hilaire, Victor Cousin, De Rémusat, and the Duc de Broglie. His friendship with the princes of the house of Orleans, begun by his presentation to Louis-Philippe in 1843, outlasted all vicissitudes, and he spent his eightieth birthday at Chantilly as the guest of the Duc d'Aumale. From 1876 he divided his time mainly between London and Foxholes, a charming residence built by him on the coast of Hampshire, within view of the Needles. There, on 21 Oct. 1895, he died at the age of eighty-two, and was buried in Brookwood cemetery, near Woking. He had just published No. 374 of the 'Edinburgh Review,' the hundred and sixty-first issued under his editorship. Reeve married, first, on 27 Dec. 1841, Hope, daughter of John Richardson, of Kirklands, Roxburghshire, who died eleven months later; secondly, Christina Georgina Jane, eldest daughter of George Tilly Gollop, of Strode House, Dorset, who survives him. He left one daughter by his first wife.

An honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the university of Oxford in 1869; he became in 1871 a companion of the Bath, and subsequently a commander of the military order of Portugal. He was a member of the Philobiblon Society, joined the Society of Antiquaries in 1852, and acted as vice-president in 1879–82. Elected in 1865 a corresponding member of the French Institute by the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques, he was honoured in 1888 with the foreign membership of that body. A high eulogium was pronounced upon him before the academy on 16 Nov. 1895 by the Duc d'Aumale, who designated him 'one of those by whose friendship I have felt most honoured.' The

only notable extant likeness of him is a marble bust by John Bell.

Reeve translated De Tocqueville's 'Democracy in America,' the first part appearing in two volumes in 1835, the second in 1840; Guizot's 'Washington' in 1840; and in 1876 De Tocqueville's 'State of Society in France before the Revolution of 1789,' of which the third edition was published in 1888. He edited in 1855 Whitelocke's 'Journal of the Swedish Embassy in 1653–1654;' Meadows Taylor's 'Story of my Life,' in 1877; and Count Vitzthum's 'Reminiscences,' in 1887. The chief of his other writings are: 1. 'Graphidæ, or Characteristics of Painters,' a small volume of verse, privately printed in 1838 and reissued in 1842. 2. 'Royal and Republican France,' a collection of admirable essays on eminent Frenchmen, 2 vols. 1872. 3. 'Petrarch,' in Mrs. Oliphant's series of 'Foreign Classics for English Readers,' 1878. He also contributed extensively to the 'Edinburgh Review.'

[(Sir) J. K. Laughton's Memoirs and Correspondence of Reeves, 1898, 2 vols.; autobiographical notes; Times, 22 Oct. 1895; Academy, 26 Oct. 1895; Athenæum, 26 Oct. 1895; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Men of the Time, 1895; Edinburgh Review, January 1896.]

A. M. C.

REEVE, JOHN (1608–1658), sectary, second son of Walter Reeve, gentleman, was born in Wiltshire in 1608. His father, who is described as 'clerk to a deputy of Ireland,' was of a good family which had fallen to decay. With his elder brother, William, he was apprenticed in London to the tailor's trade. He was 'no Latin scholar,' but his handwriting shows that he had received a fair education. Both brothers were originally puritans, and both fell away, about 1645, to the 'ranters.' This was the ruin of William, who neglected his business, became a mere sot, and subsisted on charity. John Reeve, under the guidance of John Robins [q.v.], known as 'the ranters' god,' became a universalist. His cousin, Lodowicke Muggleton [q.v.], had been William Reeve's journeyman in 1631, but there seems to have been no great intimacy between Muggleton and John Reeve till about twenty years later. In April 1651 Muggleton believed himself the subject of an inward illumination, opening to him the meaning of scripture. This attracted Reeve, who constantly visited at Muggleton's house in Great Trinity Lane, and wearied him with questions. About the middle of January 1652 Reeve suddenly announced his own experience of similar illumination. His immediate resolve was 'to meddle no more with religion . . . but to get as good a livelihood as I can in this world, and let God alone with what shall be hereafter.' A fortnight later (3 Feb.) he alleged a call 'by voice of words' from heaven, constituting him the Lord's 'last messenger,' with Muggleton as his 'mouth.' Next morning a similar voice sent him, with Muggleton, to deal with Thomas Tany [q.v.], the ranter; on the third day the cousins were despatched on a like errand to Robins. This ended the series of communications.

Reeve and Muggleton now presented themselves as the 'two witnesses' (Rev. xi. 3), printed their 'commission book,' obtained a following, and excited odium. Unfriendly critics hooted Reeve with the cry, 'There goes the prophet that damns people;' boys pelted him in St. Paul's Churchyard. A warrant was obtained by Goslin (a clergyman), Ebb (an exciseman), Chandler (a shopkeeper), and two soldiers, charging the 'witnesses' with blasphemous denial of the Trinity. They were imprisoned from 15 Sept. 1653 till April 1654. In Newgate they fared ill, and were badly used by their fellow-prisoners. Three wild highwaymen tried to hang Reeve. The confinement told upon his health, which was never robust.

In 1656 he visited Maidstone, but left in haste to avoid a threatened arrest. He reached Gravesend, where he took boat when overheated, caught a chill, and fell into a consumption. For two years he lingered in a wasting condition, unable to work, dependent on the earnings of his wife and daughter, and ultimately on the contributions of friends. After his wife's death, on 29 March 1658, he visited Cambridge; returning to London, he lodged with three sisters, Mrs. Frances, Mrs. Roberts, and Mrs. Boner, who kept a semptress's shop in Bishopsgate Street, near Hog Lane end. Ann Adams (afterwards the wife of William Cakebread of Orwell, Cambridgeshire) was 'his handmaid to guide him to other friends' houses.' He died at the latter end of July 1658; 'Frances,' he said, 'close up mine eyes, lest mine enemies say I died a staring prophet.' He was buried in Bethlehem new churchyard (in what is now Liverpool Street).

The 'six foundations' of the Muggletonian theology were formulated by Reeve. His most original position is the doctrine of the 'two seeds' in man, a divine element and a diabolic, one of which obtains the mastery. By this conception, elaborated in a peculiar vein of mysticism, he found a way out of universalism, for 'damnation would be impossible, if all sprang from one root.' Other points of doctrine, common to both, are

specified in the article on Muggleton. Reeve, however, retained, while Muggleton rejected, the doctrine of the divine notice of human affairs, and accessibility to prayer. His writings are not without passages of considerable beauty; their tone is much more subdued and suasive than that of Muggleton. The contrast between their respective addresses to Isaac Penington the younger [q. v.] is very marked; Reeve sympathises with quaker tendencies, which Muggleton flouts and scorns. There have always been followers of Reeve (known as Reevites and Reevonians) who have held aloof from the thoroughgoing Muggletonians.

The following works are by Reeve and Muggleton, but chiefly by Reeve. The dates of first editions are given, all quarto, and all except No. 7 without publisher's or printer's name: 1. 'A transcendent Spiritual Treatise,' &c., 1652. 2. 'A General Epistle from the Holy Ghost,' &c., 1653. 3. 'A Letter presented unto Alderman Fouke,' &c., 1653. 4. 'A Divine Looking-Glass,' &c., 1656. Posthumous publications, containing letters and papers by Reeve, are: 5. 'A Volume of Spiritual Epistles,' &c., 1755. 6. 'A Stream from the Tree of Life,' &c., 1758. 7. 'A Supplement to the Book of Letters,' &c., 1831. The following are by Reeve alone: 8. 'Joyful News from Heaven, or the Soul's Mortality proved,' &c., 1658; and a posthumous collection of papers, 9. 'Sacred Remains, or a Divine Appendix,' &c., 1706 (written in 1652–7); another edition 1751.

Another John Reeve, author of 'Spiritual Hymns upon Solomon's Song,' 1693, 12mo, was a general baptist minister at Bessel's Green, Kent.

[Muggleton's Acts of the Witnesses, 1699; The Origin of the Muggletonians, and Ancient and Modern Muggletonians, in Transactions of Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, 1869 and 1870; Reeve's Works; manuscript records of the Muggletonian body. For the bibliography of Reeve's writings, see Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873.] A. G.

REEVE, JOHN (1799–1838), actor, son of Thomas Reeve, hosier and common councillor, was born at his father's shop on Ludgate Hill, on 2 Feb. 1799. William Reeve the musical composer, and Alderman Robert Waithman, M.P., were his uncles. At a school at Winchmore Hill, near Enfield, kept by a Mr. Thompson, he had for companion Frederick Yates [q. v.], a sharer with him in some juvenile escapades and consequent suffering. Placed, at the age of fourteen, behind his father's counter, he remained there two years, when, on his father's retirement, he was placed with a firm of wholesale hosiers named Nevill or Neville in Maiden Lane, Wood Street, Cheapside. After staying there three years, he left, in consequence of complaints on the part of neighbours of nocturnal declamations and singing on the leads of the premises. Placed as a clerk in Gosling's Bank, Fleet Street, Reeve subscribed with other clerks 3*s.* 6*d.* a week each in order to hire once a fortnight Pym's theatre, Wilson Street, Gray's Inn Road. His first appearance was as the waiter at a gambling house in 'Town and Country;' in this he had to speak the monosyllable 'No,' for which, in nervousness, he substituted 'Yes.' Once, in the off-season at the Haymarket, he played the First Gravedigger to the 'Hamlet' of a Mr. Grove, who advertised that he would wager 100*l.* on playing Hamlet better than any actor, alive or dead. Finding himself condemned to obscure parts by his companions at Pym's theatre, he took the house on his own account for 10*l.*, printed his own bills, and, it is to be supposed, selected his own company. On this occasion he played Othello (his friend George Herbert Bonaparte Rodwell [q. v.], the composer, being Roderigo), and Sylvester Daggerwood (an actor) in a farce so named extracted from the younger Colman's 'New Hay at the Old Market.' In the latter character he gave imitations of actors, which met with such success that he repeated 'Sylvester Daggerwood' on 8 June 1819 at Drury Lane, for the benefit of Mr. Rodwell, senior, the boxkeeper at the theatre, and again the following night for the benefit of Lanza; and then played it for a few nights at the Haymarket. He was now offered an engagement by Arnold at the Lyceum, and he appeared there on 17 July 1819 as Mr. * * * * * in a piece called 'One, Two, Three, Four, Five by Advertisement.' In this he played Harry Alias, a lover who, in order to obtain his mistress, personates Dr. Endall (Harley), Sam Dabbs (Munden), Sir Peter Teazle (W. Farren), and Mr. M. (Charles Mathews). He now resigned his situation in the bank, and adopted the stage as his occupation.

At the Lyceum he played, for his benefit, two other characters—Pedrillo and Crack—without winning from the press any recognition except as a mimic. His friend Rodwell, in conjunction with a Mr. Willis Jones, took the Sans-Pareil Theatre in the Strand, and opened it on 18 Oct. 1819 as the Adelphi. Reeve appeared as Squire Rattlepate in Moncrieff's burletta, 'The Green Dragon, or I've quite forgot,' and Lord Grizzle in the burlesque of 'Tom Thumb.' But feeling himself deficient in experience, he joined the elder Macready's company in Bristol, where, or at

Cheltenham, he played Falstaff, Autolycus, and other characters, never subsequently resumed, in the poetical drama.

Reeve soon returned to the Adelphi, where he succeeded Watkins Burroughs as Jerry Hawthorn in Moncrieff's adaptation from Pierce Egan's 'Tom and Jerry, or Life in London.' This character he made wholly his own. At the close of the season he gave in 1823 at the Adelphi, in association with Wilkinson, an entertainment called 'Trifles light as Air,' and spoke or acted a 'monopolylogue' called 'Bachelor's Torments.' On the departure of Wilkinson he continued the entertainment alone. He imitated Kean successfully in 'Quadrupeds,' played in a drama called 'Killigrew,' was the first Boroughcliffe in Fitzball's version of the 'Pilot,' and played in Egan's 'Life of an Actor.' Subsequently he played at the Surrey and the Cobourg, rising high in public estimation. On 17 April 1826, with a salary of 13*l.* a week, he made as Ralph, a comic servant, in Hoare's 'Lock and Key,' what was inaccurately announced as his first appearance at the Haymarket. Caleb Quotem in the 'Review,' Old Wiggins, a glutton, in Allingham's 'Mrs. Wiggins,' Somno in 'Sleep Walker,' Nipperkin in the 'Rival Soldiers,' Nehemiah Flam in the 'Gay Deceivers,' Scout in the 'Village Lawyer,' Crack in the 'Turnpike Gate,' Davy in 'Bon Ton,' Major Sturgeon in the 'Mayor of Garratt,' Ollapod in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Sir Solomon Gander in 'Love and Gout,' Multiple in 'Actor of all Work,' Major Dumpling in the 'Green Man,' Maurice Holster, an original part, in 'Thirteen to the Dozen,' Buskin in 'Killing no Murder,' Peter Smink, an original part, in 'Peter Smink, or which is the Miller?' Bob Acres, Dicky Gossip in 'My Grandmother,' were acted during the season. He thus established his position in comedy, and was placed in rivalry with Edwin. He opened the Haymarket season on 15 June 1827 with 'Paul Pry,' and played, among other characters, Lubin Log in 'Love, Law, and Physic,' Midas, Mawworm, Clod in the 'Young Quaker,' Pengander in 'Twixt the Cup and the Lip,' and was the first Gabriel Gudgeon in 'Gudgeons and Sharks,' and Barnaby Boxem, an undertaker, in 'You must be buried.' On 17 June 1828 he reappeared as Figaro, playing during the season Don Ferolo in the 'Critic,' Ephraim Smooth in 'Wild Oats,' Tony Lumpkin and Sir Peter Pigwinnin, and being the original Peters in 'The Barber Baron, or the Frankfort Lottery,' assigned to a dramatist called Thackeray. In 1829 he added to his repertory Pierre in the 'Rencountre,' April in 'Secrets worth Knowing,' Adam Brock in 'Charles the Twelfth,' Sancho in 'Barataria,' Cosey in 'Town and Country,' and was the first Sadi in Thompson's 'Nothing Superfluous,' William Thomson the Second in Caroline Boaden's 'William Thompson, or which is he?' and John Bates in 'Procrastination.' In 1830, his last season at the Haymarket, he played Grojan in 'Quite Correct,' Pedrigo Potts (Liston's part) in 'John of Paris,' Lissardo in the 'Wonder,' Gregory Gubbins in the 'Battle of Hexham,' Apollo Belvi in 'Killing no Murder,' and Whimsiculo in the 'Cabinet,' and was the original Madrigal Merry-patch in 'Honest Frauds.' Quarrelling with the management on a question of terms, he played at the Adelphi, on 21 Oct. 1830, Magog in Buckstone's 'Wreck Ashore,' and then went to Covent Garden, where he added nothing to his reputation, and is said, indeed, to have 'signally failed.'

It was with the Adelphi that Reeve's principal original triumphs were associated. Here he played in a burlesque of 'Cupid,' was in January 1833 Sancho Panza in 'Don Quixote,' and acted in Hall's 'Grace Huntley' and other pieces. After playing two years at the Queen's, he went, in 1835, to America, gaining much money but little reputation. Returning, at a salary of 40*l.* a week, to the Adelphi, now under the management of Yates, he reappeared there in a piece entitled 'Novelty;' it was little more than a framework for his American adventures, particulars of which he sang or declaimed. In 1837 he played Sam Weller in the 'Peregrinations of Pickwick,' and was seen in other characters.

From an early date Reeve had been given to excess in drinking, and was consequently not seldom imperfect in his part. This may account for the paucity of the original characters assigned him at the Haymarket and Covent Garden. It is said that during his American tour he was not once perfect in any stock comedy, and that he offended his audiences by telling them that they were 'jolly good fellows,' that he 'loved them heartily,' and so forth. During 1836 he was to have played at the Surrey the principal part in a drama called 'The Skeleton Witness.' At the final rehearsal he knew no word of his part, and at night he sent a note of apology. In answer to the demonstrations of the audience, Davidge, the manager, came forward and described the trick that had been played him by an actor to whom he was paying 30*l.* a week. Reeve's latest appearance in 1837 was at the Surrey, with a portion of the Adelphi company. In a performance of a part he had chosen in a

new drama, called 'The Wandering Tribe,' he was conspicuously imperfect. Returning from the theatre after the second representation, he broke a blood-vessel. A fatal illness ensued, and although his reappearance at the Adelphi was promised in October, he died at his house, 46 Brompton Row, on 24 Jan. 1838, and was buried in Brompton churchyard. Reeves was twice married. By his first wife, a Miss Aylett, daughter of an upholsterer in Finsbury, and a dancer in Macready's company, whom he married at Bristol in 1820, he left a son John, a burlesque actor; she died at his birth in 1822 at Swansea. By his second wife he had two daughters.

Concerning the merits of Reeve very different opinions are recorded. Hazlitt says that he was disappointed with Reeve's imitations, which were not so good as those of Mathews. His biographer, Douglas Bannister, who is at no pains to disguise his ill opinion of Reeve in most respects, says he was a farceur, and that only. He founded his style on that of Oxberry, and, though more accomplished and endowed with greater natural advantages, was far inferior. 'Oxberry was an able expositor of Massinger and Ben Jonson. Reeve's greatest efforts were Marmaduke Magog and Abrahamides in "The Tailors." He was a first-rate droll, but very far from a first-rate actor.' Oxberry speaks of his mutable physiognomy, dashing exterior, and determination to excite good-humour. No actor since George Frederick Cooke [q. v.] called so often on the indulgence of the audience. He pretended to play parts which he had not even read, yet, when he broke down, a nod or a wink of the eye would secure acquittal. He took his audience into his confidence, assuming with a chuckle, 'You know I am fond of my glass and will excuse it.' Peake and Buckstone knew his weakness, and supplied him with short sentences, by-words, and opportunities for by-play, instead of speeches, which he could not learn. He was a great favourite with the public, and, in spite of their knowledge of his infirmities, managers were compelled to engage him. Reeve was five feet ten inches in height, dark in complexion, and had great flexibility of feature and limb. Though a bulky man, he walked and danced with the appearance of great lightness. His singing voice was a baritone with a sweet falsetto.

A portrait of Reeve, by Wageman, accompanies his biography; a second, as Sylvester Daggerwood, is in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography' (vol. vii.); a third, as Jerry Hawthorn, is in the second series of Oxberry (vol. i.); a fourth, as Bill Mattack, in Sterling Coyne's farce, 'The Queer Subject,' accompanies the published version of that piece, which was dedicated to Reeve; Reeve played Bill Mattack at the Adelphi in November 1836.

[The chief source of information concerning Reeve is Douglas Bannister's Life, no date (1838), which is extremely rare. Memoirs appear in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography (vii. 159), and second series (i. 181), in the Idler, and Breakfast Table Companion (vol. i.), 1838, and in Webster's Acting National Drama (vol. i.) No list of his characters has been published. That given is made up from Genest's Account of the English Stage, the works mentioned, and various volumes of Cumberland's Plays. Hazlitt's Dramatic Essays, the Theatrical Inquisitor (various years), Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present, Baker's London Stage, and Stirling's Old Drury Lane have also been consulted.]

J. K.

REEVE, JOSEPH (1733–1820), biblical scholar and Latin poet, son of Richard Reeve of Island Hill in the parish of Studley, Warwickshire, was born on 11 May 1733. In his fourteenth year he was sent to the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer; on 7 Sept. 1752 he entered the novitiate of the society at Watten; and he was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1770. He taught humanities at St. Omer and at Bruges for eight years. Being ordained priest, he defended the whole course of theology at Liège in Lent 1767, and then he assisted the Benedictine nuns at Ypres for some months. In August 1767 he was sent to Ugbrooke Park as chaplain to Lord Clifford, and he remained there until his death on 2 May 1820. The funeral sermon by Dr. George Oliver (1781–1861) [q. v.] has been printed (*Catholic Spectator*, July 1825, pp. 279–82; OLIVER, *Cornwall*, p. 396).

He was author of: 1. 'Narrative concerning the Expulsion of the English Jesuits from their College at St. Omer,' manuscript at Stonyhurst; some extracts are printed in Foley's 'Records,' vol. v. 2. 'Ugbrooke Park: a Poem,' London, 1776, 4to; 2nd edit. Exeter, 1794 (DAVIDSON, *Bibl. Devoniensis*, p. 128). 3. 'History of the Bible,' Exeter, 1780, 8vo—mainly a free translation of the 'Abrégé' of Royaumont; in later editions Reeve completely recast the work. A new edition, revised by W. J. Walsh, appeared at Dublin in 1882, 8vo. 4. 'Practical Discourses on the Perfections and wonderful Works of God,' Exeter, 1788, 12mo; reprinted at Exeter in 1793, with a second volume, entitled 'Practical Discourses upon the Divinity and wonderful Works of Jesus Christ.' 5. 'A View of the Oath tendered by the Legislature to the Roman Catholics of England,' London, 1790; answered in 'An Argu-

mentative Letter,' by William Pilling, a Franciscan friar. 6. 'Miscellaneous Poetry, in English and Latin,' 2nd edit., Exeter, 1794, 12mo, including, among other items, Addison's 'Cato' in Latin verse, and an eclogue, 'S. Catharina de morte triumphans.' 7. 'A Short View of the History of the Christian Church, from its first Establishment to the Present Century,' 3 vols., Exeter, 1802–3, 12mo; reprinted, 3 vols., York, 1820; and Dublin, 1860, 8vo.

Many of his letters and manuscripts are preserved in the archives of the English province of the Society of Jesus.

[De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus; Foley's Records, vii. 641; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 395, 560; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 178.]

T. C.

REEVE, LOVELL AUGUSTUS (1814–1865), conchologist, born at Ludgate Hill on 19 April 1814, was son of Thomas Reeve, draper and mercer, by his wife Fanny Lovell. After attending school at Stockwell, he was apprenticed at the age of thirteen to Mr. Graham, a grocer of Ludgate Hill. The accidental visit of a sailor to the shop with some shells, which Reeve purchased, led to his becoming a devoted student of conchology.

In 1833 he attended the meeting of the British Association at Cambridge, where he made further friends and acted as conchologist to the natural history section on its excursion into the Fens between Cambridge and Ely. On the expiration of his apprenticeship Reeve paid a visit to Paris, where he read a paper on the classification of mollusca before the Academy of Sciences.

On his return to London he set to work on his first book, 'Conchologia Systematica' (2 vols. 4to, London, 1841–2). The cost of its production absorbed his small patrimony, and he was compelled to make a fresh start in life. Out of the profits made by the sale of Governor-general Van Ryder's collection, which he purchased at Rotterdam, and with the assistance of friends, he opened a shop in King William Street, Strand, for the sale of natural history specimens and the publication of conchological works.

He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1846 and of the Geological Society in 1853, and he was honorary member of foreign scientific societies at Philadelphia, New York, Würtemberg, and Vienna. From 1850 to 1856 he was editor and proprietor of the 'Literary Gazette.' About 1848 he removed to Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, and though he subsequently resided at Wandsworth, at Hutton, near Brentwood, Essex, and at Sutton, near Hounslow, he returned to live at his place of business in 1864, and died there on 18 Nov. 1865.

Reeve married first, on 12 Oct. 1837, at St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street, Eliza Baker, a relative of Graham, his former master; and secondly, on 9 Jan. 1854, at Heacham, Norfolk, Martha Reeve.

Reeve's books were designed for the use of the shell-collector rather than the malacologist. Publication of his *magnum opus*, the 'Conchologia Iconica,' began in January 1843, and the work was at first executed by Reeve alone; afterwards he was assisted by George Brettingham Sowerby [q. v.], who drew the plates. Sowerby was also engaged to complete the work, from the fifteenth volume, after Reeve's death. The work was finished in 1878 in twenty volumes, containing 281 monographs of 289 genera, illustrated by 2,727 coloured plates, comprising, probably, not fewer than twenty-seven thousand figures of shells of the natural size. It will always remain a standard work, although many of the species which Reeve created are now held to be invalid.

He was also author of: 1. 'The Conchologist's Nomenclator' (compiled conjointly with Miss Agnes Catlow), 8vo, London, 1845. 2. 'Letter to the Earl of Derby on the Management, Character, and Progress of the Zoological Society of London,' 8vo, London, 1846. 3. 'Initiamenta Conchologica,' 10 parts, 4to, London, 1846–60. 4. The section 'Mollusca' of the 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Samarang' (written in conjunction with A. Adams), 1848. 5. 'Account of the Shells collected . . . N. of Beechey Island' in Belcher's 'The Last of the Arctic Voyages' (vol. ii. 1855). 6. Synopsis of British seaweeds, compiled from Professor Harvey's 'Phycologia Britannica,' 8vo, London, 1857. 7. Notes of a photographic expedition in Jephson's 'Narrative of a Walking Tour in Brittany,' 1859. 8. 'Elements of Conchology,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1860. 9. 'The Land and Freshwater Mollusks indigenous to . . . the British Isles,' 8vo, London, 1863. He edited 'Literary papers by . . . Prof. E. Forbes,' 8vo, London, 1835; 'The Stereoscopic Magazine' (1858–68); and 'Portraits of Men of Eminence' (vols. i. and ii. 1863) (this work was continued by E. Walford). Reeve also contributed seventy-eight papers (one in association with A. Adams) on conchological subjects to various scientific publications.

[Portraits of Men of Eminence, December 1865; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1865–6, p. lxxxiii; information kindly supplied by his son, Mr. J. L. Reeve; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.]

B. B. W.

REEVE, RICHARD (1642–1693), Benedictine monk, son of William Reeve *plebeius*, was born in the parish of the Holy Trinity, Gloucester, on 22 June 1642. An attack of palsy 'when he was a quarter old' made him incurably lame on his left side, and in consequence he was 'bred up to learning.' He was educated in the school of St. Mary-le-Crypt, Gloucester, where he spent four years, and afterwards he was removed to the school belonging to the cathedral church. He matriculated at Oxford, as a servitor of Trinity College, 19 July 1661, and was appointed one of the Lord John Craven's exhibitioners. He graduated B.A. on 18 Dec. 1665, joined the Roman catholic church in 1667, and was made usher of the school adjoining Magdalen College in 1668. On 9 July in the latter year he commenced M.A. as a member of Magdalen College. He was appointed master of the school in 1670, and resigned that post on 21 Dec. 1673, after having received a warning from the president that he would be ejected unless he gave in his adhesion to the Anglican church.

In August 1674 he went to Douay, where he lived some time privately as a *convictor* in the priory of St. Gregory, belonging to the English Benedictines. In 1675 he became a monk, assuming in religion the name of Wilfrid, but, on account of his lameness, he never took holy orders. For ten years he was engaged in instructing English youths at St. Gregory's in classics, poetry, rhetoric, and Greek. In 1685 he went to France, and spent two years in the monastery at La Celle in the diocese of Meaux. Weldon states that Bossuet took great satisfaction in his company, and made very great account of him (*Chronicle of the English Benedictine Monks*, p. 219). Reeve was recalled to England in 1688 to be reinstated, by the authority of James II, as master of Magdalen College School, but, owing to the unsettled state of affairs at Oxford, he declined the appointment, and was by royal mandate nominated master of the Bluecoat school at Gloucester, where he was to instruct 'popish youths.' On the outbreak of the revolution he sought an asylum at Bourton-on-the-Water in the house of Charles Trinder, the Roman catholic recorder of Gloucester, but he was apprehended on 12 Dec. 1688 as a priest and jesuit, and brought back to that city. He was set at liberty on 10 Aug. 1689, and afterwards resided successively at Bourton-on-the-Water, at Kildington, Oxfordshire, at Oxford, and at Berkeley Street, Piccadilly, Westminster, where he died on 31 Oct. 1693. He was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

Wood, who knew Reeve well, says 'he was accounted a perfect philologist, admirably well versed in all classical learning, and a good Grecian; and had been so sedulous in his profession of pædagogy that he had educated sixty ministers of the church of England, and about forty Roman priests.'

He was author of: 1. 'Carmen Panegyricum eminentissimo et reverendissimo Principi Philippo Howard, Cardinali de Norfolc.,' Douay, 1675, fol. 2. 'Megalasia sacra in Assumptione magni Matris Dei, in BV. sodalitate recitata,' &c., Douay, 1677. 3. 'Carmen Jubilæum ad R. P. Josephum Frere Ecclesiæ Coventriensis Priorem Missam Jubilæam celebrantem, æt. suæ 82, an. 1678,' Douay, 1678, 4to. 4. 'Ad ornatissimos viros D.D. eximios Jacobum Smithæum et Edvardum Pastonum, Anglos, laurea in Theologia Doctorali insignitos in Collegio Anglorum Duaci, Carmen gratulatorium,' Douay, 1682, 4to. According to Wood, he also left the following in manuscript: 5. 'Rhetorica universa, carmine conscripta,' containing eight hundred verses. 6. 'Poemata Miscellanea.' 7. 'Athanasius Anglicus, or, the Life of St. Wilfrid, surnamed the Great, Archbishop of York.'

Reeve had a considerable share in translating into Latin Anthony à Wood's 'History and Antiquities' [see PEERS, RICHARD].

[Addit. MS. 24491, f. 322; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. ii. 207–16 and index; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 493; Downside Review, January 1885; Foster's Alumni Oxon., early series, iii. 1244; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 522; Rambler (1850), vii. 426; Snow's Necrology, p. 75; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 386, Fasti, ii. 283.] T. C.

REEVE, THOMAS, D.D. (1594–1672), royalist divine, born at Langley, Norfolk, in 1594, was the son of Thomas Reeve, a husbandman, and received his education in a school kept by Mr. Matchet at Moulton. On 30 June 1610 he was admitted a sizar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1613, M.A. in 1617, B.D. in 1624, and D.D. in 1660. After taking orders he was presented to the incumbency of Waltham Abbey, Essex, where he died on 21 Feb. 1671–2 (SMYTH, *Obituary*, p. 94).

Reeve, who was greatly admired as a preacher, published a number of sermons and devotional works, including: 1. 'Publike Devotions, or a Collection of Prayers,' London, 1651, 12mo. 2. 'God's Plea for Nineveh, or London's Precedent for Mercy,' London, 1657, fol.; dedicated to Thomas Rich, citizen of London. An abridgment of this work appeared under the title of 'London's Remembrancer: a Call and Pattern for true and speedy Repentance,' London, 1683, 4to.

3. 'England's Restitution, or the Man, the Man of Men, the States-man,' London, 1660, 4to; dedicated to Charles II.

[Addit. MS. 5879, f. 39 *b*; Beloe's Anecdotes, iii. 80; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 631; Retrospective Review, viii. 246; Venn's Admissions to Gonville and Caius College, p. 115.] T. C.

REEVE, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1737), judge, was son of Richard Reeve of Dagnall in Buckinghamshire, who founded four almshouses at Windsor in 1688. After entering Trinity College, Oxford, as a commoner in 1688, and becoming a student, first of the Inner Temple and then of the Middle Temple, he was called to the bar in 1713. As early as 1718 he became a king's counsel, and was appointed attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster, and in 1720 was elected a bencher of his inn, the Middle Temple, and reader in 1722. His best-known appearances were as counsel for the crown against Bishop Atterbury on the bill for his attainder in 1722, and for the widow of Robert Castell against Bambridge, warden of the Fleet, in 1730. In April 1733 he was appointed a judge of the common pleas and knighted, and became chief justice of the common pleas in January 1736. In his old age he was vainly courted by Lord Sydney Beauclerc, in hopes of a legacy (see *Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 60, and Sir C. H. WILLIAMS's satire, 'Peter and Lord Quidam,' quoted in ELWIN and COURTHOPE, *Pope's Works*, iii. 339 *n.*) On 13 Jan. 1737 he died, leaving over 20,000*l.* personalty and lands and houses in London. He married Annabella, sister of Richard Topham of New Windsor, keeper of the records in the Tower, as an executor of whose will he presented to Eton College a collection of drawings after the antique (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 492); he had no children. A portrait of Reeve by Amiconi was engraved by Baron and Boekman (BROMLEY). His name is sometimes (e.g. *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 56) erroneously given as Reeves.

[Foss's Judges of England; Ashmole's Antiquities of Berkshire, iii. 104; State Trials, xvi. 469, 607; xvii. 398.] J. A. H.

REEVE, WILLIAM (1757–1815), actor and musical composer, born in London in 1757, was originally destined for a business career, and for that purpose was apprenticed to a law stationer in Chancery Lane, where Joseph Munden, subsequently the comedian, was his fellow clerk. Office work, however, proved distasteful, and Reeve, who had some aptitude for music, gave up business to become a pupil of Richardson, organist of St. James's, Westminster. From 1781 to 1783 Reeve was organist at Totnes, Devonshire, but he resigned his post to take an engagement as composer to Astley's. In 1787 he was assisting John Palmer (1742?–1798) [q. v.] in the management of the Royalty Theatre, and appeared on the stage. In May 1789 he was playing the part of the Knifegrinder at the Haymarket in George Colman's successful play, 'Ut Pictura Poesis, or the Enraged Musician.' Two years after this, while a chorus singer at Covent Garden, Reeve was called upon to complete the music to 'Oscar and Malvina, or the Hall of Fingal,' a 'ballet of action,' adapted from Ossian, which Shield had begun, but declined to finish owing to a dispute with the manager. The success of this effort was emphatic, and from that time Reeve's services were in great demand at various theatres. He adapted Gluck's 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' produced at Covent Garden, 28 Feb. 1792, for Mrs. Billington's benefit; and in the same year he was appointed organist of St. Martin's, Ludgate Hill, a post he resigned in 1802 on becoming joint-proprietor of Sadler's Wells Theatre. During this period Reeve was industriously composing music for plays like 'Tippoo Saib' (Covent Garden, 6 June 1791); 'The Apparition' (1794); 'Ramagh Droogh' (Covent Garden, 12 Nov. 1798); 'Paul and Virginia,' a popular success, written in collaboration with Mazzinghi (Covent Garden, 1 May 1800); 'Chains of the Heart,' a comic opera, also with Mazzinghi (Covent Garden, 9 Dec. 1801, with Storace and Braham in the cast); 'The Cabinet,' comic opera by Dibdin, with music by Reeve, Rauzzini, Braham, Corri, and others (Covent Garden, 19 Feb. 1802); 'The Jubilee,' a *pièce d'occasion* written by Dibdin in honour of the jubilee of George III, which was produced at Covent Garden for a charity, 25 Oct. 1809, but the performance was stopped by the 'O. P.' combatants; and 'The Outside Passenger' (1811). He also wrote 'The Juvenile Preceptor,' a pianoforte tutor (London, n.d.)

Reeve, who had earned a comfortable independence, died 22 June 1815, at Marchmont Street, Russell Square. He was a popular writer of comic songs; and in those dramatic works in which he was associated with Mazzinghi the latter is said to have composed the serious music, while Reeve was entrusted with that in a lighter vein. A daughter of Reeve appeared at one time upon the stage, making her début at Covent Garden as Ophelia.

[Oulton's Continuation of Victor's and Oulton's Histories of the Theatres of London and Dublin, 1818; Biographia Dramatica, 1812;

Genest's Account of the English Stage; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. pp. 265, 282, 296, 306, 341; Gent Mag. 1815, i. 648; Georgian Era, iv. 524; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

R. H. L.

REEVES, CHARLES (1815–1866), architect, was born in 1815 at Fordingbridge, Hampshire. He studied under Thomas Leader of Romsey, and Messrs. Suter and Voysey of London, becoming eventually Mr. Voysey's partner. He held the appointments of architect and surveyor to the metropolitan police from 1843, designing and superintending forty-four new police-stations, and attending to dangerous structures and common lodging-houses. In 1847 he became architect to the county courts in England and Wales. He designed and superintended sixty-four new courts in various parts of the country, among others those at Bradford, Newcastle, Bolton, Derby, Walsall, Birkenhead, Bristol, Sunderland, and Wolverhampton. He designed Coalbrookdale church, Staffordshire (*Illustr. London News*, 1852, xx. 67, 68); the home for children of missionaries at Highbury; and Pebblecombe House, Betchworth, Surrey. Most of his works were in the Italian style. A medal was awarded to him for services in connection with the exhibitions of 1851 and 1862. He died at Halterworth, Romsey, on 6 Dec. 1866.

[Dictionary of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 124.] C. D.

REEVES, JOHN (1752?–1829), king's printer, born in 1752 or 1753, was son of John Reeves of St. Martin-in-the Fields, London. He was educated on the foundation at Eton, but failing in his expectation of a fellowship at King's College, Cambridge, he matriculated on 31 Oct. 1771 at Merton College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1775. On 11 Nov. 1775 he was elected Michel scholar of Queen's College, and on 8 Oct. 1777 a fellow, and proceeded M.A. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1779, and was elected a bencher in 1824. In 1780 he was appointed a commissioner of bankruptcy. In 1791, upon a court of judicature being instituted at Newfoundland, Reeves was made chief justice, the appointment being for a year; he was again chosen in 1792. Owing to the antagonism of the merchants to the courts, the post was one of much difficulty, but Reeves by his 'firmness, courtesy, and resolute impartiality, finally triumphed over all opposition.' Upon his return to England in the autumn of 1792, he found the public mind much agitated by the French revolution. On his initiative an 'Association for preserving Liberty and Property against Levellers and Republicans' was organised; he became chairman on 20 Nov., and branch associations were subsequently formed in London and the provinces (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, pt. i. p. 48). Under the auspices of the association pamphlets in defence of the constitution were circulated among the people. In 1793 Reeves gave voluminous evidence before the House of Commons' committee on Newfoundland, which was printed in the parliamentary bluebook and also separately. For many years Reeves was superintendent of aliens. He was also law clerk to the board of trade, and from 1800 till his death one of the treasurers for the Literary Fund. In 1800 Pitt, who entertained a high opinion of his abilities, appointed him to the office of king's printer, in conjunction with Messrs. Eyre & Strahan.

Reeves died unmarried in Parliament Place, Westminster, on 7 Aug. 1829, and was buried on the 17th in the Temple Church. His parsimonious habits enabled him to amass considerable wealth. To distinguished classical attainments he added a knowledge of Hebrew, while his legal acquirements were both extensive and accurate. In 1789 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1790 fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1783 Reeves issued the first volume of his 'History of the English Law, from the time of the Saxons to the end of the reign of Edward I,' 4to. A second volume, bringing the work to the end of Henry VII, was published in 1784, and in 1787 appeared a second edition of the book in four vols. 8vo, with considerable additions, and a continuation to the end of Philip and Mary; a third edition, also in four 8vo vols., being published in 1814. A fifth volume, containing the reign of Elizabeth, was issued in 1829, 8vo, together with an index to the whole work. Reeves's object in writing the book was to furnish the student with a guide to 'Coke upon Littleton,' to which work it may be considered as an introduction, as incorporated into the work is the whole of 'Glanville' and all the most valuable part of 'Bracton.' A new edition by W. F. Finlason was published in 1869, 3 vols. 8vo.

In 1795 Reeves published an anonymous pamphlet, entitled 'Thoughts on the English Government, addressed to the quiet good sense of the People of England in a series of Letters: Letter I,' 8vo. In this he maintained that the government and administration, with a few exceptions, rested 'wholly and solely on the king,' and that

'those two adjuncts of Parliament and Juries are subsidiary and occasional.' Irritated by this disparagement, the House of Commons appointed a committee to inquire into the matter. On their report that the pamphlet was written by Reeves, the attorney-general was ordered to prosecute him for a libel, and the information was tried on 20 May 1796. The jury considered the pamphlet a very improper publication, but, being of opinion that his motives were not such as laid in the information, they found him not guilty. Reeves, however, was not to be deterred by this prosecution. In 1799 he published, still anonymously, 'Letter the Second,' and in 1800 'Letter the Third' and 'Letter the Fourth.' A full account of the controversy is given in the 'Monthly Review' for 1795 and 1800 (xviii. 443, xxxii. 81).

Reeves's other works are: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Nature of Property and Estates as defined by the Laws of England,' 8vo, London, 1779. 2. 'A Chart of Penal Laws, exhibiting by Lines and Colours an Historical View of Crimes and Punishments,' 1779, engraved on two sheets. 3. 'Legal Considerations on the Regency, as far as regards Ireland,' 8vo, London, 1789. 4. 'A History of the Law of Shipping and Navigation,' 8vo, London, 1792 (2nd edit. 1807). 5. 'History of the Government of the Island of Newfoundland, with an Appendix containing the Acts of Parliament made respecting the Trade and Fishery,' 8vo, 1793. 6. 'The Male-contents: a Letter to Francis Plowden, Esq.,' 8vo, London, 1794. 7. 'The Grounds of Aldermen Wilkes and Boydell's profound Petition for Peace examined and refuted,' 8vo, London, 1795, an anonymous pamphlet assumed to be by Reeves. 8. 'A Collation of the Hebrew and Greek Texts of the Psalms,' 8vo, 1800. 9. 'Considerations on the Coronation Oath to maintain the Protestant Reformed Religion and the Settlement of the Church of England,' 8vo, 1800 (2nd edit. 1801). 10. 'The Case of Conscience solved,' 8vo, 1801. 11. 'A Proposal of a Bible Society for distributing Bibles on a new Plan,' 8vo, 1805. 12. 'Observations on what is called the Catholic Bible,' 8vo, 1807. 13. 'Two Tracts shewing that Americans born before the Independence are by the Laws of England not Aliens,' 8vo, 1814 and 1816, anonymous, but known to be by Reeves.

In his capacity of king's printer, Reeves published several editions of the Bible and Prayer Book, such as 'The Book of Common Prayer, with Preface and Notes,' 8vo, 1801 (12mo, 1807); 'The New Testament in Greek,' 8vo, 1803, and 'Psalterium Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Hebraicum,' 12mo, 1804. A finely printed edition of the Bible was issued by him in nine quarto volumes; five of these consisted of notes, and the text of the Bible was sold separately.

His portrait has been engraved after a picture by Drummond.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. pp. 468–71, 482; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1764; Mathias's Pursuits of Literature, 14th edit. 1808, pp. 262, 267; Prowse's Hist. of Newfoundland (with portrait).] G. G.

REEVES, JOHN (1774–1856), naturalist, youngest son of the Rev. Jonathan Reeves of West Ham, Essex, was born on 1 May 1774. Left an orphan at an early age, he was educated at Christ's Hospital and afterwards entered the counting-house of a tea-broker, where he gained so thorough a knowledge of teas as to recommend him, in 1808, to the office of inspector of tea in England, in the service of the East India Company. In 1812 he proceeded to China as assistant, and subsequently became chief inspector of tea in the company's establishment at Canton. Here he devoted his leisure to investigating the resources of the country and to the pursuit of various branches of science. He procured specimens of natural products, especially such as promised to be of use or likely to serve as ornaments, and transmitted them to England. In this way he contributed very largely to the museums and gardens of this country, besides furnishing material for study to various learned societies, especially the Horticultural Society. The *Wistaria sinensis* was thus introduced into this country. The drawings by native artists of fish, supplemented by specimens sent by him, furnished the groundwork of Sir John Richardson's 'Report on the Ichthyology of the Seas of China and Japan' (*Brit. Assoc. Rep.* 1845). A great number of these and other drawings, by native artists, are now preserved in the natural history department of the British Museum.

Reeves became a fellow of the Royal and Linnean societies in 1817. His sole literary production appears to have been 'An Account of some of the Articles of the Materia Medica employed by the Chinese,' which was published in the 'Transactions of the Medical Botanical Society,' 1828.

Reeves returned to England in 1831, and resided at Clapham, where he died on 22 March 1856.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1855–6, pp. xliii–xlv; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

REEVES, WILLIAM (1667–1726), divine, the son of William Reeves, was born at Flitwick in Bedfordshire about Christ-

mastime 1667 (*MS. Cat. of Fellows of King's Coll.*) He was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated from King's College, B.A. in 1688 and M.A. in 1692. He was elected a fellow of his college, but had to resign his fellowship upon marriage about May 1689, and five years later (9 Aug. 1694) was presented by George Berkeley, first earl of Berkeley [q. v.], to the living of Cranford in Middlesex. On 1 Aug. 1711, upon the death of Abraham Brooksbank, he became vicar of St. Mary's, Reading, and was shortly afterwards appointed a chaplain to Queen Anne. In 1716 he completed his valuable 'Apologies of Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and Minucius Felix in Defence of the Christian Religion, with the Commonitory of Vincentius Lirinensis concerning the Primitive Rule of Faith,' a translation, with notes and a preliminary discourse upon each author, upon which he had been engaged for upwards of seven years (London, 2 vols. 8vo). The notes are learned and perspicuous, and the work afforded a useful introduction to patristic study (cf. ORME, *Bibl. Biblica*, p. 368). Reeves died at Reading on 26 March 1726, and was buried near the altar in St. Mary's Church. He left a widow, who died in 1728, and two daughters. A collection of fourteen of his sermons (detailed in DARLING'S *Cycl. Bibl.* p. 2521) was printed in 1729 from a manuscript which he had already prepared for press (London, 8vo). The first of these, an election sermon, on 'The Fatal Consequences of Bribery exemplified in Judas' (Matt. xxvii. 3, 4), 'has been found very useful' (DARLING); it was separately reprinted, 1733 and 1753, London, 8vo.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxvi. 108–9; Nouvelle Biogr. Générale; Grad. Cantabr.; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 596; Coates's Reading, 1802, pp. 102–16; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. 1704; Works of the Learned; information from Charles E. Grant, esq., librarian of King's College.] T. S.

REEVES, WILLIAM, D.D. (1815–1892), Irish antiquary, and bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore, was the eldest child of Boles D'Arcy Reeves, an attorney, and his wife Mary, fourth daughter of Captain Jonathan Bruce Roberts, who fought at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and was afterwards land agent to the Earl of Cork. He was born at Charleville, co. Cork, 16 March 1815, in the house of his maternal grandfather. He was sent in 1823 to the school of John Browne in Leeson Street, Dublin, and afterwards to that of the Rev. Edward Geoghegan. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in October 1830, and obtained a Hebrew prize immediately after entrance. He became a scholar in his third year, and graduated A.B. in the spring term 1835. He then proceeded to study medicine, won the Berkeley medal, and graduated M.B. in 1837. His object was to be able to practise among the poor of his parish when ordained. He was ordained deacon at Hillsborough, co. Down, 18 March 1838, and became curate of Lisburn, co. Antrim. He was ordained priest at Derry, 2 June 1839, and in 1841 became perpetual curate of Kilconriola, co. Antrim.

Reeves's first publication, printed at Belfast in 1845, was 'A Description of Nendrum, commonly called Mahee Island.' On 14 Dec. 1846 he was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy. In 1847 he published in Dublin 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore,' which has ever since continued the chief work of reference with regard to the ecclesiastical history and topography of that part of Ireland. In 1849 he was made master of the diocesan school at Ballymena, and its stipend was a welcome addition to the 110*l.* a year which had been his sole income before. When his father died in 1852 he inherited his landed estate in Cork, but generously divided it with his brothers and sisters. In 1850 the Irish Archæological Society published his 'Acts of Archbishop Colton,' a volume which does for the diocese of Derry what his former book had accomplished for his own diocese. In both, mediæval records are illuminated by a minute knowledge of the modern local topography, and of all that had been written or was traditional about the districts mentioned. Sixteen papers of varying importance, but all showing original work, followed, chiefly in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy' and in the 'Ulster Journal of Archæology;' and in 1857 he published in Dublin his most famous work, 'The Life of St. Columba, Founder of Hy, written by Adamnan, ninth Abbot of that Monastery, to which are added copious Notes and Dissertations.' This large volume remains the most learned and the fullest collection of knowledge of ancient Irish ecclesiastical affairs published since the time of John Colgan [q. v.]; Reeves is only less than Colgan, inasmuch as he was not acquainted with the Irish language. The text of the life (every page of which is carefully annotated) is taken from a manuscript of the eighth century. The preparation of this book solaced his grief for the loss of his first wife, his cousin Emma, daughter of Thomas Reeves of Carlisle, whom he had married on 3 Jan. 1838, and who died on 12 Oct. 1855, leaving nine children.

The 'Life of St. Columba' was approved

by the learned throughout Europe, and Reeves was elected an honorary member of the Societies of Antiquaries of Scotland and of Zurich, but in his own university he failed to obtain the professorship of ecclesiastical history, for which he applied. Dr. James Henthorn Todd [q. v.], a fellow student in Irish ecclesiastical history, thereupon presented him to the vicarage of Lusk, co. Dublin, worth 170*l.* a year, and he went into residence there 30 Dec. 1857. On 19 Dec. 1861, Lord J. G. Beresford, then archbishop of Armagh, nominated him librarian of Armagh, a post of greater emolument than his vicarage, and tenable with it. He went to reside in the librarian's house at Armagh, and was allowed by Archbishop Whately to keep a curate at Lusk, where he continued to preach on Sundays. In November 1865 he was presented to the rectory of Tynan, near Armagh, and resigned Lusk, but remained librarian of Armagh. In 1869 he was a candidate for the librarianship of Trinity College, Dublin, but was not elected. In 1871 the university conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was already D.D., but never proceeded beyond the degree of bachelor of medicine. The King's and Queen's College of Physicians in Dublin elected him a fellow in 1864. In 1875 he was made dean of Armagh, and on 18 March 1886 was elected by the clergy and laity of the diocese bishop of Armagh and Clogher. The archbishop of Armagh, under the regulations made after the disestablishment, was to be elected by the bishops, and the bishop of Armagh and Clogher, if not appointed archbishop, was to succeed immediately to the diocese made vacant by the appointment. The bishops in June 1886 elected Dr. Knox to the primacy of all Ireland, and on 29 June 1886 Reeves was consecrated bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore. He left with regret the library at Armagh, where many volumes of records copied by his hand remain. He went to live at Conway House, Dunmurry, in the south of Antrim, and administered his diocese with energy. He was in 1891 elected president of the Royal Irish Academy, to whose publications, and in other places, he contributed more than fifty original papers after his publication of his 'Life of Columba,' besides editing part of the works of James Ussher [q. v.], and writing many indexes and notes to the works of others. He had also made large preparations for editing the 'Book of Armagh,' a manuscript written there early in the ninth century, which he purchased for 300*l.* at a time when his means were small [see MacMoyer, Florence], and which Primate Beresford afterwards bought from him and gave to the library of Trinity College, Dublin, with a sum of money to defray the cost of an edition. It is in its original leather sack with straps, and Reeves used to carry it about suspended from his neck and under his waistcoat. On 26 Dec. 1891 he married, in Dublin, as his second wife, his cousin, Charlotte Townley. He was attacked, on 6 Jan. 1892, while still in Dublin, by pneumonia, died on 12 Jan., and was buried on 15 Jan. at Armagh.

Reeves was a tall man with an aquiline nose, well-formed head, and bright expressive eyes. His conversation was always interesting, full of learning, and enlivened by a ready wit. He knew a thousand pleasing stories, and told them admirably. He was the friend of John O'Donovan, of Todd, and of all in Ireland who cared for historical learning; while in the districts in which his life was spent he was liked and admired by people in every rank of society and of every shade of opinion (cf. Prothero, *Life of Bradshaw*, p. 302). A portrait is prefixed to his life by Lady Ferguson, and at the end of the same book is a complete bibliography of his works by John Ribton Garstin, B.D.

[Lady Ferguson's Life of Reeves, Dublin, 1893; Works; personal knowledge.] N. M.

REGAN, MORICE (*fl.* 1171), Irish interpreter, is stated in an old French poem, of which the only text (*Carew MSS.*, Lambeth Palace, No. 596) begins 'Par soen demeine latimer,' to have acted as an interpreter (l. 1) and herald, or envoy (ll. 422, 1657) in the service of Diarmaid MacMurchada [q. v.], king of Leinster. The poem professes to be founded on a history (l. 7) of King Diarmaid, written by the interpreter, and gives an account of the flight of MacMurchada, of the landings of Robert FitzStephen, Morice de Prendergast, Maurice FitzGerald, Raymond le Gros, and Earl Strongbow; of the death of MacMurchada, and subsequent events up to the taking of Limerick in the autumn of 1175. Regan is said in the poem (l. 422) to have been sent by Diarmaid into Wales with offers of lands or other rewards to any who would support his cause in arms. In the third and only other passage in which his name is mentioned he is sent to the citizens of Dublin, then besieged by Strongbow, Miles de Cogan, and Diarmaid, to demand their surrender and thirty hostages. The text of the poem (l. 1844) mentions the canonisation of Lawrence O'Toole as 'Seint Laurence' in December 1225, and cannot therefore have been written before about 1226. The manuscript is probably half a

century later than this date. Morice Regan is not mentioned elsewhere. The name Regan, in Irish Ua Riacain, is extant in the southern parts of Ireland, and one of the tribes settled round Tara in Meath bore the name (O'DUBHAGAIN, ed. O'Donovan, pp. 1, 6).

[Harris's Hibernica, Dublin, 1770, contains an inaccurate translation of the poem. In 1837 William Pickering printed the French text, edited by F. Michel, with an Introduction by Thomas Wright. An accurate text and translation were published at Oxford in 1893 by G. H. Orpen, under the imaginary title of 'The Song of Dermot and the Earl.'] N. M.

REGENBALD (*fl.* 1065), chancellor of Edward the Confessor, has been deemed the first English chancellor on record. But on Leofric (*d.* 1072) [q. v.] becoming bishop of Crediton (Exeter) in 1046, Florence of Worcester styles Leofric 'cancellarius regis.' The earliest appearance of Regenbald is as 'Rænbaldus presbyter,' a witness to Edward's Exeter charter (*Cod. Dipl.* No. 791) in 1050, but Kemble questioned its authenticity. He witnesses as 'cancellarius' a royal charter of 1062 (*ib.* No. 813), and as 'Rengebold cancheler' a writ of Edward after 1052 (*ib.* No. 891). Charters of 1060 (*Ramsey Cart.* fol. 139), 1061, and 1066, which he witnesses (*Cod. Dipl.* Nos. 810, 824, 825), are doubtful. Mr. Freeman pronounced him a 'Norman' (*Norm. Conq.* ii. 357), but without authority. A charter of Edward to him as 'Reinbold min preost' is printed in 'Archæologia' (xxvi. 256), and confirms to him sac and soc, which his predecessors enjoyed. With it are printed two charters of King William, who also styles him 'my priest,' confirming him in his lands and granting him fresh ones.

In Domesday he is found in several counties, both as a tenant-in-chief and as an under-tenant. In the former capacity he held in Gloucestershire lands at Ampton, Driffield, Northcote, and Preston, in Dorset at Pulham, in Wiltshire at Latton, in Berkshire at Cookham, Hagborne, and Aston, and in Buckinghamshire at Boveney. He also held the church of Frome, Somerset, with its estates, and land at Bodicote, Oxfordshire. He seems also to have held the church of Milborne, Somerset, with Frome, as well as that of Cheltenham. The 'Survey' also enters him—styling him 'Reinbaldus Canceler'—as having held an estate in Herefordshire under the Confessor. Domesday also mentions his brother as holding Ampney St. Peter, under Gloucester Abbey; and Mr. Ellis (*Domesday Tenants of Gloucestershire*, p. 111) has well suggested that Elward Reinbaldson, who held land at Aldsworth in 1086, was his son. Henry I endowed Cirencester Abbey with 'the lands of Reinbald the priest' (*Mon. Angl.* ii. 177), and Leland states that he was dean of the College of Prebendaries it replaced (*Itinerary*, ii. 49), and that his epitaph there ran 'Hic jacet Rembaldus presbyter quondam hujus ecclesiæ decanus et tempore Edwardi Regis Anglie cancellarius.' This story is supported by his being once styled in Domesday 'Reinbaldus de Cirecestre' (i. 63). The charter of Henry I (ut supra) is valuable for its list of his possessions. He probably held, besides his estates, 'sixteen churches, rich in tithes and glebe' (*Feudal England*, p. 426).

[Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus; Archæologia; Domesday Book; Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society, vol. iv.; Round's Feudal England; Leland's Itinerary.] J. H. R.

REGIMORTER or REGEMORTER, ASSUERUS, M.D. (1614–1650), physician, son of the Rev. Ambrose Regemorter, was born in London in December 1614, and baptised at the Dutch church in Austin Friars, 6 Jan. 1615. He was educated at the school of Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], and afterwards studied medicine at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. 11 Feb. 1636, maintaining a thesis on ague. On 29 March 1636 he was incorporated M.D. at Oxford. He began practice in London, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 30 Sept. 1639, a candidate or member, 22 Dec. 1642, and a fellow, 11 Nov. 1643. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1645, and was a censor in 1649. He was one of the three physicians who about 1644 began the investigation of rickets. At the end of the preface to the famous 'Tractatus de Rachitide,' published in 1650, his initials are the last, following those of Francis Glisson, M.D. [q. v.], and George Bate, M.D. [q. v.] He and Bate had numerous conferences with Glisson, who was the real author of the book, as is stated in the preface. Regimorter lived in Lime Street, London, and had a large practice as a physician. He died 25 Nov. 1650, and left 20*l.* to the College of Physicians. He had a son, Ahasuerus, who was born in 1649, and entered Wadham College, Oxford, 22 July 1664.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 235; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Glisson's Tractatus de Rachitide, præfatio, Leyden, 1671.] N. M.

REGINALD, called GODFREYSON (*d.* 944?), king of the Danes, was great-grandson of Ivar Beinlaus and son of the Godfrey who invaded England in 918; his mother was an Englishwoman. He had four brothers—Olaf

[see OLAF GODFREYSON], Lachtin (*d.* 947), Albdan or Halfdene (*d.* 926), and Blacar (*d.* 948) (*War of the Gaedhil*, p. 279, Rolls Ser.) He is possibly the Reginald Godfreyson mentioned by Gaimar (*L'Estorie des Engles*, ii. 112, Rolls Ser.), who took York in 923, and next year entered into a treaty with Edward the elder, and made personal submission to him (*A.-S. Chron.* ii. 84, Rolls Ser., but cf. SYM. DUNELM. vol. ii. p. xxix, Rolls Ser.) In 943, probably in succession to his brother, Olaf Godfreyson, he was ruling in Northumbria as joint king with Olaf Sitricson [q. v.], with whom he accepted Christianity, and allied himself closely with King Edmund (*A.-S. Chron.* p. 90). When, however, King Edmund had returned to Wessex next year, the two Danish kings made a raid into the midlands to win back their lost territory. King Edmund drove them from the country and annexed Northumbria (*ib.*) The date of Reginald's death is not known. Several of the Irish annals mention a son who was slain in 942 (*Annals of the Four Masters*, ii. 646–7, ed. O'Donovan).

[In addition to the authorities cited in the text, see Langebek's Script. Rer. Dan. i. 3, ii. 149, 415; Flor. Wig. i. 129, 133–4 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Brompton ap. Twysden, Decem Scriptt. p. 835, Ethelwerd ap. Petrie, Mon. Brit. i. 520, Hen. Hunt. Hist. Angl. pp. 159, 162; Barth. de Cotton, Hist. Angl. pp. 22–3, Richard of Cirencester, Spec. Hist. ii. 57, 80, Chronicon Scotorum, p. 205 (all Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Mailros, pp. 27–9 (Bannatyne Club); Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, i. 67, 70; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 361.] A. M. C–E.

REGINALD or **RAINALD** (*d.* 1097), abbot of Abingdon, Berkshire, was a secular clerk and one of the chaplains of William, duke of Normandy. He became a monk of Jumièges, and Duke William, then king of England, gave him at Rouen the abbacy of Abingdon on 19 June 1085 (*Historia de Abingdon*, ii. 15, 40), his predecessor Æthelhelm, also formerly a monk of Jumièges, having died on 10 Sept. 1084 (*ib.* p. 11). The king sent him to Walkelin, bishop of Winchester, to be installed in his office. He was received at Abingdon on 18 July, and on 15 Aug. was hallowed by Osmund [q. v.], bishop of Sarum. The tenants of the abbey had vigorously resisted the Conqueror's rule, and the house had accordingly suffered (*ib.* i. 486, 493; *Norman Conquest*, iv. 33, 37–8, 469); but some return to prosperity seems to have begun under Abbot Æthelhelm, and it increased during the earlier years of Reginald's abbacy. In 1087 Gilbert of Ghent presented the monastery with a house in the Strand, London, with a chapel dedicated to the Holy Innocents, which he had given to it in Æthelhelm's time, but had resumed at his death. It became the abbot's London lodging (*Historia de Abingdon*, ii. 15–16). On the accession of William Rufus, Reginald helped him in the distribution of his father's treasure among the minsters and other churches of England and the poor (*ib.* p. 41). At this time Rufus held him in high esteem, and gave a charter to him and his house. Though Reginald disposed of some of the convent's property to his son and personal friends, he set about rebuilding the church of the monastery with much earnestness, using materials and treasure collected for that purpose by his predecessor; and, in order to insure the co-operation of the villeins on the conventual estates, gathered them together and announced that several customs that pressed hardly upon them should be done away, provided that they would give the full tithes of their harvest for the restoration of the church. Robert of Oily or d'Oilgi [q. v.] was led by a dream to restore certain land that he had unjustly taken from the house in Abbot Æthelhelm's time, and also gave a large sum towards the building. After a time, however, enemies of the abbot set the king against him, so that his former regard for him was changed to hate; and he deprived the convent of much of its property. The king having crossed to Normandy in November 1097, Reginald followed him, probably on the convent's business, and died there before the end of the year (*ib.* p. 42).

His son William he caused to be well educated and to take holy orders. He presented him to the convent living of Marcham, near Abingdon, with some of the convent property. When taken with his last sickness in the time of Abbot Faricius, he assumed the monastic habit at Abingdon, and restored to the convent the church and land that he had received from his father (*ib.* p. 131).

[Historia de Abingdon, ii. passim (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 33, 37–8, 734, and William Rufus, ii. 265 *n.*, 380–1 *n.*] W. H.

REGINALD OF CANTERBURY (*fl.* 1112), Latin poet, was born and brought up at a place which he eulogises in one of his poems as 'Fagia;' of this place a certain Aimeric, to whom another of his poems ('Domino suo Americo Fagiensi') is addressed, was lord. The authors of the 'Histoire Littéraire de la France' (ix. 170–1) suppose that Fagia was in Normandy, guessing that a letter of St. Anselm addressed to Boso, abbot of Bec (*Anselmi Epistolæ*, iii. 22), in which he sends a greeting to the abbot's brother

Reginald [Rainaldus], may refer to Reginald of Canterbury. If this were so, Reginald would be the son of a man named Aimeric and his wife Lezelina. But in that case he would have been born on a monastic estate in the neighbourhood of Rouen, and not, as the poet certainly was, under the shadow of the castle of a powerful lay lord (see his poem, *Ad Fagiam castellum*). Besides, there is reason to believe that the abbot's brother Reginald, who died after 1136, the date of Abbot Boso's death, did not leave the monastery of Bec (*Vita Bosonis* ap. *Lanfranci Opera*, i. 327, 337). The name Reginald was so common at that time that it cannot safely be made a basis of conjecture. Another theory, for which no reason is given, places Fagia vaguely in the south of France (WRIGHT, *Biographia Britannica Literaria*, ii. 77). The solution of the doubt must be found in the name of the place and in the name of its lord. It is suggested, then, that the poet's Fagia represents Tiffauges or Tifauge (Lat. Theofagium), in the north of Poitou, on the little river Sèvre, which in Reginald's time belonged to Aimeric, viscount of Thouars, called 'de Theofagiis' from his castle there. This Aimeric was a powerful lord. He married Mahaut or Agnes, daughter of William VII, count of Poitou and duke of Aquitaine, and the magnificence of the life at the castle of Fagia, on which the poet dilates, may well have been found in Aimeric's castle at Tiffauges (*Recueil des Historiens*, xii. 409; *L'Art de vérifier les Dates*, x. 108). If this identification is correct, Reginald's Fagia became notorious in the fifteenth century as the scene of some of the worst infamies laid to the charge of its lord, Gilles de Retz, the original of Blue Beard. The ruins of the castle are still to be seen, and include some building that may have stood in the time of the poet and his lord, the Viscount Aimeric.

Reginald became a monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury. That he was previously a monk of Bec, and came over to England in consequence of the coming of Anselm, is probable, but is a matter of mere conjecture. He wrote a large quantity of verses in rhyming hexameters. Some are addressed to Anselm, one poem to Gilbert Crispin, abbot of Westminster, who died 6 Dec. 1117 (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, an. 1117), and one to Hugh, sub-prior of St. Pancras, Canterbury, possibly Hugh de Flory, who became abbot of St. Augustine's, and died 1124 (THORNE, cols. 1794–8). He lent his poems to the famous scholar Hildebert, bishop of Le Mans, consecrated in 1097, and translated to the see of Tours in 1126, who in return sent him a highly complimentary letter (HILDEBERT, *Opera*, iii. 180, Ep. 15). Some verses of compliment were also addressed to him by Thomas, archbishop of York, who died in 1114. They refer to his longest poem, which was therefore written before that date. It is in six books, containing about 3,390 lines, and is a life of St. Malchus, a Syrian hermit, whose life was written by St. Jerome. Like the rest of his poems, it is in leonine hexameters, and is dedicated to Baldwin, prior of St. Andrew's, Rochester, and the brethren there. Reginald describes his minor poems variously as 'versus reciproce leonitatis,' 'versus dicaces,' and 'trilices.' He wrote with grammatical accuracy, with much spirit, and some taste, his poem in twenty-seven stanzas, 'Ad Fagiam castellum,' being specially pleasing. He shows acquaintance with some Latin poets of classical times, and mixes up the language of paganism with Christian sentiment. There is no ground for the assertion of Pits that he understood Greek. His poems are preserved in beautiful handwriting in Cotton. MS. Vespas. E. iii., and in the Bodleian Library in Laud. MS. Miscell. 40, and in part in Miscell. 500.

[Cotton. MS. Vespas. E. iii.; Hildebert, Opp. iii. 180, Anselm, Opp. ii. 50 (both ed. Migne); Croke's Essay on . . . Rhyming Latin Verse, pp. 63–82, with extracts from the poems; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. cent. xii. 82; Pits, De Angliæ Script. pp. 893–4.] W. H.

REGINALD OF COLDINGHAM OR OF DURHAM (*fl.* 1170), hagiologist, was probably either a native of Coldingham or was sent from his monastery of Durham as a monk to the cell at Coldingham. He was commissioned by Prior Thomas of Durham (1156–1162) and by Ailred of Rievaux [see ETHELRED, 1009?–1166] to visit the hermit Godric [q. v.] at Finchale, near Durham, with a view to writing the hermit's life. Godric reluctantly allowed Reginald to undertake the task. When Godric's end drew near, Reginald took care of the bed-ridden saint, and wrote down all that he said while it was still fresh in his memory. Godric blessed Reginald's completed work, and forbade any one to see the biography before his death in 1170. Under Reginald's care the life of Godric was twice rewritten with enlargements, the third and last recension being dedicated to Hugh de Pudsey [q. v.], bishop of Durham.

At the suggestion, and partly with the help, of Ailred of Rievaux, Reginald next compiled his life of St. Cuthbert, which is brought down to 1173. The work is preceded by a letter addressed to Ailred, who died in 1166, before the completion of the work. The lives of Godric and Cuthbert

have both been edited for the Surtees Society. Two other works by Reginald are known: a life of Oswald, king and martyr, addressed to Henry, sub-prior of Durham (of which the greater part has been printed in SYM. DUNELM. ed. Arnold, Rolls Ser. vol. i. App. iii.); and a life of St. Ebba of Coldingham, which Capgrave abbreviated; the original is extant in Bodleian MS. Fairfax 6, ff. 164–73).

[Surtees Society, Vita Godrici, ed. Stevenson, and Libellus de Miraculis Cuthberti (for this edition the copy in Fairfax MS. 6 was not consulted); Simeon of Durham, ed. Arnold; Hardy's Cat. i. 306, &c.] M. B.

REGINALD, EARL OF CORNWALL (*d.* 1175), was a natural son of Henry I by Sibil, daughter and, in her issue, coheir of Robert Corbet of Longden, Shropshire (EYTON, vii. 145, 159, 181), and was probably born between 1110 and 1115 (*ib.*) His mother was afterwards the wife of Herbert FitzHerbert, and was living in 1157, when, as the 'mother of Earl Reginald,' she is entered as in receipt of 5*l.* a year from a crown manor. Reginald is not mentioned in Mr. Freeman's list of Henry I's illegitimate issue (*William Rufus*, ii. 379–382), but the 'Continuator' of William of Jumièges (lib. x. cap. 27) speaks of him as one of Henry's three natural sons, living when he wrote, who as yet had not been provided for. Mr. Eyton believed that he was allowed to retain the barony of Robert Corbet for life, to the prejudice of the legitimate heirs (vii. 151).

Reginald's name is first found in the pipe roll of 1130, where it occurs (with that of his sister Gundrada) under Wiltshire, while he also appears under Surrey, as a landowner. He seems, as 'Reginald the king's son,' to have attended King Stephen's great Easter court in 1136 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 263), but in 1138 he is found, with Baldwin de Redvers and Stephen de Mandeville, ravaging the Côtentin, till defeated by Enguerrand de Sai (ORD. VIT.) He is said by William of Malmesbury to have been created Earl of Cornwall by his half-brother, the Earl of Gloucester, in 1140, but this statement is doubtful (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 68). He certainly, however, at this period married the daughter of William FitzRichard (see Pipe Roll, 31 Hen. I), a Cornish magnate, who had charge of the county for the king, but now handed it over to Reginald (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 64). He at once made it a base of operations against Stephen, and his lawless raids brought about his excommunication by the bishop of Exeter. The king soon marched against him, recovered some castles, and left Earl Alan to wage war against him (*ib.*) On Stephen's capture next year (1141) Reginald accompanied the empress on her progress, witnessing her charters first as 'Filio Regis,' and then as 'comite filio Regis,' which implies that he was created an earl about April 1141 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 68, 82). He was present with her at Oxford in July (*ib.* pp. 123, 125), and accompanied her to the siege of Winchester (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 79).

He is again traced by charters, as with her at Devizes (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 234, 418; *Add. Chart.* No. 19577), between 1144 and 1147, and was captured by his nephew Philip while on a mission from Maud to Stephen, seemingly in 1146 (*Gesta*, p. 119). In April 1152 he attended a council held at Lisieux to urge that Henry (now Duke of Normandy) should come to England (ROB. TOR. p. 164). In June 1152 he made terms with the bishop of Salisbury (*Sar. Doc.* p. 23). From his language on this occasion he appears to have claimed to hold pleas of the crown on behalf of his nephew Henry. The following year he is found with Henry himself at Bristol (*Genealogist*, x. 12; JEAYES, *Berkeley Charters*, p. 2), and at Wallingford (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 419).

From Henry's coronation (19 Dec. 1154) the earl is found in constant attendance on him (EYTON, pp. 2–16), accompanying him to the siege of Bridgnorth (May 1155), and to Dover (January 1156) on his departure for Normandy (*ib.* p. 16; *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 236). In addition to his earldom of Cornwall, with its territorial possessions, he was provided for out of the crown lands in Devonshire and Somerset to the amount of more than 160*l.* a year (*Rot. Pip.* 4 Hen. II). His name occurs among the witnesses to the constitutions of Clarendon in 1164, and Henry employed him with others to win the primate's assent to them beforehand (ROG. HOV. i. 222). At the council of Northampton (October 1164) he was sent, with the Earl of Leicester, to visit Becket when lying ill, and again to announce to him the sentence of the barons (*ib.* pp. 226, 228). Early in 1166 he sent in, with the other magnates, the return of his knight's fees in Devonshire and Cornwall (HALL, *Liber Rubeus*, p. 261), 215 in number, and seems from the pipe roll of 1168 to have also administered the fief of his son-in-law, Richard, earl of Devon, who had died in 1162 (ROB. TOR. p. 213; see REDVERS, FAMILY OF). He is found at Winchester as a chief adviser of Henry 'the young king,' in October 1170 (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. 367), and at Pembroke with the king himself (MORANT, *History of Essex*, i. 331) a year later (October 1171). In 1173, when

the rebellion broke out, the earl, supporting the king's cause, joined Richard de Luci [q. v.] in time to take part in the battle of Fornham (Roc. Hov. ii. 54). He was also with him the previous July, when Leicester was stormed and burnt (*ib.* ii. 57). He served as sheriff of Devonshire from 1173 to his death in 1175. Mr. Eyton has shown (*Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 192) that he died (at Chertsey) 1 July in that year. He was buried at Reading (Rob. Tor. p. 268).

There is some difficulty about his children. Robert of Torigny says (*ib.*) that the king seized on his fief for the use of his son John, only giving small portions of it to the earl's daughters. These were Dionys, wife of Richard, earl of Devon (*d.* 1162); Matilda, wife of Robert, count of Meulan (Rob. Tor. p. 227), who brought him two manors in Cornwall (Stapleton, ii. cxcvii, cciii); and Sara, who married, in 1159, Ademar, vicomte of Limoges (Eyton, *Itinerary*, p. 48). Mr. Eyton, who had specially studied the subject, assigned him one legitimate son, Nicholas, who left no lawful issue (*History of Shropshire*, vii. 159). His natural son, Henry 'FitzCount,' a man of some note, received, in 1194, from Richard I the manors of Kerswell and Diptford, Devonshire, which, according to the 'Testa de Nevill,' had belonged to his father (Round, *Ancient Charters*, p. 101), together with Liskeard, Cornwall. He obtained lands and money from John, whose cause he supported, and was given, at the close of his reign, the county of Cornwall at ferm. At the accession of Henry III he was placed in the same position as his father over Cornwall, but was subsequently deprived of it, and, going to the Holy Land, died about 1221 (Dugdale, *Baronage*, p. 610).

Mr. Eyton has printed an interesting charter of Earl Reginald towards the close of his life (*History of Shropshire*, vii. 157–8); this mentions several of his relatives, and a pedigree is appended. Besides a brother William, who held of him in the return of 1166, he had three half-brothers, the legitimate sons of his mother, by her husband, Herbert FitzHerbert. In 1177 at the council of Oxford, Henry II bestowed on his brother William, his half-brother Herbert, and their nephew Joel de Pomerai the fief of Limerick (Roc. Hov. ii. 134); but they decided to refuse it (*ib.* p. 135).

[Authorities quoted in the text.] J. H. R.

REGINALD (*d.* 1200), abbot of Walden, became prior of that house in 1164. Through the liberality of its benefactors, notably of William de Mandeville, third earl of Essex [q. v.], Reginald was enabled to raise the priory to the position of an abbey in 1190. The elevation of the house at the expense of the Mandeville estates brought upon it the enmity of the heir, Geoffrey FitzPeter. But the latter, after showing much hostility, also became a benefactor of the abbey (Dugdale, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, iv. 145 seq.) Reginald appointed vicars to his dependent churches, but conceded to William de Mandeville, during his lifetime, the right of nominating the clergy of seven. He has been placed in the lists of the chancellors of England, but this seems to be a mistake.

Another Reginald (*fl.* 1125) was, according to Leland's uncorroborated testimony (*Itinerary*, ii. 44), chancellor in Henry I's reign, and afterwards prior and benefactor of the Cluniac house of Montacute in Wiltshire. His name does not appear in the accredited lists of the priors and benefactors of that house.

[Dugdale's Monast. Angl. iv. 133 sq. v. 163–5; Spelman's Glossarium Archaiologicum, p. 110; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 622; Willis's Mitred Abbeys, ii. 82; Foss's Judges of England, p. 550, ed. 1870; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 51.] A. M. C–e.

REGINALD FITZJOCELIN (1140?–1191), archbishop-elect of Canterbury. [See Fitzjocelin.]

REGONDI, GIULIO (1822–1872), guitarist and concertina-player, was, according to his own account, born at Geneva in 1822. His earliest recollections dated from Lyons, where he lived with a man whom he regarded as his father, a teacher of languages, who had been professor at the gymnasium in Milan in 1822.

During this period at Lyons Regondi, who early showed great aptitude for music, was compelled, by being locked in his room, to practice five hours daily on the guitar, and he advanced so rapidly that his father, yielding to the advice of a Dr. Young, took him to all the principal European courts, excepting that of Spain, before he was ten years old. The pair arrived in England in June 1831, and some time was passed in Dublin, where Regondi became friendly with Mrs. Hemans, who in 1834 wrote a poem about him (cf. *Musical World*, 1872, p. 334). In 1841 Regondi made a concert-tour with the violoncellist, Josef Liedel, which culminated in six very successful concerts at Vienna, Regondi himself playing an instrument described as a melophone (cf. Hanslick, *Geschichte des Concertwesens*, Vienna, 1869, p. 341).

Five years later Regondi again toured abroad, now with Madame Dulcken, the pianist; but after his return he seems never to have quitted England again. An accomplished linguist, and capable of becoming a fine player on any instrument, he was the first to devote serious attention to the concertina, and is said to have shown Sir Charles Wheatstone [q. v.], its patentee, the complete capabilities of the instrument. For it Regondi wrote two concertos, and Molique wrote another for him. Regondi also arranged for it an enormous mass of music. His piece, 'Les Oiseaux,' enjoyed a great vogue. He also published a concertina 'Tutor' and a 'New Method,' Dublin, 1857. Regondi died in London on 6 May 1872, after a long period of ill health. He was buried at Kensal Green.

[Musical World, 1872, pp. 315, 345; Allgemeine Musikalische Zeitung, 1846, p. 853; Brit. Mus. Catalogues, and authorities quoted in the text.]

R. H. L.

REGULUS or **RULE**, SAINT (*fl.* 8th cent. ?), was the legendary founder of the see of St. Andrews. He is a leading character in the story of the journeyings of the relics of St. Andrew, a story which has three principal versions—that of a Colbertine manuscript (the oldest and simplest of the three), that of St. Andrews priory, and that of the Aberdeen breviary. These versions vary considerably in detail, but the main outline of the story is that when in 345 Constantius invaded Patras, where St. Andrew was martyred, Bishop Regulus, custodian of the relics, concealed a part of them in obedience to a vision; he was directed in a second vision to found a church in the west. After some wandering, Regulus reached Scotland, and on a hill called Rigmond (Kil-rymont, or St. Andrews) met the king of the Picts at the head of an army. The king was Ungus, son of Urguist, who had already been warned in a vision to offer the tenth part of his inheritance to St. Andrew in order that he might be victorious in the war he was waging against the Britannic nations in the plain of Merse, or, according to the St. Andrews version, against Æthelstan, king of the Saxons. The relics of St. Andrew were landed at a harbour called Matha—that is, Mordurus or Muckross. The king then dedicated that place to St. Andrew, to be head of all the Pictish churches, and made a grant of Kilrymont and a large territory to God and St. Andrew, together with the sites of many other churches which the legend specifies.

Skene identifies Ungus or Hungus, son of Urguist, the benefactor of Regulus, with Angus McFergus, who reigned 731–761, and led in 740 an expedition against Eadbert, king of Northumbria. The 'Register of St. Andrews,' however, attributed the foundation of St. Andrews to a later Angus McFergus, who reigned 822–834. It is impossible to reconcile the dates of either Angus with those assigned in legend to Regulus, who is said to have left Patras for Scotland in the fourth century. But no reliance can be placed on that part of the story; there is doubtless some confusion between the founder of the Scottish see of St. Andrews and another St Regulus or Rieul, a Greek of the fourth century, who was first bishop of Senlis.

The cult of St. Andrew in the eighth century in Scotland was perhaps due to the wanderings of Acca [q. v.]; the latter had ruled over Hexham, which was dedicated to St. Andrew, and the church there claimed to possess his relics.

St. Regulus is commemorated in the Aberdeen breviary on 30 March. When 30 March fell in Lent, St. Regulus's feast was commemorated on 17 Oct. On the preceding day the feast of an Irish saint, Riaghail, is celebrated, and it has been suggested that this name is the Celtic form of the Latin Regulus. In Scotland St. Regulus is patron of churches at Monifeth, Kennethmont, Meikle Folla, and Ecclesgreg.

[Forbes's Cal. of Scottish Saints, p. 436; Brev. Aberd. Prop. SS. pars hyem. f. lxxxii, edited for the Bannatyne Club; Skene's Celtic Scotland, and paper in the Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, iv. 300–21; Reeves's Culdees, pt. iii. § 2; Acta SS. Bolland. Oct. viii. 163; Dict. of Christian Biogr.; O'Hanlon's Irish Saints, iii. 1021.]

M. B.

REID. [See also READ, READE, REDE, REED, and REEDE.]

REID or **RHEAD**, ALEXANDER (1586 ?–1641), anatomist and surgeon, born about 1586, whose surname is variously spelt Reid, Read, Reade, Rhead, or Rhædus, was third son of James Reid, minister of Banchory Ternan, Kincardineshire. Thomas Reid (*d.* 1624) [q. v.] was his elder brother. After being educated by his father at Banchory, Alexander proceeded to Aberdeen University, where he graduated M.A. after 1600. He then travelled abroad, and studied surgery in France. He resided at Holt on the border of Wales in 1618, and practised in North Wales, often seeing patients in Denbigh and at times travelling to Bath. On one occasion he was asked by Lord Gerard, near Newport, to see his tailor, whose leg had been injured, and he cut it off above the knee with a joiner's whip-saw, stopping hæmorrhage with a mixture of unslaked lime, umber, whites of eggs, and hare's fur. The man lived as a

pensioner of Lord Gerard for many years, and the success of this operation, performed with no instruments or medicine but what the place afforded, increased Reid's fame as a surgeon. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 28 May 1620, with his brother Thomas, and on the following day he was created doctor of physic by letters from James I. He became, about the same time, a foreign brother of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1621. He was admitted a fellow of the latter body on 3 March 1623–4. On 7 July in the same year he was incorporated in his medical degree at Cambridge. He was appointed lecturer on anatomy at Barber-Surgeons' Hall on 28 Dec. 1632. He lectured on Tuesdays throughout the year, and received 20*l.* as a stipend. He held the post until 1634. He died in October 1641, his will being proved on 24 Oct. 1641. His house in London was near the Fleet Street Conduit.

Reid acquired a large fortune, and his brother Thomas bequeathed him four thousand marks in 1624. He maintained an intimate relationship with the universities of Aberdeen throughout his life. On 4 Oct. 1633 he gave 110*l.* to found bursaries, and other sums were, with his library, bequeathed to the King's and Marischal Colleges by his will. He also bequeathed 100*l.* to the College of Physicians.

Reid was thoroughly grounded in the scientific lore of his age, but he was too old to accept Harvey's great doctrine that the blood circulates. He taught well, but he does not seem to have been in any way in advance of his time. He wrote, however, in a clear style, somewhat less colloquial than that of his contemporary, William Clowes (1540–1604) [q. v.], and the few cases from his own practice which he gives are well told. He seems to have seen the body of the Duke of Buckingham after his assassination by Felton, and dwells more than once upon the precise direction of the wound which severed the arteria venosa. He thought little of Paracelsus, but taught his doctrines so that true practitioners, by knowing them, might find out and expose empirics. His works had a great reputation. During his life they were pirated, and more than fifty years after his death they were republished. The central figure in the frontispiece to his 'Manual of Anatomy' appears to represent Reid lecturing at the Barber-Surgeons' Hall; another portrait is given on the title-page of the 1660 edition of his 'Epitome of Secrets' (Bromley).

Reid's works are: 1. '*Σωματογραφία Ἀνθρωπίνη*, or a Description of the Body of Man. With the Practice of Cirurgery, and the use of Three-and-fifty Instruments,' 8vo, 1634. Wood says that this work was printed in 1616, but there is no other evidence of such an edition. The explanation of the instruments is gathered by H. C. out of the works of Ambrose Paré. 2. 'Chirurgicall Lectures on Wounds,' London, 4to, 1634; delivered at Barber-Surgeons' Hall. 3. 'The Manuall of the Anatomy or Dissection of the Body of Man, which usually are shewed in the Publike Anatomicall Exercises, methodically digested into six books,' London, 12mo, 1634; 2nd edit. 1637, reprinted 1638; 3rd edit. 1642; 4th edit. 1650; 5th edit. 1653; this is a digest of the lectures which he delivered as professor of anatomy. 4. 'Chirurgicall Lectures on Tumours and Ulcers,' London, 4to, 1635. 5. 'A Treatise of the First Part of Chirurgery called by mee *συνθετικὴ*,' London, 1638. 6. 'A Treatise of all the Muscles of the Body of Man,' London, 4to, 1637; 2nd edit. 1650; 3rd edit. 1659. 7. 'Alphabeticall List of Physicall Secrets, by O[wen] W[ood],' 8vo, 1639. 8. 'The Workes of that Famous Physitian, Dr. Alexander Read,' 4to, London; 2nd edit. 1650; 3rd edit. 1659. This contains Nos. 2, 3, 5, and 6. 9. 'An Epitome of Secrets by Alexander Read,' 8vo, 1651 and 1660. 10. 'Most excellent Medicines and Remedies for most Diseases . . . lately compiled by A. R., Doctor in Physic, deceased . . . and since revised by (T. A.) an able Practitioner,' London, 8vo, 1651. 11. 'Chirurgorum Comes, or the whole Practice of Chirurgery, begun by the learned Dr. Read and completed by a Member of the College of Physicians in London,' London, 8vo, 1687: a collection of Reid's surgical works, with an appendix (concerning a chirurgeon's report before a magistrate on the view of a wounded person) which resembles that given by Thomas Brugis [q. v.] The work is completed by a treatise on midwifery and another on plastic operations.

[Information kindly given by Mr. P. J. Anderson, the librarian at the university of Aberdeen, in whose Fasti Acad. Mariscallanæ Aberdonenses Reid's will is published, and notes kindly supplied by Dr. Norman Moore. See also Wood's Fasti; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Baldwin Hamey's Bustorum aliquot reliquiæ; Dugald Stewart's Life of Thomas Reid, D.D., who was a member of the same family.] D'A. P.

REID, ALEXANDER (1747–1823), painter, second son of John Reid of Kirkeenan, near Dalbeattie, Kirkcudbrightshire, was born in 1747. He exhibited a portrait of Mr. Ochterlony at the gallery of the

Society of Artists in 1770. After spending some time in Paris before the revolution, he appears to have had a studio at Dumfries about the end of the last century. He painted miniatures, oil portraits, and landscapes, some of which have been engraved. His name is best known in connection with a miniature of Robert Burns, which he painted at Dumfries in 1796. Allan Cunningham, in his life of Raeburn (*Lives*, v. 215), speaks of 'Read, a wandering limner, who found his way on a time to Dumfries, where he painted the heads of Burns and his Jean on ivory.' Burns wrote to Mrs. W. Riddell from Dumfries on 29 Jan. 1796: 'I am just sitting to Reid in this town for a miniature, and I think he has hit by far the best likeness of me ever taken. When you are at any time so idle in town as to call at Reid's painting-room, and mention to him that I spoke of such a thing to you, he will shew it to you, else he will not; for both the miniature's existence and its destiny are an inviolable secret' (Burns, *Works*, ed. W. Douglas, 1879, vi. 181). All trace of this portrait has been lost, but of a number of miniatures asserted to be the authentic portrait of Burns by Reid, that bequeathed by W. F. Watson to the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, has by far the strongest claim. Reid's work is not very accomplished, but he was painstaking and accurate, and his colour is not unpleasing. On the death of his elder brother in 1804 he succeeded to the estate, and settled there. He died unmarried in 1823. A portrait of him, by an unknown artist, passed to the possession of his great-nephew, Mr. G. Corson, architect, Leeds.

[Private information.] C. D.

REID, ALEXANDER (1802–1860), schoolmaster, was born at Thornhill in Dumfriesshire in 1802. His father, a merchant, came from Aberdeenshire. The son was educated at the parish school at Thornhill, and afterwards at Edinburgh University, where, after distinguishing himself in the rhetoric classes, he graduated M.A. From September 1822 onwards he was parish schoolmaster at Dornock, Dumfriesshire, when he prepared himself to enter the church of Scotland. He was licensed by the presbytery of Annan in 1827. Through his connection with Dr. Andrew Thomson (1779–1831) [q. v.], he was appointed (27 July 1827) chief master of St. George's School, Edinburgh. In 1829 he was appointed to the Circus Place school in Edinburgh, formed after the model of an English preparatory school with advanced classes. This school was established about the same time as the Edinburgh Academy. Reid remained connected with it till 1846, except for a short interval in 1832–3, when he took charge of a school in Dublin. Between 1833 and 1846 his smaller school-books were chiefly written. His most important work was his 'English Dictionary,' which he issued in 1844. It cost him much labour, and over-work brought on serious illness. In 1849, partially recovered, he was appointed by the Free Church of Scotland inspector of primary schools. In 1850, after receiving from the university of Aberdeen the honorary degree of LL.D., he purchased the proprietary school known as the Edinburgh Institution, the aim of which was to provide a 'modern' education of a high-class character. The school was energetically worked, and removed from Hill Street to Queen Street. In 1858 Reid's health gave way entirely. He retired from the school, and died on 29 June 1860.

In 1833 he married the third daughter of J. Greig, parish minister of Dalmeny, Linlithgowshire.

A medallion of Reid was made after his death by Brodie the sculptor. A replica in stucco is in the Edinburgh Institution.

Reid's chief publication was 'A Dictionary of the English Language, containing the pronunciation, etymology, and explanation of all words authorised by eminent writers. To which are added a vocabulary of the roots of English words and an accented list of proper names,' Edinburgh, 1844, 12mo; 9th ed. 1853; 17th ed. 1863; 18th ed. 1864. Among his other works were: 'An Outline of Sacred Geography' (15th ed. 1861); 'Rudiments of English Composition,' Edinburgh, 1839, 12mo; 18th ed. 1872 (with Key, 1843, 1872); 'Rudiments of English Grammar' (1837, 12mo; 23rd ed. 1874, 16mo); and of Modern Geography (1837, 16mo; 53rd ed. 1893). A third edition of 'Selection from A. Reid's "Rudiments of Geography," transliterated into the Nāgari character for the use of the lower English classes in Indian schools, by Ganesa Mārtanda Srotriya,' appeared at Poona in 1888, 16mo. Reid also adapted Kitto's 'History of Palestine' (1843) and P. F. Tytler's 'History of Scotland' (1851).

[Private information from J. R. Reid, esq., late of Bengal Civil Service, son of Dr. Reid, and Dr. R. Ferguson, Principal of the Edinburgh Institution.] F. W–n.

REID, ANDREW (*d.* 1767 ?), compiler, was perhaps a member of the Reid family of Fifeshire, but migrated to London, probably about 1720, and interested himself in lite-

rary and scientific subjects. In 1728 he projected 'The Present State of the Republick of Letters,' a periodical publication which he edited until 1736, when it ceased; two volumes appeared each year. In 1732 he published an abridgment of Newton's 'Chronology,' of which another edition appeared at Dublin in 1782. In 1733, in conjunction with John Gray, Reid edited an 'Abridgment' of the 'Philosophical Transactions' from 1720 to 1732; it was published in 2 vols. 8vo. In 1747 he published a 'Letter to Dr. Hales concerning the Nature of Tar,' &c., and in 1767 an 'Essay on Logarithms,' 4to, which he dedicated to his old friend, John Gray, F.R.S. In the same year he was employed by George, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], to correct for the press the first two editions of his 'History of the Life of Henry II,' but he probably died in the same year, as the correction of the third edition, which appeared in 1768, was entrusted to another.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 482, ii. 730, iii. 507, iv. 267, 465, v. 305; Johnson's Works, viii. 492; Hill's Boswell, iii. 32, *n* 5.] A. F. P.

REID, DAVID BOSWELL (1805–1863), inventor, born at Edinburgh in 1805, was the second son of Dr. Peter Reid, by Christian, eldest daughter of Hugo Arnot [q. v.] of Balcormo, and elder brother of Hugo Reid [q. v.]

The father, PETER REID (1777–1838), only son of David Reid, West India merchant, and Elizabeth Boswell, representative of the elder line of the old family of the Boswells of Balmuto, was born at Dubbyside, Fifeshire, in 1777. He studied medicine at Edinburgh University, and first gained a reputation as editor of Dr. William Cullen's great work, 'First Lines of the Practice of Physic.' Three editions, published respectively in 1802, 1810, and 1816, with notes by Reid, embodied the results of the most recent experience. Reid's earliest original work was entitled 'Letters on the Study of Medicine and on the Medical Character, addressed to a Student,' published at Edinburgh in 1809. But it was as an educational reformer that Peter Reid chiefly made his mark. In 1824 he published a letter to the town council of Edinburgh urging a thorough reform in the curriculum of the high school, advocating a reduction of the time spent upon the dead languages, and the introduction of such subjects as geography, history, mathematics, and modern languages. Four years later he wrote to the 'Caledonian Mercury' a letter proposing that oral examinations should be held in each of the classes in the university, instead of restricting the teaching to the delivery of lectures by the professors and the writing of papers by the students. These innovations, though at first strenuously opposed, were in course of time adopted in both institutions with beneficial results. He died in 1838.

David Boswell was educated at Edinburgh University, obtained his medical diploma on 12 July 1830, and was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, on 2 Aug. 1831. Chemistry was his favourite study, and in 1833 he set up a laboratory, and instituted classes for instruction in practical and theoretical chemistry. These were so successful that he was soon afterwards appointed assistant to Dr. Thomas Charles Hope [q. v.], professor of chemistry at the university. He continued to conduct his private chemistry classes until his removal to London in 1847. He was author of two textbooks, 'Elements of Chemistry,' Edinburgh, 1837, 'Textbook for Students of Chemistry,' 1839. The ventilation of public buildings was a subject which early engaged his attention, and in 1844 he published 'Illustrations of the Theory and Practice of Ventilation.' The book attracted general notice, and his system was adopted by Sir Charles Barry in the new houses of parliament. Reid was engaged for five years at Westminster upon this work. His method was also applied more fully to St. George's Hall, Liverpool—the only building, according to his own statement, in which his system was completely carried out. In 1856 Reid became government medical inspector to the sanitary commission of the United States. On the outbreak of the civil war new military hospitals were erected throughout the States, and Reid was about to leave Washington on a tour of inspection when he was seized with a fatal illness. He died at Washington on 5 April 1863.

[Charter, Statutes, &c. of the Royal Coll. of Physicians, Edinburgh; Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife, p. 377; Thomas's Univ. Dict. of Biogr.] A. H. M.

REID, GEORGE WILLIAM (1819–1887), keeper of the department of prints and drawings at the British Museum, born in London on 6 July 1819, was son of George Reid, a draughtsman and teacher of drawing, who afterwards became an attendant in the print-room. He was educated as an artist, but in 1842 he received an appointment as an attendant in the department of prints and drawings in the British Museum, from which position he was promoted to be an assistant in 1865. On the decease of William Hookham Carpenter [q. v.], Reid was on 1 Aug. 1866 advanced to the keepership, which he held

until his retirement on 20 Dec. 1883. He possessed a most exact and comprehensive knowledge of prints, and of their commercial value. Great additions were made to the national collection during his tenure of office as keeper, the most important of which were the Henderson bequest of watercolour drawings, comprising 164 fine examples of the work of Turner, Girtin, David Cox, William James Müller, Canaletto, and John Robert Cozens; the Crace collection of maps, plans, and views of London; the Hawkins collection of English satirical prints; the Slade bequest of engravings; the Anderson collection of Japanese and Chinese drawings; the collection of proofs and prints of Turner's 'Liber Studiorum,' formed by John Pye; Hollar's great view of Cologne; and the series of six plates of the Triumphs of Petrarch, ascribed to Fra Filippo Lippi, all in the earliest states, which were formerly in the Sunderland Library at Blenheim.

Several valuable departmental catalogues were prepared under his supervision, and he caused to be printed and published, besides some exhibition guides, the 'Catalogue of Political and Personal Satires,' by Mr. F. G. Stephens, in four volumes, 1870–83; the 'Descriptive Catalogue of Playing and other Cards,' by Dr. W. H. Willshire, 1876; the 'Descriptive Catalogue of Early Prints in the British Museum: German and Flemish Schools,' also by Dr. Willshire, in two volumes, 1879–83. He likewise selected the examples for the two parts of reproductions of 'Italian Prints' issued in 1882–3.

Reid's chief non-official work was a 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Works of George Cruikshank,' in three quarto volumes, 1871; but he also wrote introductions and descriptive text to 'Designs for Goldsmiths, Jewellers, &c., by Hans Holbein,' twenty photographs from the original drawings in the British Museum, published by the Arundel Society in 1869; 'A Reproduction of the Salamanca Collection of Prints from Nielli,' 1869; 'Albert Dürer and Lucas van Leyden,' a catalogue of works exhibited at the Burlington Fine Arts Club, 1869; 'Titian Portraits,' 1871; 'Gems of Dutch Art,' 1872; and 'Works of the Italian Engravers of the Fifteenth Century, reproduced in facsimile by photo-intaglio,' 1884, of which the first series only was ever published. He also drew up the catalogue of the prints and etchings in the Dyce collection, South Kensington Museum, and a catalogue in manuscript of the Duke of Devonshire's collection of prints and drawings at Chatsworth, as well as the sale catalogues of the Julian Marshall and other collections of engravings.

Reid died at Heathfield Park, Willesden Green, near London, on 20 Oct. 1887, after a lengthened period of depression and of bad health.

[Times, 26 Oct. 1887; Athenæum, 1887, ii. 573; Academy, 1887, ii. 325.] R. E. G.

REID, HUGO (1809–1872), educational writer, born at Edinburgh on 21 June 1809, was third son of Dr. Peter Reid, by Christian, eldest daughter of Hugo Arnot [q. v.], historian of Edinburgh, and younger brother of David Boswell Reid [q. v.] He was a good classical scholar, but was best known in the Scottish capital as an able chemist, mechanician, and writer of popular educational handbooks. He was for some years president of the Hunterian Society of Edinburgh, and afterwards lecturer on chemistry and natural philosophy at the High School, Liverpool. In 1858 he went to the United States, migrated thence to Nova Scotia, and for some years held the post of principal of Dalhousie College, Halifax. He died in London on 13 June 1872. He married, in 1839, Marion, eldest daughter of James Kirkland, a Glasgow merchant, by whom he left one daughter.

Reid published, besides 'Catechisms' of chemistry (1837), of heat (1840), and of astronomy (1841), and elementary text-books on geography (1849), physical geography (1850), arithmetic (1853), and mathematics (1872): 1. 'Outlines of Medical Botany,' Edinburgh, 1832, 12mo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1839. 2. 'Tabular Views of Botanical Classifications,' Edinburgh, 1833, 8vo. 3. 'Popular Treatise on Chemistry: I. Chemistry of Nature' (all published), Glasgow, 1834, 12mo; reprinted Edinburgh, 1837. 4. 'Science of Botany,' Glasgow, 1837, 18mo; Edinburgh, 1838; sixth thousand, 1840. 5. 'The Steam Engine,' 1828, 12mo; other edit. 1840 and 1851. 6. 'Remarks on Arago's Statements on the Steam-engine,' 1840, 8vo. 7. 'Chemistry of Science and Art,' Edinburgh, 1840, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1848. 8. 'Natural Philosophy: Book I. Pneumatics,' Edinburgh, 1841, 8vo. 9. Elements of Astronomy,' Edinburgh, 1842, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1852; 3rd edit. 1856; 4th edit., by A. Mackay, 1874, 8vo. 10. 'What should be done for the People? An Appeal to the Electors of the United Kingdom,' London, 1848, 8vo. 11. 'A System of Modern Geography,' Edinburgh, 1852, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1857. 12. 'The Principles of Education,' 1853–4, 12mo. 13. 'On Mathematical Geography and easy Methods of teaching it' (a Society of Arts Lecture), London, 1854, 8vo. 14. 'The Solar System,' London, 1854, a folio sheet. 15. 'Mental Arithme-

tic,' London, 1859, 18mo. 16. 'Sketches in North America,' London, 1861, 12mo. 17. 'The American Question in a Nutshell; or why we should recognise the Confederates,' London, 1862, 8vo. 18. 'A Handbook of the History of the United States,' London, 1862, 8vo. 19. (Under the pseudonym of Roger Boswell) 'The Art of Conversation,' London, 1867, 8vo. 20. 'On Euclid as a School-book,' London, 1870, 8vo. Reid was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries,' under his initials 'H. R.' His wife published 'A Plea for Women,' Edinburgh, 1843, 8vo (another edit. New York, 1845, 8vo).

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Edinburgh Courant, 20 June 1872.] G. S. B.

REID, JAMES SEATON, D.D. (1798–1851), church historian, born in Lurgan, co. Armagh, was son of Forest Reid, master of a grammar school there, and Mary Weir, his wife. Left fatherless at an early age, James spent much of his youth at Ramelton, co. Donegal, under the care of his brother Edward, minister of the presbyterian congregation there. At the age of fifteen he entered the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1816, and afterwards attended the divinity hall. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Letterkenny in 1818, and in the following year was ordained, and inducted to the presbyterian church of Donegore, co. Antrim. Four years later he was translated to the presbyterian church at Carrickfergus. From this time, while discharging with the greatest diligence and faithfulness his heavy pastoral duties, he began his preparation for a history of the Irish presbyterian church. This was a task of much difficulty, as—to use his own words—'there was then no history of any branch of the church in Ireland; nor was there any narrative of events connected with the religious interests of the country on which the least dependence could be placed.' He had to collect his materials from the records of church courts and other manuscripts within his reach, and he made frequent visits to Dublin, London, and Edinburgh to pursue his researches in the great public libraries. In 1827 he was unanimously elected moderator of the synod of Ulster, in the twenty-ninth year of his age. It was a time of bitter controversy, and, though himself a staunch upholder of the catholic doctrine of the Trinity, Reid had won by his learning and moderation the respect of the Arian party, which was then on the eve of secession. During his term of office he preached before the synod a sermon on the controversy, which he published, with a preface and historical notes. In 1829 the 'Orthodox Presbyterian' was started by Reid and others, and he was a frequent contributor. In 1833 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D. In the following year he published the first volume of the 'History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland.' It was at once recognised as valuable, and the Royal Irish Academy unanimously elected him a member. The second volume, containing many original documents relating to the civil war and Cromwell's rule in Ireland, appeared in 1837, and in that year he was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history, church government, and pastoral theology, in the Royal Belfast College. In 1841 he was presented by the crown to the professorship of church history in the university of Glasgow. There he had an adequate salary, a great library at his command, and a long vacation of over six months in the year; and under these advantageous circumstances he continued to pursue his studies with zeal and industry. He spent part of 1845 and of 1846 on the continent, visiting the chief scenes of historic interest in Germany, France, and Italy. In 1848 he edited Murdock's translation of Mosheim's 'Church History,' to which he added many valuable notes.

Reid died on 26 March 1851, from an affection of the brain brought on by excessive study. A considerable portion of the third volume of his 'History' was then ready for the press, and it was completed by Professor Killen of Belfast. As an historian, Reid's chief merits were acuteness, painstaking research, impartiality, and clearness of statement, and his work has taken a permanent place in literature.

Besides the works mentioned above, Reid published in 1824 a 'Brief Account of the Irish Presbyterian Church in the Form of Question and Answer;' 'The Sabbath, a Tract for the Times;' and 'Seven Letters to Dr. Elrington, Professor of Divinity in Trinity College, Dublin, "occasioned by his Animadversions in his 'Life of Ussher' on certain Passages in the History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland,"' Glasgow, 1849.

Reid married, in February 1826, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Arrott, a Belfast surgeon, and had eleven children, of whom five survived him. In acknowledgment of his literary services a pension was settled by government on his widow and family.

[Evangelical Witness (Belfast) for 1868; Hist. of Presb. Congr. in Ireland, ed. Prof. Killen, Belfast, who says in the preface that the greater part of the information contained in this work was collected by Dr. Reid.] G. W. S.

REID, JOHN (1721-1807), general, founder of the chair of music at the University of Edinburgh, was the son of Alexander Robertson of Straloch, Perthshire, who took an active part and incurred heavy losses in resisting the Jacobite rebellion of 1745 (cf. *Culloden Papers*, p. 412). He was of the same stock as the Robertsons of Strowan, Matilda, the granddaughter of Duncan, third baron of Strowan, having married John Reid of Straloch, and obtained a charter of the lands of Straloch from James II of Scotland in 1451.

John Reid was born on 13 Feb. 1721, and was educated at Edinburgh University. When Lord Loudoun's regiment of highlanders was raised, after Fontenoy, he received a commission in it (8 June 1745) as lieutenant, his name being shown as John Robertson or Reid of Straloch (STEWART, *Highlanders*, ii. 72). Subsequently he adopted exclusively the surname of Reid. He served with the regiment against the rebels, and was with that part of it which captured the troops landed in Tongue Bay from the sloop Hazard on 25 March 1746. These troops, belonging to the French service, but mainly Irish in nationality, numbered about 170, while their captors were only half that strength. The credit of this achievement was claimed by Lord Reay and his sons, one of whom was a captain in Loudoun's regiment (*Gent. Mag.* 1746, p. 207); but, in a memorial to Lord Amherst, Reid affirmed many years afterwards, and brought some evidence to show, that it was really due to him. When his superior officers, considering the enemy too strong, had retired, he had persuaded some of the men to remain with him; and at the risk of a court-martial he had persisted in the attacks which at length forced the enemy to surrender. About 12,000*l.* of money was taken, and the loss of this at a time when the Jacobite army was otherwise destitute was, according to Francis Farquharson, who commanded a regiment in that army, 'the chief cause of taking that desperate resolution of engaging the king's army at Culloden.'

Reid served with his regiment in Flanders in 1747-8, and took part in the defence of Bergen-op-Zoom. When peace was made in 1748 the regiment was reduced, and Reid bought a commission as captain-lieutenant in the 42nd highlanders on 26 June 1751. He became captain 3 June 1752, and major 1 Aug. 1759. He served in the expedition against Martinique under Colonel Robert (afterwards General) Monckton [q. v.] in January 1762, and in command of the 1st battalion of the 42nd he took a prominent part in the attack on the French positions on the Morne Tartançon (24 Jan.), and was himself wounded in two places. On 3 Feb. he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel. In the same year he was at the siege of the Havannah, which lasted two months, and cost his battalion heavy losses from sickness. In October the 42nd went to British North America, having been reduced to one battalion, and in 1764 Reid was second in command in Bouquet's expedition against the western and Ohio Indians, which followed on the conspiracy of Pontiac. In 1770, after nearly twenty years in the 42nd, he was placed on half-pay. On 29 Aug. 1777 he was promoted colonel, and on 19 Oct. 1781 major-general.

When some new regiments were added to the establishment on account of French intervention in the war between Great Britain and the American colonies, he raised one—the 95th—of which he was colonel from 7 April 1780 till 31 May 1783, when it was disbanded.

Reid became lieutenant-general 12 Oct. 1793, and on 27 Nov. 1794 he was made colonel of the 88th foot (Connaught Rangers). In the previous July he had written to Lord Amherst, the commander-in-chief—under whom he had served in America—asking for the colonelcy of a regiment not liable to be reduced after the war, and setting forth in detail, perhaps with some exaggeration, his past services and the losses he had sustained. He had acquired, chiefly by purchase, about thirty-five thousand acres of land in Vermont, and had erected mills and made other improvements. But the land had been forcibly seized by settlers from New England in 1774, and the outbreak of the war had deprived him of a remedy.

He became general 1 Jan. 1798, and died in the Haymarket, London, 6 Feb. 1807.

Reid was a proficient flute-player and a musical composer. His compositions include an introduction, pastorale, minuet, and march, probably written for flute and bass. They were orchestrally arranged by Sir Henry Bishop. 'Twelve marches' by Reid were arranged for a full band of wind instruments by P. Winter in the early part of this century.

In spite of his own and his father's losses, Reid left a fortune of more than 50,000*l.* Subject to the life-interest of his only daughter, who had married a Mr. Robertson without his consent, he left this money to found a professorship of music in the university of Edinburgh, and to be further applied to the purchase of a library, or otherwise laid out in such a manner as the principal and professors of the university might think proper.

Accordingly in 1839, after the daughter's death, the chair of music was founded. The fund had increased by that time to about 70,000*l.*; but the university authorities largely availed themselves of the discretion given to them in the application of the money. They diverted the bulk of it from the primary object to the further uses mentioned in Reid's will, and they fixed the professor's salary at 300*l.*, the minimum which he had named. John Thomson (1805-1841) [q. v.] was the first professor, and Sir Henry Bishop the second (from 1841 to 1844). The salary was increased after an agitation by Mr. John Donaldson, who became professor in 1845.

Reid directed in his will that a concert should be annually given on his birthday, and should begin with pieces of his own composition. A subsequent ordinance of the Scottish Universities Commission abolished this concert, but directed that one of the series of winter concerts should, if possible, take place on Reid's birthday, and include some of his compositions.

The university of Edinburgh has two anonymous portraits of Reid—one taken as a young man, the other in later life. In the latter he holds a flute.

[Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; Stewart's Highlanders; Hist. Rec. of the 42nd and 88th Regiments; Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; and, especially, information supplied by Fr. Niecks, esq., the present Reid professor of music.]

E. M. L.

REID, JOHN, M.D. (1776-1822), physician, was born at Leicester in 1776, and after education at the school of Mr. Holland, a dissenting minister, went to the Hackney nonconformist academy for five years. He then studied medicine at Edinburgh, and there graduated M.D. on 12 Sept. 1798, reading a thesis 'De Insania.' He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 25 June 1804. He published in 1801 a translation from the French, 'An Account of the Savage Youth of Avignon;' in 1806 'A Treatise of Consumption,' in which he states his belief that tubercles are inflammatory products, and have no real resemblance to caseous disease of lymphatic glands; and in 1816 'Essays on Insanity,' of which an enlarged edition appeared in 1821 as 'Essays on Hypochondriasis and other Nervous Affections.' He generally writes with good sense, and relates a few interesting cases of mental disease, but has added nothing to medical knowledge. He was a contributor of medical reports to the 'Old Monthly Magazine,' gave lectures on the theory and practice of medicine, and was physician to the Finsbury Dispensary. His house was in Grenville Street, Brunswick Square, and he died there on 2 July 1822.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 14; Works.]

N. M.

REID, JOHN (1808-1841?), compiler of 'Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica,' born at Paisley on 2 April 1808, was the second son of John Reid, M.D., by Jean M'Gavin, sister to William M'Gavin [q. v.] of Glasgow. After receiving an education mostly from his father, he was apprenticed to a firm of booksellers in Glasgow. At the end of his apprenticeship he went to London, and entered the service of Messrs. Black & Young, foreign publishers. In a few years he again returned to Glasgow, where he started as bookseller and publisher on his own account. While studying Gaelic in 1825, a friend asked Reid to catalogue his Gaelic books for him. This led to the compilation of the 'Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica,' the manuscript of which accidentally fell into the hands of Sir John Sinclair, bart. [q. v.], in 1827. By him it was brought under the notice of the Highland Society of London, from which it received a premium in 1831. It was published in Glasgow by Reid himself in 1832.

While in Glasgow Reid took considerable interest in social reform and politics. He was a particular friend to the Polish exiles then in this country, and he was one of those active politicians who desired the Earl of Durham to lead a reconstructed radical party in parliament. With this end in view he published in 1835 a sketch of the earl's political career. Owing to his interest in public affairs he had a wide circle of friends, including Lord Dudley Stuart, Sir Daniel Macnee [q. v.] the painter, William Weir, who was latterly editor of the 'Daily News,' and William Motherwell [q. v.] the poet.

Reid was fond of travelling, and knew the continent well. In 1838 he went to Turkey on a prolonged visit, and in 1840 published his impressions of the country in 'Turkey and the Turks, being the Present State of the Ottoman Empire,' London, 1840. That year he gave up his publishing business in Glasgow and went to Hong Kong to edit an English journal and prepare a Chinese dictionary. He died at Hong Kong in either 1841 or 1842. He married, in 1836, Anne, daughter of Captain John McLaren, High Laws, Berwick, by whom he had one daughter.

Besides the works noticed and contributions to periodical literature, Reid published 'Illustrations of Social Depravity,' a series

of booklets, Glasgow, 1834; and he prefixed a memoir of William McGavin to the latter's 'Posthumous Works,' 1834.

[Preface to Bibl. Scoto-Celtica; information kindly supplied by the Rev William Reid, D.D., brother to the subject of the memoir.] J. R. M.

REID, JOHN (1809–1849), anatomist, sixth child of Henry Reid, farmer, was born at Bathgate, West Lothian, on 9 April 1809. He studied medicine at Edinburgh University, taking his diploma on 12 July 1830, and being admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, on 4 Oct. 1836. He was appointed assistant physician in the clinical wards of Edinburgh Infirmary in 1830, and in the succeeding year went to Paris to pursue his medical studies. Returning in 1832, he was sent, with three other Edinburgh physicians, to Dumfries during the outbreak of cholera there, and remained for several months actively engaged in arresting the progress of the epidemic. He subsequently became one of the most skilful demonstrators in the school of anatomy established at Old Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh, and won further distinction by the publication of essays on subjects connected with his profession. In 1836 he was appointed lecturer on physiology at the Edinburgh Extra-Academical Medical School, and in 1838 pathologist to the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. On the death of Dr. Robert Briggs in 1841, Reid was appointed to the Chandos chair of anatomy in the university of St. Andrews, where he began a course of lectures on comparative anatomy and physiology, in addition to the regular work of the professorship. He also conducted systematic researches into the natural history of the marine fauna of the Fife coast, and in 1848 published a collection of papers on the subject, entitled 'Physiological, Anatomical, and Pathological Researches,' a volume remarkable for originality and accuracy of observation. He died, after protracted suffering, from cancer of the tongue in 1849.

[A biography of Reid was published by Dr. George Wilson, Edinburgh. See also Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife, p. 377, Statutes, Charter, &c. of the Royal Coll. of Physicians, Edinburgh; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] A. H. M.

REID, MAYNE, whose name was originally THOMAS MAYNE REID (1818–1883), novelist, the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Mayne Reid, a presbyterian minister, was born at Ballyroney, co. Down, on 4 April 1818. His mother was a descendant of the 'hot and hasty Rutherford' of 'Marmion.' Mayne Reid was educated with a view to the ministry of the presbyterian church, but, finding his inclinations opposed to this calling, he emigrated to America, and arrived at New Orleans in January 1840. After a varied career as 'store-keeper,' negro-overseer, schoolmaster, and actor, with occasional experiences of hunting expeditions and Indian warfare, he settled down in 1843 as a journalist in Philadelphia, where he made the acquaintance of Edgar Allan Poe. Leaving Philadelphia in 1846, he spent the summer at Newport, Rhode Island, as the correspondent of the 'New York Herald;' he was engaged in September upon Wilkes's 'Spirit of the Times,' and in December, having obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the 1st New York volunteers, he sailed for Vera Cruz to take part in the Mexican war. He behaved with conspicuous gallantry in various engagements, and particularly distinguished himself at the storming of Chapultepec (13 Sept. 1847), where he was severely wounded, and afterwards reported dead.

Returning to the United States in the spring of 1848, he wrote the greater part of the first of his novels, 'The Rifle Rangers,' at the house of his friend Donn Piatt, in the valley of Mac-o-Chee, Ohio.

In June 1849 he sailed for Europe in order to take part in the revolutionary movements in Bavaria and Hungary, but, arriving too late, he turned his attention finally to literature, and published his first novel, 'The Rifle Rangers,' London, 1850, 2 vols.

Between this date and his death he produced a long series of romances, of which no one else could have been the author, for in them are avowedly embodied the observation and experiences of his own extraordinary career. Unfortunate building speculations at Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire, involved him in disaster, and after the failure of 'The Little Times,' a journalistic experiment, he returned in October 1867 to New York. There he founded, and for some time conducted, 'The Onward Magazine;' but after being confined in hospital, where his life was despaired of, from the effects of his old wound, he returned to England in 1870. During the last years of his life he resided near Ross, Herefordshire, and died on 22 Oct. 1883. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Mayne Reid married Elizabeth, only daughter of George William Hyde, who claimed relationship with the family of the first Earl of Clarendon. A carbon portrait of the novelist became the property of Mrs. Mayne Reid (*Victorian Exhib. Cat.* p. 128).

The following is a list of Mayne Reid's

principal novels: 1. 'The Rifle Rangers,' 1850. 2. 'The Scalp Hunters,'* 1851. 3. 'The Desert Home,'* 1851. 4. 'The Boy Hunters,' 1852. 5. 'The Young Voyageurs,'* 1853. 6. 'The Hunter's Feast,'* 1854. 7. 'The Forest Exiles,' 1854. 8. 'The Bush Boys,' 1855. 9. 'The Quadroons,'* 1856. 10. 'The Young Yägers,' 1856. 11. 'The War Trail,'* 1857. 12. 'The Plant Hunters,'* 1858. 13. 'Ran away to Sea,' 1858. 14. 'The Boy Tar,'* 1859. 15. 'The White Chief,' 1859. 16. 'The Wild Huntress,'* 1860. 17. 'The Wood Rangers,' 1861. 18. 'The Maroon,' 1862. 19. 'The White Gauntlet,' 1863. 20. 'The Ocean Waifs,' 1864. 21. 'The Cliff Climbers,'* 1864. 22. 'Afloat in the Forest,'* 1865. 23. 'The Boy Slaves,'* 1865. 24. 'The Bandolero, or the Mountain Marriage,' 1866. 25. 'The Headless Horseman,' 1866. 26. 'The Finger of Fate,'* 1868. 27. 'The Child Wife,' 1868. 28. 'The Castaways,'* 1870. 29. 'The Ocean Waifs,'* 1871. 30. 'The Death Shot,' 1874. 31. 'The Flag of Distress,' 1875. 32. 'The Vee Boers,'* 1880. 33. 'Gaspar the Gaucho,'* 1880. 34. 'The Free Lances,' 1881 (those marked * have been translated into French, and many have also been translated into German). Mayne Reid also wrote stories of natural history for boys and a treatise on 'Croquet' (1863).

[Memoir by his Widow, 1890; M. Q. Holyoake, Strand Magazine, July 1891.] G. T. D.

REID, RICHARD TUOHILL, LL.D. (*d.* 1883), jurist, son of Herbert Reid of Killarney, was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term 1853, and soon afterwards proceeded to Bombay, where for more than a quarter of a century he held the Perry professorship of jurisprudence in Elphinstone College, and presided over the government law school. He was also from 1864 editor of the 'Reports of the High Court.' He died at Rome on 11 Feb. 1883, bequeathing 25,000*l.* in trust for the promotion of education in Ireland. Reid was author of 'Family Rights considered as a Branch of General and Comparative Jurisprudence,' Bombay, 1856, 16mo.

[Athenæum, 5 May 1883; Thom's Official Directory, 1854.] J. M. R.

REID, ROBERT (*d.* 1558), abbot of Kinloss and bishop of Orkney, was the son of John Reid of Aikenhead, who was killed at Flodden, and of Elizabeth Schanwell, sister of John Schanwell, abbot of Cupar. He was educated at St. Salvator's College in the university of St. Andrews, which he entered in 1511, residing with his uncle Robert Reid, official of the see, and having as his tutor the theologian Hugh Spens. He graduated M.A. in 1515, and afterwards studied at the university of Paris. After his return to Scotland he was made subdean of Moray; and in 1526 he was selected by Abbot Crystal as his successor at Kinloss. In 1527 he proceeded to the court of Clement VII on the business of the convent; and on his return met, at Paris, his old fellow-student the Piedmontese John Ferrarius, whom he induced to accompany him to Scotland, and who subsequently continued Boece's 'History of Scotland' and wrote a history of the abbey of Kinloss. He afterwards settled on Ferrarius a pension of 40*l.*, with a servant and two horses. Having brought with him a papal bull confirming him in the abbacy of Kinloss, Reid was, in the autumn of 1528, anointed abbot in the church of Grey Friars, Edinburgh, being then designed sub-dean and official vicar of Gartly and Burnt Kirk and vicar of Kirkcaldy. In 1530 he received *in commendam* the priory of Beaulieu, or Beauly, in the county of Ross. Although not included in the original list of the members of the College of Justice at its institution by James V on 12 May 1532, the abbot was nominated and admitted by the king at the first meeting of the court in place of Robert Schanwell, vicar of Kirkcaldy. The abbot soon acquired the special confidence of the king, and frequently acted as his secretary. In February 1533–4 he was along with William Stewart, bishop of Aberdeen, sent on a special embassy to Henry VIII (*Letters and State Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, vol. vii. No. 244); and after his arrival in London returned to Scotland to obtain the answer of the king on certain points (*ib.* No. 628). On 6 July following he received a commission from James V to procure the ratification of the treaty, dated London, 11 May 1534 (*ib.* No. 952), and he was present at the ratification on 2 Aug. (*ib.* No. 1031; Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiv. 529). In 1535 and 1536 he was employed by James V in marriage negotiations in France (*Letters and State Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ix. Nos. 960 and 1043, vol. x. No. 578). In December 1537 he was again sent on an embassy to England (*ib.* vol. xii. No. 1283).

On the death of Robert Maxwell, bishop of Orkney, in 1541, the abbot was recommended to the pope for the vacant see by James V, who, however, requested that the abbot should be allowed to retain all his existing preferments, and should undertake to pay out of his emoluments a pension of eight hundred marks to the king's natural son, John Stewart (*Epist. Reg. Scot.* ed.

Ruddiman, ii. 85). These conditions were apparently agreed to, and, although the bishop's nephew was admitted to the office of abbot of Kinloss in 1553, the bishop also continued to be styled abbot. On 3 Dec. 1541 the bishop set out on an embassy to Henry VIII (*Hamilton State Papers*, ed. Bain, i. 132, 137). He also undertook a second embassy in September 1542 (*ib.* p. 205). After the death of James V the bishop, though appointed one of the privy council of Arran, was a supporter of Cardinal Beaton. He was employed by the anti-English nobles in March 1542-3 to persuade Arran and his supporters to consent to the liberation of the cardinal and to other arrangements hostile to England; and in an interview with Sir Ralph Sadler, on 26 April 1543, endeavoured to persuade him to have a private interview with the cardinal at St. Andrews, assuring him that 'his journey would be well bestowed' (*Sadler State Papers*, ed. Scott, i. 167). He also signed the cardinal's secret band of 24 July (*Hamilton State Papers*, i. 631).

On 1 Feb. 1548-9 the bishop was named president of the court of session. He was one of the churchmen who sat at the trial of Adam Wallace for heresy in 1550. He specially questioned Wallace in regard to his views as to the real presence of Christ in the bread and wine in the sacrament of the Supper, and on hearing his statements exclaimed, 'It is an horrible heresy' (Calderwood, *History*, i. 550). In June 1551 the bishop was named one of a commission to arrange a peace with England at Norham, on 1 May 1554 curator to the young sovereign Mary Stuart, in 1555 a commissioner for the introduction of a universal standard of weights and measures, and in 1556 a commissioner for settling disputes on the borders. In 1558 he was sent to the court of France as one of the commissioners empowered to grant the sanction of the estates of Scotland to the marriage of Queen Mary Stuart with the dauphin of France, on condition that provision was made in the marriage contract for guarding the rights of Scotland as an independent kingdom. On the way thither the ship in which he sailed was wrecked near Boulogne, but he and the Earl of Rothes were saved by a fishing-boat. On the way home he and other commissioners were seized with illness, suspected to have been caused by poison, and he died at Dieppe on 15 Sept. According to Knox, when the bishop found his illness to increase, 'he caused make his bed betwixt his two coffers (some said upon them); such was his god the gold that therein was enclosed, that he could not depart therefrom, so long as memory would serve him' (Knox, *Works*, i. 264). Knox also states that on his deathbed the bishop was visited by Lord James Stewart (afterwards Earl of Moray), who previously had had frequent discussions with him on religious topics, and to whom he now said: 'My Lord, long have you and I been in play for purgatory: I think that I shall know or it be long whether there be such a place or not' (*ib.* p. 265).

Knox's assertion as to the bishop's miserliness is opposed to the estimates of his character both by Buchanan and Lesley, and to all the known facts. Buchanan styles him 'a good man and of consummate wisdom' (*History*, bk. xiv.); and Lesley describes him as 'of singular wit, judgment, good learning and life, and long experience' (*History*, Bannatyne Club, p. 267). These eulogiums seem to have at least partial justification. In many respects his rule, both as abbot and bishop, was enlightened and enterprising. His love of learning is shown by the construction, in 1538, of a fireproof library at Kinloss. He also greatly improved the buildings of the abbey, and his initials still appear in a sculptured stone above the doorway of the tower. He took a special interest in gardening, and brought a gardener from France skilled in the grafting of fruit-trees, who greatly advanced fruit culture, not merely in the garden of the abbey, but in the surrounding district. In 1540 Reid built the nave of the church of Beauly, and restored the bell-tower; and on his promotion to the bishopric of Orkney, he enlarged and adorned the cathedral church of Kirkwall. His interest in education was shown, not merely by the erection in Kirkwall of a college for the instruction of youths in grammar and philosophy, but by the bequest of eight thousand marks towards the founding of a college for the education of youth in Edinburgh. In Gordon's 'Earldom of Sutherland' (p. 137) it is asserted that Reid 'left a great sum of money for building the college of Edinburgh, which the Earl of Morton converted to his own use and profit, by punishing the executors of Bishop Reid for supposed crimes;' but there is no evidence that Morton either appropriated any of the money, or punished any of the executors. On the contrary, letters were raised before the privy council in 1576 by the lord-advocate to convey the eight thousand marks from the executors into the hands of such persons as Morton, the lord regent, might direct, that it might be applied to its proper purpose (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 520). These letters were, however, ineffectual, and on

11 April 1582 the town council was empowered to pursue and recover the money from the abbot of Kinloss, Walter Reid (*ib.* iii. 472–4). Ultimately only two thousand five hundred marks were recovered, and this was paid in instalments by Abbot Walter Reid—seven hundred in 1583 and eighteen hundred in 1587.

The abbot is stated to have been the author of a 'Geographical Description of the Islands of Orkney, and a Genealogical and Historical Account of the Family of the Sinclairs;' but probably the treatise was merely written by his direction or sanction, as it is signed by the chapter as well as by himself.

[Ferrarii Historia Abbatum de Kinloss (in the Bannatyne Club), 1839; Records of the Monastery of Kinloss, ed. John Stuart, LL.D. 1872; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, vol. i.; Hamilton State Papers, vol. i.; Sadler State Papers; Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, vol. i.; Histories of Knox, Spotiswoode, Calderwood, Buchanan, Lesley, and Keith; Grant's History of the University of Edinburgh; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

REID, ROBERT (1776–1856), of Lowood, architect, was born in 1776. He competed for the laying out of Moray Park, Edinburgh, and the lower part of the new town, begun early in the 19th century. In 1806 he designed the bank of Scotland; 1808–10, the new courts of justice, embracing three sides of Parliament Square, and the upper library of the Society of Writers to the Signet; 1810, the lunatic asylum, Morning Side; 1811–14, St. George's Church, the custom-house at Leith, and several other public buildings. He exhibited architectural designs at the Royal Academy, 1818–20. In 1820 he designed St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, the east wing of which was completed in 1831 at a cost of about 10,000*l.* About the same time he made considerable additions to St. Mary's College. He was the last master of the king's works, or king's architect, in Scotland, an office abolished on 5 April 1840. He died at Edinburgh, 20 March 1856, and was buried in the Dean cemetery.

[Dictionary of Architecture; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, s.v. Reed; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 547.] C. D.

REID, ROBERT (1773–1865), topographer and antiquary, youngest son of John Reid, mahogany dealer and cabinet-maker in Glasgow, was born there on 27 Jan. 1773. He was educated at the grammar school and the university of Glasgow. In 1793 he commenced business as a muslin manufacturer, and in 1800 became a partner with his brother John as a wholesale mahogany dealer. On his brother's death he took over the business, adding to it that of cabinet-making and upholstery. In 1832 he sold off his stock-in-trade and retired from business. Devoting himself to literature, under the pseudonym of 'Senex,' he contributed for many years attractive and well-informed articles on local memorabilia to the 'Glasgow Herald.' These papers were afterwards collected and published, as 'Glasgow Past and Present,' in three volumes. Two volumes appeared in 1851 and the third in 1856. Reid's 'Glasgow and its Environs' was issued in 1864, and both works, with additions by other writers, were reprinted in three quarto volumes at Glasgow in 1884. The third volume, written entirely by Reid, contains his portrait and a short autobiography.

During the last years of his life Reid resided at Strahoun Lodge in the island of Cumbrae, where he died on 7 June 1865. Reid married, in 1809, a daughter of Robert Ewing, a merchant of London. She died in 1826. By her he had three sons.

Reid was also author of: 'Fragments regarding the Ancient History of the Hebrides,' 12mo, Glasgow, 1850.

[Obituary notice in Glasgow Herald; autobiography, reprinted 1865.] G. S–H.

REID, READ, or RHÆDUS, THOMAS (*d.* 1624), Latin secretary to King James I, was second son of James Reid, minister of Banchory Ternan, Kincardineshire, a cadet of the Pitfoddels family. Alexander Reid (1586?–1643) [q. v.] was a younger brother. Thomas was educated at the grammar school, Aberdeen, and at Marischal College and University, where he appears to have graduated M.A. about 1600. In 1602 he was appointed to a mastership in the grammar school, which he resigned in the following year on being chosen one of the regents in Marischal College. After conducting a university class through the four years of their curriculum, he went to the continent, where he prosecuted his studies, at first in France, and afterwards at the universities of Rostock and Leipzig. While at Rostock, where he was admitted a 'docent' in December 1608, he 'taught philosophy and humane letters for several years with distinguished reputation,' and carried on a disputation on metaphysical subjects with Henningus Arnisæus, professor of medicine in the university of Frankfort. Reid's contributions to the discussion are characterised by Sir William Hamilton as displaying elegant scholarship and great philosophical talent. He matri-

culated at Leipzig in the summer of 1613. Returning to England he was associated with Patrick Young in the translation into Latin of James I's English writings, and in 1618 was appointed Latin secretary to the king, an office which he retained until his death in 1624. He lived in habits of intimacy with the most distinguished men of his age, and 'had hardly his match for largeness of knowledge of foreign courts.' In 1620 he was, with his brother Alexander [q. v.], incorporated M.A. Oxon. Several of his poems appear in the 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum' (Amsterdam, 1637).

It is, however, neither as a poet, nor as a diplomatist, nor as a metaphysician, that Reid is now remembered, but as the founder of the first public reference library in Scotland. By his will he bequeathed to the town and new college of Aberdeen his collection of books, and six thousand merks to endow a librarian who 'sall hold the door of the librarie patent and oppin four dayes of the weeke the whole yeir.' Reid's collection, which included 'the fairest and largest editions of all the classics that were printed from the time of Aldus Manutius until the year 1615 . . . and many valuable and curious manuscripts,' now forms an integral part of the library of the university of Aberdeen; but his endowment, which at first made the librarianship the best paid office in the college, was frittered away through the mismanagement of the town council, and now yields only about 12*l.* 10*s.* per annum. From 1733 to 1737 the librarianship was held by Reid's eminent kinsman and namesake, Thomas Reid (1710–1796) [q. v.], the philosopher.

An oil-painting of Reid, the property of the university of Aberdeen, has been reproduced in photogravure in the New Spalding Club's 'Fasti Academiæ Mariscallanæ,' and in stained glass in one of the windows of the Mitchell Hall, Marischal College.

Reid's chief works are: 1. 'De Accidente Proprio Theoremata Philosophica,' Rostock, 1609. 2. 'Pervigilium Lunæ de Objecto Metaphysicæ,' Rostock, 1609. 3. 'De Ente,' Rostock, 1610. 4. 'De Proprietatibus Entis,' Rostock, 1610. 5. 'De Veritate et Bonitate Entis,' Rostock, 1610. 6. 'De Diversitate Entis,' Rostock, 1610. 7. 'De Objecto Metaphysicæ Dissertatio Elenctica,' Rostock, 1610. 8. 'Pervigilia Metaphysica Desideratissima,' Rostock, 1616. 9. 'Dissertatio quod regibus et licitum et decorum sit scribere' in Thomas Smith's 'Vitæ,' London, 1707.

[Aberdeen Town Council Minutes; Aberdeen University Buik of Register; Ayton's Epicedium in obitum Thomæ Rhædi; Blackwell's Account of Marischal College; Cal. State Papers (Dom.); Dempster's Historia Ecclesiastica; Devon's Issues of the Exchequer; Thomas Smith's Vitæ quorundam Eruditissimorum Virorum: William Smith's Academiæ Marischallanæ Mæcenates; Wood's Fasti Oxonienses; Franck's Dictionnaire des Sciences Philosophiques; information kindly furnished by the librarian of the University of Rostock.] P. J. A.

REID, THOMAS (1710–1796), philosopher, born 26 April 1710, at Strachan, Kincardineshire, was the son of Lewis Reid (1676–1762), minister of the parish for fifty years. He was a descendant of James Reid, the first minister of Banchory Ternan after the Reformation, whose son and his son's grandson succeeded him as ministers of Banchory. Alexander and Thomas, also sons of James Reid, are separately noticed. Lewis Reid, grandson of the third minister of Banchory, married Margaret, daughter and one of twenty-nine children of David Gregory (1627–1720) [q. v.] She was niece of James Gregory (1638–1675) [q. v.] and sister of David Gregory (1661–1708) [q. v.], the Savilian professor, and of two other professors of mathematics at St. Andrews and Edinburgh. Thomas, son of Lewis and Margaret Reid, was educated at the parish school of Kincardine, and in 1722 became a student at Marischal College. He read philosophy for three years under George Turnbull, a writer upon 'moral philosophy' and 'ancient painting,' and was in the Greek class of Thomas Blackwell (1660?–1728) [q. v.]; Colin Maclaurin [q. v.] was professor of mathematics at the same time. The teaching, however, was superficial, and Reid showed industry rather than brilliance. He graduated in 1726. He then studied divinity, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kincardine O'Neil on 22 Sept. 1731. He probably resided at his father's manse until, in 1733, he was appointed to the librarianship of Marischal College, endowed by his collateral ancestor, secretary Reid, and resided at the university until 1736. He formed a close friendship with John Stewart, afterwards professor of mathematics at Marischal College, which lasted till Stewart's death in 1766. In 1736 Reid resigned his librarianship, and travelled with Stewart to England. At Cambridge he saw Bentley and the blind mathematician, Saunderson, who is occasionally noticed in his writings. In 1737 he was presented by King's College, Aberdeen, to the living of New Machar, twelve miles from Aberdeen. Disputes as to patronage had made his parishioners so hostile that he is said to have

been in personal danger. They hinted their dislike, if a tradition mentioned by Dr. McCosh be correct, by ducking him in a pond. One of his uncles, it is added, had to guard the pulpit stairs with a sword. He gradually overcame their prejudices, and won a popularity which was increased by his marriage in 1740 to Elizabeth, daughter of his uncle, George Reid, a London physician. Their benevolence, according to Dugald Stewart, was remembered with gratitude after Reid's death. Reid showed his modesty by preaching the sermons of 'Tillotson and Evans' (probably John Evans, D.D., 1680?–1730 [q. v.]). He was accused of concealing his obligations, but it is added that he industriously practised himself in original composition. He was also engaged in speculative studies, and in 1748 he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' an 'Essay upon Quantity,' attacking Hutcheson's application of mathematical formulæ to ethical questions. On 28 Oct. 1751 Reid succeeded Alexander Rait in a 'regentship' at King's College, Aberdeen. The old system of 'regenting' was changed at this time with Reid's co-operation. He became 'professor of philosophy,' but each class went through its whole course for the last three of the four years under the same professor. Reid's course of lectures included 'mathematics and physics' as well as 'logic and ethics.' He appears to have been an active mover in measures adopted at this time to improve the studies and discipline of the college. New regulations were issued in 1753. They provided that less time should be devoted than hitherto to the scholastic writers. A large part of the course was to be given to studies of Greek, in which Reid appears to have been much interested (*Works*, ed. Hamilton, p. 38 *n.*); the third year was to be given to mathematics and 'natural philosophy,' and the fourth to the 'philosophy of the human mind,' of which a very wide definition, due apparently to Reid, is given. The length of the session was increased from five to seven months; residence within the college walls enforced; and the students were seen regularly 'nine or ten times throughout the day' by Reid or 'other of the masters' (Rait, *Universities of Aberdeen*, pp. 199–203, 223). A student's notes of a course of Reid's lectures are in possession of Mr. R. S. Rait. They include statics, dynamics, astronomy, magnetism, electricity, hydrostatics, pneumatics, and optics, some of these topics being of course in a very elementary stage.

Reid, with his cousin, John Gregory (1724–1773) [q. v.], 'mediciner' at the university, founded in 1758 the Philosophical Society, nicknamed the 'Wise Club,' which lasted till 1773, and held weekly meetings at the Red Lion inn. Beattie and George Campbell were members. The minutes are preserved in the Aberdeen University library. A list of many of the topics discussed is given by McCosh. Several books published by members appear to have been suggested at these meetings, and Reid's last papers were parts of his first book which was soon to be published. Hume's 'Treatise,' published in 1739, had naturally provided topics. Reid tells Hume that if he gave up writing, the society would be at a loss for subjects; and one result was Reid's 'Inquiry into the Human Mind,' which was published in 1764. The book, which was the fruit of long study, made an impression from the first. Reid communicated his book before publication to Hume, through their common friend, Dr. Blair; and Hume wrote a courteous letter to his opponent, who frankly acknowledged that his speculations had been suggested by Hume's writings. The 'Inquiry' was well received as an answer to Hume's scepticism, and soon reached a second edition. It apparently led to Reid's election in the same year, 22 May 1764, to the professorship of moral philosophy at Glasgow, vacated by Adam Smith's resignation. He had, 18 Jan. 1762, received the honorary degree of D.D. from Marischal College.

Reid held his professorship at Glasgow until his death. He appears to have discharged his duties industriously and efficiently. He lectured five days a week for two and sometimes three hours. The number of students at Glasgow was about three hundred in 1764, and rose to over six hundred by the end of the century. Many of them were Irish presbyterians, preparing for the ministry. Reid wished that there could be one professor for the dunces, and another for the clever. He was at first, however, in some awe of the older students, who often attended classes for four or five years. According to Dugald Stewart, who attended his lectures in 1772, his simplicity, clearness, and earnestness always secured for him the most respectful attention. The salary depended chiefly upon fees, a system which he warmly praises as stimulating the professors to energy (*Works*, p. 733). He had a class of one hundred at starting, and expected to make about 100*l.* in fees in the session. The subjects of the lectures were natural theology, ethics, and political science, to which Reid voluntarily added a course of 'rhetoric' (*Works*, pp. 10, 40, 46, 721–39).

Reid had some distinguished colleagues, especially Joseph Black and John Millar

(1735–1801) [q. v.] Black explained to Reid his discovery of latent heat before it was generally published; and Reid took a keen interest through life in scientific questions. He describes in 1765 some of the improvements in the steam engine lately made by Watt in Glasgow. Millar was a disciple of Hume, and with him Reid had lively discussions at a philosophical club which held weekly meetings. The fourteen professors, however, were anything but an harmonious body. In his letters to the Skenes (*Works*, pp. 40–7), Reid complains of their intrigues and factions. There were, he says, often five or six college meetings a week, which were made very disagreeable by 'the evil spirit of party' (*Works*, p. 43). John Anderson, professor of natural philosophy, was constantly quarrelling with his colleagues, and was described to some students by the professor of humanity as a 'detestable member of society.' Lawsuits ultimately resulted from these quarrels, and Reid was frequently appealed to as an authority. He seems to have acted with impartiality and dignity. He also served upon many committees for managing the college property and other business (Notes from the university records kindly sent by the Rev. Professor Dickson).

Reid retired from the active duties of his professorship in 1780, when Archibald Arthur [q. v.] was appointed to be his assistant with part of the salary. Reid occupied himself in preparing for publication the substance of his lectures. They appeared as essays on the 'Intellectual Powers' (1785), and upon the 'Active Powers' (1788). He continued to live in Glasgow, where in 1792 his wife died. They had had a 'numerous family;' two sons and two daughters died after reaching maturity. The only survivor was the wife of Patrick Carmichael, M.D., son of Gerstom Carmichael, Hutcheson's predecessor at Glasgow, and, according to Sir W. Hamilton, the 'real founder of the Scottish school of philosophy' (Reid, *Works*, p. 30 *n.*) Mrs. Carmichael took care of her father, who suffered from deafness and loss of memory. He continued, however, to take an interest in science, and rubbed up his old mathematical knowledge. In 1796 he paid a visit to his friend, Dr. James Gregory, at Edinburgh, and saw something of Playfair and Dugald Stewart. He was in apparently good health, and after returning to Glasgow amused himself with gardening and with algebraical problems. He had an attack in September, and died of paralysis on 7 Oct. 1796.

Reid was below the middle size, but had great athletic power. His portrait, painted by Raeburn during his last visit to Edinburgh, belongs to Glasgow University; and a medallion by Tassie, taken in his eighty-first year, in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, is said to be a very good likeness. Reid's obvious characteristic was the strong and cautious 'common sense' which also dictated his philosophy. He was thoroughly independent, strictly economical, and uniformly energetic in the discharge of his duties. He was amiable in his family, delighted in young children, some of whom, it is said, 'noticed the peculiar kindness of his eye;' and was as charitable as his means permitted. Stewart mentions a gift to his former parishioners of New Machar, during a scarcity of 1782, which would have been out of proportion to his means had it not been for his rigid economy, and of which he endeavoured to conceal the origin. From the few letters preserved, he appears to have been remarkable for the warmth and steadiness of his friendships.

Reid is the leading representative of the school of 'common sense.' This phrase had been frequently used by previous writers (many references are given in Sir W. Hamilton's elaborate note A in Reid's *Works*, pp. 742–803). Among them was Buffier, whose 'Traité des Premières Vérités' was published in 1717; an English translation appeared in 1780, with a title-page and preface accusing Reid, Oswald, and Beattie of plagiarism. Reid had probably not seen Buffier when his 'Inquiry' was published, and the accusation only shows the accuser's ignorance (see Hamilton in Reid's *Works*, pp. 786–9). By 'common sense' Reid meant to imply, not vulgar opinion, but the beliefs common to rational beings as such. Reid's scientific tastes led him to an unqualified admiration of the doctrines associated with the names of Bacon and Newton. He held that philosophy might be pursued as successfully as the physical sciences if treated by the same methods. He agrees, therefore, with Locke in appealing to 'experience,' and follows Locke's lead in basing philosophy upon psychology investigated as a science of observation and by inductive methods. Hume, as he held, had been misled into scepticism, because, while attempting to apply scientific methods, he had accepted the 'ideal system' due to Des Cartes. Reid's great merit, according to himself (*Works*, p. 86), was his attack upon this system. He modestly adds that his own theory was due not to genius but to 'time' and to the arguments of Berkeley and Hume themselves. The assumption that we could only know

'ideas' as representative of external realities had led them to dispense with anything beyond the ideas themselves and consequently produced scepticism as to any knowledge of realities. Reid's 'Inquiry,' his most original work, therefore endeavours to prove that our belief in an external world is intuitive or immediate. Our perceptions cannot, as he argues, be constructed out of the sensations of sight and touch, which are only the occasions, not the materials, of our construction. Hence our belief in an external world of space must be accepted as an original datum of 'common sense.' Reid's inductive process having thus yielded intuitions, as implied in all experience, he applies the same method in his late books to provide a basis for philosophical, theological, and ethical doctrines. In these speculations, however, he is in great measure a disciple of Bishop Butler, Hutcheson, Shaftesbury, and other predecessors.

Reid's successor, Dugald Stewart, accepted his main doctrines with slight modifications. Brown, as Stewart's assistant, sharply criticised Reid, and abandoned some of his chief positions. Sir W. Hamilton condemned Brown severely, and endeavoured to combine Reid's teaching with the doctrines of Kant. The English empiricists found in Reid and Stewart the representatives of the 'intuitionism' which they opposed; and Mill's criticism of Hamilton includes some discussion of Hamilton's version of Reid's doctrine. In Germany Reid's influence was eclipsed by Kant, whose answer to Hume's scepticism proceeded on different lines, though with some points of resemblance. Schopenhauer in 'Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung' declares that Reid's book is 'ten times more worth reading than all the philosophy together that has been written since Kant,' and thinks that his argument against the possibility of deducing space and time from sensation was conclusive. He also regards Reid's account of the nature of conception as the best he has found (translation by Haldane and Kemp, ii. 186, 240). The Scottish philosophy was transplanted into France by Royer-Collard (1763-1845). His pupil and assistant, Victor Cousin (1792–1867), was converted by him from Condillac, and Cousin's philosophy, though he was afterwards attracted by Schelling and Hegel, was much influenced by Reid. Jouffroy (1796-1842), a disciple of Cousin, adopted the Scottish philosophy and translated Reid's works into French. The French 'spiritualist' school had thus a considerable infusion of the Scottish doctrine. The Italian philosopher Rosmini (1797–1855) was in some degree influenced by Reid, whose works, with those of Dugald Stewart, are criticised in his 'Saggio sull' Origine delle Idee,' 1830 (English translation of vol. i. 1883). Other criticisms of Reid may be found in Hamilton's elaborate annotations, in McCosh's 'Scottish Philosophy' (1875), in Cousin's 'Philosophie Morale, École Écossaise' (1840), pp. 184–282, and in Professor A. Seth's 'Balfour Lectures on Scottish Philosophy' (1890).

Reid's works are: 1. 'An Essay on Quantity, on occasion of reading a Treatise in which simple and compound ratios are applied to Virtue and Merit,' in 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1748. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Human Mind on the Principles of Common Sense,' 1764; 2nd edit. 1765; 3rd edit. 1769; 4th edit. 1785; a French version of this was published in 1768. 3. 'A Brief Account of Aristotle's Logic' in the second volume of Kames's 'Sketches of the History of Man,' 1774. 4. 'Essays on the Intellectual Powers of Man,' 1785. 5. 'Essays on the Active Powers of Man,' 1788. 6. 'A Statistical Account of the University of Glasgow,' in the twenty-first volume of Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' 1799.

Some other editions of the philosophical works separately appeared before 1830. A collective edition by G. N. Wright was published in 1843. The standard edition, by Sir William Hamilton, appeared in an imperfect state in 1846, and was issued with additions in 1863 under the editorship of H. L. Mansel.

A French translation by Jouffroy, entitled 'Œuvres Complètes de Thomas Reid, chef de l'École Écossaise, avec des Fragments de M. Royer-Collard et une Introduction de l'Editeur,' was published in six volumes (1828-36).

[The original authority is the Life of Reid by Dugald Stewart, read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh, published in 1803, and prefixed to Hamilton's and other editions of Reid's works. See also McCosh's Scottish Philosophy and R. S. Rait's Universities of Aberdeen. The writer has specially to thank Mr. Rait for information as to Reid's career at Aberdeen, derived from various manuscript records at Aberdeen, minutes of the presbytery of Kincardine O'Neil and the Aberdeen synod, and Anderson's Fasti Ac. Mariscallanæ and Officers of King's College, both published by the New Spalding Club. See also Scott's Fasti, iii. 509, 545. The Rev. Professor Dickson of Glasgow has kindly given information from university records as to Reid's Glasgow career.] L. S.

REID, THOMAS (1791–1825), naval surgeon, born of protestant parents in 1791, was educated near Dungannon, co. Tyrone. He passed his examination at the Royal College of Surgeons in England on 7 May 1813, when he was found qualified to act as 'surgeon to any rate.' He was admitted on 3 Nov. 1815 a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in England, and at the end of 1817 he made a voyage in the Neptune to New South Wales as superintendent of male convicts. A few years later he went in the same capacity in the female convict ship Morley. He revisited his native country in 1822, and made an extended tour through the central, northern, and southern parts of the island. He died at Pentonville on 21 Aug. 1825.

Reid was a sincerely religious man who laboured earnestly to ameliorate the condition of the prison population of the country. In early life he drew attention to the conditions attending the transportation of convicts, male as well as female, to the penal settlements in Australia. He showed how bad was the discipline to which they were subjected on board ship during their transference, and how atrocious were the arrangements made for their reception when they arrived in New South Wales. He strongly advocated that convicts should no longer remain idle, but should be employed in a rational manner.

Reid's works are: 1. 'Two Voyages to New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, with a Description of the Present Condition of that Colony . . . Observations relative to . . . Convicts; also Reflections on Seduction,' London, 8vo, 1822; this book is dedicated to Mrs. Elizabeth Fry. The language, if somewhat inflated, gives a vivid picture of the treatment received by convicts at the beginning of last century. 2. 'Travels in Ireland in the year 1822, exhibiting brief Sketches of the Moral, Physical, and Political State of the Country,' London, 1823, 8vo. The book is prefaced with a brief history of the country. The second part contains an account of the tour in the form of a diary. The condition of the poor and of the prisoners is carefully considered.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, ii. 377; information kindly given by the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.] D'A. P.

REID, WILLIAM (1764–1831), minor poet, born in Glasgow on 10 April 1764, was the son of Robert Reid, baker, and Christian Wood, daughter of a farmer at Gartmore, Perthshire. After leaving school he was apprenticed to a typefounder, and then learned bookselling with Messrs. Dunlop & Wilson, Glasgow. In 1790 he entered into partnership with James Brash, with whom he developed an excellent bookselling business, which flourished for twenty-seven years. Reid seems to have been a pleasant, sociable man. He died in Glasgow on 29 Nov. 1831. His wife, Elizabeth Henderson, daughter of a linen-printer, survived him, with two sons and five daughters.

Reid wrote humorous verse in Scottish dialect, some of which appeared in 'Poetry Original and Selected,' published by his firm between 1795 and 1798. He wrote supplementary verses to Burns's 'Of a' the airts the winds can blaw' and 'John Anderson my jo' (cf. *Scots Mag.* 1797), as well as to Robert Fergusson's 'Lea Rig:' and his 'Monody on the Death of Burns' is given with commendation in Hogg and Motherwell's edition of Burns (v. 282). He is said to have been on friendly terms with Burns, but the stories that the poet invited Reid's firm to publish his poems before the Kilmarnock edition appeared and that Burns encouraged him to make additional verses to some of his songs may be safely rejected.

[Johnson's Scots Musical Museum, iv. 212*, ed. 1853; Currie's Life of Burns; Scot Douglas's Burns, i. 268, ii. 225; Strang's Glasgow and its Clubs; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

REID, SIR WILLIAM (1791–1858), major-general royal engineers, and colonial governor, eldest son of James Reid, minister of the established church of Scotland at Kinglassie, Fifeshire, and of his wife Alexandrina, daughter of Thomas Fyers, chief engineer in Scotland, was born at Kinglassie on 25 April 1791. The family of Reid was formerly of Barra Castle, Aberdeenshire. Reid was educated at Musselburgh and at the Edinburgh Academy. He entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in 1806, and before obtaining a commission he was sent to learn practical surveying under Colonel William Mudge [q. v.]. He was gazetted a second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 10 Feb. 1809, and promoted first lieutenant 23 April 1810. In the same month he joined the British army under Wellington at Lisbon.

On landing in Portugal, Reid was employed in the construction of the defensive lines of Torres Vedras. In April 1811 he was sent to Elvas to take part in the first siege of Badajos. Ground was broken on 8 May. On 10 May the garrison made a daring sortie, and Reid, who played a gallant part in the encounter, was wounded in the knee. The first siege was raised on 13 May.

During the second siege, which was raised in June, Reid did duty in the trenches.

Towards the end of 1811 he served in the expedition under General Don Carlos d'Espagña. The latter commended his zeal and skill to Wellington, who mentioned him in despatches. In January 1812 Reid was at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, and was wounded by a bullet in the leg in the assault of 19 Jan., when the place fell. The bullet was never extracted. After the ruined defences had been repaired and strengthened, the fortress was handed over to a Spanish garrison, and Reid, with other officers of royal engineers, was moved to Elvas for the third siege of Badajos. He was employed in the trenches until the place was taken by assault on 6 April. Writing from Elvas on 15 March 1812, Sir Richard Fletcher recommended to the inspector-general of fortifications that Reid should be promoted to the rank of brevet captain on account of his commanding merits at Badajos and Ciudad Rodrigo. The promotion of a lieutenant of royal engineers to the brevet rank was without precedent, and Fletcher's recommendation was rejected.

In June 1812, when Wellington laid siege to the Salamanca forts, Reid made a gallant but ineffectual attempt to blow in a part of the counterscarp of Fort San Vincento. On the 23rd he led an unsuccessful assault by escalade on Fort Gayetano, when 120 men were killed and wounded. He was mentioned both in the general orders of the 6th division by Major-general Sir Henry Clinton and in Wellington's despatch. The capture of the forts was effected on 27 June. On 22 July Reid took part in the battle of Salamanca, entered Madrid with Wellington on the 12th, and was present at the capture of the Retiro palace on 14 Aug. 1812.

In September and October Reid was at the siege of Burgos, and took part in the unsuccessful assault by escalade on the outer line on 22 Sept. Some fortnight later he fell ill and took no further part in the siege, which was raised on 21 Oct. He was in winter quarters with the army in Portugal until May 1813. In June he took a prominent part in the operations preceding the battle of Vittoria. On 19 June, when the division came up with the enemy's rearguard, and was ordered by Wellington to attack their left flank, the direction of the operation was given to Reid, who, with one Caçador battalion, performed the service with masterly effect. In the battle of Vittoria (21 June) Alten wrote that he derived the greatest assistance from Reid's advice and activity.

Even more conspicuous was Reid's action at the siege of San Sebastian, where ground was broken on 11 July 1813. He blew in the counterscarp before dawn on 25 July, and, taking part in the succeeding assault which was repulsed, was wounded in the neck. He was thought to be dead, but his silk neckerchief was found pressed into the wound, and on withdrawing it the bullet came with it. The town was eventually taken by assault on 31 Aug., and the castle surrendered on 8 Sept. On 27 Aug. 1813 Alten directed the especial attention of Sir Richard Fletcher to Reid's gallantry, but Fletcher was killed before Alten's letter arrived, and nothing came of it. In February 1814 he was employed in the construction of the great bridge of boats for the passage of the Adour. He was entrusted with the duty of securing the cables on the right or enemy's bank. Sir William Napier describes the forming of this bridge as a 'stupendous undertaking, which must always rank among the prodigies of war' (*History of the Peninsular War*, vol. vi.)

Reid took part in the battles of the Nivelle, the Nive, and Toulouse, and returned to England at the conclusion of the war. He received his promotion to second captain on 20 Dec. 1814. In July he was ordered to proceed on an expedition under Sir Edward Pakenham against New Orleans, which was unsuccessfully attacked on 4 Jan. 1815. In this attack there was killed a young officer of royal engineers, Lieutenant Wright, who had served throughout the greater part of the Peninsular war alongside of Reid. Wellington used jocosely to refer to the friends as two of his favourite youngsters, 'Read and Write.' Reid took part in some further operations and in the capture of Fort Bowyer, near Mobile, on 12 Feb. 1815. He returned to England in May. The following month he went to the Netherlands, and took part in the march to Paris and in the capture and occupation of that city. For his services in the Peninsula he received the silver war medal with eight clasps, but no brevet promotion.

Reid left Paris in January 1816, and was quartered at Woolwich, where, in April, he was appointed adjutant of the royal sappers and miners. A few months later he accompanied the expedition against Algiers under Lord Exmouth, and was on board the Queen Charlotte during the bombardment of the town on 27 Aug., when he and his sappers worked at the guns, and after the action rendered assistance in repairing the damage done to the ship. For their services they were thanked in general orders, and Reid received the medal for Algiers. He returned to England in November, and resumed his duties

at Woolwich. On 20 March 1817 he was promoted brevet-major for gallant and distinguished conduct on service, after both Lord Exmouth and Wellington had made strong recommendations on the subject. On 1 Feb. 1819 he was placed on half-pay, on the reduction of the corps of royal engineers, consequent on the return of the army of occupation from France; but he was brought back to full pay on 12 March 1824, and quartered in Ireland. In December he was appointed to the ordnance survey of Ireland, and remained in Dublin until June 1827, when he was left without employment until his promotion, on 28 Jan. 1829, to the regimental rank of first captain. He was then sent to the Exeter district, and took part in the measures for quelling the reform riots in the west of England. On 8 Dec. 1831 he embarked for the West Indies, and at Barbados he did good service in rebuilding the government buildings which had been blown down in the hurricane of 10 Aug. 1831.

The disastrous effect of this hurricane directed Reid's attention to the subject of storms. In his researches he was materially assisted by the previous labours of Mr. William C. Redfield of New York, who had, in a paper to the 'American Journal of Science' in 1831, demonstrated that the hurricanes of the American coast were whirlwinds moving on curved tracts with considerable velocity. Reid's correspondence with Redfield in three folio volumes was presented to the library of Yale University, U.S.A., by John H. Redfield. Reid set himself to confirm and extend Redfield's view by collating the log-books of British men-of-war and merchantmen. He also collected data in order to corroborate the theory that south of the equator, in accordance with the regularity evinced in all natural law, storms would be found to move in a directly contrary direction. In May 1834 he returned to England, and, not being required for military duty, he, for a year and a half, continued his investigations.

On 7 Sept. 1835 Reid was placed on half-pay on embarkation for Spain to join the British legion of ten thousand which had been raised in England, with the sanction of the English government, for the service of the queen regent of Spain against Don Carlos. Reid had accepted from General Sir George De Lacy Evans [q. v.], his old comrade in the Peninsula, the command of a brigade of infantry. He saw a good deal of fighting; was at the siege of Bilbao, which was raised in November 1835, co-operated with Espartero in the attack on Arlaban in January 1836, and assisted to raise the siege of San Sebastian on 5 May, when ninety-seven officers and five hundred men out of a force of five thousand were lost. On this occasion Reid was again wounded in the neck while attacking the lines in front of San Sebastian. On 31 May and in the early part of June he took part in the repulse of the Carlist attack on the position of Evans. He returned to England in August, and was restored to the full-pay unemployed list.

On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and on 17 Feb. was sent to Portsmouth, where he remained for nearly two years. On 19 July 1838 he was made a C.B. In this year the result of his scientific labour was published in London in 'An Attempt to develop the Law of Storms by means of Facts, arranged according to Place and Time, and hence to point out a Cause for the Variable Winds.' The volume was illustrated by charts and woodcuts (2nd edit., with additions, 1841; 3rd edit. 1850). The work laid down, for the guidance of seamen, those broad and general rules which are known as the 'law of storms.' The announcement of this law was received with the greatest interest by the scientific world, and the book went through many editions and has been translated into many languages, including Chinese.

In January 1839, in which year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, Reid was appointed governor of the Bermuda Islands. He found the coloured population of the Bermudas, who had been recently freed from slavery, without any education. He established parochial schools throughout the colony and procured annual votes from the legislature for their support. Agriculture was in a very backward state; the chief implement for tilling was the hoe, and exports were confined to arrowroot and onions, the latter being sent only to the West Indies. Reid soon perceived that the Bermudas might be made a market garden for early potatoes and other vegetables for the United States. He set to work to train the people in an improved system of cultivation. He purchased the discharge of some soldiers with a good knowledge of gardening, and employed them as instructors. He imported ploughs and other suitable implements. He introduced the best varieties of seeds, and, by holding agricultural shows and ploughing and sowing matches, stimulated the people to adopt an industry which is now their main support. He started a public library, and in so many ways developed the resources of the colony and improved the condition of the people that to this day he is remembered as the 'good governor.'

On 23 Nov. 1841 Reid was promoted re-

gimental lieutenant-colonel. In December 1846 he was transferred from the Bermudas to Barbados, to be governor-in-chief of the Windward West India Islands. He devoted himself to the amelioration of the condition of the coloured race and to the development of the resources of the colonies; but he resigned the government in 1848, owing to the action of the colonial office in reinstating the chief justice of St. Lucia, who, having exposed himself to censure in a case of libel, had been suspended by Reid with the approval of the secretary of state. While in Barbados, he first suggested a series of rudimentary technical treatises which was carried out by the publisher, John Weale [q. v.] of Holborn.

Reid returned to England in September 1848, and on 1 Jan. 1849 resumed military duty as commanding royal engineer at Woolwich. He was elected a vice-president of the Royal Society in 1849. On 12 Feb. 1850, on the recommendation of Henry Labouchere (afterwards Lord Taunton) [q. v.], president of the board of trade, Reid was appointed chairman of the executive committee of the Great Exhibition to be held the following year in Hyde Park, London. His judicious arrangements contributed materially to the success of this undertaking, and its punctual opening at the appointed time was in great measure due to his quiet determination. He was rewarded with a civil K.C.B. in 1851.

On 27 Oct. 1851 Reid was appointed governor and commander-in-chief at Malta. On the 11th of the following month he was promoted brevet-colonel. He became a regimental colonel on 17 Feb. 1854 and major-general on 30 May 1856. At Malta Reid displayed the unostentatious activity which had distinguished his previous governments. In a time of special difficulty, when Malta was an entrepôt of the first importance to the British army in the Crimea, and its resources were strained to the uttermost, he succeeded in meeting all demands, acting in perfect harmony with the admiral at the station, Sir Houston Stewart [q. v.] He also carried forward measures for the benefit of the people: he founded an agricultural school; he imported improved agricultural implements; he introduced a new species of the cotton plant and seeds adapted to the climate; he established barometers in public places to warn the shipping and fishermen of impending gales. He also took in hand the library of the old knights of Malta, and, by introducing modern books, made it a useful public library for the community.

Reid returned to England in the summer of 1858, and died after a short illness on 31 Oct. of that year at his residence, 117 (now 93) Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, London. He married, on 5 Nov. 1818, at Clapham, Sarah (born on 16 Oct. 1795), youngest daughter of John Bolland, M.P., formerly of Marham, Yorkshire, and later of Clapham, London. Lady Reid died at St. Leonards, Sussex, on 19 Feb. 1858, nine months before her husband. Five daughters survived them, of whom Charlotte Cuyler married General Sir Neville Chamberlain, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

Reid was a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers and of many learned societies and institutions of various countries. His diplomas, with all his private papers, were destroyed in the fire at the Pantechnicon, Baker Street, London, in 1874. A monument was erected to his memory by the people of the Bermudas in the grounds surrounding the public buildings at Hamilton. It is an obelisk of grey granite, with a medallion bust and inscription. Reid's name is also recorded in the royal engineers' memorial in Rochester Cathedral to the officers who served in the Peninsular war. An engraving was published by Graves of Pall Mall, London, of a portrait of Reid, by J. Lane, a copy of which hangs in the mess of the royal engineers at Chatham.

Besides the works noticed, Reid published: 1. 'Defence of Fortresses,' pamphlet, 8vo, 1823. 2. 'Defence of Towns and Villages,' pamphlet, 8vo, 1823. 3. 'The Progress of the Development of the Law of Storms and of the Variable Winds, with the Practical Application of the Subject to Navigation,' 8vo, London, 1849. 4. 'Narrative, written by Sea-Commanders, illustrative of the Law of Storms and of its Practical Application to Navigation, edited by Sir W. Reid, No. 1,' 8vo, London, 1851 (no further numbers were published). He made many contributions to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' quarto series, vol. i. 1837: 'On Assaults,' 'Forts of Salamanca and Fortress of Burgos,' 'Account of the Attack of Fort Laredo near Santoña,' 'Description of the Concrete Sea-wall at Brighton and the Groynes which defend the foot of it, 'A Short Account of the Failure of a Part of the Brighton Chain Pier in the Gale of 30 Nov. 1836,' 'Hints for the Compilation of an Aide-Mémoire for the Corps of Royal Engineers,' 'On the Destruction of Stone Bridges.' Vol. ii. 1838: 'On Entrenchments as Supports in Battle and on the Necessity of completing the Military Organisation of the Royal Engineers,' 'Further Observations on the Moving of the Shingle of the Beach along the Coast,' 'On Hurricanes.' Vol. iii.

1839: 'On the Decomposition of Metallic Iron in Salt Water and of its Reconstruction in a Mineral Form.' Vol. iv. 1840: 'On lodging Troops in Fortresses at their Alarm Posts.' Vol. x. 1849: 'Properties in Cultivation in St. Lucia.'

[Despatches; War Office Records; Colonial Office Records; Private Correspondence; Royal Engineers' Records; Memoir, by Major-General John Henry Lefroy [q. v.], in the Proc. of the Royal Society of London for 30 Nov. 1858, vol. ix.; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1889; United Service Gazette, 6 Nov. 1858 and 8 Dec. 1860; Dod's Annual Register, 1858; Times (London), 6 Nov. 1858 and 7 March 1860; Gent. Mag. 1818, vol. lxxxviii.; Wrottesley's Life and Correspondence of Field-Marshal Sir John Burgoyne, 1873; Fifty Years of Public Work, by Sir Henry Cole; Article entitled 'The Good Governor' in Household Words, No. 23, 31 Aug. 1850, by Charles Dickens; Times, London, November 1858; United Service Gazette, 6 Nov. 1858 and 8 Dec. 1860; Malta Times, 27 April 1858; Histoire de la Guerre de la Péninsule, par Foy, 1827; Jones's War in Spain, Portugal, and South of France, 1821; Napier's Hist. of the Peninsular War, 1828; Winds and their Courses, with an Examination of the Circular Theory of Storms as propounded by Sir W. Reid, by G. Jinman, 1861; Denison Olmsted's biographical sketch of William C. Redfield, 1857; MS. correspondence for the years 1839 to 1858 between W. C. Redfield and Sir William Reid, in Yale College Library, New-haven, Conn.] R. H. V.

REIDFURD, Lord. [See Foulis, James, 1645?–1711, Scottish judge.]

REIDIE, Lord (*d.* 1683), Scottish judge. [See Nevoy, Sir David.]

REILLY, or more properly **REILY, HUGH** (*d.* 1695?), political writer, was born in co. Cavan, and became master in chancery and clerk of the council in Ireland in James II's reign. He went to France with James II, and is said to have been appointed lord chancellor of Ireland at the exiled king's court at St. Germains.

In 1695 Reilly published 'Ireland's Case briefly stated' (12mo, 2 pts.), without place on the title-page; another edition, also without place, appeared in 1720. It gives an account of the conduct and misfortunes of the Roman catholics in Ireland from the reign of Elizabeth to that of James II, and complains of the neglect they suffered under Charles II. The statements throughout are general, and few dates or particular facts are given. The last speech of Oliver Plunket [q. v.] is added. It is said that James II, offended by the tone of Reilly's book, dismissed him from his service. He is believed to have died in the year 1695.

The 'Impartial History of Ireland' (London, 1754) is a reprint of Reilly's 'Ireland's Case,' and it was again issued under the same title at Dublin in 1787, and as the 'Genuine History of Ireland' at Dublin in 1799 and in 1837. Burke's speech at the Bristol election of 1780 is printed with the edition of 1787, and a memoir of Daniel O'Connell with that of 1837. The form, paper, and type show that it was intended for the populace in Ireland; it was long almost the only printed argument in favour of Irish Roman catholics.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, Dublin, 1764; Reilly's Ireland's Case.] N. M.

REILLY, THOMAS DEVIN (1824–1854), Irish revolutionary writer, was the son of Thomas Reilly, a solicitor, who obtained the office of taxing-master for his services to the liberal party. The younger Reilly was born in the town of Monaghan on 30 March 1824. He was educated there and at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not take a degree. In Dublin he renewed an early acquaintanceship with his fellow-townsman, Charles Gavan Duffy (afterwards Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, 1816–1903).

Through Duffy Reilly became known to the leading Young Irelanders. He sent contributions to the 'Nation,' and in 1845 joined its staff, writing in it fiery and eloquent articles. He became devotedly attached to John Mitchel [q. v.], but did not work well with the other members of the advanced nationalist party, and especially disliked Thomas D'Arcy McGee [q. v.]

When Mitchel broke off his connection with the 'Nation' in December 1847, Reilly followed his example, and became early in 1848 a contributor to Mitchel's newly established paper, the 'United Irishman.' A violent article by Reilly, entitled 'The French Fashion,' which appeared in the paper on 4 March 1848, formed one count in the indictment on which Mitchel was subsequently tried. Mitchel declared Reilly's article, for which 'he was forced to undergo all the responsibility—legal, personal, and moral'—to be 'one of the most telling revolutionary documents ever penned.' Reilly escaped from Ireland to New York in 1848. There his fellow-countrymen welcomed him warmly.

Reilly contributed to the Irish-American papers. For two years he edited the New York 'Democratic Review,' and afterwards the presidential organ, the 'Washington Union.' He died suddenly in Washington on 6 March 1854, and was buried in Mount Olivet cemetery. In May 1881 a fine monument was placed over his grave by the Irishmen of that city. On 30 March 1850 he married Jennie Miller in Providence,

Rhode Island. She died in Washington on 29 July, 1892.

Reilly, who could write forcibly, was one of the boldest and most impetuous of the Young Irelanders. Gavan Duffy severely condemns his hostility to D'Arcy McGee. Mitchel wrote of him as 'the largest heart, the most during spirit, the loftiest genius of all Irish rebels in these latter days,' who 'in all the wild activity of his life, never aimed low and never spoke falsely.'

[Life of John Martin, by P. A. S., pp. 76–104; Savage's '98 and '48; Duffy's Young Ireland; Mitchel's Jail Journal; Irishman, 16 Dec. 1876; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 213.]

D. J. O'D.

REILLY, WILLIAM EDWARD MOYSES (1827–1886), major-general, born at Scarvagh, co. Down, on 13 Jan. 1827, was fourth son of James Miles Reilly of Cloon Eavin, co. Down, by Emilia, second daughter of the Rev. Hugh Montgomery of Grey Abbey. An elder brother, Sir Francis Savage Reilly, K.C.M.G., Q.C. (1825–1883), was a well-known parliamentary draftsman. Educated at Christ's Hospital, at fifteen William became a cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 18 Dec. 1845, promoted first lieutenant on 3 April 1846, and second captain on 17 Feb. 1854. In that year he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Fox-Strangways, who commanded the artillery in the Crimea; but, on his way out from England, he learned that Strangways had been killed in the battle of Inkerman. He went on to the Crimea, and volunteered for service as a battery officer. He was employed in the trenches through the winter, and in February 1855 he was made adjutant (and subsequently brigade-major) of the siege-train. He was present at the several bombardments, and was three times mentioned in despatches. He received a brevet majority on 2 Nov. 1855, the Legion of Honour of France, and the fifth class of the Medjidié, and was created C.B. After the fall of Sebastopol he was deputy-adjutant quartermaster-general at the headquarters of the army till it left the Crimea in June 1856. From December 1856 to April 1859 Reilly was aide-de-camp to Sir Richard Dacres, commanding the royal artillery in Ireland, and, under Dacres's direction, he compiled the official account of the artillery operations of the siege of Sebastopol.

During the war of 1866 between Prussia and Austria he was sent out as British commissioner with the Prussian army, but could not join it till 19 July, when the fighting was over. He wrote a memorandum on the Prussian army, or rather on its system of supply and transport, as tested in the field, and on its artillery material. While generally favourable, he blamed the hospital arrangements, and he pronounced the breech-loading guns inferior to muzzle-loading guns, and, for some purposes, even to smooth-bores.

Reilly became regimental lieutenant-colonel in 1868, and next year was the guest of Lord Mayo in India, whence he wrote some descriptive letters to the 'Times' newspaper. He spoke French fluently, and at the end of October 1870, while the siege of Paris was going on, he was sent out as extra military attaché to the British embassy at Tours. He at once joined the headquarters of the French army of the Loire, and became the channel for distributing British contributions in aid of the wounded. He was present at Beaune-la-Rolande, and the subsequent battles in front of Orleans. The hurried evacuation of Orleans by the French in the night of 4 Dec. took place without his knowledge. He was arrested there next morning by the Prussians, and sent to England by way of Saarbrück and Belgium. He wished to rejoin the British embassy, then at Bordeaux, but the British government decided that he should not. In recognition of his services the French government raised him to the grade of officer of the Legion of Honour on 20 March 1872, and commander on 4 Nov. 1878.

From April 1871 to January 1876 he was employed in the war office as assistant director of artillery. During this time he made several visits abroad to report on artillery questions: to Berlin in 1872, to France and to the Vienna exhibition in 1873. He also accompanied the Duke of Edinburgh to Russia in 1874. In his reports he still adhered to his preference for muzzle-loading guns, and did not think Great Britain had much to borrow from foreign artillery.

He became brevet-colonel on 22 Aug. 1873, and regimental colonel on 25 Sept. 1877. In January 1879 he was appointed to command the royal artillery at Aldershot, but in the following month he was sent out to South Africa, in a similar capacity, to take part in the Zulu war, which was then entering on its second stage. While he was inspecting one of his batteries his horse fell with him, and broke his wrist; and this prevented his being present at Ulundi. After his return, in 1883, he became director of artillery at the war office, with the temporary rank of brigadier-general. He resigned this post at the end of 1884 on account of ill-health.

On 1 May 1885 he was appointed inspector-general of artillery, with the rank of major-general. On 28 July 1886 he died on board the steamer Mistletoe while engaged in the inspection of the artillery at Guernsey. He was buried with military honours at Cheriton, near Sandgate. A tablet and window in memory of him were put up in St. George's garrison church at Woolwich by his brother-officers.

Reilly's knowledge of all matters pertaining to his arm of the service was most comprehensive, and as a practical artilleryman he had no rival. The energy that underlay his normal composure was conspicuously shown in the last months of his life, when he vindicated the ordnance department from the charges formulated by Colonel Hope in the columns of the 'Times.' 'I deny the charges you make; I defy you to prove them; I assert that they are false!' was the last emphatic declaration of Reilly, written from Guernsey. A commission on warlike stores was appointed, under the chairmanship of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.], to investigate the allegations; its report supported the charge of weak administration, but refuted that of corruption.

Reilly published, besides pamphlets on the artillery or military organisation of France and Prussia: 1. 'An Account of the Artillery Operations before Sebastopol,' 4to, 1859 (written by desire of the secretary of state for war). 2. 'Military Forces of the Kingdom;' pamphlet, 1867. 3. 'Supply of Ammunition to an Army in the Field;' pamphlet, 1873. 4. 'War Material at the Vienna Exhibition;' pamphlet, 1873.

[Official Army List; Records of the Royal Horse Artillery; Times, 19 April 1867; Pall Mall Gazette, 3 April 1873; Morning Post, 29 July 1886; private information.] E. M. L.

REIMES, PHILIP DE (1246?–1296), romance writer. [See PHILIP DE REMI.]

REINAGLE, GEORGE PHILIP (1802–1835), marine painter, youngest son of Ramsay Richard Reinagle [q. v.], was born in 1802. He was a pupil of his father, but he gained much facility in the treatment of marine subjects by copying the works of the Dutch painters Bakhuisen and Willem van de Velde. He exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1822, when he sent a portrait of a gentleman; but in 1824 he contributed a 'Ship in a Storm firing a Signal of Distress,' and a 'Calm,' and in 1825 'A Dutch Fleet of the Seventeenth Century coming to Anchor in a Breeze,' and other naval subjects in the following years. In 1827 he was present on board the Mosquito at the battle of Navarino, and on his return he drew on stone, and published in 1828, 'Illustrations of the Battle of Navarin,' which was followed by 'Illustrations of the Occurrences at the Entrance of the Bay of Patras between the English Squadron and Turkish Fleets, 1827.' He also painted incidents of these engagements, which were exhibited in 1829, 1830, and 1831. He was present with the English fleet on the coast of Portugal in 1833, and his picture of 'Admiral Napier's Glorious Triumph over the Miguelite Squadron' was one of his contributions to the Royal Academy in 1834. Four naval subjects in 1835 were his last exhibited works. He worked both in oil and in watercolours, and gave much promise as a painter of shipping and marine pieces. His works appeared also at the British Institution, and occasionally at the Society of British Artists.

Reinagle died at 11 Great Randolph Street, Camden Town, London, on 6 Dec. 1835, aged 33.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1822–35; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1825–35.] R. E. G.

REINAGLE, JOSEPH (1762–1836), music composer, the son of a German musician resident in England, was born at Portsmouth in 1762. He was at first intended for the navy, but became apprentice to a jeweller in Edinburgh. Then, adopting music as a profession, he studied the French horn and trumpet with his father, and soon appeared in public as a player of those instruments. Acting on medical advice, he abandoned the wind instruments, and studied the violoncello under Schetky (who married his sister), and the violin under Aragoni and Pinto. He succeeded so well that he was appointed leader of the Edinburgh Theatre band. After appearing as a 'cellist in London, he went in 1784 to Dublin, where he remained for two years. Returning to London, he took a prominent position in the chief orchestras, and was principal 'cello at the Salomon concerts under Haydn, who showed him much kindness. Engaged to play at the Oxford concerts, he was so well received that he settled in the city and died there in 1836. Reinagle was a very able violoncellist, and enjoyed a wide popularity. Nathaniel Gow [q.v.] was one of his Edinburgh pupils. He composed a good deal of music for violin, violoncello, and pianoforte, and wrote a 'Concise Introduction to the Art of playing the Violoncello,' London, 1835, which went through four editions. A younger

brother, Hugh, was also a 'cellist of some note.

A son, ALEXANDER ROBERT REINAGLE (1799–1877), musician, born at Brighton on 21 Aug. 1799, was from 1823 to 1853 organist of St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, and died at Kidlington, where he is buried, on 6 April 1877. He published 'Psalm Tunes for the Voice and Pianoforte' (*circa* 1830), in which appears the tune 'St. Peter,' now widely used, and included in most church collections (PARR, *Church of Engl. Psalmody*; LOVE, *Scottish Church Music*).

[Biogr. Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict. of Music; Wasielewski's Violoncello and its History (Stigand's edit.), pp. 191, 216.]

J. C. H.

REINAGLE, PHILIP (1749–1833), animal and landscape painter, was born in 1749. He entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1769, and afterwards became a pupil of Allan Ramsay (1713–1784) [q. v.], whom he assisted in the numerous portraits of George III and Queen Charlotte. He exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1773, sending portraits almost exclusively until 1785, when the monotonous work of producing replicas of royal portraits appears to have given him a distaste for portraiture, and to have led him to abandon it for animal painting. He became very successful in his treatment of sporting dogs, especially spaniels, of birds, and of dead game. In 1787, however, he sent to the academy a 'View taken from Brackendale Hill, Norfolk,' and from that time his exhibited works were chiefly landscapes. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1787, but did not become an academician until 1812, when he presented as his diploma picture 'An Eagle and a Vulture disputing with a Hyæna.' He likewise exhibited frequently at the British Institution. Reinagle was also an accomplished copyist of the Dutch masters, and his reproductions of the cattle-pieces and landscapes of Paul Potter, Ruysdael, Hobbema, Berchem, Wouwerman, Adriaan van de Velde, Karel Du Jardin, and others have often been passed off as originals. He also made some of the drawings for Dr. Thornton's 'New Illustration of the Sexual System of Linnæus,' 1799–1807, and for his 'Philosophy of Botany,' 1809–10; but his best drawings for book illustration were those of dogs for Taplin's 'Sportsman's Cabinet,' 1803, which were admirably engraved by John Scott.

Reinagle died at 5 York Place, Chelsea, London, on 27 Nov. 1833, aged 84. His son, Ramsay Richard Reinagle, is noticed separately. A drawing by him, 'Fox-hunting—the Death,' is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 356; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1773–1827; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1806–29.]

R. E. G.

REINAGLE, RAMSAY RICHARD (1775–1862), portrait, landscape, and animal painter, son of Philip Reinagle [q. v.], was born on 19 March 1775. He was a pupil of his father, whose style he followed, and he exhibited at the Royal Academy as early as 1788. He afterwards went to Italy, and was studying in Rome in 1796. Subsequently he visited Holland in order to study from the Dutch masters. After his return home he painted for a time at Robert Barker's panorama in Leicester Square, and then entered into partnership with Thomas Edward Barker, Robert's eldest son, who was not himself an artist, in order to erect a rival building in the Strand. They produced panoramas of Rome, the Bay of Naples, Florence, Gibraltar, Algesiras Bay, and Paris, but in 1816 disposed of their exhibition to Henry Aston Barker [q. v.] and John Burford (*Art Journal*, 1857, p. 47).

In 1805 Reinagle was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Watercolours, and in 1806 a member. He became treasurer in 1807, and was president from 1808 to 1812. Between 1806 and 1812 he sent to its exhibitions sixty-seven drawings, mostly Italian landscapes and scenery of the English lakes. During the same period he exhibited portraits and landscapes in oil at the Royal Academy, of which he became an associate in 1814, and an academician in 1823. He was a clever copyist of the old masters, and is said to have been much employed by a picture-dealer in restoring and 'improving' their works. In 1848 he sent to the Royal Academy exhibition as his own work a small picture of 'Shipping in a Breeze and Rainy Weather off Hurst Castle,' painted by a young artist named J. W. Yarnold, which he had purchased at a broker's shop, and in which he had made some slight alterations. Attention was called to the imposition, and a full inquiry made by the academy resulted in his being called upon to resign his diploma as a royal academician. In 1850 he published in the 'Literary Gazette' (pp. 296, 342) two letters in which he unsuccessfully endeavoured to exculpate himself. He continued to exhibit at the academy until 1857, but in his later years sank into poverty, and was assisted by a pension from the funds of the

academy. He died at Chelsea on 17 Nov. 1862. George Philip Reinagle [q. v.] was his youngest son.

There are by Reinagle in the South Kensington Museum a small oil-painting of 'Rydal Mountains' and seven landscapes in water-colours. The Bridgewater and Grosvenor Galleries have each a landscape by him, and there is in the National Gallery of Scotland a fine copy of the 'Coup de Lance' by Rubens. Three plates, 'Richmond,' 'Sion House,' and 'The Opening of Waterloo Bridge,' in W. B. Cooke's 'The Thames,' were engraved after him by Robert Wallis, and many of the illustrations in Peacock's 'Polite Repository,' from 1818 to 1830, were engraved by John Pye from his designs. There is also a view of 'Haddon Hall,' engraved by Robert Wallis, in the 'Bijou' for 1828, and one of 'Bothwell Castle,' engraved by Edward Finden, in Tillotson's 'Album of Scottish Scenery,' 1860.

Reinagle wrote the scientific and explanatory notices to Turner's 'Views in Sussex,' published in 1819, and the life of Allan Ramsay in Allan Cunningham's 'Lives of the British Painters.'

[Roget's History of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, 1891, i. 212, 277; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 35; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 356; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1788–1857; Art Journal, 1848 p. 280, 1863 p. 16.] R. E. G.

REINBALD. [See REGENBALD.]

REINHOLD, THOMAS (1690?–1751), singer, reputed to be the son of the archbishop of Dresden, was born in Dresden about 1690. He early showed an aptitude for music, which his family apparently discouraged. But he secretly left Dresden to follow Handel, a friend of his reputed father, to London. There, through Handel's good offices, he came under the protection of Frederick, prince of Wales, who ultimately stood sponsor to his eldest son (see below). In 1731 Reinhold, described as Reynholds, was singing at the Haymarket Theatre. He sang in the first performance of Handel's 'Arminio' at Covent Garden on 12 Jan. 1737, and created principal parts in many of Handel's operas and oratorios (GROVE, *Dict. of Music and Musicians*, iii. 103). Reinhold was one of the founders, in 1738, of the Royal Society of Musicians. When vocal music was added to the other attractions of Vauxhall Gardens in 1745, Reinhold was one of the first singers engaged. He died in Chapel Street, Soho, in 1751, and on 20 May Garrick lent his theatre for a benefit performance for his widow and children (cf. *London Daily Advertiser*).

His son, CHARLES FREDERICK REINHOLD (1737–1815), bass singer, was born in London in 1737, and became a chorister at St. Paul's and the Chapel Royal. He was brought up by the Royal Society of Musicians, and made his first appearance on the stage as Oberon in Christopher Smith's opera 'The Fairies' in 1755. Four years later he began a long career as singer at Marylebone Gardens. He seems to have been an actor as well as a singer, for he appeared at the gardens on 30 Oct. 1769, as Giles in the 'Maid of the Mill.' He also sang at many of the Lent oratorios in 1784 and subsequent years, and in 1784 he was one of the principal basses at the Handel commemoration in Westminster Abbey. In the previous year he had been appointed organist of St. George-the-Martyr, Bloomsbury. He retired from public life in 1797, and died in Somers Town on 29 Sept. 1815. He is described as an admirable singer, but a parsimonious man.

[Musical Times, 1877, p. 273; Parke's Musical Memoirs, vol. i. passim, but pp. 249–50 especially; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 401; Oulton's Continuation of Victor and Oulton's Histories of the Theatres of London and Dublin.] R. H. L.

REISEN, CHARLES CHRISTIAN (1680–1725), gem-engraver, born in 1680 in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London, was the eldest son of Christian Reisen, a goldsmith, of Trondhjem in Norway. The elder Reisen, leaving Norway, visited Scotland about 1664, and worked for two years at Aberdeen for a goldsmith named Melvin. In September 1666 he came to London, and began to work as an engraver of seals. He was afterwards confined to the Tower for four years on suspicion of engraving dies for coining, but was discharged without a trial, and died in England about 1700, leaving a widow and several children.

Charles Christian Reisen, who had made rapid progress as a gem and seal engraver under his father's instruction, became the support of the family, being principally employed in cutting crests and arms. He gained little from an introduction to Prince George of Denmark, but attracted the attention of Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, who permitted him to study the antique in his library and museum. In course of time Reisen formed a collection of 'medals,' prints, drawings, and books, and was chosen director of Sir Godfrey Kneller's academy. On the trial of Bishop Atterbury, he was examined as an expert as to the impression of a seal. Horace Walpole

was another of his patrons, and for him he made several cornelian intaglios. Reisen received commissions from Denmark, Germany, and France, as well as from Englishmen. Walpole calls him 'a great artist,' but King (*Antique Gems and Rings*, p. 445) is of opinion that his intaglios are deficient in finish, owing to the rapidity of his mode of execution. Among Reisen's intaglios—he did not attempt cameos—were specimens bearing the heads of Faustina the Elder, Faustina the Younger, Lucilla, Charles I of England, and Charles XII of Sweden. Claus (*d.* 1739), Smart, and Seaton are named as his pupils.

Vertue describes Reisen as a jovial and humorous man who, being illiterate, had, by conversing with men of various countries, 'composed a dialect so droll and diverting that it grew into a kind of use among his acquaintance, and he threatened to publish a dictionary of it.' Reisen was usually known in England as 'Christian,' and 'Christian's mazzard' was a joke among his friends. Sir James Thornhill drew an extempore profile of him, and Matthew Prior added the distich:

This, drawn by candle light and hazard,
Was meant to show Charles Christian's mazzard.

A portrait of Reisen was painted by Vanderbank, and is engraved by Freeman in Walpole's 'Anecdotes' (ed. Wornum, ii. 697). Other engravings by Bretherton and G. White are mentioned by Bromley.

Reisen died of gout on 15 Dec. 1725 in the neighbourhood of Covent Garden, London, where he had chiefly lived, though he had also (about 1720) a house at Putney, nicknamed 'Bearsdenhall.' He was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, 'on the north side next to the steps.' He appointed his friend, Sir James Thornhill, one of his executors, and, dying a bachelor, left the bulk of his fortune to a maiden sister who had lived with him, and a portion to his brother John.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ii. 697-9; Raspe's Tassie; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon; King's Antique Gems and Rings.] W. W.

RELHAN, ANTHONY, M.D. (1715–1776), physician, was born in Ireland in 1715, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he became a scholar in 1734, and B.A. in 1735. On 15 Oct. 1740 he began to study medicine at Leyden, and on 12 July 1743 graduated M.D. at Dublin. He became a fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians of Ireland in October 1747, and was elected president of the college in 1755. Three years later he left Dublin in consequence of disagreements with other fellows of the college as to the propriety of his prescribing the powder called after Robert James, M.D. [q. v.], a remedy of which the composition was kept secret by the proprietor. He settled as a physician at Brighton in 1759, and in 1761 published 'A Short History of Brighthelmstone' (London, 8vo), then a town of about two thousand inhabitants, of which the main purpose is to give an account of climate, mineral spring, and other advantages of the place as a residence for invalids. In 1763, having been incorporated M.D. at Cambridge, he became a candidate or member of the College of Physicians of London, and was elected a fellow on 25 June 1764. In the same year he published 'Refutation of the Reflections [by D. Rust and others] against Inoculation.' He delivered at the College of Physicians the Gulstonian lectures in 1765, and the Harveian oration on 18 Oct. 1770. The oration, which is altogether occupied with the praise of Linacre and the other benefactors of the college, dwells at some length on the friendship of Erasmus and Linacre. Relhan used to reside and practise at Brighton during the bathing season. He was twice married, and by his first wife had one son, Richard, who is separately noticed, and a daughter. He died in October 1776, and was buried in the Marylebone graveyard in Paddington Street, London.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 257; Works.] N. M.

RELHAN, RICHARD (1754–1823), botanist and editor of Tacitus, son of Dr. Anthony Relhan [q. v.], was born at Dublin in 1754. He was elected a king's scholar at Westminster School in 1767, and was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 7 May 1773. He graduated B.A. in 1776 and M.A. in 1779, and, having taken holy orders, was chosen in 1781 fellow and conduct (or chaplain) of King's College, Cambridge. In 1783 Professor Thomas Martyn (1735–1825) [q. v.] gave Relhan all the manuscript notes he had made on Cambridge plants since the publication of his 'Plantæ Cantabrigienses' in 1763 (cf. GORHAM, *Memoirs of John and Thomas Martyn*, pp. 124–5). With this assistance Relhan published his chief work, the 'Flora Cantabrigiensis,' in 1785, describing several new plants and including seven plates engraved by James Sowerby. It appears from his letters that he proposed to issue a 'Flora Anglica,' but did not meet with sufficient encouragement. He published supplements to the 'Flora Cantabrigiensis' in 1787, 1788, and 1793, and second and third editions of the whole in 1802 and 1820 (Cambridge, 8vo), the last edition being

greatly amplified. In 1787 he printed 'Heads of Lectures on Botany read in the University of Cambridge.' Relhan was a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1788 became one of the original fellows of the Linnean Society. In 1791 he accepted the college rectory of Hemingby, Lincolnshire. Living in retirement there, he devoted himself to the study of Tacitus. In 1809 he published an edition of 'Tacitus de Moribus Germanorum et de Vita Agricolæ' (8vo; 2nd edit. 1818, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1829, 12mo); and in 1819 an edition of the 'Historia' (8vo). His annotations were largely based upon those of the French jesuit scholar, Gabriel Brotier. Relhan died on 28 March 1823.

As a botanist he showed most originality in dealing with the Cryptogamia. His name was commemorated by L'Héritier in a genus, *Relhania*, comprising a few species of South African Compositæ.

[Welch's Westminster Scholars, p. 396; Gent. Mag. 1823, i. 380; Graduati Cantabr.; information kindly given by W. Aldis Wright, esq.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 265–6; Gorham's Memoirs of John and Thomas Martyn, 1830.]

G. S. B.

RELLY, JAMES (1722?–1778), universalist, was born at Jeffreston, Pembrokeshire, about 1722 and educated at the Pembroke grammar school. An ungovernable youth of great bodily strength, he was apprenticed to a cow-farrier. It is reported that he joined some young fellows who planned to make game of George Whitefield, but Whitefield's preaching at once laid hold of him. This must have been about 1741, the date of Whitefield's first preaching tour in Wales. He made Whitefield's acquaintance, and became one of his preachers, as also did his brother John. His first station was at Rhyddlangwraig, near Narberth, Pembrokeshire, where he remained a few years. In 1747 he reported to Whitefield the result of a missionary tour to Bristol, Bath, Gloucestershire, and Birmingham. He broke with Whitefield on doctrinal grounds; his views on the certainty of salvation being regarded as antinomian. For some time he seems to have travelled as a preacher on his own account. In 1756 we find him at Carrickfergus, delivering, in opposition to John Wesley, a 'pointless harangue about hirelings and false prophets.' On 2 April 1761 Wesley writes of him and others as 'wretches' who 'call themselves methodists,' being really antinomian.

About this time Relly definitely adopted universalism, which he viewed as a logical consequence of the universal efficacy of the death of Christ. He settled in London as a preacher at Coachmakers' Hall, Addle Street, Wood Street. In 1764 a chancery action was brought against him by a Yorkshire lady, who had given him a sum of money and executed a deed securing to him an annuity of 5*l*. It was alleged that Relly had fraudulently obtained these benefits while the grantor was in a state of religious frenzy. Under an order of the court the deed was cancelled and the money refunded. Shortly afterwards Relly removed to a meeting-house in Bartholomew Close (formerly presbyterian), which had just been vacated by Wesley. Here he remained till midsummer 1769, when the lease expired. He then secured (October 1769) a meeting-house in Crosby Square (formerly presbyterian), where he continued to preach till his death, but his cause did not thrive, and he had no immediate successor in this country [see WINCHESTER, ELHANAN]. He made a convert, however, in 1770, of John Murray, who was the founder of the universalist churches in America. Relly is said to have shown much natural ability and a generous disposition under a rough manner. He died on 25 April 1778, and was interred in the baptist burial-ground, Maze Pond, Southwark; the inscription on his tombstone represents him as 'aged 56 years.' Two elegies were written by admirers. He left a widow and one daughter, who was living in 1808 and had issue. John Relly Beard [q. v.] was named after him, but was not a descendant. Relly's portrait was twice engraved.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'Remarks on . . . A Dialogue between a True . . . and an Erroneous Methodist,' &c., 1751, 8vo. 2. 'Salvation completed . . . in Christ, as the Covenant of the People,' &c., 1753, 8vo; later edit. 1762, 4to. 3. 'The Tryal of Spirits,' &c., 1756, 8vo. 4. 'Union; or a Treatise of the Consanguinity . . . between Christ and His Church,' &c., 1759, 8vo; later edits. 1760, 8vo, 1761, 8vo. 5. 'Anti-Christ resisted,' &c., 1761, 8vo. 6. 'The Salt of the Sacrifice, or . . . Christian Baptism,' &c. [1762], 8vo. 7. 'The Sadducee Detected,' &c., 1764, 8vo [see COPPIN, RICHARD]. 8. 'An Elegy on . . . Whitefield,' &c., 1770, 8vo. 9. 'Epistles, or the Great Salvation Contemplated,' &c., 1776, 8vo. 10. 'Thoughts on the Cherubimical Mystery,' &c., 1780, 8vo. In conjunction with his brother John, he published a volume of original 'Christian Hymns, Poems, and Spiritual Songs,' &c., 1758, 8vo. He edited also a collection of hymns, 1792, 12mo, and left manuscripts enumerated by Wilson, including a drama, 'Prince Llewellyn.' Most of his works are still kept in print in America.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 358 sq., 1810 iii. 184, 385; Marsden's Dictionary of Christian Churches [1854], pp. 853 sq.; Tyerman's Life of Wesley, 1870, i. 536 sq., ii. 240, 400.] A. G.

RELPH, JOSIAH (1712–1743), Cumberland poet, was born on 3 Dec. 1712 at Churchtown, a small estate belonging to his father in the parish of Sebergham, Cumberland. His father, though a freeholder or 'statesman' of very small means, procured for his son an excellent education at the celebrated school of the Rev. Mr. Yates of Appleby. At fifteen Josiah went to Glasgow, but soon returned to fill the post of master in the small grammar school of his native village. Taking holy orders, he also succeeded to the incumbency of the parish of Sebergham, a perpetual curacy. This, it is said, was hardly worth 30*l.* a year; and it is probable that his income at no time exceeded 50*l.* a year. After working energetically to reform the rough manners of his parishioners and to educate their children, he died at the early age of thirty-two, on 26 June 1743, at his father's house, Churchtown. He was buried at Sebergham, and there is a monument with an inscription to his memory in the church.

Relph's poetical works were first published in 1747 under the title of 'A Miscellany of Poems,' Glasgow, 8vo. They were edited by Thomas Sanderson, who supplied a life of the author and a pastoral elegy on his death. A second edition appeared at Carlisle in 1798, with the life of the author, and engravings by Thomas Bewick. Relph's best verses are in the dialect of his native county; they show talent and appreciation of natural beauties.

[Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland; Gent. Mag. 1790 ii. 1166, 1791 i. 520, 1805 ii. 1212, 1820 i. 228, 1823 ii. 486; Memoir in Poems.] A. N.

REMIGIUS (*d.* 1092), bishop of Lincoln, was in 1066 almoner of Fécamp, and contributed one ship with twenty knights for the invasion of England by the Normans. He took part in the expedition, and was present at the battle of Hastings. In the following year he received the bishopric of Dorchester, according to later scandal as the price of his aid to the Conqueror. Remigius was consecrated by Stigand, then archbishop of Canterbury; according to his own account, he was unaware of the uncanonical character of Stigand's position (*Profession* ap. Gir. Camb. vii. 151). In spite of this flaw in his own consecration, Remigius was one of the bishops who consecrated Lanfranc on 29 Aug. 1070. But when Thomas of York and Remigius accompanied Lanfranc to Rome in 1071, they were both suspended from their office by Alexander II. Remigius himself says that the reason for his suspension was his consecration by Stigand; but Eadmer (*Hist. Nov.* pp. 10, 11), who is followed by William of Malmesbury, ascribes it to the charge of simony. Both accounts agree that Remigius was restored through the mediation of Lanfranc, to whom he then made his profession of obedience.

In the first years of his episcopate Remigius commenced to build on a worthy scale at Dorchester; but in 1072 a council held at Windsor ordered that bishops should fix their sees in cities instead of villages (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, ii. 353). In accordance with this decision, Remigius soon after transferred his see to Lincoln. Some authorities put the date as late as 1086, when the change was completed (Schalby, p. 194, cf. Gir. Camb. vii. 19 *n.*) It is possible that Remigius was implicated in the rebellion of Ralph Guader in 1075, for Henry of Huntingdon says that he was accused of treason, but cleared by a servant, who went through ordeal for him (*Hist. Anglorum*, p. 212). In 1076 Remigius made a second visit to Rome with Lanfranc (Ord. Vit. iii. 304). Ten years later he was one of the Domesday commissioners for Worcestershire (Ellis, i. 20). At Lincoln Remigius began to build the cathedral on the castle hill. The work was completed in 1092, and Remigius proposed to have it consecrated. But he was opposed by Thomas of York, who renewed a claim to jurisdiction previously preferred and abandoned. Remigius, however, bribed William Rufus, who ordered the bishops to assemble for the cathedral's consecration on 9 May (Flor. Wig. ii. 30, Engl. Hist. Soc.) But three days previously, on Ascension day, 6 May, Remigius died without seeing the completion of his work (cf. Gir. Camb. vii. 21, *n.* 2). He was buried before the altar of the holy cross in the cathedral. His remains were translated in 1124, when they were found still incorrupt (*ib.* vii. 22, 25–26).

Remigius had a great soul in a little body; William of Malmesbury adds that he was so small as to seem 'pene portentum hominis;' Henry of Huntingdon that he was 'swarthy in hue, but comely in looks' (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 313; *Hist. Anglorum*, p. 212). Henry of Huntingdon, who was well acquainted with the bishop's contemporaries at Lincoln, gives no hint as to special sanctity of character. The tradition of the saintliness of Remigius appears to have grown up at Lincoln in the course of the twelfth century. Giraldus

Cambrensis says that miracles were worked at the bishop's tomb as early as 1124; but he no doubt wrote to order, to establish the bishop's fame as a local saint. Giraldus urged Hugh of Wells to procure the canonisation of Remigius (*Opera*, vii. 6), but this wish was never gratified. Matthew Paris, however, speaks of him as a saint, and records miracles that were worked at his tomb in 1253 and 1255 (v. 419, 490).

Remigius built and endowed his cathedral at Lincoln on the model of Rouen, and established twenty-one canonries. It was injured by a fire in 1124, and almost destroyed by an earthquake in 1185 (BENEDICT ABBAS, i. 337). The only part which still exists is a portion of the west front, which is a fine specimen of early Norman work. Remigius introduced Benedictine monks to the abbey of St. Mary at Stow before 1076, and procured for them the annexation of the abbey at Eynsham in 1091. He also assisted in the refounding of Bardney priory between 1086 and 1089. Giraldus wrongly credits him with the foundation of a hospital for lepers at Lincoln.

[William of Malmesbury, Gesta Pontificum, pp. 39, 66, 312–13; Henry of Huntingdon, Hist. Anglorum, pp. 212–16; De Contemptu Mundi, 300–2; Chronicon de Rameseia, pp. 204, 210. Later lives are by Giraldus Cambrensis about 1196, and by John Schalby about 1320; the life by Giraldus is eulogistic and untrustworthy; both his and Schalby's lives are, however, derived in part from Lincoln records; they are printed in vol. vii. pp. 9–31 and 193–5 in the Rolls Series edition of Giraldus's works; the Profession of Remigius to Lanfranc is given on pp. 151–2 of the same volume; see also Mr. Dimock's preface, pp. xv–xxiii. For Remigius's work at Lincoln see a paper by the Rev. G. A. Poole in Transactions of the Lincoln Diocesan Architectural Society; Freeman's Norman Conquest, and William Rufus.]

C. L. K.

REMPSTON or RAMSTON, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1406), constable of the Tower, son of John Rempston, was born at Rempston, Nottinghamshire, where the family had long been settled. In 1381 he was knight of the shire of Nottingham, which he also represented in the parliaments of 1382, 1393, and 1395. In 1398 he adopted the cause of Henry, earl of Derby, who had been exiled by Richard II, and in the following year made his way to France to join the earl. He was one of the fifteen lances who embarked with Henry at Boulogne and landed at Ravenspur in July 1399. In Shakespeare's 'Richard II' (act ii. scene i. 298) his name is given as Sir John Ramston, probably to suit the metre, as Shakespeare's authority, Holinshed, has 'Sir Thomas.' On 7 Oct. he was appointed constable of the Tower, and in this capacity had custody of Richard II; he was present at Richard's abdication, and was one of the witnesses to the form of resignation signed by the king (CAPGRAVE, *De Illustr. Henricis*, p. 106). In February 1400 he was on a commission to inquire into treasons in London and the neighbourhood, and shortly after was appointed admiral of the fleet from the Thames eastwards; in August he was made a knight of the garter, and about the same time steward of the king's household. In 1401 he was made admiral of the fleet from the Thames westwards, and was placed on a commission to deal with infractions of the truce with France, and to settle the question of the still unpaid ransom of the late King John. He was summoned to the great council held in that year. In December 1402 he was negotiating with the Duke of Orleans, and, after prolonged negotiations, concluded a treaty with the French at Lüllingen on 17 June 1403. In 1404–5 he was made a member of the privy council, and was recommended by parliament to Henry IV as one of those whose services merited special recognition; in the same year he was employed on a mission to the Duke of Burgundy. Early in 1406 he was captured by French pirates while crossing the Thames from Queenborough to Essex, but was soon released; in the same year he was vice-chamberlain to the king. He was drowned in the Thames, close to the Tower, on 31 Oct. 1406.

Rempston was the founder of his family's fortunes; he acquired extensive property in Nottinghamshire, including the manor of Bingham, which he made his seat. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Simon Leeke, and widow of Sir Godfrey Foljambe; by her he had several children, of whom Thomas is separately noticed.

[Rolls of Parl. vol. iii.; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 236 *b*, 244; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. vol. viii. passim; Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland, vol. iv. passim; Nicholas's Proc. Privy Council, i. 159, 238, 244; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars, ii. 48–49; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, p. clvi; Capgrave's De Ill. Henricis, Trokelowe's Annals, Waurin's Croniques (all in Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne, p. 51; Creton's Cronique de la Traïson et Mort, ed. Williams, pp. 215, 289; Plumpton Corr. (Camden Soc.), p. xxvii; Raine's Test. Ebor. (Surtees Soc.), ii. 224 *n.*; Holinshed, ii. 852, iii. 43; Hall's Chron. p. 36; Fabyan's Chron. p. 572; Leland's Collect. ii. 485; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 58, 60–1; Wylie's Henry IV. i. 66, 108, 382, ii. 409, 480, &c.; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies.]

A. F. P.

REMPSTON or **RAMPSTON**, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1458), soldier, was son of Sir Thomas Rempston (*d.* 1406) [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Simon Leeke. In 1413 and again in 1416 he represented Nottinghamshire in parliament; in 1415 he was present at the battle of Agincourt with eight men-at-arms and twenty-four foot soldiers (NICOLAS, *Agincourt*). In 1418 he served at the siege of Rouen, and on its fall was appointed captain of Bellencombre (Seine-Inférieure), which was subsequently bestowed on him by royal gift. On 22 Nov. 1419 he was promoted to the command of Meulan; he was also granted the town of Gassay, made third chamberlain to the Duke of Bedford, and steward of the king's household.

In 1423 he took part in the battle of Crevant, and early in 1424 he went with John of Luxembourg to besiege Oisy in the Pas de Calais. After that fortress was taken he helped to besiege Guise in June of the same year. The garrison, however, did not surrender till early in 1425. Rempston then joined the Duke of Bedford in Paris. In January 1426, when war had been declared with Brittany, he took part in the raid into Brittany, penetrating as far as Rennes, and returning with the booty into Normandy. He fortified himself in St. James-de-Beuvron, near Avranches, which Richemont attacked in February (COSNEAU, *Richemont*, pp. 117–119; cf. WAURIN'S *Croniques*, ed. Hardy, iii. 225 et seq.) The besiegers were thrown into confusion by a successful sortie, and Richemont was forced to retreat to Rennes, leaving much spoil in the hands of the English. Rempston, joined two days later (8 March 1425-6) by the Earl of Suffolk, pushed on to Dol, taking a fortified monastery by the way.

In 1427 he assisted Warwick in the reduction of Pontorson; the garrison capitulated on 8 May 1427. By this time the Duke of Brittany was sufficiently alarmed, and a truce was negotiated in May for three months, which was soon afterwards converted into a peace. Two years later he joined the force under Sir John Fastolf [q.v.] which went to the relief of Beaugency, Waurin, the chronicler, being in the army. Setting out from Paris, they were joined at Janville by Scales and Talbot, and Rempston took part in the council of war, in which, contrary to Fastolf's advice, it was decided to advance. In the battle of Patay which followed he was one of the commanders, and was taken prisoner by Taneguy du Châtel (18 June 1429). He remained in prison until 1435, and a curious petition (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 488–9) contains the terms of his ransom. He was shortly afterwards appointed seneschal of Guienne, and in that capacity won much popularity at Bordeaux. He took part in the siege of Tartas in 1440, under the Earl of Huntingdon. On 8 Aug. 1441 he made a treaty with the counts of Penthièvre and Beaufort, by which all their possessions near Guienne were to be neutral for four years. He was taken prisoner when the dauphin took St. Sever in 1442, after the 'Journée de Tartas, but regained his liberty, and retook St. Sever, which the French in turn recaptured. At some uncertain time he became K.G. He died on 15 Oct. 1458, and was buried in Bingham church, where there existed an alabaster monument to him in Thoroton's time. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Bekering, and by her had: 1. Elizabeth, wife of John, afterwards Sir John Cheney; 2. Isabel, wife of Sir Brian Stapleton; 3. Margery, wife of Richard Bingham the younger. Both the Bingham and the Rempston estates afterwards passed to the Stapleton family.

[A full account of Rempston's career is given by Mr. W. H. Stevenson in Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 63–9; see also Raine's Testamenta Eboracensia, ii. 224-5; Thoroton's Notes, i. 59, &c.; Visit. of Notts. (Harl. Soc.), p. 121; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, pp. lxiv, clvi; Rot. Parl. v. 432; Plumpton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), p. xxvii; Wars of the English in France, ii. 28, 30, 385; Waurin's Cron. ed. Hardy (Rolls Ser.), iv. 363; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 346, 373, 398, ii. 45; Bekington Corresp. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 189; Collections of a London Citizen (Camd. Soc.), pp. 163–4; Monstrelet's Chron. (Soc. de l'Histoire de France), passim; Les Grandes Chroniques de Bretaigne, ed. Meignen, f. 184; Procès de Condamnation et de Réhabilitation de Jeanne d'Arc (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), ed. Quicherat, iv. 125, 177, &c., v. 263; De Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII, iii. 233, 235, 241.] W. A. J. A.

REMSDYKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1755), draughtsman. [See VAN RYMSDYC.]

RENAUD, MRS. (*fl.* 1787–1829), actress. [See POWELL, MRS.]

RENDEL, JAMES MEADOWS (1799–1856), engineer, son of a farmer and surveyor, was born near Okehampton, Devonshire, in 1799. He was initiated into the operations of a millwright under an uncle at Teignmouth, while from his father he learnt the rudiments of civil engineering. At an early age he went to London as a surveyor under Thomas Telford, by whom he was employed on the surveys for the proposed suspension bridge across the Mersey at Runcorn. About 1822 he settled at Ply-

mouth, and commenced the construction of roads in the north of Devon. In August 1824 he was employed by the Earl of Morley in making a bridge across the Catwater, an estuary of the Plym within the harbour of Plymouth at Lara. To guard against the undermining effects of the current, he formed an artificial bottom. The bridge, which cost 27,126*l.*, was opened on 14 July 1827. With the exception of Southwark Bridge over the Thames, it was the largest iron structure then existing, and Rendel received a Telford medal from the Institution of Civil Engineers. He soon entered into partnership at Plymouth with Nathaniel Beardmore, and his practice rapidly grew. In 1826 he erected Bowcombe Bridge, near Kingsbridge, Devonshire, when hydraulic power was first applied to the machinery for making swing bridges. In 1831 he introduced a new system of crossing rivers by means of chain ferries worked by steam, and in 1832 he constructed a floating bridge on this principle, crossing the Dart at Dartmouth. Between 1832 and 1834 similar floating bridges were erected at Torpoint and Saltash across the Tamar, which greatly facilitated the intercourse between Devonshire and Cornwall. For these achievements a second Telford medal was awarded to Rendel.

During this period Rendel was also engaged in reporting on harbours and rivers in the south-west of England, and thus acquired that mastery of hydraulic engineering on which his fame chiefly rests. In 1829 he designed the harbour which was afterwards executed at Par in Cornwall; in 1835 he carried out works on the Bude harbour, dock, and canal, and in 1836 he designed Brixham harbour and the breakwater at Torquay. In 1836–7 he designed, as a terminus to the Great Western railway, the Millbay Docks, Plymouth, afterwards executed by Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.] In 1843–4 he constructed canals in Devonshire, and was engaged on the Colchester and Arundel navigation; and in 1844 he designed harbour improvements for Newhaven and Littlehampton in Sussex. At the same time he was largely employed on marine works by the admiralty and other government departments, as well as by public companies. The exchequer loan commissioners engaged him in 1835–7 in the repair of the Montrose suspension bridge after its fall. There he introduced the principle of trussing the framing of the roadway. This system of preventing the undulation, by which so many structures of the kind have been destroyed, is now acknowledged to be essential to their safety.

About 1838 Rendel dissolved partnership with Beardmore at Plymouth, and settled in London, but still was chiefly employed on work for his native county. In 1841 he constructed the Millbay pier, Plymouth, a work of considerable difficulty owing to the depth of water in which it was built. Here he first introduced the method of construction since employed in Holyhead and Portland harbours. In 1839 he was engaged in preparing schemes for a railway between Exeter and Plymouth, running over Dartmoor. At the time sufficient funds could not be raised, but an alternative coast line was afterwards carried out by I. K. Brunel. In 1843 he made plans for docks at Birkenhead, which he defended before parliamentary committees against hostile local influence. The contest was long protracted, and the incessant labour served to shorten Rendel's life; his published evidence forms a valuable record of engineering practice of the period. In 1844–53 he constructed docks at Grimsby; in 1848–53 extensions of the docks at Leith; in 1850–3 docks at Garston on the Mersey, with extensions of the East and West India and the London docks. As constructor of the Grimsby docks he was one of the first to apply W. G. Armstrong's system of hydraulic machinery for working the lock gates, sluices, cranes, &c. For this work he received a grand medal of honour at the Paris exhibition of 1855. For the admiralty he planned in 1845, and afterwards constructed, the packet and refuge harbour at Holyhead, and in 1847 he constructed the harbour of refuge at Portland. In the making of these great harbours he contrived, by means of elevated timber staging, to let down masses of stone vertically from railway trucks, and, by building up the masonry with unexampled rapidity to a point above the sea-level, contrived to reduce to comparative insignificance the force of the sea during building operations. As many as twenty-four thousand tons of stone were deposited in one week. In 1850 he commenced making a new harbour at St. Peter Port, Guernsey.

Rendel was much occupied in the improvement of rivers. In 1852, in conjunction with Sir W. Cubitt and Richard John Griffith, C.E. (afterwards Sir R. J. Griffith, bart.), he examined and reported to the treasury upon the arterial drainage works in Ireland, and in 1855 he completed the suspension bridge across the Ness at Inverness for the commissioners of highland roads and bridges. His aid was also sought by foreign countries. In 1852–3 he designed docks for Genoa; in 1853–5 he reported on the harbour of Rio de Janeiro; in 1854 he reported to

the Prussian government on a naval establishment at Heppens on the river Jade; and in 1854–5, by direction of the Hamburg senate, he inspected the Elbe from Hamburg to Cuxhaven. He also devised a system of railways for the country between Madrid and Oviedo, as well as improvements of the river Ebro.

In England his railway work was somewhat restricted, but he executed the Birkenhead, Lancashire, and Cheshire Junction line, and in India he directed the construction of the East Indian and the Madras railways. In 1856 he reported on the new Westminster Bridge. His last work was a design for the suspension bridge across the ornamental water in St. James's Park, London.

In 1852 and 1853 Rendel served as president of the Institution of Civil Engineers, which he joined in 1824. He became a fellow of the Royal Society on 23 Feb. 1843, and was elected a member of the council. He died at 10 Kensington Palace Gardens, London, on 21 Nov. 1856.

Rendel was a man of great energy, and implicit confidence was felt in his efficiency, tact, and honesty. His greatest enterprises were the construction of the harbours at Holyhead and Portland—works which go some way to justify the linking of his name with Smeaton, Rennie, and Telford. A portrait of Rendel by W. Boxall, R.A., belonged in 1868 to Mrs. Rendel (*Cat. Third Exhib. Nat. Portraits*, No. 472).

Rendel contributed several valuable papers to the 'Proceedings' of the Institution of Civil Engineers. He married Catherine Jane Harris, who died on 18 July 1884, aged 87. His third son, Stuart Rendel, at one time managing partner in London of Sir William Armstrong's engineering firm, was M.P. for Montgomeryshire from 1880–94, and was raised to the peerage as Lord Rendel in 1895.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1857, xvi. 133–42; Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1857, viii. 279–283; D. Stevenson's Life of R. Stevenson, 1878, p. 151; Times, 22 Nov. 1856, p. 12; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 114–15.] G. C. B.

RENDER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1800), grammarian and translator, was a native of Germany. He was a fellow student at Giessen University with a brother of Charlotte ('Werther's' innamorata), and was well acquainted with Werther himself. In an appendix to his English version of Goethe's romance, Render relates a conversation he had with Werther at Frankfort-on-the-Main a few days before the latter's suicide. Render was ordained to the Lutheran ministry. Subsequently he acted as 'travelling guardian to the son of a distinguished personage.' He then travelled in western Germany with 'several English gentlemen,' one of whom may have been Francis, afterwards the Marquis Hastings, to whom, as Earl of Moira, he dedicated his 'Tour through Germany.' Render came to England about 1790, and settled in London. He taught German and other languages 'in several families of distinction.' Towards the end of the century he also became 'teacher of German' at Cambridge, Oxford, and Edinburgh. In 1798 he published an English version of Kotzebue's play 'Count Benyowsky,' which reached a second edition within the year (cf. *Biogr. Dram.* ii. 133). In 1800 Render further translated 'The Robbers,' 'Don Carlos,' 'Maria Stuart,' and 'The Armenian' of Schiller. In the following year appeared his version of 'The Sorrows of Werther,' the first translation into English made direct from the original German. In the preface he speaks of 'his friend the baron Goethe,' whom he may have met at Frankfort. Render's 'Tour through Germany, particularly along the Banks of the Rhine, Mayne,' &c., also appeared in 1801, in two octavo volumes. A vocabulary of familiar phrases in German and English is annexed for the benefit of travellers. The remainder of Render's publications were educational manuals. The chief of these, 'A concise Practical Grammar of the German Tongue' (1799), was very successful. A fifth edition, corrected and augmented with improvements made by the Berlin Academy, was issued in 1817. As a token of his appreciation of the work, Alexander I of Russia ordered Woronzow, his ambassador in England, to present Render with a ring and an autograph letter. Render also published German 'Exercises,' a 'Pocket Dictionary' in English and German, and other manuals of instruction in German.

A portrait of Render, engraved by Mackenzie from a drawing by Dighton, is prefixed to his 'Recreations' (Ergötzungen) in English and German' (1806).

[Prefaces and Appendices to Works; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1771.] G. Le G. N.

RENDLE, JOHN (1758–1815), divine, was born at Tiverton in 1758, and was educated at Blundell's school there. At school he showed a marked proficiency in classics, and won a scholarship which enabled him to proceed to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. There he graduated B.A. in 1781, was appointed lecturer in mathematics, and

shortly afterwards made fellow of his college. After several years' residence, he accepted a curacy at Ashbrittle, Somerset, and was afterwards presented with the living of Widdecombe, Devonshire. While there he married. He died near Tiverton, where he was visiting, on 22 May 1815.

After leaving Cambridge he devoted his time to the study of classical and early Christian history, and acquired considerable reputation among scholars. In 1814 he published 'The History of Tiberius, that incomparable monarch' (London, 1814, 8vo), a learned work vindicating the character of the Emperor Tiberius. 'The main object of the work is to prove that Tiberius was a convert to Christianity, and a great patron of it; and, moreover, that the unfavourable character given of Tiberius by Suetonius, Tacitus, and Dion was occasioned entirely by the partiality which the emperor displayed towards the Christians' (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 87). He further attempts to prove that Strabo was the father of Sejanus. Rendle was the author of several papers on biblical criticism in the 'Orthodox Churchman's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. 86; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 291.] J. R. M.

RENDLE, WILLIAM (1811–1893), antiquary, son of William Rendle of Polperro, near Fowey, Cornwall, who married, 7 May 1810, Mary, daughter of William and Dorothy Johns of the same place, was born at the village of Millbrook, Cornwall, 18 Feb. 1811. He was trained by his parents in the principles of Wesleyanism. When little more than four he was brought by his father to Southwark in a trader from Fowey, taking six weeks on the passage (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 201–2). He was educated at the British and Foreign training school, Borough Road, Southwark, and afterwards became its honorary surgeon. When he determined upon a medical career, he was sent to Guy's Hospital, and to the medical school of Edward Grainger [q. v.] in Webb Street, Maze Pond, Southwark.

Rendle passed as L.S.A. in 1832 and M.R.C.S. of England in 1838, and in 1873 he became F.R.C.S. For nearly fifty years he practised in Southwark, and from 1856 to 1859 he was medical officer of health for the parish of St. George the Martyr, Southwark. He lived at Treverbyn, Forest Hill, and died there on 18 Sept. 1893, leaving issue four sons and one daughter.

Rendle was deeply interested in the borough of Southwark, and engaged in laborious researches into its history. His chief works are: 'Old Southwark and its People' (1878), and 'The Inns of Old Southwark and their Associations' (1888), the last volume being the joint labour of Rendle and Philip Norman, F.S.A., who revised and rearranged the manuscript materials, drew the more important illustrations, and superintended the publication (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 225). Both works contain much original information. Rendle contributed historical sketches to 'Etchings of Old Southwark,' and a paper on the Bankside, Southwark, and the Globe playhouse to Harrison's 'Description of England' for the New Shakspere Society,' pt. ii. app. i. (1877). The last essay was expanded by him in articles in the 'Antiquarian Magazine,' vols. ii., vii., and viii. He contributed to the 'Antiquary' (vols. xvii., xix., and xx.) papers of 'Reminiscences,' chiefly on Southwark, 'Early Hospitals of Southwark,' and 'Records of St. Thomas's Hospital.' Articles by him on three Southwark residents—John Harvard, Alleyn, and Henslowe—and on the puritan migration to New England, appeared in the 'Genealogist,' vols. i., ii., and iv. of the new series, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 7th ser. ii. 401, 442. Many of them were issued separately, that on John Harvard being somewhat amplified in the reproduction (cf. *Athenæum*, 11 July and 24 Oct. 1885, and 16 Jan. 1886).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1324; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 187, 793–4.] W. P. C.

RENEHAN, LAURENCE (1797–1857), president of Maynooth College, second son of Laurence Renehan and of Catherine (Borden), was born in 1797 at Longford Pass in the parish of Gurtnahoe, Tipperary. He was educated first at Freshfield, and afterwards at Kilkenny. In September 1819 he entered Maynooth College to study logic, and in 1825 was elected a Dunboyne student. On 15 Sept. of the same year he was appointed junior dean, and a few weeks later was ordained priest. On 27 July 1827 he was elected professor of scripture, and he held this chair till June 1834, when he reluctantly accepted the post of vice-president. From 4 June 1841 to 24 June 1843 he also filled the office of bursar, and succeeded in extricating the college from financial difficulties. In 1845, on the resignation of the Very Rev. Michael Montague, Renehan became president of Maynooth, retaining the position until his death on 27 July 1857. He made a large collection of records in connection with Irish ecclesiastical history, which he bequeathed to Maynooth College. They are now known as the Renehan MSS., and were partly

edited by the Rev. Daniel Macarthy under the title of 'Collections of Irish Church History,' Dublin, 1861-74, 4to. The rest of his library was sold by auction on his death (cf. *Bibliotheca Renehaniana* in Brit. Mus.) He was the author of 'Requiem Office' and a 'Choir Manual of Sacred Music,' in addition to a short 'History of Music,' Dublin, 1858, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 383; preface to Collections for Irish Church History; Freeman's Journal, 28 July 1857.] E. I. C.

RENNELL, JAMES (1742-1830), geographer, born in 1742, was son of John Rennell, captain in the royal artillery, by Anne Clarke of Chudleigh in Devonshire. Losing both parents when quite a boy, the one killed in battle, the other making a poor second marriage, young Rennell found a guardian, who remained a true friend through life, in the Rev. Gilbert Burrington, vicar of Chudleigh. Rennell entered the navy in 1756, at the age of fourteen, and was present at the disastrous action of St. Cast on the coast of Brittany. In 1760 he went out to the East Indian station, and served in the Grafton under Captain Hyde Parker (1714-1782) [q. v.] during the three following years, when he saw some active service, including a cutting-out expedition at Pondicherry. He soon mastered the theory and practice of marine surveying, and, on account of his proficiency in this regard, Parker lent his services to the East India Company. He served for a year on board one of the company's ships bound to the Philippine Islands, with the object of establishing new branches of trade with the natives of the intervening places. During this cruise Rennell drew several charts and plans of harbours, some of which have been engraved by Dalrymple.

At the end of the seven years' war there appeared to be no chance of promotion for a youth without interest. So, acting upon his captain's advice, Rennell obtained his discharge from the navy at Madras, and applied for employment in the East India Company's sea service. He at once received command of a vessel of two hundred tons; but she was destroyed by a hurricane in Madras roads in March 1763, with all hands. Fortunately, her captain was on shore, and he was at once appointed to command a small yacht called the Neptune, in which he executed surveys of the Palk Strait and Pamben Channel. His next cruise was to Bengal, and he arrived at Calcutta at the time when Governor Vansittart was anxious to initiate a survey of the British territory. Owing to the friendship of an old messmate, who had become the governor's secretary, Rennell was appointed surveyor-general of the East India Company's dominions in Bengal, with a commission in the Bengal engineers, dated 9 April 1764. He was only twenty-one years of age when he met with this extraordinary piece of good fortune.

Rennell's survey of Bengal, which was commenced in the autumn of 1764, was the first ever prepared. The headquarters of the surveyor-general were at Dacca, and in the successive working seasons he gradually completed his difficult, laborious, and dangerous task. In 1776, when on the frontier of Bhutam, his party was attacked by some Sanashi fakirs, and Rennell himself was desperately wounded. He never entirely recovered from the effects of his injuries, and was thenceforth less able to withstand the effects of the climate. He received the rank of major of Bengal engineers on 5 April 1776, and retired from active service in 1777, after having been engaged on the survey for thirteen years. The government of Warren Hastings granted him a pension, which the East India Company somewhat tardily confirmed. The remainder of Rennell's long life was devoted to the study of geography. His 'Bengal Atlas' was published in 1779, and was a work of the first importance for strategical as well as administrative purposes. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1781, and took up his residence in Suffolk Street, near Portland Place, where his house became a place of meeting for travellers from all parts of the world. His second great work was the construction of the first approximately correct map of India. It was accompanied by a memoir containing a full account of the plan on which the map was executed, and of his authorities. The first edition was published in 1783; the third, with both map and memoir considerably enlarged, in 1793. In 1791 Rennell received the Copley medal of the Royal Society; and from this time he was frequently consulted by the East India Company on geographical questions. After the completion of the map of India, Rennell gave his attention to comparative geography, and conceived a comprehensive scheme for a great work on western Asia. His geography of Herodotus, which occupied him during many years, only formed a part of his whole project. It was published in two volumes, a monument of laborious research and acute and lucid criticism. Sir Edward Bunbury recorded his opinion that Rennell's 'Herodotus' remains of the greatest value. In 1814 Rennell published his 'Observations on the Topography of the Plain

of Troy,' and in 1816 his 'Illustrations of the Retreat of the Ten Thousand;' while after his death his daughter published two volumes, entitled 'A Treatise on the Comparative Geography of Western Asia' (London, 1831, with atlas), which may be looked upon as the great geographer's workshop, displaying his critical methods and his treatment of the materials he collected.

Rennell gave much of his attention to the geography of Africa, and, among other results of his researches, he has the merit of having first established the true view of the voyage of Hanno and its southern limit. In 1790 he constructed a new map of the northern half of Africa for the African Association, accompanied by a very able memoir on the materials for compiling such a map. On the return of Mungo Park in 1797 all his materials were placed in the hands of Rennell, who worked out the ardent young traveller's routes with great care. Rennell's geographical illustrations were published with a map of Park's route, which was afterwards used to illustrate Park's book.

Rennell was before all things a sailor. He never forgot that he had been a surveying midshipman. He showed this in the enormous amount of labour and trouble he devoted to the study of winds and currents, collecting a great mass of materials from the logs of his numerous friends and correspondents, and prosecuting his inquiries with untiring zeal. About 1810 he began to reduce his collections to one general system. His current charts of the Atlantic and his memoirs were completed by him, although they were not published in his lifetime. He was the first to explain the causes of the occasional northerly set to the southward of the Scilly Islands, which has since been known as 'Rennell's Current.' He did this in two papers read before the Royal Society on 6 June 1793 and 13 April 1815. His current charts and memoirs were invaluable at the time, and he was offered the post of first hydrographer to the admiralty, but he declined it because the work would interfere with his literary pursuits. Among minor publications Rennell wrote papers in the 'Archæologia' on the ruins of Babylon, the identity of Jerash, the shipwreck of St. Paul, and the landing of Cæsar.

After the death of Sir Joseph Banks, Rennell was for the next ten years the acknowledged head of British geographers. Travellers and explorers came to him with their rough work, projects were submitted for his opinion, and reports were sent to him from all parts of the world. In 1801 he had become an associate of the Institute of France, and in 1825 he received the gold medal of the Royal Society of Literature. He died on 29 March 1830. He was interred in the nave of Westminster Abbey, and there is a tablet to his memory, with a bust, near the western door. The year of his death saw the foundation of the Royal Geographical Society.

Rennell married, at Calcutta, in 1772, Jane, daughter of Dr. Thomas Thackeray, headmaster of Harrow, and great-aunt of the novelist, William Makepeace Thackeray. His wife died in 1810. His second son, William, was in the Bengal civil service, and died in 1819, leaving no children; the eldest, Thomas, was unmarried, and survived until 1846. His talented daughter Jane was married, in 1809, to Admiral Sir John Tremayne Rodd, K.C.B. Lady Rodd devoted several years to the pious labour of publishing her father's current charts and revising new editions of his principal works. She died in December 1863.

Rennell was of middle height, well proportioned, with a grave yet sweet expression of countenance. The miniature painted for Lord Spencer represents him sitting in his chair, with folded arms, as in reflection. He was diffident and unassuming, but ever ready to impart information. His conversation was interesting, and he had a remarkable flow of spirits. In all his discussions he was candid and ingenuous.

[Sir Henry Yule's Memoir in the Royal Engineers' Journal, 1881; Mrs. Bayne's Thackeray Family History, privately printed; Markham's Life of Rennell in the Century Science Series, 1895; Rennell's Works.] C. R. M.

RENNELL, THOMAS (1787–1824), divine, only son of Thomas Rennell (1754–1840) [q. v.], dean of Winchester, was born at Winchester in 1787. Like his father, he was educated at Eton, where he had a brilliant reputation as a scholar. He won one of Dr. Claudius Buchanan's prizes for a Greek Sapphic ode on the propagation of the gospel in India, and a prize for Latin verses on 'Pallentes Morbi.' He also conducted, in conjunction with three of his contemporaries, a periodical called the 'Miniature,' a successor of the 'Microcosm.' In 1806 he was elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge. There in 1806 he won Sir William Browne's medal for the best Greek ode on the subject 'Veris Comites;' in 1810 he published, in conjunction with C. J. Blomfield, afterwards bishop of London, 'Musæ Cantabrigienses,' and he contributed to the 'Museum Criticum,' a journal established in 1813 by Blomfield and

Monk. He graduated B.A. in 1810, M.A. in 1813, and S.T.B. in 1822.

Having received holy orders, he was at once appointed assistant preacher at the Temple by his father, who was the master. Father and son were regarded as equally effective and popular preachers there. He also delivered the Warburtonian lectures at Lincoln's Inn. His interests were wide, and he attended a regular course of anatomical lectures in London. He was a friend of the members of that little group of high-churchmen of whom Joshua Watson was the lay and Henry Handley Norris [q. v.] the clerical leader, and in 1811 he became editor of the 'British Critic,' which was the organ of his friends, and to which he was a frequent contributor. In 1816 he was appointed by the bishop of London (Dr. Howley) vicar of Kensington, and proved himself an active and conscientious parish priest. In the same year he was elected Christian advocate at Cambridge. In that capacity he published in 1819 'Remarks on Scepticism, especially as connected with the subject of Organisation and Life; being an Answer to the Views of M. Bichat, Sir T. C. Morgan, and Mr. Lawrence upon these points.' His knowledge of anatomy and medicine enabled him to write with effect on such a subject, and, despite opposition, the book passed through a sixth edition in 1824. He was for several years examining chaplain to the bishop of Salisbury, who in 1823 gave him the mastership of St. Nicholas's Hospital and the prebend of South Grantham in Salisbury Cathedral. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society, in spite of an attempt to exclude him in consequence of his 'Remarks on Scepticism.' In 1823 he married the eldest daughter of John Delafield of Kensington; but within a few weeks he was stricken down with a fever, and died of a gradual decline at Winchester on 30 June 1824. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral, and a touching funeral sermon was preached on him at Kensington by his successor, Archdeacon Pott.

Rennell's promise of intellectual eminence is widely attested. Dr. Parr, in his 'Letter to Dr. John Milner' (1819), described him as standing 'by profound erudition, and by various and extensive knowledge . . . among the brightest luminaries of our national literature or national church.' Besides his youthful classical efforts, separate sermons, contributions to the 'British Critic' and other periodicals, and his 'Remarks on Scepticism' already noted, he published: 1. 'Animadversions on the Unitarian Translation or Improved Version of the New Testament. By a Student of Divinity,' 1811. 2. 'Proofs of Inspiration on the grounds of distinction between the New Testament and the Apocryphal Volume . . . occasioned by the recent publication of the Apocryphal New Testament by Hone,' 1822. 3. 'A Letter to Henry Brougham, Esq., on his Durham Speech, and three Articles in the "Edinburgh Review"' (anon. 1823), in which he defended the church and the clergy against a series of attacks upon their property and character. 4. 'A Narrative of the Conversion and Death of Count Struensee by Dr. Munter,' first translated into English by Dr. Wendeborn in 1774, with original notes, 1824.

[Some Account of the Life and Writings of the late Rev. Thomas Rennell, B.D., F.R.S., Vicar of Kensington and Prebendary of Salisbury; Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson; Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century (1800–1833); Works of Dr. Samuel Parr, vol. iii. (ed. J. Johnston).] J. H. O.

RENNELL, THOMAS (1754–1840), dean of Winchester and master of the Temple, was born on 8 Feb. 1754 at Barnack in Northamptonshire, where his father, Thomas Rennell (1720–1798), a prebendary of Winchester, was rector. His mother, Elizabeth (*d.* 1773), was daughter of Richard Stone of Larkbear, Devonshire (BERRY, *Hampshire Genealogies*). In 1766 Thomas was sent to Eton, and thence proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where in due time he became a fellow. He was a diligent student, and though, as a King's man, he could not compete for mathematical honours, he obtained in 1778 one of the member's prizes for bachelors for the best Latin essay on 'Government.' He graduated B.A. in 1777, M.A. *per lit. reg.* in 1779, and D.D. in 1794. At Cambridge he made the acquaintance of Thomas James Mathias [q. v.], and contributed to the notes of his 'Pursuits of Literature' (1794–7). Mathias mentions him in the poem, in conjunction with Bishops Horsley and Douglas. Rennell left Cambridge on taking holy orders, and became curate to his father at Barnack. His ample leisure he devoted to theology. His father soon resigned his prebendal stall at Winchester in his favour, and in 1787 he undertook the charge of the populous parish of Alton. Subsequently, perhaps through the influence of the Marquis of Buckingham, he was presented to the rectory of St. Magnus, London Bridge. When he proceeded D.D. at Cambridge, in 1794, he preached a commencement sermon on the French revolution which impressed Pitt, who called him 'the Demosthenes of the pulpit.' In 1797 Pitt urged him to accept the mastership of the Temple. He resigned his prebendal stall next year, and devoted

himself to his new office. He made friends with the great lawyers of the day, such as Eldon, Stowell, Kenyon, and Erskine, and cultivated the society of the junior members of the bar and the law students. Again, through Pitt's influence, he was appointed in 1805 dean of Winchester, and extensive repairs took place in the fabric of the cathedral under his direction. In consequence of growing infirmities, heightened probably by the premature death of his only son, he resigned the mastership of the Temple in 1827, when he wrote a touching letter of farewell to the Inns of the Inner and Middle Temple. He died at the deanery, Winchester, on 31 March 1840, in his eighty-seventh year. In 1786 he married at Winchester Sarah, eldest daughter of Sir William Blackstone, the judge, by whom he had an only son, Thomas (1787–1824) [q. v.]

Rennell's reputation stood high as a scholar and divine. He was long an intimate friend of Henry Handley Norris [q. v.] and the rest of the high-churchmen who formed what was called the 'Hackney phalanx' and the 'Clapton sect.' Dr. Samuel Parr described his as 'most illustrious.' He printed nothing except a volume of sermons—'Discourses on various Subjects' (1801), most of which had been previously printed separately. They are scholarly productions, and the writer shows erudition in the notes; but they must have required the fire and energy of delivery, for which he is said to have been remarkable, to acquire for him the reputation he enjoyed as a great preacher.

[Ann. Register and Gent. Mag. 1840; Some Account of the Life and Writings of Thomas Rennell, 1824, republished from the Christian Remembrancer; Dr. Parr's Works, Letter to Dr. John Milner; Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson.] J. H. O.

RENNIE, GEORGE (1749–1828), agriculturist, son of James Rennie, farmer, of Phantassie, Haddingtonshire, and elder brother of John Rennie [q. v.], the engineer, was born on his father's farm in 1749. On leaving school he was sent by his father, at the age of sixteen, to Tweedside to make a survey of a new system of farming which had been adopted by Lord Kames, Hume of Ninewells, and other landed gentry of the district. In 1765 he became superintendent of a brewery which his father had erected. The elder Rennie died in 1766, and, after leasing the business for some years, the son conducted it on a large scale from 1783 to 1797, when he finally relinquished it to a tenant. Rennie then devoted himself to the pursuit of agriculture on the Phantassie farm, and in 1787 he employed Andrew Meikle [q. v.], the eminent millwright (to whom his brother, John Rennie, the engineer, had been apprenticed) to erect one of his drum thrashing-machines. This was driven by water. When Meikle's claims as the inventor were disputed, Rennie wrote a letter in his favour, which was printed in 'A Reply to an Address to the Public, but more particularly to the Landed Interest of Great Britain and Ireland, on the subject of the Thrashing Machine.' Rennie died on 6 Oct. 1828. He was one of the authors of 'A General View of the Agriculture of the West Riding of Yorkshire. . . . By Messrs. Rennie, Brown, and Shirreff,' London, 1794, 4to, written at the request of the board of agriculture. His son, George (1802–1860), is separately noticed.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 71.] G. S–H.

RENNIE, GEORGE (1802–1860), sculptor and politician, born in 1802, was the son of George Rennie (1749–1828) [q. v.], agriculturist, of Phantassie, Haddingtonshire, and nephew of John Rennie (1761–1821) [q. v.], the engineer. In early life he studied sculpture at Rome, and exhibited statues and busts at the Royal Academy from 1828 to 1837. He also exhibited three times at the Suffolk Street Gallery during the same period. His most important works at the academy were: 'A Gleaner' and 'Grecian Archer,' 1828; 'Cupid and Hymen' and busts of Thorwaldsen and John Rennie, 1831; 'The Archer' (which he afterwards presented to the Athenæum Club) and bust of Wilkie, 1833; 'The Minstrel,' 1834; a group of four figures in marble, 1837. With a view to improving the state of the arts in this country, he turned his attention to politics. In 1836 he suggested to Sir William Ewart the formation of the parliamentary committee which led to the establishment of the schools of design at Somerset House, and assisted the efforts of Joseph Hume to obtain for the public freedom of access to all monuments and works of art in public buildings and museums. He was returned for Ipswich, as a liberal, in 1841. At the next general election (1847) he had every prospect of success, but retired in favour of Hugh Adair. On 15 Dec. in the same year he was appointed to the governorship of the Falkland Islands, and raised that small colony from an abject condition to one of as great prosperity as its limited resources allowed; while he offered a firm resistance to the extravagant claims of the United States, with-

out provoking a rupture. He returned to England in 1855. He died in London on 22 March 1860.

[Athenæum, 31 March 1860; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. D.

RENNIE, GEORGE (1791-1866), civil engineer, eldest son of John Rennie [q. v.], and brother of Sir John Rennie [q. v.], was born in the parish of Christchurch, Blackfriars Road, London, on 3 Dec. 1791. He was educated by Dr. Greenlaw at Isleworth, and was subsequently sent to St. Paul's School and to the university of Edinburgh. In 1811 he entered his father's office, where many great works were in progress. In 1818, on the recommendation of Sir Joseph Banks and James Watt, he was appointed inspector of machinery and clerk of the irons (i.e. dies) at the royal mint, which post he held for nearly eight years. On the death of his father in 1821 he entered into partnership with his younger brother John [see RENNIE, SIR JOHN], and for many years they were engaged in completing the vast undertakings originated by the elder Rennie. About 1826 he was entrusted with the construction of the Grosvenor Bridge over the Dee at Chester, from the designs of Harrison. He had considerable practice as a railway engineer, and made plans for lines to connect Birmingham and Liverpool, the Vale of Clwyd line, the railway from Mons to Manège, and the Namur and Liège railway, of which he was appointed chief engineer in 1846.

But Rennie's genius was chiefly mechanical, and he superintended the manufacturing business of the firm in Holland Street, where a great variety of machinery was turned out, including the first biscuit-making machinery, corn and chocolate mills for Deptford victualling yard, and the machinery at the Royal William Victualling Yard, Plymouth. Many orders for foreign governments were executed, and the firm were employed by the admiralty in making engines for the royal navy. He was much interested in the screw-propeller, and his firm built the engines for the Archimedes, in which Sir Francis Pettit Smith's screw was tried. Subsequently, in 1840, the firm built for the admiralty the Dwarf, the first vessel in the British navy propelled by a screw.

In 1822 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed papers to the 'Transactions' in 1829 on the friction of metals and other substances. He also presented papers to the British Association and to the Institution of Civil Engineers, of which body he was elected a member in 1841. A list of his papers is given in the obituary notice in the 'Proceedings.'

He died on 30 March 1866, at his house, 39 Wilton Crescent, from the effects of an accident in the street in the previous year, and was buried on 6 April at Holmwood, near Dorking. He married, in 1828, Margaret Anne, daughter of Sir John Jackson, bart., M.P., who survived him; by her he left issue two sons and one daughter.

[Obituary notice in Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, xxviii. 610; Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 749-50.] R. B. P.

RENNIE, JAMES (1787-1867), naturalist, born 26 Feb. 1787, appears to have been the natural son of Thomas Rennie (or Rainey) of Aldenholme, Sorn, Ayrshire, by Margaret Edwards. He matriculated at Glasgow University in 1810, and gained prizes in logic, ethics, mathematics, and natural philosophy. He won prizes for essays on a 'Comparative View of the Huttonian and Wernerian Systems of Geology,' on 'Improvements in the Art of Bleaching,' and the 'Application of Steam to the Purposes of Navigation.' He graduated M.A. on 20 July 1815, and took holy orders. In 1821 he removed to London, and on 30 Nov. 1830 was appointed professor of natural history at King's College. The chair was, however, abolished on 1 Aug. 1834, owing to a dearth of students in the subject. Subsequently Rennie engaged in literary work without much pecuniary success. He set sail for New South Wales in 1840, and afterwards settled in South Australia. He died at Adelaide on 25 Aug. 1867.

Rennie was author of: 1. 'Insect Architecture' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1830. 2. 'Insect Transformations' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1830. 3. 'Insect Miscellanies' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1831. 4. 'The Architecture of Birds' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1831—reissued as 'Bird Architecture,' 1844. 5. 'Alphabet of Insects,' 8vo, London, 1832. 6. 'A Conspectus of the Butterflies and Moths found in Britain,' 8vo, London, 1832. 7. 'Notes of a Naturalist' in 'Time's Telescope,' vols. xix.-xxi., 8vo, London, 1832-4. 8. 'Alphabet of Physics,' 8vo, London, 1833. 9. 'Alphabet of Zoology,' 8vo, London, 1833 10. 'Alphabet of Scientific Angling,' 8vo, London, 1833. 11. 'Alphabet of Scientific Gardening,' 8vo, London, 1833; another edit. 1850. 12. 'Alphabet of Botany,' 12mo, London, 1833; new edit. 1836. 13. 'The Domestic Habits of Birds,' 12mo, London, 1833. 14. 'The Hand-book of plain Botany,' &c., 16mo, London, 1834; 2nd edit. 1845; 3rd edit. 1857; 4th edit., enlarged by the

Rev. J. G. Wood, 1869. 15. The Handbook of Allotment Agriculture,' 16mo, London, 1834. 16. 'Alphabet of Natural Theology,' 8vo, London, 1834. 17. 'Alphabet of Medical Botany,' 8vo, London, 1834. 18. 'The Hand-book of Gardening,' 12mo, London, 1834. 19. 'The Faculties of Birds,' 12mo, London, 1835. 20. 'The Menageries: the Natural History of Monkeys,' &c. [anon.], 12mo, London, 1838. 21. 'Bird Miscellanies,' 12mo, London, 1847. 22. 'Familiar Introduction to Botany,' 16mo, London, 1849.

He also edited: 1. 'Montague's 'Ornithological Dictionary of British Birds . . . 2nd edit., with original observations by J. Rennie,' 8vo, London, 1831. 2. 'The Magazine of Botany and Gardening,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1833–4. 3. 'The Field Naturalist,' 2 vols. 8vo, London (1833–) 1835. 4. 'Walton's Compleat Angler,' 1836.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. M. C. Begg, Mauchline, N.B.; W. J. Addison, of Glasgow University, and J. W. Cunningham, King's College, London; Sydney Morning Herald, 7 Sept. 1867; Athenæum, 30 Nov. 1867, p. 728; Brit. Mus. Cat. and Royal Soc. Cat.]

B. B. W.

RENNIE, JOHN (1761–1821), civil engineer, youngest son of James Rennie, farmer, was born at Phantassie, Haddingtonshire, on 7 June 1761. George Rennie (1749–1828) [q. v.] was an elder brother. John showed a taste for mechanics at a very early age, and was allowed to spend much time in the workshop of Andrew Meikle, millwright, the inventor of the threshing machine, who lived at Houston Mill on the Phantassie estate [see MEIKLE, ANDREW]. After receiving a rudimentary education at the parish school of Prestonkirk, he was sent to the burgh school at Dunbar, and in November 1780 he matriculated at Edinburgh University, where he remained until 1783. He seems to have employed his vacations in working as a millwright, and so to have established a business on his own account. At this early date the originality of his mind was exhibited by the introduction of cast-iron pinions instead of wooden trundles. In 1784 he took a journey south for the purpose of enlarging his knowledge, visiting James Watt at Soho, Staffordshire. Watt offered him an engagement, which he accepted, and after a short stay at Soho he left for London in 1784 to take charge of the works at the Albion Flour Mills, Blackfriars, for which Boulton & Watt were building a steam-engine. The machinery was all designed by Rennie, and was the most perfect of its kind, a distinguishing feature being the use of iron instead of wood for the shafting and framing. About 1791 he started in business as a mechanical engineer on his own account in Holland Street, Blackfriars, whence he and his successors long conducted engineering operations of vast importance.

On settling in London Rennie began to pay attention to the construction of canals. He carried out the works in connection with the Kennet and Avon Canal, which was his first civil-engineering undertaking in England. This was followed by the Rochdale Canal, which passes through a difficult country between Rochdale and Todmorden. He subsequently constructed the Lancaster Canal, and in 1802 he revised the plans for the Royal Canal of Ireland from Dublin to the Shannon near Longford. For many years he was engaged in extensive drainage operations in the Lincolnshire fens, and in the improvement of the River Witham. The Eau Brink Cut—a new channel for the river Ouse—was on the point of completion at the time of his death.

Among the docks and harbours constructed or improved by Rennie may be mentioned the London docks, East and West India docks, Holyhead harbour, Hull docks, Ramsgate harbour, and the dockyards at Sheerness and Chatham. He devoted much time to the preparation of plans for a government dockyard at Northfleet, but they were not carried out.

Rennie also attained a deserved reputation as a builder of bridges. In the earlier part of his career he built bridges at Kelso and at Musselburgh, the latter presenting a remarkable innovation in the flatness of the roadway. Most of the bridges of any length previously constructed had a considerable rise in the centre. His later efforts show that he was a skilful architect, with a keen sense of beauty of design. Waterloo Bridge, a copy of Kelso Bridge (1810-17), London Bridge, built from his design, though not completed until 1831 after his death, and Southwark Bridge (1815–19) best attest his skill.

The Bell Rock lighthouse, near the entrance to the Friths of Forth and Tay, was built during 1807 and 1810. Rennie is usually credited with the design and execution, but there seems little doubt that he was only nominally responsible for the great undertaking. Robert Stevenson [q. v.], surveyor to the commissioners of northern lights, drew the original plans, and at his suggestion the commissioners called Rennie into counsel when the works were begun, bestowing on him the honorary title of chief engineer. Stevenson did not accept the modifications proposed by Rennie, but the two men remained on friendly terms. Rennie visited the lighthouse while it was building. Ac-

cording to Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.], Stevenson's grandson, the board of northern lights paid Stevenson alone when the lighthouse was completed. When Stevenson died in 1850 the board put on record in its minutes that to him was 'due the honour of conceiving and executing the Bell Rock lighthouse.' But Rennie and his friends always claimed that the general advice which Rennie gave Stevenson entitled him to rank the building among his own achievements (see art. STEVENSON, ROBERT; 'A Family of Engineers' in R. L. STEVENSON'S *Works*, Edinburgh, ed. 1896, xviii. 273–4; paper by DAVID STEVENSON in *Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal*, 1862).

Of all Rennie's works, that which appeals most strongly to the imagination is perhaps the breakwater at Plymouth, consisting of a wall a mile in length across the Sound, in deep water, and containing 3,670,444 tons of rough stone, besides 22,149 cubic yards of masonry on the surface. This colossal work was first proposed in a report by Rennie, dated 22 April 1806; an order in council authorising its commencement was issued on 22 June 1811, and the first stone was deposited on 12 Aug. following. The work was completed by his son [see RENNIE, SIR JOHN].

Rennie was a man of unbounded resource and originality. During the improvement of Ramsgate harbour he made use of the diving-bell, which he greatly improved. He is generally credited with the invention of the present form of steam-dredging machine with a chain of buckets, but in this he seems to have been anticipated by Sir Samuel Bentham (cf. *Mechanics' Magazine*, xliii. 114, li. 126). But he was certainly the first to use it on an extensive scale, which he did during the construction of the Hull docks (1803–9), when he devised a steam dredger to overcome the difficulties of that particular work, and apparently without any knowledge of Bentham's invention. Another expedient was the use of hollow walls, which was suggested by the necessity of providing an extensive bearing surface for the foundations of a wall in loose ground. Walls built upon this plan were largely used by Rennie.

The distinguishing characteristics of Rennie's work were firmness and solidity, and it has stood the test of time. He was most conscientious in the preparation of his reports and estimates, and he never entered upon an undertaking without making himself fully acquainted with the local surroundings. He was devoted to his profession, and, though he was a man of strong frame and capable of great endurance, his incessant labours shortened his life. He was elected F.R.S. on 29 March 1798. He died, after a short illness, at his house in Stamford Street, London, on 4 Oct. 1821, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He married early in life Martha, daughter of E. Mackintosh, who predeceased him; by her he left several children, two of whom, George (1791–1866) and Sir John, are separately noticed.

A portrait of Rennie from a drawing by A. Skirving, engraved by Holl, is given in Smiles's 'Life. A bust by Chantrey is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; an engraving of it was made by Reynolds. An oil painting by Raeburn belonged to Mr. W. H. Rennie. A portrait by Behnes, engraved by Thompson, was published in the 'European Magazine' in 1821.

[Smiles's Lives of the Engineers: Smeaton and Rennie. Sir John Rennie's Autobiography contains much information concerning his father's works, but no professional life of Rennie has ever been published, although his son intended to undertake such a work. Baron Dupin's Notice Nécrologique sur John Rennie, London, 1821; Baron Dupin's Public Works and National Improvements of the British Empire, London, 1830; European Mag. (with portrait) November 1821. A complete collection of his printed reports is in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers.]

R. B. P.

RENNIE, SIR JOHN (1794–1874), civil engineer, second son of John Rennie [q. v.], and brother of George Rennie (1791–1866) [q. v.], was born at 27 Stamford Street, Blackfriars Road, London, on 30 Aug. 1794. He was educated by Dr. Greenlaw at Isleworth, and afterwards by Dr. Charles Burney at Greenwich. He subsequently entered his father's manufactory in Holland Street, Blackfriars Road, where he acquired a practical knowledge of his profession, and in 1813 he was placed under Mr. Hollingsworth, resident engineer of Waterloo Bridge, the foundations of which he personally superintended. In 1815 he assisted his father in the erection of Southwark Bridge, and in 1819 he went abroad for the purpose of studying the great engineering works on the continent. On the death of his father in 1821 he remained in partnership with his brother George, the civil engineering portion of the business being carried on by him. The most important of his undertakings was the construction of London Bridge, the designs for which had been prepared by his father. The bridge was opened in 1831, when Rennie was knighted, being the first of the profession since Sir Hugh Myddleton to be thus distinguished. As engineer to the admiralty,

a post in which he succeeded his father, he completed various works at Sheerness, Woolwich, Plymouth, Ramsgate, and the great breakwater at Plymouth, of which he published an 'Account' in 1848. Many years of his life were spent in making additions and alterations to various harbours on different parts of the coast, both in England and in Ireland. He completed the drainage works in the Lincolnshire fens commenced by his father, and, in conjunction with Telford, constructed the Nene outfall near Wisbech (1826–1831). He also restored the harbour of Boston in 1827–8, and made various improvements on the Welland.

Although he was early in the field as a railway engineer, he and his brother having designed a line from Liverpool to Manchester in 1825–6, his practice in this department was not very large. In 1852 he laid out a system of railways for Sweden, for which he received the order of Gustavus Vasa, and in 1855 he designed a series of railways and harbours for Portugal, none of which were, however, carried out.

Rennie was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 25 June 1844, and he became president on 21 Jan. 1845, retaining the office for three years. His presidential address in 1846 was a complete history of the profession of civil engineering (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* v. 19). He also contributed papers on the drainage of the level of Ancholme, Lincolnshire (*ib.* iv. 186), and on the improvement of the navigation of the river Newry (*ib.* x. 277). He published, besides his 'Account of Plymouth Breakwater,' 1848, 'Theory, Formation, and Construction of British and Foreign Harbours,' 1851–4.

Rennie was the last of his race, and formed a connecting link between the Brindleys, the Smeatons, the Rennies, and the Telfords of the old system with the Stephensons and the Brunels of the new. He retired from the active duties of his profession about 1862, and died at Bengeo, near Hertford, on 3 Sept. 1874, just after completing his eightieth year. There is a portrait by James Andrews at the Institution of Civil Engineers, Great George Street, and an engraving appears in his 'Autobiography.'

[Rennie's Autobiography, 1875; Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. xxxix. 273, and in the Engineer, 11 Sept. 1874, p. 209; the latter contains particulars of his connection with the Liverpool and Manchester railway.] R. B. P.

RENNIGER or RHANGER, MICHAEL, D.D. (1530–1609), divine, born in Hampshire in 1530, received his education at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. Afterwards he removed to Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1546 he proceeded B.A. in that university. He was Greek lecturer in the college from 1548 to 1550, commenced M.A. in 1549, and was appointed college lecturer in natural philosophy in 1551. During the reign of Edward VI he was distinguished as a preacher. He became rector of Broughton, Hampshire, on 14 June 1552, on the presentation of Robert Renniger, and resigned that benefice in 1557.

Soon after the accession of Queen Mary he, with other members of Magdalen College who adhered to the reformed doctrines, retired to the continent and lived mainly at Strasburg, but in 1554 he was with the English exiles at Zürich. On the death of Queen Mary he returned to this country, was made one of the chaplains to Queen Elizabeth, and zealously championed the protestant religion. He was presented by the queen to the rectory of Crawley, Hampshire, on 1 Jan. 1559–60, and he was installed prebendary of Winchester on 3 Aug. 1560 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 33). He was appointed chancellor of Lincoln in 1566, and precentor and prebendary of Empingham in that church on 27 June 1567. He was inducted to the subdeanery of Lincoln on 16 Oct. 1568. He resigned the precentorship, but kept the prebend of Empingham, though not without opposition, for he was installed anew on 12 Sept. 1592 on the queen's title (*ib.* ii. 148). On 10 Oct. 1573 he proceeded B.D. and D.D. at Oxford. He became rector of Chilbolton, Hampshire, and archdeacon of Winchester on 20 May 1575; prebendary of the sixth stall in the church of Winchester on 9 April 1581, though he resigned it two days later; and prebendary of Reculverland in the church of St. Paul, London, on 1 July 1583. He died on 26 Aug. 1609, and was buried in Crawley church.

He contributed to 'Carmina in mortem duorum fratrum Suffolciensium, Henrici et Caroli Brandon,' London, 1552, 4to. His verses are the longest in that very rare volume. He published: 1. 'De Pii Quinti et Gregorii Decimi tertii Romanorum Pontificum furoribus contra Elizabetham Angliæ, Franciæ et Hyberniæ Reginam,' London, 1582, 8vo; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 2. 'A Treatise containing two Parts: (1) An Exhortation to true Love, Loyaltie, and Fidelitie to Her Majestie; (2) A Treatise against Treasons, Rebellions, and such Disloyalties,' London, 1587, 8vo. 3. 'Syntagma Hortationum ad Jacobum Regem Angliæ,' London, 1604, 8vo. A Latin translation of 'A Defence for Mariage of Priestes,' by John Ponet or

Poynet [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, is also assigned to him.

[Addit. MS. 24491, f. 197; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1123; Bale, De Scriptoribus, i. 755; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, iv. 99; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser.; Lansdowne MS. 983, f. 139; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 41, 86, 94, iii. 26, 37; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 2071; Robinson's Original Letters relative to the English Reformation, pp. 374, 425; Strype's Works (general index); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 51, Fasti, i. 128; Zürich Letters, ii. 308.] T. C.

RENNY, GEORGE ALEXANDER (1825–1887), major-general royal artillery, son of Alexander Renny, an English merchant, settled at Riga in Livonia, was born at that place in 1825. A branch of the family had been settled in Russia for more than a century. His mother was left a widow shortly after his birth. She went to Scotland with her son and daughter in 1827, and settled at Montrose, Forfarshire, near her husband's relatives. Renny was educated at the Montrose Academy and at the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal horse artillery on 7 June 1844, and went to India in December.

Renny took part in the Satlaj campaign from 24 Jan. 1846, and was present at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846. He received the Satlaj medal. He was promoted first lieutenant on 6 Oct. the same year. He commanded the faithful 5th native troop of the first brigade of the Bengal horse artillery during the mutiny, 1857–8. Renny was engaged with the rebels in Jalandhar on 7 June 1857, and was at the siege of Delhi from 23 June. When the assault of 14 Sept. was made, Renny commanded No. 4 siege battery, covering the assault; and when the storming was over he took some gunners of his troop with 12-pounder mortars to shell the houses and streets in front of the attack. During the 14th and 15th a captured gun in the Kashmir bastion was turned on the enemy by his troop. On the 16th he was engaged in the attack on the magazine. After its capture had been gallantly effected, the enemy advanced to the lofty walls of the magazine under cover of a heavy cross-fire from the high houses on the right and also from the Sélimgarh and the palace. Renny, with great pluck, climbed to the top of the magazine wall and pelted the enemy with live shells, which were handed up to him with their fuses lighted. He continued to perform this dangerous feat until the enemy were forced to retire and the safety of the magazine was assured. His troop turned the mortars captured at the magazine on the Sélimgarh and the palace. For his gallant conduct he received the Victoria cross. He was further engaged at the capture of the Sélimgarh and of the palace on 20 Sept. After taking part in the operations in the Mozaffarnagar district, he commanded the native horse artillery in Rohilkhand in 1858 under Brigadier-general Walpole, and took part in all the operations of the campaigns, including the action of Sisseah, near Philibít, on 15 Jan. 1859. Both Walpole and Lord Clyde expressed in general orders their high appreciation of his conduct and that of his troop, which was 'beyond all praise.' Renny also received the commendation of the government of India and the medal for the Indian mutiny with two clasps.

Renny had been promoted captain on 17 April 1858, and on 20 July he had received a brevet majority for his services at Delhi, for which he had been specially mentioned in a supplementary despatch of Sir A. Wilson. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 June 1867. He commanded D battery F brigade of the horse artillery throughout the Hazara and Black Mountain campaign of 1868, when his mountain battery was carried on elephants. He received the Indian medal and clasp for Hazara. He was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 28 Aug. 1871, and colonel in the army on 28 Aug. 1876. As colonel he commanded the royal artillery in Sind, in the Máu division, and also the station of Ahmednaggar. He retired from active employment on 31 Dec. 1878 with the rank of major-general. Renny died at Bath on 5 Jan. 1887, and was buried in the Locksbrook cemetery.

Renny married in India Miss Flora McWhirter, who died in 1893. By her he had three sons and three daughters, who survived him.

[Royal Artillery Records; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Despatches; private sources.] R. H. V.

RENOUARD, GEORGE CECIL (1780–1867), scholar, born at Stamford, Lincolnshire, on 7 Sept. 1780, was youngest son of Peter Renouard (*d.* 1801) of Stamford, adjutant in the Rutland militia, by Mary, daughter of John Henry Ott, rector of Gamston, Nottinghamshire, and prebendary of Richmond and Peterborough. George entered St. Paul's school, London, in 1793, and in the same year, on the nomination of George III, was admitted on the foundation

of the Charterhouse school. Thence, in 1798, he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, whence, in 1800, he migrated to Sidney-Sussex. He graduated B.A. in 1802, and *per literas regias* M.A. in 1805, and B.D. in 1811. After obtaining a fellowship in 1804, he became chaplain to the British embassy at Constantinople. In 1806 he returned to England, and served as curate of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. From January 1811 to 1814 he was chaplain to the factory at Smyrna. During his residence there he discovered on a rock near Nymphio a figure which he identified with the Sesostris of Herodotus. His priority of discovery was afterwards disputed, but it was finally vindicated by Dr. L. Schmitz in the 'Classical Museum,' No. 2, pp. 232–3. In 1815 he returned to Cambridge to fill the post of lord almoner's professor of Arabic, which he held till 1821. For a time he also acted as curate of Grantchester, near Cambridge, but in 1818 was presented to the valuable college living of Swanscombe, Kent. While at Smyrna in 1813 he baptised John William Burgon, with whom in after life he was very intimate. He looked over the manuscript of Burgon's prize essay on 'The Life and Character of Sir Thomas Gresham,' and publicly read the essay at the Mansion House, London, on 14 May 1836. Burgon corresponded with him, 1836–52, and dedicated to him his 'Fifty Smaller Scriptural Cottage Prints' in 1851. Renouard died unmarried at Swanscombe rectory on 15 Feb. 1867, and was buried in Swanscombe churchyard on 21 Feb.

Renouard was an admirable classical scholar, was acquainted with French, German, and Italian, and gained during his sojourn in the East an intimate knowledge of the Arabic, Turkish, and Hebrew languages. Although his publications were few, he obtained a wide reputation as a linguist, geographer, and botanist. During the forty-nine years that he resided at Swanscombe he maintained a voluminous correspondence with the most distinguished orientalists and geographers of Europe, and was an industrious contributor to the journals of learned societies. For the British and Foreign Bible Society he corrected the proofs of the translations of the scriptures into Turkish and other eastern languages. He was a leading member of the translation committee of the Royal Asiatic Society, to which he was elected in 1824, revising many of its publications. His paper on the language of the Berbers was communicated to the society in 1836 (*Journal*, 1836, iii. 131–160). From 1836 to 1846 he was honorary foreign secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, and actively interested himself in the Syro-Egyptian and Numismatic Societies. In the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' third division, 'History and Biography,' he contributed to the 'History of the Roman Republic,' 1852, chapters vii., viii., and x., and to the 'History of Greece, Macedonia, and Syria,' 1852, chapter iii.

[Gent. Mag. April 1867, pp. 535–7; Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, 27 May 1867, p. 188; Goulburn's John William Burgon, 1892, i. 51–5, ii. 21, 423, 426.] G. C. B.

RENWICK, JAMES (1662–1688), Scottish covenanter, youngest child of Andrew Renwick (*d.* 1 Feb. 1676), a weaver, by his wife Elizabeth (Corson), was born near the village of Moniaive in the parish of Glencairn, Dumfriesshire, on 15 Feb. 1662. Several previous children had died in infancy; James received the careful training of an only child. He obtained a liberal education at the university of Edinburgh, supporting himself by tuition in families of good position, where he mixed in somewhat gay society. He qualified for his M.A. degree in 1681. It is said that he declined the oath of allegiance (referring possibly to the loyal clause in the 'sponsio academica'), was refused public laureation, and laureated privately, with two others. This is not borne out by the university books, which mention 'Jacobus Renwick' among the publicly laureated who had signed the 'sponsio.' The 'juramentum,' to which he might have objected, was not introduced till 1683.

He witnessed the execution of Donald Cargill [q.v.] at the cross of Edinburgh on 27 July 1681, and the spectacle determined him to cast in his lot with the adherents to the Sanquhar declaration of 22 June 1680, popularly known as Cameronians, from Richard Cameron [q.v.] Accordingly, in October 1681, he organised a secret meeting of members of this party, probably a field-conventicle, and by his earnest zeal did much to rally them to renewed action. A correspondence was instituted between the 'societies' of sympathisers in various parts of the west of Scotland. Renwick, at Lanark, on 12 Jan. 1682, publicly proclaimed what was known as the Lanark declaration. He was not its author (it was written on 15 Dec. 1681), and admitted that some of its vehement language against the existing authorities ('a brothel, rather than a court') was ill-advised. Sir Alexander Gordon (1650–1726) [q. v.] of Earlston, who had been commissioned to Holland by the 'societies' in

March 1682, made arrangements for Renwick to pursue his theological studies there, with a view to ordination. He spent a session at the university of Groningen. His ordination was promoted by the interest of Sir Robert Hamilton [q.v.] with Brakel, a Dutch divine. Renwick objected to subscribe the Dutch formularies as inconsistent with the covenant, and was allowed to substitute a subscription to the Westminster confession and catechism. His ordination certificate is dated 9 April 1683; a day later a remonstrance reached Groningen from the Scottish ministers of Rotterdam. On 10 May he received commendatory letters from the Groningen classis, and proceeded to Briel, to embark for the return voyage. He abandoned the first ship, on which he had taken passage, on account of 'profane passengers' pressing him to drink the king's health, and transferred himself to a vessel bound for Ireland. After some adventures he reached Dublin, where he found the nonconformist ministers very indifferent to his cause. Proceeding by sea to Scotland, he at once entered on his ministry there. His first sermon (September 1683) was in a meeting at Darmead Moss in the parish of Cambusnethan, Lanarkshire. He soon became noted as a field-preacher, and was proclaimed a rebel by the Scottish privy council. Though his fame spread, his position was variously misconstrued, some charging him with 'the delirious and detestable blasphemies of Gib,' the reference being to John Gib, shipmaster of Borrowstounness, Linlithgowshire, who, in April 1681, had started a semi-mystical sect of 'sweet singers.' Occasionally Renwick and his followers crept into churches by night and held their meetings. In 1684 efforts were made to apprehend him. In July he was nearly taken by a party of dragoons, but escaped with the loss of his papers. Letters of intercommuning (interdiction) were issued against him on 24 Sept. His followers hereupon urged the defiant measure of a new declaration, to which Renwick was at first averse. But in October he drew up 'the Apologetical Declaration' which, by concerted action, was affixed to a number of market crosses and church doors on 8 Nov. 1684. It claimed the right of dealing with the agents of authority as enemies of God, and 'murdering beasts of prey.' Two gentlemen of the king's lifeguards having been slain in an onset upon a field-meeting, the privy council ordered the death penalty for all who refused to disown this declaration on oath. The Scottish parliament, in April 1685, passed a statute making any acknowledgment of the covenant an act of treason. This led to the second Sanquhar declaration, promulgated by Renwick and his followers on 28 May 1685.

Renwick refused to join the insurrection of 1685 under Archibald Campbell, ninth earl of Argyll [q.v.] He was in sympathy with its object, but held aloof from a movement not distinctly put on the basis of the covenant. Hence he alienated many of his own party. His old friend, Sir Alexander Gordon, then a prisoner at Blackness, turned against him. He was viewed as a man who would only act by himself. Robert Cathcart, a Wigtonshire covenanter, protested against him; Alexander Peden [q.v.] was estranged from him, though they were reconciled on Peden's deathbed; Henry Erskine (1624–1696) [q.v.] peremptorily rejected his overtures. He found associates in David Houston, a turbulent Irish covenanter (see Reid, ed. Killen, 1867, ii. 328 sq.), and Alexander Shields [q.v.], his biographer.

James II's Scottish proclamations of indulgence (12 Feb. and 28 June 1687) gave full liberty for presbyterians to assemble for their worship in meeting-houses or private residences, on condition of registration and taking an oath of allegiance. Field conventicles were still prohibited. The conditions were satisfactory to all but Renwick and his followers, who would acknowledge no royal prerogative of dispensation, and insisted on maintaining their field-meetings. On 5 Oct. a proclamation ordered the utmost severity against such meetings; and on 18 Oct. a reward of 100*l.* was offered to any one who would deliver up Renwick, dead or alive. His friends must have been very faithful to him, for he made his way about the country, and, narrowly escaping arrest at Peebles, reached Edinburgh, where he lodged a protest against the indulgence with Hugh Kennedy, moderator of the Edinburgh presbytery, and afterwards got it promulgated. At the end of the year he preached for several Sundays in Fifeshire; on 29 Jan. 1688 he preached for the last time at Borrowstounness. Returning to Edinburgh, he lodged on the night of 31 Jan. at a smuggler's receiving house on the Castlehill. A customs officer, John Justice, who was watching the house, heard him at family prayer, and suspected who it was. Next morning (1 Feb.) Justice surprised him and endeavoured to effect his arrest. Renwick defended himself with a pistol, and got away to the Castlewynd in the Cowgate, where he was seized and taken to the Tolbooth. Graham, the captain of the guard, struck with his slight build, small stature, and youthful look, exclaimed: 'What, is this the boy Renwick

that the nation hath been so much troubled with?'

Under examination by the privy council he concealed nothing, and made a favourable impression by his frankness and courage. He was indicted (3 Feb.) on three counts—disowning the king's authority, maintaining the unlawfulness of paying the cess, and the lawfulness of defensive arms. Before his trial his mother and other friends were admitted to see him. On 8 Feb. he was tried by the court of session and a jury of fifteen. The trial was conducted with unusual moderation, but Renwick's answers to interrogatories fully admitted the truth of all three charges, and he was sentenced to be hanged in the Grassmarket on 12 Feb. Subsequently, and contrary to his wishes, he was reprieved to 17 Feb. After sentence his friends were denied access to him, but he was visited by numbers of the clergy, catholic, episcopalian, and presbyterian of the moderate sort. John Paterson [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow, was frequently with him, trying hard to get him to petition for a further reprieve, which would certainly have been granted, and his life might have been saved. But Renwick was immovable in his determination to suffer for his principles; it became a proverb, 'Begone, as Mr. Renwick said to the priests.' On 16 Feb. he penned his dying testimony and a letter to his followers. Even on the morning of his execution he was offered his life if he would sign a petition for pardon. On the scaffold he sang a psalm, read a chapter, and prayed at length. He suffered on 17 Feb. 1688, having just completed his twenty-sixth year. He is celebrated as the last of the martyrs of the covenant, James Guthrie [q.v.] being one of the first. The two are thus commemorated in the inscription upon the 'martyrs' monument' in the Greyfriars' churchyard, Edinburgh, the Westminster Abbey of Scotland:

Which truths were sealed by famous Guthrie's head,
And all along to Master Renwick's blood.

The monument marks Renwick's burial-place, being fixed to the wall close to the spot where criminals were interred. An 'Elegie' on his death, by Shields, was published in Edinburgh, 1668, 8vo. A monument to his memory has been erected near his birthplace.

Renwick seems to have published nothing, but after his death was issued 'A Choice Collection of very valuable Prefaces, Lectures, and Sermons, preached upon the Mountains and Muirs . . . transcribed from several Manuscripts,' &c. To the fourth edition (Glasgow, 1777, 8vo) were added his 'Form and Order of Ruling Elders,' and other pieces. It may be noted that 'prefaces' are exhortations before prayer. In the John Rylands Library at Manchester is a manuscript volume containing transcripts of letters by Renwick and others, made soon after his death.

[Life, by Shields, reprinted from the edition of 1724, in Biographia Presbyteriana, 1827, vol. ii., abridged in Howie's Scots Worthies (Buchanan), 1862, pp. 612 sq., further abridged in Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, ii. 339 sq.; Wodrow's Hist. of the Church of Scotland (Burns), 1828, vol. iv.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 117; Grub's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 280 sq.; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, pp. 430 sq.] A. G.

RENWICK, WILLIAM (1740?–1814), naval surgeon and author, born about 1740, a native of Berwick-on-Tweed, was in August 1760, being then (according to his own statement) nineteen, appointed surgeon's mate of a regiment at Plymouth, through the interest of General John Crawfurd. In that capacity he was abroad on active service, apparently at the reduction of Belle-isle (7 June 1761); and after a two years' absence was invalided, having temporarily lost his eyesight. In June 1763, consequent on the peace, he was reduced, and seems to have unsuccessfully endeavoured to form a medical practice in Berwick. In the by-election of January 1765 he was of some use to Sir John Hussey Delaval, who promised him his interest; on the strength of which, and with no more tangible means of subsistence, he married, in June 1765, Abigail, daughter of Arthur Hindmarsh of Berwick. Poverty pursued him, and for seven years (1766–1773) he left his wife, endeavouring to gain a livelihood as 'journeyman apothecary' in London, Wokingham, and elsewhere. When he rejoined his wife about 1774 his endeavour to establish a practice in Berwick met with small success; and in despair he published 'Misplaced Confidence, or Friendship Betrayed' (3 vols. 12mo, 1777), in which he openly related the story of his sufferings, and attacked his former patron, Delaval.

In October 1778, through the interest of the Earl of Lisburne, a lord of the admiralty, to whom he had been recommended, he was appointed surgeon of the Countess of Scarbrough, which, on 23 Sept. 1779, was captured off Flamborough Head by the squadron under John Paul Jones [q. v.] and taken to the Texel. He wrote a magniloquent description of the engagement in heroic verse. On being exchanged Ren-

wick was appointed to the Marlborough, and, when she was ordered to the West Indies, to the Egmont, in which he was present at the relief of Gibraltar, and in the rencounter off Cape Spartel in October 1782. In February 1784 he was surgeon of the Thorn sloop, and afterwards of the Merlin on the Newfoundland station, and of the Druid in the Channel and at Lisbon. In 1787 he was put on half-pay, and in 1788 published 'The Solicitudes of Absence' (London, 1788, 12mo), mainly composed of correspondence from and to friends at home. From 1795 to December 1800 he was surgeon of the Vulture; and of the Portland till February 1802, when he was put on half-pay. On 20 June 1804 he was, to his disgust, superannuated 'for various infirmities,' on three shillings a day.

He retired to Berwick, where he led a solitary and eccentric existence, until his death in October 1814, at the age of seventy-six; he was buried on 25 Oct.

Besides several pamphlets on the state of the medical service of the navy, and the two works already mentioned, he wrote 'The Sorrows of Love, with other Poems' (Alnwick, 1810, 12mo); 'The Unfortunate Lovers, or the genuine Distress of Damon and Celia' (London, 1771, 2 vols. 12mo), and probably 'Damon and Delia, a Tale' (London, 1784, 12mo). They are all largely autobiographical.

[Renwick's writings; Berwick Parish Register, by the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. Charles Baldwin; official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

RENZY or **RENTSI, SIR MATTHEW DE** (1577–1634), Irish writer, born in 1577, was a native of Cologne, and was said to be descended from Scanderbeg, but the 'Biographie Universelle' says the last descendant of the Albanian hero was the Marquis of St. Ange, who was killed at Pavia in 1525.

Sir Matthew was an officer of the customs in Ireland. In 1623 he corresponded with the lord-treasurer Middlesex about revenue business (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. pp. 284, 302). On 30 Jan. 1628-9 he wrote to Middlesex that there was a plot among the Leinster catholics to massacre the English (*ib.* p. 290). He received grants of land from James I, and also purchased property in King's County, where he made considerable improvements. He died on 29 Aug. 1634. Clobemon Hall, Ferns, was held by his descendants until recent times. A monument still standing in St. Peter's Church, Athlone, was erected by his son Matthew one year after his death. According to the inscription, he was 'a great traveller and general linguist, and kept correspondence with most nations in many weighty affairs; and in three years gave great perfection to this nation by composing a grammar, dictionary, and chronicle in the Irish tongue: in accounts most expert, and exceeding all others to his great applause.' Diligent search has been made for the works mentioned, but without result, and if they are extant it is probably in some foreign library.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Journal of Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, 3rd quarter, 1890; Morrin's Cal. Pat. Rolls, Charles I, p. 96.] R. B–L.

REPINGTON or **REPYNGDON, PHILIP** (*d.* 1424), bishop of Lincoln and cardinal, was, according to Fuller, a native of Wales, but his family were probably connected with Repton. He was educated at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, and was an Augustinian canon of St. Mary de Pré, Leicester, previously to 1382. While still a bachelor of divinity he preached the Wiclifite doctrine on the sacrament of the altar at Brackley, Northamptonshire. He was soon a very prominent supporter of Wiclif at Oxford, but enjoyed universal esteem for his moderate and kindly bearing. He incepted as doctor of divinity in the summer term 1382. On 5 June 1382 he was appointed by the chancellor, Robert Rygge [q. v.], to preach at St. Frideswide's. In his sermon he defended the Wiclifite doctrine on the sacrament, and is said to have stirred up the people to insurrection, declaring that temporal lords ought to be more commended in sermons than the pope or bishops (cf. WALSINGHAM, *Historia Anglicana*, ii. 66, and *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 299). Two days later he publicly disputed in the schools, declaring that his own order was better when ten years old than when a thousand. Peter Stokes [q. v.], the Carmelite, determined against him on 10 June. Repington afterwards incepted as doctor of divinity. In the council at Blackfriars, London, on 12 June the chancellor was ordered to suspend Repington, Nicholas Herford [see NICHOLAS], and others. Rygge, under pressure, published the sentence at Oxford on 15 June. Repington and Herford at once appealed without success to John of Lancaster. On 18 June they were ordered to reply to the conclusions formulated against them, and, after some postponements, were condemned and excommunicated at Canterbury on 1 July [see further under NICHOLAS OF HEREFORD]. In the royal letter of 13 July it was ordered that any one har-

bouring Repington at Oxford was to be expelled from the university. After a few months Repington made his peace with Archbishop Courtenay, and was restored to his scholastical acts by a letter of the archbishop on 23 Oct. In the convocation held at Oxford on 18 Nov. Repington again publicly abjured his heresies (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 167, 169, 172).

Repington's abjuration was complete, and there is no further question of his orthodoxy. In 1394 he became abbot of St. Mary de Pré. The abbey had an ancient connection with the house of Lancaster, and this may have brought him into notice with the future Henry IV, whose close friendship he long enjoyed. In 1397 he became chancellor of the university of Oxford, and held that office again in 1400, 1401, and 1402 (cf. *Fœdera*, iii. 191–2). Henry IV, soon after his accession, made Repington his chaplain and confessor, and in a document dated 5 May 1400 Repington is styled 'clericus specialissimus domini regis Henrici' (Wood, *Fasti*, p. 35). In 1400 Repington was commissioned, with Adam of Usk, to hold an inquiry into certain irregularities that had occurred in the convent at Nuneaton (Usk, p. 56). On 4 May 1401, being then at London, he addressed a long letter of expostulation to the king on the unhappy state of the realm (*Correspondence of T. Bekynton*, i. 151–4; Usk, pp. 63–7, where Repington is not named as the author). Though the letter was apparently written at Henry's request, it does not appear to have had any effect. Stronger evidence as to Repington's influence with the king is afforded by the circumstance that, after his victory at Shrewsbury on 21 July 1403, Henry summoned a servant of the abbot who was present in the army, and sent him in haste to Leicester with the news of his success (*Reg. Leycest.* ap. Tanner, p. 622). On 19 Nov. 1404 Repington was papally provided to the bishopric of Lincoln. The temporalities were restored on 28 March 1405, and on the following day Repington was consecrated by Archbishop Arundel at Canterbury (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 62). Among his first acts as bishop, Repington granted a general license to the graduate and non-graduate theologists of Oxford and to the masters and bachelors of arts of the university to preach anywhere in his diocese (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 541). This license seems to have been prompted by the lack of properly qualified preachers in the diocese; it was certainly not due to any lurking sympathy with lollardism (*Church Quarterly Review*, xix. 74). William Thorpe [q. v.], the lollard, in his confession in 1407, referred to 'how now Philip Rampington pursueth Christ's people.' Archbishop Arundel, in reply, declared that Repington 'neither holdeth now, nor will hold, the learning that he taught when he was canon of Leicester. For no bishop of this land pursueth now more sharply them that hold this way than he doeth' (Wordsworth, *Ecclesiastical Biography*, i. 262). On 21 Aug. 1406, when the king was at Bardney Abbey, Repington rode over from Lincoln to meet him (Martene, *De Antiquis Monachorum Ritibus*, p. 855). In July 1408 he was present in a special convocation held at St. Paul's.

On 18 Sept. 1408 Repington was created a cardinal, by the title of SS. Nereus and Achilleis, by Gregory XII. Gregory had previously sworn to create no cardinals, and at the council of Pisa, on 5 June 1409, he was deposed, and all his acts done after May 1408 annulled. This may have invalidated Repington's position for the time; but the sentence was cancelled at the council of Constance, when Gregory resigned. Up to this date it had been maintained that a cardinalate could not be held in England with an English bishopric. But there does not seem to have been any formal objection taken at the time, whether owing to the favour of Henry IV or to the doubtful character of Repington's cardinalate. Repington is not styled cardinal in English official documents. It is possible that Repington left England and was for a time in the company of Gregory XII, for he was during this period absent from his diocese (*Church Quarterly Review*, xix. 79). But it is clear that he was not, as one biographer (*ib.*) supposes, permanently absent. He was a commissioner for an aid in Lincolnshire and Leicestershire in 1410, and was present in the royal council on 19 March 1411 and 16 April 1415 (Nicolas, *Proc. and Ord. Privy Council*, i. 343, ii. 7, 156). Moreover, in 1413, he proposed to hold a visitation of the university of Oxford on account of the prevalence of heresy (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 555). Again, he assisted at the consecration of Robert Lancaster as bishop of St. Asaph at Lincoln on 28 June 1411, and at that of John Wakering as bishop of Norwich at St. Paul's on 31 May 1416 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* pp. 63–4). In 1419 he issued a proclamation against those who did not reverence processions (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 396). On 10 Oct. 1419, perhaps in consequence of the objection which Henry V had taken to the proposed promotion of Henry Beaufort to the cardinalate, Repington resigned his bishopric. The pope accepted the resignation on 21 Nov., and the acceptance was in-

timated to Repington on 1 Feb. 1420, after which date he ceased to perform any episcopal acts (GODWIN). The dates seem to show that Repington was at this time in England (cf. also documents dated October–November 1419 in *Cartularium de Rameseia*, iii. 202–3, Rolls Ser.) Repington was still alive in 1422–3 (*Pat. Roll*, 1 Henry VI, ap. TANNER). His will was proved on 1 Aug. 1424; it may therefore be supposed that he died shortly before. In his will Repington desired that he should be buried in the churchyard of St. Margaret, but he was buried in Lincoln Cathedral, near the grave of Grosseteste. His tomb bore the inscription:

Marmoris in tumba simplex sine felle columba
Repington natus jacet hic Philippus humatus.
Flos adamas cleri, pastor gregis ac preco veri,
Vivat ut in cœlis, quem poscat quique fidelis.

Repington was described in his lifetime as 'a powerful and God-fearing man, a lover of truth and hater of avarice' (WOOD, *Fasti*, p. 35). He does not appear to have possessed any great force of character, and his promotion was perhaps chiefly due to his friendship with Henry IV. It is to his credit that he avoided complying with the decree of the council of Constance ordering the disinterment of Wiclif's remains. Besides his letter to Henry IV already referred to, the writings of Repington which have survived are 'Sermones super Evangelia;' or 'Sermones Dominicales,' beginning 'Evangelicæ tubæ comminatio.' These sermons exist in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, MS. 54, Lincoln College MS. 85, Caius College MS. 246, Pembroke College, Cambridge, MS. 49, and Laud. MS. Misc. 635 in the Bodleian Library. They 'have no Wicliffist leaven in them,' and were apparently written between 1382 and 1393 (*Church Quarterly Review*, xix. 72). Repington may also be the author of some sermons ('De Jejunio') in Trinity College, Oxford, MS. 79. Bale also ascribes to Repington 'De Sæculari Dominio,' 'Defensorium Wiclevi,' and 'Pro doctrina morali ejusdem.' Repington was a benefactor of the library at Oxford (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* ii. 913).

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ii. 57, 66; Munimenta Academica, p. 237; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. 289–329; Wright's Political Songs, i. 262–3 (Rolls Ser.); Adam of Usk's Chronicle, ed. Thompson; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, p. 296; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 16; Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, II. i. 76; Wood's History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, i. 492, 502–10, 541, 555, and Fasti, pp. 34–6; Ciaconius's Vitæ Pontificum, ii. 769, 775; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 622; Wylie's History of Henry IV, i. 199–201, 301, 483–4, ii. 460, iii. 296 *n.*, 348, 352, 448. The notice in Williams's English Cardinals, ii. 1–32, is sketchy and very inaccurate. There is a much better account in the Church Quarterly Review, xix. 59–82 (the writer has made some use of the Lincoln records, but the latter part seems to be mainly conjectural); other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

REPPES or RUGG, WILLIAM (*d.* 1550), bishop of Norwich. [See RUGG.]

REPTON, HUMPHRY (1752–1818), landscape-gardener, son of John Repton, collector of excise, by Martha, daughter of John Fitch of Moor Hall, Suffolk, was born on a small paternal estate at Bury St. Edmunds on 2 May 1752. Both his parents died about 1776. His education began at Bury, and, on the removal of the family to Norwich about 1762, was continued at Norwich grammar school. Being intended for commercial life, he was taken in 1764 to Helvoetsluys to learn Dutch at a school in the small village of Workum, where he remained for a year. The next five months were passed in the family of Zachary Hope of Amsterdam, after which he spent two years in a school at Rotterdam. When nearly sixteen years old he returned to Norwich to be trained in the trade of calicoes and satins. He married, on 5 May 1773, Mary Clarke, and set up in Norwich as a general merchant, but soon failed, and withdrew to Sustead, near Aylsham in Norfolk, in which town lived his only sister, Dorothy, the wife of John Adey, a solicitor respected throughout the county (WINDHAM, *Diary*, pp. 69, 295–6, 479). At Sustead he discharged the duties of a country gentleman, and under the encouragement of his friend and schoolfellow, Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], studied botany and gardening. A long letter from him to Smith is printed in the latter's 'Life and Correspondence,' ii. 189–191. Windham lived in the adjoining parish of Felbrigg, and from his library Repton obtained the loan of many botanical works. In 1783 he accompanied Windham, then appointed chief secretary to the lord lieutenant, to Ireland, and remained there as the secretary's deputy for a few months until the arrival of Thomas Pelham, afterwards second earl of Chichester [q. v.] He then withdrew to a small cottage, now called Repton Cottage, at Hare Street, Romford, Essex, which he much improved and made his residence for over forty years.

Not long after his return to England Repton made the acquaintance of John Palmer (1742–1818) [q. v.], the mail-coach projector, and embarked the balance of his capital in schemes for the improvement of the convey-

ance of letters. This attempt at improving his income was also attended by failure, and, being now driven to a fresh expedient for providing the means of living for his large family, he finally determined upon becoming a professional 'landscape-gardener.' Lancelot Brown (1715–1783) [q.v.] was at first his guide, and he defended Brown's views against the criticisms of Payne Knight and Uvedale Price [q. v.], but Repton's opinions in the course of years were considerably modified. He gradually discarded the formalism of Brown, and adopted a more natural and varied style of ornamentation, which was described as combining 'artistical knowledge ... with good taste and good sense.' His first great work in landscape was carried out about 1790 at Cobham in Kent, and he was afterwards employed by the chief noblemen of the day. He laid out Russell Square in Bloomsbury, London, and altered Kensington Gardens. While engaged on these works he made the acquaintance of many distinguished persons, including Burke, Wilberforce, and Pitt. On returning with his daughters from a ball on 29 Jan. 1811 he sustained, through an accident, an injury to his spine which incapacitated him from further work. He died at Hare Street on 24 March 1818; he was buried near the porch on the south side of Aylsham church, 'in a small enclosure planted like a garden,' under a plain tomb, with some lines of his own upon it (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 204). His widow was afterwards buried with him. They had sixteen children, seven of whom attained to mature years, and five were living at the date of his death. Two of the sons are noticed below.

Repton's works were: 1. 'Hundreds of North and South Erpingham,' a part of the 'History of Norfolk,' 1781, vol. iii. It also contained engravings of many of his drawings. 2. 'Variety, a Collection of Essays' [anon. By Repton and a few friends], 1788. 3. 'The Bee: a Critique on Paintings at Somerset House,' 1788. 4. 'The Bee; or a Companion to the Shakespeare Gallery,' 1789. 5. 'Letter to Uvedale Price,' 1794. 6. 'Sketches and Hints on Landscape Gardening,' 1794. This volume contained details, with numerous illustrations, of the different gardens and plantations which he had formed. He defends himself in chap. vii. and in an appendix from the criticisms of Knight and Price, and reprints his 'Letter to Uvedale Price.' Only 250 copies were printed, and the work has fetched more than four times the original price. 7. 'Observations on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening,' 1803. 8. 'Odd Whims and Miscellanies,' 1804, 2 vols. They were dedicated to Windham. Some of the essays in 'Variety' were reprinted in this collection, and in the second volume is a comedy of 'Odd Whims,' which was played at Ipswich. 9. 'An Inquiry into the Changes of Taste in Landscape Gardening, with some Observations on its Theory and Practice,' 1806; it also included his letter to Price. 10. 'Designs for the Pavilion at Brighton,' 1808. He was assisted in this by his sons, John Adey and George Stanley Repton. The plans were approved by the Prince of Wales, but, through want of funds, were not carried out. 11. 'On the Introduction of Indian Architecture and Gardening,' 1808. 12. 'Fragments on Landscape Gardening, with some Remarks on Grecian and Gothic Architecture,' 1816. In this work his son, J. A. Repton, gave him assistance. Repton contributed to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' xi. 27, a paper 'On the supposed Effect of Ivy upon Trees.'

The appendix to John Claudius Loudon's 'Treatise on Country Residences,' 1806, contained some severe criticisms of Repton's designs and opinions; but in 1840 Loudon edited 'The Landscape Gardening and Landscape Architecture of the late Humphry Repton,' in which were reprinted Nos. 6, 7, 9, 10 and 12 of his works. It was illustrated by upwards of 250 engravings, and to it was prefixed a biographical notice by a member of the family. An exposition of his principles is in E. Petzold's 'Landschaftsgärtnerei,' issued at Leipzig in 1862. His manuscript collections included two volumes on his own career.

Repton's portrait was painted by S. Shelley, and engraved by W. Holl, 1803, and H. B. Hall, 1840. Another print of the same picture was engraved by Cooke, and appears in 'Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk Characters' (1820, p. 57).

His eldest son, John Adey Repton (1775–1860), architect, born at Norwich on 29 March 1775, was educated at Aylsham grammar school and in a Norwich architect's office. From 1796 to 1800 he was assistant to John Nash [q. v.] of Carlton House, the great London architect, and he then joined his father at Hare Street, preparing architectural designs as adjuncts to landscape-gardening. In 1822 he went abroad, and was consulted professionally at Utrecht and at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. Subsequently he restored the Earl De la Warr's seat of Buckhurst, near Tunbridge Wells. Before 1835, when he sent in designs for the new houses of parliament, he had retired to Springfield, near Chelmsford; he gave his services as architect of Springfield church in 1843. He

had been elected F.S.A. in 1803, and was a frequent contributor to 'Archæologia' (see vols. xv. xvi. xix. xxi. xxiv. and xxvii.) The last two of these communications treated of male and female headdress in England from 1500 to 1700. Another curious paper, 'on the beard and the mustachio, chiefly from the sixteenth to the eighteenth century,' which was read before the Society of Antiquaries, but not published, was printed at Repton's expense in 1839 (London, 8vo). In 1820 he displayed his antiquarian learning in the production of an 'olden-style romance,' entitled 'A trewe Hystorie of the Prince Radapanthus,' of which he printed eighty copies in a very small size. His name is not on the title-page, but may be spelt out from the initial letters on turning over the pages. Many articles by him appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1795 and in the British Archæological Association's 'Journal' (cf. xvii. 175-80). To John Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities of Great Britain' (vol. ii.) he contributed, in 1816, a series of drawings of Norwich Cathedral. Repton, who was deaf from infancy, died unmarried at Springfield on 26 Nov. 1860 (notes supplied by G. C. Boase, esq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1861, i. 107-10; Roget, *Old Water-colour Soc.* 1891, i. 372).

The fourth son, George Stanley Repton (*d.* 1858), architect, was a pupil of Augustus Charles Pugin [q. v.], and entered the office of John Nash [q. v.], becoming one of his chief assistants. In conjunction with Nash, he altered and enlarged the opera house in the Haymarket, London, and designed the church of St. Philip, Regent Street. He also assisted his father and brother in the plans for the Pavilion at Brighton, and designed the library at Lord Darnley's seat of Cobham in Kent. Lady Elizabeth Scott, the eldest daughter of Lord Eldon, having made some unsuccessful attempts to obtain her father's consent to her marriage with Repton, escaped from the house on the morning of 27 Nov. 1817, and she and Repton were married the same day by license at St. George's, Hanover Square. Ferrey says that they had been 'privately married in March 1817' (*Recollections of Pugin*, pp. 4-5). The lady's father was exceedingly angry, but in 1820 a reconciliation took place, and under Lord Eldon's will her children shared in the family property equally with the issue of his other daughter. Repton did not long continue to follow his profession. He died on 29 June 1858. His widow died at Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London, on 16 April 1862, aged 78. Their only son, George William John Repton, sat in parliament for many years, first as member for St. Albans, and then for Warwick (*Dict. of Architecture*, vii. 22; Cunningham, *London*, ii. 199, iii. 80, 159; Roget, '*Old Water-Colour*' *Soc.* i. 372; *Gent. Mag.* 1817 ii. 554, 1862 i. 657; Twiss, *Eldon*, ii. 298; Surtees, *Lords Stowell and Eldon*, pp. 154-6).

[Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 372-3, 648, ii. 102; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Ann. Biogr. for 1819, pp. 285-310; Dict. of Architecture, vii. 29; Cunningham's London (ed. Wheatley), ii. 329, iii. 191.] W. P. C.

RERESBY, Sir JOHN (1634-1689), author of 'Travels and Memoirs,' born at Thribergh in the West Riding of Yorkshire on 14 April 1634, was the eldest son of Sir John Reresby, bart., of Thribergh Hall, who died at the age of thirty-five in April 1646, 'having been taken prisoner two years before by the parliament's party, and confined to his own house' (*Memoirs*, 1875, p. 21). His mother, Frances, daughter of Edmund Yarburgh of Snaith Hall, Yorkshire, subsequently married James Moyser of Beverley, Yorkshire, where she died in September 1668. Reresby says that in 1652 he 'was admitted of Trinity College in Cambridge' (*ib.* p. 23); but, as the college refused to allow him the rank and privilege of a nobleman, he did not go into residence, and no entry of his admission is to be found in the college books. According to his own account, he was shortly afterwards admitted to Gray's Inn (*ib.* p. 23), but his name does not appear in Foster's 'Admissions to Gray's Inn,' 1521-1889. In April 1654 Reresby went abroad, where he remained rather more than four years. The account which he wrote of his travels during this period was published in the edition of his 'Memoirs' which appeared in 1813. After stopping in England for some eighteen months he returned to Paris in November 1659, visited Henrietta Maria's court at the Palais Royal, and became a great favourite with the young princess, Henrietta, duchess of Orleans [q. v.] Soon after the Restoration, Reresby returned to England with a letter of recommendation from the queen-mother, and was presented to the king at Whitehall. He served the office of high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1667. At a by-election in November 1673 he was returned to the Long parliament for Aldborough in Yorkshire, together with one Robert Benson. The question of the double return having been at length decided in his favour, Reresby took his seat in the House of Commons on 14 April 1675 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 323; *Memoirs*, pp. 94-5). He spoke in favour of giving an aid to the king in Fe-

bruary 1678, and in the following month obtained a commission for raising an independent company of foot, and was appointed governor of Bridlington, with a salary of 200*l.* a year. In December following Reresby opposed Danby's impeachment (*Memoirs*, pp. 155, 157). At the general election in February 1679 he was again returned for Aldborough, but was unseated on petition in the following May (*ib.* pp. 160-1; *Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 622, 623). In 1680 he drew up the Yorkshire petition of abhorrence, but took care to pen it 'so carefully that no great exceptions could be taken at it' (*Memoirs*, p. 190). At the general election in February 1681 he was once more elected for Aldborough. In November following he was made a justice of the peace for Middlesex and Westminster, and in that capacity superintended the proceedings against Thynne's murderers in February 1682 [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET].

On Halifax's recommendation, Reresby was appointed governor of York in April 1682. He assisted in the plot to obtain the forfeiture of the city's charter, and entertained the lord chief justice, Jeffreys, at the summer assizes in 1684, with great respect. At the general election after the death of Charles II, Reresby was elected for the city of York. Though less attached to James, Reresby took a prominent part in the House of Commons as a supporter of the court. He favoured the imposition of a tax on London houses for the purpose of defraying the expenses of crushing Monmouth's rebellion, on the curious ground that London 'drained all England of its people,' and 'was a nuisance to all the rest' of the country (*ib.* p. 333). In November 1685 he voted in favour of obtaining the concurrence of the House of Lords with the address passed by the commons for the dismissal of the Roman catholic officers (*ib.* p. 346). In April 1688 he refused to sign an address of thanks to the king for 'his late indulgence for liberty of conscience' (*ib.* pp. 392-3). Though he promised the king to stand for York at the next general election, Reresby had for some time past been growing lukewarm in the royal cause. On 22 Nov. 1688 York Castle was seized by Danby and his adherents, who declared for the Prince of Orange. Reresby was taken prisoner, but his parole was subsequently accepted, and he was thereupon allowed to retire to Thribergh. Early in the following year he went up to London, and was presented to William by his old friend Halifax. He died somewhat suddenly on 12 May 1689, aged 55, and was buried in St. Leonard's Church, Thribergh, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Reresby was a cautious time-serving politician, who possessed a happy knack of pleasing those in power and a keen eye for his own advancement. His 'Memoirs,' which give an interesting and valuable account of the events of his time, were first published in 1734 (London, 8vo); another edition was privately printed in the same year (London, 4to). In 1813 appeared 'The Travels and Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, bart. The former (now first published) . . . with forty portraits and views of the most remarkable persons and places mentioned' (London, 8vo). This edition, which was also published without the illustrations, was reprinted in 1821 and 1831. In 1875 appeared 'The Memoirs of Sir John Reresby of Thrybergh . . . written by himself, edited from the original manuscript by James J. Cartwright' (London, 8vo). The first chapter of Mr. Cartwright's edition seems to have been extracted from the genealogy of the Reresby family, compiled by John Reresby, and preserved at the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 29442-3). The rest of the text is derived from the original 'Memoirs,' which were purchased for the British Museum at Sotheby's in June 1873 (*ib.* 29440-1). Though it contains much additional matter, this edition is by no means a literal transcript of the manuscript. The omissions and alterations are numerous, and the editing far from adequate. A French translation of the 'Memoirs' forms part of the twenty-first volume of the 'Collection de Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre' (Paris, 1827, 8vo). The manuscript of the 'Travels,' which at one time formed part of Topham Beauclerk's library, was given by Mr. Hodges, of Bramdean, Hampshire, to the editor of the 'Travels and Memoirs' (1813), but the present whereabouts of this manuscript is unknown. Twenty-two letters written by Reresby to the Marquis of Halifax, 1661-8, are in the possession of Earl Spencer (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 15). Extracts from these letters are given in Mr. Cartwright's edition of the 'Memoirs.' A small volume in the Bodleian Library in Reresby's handwriting contains copies of letters written by him on various occasions, and a few poems (*Rawlinson MS.* D. 204). Several of Reresby's letters are preserved at the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 6669 f. 55, 9735 ff. 14-43, 28053 ff. 228, 353).

Reresby married, on 9 March 1665, Frances, elder daughter of William Browne of York, barrister-at-law, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. The eldest son, William,

born 7 Jan. 1668, succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father. After leading a life of profligate extravagance, he sold the family estate to John Savile of Methley in 1705, and died in extreme want while serving as a tapster in the Fleet prison. Tamworth, the second son, born 17 Sept. 1670, a major in Colonel Stanwix's regiment, was the author of 'A Miscellany of Ingenious Thoughts and Reflections in Verse and Prose, with some useful Remarks. To which are added . . . Characters, Pleasant Narratives, Moral Observations, and Essays' (London, 1721, 4to). John, the third son, died in July 1683; George in April 1689. Leonard, the youngest son, born 22 Sept. 1679, succeeded his brother Tamworth as the fourth baronet, and died unmarried on 16 Aug. 1748, when the baronetcy became extinct.

[Preface to Reresby's Travels and Memoirs (1813); Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, ii. 292; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, 1844, pp. 439–40; Hunter's South Yorkshire, 1831, pp. 39, 40–41, 44; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 1815, iv. 208–10; Smyth's Lectures on Modern History, 1840, ii. 61–2; Gardiner and Mullinger's Introduction to the Study of English History, 1881, p. 360; Retrospective Review, viii. 342–80; Edinburgh Review, cxlii. 394–431; Athenæum, 1875, pt. i. pp. 816–17; Gent. Mag. 1748 p. 380, 1814 pt. i. pp. 250–1; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 478, 5th ser. iii. 459, v. 9, 229, 249, 429, 8th ser. vi. 387; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 530, 550, 556; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

RESBURY, NATHANIEL (1643–1711), divine, was baptised on 24 Sept. 1643 at Oundle, Northamptonshire, where his father, Richard Resbury, was the nonconformist vicar (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Comm. for Comp. p. 1054). The father, who resigned six weeks before St. Bartholomew's day, 1662, thereafter practised medicine, and preached at his own house at Oundle, but died within a year. He engaged in controversy with John Goodwin [q.v.], publishing 'Some Stop to the Gangrene of Arminianism, lately promoted by Mr. John Goodwin in his Book entituled "Redemption Redeemed,"' London, 1651, 8vo. Goodwin replied with 'Confidence dismounted,' to which the elder Resbury retorted in 'The Lightlesse Star, or Mr. John Goodwin discovered a Pelagio-Socinian,' &c., London, 1652.

The son, Nathaniel, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 8 July 1657, graduated B.A. in 1661, M.A. in 1672; was incorporated at Oxford on 15 July 1673, and proceeded B.D. and D.D. from Merton College on 11 July 1692. He was appointed vicar of Wandsworth, Surrey, in 1674, and became chaplain to Arthur Annesley, earl of Anglesea, and to his son James. He was rector of Broughton-Gifford, Wiltshire, from 1687, and of St. Paul's, Shadwell, Middlesex, from 1689, and was appointed chaplain in ordinary to King William and Queen Mary in 1691. He frequently preached at Whitehall and at St. Paul's and the Charterhouse. Once, while preaching in the chapel royal from the text 'I am fearfully and wonderfully made,' he unconsciously blackened all his face with the dye from a new black glove (Granger, iii. 193). He died on 31 July 1711, and was buried in St. Giles's Church, Reading. He married, in 1691, a widow, Mrs. Mary Cordell of St. Matthew's parish, Friday Street, London, who was a daughter of Robert Cuthbert, citizen and goldsmith of London, and owner of considerable wealth. His wife predeceased him without issue.

Resbury was a sound churchman of the orthodox type, and a popular preacher. Besides seven separate sermons he published: 1. 'The Case of the Cross in Baptism considered,' published in 'A Collection of Cases,' London, 1684, 4to; 2nd edit. London, 1694, fol.; 3rd edit. London, 1718. 2. 'The Eleventh Note of the Church, viz. The Glory of Miracles in the Notes of the Church as laid down by Cardinal Bellarmine, examined and confuted,' London, 1688; reprinted in vol. iv. of John Cumming's edition of 'A Preservative against Popery,' London, 1848. 3. 'The Texts examined which Papists cite out of the Bible for Proof of their Doctrine concerning the Visibility of the Church,' London, 1688, in 'Popery not founded upon Scripture,' 1668–9; reprinted by Bishop Gibson in his 'Preservative against Popery,' London, 1738.

[For Richard Resbury, see Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 639; Kennett's Register, pp. 905, 932, 937; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 43; Cal. State Papers, Dom., Comm. for Comp. p. 1054. For Nathaniel, besides works mentioned, Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 337; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. p. 1245; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 709; Graduati Cantabr. p. 392; Harl. Soc. Publications, xxxi. 193; Pepys's Diary, v. 254; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 510, iii. 384, 386, 387 *n.*; Admission Books of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, per the master, Dr. Phear; Registers of Oundle, per the vicar, Rev. C. Hopkins, and the Rev. J. Skinner, curate, who made an exhaustive search; Will 192, Young, P.C.C. London.]

C. F. S.

REUTER, ADAM (*fl.* 1627), author, a native of Cottbus in Silesia, was granted permission to study in the Bodleian Library

at Oxford on 3 Sept. 1608 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* Oxford Hist. Soc. II. i. 266). He was then a licentiate 'utriusque juris.' Wood, who erroneously calls him a Welshman, says that he continued at Oxford for many years 'in the condition of a commoner, for he wore a gown, and was entered into the matricula as a member of Exeter College' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 420). He proved himself a learned and ingenious scholar, a good Latinist, and a severe Calvinist. He published: 1. 'Quæstiones Juris Controversi 12,' Oxford, 1609, dedicated to George Ryves, warden of New College, and the fellows. 2. 'Oratio Papam esse Bestiam quæ non est et tamen est, apud Johan. Apoc. 17, v. 8,' London, 1610, 4to, spoken by the author before the university. 3. 'Contra Conspiratorum Consilia Orationes duæ habitæ in nobiliss. et antiquiss. Oxoniensi Academia 5 Aug. et 5 Novemb. 1610, diebus Regiæ Liberationis et Conspiratione Gowrie et Tormentaria,' dedicated to George, lord Carew, of Clopton, Henry and Thomas Carey, and William Waller, London, 1612. 4. 'Libertatis Anglicanæ defensio, seu demonstratio Regnum Angliæ non esse feudum pontificis, in nobilissima et antiquissima Oxoniensi Academia publice opposita Martino Becario, S. J.,' London, 1613. 5. 'Eadgarus in Jacobo redivivus seu Pietatis Anglicanæ Defensio contra Rosweydum,' London, 1614, 4to. 6. 'De Consilio tractatus,' dedicated to the Earl of Suffolk, Oxford, 1626.

[Wood's account of Reuter's Welsh origin is denied by his own statement respecting himself in his first publication. Wood's error is repeated in Foster and Williams's Biogr. Dict.; cf. Watt's Bibl. Brit. and Reuter's works in Brit. Mus.; F. Madan's Early Oxford Press, pp. 75, 131.] W. A. S.

REVANS, SAMUEL (1808-1888), colonist, the 'father of the New Zealand press,' was born in England in 1808 and brought up as a printer. He came into contact with Henry Samuel Chapman [q. v.], and emigrated with him in 1833 to Montreal, where he helped to start the 'Daily Advertiser.' Some indiscreet articles in the paper led him to leave Canada in 1837 and return to London, where he identified himself with the Wakefield scheme for the colonisation of New Zealand. In 1839 he was appointed secretary to the executive committee for inaugurating the settlement of Port Nicholson. In the same year he published in London the first numbers of the 'New Zealand Gazette,' and on 18 April 1840, soon after his arrival in the colony, brought it out in Wellington, being himself editor, printer, and publisher. He assisted with his own hands in building an office for the paper, which on 22 Aug. 1840 blossomed into the 'New Zealand Gazette and Britannia Spectator.' In 1843 he published at this office the first Wellington almanac. He was long remembered as a prominent figure in the early days of the Wellington settlement.

In 1847 Revans gave up his connection with journalism, removed to the Wairarapa, residing at Woodside, near Greytown, and took up land for sheep-farming in partnership with Captain Smith, R.N. An effort in 1851 to make a new settlement in California proved a failure, and after his return to sheep-farming in New Zealand, Revans and his partner held as much as fifty-five thousand acres. For a time he represented Greytown district both in the House of Assembly and in the Provincial Council. But he fell into pecuniary embarrassments, and died unmarried at Greytown on 15 July 1888, dependent on his friends.

[Wairapara Standard quoted by New Zealand Times, 17 July 1888; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biography; New Zealand Parliamentary Papers.] C. A. H.

REVELEY, WILLEY (*d.* 1799), architect, was probably son of William Reveley, a younger son of Willey Reveley of Newton Underwood, Northumberland, and Newby Wiske, Yorkshire, whose father, William Reveley, had married Margery, daughter and heiress of Robert Willey of Newby Wiske. Willey Reveley the younger received his professional education in London from Sir William Chambers [q. v.] in 1781-2. He accompanied Sir Richard Worsley as 'architect and draftsman' in his tour through Italy, Greece, and Egypt (1784-1789), and, on his return to England, pursued his profession with much activity. He made designs 'of great beauty and elegance' for public baths at Bath, but was not employed in executing them. He also prepared a plan for an infirmary at Canterbury, which was not utilised, and for wet docks on the Thames. The most important works executed by him were All Saints' Church, Southampton (1792-5), a classical building with pediment supported by Ionic columns and cupola of good proportions; and a country mansion, Windmill Hill, Sussex, which is given in Richardson's 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (vol. i. pl. 26-7). The plans for the church were modified somewhat disastrously to suit the prejudices of the mayor and aldermen of Southampton. In 1794 he edited vol. iii. of Stuart and Revett's 'Antiquities of Athens,' and, in the preface, replied to certain animadversions of Sir W. Chambers upon Greek architecture. His

promising career, marred by a somewhat splenetic temper, was cut short by his death, at his house in Oxford Street, London, on 6 July 1799.

The journal of his tour is in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and the drawings of the pyramids, made by him from actual measurement, are at New College, Oxford. Some of his designs are in Sir John Soane's museum in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

[Dict. of Architecture (ed. Papworth), vii. 36; Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 627; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 148; Davies's Southampton, p. 397; Philosophical Magazine, 1799, iv. 220–2; Hodgson's Northumberland, II. ii. 701.] C. J. R.

REVELL or **RIVELL**, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1222), knight and landowner, said to have been the son of William Revell (POLE, *Devonshire*, p. 82), probably a landowner in Devonshire and lord of Revelstoke in that county, received from Henry II grants of 'Curi' or Curry Rivell, and Langport, both in Somerset (*MS.* Record Office, *Cartæ Antiquæ*, R., Nos. 11, 12), and is said to have built a castle at Langport (*Somerset Archæological Society's Proceedings*, XI. i. 8). He was sheriff for Devonshire and Cornwall from the sixth to the tenth years of Richard I (*Thirty-first Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Records*, p. 279), and is said to have received from Richard the custody of the castles of Exeter and Launceston (POLE, u.s.) He was paying rent to the crown in the reign of John, and was at Carrickfergus, Kilkenny, and Dublin in 1210, during the expedition to Ireland of that year (*Rotuli de Liberate*, &c., pp. 180, 204, 220). He married Mabel, sister and heir of Walter de Esselegh, or Ashley, in Wiltshire, and died in 1222. He appears to have had a son named Richard (*Chancery Rolls*, p. 94), who probably predeceased his father, for the elder Richard's heir, subject to the dower of his wife Mabel, who survived him, was his only daughter Sabina, wife of Henry de l'Orti. She survived her husband, who died in 1241, and had livery of the lands of her inheritance in Somerset and Dorset, which passed to her son Henry de l'Orti (de Urtiaco), summoned to parliament in 1299. It is probable that Revel's Hill, near Mintern in Dorset, takes its name from Sir Richard Revell. Contemporaries of Sir Richard were the landowners William Revell in Wiltshire and Hugh Revell in Northamptonshire; their connection with Sir Richard is not known.

[Collinson's Somerset, i. 28; Pole's Devonshire, p. 82; Somerset Archæolog. Soc. Proc. (1861) XI. i. 8, (1895) XLI. ii. 76; MS. Chanc. Cart. Antiq. Nos. 11, 12, Roberts's Calendarium Genealog. i. 11, 46, Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 119 *b*, Rot. de Liberate, &c., pp. 180, 204, 220, Chancery Rolls, p. 94, Report of Deputy-Keeper, xxxi. 279 (these six Record publ.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 768; information from Mr. E. Green.] W. H.

REVETT, NICHOLAS (1720–1804), architect and draughtsman, was second son of John Revett of Brandeston Hall, near Framlingham in Suffolk, where he was born in 1720. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fauconbridge. Adopting the profession of an artist, he made his way to Rome in 1742. He studied painting there, under Cavaliere Benefiale. At Rome, Revett became acquainted with James Stuart (1713–1788) [q. v.], the artist, Matthew Brettingham, and Gavin Hamilton [q. v.], the painter. In April 1748 he made an expedition with them to Naples and back on foot. It seems to have been during this journey that the idea occurred to Revett and Hamilton, and was eagerly taken up by Stuart and Brettingham, of making an expedition to Athens to measure and delineate the monuments of Greek antiquity still remaining there. This idea was warmly supported, with money as well as other encouragement, by many of the English dilettanti in Rome. In March 1750 Stuart and Revett left Rome for Venice, Hamilton and Brettingham being unable to accompany them. At Venice they missed their boat, and were delayed some months, during which they visited the antiquities of Pola in Dalmatia. They became acquainted with Sir James Gray, K.B., the British resident at Venice, and, through his agency, were elected members of the Society of Dilettanti in London. Eventually they reached Athens in the spring of 1751, and resided there, with some intervals, until late in 1754, returning to England early in 1755. They drew and measured most of the antiquities in Athens and its neighbourhood, but their work was hampered by tumults due to the bad government of the Turks, and by incursions of a more formidable enemy, the plague. On their return to England they were admitted to the Society of Dilettanti, and, with the aid of some of the most influential members, they succeeded in publishing, in 1762, the first volume of 'The Antiquities of Athens, measured and delineated by James Stuart, F.R.S. and F.S.A., and Nicholas Revett, Painters and Architects.' The success of this book was instantaneous, but the lion's share of the credit fell to Stuart, who was dubbed 'Athenian' Stuart therefrom. Revett seems to have been displeased at this, and therefore parted with all his rights in the work to Stuart, having no

connection with the succeeding volumes. Revett, however, continued an active member of the Society of Dilettanti, and was selected by them to go on an expedition to the coast of Asia Minor, with Richard Chandler (1738–1810) [q. v.] and William Pars [q. v.], Revett undertaking the duties of the architectural measurement of antiquities. The party left England in June 1764, and returned in September 1766. Subsequently their journals and drawings were handed over to the Society of Dilettanti, who made a selection from them, which they entrusted to Revett to prepare for publication. The remainder were handed over to Chandler for the same purpose, on his own account. The first volume of 'The Antiquities of Ionia' was published in 1769, but the second volume did not appear until 1797. Revett remained a prominent member of the society, and was employed by some of them, notably Lord Le Despencer (Sir Francis Dashwood), to execute various architectural works in the 'Grecian gusto.' One of the most important architectural works executed by Revett was the church of Ayott St. Lawrence in Hertfordshire. During the later years of his life he fell into pecuniary difficulties. He died on 3 June 1804, aged 84, and was buried at Brandeston. A portrait of Revett was presented by Mr. Weale to the Institute of British Architects in 1825; this was engraved to form the frontispiece to the fourth volume of 'The Antiquities of Athens.'

[Memoir in vol. iv. of the Antiquities of Athens; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hamilton's Historical Notice of the Society of Dilettanti; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 423.] L. C.

REYNARDSON, SIR ABRAHAM (1590–1661), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Reynardson, Turkey merchant, of Plymouth, by Julia Brace, was born at Plymouth in 1590. Abraham served his apprenticeship in London to Edmund James, of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and became a freeman of the city on 5 Oct. 1618. He was also a prominent member of the governing bodies of the Turkey and East India Companies. In July 1640 he was chosen master of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and entered on the office of sheriff in the following September. As master of the Merchant Taylors he helped to respond to Charles's demand for a loan from the city companies in 1640. His sympathies were with the royalist cause. Neither he nor his colleagues on the court of the company assisted the corporation, except under compulsion, in raising loans for the parliament in 1642 and 1643. His term of office as lord mayor extended over the eventful year 1648–9. Reynardson was the first Devonshire man who attained the dignity. His election sermon was preached by Obadiah Sedgwick, an eloquent divine, whom Cromwell had stigmatised as 'a rascally priest.' Reynardson soon found himself in conflict with the Rump parliament, which had declared all oaths of allegiance to the king illegal. The mayor refused to admit to the common council members who had not made the customary loyal subscription, but parliament retaliated by ordering him to assemble the council and suspend the taking of oaths (5 Jan. 1648–9). In anticipation of resistance, they further directed that the mayor should remove the chains which had been placed across the streets as a protection from cavalry charges. The act constituting the court for the trial of King Charles naturally received no countenance from Reynardson, and it was read in his absence at the Exchange and in Cheapside by the sergeant-at-arms, with the commons' mace upon his shoulder. A petition which had been circulated in the city, affirming 'that the commons of England, in parliament assembled, have the supreme power of this nation,' was read before the common council on 9 Jan., when Reynardson presided, with a view to its being presented by the council to the House of Commons. A committee recommended its adoption, but when this recommendation was brought up at the meeting of the council on 13 Jan., Reynardson refused to put the question. The debate on the subject lasted from eleven in the morning till eight in the evening, when the lord mayor left, and the resolution for presenting the petition was carried. The House of Commons took no proceedings against the mayor, but passed an ordinance that, if the mayor failed to call a meeting of the council on the requisition of six members, any forty of the members could convene the council without the lord-mayor's presence. After the execution of Charles on 30 Jan., Reynardson had official possession of the 'personal treaty,' which was an engagement subscribed by most of the common council in favour of the proposed treaty between Charles and the parliament. This contained the names of leading citizens who had by their signatures approved its loyal sentiments, and Reynardson burnt the incriminating document 'to ashes privately in his chamber,' says Smallwood in his 'Memoir,' 'that nothing might remain to the prejudice of any.' Notwithstanding the anxieties that beset him, Reynardson accepted the presidentship of St. Bartholomew's Hospital

in February 1648–9. On 23 March a copy of the act proclaiming the abolition of the kingly office was brought to Reynardson's house, but he refused to make it public. He was thereupon summoned to the bar of the House of Commons. He pleaded his conscientious scruples; the house ordered him to pay a fine of 2,000*l.*, to be imprisoned in the Tower for two months, and to be deposed from the mayoralty (cf. *Triall and Examination of the Lord Mayor*, 1649). The court of aldermen at once took possession of the insignia, and proceeded to the election of a new mayor.

The author and publisher of 'A Vindication of the late Lord Mayor' were arrested by order of the council of state (26 April). Reynardson's tenure of office had brought with it a heavy pecuniary burden. He lost, according to his own statement, as much as 20,000*l.* while mayor. He refused, however, to pay the fine imposed by parliament, and 'his goods, household stuff, and wearing apparel were ordered to be sold by the candle.' A balance still remained unpaid, and on 7 May 1651, an order was issued that the whole of his estate was to be seized until the fine was liquidated. He had in September 1649 resigned, on account of ill-health, the presidency of St. Bartholomew's.

Immediately after the Restoration, Reynardson and thirteen other members of the common council presented to the king a resolution from that body commending Reynardson's action in January 1648–9. Charles II knighted the members of the deputation (May 1660), but Reynardson appears to have been separately knighted by Charles on his visit to the Guildhall on 5 July. Reynardson was formally restored to the aldermanic office on 4 Sept., but declined, on account of 'his sickly condition,' the offer of the mayoralty for 1660–1. He died at Tottenham on 4 Oct. 1661. His body, after lying in state at Merchant Taylors' Hall till the 17th, was conveyed to the church of St. Martin Outwich. His widow was buried in the chancel of the same church on 14 July 1674, but no monument was raised to either, and their remains, with many others, were removed to the city of London cemetery at Ilford in 1874, when the church was demolished. His will, dated 10 May and proved 22 Oct. 1661, provided 300*l.* as a pension for six poor women of his company, and 140 ounces of silver to be made into a basin and ewer for use at the feasts. To the Merchant Taylors' Company he had lent large sums of money, and regularly attended the meetings of the court. During his lifetime he had presented two silver flagons and two gilt cups with covers to the communion table of the church of St. Martin Outwich. His extensive property included lands in Essex and Sussex, in addition to his manor-house at Tottenham, purchased in 1639. In 1640 he took an assignment of Sir W. Acton's house in Bishopsgate Street.

Reynardson was twice married. His first wife, Abigail, third daughter of Alderman Nicholas Crisp of Bread Street, died in July 1632. By her he had two sons born in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft; only the second, Nicholas, survived the parents. His second wife was Eleanor, daughter of Richard Wynne of Shrewsbury. Of this marriage there were three sons and three daughters, all of whom survived their father.

Two portraits of Reynardson are preserved, one at Merchant Taylors' Hall, and another at Holywell Hall at Tottenham. These represent him in the robes of office, with the mace and sword lying beside him. A portrait of his second wife, Eleanor, was painted by Cornelius Janssen [q. v.] in 1648.

[Smallwood's Funeral Sermon, preached on 17 Oct. 1661; Burke's Landed Gentry; Clode's London during the Rebellion, 1894, passim, and references there given.] C. W–H.

REYNELL, CAREW (1636–1690), economic writer, born in 1636, and descended of the family of Reynell of East Ogwell, Devonshire, was grandson of Sir George Reynell, marshal of the king's bench, and son of Carew Reynell (*d.* 1657), also marshal of the king's bench, who resided at Rivershill in the parish of Binstead, Hampshire. His mother was Mary, daughter of Marcellus Rivers of St. Saviour's, Southwark, and Rivershill. His only brother, George, was fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and canon of Lincoln from 1682 till his death in 1687, when he was buried in the chapel of his college.

Carew entered at Wadham College, Oxford, on 16 July 1652 as a gentleman commoner. He left Oxford without a degree, and in 1654 was entered a student of the Middle Temple (Gardiner, *Wadham College*, p. 198). In 1655 he was sent to Exeter gaol on a charge of complicity in the rising against the government at Salisbury of John Penruddock [q. v.] (see *State Papers*, Dom. Interreg. cxxviii. 8). His father petitioned the council to pardon him on account of his youth, and General Desborough was ordered, after taking security from the elder Reynell for his good conduct, to send him home. It is probable that he then went abroad. In 1657 he succeeded to his patrimony of Rivershill, and in 1661 greeted the Restoration with an extravagant ode, 'The Fortunate Change, being

a Panegyrick to his sacred Majesty King Charles II,' London, 1661, fol. It was reprinted in 'Fugitive Poetical Tracts' (2nd ser. No. xxiv). Thenceforth Reynell devoted himself to economic studies. He died, at his house in Shoreditch, in 1690.

He married, first, Anna, widow of one Metcalfe; his second wife was named Elizabeth, widow of Ralph Took of Took's Court (cf. CHESTER, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 1125). By the first wife he had a son, Carew, and by the second wife a daughter, Anne.

Reynell's economic study resulted in 'The True English Interest, or an Account of the Chief Natural Improvements and some Political Observations demonstrating an Infallible Advance of this Nation to infinite Wealth and Greatness, Trade and Populacy, with Employment and Preferment for all Persons,' London, 1674, 8vo (licensed 5 Sept. 1673). It is a noticeable book, though it accepts the mercantile theory without question. It was noticed in 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 102, 27 April 1674, vol. ix. In the twenty-seventh chapter (p. 79), 'of learning' (and libraries), Reynell says: 'Much more would be said of this subject, but I refer that to my "Discourse of the Advancement of Learning,"' of which nothing is known.

Another CAREW REYNELL (1698–1745), bishop of Derry, son of Carew Reynell, of Covent Garden, London, was educated at Winchester, 1707–11 (KIRBY, *Winchester Register*, p. 221). In 1711 he was elected a scholar and fellow of New College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. 1715, M.A. 1719, B.D. and D.D. 1730. He was proctor of his university in 1728 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) From 1728 to 1743 he was rector of Colerne, Wiltshire, and in 1734 of SS. John and Laurence, Bristol. He became chaplain to William Bradshaw [q. v.], bishop of Bristol and chancellor of that diocese. He removed to Ireland in 1737 as first chaplain to the lord lieutenant, the duke of Devonshire, and was promotedto the see of Down and Connor in 1739, and to that of Derry in 1743. He held the latter till his death in 1744–5 (COTTON, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* iii. 310). His published works consist of sermons, three of which are in the British Museum.

A third Carew Reynell (1690–1755), son of Rev. John Reynell, of West Hatton, Lincolnshire, a graduate of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, was prebendary of Chichester from 1724 to 1730, vicar of Marsdon, Oxfordshire, from 1725 to 1736, and rector of Childrey, Berkshire, from 1731 till his death on 29 May 1755 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*)

[Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Tuckett's Devon Pedigrees, p. 147; Burke's Commoners, iv. 446, and Landed Gentry, p. 2345; Harl. Soc. vi. 234, 240; Westcote's Devon, pp. 576–8; Warner's Collections for Hist. of Hampshire; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. iv. 99.] W. A. S.

REYNELL, EDWARD (1612–1663), divine, born at West Ogwell, Devonshire, in 1612, was son of Sir Thomas Reynell, whose younger brother, Sir George, was grandfather of Carew Reynell (1636–1690) [q. v.] His mother was his father's second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew of Cornwall. He was admitted as a fellow commoner to Exeter College, Oxford, on 30 May 1629 (BOASE, *Register of Exeter College*, p. 63). Prideaux, the rector of the college, had married his half-sister (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 523). He left Oxford in 1632 without a degree, and entered at the Middle Temple; he, like his half-brother Thomas, was a benefactor of the Inn. He was called to the bar, but his 'geny being more inclined towards divinity,' he took orders and became rector of West Ogwell, (BURKE'S, *Commoners*, iv. 451). He died at West Ogwell in 1663 by his own hand, and was buried there. 'He was of curious parts and flowing style, always single and addicted to melancholy, insomuch that it prevailed over him to accelerate his dissolution, which he accomplished by the improbable assistance but of a bason of water in his chamber' (PRINCE). Wood reports the reluctance of his kinsmen to give further information about him, and their desire that 'he might sink into oblivion.'

Reynell wrote: 1. 'Eugenia's Tears for Great Britain's Glory, or Observations reflecting on these Sad Times,' London, 1642. 2. 'The Life and Death of the Religious and Virtuous Lady the Lady Lucie Reynell of Ford in Devon, who Dyed on 18 April 1652, whereunto is annexed a Consolatory Epilogue for dejected Souls,' London, 1654. Lady Reynell, daughter of Robert Brandon of London, was the writer's sister-in-law, and wife to Sir Richard Reynell (1587–1648) of the Middle Temple, an officer in the exchequer. 3. 'An Advice against Libertinism, shewing the great Danger thereof, and exhorting all to zeal of the Truth,' London, 1659. 4. 'Celestial Amities, or a Soul sighing for the Love of her Saviour,' London, 1660, dedicated to 'the ladies of our times.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 658; Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 523; Davidson's Bibliotheca Devoniensis; Boase's Register of Exeter College, Oxford.] W. A. S.

REYNER, CLEMENT, D.D. (1589–1651), abbot of Lambspring or Lansperg in Germany, born in Yorkshire in 1589, made his profession as a Benedictine monk in the monastery of St. Laurence at Dieulward in Lorraine in 1610, and pursued his studies in St. Gregory's monastery at Douay. Subsequently he was sent to the English mission, and he was suffering imprisonment in his native county, on account of his sacerdotal character, on 1 April 1618. On his release he was employed in reforming the great monastery of St. Peter at Ghent. He graduated D.D. probably at Douay, and acted as secretary to the president of his order from 1621 to 1629. Being sent to Germany to negotiate the transfer of monasteries from the Bursfeld congregation, he was for half a year superior of the monastery of Rintelu, and was subsequently president-general of his order from 1635 to 1641. At the ninth general chapter held in 1643 he was declared the first abbot of Lambspring. He died at Hildesheim on 17 March 1650–1 (Snow, *Necrology*, p. 52). His remains were taken to Lambspring in 1692, and buried in the church there.

To Reyner bibliographers always attribute the authorship of the valuable historical work entitled 'Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Anglia, sive Disceptatio Historica de Antiquitate Ordinis Congregationisque Monachorum Nigrorum S. Benedicti in regno Angliæ,' Douay, 1626, fol. The materials for this work were collected by Father David Baker [q. v.] His friend, Father John Jones, D.D. (1575–1636) [q. v.], *alias* Leander à S. Martino, reduced the mass of materials into respectable latinity, and they left Reyner to edit the work, so that it passes for being finished 'operâ et industriâ R. P. Clementis Reyneri.' In the dedication to Cardinal Bentivoglio, Reyner candidly says: 'Non author operis sum, sed jussu congregationis editor et dedicator' (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ed. Tierney, iv. 97 *n.*)

A contemporary, William Reyner (*fl.* 1619), who was educated in Paris at the charge of his relative, Richard Smith (1566–1655) [q. v.], and afterwards resided at Arras College in Paris, published translations into Latin of the following: (1) Brereley's 'Protestant Apology,' Paris, 1615; (2) Stapleton's 'Fortress of Faith,' 1619; (3) Stapleton's 'Protestancy and its Authors' (Dodd, *Church History*, ii. 379).

[Dodd's Church Hist. 1st edit. ii. 408; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 2nd edit. p. 199; Gillow's Biogr. Dict. iii. 665; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 268, 349; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 493, 503, 522, 535; Petre's Notices of English Colleges, p. 33; Rambler (1850), vii. 426; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 91.] T. C.

REYNER, EDWARD (1600–1668), ejected minister, was born in the parish of Morley, near Leeds, in 1600. Tobie Matthew [q. v.], archbishop of York, took some notice of him as a boy, and foretold that he would rise to distinction. A pious youth, he attended the monthly exercises at Leeds, Pudsey, and Halifax, and heard numerous sermons. After graduating B.A in 1620 from St. John's College, Cambridge (M.A. 1624), he taught in a school at Aserby, Lincolnshire, and afterwards took charge of the Countess of Warwick's school at Market Rasen. At the close of four years Lady Warwick gave him a lectureship which she supported at Welton. Thence he was invited to Lincoln, where he remained nearly forty years. He was appointed lecturer at St. Benedict's on 13 Aug. 1626, and on 26 Feb. 1627 was presented by the king to the rectory of St. Peter at Arches, to which the vicarage of St. Benedict's was attached.

Despite Reyner's refusal to conform to all the ceremonies, his eloquence drew to his church the chancellor of the cathedral and other officials. He preached during the visitations of Bishop John Williams, and was collated to the prebend of St. Botolph's at Lincoln on 10 Sept. 1635. In 1639 he declined the offer of the pastorate of the English congregation at Arnhem, Holland. In the same year orders were sent him from the ecclesiastical court to certify quarterly, or as often as required, of his conformity to the common prayer.

After suffering much indignity, Reyner escaped from Lincoln during the royalist occupation. For a time he preached at Yarmouth on Sundays. But he soon settled at Norwich, and gave two week-day lectures at St. Andrew's Church in that city (1643–1645). He returned to Lincoln on 29 Oct. 1645 on receipt of a call under the seal of the corporation, and of an order from the Westminster assembly of divines. He preached regularly at St. Peter's in the morning, and at the cathedral in the afternoon, adopting the congregationalist system. His sermons were chiefly directed against antinomianism and anabaptism. During the siege of Newark Reyner preached to the parliamentary army on the fast day appointed for 27 March 1646, and the sermon was printed (London, 1646, 8vo). He did not take the 'engagement,' but agreed to the Savoy confession of faith. He was ejected from his benefice in 1662, but appears to have remained at Lincoln, where he died before May 1668. By his wife

Elizabeth he had two sons: John (*b.* 1624), a fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whence he was ejected at the Restoration, and Joseph.

Reyner wrote: 1. 'Precepts for Christian Practice,' with a preface by Edmund Calamy (1600–1666) [q. v.], and a note by Dr. Thomas Manton [q. v.], London, 8th edit. 1655, 8vo; 11th edit. 1658; answered by Martin Mason [q. v.] in 'The Proud Pharisee reproved,' 1655, 4to. 2. 'Rules for the Government of the Tongue: together with Directions in six Particular Cases,' London, 1656, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations concerning Marriage, with a Resolution of this Case of Conscience, whether a Man may lawfully marry his Wife's Sister,' London, 1657, 8vo, reprinted with 'Precepts,' 11th edit. London, 1657: the original manuscript, sent to London to the author's friend, Simeon Ashe [q. v.], was lost in May 1657; the work was rewritten a month or two later. 4. 'A Treatise of the Necessity of Humane Learning for a Gospel-preacher, shewing . . . the benefit of learning in all ages,' London, 1663. 5. 'The Being and Wellbeing of a Christian. In three Treatises: setting forth the Properties of the Righteous, the Excellency of Grace, the Nature and Sweetness of Fellowship with Christ,' London, 1669, 8vo, published posthumously. The last two were edited with introduction by his son John.

Another John Reyner was admitted to the Yarmouth congregational church, 1645, was ejected from Rollesby, Norfolk, in 1662, became a 'conscientious merchant' at Rotterdam, and died there in 1697.

[Calamy and Palmer, ii. 421; Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's Life, &c. vol. ii.; Account of Ministers, p. 439; Calamy's Account, ii. 84; Kennett's Register, p. 937; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. ed. Hardy, ii. 115; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, i. 340; Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, iii. 151; Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, pp. 213, 594; Palmer's Cont. of Manship's Hist. of Yarmouth, p. 365; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 429, vii. 114; Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, p. 559; Thoresby's Diary, i. 310, ii. 435; Admission Books of Emmanuel Coll. Cambr. per the master, Rev. Dr. Phear; Registers of St. Peter at Arches, Lincoln, and other transcripts, per A. Gibbs, F.S.A.] C. F. S.

REYNER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1619), catholic controversialist. [See under REYNER, CLEMENT.]

REYNES, JOHN (*fl.* 1530), stationer and bookbinder in London, carried on business at the sign of St. George in St. Paul's Churchyard. His name first appears in the colophon of an edition of Higden's 'Polycronycon,' issued in 1527, and he continued to publish books at intervals up to 1544. He is, however, better known as a bookbinder, and numbers of stamped bindings are in existence which bear his device. They have, as a rule, on one side a stamp containing the emblems of the passion, and the inscription 'Redemptoris mundi arma,' and on the other a stamp divided into two compartments containing the arms of England and the Tudor rose. His other stamps, about six in number, are of rarer occurrence. John Cawood, the printer, who was master of the Company of Stationers in 1557, was apprenticed to Reynes, and put up a window in his memory in Stationers' Hall.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 413.] E. G. D.

REYNOLD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1555). [See under RAYNALDE, THOMAS, *fl.* 1546.]

REYNOLDS, SIR BARRINGTON (1786–1861), admiral, born in 1786, son of Rear-admiral Robert Carthew Reynolds [q. v.], entered the navy in 1795, on board the Druid, with his father, whom he followed to the Amazon. In her he was wrecked in Audierne Bay on 14 Jan. 1797. On regaining his liberty he again served with his father in the Pomone, from which he was moved to the Indefatigable, with Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.], whom he followed to the Impetueux of 74 guns. While in her he was present in several boat actions, including that in the Morbihan on 6 June 1800, under the immediate command of Lieutenant John Pilfold [q. v.] He was afterwards in the Orion with his father, and on 18 Sept. 1801 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Courageux. In the following June he was appointed to the Hussar, and from August 1803 to September 1808 was in the Niobe, during the greater part of the time with Captain John Wentworth Loring [q. v.] on the coast of France. He was afterwards in the Russell, in the East Indies, and in December 1809 was appointed acting commander of the Arrogant hulk. His promotion was confirmed by the Admiralty on 3 Oct. 1810, and in the following February he was appointed to the Hesper, in which he took part in the expedition against Java, and in acknowledgment of his conduct was appointed acting captain of the Sir Francis Drake frigate. On 22 Jan. 1812 he was promoted, independently, by the admiralty, probably as a mark of their high appreciation of his father's services. In August 1812 he was moved by Sir Samuel Hood into the Bucephalus, which he took to England, and paid off in August 1813. Shortly after the peace he was offered the command of a frigate,

which he declined on the ground of ill-health; nor did he accept any further employment till 1838, when, in October, he commissioned the Ganges of 80 guns for service in the Mediterranean, and commanded her on the coast of Syria during the operations of 1840. He had previously, on 20 July 1838, been nominated a C.B. On 8 Jan. 1848 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the command-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope and on the west coast of Africa; this he held till 1852, receiving the special thanks of the government for his activity and zeal in suppressing the slave trade. On 4 July 1855 he was promoted to be vice-admiral; on 4 Feb. 1856 he was nominated a K.C.B. From May 1857 to October 1860 he was commander-in-chief at Devonport. On 1 Nov. 1860 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, and on 28 June 1861 was made a G.C.B. He died at his seat, Penair, near Truro, on 3 Aug. 1861. He married, in June 1832, Eliza Anne, third daughter of Mr. M. Dick of Pitkerro, Forfarshire.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. ix. (suppl. pt. iii.) 13; Service Book in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 193, 327.] J. K. L.

REYNOLDS, CHRISTOPHER AUGUSTINE (1834–1893), first Roman catholic archbishop of South Australia, was born in Dublin on 25 July 1834. He was sent to study under the Carmelite brothers at Clondalkin, and showed an early bent towards theology. In 1852 he was removed to the Benedictine monastery of Lublace, near Rome, to be trained for the priesthood. For the benefit of his health he emigrated, when his training was over, to Perth, West Australia, going out with Bishop Serra early in 1855. There he entered on a period of probation, especially devoting himself to mission work among the aborigines. On 1 March 1857 he was transferred to South Australia, He completed his probationary studies under the jesuit mission at Sevenhills, and was ordained in April 1860, when he was granted a benefice in the city of Adelaide. Subsequently transferred to Morphett Vale, he conducted from that place the mission at the copper mines of Yorke's peninsula, and built the church at Kadina. Thence he was transferred to less exacting duty at Gawler.

On 2 Nov. 1873 he was consecrated bishop of Adelaide. He faced and overcame difficulties created by dissensions in his diocese, and the debt with which it was burdened. Despite imperfect means of communication, he constantly visited its remoter parts. Hard work broke down a constitution which was not naturally robust, but when on the point of resigning his see he was called by the pope, on 23 April 1887, to fill the archbishopric to which the see was elevated at the time. On 11 Sept. he was invested by Cardinal Moran in the cathedral at Adelaide. He visited Rome in 1890, but otherwise devoted the last six years of his life to his extended duties. He died on 16 June 1893.

A long list of churches and other religious or educational buildings marks the expansion of his diocese in the twenty years during which he governed it.

Reynolds had broad sympathies, but his interest was chiefly given to the practical education of the young and to the advocacy of temperance. He has been called the 'Father Mathew' of South Australia. His tolerance was a marked characteristic, but he was strongly opposed to the secular education of the South Australian government schools. He was a good classical scholar and preacher. His genuine kindliness was partly concealed by a certain austerity of manner.

[Adelaide Observer, 17 June 1893; Times, 13 June 1893.] C. A. H.

REYNOLDS, EDWARD (1599–1676), bishop of Norwich, born in November 1599, was son of Augustine Reynolds, one of the customers of Southampton, by his wife Bridget. The father belonged to a family formerly settled at Landport in Somerset. He was educated at Southampton grammar school, to which he afterwards gave a donation of 50*l.*, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, 26 Jan. 1615–16. At Merton he was a postmaster, was under Sir Henry Savile, and is said to have become a good scholar; he graduated B.A. 15 Oct. 1618, became fellow 1619, proceeded M.A. 10 July 1624, and D.D. 12 April 1648, incorporating at Cambridge for the last two degrees. In 1622 he became one of the preachers at Lincoln's Inn, and for a time resided chiefly in London, though he kept up his connection with Oxford, preaching at Merton, in 1627, a sermon in which he took John Prideaux's part against Peter Heylyn [q. v.] He was one of the king's chaplains, became vicar of All Saints, Northampton, 1628, and rector of Braunston, Northamptonshire, by the interest of Isaac Johnson in 1631, whereupon he resigned his appointment at Lincoln's Inn. When the civil war broke out, Reynolds came into prominence as a moderate Anglican who was ready to accept an accommodation. He was one of the

Westminster assembly of divines in 1643, though he put off taking the covenant till March 1644. He did not speak much, but was one of the committee of twenty-two appointed to examine and approve of ministers presented by parishes. On 31 Dec. 1645 the House of Commons voted Reynolds 100*l.* From 1645 to 1662 he was vicar of St. Lawrence, Jewry. In 1647 he was one of the visitors at Oxford, but he was not on the visitation of 1654. He held the deanery of Christchurch from 1648 to 1650, and again in 1659; in 1648 he was chosen vice-chancellor. He was ejected from Christchurch in 1659 because he would not take the engagement, and occupied himself with supervising a reissue of the confession of faith.

At the Restoration Reynolds conformed. He thought, in all probability, that more would follow him than actually did so. In June 1660 he drew up a paper for reconciling differences, and in July he was made warden of Merton College; the same year he received a canonry at Worcester. In 1661 he took part in the Savoy conference, and after much anxious consideration, and after conversations with Calamy, Chalmers, and Baxter, he accepted the bishopric of Norwich. In his diocese he was remembered in that, contrary to the custom of those who change sides, he was very moderate in his treatment of dissenters. He died at the Palace, Norwich, 28 July 1676, and was buried in the chapel, where there is a monument to his memory. He married Mary, probably daughter of John Harding, president of Magdalen College, Oxford; she died 29 Sept. 1683 at Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire, where she had gone to live with her son. They had a son Edward, noticed below, and their youngest daughter, Elizabeth, married, in 1651, John Conant [q. v.] Reynolds published many sermons and short religious works. They were very popular, and collections of them were published in 1658 and 1679, fol. (complete edition, with a memoir by Alexander Chalmers, London, 1826). Wesley included some of Reynolds's sermons in vol. xxv. of his 'Christian Library.' An engraved portrait by D. Loggan is prefixed to the 1658 edition of Reynolds's works, and another, by R. White, to his 'Meditations on St. Peter.'

Edward Reynolds (1629–1698), the only son, was educated at St. Paul's school, and proceeded to Merton College, Oxford, but soon removed to Magdalen, where he graduated B.A. 14 March 1649, and D.D., as a grand compounder, in 1676. He was made a fellow of Magdalen by the parliamentary visitors, and in 1658 became rector of St. Peter's, Northampton. On 20 Sept. 1660 he was appointed prebendary of Worcester, and, in the April following, archdeacon of Norfolk. He died 28 June 1698, and was buried at Kingsthorpe chapel, near Northampton, where there is an epitaph to his memory. He edited in 1677 his father's 'Meditations on the Fall and Rising of St. Peter.'

[Memoir by Chalmers; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1083; Fasti Oxon. ii. 115, 129, 355; Oldham's Boileau, p. viii; Hibbert's 'Body of Divinity, Pref.; Alumni Westm. p. 21; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 273; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 15; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's, p. 43; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen, v. 202; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brodrick's Merton College.] W. A. J. A.

REYNOLDS, FRANCES (1729–1807), painter. [See under Reynolds, Sir Joshua.]

REYNOLDS, FREDERIC (1764–1841), dramatist, born in Lime Street, London, 1 Nov. 1764, was the grandson of an opulent merchant at Trowbridge, and the son of a whig attorney who acted for Chatham, Wilkes, and many other prominent politicians. His mother was the daughter of a rich city merchant named West. For many years his father's business was very prosperous, but about 1787 he was involved in financial difficulties. When about six years old the boy was sent to a boarding-school at Walthamstow, and on 22 Jan. 1776 he was admitted at Westminster school (Barker and Stenning, *West. School Reg.* p. 193). On 12 Jan. 1782 he was entered at the Middle Temple, but he soon abandoned the law for playwriting. His first piece, 'Werter,' was founded on Goethe's novel, and was produced at the Bath Theatre on 25 Nov. 1785, and at Covent Garden Theatre, London, for Miss Brunton's benefit, on 14 March 1786. In later years it was often reproduced on the stage, and it was printed both in London and Dublin, the play being cut down about 1795 from five to three acts (Genest, *English Stage*, vi. 397, 418–19). 'Eloisa,' his second drama, was produced at Covent Garden in December 1786 (*ib.* vi. 441–2). Reynolds now abandoned tragedy for comedy, and his first comedy, 'The Dramatist,' submitted to the public at the benefit of Mrs. Wells, 15 May 1789 (Baker, *Biogr. Dramatica*), was received with great applause. It was performed before George III at Covent Garden on his first visit to the theatre after his illness, 18 Oct. 1789. During his literary career Reynolds composed nearly one hundred tragedies and comedies, many of which were printed, and about twenty of them

obtained temporary popularity; he wrote two pieces in conjunction with Miles Peter Andrews [q. v.] His play, 'The Caravan, or the Driver and his Dog,' was performed at Drury Lane, with the introduction of a live dog that was trained to save a child from drowning by leaping from a rock and plunging into real water. It is still remembered through a jest of Sheridan, who burst into the greenroom, when the success of the play was established, with the shout of inquiry, 'Where is he, my guardian angel?' The answer was made, 'The author has just retired,' but Sheridan replied, 'Pooh! I mean the dog-actor, author and preserver of Drury Lane Theatre.'

From 1814 to 1822 Reynolds was permanently engaged at Covent Garden Theatre as 'thinker' for the management, and after the lapse of a year he discharged the same duties for Elliston at Drury Lane. In 1831 appeared a novel by him, 'A Playwright's Adventures,' published as the first volume of the 'Dramatic Annual.' His last work was the pantomime produced at the Adelphi Theatre, London, at Christmas 1840. He died on 16 April 1841. He married, on 16 March 1799, Miss Mansel, a young lady from South Wales, who had taken to the stage and was then engaged at the Covent Garden Theatre. His eldest son, Frederic Mansel Reynolds, is separately noticed.

Reynolds's plays were slight, and are described as having been 'aimed at the modes and follies of the moment.' Byron, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' refers to the degradation of the drama:

> While Reynolds vents his 'dammes, poohs, and zounds'
> And common-place and common sense confounds.

Reynolds brought out in 1826, in two autobiographical volumes, 'The Life and Times of Frederic Reynolds, written by himself' (second edit. 1827). The adventures of his earlier life are narrated with spirit. The frontispiece is his portrait, drawn by G. H. Harlow in 1814, and engraved by H. Meyer (Lowe, *English Theatrical Lit.* p. 277). His portrait was also painted by Raphael Smith, and engraved by George T. Doo, 1826. A third engraving of him was made by Ridley, from a miniature by W. Nash.

[Athenæum, 24 April 1841, p. 324; Gent. Mag. 1799, i. 251; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit. p. 79; Gifford's Baviad and Mæviad.] W. P. C.

REYNOLDS, FREDERIC MANSEL (*d.* 1850), author, was the eldest son of Frederic Reynolds [q. v.] the dramatist. Having received a good education, he drifted into a quasi-literary occupation, editing 'The Keepsake' from 1828 to 1835, and 1838–9. This annual, in which the engravings usually atoned for the general feebleness of the literary contributions, was produced with lavish expense, and was probably the best of its class.

Wordsworth contributed to Reynolds's 'Keepsake' a sonnet on the mysterious gravestone in Worcester Cathedral which bears on it the simple word 'Miserrimus.' Neither Wordsworth nor Reynolds was aware that the person commemorated was Thomas Morris (1660–1748) [q. v.] In ignorance of this circumstance, Reynolds composed a narrative of the crimes of a supposititious Miserrimus, told in the first person, under the title 'Miserrimus: a Tale.' It was originally printed for private circulation in 1832; was published anonymously in 1833, with a dedication to William Godwin, and reprinted in the same year. By most of the critics it was pronounced 'impassioned,' but it was denounced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' as a libel on an innocent and helpless person. Jekyll, who called it 'Young Reynolds's extravaganza,' implied that it was the result of a nightmare (*Correspondence*, p. 311). In 1836 Reynolds brought out a companion novel entitled 'The Parricide, a domestic Romance,' but it did not meet with equal success. 'The creation of a smile' was his sole object in writing his novel, 'The Coquette' (1834, 3 vols.)

In his later years Reynolds suffered much from a nervous disorder, and resided mostly abroad. After a long illness he died at Fontainebleau, on his way to Italy, 7 June 1850. He left behind him a young wife 'whom he had known from her childhood, and whose education he had superintended.'

Reynolds was a well-informed man, with a good taste in painting and music. His versification was graceful, but his prose style was forced and artificial.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 231; Madden's Countess of Blessington, iii. 252–5; cf. Morris, Thomas, 1660–1748.] W. P. C.

REYNOLDS, GEORGE NUGENT (1770?–1802), Irish poet, son of George Nugent Reynolds, a landowner of Letterfyan, co. Leitrim, was born there about 1770. His father frequently entertained O'Carolan the bard [see O'Carolan or Carolan, Torlogh]. The elder Reynolds was murdered on 16 Oct. 1786 by an attorney named Robert Keon, who was executed for the crime (see *Report of the Trial of Robert Keon*, 1788, 8vo). Soon after 1790 the son began to

write ballads and songs for the Dublin periodicals, many of them appearing in the 'Sentimental and Masonic Magazine,' 1792–5, W. P. Carey's 'Evening Star,' and in Watty Cox's 'Irish Magazine,' generally signed with his initials or 'G—e R—s' and 'G—e R—n—lds.' In Carey's paper appeared Reynolds's well-known poem, 'The Catholic's Lamentation,' otherwise called 'Green were the Fields where my Forefathers dwelt O.' The most popular of his short lyrics, 'Kathleen O'More,' ran through thirteen editions on its publication in 1800. In 1794 Reynolds published, in Dublin, 'The Panthead,' an heroic poem in four cantos. In 1797 a musical piece, entitled 'Bantry Bay,' referring to the attempted French invasion, was performed with success at Covent Garden, the music being by William Reeve [q. v.] The piece, which was loyalist in tone, was published in London in the same year.

Reynolds was at this time a yeomanry officer—popular, distinguished as a wit, and in the commission of the peace for Leitrim and Roscommon. But in or about 1799 Lord Clare deprived him of the latter office, on the ground that his loyalty was doubted. Reynolds retorted in an insulting letter, which afterwards appeared in Watty Cox's 'Magazine.' In 1801 he came to England to study law, intending to practise, but died early in 1802 at Stowe in Buckinghamshire, while on a visit to the Duke of Buckingham. He was buried at Stowe. Several pieces have been attributed to Reynolds which he did not write, including 'Mary Le More,' a series of three ballads which were composed by Edward Rushton of Liverpool, and 'King James's Welcome to Ireland,' a seventeenth-century lyric, given in Charles Mackay's '1,001 Gems of Song' as the production of Reynolds. In 1830 long after his death, his relatives asserted that he was the real author of Campbell's 'Exile of Erin,' and that he wrote it about 1799. It was first printed in the 'Morning Chronicle' in 1801, and Campbell's claim to it, although warmly disputed by Reynolds's family and friends, has not been satisfactorily refuted (cf. *Times*, June 1830).

[Burke's Connaught Circuit, pp. 152–8; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 213; Brit. Mus. Cat. (of Music); Sentimental and Masonic Magazine, Dublin, 1792–5; Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, i. 46–7. For evidence respecting authorship of The Exile of Erin see Hercules Ellis's Memoranda of Irish Matters, Dublin, 1844; Barry's Songs of Ireland, Dublin, 1845; and Crinnelly's Irish Family History, Dublin, 1865.] D. J. O'D.

REYNOLDS, GEORGE WILLIAM MACARTHUR (1814–1879), author and politician, eldest son of George Reynolds, post-captain in the navy, was born at Sandwich on 23 July 1814. After attending a school at Ashford, he entered the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, 12 Feb. 1828, but, a military career being little to his taste, he was withdrawn on 13 Sept. 1830. Subsequently he travelled on the continent and acquired a knowledge of continental—particularly French—life and literature, which afterwards had great influence upon him both as a politician and novelist. His natural bent was towards literature, and his first novel, 'The Youthful Impostor,' an effort in sensational fiction, was published in 1835. He paid his respects to his French masters by translations from Victor Hugo and others. His knowledge of French contemporary literature was wide, and his criticism of living French writers in his 'Modern Literature of France' (1839, 2 vols.) is a discriminating study.

About 1846 he became editor of the 'London Journal.' On Saturday, 7 Nov. of the same year, the first number of a similar periodical, 'Reynolds's Miscellany,' appeared with a portrait of Reynolds as frontispiece. During the twenty-three years of its issue he wrote a succession of tales for it, and its popularity was maintained until pressure of other work compelled him to cease publishing it. From 1847 he issued a long succession of sensational novels in illustrated weekly numbers, which sold extensively (*Bookseller*, 2 July 1879). His 'Mysteries of London,' suggested by Eugene Sue's 'Mysteries of Paris,' appeared in a long series of weekly penny numbers.

Since 1840 he had interested himself in politics, and for some years had charge of the foreign intelligence department of the London 'Dispatch.' His work, which became one of the chief features of the paper, was conducted in full and outspoken sympathy with continental revolutionary movements. His attacks upon Louis-Philippe were particularly violent, and, as sentiments less pronounced were appearing in other columns, he severed his connection with the paper in 1847 or early in 1848. In the latter year he made his first appearance in public as a political leader. A meeting in Trafalgar Square was called for 6 March 1848 to demand the repeal of the income tax. The chartists decided to elicit from the gathering a vote in favour of the revolution in Paris; the government declared the meeting illegal, and the promoters advised the people to stay away. Nevertheless, the meeting was held,

Reynolds was voted to the chair, and after he had spoken, the resolution was put and carried. Crowds escorted him down the Strand to his house in Wellington Street, from the balcony of which he addressed his riotous supporters. Reynolds thus definitely allied himself with the chartists, and was at once accepted as a leader. On 13 March he presided at a demonstration on Kennington Common to express sympathy with the French revolutionists; and in the national convention of chartists which met in the John Street Institution on 4 April he represented Derby. He took an active part in the deliberations, and on the second day of the sittings made a violent speech against further delay in bringing the issues between the government and the chartists to a crisis. He opposed the presentation of a national memorial to the queen, and moved that, in the event of the rejection of the petition by parliament, the convention as constituted should declare its sitting permanent and decree the charter to be the law of the land. Derby nominated him as its delegate for the national assembly which the convention decided should be called if parliament rejected the petition, but he declined election owing to pressure of literary work. He busily engaged in the arrangements for the great meeting on Kennington Common on 10 April, which proved a fiasco. During the next twelve months he strove to stem the chartist reaction, and at the end of 1849, when there was hope of further successful action, he was chosen to represent Tower Hamlets at the meeting of the metropolitan delegates. He presided at the inaugural meeting of J. Bronterre O'Brien's National Reform League, and addressed chartist meetings in the early spring of 1850 in the midlands and north of England, and in Scotland. In May he issued an address and threatened to contest Finsbury against the radical members, one of whom was T. S. Duncombe, but nothing followed. On the resignation of the chartist executive in 1850 to test the strength of Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] in the party, Reynolds stood for re-election as an opponent of O'Connor, and was elected at the top of the poll with 1805 votes. On 31 March 1851 he was present at the convention which assembled at the Parthenium Rooms, St. Martin's Lane, to promulgate a new chartist policy; but on 24 Sept. following he resigned his place on the executive, and at the same time withdrew from a parliamentary contest in Bradford to which he had pledged himself. His last connection with chartism was in 1856, when he was chairman of the Feargus O'Connor monument committee. His advice was generally in favour of extreme measures, and in the quarrels of the party he sided with O'Brien first against O'Connor and then against Ernest Jones [see O'Brien, James Bronterre].

His later years were almost exclusively devoted to journalism. He had started 'Reynolds's Political Instructor,' which during a short life circulated thirty thousand a week. But when he brought that periodical to a close in 1850, he started in its stead 'Reynolds's Weekly Newspaper,' of which the first number was published, at the price of 4*d*., on Sunday, 5 May 1850. The new paper at once became the mouthpiece of republican and advanced working-class opinion, and still maintains its reputation as an advocate of independent and extreme political views. To its production Reynolds devoted himself during the last twenty years of his life, and except through its columns did not appear much in public. He died at his residence in Woburn Square, London, 17 June 1879.

Most of his works appeared first as serials, and some have only been published recently as separate volumes. The most important are: 1. 'The Youthful Impostor,' 3 vols., London, 1835, afterwards republished as 'The Parricide.' 2. 'Songs of Twilight,' translated from Victor Hugo, 1836, London. 3. 'Pickwick Abroad,' 1839–55–63, London. 4. 'Grace Darling,' 1839, London. 5. 'Modern Literature of France,' 2 vols., 1839, London. 6. 'Robert Macaire in England,' 3 vols. 1839, London. 7. 'Last Day of a Condemned Man,' translated from Victor Hugo, 1840, London. 8. 'Sister Anne,' translated from C. P. de Kock, 1840, London. 9. 'Alfred, or the Adventures of a French Gentleman,' with portrait of the author, 1840, London. 10. 'The Drunkard's Progress,' 1841, London. 11. 'Master Timothy's Bookcase,' 1842, London. 12. 'Sequel to Don Juan,' 1843, London. 13. 'French Self-Instructor,' 1846, London. 14. 'Mysteries of London,' 2 series, 4 vols. each, 1846–1855, London. 15. 'Practical Receipts,' 1847, London. 16. 'Faust, a Romance of the Secret Tribunals,' 1847, London. 17. 'Mysteries of the Court of London,' 8 vols. 1850–6, London. 18. 'Mary Price,' a domestic drama, a play, 1850; published as a novel, 1852, London. 19. 'Agnes,' 2 vols. 1852, London. 20. 'The Soldier's Wife,' 1853, London. 21. 'Rosa Lambert,' 1854, London. 22. 'Joseph Wilmot,' 2 vols. 1854, London. 23. 'Reynolds's Diagram of the Steam Engine, with popular description,' 1854, London. 24. 'The Loves of the Harem; a Tale of Constan-

tinople,' 1855, London. 25. 'Ellen Percy,' 1856, London. 26. 'The Empress Eugénie's Boudoir,' 1857, London. The following were published in Dick's Standard Novels series in 1844: 27. 'The Necromancer.' 28. 'The Rye House Plot.' 29. 'The Seamstress, or the White Slave of England. 30. 'The Bronze Statue.' 31. 'The Days of Hogarth.' 32. 'Mary Queen of Scots.'

[Reynolds's Miscellany, 10 Dec. 1859; Gammage's History of the Chartist Movement; Frost's Forty Years' Recollections; Bookseller, 3 July 1879; private information.] J. R. M.

REYNOLDS, HENRY (*fl.* 1630), poet and critic, the friend to whom Drayton addressed his epistle 'Of Poets and Poesie' (printed 1627), was the author of: 1. 'Torquato Tasso's Aminta Englisht. To this is added Ariadne's Complaint in imitation of Anguillara . . .,' London, 1628, 4to (see ARBER, *Transcript of the Register of the Stationers' Company*, iv. 188). 2. 'Mythomystes, wherein a short Survay is taken of the nature and value of true Poesy, and depth of the Ancients above our modern Poets. To which is annexed the tale of Narcissus briefly mythologized,' London (1632), 4to. The book is undated; but it was entered as 'by Henry Reynolds' on 10 Aug. 1632 (ARBER, u.s. iv. 282). Hazlitt (*Handbook to Early English Literature*, p. 502) mentions an edition of 1643. Payne Collier (*Bibliographical Account*, &c. i. 553) assigned 'Mythomystes' to Reynolds upon the authority of the letters 'H. R.,' appended to the dedication to Henry, lord Ma[l]trevers, and upon internal evidence. His ascription is confirmed by the entry above referred to; and a comparison of the 'Tale of Narcissus' with the 'Aminta,' apart from the evidence of the 'Stationers' Register,' leaves no doubt as their common origin.

Reynolds, of whom beyond his friendship with Drayton no personal fact is known, has verses in Lawes's 'Ayres and Dialogues,' 1653 and 1655.

[Authorities cited in text; Cat. of Early Printed Books.] G. T. D.

REYNOLDS, HENRY REVELL, M.D. (1745–1811), physician, son of John Reynolds, was born at Laxton, Nottinghamshire, on 26 Sept. 1745, one month after the death of his father, and was brought up by his maternal great-uncle, Henry Revell of Gainsborough, Lincolnshire. He was sent to Beverley grammar school, and went thence on 17 March 1763 to Lincoln College, Oxford. He migrated to Trinity College, Cambridge, and, after further study at Edinburgh, graduated M.B. at Cambridge in 1768 and M.D. in 1773. He first practised at Guildford, Surrey, and there married Miss Wilson in April 1770. Dr. Huck Saunders advised him to settle in London, and in the summer of 1772 he took a house in Lamb's Conduit Street. On 30 Sept. 1773 he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, and was elected a fellow on 30 Sept. 1774. He was one of the censors of the college in 1774, 1778, 1782, 1784, 1787, and 1792; was its registrar from 1781 to 1783, Gulstonian lecturer in 1775, and Harveian orator in 1776. He did not print his oration. He was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital on 13 July 1773, and resigned in 1777, when he was elected physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and so continued till 1783, when his extensive private practice caused him to resign. In 1788 he was asked to attend George III, and in 1797 was appointed physician-extraordinary, and in 1806 physician-in-ordinary. He was challenged by a turbulent licentiate, Dr. Richard Kentish, in November 1787, but the friends of Reynolds properly applied to a magistrate, and the court of king's bench intervened to restrain the violence of Kentish. The fatigues of attending upon the king at Windsor, added to an exhausting examination on the king's illness, during which he had to stand for two hours before the House of Lords, broke down his strength; but it was with great difficulty that Dr. John Latham [q. v.] and Dr. Henry Ainslie [q. v.] persuaded him in May to keep his room. He died at his house in Bedford Square on 22 Oct. 1811, and was buried at St. James's cemetery, Hampstead Road. He was much attached to the College of Physicians, and in his own large practice was known for his great care and lucidity, and for his skill in prescribing. His grandson, Sir John Russell Reynolds [q. v.], is noticed separately.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 899; Gent. Mag. 1811, ii. 490.] N. M.

REYNOLDS, JAMES (1686–1739), judge, born at Clerkenwell on 6 Jan. 1685–6, was second son of James Reynolds of Helions Bumpstead, Essex, afterwards of Bury St. Edmunds, by his first wife, Bridget Parker. His grandfather was Sir James Reynolds of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire. Sir John Reynolds [q. v.] and Robert Reynolds (*fl.* 1640–1660) [q. v.] were his uncles. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1701, proceeded M.A. in 1705, and was elected a fellow. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 11 Nov. 1712, and the same year was elected recorder

of Bury St. Edmunds, for which borough he was returned to parliament on 16 May 1717, having in the meantime been made serjeant-at-law (24 Jan. 1714–15).

At the conference held by the judges at Serjeants' Inn on 22–24 Jan. 1717–18 on the question whether the royal prerogative included the care and education of the royal grandchildren, Reynolds argued with great learning and ability the claim of the Prince of Wales to be both natural and legal guardian of his children. Appointed on 16 March 1724–5 to the puisne-judgeship in the king's bench vacant by the advancement of Sir Robert Raymond [q. v.] to the chief-justiceship, he was continued in office on the accession of George II. On 30 April 1730 he succeeded Sir Thomas Pengelly [q. v.] as lord chief baron of the exchequer. Failing eyesight compelled his resignation in July 1738, when he was succeeded by Sir John Comyns [q. v.] His death followed on 9 Feb. 1738–9. His remains were interred in St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, where a costly but inartistic monument and magniloquent epitaph perpetuate his fame. His portrait was engraved by Vertue (Bromley).

Reynolds married twice. His first wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Smith of Thrandeston Hall, Suffolk, died on 18 July 1736. His second wife, married in July 1737, was Alicia Rainbird. He had issue by neither wife. His estate passed to the Frere family, with which he was connected by the marriage of his first wife's sister with Edward Frere of Thwaite, Suffolk. Some of his letters are in Addit. MS. 32556, ff. 121, 196, 200, 232.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Grad. Cant.; Addit. MSS. 19146 f. 344, 21498 f. 52; Baker's St. John's Coll. Cambr., ed. Mayor, i. 302; Wynne's Serjeants-at-law; Howell's State Trials, xv. 1203; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 16 March 1724–1725, 30 April 1730; Lord Raymond's Rep. p. 1381; Gillingwater's St. Edmund's Bury, p. 184; Foss's Judges of England; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iv. 264; Gent. Mag. 1736 p. 424, 1737 p. 450, 1738 p. 381, 1739 p. 106; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 54; Lysons's Mag. Brit. ii. (pt. i.) 155; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

REYNOLDS, Sir JAMES (1684–1747), judge, eldest son of Robert Reynolds of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, by Kesia, daughter of Thomas Tyrell of Gipping, Suffolk, and granddaughter of Sir William Hervey of Ickworth in the same county, born in 1684, was admitted on 19 May 1705 of Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 6 May 1710. On 24 Nov. 1727 he was made chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland, where he won the confidence and esteem of the people by his impartial administration of justice. In May 1740 he was appointed to the seat in the English court of exchequer vacant by the transference of Baron Parker to the common pleas, and on 11 June received the degree of the coif. He was knighted on 23 Nov. 1745, and died on 20 May 1747. He was buried in the church at Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire, near which he had a villa called the Greenhouse. His portrait was engraved by Faber.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Gage's Suffolk, 'Thingoe Hundred,' p. 287; Add. MS. 19146, f. 344; Letter-books and Diary of John Hervey, first Earl of Bristol; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Gent. Mag. 1740 pp. 204, 317, 1745 p. 612, 1747 p. 248; Townsend's Knights; Foss's Judges of England; Lysons's Mag. Brit. ii. (pt. i.) 157; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

REYNOLDS, JAMES (1805–1866), orientalist, born in 1805, was the younger son of Cornwall Reynolds of Clapton. The father, a naval surgeon, had sailed with Lord Nelson, who stood godfather to his elder son. James, after being educated at a private school, entered St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, as a sizar. He graduated B.A. in 1826. In the following year he was ordained deacon, and in 1828 took priest's orders. He acted for some time as chaplain to the first Earl of Munster [see Fitzclarence, George Augustus Frederick], through whose influence he was appointed, on 27 Oct. 1837, perpetual curate of St. Mary's Chapel, Great Ilford, Essex. In the same year he became secretary to the Oriental Translation Fund of the Royal Asiatic Society, to whose publications he contributed. He died at Great Ilford on 19 April 1866.

Reynolds, who was a good Persian and Arabic scholar, published: 1. 'The History of the Temple at Jerusalem, by Jalal-addin-al-Sinti, translated from the Arabic, with Notes and Dissertations,' 1836, 8vo (Oriental Transl. Fund, xlv.) 2. 'Brief Discourses on certain of the Epistles and Gospels,' 1856. 3. 'The Kitab-i-Vamini: Historical Memoirs of Amir Sabaktagin and Sultan Mahmûd of Ghuzni,' translated from the Persian version of the Arabic Chronicle of Al Utibi, 1858, 8vo (Oriental Transl. Fund, lxix.)

Reynolds also superintended the publication of Sir Gore Ouseley's 'Biographical Notices of Persian Poets' in 1846, and wrote the prefatory memoir of the author (Oriental Transl. Fund, lxi.)

[Annual Report of Royal Asiatic Society, June 1866; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; Crockford's Clerical Directories; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.] G. Le G. N.

REYNOLDS, JOHN (1549–1607), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and dean of Lincoln. [See RAINOLDS.]

REYNOLDS or REINOLDS, JOHN (1584–1614), epigrammatist, born at Tuddington, Bedfordshire, in 1584, was elected in 1597 to a scholarship at Winchester College. Thence he proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 12 Feb. 1601–2. He was elected fellow in 1602, and graduated B.C.L. in 1607. He was esteemed 'a good Grecian orator and poet,' and projected a collection of a thousand Latin epigrams on kings, bishops, barons, doctors, knights, and the like, to be arranged in ten centuries. A very small part of the design was executed. A first instalment, consisting of 111 distiches on British kings and queens, appeared in 1611 with the title 'Epigrammata Avctore Joanne Reinolds in LL. Baccalaureo Novi Collegij socio' (Bodleian). A second part, dealing with bishops, was published, according to Wood, in 1612; but no copy seems known, and the scheme went no further. Reynolds contributed some Greek verses to a collection of poems by members of New College, to the memory of Ralph Warcop, entitled 'Encomion Rodolphi Warcoppi,' Oxford, 1605, and Bliss identifies him with the author of a pedestrian English poem, entitled 'Dolarnys Primerose in the first part of the Passionate Hermit,' 1606; Dolarnys is a transposition of 'Raynolds' (cf. COLLIER, *Poet. Dec.* ii. 15–17; PARK, *British Bibliographer*, i. 153; LOWNDES, *Bibl. Manual*, ed. Bohn). He died in 1614, and was buried in New College cloister.

A contemporary JOHN REYNOLDS (*fl.* 1620–1640), 'merchant of Exeter,' and a native of that city, who travelled in France on business, published in 1621 a first instalment of stories translated from the French, entitled 'The Triumphs of God's Revenge against the crying and execrable Sinne of (Wilfull and Premeditated) Murther.' Five other like collections followed in separate volumes. In 1635 the six parts were collected in a single volume, the 'thirtie severall Tragicall Histories' being 'digested into sixe bookes,' with separate titles and dedications to each book. It was reissued in 1639 and in 1640 (the 'second edition'). A Dutch translation appeared at Amsterdam in 1667, 8vo. A sixth edition, dated 1669 and illustrated by woodcuts, was edited by Samuel Pordage, who dedicated it to Lord Shaftesbury, and added an unpublished piece assigned to Reynolds, 'God's Revenge against the abominable Sin of Adultery, containing ten several Histories' (later editions appeared in 1708 and 1770). In 1650 Reynolds published a tedious imitation of the 'Arcadia,' entitled 'The Flower of Fidelitie: displaying, in a continuate historie, the various adventures of three foreign princes' (London, 1650, 8vo); a seventh edition, with alterations, bore the alternative title of the 'Garden of Love' (London, 1721, 8vo). Reynolds dedicated his romance to Richard Waltham, his father-in-law. Much verse is interspersed (cf. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 161 sq.) Reynolds was also author of two translations: 'A Treatise of the Court' (1622), from the French of E. du Refuge, which is dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales, and 'The Judgment of Humane Actions,' from the French of L. de Marande. He is further credited with a poem, formerly among Heber's manuscripts (No. 1274), entitled 'Love's Laurel Garland' (cf. HUNTER, *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24490, f. 252).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 148–50; Madan's Early Oxford Press, 1895; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections and Notes.]

REYNOLDS, SIR JOHN (1625–1657), soldier, third son of Sir James Reynolds of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire, and brother of Sir Robert Reynolds (*fl.* 1640–1660) [q.v.], was born 10 March 1625 (*Sloane MS.* 1707, f. 11). He was educated as a lawyer, and probably was a member of the Middle Temple, for Silas Titus [q. v.] who entered that society in 1639, described him as his 'chamber-fellow' (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iv. 379; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 340). Reynolds joined the parliamentary army, and was probably the Captain Reynolds whose gallantry is praised by Essex in his narrative of the surrender of the parliamentary army at Foy in September 1644 (RUSHWORTH, v. 702). On the formation of the new model he obtained command of a troop in Vermuyden's (afterwards Cromwell's) regiment of horse, and distinguished himself at the storming of Bridgewater (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 78, 331). He is said to have taken a leading part in concerting opposition to the proposed disbanding of the army in 1647, and to have been for a time chairman of the committee of 'agitators' (*Clarke Papers*, i. 426). Reynolds was popular with soldiers of advanced political views, and in 1648 was put in command of a regiment of horse consisting mainly of volunteer troops raised on the occasion of the second civil war (LILBURNE, *England's New Chains Discovered*, pt. ii. p. 11; *The Moderate*, 5–12 Dec. 1648). He was one of the officers in charge of King Charles at Hurst Castle in December 1648 (*Memoirs of the two last Years of King Charles I*, 1702, pp. 89, 92). On 17 Feb.

1649 his regiment was placed on the establishment, and ordered to be completed (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 145, 147). It was intended to employ it in the relief of Ireland. Part of the regiment joined in the mutiny of the levellers in May 1649, but Reynolds, with those who remained faithful, dispersed some of the mutineers at Banbury, held Newbridge against them, and joined in the final suppression of the revolt at Burford (*Cromwelliana*, p. 57; *The Moderate*, 8–15 May, 15–22 May 1649). The levellers denounced him in their pamphlets as an apostate and a traitor (*The Levellers Vindicated*, 1649, p. 4).

Reynolds and his regiment landed at Dublin on 25 July 1649, and played an important part in the victory which Colonel Michael Jones [q.v.] gained over Ormonde at Rathmines on 2 Aug. (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 160; Whitelocke, iii. 80, 85). He captured Carrick (November 1650), and with a very small garrison successfully repulsed Lord Inchiquin's attempt to retake it [see O'Brien, Murrough]. 'Both in the taking and defending of this place,' wrote Cromwell to the speaker, 'Colonel Reynolds his carriage was such as deserves much honour' (Carlyle, Letter cxvi.) About April 1651 Reynolds was made commissary-general of the horse in Ireland, and in that capacity assisted in the sieges of Limerick and Galway, and signed capitulations with Colonel Fitzpatrick, Lord Clanricarde, and other Irish leaders (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 262, 269, 289; Gilbert, *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, iii. 232, 293, 304, 331). In 1653 the islands of Arran (15 Jan.) and Innisboffin (14 Feb.) surrendered to him (*ib.* p. 363). Parliament voted him as a reward Irish lands to the value of 500*l.* per annum, in pursuance of which vote the manor of Carrick was made over to him (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 105, 725). With the debentures he received for his pay he invested in seven thousand acres of land in the county of Cork, and also purchased other lands in Waterford (*Thurloe Papers*, vi. 761). In the parliament of 1654 he represented the counties of Galway and Mayo, and in that of 1656 Waterford and Tipperary.

Reynolds was a zealous supporter of Cromwell, was knighted by the Protector on 11 June 1655 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 7–14 June 1655), and voted for the offer of the crown to Oliver (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, f. 90; *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 455, 464). As he married Sarah, daughter of Sir Francis Russell of Chippenham, he was the brother-in-law of Henry Cromwell, who had married her sister Elizabeth. About twenty letters from Reynolds to Henry Cromwell are among the correspondence of the latter (*Lansdowne MS.* 823). In March 1655 Reynolds was employed in the suppression of the intended rising of the royalists in Shropshire (Thurloe, iii. 265, 298, 354). In July following he returned to Ireland with Henry Cromwell. In September 1655 the Protector thought of sending Reynolds to command in Jamaica. Henry Cromwell reported that he was willing to accept the post, but added: 'If you take him from hence you deprive me of my right hand' (*ib.* iv. 54). In November 1655 Reynolds promoted the petition for the appointment of Henry Cromwell as lord deputy, or for the return of Fleetwood to his duties in Ireland (*ib.* iv. 197, 421). In January 1656 Reynolds was sent to England by Henry Cromwell to give the Protector an account of the state of affairs in Ireland (*ib.* iv. 404). He was also charged with commissions of importance relative to the reorganisation of the Irish government (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, ff. 66–88). On 25 April 1657 the Protector appointed Reynolds commander-in-chief of the forces intended to cooperate with the French army in Flanders (Thurloe, vi. 223, 230). His pay as commander-in-chief was five pounds per diem (*ib.* vi. 346). Reynolds, after some hesitation, accepted (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, ff. 104–108). He landed in France in May, and was received with studied courtesy by Mazarin (Thurloe, vi. 297). But he found it difficult to persuade Turenne to attack the coast towns of Flanders, and complained that English interests were throughout postponed to French (*ib.* vi. 480). At the siege of St. Venant the English troops 'behaved themselves very stoutly, and were one great cause of the governor's not daring to abide the utmost;' but the six thousand men under the command of Reynolds were reduced to four thousand by September 1657, solely by the hardships of the campaign. 'Howsoever,' he protested, 'if I must still fight on untill my dagger, which was a sword, become an oyster-knife, I am content and submit' (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, f. 114). Mardyke was taken on 23 Sept., and Reynolds installed there as governor of the English garrison; but the task of keeping so weakly fortified a post was one of great difficulty. Though Reynolds repulsed one attack with considerable loss to the assailants (22 Oct.), both the English troops serving with Turenne and the garrison of Mardyke were so reduced by disease that at the beginning of December only eighteen hundred out of the six thousand were fit for service (*ib.* 823, f.

120; THURLOE, vi. 497, 654, 658). Partly in order to obtain a fresh supply of men, partly on private grounds, Reynolds obtained leave to embark for England, leaving Major-general (afterwards Sir Thomas) Morgan [q. v.] to command at Mardyke in his absence. The ship in which he sailed was wrecked on the Goodwin Sands, and all on board were drowned, on 5 Dec. 1657 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 10-17 Dec.)

A story which was widely circulated at the time represents Reynolds as returning to England in order to justify himself from the suspicions excited in the Protector's mind by a secret interview which had taken place between Reynolds and the Duke of York. The 'Memoirs of James II' prove that such a meeting actually took place, but nothing more than ordinary civilities passed in it (i. 326; cf. THURLOE, vi. 687, 731). Rumours that he had for some reason lost Cromwell's favour had certainly reached Reynolds, as a letter from Sir Francis Russell to his son-in-law proves (*ib.* vi. 630).

By his will, which was disputed, Reynolds left the manor of Carrick to his brother Robert, and his other lands in England and Ireland to James Calthorpe, the husband of his sister Dorothy. On 20 July 1659 the House of Commons declared the will valid, and ordered Robert Reynolds to be given possession of Carrick (THURLOE, vi. 761; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 725). Sarah, the widow of Sir John Reynolds, married, in 1660, Henry O'Brien, seventh earl of Thomond (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 425).

[A Life of Reynolds is contained in Noble's Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell, ii. 418, ed. 1787; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

REYNOLDS, JOHN (1667-1727), dissenting minister, born at Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, on 19 Feb. 1666-7, was eldest child of John Reynolds, formerly minister of Wolverhampton. The elder Reynolds was a friend of Richard Baxter, and is stated by Calamy to have been skilled in law and physic as well as divinity, and to have taken the degree of M.D. (*Continuation of Account*, p. 769). John was educated at the free school of Stourbridge. There his father mainly resided after being ejected in 1661 from Wolverhampton until 1683, when he purchased a house in St. Giles's parish, London. He died intestate next year, but John equitably shared the property with his four brothers and sisters. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 9 July 1684. In 1687 he left the university, where he formed an acquaintance with Thomas Gilbert, without taking his degree. He preached his first sermon at Worcester in 1693 on Acts xi. 26, and subsequently spent much time in Bristol, where he temporarily assisted Mr. Noble in the education of candidates for the dissenting ministry. He received ordination at Oldbury chapel (30 May 1699). His confession of faith on the occasion is trinitarian. An original leaning to the establishment only gradually disappeared after a close study of the points at issue between the church and the dissenters, but he was always well disposed to churchmen, and was on terms of intimacy with several of the clergy, including Edward Waddington, bishop of Chichester.

From 1699 to 1706 he resided in the family of Mr. Foley at Prestwood as chaplain. From 1706 till 1708 he was co-pastor with James Forbes (1629?-1712) [q. v.] at Gloucester. In 1708 he and Dr. Gyles were jointly appointed to take charge of a dissenting church and academy at Shrewsbury. He was also made Whitsun-week lecturer at Dudley, where his house was threatened in 1715 by rioters, who cried out for 'the little presbyterian parson.'

Reynolds left Shrewsbury early in 1718, owing to ill-health, and, after staying with friends, settled in 1721 at Walsall as assistant pastor. There he remained till his death on 24 Aug. 1727.

Apart from sermons, including a funeral discourse on Matthew Henry (1714), and section iii. (pp. 118-148) of 'The Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity stated and defended by some London Ministers' (London, 1719), Reynolds's chief publications were: 1. 'An Essay towards a Confirming Catechism prepared for the use of the more adult Catechumens,' London, 1708 (5th edit., London, 1734). 2. 'Death's Vision represented in a Philosophical Sacred Poem' (London, 1709), in the style of Herbert, and abounding in 'conceits;' reprinted in 'A Collection of Divine Hymns and Poems upon several occasions,' 3rd edit., London, 1719; appended to the 3rd edition of Reynolds's 'Memoirs.' 3. 'Inquiries concerning the State and Œconomy of the Angelical Worlds,' London, 1723.

[The main authority is the anonymous 'Memoirs of the Life of the late Pious and Learned Mr. John Reynolds,' 3rd edit. 1735-40. This was compiled from his own manuscript papers, especially his 'Adversaria Miscellanea, or Occasional Thoughts and Meditations.' See Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Bogue and Bennett, ii. 210; Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, i. 83, iv. 368; Murch's Presbyt. in the West of England; Reynolds's works in Brit. Mus.] W. A. S.

REYNOLDS, JOHN (1713?–1788), admiral, born about 1713, entered the navy in 1728 as a 'volunteer per order' with Captain John Gascoigne on board the Aldborough frigate, in which he continued for six years. He passed his examination on 31 July 1734, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one years old. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 14 Oct. 1736. In 1739–40 he was serving in the Argyle on the home station. In June 1741 he was appointed to the Vulcan fireship, then in the West Indies. She was paid off in November 1742, and Reynolds went on half-pay. In 1743 he was first lieutenant of the Jersey, and from her, in February 1743-4, was moved to the Victory, which he fortunately left before she sailed for the Tagus in July 1744 [see BALCHEN, SIR JOHN]. On 23 April 1745 he was promoted to be commander of the Scipio fireship on the home station. In the following December he was placed on half-pay. In August 1746 he was temporarily appointed to the Ambuscade at Plymouth; and similarly, in September, to the Centurion at Portsmouth, from which on 30 Oct. he was posted to the Arundel. He was, however, not relieved from the Centurion till 22 Nov. He afterwards complained that, during the time of holding these commands, from 1 Aug. to 22 Nov., he received only his half-pay as commander. During 1747 the Arundel was employed in the Channel, cruising with some success against the enemy's trade, and afterwards in convoy service in the North Sea. In May 1748 Reynolds, still in the Arundel, was sent out to Charlestown, from which he went to Jamaica. In December he received orders to return to Charlestown, and 'attend on South Carolina, Georgia, and the Bahamas,' then a frequent resort of pirates. He continued on this station for upwards of two years, returning to England in 1751, when he was called on to explain his reasons for not being more at sea. He replied that he had remained at Charlestown at the request of the governor, 'so that he might be on the spot if any word of pirates came.'

In July 1754 Reynolds was appointed governor of Georgia, where he remained for four years. In May 1759 he was appointed to the Firm, of 60 guns, with which, in June, he joined the fleet off Brest under the command of Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], by whom he was detached as commodore of the squadron off Quiberon Bay. On this post he was afterwards relieved by Duff, but was still detached from the fleet on 17 Nov., when, off the Isle Groix, he had news of the French fleet being at sea. He sent this off at once to the admiralty, while he himself stood to the westward in the hope of meeting Hawke. This he did not succeed in doing, and he did not join the admiral till some days after the battle on the 20th. In the following February he was moved into the Temple, from which in March he was superseded. He afterwards commanded the Milford frigate till the peace of 1763. During the following years he lived at Newington Butts, and from 1766 to 1768 commanded the Fame, guardship at Plymouth. He then returned to Newington Butts, and in October 1763 sent to the admiralty a curious proposal, with a drawing, of 'a method of giving ships way through the water in a calm,' by means of windmill sails fitted to the masts and worked by manual power from the deck (*Captains' Letters*, R. 15). The proposal was referred to the navy board, and nothing further was heard of it. Any report that was made must have condemned it. In 1769 Reynolds commanded the Burford, guardship at Plymouth; and from 1770 to 1773 the Defence, in which in 1770 he took out troops to Gibraltar. In 1773 he commanded the Dublin for some months, and in November was appointed to the Ocean at Plymouth, from which he was relieved in the end of 1774. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 31 March 1775, and to be vice-admiral on 29 Jan. 1778. Some time after, when expecting a command, he had a paralytic stroke 'which took away the use of one side, and gave a severe shock to his understanding.' From the effects of this he never recovered. He attained the rank of admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, and died in London on 3 Feb. 1788. He was married and left issue. Two portraits became the property of Mr. A. S. H. Reynolds of Bournemouth.

[Information from the family; official letters and documents in the Public Record Office. The memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 503 is imperfect. See also Brit. Mus. Hardwicke MSS. vol. 561 ff. 202 sq.] J. K. L.

REYNOLDS, JOHN HAMILTON (1796–1852), poet, son of the head writing-master at Christ's Hospital, was born in Shrewsbury on 9 Sept. 1796. After leaving St. Paul's school, which he entered in March 1806, he was placed in the Amicable insurance office in Serjeants' Inn, but no doubt gave most of his time to literature and poetry. In 1814 two volumes of verse by him appeared, betokening the influence of two dissimilar schools of poetical composition. 'Safie, an Eastern Tale,' is inscribed to Byron, and is entirely in the manner of Byron's metrical romances. 'I think,' wrote

Byron—'though more wild and oriental than he would be if he had seen the scenes where he has placed his tale—that he has much talent, and certainly fire enough.' 'The Eden of Imagination,' on the other hand, shows traces of the influence of Leigh Hunt and Wordsworth, both of whom are lauded in highly superfluous notes. Leigh Hunt, as an old Christ's Hospital boy, was probably already acquainted with Reynolds's father, and it must have been through Hunt that in 1816 Reynolds formed the friendship with Keats which has contributed more to the preservation of his name than his own literary efforts. 'The Naiad,' published with other pieces in 1816, is still in the manner of Byron and Scott, but 'Fairies,' one of the minor poems printed along with it, is in the style of Hunt, and much better than the more ambitious effort. All Reynolds's serious poetry is henceforward in a higher key, and Keats's numerous letters to him, beginning in March 1817, and contributed by Reynolds himself to Lord Houghton's memoir of Keats, show that he was regarded as on a footing of full intellectual equality. Reynolds addressed a fine sonnet to Keats, and Keats's own lines on Robin Hood were prompted by Reynolds's sonnets to this popular hero, and the last and best of Keats's poetical epistles was addressed to him. There is indeed hardly another correspondent to whom Keats expresses himself so unreservedly, or who has called forth so many of his best and deepest thoughts. Upon the completion of his 'Endymion,' Keats projected a series of metrical versions of Boccaccio's tales in conjunction with Reynolds, his own contribution to which was his 'Isabella, or the Pot of Basil,' while Reynolds wrote 'The Garden of Florence' and 'The Ladye of Provence,' which he published later. Hunt, in an article in the 'Examiner,' bracketed Reynolds's name with Keats and Shelley, but in 1818 he was in great measure diverted from poetry by receiving an advantageous offer to enter the office of Mr. Fladgate, a solicitor, and expressed his feelings in a sonnet which Mr. Buxton Forman justly calls charming, and which, with two or three other slight compositions of the same nature, stands at the head of his poetry. He produced, nevertheless, a highly successful farce, 'One, Two, Three, Four, Five,' in 1819, and in the same year published an anonymous travesty of Wordsworth, under the title of 'Peter Bell,' before the actual appearance of Wordsworth's poem of that name, and hence termed by Shelley 'the ante-natal Peter.' Some of Wordsworth's more obvious peculiarities are taken off with fair success, but the piece cannot be compared with the parody in the 'Rejected Addresses,' or with the Ettrick Shepherd's 'Flying Tailor.' It is said, however, to have been the work of a single day, and Coleridge attributed it positively to Charles Lamb. In 1820 Reynolds produced another humorous volume, 'The Fancy, a Selection from the Poetical Remains of the late Peter Corcoran,' including a burlesque tragedy and 'The Fields of Tothill,' a poem in the manner of 'Don Juan.' He also wrote in Thomas Jonathan Wooler's 'Black Dwarf.'

Early in 1820 Reynolds went to the continent, which probably occasioned the discontinuance of his correspondence with Keats. There was no estrangement, for in a letter dated from Rome in November 1820 Keats expresses his regret at not having been able to write to him. His versions from Boccaccio appeared in 1821, shortly after the death of Keats, under the title of 'The Garden of Florence, and other Poems,' and with the pseudonym of 'John Hamilton.' The preface contains a brief and affecting tribute to Keats. After the sonnets, the best poem is 'The Romance of Youth,' the first canto of an unfinished poem in the Spenserian stanza, intended to depict the disillusionment of genius by contact with the world, and an intimation that such had been the destiny of the author. Reynolds was by this time fully committed to the law, and, according to the elder Dilke, had a prospect of making a fortune through the generosity of James Rice, Keats's friend, who not only defrayed the expenses of his certificate, but took him into partnership, and subsequently gave up a lucrative practice in his favour. 'Reynolds unhappily threw away this certain fortune,' how is not explained. He had married about 1821, and, though forsaking poetry, had by no means relinquished literature, writing in the 'London Magazine' under the signature 'Edward Herbert' until the end of 1824, and afterwards contributing to the 'Edinburgh,' 'Westminster,' and 'Retrospective' reviews. His connection with the 'London Magazine' made him acquainted with Thomas Hood, who in 1824 married his sister Jane. Hood and he were for a time intimate friends; they combined in writing 'Odes and Addresses to Celebrated Persons,' 1825; and 'Lycus the Centaur' was dedicated to Reynolds; but their friendship was succeeded by a bitter estrangement, the cause of which is not told. Reynolds was one of the proprietors of the 'Athenæum,' and a curious letter from him protesting against Dilke's reduction of its price is printed in Sir Charles Dilke's preface

REYNOLDS, JOHN (1713?–1788), admiral, born about 1713, entered the navy in 1728 as a 'volunteer per order' with Captain John Gascoigne on board the Aldborough frigate, in which he continued for six years. He passed his examination on 31 July 1734, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one years old. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 14 Oct. 1736. In 1739–40 he was serving in the Argyle on the home station. In June 1741 he was appointed to the Vulcan fireship, then in the West Indies. She was paid off in November 1742, and Reynolds went on half-pay. In 1743 he was first lieutenant of the Jersey, and from her, in February 1743–4, was moved to the Victory, which he fortunately left before she sailed for the Tagus in July 1744 [see BALCHEN, SIR JOHN]. On 23 April 1745 he was promoted to be commander of the Scipio fireship on the home station. In the following December he was placed on half-pay. In August 1746 he was temporarily appointed to the Ambuscade at Plymouth; and similarly, in September, to the Centurion at Portsmouth, from which on 30 Oct. he was posted to the Arundel. He was, however, not relieved from the Centurion till 22 Nov. He afterwards complained that, during the time of holding these commands, from 1 Aug. to 22 Nov., he received only his half-pay as commander. During 1747 the Arundel was employed in the Channel, cruising with some success against the enemy's trade, and afterwards in convoy service in the North Sea. In May 1748 Reynolds, still in the Arundel, was sent out to Charlestown, from which he went to Jamaica. In December he received orders to return to Charlestown, and 'attend on South Carolina, Georgia, and the Bahamas,' then a frequent resort of pirates. He continued on this station for upwards of two years, returning to England in 1751, when he was called on to explain his reasons for not being more at sea. He replied that he had remained at Charlestown at the request of the governor, 'so that he might be on the spot if any word of pirates came.'

In July 1754 Reynolds was appointed governor of Georgia, where he remained for four years. In May 1759 he was appointed to the Firm, of 60 guns, with which, in June, he joined the fleet off Brest under the command of Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], by whom he was detached as commodore of the squadron off Quiberon Bay. On this post he was afterwards relieved by Duff, but was still detached from the fleet on 17 Nov., when, off the Isle Groix, he had news of the French fleet being at sea. He sent this off at once to the admiralty, while he himself stood to the westward in the hope of meeting Hawke. This he did not succeed in doing, and he did not join the admiral till some days after the battle on the 20th. In the following February he was moved into the Temple, from which in March he was superseded. He afterwards commanded the Milford frigate till the peace of 1763. During the following years he lived at Newington Butts, and from 1766 to 1768 commanded the Fame, guardship at Plymouth. He then returned to Newington Butts, and in October 1763 sent to the admiralty a curious proposal, with a drawing, of 'a method of giving ships way through the water in a calm,' by means of windmill sails fitted to the masts and worked by manual power from the deck (*Captains' Letters*, R. 15). The proposal was referred to the navy board, and nothing further was heard of it. Any report that was made must have condemned it. In 1769 Reynolds commanded the Burford, guardship at Plymouth; and from 1770 to 1773 the Defence, in which in 1770 he took out troops to Gibraltar. In 1773 he commanded the Dublin for some months, and in November was appointed to the Ocean at Plymouth, from which he was relieved in the end of 1774. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 31 March 1775, and to be vice-admiral on 29 Jan. 1778. Some time after, when expecting a command, he had a paralytic stroke 'which took away the use of one side, and gave a severe shock to his understanding.' From the effects of this he never recovered. He attained the rank of admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, and died in London on 3 Feb. 1788. He was married and left issue. Two portraits became the property of Mr. A. S. H. Reynolds of Bournemouth.

[Information from the family; official letters and documents in the Public Record Office. The memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 503 is imperfect. See also Brit. Mus. Hardwicke MSS. vol. 561 ff. 202 sq.] J. K. L.

REYNOLDS, JOHN HAMILTON (1796–1852), poet, son of the head writing-master at Christ's Hospital, was born in Shrewsbury on 9 Sept. 1796. After leaving St. Paul's school, which he entered in March 1806, he was placed in the Amicable insurance office in Serjeants' Inn, but no doubt gave most of his time to literature and poetry. In 1814 two volumes of verse by him appeared, betokening the influence of two dissimilar schools of poetical composition. 'Safie, an Eastern Tale,' is inscribed to Byron, and is entirely in the manner of Byron's metrical romances. 'I think,' wrote

Byron—'though more wild and oriental than he would be if he had seen the scenes where he has placed his tale—that he has much talent, and certainly fire enough.' 'The Eden of Imagination,' on the other hand, shows traces of the influence of Leigh Hunt and Wordsworth, both of whom are lauded in highly superfluous notes. Leigh Hunt, as an old Christ's Hospital boy, was probably already acquainted with Reynolds's father, and it must have been through Hunt that in 1816 Reynolds formed the friendship with Keats which has contributed more to the preservation of his name than his own literary efforts. 'The Naiad,' published with other pieces in 1816, is still in the manner of Byron and Scott, but 'Fairies,' one of the minor poems printed along with it, is in the style of Hunt, and much better than the more ambitious effort. All Reynolds's serious poetry is henceforward in a higher key, and Keats's numerous letters to him, beginning in March 1817, and contributed by Reynolds himself to Lord Houghton's memoir of Keats, show that he was regarded as on a footing of full intellectual equality. Reynolds addressed a fine sonnet to Keats, and Keats's own lines on Robin Hood were prompted by Reynolds's sonnets to this popular hero, and the last and best of Keats's poetical epistles was addressed to him. There is indeed hardly another correspondent to whom Keats expresses himself so unreservedly, or who has called forth so many of his best and deepest thoughts. Upon the completion of his 'Endymion,' Keats projected a series of metrical versions of Boccaccio's tales in conjunction with Reynolds, his own contribution to which was his 'Isabella, or the Pot of Basil,' while Reynolds wrote 'The Garden of Florence' and 'The Ladye of Provence,' which he published later. Hunt, in an article in the 'Examiner,' bracketed Reynolds's name with Keats and Shelley, but in 1818 he was in great measure diverted from poetry by receiving an advantageous offer to enter the office of Mr. Fladgate, a solicitor, and expressed his feelings in a sonnet which Mr. Buxton Forman justly calls charming, and which, with two or three other slight compositions of the same nature, stands at the head of his poetry. He produced, nevertheless, a highly successful farce, 'One, Two, Three, Four, Five,' in 1819, and in the same year published an anonymous travesty of Wordsworth, under the title of 'Peter Bell,' before the actual appearance of Wordsworth's poem of that name, and hence termed by Shelley 'the ante-natal Peter.' Some of Wordsworth's more obvious peculiarities are taken off with fair success, but the piece cannot be compared with the parody in the 'Rejected Addresses,' or with the Ettrick Shepherd's 'Flying Tailor.' It is said, however, to have been the work of a single day, and Coleridge attributed it positively to Charles Lamb. In 1820 Reynolds produced another humorous volume, 'The Fancy, a Selection from the Poetical Remains of the late Peter Corcoran,' including a burlesque tragedy and 'The Fields of Tothill,' a poem in the manner of 'Don Juan.' He also wrote in Thomas Jonathan Wooler's 'Black Dwarf.'

Early in 1820 Reynolds went to the continent, which probably occasioned the discontinuance of his correspondence with Keats. There was no estrangement, for in a letter dated from Rome in November 1820 Keats expresses his regret at not having been able to write to him. His versions from Boccaccio appeared in 1821, shortly after the death of Keats, under the title of 'The Garden of Florence, and other Poems,' and with the pseudonym of 'John Hamilton.' The preface contains a brief and affecting tribute to Keats. After the sonnets, the best poem is 'The Romance of Youth,' the first canto of an unfinished poem in the Spenserian stanza, intended to depict the disillusionment of genius by contact with the world, and an intimation that such had been the destiny of the author. Reynolds was by this time fully committed to the law, and, according to the elder Dilke, had a prospect of making a fortune through the generosity of James Rice, Keats's friend, who not only defrayed the expenses of his certificate, but took him into partnership, and subsequently gave up a lucrative practice in his favour. 'Reynolds unhappily threw away this certain fortune,' how is not explained. He had married about 1821, and, though forsaking poetry, had by no means relinquished literature, writing in the 'London Magazine' under the signature 'Edward Herbert' until the end of 1824, and afterwards contributing to the 'Edinburgh,' 'Westminster,' and 'Retrospective' reviews. His connection with the 'London Magazine' made him acquainted with Thomas Hood, who in 1824 married his sister Jane. Hood and he were for a time intimate friends; they combined in writing 'Odes and Addresses to Celebrated Persons,' 1825; and 'Lycus the Centaur' was dedicated to Reynolds; but their friendship was succeeded by a bitter estrangement, the cause of which is not told. Reynolds was one of the proprietors of the 'Athenæum,' and a curious letter from him protesting against Dilke's reduction of its price is printed in Sir Charles Dilke's preface

to his grandfather's 'Papers of a Critic.' He disposed of his share in 1831, but contributed for several years afterwards. His last independent work was a not very brilliant farce, entitled 'Confounded Foreigners' (1838, printed in Webster's 'Acting National Drama, vol. iii.) Somewhere near this time Reynolds withdrew from London to the Isle of Wight, where he became clerk to the county court, and where he spent the remainder of his days, dying at Node Hill, Newport, 15 Nov. 1852. He was survived by his sister, Charlotte, who was born on 12 May 1802. Keats's song, 'Hush, hush, tread softly,' was composed to a Spanish air played by her on one of many occasions when Keats listened (as he would for hours) to her piano; and she was the heroine of Hood's 'Number One.' Charlotte Reynolds died at Hampstead in November 1884 (*Athenæum*, 1884, ii. 770).

Reynolds had always been distinguished by sarcastic wit, and is represented as becoming cynical and discontented in his latter years. 'The law,' says a writer in the 'Athenæum,' 'spoiled his literature, and his love of literature and society interfered with the drudging duties of the lawyer.' 'Reynolds,' says 'T. M. T.' in 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. vol. ii. 4 Oct. 1856), 'was a man of genius who wanted the devoted purpose and the sustaining power which are requisite to its development. He wrote fitfully. He was one of the most brilliant men I have ever known, though in late years failing health and failing fortune somewhat soured his temper and sharpened his tongue.' This is no doubt a just judgment. Reynolds's powers as a narrator, though not contemptible, were unequal to the tragic themes he selected from Boccaccio; but it is difficult to think that the author of the fanciful and graceful 'Romance of Youth,' which reveals evident traces of the influence of Shelley, of the finely felt lines on Devon, and of so many excellent songs and sonnets, might not, with something more of Keats's loftiness of aim and unsparing labour, have obtained a highly honourable place among English poets.

A fine photogravure of a portrait of Reynolds by Severn is prefixed to the supplementary volume of Forman's edition of Keats's 'Works.'

[Keats's Letters, with Forman's notes; Broderip's Memorials of Thomas Hood; Dilke's Papers of a Critic; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 100; Lamb's Works, ed. Talfourd, vol. ii.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Athenæum, 27 Nov. 1852; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vol. ii.]

R. G.

REYNOLDS, Sir JOHN RUSSELL, M.D. (1828-1896), physician, son of John Reynolds, an independent minister, and grandson of Dr. Henry Revell Reynolds [q. v.], was born on 22 May 1828 at Romsey, Hampshire. He received general education from his father, and was educated in his profession at University College, London, where he obtained three gold medals in the medical school. In 1851 he graduated M.B. in the university of London, and obtained a scholarship and gold medal in medicine. In 1852 he took the degree of M.D., and began practice in Leeds. He soon after moved to London, and took a house, 38 Grosvenor Street, in which Dr. Marshall Hall [q. v.] had lived. Hall announced to his patients in a printed circular that Reynolds had succeeded him in practice. Such procedure was contrary to a recognised understanding among physicians, and Hall incurred the censure of the College of Physicians. Reynolds, who was ignorant of Hall's intention, was in no way responsible for the circular, and was in no way involved in the censure. He was duly elected a fellow of the college in 1859. In the same year he was appointed assistant physician to University College Hospital, to which he continued attached throughout life. He had before been, in 1855, assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children, and in 1857 assistant physician to the Westminster Hospital. In 1865 he became professor of the principles and practice of medicine at University College, and in 1878 he was appointed physician-in-ordinary to the queen's household. He gained a considerable practice as a physician, and was often consulted in difficult cases of nervous disease. In 1869 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1883 vice-president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. He delivered the Lumleian lecture at the College of Physicians in 1867, the Harveian oration in 1884, and was elected president in 1893, on the death of Sir Andrew Clark. He was re-elected in 1894 and 1895, and on 1 Jan. in the latter year was created a baronet. In the winter of 1895-6 he became too ill to offer himself for re-election as president of the College of Physicians. He died at his house in Grosvenor Street, London, after several weeks of illness of a pulmonary congestion, on 29 May 1896. He was married, first, to Miss Ainslie, and, secondly, to Frances, widow of C. J. C. Crespigny, but left no children.

Reynolds devoted himself from an early period to the study of nervous diseases, and in 1854 published an 'Essay on Vertigo;' in 1855 'Diagnosis of Diseases of the Brain, Spinal

Cord, and Nerves,' as well as 'Tables for the Diagnosis of Diseases of the Brain;' in 1861 a treatise on epilepsy; in 1871 'Lectures on the Clinical Uses of Electricity;' in 1872 'The Scientific Value of the Legal Tests of Insanity;' besides many papers in medical periodicals and the transactions of medical societies, and several addresses to medical associations. His writings on nervous diseases were useful contributions to a department of medicine in which much work remained undone, but in the flood of modern observations they have been submerged. He will chiefly be remembered among physicians as the editor of the 'System of Medicine,' in five volumes, published from 1866 to 1879, a collection of essays on diseases, written by the most competent men who could be induced to write—compositions of varying merit, but generally of high value. He himself wrote the parts on erysipelas, on inflammation of the lymphatics, and on several forms of nervous disease. He published in 1893 a 'Life of Dr. Walter Hayle Walshe.' Reynolds was a tall man, with dark hair, with a dignified delivery and some oratorical power.

[Obituary notices in the Lancet and British Medical Journal; Reynolds's Works; List of the Fellows of the Royal College of Physicians, 1896.] N. M.

REYNOLDS, JOHN STUCKEY (1791-1874), founder of the Home and Colonial Training Colleges in London, born on 13 Sept. 1791, was the son of John and Ann Reynolds of Manchester. His father later held the office of comptrolling surveyor of the port of London. His mother belonged to the family of Stuckeys, her brother, Vincent Stuckey, being a banker at Langport in Somerset. Reynolds was educated at the Langport grammar school, but when fourteen years old secured an appointment in the audit office in London. In 1806 he was passed on to the treasury, where he was quickly promoted and received a series of special votes of thanks from the lords of the treasury, and in 1815 a grant of money. He became private secretary to three successive secretaries of the treasury. In 1822–3 he was secretary to the Irish revenue commission, and rendered great service in reconstituting the fiscal system. Later on he was one of the heads of the commissariat department. In 1834 his health broke down through over-work, and in March 1835 he retired from the public service. From 1835 to 1837 he was in the employment of the London Joint Stock Bank, which his uncle Stuckey had raised to a commanding position.

Throughout his career Reynolds studied political economy and the currency. On these subjects he wrote much, signed and anonymous, including 'Practical Observations on Mr. Ricardo's Principles of Political Economy and Taxation,' n.d.

After retiring from the bank in 1837 he began to interest himself in philanthropy, working in St. Giles's parish, and actively aiding in organising foreign missions. In 1823 he established an infant school in Fulham. He was one of the first supporters of the London City Mission and of the 'Record' newspaper. He established infant schools in various parts of London, and stimulated their formation in different parts of England. He thus came into contact with Charles Mayo (1792-1846) [q. v.], and his sister Elizabeth Mayo [q. v.], the earliest English advocates of Pestalozzi's system of education.

In May 1836 Reynolds, with John Bridges, founded in Southampton Street, Holborn, an institution to train teachers in Pestalozzian principles. It was called the Home and Colonial School Society, and opened with three students. But it quickly grew, and in 1837 it was removed to Gray's Inn Road, where one of the practising schools was called after him. Subsequently it was divided into two—a secondary and an elementary branch—the former being located at Highbury and the latter at Wood Green. Reynolds died in 1874. In 1819 he married Mary Anne, second daughter of Robert Bagehot of Langport.

A high-relief medallion of Reynolds was executed by Mr. J. Scarlett Potter. A copy is at the Home and Colonial Training College at Highbury; it was engraved in Cassell's 'Household Guide' in 1870.

[Home and Colonial Memorials, Christmas 1881; private information.] F. W–n.

REYNOLDS, Sir JOSHUA (1723-1792), portrait-painter, was born at Plympton-Earl's, Devonshire, on 16 July 1723, the seventh child of the Rev. Samuel Reynolds, master of the grammar school there, and Theophila, his wife. His christian name is wrongly entered as Joseph in the parish register. On both sides the family was clerical and scholarly. His father's father was the Rev. John Reynolds (the son of Joshua Reynolds), who was prebendary of Exeter, and died in 1692, and his mother's father was Matthew Potter, the curate and chaplain of her grandfather, the Rev. Thomas Baker, the vicar of Bishops-Nympton, near South Molton, Devonshire, and a distinguished mathematician [see Baker, Thomas, 1625?–1689]. Samuel's brother Joshua (the uncle and godfather of Sir Joshua) was elected

fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1701, and his half-brother, John (1671–1758), was a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, a fellow of Eton, and headmaster of Exeter school. William Reynolds, the son of this John and the first cousin of Sir Joshua, was a fellow of Exeter College from 1723 to 1741, and succeeded his father as schoolmaster (cf. WILLIAM COTTON, *Account of Plympton*, 1859, pp. 34 sq.)

The father, Samuel Reynolds (1681–1746), who graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College in 1702, was elected fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, in 1705, and was noted for his guileless disposition and ignorance of the world (cf. FOWLER, *Hist. of Corpus Christi*, p. 272). Being also very absent-minded, he was likened by his friends to Parson Adams in Fielding's novel of 'Joseph Andrews.' There is a portrait of him, painted by his son, in the Cottonian Library of Plymouth. His salary and emoluments as master of Plympton grammar school were 120*l.* a year and a house, and he had eleven (or twelve) children, six of whom were living at his death in 1746. Three only of these, his daughters —Mary [see PALMER, MRS. MARY], Elizabeth (born 1721), and Frances (born 1729)— were connected with the after life of his son Joshua.

Samuel Reynolds was not an energetic master (the scholars of the grammar school at Plympton are said to have dwindled to one during his time), but there is no reason to suppose that Joshua's education was neglected by his father, as Allan Cunningham suggests. He seems to have been a somewhat idle and inattentive boy, as one of his Latin exercises exists on which he has drawn a pen-and-ink sketch, and his father has written 'This is drawn by Joshua in school out of pure idleness.' At all events, it was at his father's school that he received what education he had, and this certainly included some knowledge of Latin. But if he showed little disposition for ordinary studies, he mastered the principles of perspective from the 'Jesuit's Treatise,' and produced a drawing of the school-house which astonished his father. He also drew some portraits of his friends and relatives; and if his fondness for art was not, as Dr. Johnson said, caused by Richardson's 'Treatise on Painting' (see JOHNSON, *Life of Cowley*), it was greatly stimulated by a perusal of that work. He copied some prints belonging to his father, especially those in Dryden's edition of 'Plutarch's Lives,' and Jacob Cats's 'Book of Emblems.' From the latter he appears to have derived suggestions for some of his future pictures, as the 'Cauldron Scene in Macbeth' in Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and the portrait of Kitty Fisher as Cleopatra dissolving the pearl. His first essay in oil-painting was a portrait (still preserved) of the Rev. Thomas Smart, tutor in the family of Richard (afterwards first Lord) Edgcumbe, done about the age of twelve in a boat-house at Cremyll Beach with common shipwright's paint on a bit of sail. In 1740, after some indecision as to whether he should be a painter or an apothecary (Reynolds himself said he would rather be an apothecary than an ordinary painter), he was apprenticed to Thomas Hudson [q. v.], the portrait-painter, for four years, with a premium of 120*l.*, of which half was found by his father, and half advanced by his eldest sister, Mary, the wife of John Palmer, attorney, of Torrington. While with Hudson in London he saw Pope in an auction-room, and managed to shake hands with him. He studied hard, and copied Guercino's drawings, but he quarrelled with his master and returned to Plymouth in 1743. He was back in London in 1744, and on good terms with Hudson, having meanwhile painted some twenty portraits, including Philip Vanbrugh, the commissioner of the dockyard, and several of the family of Mr. Kendal of Pelyn. After his father's death, on Christmas day 1746, he lived till 1749 with two unmarried sisters at Plymouth Dock, and improved his style by the study of the portraits of William Gandy [q. v.] To these years belong portraits of Richard Eliot of Port Eliot (father of the first Lord Eliot) and his wife; of Elizabeth, Eliot's sister, wife of Charles Cocks (afterwards Lord Somers); of the Hon. John Hamilton; Mrs. Field; Commodore Edgcumbe; Mr. Craunch (an old friend of his father's, much interested in his future) and his wife; Captain Chaundy, R.N., and his wife; Councillor Bury and his wife; Alderman Facy; and Miss Elizabeth Chudleigh (afterwards Duchess of Kingston). Other pictures of this period are a portrait group (Reynolds's first), comprising Mr. and Mrs. Richard Eliot and their family, with Mrs. Goldsworthy and Captain the Hon. John Hamilton (*d.* 1755) [q. v.], a study of a boy reading in a reflected light (signed and dated 1747), which he kept till his death, and two Rembrantesque portraits of himself, one with long hair and dark cloak—still in the possession of the Gwatkin family—and the other (now in the National Portrait Gallery), with palette and maulstick in the right hand, and shading his eyes with his left. The palette has a handle, as all his palettes had. A view of Plymouth and its neigh-

bourhood from Catdown Hill (very carefully executed) is at Port Eliot, as well as all the portraits of the Eliot family already mentioned, except that of Lady Somers, which is at Eastnor Castle.

In 1749 Commodore Keppel [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL], in the command of the Centurion, put into Plymouth for repairs, met Reynolds at Lord Edgcumbe's [see EDGCUMBE, GEORGE, first EARL OF MOUNT-EDGCUMBE], and offered him a passage. They sailed for Lisbon on 11 May, and visited Cadiz, Tetuan, Gibraltar, Algiers, and Minorca, where Reynolds painted almost all the officers of the garrison at Port Mahon. Keppel treated him as an intimate friend, allowed him the use of his cabin and his books, and took him on shore with him whenever he could, so that, as Reynolds says in a letter to Lord Edgcumbe, 'I not only had the opportunity of seeing a great deal, but saw it with all the advantages as if I had travelled as his equal.' In the same letter (the only one written during his absence which remains, although he is supposed to have corresponded with his sisters) he suggests that Lord Edgcumbe should choose a picture, the larger the better, for him to copy and present to his lordship. At Minorca, his horse fell down a precipice with him, causing the injury to his lip which is to be seen in all subsequent portraits. On recovery he went to Leghorn, Florence, and Rome, where he spent two years 'with measureless content,' his sisters, Mrs. Palmer (Mary) and Mrs. Johnson (Elizabeth), having advanced him money for his expenses. At Rome he made copies from Titian, Rembrandt, Guido, Raphael, and other masters, but not from Michael Angelo, whom he admired more than all. He was disappointed at first with Raphael, but the disappointment humiliated him as due to his own ignorance. He made some caricatures, including a composition taken from Raphael's 'School of Athens,' into which he introduced most of the English gentlemen then in Rome. His notebooks of this period contain some sketches of old masters, which he afterwards employed for his own pictures. Two of these books are in the British Museum, and contain the sketches which suggested 'Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia' and 'Mrs. Crewe as St. Geneviève.' Two others are in the Soane Museum, and another was in the possession of Frederick Locker-Lampson, the author of 'London Lyrics.' His studies appear to have been directed to penetrate the secrets of the old masters as to composition, relief, and especially the management of lights. He took few notes with regard to sentiment, expression, or colour. He was much attracted by what was florid and facile, and, following the fashion of the day, he paid much more attention to the works of the eclectics, like Domenichino, Baroccio, and Guercino, than a modern student would; and he greatly admired those of Bernini the sculptor. Among the English painters at Rome were John Astley (1730?–1787) [q. v.], Nathaniel Hone [q. v.], and Richard Wilson [q. v.], and he met there his future friends and patrons, Lord Charlemont, Sir W. Lowther, Lord Downe, and Lord Bruce. He went to Naples, and finally left Rome for Florence on 3 May 1752, visiting Fuligno, Perugia, Assisi, and Arezzo. At Florence he painted Joseph Wilton [q. v.], the sculptor. His Florentine journal contains no reference to any painter before Raphael except Masaccio, and shows that he had not yet made up his mind as to the relative merits of Michael Angelo and Raphael, and was inclined to rate Giovanni di Bologna, as a sculptor, as high as the former. In July he left Florence on his return journey, visiting Bologna, Modena, Reggio, Parma, Mantua, Ferrara, and Venice, where he stayed from 24 July to 16 Aug., and took careful notes of many pictures, Thence he went to Padua, Brescia, Bergamo, and Milan, with his first pupil and protégé, Giuseppe Marchi [q. v.], and spent a month at Paris, where he painted M. Gauthier and Mrs. Chambers, the wife of the architect (afterwards Sir William Chambers [q. v.]).

Reynolds arrived in London on 16 Oct. 1752, greatly developed as a man and an artist, but with two permanent physical defects, the scar on his lip from the accident at Minorca, and deafness contracted from the cold of the Vatican while copying Raphael. After three months in Devonshire, where he painted Dr. John Mudge [q. v.] and a young lady (for five guineas apiece), he came to London, and took apartments in Sir James Thornhill's old house, 104 St. Martin's Lane, where he was joined by his youngest sister, Frances, who kept his house for many years. These apartments were soon exchanged for a house in Great Newport Street (No. 5), where he remained till 1760. His first portrait after his arrival in London was one of Marchi in a turban, which belongs to the Royal Academy. Although, on account of the novelty of his style, he met with some opposition, his art was so evidently superior to that of Hudson, Ramsay, Hone, and other followers of Kneller, that, with the aid of Lord Edgcumbe, who persuaded many of the aristocracy to sit to him, and probably of the Keppels and others of his friends, he soon put all rivals at a distance. One of his most

serious competitors was Liotard, the Swiss pastellist and miniature-painter, who came to London in 1753 and stayed two years. The well-known full-length portrait of Captain Keppel in an attitude of command on the seashore, with a stormy background, is said to have done most to establish his reputation. The motive was suggested by the exertions of Keppel in saving the crew of his ship, the Maidstone, after her wreck in 1747; and the attitude of the figure, although taken from a statue, is full of living grace and energy. His success was so great that the number of his sitters increased to 120 in 1755, to 150 in 1758, and to 156 (his busiest year) in 1759. He raised his prices to fifteen guineas for a head, thirty for a half-length, and sixty for a full-length; and in 1759 to twenty for a head and the rest in proportion. In this period, 1753–60, he painted three members of the royal family (the Duke of Cumberland and Prince Edward in 1758, and the Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, in 1759); at least twelve dukes, beginning with the Duke of Grafton in 1755, and several of their duchesses, with very many other peers and persons of wealth and fashion, including several belonging to the Devonshire families, like the Bastards, Molesworths, Bullers, and Mrs. Horneck. It was in these years also that he painted both the lovely Misses Gunning (Lady Coventry and the Duchess of Hamilton, afterwards Duchess of Argyll), the famous (but now, alas! much restored) 'Mrs. Pelham feeding Chickens,' Horace Walpole (one of his greatest admirers and most capricious critics), Sterne, Foote, Giardini (the violinist), and his first portrait of Dr. Johnson (whom he painted five times), Garrick, the beautiful Maria, countess of Waldegrave (both of whom he painted seven times), and the two famous courtesans, Kitty Fisher and Nelly O'Brien. Reynolds's art during this period is represented in the National Gallery by the Lord Ligonier on horse-back, Captain Orme standing beside his horse, and the exquisite portrait of Anne, countess of Albemarle (mother of his friend Keppel).

To keep pace with the demands for his portraits, Reynolds employed Peter Toms [q. v.] as an assistant, in addition to Marchi, and he also received Thomas Beach and Hugh Barron as pupils, to be followed hereafter by Powell, Doughty, and others, who no doubt were also employed upon his pictures. 'No man,' he said, 'ever made a fortune with his own hands.' He now began to make a good deal of money, and in a few years' time, when he raised his prices, his income reached five or six thousand a year; but, instead of saving, he spent his money in purchasing the finest pictures he could get, which he regarded as the best kind of wealth. Meanwhile his success in society was equal to that in his profession. His manner and conversation were so agreeable that many sitters of all ranks became his friends; and to the Keppels, the Edgcumbes, and other Devonshire families of position were soon added many more of rank and fashion, at whose houses he was a welcome guest and who visited him in return. Then his leisure was much taken up with dinners, evening assemblies, card-parties, and suppers, almost daily notes of which are to be found in his pocket-books. He had also commenced his connection with some of those eminent men who formed the inner intellectual circle of his companions in life—with Garrick, at least, and Goldsmith, and Johnson, with whom he became acquainted about 1753. The doctor, who then lived in Gough Square, was a constant visitor in Great Newport Street, for he had a great liking and esteem for Miss Reynolds, whom he called his 'dearest dear,' as well as for her brother; and among other attractions of the house was tea, which was served three times a day. John Wilkes, whom he had known since his youth, was also a special friend. Though he had more than an ordinary acquaintanceship with many artists—with Wilton, Hayman, Chambers, Cotes, Gilbert Stuart, and more especially with Hudson, Allan Ramsay (whom he loved, but did not think highly of as a painter), Benjamin West, and James (Athenian) Stuart—he does not seem to have greatly cultivated the private society of his professional brethren. There was little sympathy between Hogarth and Reynolds, either in character or in opinions upon art, and neither of these two great artists had a right appreciation of the other's powers. Nor did Reynolds fraternise with Wilson, nor with Gainsborough, though this was not his fault. There are, however, records of visits to the Artists' Club at Slaughter's coffee-house, and he was much concerned in the promotion of those schemes for the establishment of an academy of arts which preceded the foundation of the Royal Academy. He is thought by Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] to have composed the paper in which one such scheme was laid before the Dilettanti Society in 1755. It was while he was still living in Great Newport Street that he first showed his capacity as a thinker and writer on art by three papers contributed to the 'Idler' (see Nos. 76, 79, 82). The first was on 'Connoisseurship,' the second on 'Imitation of Nature,' and the third on 'Beauty,' and they all contained

ideas which were afterwards expanded in his presidential discourses. Northcote heard Reynolds say that Johnson required these papers in an emergency, and that Reynolds sat up the whole night to complete them, producing thereby vertigo. In the same year (1759) he painted (or commenced) his first picture of 'Venus,' which was purchased by Lord Coventry. A singular instance of his kindness of heart also belongs to this time. He painted and sent to Dr. Mudge a portrait of his son, who was prevented by illness from going home on his birthday. The lad is represented as peeping, like an unexpected guest, from behind a curtain (cf. FLINT, *Mudge Memoirs*).

In 1760 Reynolds removed from Great Newport Street to the house he had bought on the west side of Leicester Fields (No. 47), now called Leicester Square, where he lived till his death. He added to it a gallery and painting-rooms for himself and his assistants, his own being octagonal, about twenty feet long and sixteen broad, with a small window over nine feet from the floor. The father of George Morland [q. v.] had lived there before, and the premises are now occupied by Puttick & Simpson, the book auctioneers. He gave 1,650*l.* for the house, and spent 1,500*l.* more in additions, which swallowed up nearly all his savings. He opened his new house with a ball, and set up a magnificent chariot (said to have been an old sheriff's carriage), richly carved and gilded, and adorned with panels painted by Charles Catton the elder [q. v.], representing the four seasons. This showy equipage, attended by servants in silver-laced liveries, he seldom used himself, but he bade his sister go out with it as often as possible, much to her annoyance, and allowed his coachman to show it. It acted, probably, as a valuable advertisement; but the device was scarcely worthy of a character usually so modest and unassuming. In this year (1760) was opened the first public exhibition in London by British artists of their own works. It was held in the large room of the Society of Arts, in the Strand, and Reynolds sent to it four portraits, including those of Elizabeth, duchess of Hamilton, and Lady Elizabeth Keppel. Next year, owing to a division among the artists, there were two exhibitions—one at the Society of Arts by the body which was afterwards enrolled as the Free Society of Artists; the other at Spring Gardens by the body afterwards the Incorporated Society of Artists. Reynolds joined the latter, and to its exhibition in 1761, remarkable for its catalogue, with Hogarth's illustrations, sent the portraits of Lord Ligonier and Captain Orme (already mentioned), as well as portraits of Lady Waldegrave (in a turban), the Duke of Beaufort in his college robes, and that matchless one of Laurence Sterne, with his wig a little awry above the cunning face, brimming with subtle intellect and sly humour. Sterne, in a letter to a friend, says that Reynolds made him a present of his portrait, adding, 'That man's way of thinking and manners are at least equal to his pencil.' Tom Taylor, in notes to Leslie and his 'Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds,' suggests that Sterne was romancing, and says that this portrait was painted for the Earl of Ossory.

The marriage of the young king, George III (22 Sept. 1761), was the occasion of many portraits. Among others, Reynolds painted three of the most beautiful bridesmaids: Lady Elizabeth Keppel (decorating a statue of Hymen, with the assistance of a negress), Lady Caroline Russell (afterwards Duchess of Marlborough, with a spaniel), and Lady Sarah Lennox [see LENNOX, CHARLES, second DUKE OF RICHMOND]. The last-named lady leans from the windows in the Holland House picture (commenced this year), taking a dove from Lady Susan Strangways, while their young cousin, Charles James Fox, with a playbill in his hand, seems to invite Lady Susan to enter the house. Another interesting group finished this year was that of Horace Walpole, with Gilly Williams and George Selwyn.

To the Spring Gardens exhibition of 1762, for which Johnson wrote the preface to the catalogue, Reynolds sent the portrait of Lady Elizabeth Keppel just mentioned, one of the Countess of Waldegrave and her child (as Dido embracing Cupid), and the well-known 'Garrick between Tragedy and Comedy,' one of Reynolds's happiest combinations of humour and imagination. In the autumn he spent some weeks in Devonshire, in company of Dr. Johnson, visiting, on the road to Plymouth, James Harris (author of 'Hermes') at Salisbury, Wilton (Lord Pembroke's), Longford Castle (Lord Folkestone's), Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Palmer (Reynolds's brothers-in-law) at Torrington. At Plymouth they stayed with Dr. Mudge, and spent their time in a round of excursions and hospitalities with Reynolds's old friends, including the Edgcumbes of Mount-Edgcumbe and the Parkers of Saltram.

The pocket-book for 1764 (that for 1763 is missing) shows that Reynolds's painting-room was still politically neutral ground. Reynolds was no partisan, except for his friends, but his early patrons had belonged to whig families, and his professional con-

nection naturally grew upon that side, and ultimately led to his being identified with it as a painter. But together with members of the opposition, we find among his sitters for 1764 George Grenville (he had painted Lord Bute the previous year), Lord Granby, Lord Shelburne—all members of the government—with Lady Mary Coke and Lady Pembroke, who belonged to the court party. Among other evidences of the painter's impartiality we find the names of the archbishops of York and Canterbury beside those of Nelly O'Brien and Kitty Fisher, the most frequent of his sitters (probably not always for their portraits) during the last three years. We find also those of Miss Horneck (Goldsmith's 'Little Comedy'), afterwards Mrs. Bunbury (he painted her and her sister, the 'Jessamy bride,' next year), and Mrs. Abington (in a cardinal), the first of five pictures of this sprightly actress. He had now doubled his prices to one hundred and fifty guineas for a whole-length, seventy for a half-length, &c. To the exhibition of this year he contributed a whole-length of Lady Sarah Bunbury and a three-quarter of the Countess of Waldegrave, now a widow.

This was the year (1764) in which Reynolds founded the most celebrated of all the many clubs to which he belonged. He founded it, he said, to give Dr. Johnson unlimited opportunities of talking. It was soon called the Literary Club, a name not given to it by its members. The original members of this club (still existing as The Club) were Reynolds, Johnson, Burke, Dr. Nugent (Burke's father-in-law), Topham Beauclerk, Bennet Langton, Dr. Goldsmith, Anthony Chamier, and Sir John Hawkins, that 'most unclubbable man,' as Dr. Johnson called him. The club met and supped every Monday evening at the Turk's Head in Gerrard Street till 1775, when it was changed to a dinner club, and met only once a fortnight during the session of parliament. Reynolds had a dangerous but short illness this year, which brought a very affectionate letter from Johnson: 'If I should lose you,' he says, 'I should lose almost the only man whom I call a friend.'

In 1765 the Society of Artists was incorporated by royal charter. Reynolds refused to be one of its directors, but his name is attached to the roll declaration of the society of the next year. To the exhibition of 1765 he sent a full-length of Lady Sarah Bunbury (sacrificing to the Graces) and another portrait, and to that of 1766 the affected 'Mrs. Hale as Euphrosyne,' his second portrait of the Marquis of Granby (a full-length, with a horse), one of Sir Geoffrey Amherst (in armour), and another of James Paine, the architect, and his son. In this year his pocket-book has many entries of the name of Angelica Kauffmann [q. v.], the only woman with whom there is reason to suppose that he was ever seriously in love. She is sometimes entered as Miss Angel, and once the word 'fiori' is set against her name. She sat to Reynolds (in 1766, 1769, and 1777), and Reynolds sat to her (in 1769), and, according to J. T. Smith (see *Nollekens and his Times*), she disclosed to her visitors that she was 'dying for Sir Joshua.' Any declaration on Sir Joshua's part was postponed by her first unfortunate marriage in 1767, and after her separation next year, though they saw much of each other and their names were frequently associated in popular gossip, nothing came of it. Sir Joshua remained her constant admirer and friend through life. In 1766 Reynolds had, however, much to think about and many persons to paint, besides Miss Angel. His friends were in power, and in this year he painted Lord Rockingham, Lord Albemarle, Sir Charles Saunders, the Dukes of Portland and Devonshire, Lord Hardwicke, General Conway, and Burke, all members of the first Rockingham ministry. Among his sitters were also Warren Hastings and Colonel Barré, the two Misses Horneck, Dr. Zachariah Mudge, and Goldsmith. Reynolds also painted the unfortunate Princess Caroline Matilda (shortly to marry the king of Denmark), of whom he told Northcote that he could not make a good picture, as she was in tears all the time she was sitting. He did not, however, exhibit in 1767, and in 1768 he concluded his contributions to the Society of Artists exhibitions with the celebrated portrait of Miss Jessie Cholmondeley (daughter of his lively friend, Mrs. Cholmondeley, sister of Peg Woffington), carrying a dog over a brook. He painted her mother three times, and during these years was a frequent guest of hers, as well as of Mrs. Clive (whom he never painted) and the Thrales. In 1767 and 1768 his pocket-books contain comparatively few new names, but he painted a good many of his old friends over again, including Mr. Parker of Saltram (afterwards Lord Boringdon), Dr. Armstrong, Burke, Foote, and Johnson. In the autumn of 1768 (9 Sept. to 23 Oct.) he made a trip to Paris with Richard Burke, the Dick of Goldsmith's 'Retaliation,' and on each of the two days following his return he dined with Goldsmith, with whom his engagements were now very frequent. During his absence the successful scheme for the

establishment of the Royal Academy had made great progress, and it was carried into effect before the end of the year (1768). Reynolds held aloof from the internal dissensions which ended in the disruption of the Society of Artists, and was not consulted respecting the formation of the academy, in which the king took the first step by signifying to West that he would gladly patronise such an association. West, Moser, Cotes, and Chambers (who drafted the plan) forthwith petitioned the king, who took a great personal interest in the scheme and drew up several of the laws with his own hand. But, though not made privy to these proceedings, Reynolds was from the first selected as president, with the consent of the king. This is the more remarkable testimony to Reynolds's position in his profession, as he was not in high favour at court, and George III did not care for his pictures. A meeting of thirty artists named by the king was held at Wilton's house on 9 Dec., at which the laws were accepted, and the officers declared. Reynolds refused at first to attend this meeting, and was persuaded with difficulty by West to do so, arriving just in time to prevent its breaking up abortively. The king's assent was given to the selection on the next day, and the first meeting of the academy was held on the 14th. On the 18th (Sunday) Reynolds, as president, formally submitted the list of officers, council, visitors, and professors, which was approved under the sign-manual. Reynolds immediately took the most active part in organising the academy and its schools, and lost no time in preparing his first discourse, which was delivered on 2 Jan. 1769, and was mainly concerned with the value of academies and the right direction of study. It was badly delivered in a husky voice, and was followed by a dinner at the St. Albans tavern, at which Reynolds presided. The annual academy dinner, with its carefully chosen list of eminent guests, was also founded by Reynolds, and it was he who suggested the appointment of honorary officers, not artists. Among the first of these were Dr. Johnson, professor of ancient literature, and Dr. Goldsmith of ancient history; and other friends of Reynolds like Boswell and Bennet Langton, both of whom were also members of the Literary Club, were afterwards added to the list. Reynolds was knighted on 21 April, and the first exhibition of the Royal Academy was opened on 26 April. He sent four pictures to it, including the beautiful Miss Morris as 'Hope nursing Love,' Mrs. Bouverie, and Mrs. Crewe.

Sir Joshua's elevation did not increase the number of his sitters, who soon fell to about fifty or less in the year. He had no doubt by his enormous success and activity exhausted to some extent his ground as a portrait-painter, but the decline was partly due to the pressure of his academical duties. Whether from leisure or choice, he now devoted more of his time to pictures of imagination. Models, boys, beggars, old men, and children now became frequent in the lists of his sitters. A picture of 'The Babes in the Wood' was exhibited in 1770, and a study was made about this time from his old model, White, which was afterwards used for his once famous picture of 'Ugolino,' exhibited in 1773. This study, exhibited in 1771, was engraved under the title of 'Resignation,' and dedicated to Goldsmith, with some lines from the 'Deserted Village,' as a return compliment for the poet's exquisite dedication of that poem to Sir Joshua in the preceding year. The exhibition of 1771 also contained two fancy pictures, 'Venus chiding Cupid for learning to cast Accounts,' and 'A Nymph and Bacchus.' It was about this time that he painted his celebrated picture of Sir Joseph Banks, just returned from his voyage round the world with Captain Cook.

In one way or another, his life was now probably fuller of work than ever, and it also seems to have been fuller of pleasures. Besides the Literary Club at the Turk's Head, at which his attendance was constant, there was the Thursday Night Club (which met at the Star and Garter in Pall Mall, and was composed of men of wit and pleasure, like Topham Beauclerk and Lord March), where they drank hard and played high; and the Shilling Rubber Club, held at the Devil tavern, where he met Goldsmith and could indulge more cheaply his love of whist, which he played indifferently. There was also the Devonshire (to which he belonged now or soon after), and the Sunday dinners of the Dilettanti Society. He attended assemblies, balls, and masquerades at Almack's and the Opera House, at Mrs. Cornelys' at Carlisle House, Soho Square, and afterwards at the Pantheon (opened in 1772), and was also to be seen at the theatres, at Marylebone Gardens, at Ranelagh, and Vauxhall. To these gaieties must be added the frequent private dinners with his numerous friends, and those famous ones at his own house, where 'peers, temporal and spiritual, statesmen, physicians, lawyers, actors, men of letters, painters and musicians' met in concord, and where, according to Malone, though the wine and the dishes

were excellent, 'there seemed to be a tacit agreement among the guests that mind should predominate over body.' A livelier account of these irregular and often improvised entertainments is given by John Courtenay, M.P. (see Preface to Sir James Macintosh's *Poetical Review of Dr. Johnson's Character*), who tells us that the table prepared for seven or eight was often made to accommodate twice the number; that there was a deficiency of knives, forks, plates, and glasses, and every one called as he wanted for bread, wine, or beer, and lustily, or there was little chance of being served; while amid the bustle Sir Joshua sat composed, always attentive to what was said, by help of his trumpet, never minding what was eaten or drunk, but leaving every one at liberty to scramble for himself. His dinner hour, which had been four o'clock in Great Newport Street, was now five. There was supper afterwards, but this Sir Joshua never took. He had now or shortly afterwards a villa at Richmond, close to the Star and Garter, where he often used to give dinners on Sunday in the summer, if he did not dine with one of his neighbouring friends, Owen Cambridge, George Colman, Mrs. Clive, or his old master, Hudson. In 1770 he spent a few days in York, perhaps with the poet Mason, and in September he paid a visit to Devonshire, where he appears to have taken his part in hunting and other field sports. He brought back with him Mary Theophila (Offy) Palmer (second daughter of his sister, Mrs. Mary Palmer [q. v.], lately widowed), then thirteen years old, who lived with him (except for eight months in 1773) till she married Robert Lovell Gwatkin in 1781. On his return he painted the king and queen. He had painted George III once when Prince of Wales, but never since his accession; and on the death of Shackleton in 1767, George III had appointed Allan Ramsay as court painter. It was no doubt on account of this neglect that Reynolds made it a condition of his acceptance of the presidentship of the academy that he should paint both king and queen. After this George III only once sat to him, and that was nine years afterwards, for a picture to be preserved by the academy itself, a purpose for which he could scarcely have chosen any other painter. The exhibition of 1771, besides the pictures already mentioned, contained a portrait of his niece, Theophila Palmer, reading 'Clarissa,' and the famous one of Mrs. Abington as Prue in 'Love for Love.' In this year James Northcote [q.v.], his favourite pupil and future biographer, came to live with Sir Joshua as pupil and assistant. He was now a frequent visitor at the Thrales', and began the fine series of portraits of eminent men which made the Streatham gallery famous. They included himself, Johnson, Goldsmith, Burke, Garrick, Chambers, Baretti, Dr. Burney, Arthur Murphy, Lord Sandys, and Lord Lyttelton.

Among the six pictures sent to the academy in 1772 were Mrs. Crewe as 'St. Geneviève,' Miss Meyer as 'Hebe,' Mrs. Quarrington as 'St. Agnes,' and Dr. Robertson, the historian. He was this year elected an alderman of Plympton. Next year (1773) was a notable one in many ways. The exhibition—besides the Sir Joseph Banks, Garrick and his wife, the Duchess of Cumberland, and other fine portraits, and a second 'Nymph and Bacchus' (the nymph being this time Mrs. Hartley, the actress), contained the 'Ugolino' and the 'Strawberry Girl'—both regarded as his most successful pictures in their very different classes. The latter was one of the many fancy pictures in which he introduced the pretty face of Offy, this year joined by her elder sister, Mary Palmer, who, with the exception of three years, lived with her uncle till his death. In June he stayed with Thomas Fitzmaurice, the brother of Lord Shelburne, in the Isle of Wight, and saw the fleet reviewed by the king. In July he went to Oxford and received from the university the honorary degree of D.C.L. In September he was chosen mayor of Plymouth, and went there to take the oaths. On his return, meeting the king accidentally at Richmond, he told his majesty that the honour of being elected mayor of his native town gave him more pleasure than any other he had ever received in his life, but, recollecting himself, added immediately, 'Except that which your Majesty was graciously pleased to confer on me.' It was about this time that he proposed that abortive scheme for the decoration of St. Paul's Cathedral by the leading artists of the day which was supported by the king, the archbishop of Canterbury, the dean of St. Paul's, and the whole force of academicians, but defeated by the bigotry of one man—Dr. Terrick, bishop of London, who declared that as long as he lived 'he would never suffer the doors of the Metropolitan Church to be opened for the introduction of Popery.'

To the exhibition of 1774 he sent thirteen pictures, including the very fine portrait of Baretti (for Mrs. Thrale), one of the little Princess Sophia, a vigorous 'Infant Jupiter,' and two large groups, now in the National Gallery; 'The Graces decorating a terminal figure of Hymen' (exhibited as 'Three Ladies

adorning a term of Hymen'), and 'Lady Cockburn and her Children' (engraved as 'Cornelia and her Children'). 'The Graces' were the three daughters of Sir William Montgomery, Marchioness Townsend, the Hon. Mrs. Gardiner, and the Hon. Mrs. Blessington. The former picture he scarcely surpassed in elegance, or the latter in splendour of colour. But the work which attracted most attention was the portrait of Dr. Beattie, with his 'Essay on Truth' in his hand, and an angel driving away figures of Sophistry, Scepticism, and Folly. This picture roused the wrath of Goldsmith, from the likeness of Sophistry to Voltaire. 'How could you,' said he to Reynolds, 'degrade so high a genius as Voltaire before so mean a writer as Beattie? The existence of Dr. Beattie and his book together will be forgotten in the space of ten years, but your allegorical picture and the fame of Voltaire will live for ever, to your disgrace as a flatterer.' Before the picture was exhibited Goldsmith was dead. For ten or twelve years they had been on terms of the most intimate friendship. Reynolds had consoled him in his disappointments, and rejoiced in all his successes. He had helped him with counsel and money. Of Goldsmith's love for Reynolds the dedication of 'The Deserted Village' is sufficient testimony. 'The only dedication I ever made was to my brother, because I loved him better than most other men. He is since dead. Permit me to inscribe this poem to you.' Northcote tells us 'Goldsmith's death was the severest blow Sir Joshua ever received. He did not touch a pencil for that day, a circumstance most extraordinary for him, who passed no day without a line.' Sir Joshua acted as his executor, arranged his confused affairs, and selected the place for his monument in Westminster Abbey. It was not till a week after Goldsmith's death that his 'Retaliation' was published, with the well-known and unfinished 'epitaph' of Reynolds, which has been called 'the best epitome of his character:'

Here Reynolds is laid, and, to tell you my mind,
He has not left a wiser or better behind;
His pencil was striking, resistless, and grand,
His manners were gentle, complying, and bland;
Still born to improve us in every part,
His pencil our faces, his manners our heart;
To coxcombs averse, yet most civilly steering;
When they judged without skill, he was still hard of hearing;
When they talked of their Raphaels, Correggios, and stuff,
He shifted his trumpet, and only took snuff.

Reynolds's two greatest rivals came to town about this time—Gainsborough (an old one) in 1774, and George Romney [q. v.], fresh from Italy, in 1775. The latter became so fashionable that, according to a remark of Lord Thurlow, 'there was a Reynolds faction and a Romney faction.' There was also another painter who, if not a serious rival, was a spiteful enemy. This was Nathaniel Hone, who sent to the exhibition of 1775 a picture called 'The Pictorial Conjuror displaying the whole Art of Optical Deception,' which represented Reynolds clothing models with garments taken from well-known pictures which float about the room. Of course it was rejected.

Sir Joshua sent twelve pictures to the exhibition of 1775, which comprised a portrait (of Dr. Richard Robinson [q. v.], primate of Ireland, now at Christ Church, Oxford) which Horace Walpole declared was the best he ever painted, and 'Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia,' perhaps the most lovely in its feeling of any of his works. There was also a charming picture of children, 'A Beggar Boy and his Sister,' now called 'Boy with Cabbage Nets.' This year Northcote left Reynolds to start on his own account, his master warning him that 'something more is to be done than that which did formerly; Kneller, Lely, and Hudson will not do now.'

In 1776 Sir Joshua painted his portrait for the Uffizzi Gallery at Florence, and sent it with a long and graceful letter in Italian. In this year Hannah More, who was in the height of her reputation as a poetess, visited London. She was treated by Reynolds with his invariable courtesy, and was greatly pleased with his 'Infant Samuel' and 'St. John,' then on his easel. The former (probably the most popular of all his pictures, and more than once repeated) is in the National Gallery. It was exhibited this year as 'The Child Daniel,' together with the 'St. John,' also a child. These and two portraits, Master Herbert as Bacchus and Master Crewe as Henry VIII (the latter an admirable bit of masquerade), show how much his time was now devoted to children. A rarer subject, and treated with much effect, was Omiah the Otaheitan, a 'lion' of the season; and other portraits of the year, of very fine quality, were those of the Duchess of Devonshire, Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] (the Queen of the 'Blues'), and Lord Temple, while one of Garrick takes rank among his greatest masterpieces of character.

Sir Joshua's famous groups of the Dilettanti Society, of which he had been elected a member in 1766, and painter in 1769,

though not completed till 1780, were commenced in 1777, in which year he spent August and part of November at Blenheim in painting his great picture of the Marlborough family. It was sent to the academy in 1778, with a half-length of the archbishop of York and two other portraits. The lovely picture of Mrs. Payne-Gallwey, with her child riding 'pick-a-back'—remarkable for the beauty of both landscape and figures—belongs to the same year, a considerable portion of which was spent on the pictures designed for reproduction in the west window of New College Chapel, Oxford. They consisted of a 'Nativity' and the seven 'Virtues.' The 'Nativity,' the most important of Sir Joshua's religious pictures, was elegantly grouped and beautifully lighted, after the manner of Correggio's 'Notte,' by rays proceeding from the infant Saviour. The picture perished by fire at Belvoir Castle in 1816, together with one of the richest collections of Reynolds's works. The 'Virtues,' especially 'Charity' (with her children), are all beautiful. Mrs. Sheridan sat for the Virgin in the 'Nativity,' and also for the 'Charity.' The pictures of the 'Virtues' were bought by Lord Normanton at the Marchioness of Thomond's sale in 1821 for 5,565*l.*, 'Charity' fetching 1,575*l.*, and his lordship subsequently refused three times this price for them.

In 1778 Reynolds commenced his acquaintance with Miss Burney, which was warmly sustained until the end of his life. She has left us a vivid account of her first visit to Leicester Fields, where she met with 'more scrupulous delicacy from Sir Joshua than from anybody.' About this time the 'Blue Stockings' were at their height, and Sir Joshua was a constant guest of Mrs. Montagu, Mrs. Vesey, Mrs. Ord, Mrs. Walsingham, Mrs. Cholmondeley, and Mrs. Thrale. It is to the lively pen of the last that we owe the celebrated picture of Sir Joshua in society:

Of Reynolds all good should be said and no harm,
Though the heart is too frigid, the pencil too warm;
Yet each fault from his converse we still must disclaim,
As his temper 'tis peaceful, and pure as his fame;
Nothing in it o'erflows, nothing ever is wanting,
It nor chills like his kindness, nor glows like his painting.
When Johnson by strength overpowers our mind,
When Montague dazzles, and Burke strikes us blind,
To Reynolds well pleased for relief we must run,
Rejoice in his shadow, and shrink from the sun.

The acquittal of Keppel at his memorable trial in 1779 (the year also of Garrick's and Hudson's death) was not only a source of great pleasure but of some profit to his old friend Reynolds, who was commissioned by the admiral to paint portraits of him for presentation to his counsel, Dunning, Erskine, and Lee, and to Burke. The king and queen also sat to Sir Joshua this year (for the portraits for the academy's new rooms at Somerset House, which were opened next year). The Prince of Wales and Gibbon, and a few noblemen, including the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, also sat to him; but his sitters were few, a great part of his time being still occupied with the 'Nativity,' which (with 'Faith,' 'Hope,' and 'Charity') was sent to the exhibition of 1779, but almost repainted afterwards. This exhibition also contained his full-length of Viscountess Crosbie, remarkable for its suggestion of swift and graceful movement. In this year the public were agitated by fears of a French invasion, but Reynolds wrote to Burke: 'My mind has been so much occupied by my business that I have escaped feeling those terrors that seem to have possessed all the rest of mankind.'

The opening of the academy's rooms in Somerset House was the great professional event of 1780. The centre of the ceiling of the library was painted by Sir Joshua, with a figure of 'Theory' (now in the academy's gallery in Burlington House), and he exhibited, among other works, his portrait of Gibbon, a masterpiece; the charming full-length of Prince William Frederick, son of the Duke of Gloucester, and his duchess (the often-painted Maria, erst Lady Waldegrave); the design of 'Justice' for the New College window; and a portrait (as Una) of the daughter of Topham Beauclerk, whose death this year made a gap in the ranks of the Literary Club and the friendships of Reynolds. In June of this year occurred the 'Gordon riots,' when Sir George Savile's house in Leicester Fields was gutted before Reynolds's eyes, and an attack on the academy was threatened. In the summer and autumn he visited Lord Darnley (at Cobham), the Duke of Rutland (at Cheveley), Keppel (at Bagshot), and Dunning (soon to be Lord Ashburton) at Spitchwick on Dartmoor.

In 1781 Sir Joshua painted 'Mrs. Nisbett as Circe,' and exhibited the celebrated group of the Ladies Waldegrave, the great-nieces of Horace Walpole, embroidering and winding silk, and no fewer than thirteen other pictures, which included the 'Death of Dido' (now at Buckingham Palace), one of the most important of his works of this class; 'Thais,' for which the lady afterwards known as Emma lady Hamilton [q. v.] sat at the request of

the Hon. Charles Greville; and a 'Child asleep.' Among the portraits were the lovely Duchess of Rutland, a group of her children, Master Bunbury, the son of 'Little Comedy,' and Dr. Burney (for Mr. Thrale). He also painted 'Mrs. Thrale and her daughter Queenie' in this year, during which Thrale died, and the Streatham gallery came to an end. In July he went to Flanders and Holland with Mr. Metcalfe, and took elaborate notes of the pictures, which were published after his death. Later in the year he painted 'Offy,' now Mrs. R. L. Gwatkin, and her husband.

In 1782 Sir Joshua exhibited fifteen pictures, including portraits of Lord-chancellor Thurlow, who afterwards called him 'a great scoundrel and a bad painter;' Mrs. Mary Robinson (Perdita), already discarded by her royal lover, but still in the flower of her beauty; William Beckford (then twenty-three, but already the author of 'Vathek,' not yet published); two little boys, sons of William Brummel, one of whom was to develop into the 'Beau;' Captain (afterwards Sir Banaster) Tarleton [q. v.], celebrated for his brilliant feats during the American campaign; and Mrs. Baldwin, the 'fair Greek,' wife of the English consul at Smyrna, seated cross-legged on a divan in striped green silk and turbanlike head-dress. In this year Reynolds finished his annotations to Mason's translation of Du Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting;' John Opie [q. v.], to whom Reynolds had given advice and encouragement, now became for a while a very fashionable portrait-painter.

Reynolds had called upon Gainsborough shortly after he came to London, and Gainsborough never returned the visit; but in November this year Reynolds sat to Gainsborough, 'the nearest rapprochement,' says Leslie, 'recorded of these illustrious rivals, till Sir Joshua was called by the dying Gainsborough to his bedside.' The progress of the portrait was cut short by a paralytic attack, which caused serious alarm to Sir Joshua's friends, and brought a letter from Johnson, then at Brighthelmstone, in which strong affection beats through studied language. His physician sent him to Bath, and by the end of the month he was back again in his usual health; but his sittings to Gainsborough were never renewed. He sent only ten pictures to the exhibition in 1783 (a small number at that time for him), and they did not comprise any of particular note; but his powers were unabated, and he this year painted what may be regarded as his masterpiece, the picture of Mrs. Siddons as the 'Tragic Muse.' The conception of the picture is taken from Michael Angelo's 'Isaiah;' but, according to Mrs. Siddons's account, she assumed the attitude spontaneously. The picture is signed at full length in ornamental characters on the border of her dress, Sir Joshua saying that he could not lose the opportunity of going down to posterity on the hem of her garment. He inscribed Lady Cockburn's drapery in a similar way. It was in 1783 that James Barry (1741-1806) [q.v.] ended his long and noble labour in the hall of the Society of Arts in the Adelphi, which was thrown open to the public on the same day as the exhibition of the Royal Academy. In the pamphlet which he issued as a companion to the exhibition, Barry poured forth his long-bottled wrath against the academy in general and Sir Joshua in particular, not scrupling to insinuate vile charges against Sir Joshua's private character. For these hereafter he made amends by supporting Sir Joshua in his quarrel with the academy, and, immediately after his death, by pronouncing in his sixth lecture a warm eulogium on Sir Joshua's genius and character. But there was no excuse, except an overstrained mind, for his attacks in 1783; for Sir Joshua had been very kind to him when he came to London, and—till 1767 at least—Barry had professed unbounded admiration for Sir Joshua's skill. For once Sir Joshua entertained feelings of animosity, and told Northcote that he feared he hated Barry. This year Reynolds visited the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir, Lord Harcourt at Nuneham, the Eliots at Port Eliot, and the Parkers at Saltram. He also perhaps went to Flanders. He certainly did so in 1785 to see the pictures which the monasteries had been compelled to sell, and made some valuable purchases. On this occasion, as on others, he probably bought for others as well as for himself.

Besides the Mrs. Siddons, the exhibition of 1784 contained among his sixteen contributions the portraits of Fox and Warton, of Lady Dashwood and her child, Lady Honeywood and her children, and Mrs. Abington as Roxalana, altogether a magnificent display of varied power. In December of this year another irreparable gap was made in the inner circle of his friendships by the death of Johnson, with whom he had lived in unbroken intimacy more than thirty years. Nobody admired Johnson more or understood him better, and to no one was he a truer friend. He was one of the few who could get the better of Johnson in conversation, and could effectually protect others, like Goldsmith, from the brutality of his assaults; and on the rare

occasions when this was directed towards himself, as when Johnson accused him of taking too much wine, he could retort with a force and justice which brought the old gladiator to his knees. He assisted Johnson with some notes to his edition of Shakespeare. He exerted himself to procure Johnson's pension, and, shortly before his death, to obtain from the government a grant to enable him to go to Italy for his health. Johnson from the first conceived a high opinion of Reynolds's intelligence, and his admiration and affection only increased as life went on. Johnson characterised Reynolds as 'the most invulnerable man I know; the man with whom if you should quarrel, you would find the most difficulty how to abuse.' Sir Joshua was appointed one of his executors, and received as a legacy Martinière's 'French Dictionary' and Johnson's own copy of his 'Dictionary.' On his deathbed he made Sir Joshua promise not to use his pencil on Sunday, to read the Bible whenever possible and always on Sundays, and to forgive him 30*l.* which he owed him, as he wished to leave the money to a poor family. Reynolds did not strictly perform the first promise. Sir Joshua left two dialogues in which Johnson's method of conversation is admirably caricatured, and also a paper containing a singularly just estimate of his character (all these are printed in Leslie's life).

Another of Johnson's executors was Edmund Malone [q. v.], whom Reynolds had painted as early as 1774, and who became one of Sir Joshua's most intimate friends. Sir Joshua submitted to him at least one of his discourses for revision, and he published a collection of Sir Joshua's writings, with a memoir, in 1797. Miss Palmer wrote to a cousin in Calcutta in January 1786: 'My uncle seems more bewitched than ever with his palette and pencils; he is painting from morning to night, and the truth is that every picture he does seems better than the former.' He exhibited sixteen pictures in 1785, thirteen in 1786 and 1787, and seventeen in 1788. To these years belong some of the most celebrated of all his pictures of all kinds: the three pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' 'The Witch Scene in Macbeth,' 'The Death of Cardinal Beaufort,' and best of the trio, the 'Puck,' the 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' and the 'Infant Hercules' (painted for the Empress of Russia), the Duchess of Devonshire playing hot cockles with her baby, and the group of Lady Smyth and her children, both unsurpassed in their different ways; his noblest heroic portrait, the Lord Heathfield (in the National Gallery), the fine intellectual characterisations of Hunter, Sheridan, Boswell, Erskine, and Philippe Egalité; some of his loveliest female heads: Lavinia, Lady Spencer and her sister, Lady Betty Foster, and Mrs. Braddyl; and some of his most exquisite pictures of childhood, as the cherub-head in different views (portraits of Lord William Gordon's little girl, now in the National Gallery), the 'Simplicity' (Offy's daughter), and Penelope Boothby. He was still as fond of society as ever (he joined a new club called 'The Eumelian,' after Dr. John Ash [q. v.], in 1787), and in unimpaired health. But while engaged in painting a portrait (probable that of Lady Beauchamp), his eyesight suddenly failed. Against the entries of his appointments for Monday, 13 July 1789, is written 'Prevented by my eye beginning to be obscured.' In ten weeks' time he entirely lost the sight of one eye; and, though he painted a little on his unfinished pictures till November 1790, he never commenced another. The progress of the disease, 'gutta serena,' was afterwards slow, and he never entirely lost the sight of the other eye, being able to write his will with his own hand on 5 Nov. 1791. These last years were marked by almost the only disagreeable episode in his professional life, the conduct of the academy in opposing with much rudeness his proposal to elect Joseph Bonomi the elder [q. v.] to full membership in order to fill the vacant chair of professor of perspective. Reynolds in disgust resigned his presidency and membership (23 Feb. 1790), but resumed them at the request of the academy (16 March). It is interesting to note that his late antagonist Barry was on this occasion his most vehement supporter, and that a leader in the movement against the president was his old friend Sir William Chambers. To the exhibition this year he sent his own portrait, one of Mrs. Billington, and four others. In June he attended with Boswell the execution of an old servant of Mrs. Thrale, for which he was blamed in the papers. The draft of a letter in defence was found among his letters, and is printed by Leslie (ii. 588–589). In December he delivered his fifteenth and last discourse, in which he referred with much dignity to the recent differences with the academy. During its delivery one of the beams which supported the floor gave way with a sudden crash, and the audience rushed to the door; but Sir Joshua did not move from his seat, and as soon as confidence was restored he resumed his discourse as if nothing had happened. It concluded with an eloquent eulogium of Michael Angelo, and in its final passage he said: 'I should de-

sire that the last words I should pronounce in this academy and from this place might be the name of Michael Angelo.' And these were the last words he pronounced there.

In the beginning of 1791 Reynolds paid visits to Burke at Beaconsfield, and Lord Ossory at Ampthill. He offered his collection of old masters to the Royal Academy at a very low price, and, on their refusal, exhibited them at a room in the Haymarket, with the view of disposing of them, but gave the profits of the exhibition to his old servant, Ralph Kirkley. In the catalogue, which he wrote himself, he called it 'Ralph's Exhibition.' He still attended the meetings of the academy, and was greatly interested in the erection of the monument to Johnson in St. Paul's Cathedral, offering to supply from his own purse any deficit (at that time equal to 300*l.*) in the subscriptions received. In May he sat for his portrait, for the last time, to the Swedish artist De Breda. His exertions for his friends were still constant. Boswell was appointed secretary of foreign correspondence to the academy, and Dr. Thomas Barnard [q. v.] (bishop of Killaloe) their chaplain; and in this year also the friends of Miss Burney, of whom Sir Joshua was one of the most active, procured her release from her office at court, which had much affected her health and spirits. She has left a touching account of two visits to him in his last illness, during which Boswell was a frequent visitor, and his niece, Miss Palmer, attended him with assiduous affection. About September 1791 his usual spirits began to give way under the apprehension of total blindness, and he began to suffer from loss of appetite, due probably to the disease which had begun to affect his liver, but was not discovered till a fortnight before his death. He died tranquilly and with little pain, between eight and nine o'clock on Thursday evening, 23 Feb. 1792, at his house in Leicester Fields.

Within a few hours of his death Burke wrote an obituary notice, in which the essential qualities of his character and his genius were set forth in words of singular truth and elegance. His executors were Burke, Malone, and Metcalfe, who proposed that the body should be removed to the academy, and that the funeral should proceed thence to St. Paul's. An objection, raised by Sir William Chambers, that the academy had no power to use their rooms for the purpose, was overruled by the king, and the night before the funeral the body lay in state in a portion of the model academy, which was hung with black and lighted with wax candles in silver sconces. He was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's on Saturday, 3 March, in a grave next to that of his friend, Bishop Newton, and near to that of Wren. The pall-bearers were the Dukes of Dorset, Leeds, and Portland, the Marquises Townshend and Abercorn, the Earls of Carlisle, Inchiquin, and Upper Ossory, Viscount Palmerston and Lord Eliot. The procession numbered ninety-one carriages, and the followers included the whole body of the academy and its students, and between fifty and sixty of the most distinguished men in England. The sense of loss extended to the throng. 'Never,' wrote Burke, 'was a funeral of ceremony attended with so much sincere concern of all sorts of people.' A monument in the cathedral was erected in 1813, designed by Flaxman and inscribed with a Latin epitaph by Payne Knight.

The bulk of his fortune was left to Miss Palmer, who inherited in all nearly 100,000*l.*, and was this year (1792) married to the Earl of Inchiquin (afterwards Marquis of Thomond). He left Mrs. Gwatkin (Offy) 10,000*l.*, and his own sister Frances 2,500*l.* for life, with reversion to Miss Palmer. To Edmund Burke he left 2,000*l.* besides cancelling a bond to the like amount; to the Earl of Upper Ossory and Lord Palmerston he left the choice of one of his pictures (the former chose the 'Nymph and Boy' or 'Venus and Cupid,' the latter 'The Infant Academy'); to Sir Abraham Hume the choice of his Claudes; to Sir George Beaumont Sebastian Bourdon's 'Return of the Ark' (now in the National Gallery); and to the Duke of Portland his own picture of an 'Angel and the Cross' (the upper part of the 'Nativity'). To Mason he left the celebrated miniature of Milton by Cooper; to Richard Burke, junior, another of Cromwell, by the same artist; to his nephew, William Johnson, his watch and seals; to Mrs. Bunbury the portrait of her son; to Mrs. Gwyn her own portrait; and 1,000*l.* to his old servant, Ralph Kirkley.

Reynolds was the greatest portrait-painter that England has produced, and one of the greatest painters of the world. Mr. Ruskin ranks him among the 'seven supreme colourists,' the others being Titian, Giorgione, Correggio, Tintoretto, Veronese, and Turner, and says: 'Considered as a painter of individuality in the human form and mind, I think him, even as it is, the prince of portrait-painters. Titian paints nobler pictures and Vandyck had nobler subjects, but neither of them entered so subtly as Sir Joshua did into the minor varieties of human heart and temper' (*The Two Paths*, Lect. 2). His chief defect was in his draughtsmanship of

limbs, which is often faulty, owing to his want of training; but no one was more conscious of this defect, or more clever in concealing it. Owing to the employment of fugitive pigments and constant experiments in vehicles, many of his pictures faded so soon after they left his easel that Horace Walpole suggested that they should be paid for by annuities so long as they lasted. Injudicious cleaning has ruined others, but many have stood well, and it may be said now, as was said in his lifetime, that a faded Sir Joshua is finer than a fresh work by another hand. The beauty of his disposition and the nobility of his character were equal to his talents. Without any physical advantages—for he was neither tall nor handsome, and had the great social drawback of deafness—he secured without seeking, and maintained without effort, a position in society which is almost unrivalled. Treating all men on the plain level of common human nature and unactuated by any prejudice, he mixed, as by natural charter, with all classes. His principal passports were kindliness, sincerity, and tolerance; but these were aided by a ready sympathy, a well-informed mind, gentle manners, and invariable tact and common-sense. The charm of his presence and conversation was all the more irresistible because it was unforced and unfeigned. He was a born diplomatist, and avoided friction by natural instinct; a philosopher who early learnt and consistently acted on the principle not to concern himself about matters of small importance. He was thus able to smooth his own path and that of others, and to preserve his mind from mean and paltry thoughts. The keynote of his whole life was his art—whether consciously or not he acted up to the ideal of a perfect portrait-painter—whose business was not to criticise but to observe, not to direct but to reflect the currents of society. 'I go,' he said, 'with the great stream of life.' For the purpose of such a career the hours which he spent in his painting-room were not more profitable than those he spent out of it. It is but natural that such a life should expose him to charges of poco-curanteism, and that it should tend to the repression of much that is salient and picturesque in personal character; but without his dispassionate view of things that did not vitally affect his profession or his friends, he would have been neither the great artist nor the great gentleman that he was.

The numerous anecdotes of his life give many instances of his charity in thought and deed to poor people, to struggling artists, to his friends and to their friends; and he never turned his back on an associate in trouble, political or social, as is shown by his conduct to Wilkes, to Baretti, to Warren Hastings, and to Samuel Foote.

His literary works consist mainly of his 'Discourses,' which probably received some polish from Johnson, Burke, Malone, and others before they were published, but were essentially his own both in style and thought. They were the result less of reading than experience, and are distinguished by that broad and happy generalisation which was the characteristic also of his art. Perhaps the best known of them is the fourteenth (1788), in which he pronounced his fine and generous tribute to the memory of Gainsborough. They contain advice to students which is of permanent value, expressed in language which could scarcely be improved. If we make some allowance for the time at which he wrote, most of his judgments on pictures and artists may be accepted now. His ideas are generally sound, and if there sometimes seems a discrepancy between his practice and his theory it is greatly due to the fact that he was a portrait-painter, while his addresses dealt with ideal art. This discrepancy would be more perceptible if he had not applied the style of the greatest ideal artists to his own portraits. The spirit of Michael Angelo, Raphael, and Correggio, and of his favourite Bolognese masters is often felt in his most original portraits. The least valuable of the 'Discourses' is that upon sculpture. They have been frequently reprinted, and cannot be neglected by any student of art criticism. An excellent summary of them is given in Phillips's 'Sir Joshua Reynolds.'

In March 1795 many of his pictures by old masters were sold by auction at Christie's for 10,319*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; in 1796 the contents of the studio fetched 4,535*l.* 18*s.* at Greenwood's; in 1798 a further sale of his 'old masters' took place at H. Phillips's; and in 1821 the pictures, drawings by old masters, and prints retained by Lady Thomond brought 15,040*l.* at Christie's. Since then Sir Joshua's pictures, especially the female portraits, have increased enormously in value. His portrait of Lady Betty Delmé was sold at Christie's in 1894 for eleven thousand guineas. The largest sum received by Sir Joshua for a portrait picture was probably the seven hundred guineas paid him for the great Marlborough group. Horace Walpole said he paid more for the group of the Ladies Waldegrave, but this is not credited. The Empress Catherine paid him fifteen hundred guineas for the 'Infant Hercules,' and added a gold box with her cipher in diamonds.

He received twelve hundred guineas from the Duke of Rutland for the 'Nativity.'

About seven hundred plates have been engraved after Reynolds, by McArdell, J. R. Smith, Valentine Green, J. Watson, T. Watson, E. Fisher, J. Dixon, R. Houston, W. Dickinson, J. Jones, G. Marchi, W. Sharp, Samuel Cousins, and others. Fine and rare proofs of these now fetch very large prices, in some cases exceeding those obtained by Reynolds for the pictures. In 1895 a proof of 'Mrs. Pelham feeding Chickens,' engraved by W. Dickinson, was sold at Christie's for 325*l.* 10*s.* A series of 350 small plates were published about 1825 by the engraver Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.] To these, from 1860 onwards, were added 270—plates after subjects not included in the first series; all these plates have been issued in a complete form by Messrs. Henry Graves & Co.

A perfect list of the works of Sir Joshua and the dates when they were painted appeared for the first time in 1901. His ledgers, in which he recorded the prices he received for his pictures from 1760 till his death, became the property of Mr. Algernon Graves, who, with Mr. W. V. Cronin, prepared the complete 'List of the Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds' (1901), to which Sir Robert Edgcumbe contributed 'The Parentage and Kinsfolk of Sir Joshua' (reprinted separately).

Frances Reynolds (1729-1807), the youngest sister of Sir Joshua, was born on 6 June 1729. She kept Sir Joshua's house for many years after he came to London, and employed herself in miniature and other painting. But her temperament was not congenial to her brother, and when her nieces, the Misses Palmer, were old enough to take her place, she (at a date not precisely recorded, but before 15 Feb. 1779) left his house for ever. Madame d'Arblay tells us that she was 'a woman of worth and understanding but of a singular character,' and that this singularity consisted in never knowing her own mind about anything, and in a tiresome fidgetiness which made her very difficult to live with. The separation from her brother caused her lasting regret. She felt, according to a draft of a letter found among her papers, that she had been 'thrown out of the path nature had in a peculiar manner fitted' (her) 'for.'

After leaving her brother, who made her an allowance, she went first to Devonshire, and then, in 1768, to stay with a Miss Flint in Paris, where Reynolds visited her; she afterwards lived as a lodger of Dr. John Hoole [q. v.], whose portrait, prefixed to the first edition of his translation of Ariosto, was painted by her. Of her work as an artist there were different opinions. Sir Joshua, speaking of the copies which she made of his pictures, says 'they make other people laugh and me cry;' but a letter of Northcote's says that 'she paints very fine, both history and portrait.' Dr. Johnson, who was very fond of her, and visited her in Dover Street, where she was living by herself in 1780, was not pleased with the portrait she made of himself in 1783, and called it his 'grimly ghost.' Of her literary work he held a higher opinion, and he wrote of her 'Essay on Taste' (privately printed, 1784, 8vo): 'There are in these few pages or remarks such a depth of penetration, such nicety of observation, as Locke or Pascal might be proud of.' But he went further than this in his admiration for Miss Reynolds herself, for he thought her 'very near to purity itself;' and all his letters to her and about her show unfailing interest in his 'Renny dear.' He left her a book as a legacy. She printed a 'Melancholy Tale' in verse in 1790. On her brother's death she took a large house in Queen's Square, Westminster, where she exhibited her own works, and where she died, unmarried, on 1 Nov. 1807.

[Malone's Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds, 1797; Northcote's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Beechey's Literary Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Farington's Life of Reynolds; Cotton's Sir Joshua Reynolds and his Works, Catalogues of Portraits by Sir J. R., and Notes and Observations on his Pictures; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Phillips's Sir Joshua Reynolds; Pilkington's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Nollekens and his Times; Walpole's Letters; Madame D'Arblay's Diary and Letters; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Mrs. Piozzi's Memoirs; Hazlitt's Conversations of Northcote; Forster's Life of Goldsmith; Catalogues of British Institution (1813), Winter Exhibitions of the Royal Academy, Reynolds's Exhibition at the Grosvenor Gallery (F. G. Stephens), Guelph Exhibition at New Gallery, and Loan Collections at South Kensington 1867 and 1868; Ruskin's Modern Painters, &c.; Hamilton's Catalogue of the engraved works of Sir Joshua Reynolds; information supplied by Sir Robert Edgcumbe and Mr. Algernon Graves.] C. M.

REYNOLDS, RICHARD (*d.* 1535), martyr, studied at Cambridge. It is certain that he was for some time at Christ's College, and it may be that he was elected fellow of Corpus Christi in 1510. The statement that he was university preacher in 1509 is doubtless due to some confusion. In 1513 he was admitted to the degree of B.D., without being bound to scholastic acts and residence, on the ground that he was about to enter the monastic order before St. Barnabas's day, and

that he would have authority to preach by papal bull. Afterwards he was apparently advanced to the degree of D.D. He became one of the thirteen monks of the Bridgettine or Brigittine Monastery of Sion, who had a wing of the building to themselves, the inmates of the rest being nuns. He was one of the foremost scholars of the day. Cardinal Pole, who knew him familiarly, says that not only was he a man of most holy life, but he was the only English monk well versed in the three principal languages (Latin, Greek, and Hebrew), 'quibus omnis liberalis doctrina continetur.' A foreigner who had conversed with him in England writes of him as a man with the countenance and spirit of an angel (*Guil. Covrini Nucerini Epistola*, in More's Latin works, p. 349, Frankfort, 1689).

In April 1535 he was accused of having said a year before that Catherine of Arragon was the true queen, notwithstanding the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn, and of having talked with a neighbour of the scandals about Anne and her sister Mary. At this time he seems to have been 'the father of Sion'—that is to say, superior of the monks there. He was examined about the same time as his fellow-martyrs, the Carthusians, before Thomas Cromwell at the Rolls, as to whether he would accept the royal supremacy over the church; and, on his refusal to do so, he was committed to the Tower. On 28 April he was put on his trial before a special commission at Westminster, along with Prior Houghton and the three Carthusian priors, and pleaded not guilty. He was asked by Lord-chancellor Audeley why he persisted in an opinion condemned by the judgment of so many lords and bishops and of the whole realm in parliament. He replied in an impressive speech that he had intended to keep silence, like our Lord; but, in discharge of his own conscience and those of others, he would say that he had all the rest of Christendom in favour of his view, besides the testimony of general councils and fathers of the church; and he was sure that the greater part of England at heart agreed with him. He was ordered to say no more. 'Well then,' he replied, 'judge me according to your law.' A jury was summoned next day to try him and the Carthusians, and they were urged in vain to recant. The jury, however, could not agree to condemn them, as their denial of the king's supremacy had not been malicious, and the word 'maliciously' was in the statutory definition of the crime. But the judges expressly told them that that word in the statute was superfluous, and whoever denied the supremacy did so maliciously. Still the jury declined to find them guilty till Cromwell threatened that, if they did not convict, they would be in danger themselves. A verdict of guilty was then brought in, and sentence pronounced. Reynolds begged the judges to obtain for him two or three days to prepare for death; this, they told him, rested entirely with the king. He obtained his desire. On 4 May, in company with the three Carthusians and John Hale, he was dragged through the Tower to Tyburn, where they were all executed with special barbarity and—what was unprecedented—in their ecclesiastical habits, without having been degraded.

[Vie du bienheureux Martyr Jean Fisher, ed. Van Ortroy; Cal. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vol. viii.; Maurice Chauncey's Historia aliquot Martyrum, ed. 1888; R. Pole de Unitate, f. 103 *b*, 1st ed.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Dep.-Keeper of Public Records, 3rd Rep. App. ii. pp. 237–9; Aungier's Hist. of Syon Monastery.] J. G.

REYNOLDS or **RAINOLDE, RICHARD** (*d.* 1606), divine and chronicler, of an Essex family, was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 10 Nov. 1546, and scholar on the Lady Margaret foundation, 11 Nov. 1547. He afterwards moved to Trinity College, and commenced M.A. in 1553. He seems to have studied medicine, and on 14 March 1567 received permission to proceed M.D.; but instead of being admitted he went with testimonial letters from the university to Russia. On his return he took holy orders, and was presented by the queen to the rectory of Stapleford-Abbots, Essex, 7 Aug. 1568. Subsequently, on 24 May 1569, he became, in addition, rector of Lambourne in the same county, and practised physic.

In 1571 he was examined by the College of Physicians and declared to be ignorant and unlearned. He voluntarily confessed that he had practised physic for two years, and the college ordered his imprisonment until he paid a fine of 20*l.*

From 2 May 1578 till 1584 Reynolds increased his preferments by holding the vicarage of West Thurrock, Essex. A summons to appear before Bishop Aylmer in St. Paul's Cathedral, 25 Aug. 1579, to answer some charge of irregularity, was delivered to him there; but he assaulted the process-server, and was committed to the Marshalsea prison. He petitioned the privy council for pardon later in the same year.

He held the other two Essex livings until his death, which took place shortly before 20 Dec. 1606.

He was author of: 1. 'A Booke called

the Foundacion of Rhetorike, because all other Partes of Rhetorike are grounded thereupon,' &c., imprinted by Jhon Kingston, 4to, 1563, dedicated to Lord Robert Dudley. This was long popular (cf. FULWOOD, *Enemie of Idleness*, 1593, p. 19). 2. 'A Chronicle of all the Noble Emperors of the Romaines, &c., set forthe by Richard Reynoldes, Doctor in Physicke, Anno 1571;' besides a work in manuscript, 'De statu nobilium virorum et principum,' with preface dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk, preserved in the Stillingfleet MSS. (WARTON, *Hist. of English Poetry*, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 249).

Tanner wrongly identifies the author of the 'Foundacion of Rhetorike' with Robert Rainolde or Reinold, LL.D., who became prebendary of Winchester on 25 Nov. 1558, and died in 1595 (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 615; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 42).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 444; Lemon's Cat. of State Papers, 1579, pp. 631, 641; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 360, 555, 592; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 616; Carter's Cambridge, p. 325; Goodall's Coll. of Physicians, p. 315; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 836, 860, 963.] C. F. S.

REYNOLDS, RICHARD (1674–1743), bishop of Lincoln, baptised at Leverington, near Wisbech, Cambridgeshire, on 17 July 1674, was son of Richard Reynolds (1631–1682), rector of Leverington (parish register). His mother, Hester, was a daughter of George Conyars, by Dorothy Bushel, formerly maid of honour to Queen Henrietta Maria. A grand-uncle, Richard Reynolds, was slain at Carlisle, fighting on the royalist side, in 1644. There was thus a family tradition of loyalty to the Stuarts. After private education at Moulton and Peterborough, Reynolds became pensioner of Sidney-Sussex College on 31 Dec. 1689, and was elected foundation scholar in 1690. Following a somewhat unusual academic course, he left Sidney-Sussex College to be admitted, on 12 Nov. 1694, a fellow commoner of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, whence he graduated LL.B. in 1695. He proceeded LL.D. from Sidney-Sussex College in 1701 (*Cole MSS.*) Taking holy orders, and marrying Sarah, daughter of Dr. Richard Cumberland, bishop of Peterborough, Reynolds was instituted rector of St. Peter's, Northampton, and chancellor of the diocese of Peterborough. He was installed in a prebend at Peterborough on 25 Aug. 1704, and was promoted to the deanery at the close of 1718, in succession to White Kennett. On 3 Dec. 1721 he was consecrated bishop of Bangor at Lambeth chapel. In 1723 he was translated to Lincoln, and held that bishopric for twenty years. On 7 Sept. 1727 he was elected a member of 'the Gentleman's Society at Spalding' [see JOHNSON, MAURICE]. He died in Charles Street, Westminster, on 15 Jan. 1743–4, and was buried, as he desired, in Buckden church, Huntingdonshire; there was no inscription on his tomb. He was liberal in his lifetime, and left little property. His wife, who died on 7 April 1740, is also buried at Buckden together with a daughter, called 'the Hon. Anna Sophia Reynolds,' who died on 20 Aug. 1737. Of the bishop's six sons, Charles (1702–1766) was chancellor of Lincoln from 1728 till his death. The eldest son, George, held, among other preferments, which he owed, it is said, not to his father, but to Sir Robert Walpole, that of archdeacon of Lincoln from 1725 till his death in 1769; he settled on an estate at Little Paxton, Huntingdonshire, which is still held by the family.

Reynolds's literary remains consist of three sermons (1722, 1727, and 1735) and a strongly protestant and Hanoverian 'Charge at the Primary Visitation, begun at the Cathedral Church, Bangor, May 30, 1722.'

[Willis's Survey of Cathedrals; Nichols's Literary Anecd. of the Eighteenth Century; Allen's Hist. of the County of Lincoln; Reynolds's letters and private papers; extracts from the Leverington parish register most kindly furnished by the Rev. C. B. Drake.] J. H. O.

REYNOLDS, RICHARD (1735–1816), quaker-philanthropist, only son of Richard Reynolds (*d.* 1769), an iron merchant of Bristol, by his wife, Jane Dunn or Doane, was born at Bristol on 1 (or 12) Nov. 1735. He was great-grandson of Michael Reynolds of Farringdon, Berkshire, one of the earliest converts to quakerism, an account of whose 'Sufferings' is published in 'The Antient Testimony of the Primitive Christians,' 4to, 1860.

After being educated by Thomas Bennett at Pickwick, Wiltshire, Reynolds was apprenticed to William Fry, a grocer in Bristol, in 1749. On the expiration of his apprenticeship in 1756, he became a partner in the large ironworks at Ketley in Coalbrookdale, Shropshire, of Abraham Darby [q. v.], whose daughter Mary he married at Shrewsbury on 20 May 1757. She died suddenly on 24 May 1762, leaving two children. Subsequently, upon the death of his father-in-law, and during the minority of his brothers-in-law, Reynolds assumed the charge of the extensive works at Coalbrookdale, then the most important of the kind in England. Reynolds's energy and business capacity did much to develop and extend them. Under his direction the cylinders of most of the early steam-engines were cast

there, and the first rotative engine made by Boulton & Watt was ordered by Reynolds for a corn-mill at Ketley. He is said to have been the first to use cast iron instead of wood for the rails or tram-plates of colliery railways. In 1766 a patent for refining iron was taken out under his auspices by Thomas and Robert Cranage, the latter of whom was a workman at Coalbrookdale. The process has been regarded by some as being in part an anticipation of Cort's discovery of making wrought iron by puddling. Reynolds saw its importance, and it seems to have been practically carried out at Coalbrookdale (notes kindly supplied by Mr. R. B. Prosser; PERCY, *Iron and Steel*, p. 636; SMILES, *Industrial Biography*, 1863, p. 87). In 1768 he resigned the post of active manager, but remained associated with the concern, and greatly improved the works in the interests of his workpeople. In 1785 he joined in forming the United Chamber of Manufacturers of Great Britain, and himself represented the iron trade. In 1788 he obtained an act for the construction of a canal from the works to the river Severn. About 1789 he retired from business, having amassed a large fortune. A description of his home at Coalbrookdale in 1790 is given in Mrs. Schimmelpenninck's 'Autobiography' (edit. 1858, pp. 193–5). He had already purchased the neighbouring manor of Madeley, but in April 1804 he settled in Bristol. Determining to 'be his own executor,' he devoted himself thenceforth to dispensing charity unostentatiously and through private almoners, but on a very large scale. It is computed that he usually gave away at least 10,000*l.* a year, besides giving 10,500*l.* to trustees to invest in lands in Monmouthshire for the benefit of seven Bristol charities. In 1795, a year of much distress, he distributed 18,000*l.* in London. Among his personal friends were James Watt, Jonas Hanway, Dr. John Fothergill, John Howard, Mrs. Sarah Trimmer, Josiah Wedgwood, the Fletchers of Madeley, James Montgomery, and William Roscoe, M.P. He died while on a visit to Cheltenham for his health on 10 Sept. 1816, and was buried at the Friars, Bristol, on the 17th. Verses to his memory, 'The Death of the Righteous, the Memory of the Just, and a Good Man's Monument,' were published by James Montgomery (3rd ed. London, 1817, 8vo), and by William Roscoe (*Works*, London, 1857, p. 93). Montgomery's lines were inscribed to the Reynolds Commemoration Society, formed 2 Oct. 1816 to commemorate and develop the benefits that Reynolds had conferred upon Bristol and its vicinity. By his first wife Reynolds had a daughter, Hannah Mary, who married, in 1786, William Rathbone of Liverpool; and a son William (see below). By his second wife, Rebecca Gulson of Coventry, who predeceased him, he had three sons, Michael, Richard, and Joseph, who succeeded him in the ironworks.

A fine portrait of Reynolds is in the possession of Mr. W. G. Norris of Coalbrookdale (reproduced in 'Hardware Trade Journal,' 30 Sept. 1895, p. 100). Another portrait, drawn by William Hobday, is in the possession of J. B. Braithwaite, esq., of London. It was engraved by Sharp, and dedicated to the prince regent. A third portrait, by S. Bellin, was engraved for the memoir by Reynolds's granddaughter, Hannah Mary Rathbone [q.v.] A bust, by S. Percy, was also engraved by Meyer (*European Mag.* February 1817).

WILLIAM REYNOLDS (1758–1803), eldest son of the above, was born at Ketley on 14 April 1758. He was associated with his father in the management of the works and collieries of Ketley and the neighbourhood. He was the inventor of a method of raising canal boats from one level to another by means of inclined planes, which subsequently came into general use. The first plane was constructed on the Ketley canal in 1788, and is described and illustrated by Telford in a chapter contributed by him to Plymley's 'Report on the Agriculture of Shropshire,' published by the board of agriculture in 1803. In conjunction with Telford, he constructed a cast-iron aqueduct for carrying the Shrewsbury canal across the river Tern at Longden, which is also described by Telford. In 1799 Reynolds obtained a patent (No. 2363) for preparing iron for conversion into steel by the use of manganese. It was of no practical importance at the time, but it was put in evidence during the proceedings in the great patent trial of Heath *v.* Unwin in 1842 and following years. Reynolds died at the Tuckeys, near Broseley, Shropshire, on 3 June 1803, and was buried at Coalbrookdale. His portrait was painted by Hobday, engraved by Sharp, and reproduced in the 'Hardware Trade Journal,' 30 Sept. 1895.

[Speech of the Rev. W. Thorp at Bristol Commem. Soc. with memorandum and anecdotes, &c., 1816; Excitements to Beneficence held out . . . in the Character of R. Reynolds, &c., with portrait, London, 1817; Letters and Memoir by H. M. Rathbone; Life of Reynolds, by M. P. Hack, London, 1896; Friends' Biogr. Cat. p. 504; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 580–5; Friends' Quarterly Examiner, x. 551–555; Smith's Cat. ii. 478; European Mag. February 1817, p. 91; Montgomery's Life by Holland and Everett, iii. 75, 105–7; Elegy on

the Death of R. Reynolds (by Hannah Young of Milverton), London, 1818, 8vo; Sonnet in the Ladies' Monthly Museum, v. 55; Annual Monitor, 1817, p. 24; and art. DARBY, ABRAHAM.]

C. F. S.

REYNOLDS, SIR ROBERT (*fl.* 1640–1660), lawyer, born about 1601, son of Sir James Reynolds of Castle Camps in Cambridgeshire (knighted 28 April 1618), and brother of Sir John Reynolds (*d.* 1657) [q. v.], represented Hindon, Wiltshire, in the Long parliament, and took the parliamentary side from the beginning of the civil war. He is described in his marriage license in 1634 as a member of the Inner Temple, but his name does not appear in the list of admissions to that body (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1127). He was probably a member of the Middle Temple, for on 26 Oct. 1644 the House of Commons voted him the chambers and library of Sir Edward Hyde in that society (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 678). In October 1642 Reynolds and Robert Goodwin were sent by the House of Commons to Dublin as commissioners representing the parliament. They were allowed by the connivance of the lords justices to be present at the meetings of the Irish privy council, and used their opportunities to endeavour to make a party for the parliament among officers and officials. Charles rebuked the lords justices, and ordered the arrest of the commissioners (1 March 1643), but they left Ireland before the order could be executed (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, ii. 375, 413, v. 393, 407, 519). On 3 Jan. 1644 Reynolds was appointed a member of the Westminster assembly (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 357), of whose exaggerated claims he subsequently expressed his disapproval (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, iii. 208). When the quarrel between the army and the parliament came to a head he endeavoured to maintain a neutral position, and, though nominated one of the commissioners for the king's trial, refused to act. Nevertheless he returned to his place in the house after the king's death, thinking, as he said, that he might do some good, and resolving to 'keep as much of the people's rights as I could' (*ib.* iii. 209). Reynolds was pledged to the republican cause by his purchases of confiscated lands. 'Besides Abingdon Hall and the lands worth 400*l.* per annum, he hath bought a good pennyworth of bishops' lands,' says a contemporary libeller, and in one of his speeches he refers to an investment of 8,000*l.* in such property (*ib.* iii. 205; *Mystery of the good old Cause*, ed. Hotten, p. 39). On 6 June 1650 Reynolds was appointed solicitor-general to the Commonwealth, but failed in the succeeding February to be elected to the council of state (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 420, 533).

With the expulsion of the Long parliament by Cromwell in 1653, Reynolds for a time disappeared from public life. In 1659 he sat in Richard Cromwell's parliament as member for Whitchurch, Hampshire, and distinguished himself by a long speech against the bill for recognising Richard's protectorship, while professing the greatest esteem for Richard's person. If proper constitutional securities were given for the rights of the people, he was willing to accept the new Protector. 'Against the single person there is not one exception; not any other man in this nation would pass so clearly' (BURTON, iii. 211). After Richard's fall, Reynolds took his seat in the restored Long parliament, and was elected a member of the council of state on 14 May 1659, and again on 31 Dec. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 654, 800). He also became again solicitor-general, and on 18 Jan. 1660 was raised to the dignity of attorney-general (*ib.* vii. 814). As he had been one of the nine members of the council of state who promised to assist Monck in his action against Lambert (19 Nov. 1659), promoted Monck's policy by his action in parliament, and laboured for the readmission of the 'secluded members,' he found no difficulty in making his peace at the Restoration (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. 1670, p. 695; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 205). On 31 May 1660 Reynolds petitioned the king for leave to retire with pardon and protection into the country. Charles granted his request, and even conferred the honour of knighthood upon him on 4 June 1660 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 3, 106; LE NEVE, *Knights*, p. 60).

Reynolds married, first, in 1635, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Deards of Dunmow, Essex (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1127); secondly, on 23 May 1646, Priscilla, daughter of Sir Hugh Wyndham of Pillesdon, Dorset (ROGERS, *Memorials of the Earl of Stirling and House of Alexander*, 1877, i. 242). His second wife re-married, in 1683, Henry Alexander, fourth earl of Stirling, and died in 1691.

[A notice of Reynolds is given by Noble in Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 418, in the biography of his brother, Sir John Reynolds; see also Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 60; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 19; Commons' Journals, vii. 725.] C. H. F.

REYNOLDS, ROBERT CARTHEW (1748?–1811), rear-admiral, born about 1748, entered the navy in 1759 under the patronage of Captain Edgcumbe of the Hero,

and may have been present in the battle of Quiberon Bay and in the operations in the Bay of Biscay during the following years. He was afterwards, for a few months, in the Brilliant, with Captain Loggie; for three years in the Pearl, with Captain Saxton; and for nearly a year in the Venus, with Captain Barrington. The Venus was paid off in June 1769, and on 1 May 1770 Reynolds passed his examination, being described in his certificate as 'more than twenty-one.' He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 26 Feb. 1777, and during the next five years served principally in the Channel fleet: in the Royal George, the flagship of Vice-admiral Harland; in the Barfleur; and in the Britannia, with Vice-admiral Barrington. In 1783 he was in the West Indies, where, on 18 April, he was promoted to the command of the Dauphin armed store-ship, and from 1786 to 1788 he commanded the Echo sloop on the Newfoundland station. On 24 Sept. 1790 he was advanced to post rank, and in November was appointed temporarily to the command of the Barfleur. He was then living at Penair, near Truro, whence many of his earlier and later letters are dated. In 1795 he commanded the Druid frigate, and in 1796 the Amazon, one of the flying squadron under the command of Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.] In January 1797 he was still with Pellew when, on the 13th, they fell in with the French 74-gun ship Droits de l'Homme, which they engaged in a gale of wind and drove on shore in Audierne Bay on the morning of the 14th. The Droits de l'Homme was utterly wrecked, with great loss of life; the Amazon also was wrecked, but, with the exception of six men, her officers and crew got safely to shore, where they surrendered as prisoners of war. In the following September Reynolds was exchanged; was tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, and honourably acquitted. Soon afterwards he was appointed to the Pomone, a 24-pounder frigate of the largest class, captured from the French in 1794. He continued in her in the Channel or the Bay of Biscay till the end of 1800, when he was moved into the 74-gun ship Cumberland, from which, in 1801, he again moved to the Orion, in the Channel fleet. In 1803 he was one of the captains in command of the Cornish Sea Fencibles; in 1804 he commanded the Dreadnought in the Channel, and the Princess Royal from 1804 to 1807.

On 28 April 1808 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and early in 1810 he hoisted his flag on board the 98-gun ship St. George, and followed Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] to the Baltic, as second in command of the fleet on that station. He was employed on the same service in 1811, and on 1 Nov. sailed from Hanö in charge of a large convoy for England. Three times were they obliged by stress of weather to put back; it was 12 Nov. before they could finally proceed. On the 15th they had anchored for the night in the Belt, when a large merchant ship broke adrift and fell on board the St. George, which parted her cable and drove on shore, where she lost her rudder and was forced to cut away her masts. By great exertions she was got off and taken to Wingo Sound, where she was refitted as well as circumstances would allow with jury masts and jury rudder, and was, in the opinion of the officers, quite capable of making the voyage. She sailed accordingly on 17 Dec., the 74-gun ships Defence and Cressy in company, with orders to attend her on the passage. The weather set in wild and stormy, and on the morning of the 24th, in a fierce storm from the north-west, the St. George was driven, helpless, towards the coast of Jutland, struck on a bank some three hundred yards from the shore, near Ringkjöbing, and broke up. Of the 850 men who formed her crew, twelve only were saved. The Defence was lost with the St. George; the Cressy escaped. Reynolds's body was not recovered. He was a widower, and left two daughters and a son, Sir Barrington Reynolds, who is separately noticed.

Another son, Robert Carthew Reynolds (*d.* 1804), when lieutenant of the Centaur off Fort Royal of Martinique, on 4 Feb. 1804, commanded the boats which cut out the Curieux brig from under the batteries in Fort Royal Harbour. For his conspicuous gallantry on this occasion Reynolds was promoted to the command of the prize; but his severe wounds proved mortal, and he died early in September [see Bettesworth, George Edmund Byron] (James, *Nav. Hist.* iii. 245–8).

[Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Naval Chronicle, xxvii. 44–6, 113; Gent. Mag. 1812, i. 175; Steele's Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

REYNOLDS, SAMUEL WILLIAM (1773–1835), mezzotint engraver and landscape painter, was born on 4 July 1773. His father was the son of a planter in the West Indies, and was himself born there, but, being sent in his youth to England for education, settled here permanently, and married a Miss Sarah Hunt. Young Reynolds studied

in the schools of the Royal Academy, and under William Hodges, R.A. [q. v.], and was taught mezzotint engraving by John Raphael Smith [q. v.] In 1797 he scraped a plate of 'The Relief of Prince Adolphus and Marshal Freytag,' after Mather Brown, which shows a complete mastery of the art, and during the next twenty years produced many fine works, including 'The Vulture and Lamb,' 'The Falconer,' 'Leopards,' 'Vulture and Snake,' and 'Heron and Spaniel,' all after Northcote; 'A Land Storm,' after Morland; portraits of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir J. F. Leicester, and Lady Harcourt, after Sir J. Reynolds; portraits of Lady Elizabeth Whitbread and the Duchess of Bedford, after Hoppner; 'The Jew Merchant,' after Rembrandt; and 'The Rainbow,' after Rubens. He also engraved a great number of portraits and compositions by Dance, Jackson, Owen, Stephanoff, Bonington, Sir Robert Ker Porter, and others, and was one of the artists employed by Turner upon his 'Liber Studiorum.' Reynolds worked with great rapidity, and his plates are executed in a vigorous and masterly style, etching being employed to strengthen the mezzotint with unexampled success.

Early in life Reynolds secured for himself and his family the continuous friendship and patronage of Samuel Whitbread [q. v.], and through that gentleman's connection with Drury Lane Theatre he became intimate with Sheridan and Edmund Kean. He frequently visited the theatre to assist the latter in making up his face for the part of Othello. He was engaged as drawing-master to the royal princesses, and through them was offered more than one post at court, which he declined, but he accepted the appointment of engraver to the king, although he refused the honour of knighthood. He drew and engraved a remarkable portrait of George III (with a beard) in extreme old age, which he published in 1820. Throughout his career he practised oil and water-colour painting, and exhibited landscapes and other subjects at the Royal Academy and the British Institution from 1797. His landscapes, which are very original and powerful in treatment, went largely to France and Germany, and are consequently little known in this country. Some good examples of his water-colour work are in the British Museum.

In 1809 Reynolds paid his first visit to Paris, and in 1810 and 1812 exhibited engravings at the Salon. Between 1820 and 1826 he issued, in four volumes, a series of 357 small but admirable plates of all the then accessible works of Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom he claimed relationship. Upon the completion of this he revisited Paris, where his work, both in painting and engraving, created much enthusiasm among French artists, several of whom became his pupils. An article, which appeared at the time in 'L'Artiste,' describing Reynolds's extraordinary talents, is quoted by Beraldi (*Les Graveurs du XIX^e^ Siècle*). Reynolds scraped a considerable number of plates in France, including 'The Raft of the Medusa,' after Géricault; 'La Bonne Fille,' after Mme. Haudebourg-Lescot; 'The Massacre of the Innocents,' after Leon Cogniet; 'Mazeppa,' after Horace Vernet; a few fancy subjects after Dubufe; and some clever studies after Charlet. Several of these were exhibited at the Salon in 1827. Reynolds commenced a large plate from Constable's picture 'The Lock,' which he did not live to complete; a letter from him, in praise of the original, is printed in Leslie's 'Life of Constable.' He was a skilful landscape-gardener, and laid out the grounds of Southall and Mount Edgcumbe. Reynolds had many pupils, the ablest of whom were Samuel Cousins [q. v.], David Lucas, and John Lucas [q. v.]

He died of paralysis at Ivy Cottage, Bayswater, where he had long resided, on 13 Aug. 1835. His collections, which consisted chiefly of his own drawings and engravings, were dispersed at Christie's in the following April. By his wife, Jane Cowen, to whom he was married in 1793, and who survived him some years, enjoying an annuity from the Whitbread family, Reynolds had two sons and three daughters. The elder son is noticed below. Of his daughters, Elizabeth, an able miniaturist, married William Walker (1791–1877) [q. v.], and Frances exhibited miniatures at the Academy (1828–1830).

A small portrait of Reynolds, etched by Edward Bell, was published by A. E. Evans in 1855. A portrait by his friend Ary Scheffer is at Dordrecht. In a humorous water-colour drawing by A. E. Chalon, now in the print room of the British Museum, representing artists at work in the gallery of the British Institution in 1805, Reynolds, seated at his easel, is a prominent figure. A fine portrait of Mrs. Reynolds, painted by Opie, is in the possession of the family; another is at Panshanger, the seat of Earl Cowper.

Samuel William Reynolds (1794–1872), the elder son, commenced life as private secretary to his father's patron, Samuel Whitbread, who had undertaken to provide for him; but on the sudden death of that gentleman in 1815 he became a pupil of William Owen (1769–1825) [q. v.], and for some years practised with success as a portrait-painter, exhibiting

at the academy from 1820 to 1845. He was also taught mezzotint engraving by his father; and when the health of the latter began to fail, to some extent gave up painting, in order to assist him in the completion of his commissions. This led to his eventually devoting himself entirely to engraving. In consequence of the identity of christian names, the plates of the younger Reynolds are often confused with those of his father, but, though executed in a somewhat similar style, they are altogether inferior. They consist chiefly of portraits after Sir Francis Grant, Henry Wyndham Phillips, and other contemporary painters, with a few from pictures by the old masters. A very clever set of etchings by him, from sketches by the Hon. Carolina Boyle, was published, with the title 'Liber Nugarum.' Reynolds died at Felpham, Sussex, on 7 July 1872. By his wife, Emma Humby, he had five children, the eldest of whom, Frank, practised portrait-painting, and died at Scarborough in 1895.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Chavignerie's Dictionnaire des Artistes de l'École Française; private information.] F. M. O'D.

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1541–1555), printer. [See under RAYNALDE, THOMAS.]

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (1667?–1727), presbyterian minister, was born in London about 1667, and, being an eldest son, was destined for the law; but the preaching of William Smythies at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, led him to enter the ministry, contrary to his father's wish. He was admitted to the academy of Charles Morton (1627-1698) [q. v.] at Stoke Newington Green, on 27 March 1683, being still under sixteen. On the break-up of Morton's academy (1685) he went to Geneva, where he studied for a session under Francis Turretine, and conceived serious doubts as to his fitness for the ministry. He removed in 1686 to Utrecht, where Calamy found him, in 1688, studying under De Vries and Hermann Wits. Returning to London in 1689, he became assistant at Silver Street to Calamy's friend, John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.], of whose congregation his father had been a member. Reynolds preached the funeral sermon for Calamy's first wife in 1713.

Reynolds concurred with Calamy in the wish to be publicly 'ordained minister of the catholic church,' and, after much negotiation [see CALAMY, EDMUND, D.D.], the ordination took place on 22 June 1694. Next year he was chosen successor to Thomas Kentish in the pastorate of a presbyterian congregation in Great Eastcheap, near Cannon Street. The membership of this congregation had dropped to less than a score. But Reynolds soon increased the congregation (though he was a plain, unvarnished preacher), and built a new meeting-house over the King's Weigh House, at the corner of Love Lane, Little Eastcheap, opened in 1697. In this charge he remained till death. In 1715 he succeeded John Shower [q. v.] as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall, and he became in 1716 an original trustee of the various foundations of Daniel Williams [q. v.], but took no part in the management of the trust.

At the Salters' Hall conferences in 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], occasioned by the alleged heresies of James Peirce [q. v.], Reynolds took a decided position in favour of a doctrinal subscription. In conjunction with Benjamin Robinson [q. v.], Jeremiah Smith [q. v.], and William Tong [q. v.], he issued (2 March 1719) an urgent appeal for votes on the subscribing side at the meeting to take place on the following day. The same four divines drew up after the conferences an able polemic on the doctrine of the Trinity and its relation to church communion. Calamy, who kept away from the meetings, and thought the debates mischievous, was unconvinced that subscription would 'prevent heterodoxy.' Hence there arose 'some coolness' between him and Reynolds. James Read, Reynolds's assistant, and a co-trustee of the Williams foundations, voted on the non-subscribing side; the division of opinion endangered the peace of the congregation. Ultimately (July 1720) Read was dismissed by what Calamy calls 'a piece of management.' There were three hundred communicants, of whom not more than a dozen left with Read. Read was succeeded by James Wood (*d.* 1742), who became pastor at Reynolds's death. The agitation of this affair threw Reynolds into an illness; for three months his life was in danger, and it was erroneously reported that his mind was affected. In a funeral sermon (1722) for Samuel Pomfret [q. v.] Reynolds reverted to the Salters' Hall disputes, and was attacked rather fiercely by Simon Browne [q. v.], who in a published 'Letter' (1722) put him on his defence in the matter of Read. Reynolds made no sign till Browne's pamphlet reached a second edition, when he published a full and temperate account of the dismissal in 'An Answer . . . to Simon Browne's Letter' (1723, 8vo). In 1723 he was made one of the original distributors (nine in number) of the English *regium donum*, or treasury grant to the nonconformists, of 1,000*l.* a year. Reynolds died on 27 Aug. 1727. Wood preached his funeral sermon. His portrait, painted

by Thomas Gibson (1680?–1751) [q. v.], was engraved in mezzotint by G. White. He left a widow, whose maiden name was Terry.

Reynolds published funeral sermons for John Ashwood (1706), Mary Terry (1709), Mrs. Clissold (1712), Thomas Clissold (1713), Eleanor Murdin (1713), and William Hocker (1722); accompanying most of the funeral sermons are didactic biographies. His share in 'The Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity stated and defended by some London Ministers,' &c., 1719, 8vo, is the last piece, 'Advices relating to the Doctrine.'

[Funeral Sermon by Wood, 1727; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, ii. 157 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 157 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 142, 339 sq., 365, 491, ii. 342, 413, 465, 510 sq.; Pike's Ancient Meeting-Houses, 1870, pp. 339 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 114 sq.] A. G.

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (1752–1829), antiquary, born in 1752, was the son of Joseph Reynolds, a clergyman, of Marston Trussell, Northamptonshire, and belonged to the family of Dr. Edward Reynolds, bishop of Norwich [q. v.] He matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 18 Oct. 1769, and graduated B.A. in 1773, M.A. in 1777. In 1776 he was presented to the rectory of Little Bowden, Northamptonshire, which he held till his death, and to the vicarage of Dunton Bassett, Leicestershire, which he resigned in 1802. He was also vicar of Lubbenham from 1787 to 1800.

Reynolds wrote on Roman antiquities in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and in 1794 communicated to Nichols, for his 'History of Leicestershire,' observations on the Foss and Via Devana (vol. i. p. cliv) and remarks on Lubbenham and Farndon camps (ii. 700). His principal work was 'Iter Britanniarum; or that part of the Itinerary of Antoninus which relates to Britain, with a new Comment,' Cambridge University Press, 1799, 4to. The book was severely handled in the 'British Critic' in an article attributed to Whitaker. Reynolds had collected and arranged the material that had accumulated since the publication of Horsley's 'Britannia,' and Dr. William Bennet [q. v.], bishop of Cloyne, who examined the proof-sheets, declared that the author had made many ingenious observations, though he had the odd idea that he could judge better of Roman roads 'by consulting books in his closet than by examining them on the spot' (Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, iv. 712).

Reynolds died on 24 Dec. 1829. He had married early in life. His eldest son, Joseph, died in 1805, in his nineteenth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. ii. p. 775).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. i. pp. 373–4.] W. W.

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (1771–1836), informer, was born on 12 March 1771 at 9 Park Street, Dublin, in which city his father, Andrew Reynolds (1742–1788), had acquired a considerable fortune as a manufacturer of poplins. His mother was Rose (*d.* 1797), eldest child of Thomas Fitzgerald of Kilmead, co. Kildare, and it was at Kilmead that Reynolds spent the first years of his life under the supervision of a Roman catholic priest. At the age of eight he was sent to a protestant school at Chiswick, near London, where he remained till the beginning of 1783, when he was removed to a jesuit seminary at Liège. He returned to Ireland in the spring of 1788, and, his father dying shortly afterwards, he inherited considerable property from him. But falling into dissipated habits, in consequence of which he became seriously ill, he went for the sake of his health by sea to Rotterdam. From Rotterdam he proceeded to Paris, and in the spring of the following year he made a journey through Switzerland into Italy, returning to Paris in July. Becoming alarmed at the progress of the French revolution, he returned to Dublin, where he speedily relapsed into dissipation. In March 1792 he came of age, and, according to his son's account, into the possession of a fortune of 20,000*l.*, exclusive of his share in the capital and profits of his father's business. Living thus in affluence, he passed his time idly and agreeably to himself. He represented the city of Dublin in the catholic convention of 1792, and continued to be a member of the committee till its dissolution, after the passing of the relief act of 1793. On 25 March 1794 he married Harriet Witherington (1771–1851), whose sister Matilda was the wife of Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] But, in consequence of the dishonesty of a partner, his business had at that time so far declined that he found himself in serious pecuniary embarrassment. His principal creditor was a wealthy Dublin merchant of the name of Cope, to whom his firm stood indebted for 5,000*l.*

Hitherto he had avoided politics, but in January or February 1797 he yielded to the solicitations of his friends, and became a United Irishman. Shortly afterwards he obtained an advantageous lease of Kilkea Castle in co. Kildare from the Duke of Leinster, through the good offices of Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.], by whom he was in November induced to accept the post of colonel

of the so-called Kildare regiment, and subsequently, in order to enable him to attend the provincial meeting, that of treasurer of the county. On 19 Feb. 1798 there was a provincial meeting of the Leinster directorate at Oliver Bond's house in Dublin, and it was only then, according to his own account, that he became for the first time acquainted with the real designs of his fellow-conspirators, and of their intention to seize Dublin and to subvert the government by force of arms. In terror—real or feigned—at his discovery, he consulted his friend and creditor Cope, and, having disclosed enough to arouse Cope's curiosity, he was invited to play the part of informer. Cope, who was subsequently rewarded with a pension, was authorised by Cooke, the under-secretary, to stick at no sum—not even 100,000*l.*—in order to induce him to turn approver. Reynolds was willing to assent on less exorbitant terms. His name was to be kept a secret, and he was to be substantially indemnified for any loss he might sustain. Whether his readiness to reveal the conspiracy was due, as his son and biographer argues, to a desire to save his country from the horrors of a bloody revolution, or to less honourable motives, it is beyond a doubt that he was at the time, except for his lease of Kilkea Castle, practically a bankrupt. In consequence of information furnished by Reynolds, government was able to arrest the provincial committee at Bond's house on 12 March, and so practically to kill the conspiracy. That Reynolds had betrayed them was certainly the opinion of some of the United Irishmen, and it is said that only his coolness and intrepid bearing on being challenged with his perfidy by Samuel Neilson [q. v.] saved him from being shot dead on the spot. Others were not so credulous as Neilson, and more than one attempt seems to have been made to assassinate him; and, in order to disarm suspicion, he took an oath before a county member that he had not betrayed the meeting at Bond's.

For a time his secret was so well kept that his property at Kilkea suffered severely from the military, who were freely quartered there, in consequence of his supposed 'croppy' politics. On 5 May he was actually arrested on a charge of harbouring Lord Edward Fitzgerald, and it was not till he had been taken to Dublin, and his identity revealed to Under-secretary Cooke, that he was set at liberty. It was impossible to return to his house, and so, having promised to give evidence at the forthcoming trials, he was accorded shelter in Dublin Castle till the storm had blown over. The terms of the bargain were arranged by his wife, and, in addition to a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, to commence on 25 June 1798, with 5,000*l.* in hand, it was agreed that he might settle in any part of England he liked, and receive from government letters of introduction, recommending him and his family to the particular attention of the gentry of the place. He was the principal crown witness at the trial of John McCann on 17 July, but it was said that under the fierce cross-examination of Curran, it was rather he than McCann who was on his trial. He was, again, the principal witness at the trial of William Michael Byrne on 21 July, and of Oliver Bond on the 23rd, and was on the last occasion scornfully denounced by Curran.

After the suppression of the rebellion and the restoration of the metropolis to some degree of tranquillity, Reynolds emerged from his quarters in the castle and took a house in Leinster Street. By the influence of government he was on 15 Oct. made free of the guild of merchants of Dublin, and on 19 Oct. received the freedom of the city. But the feeling of the populace was extremely hostile to him, and one night, when Major Sirr was dining with him, his house was attacked by the mob. The assailants were driven off; but Reynolds, not feeling secure, removed shortly afterwards to England, going in the first place to Allonby in Cumberland, and subsequently to London. After a short time he was compelled, by his habitual extravagance, to retire to Usk in Monmouthshire; but, returning to London, he eventually, in 1810, succeeded in getting himself appointed postmaster or packet agent at Lisbon. The emoluments of the office during the four years he held it amounted to 5,600*l.*, but on the withdrawal of the British army from the Peninsula they sank so low that he resigned it, and in September 1814 returned with his wife to London. Early in 1817 he was offered the post of British consul in Iceland, and after some hesitation, and stipulating that he should not be obliged to reside there, he accepted it. The appointment occurred about the time of the trial of Wilson and others for high treason in connection with the Spa-fields meeting. True bills were found against the prisoners by the grand jury of Middlesex; but, Reynolds's name appearing on the panel, public feeling was greatly aroused against government. 'He should retire,' said Curran, 'from public view, hid beneath the heap of his own carnage.' Lord Castlereagh, who suffered acutely from the untoward incident, evidently took this view of the situation, and in July Reynolds was quietly shipped off to

Copenhagen to take up the duties of his consulship. The salary attached to the post was barely 300*l.*, and after a brief trial, including a visit in the summer of 1818 to Iceland, he determined to resign it. Returning for that purpose to London, he was allowed to transfer the consulship to his son, and to travel for his health on the continent. After Lord Castlereagh's death in 1822 he was informed by Canning that government desired to have as little to do with him and his family as possible, and that the consulship would be abolished but an adequate allowance allotted him. He retired permanently to Paris, where he loved to parade his pompous person in the Champs-Elysées. He is said to have undergone a religious conversion in 1831. In the following year he was attacked by cholera, to the effects of which he eventually succumbed on 18 Aug. 1836. He was interred in the family vault in Welton church, Yorkshire. In 1839 his younger son, Thomas (*d.* 1848), undertook the task of vindicating his father's character; but the investigations of Madden, and more recently of Fitzpatrick, do not tell in Reynolds's favour. A more judicial and less hostile view is taken by Mr. Lecky.

[Reynolds's Life of Thomas Reynolds, to which is prefixed an excellent portrait; Madden's United Irishmen, vol. i.; Curran's Life of Curran; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, containing much curious information; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxvii.; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

REYNOLDS, WALTER (*d.* 1327), archbishop of Canterbury, was the son of a baker in Windsor named Reginald (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 532). 'Reynolds,' though a patronymic in form, seems commonly used in his case as a true surname. He is called 'Heyne' in 'Annales Londinenses,' p. 229, and 'Heyerne' in 'Annales Paulini,' p. 264. He was brought up at the court of Edward I (*Ann. Paul.* p. 257), and became one of that king's clerks or chaplains. He is described as a 'simple clerk' and 'imperfectly educated,' having, it is suggested, taken no academic degree (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 197; cf. *Flores Hist.* iii. 155; *Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 222). On 23 Jan. 1294 Edward I presented him to the church of Wimbledon in Surrey, the royal right of patronage depending upon the vacancy of the archbishopric of Canterbury (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 128). Some informalities, however, and more than four years' litigation in the ecclesiastical courts intervened before Walter got possession of the benefice. Among other early preferments of Reynolds was the rectory of Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire, which he only resigned on his appointment to the see of Worcester (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccl.*)

Reynolds seems to have been one of those evil-living, secular-minded clerks whom Edward I did not scruple to use in his rougher business, and did not hesitate to add to the household of Edward, his young son. He is said to have been made the prince's tutor. Anyhow, he became the chief favourite and confidant of the young prince, who describes him as one 'qui a nostro ætatis primordio nostris insistens obsequiis, secreta præ cæteris nostra novit' (*Fœdera*, ii. 101; cf. *Sussex Archæol. Coll.* ii. 87). Before 1305 Reynolds was keeper of the young Edward's wardrobe, and the Prince of Wales was soon exerting all his influence to get preferment for his 'very dear clerk for the good services which he has long rendered us, and yet does day by day' (Blaauw, in *Sussex Arch. Coll.* pp. 86–87). At the same period Reynolds devised means to supply the young Edward's necessities when his angry father had cut off all supplies. The heedless prince ordered Reynolds to provide a pair of strong trumpets for his 'little players,' and a pair of kettle-drums for 'Francekin his nakarer' (*ib.* p. 248). The former request corroborates the story that Reynolds owed his favour with the prince to his skill in theatricals (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 197). Reynolds was also accused of dissolute and indecorous life (*Flores Hist.* iii. 155). Yet Edward I, though not promoting him, did not drive him, like Gaveston, from his son's household.

Reynolds's good fortune began with Edward II's accession. He obtained the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles.* i. 224). On 22 Aug. 1307 he succeeded the disgraced Walter Langton [q. v.] in the office of treasurer (Dugdale, *Chronica Series*, p. 34), and he was henceforth able to devote the same cunning to replenishing the national exchequer that he had hitherto devoted to filling the private coffers of the Prince of Wales. A few months later the king's favour made him bishop of Worcester, in succession to William of Gainsborough, who died on 17 Sept. 1307. He received restitution of temporalities on 5 April 1308, and was consecrated on 13 Oct. by Archbishop Winchelsey at Canterbury (*ib.* p. 264), the king attending the ceremony in person.

Walter's life continued to be a cause of scandal (cf. *Flores Hist.* iii. 156). His main attention was still devoted to affairs of state. In the Lent of 1309 he was sent on a mission to the papal court at Avignon (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 267; *Fœdera*, ii. 69). He was also em-

powered to settle a dispute between the citizens of Bayonne and the Castilians (*ib.* ii. 70). On 6 July 1310 he received the custody of the great seal (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 326). The 'communitas Angliæ,' says the St. Paul's chronicler, did not assent to his elevation as chancellor, which was due to his fidelity in upholding the king's cause against the baronial opposition (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 269).

On 25 Aug. 1311 orders were issued to the constable of Dover to allow Reynolds safe passage beyond seas, as he was about to attend the general council at Vienne (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 372). On 27 Aug. he surrendered the custody of the great seal to Adam de Osgodby [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 435), who, however, on 28 Sept. restored it to the king, by whom it was re-delivered to the bishop of Worcester (*ib.* p. 438). On 19 Dec. Edward II wrote to the pope, excusing Reynolds's attendance at the council, on the ground that he was 'not only useful, but indispensable' at home (*Fœdera*, ii. 101). In November of the same year he was one of the godfathers of the king's first-born child, the future Edward III (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 558). On 20 Dec. 1312 he attested the peace made at London between the king and the barons (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 225). He continued to hold the seal, continuously at least until April 1314, though in later years he was merely designated 'keeper' (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13 pp. 534, 557, 581–4, 1313–18 pp. 45, 71). In March 1312 he was also holding the mastership of St. Leonard's Hospital, York (*ib.* 1307–13, pp. 453–4).

Just before the death of Winchelsey, archbishop of Canterbury, Clement V issued a bull (27 April 1313), reserving to himself the appointment of the next archbishop. Winchelsey died on 11 May. The monks of Canterbury, anxious not to lose their rights, proceeded immediately after the funeral to the election of Thomas Cobham [see COBHAM, THOMAS DE]. But Edward had resolved that the archbishopric was to reward Reynolds's loyalty. He at once began negotiations with the pope. Large sums of money, it was believed, found their way to the papal coffers (MONK OF MALMESBURY, p. 197; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 329; *Flores Hist.* iii. 156; *Fœdera*, ii. 257), and on 1 Oct. a papal bull quashed Cobham's election, and appointed Reynolds to the see (*Fœdera*, iii. 228–9). Reynolds obtained restitution of temporalities on 3 Jan. 1314 (*ib.* ii. 239). On 4 Jan. the bull of appointment was published at Canterbury, and on 11 Feb. Reynolds received the pallium in Chartham church from the hands of Walter Maidstone. On 17 Feb. the new archbishop was splendidly enthroned at Canterbury in the presence of the king and many magnates (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 275). This simoniacal appointment of a 'mere creature of court favour' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 351) to the highest post in the English church created a very unfavourable impression. With the exception of Trokelowe, the chroniclers express themselves emphatically on the subject. Trokelowe, adopting the official view of the election (p. 82), gives a vague catalogue of Reynolds's virtues, and even says that Reynolds only took the archbishopric 'post longas reluctationes.'

Contrary to precedent, the archbishop of Canterbury retained the custody of the great seal for at least three months after his consecration. About 5 April he seems to have resigned it in order to accompany Edward II to Scotland. He continued an active member of the king's council, and gave a general support to Edward against his enemies. But he took no leading part. In strong contrast to his predecessor, Winchelsey, he persuaded the unwilling clergy to pay liberal taxes to meet the king's necessities (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–1318, pp. 96, 103, 121, 163; *Flores Hist.* iii. 170, 173, 181; MONK OF MALMESBURY, pp. 225–6). This attitude may account for something of the clerical chroniclers' hostility to him. In 1318 he assisted in procuring the pacification between the king and the barons at the parliament of Leicester (CANON OF BRIDLINGTON, p. 54). In July 1321 he attempted mediation between the king and the barons at the crisis of the quarrel about the Despensers (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 295; MONK OF MALMESBURY, p. 259). In October he was one of those sent by the barons to the king to beg Edward to desist from the siege of Leeds Castle (MURIMUTH, p. 34; G. LE BAKER, p. 12). But, as soon as he dared, he went round again to the king's side. In December of the same year he held a scantily attended convocation at St. Paul's, at which the banishment of the Despensers was declared invalid (MURIMUTH, p. 35; *Ann. Paulini*, p. 300). On New Year's day 1323 he publicly pronounced this sentence in St. Paul's (*ib.* p. 301).

The ecclesiastical side of Reynolds's work presents more creditable features than his labours in politics. His opportunist attitude gave his efforts in the way of ecclesiastical reformation a good chance of success. He sought to limit such crying abuses as pluralities, the ordination of unfit persons, and, above all, to reform the gross abuses of the ecclesiastical courts (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 438–9). Like Wolsey in later times, he sought to effect these objects by combining, as far as he could, the papal authority with his

own metropolitan jurisdiction. Immediately on his appointment he procured a series of bulls from Clement V, which invested him with no inconsiderable share of the jurisdiction usually reserved for the pope, and on Clement's death obtained a renewal of them from John XXII (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 431–442; HOOK, *Archbishops of Canterbury*, iii. 471–2). Thus armed with special powers, Reynolds held a visitation of the diocese of Lincoln, where he met with some opposition from the saintly bishop, John de Dalderby [q. v.] (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 111). In 1322 he held an important provincial synod at Oxford, in which he drew up a series of canons (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 512–14). He was not, however, as a rule very energetic. So late as 1325 he had not wound up the administration of Archbishop Winchelsey's affairs (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 135). On the other hand, he showed some magnanimity in forgiving the monks of Christ Church who had opposed his election. Before long he selected them for his special favours, and bestowed the fullest confidence on their shrewd and experienced prior, Henry of Eastry [q. v.], who became his chief adviser in his later years.

Reynolds upheld with great zeal the rights of his see against the ancient claim of the archbishops of York to have their cross borne erect before them in the province of Canterbury. William of Greenfield [q. v.], the archbishop of York, retaliated by refusing to recognise Reynolds's right to have the cross borne erect before him in the northern province. Soon after his consecration he quarrelled with the archbishop of York, when attending a great council held at York in the summer of 1314, and only royal intervention secured a formal peace, by which the right of the archbishop of Canterbury to bear his cross erect in the province of York was acknowledged (TROKELOWE, p. 88; cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 194; *Fœdera*, ii. 253; WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 448). In 1317 Reynolds so bitterly resented the action of Archbishop Melton [q. v.], Greenfield's successor, who had had his cross borne before him in London, that he put London under an interdict which was to endure as long as the northern primate remained there (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 281), and the king in despair begged the pope to settle once for all the time-honoured dispute (*Fœdera*, ii. 339). In 1322 and 1323 he was again quarrelling on the subject with Melton (*Fœdera*, ii. 449; TROKELOWE, pp. 142–3). A little later he angrily remonstrated with Edward for promoting Melton to his old office of treasurer. But he neither persuaded Edward to get rid of Melton, nor forced Melton to abate his pretensions (MONK OF MALMESBURY, pp. 283–284). By this time the old harmony between Reynolds and Edward was impaired, and in August 1325 Edward ordered Reynolds not to interfere with Melton on account of his bearing his cross in the southern province (*Fœdera*, ii. 604).

Edward II seems to have resented the exceptional powers conferred on Reynolds by the papacy. In 1323 Prior Henry of Eastry advised Reynolds to show great caution in explaining to the king the full nature of the papal injunctions (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 111). In 1324 he came into open collision with the king, when Edward accused Adam of Orlton [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, of high treason, for his vigorous partisanship of his patron, Roger Mortimer. Reynolds and the whole of the episcopate took Orlton under their protection (TROKELOWE, pp. 141–2). Edward prudently handed over Orlton into Reynolds's custody, but obtained a verdict against him from a jury in the royal court. Orlton remained at liberty under Reynolds's continued protection, but Edward deprived him of the temporalities of his see. Despite the strained relations resulting from this incident, Reynolds was suggested as a companion to Queen Isabella [q. v.] when she went with her son Edward, duke of Aquitaine, to perform homage for Guienne at Paris. But Reynolds, at the suggestion of Prior Eastry, excused himself from going (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 137–8). Reynolds now devoted himself to the visitation of the vacant diocese of Norwich (*ib.* i. 144–5), but the prior and monks of Norwich Cathedral repelled his jurisdiction, claiming to be the guardians of the spiritualities during a vacancy (*ib.* i. 153–159).

Meanwhile the breach between Edward II and his absent queen was widening. Reynolds anxiously surveyed the situation, in order to find out which side was going to win, and to declare himself for the victors. As the outlook was uncertain, he followed Eastry's advice, and played a waiting game. But his uncertainty frightened him into a serious illness. His church courts were closed for the greater part of a year (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 321). He remained about the court; but, after the landing of Isabella in Suffolk, he thought it prudent to win her favour by sending her large sums of money (MURIMUTH, p. 47). When Edward II fled from London to the west, Reynolds remained in the capital. Eastry now advised him to 'reverently go and meet' Isabella and her son, but at the same time not to offend the king (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 172–3). If a policy of mediation were no longer pos-

sible. Reynolds was to shut himself up in sanctuary at Canterbury (*ib.* i. 196).

On 30 Sept. 1326 Reynolds made his last show of opposition to Isabella by publishing at St. Paul's an old papal bull against Scottish invaders of the north, as if it were directed against the queen and her followers (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 315). On 13 Oct. he summoned a meeting of bishops at Lambeth, and proposed that they should cross over to St. Paul's. But the bishops were afraid to enter the city, so Reynolds remained ineffectively at Lambeth until the rising of the citizens on 15 Oct. and the murder of Bishop Stapleton goaded him to flight. The Londoners hated him, regarding him as a mere tool of the king, and he only escaped Stapleton's fate by running away into Kent, borrowing for that purpose the bishop of Rochester's horses without asking his leave, and compelling that bishop to travel from London to Lessness in Kent on foot (W. Dene in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 366). Reynolds thus avoided attending the meeting of the magnates who on 26 Oct. proclaimed the young prince warden of the realm. But on 7 Dec. he left his retreat at Maidstone, and made his submission to the queen at Wallingford. He took a decisive part in the parliament which met on 7 Jan. 1327. On 8 Jan. the young Edward was shown to the people in Westminster Hall, and Reynolds delivered a discourse to them on the text 'Vox populi vox Dei,' in which he justified the revolution (*ib.* i. 367; *Chron. Lanercost*, p. 258, dates this on 15 Jan). He seems to have suggested the sending of a deputation of the estates to renounce homage to Edward II at Kenilworth (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 205). On 13 Jan. Reynolds and other bishops accompanied Roger Mortimer to the city, where all swore in the Guildhall to uphold the liberties of the Londoners (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 322). Reynolds apologised to the citizens for any offences he might have committed against them, and presented them with fifty casks of wine (*ib.* p. 323). As he left the hall he was assaulted and illtreated. On Sunday, 1 Feb., he crowned Edward III at Westminster (*Fœdera*, ii. 684).

Reynolds was made a member of the council of the new king, but he was merely regarded as a useful tool, and his work was done. He joined with his suffragans in urging on the pope the old plea for the canonisation of Winchelsey (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 173). He consecrated James of Berkeley as bishop of Exeter on 22 March 1327, an act which is said to have offended the pope. He died on 16 Nov. at his manor of Mortlake, and was buried on 27 Nov. in the south choir aisle of Canterbury Cathedral. He was heavily in debt to the crown, and his goods and chattels were therefore taken into the king's hands (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–1330, p. 194). His will, calendared in 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 5th Report, p. 460, suggests that he died poor. His books were to be distributed among his clerks, and small gifts were made to John of Eltham, Queen Isabella, and the principal executor, the bishop of Ely. No one spoke kindly of Reynolds save the monks of his cathedral, to whom he had made benefactions during his life, including the manor of Caldicot as a place of refreshment. Reynolds was also a benefactor of the hospital at Maidstone and Langdon Abbey. Intellectually and morally Reynolds was, of all the mediæval archbishops of Canterbury, least deserving of respect.

[Ann. Paulini, Ann. London., and Monk of Malmesbury in Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Murimuth, Flores Hist. vol. iii., Litt. Cantuar. vol. i. (all in Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i.; Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Galfridus le Baker, ed. E. M. Thompson; Calendars of Close Rolls, Edward II, 1307–13 and 1313–18; Cal. Papal Registers, ed Bliss; Hasted's Kent; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ii. and iii.; Deputy-Keeper's Ninth Report; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. pp. 438, 447, 460; Wilkins's Concilia, vol. ii.; Sussex Archæological Collections, ii. 80–98; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, iii. 455–91 (a very fair modern life); Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii., and his Introduction to vol. ii. of the Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 288–91; Biographia Juridica, pp. 550–1; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743, pp. 104–5; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccles. Londin. i. 170, 224, 870.] T. F. T.

REYNOLDS, WILLIAM (1544?–1594), Roman catholic divine. [See RAINOLDS.]

REYNOLDS, WILLIAM (1625–1698), dissenting minister, son of William Reynolds, was born on 28 Oct. 1625 at Bures St. Mary (Essex and Suffolk), while the plague was raging in London. The father, William Reynolds, who lived in Abchurch Lane, London, was at first a cloth worker, and afterwards became a Russia merchant trading in copperas. After being educated partly at Bilson, near Hadley, and partly in London, the son was admitted in May 1641 to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where from 1643 to the summer of 1644 John Whitlock [q. v.], his lifelong friend, was his chamber fellow. On his graduating B.A. in midsummer 1644, he was sent by his father to Russia to replace his elder brother as factor. In August 1645 his father died, leaving his affairs greatly embarrassed, and Reynolds landed in England in May 1646 to find his father's estate gone,

and a brother a prisoner for debt in the king's bench. His brother escaped, and William was imprisoned in Ludgate on suspicion of complicity. By the end of summer 1646, on the recapture of his brother in Wales, he was released, and in December of the same year he went to aid his old friend, John Whitlock, in his cure at Leighton.

Reynolds proceeded M.A. at Cambridge in 1648, and on 10 Oct. 1649 was, along with Whitlock, incorporated at Oxford. Both refused the 'engagement,' and in March 1650–1651 they left Leighton to become ministers of St. Mary's, Nottingham. They were ordained in October 1651 by the ministers of the eighth London classis in St. Andrew Undershaft, London, and, adopting presbyterian discipline at Nottingham, chose elders and deacons. In 1653 they built a parsonage-house. In 1656 the Nottingham ministers formed a classis of their own. Reynolds signed the original undated draft of the association (*MS. Nottingham Minutes*), and almost uninterruptedly till 1660 attended the meetings, some of which were held in his house, he acting as moderator. The two friends continued their joint ministrations, despite some obstruction, till within two months of Bartholomew day (*Conformists' Fourth Plea for the Nonconformists*, pp. 36, 37, 43, 44, 77). In October 1662 they removed to Colwich Hall, a house belonging to Sir John Mason. In 1665 they were imprisoned for twelve weeks at the Black Moor's Head Inn (Nottingham), and afterwards, living in the neighbourhood, preached where they could in the town. At midsummer 1668 they removed to Mansfield, thenceforth preaching every fortnight at Nottingham. In March 1684–5 they were both committed to Nottingham county gaol, till July 1685, 'for coming to a borough town,' but on Monmouth's landing in June they were sent prisoners to Hull. They were released in August. On 14 Oct. 1687, after nineteen years' sojourn at Mansfield, they returned to Nottingham, where they continued their joint ministry till Reynolds's death. Reynolds died at Nottingham on 26 Feb. 1697–8.

On 10 May 1652 Reynolds married Susanna, daughter of Alderman Mellor. She died in April 1671, leaving two sons and two daughters. The younger daughter was married in 1684 to Samuel Coates, minister at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire.

He published, in 1658, a funeral sermon on 'Francis Pierepont,' third son of Robert Pierrepont, first earl of Kingston [q. v.]

[Transcripts, in the writer's possession, of the manuscript minutes of the Nottingham classical assembly, preserved in the High Pavement chapel, Nottingham, and of the fourth London classis; Whitlock's Short Account of the Life of Reynolds, 1698; Barrett's Sermon preached at the Funeral of Mr. Reynolds, 1 March 1697–8; Heywood's Diaries; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cartwright's Nonconf. in Nottingham; Calamy's Account and Nonconformists' Memorial, iii. 101; Historical Manuscripts Commission, 7th Rep. p. 132.]

W. A. S.

RHAM, WILLIAM LEWIS (1778–1843), agriculturist, was born in Utrecht in 1778, his father being Dutch and his mother Swiss. When still young he came to England and afterwards attended Edinburgh University as a medical student, but, determining to seek holy orders, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1806 (M.A. 1810), and was tenth wrangler. After taking holy orders he successively held the rectory of Fersfield, Norfolk, from 1803; the vicarage of Broad Hinton, Wiltshire, from 1804; a prebend of Bitton in Salisbury, from 1806; and the vicarage of Winkfield, Berkshire, from 1808. He remained at Winkfield till his death.

Rham was very popular with his rural parishioners, devoting himself to agricultural pursuits, upon which he became one of the greatest authorities of his day (cf. Donaldson, *Agric. Biogr.* p. 125). He was a member of the Royal Agricultural Society, and sat on its council and committees from its beginning in 1838.

To its journal Rham contributed several valuable papers on practical agriculture, including an 'Essay on the Simplest and Easiest Mode of Analysing Soils' (i. 46), which won a prize offered by the society. He maintained his connection with the continent by frequent visits, and his knowledge of continental methods is one of the features of his agricultural papers. As the result of one of these continental trips, when he walked from farm to farm and accepted the rough hospitality of the peasantry, he contributed to the agricultural section of the 'Library of Useful Knowledge' a manual on 'Flemish Industry.' He also contributed to publications like the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' and the 'Penny Cyclopædia.' A compilation of the articles which he wrote for the latter was published as 'A Dictionary of the Farm,' London, 1844, and went through five editions; the later ones being edited and supplemented by other hands. He also edited and revised an edition of Doyle's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Husbandry,' London, 1851.

His continental experience taught him the necessity of agricultural schools, and the school of industry which he opened at Wink-

field in 1835 was conducted on principles which show that he anticipated later theories of education. The school, which accommodated fifty boys and fifty girls, was surrounded with four acres of land, upon which the pupils were taught manual labour and the science of agriculture. Workshops and workrooms adjoined, and there the boys were taught to handle tools and the girls had lessons in domestic work. The establishment was maintained by private subscription and the sale of produce.

Rham died at Winkfield on 31 Oct. 1843.

[Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, p. 149; Dict. of the Farm, introductory notice; Journ. of the Royal Agricultural Society; Tremenheere's Report to the Council of Education, March 1843.] J. R. M.

RHEAD, ALEXANDER (1586?–1641), anatomist and surgeon. [See REID.]

RHEES, MORGAN JOHN (1760–1804), divine, was born in Glamorganshire on 8 Dec. 1760. Although his parents were in humble circumstances, he was well educated, and became a teacher. Joining the baptist church, he determined to be a minister, and, after studying at a baptist college at Bristol, was appointed to the charge of the baptist chapel at Peny-garn, Monmouthshire. While there he gained an equal notoriety as a preacher and politician, and so keenly did he sympathise with revolutionary opinions that on the outbreak of the French revolution in 1789 he resigned his charge and went to Paris. In a few months he was again in Wales, disappointed with the French revolutionary leaders, but more zealous than ever in upholding his own political opinions. About the beginning of 1790 he founded the quarterly 'Welsh Treasury,' through which he attacked the English ministry, and became one of the most notorious political leaders in Wales. By-and-by he was threatened with prosecution, and, after consultation with his friends, he resolved to go to America and there find a suitable situation for the founding of a colony of Welsh malcontents. He landed in February 1794, and was received by Dr. Rodgers, provost of the university of Pennsylvania.

He travelled over the southern and western states, preaching as he went, and, after engaging in ministerial work for two years in Philadelphia, he purchased a large tract of land in Pennsylvania, to which he gave the name Cambria, and upon it founded a town called Beulah. Here he settled in 1798, opened a church, and attracted Welsh immigrants. But American conditions failed to kindle his political enthusiasm, and his fame there is solely owing to his powers as a preacher. Shortly before his death he removed to Somerset, Somerset county, where he died, 17 Sept. 1804. He was survived by a widow, the daughter of Colonel Benjamin Loxley of Philadelphia, and five children.

He wrote some hymns in Welsh, but few of them have been translated. Shortly before his death he published in America a selection of his 'Orations and Discourses.'

[Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, vi. 344; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature.] J. R. M.

RHESE. [See REES, RHYS, RICE.]

RHIND, ALEXANDER HENRY (1833–1863), antiquary, was born on 26 July 1833 at Wick, Caithness-shire, where his father, Josiah Rhind (*d.* 1858) of Sibster, Caithness, was a banker. He was educated at Pulteneytown, Caithness, and at Edinburgh University, where he was a student in 1848–50. He was mainly interested in natural history, physics, and Scottish history and antiquities. He began thus early to study the Picts' houses and cairns of his native district, superintending in 1851 the opening and examination of various tumuli in the neighbourhood of Wick. Later in the year he spent several months on the continent, where he visited antiquarian museums in Italy, Austria, Switzerland, Prussia, Holland, and Denmark.

In 1852 Rhind sent rubbings of a slab at Ulbster, Caithness, to Dr. John Stuart, of the Society of Antiquaries, Edinburgh, and he was soon elected a fellow of the society. In 1854 he presented to the society the osteological remains from a Pict's house at Kettleburn near Wick (*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, i. 264), and suggested to the Crystal Palace Company, London, the erection in Sydenham grounds of models of early British remains. In 1855 he proposed to Lord Duncan, a lord of the treasury, that 'all primæval vestiges should be carefully laid down on the ordnance map of Scotland,' in order to furnish an index for archæological inquiries. Troublesome pulmonary symptoms had now asserted themselves, and Rhind relinquished his intention of studying for the Scottish bar. Thenceforth his health was his foremost consideration. In 1853-4 he wintered at Clifton, near Bristol, in 1854-5 at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, and in 1855-6 and 1856-7 in Egypt, where he made important investigations of the tombs at Thebes. Malaga, the north of Africa, the south of France, Italy (where in 1859 he studied Etruscan antiquities at Rome) were visited between 1858 and 1862. Wherever he was he made all

possible observations in his own line of work, and sent many papers and specimens to the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1862 he went again to Egypt, and some notes which he then made for a projected work on the Nile valley were appended to Stuart's 'Memoir' of the author. He had, he said, disentangled two Nubian dialects. After a serious illness in Cairo and Alexandria he managed to struggle homewards as far as the Italian lakes. He died at La Majolica on 3 July 1863, and was buried at Wick.

Rhind's bequests were characteristic and valuable. He left 5,000*l.* for two scholarships in Edinburgh University, and 7,000*l.* to found an industrial institution at Wick for orphan girls of certain Caithness parishes. To the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland he bequeathed 400*l.* for excavations; a library of about sixteen hundred volumes, of which many were rare and valuable; copyright of his treatise on 'Thebes, its Tombs and their Tenants;' and a reversionary sum from the estate of Sibster to found a lectureship on archæology, which sum, on the termination of certain life-interests, became available in 1874.

Rhind's chief publication was 'Thebes, its Tombs and their Tenants Ancient and Present, including a Record of Excavations in the Necropolis' (1862). This is a standard treatise on its subject. Others of his works were: 1. 'British Primæval Antiquities' (1855), a pamphlet prepared as a paper for the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. 2. 'Egypt, its Climate, Character, and Resources as a Winter Resort,' 1856. 3. 'The Law of Treasure Trove,' 1858; a subject then 'in a very unsatisfactory condition' (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, ii. 587).

Among Rhind's many contributions to archæological periodicals were papers on 'Caithness tumuli' (*Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*); 'Classification of Primæval Relics' (*Archæol. Journal*); and 'Megalithic Vestiges in North Africa' (*Archæologia*, xxxviii. 52). In 1863 appeared 'Facsimiles of two Papyri found in a Tomb at Thebes, with a translation by Samuel Birch, LL.D.; and an account of their Discovery by A. Henry Rhind, Esq., F.S.A.'

[Memoir of Alexander Henry Rhind of Sibster, by John Stuart.] T. B.

RHIWALLON AP CYNFYN (*d.* 1069), Welsh prince, was the son of Cynfyn ap Gwerstan, and on the downfall of Gruffydd ap Llywelyn in 1063 received (with his brother Bleddyn) North Wales on condition of faithfully serving Edward the Confessor 'everywhere by water and by land.' As the son of Angharad, daughter of Maredudd ab Owain ap Hywel Dda, he was Gruffydd's half-brother. In August 1067 he and Bleddyn joined Eadric the Wild in an attack upon Herefordshire, which was part of the general resistance to the Conqueror. In 1069 (or 1070?) the two fought the battle of Mechain with Maredudd and Idwal, sons of Gruffydd ap Llywelyn. Though they were victorious, Rhiwallon fell, leaving Bleddyn sole prince of North Wales. His daughter Nest married Rhys ap Tewdwr, and was mother of Nest [q. v.], the mistress of Henry I (*Brut y Tywysogion*, ed. Rhys and Evans, p. 281).

[Annales Cambriæ; Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Florence of Worcester; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 110, 183.] J. E. L.

RHODES, EBENEZER (1762–1839), topographer, was born in Yorkshire, probably at Sheffield, in 1762. He entered the cutlery trade, and was elected master-cutler in 1808. Rhodes made many excursions with James Montgomery [q. v.], whom he had first met accidentally on an antiquarian tour, to Monsal Dale, Miller's Dale, and other parts of Derbyshire. In 1818 he published the first part of his folio edition of his 'Peak Scenery, or the Derbyshire Tourist,' dedicated to the Duke of Devonshire and illustrated by Chantrey. It was completed in four parts by 1824, and republished, London, 1824, 8vo, without the plates. This was followed by 'Yorkshire Scenery,' pt. i. London, 1826, 4to (no more published). In 1837 Rhodes issued a small 'Derbyshire Tourist's Guide and Travelling Companion.' All his books involved him in financial loss, although his 'Peak Scenery' remains a standard work. Apart from these ventures, he had turned his attention to journalism, and for a few years was editor of the 'Sheffield Independent.' Meanwhile his business failed, and before his death he became a bankrupt. A fund was raised for his support, to which Montgomery subscribed 100*l.*, while Chantrey privately gave Rhodes 50*l.* a year. Rhodes thenceforth made a small income by preparing steel plates for engravers by a novel process. He died, in embarrassed circumstances, on 16 Dec. 1839 in Victoria Street, Sheffield, leaving a family unprovided for.

[Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 346; Leader's Reminiscences of Old Sheffield, pp. 58, 109, 220, 221–2; Montgomery's Life by Holland and Everett, i. 136, ii. 28, 39, 203, 359, iii. 305, 327, vi. 245, v. 373; Sheffield Iris, 17 Dec. 1839; information from Mr. J. Rodgers of Newark.] C. F. S.

RHODES, HUGH (*fl.* 1550), author of the 'Book of Nurture,' 'born and bred in' Devonshire, was a gentleman of the king's chapel. For the benefit of the children of the chapel he prepared his 'Boke of Nurture, or Schoole of good Maners. For Men, Servants, and Children, with Stans puer ad mensam.' This was printed by Thomas Petit, probably about 1550. There is a copy (imperfect) in the Bodleian Library. It deals with (1) 'The Duties of Parents and Masters; (2) The Manner of serving a Knight, Squire, or Gentleman; (3) How to order your Mayster's Chamber at night to bedwarde; (4) The Book of Nurture and Schoole of good Manners for Man and for Chylde; (5) For the Wayting Servant; (6) The Rule of Honest Living.' A new edition is dated in 1577, and this edition was reprinted in 1868 for the Early English Text Society by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

Rhodes was also author of 'The Song of the Chyld-byshop, as it was songe before the Queenis Majestie in her privie Chamber at her manour of Saynt James in the Feildis on Saynt Nicholas Day and Innocents Day this year nowe present, by the Chyld-byshope of Paules Churche with his Company' (1555) (WARTON, ed. Hazlitt, 1871, iv. 237). This poem consists of thirty-six octave stanzas and is a fulsome panegyric on Queen Mary.

[Preface to the Early English Text Society's reprint of the Boke of Nurture in the Babees Book, edited by F. J. Furnivall, 1868.]

F. W–N.

RHODES, JOHN N. (1809–1842), painter, only son of Joseph Rhodes, was born at Leeds in 1809. His father practised as a painter at Leeds for nearly half a century, and died there in 1854. John, after studying art under his father, exhibited eight pictures between 1839 and 1842 at the Royal Academy, British Institution, and the Suffolk Street Gallery. The subjects were rustic scenes and groups of cattle. He resided for many years in London, but returned to Leeds, owing to ill-health, a few months before his death on 3 Dec. 1842.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Leeds Mercury, 10 Dec. 1842.]

C. D.

RHODES, RICHARD (*d.* 1668), poet and dramatist, son of a gentleman in London, received his education at Westminster School, whence he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 31 July 1658. When he went to the university he was already 'well grounded in grammar and in the practical part of music.' He graduated B.A. on 22 March 1661–2. Wood heard that he afterwards took a degree in physic at Montpelier. Subsequently he travelled in Spain, and died at Madrid in 1668.

He was the author of 'Flora's Vagaries;' a comedy, publicly acted by the students of Christ Church in their common refectory on 8 Jan. 1663–4, and in London at the Theatre Royal by his majesty's servants, the part of Flora being taken by 'Mrs. Ellen Gwin.' It was published anonymously at London in 1670, and again in 1677, 4to.

Rhodes is mentioned by Wood as one of the sixteen persons who, like himself, frequented the weekly meetings at the house of Mr. Ellis for the cultivation of the 'delightful facultie of musick,' and he is described as 'a junior student of Christ Church, a confident Westmonasterian, a violinist to hold between his knees.' His name is also handed down in the second part of an anonymous 'Session of the Poets' (stanza xli.):

Rhodes stood and play'd bo-peep in the door,
But Apollo, instead of a Spanish plot,
On condition the varlet would never write more,
Gave him three pence to pay for a pipe and a pot.

[Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 598, ii. 242; Dryden's Miscellany-Poems, ii. 93; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), vol. i. p. xxxv, vol. iii. 819, Fasti, ii. 248.]

T. C.

RHODES, RICHARD (1765–1838), engraver, born in 1765, produced chiefly small line-engravings for illustrated books, in the style rendered popular towards the close of the last century by James Heath [q. v.], and continued by Charles Heath, to whom Rhodes was principal assistant for many years. He engraved plates after Fuseli in Woodmason's 'Shakespeare,' 1794, and in Cowper's 'Poems,' 1806; 'Timon of Athens,' after Howard, in Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' 1802; some plates in 'Ancient Terra-cottas in the British Museum,' 1810; numerous illustrations to Tegg's 'Shakespeare,' after Thurston, 1812–13; some of Stothard's designs for Byron's 'Poems,' 1814; eleven plates for Somerville's 'Poems,' 1815; several plates after Westall and others for Sharpe's 'Poets,' 1816–17; and a portrait of Henry Mackenzie, author of 'The Man of Feeling,' after Geddes. A number of proofs of Rhodes's engravings are in the print-room at the British Museum. He worked skilfully in a style which gave little scope for the individuality of an artist. He died at Camden Town on 1 Nov. 1838.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

C. D.

RHODES, WILLIAM BARNES (1772–1826), dramatic writer, second son of Richard Rhodes of Leeds, and of Mercy, his wife, was born on Christmas day 1772. In early life he was a writer in an attorney's office, but about 1799 he obtained the post of clerk in the Bank of England. His ability and assiduity led to his promotion in 1823 to the office of a chief teller, which he held till his death, which took place at Bedford Street, Bedford Square, London, on 1 Nov. 1826. He left a widow, and a daughter was born posthumously.

Rhodes is chiefly known as the author of a long popular burlesque, 'Bombastes Furioso,' which was produced, anonymously, at the Haymarket on 7 Aug. 1810, when Mathews took the part of the King of Utopia and Liston that of Bombastes. It was first printed in Dublin in 1813, but was not published with the author's name until 1822. Since then numerous editions have been issued. Rhodes was also a collector of dramatic literature, and made large purchases at the Roxburghe sale in June 1812. His library was sold by Sotheby in 1825. He also wrote: 1. 'The Satires of Juvenal,' translated into English verse, 1801, 12mo. 2. 'Epigrams,' 1803, 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 471; Genest's Account of the Stage, viii. 203.] E. I. C.

RHODRI MAWR, i.e. THE GREAT (*d.* 877), Welsh king, was the son of Merfyn Frych [q. v.], on whose death in 844 he became ruler of North Wales. According to Jesus Coll. MS. 20 (*Cymrodor*, viii. 87), he was the son of Nest, heiress of Powys, and grandson of 'Ethellt,' heiress of Gwynedd; later authorities ('Gwentian Brut,' Powel, Carnhuanawc) reverse the two names. By his marriage with Angharad, daughter of Meurig ap Dyfnwallon, he became, on the death (in 871) of Gwgon, her brother, ruler of Ceredigion and Ystrad Tywi also; his realm then extended from Anglesey to Gower, though hemmed in on the west by Dyfed (extending from St. David's to Carmarthen), and on the east by principalities occupying the modern Radnorshire, Brecknockshire, and Glamorganshire. It was probably against Rhodri, who was an active and energetic prince, that Burhred of Mercia in 853 sought the help of his overlord Ethelwulf; the West-Saxon king led an expedition into Wales, which for a time re-established the Mercian supremacy. But Rhodri was chiefly occupied in withstanding the incursions of the Danes, who, with the 'Dubh Gaill,' or 'gentiles nigri' of the Menevian annals, appeared in the Irish Sea from about 850, and began to press hardly on Wales. Irish chronicles tell how he slew a Danish leader 'Horm' in 855; in 876 he suffered a reverse, probably the 'battle in Anglesey on a Sunday' recorded under that year in 'Annales Cambriæ,' which compelled him to flee to Ireland. In the following year both he and his son (or brother?) Gwriad were slain by the English, a blow so keenly felt by his subjects that a victory over the English won on the banks of the Conway three years later came to be known as 'God's vengeance for Rhodri.'

According to Asser, Rhodri left six sons, of whom he mentions Anarawd as the leader (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 488). Two others, Cadell and Merfyn, are named by early authorities; as to the other three there is some discrepancy. A tradition, of the existence of which in the time of Giraldus Cambrensis there is evidence, asserts that on their father's death, Anarawd, Cadell, and Merfyn divided his dominions among them, taking Gwynedd, South Wales, and Powys respectively (GIR. CAMBR. *Descriptio Kambriæ*, i. 2). It is certain that Anarawd and Cadell founded the royal houses of Gwynedd and Deheubarth; Merfyn appears to have transmitted no princely claims, and his possession of Powys is unattested. In later times the story ran that Rhodri himself made the partition, assigning a royal court to each of the three sons, and arranging for the supremacy of the eldest over the other two (Gwentian Brut in *Myv. Arch.* 2nd ed. p. 688, Sir John Price in the 'description' prefixed to Powel's *Historie*, Humphrey Llwyd and Powel in the *Historie* itself). A document in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 30–1) adds the provision made by Rhodri for the settlement of disputes between two of the three princes. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries there was much debate among the antiquaries of Wales as to whether Anarawd or Cadell were the eldest and therefore the privileged son, North and South Wales being at issue upon the matter. A full discussion of the topic from the northern point of view may be found in Vaughan of Hengwrt's 'British Antiquities Revived' (1662, reprinted at Bala in 1834).

[Chronicle and Genealogies in Harl. MS. 3859, as printed in Cymrodor, vol. ix.; Jesus Coll. MS. 20, as printed in Cymrodor, vol. viii.; Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Annals of Ulster; Chronicon Scotorum, Rolls ed.] J. E. L.

RHODRI AB OWAIN (*d.* 1195), Welsh prince, was a son of Owain Gwynedd [q. v.] by his cousin Cristyn or Crisiant, daughter of Gronw ab Owain ab Edwin. On his father's death in 1170 he was one of many claimants for

a share of Gwynedd, but whatever portion he secured was lost to him in 1174, when his elder brother, David, possessed himself of the whole region. In 1175 David imprisoned him; he succeeded, however, in escaping, and before the end of the year had driven his brother out of Anglesey and the adjacent districts, making the Conway the boundary between them. He now entered into an alliance with Rhys ap Gruffydd, prince of South Wales, and married one of his daughters, a union against which Archbishop Baldwin in vain protested, on the score of consanguinity, when he visited Anglesey with Giraldus Cambrensis in 1188. In the interval between this visit and the transcription of the first edition of the Welsh 'Itinerary' of Giraldus (1191), Rhodri was dispossessed of all his territory by his nephews, the sons of Cynan ab Owain. In 1193 he was for a short time reinstated in Anglesey with the aid of Godred, king of Man, an episode afterwards remembered as 'the Gaelic summer' (*Red Book of Hergest*, Oxford edit. ii. 405), but before the end of the year he was again driven out by the sons of Cynan. In 1194, when Llywelyn ab Iorwerth and the sons of Cynan overthrew David, he appears to have taken his brother's side, and probably led the forces which were defeated by Llywelyn at Coed Aneu in Anglesey. As a result of his nephew's victory, he was left with a bare livelihood. He died in 1195. The 'Myvyrian Archaiology' contains one poem to Rhodri by Gwalchmai (2nd edit. p. 146), one by Elidyr Sais (p. 241), and four by Llywarch ap Llywelyn (pp. 201-3).

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in the Myvyrian Archaiology; Itinerarium Kambriæ by Giraldus Cambrensis.] J. E. L.

RHUN AP MAELGWN (*fl.* 550), British king, was the son of Maelgwn Gwynedd [q. v.], whom he succeeded as ruler of North Wales about 547. The mediæval romance known as 'Breuddwyd Rhonabwy' introduces Rhun as 'a tall man with curly auburn hair,' whose privilege it is to give counsel to all comers, and to whom Arthur accordingly brings his counsellors (*Mabinogion*, ed. Rhys and Evans, pp. 159, 160). This conjunction of Rhun and Arthur is an anachronism, but what is said of the former suggests that he inherited from his father not only North Wales, but also the authority of 'gwledig,' or overlord of the other Kymric princes. According to a 'cyfarwyddyd' or popular tale, quoted by Iorwerth ap Madog, who in the early part of the thirteenth century compiled the Venedotian code of the laws of Hywel the Good, Rhun invaded the north in order to avenge an inroad into Arfon (the region between Bangor and the Rivals) of the northern princes Clydno Eiddyn, Nudd Hael, Mordaf Hael, and Rhydderch Hael (*fl.* 570), whose comrade Elidyr Mwynfawr had been previously slain in the district. The men of Arfon led the van of Rhun's host, which was so long absent from Wales that on its triumphant return Rhun granted to Arfon fourteen perpetual privileges (*Ancient Laws of Wales*, ed. Owen, i. 104-6). Rowlands speaks in 'Mona Antiqua' (ed. 1723, p. 164) of other laws made by Rhun, contained in an old manuscript styled 'Laws of Rhun ap Maelgwyn;' this, however, was probably only a copy of the Venedotian code containing 'Breiniau Arfon.' Rhun appears in the Triads as one of the three 'blessed rulers' of the Isle of Britain (*Myv. Arch.* ser. i. 9, ser. ii. 8, ser. iii. 25), and also as one of the three 'golden-shackled' princes of the island (*ib.* ser. i. 22, ser. ii. 43, ser. iii. 28), which is explained as meaning that he was too tall to ride any horse with stirrups in the ordinary way, and therefore had a chain of gold slung across the crupper of his steed to support his ankles. That he bore the surname 'Hir,' i.e. the tall, is known from the pedigrees in Jesus Coll. MS. 20 (*Cymrodor*, viii. 87) and the poetry of Meilyr Brydydd (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, Denbigh edit. p. 140). Rowlands asserts, without authority, that he gave his name to Caer Rhun, the ancient Conovium (*Mona Ant.* ed. 1723, p. 148). In the late 'History of Taliesin,' printed in Lady Charlotte Guest's edition of the 'Mabinogion,' Rhun is represented as a gallant sent to try the virtue of Elphin's wife, an attempt in which he is baffled by the substitution of maid for mistress.

[Harl. MS. 3859, and authorities cited.] J. E. L.

RHYDDERCH HAEL, i.e. the Liberal, or HEN, i.e. the Aged (*fl.* 580), British king, was the son of Tudwal Tudclyd ap Clynog ap Dyfnwal Hen (Harl. MS. 3859, as printed in *Cymrodor*, ix. 173). The seventh-century tract known as the 'Saxon Genealogies' mentions 'Riderch hen' as one of four British kings who fought against Hussa, king in Northumbria, about 590 (NENNIUS, ed. Mommsen, 1894, p. 206, in *Mon. Germ. Hist.*; *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 75). Adamnan says that 'Rodercus filius Tothail, qui in Petra Cloithe (i.e. Alclud or Dumbarton) regnavit,' was a friend of St. Columba, and on one occasion sent to him to inquire privately whether he would fall a victim to his foes. The saint replied that he would die in his bed, and this prophecy, says his biographer, was fulfilled

(*Vita S. Columbæ*, i. 15). Except for these two references, what is known of Rhydderch comes from late sources. The Welsh Triads call him one of the three liberal princes of the isle of Britain (*Myv. Arch.* 2nd edit. ser. i. 8, ser. ii. 32, ser. iii. 30), and speak of the plundering of his court at Alclud by 'Aeddan Fradog,' i.e. Aidan, king of the Scots from 574 to 606 (ser. i. 46, ser. iii. 52). Iorwerth ap Madog, in the Venedotian edition of the laws of Hywel the Good, mentions Rhydderch Hael among the northern chiefs who attacked Arfon in the time of Rhun ap Maelgwn [q. v.] (*Ancient Welsh Laws*, ed. Owen, i. 104). In Jocelyn's 'Life of St. Kentigern' he appears as the devout king who, zealous for the progress of christianity among his people, invited the saint to the north from St. Asaph, and met him at Hoddam in Dumfriesshire, where Kentigern for a time established himself, moving in the course of a few years to Glasgow. According to Jocelyn, Rhydderch and Kentigern died in the same year. The date, however, is uncertain.

It is generally believed that Rhydderch was the victor in the battle of Arderydd, fought, according to Harl. MS. 3859 (*Cymrodor*, ix. 155), in 573. Skene has identified the site with the Knows of Arthuret, nine miles north of Carlisle (*Four Ancient Books of Wales*, i. 65), a suggestion generally accepted, in spite of the fact that its author habitually wrote 'Ardderyd,' to make it more plausible. Various theories as to the cause of the conflict have been put forward. Edward Davies believed it to have been a contest between christianity and druidism, the leading figures on either side being Rhydderch and Merlin (*Mythology of the British Druids*, pp. 469–474). Skene took it to be a struggle between a Roman and christian and a native and semi-pagan party (*Four Ancient Books*, i. 65). Rhys (*Celtic Britain*, p. 143) regards the main result of the battle as the shifting of power from Carlisle to Rhydderch's capital at Dumbarton. Several allusions to Rhydderch are to be found in the mediæval Merlin poems. The 'Hoianau' speaks of him as 'guardian of the faith,' who hunts with his dogs a mystic pig; the series of kings in 'Cyfoesi Myrddin' starts with him; in the 'Afallennau' the mystic apple tree is protected from the glance of his men. No importance is to be attached to the inclusion of Rhydderch in one of the lists of 'saints' in the Iolo MSS., p. 138, or to the statement in 'Englynion y Beddau' (*Black Book of Carmarthen*, fol. 32 *b*) that his grave is at Abererch (Carnarvonshire).

[Authorities cited.] J. E. L.

RHYDDERCH, RODERICK, or ROGERS, JOHN (*d.* 1735), printer, was the son of Rhydderch Dafydd ap Gruffydd of Cwm Du, near Newcastle Emlyn. In 1708 he settled as a printer in Shrewsbury, and from that year until 1728 printed, according to Rowlands's 'Cambrian Bibliography,' eighteen books connected with Wales. He was himself an author, publishing translations of English religious tracts in 1716 and 1720, and ballads in 1717 and 1722. From 1716 until his death he edited a Welsh almanac, for which he occasionally wrote verse: there are poems by him also in 'Carolau a Dyriau Duwiol,' 1720, and in 'Blodeugerdd Cymru,' 1759. His most important work was, however, the 'English and Welsh Dictionary' published by him in 1725 (2nd edit. 1731, 3rd edit. 1737), which was the first undertaking of the kind. This was followed in 1728 by a Welsh grammar (in Welsh), abridged for the most part from that of Dr. John David Rhys [q. v.] Soon after this Rhydderch, as we learn from a letter he wrote to Lewis Morris [q. v.] in December 1729, gave up his business and moved to London. His last days were spent at Cattalhaiarn in the parish of Cemais, Montgomeryshire, where he died in November 1735.

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 198–206, 715–718.] J. E. L.

RHYGYFARCH (1056–1099), wrongly called RHYDDMARCH, and in Latin RICEMARCHUS, clerk of St. Davids, was the eldest son of Sulien, bishop of St. Davids from 1072 to 1078, and from 1080 to 1085. Born in 1056, he was trained by his father, who maintained a school of great reputation at St. Davids, and appears to have spent most of his life in that place and at Llan Badarn Fawr in Cardiganshire, the home of the family. He is the author of the oldest extant life of St. David, that in Cotton. MS. Vesp. A. xiv, printed in Rees's 'Cambro-British Saints,' pp. 117–44. MS. A. 4.20, at Trinity College, Dublin, a Latin psalter, was written for Rhygyfarch's use by his brother Ieuan: it contains some verses by him. According to 'Brut y Tywysogion' and 'Brut y Saeson,' he was the most learned Welshman of his time, and yet had received no instruction except from his father. He died in 1099, at the age of forty-three, leaving a son Sulien, who became a clerk of Llan Badarn Fawr, a teacher, and a peacemaker between Welsh and English, and died on 22 Sept. 1146. The only ancient authority which makes Rhygyfarch a bishop is MS. C. of 'Annales Cambriæ;' but even if the text of that manuscript is cor-

rectly given in the Rolls edition, 'episcopus' is probably a mistake for 'episcopi,' to be taken with 'Sulien.' Sulien was no doubt followed directly by Wilfrid, and the conjectures of Haddan and Stubbs (*Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 301 *n.*) have no historical basis. The Gwentian 'Brut y Tywysogion,' which speaks of 'Rhyddmarch [a form for which there is no other evidence] escob Dewi,' is of no authority.

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit.; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 189, note *h*, pp. 298–9, 301, 663–7.] J. E. L.

RHYS AB OWAIN (*d.* 1078), Welsh prince, was the son of Owain ab Edwin ab Einon ab Owain ap Hywel Dda. He was one of the leaders defeated by William Fitz-Osbern [q. v.] in an expedition led by the latter about 1070 against the people of Brecknock (Ord. Vit. iv. 7). On the death of his brother Maredudd in 1071, Bleddyn ap Cynfyn of North Wales appears to have seized the crown of Deheubarth, but in 1075 Rhys and the headmen of Ystrad Tywi (East Carmarthenshire) slew the northern prince, and South Wales was divided between Rhys and Rhydderch ap Caradog, who in the same year defeated Gronw and Llywelyn, sons of Cadwgan, in the battle of Camddwr. In 1076 the death of Rhydderch left Rhys in sole possession; he defeated the sons of Cadwgan once again in the following year, in the battle of 'Guinnitul.' In 1078 Rhys was attacked by Trahaearn ap Caradog, then ruling over North Wales; his household troops were cut to pieces, and he himself became a fugitive, disasters which were regarded in the north as a judgment for the murder of Bleddyn. Towards the end of the year he and his brother Hywel were slain by Caradog ap Gruffydd, lord of Gwynllwg (Wentloog).

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 503.] J. E. L.

RHYS AP TEWDWR (*d.* 1093), Welsh king, was the son of Tewdwr ap Cadell ab Einon ab Owain ap Hywel Dda (Gir. Cambr. *Descr. Kambr.* i. 3; Jesus Coll. MS. 20, in *Cymrodor*, viii. 88). Late authorities, such as David Powel and Lewis Dwnn (*Visitations*, ii. 16), omit Cadell, and by making Rhys a son of the Tewdwr ab Einon who died about 994 (*Annales Cambriæ*), would have it understood he performed the active deeds of his short reign between the ages of ninety and a hundred. He became king of South Wales on the death of Rhys ab Owain, his second cousin, in 1078; according to the untrustworthy 'Gwentian Brut,' he came from Brittany; but 'Brut Ieuan Brechfa,' another late authority, says it was from Ireland, while the other Bruts give no hint that he was an exile at all. For two or three years after his accession he was harassed by the attacks of Caradog ap Gruffydd ap Rhydderch, who had now made himself master of the greater part of Gwent and Morgannwg. According to the twelfth-century life of Gruffydd ap Cynan (1055?–1137) [q. v.], that prince found him in 1081, when he landed at Porth Clais, near St. David's, a refugee in the cathedral precincts, willing to promise homage and the half of his realm to Gruffydd in return for assistance. While this part of the story may have been coloured by the biographer's provincial zeal, it is certain the two princes marched together against Caradog ap Gruffydd, Trahaearn ap Caradog, and Meilyr ap Rhiwallon, who met them at Mynydd Carn, a place not yet identified (though it cannot be Carno in Montgomeryshire, as popularly supposed), but probably to be looked for in South Cardiganshire (*Cymrodor*, xi. 167). There a decisive battle was fought, in which Caradog, Trahaearn, and Meilyr fell, and the crowns of Gwynedd and of Deheubarth were permanently secured to the descendants of Gruffydd and of Rhys respectively. Gruffydd's biographer alleges that he was distrusted by Rhys, who withdrew from him after the battle, and that in revenge he ravaged Rhys's lands. Rhys was again involved in civil strife in 1088, when Madog, Cadwgan, and Rhiryd, sons of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, drove him into exile. Before the end of the year, however, he returned with Irish assistance, and defeated the three in the battle of 'Pen Lethereu,' in which Madog and Rhiryd fell. Another movement, due to the conduct of the relatives of Cadifor ap Collwyn of Dyfed, who set up Gruffydd ap Maredudd against Rhys, was crushed in 1091 at the battle of Llan Dudoch (St. Dogmel's). The Normans were now beginning that vigorous attack on South Wales which marked the reign of William Rufus, and in the Easter week of 1093 (17–23 April) Rhys met the new settlers of Brecknock in battle, and was slain. Both Florence of Worcester and the Welsh Bruts use language which implies that the blow was believed in that age to have put an end to kingship among the Welsh; Dyfed and Ceredigion were at once invaded by the Normans, and many years went by ere the descendants of Rhys were able to restore the principality of South Wales. Rhys married Gwladys, daughter of Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, Oxford edit. p. 281), and left three children: Gruffydd, who after many years

succeeded him; Hywel, who was imprisoned by Arnulf Montgomery, but escaped with some bodily injury (*ib.* p. 295); and Nest, who married Gerald of Windsor.

The circumstantial account given in the 'Gwentian Brut' and in Powel's 'Historie' of the relations between Rhys and Iestyn ap Gwrgant of Glamorgan appears to be without historical authority. So, too, is the statement found in the Iolo MSS. (p. 215) that Rhys brought over from Brittany the 'system of the round table,' with rules for the bards as they were observed in Arthur's time.

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit.; Florence of Worcester; Powel's Historie of Cambria; Life of Gruffydd ap Cynan in Myv. Arch.; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus.] J. E. L.

RHYS AP GRUFFYDD (1132?–1197), prince of South Wales, called 'Rhys Mwynfawr' and 'yr Arglwydd Rhys,' was son of Gruffydd ap Rhys (*d.* 1137) [q. v.] and Gwenllian, daughter of Gruffydd ap Cynan (Jesus Coll. MS. 20 in *Cymrodor*, viii. 88). Born about 1132, he in 1146 aided his elder brother Cadell in the capture of the castles of Dinweileir, Carmarthen, and Llanstephan; he was with Cadell, too, in his attack upon Wiston Castle in 1147. In 1150 he joined in the invasion of South Cardiganshire, which expelled Hywel ab Owain Gwynedd from the district; he and his brothers in 1151 carried the war into the tract between the Aeron and the Dovey, and almost wholly won it. Later in this year Maredudd and he burnt Loughor Castle, ravaged Gower, and repaired their castle of Dinweileir. In 1153 they completed the conquest of North Cardiganshire, took Tenby by a night surprise, and captured also the castles of Aberafan and Ystrad Cyngen. Rhys closed the year with a foray into Cyfeiliog, the region east of Machynlleth. By the departure of Cadell this year on a pilgrimage, power fell into the hands of the two youths Maredudd and Rhys, and the death of the former in 1155 left Rhys sole ruler of what was held by the Welsh in Dyfed, Ceredigion, and Ystrad Tywi. In 1156 he strengthened his northern frontier by building a castle at the mouth of the Dovey.

With the substitution of the strong hand of Henry II for the anarchy of the previous reign, Rhys's position became difficult. He made preparations for a conflict in the early part of 1158, removing all his valuables to the wilds of Ystrad Tywi. Henry, however, persuaded him to submit, and in an interview promised him Cantref Mawr and another whole 'cantrev.' According to the Welsh authorities this promise was not kept, and the forays of Walter Clifford, to whom Cantref Bychan was given, coupled with the establishment of Roger de Clare in Ceredigion, drove Rhys once more into rebellion [see CLARE, ROGER DE]. He captured Clifford's castle of Llandovery, and burnt those of Roger in Ceredigion; in 1159 he destroyed the castles of Dyfed, and attacked Carmarthen, which was, however, relieved by Reginald, earl of Cornwall [q. v.] Rhys was now beset in Dinweileir by the combined forces of the English and the North Welsh, but he successfully stood the siege. He was apparently not again disturbed until the spring of 1163, when Henry, who had now returned from the continent, marched into South Wales to reduce him to obedience. The expedition reached Pencader, where Rhys was overcome. He returned with Henry to England, and on 1 July 1163 did him homage at the council of Woodstock (R. DICETO, Rolls edit. i. 311). But in 1164 he was again in revolt, destroying castles in Ceredigion, and when, in the autumn of 1165, Henry led an army against the princes of North Wales, Rhys was one of the confederate chiefs who met to oppose him at Corwen. The king's failure encouraged him to attack Cardigan Castle, which he took at the beginning of November, with the aid of a clerk, one Rhygyfarch; Cilgerran also fell into his hands, as well as Robert Fitz-Stephen, his cousin. Rhys was now master again of Ceredigion; in 1167 he joined the princes of Gwynedd in an attack on Powys, which gave him the district of Cyfeiliog, and afterwards in a long but successful siege of the royal castle of Rhuddlan. Next year he built a castle at Aber Einion, and twice invaded Brecknock, the first time unsuccessfully, the second with such a show of power as to win for him favourable terms of peace from the justiciar, Richard de Lucy [q. v.]

Rhys's position was now well assured; in 1171 he rebuilt Cardigan Castle, and reduced Owain Cyfeiliog of Powys to submission. In the autumn of the same year he took advantage of Henry's passage through South Wales on his way to Ireland to come to an understanding with him; in return for a substantial tribute, the king recognised his possession of Ceredigion, Ystrad Tywi, and two commotes of Dyfed. The arrangement was confirmed on Henry's return at an interview between him and Rhys, which took place at Laugharne in Easter week, and, according to the 'Chronicle of the Princes,' Rhys was soon after made 'justice of all Deheubarth.' In the rebellion of 1173-

1174 he sided with Henry, and in the latter year besieged Tutbury, which was held for Earl Ferrers, with a force of Welshmen (R. DICETO, Rolls edit. i. 384). On 29 June 1175 he was present at the council of Gloucester, having with him six minor princes of South Wales, most of whom were connected with him by marriage. In May 1177 he did homage to Henry at Oxford with the other princes of Wales, and received Meirionydd, a district held by Cynan ab Owain Gwynedd until his death in 1174; in the same year he strengthened his hold on the upper valley of the Wye by building a castle at Rhayader. A struggle with the sons of Cynan began in 1178, which ended in their winning back Meirionydd for the north.

Rhys's sons were now old enough to be a source of trouble to him. Their ravages induced Henry in 1184 to plan an expedition into South Wales, but Rhys met the king in July at Worcester, and there promised obedience on their behalf. He found, however, that they would not accept his terms, and had accordingly to wait upon Henry at Gloucester shortly afterwards and inform him that peace could not be made. The conflict was nevertheless postponed, and in 1186 matters were settled by Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] Rhys afforded archbishop Baldwin [q. v.] every facility for his tour through Wales in 1188; he received him at Radnor, escorted him through a considerable portion of his dominions, and entertained him at Cardigan. But for the entreaties of his wife he would himself have taken the cross. The death of Henry II, however, once again kindled in him the spirit of strife; he took by surprise the castles of Llanstephan and Laugharne, ravaged Penfro, Rhos, and Gower, and was only checked by the resistance of Carmarthen. An army was despatched under Prince John to quell the southern prince, but Rhys, finding himself isolated, decided to yield, and in October 1189 came to Oxford to render the customary homage to Richard I. The king, however, was not there to receive him; accordingly he returned in great wrath, and appears not to have tendered homage again. In 1190 he built a castle at Kidwelly; in the following year, on 15 Aug., he deprived his son-in-law, William FitzMartin, lord of Cemais, of his castle of Nevern, and gave it, against his oath, to his son Gruffydd. Further successes followed in Dyfed; in 1192 Lawhaden, and in 1193 Wiston, fell into the hands of the Welsh. But Rhys's age now exposed him to the violence of his ambitious sons; in 1194 he was imprisoned by them in Nevern Castle, an incident which Giraldus Cambrensis regarded as a signal instance of divine retribution. Released by his son, Hywel Sais, he had to face in 1195 a plot of the men of Ystrad Tywi to depose him in favour of his sons Maredudd and Rhys, whom he forthwith imprisoned in Ystrad Meurig Castle. His last campaign was fought in 1196, when he destroyed Carmarthen, captured and burnt the castle of Colwyn, burnt the town of Radnor, defeated Roger Mortimer in a pitched battle, and took Pain's Castle in Elfael. He died on 28 April 1197, and was buried in St. David's Cathedral, where his tomb (of the end of the fourteenth century) is shown in the presbytery. According to the 'Annals of Winchester,' Rhys was at the time of his death under excommunication in consequence of an insult inflicted by his sons upon Peter de Leia; on the submission of his son Gruffydd, his body was scourged and absolution pronounced over it.

Rhys married Gwenllian, daughter of Madog ap Maredudd of Powys, and left a numerous progeny by her and others. His sons were Rhys Gryg (*d.* 1234), Gruffydd (*d.* 1201), Maredudd (*d.* 1201), Cynwrig (*d.* 1237), Hywel Sais (*d.* 1199), Maelgwn (*d.* 1231), Cadwaladr (*d.* 1185), Maredudd, archdeacon of Cardigan (*d.* 1227), Maredudd Ddall (*d.* 1239), and Morgan (*d.* 1251). Of his daughters, Gwenllian (*d.* 1236) married Ednyfed Fychan and Angharad William FitzMartin; Einion Clud of Elfael and Einion ap Rhys of Gwerthrynion were also sons-in-law of Rhys.

Rhys is generally reckoned the founder of the monastery of Strata Florida, now Mynachlogfur, Cardiganshire. He certainly endowed it on a liberal scale (DUGDALE, v. 632–3), though Giraldus Cambrensis says it owed its foundation (in 1165) to Robert FitzStephen (*Speculum Ecclesiæ*, Rolls edit. of GIR. CAMBR. iv. 152). He was a donor also to Whitland and Talley Abbeys. The 'Myvyrian Archaiology' contains three poems in his honour by Cynddelw (2nd edit. pp. 164–167, 171–4), one by Gwynfardd Brycheiniog (p. 193), and one by Seisyll Bryffwrch (pp. 236–7). The 'Chronicle of the Princes' describes a contest for two chairs between poets and musicians, held under the patronage of Rhys at Cardigan in 1176, which is the earliest instance of an 'eisteddfod.'

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology; Giraldus Cambrensis, Rolls edit. of works, vi. 14, 15, 80, 85, 110–12, 122, 145; Benedictus Abbas, Rolls edit. i. 92, 162, 314, 317, 355, ii. 87, 97; Robert of Torigny, Rolls edit. p. 251; Annales Monastici, Rolls edit. i. 48, 55, ii. 66, iii. 18.] J. E. L.

RHYS GOCH AP RHICERT (*fl.* 1300), Welsh poet, lived at Tir Iarll in Glamorgan. According to the Iolo MSS. (p. 229), his father was a son of Einion ap Collwyn, one of the figures of the Glamorgan conquest legend. Stephens has shown (*Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd edit. pp. 454–6) that this parentage is impossible, since Rhys's immediate descendants belong to the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and his poetry is of the age preceding that of Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.] He is in error, no doubt, in stating that it is poetry without 'cynghanedd,' but the alliteration is not uniformly employed, as in later work (*Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, by Gweirydd ap Rhys, pp. 168–9). Rhys's poems (twenty in number) first became known through their publication, from a manuscript of John Bradford of Tir Iarll (*d.* 1780) in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 228–51); his name was previously almost unknown. They are mostly love poems, marked by much felicity of expression and a keen appreciation of natural beauty, qualities in which Rhys anticipates Dafydd ap Gwilym, his younger contemporary and poetic heir. He was the father of Rhys Brydydd or Rhys Llwyd of Llan Haran, a poet of the end of the fourteenth century (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 826; *Iolo MSS.* pp. 200, 289).

[Authorities cited.] J. E. L.

RHYS GOCH ERYRI, i.e. of SNOWDONIA (1310?–1400?), Welsh poet, was the son of Dafydd ab Iorwerth of Hafod garegog, near Bedd Gelert, a freeholder and descendant of Collwyn ap Tangno, who founded one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales. If the traditions are correct which assert that he sang in the presence of Edward of Carnarvon and also to Owain Glyndwr, he must have lived during the greater part of the fourteenth century. In the account given in the Iolo MSS. (p. 97) of the 'three Eisteddfods of revival,' Rhys is said to have attended the second, held about 1329 at the house of Llywelyn ap Gwilym of Dol Goch in Emlyn, and in a contest with Sion Cent to have composed the best 'moliangerdd' or laudatory poem, though beaten as regards the 'wengerdd' or religious ode. In all probability the poem printed in Iolo MSS. (pp. 307–10) is addressed by Rhys to this Llywelyn, whom he praises for his poetic skill and invites to North Wales. Another poem shows Rhys as the rival in love of his neighbour and fellow-bard, Dafydd Nanmor [q. v.] Seven of Rhys Goch's poems have been printed: viz. three in 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru' (2nd edit. pp. 124–131), two in the 'Brython' (iii. 451, iv. 307), one in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 307–10), and one in Sir John Wynn's 'History of the Gwydir Family' (ed. 1878, pp. 39, 40). A large number still remain unprinted in the Cymrodorion MSS. in the British Museum (*Cymrodorion Transactions*, 1822, i. 179–95). Rhys was buried at Bedd Gelert, and left a daughter Margaret, who married Ieuan ap Rhys.

[Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru; History of the Gwydir Family, ed. 1878, p. 39 *n.*] J. E. L.

RHYS (or **RICE**) AP THOMAS (1449–1525), supporter of Henry VII, third son of Thomas ap Gruffydd ap Nicolas of Newton, Carmarthenshire, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gruffydd of Abermarlais, was born in 1449. When about twelve years of age he accompanied his father to the court of Philip of Burgundy; the two returned to Wales about 1467, and not long after the father and his sons Morgan and David died, leaving Rhys in possession of an extensive property in South-west Wales. During the reign of Edward IV he organised his tenants and neighbours into a fighting force of several thousand men. The author of the life in the 'Cambrian Register' represents Rhys as favourable to the Earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII) at the time of Buckingham's rebellion in 1483, and asserts that Richard III demanded his son as a hostage. But he was, on the contrary, in receipt of an annuity of forty marks from the king (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, pp. 271–272), who seems to have suspected nothing until the last moment. It was early in 1485 that the Welsh leader, through his friend Trahaearn Morgan of Kidwelly, entered into communications with Henry, and finally promised to support him if he landed in South Wales. When the landing was carried out in August, Rhys took up arms, and a meeting with Henry soon took place. The story of a meeting at Milford, when Rhys, in literal fulfilment of an oath, allowed the earl to step over his body, deserves no credit. In the battle of Bosworth (22 Aug.) Rhys and his forces rendered valuable aid, and he was knighted by Henry on the field. On 3 Nov. 1485 he received a grant for life of the offices of constable, lieutenant, and steward of the crown-lordship of Brecknock, and on the 6th a similar grant of the offices of chamberlain of South Wales 'in the counties of Kermerden and Cardigan,' and steward of the lordship of Builth (CAMPBELL, *Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII*, i. 105, 109). He led a troop of English horse at Stoke (16 June 1487), and was one of the captains of the abortive expedition to France of October 1492 (BACON, *Hist. of Henry VII*).

In the battle of Blackheath (17 June 1497) he had command of fifteen hundred horse, took Lord Audley prisoner, and was created knight-banneret on the field; he was one of the company who later in the year pursued Perkin Warbeck to Beaulieu Abbey (Bacon). On 22 April 1505 he was elected a knight of the Garter. He fought in the French expedition of 1513, and received soon after the office of seneschal and chancellor of the lordships of Haverfordwest and Rhos. He died in the spring of 1525 (Anstis, *Register of the Garter*, 1724, ii. 292), and was buried at Carmarthen in the Greyfriars' Church, whence his body was afterwards removed to St. Peter's. The tomb was restored in 1865.

Rhys married, first, Eva (called by Dwnn Mabli), daughter of Henri ap Gwilym of Cwrt Henri, by whom he had one son, Gruffydd; and, secondly, Janet (*d.* 1535), daughter of Thomas Mathews of Radyr, Glamorganshire, and widow of Thomas Stradling. A list of his natural children is given in the 'Cambrian Register' (i. 144). One of Lewis Glyn Cothi's poems (ed. 1837, i. 163–6) is in his honour. It is clear he played an important part in the revolution which placed Henry VII on the throne; and Fuller remarks that 'well might he give him a Garter by whose effectual help he had recovered a crown' (*Worthies*, 1662).

[A full biography, written about 1635 by a descendant, was printed in vol. i. of the Cambrian Register (pp. 49–144). It depends too much on tradition to be altogether trustworthy, yet contains much important information. Other sources are the chronicles of Polydore Virgil, Hall, Grafton, Holinshed, and Speed; Bacon's Hist. of Henry VII; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, i. 210; Anstis's Register of the Garter; Gairdner's Richard III.] J. E. L.

RHYS, IOAN DAFYDD, or John David (1534–1609), Welsh grammarian, was born in 1534 at Llan Faethlu, Anglesey. His father, Dafydd Rhys, was, according to the traditional story (which is imperfectly corroborated), a son of Rhys Llwyd Brydydd of Glamorganshire, and came to the north as gardener to Sir William Gruffydd of Penrhyn, who married Jane Stradling of St. Donat's in that county. Dafydd married, it is said, one of the bride's attendants; on the death of both in a few years their son John was brought up at St. Donat's, and educated with the Stradlings. It is certain he was in December 1555 a student of Christ Church, Oxford, but left the university without graduating, and proceeded to Siena (Tuscany), where he took the degree of doctor of medicine. Appointed public moderator of the school of Pistoia, he published at Venice an Italian work on the Latin language, and at Padua a Latin treatise, 'De Italicæ linguæ pronunciatione.' After a long residence abroad he returned to England and practised as a physician, settling at Blaen Cwm Llwch, at the foot of the Brecknock Beacons. He had been urged, some years before making his home in Brecknockshire, by Sir Edward Stradling [q. v.] to publish a Welsh grammar, and in 1592 his 'Cambrobrytannicæ Cymræcæve linguæ institutiones et rudimenta' appeared in London. The Latin text (a large part of which has reference to Welsh prosody) is preceded by a dedication to Sir Edward, who bore the expense of publication, by Latin complimentary verses by Camden and John Stradling, a Latin address to the reader by Humphrey Prichard of Bangor, and Rhys's own Welsh preface. Wood asserts that Rhys died a papist, but Prichard calls him 'sinceræ religionis propagandæ avidissimus,' though the purpose attributed to him of issuing his grammar in order to aid the readers of the Welsh bible of 1588 seems to have been an afterthought of his friends. He introduced into his grammar a new orthography, which was followed by Myddelton (1593 and 1603) and Henry Perry (1595), but never won general acceptance. A manuscript translation by him of Aristotle's 'Metaphysics' into Welsh is said to have once existed in the library of Jesus College, Oxford. Rhys died in 1609, leaving a son Walter, who was vicar of Brecon from 1576 to 1621 (Jones, *History of Breconshire*, ii. 51).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; tract by E. Gamage in notes to Taliesin Williams's Doom of Colyn Dolphyn, 1837; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 57–68; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] J. E. L.

RHYS, MORGAN (1710?–1779), Welsh hymn-writer, was born about 1710 in the neighbourhood of Llandovery. At first one of Griffith Jones of Llan Ddowror's travelling schoolmasters, he afterwards kept school on his own account at Capel Isaac, near Llandeilo, living in a cottage on Cwm Gwenywdy farm, in the parish of Llan Fynydd. He early joined the Calvinistic methodists, and was a member and preacher of the Cilycwm Society. He died in August 1779, and was buried at Llan Fynydd.

He first appeared as a hymn-writer in 1760, when twenty-two hymns from his pen were published at Carmarthen. In 1764 a second edition of this collection appeared, under the title 'Golwg o ben Nebo' ('A Prospect from the Summit of Nebo'); in 1773 a third followed, and in 1775 a fourth, all at Carmarthen. Further editions were

published in 1808 (Carmarthen), 1831 (Merthyr), and 1841 (Aberystwyth). In 1767 another collection, entitled 'Golwg ar ddull y byd hwn yn myned heibio' ('A Prospect of how the fashion of this world passeth away'), was printed at Carmarthen, while a third, issued in 1770 or 1771 from the same press, bore the title 'Golwg ar y ddinas noddfa' ('A Prospect of the city of refuge'). In 1770 Rhys published an elegy on several prominent methodist divines (Carmarthen); Rowlands also mentions three collections of religious verse by him, which he assigns to 1774. Rhys was a facile composer, and many of his hymns are in constant use at the present day.

[Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, by Rowlands; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Ashton, pp. 365–8; Methodistiaeth Cymru, 1854, ii. 450; Sweet Singers of Wales, by Elvet Lewis, pp. 70–4.]

J. E. L.

RHYSBRACH, JOHN MICHAEL (1693?–1770), sculptor. [See RYSBRACK.]

RIALL, SIR PHINEAS (1775–1850), general, born on 15 Dec. 1775, was third son of Phineas Riall of Heywood, co. Tipperary, and of Catherine, daughter of Charles Caldwell of Dublin. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 92nd foot on 31 Jan. 1794, and became lieutenant on 28 Feb., and captain on 31 May. On 8 Dec. in the same year he obtained a majority in the 128th foot, but that regiment was reduced soon afterwards, and he remained unattached till April 1804, when he became major in the 15th foot. He had been made a brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800.

The 15th foot (first battalion) went to the West Indies in 1805, and in 1809–10 it took part in the expeditions under General Sir George Beckwith [q.v.] against Martinique and Guadeloupe. In both cases Riall commanded a brigade. He was praised in despatches, and received the medal with clasp. In the reduction of the Saintes Islands, which followed upon the capture of Martinique, he volunteered to storm Fort Morelli with his regiment, but the risk was thought too great. He was made brevet colonel on 25 July 1810, and on 27 Dec. of that year he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 69th foot.

On 4 June 1813 he was promoted major-general, and in September he was sent out to Canada, which was at that time hard pressed by the troops of the United States. He was employed in Upper Canada, and during the winter he destroyed Buffalo and other villages on the south side of the Niagara in reprisal for the burning of Newark. In July 1814 a force of four thousand Americans under General Brown crossed the Niagara and took Fort Erie. Riall had only fifteen hundred regulars and six hundred militia and Indians, but he advanced to meet Brown, and attacked him on the 5th at Street's Creek. He was repulsed with a loss of more than five hundred men, and fell back on the intrenched camp of Chippewa, near the Falls. Fearing that his communications would be cut off, he retired in the latter part of the month towards Niagara, but was met by General Drummond, who was bringing up reinforcements. These raised the British strength only to two thousand eight hundred men, but they consisted of veteran regiments from the Peninsula. Drummond at once attacked the Americans (25 July), and, after several hours' fighting, drove them back on Fort Erie. Riall was severely wounded (losing an arm), and was taken prisoner. Drummond wrote of him: 'His bravery, zeal, and activity have always been conspicuous.'

He was appointed governor of Grenada on 18 Feb. 1816, and remained there for some years. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825, and general on 23 Nov. 1841. He was given the colonelcy of the 74th foot on 20 May 1835, and transferred to his old regiment, the 15th foot, on 24 April 1846. He was knighted in 1833, having been made K.C.H. two years before. He died at Paris on 10 Nov. 1850. In December 1819 he married Elizabeth Scarlett.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 202; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 229; Annual Register, 1814, p. 199, &c.; Cannon's Records of the Fifteenth Regiment; James's Military Occurrences between Great Britain and America; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians.]

E. M. L.

RICARDO, DAVID (1772–1823), economist, born on 19 April 1772, was third child of a 'numerous family.' His father was a Jew, born in Holland, who settled in England early in life, where he became a member of the stock exchange, made money, and was respected for ability and integrity. David was educated partly in England, and during his twelfth and thirteenth years of age at an uncle's in Holland. He had no classical training, and was employed in his father's business at the age of fourteen. Two years later he was entrusted to take two of his brothers to Holland. He married, on 20 Dec. 1793, soon after attaining his majority, Priscilla Anne, daughter of Edward Wilkinson, esq. The elder Ricardo was a strict adherent to the faith of his ancestors, and it seems that some discord arose when David, about this period, abandoned his early creed, although it is added that the son

always retained the 'sincerest affection and respect for his father.' He had, however, to set up in business for himself, and the chief members of the stock exchange, we are told, showed their respect for him by voluntarily offering their support. Ricardo was eminently well qualified for success in business. His coolness of head, his powers of calculation, and his sound judgment enabled him to turn to account the opportunities offered in a time of unprecedented financial disturbances. He not only made a fortune, but acquired a higher reputation than had ever been gained by a man in a similar position.

Ricardo, though his literary education had been neglected, was a man of too much intellectual activity to be absorbed in the details of business. He was interested in the scientific movements which were attracting general attention at the end of the century. He fitted up a laboratory, formed a collection of minerals, and was one of the original members of the Geological Society (founded in 1807).

In 1799, while staying at Bath for his wife's health, he first met with Adam Smith's 'Wealth of Nations,' and became interested in the scientific treatment of economical questions. The result of his inquiries first appeared in 1809, when the state of the currency was causing general alarm. Ricardo was induced by James Perry [q. v.] to publish some letters upon the subject in the 'Morning Chronicle,' of which Perry was then editor. The first of them appeared on 6 Sept. 1809, and they were collected in a pamphlet which went through four editions. The famous bullion committee, appointed in 1810, made a report which was in almost complete agreement with Ricardo's principles. It attributed the depreciation of the currency to the excessive issues of the Bank of England, and recommended a resumption of cash payments in two years. The report was much criticised, and especially by Charles Bosanquet [q. v.], in a pamphlet of 'Practical Observations.' To this Ricardo published a reply in 1811, which was completely victorious, and Bosanquet's errors, according to Copleston (*Letter to Sir R. Peel*, 1819), only served to show the abilities of his opponent. Ricardo's growing reputation as an authority on economics led to warm friendships with Malthus and with James Mill.

In 1815 Ricardo published a pamphlet upon the influence of a low price of corn upon profits. Malthus and West had recently put forward the theory of rent which is generally named after Ricardo. Malthus was in favour of some degree of protection for agriculture, and Ricardo argues that this is inconsistent with Malthus's own theory of rent. Ricardo aims at carrying out the application more logically than its originator. In 1816 Ricardo, in another pamphlet, proposed his well-known scheme for maintaining the value of banknotes by making them exchangeable not for gold coins, but for standard bars of gold bullion. The scheme was adopted in 1819 in Peel's act for the resumption of cash payments, but was abandoned on account of the temptation to forgery given by the substitution of one-pound notes for sovereigns.

Ricardo had now become a leading authority upon economical questions. His pamphlets showed both his practical knowledge and his logical acuteness. They prove that he had worked out his general principles, though only dealing with their application to particular problems. His friends, and especially James Mill, entreated him to give a more systematic exposition of his theories, and the result was the publication, in 1817, of his main work, 'Principles of Political Economy and Taxation.' The theories of previous economists had, as he says in his preface, been vacillating and inconclusive from their ignorance of the true theory of rent. By showing the relation of this theory to their inquiries, he would be able to exhibit systematically the relation between rent, profit, and wages, and to trace the incidence of taxes. Ricardo was fully sensible of his own literary defects, and the book is often hard to follow. It assumes a knowledge of Adam Smith, and introduces, without adequate notice, special meanings of terms differently used by others. But whatever its faults of style, the book was well received, and made an era in economic inquiries. James Mill and McCulloch, his 'two and only genuine disciples,' as Mill says in a letter after his death (Bain, *James Mill*, p. 211), did their best to propagate his teaching, and the treatise was accepted as the orthodox manifesto of the so-called 'classical' political economy.

Ricardo bought the estate of Gatcombe Park in Gloucestershire about the end of 1813. He retired from business in the following year. He served as sheriff in 1818. He became, early in 1819, member for the Irish borough of Portarlington, in which there were about twelve constituents. Ricardo had never been in Ireland, and probably bought the borough. He was re-elected in 1820, and held the seat till his death. An account of his votes and speeches, taken from Hansard, is given by Mr. Cannan in the 'Economic Journal' (iv. 249–61, 409–423). Ricardo, though an independent thinker, agreed almost unreservedly with

the policy of the radical party of the period. He spoke and voted for parliamentary reform and the ballot. Mr. Cannan points out that the speech upon the ballot printed at the end of his works is erroneously identified by McCulloch with that of 24 April 1823, and, if made, is not reported in 'Hansard.' He voted steadily against the 'Six Acts' and the Foreign Enlistment and Alien Acts. He denounced vigorously all religious prosecutions, especially that of Richard Carlile [q. v.] His authority was naturally of most weight in financial matters. He wrote to McCulloch that he was so frightened by the sound of his own voice that he should probably think it wisest to give silent votes. He gradually overcame the difficulty, and was received with the respect due to a specialist in his own department. His first conspicuous appearance, according to McCulloch, was on 24 May 1819, when he rose, after being 'loudly called upon from all sides of the house,' to support Peel's measure for the resumption of cash payments. He attacked the corn laws, though he admitted that a moderate duty might be required to counteract special burdens upon agriculture. He attacked the usury laws, supported Huskisson's repeal of the Spitalfields Acts, and generally opposed every kind of bounty and restriction. He was added, upon his election, to a select committee upon the poor laws, upon which he appears, from his letters to McCulloch, to have had great influence. In the same year he was a member of a committee appointed by a public meeting (26 June 1819) to examine Owen's schemes [see under OWEN, ROBERT]. Ricardo, however, carefully explained that he did not agree with Owen's socialism and objections to the use of machinery. He supported a scheme, suggested at this time by a Mr. Woodson, for enabling the poor to buy annuities. An elaborate plan for this purpose had been prepared by Bentham in 1797 (BENTHAM, *Works*, viii. 409 &c.) Ricardo also supported the utilitarians and Joseph Hume in their demands for retrenchment. He declared, on 3 April 1822, that he had voted for every reduction of taxes that had been proposed during the session. All taxes were bad, and, except to avoid a deficit, he would vote for none, considering that a surplus would be an insuperable temptation to increased expenditure. His most remarkable plan was to pay off the national debt at once by an assessment upon all the property of the country. He finally convinced himself that this operation might be carried out in a year (11 March 1823) (for some characteristic remarks upon this scheme see COBBETT, *Political Works*, vi. 7, 193, 325). In all these matters Ricardo represented the favourite views of the utilitarians. He was a member of the Political Economy Club, founded in April 1821, of which the nucleus, according to Professor Bain (*James Mill*, p. 198), was a small knot of economists who had been in the habit of meeting at Ricardo's house. Ricardo was a frequent attendant during the following two years. The only subject which he appears to have introduced was the effect of machinery upon wages (4 Feb. 1822; *Minutes of Political Economy Club*, privately printed, 1882; cf. art. TOOKE, THOMAS).

Ricardo wrote a few occasional pieces after the 'Principles.' He contributed in 1820 to the supplement of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' in which Mill was also writing an essay 'upon the Funding System,' and in 1882 published a pamphlet upon protection, which McCulloch considers to be his masterpiece in this kind. He also put together some notes upon his differences with Malthus, which McCulloch considered to be of too little interest for publication.

Miss Edgeworth visited the Ricardos at Gatcombe in 1821, and gives an account of his family and 'delightfully pleasant house.' She says that he was charming in conversation; perpetually starting new game, and never arguing for victory. He took part in charades, and represented a coxcomb very drolly. Altogether she thought him one of the most agreeable and least formal persons she had ever met (*Life and Letters of Maria Edgeworth*, ii. 379). In July 1822 he travelled to the continent with a family party, visited Holland, where he saw some of his Dutch relations, including a well-known Dutch poet, T. da Costa (1798-1860), went by the Rhine to Switzerland, where he was warmly received by Dumont at Geneva, and discussed economic questions with Sismondi, and, after visiting the north of Italy, returned through France in November. His letters describing this tour to children in England were privately printed in 1891, and give a very pleasant impression of amiability and good temper. His family held, it appears, that any child 'could impose upon him.' At this time he was in apparently good health, and able to take long walks. He had been, he adds, in the habit of taking walks nearly as long, 'with Mr. Mill.' In the following autumn he was at Gatcombe, and preparing a pamphlet upon a scheme for establishing a national bank, when a trouble in the ear to which he had been subject took a serious form. He died on 11 Sept. 1823. The news, as Mrs. Grote says, affected James Mill so deeply as to reveal a previously unsuspected tenderness of heart, and she had never seen

George Grote 'so oppressed by any event before' (Bain, *James Mill*, p. 211).

Ricardo seems to have been a man of very kindly and attractive nature. His correspondence with Malthus (see below) shows a warm friendship, which was not interrupted by keen discussions of wide differences of opinion. Another correspondence, with McCulloch, from 1816 to 1823 (see below), shows similar qualities, besides containing some interesting remarks upon his parliamentary career, and the differences between himself and his disciple. Mill speaks of twelve years of 'most delightful intercourse,' during which he had been the confidant of all Ricardo's thoughts, both upon public and private affairs.

McCulloch says that Ricardo contributed to almost every London charity, and that he supported an almshouse and two schools in the neighbourhood of Gatcombe. He left a widow and seven children. His eldest son, Osman (1795–1881), inherited the estate of Bromesberrow in Gloucestershire, and was M.P. for Worcester 1847–1865. The second, David (1803-1864), M.P. for Stroud Dec. 1832-May 1833, succeeded to Gatcombe, and the third, Mortimer, a captain in the 2nd life-guards, died in 1876. Of his four daughters, Henrietta married Thomas Clutterbuck, Priscilla and Fanny married two brothers, respectively Anthony Austin and Edward Austin, both of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. An engraving from a portrait by J. Phillips is prefixed to his 'Works.'

Ricardo was the principal founder of what has been called the classical school of political economy. The main doctrines, expounded by McCulloch and James Mill, were accepted by John Stuart Mill, with considerable modifications, in the most authoritative treatise of the next generation. His theory was expounded by De Quincey (De Quincey's writings upon this topic are collected in his *Works*, vol. ix. 1890), who answered some criticisms by Malthus and Samuel Bailey [q.v.] Ricardo has been attacked by writers of the historical school for the abstract nature of his writings, while Jevons and others have sharply criticised his theory of value. His letters to McCulloch show that he was himself far from satisfied with his own conclusions. The theory that value is proportional solely to the labour embodied was taken up by Marx and other socialist writers, and applied to consequences which Ricardo would have certainly repudiated. De Quincey, in his 'Logic of Political Economy,' has already noticed this application. How far the 'iron law' of wages, which is supposed to result from his principles, was regarded by Ricardo himself as a statement of facts, or as a mere postulate for logical purposes, is not clear. Professor Marshall, in his 'Principles of Economics,' has discussed Ricardo's views very fully. His 'rehabilitation' of Ricardo is discussed by Professor W. J. Ashley in the 'Economic Journal' for September 1891. Discussions of Ricardo's theories are contained in all treatises upon the history of the subject.

Ricardo's works are: 1. 'High Price of Bullion, a proof of the depreciation of Bank Notes,' 1810. 2. 'Reply to Mr. Bosanquet's Practical Observations on the Report of the Bullion Committee,' 1811. 3. 'Essay on the Influence of a Low Price of Corn on the Profits of Stock,' 1815. 4. 'Proposals for an Economical and Secure Currency, with observations on the Profits of the Bank of England,' 1816. 5. 'Essay on the Funding System,' 1820 (in Supplement to 'Encyclopædia Britannica'). 6. 'Principles of Political Economy and Taxation,' 1817, 1819, and 1821. The best edition, with introduction and notes by Professor E. C. K. Gonner, was published in 1891. 7. 'On Protection to Agriculture,' 1822. 8. 'Plan for the Establishment of a National Bank,' 1824.

Some 'Observations' on parliamentary reform were published by McCulloch in the 'Scotsman' of 24 April 1824, and are included in the works, as are notes for a speech on the ballot. The collected works, including the above, with a life by McCulloch, first appeared in 1846, and have been reprinted. Letters from Ricardo are included in the 'Mélanges et Correspondance de J. B. Say,' 1833. An interesting set of letters to Malthus was edited by Mr. Bonar in 1887. The correspondence with McCulloch has been edited for the American Economical Association by Dr. J. H. Hollander (1896) (see *Quarterly Journal of Economics* (Boston) of January 1896, and *Economic Journal* of January 1896). The originals are now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 34545), where there is also a letter to Bentham of 1811, and some others. A third set of letters (1811–23) to H. Trower, partly in private possession and partly at Univ. Coll., London, was edited by James Bonar and J. H. Hollander (Oxford, 1899, 8vo).

[The chief authorities for Ricardo's life are the Life by McCulloch prefixed to the works, and a Life in the Annual Biography and Obituary for 1824, attributed to a brother. See also Bain's Life of James Mill and Personal Life of G. Grote, pp. 36, 42. Some letters to Maria Edgeworth and others are in possession of Mr. Frank Ricardo of Bromesberrow Place, Ledbury, who has kindly given information. A study of Ricardo's life and work by J. H. Hollander of the Johns Hopkins University is in preparation.] L. S.

RICARDO, JOHN LEWIS (1812–1862), free-trader, the son of Jacob Ricardo, financier, and nephew of David Ricardo [q. v.], was born in 1812. In early life he showed great athletic prowess, on one occasion riding a spirited horse, barebacked, up a staircase and into a dining-room at Aylesbury. He had chosen the army as his profession, when he was induced, on the death of his father, to continue the financial business in which the latter had been engaged. In 1841 he became M.P. for Stoke-upon-Trent, and, in conjunction with Charles Pelham Villiers and others, advocated the repeal of the corn laws and the navigation laws, of which he made a special study. It was partly owing to his exertions that the stade tolls on the Elbe were abolished. He retained the seat for Stoke until his death.

An able administrator, Ricardo took a leading part in the promotion of the electric telegraph. He established in 1846 the Electric Telegraph Company, of which he was chairman for ten years. While acting in that capacity he introduced franked message papers and the employment of female clerks. He was chairman of the North Staffordshire Railway Company from the time of its construction until his death; of the Norwegian Trunk Railway, for the construction of which he contracted jointly with Sir Samuel Morton Peto [q. v.] and Thomas Brassey [q. v.]; of the Metropolitan Railway Company; and director of the London and Westminster Bank. He died at Lowndes Square, London, on 20 Aug. 1862. He married, in 1841, Katherine, daughter of General the Hon. Sir Alexander Duff, and sister of James Duff, fifth earl of Fife, leaving a son, Augustus Lewis Ricardo, captain in the grenadier guards, who died without issue in 1871.

Ricardo published, among other pamphlets, 1. 'The Anatomy of the Navigation Laws,' London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'The War Policy of Commerce,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 495; Athenæum, 1862, ii. 278; Electrician, 1862.] W. A. S. H.

RICART, ROBERT (*fl.* 1478), town clerk of Bristol, was a lay brother of the fraternity of the Kalendars, an ancient guild attached to the church of All Saints, Bristol. He was perhaps the vestry clerk of that church, for the parish minute-book appears to have been written by him from 1466 to 1478. He was elected common clerk of the town on 29 Sept. 1478 (the eighteenth of Edward IV, cf. *Kalendar*, p. 1), and held that office till 1508 or 1509 (*ib.* p. 49, and preface p. iii). It is somewhat improbably conjectured that he was a chantry priest at All Saints. The name was not uncommon at Bristol, where a Reginald Riccard was steward in 1267, Arthur Rycarte sheriff in 1558, and Philip Ricart town clerk in 1519. The will of a Robert Riccarde of Bristol was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 26 March 1504.

At the bidding of William Spencer, who was mayor of Bristol in 1478–9, Ricart compiled a book, to be known as the 'Mayor's Register' or 'Mayor's Kalendar,' to form a record of the ancient usages and customs of the town. The book is divided into six parts, the first three relating to the history, the last three to the local customs and laws. It was edited by Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith for the Camden Society in 1872. Leland (*Itinerary*, vii. 87) appears to quote it as 'a little book of the Antiquities of the house of Kalendaries in Brightstow.' Entries made by Ricart are found also in the 'Great Red Book,' the 'Book of Wills,' and the 'Little Red Book,' among the Bristol archives.

[Smith's Preface to Ricart's Kalendar; Rogers's Kalendars of All Hallowen, Brystowe, p. 166; Barrett's History of Bristol, p. 456; Mrs. Green's Town Life in the Fifteenth Century.] C. L. K.

RICAUT. [See RYCAUT.]

RICCALTOUN, ROBERT (1691–1769), Scottish presbyterian divine, and friend of James Thomson, the poet, was born in 1691 at Earlshaugh, near Jedburgh, where his father was a farmer. He was educated at Jedburgh grammar school and Edinburgh University, but owing to his father's death he had to take charge of the farm. At the same time he so diligently pursued theological studies that without going through the divinity hall he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kelso in March 1717. After having been for some years assistant to the Rev. Archibald Deans, minister of Bowden, he was in 1725 ordained to the parish of Hopekirk, where he continued till his death, 17 Sept. 1769. In August 1724 he married Anna Scott, who predeceased him, 4 Oct. 1764. A son John succeeded his father in the parish. A daughter Margaret (1731–1786) married William Armstrong, the parish schoolmaster of Hopekirk, and was mother of Adam Armstrong, major-general in the service of Alexander I of Russia, and of Robert Armstrong, lieutenant-general in the same service and director of the imperial mint at St. Petersburg.

Riccaltoun was a man of ability, of fine imaginative power, and extensive learning, and he will be remembered as having befriended and encouraged James Thomson, author of the 'Seasons.' Riccaltoun was

author of an ode on 'Winter,' in fifty-eight lines, which first appeared in Savage's 'Miscellany' in 1726, when it was attributed to David Mallet [q. v.] The latter seems at first to have countenanced the illusion, but omitted it from his collected works. In 1740 the ode reappeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' its author being given as 'a Scots clergyman.' In 1853 it again appeared in the same publication, with remarks by Peter Cunningham, who found no difficulty in assigning its authorship to Riccaltoun. When James Thomson was engaged in 1725 on his own poem on 'Winter,' he fully acknowledged his indebtedness to his early friend, whose ode on the same topic, as he states, 'first put the design into my head. In it are some masterly strokes that awakened me.'

Two years previous to his settlement at Hopekirk, Riccaltoun published anonymously one of the earliest works on the 'Marrow controversy,' entitled 'A Sober Inquiry into the Grounds of the present Differences in the Church of Scotland' (1723). Riccaltoun's 'Works' appeared posthumously in 3 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1771-2, and 'Letters to a Friend' in the 'Edinburgh Christian Instructor,' vol. vi. There has been erroneously attributed to him a work by the Rev. Duncan Shaw of Aberdeen, entitled 'Dissertation on the Conduct of the Jewish Sanhedrim, and Advice offered by Gamaliel,' 1769.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Memoirs of Thomson, by Murdoch and Nicolas; Parish Registers; Rich. Savage's Miscellany, 1726; Gent. Mag. 1740, new ser. 1853.] W. G.

RICCIO or RIZZIO, DAVID (1533?-1566), secretary of Mary Queen of Scots, was the son of a musician at Pancalieri, near Turin, where he was born about 1533. He obtained a good musical education from his father, and began life in the service of the archbishop of Turin, whence he went to Nice to the court of the Duke of Savoy. In the autumn of 1561 he accompanied—it is said as secretary ('Mémoire' addressed to Cosmo, first grand duke of Tuscany, in LABANOFF'S *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, vii. 65)—the Marquis of Moretto, ambassador of the Duke of Savoy, to Scotland. The queen being at this time in need of a bass singer to complete the quartette in her private chapel, Riccio was recommended to her by the marquis, and, giving special satisfaction, was retained in the queen's service as 'valet de chambre.' His salary in this capacity gradually rose from 65*l.* to 80*l.*, and he also received other occasional sums ('Treasurer's Accounts,' quoted by Laing in KNOX'S *Works*, ii. 596). For some years he remained at the Scottish court in this obscure position, until, on the dismissal of Mary's French secretary, Raulet, in December 1564, he was chosen to succeed him. The office was not necessarily an important one, and the selection of Riccio for it seems to have caused no remark. It is now known, however, to have been coincident with the beginnings of an important change in the queen's policy. She had now apparently taken the resolution to be the pilot of her own political destiny—uncontrolled by the Scottish lords, and even unadvised by her uncle of Lorraine. She was embarking on designs the secrets of which could not be safely confided to a secretary of French nationality; and that it was his trustworthiness rather than his knowledge of French that commended Riccio to her notice seems evident from the statement of Sir James Melville that he 'was not very skilful in dyting of French letters' (*Memoirs*, p. 109). It has even been supposed that from the beginning Riccio was the secret agent of the pope, and that his employment as 'valet de chambre' and musician was a mere blind to conceal the real nature of his duties. Of this there is, however, no proof; and the supposition is irreconcileable with the fact that, while the pope was averse from the queen's marriage, Riccio, apparently at the instance of Mary, was the main negotiator of the marriage and on terms of special friendship with Darnley. According to one account, Riccio, shortly after Darnley's illness at Stirling, arranged for a clandestine marriage by introducing a priest into his own chamber, where the ceremony took place ('Mémoire' addressed to the Duke of Tuscany in LABANOFF, vii. 67); and, although the statement is insufficiently corroborated, it is not impossible that some kind of betrothal or engagement was then entered into, since Mary from about this time began to treat Darnley as at least her accepted lover.

After the queen's public marriage to Darnley on 29 July 1565, the influence of Riccio in her counsels became more marked than ever, and he practically superseded William Maitland (1528?-1573) [q. v.] of Lethington as secretary of state. Neither by Riccio nor by Mary was any attempt now made to conceal the high position he occupied, or the authority he wielded. His power, on the contrary, became more manifest after the sudden fall of Darnley from favour. He seemed virtually to have attained to the position in her counsels which her husband, had he not been morally and intellectually unfit, could alone have claimed: she publicly sought his advice on all high matters of state in the presence of her no-

bility (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 132); and it was soon recognised by all who needed favours that they could best be gained by an arrangement with the ci-devant 'valet de chambre' (*ib.*) If we are to credit Sir James Melville, even Moray, when in exile, did not disdain to seek to purchase the advocacy of Riccio for his recall by the present of a 'fair diamond' and the most humiliating promises (*ib.* p. 147). Riccio bore his new honours by no means meekly. He assumed a haughtiness of carriage towards the Scottish nobles greater than they would have brooked even from the most exalted prince of the blood; and his equipage and train, according to Knox, surpassed that of Darnley (*Works*, ii. 521). There is direct evidence that he had a large stud of horses ('Treasurer's Accounts,' quoted by Laing, *ib.* ii. 597); and, according to Randolph and Bedford, 'the great substance he had' was, after his death, 'much spoken, some say in gold to the value of 11,000*l.* His apparel was very good, as it is said, twenty-eight pairs of velvet hose. His chamber well furnished, armour, dagger, pistolets, harquebusses, twenty-two swords' (quoted in Appendix xv. to ROBERTSON'S *History of Scotland*). The fact that his pride and ostentation were an eyesore to the fierce Scottish nobles gratified Mary more than it alarmed her (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 133). It was her deliberate purpose that they should accustom themselves to treat with due respect him whom she specially delighted to honour. His 'generous spirit and faithful heart' were not less valuable because he was 'of humble origin' and had been 'poor in goods;' and, being convinced that he possessed fit qualifications for the service required of him, she proposed to elevate him to the high estate of prime minister to an absolute sovereign, a sovereign independent of the nobility ('Mémoire sur la Noblesse' in LABANOFF, vii. 297). To render herself and him secure against sudden surprise, she also resolved to form a bodyguard of Italians (HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 74).

Riccio thus owed his elevation primarily to the queen's political necessities or ambition. This, of course, does not disprove that he was also her lover; and some of the methods used to defend her from this suspicion tend rather to stimulate than to allay it. Riccio has been described not merely as ugly—after all, to some extent, a matter of opinion—but, by the indiscreet partisans of the queen, as old, which he certainly was not, his age when he arrived in Scotland being only twenty-eight (despatch addressed to Cosmo I in LABANOFF, vii. 86). Since Riccio's elevation may be sufficiently accounted for on political grounds, distinct and independent proof of other motives must be forthcoming before they can be accepted. The theory is, moreover, supported by little more than insinuations. It rests chiefly on the jealousy of Darnley, who was persuaded by others, or succeeded in persuading himself, that he had 'a partaker in play and game with him' (Randolph, 13 Feb. 1565-6, quoted in TYTLER, ed. 1864, iii. 215). He apparently supposed that he had discovered the queen with Riccio under suspicious circumstances (De Foix to Catherine de Médicis, 20 May 1565, in TEULET, ii. 265), and immediately after the murder of Riccio taxed the queen with unfaithfulness (RUTHVEN, *Narrative*). But Darnley's evidence is in itself absolutely worthless. He had sufficient reason to detest Riccio on mere political grounds. His exclusion from the crown matrimonial was a corollary of Riccio's elevation; and since Riccio practically held the political position which Darnley coveted, it was almost inevitable that Darnley should believe, or pretend to believe, that Riccio had also superseded him in the queen's affections. In addition to this, Darnley was in the hands of those who had resolved to utilise every semblance of evidence to fan the embers of his jealousy. It specially suited the conspirators against Riccio to make his undue familiarity with the queen one of the main pretexts for his murder, for by this means, besides securing the sanction and aid of Darnley, they gave to their violence a superficial aspect of legality.

Although the whole scope of the queen's purpose and ambition was possibly not suspected even by the astutest of her opponents, many of the nobles witnessed the remarkable and sudden ascendency of Riccio with alarm as well as indignation. Sooner or later his violent removal was inevitable, but what finally decided the conspirators to act was her refusal to pardon Moray and the other exiles in England, and the knowledge or suspicion that the former associates of Moray in Scotland would also be proceeded against. It has been supposed that Morton, who undertook the command of the conspirators, was induced to do so by the fact that Riccio had superseded, or was about to supersede, him in the chancellorship. This theory is supported by a report of Randolph that the seal was 'taken from Morton, and, as some say, given to David' (6 March 1566, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, No. 163), and by a marginal note to Knox's 'History,' 'to Davie was the great seal given' (*Works*, i. 446); but the proper version of the story is probably that given by Lord Herries, who says: 'Lest the king should be persuaded to pass gifts

or any such thing privately by himself, she appointed all things in that kind should be sealed with a seal which she gave her secretary, David Rizzio, in keeping with express order not to put the seal to any paper unless it be first signed with her own hand' (*Memoirs*, p. 74). In any case Morton was bound by ties of blood to stand by Darnley in his feud. The main executors of the conspiracy were the relatives of Darnley, offended at the loss of his influence; behind them was Maitland of Lethington, who, exasperated at his fall from power, was probably the real contriver of the conspiracy in the form that it assumed; and in addition to him all the protestant leaders, including probably even Knox, were involved, while it was also perfectly understood that the English government would preserve an attitude of benevolent neutrality. The death of Riccio was, with the tacit sanction of the English government, intended to be the mere preliminary to a revolution by which the queen was virtually to be deprived of her sovereignty, the real authority being transferred to Moray, with Darnley as nominal sovereign.

The conspirators contrived to make it appear that they acted at the instigation of Darnley. With that object Darnley's uncle, George Douglas, after setting Darnley's jealousy aflame, undertook, on his giving his sanction and assistance in seizing Riccio, and consenting to the recall of Moray and the banished lords, that his fellow-conspirators would engage to secure him the crown matrimonial. With the connivance of Darnley and the aid of Lord Ruthven, the Earls of Morton and Lindsay, accompanied by a band of armed followers, contrived to gain access to Mary's supper-chamber in Holyrood Palace on Saturday evening, 9 March 1565-6. Thence they dragged Riccio to an antechamber, and, in spite of the original purpose of the leaders to have subjected him to a kind of trial, furiously fell upon him with their daggers, inflicting on him in their murderous rage no fewer than fifty-six wounds. His mutilated corpse was then thrown out of the window into the courtyard, whence it was carried into the porter's lodge. Here the body was placed upon a chest until preparations could be made for its burial, an arrangement which caused the porter's assistant to thus moralise: 'This has been his destiny; for upon this chest was his first bed when he entered into the place, and now here he lieth again, a very ingrate and misknown knave.' The body was at first buried before the door of the abbey; but the queen, when she returned to Edinburgh in power after her escape to Dunbar, ordered it to be taken up, and, according to Buchanan, caused it to be placed in the royal tomb, and almost 'into the arms of Queen Magdalene.' This is corroborated by Drury, who says that the corpse 'was laid in the tomb where the queen's father lies;' but adds that, to 'avoid such speech as has passed,' it was finally decided to 'place it in another part of the church' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, Nos. 289, 297). Possibly the body was placed only temporarily in the royal tomb until a grave could be prepared for it. The supposed grave in the chapel royal is still pointed out. An engraving of Riccio playing a lute, from a painting executed in 1564, is prefixed to 'Particulars of the Life of David Riccio,' London, 1815. An anonymous portrait was lent by Mr. Keith Stewart Mackenzie to the first loan exhibition at South Kensington (No. 317).

Riccio's place as French secretary to the queen was given to his brother Joseph, who, a youth of eighteen years of age, arrived in Scotland shortly after David's death in the suite of Mauvissière, the French ambassador (Randolph to Cecil, 25 April 1566, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, No. 305). It would appear that in January 1566–7 Joseph Riccio had been guilty of some indiscretion, of which he wished to lay the blame on one Joseph Lutyni, then in England on the way to France. The precise nature of his misconduct it is impossible to determine (see the correspondence in appendix to Tytler's *Hist. of Scotland*). Lutyni was apprehended in England at the instance of Mary, and ultimately sent to Scotland, but before his arrival the murder of Darnley had taken place, and Joseph Riccio, denounced as one of the actual murderers, had been permitted to escape to France.

[Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart; Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Knox's Works; Buchanan's History; Ruthven's Narrative of Riccio's Murder; Lord Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. during reign of Elizabeth, Venetian, 1558–80, and Spanish, 1558–67; Notice of Riccio by Laing in appendix to Knox's History; see also under Mary Queen of Scots.] T. F. H.

RICE ap THOMAS (1449–1525), supporter of Henry VII. [See Rhys.]

RICE, EDMUND IGNATIUS (1762–1844), founder of the Roman catholic institute known as the 'Irish Christian Brothers,' and the pioneer of primary education in Ireland, was born on 1 June 1762 at Westcourt, near the town of Callan, co. Kilkenny. He was the third son of Robert Rice and his wife, Margaret Tierney. His father, besides

being a small farmer, carried on a miscellaneous business in Callan. Young Rice received much of his early education from an Augustinian friar, of which order his youngest brother subsequently became a member. He was soon sent to a day school in Callan, and later to Kilkenny. In his seventeenth year he was placed in business at Waterford, under his uncle, Michael Rice, a wealthy export provision merchant. The latter died about 1790, and bequeathed to Edmund his entire business, which he carried on for several years with great success.

About 1796 a charitable organisation for visiting and relieving the poor, known as the Distressed Room-keepers' Society, was established in Waterford by Rice and other merchants there. Rice visited the slums of the city in connection with this society, and was deeply impressed by the number of idle boys who neither attended school nor had any knowledge of religion. Abandoning an early notion of disposing of his business and entering an Augustinian monastery in Rome, he resolved to educate gratuitously the children of the poorer classes in Waterford. Bishop John Lanigan [q. v.] of Ossory and Bishop Thomas Hussey [q. v.] of Waterford sanctioned his scheme, and in 1802 he rented a house in New Street, Waterford, to be used as a temporary day school. Here he placed two qualified teachers in charge of the school, under his supervision. On the opening day the school was crowded.

Next year Rice retired from business, and his example was soon followed by four friends who joined him in dedicating their means and energy to the education of young catholics. They obeyed Rice as their director, and called each other brother. They lived together, and set apart special hours for school work, religious reading, recreation, and meals. They were all unmarried. Meanwhile a new school-house, which was named Mount Sion, had been built at the joint expense of Rice and Bishop Hussey, and was formally opened at Waterford by Bishop Power, Hussey's successor, on 1 May 1804. In 1805 Rice and his associates were joined by a nephew of Bishop Power, who contributed to the enterprise a large sum of money. The following year two more merchants, who had recently joined Rice, opened schools under Rice's guidance in Carrick-on-Suir and Dungarvan. In August 1808 the directors—now nine in number—met at Waterford, and took from their bishop religious vows, and assumed a 'habit' peculiar to themselves. They each adopted an additional christian name, by which they were to address each other. Thenceforward they were known as 'christian brothers.'

In 1811 the first school of the duly constituted order was opened in Cork, where local benefactors soon helped them to extend their operations. In 1812, at the invitation of Archbishop Daniel Murray [q. v.] of Dublin, Rice established schools in the Irish metropolis. Each school received postulants, and trained novices; and Rice soon despatched teachers and directors to all parts of the country. In 1817 schools were thus established in Thurles and Limerick. There were at this time a few of the Lancasterian schools in the latter town, but on the opening of the christian brothers' schools seven hundred pupils left them to enter the new establishment.

In 1818 the archbishop of Dublin, at the request of Rice, presented a memorial to the pope from all the brothers, praying his approbation of the new religious order. They also asked an extension of the papal brief granted to a similar community in France, founded by De la Salle, and known as the 'brothers of the christian schools.' On 5 Sept. 1820 Pius VII issued a brief to Rice, sanctioning the establishing of the order, under the title of 'Religious Brothers of the Christian Schools (Ireland).' According to the rules and constitutions of the order, all the members were to devote their lives to the gratuitous instruction, religious and literary, of male children, especially of the poor. The brothers were also to be bound by vows of obedience, chastity, poverty, and perseverance in the institute. It was ordained by the pope that the directors, or heads of each house, should elect a superior-general from their body, who alone should regulate the government of the order. Rice was unanimously elected first superior-general in 1822, at a chapter held in Waterford, and governed the institute for sixteen years. In 1825 he was requisitioned by the catholics of Preston (Lancashire) to open schools of his order there. During the next few years his schools were established not only in other large towns in Ireland, especially in Munster, but in Manchester, Soho (London), Sunderland, Liverpool, Salford, Leeds, and Bolton. After twenty-three houses had been set up by him in the United Kingdom, he in 1843 sent three brothers to Melbourne to found schools of the order in the Australian cities. The course of instruction was soon extended beyond the needs of primary education. Pupils were successfully prepared for university examinations and for the Irish intermediate education examinations.

Owing to advanced years, Rice resigned the superior-generalship of the order in 1838. He died at Mount Sion, Waterford, on 29 Aug.

1844, aged 82. He was interred in the cemetery attached to the schools, where a memorial church was erected in his honour.

The Irish christian brothers have recently had ninety-seven houses in Ireland, with three hundred schools attached, and an average daily attendance of thirty thousand pupils. Within recent years they have opened establishments in Newfoundland, Gibraltar, Calcutta, and Allahabad. The brothers also conduct six male industrial schools in Ireland, a deaf mutes' and a blind institution, and orphanages for the poor and middle classes.

[Private information.] R. M. S.

RICE, GEORGE (1724–1779), politician, born in 1724, was son of Edward Rice of Newton, Carmarthenshire, M.P. for that county in 1722, by Lucy, daughter of John Morley Trevor of Glynde, Sussex. His father's family had been settled at Newton for many generations. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 Jan. 1742, at the age of seventeen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), but took no degree, and devoted himself to politics and local affairs. At the general election of 1754 he was returned for the county of Carmarthen after a warm contest with Sir Thomas Stepney, and retained his seat, during a period of twenty-five years, until his death, being re-elected four times without opposition. He was made lord-lieutenant of his native county in May 1755 (reappointed 23 June 1761), and, when the Carmarthenshire militia was embodied (7 Dec. 1759), he was nominated colonel of the regiment. He became chamberlain of Brecon and of the counties of Brecon, Glamorgan, and Radnor in 1765, and was sworn in mayor of Carmarthen on 5 June 1767. By his marriage, on 16 Aug. 1756, with Cecil (1733–1793), daughter of William, first earl Talbot, lord steward of the royal household, he greatly increased his political influence, and on 21 March 1761 he accepted office under the Duke of Newcastle as a lord commissioner of the board of trade and foreign plantations, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. This post he held in successive ministries until April 1770, when Lord North selected him for the court appointment of treasurer of the king's chamber, and he was sworn a member of the privy council on 4 May following. Rice, who bore a high character (*Autobiography of Mary Delany*, ed. Lady Llanover), died in office at the age of fifty-five, on 3 Aug. 1779. His widow became a peeress in her own right as Baroness Dynevor on her father's death on 27 April 1782, and died 14 March 1793, leaving, with two daughters, two sons—George Talbot, afterwards third Lord Dynevor (1765–1852), and Edward (*d.* 1867), dean of Gloucester, whose son, Francis William, fifth baron Dynevor, was father of the sixth baron.

[Foster's Peerage; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Parliamentary Returns; Gent. Mag. 1779, p. 423; Williams's Parliamentary Hist. of Wales.] W. R. W.

RICE, JAMES (1843–1882), novelist and historian of the turf, son of Samuel Rice, was born at Northampton on 26 Sept. 1843, and admitted on 1 Nov. 1865 at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he resided for nine terms. In 1868 he became editor and proprietor of 'Once a Week,' which he conducted not very successfully until 1872. At the same time he was studying for the bar, and was called at Lincoln's Inn in 1871, but never obtained much practice. In 1872 he became London correspondent of the 'Toronto Globe,' and in 1879 published his history of the British turf in two volumes. Only the first of these can be considered as strictly historical, and it rather merits commendation as a lively contribution to the subject than a serious history, Rice being more inclined to gossip pleasantly about the events of his own time than to retrieve the recollections of the past. The second volume consists mainly of entertaining, desultory essays, too numerous for a history, and too few for a miscellany of 'Turfiana.' The book, as a whole, is creditable to his abilities, but can only be regarded as a stopgap.

Seven years before its appearance Rice's abiding reputation had been assured by the publication of 'Ready Money Mortiboy' (London, 1872, 8vo), the first of the series of clever novels he issued in conjunction with Mr. (after Sir) Walter Besant, a literary partnership as remarkable as that of the Alsatian romance-writers Émile Erckmann and Alexandre Chatrian. Rice numbered Mr. Besant among the contributors to 'Once a Week,' and, after attempting singlehanded a novel in its pages with indifferent success, proposed that they should conjointly write the novel which they entitled 'Ready Money Mortiboy.' The admirable idea on which the story is founded was Rice's own, and he had already written two or three chapters before inviting Mr. Besant's aid. It was published anonymously at the authors' risk, and proved a great literary, though not a great commercial, success; it was subsequently dramatised, under the title of 'Ready-Money,' by the authors. The piece was produced at the Court Theatre 12 March 1874, and printed. After the appearance of its successor, 'My Little Girl,' the partnership was for a time placed in jeopardy by Rice's reso-

lution to devote himself to the bar; but he found little encouragement there, and soon returned to literature. 'With Harp and Crown' appeared in 1874, and 'This Son of Vulcan' in 1875. In 1876 the partners obtained a great success with 'The Golden Butterfly,' which became unusually popular from its intrinsic merit, especially in the portrait of the American, Gilead P. Beck, and by the advantage it derived from publication in the 'World.' 'The Monks of Thelema' (1877) also appeared in the 'World,' and in 1878 and 1879 'By Celia's Arbour' and 'The Chaplain of the Fleet' were published in the 'Graphic.' The last novel in which Rice had a share was 'The Seamy Side' (1881). He and his colleague had for some time past been writing Christmas stories for 'All the Year Round' and the 'World,' and had made some unsuccessful experiments in the drama. In January 1881 Rice, whose health had hitherto been excellent, was attacked by a serious illness, and, although apparently recovering, could never rally from its results. He died at Redhill, of failure of the heart's action, on 26 April 1882. In 1871 he married, at Dublin, Lillie, daughter of George Latouche Dickinson of St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, by whom he left a son, Fabian Arthur Besant Rice.

Rice's literary colleague, writing to the 'Athenæum' on the day of his death, spoke of him as eminently large-minded, thoroughly businesslike, and full of loyalty and goodness of heart. The novels in which he had a hand have almost all the merit of vigorous developments of a single excellent idea, enriched with humorous and truthful portraiture, manly throughout, and never tedious.

[Sir Walter Besant in the preface to the library edition of Ready Money Mortiboy, 1887, and in the Athenæum for 29 April 1882; private information; notes furnished by the Rev. J. H. Gray of Queens' College.] R. G.

RICE, Sir JOHN ap (*d.* 1573?), visitor of monasteries. [See PRICE, Sir JOHN.]

RICE or PRICE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1548–1579), author, described by Tanner as 'Suffolciensis,' was a brother of Ellis Price [q. v.] (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, x. 434), and son of Robert ap Rhys ap Maredudd of Foelas and Plas Iolyn, Denbighshire. In 1535, being a monk, he was recommended by Bishop Lee for election to the abbacy of Conway (*ib.* viii. 448). The abbot was still living and opposed Rice's election, 'knowing him to be a wilful and misruled person, who would utterly destroy the abbey' (*ib.* x. 340). Rice, however, was elected in 1536. In the following year Conway was dissolved, and Rice endeavoured to make good terms for himself and his brethren (*ib.*)

Rice wrote: 1. 'The Right Institution of Baptism set forth by the Reverend Father in Christ Herman, Archbishop of Cologne, whereunto is also annexed a Godly Treatys of Matrimonie, compiled by the famous Clerke and faithfull Evangelist Wolfgangus Musculus, no lesse frutefull than necessary for all Godly Ministers of Christes Church, translated by the unproffytable servaunt of Christ, Richard Ryce,' London, 1548, 8vo, and also by another printer, Anthony Scoloker [q. v.], without place or date, 16mo. 2. 'An Invective against Vices taken for Virtue, gathered out of the Scriptures by the very unprofitable Servant of Jesus Christ, Richard Rice; also certeine necessary Instructions meet to be taught the younger sort before they come to be partakers of the Holy Communion,' London, 1579, 16mo (and another imprint by Kyngston, 8vo, black letter).

[Maitland's Cat. of Early Printed Books at Lambeth, p. 245; Hazlitt's Handbook to Early Engl. Lit. p. 503, and Collections, i. 357; Dibdin's Typogr. Antiq. iv. 307; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. S.

RICE, Sir STEPHEN (1637–1715), chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland, born in 1637, was a younger son of James Rice of Dingle, co. Kerry, by Phillis Fanning of Limerick. Before the death of Charles II he had acquired a large practice at the Irish bar, and showed skill as counsel in revenue matters. 'He had,' says Archbishop King, 'formerly been noted for a rook and gamester at the inns of court. He was (to give him his due) a man of the best sense among them, well enough versed in the law, but most signal for his inveteracy against the protestant interest and settlement of Ireland, having been often heard to say, before he was a judge, that he would "drive a coach and six horses through the act of settlement," upon which both depended' (*State of the Protestants*, chap. iii. sect. viii. p. 6). In April 1686 James II appointed him baron of the exchequer. Room was found by the peremptory dismissal of Sir Standish Hartstonge (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 316, 324, 338). Rice was made a privy councillor in May along with Tyrconnel, Nugent, Nagle, Justin MacCarthy, and Richard Hamilton. He first sat as a judge at the beginning of June, being dispensed from taking the oath of supremacy, and afterwards went the Leinster circuit. The exchequer soon became the most important of the Irish courts, as it was the only one from which a writ of error did not lie in England. It was crowded with

suitors, and a protestant rarely succeeded there. Rice supported the resolve of Tyrconnel and his friends to uproot the Caroline settlement. He opposed the suggestion of a commission of grace, by which money might be raised and the position of existing landowners might at the same time be respected. In August Rice said 'a commission would only serve to confirm those estates which ought not to be confirmed' (*ib.* p. 537), declined to say what should be done to those whose titles were doubtful, and declared that nothing could be done without a parliament. Nevertheless, says King, 'it was really believed that in a few years he would, by some contrivance or other, have given away most of the protestant estates in Ireland without troubling a parliament to attaint them' (*State of the Protestants*, chap. iii. sect. viii. p. 6). In November Rice took steps to prevent the court of common pleas, where John Keating [q. v.] presided, from interfering in disputes between revenue officers and merchants (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, ii. 70). In April 1687 he was made chief baron, displacing Henry Hene, who had been a member of the court for fourteen years. At the same time he was knighted.

After Tyrconnel succeeded Clarendon in the government (February 1686–7), the last restraint was removed, and protestants were dismissed wholesale from civil and military employment. The charters of nearly all the corporations, about one hundred in number, were brought into the exchequer by writs of quo warranto (a specimen in Young's *Town Book of Belfast*, p. 156), and declared void upon various pretexts. The next step was the forfeiture of leases made by corporations, even where the consideration was ample. Rice gave out that in this and other matters the protestants should have the strict letter of the law, in contradistinction apparently to equity (King, chap. iii. sect. ix. 4). For he was one of the privy councillors who on 8 March 1686–7 signed Tyrconnel's proclamation promising that his majesty's subjects of whatever 'persuasion should be protected in their just rights and properties due to them by law' (Caulfield, *Youghal Council Book*, p. 374). The corporation of Dublin was required to plead at short notice, and this led to a clerical error. The chief baron refused leave to amend the irregularity, and declared the charter forfeited without going into the merits of the case. Smaller places fared worse (Harris, *Dublin*, p. 359; Stuart, *Armagh*, p. 412; *Youghal Council Book*, p. 379; D'Alton, *Drogheda*, ii. 297; D'Alton and O'Flanagan, *Dundalk*, p. 167; Witherow, *Derry and Enniskillen*, 3rd edit. p. 26; Smith, *Waterford*, p. 158). The protestant mayors and sheriffs were generally expelled, even before the forfeiture of the charters, and at Limerick Rice refused to hold the assizes until Tyrconnel's nominees were admitted (Lenihan, *Limerick*, p. 211). He himself became one of the forty-two burgesses under James's new charter (*ib.* p. 272). The injustice was of course greatest in the case of really protestant towns like Belfast and Londonderry, and it was often necessary to name strangers in order to secure for the king's creed a majority in the new corporations (Benn, *Belfast*, p. 156). In August 1687 Rice was with Tyrconnel and Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.] at Chester, where he dined more than once with the bishop, and had opportunities of conferring with the king (Bishop Cartwright, *Diary*, pp. 73–5).

Administrative and judicial action might do much, but the act of settlement could not be repealed without fresh legislation, and Rice, accompanied by Chief-justice Nugent, was sent to London early in 1688 to procure James's consent. On 25 April Clarendon notes in his diary that the two Irish judges that day began their homeward journey 'with very little satisfaction, for I am told the king did not approve the proposals they brought him for calling a parliament.' After James's flight, Tyrconnel sent Rice to France with Lord Mountjoy, whom he wished to get rid of, and they left Dublin on 10 Jan. 1688–9. Mountjoy's instructions were to say that any attempt on Ireland would be hopeless, but he was sent to the Bastille as soon as he reached Paris (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 43). Rice urged an immediate descent, and returned to Ireland with James in the following March. He became a commissioner of the Jacobite treasury, and was in Limerick during the first siege. After William's repulse from that city in August 1690, he went again to France, and returned with Tyrconnel. They brought some money, and landed at Galway in January 1690–1. After the final ruin of the Jacobite cause, Rice was adjudged to be within the articles of Limerick, and remained in Ireland in possession of his estate. He does not seem to have returned, as Hartstonge did, to his practice as a barrister, but on 22 Feb. 1703 he appeared without a gown at the bar of the commons, and on the 28th at that of the lords, to argue against the act to prevent the further growth of popery (2 Anne, chap. 6), and in favour of the articles of Limerick. His reasoning was sound, but scarcely consistent with his action during his time of power.

Rice died on 16 Feb. 1714–15, aged 78. It had been James's intention to make him a

peer, and his patent as Baron Monteagle is said to have been found unsigned in Dublin after the Boyne (*Memoirs of Grace Family*, p. 42). He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Fitzgerald of co. Limerick, and had several children. His eldest son Edward conformed to the established church to save his estate from passing in gavelkind under the penal law. The present Lord Monteagle is of the same family [see SPRING-RICE, THOMAS].

[Authorities as for Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.] and Thomas Nugent, titular baron of Riverston [q. v.]; other authorities given in the text; information from Lord Monteagle.] R. B–L.

RICE, THOMAS SPRING, first LORD MONTEAGLE (1790–1866). [See SPRING-RICE.]

RICEMARCHUS, RYTHMARCH, or RIKEMARTH (1056-1099), clerk of St. David's. [See RHYGYFARCH.]

RICH, BARNABE (1540?–1617), author and soldier, born about 1540, doubtless of Essex origin, was distantly connected with the family of Lord-chancellor Rich. In his books he often dubbed himself 'gentleman.' Enlisting in boyhood in the army, he engaged in Queen Mary's war with France in 1557-8. Writing in 1585, he says: 'It is now thirty yeares sith I became a souldier, from which time I have served the king in all occasions against his enemies in the fielde; the rest of the time I have continued in his garrisons. In this meane space I have spent what my friends left me, which was something; I have lost part of my bloud, which was more; and I have consumed my prime of youth and florishing yeares, which was moste' (*Adventures of Brusanus*). In campaigns in the Low Countries in the early part of Elizabeth's reign he served with Thomas Churchyard, Gascoigne, and other adventurers of literary tastes, and emulated their example as writers. He rose to the rank of captain. Churchyard, in his 'True Discourse of the Netherlands,' makes frequent quotation from 'Captain Barnabe Rich his Notes.' At Antwerp Rich met Richard Stanyhurst [q.v.], of whom he formed an ill opinion. Afterwards he saw prolonged service in Ireland. On 17 July 1573 he sailed thither in the Black Bark in charge of the armour and other furniture of his kinsman, Lord Rich (*Cal. Irish State Papers*). Like Barnabe Googe [q. v.], he appears to have taken part in the efforts of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex, to colonise Ulster, and the rest of his life was mainly passed in the neighbourhood of Dublin. But in 1574, during an interval of peace, he determined to try his fortune with his pen. He paid a brief visit to London, and fell in with some of his literary companions-in-arms, who introduced him to Thomas Lodge and other men of letters. With their encouragement and aid, he designed a long series of popular tracts. For nearly fifty years his leisure was thenceforth devoted to the production of romances imitating Lyly's 'Euphues,' or of pamphlets exposing the vices of the age, or reminiscences of his past life, or denunciations of papists and tobacco. On most of his title-pages he inscribed the prudent motto, 'Malui me divitem esse quam vocari.' He found a warm encourager of his literary ambition in Sir Christopher Hatton, whose house at Holdenby he minutely described in a work he brought out in 1581 under the title of 'Riche his Farewell to Military Profession.' This attractive collection of romances—from which Shakespeare borrowed the plot of 'Twelfth Night'—was apparently intended as a valediction to his career as a soldier; but it proved premature. He soon resumed military duty in Ireland. After Sir John Perrot became lord deputy there in 1584, Rich had under his command one hundred soldiers at Coleraine. To descriptions of Ireland he subsequently devoted much of his literary energy, asserting with wearisome iteration that the rebellious temper of the Irish was due partly to their religion and partly to a lack of consistent firmness on the part of their English rulers. In 1593 Rich was reported to be without employment; but he continued in Ireland, he wrote later, 'on a poor pay, the full recompence of forty-seven years' service' (*A New Description of Ireland*, 1610). After James I's accession he sought assiduously Prince Henry's patronage. On 16 Oct. 1606 he was in receipt of a pension of half a crown a day from the Irish establishment, and in July 1616 he was presented with 100*l.* as a free gift, in consideration of his being the oldest captain of the kingdom (*Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 378). His latest work—the 'Irish Hubbub,' a general denunciation of contemporary society—he dedicated to the lord deputy, Sir Oliver St. John, from Dublin on 14 May 1617. He died on 10 Nov. following, from which date his pension was ordered to be paid to one Bourne (*Carter MSS.* in Bodleian Library, vol. lxii. p. 290).

Rich, brought up, as he says, 'in the fields among unlettered soldiers,' was wholly self-educated. He extended his reading to French and Italian, and was acquainted with the classics mainly through translations. His verse is contemptible, but much literary feeling is often apparent in his prose. He

boasted that he wrote thirty-six books, and his fluency injured a style that was by nature 'masculine and sinewy' (cf. PHILIP KING'S *Surfeit*, 1656; HEARNE'S *Collections*, ed. Bliss, iii. 248). His admirers in his own day were numerous, but were chiefly drawn from the less cultivated classes. Nashe represents his works as the favourite reading of Lichfield, the Cambridge barber (*Have with you to Saffron Walden*, 1596). To Lodge's 'Alarum against Usurers' (1584) Rich contributed commendatory verses.

Rich published (the titles are abbreviated): 1. 'A right exelent and pleasaunt Dialogue betwene Mercury and an English Souldier, contayning his Supplication to Mars,' 8vo, 1574, b.l., dedicated to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, master of the ordnance. It opens with some curious dialogue in verse between the author and his book (Bodleian and British Museum). The first part is an exposure of the ill-usage of the English soldier, with a defence of archery. The second part supplies, quite inappropriately, a fanciful account of the court of Venus, and rehearses the story of the lady of Chabry, which, Rich says, he derived from Bandello. Geoffrey Fenton had already translated the story in his 'Tragical Discourses,' 1567. 2. 'Allarme to England, foreshewing what perilles are procured where the people liue without regarde of Martiall Lawe,' 1578 (London, by Henrie Middleton, for C. B.), written in Ireland, the wretched state of which is described; dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton, with verses by Googe, Churchyard, and the author (two editions in the British Museum, one in the Bodleian, and one each in the Huth and Britwell Libraries, 'imprinted by Christopher Barker'). 3. 'Riche his Farewell to Militarie profession, conteining verie pleasaunt discourses fit for a peaceable tyme. . . . London, by Robert Walley,' 1581, 4to (Bodleian; an imperfect copy at Britwell). There are two dedications, one addressed to 'the right courteous gentlewomen, both of England and Ireland,' and the other 'to the noble souldiers both of England and Ireland,' besides an interesting address 'to the readers in general.' The book was written in Ireland, 'before the coming over of James FitzMaurice' Fitzgerald [q. v.] in 1579. Of the eight stories, in some of which verse is interspersed, Rich appears to claim, as of his own invention, the first ('Sappho, Duke of Mantona'), the plot of which was dramatised in 'The weakest goeth to the wall,' 1600; the second ('Apolonius and Silla'), whence Shakespeare drew the plot of 'Twelfth Night' (reprinted in Collier's and Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare's Library,' pt. i. vol. i.); the fifth ('Two brethren and their wives'); the seventh ('Aramanthus, borne a leper'); and the eighth ('Phylotus and Emilia,' reprinted with 'Phylotus,' 1603, a Scottish comedy with cognate plot, by the Bannatyne Club in 1835). Rich's third story ('Nicander and Lucilla'), his fourth ('Fileo and Fiamma'), and the sixth ('Gonsales and his vertuous wife Agatha') are drawn, he says, from the Italian of 'Maister L. B.,' possibly an inaccurate reference to Matteo Bandello. In a concluding section Rich tilts against the extravagance of English women's dress, and incidentally tells a story of a king of Scotland somewhat resembling Macchiavelli's 'Belphegor;' this appendix caused James VI, when he read the book in 1595, so much displeasure that the attention of Bowes, the English agent, was called to the matter (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotl. ii. 683). An edition, newly augmented, appeared in 1606 (Bodleian and Britwell). A reprint from the Bodleian Library copy of the 1581 edition was published in 1846 by the Shakespeare Society. 4. 'The straunge and wonderfull aduentures of Don Simonides, a gentilman Spaniarde. London, by Robert Walley,' 1581, b.l., 4to (entered in 'Stationers' Register,' 23 Oct. 1581); dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton; a prose romance, corrected by Lodge, with poetry interspersed. It is obviously inspired by Lyly's 'Euphues.' Warton believed he had seen an Italian original (copies in Bodleian, Britwell, and Bridgewater House Libraries). 5. 'The true Report of a late Practice enterprised by a Papist with a yong Maiden in Wales [Eliz. Orton]. London, by Robert Walley,' 1582, 4to, dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham (British Museum and Lambeth). 6. 'The Second Tome of the Trauailes and aduentures of Don Simonides. London, for Robert Walley,' 1584, b.l., 4to, dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. One of the metrical pieces is in 170 lines of very monotonous blank verse. A chapter detailing the hero's visit to Philautus in London mainly consists of a panegyric on Queen Elizabeth (Bodleian, British Museum, Britwell, and Bridgewater House Libraries). 7. 'A Pathway to Military Practise . . ., whereunto is annexed a Kalender of the Imbattelinge of Men. London, by John Charlewood,' 1587, 4to. There are three dedications, one to Queen Elizabeth, another to 'the most noble Captaines and renowned Souldiers of England,' and the third—a long address—to 'the friendly Readers in generall' (Britwell, Lambeth, and British Museum). 8. 'The Adventures of Brusanus, prince of Hungaria, pleasant for all to read, and profitable for some to follow. Written by Barnabe Rich seaven or eight

yeares sithence, and now published by the great intreaty of divers of his freendes. Imprinted at London for Thomas Adames,' 1592, 4to, b.l., dedicated to his cousin Jayes, daughter of Sir Edward Aston, knt. One of the characters, Gloriosus, a courtier of Epirus, resembles Armado in Shakespeare's 'Love's Labour's Lost' (a perfect copy is at Dulwich, imperfect ones at Britwell and Bridgewater House). 9. 'Greenes Newes both from Heauen and Hell. Prohibited the first for writing of Bookes, and banished out of the last for displaying of Conny-catchers. Commended to the Presse by B. R. At London, printed,' 1593, 4to, b.l. This tract, which purports to be printed from Greene's papers, contains many references to Ireland, and is dedicated in burlesque fashion to 'Gregory Coolle, chiefe burgermaister of Clonarde . . . at his chaste chambers at Dublyne' (British Museum, Christ Church, Oxford, and Huth and Britwell Libraries). 10. 'A Martiall Conference, pleasantly discoursed between two Souldiers only practised in Finsbury Fields, in the modern Wars of the renowned Duke of Shoreditch, and the mighty Prince Arthur. Newly translated out of Essex into English by Barnaby Rich, gent., a servant to the Queenes most Excellent Matie. Printed for Jo. Oxenbridge, dwelling in St. Pauls Church Yard at the sign of the Parrot,' 1598, 4to (see Bagford's Coll. in *Harl. MS.* 5900, f. 38, and Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* vol. i. p. xxxvi*). 11. 'A Looking Glass for Ireland. London, for John Oxenbridge,' 1599 (Lowndes). 12. 'A Souldier's wishe to Briton's welfare; or a discourse fit to be read of all gentlemen and souldiers, written by a captaine of Experience,' 4to, London, 1604; a dialogue between Captain Pill and Captain Skill; dedicated to Prince Henry (British Museum and Bodleian). 13. 'The Fruites of long Experience. London by Thomas Creede for Jeffrey Chorlton,' 1604, 4to, b.l.; a continuation of No. 12; dedicated to Prince Henry (British Museum, Dulwich College, and Britwell). 14. 'Faultes, Faults, and nothing else but Faultes. At London, printed by Jeffrey Chorleton,' &c., 1606, 4to; dedicated to Prince Henry (British Museum, Bodleian, Britwell, Huth and Bridgewater House Libraries). 15. 'A short survey of Ireland, truely discovering who it is that hath so armed the Hearts of that People with Disobedience to their Prince. London, for B. Sutton and W. Barenger, 1609,' 4to; dedicated to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury (Bodleian and Huth Libraries and British Museum). 16. 'Roome for a Gentleman, or the Second Part of Faultes, collected and gathered for the true Meridian of Dublin in Ireland, and may serve fitly else whereabout, London, &c. London, by J. W. for Jeffrey Chorlton,' 1609, 4to; dedicated to Sir Thomas Ridgeway, treasurer at war in Ireland (British Museum and Bridgewater House). 17. 'A New Description of Ireland. London for Thomas Adams,' 1610; dedicated to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, and Alderman William Cokyne of London (British Museum, and Bodleian, Britwell, and Huth Libraries). This was reprinted without the dedication in 1624, under the title of 'A New Irish Prognostication, or Popish Callender' (British Museum and Bodleian). 18. 'A true and a kinde Excuse, written in defence of that Booke intituled "A newe description of Irelande." London, for Thomas Adams,' 1612, 4to; dedicated to Sir Arthur Chichester, Sir Thomas Ridgeway, and to the Irish nation (British Museum and Bodleian, Huth, and Britwell Libraries). 19. 'A Catholicke Conference betweene Syr Tady MacMareall, a popish priest of Waterforde, and Patricke Plaine, a yong Student in Trinity College, by Dublin, in Ireland. London, for Thomas Adams,' 1612, 4to; dedicated to Cecilia, wife of Sir Thomas Ridgeway (British Museum and Bodleian and Huth Libraries). 20. 'The Excellency of good women. London, by Thomas Dawson,' 1613, 4to (Bodleian, British Museum, Bridgewater House, and Huth Libraries); dedicated to Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I, with an address to the 'numberles number of Honorable Ladies;' there is an epilogue in verse. 21. 'Opinion Diefied (*sic*). Discovering the Ingins, Traps, and Traynes that are set in this age, whereby to catch Opinion. London, for Thomas Adams,' 1613, 4to (British Museum and Bodleian and Huth Libraries). Of three copies in the British Museum two are dedicated to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I, and the third to Sir Thomas Ridgeway. 22. 'The Honestie of this Age, proouing by good circumstance that the world was neuer honest till now. London for T. A.,' 1614; dedicated to Sir Thomas Middleton, lord mayor of London (British Museum and Britwell). Rich in the epilogue calls this his twenty-fourth publication. Other editions are dated 1615 and 1616, and there is at Britwell a unique copy of an edition printed at Edinburgh by Andrew Hart about 1615. The 1614 edition was reprinted for the Percy Society in 1844, with an introduction and notes by Peter Cunningham. 23. 'My Ladies Looking Glasse. Wherein may be discerned a wise man from a foole, a good woman from a bad, and the true resemblance of vice masked under the vizard of vertue. London, for Thomas Adams, 1616,' 4to; dedicated to the wife of Sir Oliver St. John, lord-deputy

of Ireland; an attack on catholics, largely repeating No. 14 (Bridgewater House, Bodleian, and Huth Libraries, and British Museum). 24. 'The Irish Hubbub, or the English Hue and Crie. London, for John Marriot,' 1617; dedicated to Sir Oliver St. John, lord-deputy of Ireland, from 'Dublin, the 14 of May, 1617' (British Museum, Bodleian, Huth, and Britwell Libraries). Other editions are dated 1619 and 1622. Rich here denounces tobacco-smoking with especial vigour.

In British Museum Lansdowne MS. 156, among the papers of Sir Julius Cæsar, are two autograph unprinted discourses on Ireland by Rich—the one endorsed by Cæsar 'A Discourse of Capten Barnaby Riche, touching Ireland,' dated 28 July 1612; the other, dated 15 Dec. 1615, is entitled by Rich 'The Anothomy of Ireland, in the man^r of a dyalogue, truly dyscoverynge the State of the Cuntrye, for His Ma^tes especyall Servyce.'

To Rich has been doubtfully assigned 'Greenes Funeralls (London, by John Danter, 1594);' this is a collection of fourteen sonnets, signed by R. B., initials which Collier treated as Rich's reverse d (*Bibl. Cat.* vol. i. p. xvii *). Rich has also been claimed as the translator of 'The Famous Hystory of Herodotus, deuided into nine bookes. London, by Thomas Marshe,' 1584, 4to, b. l. (entered at Stationers' Hall on 13 June 1581) (British Museum and Britwell). The dedication, which is addressed to Robert, son of Sir William Dormer, is signed B. R., but it is in all probability by some other author. The English is very colloquial and the rendering inaccurate, but the translator apparently claimed to know his original, while Rich made no pretence to be a Greek scholar. Only two books of Herodotus—Clio and Euterpe—are translated. The second—'Euterpe'—was reprinted in 1888 with a preface by Mr. Andrew Lang.

[Cunningham's Introduction to Honesty of this Age (Percy Soc.), 1844; preface to Shakespeare Society's Reprint of Rich's Farewell; Collier's Bibl. Account, ii. 42 seq. and Bibl. Decameron, ii. 134 seq.; Jusserand's Novel in the Time of Shakespeare, English translation, pp. 81, 145–7; Rich's Works in British Museum; information kindly supplied by R. E. Graves, esq., of the British Museum.] S. L.

RICH, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1714), theatrical manager, originally an attorney, purchased, on 24 March 1688, from Alexander D'Avenant, who was co-patentee with Charles Killigrew, a share in the management of the Theatre Royal (subsequently known as Drury Lane). Alexander D'Avenant thereupon retired, while Killigrew allowed Rich to become the predominant and responsible partner in the conduct of theatrical affairs. With the management of Drury Lane was combined that of the subordinate house in Dorset Garden. From the first Rich was involved in continual lawsuits and difficulties with the actors, the proprietors, and the lord chamberlain, but his legal training fitted him to cope with all.

His difficulties arrived at a climax in 1695, when Betterton obtained a patent for a new theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and successfully opened it on 30 April with Congreve's 'Love for Love.' Rich would not listen to any suggestion of accommodation between the rival companies. He busied himself, according to Cibber, in making unimportant structural alterations at Drury Lane, and prophesied failure for the other house at the 'fag end of the town.' The success of the new house was not sustained, and in 1705 Betterton transferred his company to the new theatre in the Haymarket, which had been planned by Vanbrugh for opera in the previous year, but of which the projector had wearied. This arrangement was equally unsuccessful, and in October 1706 Vanbrugh leased the Haymarket Theatre at a rental of 5*l.* for every acting day to Rich's agent, Owen Swiney. The latter took with him a small detachment of actors from Drury Lane. The three London playhouses (Drury Lane, Dorset Garden, and Haymarket) were thus alike for a short while under Rich's dominion. But his avarice and oppression of the actors seem to have alienated all who came into contact with him. As sole manager of Drury Lane for several years, he could never be persuaded or coerced into rendering to the other proprietors any account of his trust; and one of the chief proprietors, Sir Thomas Skipwith, parted with his share in disgust to Colonel Brett. The machinations of the latter seem to have influenced the lord chamberlain to issue, on 31 Dec. 1707, an arbitrary edict restricting the Haymarket to opera under Swiney's directorship, and ordering Rich's actors back to Drury Lane. About the same time Swiney became completely estranged from Rich, who thenceforth lost his control over the Haymarket. Rich's Haymarket and Drury Lane companies appeared together in 'Hamlet' at Drury Lane on 15 Jan. 1708. But the reunion satisfied no one. On 31 March 1708 Brett assigned his share in the patent to Wilks, Estcourt, and Cibber, and these actors, who had long been dissatisfied with Rich, began to prepare for a secession.

Rich now recommenced his oppressive

policy towards the actors, reducing their pay and interfering with their benefits; the latter, under Rich's management, had become the chief article in every actor's agreement. The agreements of the actors were only verbal, and were disregarded by the patentees, who arbitrarily refused any actor his benefit until he had signed a paper signifying his voluntary acceptance of it on condition of paying one-third to the patentees, any clauses from custom to the contrary notwithstanding. The actors applied to the lord chamberlain for redress, and the patentees were directed to satisfy their claims. The patentees demurred, and the theatre was reduced to silence (6 June 1709), no performances being allowed. Rich then published an advertisement, showing the sums the principal actors who were loudest in complaint had received. Wilks, Betterton, Estcourt, Cibber, Mills, and Mrs. Oldfield were stated to have received among them 1,957*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* The statement was signed by the treasurer. Rich, with other patentees, including Charles Killigrew, Charles D'Avenant, William Collier, M.P. for Truro, Lord Guilford, Lord Harvey, and Ann Shadwell, in a petition to the queen, stated their grievances against the lord chamberlain, who refused them any redress. A second petition was sent by a few of the silenced actors, members of Drury Lane. Wilks, Dogget, Cibber, and Mrs. Oldfield did not join in the petition, for they had formed a confederation to join Swiney at the Haymarket, where they opened with 'Othello' on 15 Sept. 1709.

Rich, imagining that the order of silence, like others by which it had been preceded, would be withdrawn after a time, kept together Booth and such other actors as had not transferred their services to the Haymarket. The order, however, remained in force, and Collier, one of the proprietors of the patents, applied for and obtained a license, and ultimately succeeded in obtaining a lease of Drury Lane. Now that no performances were given, Rich was paying no rent, but he sought to retain the theatre in his hands. He stripped it of everything worth moving, except scenery. In the 'Tatler,' on 15 July, No. 42, Steele gave a mock catalogue of the contents of 'the palace in Drury Lane, of Christopher Rich, Esquire, who is breaking up housekeeping.' There are such things as a rainbow, a little faded; Roxana's nightgown, Othello's handkerchief, the imperial robes of Xerxes, never worn but once, a basket-hilted sword, very convenient to carry milk in, and the like. But at length, by means of a hired crew, Collier obtained, on 22 Nov. 1709, possession of the house. A humorous account of these proceedings is given in the 'Tatler,' No. 99, 26 Nov. 1709, in which Rich, depicted under the name of Divito, is said to 'have wounded all adversaries with so much skill that men feared even to be in the right against him.' Collier claimed to have the consent of a majority of the other renters for what he had done, and was joined by the actors previously in the service of Rich. As these had no rag of stage clothing, they made but a sorry show. Rich, however, finally lost his hold upon Drury Lane. Cibber wrote of him: 'He seems in his public capacity of patentee and manager to have been a despicable character, without spirit to bring the power of the lord chamberlain to a legal test, without honesty to account to the other proprietors for the receipts of the theatre, without any feeling for his actors, and without the least judgment as to players and plays' (ii. 430).

Rich had already, at a low rent, acquired a lease, with the patent granted by Charles II, of the deserted theatre erected by Sir William D'Avenant in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields. On the strength of this he erected a new theatre on about the same site in Portugal Row, his architect being James Shepherd, who had also built the playhouse in Goodman's Fields. Before this was quite finished Rich died, 4 Nov. 1714, leaving the building to be opened by his sons, John Rich [q. v.] and Christopher Mosyer Rich.

Colley Cibber, whose 'Apology' is largely occupied with Rich's doings, gives some insight into his curiously unamiable character. Gildon, in 'A Comparison between two Stages' (1702), speaking of him, says: 'In the other House there's an old snarling Lawyer Master and Sovereign; a waspish, ignorant pettifogger in Law and Poetry; one who understands Poetry no more than Algebra; he would sooner have the Grace of God than do every body Justice. What a P . . . has he to do so far out of his way? Can't he pore over his *Plowden* and *Dalton*, and let *Fletcher* and *Beaumont* alone?' (pp. 15–16). He, again, says that Rich 'is a monarch of the stage, tho' he knows not how to govern one Province in his Dominion but that of Signing, Sealing, and something else that shall be nameless' (p. 16). Genest, condensing Colley Cibber, declares that 'Rich appears to have been a man of great cunning, and intimately acquainted with all the quirks of law; he was as sly a tyrant as was ever at the head of a theatre, for he gave the actors more liberty and fewer days' pay than any of his predecessors; he would laugh with them over a bottle and bite them in their bargains; he kept them poor, that they might not be able

to rebel, and sometimes merry, that they might not think of it' (*Account of the English Stage*, ii. 314). Against these opinions may be placed the less trustworthy testimony of authors who dedicated to him plays he had produced, or was expected to produce. The anonymous author of the 'Stage Beaux tossed in a Blanket,' 1704 (? Tom Brown), praises his management of the theatre, speaks of his private acts of charity, and says that, did he not know he should offend rather than please him, he would panegyrise him. Richard Estcourt [q. v.] dedicated, in 1706, his 'Fair Example' to 'the Serene Christopher Rich, Esq., chief Patentee, Governour, and Manager of His Majesty's Theatre Royal,' addresses him as 'Dreadless Sir,' and declares: 'You have a genius extraordinary, great natural gifts, a wit just and fruitful, an understanding clear and distinct, a strength of judgment, and sweetness of temper.' Estcourt further credits Rich with a 'noble idea of poetry,' judgment in the matter of plays, and generosity in the conduct of his theatre.

[All that is known concerning Christopher Rich has to be gleaned with difficulty from Cibber's Apology, which, in respect of things of the kind, is equally inaccurate and confused. Outside references are generally valueless, in consequence of the confusion that exists between father and sons. They are indexed together in works of authority. Christopher Rich is spoken of in many theatrical compilations as alive in the latter half of the eighteenth century. See also Genest and Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Curll's Misc. 1727, i. 18; Gildon's Comparison between the two Stages; Fitzgerald's New History of the English Stage; Tatler; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. ii. 586–8.] J. K.

RICH, CLAUDIUS JAMES (1787–1820), traveller, was born on 28 March 1787, 'of a good family,' at Dijon in Burgundy, but passed his childhood at Bristol. As early as the age of nine his curiosity was aroused by some Arabic manuscripts, and he applied himself with eagerness to various oriental languages. In 1803, by the influence of friends, he was appointed a cadet in the East India Company's service. At the time he was described by Robert Hall (1764–1831) [q. v.], in a letter to Sir James Mackintosh ('Notice of Mr. Rich' prefixed to *Koordistan*, vol. i. p. xviii), as 'a most extraordinary young man. With little or no assistance he has made himself acquainted with many languages, particularly with the languages of the East. Besides Latin, Greek, and many of the modern languages, he has made himself master of the Hebrew, Chaldee, Persian, Arabic, and is not without some knowledge of the Chinese, which he began to decipher when he was but fourteen. . . . He is a young man of good family, and of most engaging person and address.'

The directors were so much impressed by Rich's linguistic attainments that they presented him with a writership on the Bombay establishment, and thus changed his career from the military to the civil side. At the same time he was provisionally attached as secretary to Mr. Lock, who was proceeding to Egypt as consul-general, in order that he might improve his Arabic and Turkish under the consul's direction. Rich embarked early in 1804 in the Hindostan, which was burnt in the Bay of Rosas, when Rich escaped to the Catalonian coast. Thence he made his way to Malta, after some stay in Italy, where he learnt to speak Italian, and devoted himself to music, of which he was passionately fond. Mr. Lock died before Rich could reach Egypt, and Rich, by permission of the directors, prosecuted his oriental studies at Constantinople and Smyrna.

After several journeys into the interior of Asia Minor he was appointed assistant to Colonel Missett, the new consul-general in Egypt, and in this post perfected himself in Arabic, and amused himself by acquiring the skill in horsemanship and the use of the lance and scimitar in which the Mamlûks were past masters. From Egypt he travelled in Mamlûk disguise over a great part of Syria and Palestine, visited Damascus in the pilgrimage time, and even ventured to enter the great mosque, undetected. Thence by Mardin and Baghdad, he journeyed to Basra, where he took ship for Bombay, arriving on 1 Sept. 1807. Here he resided with the governor, Sir James Mackintosh, who fully endorsed Hall's eulogy ('Notice,' p. xxiii). Soon afterwards, on 22 Jan. 1808, Rich married Sir James's eldest daughter, and before he was twenty-four was appointed the East India Company's resident at Baghdad, 'by mere merit.'

In his new and responsible position Rich's high character and knowledge of the native mind enabled him to exercise a very beneficial influence in times of disturbance and revolution. He frequently gave asylum to those whose lives were endangered by political changes, and his uniform justice and good faith exerted a powerful influence. For six years he lived at Baghdad, collecting materials in his leisure time for a history and statistical account of the Pashalik. Some of his researches may be traced in papers contributed to the 'Mines d'Orient' at Vienna. An excursion to Babylon in 1811 bore fruit in the 'Memoir on the Ruins of Babylon,' originally contributed to the 'Mines d'Orient,'

but reprinted at London in 1815 (3rd edit. 1818), and amplified, after a second visit to the site, in the 'Second Memoir on Babylon' (London, 1818).

In 1813 ill-health compelled Rich and his wife to go for change of air to Constantinople, where he stayed with Sir Robert Liston [q.v.], the ambassador, and in 1814 he prolonged his journey through the Balkan provinces to Vienna, and thence to Paris, then in the hands of the allies. Upon his return through Asia Minor and Mesopotamia to Baghdad, he resumed his studies and collections, made his second visit to Babylon, and in 1820, being again in bad health, travelled in Kurdistan. This tour is the subject of his most important and notable work, 'Narrative of a Residence in Koordistan and on the site of Ancient Nineveh, with Journal of a Voyage down the Tigris to Bagdad, and an Account of a Visit to Shirauz and Persepolis' (London, 2 vols. 1836). The work is still valuable, not merely as the first geographical and archæological account of the region in the present century, but as an interesting and suggestive narrative of travel. It is stated that Rich had been appointed to an important office at Bombay by Mountstuart Elphinstone, when he was attacked by cholera, during a visit to Shirâz, while exerting himself to help the sick and allay the panic among the inhabitants. His promising career was thus cut short at the age of thirty-three, on 5 Oct. 1820. He lies in the Jân Numâ, one of the royal gardens at Shirâz, in which he was living at the time of his death.

His collections were purchased by the trustees of the British Museum, and consisted of 'about nine hundred volumes of manuscripts in Arabic, Persian, and Turkish, and a great number in Chaldee and Syriac . . . highly rated by Mr. Colebrooke and Dr. Wilkins' (*Trustees' Original Letters*, Brit. Mus. vol. v.); a large collection of coins, Greek and oriental; gems, and antiquities dug up at Babylon and Nineveh, including the first cuneiform inscriptions ever brought to Europe. Rich's portrait, presented by his widow, hangs in the students' room of the manuscript department in the British Museum.

[Authorities cited above.] S. L.-P.

RICH, EDMUND (1170?–1240), archbishop of Canterbury. [See EDMUND, SAINT.]

RICH, HENRY, first EARL OF HOLLAND (1590–1649), baptised at the church of Stratford-le-Bow, London, on 19 Aug. 1590, was second son of Robert, first earl of Warwick, by his wife, Penelope Rich [q.v.] Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q.v.], was his elder brother. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, was knighted on 3 June 1610, and was elected M.P. for Leicester in 1610 and 1614 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 207). In 1610 he served as a gentleman volunteer at the siege of Juliers (DALTON, *Life of Sir Edward Cecil*, i. 179). Rich was more qualified to succeed as a courtier than as a soldier, and his handsome person and winning manners made his rise rapid. 'His features and pleasant aspect equalled the most beautiful women' (WILSON, *History of the Reign of James I*, p. 162). From the first James regarded him with favour which sometimes found expression in gifts of money, sometimes in unpleasing caresses (*ib.* p. 76; *Secret History of the Court of James I*, 1811, i. 276). He was made gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles, prince of Wales, and on 5 Nov. 1617 captain of the yeomen of the guard (DOYLE, ii. 207). On 8 March 1623 he was created Baron Kensington, that title being selected because he had married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Walter Cope of Kensington (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, i. 137–40). In February 1624 he was sent to Paris to sound the French court on the question of a marriage between Prince Charles and the Princess Henrietta Maria. He proved acceptable to the queen-mother and the court, sent home glowing descriptions of the beauty of the princess, and made love as the prince's representative with great spirit and fluency (*Cabala*, ed. 1691, p. 286). On his own account he also made love to Madame de Chevreuse (COUSIN, *Madame de Chevreuse*, p. 15). But when it came to drawing up a marriage treaty, Kensington showed his incapacity to deal with the political questions raised by the alliance which was to accompany the match. He was 'careless of any considerations beyond the success of the marriage,' and willing to comply with the demand of the French for an engagement to tolerate the English catholics, though well aware that the king was pledged against it. His letters contrast most unfavourably with those of Carlisle, his partner in the embassy (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. Appendix, ii.–xxi.; *Hardwicke State Papers*, i. 523–70; GARDINER, *History of England*, v. 215–63). As a reward for his pliability to Buckingham's wishes, he was raised to the rank of Earl of Holland (15 Sept. 1624). He was again sent to Paris (conjointly with Sir Dudley Carleton) in 1625 to negotiate a peace between Louis XIII and the Huguenots, and in the same year accompanied Buckingham on a mission to the Netherlands (*ib.* vi. 34, 39; *Cabala*, pp. 230–3). He was elected K.G. on 13 Dec. 1625.

In October 1627 Holland was placed in

command of the fleet and army which were to reinforce Buckingham at the Isle of Rhé, but contrary weather and want of money prevented his sailing, and, when he did start, he met Buckingham's defeated force returning (Gardiner, vi. 190). He was severely blamed for the delay, but it was rather due to the general disorganisation of the government than to his remissness.

On Buckingham's death, Holland was chosen to succeed him as chancellor of the university of Cambridge (Heywood and Wright, *Camb. Univ. Trans. during Puritan Period*, ii. 366; Cabala, p. 254). On 28 March 1628 he was appointed for life governor and captain of Harwich and Landguard-point (*Sign Manual Grants and Warrants*, Charles I, vol. 26, no. 20). He was also (September-November 1628) master of the horse, and was appointed constable of Windsor (27 Oct. 1629) and high steward to the queen (1 Dec. 1629). Like his brother, the Earl of Warwick, Holland took part in colonisation. He was the first governor of the Providence Company (4 Dec. 1630), and one of the lords-proprietors of Newfoundland (13 Nov. 1637) (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 123, 260). But he preferred monopolies and crown grants as a quicker method of increasing his fortune (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, p. 189). On 15 May 1631 he was created chief justice in eyre south of Trent, and became thus associated with one of the most unpopular acts of the reign, the revival of the obsolete forest laws (Gardiner, vii. 362, viii. 77, 282).

Holland used his position at court and his influence with the queen to cabal against the king's ministers. He intrigued against the pacific and pro-Spanish policy of Portland, and challenged his son, Jerome Weston, to a duel. For a few days the king placed him under arrest, and he was obliged to make a submissive apology, though the queen's intercession saved him from severer punishment on 13 April 1633 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, pp. 3, 11, 14). As chancellor of Cambridge he did nothing to enforce uniformity, and resisted, though without success, Laud's claim to visit the university as metropolitan (Laud, *Works*, v. 555–82). With Strafford he was on still worse terms. They exchanged frigid complimentary letters, but the opponents of the lord-deputy habitually looked to Holland for support. Over Sir Piers Crosby's case they had an open quarrel, caused by Holland's refusal to be examined as a witness, and embittered still further by the slanders which Holland circulated against Strafford. In letters to intimate friends Strafford wrote of Holland with well-deserved contempt (Strafford, *Letters*, ii. 102, 122, 174, 189, 252).

In 1636 Holland hoped to be appointed lord high admiral, but was given the more appropriate post of groom of the stole and first lord of the bedchamber. By the queen's influence, however, he was made general of the horse (2 Feb. 1639) in place of the much more capable Essex (*ib.* i. 502, ii. 276). His sole exploit was the unlucky march to Kelso and the hasty retreat thence (3 June 1639), whereby he covered himself and the king's army with ridicule (Clarendon, ii. 39). But whether he was really to blame for the failure may be doubted, and the imputations on his courage were undeserved (Gardiner, ix. 27). His command also involved him in a quarrel with the Earl of Newcastle, which the intervention of the king prevented from ending in a duel (Rushworth, iii. 930, 946). In the second Scottish war Conway was appointed general of the horse instead of Holland. The latter's animosity to Strafford and the king's chief ministers, and the suspicion that he inclined too much to the party which desired peace with the Scots, were apparently the causes (Clarendon, ii. 45, 48, 81). In the privy council on 5 May 1640 he backed Northumberland in opposing the dissolution of the Short parliament (Laud, *Works*, iii. 284). During the early part of the Long parliament he acted with the popular party among the peers, and gave evidence against Strafford, though aiming at his exclusion from office, not at his death (Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*, p. 543; Gardiner, ix. 361). The queen, whose favour he had lost for a time, won him back with the promise of the command of the army, and on 16 April 1641 he was made captain-general north of the Trent (*ib.* ix. 339; Clarendon, ii. 130, iii. 234). He carried out the business of disbanding the army with success, but the refusal of the king to grant him the nomination of a new baron reopened the breach between him and the court. Holland wrote to Essex hinting plainly that Charles was still tampering with the officers (*ib.* iv. 2; Gardiner, x. 3). When the king in January 1642 left Whitehall, Holland, though still groom of the stole, refused to attend his master, and declined to obey a later summons to York (23 March 1642). On 12 April 1642 Lord Falkland, by the king's command, obliged him to surrender the key which was the ensign of his office. This deprivation, which Clarendon regards as impolitic, was instigated by the queen. She had contracted so great an indignation against Holland, whose ingratitude towards her was very odious, that she had said 'she would

never live in the court if he kept his place' (CLARENDON, v. 31; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 506, 680, 712).

In March and July 1642 the parliament chose Holland to bear its declarations to the king, but in each case Charles received him with pointed disfavour, by which the earl 'was transported from his natural temper and gentleness into passion and animosity against the king and his ministers' (*ib.* v. 224; CLARENDON, iv. 343, v. 415). He was one of the committee of safety appointed by parliament on 4 July 1642. After Edgehill he made two exhortations to the citizens of London, one urging them to defend the city; and another on 10 Nov. about the proposed negotiations with Charles (*Old Parliamentary History*, xi. 482, xii. 24). At Turnham Green on 13 Nov. he appeared in arms himself, marshalled Essex's army, and is credited with dissuading that general from fighting (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, i. 191; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 1894, i. 47).

During the early part of 1643 Holland was one of the leaders of the peace party in the lords, and in August he endeavoured to induce Essex to back the peace propositions with the weight of the army (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 103, 183). When this plan failed, he made his way to the king's quarters, confidently expecting to be received back into favour and restored at once to his old office of groom of the stole. In the privy council, however, only Hyde and one other were in favour of giving him a gracious reception; the rest exaggerated his ingratitude, and the king himself complained with bitterness that Holland made no attempt to apologise for his past misconduct. Therefore, though he attended the king to the siege of Gloucester, and charged in the king's regiment of horse at the first battle of Newbury, Charles gave the post he desired to the Marquis of Hertford; and, finding that there was nothing to be gained at Oxford, Holland returned to London (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 174, 177, 183, 241). The House of Lords had him arrested, but, as he had returned at the special invitation of Essex, they readmitted him to sit (13 Jan. 1644), and persuaded the commons to release his estates from sequestration (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 297, 340, 349, 377, 639). To the kingdom at large Holland explained that he found the court too indisposed to peace, and the papists too powerful there for a patriot of his type (*A Declaration made to the Kingdom by Henry, Earl of Holland*, 1643, 4to). The commons were less easily satisfied than the lords, and obliged the upper house to pass an ordinance disabling the peers who had deserted the parliamentary cause from exercising their legislative powers during the existing parliament without the assent of both houses. An ordinance for the readmission of Holland and two other deserters was brought forward in 1646, but failed to pass the second reading (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 608, 610, viii. 718). In December 1645 Holland petitioned parliament for some pecuniary compensation for the losses which the civil war, and his adherence to the parliamentary party, had entailed upon him. His office of first gentleman of the bedchamber had been worth 1,600*l.* a year; he had lost also two pensions of 2,000*l.* a year apiece, a share in the customs on coal worth 1,300*l.* a year, and a legal office worth 2,000*l.* a year, besides smaller salaries as chief justice in eyre and constable of Windsor. Moreover, the king owed him 30,000*l.* (*ib.* viii. 45). The commons, however, laid aside the petition, and negatived a proposal to give him a pension of 1,000*l.* (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 380).

Under these circumstances Holland turned once more to the king's side. In September 1645 he had endeavoured to mediate between the Scottish commissioners and the English presbyterian leaders, suggesting to the French agent, Montreuil, that the king should take refuge in the Scottish army (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, ii. 340, iii. 2). He was also one of the authors of the scheme of settlement put forward by the presbyterian peers in January 1647 (*ib.* iii. 213). When the second civil war began he resolved to redeem his past faults by taking up arms for the king. He procured a commission as general from the Prince of Wales, and proceeded to issue commissions to royalist officers. Lady Carlisle pawned her pearl necklace to supply him with funds, and through her he carried on a correspondence with Lauderdale and Lanark (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 5, 137; *The Designs of the present Committee of Estates*, 1648, 4to, p. 8; *Hamilton Papers*, Camden Society, i. 224). On 4 July Holland left London, and the next day appeared in arms at Kingston, intending to raise the siege of Colchester. He issued a declaration asserting that he sought a personal treaty between Charles and the parliament, a cessation of arms during the treaty, and the restoration of the king to his just regal authority (*The Declaration of the Duke of Buckingham, the Earls of Holland and Peterborough*, &c., 1648). Holland's preparations had been made with so little secrecy that they had no chance of success; nor could he get together more than six hundred men. On 7 July he was defeated by Sir Michael Livesey near Kingston; on 10 July what remained of his

forces were surprised at St. Neots by Colonel Scroope, and Holland was sent prisoner to Warwick Castle (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 102; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iv. 158). On 18 Nov. the two houses agreed that he and six others should be punished by banishment, but the army resolved that the authors of the second civil war should not be allowed to escape, and on 3 Feb. 1649 a high court of justice was erected to try Holland and other culprits. The proceedings opened on 10 Feb.; Holland pleaded that his captor had given him quarter for life, but his plea having been overruled by the court, he was sentenced to death 6 March. Fairfax interceded for Holland, and Warwick used all his influence to save his life; nevertheless, the parliament by 31 to 30 votes refused to reprieve him (*Lords' Journals*, x. 596; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 131, 159; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 478, 512; *State Trials*). On 9 March he was beheaded in company with the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Capel. On the scaffold Holland made a long and rambling speech, protesting his fidelity to the protestant religion and to parliaments, and the innocency of his intentions in his late attempt. 'God be praised, although my blood comes to be shed here, there was scarcely a drop of blood shed in that action I was engaged in' (*The Several Speeches of Duke Hamilton, Henry, Earl of Holland, and Arthur, Lord Capel*, 1649, 4to, p. 19). Clarendon sums up his career by saying: 'He was a very well-bred man, and a fine gentleman in good times: but too much desired to enjoy ease and plenty when the king could have neither, and did think poverty the most insupportable evil that could befall any man in this world' (*Rebellion*, xi. 263).

Holland left a son Robert, who became in 1673 fifth Earl of Warwick. Of his daughters, Isabella married Sir James Thynne (cf. CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, iv. 701); Frances married William, lord Paget; Mary married John Campbell, third earl of Breadalbane [q. v.]; Susannah, James Howard, third earl of Suffolk [q. v.]

A doubtful portrait of Holland was No. 95 in the Vandyck exhibition of 1886. Engraved portraits are contained in 'Tragicum Theatrum Londini celebratum,' 1649, 12mo (p. 232), and in Houbraken's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons.'

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 207–9; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

RICH, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1660 ?), stenographer, was probably of good family, as he dedicated his 'Semigraphy' to 'The Rt. Hon. the Lady Mary Rich,' and in the preface he says: 'It will be welcome, and especially to your Ladyship, because you have spent some houres in the knowledge thereof when I was in the family,' doubtless as a tutor. His uncle, William Cartwright, taught him shorthand, and he became an eminent practitioner of the art. John Lilburne offered to give Rich a certificate, under his own hand, that he took down his trial at the Old Bailey with the greatest exactness. In 1646 Rich was living 'in St. Olives parish in Southwark, at one Mrs Williams, a midwife,' and in 1659 he occupied a house called the Golden Ball in Swithin's Lane, near London Stone. He probably died in or soon after 1660.

The first work issued by him is entitled: 'Semography, or Short and Swift Writing, being the most easiest, exactest, and speediest Method of all others that have beene yet Extant. . . . Invented and Composed for the Benefit of others by the Author hereof William Cartwright, and is now set forth and published by his Nephew, Ieremiah Rich, immediate next to the Author deceased,' London, 1642, 16mo. It will be observed that Rich made no pretence that he was the inventor of the system, and in the preface he states: 'Now as for my commending of the worke, I know not why any man should expect it seeing it is my owne; for although I am not father to it, yet I am the right heire, for my uncle dying left it to me only.' Rich, however, makes no allusion to his uncle Cartwright in the next book he published only four years later, under the title of 'Charactery, or a most easie and exact Method of Short and Swift Writing. . . . Invented and exactly composed by Jeremiah Rich,' London, 1646. In other books published by him he claims the merit of being the sole author and inventor of the system, viz. in 'Semigraphy or Arts Rarity,' London, 1654, 16mo; in 'The Penns Dexterity,' London, 1659; and in 'The World's Rarity,' published before 1660. Hence the fact that Cartwright was the original inventor of the system called after Rich's name has been obscured. It was entirely overlooked by Philip Gibbs, the earliest shorthand historian, and the recognition of Cartwright's claims is due to a communication made to the 'Athenæum' in 1880 by Mr. Edward Pocknell.

The first edition of the Cartwright-Rich system, which appeared after Rich's death, bears the curious title: 'The Pens Dexterity Compleated, or Mr. Riches Short-hand now perfectly taught, which in his Lifetime was never done by anything made publique in

print, because it would have hindred his Practice,' London, 1669, 12mo. The sixth edition of this work was published in 1713, the fifteenth in 1750, the nineteenth in 1775, and the twentieth at Leeds in 1792. Among Rich's editors or 'improvers' were William Addy, Samuel Botley, Nathaniel Stringer, and Philip Doddridge, who made the study of the system obligatory in his theological academy at Northampton [see art. DODDRIDGE, PHILIP]. John Locke was among the admirers of Rich's shorthand, which has had a very wide vogue.

Rich's tiny volume of the Psalms in metre, written in stenographic characters, was published in 1659, and the companion volume, the New Testament, appeared in the same year, with the names of many of his patrons.

Rich's portrait was engraved by Cross.

[Athenæum, 4 and 18 Sept. and 27 Nov. 1880; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), i. 538 *n.*; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 107; Gibbs's Hist. Account of Compendious and Swift Writing, p. 45; Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th ed. iv. 77; Journalist, 1 April 1887, p. 397; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 69; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 7, 115; Pocknell's Legible Shorthand, p. 75; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand.]

T. C.

RICH, JOHN (1682?–1761), pantomimist and theatrical manager, the son of Christopher Rich [q. v.], is said to have been born about 1682. On the death of his father, on 4 Nov. 1714, Rich, with his brother Christopher Mosyer Rich, came into possession of the new theatre, then all but completed, in Lincoln's Inn Fields. This edifice he opened on 18 Dec., coming forward dressed in mourning to speak an elegiacal prologue (cf. FITZGERALD, *New History of the English Stage*, ii. 388). The piece given was the 'Recruiting Officer' of Farquhar, John Leigh from Ireland making his first appearance as Captain Plume. The remainder of the cast is unknown. Rich's company consisted, however, of seceders from Drury Lane, Keen, the Bullocks, Pack, Spiller, Griffin, Mrs. Rogers, Mrs. Kent, Mrs. Cross, and others, who seem, on joining him, to have run a risk of being silenced by the lord chamberlain; the latter's interference in the theatres was at the time equally arbitrary and tyrannical. The company was announced as playing under letters patent granted by Charles II. In 1715, as Essex in Banks's 'Unhappy Favourite,' Rich made his appearance as a tragedian, a line he soon abandoned.

No special feature distinguished at the outset Rich's management. His theatre was large, and had a large stage, gorgeously furnished with mirrors. The opening receipts were 143*l.*, a sum rarely exceeded during the season. Shorn as it was of some of its best actors, Drury Lane, under the admirable management of Colley Cibber, Booth, and Wilks, still possessed the more capable company, and the new theatre held a secondary place in public estimation. Rich accordingly began in 1716 to give entertainments in the Italian style, which speedily developed into pantomime. On 22 April the performance of the 'Cheats' was followed by that of a piece unnamed, of which the characters only are given. These consist of Harlequin by Lun, Punch by Shaw, and Scaramouch by Thurmond. Lun was the name under which in pantomime Rich invariably appeared.

Rich is thus to be credited with the invention of what in England has, under changing conditions, been known as pantomime. Davies says, concerning these entertainments: 'By the help of gay scenes, fine habits, grand dances, appropriate music, and other decorations, he exhibited a story from Ovid's "Metamorphoses," or some other fabulous writer. Between the pauses or acts of this serious representation he interwove a comic fable consisting chiefly of the courtship of Harlequin and Columbine, with a variety of surprising adventures and tricks which were produced by the magic wand of Harlequin, such as the sudden transformation of palaces and temples to huts and cottages, of men and women into wheelbarrows and joint-stools' (*Life of Garrick*, i. 130). Rich himself invariably played Harlequin. From 1717 to 1760, the year before his death, Rich produced a pantomime annually. Few failed of success, most of them running forty or fifty nights consecutively; Drury Lane, put on the defensive, was obliged reluctantly to follow the example set at Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Rich's management continued on the whole eminently successful. In the season of 1718–1719 the 'Two Harlequins' (from the French of Lenoble) was acted by a French company at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and printed in English and French in 1718. 'The Fair of St. Germain' ('La Foire de St. Germain' of Boursault), translated by John Ozell [q. v.], was given under similar conditions. On 1 Feb. 1721, during the performance of 'Macbeth,' a disturbance took place. Rich politely expressed his intention to stop a drunken earl who sought to cross the stage while the play was in progress, and received a box on the ears which he promptly re-

turned. He was thereupon attacked by the companions of his assailant. But Quin, Ryan, and other actors gathered round him, and the aristocratic party rushed into the body of the house slashing the hangings with their swords, breaking the sconces, and doing so much damage that the theatre had to be shut for a couple of days. The offenders were expelled by the watchmen, whom Quin summoned [see QUIN, JAMES]; and the king, on the application of Rich, granted a guard, as at Drury Lane, to attend the theatre 'Harlequin Dr. Faustus,' produced at Drury Lane in 1723, by Thurmond, a dancing master, was answered by Rich with 'The Necromancer, or the History of Dr. Faustus,' on 20 Dec. 1723. At Lincoln's Inn Fields, and subsequently at Covent Garden, extra prices were charged on the nights on which the pantomime was played. This caused some protest. The offer was then made to return the overcharge to those going out before the overture to the pantomime. On 21 Jan. Rich brought out 'Harlequin, a Sorcerer,' by Theobald, a piece subsequently revived at Covent Garden with prodigious success. 'Harlequin Anna Bullen' was given on 11 Dec. 1727. On 29 Jan. 1728 the production of Gay's 'Beggar's Opera,' refused at Drury Lane and accepted by Rich, eclipsed all previous success, making, as was said, 'Gay rich, and Rich gay.' It was given without intermission sixty-three times, and was revived next season and played both by the regular company and by children. The performance of Gay's sequel, 'Polly,' was prohibited by the lord chamberlain.

In 1730 Rich set on foot a subscription to build a house in Bow Street, Covent Garden, and gave a public exhibition of the designs of his architect, Shepherd. Before January 1731 six thousand pounds were subscribed and the building begun. Rich paid a ground-rent of 100*l.* a year to the Duke of Bedford. At the prices charged, 5*s.* to the boxes, 2*s.* 6*d.* to the pit, 2*s.* and 1*s.* to the gallery, and 10*s.* 6*d.* for a seat on the stage, the house was calculated to hold about 200*l.* An accident, by which several workmen were killed or injured, combined with some lack of funds, delayed the opening of the house until late in 1732. Meanwhile Rich's company opened the season at Lincoln's Inn Fields with 'Hamlet' on 22 Sept. 1732. On 5 Dec. the 'Anatomist' concluded, as was supposed, the performances at the old house, and on the 7th the new house opened unostentatiously with a revival of Wycherley's 'Way of the World.' To meet the great demand for seats, pit and boxes were 'laid together at 5*s.*' The only actor of primary importance in the cast was Quin, who played Fainall. The scenes were new and well painted, and the decorations handsome, and the piece ran for four nights. The 'Beggar's Opera,' with Miss Norsa as Polly, was then revived, and proved once more so successful that the regular company went back to Lincoln's Inn Fields, and did not return until 11 Jan. 1733. On 10 Feb. Gay's posthumous opera of 'Achilles' was given for the first time, and played for eighteen consecutive nights, compelling a further withdrawal of the regular company to Lincoln's Inn Fields. No pantomime was given, but Lun (Rich) played, 23 Jan., Harlequin in the 'Cheats or the Tavern Bilkers, in a dialogue between Harlequin, Punch, and Scaramouch.' Drury Lane showed hostile feeling to the new house, producing in rivalry the 'Way of the World' and the 'Beggar's Opera.' But Covent Garden held its own. Rich gave in all some 123 representations during his first season there, the theatre closing on 1 June. In spite of the augmented prices the receipts on the opening night were only 115*l.*, and this was reduced on the second night to 61*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Ordinary prices began on 11 Dec. 1732. The largest amount obtained was with the 'Beggar's Opera,' which produced on the second night 122*l.* 11*s.* The house was visited by royalty about six times during the season. Hogarth's picture, erroneously dated 1728, of Rich's 'Glory, or the Triumphant Entry into Covent Garden,' refers to Rich's removal in 1732 to the new theatre. Vandergucht also issued a scenic print with the distich:

Shakespeare, Rowe, Jonson, now are quite undone;
These are thy triumphs, thy exploits, O Lun!

The somewhat sleepy and uneventful course of management was interrupted by the appearance of Garrick. When, on 10 May 1746, Garrick arrived in London, after his second visit to Dublin, he arranged for six performances at Covent Garden. These began on 11 June, and were remunerative alike to actor and manager. The following season Garrick remained at Covent Garden, Rich engaging in addition Quin and Mrs. Cibber. This season's profits are said to have amounted to 8,500*l.* Next year, when Garrick was at Drury Lane and Quin and Woodward had withdrawn from Covent Garden, matters were wholly different. Rich subsequently re-engaged Quin, Mrs. Woffington, Mrs. Cibber, Macklin, and other good actors. He exercised no influence over them, was despised by them, and was even held by some of them to

have paid for hostile manifestations in order to render them more amenable to discipline, an imputation which Rich publicly repudiated in the 'General Advertiser' for 25 Jan. 1751. The season of 1750–1 was that in which Garrick at Drury Lane and Barry at Covent Garden were the rival Romeos, Miss Bellamy and Mrs. Cibber the opposing Juliets, and this was followed in 1755–6 by the famous competition between Barry at Covent Garden as Lear and Garrick in the same part at Drury Lane. On 26 Nov. 1761 Rich died at his house in Covent Garden Piazza, aged, it is said, 79. He was succeeded as manager of Covent Garden by John Beard [q. v.], who married his daughter Charlotte. On his tomb it is stated that 'in him were united the various virtues that would endear him to his family, friends, and acquaintances. Distress never failed to find relief in his bounty.'

Rich, who lived at Cowley, Middlesex, in a house once belonging to Barton Booth, married as second wife an actress of small note named Mrs. Stevens, whose name occurs once or twice in the bills. She had been originally barmaid at Bret's coffee-house, and was subsequently Rich's housekeeper. She became after marriage a convert to methodism, and seems to have communicated some of her zeal to Rich, thus justifying Smollett's assertion that 'the poor man's head, which was not naturally very clear, had been disordered with superstition, and he laboured under the tyranny of a wife and the terror of hell-fire at the same time.' She survived Rich with four children.

As Harlequin Rich seems to have been unequalled. Davies says that after applying himself to the study of pantomimical representation, in which he was very fortunate, Rich 'formed a kind of harlequinade very different from that which is seen at the opera comique in Paris, where harlequin and all the characters speak' (*Life of Garrick*, i. 129). To this superiority Garrick refers when he says:

When Lun appeared, with matchless art and whim,
He gave the power of speech to every limb;
Tho' mask'd and mute convey'd his quick intent,
And told in frolic gesture what he meant.
But now the motley coat and sword of wood
Require a tongue to make them understood.

Churchill disparages 'Lun' in the 'Rosciad,' but Horace Walpole, who frequently mentions Rich in his 'Letters,' speaks with admiration of the 'wit' and 'coherence' of his pantomimes. Isaac D'Israeli says that Rich 'could describe to the audience by his signs and gestures as intelligibly as others could express by words,' an opinion derived probably, as is one equally laudatory by Leigh Hunt, from Davies. The latter declared that in fifty years no man approached him, and that Garrick's action was not more perfectly adapted to his characters than were Rich's attitudes and movements to Harlequin. His presentation of Harlequin hatched from an egg by the heat of the sun was a masterpiece of dumb show 'from the first chipping of the egg, his receiving of motion, his feeling of the ground, his standing upright, to his quick harlequin trip round the empty shell. Through the whole progression every limb had its tongue, and every motion a voice.' In pantomime he proved a valuable master to Hippisley and others, but he preferred teaching actors tragic parts. 'You should see me play Richard,' he said to Tate Wilkinson.

Rich was uneducated, and was quite illiterate. He talked of 'larning' Wilkinson to be a player; told Signora Spiletta to lay the emphasis on the 'adjutant,' and said 'turbot' for turban. He had some curious affectations. He pretended never to recall a name. Addressing Tate Wilkinson, he would call him in turns Williamskin, Whittington, or whatever other name came into his head. Having called Foote 'mister' several times, that somewhat irascible actor grew angry and asked the reason why Rich did not call him by his name. 'Don't be angry,' said Rich; 'I sometimes forget my own name.' 'That's extraordinary,' replied Foote, 'for though I knew you could not write it, I did not suppose you could forget it.' Rich does not appear to have been financially successful, though, unlike his father, he paid to the letter his actors and those with whom he made engagements. Dibdin says that he was compelled to take a house situated in three counties in order to avoid the importunity of the bailiffs.

Rich was the founder of the Beefsteak Society, and George Lambert [q. v.], his scene-painter, was an original member. It met at first in a room in Covent Garden Theatre. Among the presidents were Theophilus Cibber, Whitehead, Wilks, Colman, Charles Morris, and George IV when Prince of Wales.

Rich's portrait, with his family, attributed to Hogarth, who also painted a portrait of Miss Rich, is in the Garrick Club, where is another portrait of Rich as Harlequin. Rich's account books of Lincoln's Inn Fields and Covent Garden, from 1723 to 1740, were in the dramatic collection of the late Mr. Lacy, the theatrical bookseller in the Strand.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 586 et seq.; Davies's Life

of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs and Wandering Patentee; Apology for the Life of George Anne Bellamy; Jackson's Hist. of the Scottish Stage; Fitzgerald's New Hist. of the English Stage; Barton Baker's London Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Letters of Horace Walpole; Georgian Era; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Steele's Theatre and Anti-Theatre; Dibdin's and Victor's Histories; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present. A short list of pamphlets by or concerning Rich is found in Mr. Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature, under 'Rich, John,' and 'Hill, John.'] J. K.

RICH, MARY, COUNTESS OF WARWICK (1625–1678), seventh daughter and thirteenth child of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.], by his second wife Catherine, only daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.], was born at Youghal on 8 Nov. 1625. Her mother dying in 1628, Mary and her younger sister Margaret (*d.* 1637) were brought up by the wife of Sir Randall Clayton at Mallow. In 1638, when she was not yet thirteen, Lord Cork brought her to England, and strongly but unsuccessfully urged her marriage with James Hamilton, only son of James, first viscount Clandeboye, and afterwards (1647) Earl of Clanbrassil. The irate father, in his diary for 1639 (*Lismore Papers*, ed. Grosart, 1st ser. v. 101), writes: 'Mr. James Hamylton, being refuzed by my unruly daughter Mary, departed 2 Sept. to y^e^ bath.'

The same force of character was displayed in Mary Boyle's determination to marry Charles Rich, second son of Robert, second earl of Warwick (1587–1658) [q.v.]; this suit, owing to Rich's want of fortune, was strongly disapproved by her father, whose six elder daughters had all made brilliant matches. She was banished his house to a little country seat near Hampton Court. Here Charles Rich visited her frequently, and quietly married her at Shepperton church on 21 July 1641 (par. reg.) Her father having, through the intervention of the Earls of Warwick and Holland and Lord Goring, acquiesced in the match (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, p. 1116), gave her a dowry of 7,000*l.* (*Lismore Papers*, 1st ser. v. 182, 194, 222).

With occasional visits to London, Mary Rich spent the remainder of her life at Leighs Priory, near Felsted, Essex, the seat of her brother-in-law, the third earl of Warwick. She endeared herself to his large family, brought up the earl's daughters her nieces, and lived on affectionate terms with her husband's two stepmothers and sisters-in-law. She developed a pietistic temperament. Winter and summer she retired every morning to the 'Wilderness' garden to pray and meditate. Her house was the resort of pious puritan ministers of Essex and bishops and divines from London, and her works of charity were widely known. By no means a recluse, she kept in constant touch, through her sisters, Lady Ranelagh, Lady Goring, and others, with the life of the metropolis, and after 1660 went occasionally to court, though she was always glad to return to 'delicious Leez.'

Her husband succeeded his elder brother Robert as fourth earl of Warwick in 1659, and died, after twenty years of gout, on 24 Aug. 1673. His entire estate was left at his wife's disposal for life, which gave rise to the saying that he had given it 'to pious uses.' Lady Warwick died at Leighs on 12 April 1678, and was buried in Felsted church. 'The Virtuous Woman Found,' a funeral sermon preached by Anthony Walker, D.D., formerly domestic chaplain to the earls of Warwick and rector of Fyfield, Essex, was published in London 1686 by Nathaniel Ranew [see under RANEW, NATHANIEL], together with 1. 'Rules for a Holy Life, in a Letter to George, Earl of Berkeley.' 2. 'Occasional Meditations upon sundry Subjects.' 3. 'Pious Reflections upon several Scriptures,' all by Lady Warwick. A portrait is prefixed.

Lady Warwick had two children, Elizabeth (*b.* 1642) and Charles, lord Rich. The latter, born in 1643, married, in 1662, Ann Cavendish, daughter of William, earl of Devonshire; he predeceased his father, who was succeeded in the title by his cousin Robert, second earl of Holland.

The diaries kept by Lady Warwick from July 1666 to November 1677, together with a volume of 'Occasional Meditations,' passed into the hands of her domestic chaplain, Thomas Woodroffe, who after her death annotated them. All the manuscripts (with the exception of four 'Diary Papers,' missing when they came into Mr. Woodroffe's hands) were acquired by the British Museum in 1866 (*Addit. MSS.* 27351–8). Woodroffe transcribed short portions, under the title of 'Collections out of my Lady Warwick's Papers' (these are now numbered Addit. MS. 27351 in the British Museum). Extracts from 1666 to 1672 were edited for the Religious Tract Society in 1847 by Barham, from another transcript, then in the possession of the Rev. Nathaniel G. Woodroffe, vicar of Somerford-Keynes, Wiltshire. In 1848 'Some Specialities in the Life of M. Warwick' (the original manuscript of which is Addit. MS. 27357) was edited by Thomas Crofton Croker [q.v.] for the Percy Society, from a copy owned by Lord Brooke.

[Biographies of Lady Warwick, by C. Fell Smith, 1901, and by Mary E. Palgrave, 1901; Home Life of English Ladies in the Seventeenth Century, pp. 145–228; Lord Cork's True Remembrances in Birch's Life of Robert Boyle; Budgell's Memoirs of the Boyles, p. 25; Leez Lachrymans: A Funeral Sermon for Charles, Earl of Warwick, by Anthony Walker, 1673; The Holy Life of Mrs. Elizabeth Walker, pp. 128, 148, 150, 175; Anderson's Memorable Women of the Puritan Times.] C. F. S.

RICH, Sir NATHANIEL (1585?–1636), merchant adventurer, born about 1585, was probably eldest son of Richard Rich, an illegitimate son of Richard, first baron Rich [q.v.] His mother was daughter of John Machell, sheriff of London. He had a legal training, and was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 2 Feb. 1609-10; but he devoted himself first to political life, and later to the rôle of a mercantile pioneer. He entered parliament as member for Totnes in 1614, represented East Retford in 1621, sat on a royal commission in Ireland in 1622 (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, ii. 980), and was member for Harwich in 1624–5, Newport (Isle of Wight) in 1625, and Harwich again from 1626 to 1629. On 8 Nov. 1617 he was knighted at Hatton House.

Rich was connected with the Bermudas Company in 1616, and bought shares in the Virginia Company in 1619. Of the latter company he became a prominent member, and when, in April 1623, there occurred the great split between two factions in the company, he took a leading part on the side of his connection, Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q.v.] In May 1624, when the matter came before the House of Commons, he was specially attacked by the opposing faction, but he sat on the Virginia commission of July 1624.

In 1629 Rich, with the Earl of Warwick and others, found the funds for the first voyage of discovery to Providence Island, off the north-east of Yucatan. On 4 Dec. 1630 they received the patent forming the governor and company of adventurers for the plantation of Providence and Henrietta. To this company Rich seems henceforth to have devoted his best efforts. Many matters of importance, especially regulations and affairs requiring legal handling, were left to him. When fresh funds were required he was always the first to respond. He evidently pursued a forward policy, for in 1635 we find him advocating the admission of all the adventurers to the benefits of the trade of the main. A little later, on his motion, the first local council of Providence was appointed. On 7 May 1635 he was appointed deputy governor of the company, and held the post for about a year. He died before 26 May 1636. It was rumoured that overdoses from an 'antimonial cup' from Massachusetts hastened his end (*Collections of Mass. Hist. Soc.* 4th ser. vol. vi. p. 125). In his will he named several of the Rich (Warwick) family; he also left money to schools in the Bermudas. He desired to be buried at Stondon, Essex, the manor of which he owned; he left it to a nephew, Nathaniel, probably Nathaniel Rich (*d.* 1701) [q. v.]

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 256, 5th ser. ix. 335, x. 31, 8th ser. i. 66–7; Cal. State Papers, Colonial, sub voce; Wotton's Baronetage; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas, vol. ii. App. xi.] C. A. H.

RICH, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1701), soldier, eldest son of Robert Rich, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Dutton, knight, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 13 Aug. 1639 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 223; Morant, *Essex*, i. 188). Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.] was probably his uncle, and in 1636 left him his manor of Stondon, Essex, he being then under age (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 31, 8th ser. i. 66). At the commencement of the civil war, Rich, like many other young gentlemen from the inns of court, entered the lifeguards of the Earl of Essex (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 39). In the summer of 1643 he received a commission as captain, raised a troop of horse in the county of Essex, and joined the Earl of Manchester's army (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 558, 565, 578). In December 1644 he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was one of the witnesses on whom Cromwell relied to prove his charges against Manchester (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 155). When the new model army was formed, Rich, in spite of some opposition from the House of Commons, became colonel of a regiment of horse (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 64, 65; Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 107). He fought at Naseby, distinguished himself in an attack on the royalist quarters at St. Columb in Cornwall, and was one of Fairfax's commissioners at the surrender of Oxford (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 43, 217, 264). In the quarrel between the army and the parliament Rich at first discouraged petitioning; afterwards, however, he made himself the mouthpiece of the grievances of his regiment, and strongly opposed disbanding (*Clarke Papers*, vol. i. pp. xx, 62, 74, 109). He took part in drawing up the 'Heads of the Proposals of the Army,' and in the negotiations with the parliamentary commissioners (*ib.* vol. i. pp. xli, 148). In January 1648 Rich's regiment was quartered in London at the Mews to guard

the parliament, and on 1 June it formed part of the army with which Fairfax defeated the Kentish royalists at Maidstone (RUSHWORTH, vii. 966, 1137). Rich was then detached to relieve Dover, and recover the castles on the coast which had fallen into the hands of the royalists. He retook Walmer Castle about 12 July, Deal on 25 Aug., and Sandown a few days later (*ib.* vii. 1228; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, i. 456, 481; CARY, *Civil War*, ii. 3).

During the political discussions of the army in 1647 and 1648 Rich was a frequent speaker. He was in favour of the widest toleration, but had scruples about manhood suffrage, and feared extreme democracy. He had doubts about the execution of the king, but appears to have held it necessary that he should be tried, and approved of the establishment of the republic. His own religious views inclined towards those of the Fifth-monarchy men (*Clarke Papers*, i. 315, 320, ii. 105, 152, 166, 169). In February 1649 Rich was admitted to parliament as member for Cirencester, having been elected two years previously, but hitherto excluded in consequence of a double return (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 144). In December 1650 he was charged with the suppression of a royalist rising in Norfolk (GREY, *Examination of Neal's Puritans*, iv. App. p. 105).

Ludlow includes Rich among the honest republican enthusiasts of the army who were deluded by Cromwell to assist him in overthrowing the Long parliament (*Memoirs*, i. 345, ed. 1894). In 1655 he became an open opponent of the Protector's government, and was deprived of the command of his regiment, which was given to Colonel Charles Howard. Rich was summoned before the Protector's council in February 1655, charged with opposing the levy of taxes and stirring up disaffection, and then committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms (*ib.* i. 380; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 245). From August to October 1656 he was again in confinement (LUDLOW, ii. 10). The reasons for his opposition to the Protector's government and his refusal to give the security demanded are set forth by Rich in a letter to Lieutenant-general Fleetwood (THURLOE, vi. 251). On the restoration of the Long parliament in 1659, it offered Rich the post of English resident in Holland, which he refused, and gave him back the command of his regiment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, pp. 377, 387, 388). When Lambert expelled the Long parliament in October 1659, Rich, who succeeded in retaining his command, seconded the endeavours of Ludlow for the parliament's restoration. In December his regiment was sent by the army leaders to besiege the parliament's commissioners in Portsmouth, but at their colonel's instigation they went over in a body to the parliamentary side, joined the forces in Portsmouth, and marched with them to London (LUDLOW, ii. 148, 163, 174, 183). He received the thanks of the parliament on 28 Dec. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 799). In February 1660, perceiving that Monck's policy would lead to the restoration of the monarchy, Rich attempted to induce his regiment to declare against it, but Monck cashiered Rich, and appointed Ingoldsby colonel in his place. Rich was arrested by order of the council of state (*ib.* vii. 866; LUDLOW, ii, 238; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, 1670, p. 712). He was liberated in a few days, and as he had not been one of the king's judges, he was not excluded from the act of indemnity. Nevertheless his principles made him suspected by the government of Charles II, and on 10 Jan. 1661, during the excitement caused by Venner's plot, he was again arrested (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 520, 1661–2 pp. 61, 82). On 18 Aug. 1662 Rich was transferred to the charge of the governor of Portsmouth (*ib.* 1661–2, p. 483). His confinement was not very strict, and in 1663 he married Lady Anne Kerr, daughter of Robert Kerr, first earl of Ancrum. In a letter to her brother William, third earl of Lothian, she described Rich as a prisoner 'for no crime, but only because he is thought a man of parts' and 'so resolved upon his duty to his majesty, that I am assured if it were in his power it would never be in his heart ever to act against him directly or indirectly' (*Ancrum and Lothian Correspondence*, Edinburgh, 1875, ii. 454, 459, 464). Thanks to the influence of his new connections and the intervention of Lord Falmouth, Rich obtained his release in 1665 (*ib.* pp. 471, 477; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 483, 517). His will was proved in March 1702.

By his second wife Rich had no issue. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Hampden, knight, and sister of John Hampden, he had two sons, Nathaniel and Robert. Robert succeeded in 1677 to the estate and baronetcy of his distant relative and father-in-law, Sir Charles Rich (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 188).

[Authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

RICH, PENELOPE, LADY RICH (1562?–1607), was daughter of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.], by his wife Lettice Knollys, who subsequently married Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. Robert, second earl of Essex, Queen Elizabeth's favourite, was her brother. She was a beautiful child,

and, when a girl of fourteen, won the admiration of Philip, afterwards famous as Sir Philip Sidney. Her father saw in the young man, who was a friend of her brother and some eight years her senior, a promising husband for her. When he lay dying at Dublin in September 1576, he expressed an earnest hope that a treaty of marriage might be arranged. Two months after his death his secretary, Edward Waterhouse, wrote to Philip's father, Sir Henry Sidney, begging him to carry the match through. Its 'breaking off,' Waterhouse told Sir Henry, 'if the default be on your parts, will turn to more dishonour than can be repaired with any other marriage in England' (*Sidney Papers*, i. 147). For nearly four years the engagement appears to have remained in suspense. In the interval Lady Penelope saw much of Philip Sidney, who was repeatedly in her brother's company. He called her Stella and himself Astrophel, and sent her sonnets declaring his love for her. But on 10 March 1580–1 her guardian, the Earl of Huntingdon, applied through Lord Burghley for the queen's consent to the girl's union with another suitor. This was Robert, lord Rich, a young man of assured and ample income, whom Huntingdon described as 'a proper gentleman, and one in years very fit for my lady Penelope Devereux' (*Lansd. MS.* 31, f. 105). Rich had just succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father, Robert Rich, second baron Rich of Leighs in Essex. Sidney and his friends represented him as coarse and uneducated, but Leicester, Lady Penelope's stepfather, wrote of him in 1588 as a man greatly respected and loved, 'a true, faithful servant' of the queen, and 'zealous in religion' (Laughton, *Defeat of Spanish Armada*, Naval Records Soc. i. 308). The marriage was hurried forward, and probably took place in the spring of 1581. According to a statement put forth many years later in the lady's behalf, she was forced into the marriage, and protested her unwillingness at the wedding ceremony; her wedded life was unhappy from the beginning, and she continued to live with her husband only through the constraint of fear; he not only tormented her, but sought to rob her of her dowry; dread of her powerful brother, Essex, hindered him, however, from offering her any actual violence. How much reliance is to be placed on this description of Rich's marital character is matter for controversy. His own view of the situation is not accessible.

There is no doubt that Lady Penelope had from the first an attenuated regard for the marriage tie. No sooner had she become Lady Rich than she encouraged a renewal of the attentions of her early admirer, Sir Philip Sidney. In a further series of sonnets, which were subsequently collected under the title of 'Astrophel and Stella' (1591), Sidney celebrated, within a year of her marriage, his growing affection for her, and his contempt for her husband. He played in his verse on her married name, lamenting that she had 'no misfortune but that *Rich* she is,' and congratulated himself that 'that rich fool,' her husband, could never appreciate her worth (see Sonnet xxiv.) Sidney's marriage (in September 1583) does not seem to have interrupted the intimacy. Spenser, in commemorating Sidney's death three years later, asserted that all his thoughts centred to the last in 'Stella.'

> To her he vowed the service of his days;
> On her he spent the riches of his wit;
> For her he made hymns of immortal praise,
> Of only her he sang, he thought, he writ.

Lodowick Bryskett, another of Sidney's friends, gave an exuberant description of Stella's despair on learning of Astrophel's death. Subsequently she marked her appreciation of Philip's devotion by befriending his brother Robert Sidney, in whose behalf she often used her interest at court, and to whose son she stood godmother in January 1595–6 (*Sidney Papers*, i. 386).

Sidney's passion was more than literary sentiment, and it may well be questioned whether his poetic expressions are consistent with the maintenance of innocent relations between him and Lady Penelope. But it should be remembered that Lady Rich was a lover of literature, and occasionally sought and received not altogether dissimilar homage from other pens. Richard Barnfield dedicated to her his 'Affectionate Shepherd' in 1594, and Bartholomew Yonge his 'Diana of George of Montemayor' in 1598; while John Davies of Hereford, Henry Constable in 'Diana' (Sonnet x.), and others, addressed to her sonnets, in which they referred to her husband with scant respect.

Meanwhile, Lady Penelope was spending her time, to all appearances blamelessly, with her husband at his house at Leighs, Essex, or in London. She became the mother of seven children, and domestic duties frequently occupied her. At the same time she cultivated popularity at court, and contrived to keep on good terms with Sir Robert Cecil, despite his jealousy of her brother (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* v. 236, 239, 296). But her discontent with her husband did not abate, and she confided her domestic distresses to a new admirer, Charles Blount, eighth lord Mountjoy [q. v.] Before 1595 she became Lord Mountjoy's mistress (cf. *Sidney Papers*, i.

375), and the three sons and two daughters of whom she became the mother after that date were subsequently acknowledged by Mountjoy to be his children. Lord Rich could hardly have been ignorant of his wife's conduct, but he made no outward sign. He left her with her lover in 1596, when he accompanied her brother on the expedition to Cadiz, and again in the autumn of 1597, when he went to France with the English ambassador, the Earl of Shrewsbury. In April 1597 Lady Rich was attacked by small-pox, but recovered 'without any blemish to her beautiful face' (*ib.* ii. 43).

The disgrace and imprisonment of her brother, the Earl of Essex, in 1599, roused her to great energy. Her brother had maintained very affectionate relations with her, always signing himself in his letters to her, 'Your brother that dearly loves you.' She strained every nerve in order to soften the queen's heart towards him. But the letters, jewels, and other presents with which she assailed Elizabeth made little impression. When Essex fell ill in November, Lady Rich forwarded to the queen a long and pathetic letter, appealing for his pardon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1580–1625, pp. 398–9; BIRCH, *Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 441–2), and she contrived to have the letter published. This act greatly offended the queen, and in February she was ordered to keep her house, and to appear for examination before the council (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 172; CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, temp. Eliz. pp. 65, 76). In September 1600 she nursed Lord Rich through a dangerous illness (*ib.* ii. 215). When, in January 1601, Essex was organising rebellion, she was frequently with him at Essex house. She was there on the eventful day when the house was besieged by royal troops, and her brother arranged for her safe departure before he surrendered.

After her brother's execution in 1601, her husband, according to her own statement, abandoned her. Thenceforth she lived in open adultery with Lord Mountjoy, but suffered no loss of esteem at court in consequence. In May 1603 she was one of the noble ladies who went to the border to meet Queen Anne and escort her to London. After the accession of James I she received a full share of the favours which were showered on the friends of her late brother, and became one of the most prominent figures in court festivities. The king granted her on 17 Aug. 1603 'the place and rank of the ancientest Earl of Essex, called Bourchier, whose heir her father was.' By this grant she took precedence of all the baronesses of the kingdom, and of the daughters of all earls, except Arundel, Oxford, Northumberland, and Shrewsbury (*The Devereux, Earls of Essex*, i. 154). On Twelfth night 1605 she took part at court in the performance of Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Blackness' (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, i. 488). At the same period, by mutual arrangement, a divorce 'a mensa et thoro' was obtained by her husband. He at once took advantage of his release to marry Frances, daughter of Lord Chief Justice Sir Christopher Wray, and widow of Sir George Paul of Snarford, Lincolnshire.

Lady Penelope was not long in following the example, and on 20 Dec. 1605 she married her lover (now become Earl of Devonshire) at his house at Wanstead. The celebrant was the earl's chaplain, William Laud. The king, although he had connived at the illicit connection, warmly resented the marriage, and declined to receive the earl or his wife at court. Laud, who was vehemently attacked for his share in the proceedings, expressed deep contrition. Devonshire defended himself in an epistle and discourse addressed to the king, in which Lady Penelope's alleged sufferings at Lord Rich's hands were detailed at length; but the royal ban was not removed. In March 1606, when Devonshire and Rich met in the upper house, 'foul words passed, and the lie given to Devon' (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 161). Devonshire did not long survive the disgrace, and died on 3 April 1606. His widow retired to the country, and followed him to the grave within a twelvemonth (*Essex Visitation for* 1612, Harl. Soc.)

Lady Penelope's first husband, Lord Rich, was created Earl of Warwick on 2 Aug. 1618, and died on 24 March 1618–9, being buried with his ancestors at Felsted. At Rochford he founded an almshouse for five old men and one old woman (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 102). By him Lady Penelope was mother of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.]; Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.]; Sir Charles Rich (*d.* 1627); Lettice, wife of Sir George Cary of Cockington; Penelope, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton; Essex, wife of Sir Thomas Cheke of Pirgo; and Isabel, who married twice, and whose portrait by Mytens, belonging to the Earl of Suffolk, is said to resemble her mother.

Lady Penelope's eldest (illegitimate) son by Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire, Mountjoy Blount, afterwards earl of Newport, is noticed separately. Other children of the same parentage were named Elizabeth and St. John.

A portrait of an unidentified lady at Lambeth Palace is inscribed on the back, 'A Countess of Devon,' and is believed to represent Lady Penelope (*Notes and Queries*

7th ser. viii. 110). An unimportant letter to her brother (dated 1599) in her handwriting is in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 12500). Others of her letters to Sir Robert Cecil are at Hatfield.

[Brydges's Peers of the Reign of James I, pp. 28 sq., 329 sq.; Devereux's Devereux-Earls of Essex, i. 151–6; Fox-Bourne's Life of Sir Philip Sidney; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, i. 293 seq.; Miss Costello's Memoirs of Eminent Englishwomen; Arber's Garner, i. 467 seq.; Sidney's Astrophel and Stella, ed. A. W. Pollard, pref.; Sidney's Works, ed. Grosart; Sydney Papers, passim; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage; art. Blount, Charles, Earl of Devonshire and eighth Baron Mountjoy.] S. L.

RICH, RICHARD, first Baron Rich (1496?–1567), lord chancellor, second son of Richard Rich and Joan Dingley, his wife, was probably born in 1496, since early in 1551 he is officially described as fifty-four years of age and more. The family was of Hampshire origin, and the chancellor's great-grandfather, Richard Rich (*d.* 1469), a prominent member of the Mercers' Company, served as sheriff of the city of London in 1441. He left two sons, John (*d.* 1458), from whom are descended the baronets of the Rich family, and Thomas, grandfather of the lord chancellor. The visitation of Essex in 1612 represents the chancellor as second son of John Rich, who died on 19 July 1458, which is impossible. Robert, a brother of the chancellor, died in 1557. Rich was born in the parish of St. Laurence Jewry, in the church of which several of his family were buried. Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 253) states that he was at one time a member of Cambridge University (cf. Ascham, *Epist.* 1703, pp. 322–3), and in 1539 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chancellorship of that university against the Duke of Norfolk. He was bred to the law, entered the Middle Temple, and formed an acquaintance with Sir Thomas More, a native of the same parish and member of the same inn. 'You know,' said More to Rich at his trial, 'that I have been acquainted with your manner of life and conversation a long space, even from your youth to this time; for we dwelt long together in one parish, where, as yourself can well tell (I am sorry you compel me to speak it), you were always esteemed very light of your tongue, a great dicer and gamester, and not of any commendable fame either there or at your house in the Temple, where hath been your bringing up' (Cresacre More, *Life of Sir T. More*, ed. Hunter, p. 263).

Rich, however, in spite of his dissipation, acquired an intimate knowledge of the law. In 1526 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of common serjeant against William Walsingham, the father of Sir Francis. In 1528 he wrote to Wolsey urging a reform of the common law, and offering to describe the abuses in daily use, and to suggest remedies. In the following December he was placed on the commission for the peace in Hertfordshire, and in February 1529 was made a commissioner of sewers. In the autumn he became reader at the Middle Temple, and in November was returned as one of the burgesses of Colchester to the 'reformation' parliament which sat from 1529 to 1536. In June 1530 he was placed on the commission for gaol delivery at Colchester Castle, and in July was one of those appointed to make a return of Wolsey's possessions in Essex. In March 1532 he was granted the clerkship of recognisances of debt taken in London, and on 13 May was appointed attorney-general for Wales and the counties palatine of Flint and Chester. On 10 Oct. 1533 he was made solicitor-general, and knighted. In this capacity he took the leading part in the crown prosecutions for non-compliance with the acts of succession and supremacy. In April 1535 he assisted at the examination of the three Carthusian monks who were executed shortly after at Tyburn. Baily's story (*Life of Fisher*, p. 214) that Rich was sent to Fisher with a secret message from Henry to the effect that he would not accept the supremacy of the church if Fisher disapproved is improbable; but in May Rich came to the Tower and endeavoured to ascertain the bishop's real views on the subject, assuring him on the king's word that no advantage would be taken of his admissions, and promising that he would repeat them to no one but the king. Nevertheless this conversation was made the principal evidence on which Fisher was condemned, and at his trial he denounced Rich for his treachery in revealing it. Similarly base was Rich's conduct towards Sir Thomas More. On 12 June he had an interview with More in the Tower, in which, according to his own account, he 'charitably moved' the ex-chancellor to comply with the acts. But at the trial he gave evidence that More had denied the power of parliament to make the king supreme head of the church; the words rested solely on Rich's testimony, and More charged Rich with perjury. 'In good faith, Mr. Rich,' he said, 'I am more sorry for your perjury than mine own peril; and know you that neither I nor any one else to my

knowledge ever took you to be a man of such credit as either I or any other could vouchsafe to communicate with you in any matter of importance.' Rich attempted to substantiate the accusation by calling Sir Richard Southwell [q. v.] and Palmer, who had attended him in the Tower; but they both professed to have been too busy removing More's books to listen to the conversation. More was condemned, and Rich reaped his reward by being appointed before the end of the year overseer of liveries of lands, and chirographer of common pleas.

Meanwhile the lesser monasteries had been dissolved, and to deal with their revenues there was formed the court of augmentations of the revenue of the crown. This court was a committee of the privy council, and Rich, who was probably at the same time sworn of the council, was made its first chancellor on 19 April 1536. He was returned probably as knight of the shire for Essex to the parliament which met on 8 June and was dissolved on 18 July 1536, and was elected speaker. In his opening speech he compared the king with Solomon for justice and prudence, with Samson for strength and fortitude, and with Absalom for beauty and comeliness, and in his oration at the close of the session he likened Henry to the sun which expels all noxious vapours and brings forth the seeds, plants, and fruits necessary for the support of human life. He was now perhaps, next to Cromwell, the most powerful and the most obnoxious of the king's ministers. When in the same year the northern rebellion broke out, the insurgents coupled his name with Cromwell's in their popular songs, and in the list of articles they drew up demanded his dismissal and punishment, describing him as a man of low birth and small reputation, a subverter of the good laws of the realm, a maintainer and inventor of heretics, and one who imposed taxes for his own advantage. The failure of the rebellion was followed by the suppression of the remaining religious houses, and Rich devoted himself zealously to the work, being described as the hammer, as Cromwell was the mall, of the monasteries. Occasionally he visited a monastery himself, but his chief occupation was the administration of their revenues, and it was natural that some of the enormous wealth which passed through his hands should stick to his fingers. In 1539 he was appointed, as groom of the privy chamber, to meet Anne of Cleves at Calais; but he deserted Cromwell in the disgrace which consequently overtook him, and was one of the chief witnesses against his friend and benefactor.

Cromwell's fall was followed by a reaction against the Reformation, and Rich took an active part in the persecution of the reformers, working with Gardiner, and being described by Foxe as one of the papists in Henry's council. He was constant in his attendance at the privy council, and in April 1541 one John Hillary was committed to the Marshalsea for accusing Rich of deceiving the king as to the possessions of the abbey of Keynsham. In 1544 he resigned the chancellorship of the court of augmentations, and in the same year was treasurer of the wars against France and Scotland, accompanying Henry to Boulogne, and assisting in the negotiation of a treaty with France. On 30 Dec. he was again returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Essex. In June 1546 he took part in the examination of Anne Askew [q. v.], and was present when she was tortured in the Tower; according to her own explicit statement, Wriothesley and Rich 'took pains to rack me with their own hands till I was well nigh dead' (Foxe, v. 547). The story has been much discussed but never disproved, and 'is perhaps the darkest page in the history of any English statesman' (Froude, iv. 208).

In spite of these proceedings, Rich's position was improved by the accession of Edward VI. Henry had appointed him an assistant executor of his will, bequeathed him 200*l.*, and, according to Paget, left instructions that he should be made a peer. On 26 Feb. 1547–8 he was created Baron Rich of Leeze (Leighs), Essex. In March Wriothesley was deprived of the lord-chancellorship, owing, it is said, to Rich's intrigues, and on 23 Oct. Rich was appointed lord chancellor. He acquiesced in the violent religious changes made by Somerset, signing the orders in council for the administration of the communion in both kinds and for the abolition of private masses. In 1549 he took part in the proceedings against the Protector's brother, Lord Seymour of Sudeley; having obtained an opinion from the judges and council, he conducted the bill of attainder through parliament, and afterwards signed the warrant for his execution. On the outbreak of the rebellion in the same year he summoned the justices before him, and rated them for their neglect to preserve the peace in an harangue printed in Foxe (v. 72–5). In October he accompanied Somerset to Hampton Court when the young king was removed thither; but, finding the Protector's party was deserting him, he took the great seal and joined Warwick at Ely House, Holborn. There, on 6 Oct., he described

before the lord mayor the abuses of which Somerset was accused; he made a similar harangue at the Guildhall on the 8th, and on the 12th rode to Windsor bearing the news of the council's proceedings against Somerset to the king. He presided at Somerset's examination before the council, drew up the articles against him, obtained his confession, and brought in the bill of pains and penalties, by which the Protector was deprived of all his offices.

Rich may have thought that Warwick would reverse the religious policy of his predecessor, or perhaps the marriage of his daughter Winifred with Warwick's son, Sir Henry Dudley, induced him to side against Somerset; but Warwick's triumph failed to improve his position. Probably against his will, he took part in the proceedings against Bonner and Gardiner. The eighth session of the court appointed to try the latter was held at Rich's house in St. Bartholomew's on 20 Jan. 1551, though at another stage of the proceedings Rich appeared as a witness in the bishop's favour. Similarly he was burdened with the chief part in the measures taken by the council against the Princess Mary. In 1550 he was sent to request her to move to Oking or come to court; she refused, but professed herself willing to accept Rich's hospitality at Leighs Priory. The visit was prevented by a dangerous sickness which broke out in the chancellor's household, and necessitated his absence from the council from June to November. More to Rich's taste were the measures he took against Joan Bocher [q. v.] and the sectaries of Bocking (cf. Dixon, *Hist. Church of England*, iii. 212). In August 1551 he was again sent to Mary at Copped Hall to forbid mass in her household [see Rochester, Sir Robert]. On 26 Oct. a commission was appointed to transact chancery business because of Rich's illness, and on 21 Dec. he resigned the great seal. Fuller, in his 'Church History,' relates a story communicated to him by Rich's great-grandson, the Earl of Warwick, to the effect that Rich had written a letter to Somerset, who he thought might yet return to power, warning him against some design of Northumberland. In his haste he addressed it merely 'to the duke,' and his servant handed it to the Duke of Norfolk, who revealed its contents to Northumberland. Rich, hearing of the mistake, only saved himself by going at once to the king and resigning the great seal. It is improbable, however, that Norfolk, who made Rich one of his executors, would have betrayed him; at any rate, Rich did not resign the great seal to the king, but to Winchester, Northumberland, and D'Arcy, who were sent to his house for the purpose, and there can be no doubt of the genuineness of his illness. The great seal was entrusted for the time to Goodrich, bishop of Ely; but Rich's ill-health continuing, the bishop was definitely appointed lord chancellor on 19 Jan. 1551–2.

Rich now retired to Essex, where he was placed on a commission for the lord-lieutenancy in May; but he was still identified with the government of Northumberland, whom he appointed his proxy in the House of Lords. In November he recommenced his attendances at the privy council, and continued them through the early part of 1553. He was one of the commissioners who decided against Bonner's appeal early in that year, and on 9 July he signed the council's answer to Mary's remonstrance, pronouncing her a bastard and proclaiming Lady Jane Grey. But immediately afterwards he went down into Essex, and, paying no attention to a letter from the council on 19 July requiring him to remain faithful to Jane, declared for Mary. On the 21st a letter from the council ordered him to retire with his company to Ipswich 'until the queen's pleasure be further known;' and on 3 Aug. he entertained Mary at Wanstead on her way to London. His wife attended Mary on her entry into the city, and Rich was at once sworn of her council, and officiated at the coronation.

During Mary's reign Rich took little part in the government, and his attendances at the council were rare. He was one of the peers summoned to try Northumberland, and he was the only peer who voted against Gardiner's bill for the restoration of the see of Durham. But he vigorously abetted the restoration of the old religion in Essex; at Felsted he at once established masses for the dead, and he was a zealous persecutor of the heretics, examining them himself or sending them up to London, and being present at numerous executions. The excessive number of martyrs in Essex is attributed by Foxe to Rich's persecuting activity. In 1557 he was raising forces for the war in France and defence of the Essex sea-coast, and in the following February attended Lord Clinton on his expedition against Brest. In November 1558 he was appointed to accompany Elizabeth to London, and in December was placed on a commission to inquire into lands granted during the late reign. He dissented from the act of uniformity, and in 1566 was summoned to discuss the question of the queen's marriage. He died at Rochford, Essex, on 12 June 1567, and was buried in Felsted church, where a recumbent effigy

represents him with a small head and keen features; the inscriptions have been obliterated. His will, dated 12 May, with a codicil dated 10 June 1567, was proved on 3 June 1568. His portrait, by Holbein, is preserved among the Holbein drawings in the Royal Library at Windsor; it has been engraved by Bartolozzi and R. Dalton.

Rich has been held up to universal execration by posterity; catholics have denounced him as the betrayer of More and Fisher, and protestants as the burner of martyrs. A time-server of the least admirable type, he was always found on the winning side, and he had a hand in the ruin of most of the prominent men of his time, not a few of whom had been his friends and benefactors —Wolsey, More, Fisher, Cromwell, Wriothesley, Lord Seymour of Sudeley, Somerset, and Northumberland. His readiness to serve the basest ends of tyranny and power justifies his description as 'one of the most ominous names in the history of the age' (Dixon). But his ability as a lawyer and man of business is beyond question. His religious predilections inclined to catholicism; but he did not allow them to stand in the way of his advancement. Few were more rapacious or had better opportunities for profiting by the dissolution of the monasteries; the manors he secured in Essex alone covered a considerable portion of the county. It should, however, be acknowledged that he used some of his ill-gotten wealth for a noble object, and that he was a patron of learning (Ascham, *Epist.* 1703, p. 322). In 1554 he founded a chaplaincy at Felsted, and made provision for the singing of masses and dirges and the ringing of bells. These observances were abolished at the accession of Elizabeth, and in May 1564 Rich founded a grammar school at Felsted, which afforded education to two sons of Oliver Cromwell, to Isaac Barrow, and to Wallis the mathematician. New buildings were commenced in 1860, and Felsted is now the principal school in the eastern counties. Rich also founded almshouses in Felsted, and built the tower of Rochford church. His own seat was Leighs Priory, which was purchased in 1735 by Guy's Hospital. His town house in Cloth Fair, Bartholomew Close, afterwards called Warwick House, is still standing (1896).

By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1558), daughter and heiress of William Jenks or Gynkes, grocer, of London, Rich had five sons and ten daughters. Of the sons, Sir Hugh, the second, was buried at Felsted on 27 Nov. 1554; the eldest, Robert (1537 ?–1581), succeeded to the title, and, unlike his father, accepted the doctrines of the Reformation. He was employed on various diplomatic negotiations by Elizabeth, and was one of the judges who tried the Duke of Norfolk for his share in the Ridolfi plot. He was succeeded in the title by his second son, Robert (afterwards Earl of Warwick) [see under Rich, Penelope, Lady]. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Sir Robert Peyton (*d.* 1590); Winifred (*d.* 1578) married, first, Sir Henry Dudley, eldest son of the future duke of Northumberland, and, secondly, Roger, second Lord North [q. v.], by whom she was mother of Sir John North [q. v.]; Ethelreda or Audrey married Robert, son of Sir William Drury of Hawsted, Suffolk, and cousin of Sir William Drury [q. v.]; Frances married John, lord D'Arcy of Chiche (*d.* 1580), son of the lord chamberlain to Edward VI. Rich had also four illegitimate children, of whom Richard was father of Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.]

[The best life of Rich, especially with regard to genealogical information, is contained in Sargeaunt's Hist. of Felsted School, pp. 80–8; other accounts are given in Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, Foss's Judges, Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, and Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; see also Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII, ed. Gairdner; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Acts of the Privy Council; Rymer's Fœdera; Journals of the Houses of Lords and Commons; Parl. Hist.; State Trials; Hatfield MSS. pt. i.; Official Return of M.P.'s; Collins's State Papers; Wriothesley's Chronicle, Chron. of Calais, Chron. of Queen Jane, Troubles connected with the Prayer Book, The Suppression of the Monasteries, and Narr. of the Reformation (all in Camden Soc.); Camden's Elizabeth, 1717, i. 152; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Ellis's Original Letters; Stow's Annals; Holinshed's Chron.; Hayward's Raigne of Edward Sixt; Strype's Works; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Fuller's Worthies and Church Hist.; Lloyd's State Worthies; Cresacre More and Roper's Lives of Sir Thos. More; Baily's Life of Fisher; Myles Davies's Athenæ Brit.; Nichols's Progr. of Elizabeth, i. 93; Visitations of Essex in 1562 and 1612 (Harl. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage; Wotton's Baronets; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Morant's Essex; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley; Archæologia, xviii. 161; Journal of the Archæol. Assoc. xxvi. 162–3; Tytler's Edward VI and Mary; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation; Lingard and Froude's Histories; Barrett's Highways and Byways of Essex; Revue Britannique, August 1846, p. 344.] A. F. P.

RICH, RICHARD (*fl.* 1610), author of 'Newes from Virginia,' was possibly the Richard Rich, illegitimate son of Richard, first baron Rich [q. v.], and father of Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.] He is said to be related to Barnabe Rich [q. v.], and was a

soldier and adventurer, who sailed on 2 June 1609 from Plymouth for Virginia in the Sea Venture, which was commanded by Captain Christopher Newport [q. v.] In the same vessel were the three commissioners, Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.], Lord de la Warr, and Sir George Somers [q. v.], who were directed to colonise the new country. The fleet consisted of nine vessels. A violent storm separated the Sea Venture from the other ships, and drove her on to the rocks of the Bermudas, where her crew and passengers were forced to remain for forty-two weeks. During that time they built two pinnaces of cedarwood, in which they ultimately proceeded to Virginia.

Rich reached England in 1610, and published, on 1 Oct., a poem, entitled 'Newes from Virginia. The lost Flocke Triumphant. With the happy Arriual of that famous and worthy knight S^r^ Thomas Gates; and the well reputed and valiant captaine Mr. Christopher Newporte, and others, into England. With the manner of their distresse in the Iland of Deuils (otherwise called Bermoothawes), where they remayned 42 weekes, and builded two Pynaces, in which they returned into Virginia, by R. Rich, gent., one of the voyage, London, Printed by Edw. Allde, and are to be solde by John Wright, at Christ Church dore, 1610,' 4to. The poem consists of twenty-two eight-line verses, to which is added a brief and bluntly humorous preface. His object was to 'spread the truth' about the new colony, and he announced his intention of returning with Captain Newport next year to Virginia. The only known copy is in the Huth Library. It was formerly included in Lord Charlemont's collection, where it was found in 1864 by James Orchard Halliwell [-Phillipps], who reprinted it in 1865 in a limited edition of only ten copies. Twenty-five copies were reprinted by Quaritch for private circulation (London, 1874). Both reprints lack the woodcut of a ship, which is in the original.

The narratives by Rich and others of the Bermudas adventure—Rich spells the word 'Bermoothawes,' Shakespeare spells it 'Bermoothes'—doubtless suggested to Shakespeare some of the scenes in his 'Tempest' (cf. arts. NEWPORT, CHRISTOPHER; GATES, SIR THOMAS; and JOURDAIN, SILVESTER; and MALONE, *Account of the Incidents from which Shakespeare's 'Tempest' was derived*, London, 1808).

Rich speaks in his preface of another work on Virginia, to be ready in 'a few daies.' An entry in the 'Stationers' Register' gives under the same date (1610) 'Good Speed to Virginia.' But no second book by Rich has been discovered.

[Arber's Transcript of the Reg. of Stationers' Hall, iii. 444; Catalogue of the Huth Library, iv. 1247; editions of the Newes mentioned above; Hazlitt's Handbook to the Lit. of Great Britain, p. 506.] C. F. S.

RICH, ROBERT (*fl.* 1240), biographer, was second son of Reginald and Mabel Rich of Abingdon, and younger brother of St. Edmund (Rich) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He seems to have been the latter's lifelong companion, and was sent with him to study at Paris about 1185–90. With Edmund he was called home by his mother's illness, and accompanied Edmund to Oxford. He is perhaps the Master Robert de Abingdon who, in consideration of his services and sufferings, had license to hold an additional benefice on 31 Aug. 1220 (BLISS, *Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 76). In 1239 Robert, who is there styled Magister Robertus de Abingdon, was employed by Archbishop Edmund as one of his officials in negotiating with the monks of Christchurch, Canterbury (WALLACE, pp. 297–9, 507; GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 161–5). He accompanied Edmund in his exile at Pontigny, and was present with him at his death. Edmund gave Robert his hair shirt (*Osney Annals* ap. *Annales Monastici*, iv. 87–8), and also bequeathed him a sapphire, which subsequently passed into the possession of Nicholas, a goldsmith of St. Albans, who gave it to the abbey there (MATT. PARIS, vi. 384). He died before 1244, for Matthew Paris (iv. 378) under that year speaks of miracles that were wrought at his tomb. Eustace the monk, in his life of St. Edmund, speaks of Robert's singular piety, winning conversation, and profound learning (ap. WALLACE, p. 543).

Robert was the author of a life of his brother, which seems on the best evidence to be that in Cotton. MS. Faustina B. i. ff. 180–183, in the British Museum, and in Fell MS. 1, vol. iv. in the Bodleian Library; a brief fragment of it is in Lambeth MS. 135. It 'furnishes us (according to its editor, Mr. Wallace) with an insight into Edmund's interior development, which Robert (his lifelong companion) was most competent to give,' and was not the work of a monk. This life also appears to have been used by Surius, who professes to follow the lives by Robert Rich and Robert Bacon (WALLACE, pp. 4–7, 612–613), and it has been printed in Wallace's 'Life of St. Edmund,' pp. 613–24. with another life of the archbishop, ascribed by Mr. Wallace to Eustace, monk of Christchurch, and now in Cotton. MS. Julius D. vi. (1). Sir Thomas Hardy assumed, with less probability, that the latter was the biography from Robert Rich's pen, because there is a statement to

that effect in a modern hand inscribed on an abridgment of it (in Cotton. MS. Cleop. B. 1, f. 24). The nine lessons given in the York 'Breviary' (*Surtees Society*, lxxv.) for the office of St. Edmund are taken from the life by Robert Rich. It seems not improbable that the 'proper' office for St. Edmund was composed by Robert (WALLACE, pp. 446, 453, 455). Some fragments of this office are given in Wallace's 'Life of St. Edmund' (pp. 453–8).

Bale also ascribes to Robert: 1. 'De Translatione Eadmundi.' 2. 'Exegesis in Canonem S. Augustini.' 3. 'Eadmundi Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis Liber de resurrectione,' &c. This last was printed in 1519, 8vo.

[Lives of St. Edmund by Eustace and Robert Bacon ap. Wallace, pp. 542–3, and 591–3, and by Bertrand ap. Martène's Thesaurus Anecdotorum, iii. 1775–6; Bale's Scriptores, iii. 97; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 630; Hardy's Descript. Cat. of Brit. Hist. iii. 87, 90, 93; Wallace's Life of St. Edmund of Canterbury.]

C. L. K.

RICH, ROBERT, second EARL OF WARWICK (1587–1658), eldest son of Robert, lord Rich (created Earl of Warwick 2 Aug. 1618), by Penelope Devereux [see RICH, PENELOPE], was born about June 1587. Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], was his younger brother. Robert was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 4 June 1603 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 417; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 596). He was created a knight of the Bath on 24 July 1603, became a member of the Inner Temple in November 1604, and was M.P. for Maldon in 1610 and 1614 (*ib.*) He was one of the performers in Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Beauty' in 1608–9, and frequently took part in the tiltings before the king (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 186, iii. 646). For one of these tiltings Ben Jonson wrote the verse speech which is printed in his 'Underwoods' (No. xxix.) But Warwick, who succeeded to his father's title on 24 March 1619, was of too active and independent a spirit for court life. 'Though he had all those excellent endowments of body and fortune that give splendour to a glorious court, yet he used it but as his recreation; for his spirit aimed at more public adventures, planting colonies in the western world rather than himself in the king's favour' (ARTHUR WILSON, *History of the Reign of James I*, p. 162). He was one of the original members of the company for the plantation of the Somers Islands or Bermudas (29 June 1614), and on 3 Nov. 1620 was granted a seat on the council of the New England Company (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser. 1574–1660, pp. 17, 25). He was also a member of the Guinea company, incorporated 16 Nov. 1618. At the same time he sought to increase his fortune by privateering in the Elizabethan fashion. Obtaining in 1616 commissions from the agent of the Duke of Savoy, he fitted out two ships for a roving voyage in the East Indies, which made valuable prizes, but involved him in a long dispute with the East India Company, whose legitimate trade his piracies threatened with ruin (GARDINER, *History of England*, iii. 216; *Cal. State Papers*, Col.: Indian Ser. 1617–21, p. lxxxvi).

In April 1618 he sent, under the same commission, a ship called the Treasurer to Virginia and the West Indies, commanded by Captain Elfrith, whose captures from the Spaniards and 'unwarrantable actions' caused Warwick still greater difficulties, and were one of the causes of the division of the Virginia Company, about 1620, into two parties, one headed by the Earl of Southampton and Sir Edwin Sandys, the other by Warwick and his kinsman, Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.] (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. ii. 4, 35). Their disputes ran so high that in May 1623 Lord Cavendish, Sir Edwin Sandys, and other opponents of Warwick were confined to their houses by order of the privy council on the charge of intemperate language and misrepresentations (*ib.* pp. 42–6; *Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 44–6). Warwick gave Cavendish the lie, and they arranged a duel, which only the vigilance of the government prevented (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 519). The end of the matter was the appointment of commissioners to inquire into the government of Virginia, and the revocation of the company's charter (24 July 1624). The king took the government of the colony into his own hands, and appointed a new council, of which Warwick was a member. Warwick's action has been regarded as dictated by purely personal motives, and his party described as 'greedy and unprincipled adventurers;' but his subsequent political conduct makes it difficult to accept the view that he was merely a tool of the court (DOYLE, *The English in America*, i. 206; A. BROWN, *The Genesis of the United States*, ii. 981–3).

In 1625 Warwick was appointed joint lord-lieutenant of Essex, and was very active in making preparations against an expected Spanish landing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 102). In March 1627 he obtained a liberal privateering commission from the king, and put to sea with a fleet of eight ships to attack the Spaniards (*ib.* 1627–8,

pp. 98, 138, 366). The expedition was a failure. The squadron missed the Brazil fleet it hoped to take, and Warwick, who was accidentally separated from the other ships, narrowly escaped capture (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 285; *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 226, 260, 266, 276). In August he returned from his voyage with more credit than profit. 'He was never sick one hour at sea,' writes an admiring newsletter, 'and would as nimbly climb up to top and yard as any common mariner in the ship; and all the time of the fight was as active and as open to danger as any man there' (*ib.* i. 261). In 1628 and 1629 he sent out more privateers, and took prizes, which involved him in legal disputes that were unsettled twelve years later (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 15, 45, 99).

During the early part of the reign of Charles I Warwick gradually became estranged from the court, and allied himself with the puritan opposition. He belonged to a puritan family, was an intimate friend of Sir John Eliot, and 'loved the Duke of Buckingham little' (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, ii. 64, 72, 642). In November 1626 he refused to subscribe to the forced loan (Gardiner, *History of England*, vi. 150). In the struggle for the petition of right Warwick was one of the band of peers who supported the lower house; and on 21 April 1628 he made a spirited speech against the king's claim to imprison without showing cause (*Old Parliamentary History*, viii. 69). He showed equal interest in the religious questions at issue, and it was by his procurement that the disputation between Dr. White and Dr. John Preston [q. v.] on Arminianism was arranged (February 1626; Fuller, *Church History*, ed. 1655, x. 124).

Warwick's colonial ventures brought him into constant association with the leading men of the puritan party, and connected his name indissolubly with the early history of the New England colonies. As a member of the council of the New England Company he was one of the signatories of the patent to John Peirce (1 June 1621) under which the new Plymouth colony existed for the first eight years of the settlement; and as president of the company he signed the second patent to William Bradford (13 Jan. 1630). The patent for the Massachusetts colony to John Endecott and his associates (19 March 1628) was procured by them through the influence of Warwick (Winsor, *History of America*, iii. 275, 279, 342). With the origin of Connecticut he was equally closely connected. On 19 March 1632 Warwick granted to Lord Say, Lord Brooke, John Hampden, and others what is known as 'the old patent of Connecticut,' under which the town of Saybrook was established, and John Winthrop the younger became in 1635 governor of the infant state. The question whether the grant was made by Warwick as president of the council, or as the owner of a prior patent for the territory granted to him by the company, is disputed (*ib.* pp. 369, 376; Palfrey, *History of New England*, i. 399; Doyle, *The English in America*, 'Puritan Colonies,' i. 205). In June 1632 a division took place in the New England council, probably connected with the Massachusetts and Connecticut patents, which ended in a demand that the company's great seal, which was in Warwick's keeping, should be returned by him to the council, and in the election of Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] as president in his stead (Winsor, iii. 370; Palfrey, i. 400). The company surrendered its charter to the king on 7 June 1635, and during the last three years of its existence Warwick ceased to attend its meetings, and turned his attention exclusively to the management of the Bermudas and Providence companies. One of the eight 'tribes' into which the Bermudas were divided bore the name of Warwick. In the map of 1626 he appears as the owner of fourteen shares; and he was for many years governor of the company. The patent founding the company of adventurers for the island of Providence (Old Providence or Catalina, off the Mosquito coast) was granted on 4 Dec. 1630, the patentees including Warwick, Lord Say, Lord Brooke, Oliver St. John, and other noted puritans. Pym was treasurer of the company, and Warwick's house in St. Bartholomew's or Brooke's house in Holborn was the usual place of meeting. Warwick was one of the most zealous members of the company. By 1639 he had incurred a debt of 2,430*l.* in the venture, but offered 2,000*l.* a year for the next five years on certain conditions. He even declared, in 1636, his resolution of going thither himself as governor, though probably the political situation in England led him to change his purpose (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 123, 222, 290).

Meanwhile, in domestic politics, Warwick rapidly became more prominent in opposition to the policy of Charles I. The revival of the forest laws touched him closely, and at the forest court held for Waltham forest, in October 1634, he opposed Sir John Finch, the attorney-general, on behalf of the gentlemen of Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634–5, p. xxxiii). The opposition to the payment of ship-money in that county was attributed to his influence; and when called to account by the king he was credited with

using the boldest language to Charles himself against the tax (*ib*, 1636-7, p. 197; GARDINER, viii. 203). After the dissolution of the Short parliament Warwick was arrested and his papers searched by the king's order (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 152). He was one of the seven peers who signed the letter to the Scottish leaders in June 1640, had his name attached to 'Savile's forged engagement, and was one of the signatories of the petition of the twelve peers in the following September (*ib.* p. 640; OLDMIXON, *History of England*, p. 143).

Warwick was equally resolute in his opposition to the Laudian church policy. He promoted puritan clergymen to the livings in his gift, was the intimate friend of Dr. Sibbes [q. v.], and protected Jeremiah Burroughes when he was deprived by Bishop Wren. Calamy terms him 'a great patron and Mæcenas to the pious and religious ministry,' and praises his personal piety. Clarendon, on the other hand, describes Warwick's puritanism as mere hypocrisy. 'He was a man of a pleasant and companionable wit and conversation, of a universal jollity, and such a license in his words and actions that a man of less virtue could not be found out. . . . But with all these faults he had great authority and credit with that people who, in the beginning of the trouble, did all the mischief; and by opening his doors and making his house the rendezvous of all the silenced ministers in the time when there was authority to silence them, and spending a good part of his estate, of which he was very prodigal, upon them, and by being present with them at their devotions, and making himself merry with them and at them, which they dispensed with, he became the head of that party, and got the style of a godly man' (*Rebellion*, vi. 404; LAUD, *Works*, v. 318; CALAMY, *Funeral Sermon on Warwick*, 1658, 4to, p. 36). 'The Earl of Warwick,' wrote Lord Conway to Laud in June 1640, 'is the temporal head of the puritans, and the Earl of Holland is their spiritual; or, rather, the one is their visible and the other their invisible head' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 278). At this time, however, Warwick was not reputed hostile to episcopacy itself, although opposed to the prevailing party in the church (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 146).

In the debates of the Long parliament Warwick, who was no orator, took little part. He signed various protests made by the popular peers, was one of the committee for religion appointed by the House of Lords, and concurred in the prosecution of Strafford and Laud (ROGERS, *Protests of the House of Lords*, i. 6, 11, 13). On 27 April 1641 he was admitted to the privy council, and was one of the council of regency appointed during the king's visit to Scotland (9 Aug. 1641).

From the time when the king left Whitehall Warwick was one of the most active champions of the parliamentary cause. On 28 Feb. he was nominated lord-lieutenant of the two counties of Norfolk and Essex, and personally executed the militia ordinance in the latter county (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 489; *Lords' Journals*, v. 117). On 2 Oct. he was appointed captain-general of a second army which the parliament intended to raise in addition to that under Essex, but a month later (23 Nov.) they resolved to have only a single general, and he resigned his commission (*ib.* v. 415, 454). On 25 Aug. 1645, during the alarm caused by the king's capture of Huntingdon, he was appointed commander of the forces of the eastern assotion (*ib.* vii. 555). He was also a member of the committee of both kingdoms from its first foundation (16 Feb. 1643). It was, however, as commander of the navy that Warwick did most service to the parliamentary cause. On 10 March 1642 the House of Commons voted that Northumberland, the lord high admiral, should be asked to appoint Warwick admiral of the fleet which was then getting ready to put to sea. The king ordered Northumberland to appoint Sir John Pennington, but the commons insisted, and Northumberland accordingly granted Warwick's commission. Charles renewed the struggle three months later by dismissing Northumberland from his office (28 June), on which parliament passed an ordinance directing Warwick to continue in command (1 July). Armed with this authority, Warwick went on board the fleet the next day, overcame the resistance of those officers who adhered to the king, and was able to report to Pym on 4 July that the navy was at the parliament's disposal (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, v. 36, 376; *Lords' Journals*, v. 169, 178, 185, 213). Eighteen months later, 7 Dec. 1643, he was appointed lord high admiral in place of Northumberland (*ib.* vi. 330).

Warwick's ships were chiefly employed in guarding the seas, in intercepting vessels bringing supplies from the continent to the king or the Irish rebels, and in acting as auxiliaries to the land forces of the parliament. They helped in the defence of Hull against the king, and in the capture of Portsmouth (August 1642). In August 1643 Warwick's fleet attempted to relieve Exeter, and in May 1644 he successfully relieved Lyme (RUSHWORTH, v. 680; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 207). He also secured Weymouth

and sent assistance to the parliamentarians in Pembrokeshire, but failed in his efforts to intercept the queen's voyage from Falmouth to France (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 239, 309, 356, 444). Though the king was obliged to rely entirely on ships hired abroad and on those belonging to the ports under his control, Warwick found the navy insufficient for the many services expected from it, and in February 1644 he addressed a remonstrance to parliament on the subject (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 419). He complained again in the following year about his want of money and supplies (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 279). But in spite of these and other difficulties he appears to have been both an efficient and a popular commander. He was so secure of the support of the sailors that on 18 Oct. 1644 he issued a proclamation ordering that 'none shall obey the command of their superior officers . . . if the same commands be tending towards disloyalty to the Parliament' (*English Historical Review*, viii. 491). In the same year there appeared 'Laws and Ordinances of the Sea, established for the better Government of the Navy, by Robert, Earl of Warwick' (London, 1644, fol.) Warwick's command ended with the passing of the self-denying ordinance, and he laid down his commission on 9 April 1645, declaring that he resigned it back to parliament with the greatest cheerfulness, and should be ready to serve 'the great cause of religion and liberty' in any capacity (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 312). On 19 April the government of the navy was entrusted to a committee of six lords and twelve commoners, of whom Warwick was the chief (*ib.* vii. 327).

Warwick had been previously appointed governor of Jersey and Guernsey, and had made several attempts to reduce the islands. On 25 Sept. 1645 he was reappointed, and seems to have held the office till 1647 (*ib.* vii. 599; Hoskins, *Charles II in the Channel Islands*, i. 220, 274, 353).

Of more historical importance was Warwick's connection with the colonies. On 2 Nov. 1643 the Long parliament entrusted the government of the colonies to a commission of six lords and twelve commoners, headed by Warwick. He bore the title of lord high admiral and governor-in-chief of all the islands and other plantations subject to the English crown (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 378). Massachusetts was impatient of any control, and treated the admiral's warrant with little respect when it was pleaded as an excuse for attacks on royalist merchantmen in Boston harbour. But it accepted the jurisdiction of the commissioners by obtaining from them a grant of the territory on the mainland of Narragansett Bay (10 Dec. 1643). Three months later, however, Warwick and his brother commissioners granted to Roger Williams a patent incorporating Providence and two other towns under the title of Providence Plantation (14 March 1644), and thus Warwick became associated with the foundation of the state of Rhode Island (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, p. 325; Doyle, *Puritan Colonies*, i. 358–70; Palfrey, *History of New England*, ii. 163, 215). So far as his separate action can be traced, Warwick consistently used his influence in favour of religious freedom. He intervened with the Massachusetts government on behalf of Samuel Gorton [q. v.], who called his settlement at Shawomet by the name of Warwick, which it still bears (*ib.* ii. 216). He issued, on 4 Nov. 1645, a declaration establishing freedom of worship in the Bermudas (Lefroy, *Bermudas*, i. 600). His zeal for religion showed itself also in the support which he gave to the movement for the conversion of the Indians (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 274).

In English politics Warwick originally was counted among the presbyterians. In 1646 he was named among the presbyterian and Scottish party in the House of Lords, and in January 1647 he acted with the presbyterian leaders in the endeavour to formulate a scheme of settlement which would be acceptable to the king (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 105, 213). He was one of the commissioners employed by parliament in April 1647 to persuade the army to engage for service in Ireland (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 152; Waller, *Vindication*, pp. 76, 82). But in June following, when the army refused to disband and marched on London, Warwick expressed unbounded confidence in the excellence of Fairfax's intentions. After the presbyterian riots of July he retired into Essex, pledging himself to co-operate with Fairfax in vindicating the independence of parliament, and refusing to obey the summons of the lords to return to his seat in the house (*Clarke Papers*, i. 137, 222; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 370; Rushworth, vii. 742). In the spring of 1648 he used his influence to hinder the presentation of a royalist presbyterian petition from the county of Essex (*Hamilton Papers*, Camd. Soc. pp. 171, 197). Viewing these facts and Warwick's subsequent conduct, Clarendon's assertion that Warwick was privy to his brother Holland's engagement for the king, and had even promised to join him, must be rejected. It is unsupported by other evidence (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 5, 24, 69).

On 27 May 1648 the greater part of the parliamentary fleet in the Downs revolted to the king, and two days later parliament reappointed Warwick to the post of lord high admiral, in the hope that his popularity would secure the fidelity of the sailors. He went on board at once, and finding, after some futile negotiations, that it was impossible to win back the crews of the nine revolted ships, devoted himself to getting together a new fleet and discharging disaffected sailors and officers (*Lords' Journals*, x. 290, 297, 313, 355, 414). By the end of August Warwick felt strong enough to offer battle to Prince Charles and the revolted ships off the mouth of the Medway, but a storm prevented the intended action, and want of provisions obliged Prince Charles to retreat to Holland without fighting (*ib.* x. 483, 488, 494). Warwick blockaded the prince's ships in Helvoetsluys in September, remaining off the Dutch coast till the end of November, when the winter weather obliged him to return to England (*ib.* x. 522, 595, 625; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 210). He had succeeded in regaining four of the prince's fleet, and in preventing the rest from preying upon English trade, while restoring the spirit and the discipline of the parliamentary fleet. A pamphlet impugning his fidelity to parliament gave him an opportunity of summing up his services (*A Declaration of the Earl of Warwick in answer to a Scandalous Pamphlet*, &c., 1648, 4to).

Nevertheless, the abolition of the monarchy and the House of Lords was a measure too extreme for Warwick to approve, nor could the independents leave the control of the fleet in his hands. On 23 Feb. 1649 parliament repealed the act constituting Warwick lord high admiral, and transferred the government of the navy to the council of state. His interposition on behalf of the life of his brother, the Earl of Holland, met with no success (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 504). Therefore, while not actively hostile to the republic and its governors, Warwick took no part in public affairs during the Commonwealth. When Cromwell became protector, however, Warwick gave him both support and encouragement. At Cromwell's second inauguration (26 June 1657) Warwick bore the sword of state before the Protector and helped to invest him in his robe of purple velvet (*Cromwelliana*, p. 165). The marriage of Cromwell's daughter Frances with Warwick's grandson and heir, Robert Rich (14 Nov. 1657), gave a still clearer proof of Warwick's feelings towards the Protector (*ib.* p. 159; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 177; Thurloe, vi. 573). Robert Rich died on 16 Feb. 1658 (*ib.* vi. 820). In his touching answer to the Protector's letter of condolence, Warwick ended by congratulating Cromwell on his 'prudent, heroic, and honourable management' of public affairs. 'Others goodness is their own; yours is a whole country's, yea three kingdoms, for which you justly possess interest and renown: with wise and good men virtue is a thousand escutcheons. Go on, my lord, go on happily, to love religion, to exemplify it. May your lordship long continue an instrument of use, a pattern of virtue, and a precedent of glory' (Godwin, *Hist. of the Commonwealth*, iv. 530).

Warwick died on 19 April 1658, and was buried at Felsted, Essex, on 1 May. Clarendon says that he was extremely lamented by Cromwell, and adds that he 'left his estate, which before was subject to a vast debt, more improved and repaired than any man who trafficked in that desperate commodity of rebellion' (*Rebellion*, vi. 404, xv. 145). Clarendon's view that Warwick was a jovial hypocrite is scarcely borne out by other contemporary evidence. The 'jollity and good humour' which he mentions are indeed confirmed. 'He was one of the most best-natured and cheerfullest persons I have in my time met with,' writes his pious daughter-in-law (*Autobiography of Lady Warwick*, ed. Croker, p. 27). Edmund Calamy, however, in his sermon at Warwick's funeral, enlarges on his zeal for religion; and Warwick's public conduct during all the later part of his career is perfectly consistent with Calamy's account of his private life (*A Pattern for All, especially for Noble Persons*, &c., 1658, 4to, pp. 34–9).

Vandyck's portrait of Warwick was engraved by Houbraken and Vertue. There are also engraved portraits by Hollar and Faithorne, while Ricraft, in his 'Survey of England's Champions,' 1647, and Vicars in 'England's Worthies,' 1647, both give portraits and memoirs of Warwick.

Warwick was three times married: first, to Frances, daughter of Sir William Hatton, knt., 24 Feb. 1605 (*Winwood Papers*, iii. 49); she died in August 1634. Secondly, Susan, daughter of Sir Rowe Rowe, lord mayor of London in 1607, and widow of William Halliday, alderman of London; she died on 16 Jan. 1645–6, and was buried at St. Lawrence's Church, near the Guildhall in London (*Autobiography of Mary, Countess of Warwick*, p. 15; Wheatley and Cunningham, *London Past and Present*, iii. 450). Thirdly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Wortley, and Dowager Countess of Sussex, on 30 March 1646. Many of this lady's letters are given in the

'Memoirs of the Verney Family,' where she is nicknamed 'old men's wife' (i. 241–75, iii. 427). Her portrait by Van Somer is there reproduced.

Warwick's eldest son, Robert, baron Rich, of Leighs, Essex, joined the king at York, but never bore arms; and the fine imposed upon him by parliament was remitted at his father's petition. He married twice: first, Anne, daughter of William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire; secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Cheke. He died on 30 May 1659, leaving only three daughters (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1729; *Autobiography of Mary, Countess of Warwick*, p. 27). The second son, Charles Rich, married Mary Boyle, daughter of the first earl of Cork, succeeded his brother as fourth earl of Warwick, and died 24 Aug. 1673 [see RICH, MARY, COUNTESS OF WARWICK]. The third son, Hatton Rich, died without issue on 28 Feb. 1670, as did Henry, the fourth son, and the title of Warwick then passed to Robert Rich, son of the first earl of Holland (*ib.* p. 31). Of Warwick's daughters, Lucy Rich married John, second baron Robartes, and Frances married Nicholas Leke, second earl of Scarsdale. Another daughter, Anne, became the second wife of Edward Montagu (1 July 1626), and died in February 1642. Two characteristic letters from Warwick on the education and marriage of his grandchildren are printed in the Duke of Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne' (i. 377, 380).

[Authorities given in the article. The best life of Warwick is that contained in Alexander Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890, ii. 980; Sargeaunt's History of Felsted School, 1889, p. 110; Morant's Essex, ii. 101; Herald and Genealogist, v. 444–6.] C. H. F.

RICH, ROBERT (*d.* 1679), quaker and universalist, 'born of a worthy family, and having many great and noble relations,' may have belonged to a branch of the Warwick family. In 1651 and 1652 he was established in London as a rich merchant and shipowner, and possessed plantations in Barbados and New England.

He became a quaker in 1654, and for two years lived, 'after the mode of that sect, a severe, strict life.' In September 1655 he was imprisoned at Banbury, and wrote an address to the magistrates and recorder of the town. Next year he joined the small fanatical body whose adoration unhinged the mind of James Nayler [q. v.] During the latter's trial at Westminster (beginning 5 Dec. 1655), and the seven days' debate in parliament as to whether his sentence should be capital, Rich stood for hours each day 'crying' texts and queries to the members as they passed, and distributed (15 Dec.) letters, papers, and addresses, which he had written and printed to prove Nayler's innocence of blasphemy (*Copies of some Few of the Papers*, 1656, 4to). When Nayler was in the pillory at the Exchange, Rich placed over his head the legend 'This is the king of the Jews,' and sat by his side the whole day. Burton says when Nayler's forehead was branded, Rich 'the mad merchant sat bare at his feet . . . sang . . . and sucked the fire.' He accompanied Nayler on his penitential ride, at Bristol, on 17 Jan. 1656, going beside him bareheaded and 'singing very loud.' During Nayler's subsequent imprisonment Rich petitioned parliament, under the name of Mordecai, on 'behalf of the seed of the Jews,' praying that persecution might cease, and that he might suffer the remainder of Nayler's sentence.

Rich never loyally obeyed the regulations of the quaker society. He disputed Fox's wisdom in suppressing ranterism, and the treatment of his friends, John Pennyman [q. v.], and John Perrot [q. v.], he always resented. Gerard Roberts, George Whitehead [q. v.], and Ellis Hookes wrote against Rich's insubordinate views. In 1658 he met George Fox at Bristol, and sent money to Bishop Jeremy Taylor for the poor in his diocese. In 1659 he left England for Barbados, where he remained twenty years. He maintained his interest in the Friends, and in November 1662 visited many in prison on the island at Bridgetown, and directed their wants to be supplied to the value of two thousand to three thousand pounds of sugar.

Rich's charity embraced all sects, and in 1666, after the fire of London, he wrote to John Raynes, his agent in London, to distribute 210*l.* among the poor of seven churches, respectively catholic, episcopalian, presbyterian, independent, anabaptist, 'of the first born,' and quakers. His letter to Raynes was published. The quakers declined his gift. An anonymous and undated pamphlet, 'Judas and his thirty pieces of silver not received,' relates the dispute which followed. Rich expressed his view of the matter in 'Love without Dissimulation, or a letter to Mr. John Raynes,' and 'Mr. Robert Rich his second Letters from Barbadoes,' London, 1668. Rich arrived in London from Barbados on 9 Sept. 1679, and died on 16 Nov. following. He was a man of education, 'comely in person and presence.'

Besides the letters and papers already mentioned, Rich published 'Hidden Things brought to Light; or the Discord of the Grand Quakers among themselves,' 1678, 4to,

and 'Something in Answer to a book . . . called "Hidden Things,"' published anonymously, 1679, 4to. 'Abstracts of some Letters to Bishop Jeremy Taylor, the Earl of Windsor, James Naylor, George Fox, &c.,' was published after his death by John Pennyman, London, 1680, 4to; also 'An Epistle,' London, 1680, 4to. 'The Epistles of Mr. Robert Rich to the Seven Churches' (originally sent in 1666), with verses by other hands, were reprinted by 'J. W.' in 1689, London, 4to.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1651 p. 117, 1652–3 pp. 48, 116, 193, 197, 460, 1653–4 p. 331; A True Narrative of the . . . Tryall of Naylor, 1657, p. 40; Works, passim; Burton's Diary, i. 266, 346; Mercurius Politicus, No. 345. 15–22 Jan.; Sewel's History of the Rise, &c., i. 183, 186, 187, 376; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 479; A Loving and Friendly Invitation, &c., by J. Taylor, 1683; The Saints' Testimony, &c., London, 1655.] C. F. S.

RICH, SIR ROBERT (1685–1768), fourth baronet, field-marshal, was second son of Sir Robert Rich, knt. and bart., of Roos Hall, Suffolk, lord of the admiralty from November 1691 to October 1699, and M.P. for Dunwich, from 1689 until his death in 1699. The father was descended from the elder branch of the powerful family of Rich, earls of Warwick and Holland [see under RICH, RICHARD, first BARON RICH]. Robert's mother was Mary, second daughter of Sir Charles Rich, first baronet, whose baronetcy was limited in the patent to the husband of Mary Rich.

Born on 3 July 1685, and baptised at Beccles on the 13th of the same month, Robert was for some years senior of the four pages of honour to William III (CHAMBERLAYNE, *Present State of England*, 1700), retaining office until August 1702 (*Home Office Papers*). He was granted a commission as ensign in the grenadier guards on 10 June 1700, and saw service in the wars under the Duke of Marlborough. Before he attained his twentieth year he was twice wounded, first at Schellenberg on 2 July 1704, and afterwards at Blenheim on 13 Aug. in the same year. He became lieutenant and captain soon afterwards. On 9 March 1708 he was made captain of a company in the grenadier guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and received his commission as colonel on 24 Oct. 1709. In October 1706 he succeeded, on the death of his brother, Sir Charles Rich, to the title and estates; and in June 1708 fought a duel in Suffolk with Sir Edmund Bacon, bart., whom he ran through the body, with effects wrongly 'supposed to be mortell' (NARCISSUS LUTTRELL, *Diary*); Sir Edmund lived until 1755. Rich served in the 18th foot until that regiment was broke, and obtained the colonelcy of the 13th light dragoons on 19 Nov. 1722, from which he was transferred in succession to the command of the 8th light dragoons (23 Sept. 1725) and the 6th dragoon guards (1 Jan. 1731). Sir Robert was furthermore made captain and colonel of the first troop of horse grenadier guards (July 1733), and colonel of Evans's or the 4th dragoons (13 May 1735). The last command he held until his death, over thirty years later. In 1715 Rich entered parliament as member for Dunwich, which he represented until 1722; but he was defeated on seeking re-election in that year. He was, however, returned for Beeralston at a by-election in February 1724, and afterwards sat for St. Ives in two parliaments, from 1727 to 1741, when he retired from parliament. As a member of the House of Commons he consistently supported Sir Robert Walpole, voting for the excise bill (1733) and the convention (1739). On 21 March 1718 he was appointed a groom of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, on whose accession to the throne as George II he became a groom of the bedchamber to the king in July 1727 (with a salary of 500*l.* a year). This appointment he enjoyed until his resignation, on account of advancing years, in 1759. He was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general on 30 March 1727, major-general on 12 Nov. 1735, and lieutenant-general on 2 July 1739; and in May 1740 received the coveted life appointment of governor of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea (salary 500*l.* a year). He was executor to his old friend, Field-marshal Sir Charles Wills [q. v.], who, at his death on 25 Dec. 1741, left him his farm of Claxton in Norfolk, and all his bank stock and other personalty (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*). On 24 April 1742 Rich embarked with his regiment of dragoons for Flanders to join the Earl of Stair's army; he fought at Dettingen on 16 June 1743, and on 14 Dec. 1745 his was one of the regiments which marched through London on their way to Kent and Sussex to oppose any landing of the French there. He was one of the three lieutenant-generals placed upon the staff of the army formed under the chief command of field-marshal the Earl of Stair to oppose an apprehended invasion from France, 26 Feb. to 8 Aug. 1744, and he was advanced to the rank of general on 29 March 1747. In August 1756 he was president of the court-martial upon Lieutenant-general Thomas Fowke, governor of Gibraltar, for disobedience of orders in connection with the loss of Minorca, and on 28 Nov. 1757 was made field-marshal of his majesty's forces. He was reappointed governor of Chelsea

Hospital on 27 Oct. 1760. He died on 1 Feb. 1768, aged 82.

Rich married, about 1710, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Colonel Edward Griffith, clerk of the board of green cloth to Queen Anne, and secretary to Prince George of Denmark. By her he had three sons and a daughter Elizabeth. His eldest son died on 12 Aug. 1752; his second son, Robert (1714–1785), is noticed separately. His daughter married, on 10 Aug. 1749, George, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.]

[Private information supplied by Sir Charles Rich, bart., of Devizes Castle; Beatson's Political Index; Return of Members of Parliament; Stooks Smith's Parliaments of England; Gent. Mag.; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.] W. R. W.

RICH, Sir ROBERT (1714–1785), fifth baronet, lieutenant-general, born in 1714, was second but eldest surviving son of Field-marshal Sir Robert Rich (1685–1768) [q. v.] Adopting, like his father, the profession of arms, he received a commission as ensign in his father's old regiment, the grenadier guards, 5 July 1735, and became lieutenant and captain therein 9 July 1739. He was appointed the following month aide-de-camp to the colonel of his regiment, Field-marshal Sir Charles Wills, on whose death, 25 Dec. 1741, he came into a legacy of 5,000*l.* (Chester, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*). He sold out from the guards in June 1744 and exchanged into a foot regiment; and, having probably served in Flanders in that year, took part as lieutenant-colonel of Barrell's foot in the action at Falkirk on 17 Jan., and was in the thick of the fight at Culloden on 16 April 1746. The brunt of the action was borne by his regiment, which lost seventeen men killed and 108 wounded out of a total of fifty killed and 259 wounded in the English army. Rich was himself severely wounded, his left hand being clean cut off, and the elbow of his right arm stiffened. John Duncan, the chaplain of the 4th dragoon guards (who had been presented to that post by Field-marshal Rich), happily carried him off the field of battle in time to save his life. So serious were his wounds that his death was reported in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of May 1746. After his recovery he succeeded Lieutenant-general William Barrell as colonel of the 4th or king's own regiment of foot on 22 Aug. 1749, and, taking his regiment to Minorca in the spring of 1754, took part in the gallant defence of that island against overwhelming numbers. After a siege of several weeks it was surrendered by Governor Blakeney to the Duc de Richelieu on 29 June 1756. Meanwhile, on 24 April 1756, Rich was appointed governor of Londonderry and Culmore Fort, whereupon he resigned the colonelcy of the 4th foot. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on 16 Jan. 1758, and advanced to lieutenant-general 10 Dec. 1760. On 7 Feb. 1771 he wrote to the Earl of Sandwich, asking the king's permission to resign his post as major-general on the Irish establishment, his constitution having been 'shattered in the service, and quite broke down by a series of ill-health.' At the same time he petitioned that, in consideration of the hardships he had endured, he should be assigned some post on the English establishment. His resignation was at once accepted. On the death of his father, in 1768, he succeeded to the title and estates, but speedily became involved in a harassing dispute which clouded the remainder of his life. On 3 Feb. 1768 General Conway, who had been secretary of state (1765–8), was appointed to the colonelcy of the 4th dragoons in the room of Rich's father; and on making his inspection of the regiment found fault with the men's accoutrements, and called upon Rich, Viscount Orwell, and Colonel William Bradford, who were the executors of the elder Rich, to make good the alleged deficiencies of the soldiers' appointments. After vainly seeking relief, the executors agreed to satisfy the claim. General Conway then made a further demand for horse furniture, with which the executors declined to comply. But the board of general officers of 1774 decided that the claim was justified. Lord Orwell and Colonel Bradford obeyed the order, but Rich continued his resistance. The king thereupon dismissed him, first from his post as governor of Londonderry, and on 3 Oct. 1774 from the service. Sir Robert published, in 1775, 'A Letter to Lord Barrington, Secretary of War,' who had supported Conway, stating his case at length. These proceedings extended over six years, and attracted much attention. On Rich's sustained opposition to the government F. Ayerst based, in 1853, an absurd endeavour to identify him with the author of the 'Letters of Junius.' Rich died at Bath, aged 71, on 19 May 1785, when the baronetcy became extinct. He married in 1752 Mary, daughter of Peter Ludlow and sister to Earl Ludlow. By his will, dated 27 May 1784, he left all his estates, comprising Roos Hall, Suffolk, and Waverley Abbey, Surrey, and other property, to his only daughter, Mary Frances, who had married at St. John's Church, Windsor, on 4 Jan. 1783, the Rev. Charles Bostock; the latter assumed the surname

and arms of Rich in 1790, and was created a baronet on 11 June 1791.

[Private information supplied by Sir Charles Rich, bart.; A Letter to Lord Barrington, Secretary at War, by Sir Robert Rich, 1775; The Ghost of Junius, by F. Ayerst, 1853; Gent. Mag.; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Beatson's Political Index; Notes and Queries.] W. R. W.

RICH-JONES, WILLIAM HENRY (1817–1885), antiquary. [See JONES.]

RICHARD I, called RICHARD CŒUR-DE-LION (1157–1199), king of England, third son of Henry II and Eleanor of Poitou, was born at Oxford 8 Sept. 1157. Almost from birth he was destined to inherit his mother's duchy of Aquitaine; and, to strengthen his hold upon Toulouse, at the age of two he was betrothed to a daughter of Raymond of Arragon. On 2 Nov. 1160 Richard's elder brother, Henry (1155–1183) [q. v.], was married to Louis VII's daughter Margaret. Louis had bought this alliance by promising to surrender the frontier fortresses Gisors and Neaufle—fortresses which Henry managed to get into his hands by somewhat underhand methods. For political objects Richard was betrothed to Louis' younger daughter Alice. This dispute over the possession of Gisors and the marriage of Alice caused nearly all the troubles of Richard's life. When eleven he did homage to Louis for Aquitaine (6 Jan. 1169); next year he was acknowledged duke; in 1172 he was solemnly inducted into his new offices (11 June); at Poitiers he was placed in the abbot's chair, and, entering Limoges in triumph, he was proclaimed Duke of Aquitaine, while the 'ring of St. Valery' was set upon his finger. Next year Raymond, count of Toulouse, did him homage. In their rebellion against their father in 1173–4 Richard joined his brothers. He was seemingly present at the siege of Driencourt (June 1173); and at Gisors (23 Sept. 1173) he indignantly refused his father's offer of half Aquitaine. Louis made him a knight; and so great was his power in his own duchy that Henry II had to march thither in person, till Richard, chased from castle to castle, flung himself at his father's feet (23 Sept. 1174). In 1175 he was sent to reduce Aquitaine, where his rule was disputed by the local magnates; and next year, when the Count of Angoulême and Viscount Ademar of Limoges rebelled, he hurried to England to seek his father's help. The younger Henry promised aid, and Richard was everywhere triumphant. He crushed the mercenary Brabantines (*c.* 23 May), took Limoges, and pressed on to meet his brother at Poitiers (*c.* 24 June 1176). He forced the leading rebels to surrender in Angoulême, and, after holding his Christmas feast in Bordeaux, marched against Dax and Bayonne, conquering as he went, to the 'gates of Cezare' on the borders of Spain. He forced the Basques and Navarrese into a reluctant peace, and compelled the freebooters of the Pyrenees to renounce their evil habit of plundering the pilgrims to Compostella. In 1177 Richard was warring against the Count of Bigorre, whose citizens had cast the count into prison. His castles were subdued, but the count himself was set free at the request of his friend, Alfonso II of Arragon. In 1179 Geoffrey de Rançon rose in rebellion; but one after another his strongholds were taken and destroyed, and the insurrection flickered out with a second surrender of Angoulême. Then Richard crossed over to England, after diverting the energies of the leading rebels to a new crusade, from which the Count of Angoulême did not return. There was a fresh rebellion in 1181, and about the same time Richard demolished the walls of Limoges.

Meanwhile, on the north-east frontier of Aquitaine, Louis VII had been claiming Berry as a direct fief of the French crown; and on the death (1176) of Ralf of Déols—a baron whose wealth was reported to equal that of the Norman duchy—both Louis VII and Henry II claimed the wardship of his daughter. Louis complicated matters by demanding the immediate marriage of Richard and Alice. The pope enforced this demand with a threat of interdict, and war seemed on the point of breaking out when both parties agreed to submit the matter to arbitration (21 Sept. 1177).

Richard had reduced Aquitaine to order, had driven the rebellious nobles from the land, overthrown their castles, and established the ducal authority as it had never been established before. He had forced the Count of Toulouse to do him homage, and now that the Count of La Marche had sold his lordship to Henry II, and Berry was practically annexed, there seemed little to prevent Aquitaine from cutting itself adrift from England on the old king's death. This prospect was not to the liking of the younger Henry. He began to urge the Aquitanian barons to a fresh revolt, and persuaded his father to make Richard and Geoffrey (1158–1186) [q. v.] do him homage (January 1183). Geoffrey yielded; but Richard refused to submit to a claim which would give him a third suzerain for what was a purely French fief. He began to fortify his castles. Geoffrey led an army into Aquitaine; Limoges declared for young Henry; and the Duke of Burgundy and the Count of Toulouse sided with the rebels. The old king had to interfere in Richard's behalf, but when he

appeared before Limoges the garrison assailed him with arrows. Meanwhile mercenaries were laying waste the province, and the younger Henry, having no funds, could not restrain their ravages. After plundering St. Martial's shrine he left Limoges on a quasi-pilgrimage to Rocamadour, and, falling sick, died at Martel on 11 June 1183. His death brought the rebellion to an end. Limoges surrendered (24 June), and its walls were once more levelled. Richard himself, assisted by Alfonso of Arragon, laid siege to Hautefort, the castle of Bertrand de Born. The young king's allies now left the duchy, and once more Richard was undisputed Duke of Aquitaine. His brother's death had also left him heir to the English crown.

While Richard was in the first flush of his success, his father called upon him to give up Aquitaine to his youngest brother, John. This led to a fresh war, after which Henry ordered him to resign his duchy to Queen Eleanor, whom he now released (*c.* 28 April 1185) from her ten years' captivity. To this nominal surrender Richard made no objection. He knew that he would be his mother's heir, and, even in her lifetime, might govern in her name. John was provided with the lordship of Ireland, and when the old king returned to England (*c.* 27 April 1186) he gave Richard a large sum of money, which the latter used for the invasion of Toulouse. Louis VII was now dead. His successor, Philip Augustus, leant much on Henry II, and had welcomed assistance from Richard and his brothers. Still there always remained materials for a quarrel in the controversy as to Berry and Auvergne, the marriage treaty of Richard with Alice, and the lordship of Gisors and the Vexin. But Philip would not interfere when Raymond of Toulouse in 1186, driven from place to place, called on him for aid. Later, however, when Henry de Vere, after slaying one of Philip's knights near Gisors, fled to Richard for protection (28 Nov. 1186), the French king's self-control gave way. Next summer he led an army into Berry, and besieged Richard and John in Châteauroux. Henry II came up to help his sons, and a great battle was averted only by the intervention of the nobles. Thereupon Richard paid a visit to the French king, 'who held him in such honour that each day they ate at one table and slept in one room.' These friendly relations did not last long. Raymond of Toulouse, on the advice of his minister, Peter Seilun, seized some Aquitanian merchants. Richard replied by invading Toulouse and seizing Peter Seilun, whom he refused to set free in exchange for certain English knights—knights whom Raymond, in defiance of ecclesiastical law, had arrested on their return from a pilgrimage to Compostella. Philip, who now seems to have played a double part, utilised the opportunity for raiding Berry (June 1188). John was sent from England to oppose him; Henry and Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] followed. But the honours of the war remained with Richard. On his approach the French king left the province, possibly from unwillingness to fight against his late friend. The two kings met at Bonmoulins (18 Nov.) Richard, who suspected his father of a design to disinherit him, refused the terms offered, flung himself heartily on Philip's side, did him homage for all his French possessions, and clamoured for the fulfilment of his marriage with Alice.

Early in 1189 the war broke out again, and it was in vain that Clement III sent one of his cardinals to arrange a peace. At La Ferté-Bernard Henry refused to assent to Alice's marriage, or to acknowledge Richard as his heir. He fled from Le Mans to Chinon on Philip's approach (11 June), and a little later (4 July) was forced to sign a treaty yielding every point for which he had been fighting. Two days later he died at Chinon; and when Richard, struck with penitence, came to weep at his dead father's bier, men told how blood gushed from the nostrils of the dead king on the entrance of his rebel son. On 22 July Richard had an interview with Philip, at which he refused to give up Gisors, but pledged himself to marry Alice. Seizing his father's treasures at Chinon, he set out for England. On 3 Sept. 1189 he was crowned at Westminster.

Late in 1187, directly the news of Saladin's conquest of Jerusalem reached France, Richard had taken the cross, and his example had been followed only a few months later (January 1188) by Henry II and Philip. The months following Richard's coronation were occupied in preparation for the third crusade. His envoys scoured England and his continental domains for ships. Even the dead king's wealth, estimated at one hundred thousand marks, was all too little for the needs of a new monarch who longed to startle Europe and the east by the splendour of his armament. He strove to increase it by every means, 'offering for sale all he had—castles, *villes*, and farms.' To Hugh Puiset [q. v.], bishop of Durham, he sold the manor of Sadberge and the earldom of Northumberland; to the bishop of Winchester he sold two other manors, and to Abbot Samson [q. v.] of Bury St. Edmunds a third. From his half-brother Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) [q. v.] he took 3,000*l.* as the price of the archbishopric of York, and renounced the homage due from William

the Lion of Scotland for ten thousand marks. To faint-hearted crusaders he sold dispensations from their vow; and when men remarked on the reckless nature of his sacrifices, he is said to have turned the accusation with a jest: 'I would sell London itself could I find a purchaser rich enough.'

On 11 Dec. Richard crossed to Calais, met Philip at Gué St. Rémi on 13 Jan., and again in March at Dreux. The two kings swore to defend each other's realms as they would their own; and, possibly on these occasions, promised to divide any conquests they might make upon the way. In June Richard was in Gascony, flinging Walter de Chisi into prison for the old offence of plundering the Compostella pilgrims. A little later, at Chinon, he appointed leaders for his great fleet, that was to sail round by Spain to meet him at Marseilles. On 1 July he met Philip at Vézelay. The latter arrived at Messina on 16 Sept. 1190 from Genoa. Richard had proceeded to Marseilles to await his fleet, but, before its arrival on 22 Aug., he, tired of waiting, left the port. It was not till 23 Sept. that he made his state entry into Messina. The two kings had not intended to make a long stay in Sicily, and Philip actually attempted to sail east on the day of Richard's arrival. A storm drove him back. Richard was in no such hurry to move. Rich as he was, he saw the chance of increasing his treasures.

William II of Sicily (*d.* November 1189) had married Richard's sister Joan, and was succeeded by his illegitimate cousin Tancred. King William had for many years been collecting money nominally for a crusade —a crusade which Tancred, whose claims upon the throne of Sicily were disputed by the emperor Henry VI, dared not undertake. This treasure, according to a current rumour, the dead monarch had left to his father-in-law, Henry II, and Richard now claimed it in the double title of his father's heir and leader of the great crusade. He also claimed the delivery of his sister's person and her dower. Joan was set free at once (28 Sept.); but the other demands were disputed. A local quarrel gave Richard an excuse for seizing Messina (4 Oct.), and Philip, although he refused to help in this high-handed action, did not scruple to claim his share of the booty. In a few days there was a nominal reconciliation, but the two kings were never really friends again. Shortly after this Tancred agreed to pay Richard forty thousand ounces of gold in lieu of all his claims, while Richard promised to marry his nephew Arthur (1187–1203) [q. v.] to Tancred's daughter, and thus tacitly acknowledged Tancred to be king of Sicily in spite of the pretensions of the emperor. With the new year, the jealousy between the English and the French increased. Early in March Tancred accused Philip of plotting a night attack on the English host. Philip declared the charge false and the letters offered in its proof to be forgeries. But true or false, Richard used the rumour as an excuse for breaking off his engagement to marry Alice, and for arranging to marry Berengaria of Navarre [q. v.] His alienation from Philip was complete.

Richard left Messina on 10 April, eleven days after Philip sailed thence for Acre. On Good Friday (12 April) a storm, sweeping down from the mountains of Crete, scattered Richard's fleet and drove him north-west to Rhodes. Other vessels were shipwrecked off Cyprus, where the Greek inhabitants, disregarding the sacred character of the pilgrims, robbed them and flung them into prison. Meanwhile the great vessel that held Richard's sister and his prospective bride reached Limasol harbour, and while the two ladies were hesitating as to the advisability of disembarking, Richard's own sails made their appearance on the horizon. Cyprus was then ruled by a pseudo-emperor, Isaac Comnenus; and Richard, who throughout his life had been a consistent opponent of the lawless custom of robbing pilgrims, whether to Compostella or elsewhere, was very indignant at the treatment of his own men. When Isaac slighted his demands for recompense, he forced a landing, drove the Greeks from the coast (May 6), and, pursuing his advantage next day, unhorsed the emperor with his own hand. On 12 May he married Berengaria; on almost the same day Richard's vassal, Guy de Lusignan, ex-king of Jerusalem, came to Cyprus begging Richard's support against the claims of Philip's candidate and kinsman, Conrad of Montferrat. Isaac, after a futile interview with Richard, fled by night to one of his strongholds, and the English king ordered Guy to lay siege to Famagusta. Philip sent a pressing message urging Richard to cease from conquests on his own account, and join the other crusaders before Acre; but the summons was disregarded; open war on Cyprus was declared, and by 31 May the island was subdued. Isaac was flung into silver chains, his wife and daughter sent to Acre, and Cyprus itself put under the rule of two of Richard's most trusted warriors. Later still the king sold his conquest to the templars, and when they, early in 1192, found the purchase too costly, passed it on to Guy de Lusignan, who at this time was forced to

relinquish his claims on the kingdom of Jerusalem. And so with the treasures of Cyprus, added to the treasures of England, Normandy, Aquitaine, Scotland, and Sicily, on 8 June Richard reached Acre. His fame had gone before him, and when the fires of welcome blazed up in the Christian camp for joy of his arrival, the Saracens were struck with terror at the coming of so renowned a warrior—one who, if inferior to the king of France in rank, was immeasurably his superior in wealth and warlike skill (Bohadin, p. 214). The destruction of a great Saracen vessel that was making its way from Beyrout to the succour of Acre lent him additional glory.

Even before starting on the crusade, Richard's health was in a very perilous condition. While he was still in England, men had freely prophesied that an Eastern climate would be fatal to his broken constitution. A quartan fever preyed upon him; his face was of a death-like pallor, and his body covered with boils. In Cyprus he became seriously ill, and hardly had he reached Acre when he was struck down with the deadliest local disease, 'Arnoldia.' Philip was ill at the same time; but so great was the zeal or the rivalry of the two kings that neither would intermit his military operations on account of sickness. Richard was carried out to superintend the efforts of his crossbowmen, and, propped up on silken cushions, plied a crossbow with his own hands. With his vast wealth he could outbid the king of France. He accepted the services of the Pisan sailors, but rejected those of the Genoese in whose ships Philip had sailed to Acre. Higher still did his prestige grow when he offered four besants a month to any knight who would enlist under his banner at a time when Philip's poverty was forcing him to discharge his men. Added to this, Richard openly supported Guy de Lusignan as claimant to the throne of Jerusalem in opposition to Philip's candidate, Conrad.

As the health of the two kings mended, fresh complications rose. Philip claimed half the spoils of Cyprus; Richard retaliated by claiming half of Flanders. A peace was patched up between the two kings; but the rivalry of the two nations continued. At one moment Richard actually armed his men for an attack upon the French. So bitter was the feeling that the two races could not even fight alongside of one another; and it was agreed that when one host attacked Acre, the other should keep watch against Saladin's army, to the east. Acre surrendered on Friday, 12 July; Saladin promised to restore the holy cross and to pay two hundred thousand besants as a ransom for the captives. He wished the two kings to join him in a war against Mosul, and the lord of Mosul is said to have made a similar offer to the conquering crusaders. Richard called upon Philip to pledge himself to a three years' crusade, and Philip in reply declared his intention of returning home at once. This step was universally believed to be due, not, as he pretended, to his feeble health, but to anxiety to seize upon the estates of the dead crusader, Philip, count of Flanders. Before sailing he recognised Guy as king of Jerusalem, gave his half of the Saracen prisoners to Conrad, and left the major part of his French followers under the leadership of Hugh, duke of Burgundy. He pledged himself not to attack Richard's domains in that king's absence; but on reaching Rome he did his best to persuade the pope to free him from this oath, and, though he failed, he lost no opportunity of plotting against his fellow-king. He had the excuse that Richard, though retaining Gisors, had not surrendered Alice.

Richard occupied a month in regulating the affairs of Acre and repairing its walls. Then on 16 or 20 Aug., as the ransom money had not been paid, he executed 2,700 of his prisoners in full sight of the enemy. This was tantamount to a renewal of the war, and was followed by an immediate advance towards Ascalon. Saladin dogged his steps, and on 7 Sept., some miles to the north of Arsuf, Richard won his first great victory—a victory purchased dearly by the loss of the gallant James d'Avesnes, who had been the Christian leader during the early days of the great siege. It had been Richard's intention to seize Ascalon; but, as Saladin gave orders for the destruction of this place and the French refused to advance to save it from ruin, the next few weeks were spent in restoring the walls of Jaffa, and conducting singular negotiations with Saladin, through the good offices of Saladin's brother, El Adel. It is difficult to believe that these negotiations had any object save that of gaining time, when we read (Bohadin) that one of the points negotiated was a marriage between El Adel and Richard's sister Joan. Saladin, too, was negotiating with Conrad of Montferrat. At last, towards the end of December 1191, Richard reached Beit-Nuba, only twelve miles from Jerusalem. Here, however, heavy rains barred his progress, and he was dissuaded from attempting a siege so late in the year. Then (13 Jan. ?), through a storm of snow and hail, the army fell back on Ascalon, and

occupied the next few weeks in refortifying that city. Richard spared neither money nor labour in this necessary work; but the French knights, who in September had refused to follow him to save Ascalon from destruction, now drew off to loiter away their time in the orchards of Jaffa. Richard's influence brought them into line with the English for a time; but his influence could not shake their resolution of returning home at Easter. The feud between the two races grew more bitter when Richard, who had already made one large loan to the Duke of Burgundy—a loan that had never been repaid—found himself compelled to refuse a second. Hugh in anger went back to Acre, followed by many of the French. Acre itself was now in a state of open discord. The Pisans had taken up arms for Guy; the Genoese for Conrad. The Duke of Burgundy espoused the latter cause, and the Pisans sallied out to prevent him from entering the town. Then Conrad himself came south from Tyre and seized the place till driven away by the arrival of Richard, whom the Pisans had summoned to their aid (20 Feb.) After a futile interview with Hugh and Conrad, halfway between the two cities, Richard declared Conrad a defaulter. He knighted El Adel's son at Acre on Palm Sunday, and quitted the city next day (30 March). On 1 April the French at Ascalon and Jaffa demanded leave to go home, and Richard, though convinced of the existence of a French plot to depose Guy, had to let them go, marking his anger at their desertion by sending strict orders to exclude them from Acre.

The French had hardly left Ascalon when Richard's own plans underwent a change. Envoys arrived with news of serious trouble in England. His presence was absolutely necessary at home, or he might find that, while conquering kingdoms abroad, he was losing his birthright at home. Influenced by this consideration, he consented to acknowledge Conrad as king of Jerusalem, solacing his rival Guy with the lordship of Cyprus. Conrad's murder (27 April) cancelled this arrangement, and when the people of Tyre took matters into their own hands by electing Henry of Champagne and marrying him to Conrad's widow (1 May ?), Richard was only too glad to acquiesce in an arrangement which satisfied both parties: for the new king if he was Philip's nephew was Richard's also. The effect of this compromise was soon evident. The French ceased to talk about going home, and while Richard was laying siege to the fortress of Darum, some twenty miles south of Ascalon, the French contingents, under Count Henry and the Duke of Burgundy, hurried south to help him. A new enthusiasm seized the crusaders, and they pledged themselves as one man to advance upon Jerusalem, whether the English king stayed or went away. Imperative though his motives for return were, Richard could not hold out against the general wish, and he swore not to leave Palestine for a year. By mid June the crusaders found themselves at Beit-Nuba for the second time. The French were for making a bold dash upon the holy city, and the Saracens themselves thought the place doomed. But Richard, relying on the advice of the great military orders, refused to lead so rash an adventure, though he expressed his willingness to take his part in such a foray as a private knight under another commander. A council of war recommended an advance on Cairo; but the Duke of Burgundy, speaking for the French, refused to attack Egypt, even when Richard generously offered to supply food and ships. From Beit-Nuba Richard organised a night expedition to waylay the great caravan at Tell-el-Hesy, and it was characteristic of his generous character that he offered the Duke of Burgundy, his rival and opponent, a share in the honours and profit of that famous foray (23 June 1192). The loss of this caravan drove Saladin to despair, threatened as he was about the same time with risings in the east. Had Richard only pressed on at this moment, Jerusalem must have fallen; and Saladin, when he heard that the crusaders had left Beit-Nuba and were falling back on Jaffa, could hardly believe his good fortune (4 July ?). He reopened negotiations, offering to acknowledge Count Henry as king, and to divide the disputed districts. These conditions were not accepted, as he insisted on the dismantling of Ascalon and Gaza; and Richard had already gone north to Acre with a view to preparing an expedition against Beyrout, when he received news that Saladin was seizing Jaffa. He at once ordered Count Henry to advance to the relief by land, while he himself, to save time, set sail by sea. Through the harbour breakers he forced his way to shore, drove the Saracens out of the town, refortified the walls, and, this done, camped outside in the open plains with his little force of some fifty (mostly horseless) knights and two thousand foot. In the early dawn of an August morning Saladin made a desperate attempt to surprise the king, while sending another squadron to attack the town. It was the most glorious day in Richard's life. Richard drew up his little host behind a semi-palisade in what seems to have been a somewhat novel form of the array of the

shield-wall. The Saracens were driven back in confusion, and, had not the king been seized with a fresh illness, he might have ended the campaign. Being, however, eager to return home, he accepted a three years' truce, coupled with the dismantlement of Ascalon. The crusaders were allowed to visit Jerusalem, and in the holy city itself Hubert Walter, bishop of Salisbury, had an interview with Saladin—an interview in which Saladin passed a noble encomium on the virtues of his foe.

On 30 Sept. Berengaria and Joan set sail for England, and Richard followed them nine days later. Storm and shipwreck forced him to change his vessel and attempt to work his way home through Germany in disguise, regardless of the fact that he had mortally offended the emperor Henry VI and the Duke of Austria by his conduct in Sicily and the east. After a series of adventures which read like a romance rather than sober history, he was arrested—in the dress of a kitchen knave—in an inn near Vienna (21 Dec.) by the Duke of Austria's men, and was lodged by the duke in the castle of Durrenstein. It was there, according to the legend, that the troubadour Blondel discovered him (see below). The duke handed him over to the emperor, before whom he appeared at Ratisbon on 7 Jan., and at Treves on 23 March, offering one hundred thousand marks for his release (*Chron. Magni Presb.* p. 520; cf. RALPH DICETO, ii. 106). The intrigues of Philip Augustus and a conspiracy among the German nobles led to the failure of this first negotiation for freedom. Later on the emperor's terms were raised to one hundred and fifty thousand marks, of which one-third was, with marked reference to Richard's dealings with King Tancred, to be used for an expedition against South Italy and Sicily (29 June). The emperor strove to cover the shame of his disgraceful conduct by conferring upon Richard the kingdom of Arles with a right to the homage of the king of Arragon, count of St. Gilles, that Raymond of Toulouse with whom Richard had so frequently waged war when duke of Aquitaine. At the same time, however, Richard was forced to acknowledge himself as a vassal of the German emperor for England itself, a piece of subservience which, though perhaps unavoidable at the time, has its only parallel in English history in the still more extraordinary conduct of his brother John some twenty years later. Richard was set free on 2 March 1194. He gave mortgages for the balance of his ransom, arranged with various German nobles to support him against Philip Augustus, was received with enthusiasm on his way home at Cologne, and landed at Sandwich on 13 March.

Before starting for the east, Richard had taken measures for securing the peace of England in his absence. He bound his two brothers, John and Geoffrey, not to enter the country while he was away; and though he released John later on from this oath and granted him estates on almost a royal scale, he tried to secure quiet for his kingdom by placing almost unlimited power in the hands of his chancellor and justiciar, William Longchamp, bishop of Ely, for whom, a little later, he procured the office of papal legate. Longchamp, having to supply his master with funds and being of harsh and extravagant disposition himself, soon earned the hatred of the people. After John began to plot against him, with the object of securing his own succession to the crown, he quitted the kingdom [see LONGCHAMP, WILLIAM OF]. The government passed into the hands of Walter, archbishop of Rouen, whom Richard had sent home with secret instructions from Sicily [see COUTANCES, WALTER DE]. Meanwhile Philip had been clamouring for the delivery of his sister Alice (25 Dec. 1192); and his hostility to Richard was so well known that the emperor wrote him news of that king's captivity within a week of the event. Philip at once passed on the news to John, offered him the hand of Alice, and urged him to strain every nerve to prevent his brother's release. John hurried over to Normandy, swore to be Philip's vassal for Richard's continental provinces, and, as was rumoured at the time, for England too. Philip, secure of John's assistance, flung his army into Normandy, thus openly breaking the vow he had sworn in Syria. Gilbert de Gascuil, Richard's warder in Gisors, betrayed his trust, though Philip's efforts on Rouen were foiled by the gallant conduct of the Earl of Leicester, who had just returned from Syria [see under BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1190]. Failing to achieve much by arms, Philip turned to intrigue, and time after time did he and John offer the emperor bribes to keep the English king a prisoner. Nor did the treachery of the two allies stop here. But the justiciar, Walter de Coutances, and his mother, Eleanor of Poitou, held John in check, and the pope excommunicated him (10 Feb.) Celestine threatened the emperor and Philip with a similar fate, and the justiciar was still engaged in reducing the castles seized by John when Richard landed.

Richard's arrival soon forced Nottingham, the last of the castles held by John, to surrender. This done, he was recrowned at Winchester (17 April 1194); and he set about raising money for his war against Philip by selling the great offices of state. For this

purpose he levied a carucage of 2*s.*, and called on a third of the knighthood of England to follow him across the Channel. He had honestly intended to return to the east, and from his German prison had despatched Saul de Bruil with a message of assurance to his nephew in Acre. That he did not so return was entirely due to the treachery of Philip and John. He could not leave his continental lordships till he had crushed or crippled the unscrupulous enemy on the frontier, nor his island kingdom till he had insured it against his brother's craft. Hence the rest of his reign is the story of petty border warfare—warfare forced upon him unwillingly, when he longed to be back in Palestine.

In May 1194 Richard left England for the last time. Philip had once more broken into Normandy, and was already besieging Verneuil when the news of Richard's arrival forced him to retreat (28 May). Verneuil relieved, Richard hurried on to help the troops of his brother-in-law Sancho of Navarre in the siege of Loches. Meanwhile his lieutenant in Normandy, the Earl of Leicester, fell into Philip's hands (15 June) (cf. *Chron. of Melr.* p. 102). This misfortune led to negotiations for a peace; and, when these fell through, Richard returned to Normandy, driving Philip in headlong flight before him, seizing on his treasure, and forcing him to seek concealment in a wayside church. From the north Richard now marched south against Geoffrey de Rançon and the rebels of Aquitaine; here, too, he was triumphant, and from Angoulême itself could write home word of his brilliant successes (22 July 1194). Next day (23 July) the representatives of both kings, aided by Cardinal Meiler and the abbot of Cîteaux, made a peace till November 1195. In reality it did not last so long; for in the summer of 1195 the emperor Henry sent Richard a golden crown, accompanied with an invitation to join in an attack on France. Philip, suspecting these negotiations, tried to seize Richard's envoy, William Longchamp, and, failing in this, invaded Normandy once more. An attempted reconciliation, which was intended to bring about the marriage of Philip's son Louis to Richard's niece Eleanor, fell through owing to the emperor's opposition, and the autumn of the same year found Richard besieging Arques and Philip burning Dieppe with the English shipping in its harbour (*c.* 10 Nov. ?) Somewhat earlier in the year (20 Aug.) Richard restored Alice to her brother, who married her to the Count of Ponthieu. In the same year Richard's mercenary soldiers, under Merchadeus, were warring in Berry; Issoudun was captured, and when Philip came up to the attack and a battle seemed imminent, the two kings met on horseback between the two armies and concluded a temporary peace (5 Dec.) Early next year (January 1196) they settled fuller terms: Philip was to have Gisors and the Norman Vexin, Richard Issoudun and other places in Berry: the one king was to pardon his Aquitaine rebels, the other was to set the Earl of Leicester free. This peace lasted hardly longer than the previous one. The Count of Flanders had died in December 1195; and next June his son Baldwin swore fealty to Philip (June 1196). Philip encouraged Richard's nephew Arthur to revolt, and protected the archbishop of Rouen when Richard drove him out of Normandy in his quarrel for the ownership of the island of Andely in the Seine, on whose banks the English king was building the fortress of Château-Gaillard to safeguard his Norman frontier—a design which does credit to his prescience as a strategist. Archbishop Walter laid Normandy under an interdict and appealed to Rome. Richard had to plead his cause in the papal court, and it was in the course of these negotiations that the English envoy, Richard's chancellor, William Longchamp, died at Poitiers on his way to Italy (1 Feb. 1197). Meanwhile, in the summer of 1196, the war had broken out once more; Philip laid siege to Albemarle, and, despite the English efforts to relieve it, took it after a siege of more than seven weeks. In 1197 Richard was more successful. He had already pacified his nephew Arthur and the Count of Toulouse whom he married to his sister Joan; he now burnt the castle of St. Valez (15 April), and on 19 May his brother John and Merchadeus took prisoner Philip's cousin and namesake, the warlike bishop of Beauvais. Hardly less successful was Richard himself in Auvergne. Later still in the summer Philip Augustus was in the greatest peril. Richard had united against him the Counts of Flanders, Champagne, and Boulogne. In July the former count laid siege to Arras (14 Aug.), and Philip, marching to oppose him, was forced to an ignominious capitulation.

Meanwhile the Duke of Austria's death (December 1194) had freed Richard from an open enemy; and now the death of Henry VI (28 Sept. 1197) left the empire without a head. Richard was summoned to assist at the election of a new emperor at Cologne (22 Feb. 1198), and his influence procured the office for his nephew Otto. It was at this moment that Celestine III died (8 Jan.), having before his death removed the interdict from Normandy, and reconciled Richard and the archbishop of Rouen. Philip and Richard had already concluded a truce to last from

January 1198 to January 1199; but, as usual, war broke out long before the latter date. Richard won a great victory over Philip near Gisors, and his own letter tells how the French king fell into the river, while Richard himself unhorsed three knights with one lance. The English chronicler glories to recount the French king's flight 'on his old horse Morel.' Meanwhile the Count of Flanders poured his troops into Artois and took Aire and St. Omer. John captured Neufbourg, and Merchadeus plundered the French merchants at the fair of Abbeville.

Meanwhile Hubert Walter, now archbishop of Canterbury, governed England in his absence [see HUBERT]. He was mainly occupied with arranging the ecclesiastical difficulties of Richard's half-brother Geoffrey, the archbishop of York, and with collecting money for Richard's continental warfare. During his government he introduced several constitutional innovations of great importance. The office of 'coroner,' though under a different name, makes its first appearance, if it does not originate in, the 'iter' of September 1194. A scutage was raised in 1195—a year which saw the exaction of an oath to 'keep the peace' from all persons above fifteen. The knights ordered to enforce this oath developed later into the modern justices of the peace. Another scutage was levied in 1196. In 1194 Richard seems to have given orders for a fresh seal to be made, probably intending the cancellation of all grants under the old one. This project was carried into execution in May 1198, when a fresh seal was made, and cancelled all grants under the old one. The same year he raised money by other means—by selling licenses for tournaments and putting all his bailiffs in Anjou and Maine to ransom. Dissatisfied with the amount of money sent him from England, early in 1196 he despatched his clerk Philip of Poitiers [q.v.], the newly elected bishop of Durham, and the abbot of Caen to investigate the accounts; but this commission effected little, owing to the abbot's death (11 April). Hubert Walter felt this proceeding as a slight, and tendered his resignation, which the king refused to accept; and in the course of the same year Hubert earned great unpopularity by the severity with which he crushed the rebellion of William FitzOsbern [q.v.]—a rebellion directed against the unjust incidence of taxation. In the late autumn of 1197 (7 Dec.), when Bishop Hugh of Lincoln, speaking in the name of the church and nation, refused to grant Richard's demand for the service of three hundred knights for a whole year out of England, Hubert seized the opportunity of resigning his secular office. Geoffrey Fitz-Peter succeeded (August 1198) to the justiciarship, and held it for the rest of Richard's reign.

Meanwhile Innocent III was already attempting to reconcile the two kings and organise a fresh crusade. For two years past Fulk of Neuilli had been urging men in this direction; his envoys crossed into England, and Fulk himself chided Richard for his evil life. Then came the pope's grand appeal for a Christian combination (13 Aug. 1198) to check the Saracen successes. Cardinal Peter of Capua was sent to effect a five years' truce between the two kings, and he had apparently succeeded in this object when Philip broke the spirit of the treaty and renewed his plots with John. In the midst of this confusion, Richard was slain by an arrow while laying siege to the castle of Chaluz, where he claimed a newly found treasure from the castle's owner, a vassal of his old enemy Ademar, the viscount of Limoges (6 April 1199). With characteristic generosity he gave orders to spare the life of the archer who had shot him; but, after his death, Merchadeus flayed the man alive. His body was buried at the abbey of Fontevrault, 'at the feet of his father,' and his heart in 'the faithful city of Rouen.' There are effigies of him at both places.

Sismondi has summed up Richard's character in the words 'a bad son, a bad brother, a bad husband, and a bad king.' But though there is some truth in every word of this indictment, it creates an historical perspective that is entirely false. Richard was a 'splendid savage,' with most of the faults and most of the virtues of the semi-savage age in which he lived; and it is only those who test mediæval heroes by a modern standard that will judge him with extreme severity. We know too little about the grounds of his rebellion against his father in 1173–4 to say that his conduct there was altogether without excuse—conduct which was sanctioned by his mother and his two nearest brothers. Later on, when at war with the younger Henry and Geoffrey, he was clearly in the right, as Henry II tacitly confessed by taking up arms on his behalf; nor could he fairly be expected, after having reduced Aquitaine to submission, to meekly yield it up to his youngest brother John. Still less could he acquiesce in Henry's plans to rob him of the succession to the crown. It is hard to justify a son who wars against his father upon any plea; and yet, if sincere repentance, not merely in the first moments after Henry's death, but eighteen months later before Abbot Joachim in Sicily, could atone for this offence, Richard's conduct might earn a par-

don. The same impulse of sudden repentance coloured the later years of his life. As a brother his relations to John were something more than generous. He pardoned the treachery of 1193–4 almost at once, and very soon after restored the forfeited estates. There is no reason to suppose that Richard, as a husband, was any better than most of his contemporaries; but the vague charges of infidelity brought against him by the writer of the 'Gesta Henrici' find no support in the contemporary Aquitanian chronicler Geoffrey of Vigeois. To his mother, Richard seems to have been a dutiful son. As a king he certainly subordinated the interests of England to those of his Norman possessions; but, under the circumstances, he could hardly act otherwise; and there is no evidence that he ever tried to extend his French possessions by means palpably unjust. He was a stern ruler, and, when he was in Sicily, men contrasted his firmness with Philip's laxity. Even in pressing Tancred he was only claiming what he thought his rights; and the conquest of Sicily was the result of Isaac Comnenus's offence of pillaging pilgrims—an offence peculiarly hateful to Richard. He cannot have been an ally easy to work with; but, where his rights were not questioned, he was generous to a fault. He lent Philip ships, and Hugh of Burgundy money. He pensioned the fugitives that flocked to Sicily after the fall of Jerusalem, and forgave Guy de Lusignan the purchase-money of Cyprus. In warfare he seems to have combined dash and prudence to a remarkable degree. As a general he was a stern disciplinarian; though, where not responsible for the safety of others, he was the very type of a reckless knight-errant. Through his military career one feature is prominent—a tendency to rely upon mercenary troops; in other words, a standing army. As a statesman he may, at least for the last seven years of his reign, be credited with a judicious choice of ministers. It is true that he drained England of her treasure for objects in which she was not primarily interested; but he did not spend the money thus gathered ignobly, and if he took of his people's wealth he at least did not force them to shed their blood in a foreign quarrel. He was sincere in his desire to free the holy sepulchre, though his energy in this direction was doubtless strengthened by the lust of military fame and the passion for adventure. He left behind him a reputation unique among English kings; and French writers of the next century tell how even in their days his name was used by Saracen mothers to still a crying child, and by Saracen riders to check a startled horse. The name of 'Richard of the Lion's Heart' must have been given in Richard's lifetime; but the legend which professes to account for the title—the story of Richard's seizure of the lion's heart out of the breast of the living lion—comes from an English fourteenth-century romance, which, in its turn, is probably based on a French romance of the thirteenth. Knighton (*fl.* 1395) worked this legend up into sober English history.

Richard was a poet too, and bandied verses with the Duke of Burgundy and the Dauphin of Auvergne. He was first the enemy, and afterwards the friend, of Bertrand de Born; and, if we may trust the thirteenth-century 'Vies des Troubadours,' he was the patron of Gaucelm Faidit and Arnauld Daniel, the peerless poet of Dante's admiration. He was a man of many accomplishments, and seems to have spoken better Latin than his archbishop, Hubert Walter. Shortly after, or possibly before, his death he became the hero of a long historic poem, and somewhat later of a long romance.

The Blondel legend, which bears some resemblance to one concerning Ferry III of Lorraine, first appears in the 'Récit d'un Ménestrel de Reims' (1260?), and secondly in the 'Anciennes Chroniques de Flandre' (1450?). Fauchet, the French antiquary, who derived his details from another source (not identified), referred to the story in his 'Recueil de l'Origine de la Langue et Poesie Françaises' (1581), and suggested the identity of the legendary Blondel with the famous trouvère Blondel de Nesle. Mlle. de Villaudon wrote a popular account of it in 1705, and thence Michel-Jean Sedaine borrowed his famous opera 'Richard Cœur de Lion,' with music by Grétry (produced 21 April 1784). Goldsmith was the first historian to give the tale popular currency (1771). Michaud accepted it with some reserves in his 'Croisades,' 4th edit. ii. § 31 (cf. Comte de Puymaigre, in *Revue des Questions Historiques*, January 1876)

[Of other romantic stories connected with Richard I that of his capture in the disguise of a turnspit or cook is distinctly alluded to by Peter d'Ebulo (ll. 1047–52) in 1195–6 in a poem addressed to Richard's captor, the Emperor Henry VI. The contemporary English historians naturally avoid this incident, which Philip Augustus's laureate, William le Breton (*fl.* 1219 A.D.), gloats over. Fuller details are given by Otto de S. Blasio (*fl.* 1209 A.D.) and Ernoul (1229), whence the story passed into the popular Continuations of William of Tyre. The story of Richard's ring is given in fullest detail by Ralph of Coggeshall (*fl.* 1220), who had the tale straight from the lips of Anselm, Richard's own chaplain and companion in the adventure.

The tale of Richard's quarrel with Leopold, duke of Austria, over the latter's banner, at Acre or Jaffa—a story worked up by Sir Walter Scott into his 'Talisman'—occurs in Richard of Devizes (*fl.* 1193), Rigord (*fl.* 1206), Otto de S. Blasio, and several other contemporary chroniclers. It appears most fully in Matthew Paris. A thirteenth-century romance supplies the legends of Richard's exchange of blows with the emperor's son Ardour and several other names or incidents (such as the 'Black' knight and Sir Thomas Multon) worked up with more or less variation into Sir Walter Scott's two great crusading romances, 'Ivanhoe' and the 'Talisman.' The chief historical authorities are: Gesta Henrici II, Roger Hoveden, Gervase of Canterbury, Ralph de Diceto, Itinerarium Ricardi, ed. W. Stubbs, William of Newburgh, Robert de Monte, Richard of Devizes, Jordan Fantôme, ed. Howlett, Roger of Wendover, ed. Hewlett, Matt. Paris's Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Brewer, &c., Ralph of Coggeshall, ed. Stevenson, Alex. Neckham, Peter de Langtoft, ed. Wright, Jocelin de Brakelonda, ed. Arnold, Vita Magna S. Hugonis, ed. Dimock (all in Rolls Series); Rigord and William le Breton, ed. Delaborde, Chronique d'Ernoul, ed. Mas-Latrie, Hist. des Ducs de Normandie, ed. Michel, Récit d'un Ménestrel de Reims, ed. Wailly, Chroniques de St.-Martial de Limoges, ed. Duplès-Agier, Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal, ed. Meyer (all issued by the Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Annales Max. Colonienses; Ottonis Frising. Cont. Sanblasiana; Ann. Marlicenses; Chron. Magni Presbyt.; Chron. Ottobonis; Gilbert of Mons; Alberic of Trois-Fontaines; Lambert of Ardres; Chron. Willelmi Andrens. ap Pertz, Scriptores Rer. Germanicarum, vols. vi. xvii. xviii. xx. xxi. xxiii. xxiv.; Carmen Ambrosii, ap Pertz, vol. xxvi.; Geoffrey of Vigeois and Chron. Rothomagense, ap. Labbe, Biblioth. Nova, vols. i. ii.; Chronicon Johannis Bromton, in Twysden's Decem Scriptores; Ægidii Aureæ-Vallis Chronicon, ap. Chapeauville's Gesta Pont. Leodiensium, vol. ii.; Chronicon de Mailros, ed. Stevenson; Chronicle of Lanercost; Chronique de St.-Denis, ed. Paris; Epistolæ Joannis Sarisberiensis, Cœlestini III et Innocentii III, ap. Migne, vols. cxcix. ccvi. ccxiv.; Bohadin's Vie de Saladin; Estoire d'Eracles; Abulfeda; Ibn al Ather, ap. Historiens des Croisades, Paris, 1845–95; Abulfaragii Chronicon Syriacum (Bruns und Kirsch); Chron. Turonense ap. Martene and Durand's Coll. Ampliss. vol. v.; Ansbert's Expeditio Frederici II, ed. Dobrowsky; Peter d'Ebulo, ed. Winckelmann; Joinville, ed. Wailly; Weber's Metrical Romances, vol. ii.; Ellis's Early English Romances; Eyton's Itinerarium Henrici II; Kervyn de Lettenhove's Hist. de Flandres, vol. ii.; Blondel de Nesle, ed. Tarbé; Molinier's edit. of Les Vies des Troubadours, ap. Hist. de Languedoc (Vic et Vaissette), ed. 1879, &c.; Bertran de Born, ed. Thomas; Clédat's Rôle Historique de Bert. de Born; Bertrand de Born, ed. Stimming; Toeche's Heinrich VI; Rymer's Short View of Tragedy; Norgate's Angevin Kings; Kindt's Gründe der Gefangenschaft Richard I, &c. (1892); Bloch's Untersuchungen, &c. (1891); Kneller's Des Richard Löwenherz deutsche Gefangenschaft (1893); Rev. des Questions historiques, 1876; James's Hist. of Richard I; Aytoun's Hist. of Richard I; Round's Feudal England; Archer's Crusade of Richard I.]

T. A. A.

RICHARD II (1367–1400) 'of Bordeaux,' king of England, was younger son of Edward, prince of Wales ('The Black Prince') [q. v.], and Joan, widow of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, 'the Fair Maid of Kent' [q. v.] He was born in the abbey of St. Andrew at Bordeaux on 6 Jan. 1367, and was baptised in the cathedral three days later by the archbishop. James, titular king of Majorca, acted as his chief sponsor, and this, coupled with the possible presence of Peter the Cruel, and his birth on Twelfth day, no doubt gave rise to the story of the three kings presenting gifts to him (Thorn, col. 2142). The tragic close of his life added further legend, as that he was 'born without a skin and nourished in the skins of goats,' and that he was no son of the 'Black Prince,' but of a French canon. His nurse, Mundina Danos 'of Aquitaine,' received a pension in 1378. Richard was taken to England in January 1371, shortly after the death of his elder brother Edward (1364–1371), and before he was six figured as nominal regent of the realm during the last French expedition of Edward III and his sons. The Black Prince's death in his father's lifetime (8 June 1376) introduced a contingency so novel and unprovided for that his titles did not descend to his son, and his next surviving brother, John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster [q. v.], the real ruler of England during the Black Prince's illness and Edward III's senility, was generally credited with a disposition to dispute his nephew's claim to the crown. John contented himself, however, with attempting to secure the position of future heir-presumptive against the Earl of March by a proposal to bar succession through females. The commons insisted on having Richard brought into parliament (25 June) 'that they might see and honour him as the very heir-apparent.' On their petition he was created (20 Nov.) Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, and opened the parliament of 27 Jan. 1377 on behalf of his grandfather. His mother had charge of him.

Richard's education had been entrusted by his father to two old companions of his campaigns, Sir Guichard d'Angle and Sir Simon Burley [q.v.], both knights of the Garter. At the feast of St. George in April 1377 he was

himself admitted into the order. Despite his tender years, Lancaster proposed to take him on an expedition into France, but the plan was frustrated by King Edward's death on 21 June 1377 and Richard's accession.

The coronation was celebrated with great pomp on 16 July; it was the occasion of the first recorded appearance of the king's champion, Sir John Dymoke [q. v.], and the 'Liber Regalis,' preserved at Westminster, and reproduced by the Roxburghe Club, supplies the earliest and fullest account of the coronation ritual. The bishop of Rochester exhorted the nobles to stand loyally by their young and innocent king, and abandon the vices which would easily lead him astray and bring kingdom and people into peril. But, as Langland had only too truly prophesied some months before, 'there the catte is a kitoun, the courte is ful elyng' (i.e. miserable).

Edward III left to his boy successor a *damnosa hæreditas*. The nation was unnerved by deadly pestilences. In the first days of the new reign the victors of Cressy and Poictiers saw their own coasts plundered and burnt from Rye to Plymouth. The supremacy of the narrow seas for the time passed away from England. The greatly shrunken population groaned under the long strain of a war taxation which now spared none but beggars. Yet the luxury introduced with the spoils of France had not decreased. The upper classes were demoralised by the war, and law and order undermined by the extension of livery and maintenance fostered by the misgovernment of Edward's profligate dotage. A national protest in the Good parliament had just been stifled by Richard's nearest male relative, John of Gaunt. The agricultural population, who had been driven to the verge of rebellion by the attempt of the landowners to ignore the economic results of the black death, and enforce the obsolescent villein services, had adopted the revolutionary theory of power and property enunciated by Wiclif, whose chief protector was John of Gaunt. Richard's accession was considered a checkmate to his uncle's personal ambition, and the members of the new king's household, who had trembled for his succession, straightway instilled into him exalted views of his regal rights.

Meanwhile, parliament claimed control of the executive, although it was not prepared to take full responsibility. Treasurers named in parliament (October 1377) were entrusted with the war subsidies, the great officers of state were to be chosen by parliament until the king 'was of age to know good and evil,' and to be assisted by a small permanent council nominated in parliament. But the commons showed no appreciation of the real nature of the crisis. They exclaimed against the crushing war taxation, but would not consent to the sacrifices without which peace was impossible. The conduct of the war, indeed, absorbed large sums without averting the fear of invasion. But the commons did not lay the blame on the right shoulders. In the first moment of chagrin Lancaster had taken up a somewhat menacing attitude towards the new government, but soon contrived to resume a practical control over its action. The council, however, had to bear the responsibility for his and others' failures, and was abolished in 1380 at the request of parliament, its creator, on the ground that Richard was now old enough to dispense with any assistance save that of the five chief ministers of state. According to Walsingham (i. 428), however, they made Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, guardian of the young king. Lancaster's hand may possibly be seen here and in the disposition of the commons to attribute the financial crisis to the extravagance of the royal household, which produced commissions of inquiry in this and the previous year. When John Philipot [q. v.], a London alderman, was driven to defend English commerce at his own cost, Lancaster's friends sneered at Richard as 'king of London.' It was significant that in the great revolt of the peasantry in June 1381, provoked by an attempt to levy a tax of a shilling a head on every person over fifteen, the rebels, while avowing an intense hostility to John of Gaunt, made a very general use of the king's name, and even of his banner, but it would be rash to assume that Richard deliberately encouraged the outbreak (cf. Powell, *Rising in East Anglia*, p. 58). That he was now capable of taking a line of his own appears indeed from his admirable conduct at the most trying crisis of the rising. On Friday, 13 June, he went to Mile End to disperse the rebels there by offering them charters of freedom, and it was during his absence that another band was allowed to enter the Tower, insulted his mother, and murdered Simon Sudbury [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury. Next morning, accompanied by William Walworth [q. v.], the mayor, and others, Richard met the main body of the insurgents under Wat Tyler [q. v.] in Smithfield. Tyler's insolence so provoked those round the king that, though Richard urged them to humour him, he was struck from his horse by the mayor and killed. His followers cried out for their leader and drew their bows. At this critical moment Richard put spurs to his horse, and, riding up to the rebels, demanded whether they wished to

shoot their king. 'I will be your captain,' he cried, 'Come with me into the fields and you shall have all you ask.' His presence of mind withdrew them from the sight of their slain leader, and gained time for Sir Robert Knollys [q. v.] to bring up his forces and surround the rebels. Richard forbad any slaughter, and ordered the promised charters to be given them. At the end of the month, however, when the revolt had been everywhere suppressed, he accompanied chief justice Sir Robert Tresilian [q. v.] into Essex, where it first broke out, to punish the rebels, and on 2 July revoked his charters. A fortnight later he witnessed the trial and execution of John Ball at St. Albans. On 13 Dec. he proclaimed a general pardon.

The question of the young king's marriage had engaged the attention of his advisers from the beginning of his reign. An alliance with a daughter of Charles V of France had been suggested by the papal mediators in January 1378. But the outbreak of the schism, when France took the side of Clement while England adhered to Urban, broke off these negotiations. Bernabo Visconti then offered the hand of his daughter Catherine, 'cum inestimabili auri summa.' But the refusal of Wenceslaus of Bohemia, the new king of the Romans, to follow his relative and traditional ally, the king of France, in his support of Clement placed a much more brilliant match within Richard's reach. The opportunity of drawing central Europe into his alliance against France was not to be missed, and Richard knew Charles V to be seeking the hand of Wenceslaus's sister Anne for his own son (Valois, i. 300; Usk, p. 3). Urban used all his influence in Richard's favour; the matter was virtually settled by the end of 1380, and in the following spring Anne's great-uncle, Przimislaus, duke of Tetschen, came to England and signed a treaty (2 May) of marriage and alliance against all schismatics. The price of this diplomatic success was a loan of 15,000*l.* to Wenceslaus 'for the urgent affairs of the holy church of Rome, the Roman empire,' &c., of which 6,000*l.* was to be written off if Anne were delivered within a certain time. For this reason the marriage was not popular with the English. Anne seems to have reached Dover on 18 Dec.; the marriage took place on 14 Jan. 1382, and the queen's coronation eight days later. Vigorous efforts were made, in concert with the pope, to draw Wenceslaus into an open league against France, but without success.

Richard had now reached an age of discretion. But parliament, controlled by the great nobles, was reluctant to surrender the strict control which it had exercised over the crown during the minority. Its persistence in keeping Richard in leading strings irritated him and strengthened his natural disposition to show undue favour to his immediate circle. Parliament could find no better explanation of the late rising than the extravagance of the court, and appointed Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel, a leading magnate, and Michael de la Pole [q.v.], a tried servant of the crown, to govern and counsel the king's person and household. When Richard le Scrope, the chancellor nominated in parliament, very properly objected (July 1382) to the lavish grants Richard was making, the king forced him to give up the seals. Richard followed up this assertion of independence by appointing Pole chancellor in 1383, without reference to parliament. It was not a bad choice, for Pole had hitherto been on good terms with the magnates. He boldly warned parliament that, if they did not mean to abandon the French claims, they must put their whole strength into the war, and that law and order could not be enforced without the vindication of the royal authority. But they rejected Richard's offer to go in person to France on the score of expense, and elected to subsidise the bishop of Norwich's crusade against the French schismatics [see Despenser, Henry le] The news of the bishop's disastrous defeat reached Richard, who was making a progress, at Daventry. He started up from table and rode through the night to London, where he conferred with Lancaster. Lancaster's own crusade to Spain had been shelved for the bishop's, and he was no doubt responsible for the decision not to relieve the bishop in the face of a great French army.

In the spring of 1384 there was an ominous revival of the old charges of treason against John of Gaunt (cf. *Cont. Eulogii*, p. 369; Hardyng, p. 353). Richard accepted Lancaster's explanations, in spite of which his youngest uncle, Thomas of Woodstock, earl of Buckingham, threatened him with death if he charged his brother Lancaster with treason. Equally disquieting was the refusal of the commons to take any responsibility for the terms of the proposed peace with France, though they agreed that the country needed peace badly. As the year closed the political atmosphere grew thunderous; Richard was having 'large warlike machines' made in the Tower 'for certain urgent and secret affairs' (*Issues*, p. 227), and Lancaster retired to Pontefract in fear of arrest. The king's mother, however, effected a reconciliation. This may have been hastened by the landing of a French force in Scotland. To avert the

threatened invasion, Richard in person led an army of over twelve thousand men into Scotland. But the Scots, as usual, avoided a battle, and, after burning Edinburgh, Richard returned. In the course of the expedition he created his uncles Edmund and Thomas dukes of York and Gloucester, possibly in the hope of playing them off against Lancaster. The elevation of his chancellor, Pole, a merchant's son, to the earldom of Suffolk provoked dissatisfaction. In the autumn Richard got rid of Lancaster by a grant for his long-delayed Spanish expedition, and, according to a not very trustworthy authority, decided against his aspirations to the succession by designating the Earl of March as heir-presumptive (*Cont. Eulogii*, p. 361).

Richard perhaps thought he had foiled any ambition of his uncles to keep him in tutelage similar to that of the young king of France, Charles VI. But Lancaster's departure left the leadership of the magnates to a more dangerous person, the king's youngest uncle, Gloucester. Great nobles like Gloucester and Arundel naturally resented the king's determination to rule through an upstart like Suffolk and a young courtier like Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford. The promotion of De Vere on 1 Dec. 1385 to be Marquis of Dublin —the new-fangled title itself caused discontent—with all the royal rights in Ireland, feudal superiority alone reserved, would doubtless have excited fiercer jealousy if it had not carried with it the obligation to complete the conquest of the island, and in two years convert a constant deficit into an annual contribution of five thousand marks to the English exchequer. But, to secure the support of the commons, Gloucester had to convict the minister of something more than 'withdrawing the king from his magnates.' The increased export of wool shows that the state of the country had slightly improved during the recent truces, and it was no fault of Richard or his chancellor if it was still at war, and now threatened with a great French invasion (Kunze, *Hanseakten aus England*, p. 360). Nevertheless the country's condition was still far from satisfactory, and the ignorant commons were only too ready to lay this at the door of the government. In the parliament which met on 1 Oct. 1386 Richard found himself confronted with a demand for the dismissal of the chancellor and treasurer. He retorted that he would not dismiss the meanest varlet in his kitchen at their bidding, and, after attempting to dissolve parliament, he retired to Eltham, and expressed his contempt for them by raising De Vere (13 Oct.) to the rank of Duke of Ireland. At last Gloucester and Thomas Arundel, bishop of Ely, went to Eltham, and induced Richard to return to Westminster by threatening him with the fate of Edward II. Suffolk was superseded by Arundel as chancellor (23 Oct.), and then impeached and sentenced to fine and imprisonment on charges that show he was made the scapegoat of Richard's policy. Enlarging upon precedents of 1379 and 1380, a commission of eleven magnates was appointed for a year with very extensive powers for the reform of the household and the realm. Richard was bound by an oath to stand by its ordinances. But this was far from his intention. A more prudent prince might have waited for Gloucester's ambition to rally moderate men round the crown, and the composition of the commission was not unfavourable to such a policy. But Richard was young and headstrong; the constraint put upon him, the threats used, were intolerably galling to one imbued with the highest notions of royal prerogative. Nor could he fail to call to mind the sequel of a similar episode in the reign of his great-grandfather, Edward II. He did not allow the parliament 'that wrought wonders,' as the seventeenth-century searchers for precedents called it, to disperse without a protest that nothing done in it should prejudice himself or his crown. Immediately after the dissolution he released Suffolk.

In the summer Richard made a progress into Wales, ostensibly to see De Vere off to Ireland, but really to arrange his revenge upon Gloucester and his supporters. He took counsel with the Duke of Ireland, Suffolk, Alexander Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York, and the chief justice, Robert Tresilian; and on 25 Aug. at Nottingham five of the judges, under compulsion they afterwards pleaded, gave it as their opinion that the commission was unlawful as infringing upon the royal prerogative, and that those who had procured it had rendered themselves liable to the penalties of treason; that the direction of procedure in parliament and the power to dissolve it rested with the king, and that the commons could not impeach crown officers without the royal consent. Richard committed the double mistake of prematurely driving his adversaries to bay and of rallying the commons round them by his uncompromising assertion of royal prerogative. The sheriffs declared it impossible to pack a parliament for him because 'the commons favoured the lords.' He made preparations for the arrest of the latter, and for armed support if needed.

Richard was welcomed back to London on 10 Nov. by the mayor and citizens, wearing

his red and white colours. But Gloucester and Warwick, who had taken up arms, were already within striking distance of the city, and Richard failed to prevent the Earl of Arundel from joining them on 13 Nov. at Haringay, near Highgate. London refused to fight against them. The Earl of Northumberland told the king that he would not risk having his head broken for the Duke of Ireland; and if the royal party really thought of securing French support by the sacrifice of Calais, it was now too late. Richard admitted the three lords to an audience in Westminster Hall on 17 Nov.; they disavowed any evil intentions against himself, and laid a formal charge of treason against his five advisers. According to one account, Richard hotly reproached them, 'non sine magno tædio auditorum,' but promised that the accused should meet the charges in an early parliament. As soon, however, as he was relieved of the appellants' presence he allowed the five to fly. De Vere, who went to Chester, raised troops in the royal earldom, and by the middle of December was in full march through the midlands to join Richard. The writs for the forthcoming parliament ordered none but those who had taken little part in the recent struggle ('magis indifferentes in debatis modernis') to be returned.

The three lords met in great wrath at Huntingdon (12 Dec.), and determined, it is said, to depose Richard. They were now joined by two much younger men—Henry, earl of Derby, eldest son of Lancaster, and Thomas Mowbray, third earl of Nottingham [q. v.] Their rout of De Vere at Radcotbridge (20 Dec.) left Richard helpless. The day after Christmas they reached London, and the mob compelled the mayor to open the gates to them. On the 27th they obtained the keys of the Tower, and entered the presence of the hapless king with linked arms. He was confronted with letters taken at Radcotbridge proving that De Vere had acted under his orders, and that (it is alleged) he had obtained a safe-conduct into France. Gloucester showed him forces on Tower Hill below, and 'soothed his mind' by assurances that ten times their number were ready to join in destroying the traitors to the king and the realm. Richard spoke them fair, and agreed to meet them next day at Westminster. He begged them to sup and stay the night with him, but only Derby and Nottingham could be persuaded to do so. Some subsequent recalcitrance was met by a threat of deposition, and Richard finally consented to the imprisonment of such of the five favourites as had not escaped along with several other courtiers, pending the meeting of parliament. Arundel and Gloucester still dallied with the idea of getting rid of the king himself, and the records of Edward II's deposition were again inspected, but they were overruled by Derby and Nottingham. Parliament met on 3 Feb., and the five lords renewed their appeal against Suffolk, De Vere, Neville, Tresilian, and Brembre. Found guilty of treason, they were all condemned to death, except the archbishop. He and Richard's confessor, the Dominican Rushook, bishop of Chichester, [q. v.], condemned for 'performing certain secret affairs at the will of the king,' were afterwards translated by the pope to worthless sees. Two only, Tresilian and Brembre, were in the appellants' power, and the sentence was forthwith carried out upon them. Four knights in the royal service, one of whom was Sir Simon Burley, met the same fate. Burley's case alone would have justified the epithet of 'merciless' which clung to this fatal parliament. Richard never forgot this vindictiveness. For the present he could only look on while the appellants promoted chancellor Arundel to Neville's archbishopric, and carried on the government in his name. They made some attempt to justify their promises of reform, but did not shrink from charging the shattered national finances with a grant of 20,000*l.* to themselves.

For nearly a year Richard made no sign, and when at last he broke silence his unexpected line of action showed that he had either learned the lesson of his past failures, or was guided by wiser advice. The recent success of Charles VI in throwing off the control of his uncles may have moved him to emulation (St. Denys, i. 560). On 3 May 1389 he asked the council how old he was, and, on their admitting that he was over twenty-one, he declared that he meant to exercise that independence in the administration of his inheritance which none denied to the meanest heir in his dominions. He would choose his own counsellors, and be a king indeed. Suiting the action to the word, he demanded the seals from Arundel, and handed them next day to the veteran William of Wykeham; Wykeham's old colleague Brantingham succeeded Bishop Gilbert of Hereford at the treasury; the judges substituted by the appellants for those banished to Ireland by the 'Merciless Parliament' were removed. But no attempt was made to recall the latter or the greater victims of 1388 who had found refuge abroad. Suffolk, Neville, and De Vere all died in exile. The new ministers had sat on the commission of 1386, and Bishop Gilbert himself presently returned to the treasury. Richard promised his subjects by proclamation (8 May) greater

peace and better justice than had hitherto prevailed in his time, and disavowed any intention of taking vengeance for what had been done in the Merciless parliament. Certain abuses of his minority were admitted and redressed. The favourable impression thus created was strengthened by a three years' truce with France, Spain, and Scotland.

The most difficult element in the situation was the position of the appellants. Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick hardly knew how far to trust the royal assurances; they were in disgrace, and Arundel's posts were given to Richard's half-brother, John Holland, earl of Huntingdon [q. v.] Richard seemed disposed to discriminate between them and their younger associates, and almost quarrelled with his new council in his anxiety to heap favours on Nottingham. But Northumberland's mediation was seconded by John of Gaunt, who, at Richard's special request, hastened his return from Spain, where he had become a changed man. By the middle of December the three appellants were again in the council, though Richard is said to have disliked to see all three together in his presence (*Cont. Eulogii*, iii. 367). He even paid them the arrears of the 20,000*l.* they had extorted from the Merciless parliament (*Issues*, p. 239). For some years the evil past seemed on the whole to have been exorcised. The country was relieved from the strain of the war, taxation was lighter, and parliament passed useful legislation against the abuses of the papal power and the evils of livery and maintenance. But if Richard had for the time renounced revenge, he had not forgotten. Arundel, who had sinned more deeply against him than even Gloucester, never received any further public employment. Gloucester's position and popularity would have made any such exclusion in his case too marked. Yet signs of distrust between him and Richard were not wanting. He was appointed the king's lieutenant in Ireland early in 1392, but was suddenly superseded by the Earl of March in July. It was Arundel, rather than Gloucester, who seemed to keep the old wound open. He had incurred Richard's displeasure by marrying March's sister without license, and quarrelling bitterly with Lancaster. The latter accused him of complicity in the mysterious movement in Cheshire and adjacent counties against himself and Gloucester in the spring of 1393. The insurgents were apparently under the impression that Richard desired revenge upon the magnates (*Fœdera*, vii. 746). In the parliament of January 1394 Arundel complained of Lancaster's excessive influence over the king, with whom he went 'en mayne et brace,' while Richard and his retinue wore his badge. It was Lancaster's confessor, Richard Maidstone [q. v.], too, who about this time praised Richard's moderation in remarkable terms:

Nec habet ultrices Rex pius iste manus.
Quot mala, quot mortes tenero sit passus ab ævo,
Quamque sit inultus, Anglia tota videt.
Political Songs, i. 282.

Richard was too often reminded that he had injuries unavenged. The parliament received his proposal to recall the banished judges from Ireland so coldly, the commons expressing their fear of the penalties of the statute of 1388, that he went no further with it. While Gloucester received a large grant from the estates of De Vere, Arundel was banished from court. But Richard soon recalled him, and granted him a special pardon (30 April) for all his offences.

The sudden death of the young queen on 7 June proved a doubly unfortunate event, for it not only removed an influence which constantly made for peace, but indirectly aggravated the quarrel with Arundel. Richard's grief was so excessive that he had Sheen Palace, where she died, razed to the ground. Arundel was therefore extremely ill-advised in absenting himself from the procession which bore the body to Westminster on 2 Aug., and in making his appearance in the abbey next day, after the funeral service had begun, with a request to be allowed to retire. Richard so far forgot himself as to snatch a baton from an attendant and strike the earl across the head with such violence that he fell to the ground and his blood flowed over the pavement; the office for the dead had to be interrupted while the clergy performed the service for freeing the sacred building from the pollution of blood, and before they had done the night was far advanced. Arundel was sent to the Tower, but released a week later, on the eve of Richard's departure for Ireland.

The condition of Ireland had given great anxiety from the beginning of the reign. The turbulent septs of Leinster harassed the narrowed Pale. Art MacMurrogh [q. v.], chief of the Cavanagh sept in Carlow, Wexford, and Wicklow, assumed the royal title. The Anglo-Irish returned in large numbers to England, and while Edward III is said to have drawn thirty thousand marks a year from Ireland, it cost Richard that much to maintain it. Those who remained sent a request in 1392 for Richard's presence in person, and parliament in 1393 granted money for the purpose; but it was not until the following summer that he was able to go. He sailed

from Haverfordwest at the end of September, and landed in Ireland on 2 Oct. He left the Duke of York as regent in England, Lancaster having gone to take possession of the duchy of Guienne, granted to him in 1390. Gloucester accompanied the king. There was little if any fighting. The presence of the English king for the first time since Henry II's day, and his imposing force, overawed the refractory chieftains, and after Christmas the four 'kings' of Meath, Thomond, Leinster, and Connaught were persuaded to come to Dublin and recognise Richard's sovereignty. They were instructed in the usages of civilised society by an Irish-speaking knight, who afterwards gave Froissart an amusing account of his experience, and on 25 March Richard knighted them in St. Patrick's Cathedral, and granted them pensions. The expenditure of the crown for the half-year ending at Easter 1395 reached the enormous total of 121,000*l.* (*Issues*, p. 258).

Richard's return was hastened by the arrival of Archbishop Arundel with news of a great lollard attack upon the church, encouraged by Sir Richard Story and other knights of his court. Swearing that he would hang them all unless they recanted, Richard hastened back in May, and frightened them into silence. The university of Oxford, the centre of the movement, was ordered to expel adherents of the lollards. Richard by no means shared the lollard views of some of his trusted counsellors. In 1385 he had met a proposal for the spoliation of the church with a declaration that he would leave it in a position as good as, or better than, he found it. He was a patron of the Benedictines and Franciscans, and his orthodoxy is attested by such a strong opponent of the lollards as Richard Maidstone. Nor is there any evidence for the supposed lollard views of his first queen. Froissart, on revisiting England in July 1395, after twenty-eight years' absence, found the king busy with still more thorny questions—the refusal of the people of Guienne to receive John of Gaunt as their duke, and his own proposal to marry an infant daughter of the French king. The chronicler was informed by members of the royal council that Gloucester was urging the king to coerce the Aquitanians into receiving his elder brother, to leave the field clear for himself at home. But Lancaster was recalled early in 1396. Richard became less careful to avoid reviving the memory of old enmities. In the autumn of 1395 he had the embalmed body of De Vere brought over from Louvain, where he had died three years before, and solemnly laid it to rest in the chapel of the family foundation at Earls Colne in Essex; the coffin was opened that he might look upon the face and press the hand of his old friend. Moreover, Richard had again been urging the pope to canonise Edward II, supporting the request by a book of Edward's miracles (*Issues*, p. 259).

Richard's marriage to Isabella, daughter of Charles VI of France, increased the tension. The marriage treaty arranged by Rutland (eldest son of the Duke of York), Nottingham, and the chamberlain, William le Scrope, on 9 March 1396, was accompanied by the extension of the truce (which would lapse in 1398) for twenty-eight years. Richard went over to Calais on 27 Sept., taking with him Lancaster and Gloucester, with a crowd of other nobles, and met Charles a month later between Guisnes and Ardres, near the site of the Field of the Cloth of Gold. The four days' interview must have almost rivalled the later meeting in splendid extravagance if Richard, besides distributing nearly 7,000*l.* in presents, really spent 200,000*l.* He is said to have changed his dress every day, while his father-in-law wore the same throughout. But the French historian credits him with discouraging excessive splendour in dress (St. Denys, ii. 458). The marriage took place at Calais on 4 Nov., and three hundred thousand francs, or nearly half the dowry, were paid over.

Richard secured substantial advantages by the match, without surrendering any claims; but no treaty which did not restore lost territory could be popular in England. This indeed had the appearance of ceding territory, for Brest, which was to be held 'until the end of the war,' was restored to the Duke of Brittany, and it was whispered that Richard intended to cede Calais too. He was criticised for preferring a child of seven to the marriageable daughter of the king of Arragon, and his support of Charles VI's plan for ending the schism by the renunciation of both popes ran counter to the wishes of his subjects, who preferred the decision of a council (Usk, p. 9; St. Denys, ii. 448). Whether or not they suspected Richard of clearing the ground for an attack upon them, Gloucester and Arundel seem to have fanned this discontent. Rutland and Nottingham almost monopolised the king's confidence. Archbishop Arundel's translation to Canterbury in September may have relieved for a moment the growing strain of the situation, but it also enabled Richard to transfer the chancellorship to Edmund Stafford [q. v.], bishop of Exeter. The clouds gathered thickly in the January parliament of 1397. Richard's legitimation of the Beauforts, the natural children of Lancaster, in which he claimed to have acted as 'entier emperour de son

roialme,' and his elevation of John Beaufort to be Earl of Somerset, were most distasteful to Gloucester, and only less so to Warwick, who had to yield precedence to the new peer. The recall of the banished judges from Ireland gave them even more uneasiness. If Richard had not already resolved to destroy his old enemies, Haxey's petition begging the commons to devise a remedy for the costliness of the royal household decided him; though emanating primarily from the clergy, he could not fail to regard the request as threatening a repetition of the coup d'état of 1386, and denounced it as a grave infringement of his 'Regalie et Roial Estat et Libertie.'

The growing disquiet of Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick must have been increased by the judgment which Nottingham now obtained against Warwick in their suit over Gower, the concentration of maritime offices in Rutland's hands, and the extraordinary jurisdiction in England which Pope Boniface conferred on the Earl of Huntingdon, with the title of 'Captain and Counsellor of the Roman Church.' Boniface was endeavouring with some success to detach Richard from the French plan for closing the schism by dangling before his eyes the prospect of succeeding Wenceslaus, who was threatened with deposition, as emperor. The three old appellants held aloof from court, and may have taken counsel together; but little reliance can be placed on the French story of their meetings at St. Albans and Arundel, where they decided on the perpetual imprisonment of Richard and his two elder uncles (*Chronique de la Traïson*, pp. 3–7). Their suspicions were probably only half aroused when Richard launched his thunderbolt. On 10 July he made a feast 'like Herod,' to which he bade the three, intending quietly to arrest them; but Gloucester, who was at Pleshy, his manor in Essex, excused himself on the plea of illness, and Arundel shut himself up in Reigate Castle. Warwick alone, more simple-minded or less conscious of offence, fell into the trap. Richard feigned cordiality, but as soon as they rose from dinner put him under arrest. He got Archbishop Arundel to persuade his brother to give himself up, assuring him with his usual oath, by St. John the Baptist, that no harm should come to him. The same evening Richard Whittington [q. v.], the lord mayor, received orders to call out the city trained bands, and Richard set off with them to Pleshy, thirty-five miles from London, which was reached in the early morning. Gloucester offered no resistance, coming out to meet the king at the head of the priests of his newly founded college; as he bent in obeisance Richard with his own hand arrested him, and, leading the procession to the chapel, assured the duke over his shoulder, 'By St. John the Baptist, bel oncle, all this will turn out for the best for both of us.' After breakfast Richard sent his prisoner to Calais, and returned to London. The arrests were received with consternation by all who had been concerned in the events of ten years before, but Richard disclaimed by proclamation (15 July) any intention of raking up these old scores. Their offences were more recent. A fortnight later he ordered the arrest of all who criticised his actions. Rutland, Nottingham, Kent, Huntingdon, Somerset, Salisbury, Despenser, and Scrope repaired to Nottingham, and there appealed the three prisoners of treason on 5 Aug.

Parliament was summoned for 17 Sept., and a spacious temporary hall, open at the sides, with a lofty throne for the king, was erected for the trial within the palace precincts. Arundel afterwards accused Richard of packing the parliament, and the unusual proportion of new members bears out the charge. London was overawed by armed force; at Kingston on the Saturday before the parliament, Richard reviewed a great body of 'valets of the crown,' and persons wearing his livery of the white hart (his mother's badge had been a white hind). Two thousand Cheshire archers formed a bodyguard attached to him by local loyalty. Richard carried matters with a very high hand. After the Cheshire men had once drawn their bows on the assembly—some said they started shooting—none dared resist the king's will. The clergy were frightened into appointing a lay proctor who should bind them to all that was done. The commission of 1386 was repealed as a usurpation of the royal power, along with the pardons received by the three accused. The Nottingham appellants, dressed in the king's colours, renewed their appeal, Lancaster as seneschal presiding, and the three lords were condemned to death as traitors. Arundel was beheaded the same day (21 Sept.) Nottingham, who, as captain of Calais, had custody of Gloucester, reported that he was dead. He had been ill when arrested, but there is strong presumptive evidence that he did not die a natural death. Warwick obtained mercy with unmanly tears. Archbishop Arundel, found guilty of treason, was banished to France. Sir Thomas Mortimer and the octogenarian Lord Cobham were also impeached for their share in the commission of 1386. It pleased Richard to declare the remaining members innocent. His uncle York and Bishop Wykeham fell on their faces and

thanked him with tears of joy. Derby and Nottingham also obtained declarations that they had acted loyally in 1387. On the ground that those of the king's blood ought to be enhanced in dignity and estate above others, Richard advanced them to be dukes of Hereford and Norfolk, and made Rutland, Kent, and Huntingdon dukes of Albemarle, Surrey, and Exeter; 'Duketti' the people derisively called them. Somerset became marquis of Dorset, lords Despencer, Neville, and Thomas Percy earls of Gloucester, Westmoreland, and Worcester, and William le Scrope earl of Wiltshire. Richard divided the bulk of the forfeited estates among them, but annexed Arundel's lordships in the Welsh marches to his adjoining earldom of Chester, which he raised to the dignity of a principality (Ormerod, i. 707). He now, if not before, impaled the arms attributed to one of his patron saints, Edward the Confessor, with those of England, and empowered Nottingham, Exeter, and Surrey to impale them with their own.

The completion of the coup d'état was held over to a second session to be held in the safer neighbourhood of Shrewsbury. Before they dispersed, lords and commons had to swear on the shrine of St. Edward to uphold all that had been done. The oath was to be taken in future by all newly appointed prelates and newly admitted heirs. But London still seethed with excitement. Miracles were worked at Arundel's tomb, until Richard ordered it to be paved over. Men believed that he was haunted by the earl's injured shade, and dare not go to sleep without a guard of three hundred Cheshire men. Norfolk now took alarm, and informed Hereford that he had reason to believe that Richard, despite his oaths, would never rest content until he had undone them for their share in Radcotbridge. Hereford betrayed him to the king, and secured himself, as he thought, by a full pardon for the past. He thus provoked a deadly quarrel with Norfolk, whose fears proved only too well grounded. At Shrewsbury Richard had Wales and Cheshire at his back; the answers of the judges in 1387 were approved, the acts of the Merciless parliament annulled, and restitution ordered to the heirs of its victims. The amnesty granted to those who had sided against him in these years was clogged with disquieting conditions and reservations. The cowed estates parted with a great slice of parliament's power of the purse by confirming to Richard for life the wool subsidy hitherto only granted to him for terms of years, but they probably stopped short of 'delegating all parliamentary power' to a committee of eighteen of his creatures. In appointing this committee to deal with unanswered petitions, they were only acting on a recommendation of the commons in 1388, and the absence of any wider reference from two of the three original copies of the roll of this parliament raises a strong presumption in favour of the charge of interpolation afterwards brought against Richard. His object was doubtless to give a colour of parliamentary authority to his subsequent extraordinary proceedings against the two remaining appellants (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 256, 372). Popular opinion credited him with intending to dispense with parliament for the future, but he does not seem to have thought this practicable yet (Beckington, i. 286). Papal letters were obtained invoking the censures of the church on all who should seek to reverse what the 'Great parliament' had done, and Richard wrote exultantly to Manuel Palæologus that he had crushed the enemies of his prerogative 'nedum ad corticem sed ad radicem' (*ib.*)

It was decided that Hereford and Norfolk should settle their quarrel in single combat, ultimately fixed to take place on Gosford Green, near Coventry, on 16 Sept. On that day they appeared in the lists there in the presence of a vast assembly from all parts of England. But before they had joined issue, Richard, rising up from his 'scaffold,' took the battle into his own hands. The assemblage heard in a tumult of incredulous astonishment that, in virtue of the authority delegated by the late parliament, the king banished Hereford for ten years, and with more equanimity that the unpopular Norfolk was to go into exile for a 'hundred wynter.' The only reason vouchsafed for Hereford's banishment was the danger of conflict between his and Norfolk's followers. Various surmises were made by mystified contemporaries to explain this unexpected issue, but there can be no doubt that Richard, whether or not provoked by Norfolk's recalcitrance, had resolved to rid himself of the last of the old appellants. Norfolk was so strongly suspected of being his agent in Gloucester's murder that had he gone down before Hereford's more practised lance popular feeling would have hailed it as a personal defeat for the king. Nor could he then have got rid of Hereford with any colour of plausibility. Everything possible was done to give the latter's banishment the appearance of a temporary and honourable exile.

In little more than a month both had quitted the realm, and Richard's revenge seemed complete. He listened complacently to the flatterers who assured him that he was the happiest of conquerors to have taken so signal a vengeance upon his enemies without

plunging his subjects into civil strife. Soothsayers told him that he would certainly become emperor and the greatest monarch of the world. The country was indeed rife with discontent, but he had reserved a weapon in the vague exceptions to the amnesty wherewith he thought to trample it out and at the same time replenish his treasury. He declared that 'he might not ride surely in his realm for dread of men of London and seventeen shires lying round about,' and by threats of using military force extorted from suspected persons 'submissory letters,' in which they acknowledged themselves 'misdoers,' and bound themselves to observe all that had been done in the Great parliament or by its authority since, as well as heavy fines known as *Le Plesaunce*. Individuals were everywhere compelled to put their names to 'blank charters' or 'raggemans,' and 'no man wist what it meant' (Gregory, p. 100). Unless he was afterwards belied, he terrified his lieges from seeking their just rights, 'declaring, with a stern countenance, that the laws were in his mouth or in his breast, and that he alone could change the laws of his realm.' Many charged with speaking ill of him were denied their right to trial by jury. His Cheshire guards treated the people with great insolence. On the death of John of Gaunt (3 Feb. 1399) Richard and the parliamentary committee took the fatal step (18 March) of quashing the letters patent granted to Hereford at his departure allowing him to receive inheritances by proxy during his absence, on the ground that they were given 'par inadvertence et sanz convenable advisement.' They went so far as to condemn Henry Bowet [q. v.] to death for assisting Hereford in obtaining them.

Richard must have thought that he had so effectually cowed his subjects that he might safely go over to Ireland to avenge the death of the Earl of March in the previous September. It was afterwards believed that he had not wanted warning of the coming catastrophe; a hermit admonished him in the name of 'him whom it is dangerous to disobey' to amend his ways, or he should shortly hear such news as would make his ears tingle. Richard demanded that he should prove his divine mission by walking on water, and cast him into prison. Nevertheless he was said to have fallen into deep despondency. Before leaving London he made his will (16 April), expressly providing for the contingency of his being drowned or slain in Ireland, and bequeathing a large sum of money to his successor on condition that he maintained the acts of the last parliament and its committee, failing which his executors were to spend it in upholding the said acts 'to the death if need be.' He celebrated the Garter feast at Windsor with exceptional splendour, and took an affectionate farewell of his child-queen, lifting her again and again in his arms with many kisses. As the month of May closed he crossed from Milford to Waterford, accompanied by upwards of a dozen peers and bishops, and carrying with him the regalia and his treasure. Jean Creton, a French esquire who went with the expedition, has left a vivid description in verse of the sufferings of the army in the dense woods of Macmurrogh's country, when even knights had no food for five days together. Macmurrogh granted an interview to the Earl of Gloucester, but on hearing his terms Richard, pale with anger, swore by St. Edward that he would not leave Ireland till he had him in his power, alive or dead. Advancing to Dublin in the first week in July, he proposed to renew the campaign in the autumn, when the trees were leafless. He is said to have intended to crown the Duke of Surrey as king of Ireland (Usk, p. 35).

About the time that Richard entered Dublin, the injured Henry of Lancaster landed in Yorkshire, but, owing to storms in the Channel, the news did not reach the king until past the middle of July. By that time Henry was in full march upon Bristol, where Wiltshire with Bussy, Green, and Bagot, the three knights left to assist the regent York, were anxiously awaiting Richard's return. The troops raised by York had shown no disposition to be led against Henry. Richard declared that Lancaster should die a death that would make a noise as far as Turkey, and sent Lancaster's son (afterwards Henry V) to Trim Castle for safe keeping. Rejecting advice to cross at once into North Wales with such a following as he had shipping for, he returned to Waterford and conveyed the bulk of his army over to Milford to join his supporters at Bristol, sending Salisbury from Dublin to raise Cheshire and North Wales. But on reaching Milford about the last week in July he learned that Henry was certain to reach Bristol first, and decided to make his way with all speed into North Wales. Finding it impossible to move his army rapidly through so difficult a country, he directed Worcester to disperse it. He himself stole away at midnight with a handful of followers and rode northwards through Carmarthen. But Henry, after executing Wiltshire, Bussy, and Green (29 July), reached Chester by forced marches through Hereford and Shrewsbury on 9 Aug. Richard arrived at Conway to find himself hemmed in. Salisbury's levies had already dispersed. Defections on the

road had reduced his own small following to six (*Traïson*, pp. 282, 293). The unhappy king, tearfully bewailing his hard fortune, if we may believe Creton, wandered restlessly from castle to castle, Beaumaris, Carnarvon, and Rhuddlan, and back to Conway. At last Henry sent Northumberland and (in the English accounts) Archbishop Arundel to Conway, where they are said to have received his offer to resign the crown. He was taken to Flint, where Henry met him on 19 Aug. Henry treated his captive with outward respect, save that he mounted him for the journey to Chester on a sorry hack 'not worth a couple of pounds.'

The journey to London commenced on the 21st, and at Lichfield, a favourite spot with Richard in happier days, he escaped through a window by night, but was retaken (Creton, p. 376). Between Lichfield and Coventry the army was attacked by bands of Welshmen. On 1 Sept. they reached London, where the mayor and citizens came out to congratulate Henry. Richard was taken to Westminster, and next day to the Tower. Pending the meeting of parliament summoned in his name for 30 Sept., a committee learned in the law reported that there were sufficient grounds for his deposition, but recommended that before he was deposed the resignation he was understood to be willing to make should be accepted. Adam of Usk (a member of the committee) being admitted to see him on 21 Sept., the second anniversary of Arundel's execution, heard him rail upon the fickleness of his country (Usk, p. 29). On Monday, 29 Sept., a committee of lords and others visited him to receive his resignation, and, according to the official account, he insisted on reading himself, and with a 'cheerful mien,' his renunciation of the crown, for which he declared himself wholly unworthy. He expressed a wish that his successor should be Lancaster, on whose finger he placed his royal signet ring. The lords of parliament assembled next day round a vacant throne in Westminster Hall, accepted his resignation, and decided that the thirty-three counts of accusation drawn up by the committee formed sufficient grounds for his deposition. Henry then seated himself in the vacant throne.

On the morrow Richard was informed of what had been done, and that 'none of all these states or people from this time forward either bear you faith or do you obeisance as to their king.' To which he answered that 'he looked not thereafter, but hoped his cousin would be good lord to him.' No voice had been raised for Richard; the famous speech of the faithful bishop of Carlisle, which Shakespeare has made so familiar, rests entirely on the suspicious authority of the 'Chronique de la Traïson' (p. 70), and the probabilities are all against its genuineness [see Merke, Thomas]. The peers who were consulted as to what means short of death must be taken to render Richard powerless for harm, advised strict confinement in some sure and secret place. He was first taken, disguised as a forester, it is said, to Archbishop Arundel's castle of Leeds in Kent, but soon conveyed to Yorkshire, and confined successively at Henry's castles of Pickering, Knaresborough, and Pontefract. Sir Robert Waterton and Sir Thomas Swynford, Henry's stepbrother, had charge of him at Pontefract. Richard's friends conspired to murder Henry on the day of the Epiphany, 1400, Richard's birthday, and the conspirators gave out that Richard had escaped from Pontefract to Radcotbridge. Creton (p. 405) asserts that they caused him to be personated by Richard Maudelyn, one of his favourite chaplains, described as in almost every respect the double of his master. The rising collapsed on 8 Jan.; by the end of the month Richard's death was reported in France, and admitted by Charles VI. But among the memoranda for the consideration of the great council which met on 9 Feb. is a recommendation that 'if Richard, late king, be still living, as it is supposed he is, order be taken that he be surely guarded' (*Ord. P. C.* i. 107). The council advised that, if still alive, he should be 'mys en seuretee aggreable à les seigneurs du roiaume,' but that if he were dead he should be shown openly to the people, that they might know of it. The terms of this minute and the extreme care with which it was drawn up seem significant (Usk, p. 159 *n.*) The view that the minute was a 'murderous suggestion' fits in only too well with the virtual consensus of the English chroniclers that Richard died on 14 Feb., and with the entry on the 'Issue Rolls' (p. 275) under 17 Feb. of payment for the carriage of his body to London. The 'Rolls' also contain evidence of hasty and secret communications between London and Pontefract. The official version seems to have been that, on hearing of the death of his supporters, Richard declined food and drink, and gradually pined away 'for-hungered' (cf. *Annales*, p. 331). Others asserted that the unhappy king was starved to death. If he was murdered, this was much more likely to have been the method adopted than the more violent one at the hands of an unknown Sir Piers of Exton, for which the 'Chronique de la Traïson' is the sole authority. The latter story was un-

known to Creton in 1401, and is satisfactorily disproved by the modern examination of Richard's skull (*Archæologia*, vi. 316, xlv. 323). Creton's suggestion that Henry showed Maudelyn's body, and that Richard was still alive in some prison, prepared the ground for the story of Richard's escape to Scotland, which was started early in 1402, and supported by letters under his signet. It found some credence in England, especially among the friars minors, and even in the palace. According to the contemporary Wyntoun (ii. 388), a poor man, 'traveland' in the 'out isles' of Scotland, was recognised as the deposed king by a sister-in-law of the lord of the isles, who had met him in her own country of Ireland; but the details of the story vary greatly. The Scottish government certainly gave a small allowance for many years to a person, seemingly of weak intellect, whom they called King Richard, and who, dying in 1419 at Stirling, was buried in the Black Friars there, with a Latin epitaph still extant. But it is significant that this man's first appearance immediately preceded a Scottish invasion of England, and that he was always kept in the background by the Scots. The English government declared him to be a certain Thomas Warde of Trumpington, very probably an instrument in the hands of William Serle, a former chamberlain of Richard, living in Scotland, who had carried off or forged his signet. Little was heard of the pretended Richard after Serle's execution in 1404. The French satisfied themselves as early as 1402 that he was an impostor; Creton, who had hailed the news of his old master's escape in a balade and a letter to Richard himself, was sent to Scotland to make inquiries, and on his return urged Philip of Burgundy to avenge the murder of Richard (*Archæologia*, xxviii. 75). From time to time the 'mammet' of Scotland was still made a stalking-horse to attack the Lancastrian government; the conspirators of 1415 intended to make the Earl of March king, 'provided Richard were dead,' and Oldcastle in 1417 urged the Scots to send him into England. In modern times the reality of Richard's escape has been maintained, but not convincingly, by Mr. Tytler. Henry had buried Richard, not in the splendid tomb he had built in 1395 for himself and his first wife in the chapel of the Confessor in Westminster Abbey, removing the Bohun tomb for the purpose, but, without any ceremony, in the church of the friars preachers at his manor of King's Langley. Henry V, whom as a boy Richard had treated with kindness, removed his body to the tomb at Westminster. The characteristic epitaph, in which Richard describes himself as 'animo prudens ut Omerus,' must have been inscribed between 1397 and 1399. Richard's widow became the wife of the poet, Charles, duke of Orleans.

Richard's short life contains all the elements of tragedy. Neither by natural disposition nor youthful training was he well fitted to come through the troubles bequeathed to him by his grandfather. With the pleasure-loving temperament which he inherited from the 'Fair Maid of Kent' along with her physical beauty, Richard united a firmness of will and capacity for sustained action when roused which, under a more fortunate star, might have done England good service. He deserves the credit, at least, of seeing that her men and money were better expended in Ireland than in France. Unhappily, these qualities were diverted to schemes of revenge and arbitrary power, which lost him the allegiance of the nation. Abrupt and stammering in speech, hasty and subject to sudden gusts of passion, Richard's was a nature neither patient of restraint nor forgetful of injuries. The somewhat unmanly despair attributed by the French writers to Richard when brought to bay may not be out of keeping with his character; but it should be remembered that they professedly wrote to excite sympathy for his piteous fate. Richard carried to excess the pomp and show introduced by Edward III. Ten thousand persons, says Hardyng, were provided for in his household, which, at Christmas 1398, consumed daily some twenty-eight oxen and three hundred sheep. His master cook's 'Forme of Cury' (ed. Pegge, 1780) is one of the earliest English cookery books. He spent great sums on garments embroidered with gold and precious stones, and first began to embroider the arms or badge on the just-au-corps as well as the mantle. One of his coats was valued at thirty thousand marks. Just before his deposition Langland severely rebuked this extravagance in 'Richard the Redeless' (ed. Skeat). Richard was charged, in his later years at least, with turning night into day in drinking bouts, and with indulging in unnatural vice. But the latter allegation must be received with caution (cf. Jones's 'Index to Records,' under 1400–1). His affection for his first wife admits of no doubt. Richard was alleged to have had resort to divination. He was not without literary tastes. In 1379 there were bought for him a French bible, the 'Romance of the Rose,' and the romances of Percevell and Gawayn (*Issues*, p. 213). Gower dedicated the first version of his 'Confessio Amantis' to him, explaining that the king had met him on the river and bid him write 'some newe

thing.' This was probably in 1392-3 (K. Mayer, *Gower's Beziehungen zu Chaucer und K. Richard II*, 1889). Froissart in 1395 presented him with a richly bound copy of his love poems. Chaucer was high in his favour for a time, but subsequently allowed to fall into poverty. Richard's expenditure was not always misdirected. He almost rebuilt Westminster Hall, as the numerous representations of his arms, and those of Edward the Confessor, and his device of the white hart, testify. He left a large sum to complete the reconstruction of the nave of the abbey church, which he had begun. His interments of Bishops Waltham and Waldby there began the practice which has made it a national mausoleum. Even Richard's enemies admitted that the church owed him some gratitude. The Franciscans supplied martyrs in his cause, and the Benedictines were not insensible of the special favour he showed them. He completed in 1385 Lord Zouch's Carthusian foundation at Coventry dedicated to St. Anne, and assisted the Duke of Surrey in that of Mountgrace, near Northallerton. Croyland Abbey and the Dominican friary at King's Langley assigned him the honours of a founder. According to the Monk of Evesham, Richard was of the common height; but his bones, when examined in 1871, were found to be those of a man nearly six feet high. His yellow hair, thick and curling, fell in broad masses on either side of his face, which was round and somewhat feminine; his complexion was white, but frequently flushed. The double-pointed beard often worn at the time was represented in his case by two small tufts on the chin. His moustaches, which were small and sprang from the corners of the mouth, accentuated the weary and drawn look which begins to appear on his face as early as 1391, and is so striking in the effigy on his tomb. His skull was much distorted behind, and was of less than average capacity.

Besides the admirable effigy on his tomb, taken from the life in 1395 (engraved in George Hollis's 'Sepulchral Effigies' and elsewhere), illuminations and other representations, Sir George Scharf enumerates seven portrait paintings, only two of which, however, can claim first-rate importance. The earlier is the well-known diptych by an unknown Italian or Bohemian artist, apparently painted to commemorate Richard's confirmation of Bishop Spenser's crusade in 1382. The young king appears kneeling and in profile. It is at Wilton House, and was engraved by Hollar in 1639, and chromolithographed by the Arundel Society in 1882. Some nine years later (1391) is the full-length tempera portrait showing Richard enthroned, more than life-size, which hung in the choir of Westminster Abbey until its removal to the Jerusalem Chamber in 1775. It is figured, as freed from later accretions in 1866, in Scharf's 'Observations on the Westminster Abbey Portrait of Richard II' (reprinted from the 'Fine Art Quarterly,' 1867). Authentic representations of Richard's appearance in the last year of his life are afforded by the beautiful illuminations in Harleian MS. 1319 of Creton's metrical history made by 1402 (*Archæologia*, xxviii. 88). They are all reproduced in outline in vol. xx. of 'Archæologia,' and most of them in colour, but less accurately, in Strutt's 'Regal Antiquities.'

[The Rolls of Parliament are very full for the reign; the Records of the Privy Council Proceedings (ed. Nicolas) begin, though as yet incomplete, and the first volume (1377-81) of a full Calendar of the Patent Rolls has just appeared. To these documentary sources must be added Rymer's Fœdera (orig. edit.), Devon's Issue Rolls, and the Ancient Kalendars of the Exchequer. The fuller St. Albans Chronicle, included down to 1392 in Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and from 1393 in the Annales Ricardi II, printed with Trokelowe, both in the Rolls Series, supplies the most detailed history of the reign. The Vita Ricardi II, by a monk of Evesham (ed. Hearne), follows it pretty closely down to 1390, but then becomes independent, and gives the best account of the parliament of 1397-8, from which, or a common source, Adam of Usk (ed. Maunde Thompson), though an eye-witness, appears to have copied. But he has elsewhere many details peculiar to himself, and there is internal evidence (p. 21) that he wrote earlier than his editor supposes. The Leicester Chronicle (to 1395) of Knighton (or his Continuator), edited by Lumby in the Rolls Series, supplies a valuable independent account, embodying original documents. The Continuation of the Eulogium Historiarum (Rolls Ser.), written after 1404, is anecdotic, and rather wild in its dates. All the above have a Lancastrian bias. With them may be classed Langland's Richard the Redeless (ed., with Piers Plowman, by Skeat), Gower's Chronica Tripartita, and the later additions to his Vox Clamantis and Confessio Amantis, probably made after 1399. Hardyng (ed. 1812), a retainer of the Percys, is more impartial; but the only English authorities decidedly favourable to Richard are Maidstone's poem on his reconciliation with London in 1392, the first dedication to Gower's Confessio, and the fragment of a Cheshire Chronicle in the Appendix to the Chronique de la Traïson. Gregory's Chronicle (Camden Soc.), Fabyan (ed. 1811), and the Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle (ed. Fulman, 1684) give incidental help. Froissart (ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove) is better informed than usual about the rising of

1381 and the events of 1394 and 1395, in which latter year he visited England. The French accounts of Richard's last days, being written to bring odium on Henry IV, have to be used with caution. Creton's metrical relation of these events, in many of which he took part, written in 1401 (ed. Webb in Archæologia, vol. xx.), is far more trustworthy than the Chronique de la Traïson et Mort (ed. Williams for Engl. Hist. Soc.), partly based upon it, but composed with less sense of responsibility in 1402, after the French had definitely charged Henry with Richard's murder. There is some reason to believe that its author was Creton himself (Pref. p. li). Its narrative was embodied in the official Latin Chronicle of the Monk of St. Denys (ed. Bellaguet). For discussions of the vexed question of Richard's death see Archæologia, vi. 314, xx. 282, 424, xxiii. 277, xxv. 394, xxviii. 75, xlv. 309; Revue des Deux Mondes, iii. 47; Fox's Hist. of Pontefract; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, iii. App.; and Riddell's Lennox Question, and Tracts, Legal and Historical, Edinb. 1835. Wallon's Richard II (2 vols. 1864) is the fullest modern history of the reign, with careful analyses of the authorities, but gives too much weight to the French writers. The best short account is in Stubbs's Constitutional History (vol. ii.) Lingard (vol. iii.) and Pauli (Geschichte Englands, vol. iv.) are also useful. See also A True Relation of that Memorable Parliament which wrought wonders, 1386 (London, 1641, and Somers Tracts, iv. 174), Life and Reign of Richard II, by a Person of Quality, 1681, Reflections upon the Reigns of Edward II and Richard II, by Sir Robt. Howard, 1690. Other works consulted: Beckington's Letters (Rolls Ser.); Noel Valois's La France et le Grand Schisme d'Occident, 1896; Leroux's Relations Politiques entre la France et l'Allemagne (1378–1461); Pelzel's Lebensgeschichte Königs Wenceslaus, 1788; Lindner's Gesch. des deutsches Reiches unter König Wenzel, 1875; Aschbach, Gesch. Kaiser Sigmunds, 1838; Sandford's Genealogical History of the Kings of England, 1677; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, 1787; Returns of Members of Parliament, 1878; Nichols's Royal Wills; Willement's Regal Heraldry, 1821; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Ormerod's History of Cheshire, ed. Helsby; Beamont's Richard II, in Architectural and Archæological Society of Cheshire, 1870, p. 127.] J. T–T.

RICHARD III (1452–1485), king of England, the eleventh child of Richard, duke of York [q. v.], by Cicely, daughter of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], was born at Fotheringhay Castle in Northamptonshire on 2 Oct. 1452. At the time of his birth the court of Henry VI stood in fear of his father's pretension to the crown, and civil war was brewing. He was just seven years old when, owing to his father's hasty flight from Ludlow (October 1459), his mother, with her two youngest sons—namely, George and himself—was taken in Ludlow Castle and handed over by Henry VI to the keeping of her sister Anne, duchess of Buckingham. But next year Henry himself fell into the hands of the Yorkists at the battle of Northampton (10 July 1460), so that the Duchess of York recovered her freedom. She brought her sons George and Richard to London in September, and lodged them in John Paston's house. The duke, her husband, was killed five months later at the battle of Wakefield (30 Dec. 1460), and when, shortly afterwards, the Lancastrians won also the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1461), it seemed as if London lay at their mercy. The duchess accordingly sent her two youngest sons by sea to Utrecht for safety; but they were soon recalled by their elder brother, who had not only caused himself to be proclaimed king, as Edward IV, but had succeeded in securing his throne by the decisive victory of Towton (29 March 1461). They returned in April.

Out of a family of eight sons and four daughters only three sons and three daughters of the Duchess of York now survived. Edward was crowned at Westminster on 28 June, and created his brother George Duke of Clarence and Richard Duke of Gloucester. They were also made knights of the Bath at the Tower of London just before the ceremony (Anstis, *Observations Introductory, Coll. of Authorities*, p. 30). Edward then appointed Clarence lieutenant of Ireland, and Gloucester, though he was only nine years old, admiral of the sea. He also gave liberal grants to each, and to Richard, among other things, the fee-farm of the town of Gloucester, the constableship of Corfe Castle, the manor of Kingston Lacy, which belonged to the duchy of Lancaster, the castle, county, and honour of Richmond in Yorkshire, and the county, honour, and lordship of Pembroke. A few years later, Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, 'the kingmaker,' whose disaffection to Edward IV was beginning, tried to seduce both these younger brothers from their allegiance, and carried them down with him to Cambridge; but Richard remained steadfast to Edward, although Clarence proved disloyal. About the beginning of 1466 Richard was elected a knight of the Garter (Anstis, *Register of the Garter*, p. 181), and in the same year he was at the banquet at the enthronement of Archbishop George Neville [q. v.] of York (Leland, *Collectanea*, vi. 3). In 1468 he had a grant of the castle and manor of Farley in Somerset and the manors of Heytesbury and Teffont in Wiltshire, which had belonged to Robert, lord Hungerford, and of the manor and town of Bedminster,

which had belonged to Henry, duke of Somerset. In 1469 he accompanied his brother Edward into Norfolk just before the breaking out of Robin of Redesdale's rebellion [see ROBIN], and probably went with him against the rebels. In October, when Edward IV had escaped from his temporary detention by Warwick in Yorkshire, Richard entered London in his company, and was immediately afterwards (17 Oct.) appointed constable of England for life and chief justiciar of South Wales. Next year (1470), on 26 Aug., he was further appointed warden of the west marches against Scotland (RYMER, xi. 658, 1st edit.) A month later Richard accompanied Edward in his flight to Holland, and shared his exile till the following March (1471). Sailing back with him from Flushing, he assisted him in the recovery of his kingdom. During the voyage, indeed, their ships were separated by a storm, and Richard, with a company of three hundred men, landed four miles from Ravenspur, where his brother landed; but they soon joined forces, and when Edward, pretending that he was merely come to claim his duchy of York, was allowed to enter York peacefully without his army, he at first left the latter at three bowshots' distance under Richard's command. Presently the city was persuaded to admit the forces for twelve hours; but when some of the citizens, doubting Edward's good faith, insisted on his going to the minster to make oath that he would not claim the crown, Richard proposed to the Earl of Rivers to kill the recorder and Martin De la Mere if the condition were insisted on. Edward, however, succeeded in getting his forces away without any act of violence.

Shortly afterwards, at Banbury, Richard assisted in the reconciliation between his brother Edward and Clarence. In the two battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury (14 April and 4 May) he commanded Edward's vanguard, and displayed both skill and valour. After the latter engagement he and the Duke of Norfolk, as constable and marshal of England, passed sentence on Somerset and other fugitives who had received King Edward's pardon after taking refuge in the abbey, and they were beheaded in the town. This was a serious function for a lad in his nineteenth year. Yet it is also reported, and perhaps truly, that he and Clarence butchered young Edward, prince of Wales, after the battle, and a fortnight later that he murdered the unhappy Henry VI in the Tower of London. On 3 July following, although no regular parliament seems to have been assembled, the lords met in the parliament chamber at Westminster, and each severally took an oath to Edward's eldest son, recognising him as prince of Wales and successor to the throne. After the spiritual lords the names of Clarence and Gloucester headed those of the temporal (*Rotuli Parliamentorum*, vi. 234). Edward rewarded Richard's fidelity by large additional grants of lands and offices. He made him great chamberlain of England (which office he resigned a year later in favour of Clarence) and steward of the lands of the duchy of Lancaster beyond Trent; and he bestowed on him the confiscated possessions of the Earl of Oxford and other Lancastrians. He also gave him (14 July 1471) the castles of Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton in Yorkshire, and Penrith in Cumberland—a portion of the lands of Warwick the Kingmaker. Warwick had left two daughters, of whom Clarence had already married the elder, and Richard now proposed to marry the younger, named Anne [see ANNE, 1456-1485]. She had been betrothed to the late—probably murdered—prince of Wales, but she seems to have had no great objection to marry his reputed murderer. Clarence, however, who had kept his sister-in-law hitherto in a state of pupilage (she was not yet fifteen), opposed the marriage, and particularly objected to divide his father-in-law's inheritance. He hid the young lady from his brother's eyes, but Richard discovered her in London disguised as a kitchenmaid, and placed her in the sanctuary of St. Martin's-le-Grand for security. On this a vehement dispute took place between the brothers, who each supported his own claim before the king with an ability that astonished even lawyers; and, though the king decided that Richard should have Anne, with a certain portion of Warwick's property, an ill-will that threatened at times to come to blows endured for years between the two [see PLANTAGENET, GEORGE].

In September 1471 Richard is said to have caused the bastard Falconbridge to be beheaded in Yorkshire [see FAUCONBERG, THOMAS, the BASTARD of]. But probably there is some mistake here. The bastard had commanded Warwick's fleet and bombarded London while Edward was in the west country, but had submitted to Richard at Sandwich on 26 May; and Richard took him to Middleham apparently as a prisoner on parole (WAVRIN-DUPONT, iii. 145; cf. RAMSAY, ii. 387, *n.* 3, from which it would seem that 'Merlan' must be Middleham); but as the bastard afterwards attempted to escape, hoping, as it was believed, to have found shipping somewhere, he forfeited his claim to mercy. He was captured at Southampton, and probably executed there.

In 1473 the widowed Countess of Warwick, who had been in Beaulieu sanctuary in Hampshire since her husband's death, at length came out, and was conveyed by Sir James Tyrell [q. v.] into the north. She seems to have been anxious to throw herself upon Richard's protection, and Clarence was believed to have objected to her removal. The king, according to a letter of that date, restored to her all her patrimonial property, the lands of the Beauchamps; but she granted it to Richard, with whom she had found a home, probably at Middleham. The whole of her property, however, alike inheritance and jointure, was divided between him and Clarence by an act of parliament in May 1474, her own rights being set aside just as if she were dead, and Richard kept her as a prisoner while he lived.

Richard continued to receive new grants from the crown. In 1471 he was made justiciar of North Wales; in 1472 warden of the royal forests north of Trent. In 1474 a further portion of Lord Hungerford's lands was bestowed on him, and in 1475 some of those of the Earl of Oxford and Sir Thomas de la Launde. After receiving his share of Warwick's property he resided chiefly in Yorkshire, and mostly at Middleham, though he had an official residence at Pomfret as steward of the duchy of Lancaster.

In 1475, when Edward invaded France and made an inglorious peace with Louis XI, without striking a blow, Richard was displeased and stood aloof from the interview at Picquigny; but, when the matter was settled, he paid a visit of courtesy to Louis at Amiens, and received from him presents of plate and horses (Comines, bk. iv. ch. x.) It does not appear that he was directly responsible for the death of his brother Clarence in 1478, which Sir Thomas More says he openly opposed; but a suspicion prevailed that he had helped indirectly to bring it about. Three days before the duke suffered Richard's son was created Earl of Salisbury —a second title which had belonged to Clarence—and three days after the event Richard himself obtained licenses from the king to erect two considerable religious establishments, each presided over by a dean, the one at Barnard Castle and the other at Middleham, for the souls of himself and his wife after their decease, as well as of his father, brothers, and sisters.

Of the lordship of Barnard Castle, Richard had held one moiety in right of his wife till the death of Clarence, when the other moiety fell to him also. On the same day (21 Feb.) on which he obtained these licenses he was again appointed to the office of great chamberlain of England, which he had before resigned in Clarence's favour. Not long after, he was made admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine. On 12 May 1480 he was appointed the king's lieutenant-general in the north, in anticipation of a Scottish invasion, and in June a commission was directed to him and others to raise troops in Yorkshire (Rymer, xii. 115, 117). In September he had to punish a Scottish raid into Northumberland, but he was back again at Sheriff-Hutton in October (*Plumpton Corresp.* p. 40, Camden Soc.; Davies, *York Records*, pp. 106, 108). On 12 June 1482 he was appointed to command an army against Scotland. He began the campaign by taking the town of Berwick, and, leaving a force to besiege the castle, marched on to Edinburgh. He was accompanied by Alexander, duke of Albany, whom Edward IV had promised to make king of Scotland. His progress was aided by Angus 'Bell the Cat' [see Douglas, Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus]. After the Scottish nobles at Lauder took their king (James III) into their own keeping, Richard enabled Albany to make terms for his pardon, and having exacted an important bond from the town of Edinburgh, he obtained on his return the surrender of Berwick Castle.

A campaign so successful won for him the thanks of parliament, which met in January 1483. He had also been for some years warden of the west marches, and had brought the borders into such admirable subjection that, in reward for his services, parliament made the extraordinary provision that that wardenship should descend to his heirs male, with the possession of Carlisle and various lands in Cumberland, and such adjoining districts of Scotland as they should be able to conquer (*Rotuli Parl.* vi. 197, 204).

On 9 April following Edward IV died at Westminster, leaving to Richard the care of his family and kingdom during the minority of his eldest son Edward, then in his thirteenth year. Lord Hastings sent Richard notice of the event, and he immediately repaired to York, where he held a funeral service for his brother, and called on all the neighbouring gentry to swear allegiance to Edward V, himself setting the example. Meanwhile the queen-dowager and her relatives had likewise sent word to young Edward, who was then at Ludlow, and whom they wished to come up to London with a strong escort; but Lord Hastings said if the company were dangerously large he would retire to Calais, of which place he was governor. Hastings was not the only one suspicious of the Woodvilles or Wydevilles, the queen dowager's family. When Richard reached North-

ampton on the 29th, the young king had gone as far as Stony Stratford, ten miles farther on; but his uncle, Lord Rivers, and his uterine brother, Lord Richard Grey, rode back to Northampton to salute Gloucester in his name. The Duke of Buckingham also arrived there, and he and Gloucester supped together with Rivers and Grey. But after supper the two dukes held an interview apart, and next morning, having secured the keys of the inn, and seized Rivers and Grey, and some others, went on to Stony Stratford, and brought the young king back to Northampton, telling him that his maternal relatives had a design to seize the government by force. The poor boy-king burst into tears, but the tale was very generally believed, when the dukes, on the way to London, exhibited the 'barrels of harness' seized in the possession of his escort. Moreover, the Woodville party had done some questionable things in London, and had meant to have crowned the lad on 4 May—almost as soon as he could well have arrived, even if his course had been uninterrupted. As it was, he only reached London that very day, in company with his uncle, Gloucester, and the Duke of Buckingham. His mother, meanwhile, hearing what had occurred, had withdrawn herself in great haste into the sanctuary at Westminster, which adjoined the palace, getting a breach made in the walls, to remove her furniture, and took with her her second son, Richard, duke of York, and her five daughters.

Richard seems to have been recognised by the council, even before his arrival in London, as protector of the king and kingdom. The young king, who was at first lodged in the bishop of London's palace by St. Paul's, was soon transferred to the royal apartments in the Tower. A new day—22 June—was fixed for the coronation, and parliament was summoned to meet three days later. Archbishop Rotherham of York was deprived of the great seal, and Dr. Russell, bishop of Lincoln, was made chancellor in his place. The Woodville influence was quite subverted. The queen's brother, Lionel, bishop of Salisbury, was in the sanctuary along with her, and the property of her son, the Marquis of Dorset, who, as constable of the Tower, had fitted out a fleet with money and arms from that fortress, was everywhere confiscated. On 9 June the Protector held a council, which sat from ten to two o'clock, and it was significantly noted that no communication was held with the queen. Next day Richard wrote to the mayor and corporation of York, requesting them to send up at once as many armed men as they could get together, to protect him and the Duke of Buckingham against an alleged conspiracy of the queen's adherents.

The fact seems to be that some of the council, especially Hastings, who had hitherto opposed the Woodvilles, were beginning to be more apprehensive of Richard's ambition than of theirs. Conferences took place at St. Paul's and elsewhere as to how to get the king out of Richard's power; while the protector himself held private consultations with his more confidential friends at Crosby's Place in Bishopsgate Street, and for a time deserted the regular council in the Tower. On 13 June, however, he appeared there. He was very urbane, asked Morton, bishop of Ely, for strawberries from his garden in Holborn [see MORTON, JOHN, 1420?–1500], and, after opening the business, begged leave of temporary absence. An hour later he returned, with a strangely altered demeanour, and inquired what punishment they deserved who had conspired against his life. He accused the queen as a sorceress who, with Jane Shore as her accomplice, had wasted his body 'by their sorcery and witchcraft,' in proof of which he bared his left arm to the council, shrunk and withered, as, according to Sir Thomas More, who relates the story, 'it was never other.' Hastings answered that if they had so done they deserved heinous punishment. 'What!' said the Protector, 'dost thou serve me with ifs and with ands? I tell thee they have done it, and that I will make good on thy body, traitor!' Then he struck his fist violently upon the council table. Armed men rushed in and arrested Hastings and Lord Stanley, Bishop Morton and Archbishop Rotherham. Hastings was borne off to immediate execution on Tower Green, the Protector swearing that he would not dine till he had seen his head off. Then Richard sent for some of the leading citizens, before whom he and Buckingham appeared in rusty armour which they had hastily put on, and told them they had just escaped a plot to assassinate them in the council chamber. A proclamation was also put out to that effect, rather too neatly written, as some observed, to give it credit, for it seemed to have been prepared beforehand. Richard then seized the property of Jane Shore, and, by bringing her before the bishop of London's court as a woman of loose life, caused her to do penance in the streets with a lighted taper. His object, perhaps, was to punish her for some political intrigue, but the patience with which she underwent her penance attracted general sympathy. Then followed, at Pomfret, on 25 June, the execution, apparently by com-

mand of the Earl of Northumberland, but without any legal trial, of Earl Rivers, Lord Richard Grey, and Sir Thomas Vaughan, who had been taken at Stony Stratford.

Meanwhile there was intense agitation in London. Westminster was full of armed men, and Richard was expecting more from Yorkshire, yet three days after the execution of Hastings, Archbishop Bourchier somehow persuaded the queen to deliver up her second son, the Duke of York, out of sanctuary, to keep company with his brother in the Tower. The coronation was now deferred until 2 Nov., and on Sunday, 22 June, when it was to have taken place, Dr. Shaw, at St. Paul's Cross, preached a sermon, in which he intimated that the children of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville were illegitimate, and that the crown belonged by right to the Protector. Nor was this all, for the preacher further insinuated that Edward IV himself was a bastard, which he must have been authorised to do by Richard, to the dishonour of his own mother. Further, it had been arranged that Richard was to pass by during the sermon, but he arrived rather late, and when the preacher, returning to the subject, said, 'This is his father's own figure,' the crowd, already deeply shocked, made no response.

On the Tuesday following (24 June) the Duke of Buckingham, with some other lords and knights, addressed the citizens at the Guildhall in an eloquent speech in favour of Richard's claims. The citizens remaining dumb, the recorder was instructed to ask if they would have Richard for their king, and a few at the end of the hall cried, 'King Richard!' Next day, the 25th, was that for which parliament had been summoned, and, though a *supersedeas* had been received at York to countermand the sending up of representatives, there was certainly something like a parliamentary assembly that day in London. A roll was brought in declaring Richard to be rightful king, on the ground that Edward's marriage with Elizabeth Woodville was invalid, Edward having, it was asserted, made a precontract of matrimony with Dame Eleanor Butler, 'daughter of the old Earl of Shrewsbury.' Moreover, it was insisted that that marriage had led to grave inconveniences. Besides, Edward himself had been born abroad, at Rouen, and his brother Clarence at Dublin. Richard alone of the brothers was the true-born Englishman. On these grounds a deputation was sent to him at Baynard's Castle, asking him to assume the crown. Buckingham was spokesman, and Richard, with feigned reluctance, accepted the honour. Next day, accompanied by a number of the nobles, he went to Westminster, and seated himself in the marble chair. From that day (26 June) he dated the commencement of his reign.

Immediately afterwards Sir Richard Radcliffe [q. v.], who had carried out the executions at Pomfret, came up with the Yorkshire bands written for by Richard to protect himself against the queen-dowager. They came up very ill accoutred in rusty armour, and were joined by others from Wales—a force, despite the sneers of the citizens, sufficient to keep London quiet till the coronation. It took place at Westminster on Sunday, 6 July. Two days before the king had proceeded in state down the river to the Tower, and liberated Lord Stanley and Archbishop Rotherham from their confinement; the next day there were pageants, and the coronation itself was conducted with particular splendour, the newly pardoned Stanley carrying the mace as lord high constable. The success of the usurpation, however, at once produced a changed feeling among the nobility, and Richard, we are told, lost the hearts of many who would have fought to the death for him as Protector. Strangely enough, even Buckingham was disaffected, and Bishop Morton, having been committed to his custody, flattered his vanity by the suggestion that he would have been a better ruler than Richard. Thoughts of supplanting Richard certainly seem to have occurred to him, and the murder which soon after followed of the dethroned Edward V and his brother must have stimulated them all the more; but they were presently laid aside in favour of a project to assist Henry, earl of Richmond, to the crown [see HENRY VII].

The secret order for the death of the two young princes seems to have been given by Richard when on a royal progress which he made just after his coronation. He went first by Windsor and Reading to Oxford, where he met with a noble reception, and spent two days visiting the colleges; then to Woodstock, where he won popularity by disafforesting some land that his brother Edward had annexed to Whichwood Forest; then on to Gloucester, and to Worcester. Each of these towns offered him a gift of money to defray his expenses, as London itself had done before; but he gracefully declined, saying he would rather have their hearts than their money. At Warwick, which he reached next, he received the Duke of Albany and an embassy from Spain. He then went on through Coventry, Leicester, and Nottingham to York, which he reached on 29 Aug. There he stayed several days, and on 8 Sept. he and his queen [see ANNE, 1456–1485] walked through the streets with

crowns on their heads, and his son Edward was created prince of Wales.

During this progress the princes were at first kept in close custody within the Tower, so that little was known about them, and conspiracies began to be formed for their liberation. There was also a project for conveying some of their sisters in disguise beyond sea, to prevent which a force of armed men was laid round the abbey and its neighbourhood. Cabals against Richard spread all over the southern counties, and it was given out that Buckingham would lead the movement. But the news speedily followed that the two young princes were dead. How they had been cut off no one knew, but no one doubted that it was a murder. Buckingham then, at the suggestion of Morton, opened communications with Richmond in Brittany, who was to invade England in aid of a general insurrection, to take place all over the southern counties and in Wales simultaneously on 18 Oct. The secret, however, leaked out. The Duke of Norfolk wrote from London on the 10th for aid to put down disturbances in Kent, and Richard himself, who had reached Lincoln on the 11th, wrote from thence to York for a body of men to meet him at Leicester on the 21st to help him to subdue Buckingham. On the 23rd he issued a proclamation offering rewards for the apprehension of Buckingham, Dorset, and the other leaders, and inveighing against the rebels as subverters of morality, pointing particularly to the dissolute life of Dorset, who had now taken Jane Shore into his keeping.

The rebellion, however, was defeated not by arms, but by stormy weather. An unusual flood swelled the Severn, and Buckingham could not get out of Wales, the bridges being destroyed to stop his progress. Provisions ran short, and his followers deserted. At last he himself fled northwards in disguise into Shropshire, where he was betrayed and delivered up by a retainer. He was brought before Richard, who had come south with an army as far as Salisbury on 2 Nov., and, after being examined, was sent to summary execution. Meanwhile the storm had also frustrated the invasion of Richmond, and the whole rebellion collapsed. The king was received in triumph at Exeter, and returned to London before the end of November.

Parliament had been summoned for 6 Nov., but owing to the rebellion it was put off, and met on 23 Jan. 1484. The king's title was confirmed, his son declared heir-apparent, and the leading lords and gentlemen of the household called to swear to the succession. An act of attainder was passed against a hundred persons concerned in the rebellion, and some good laws were enacted, among which was one for the abolition of 'benevolences.' On 1 March Richard signed a declaration before the lords spiritual and temporal, and the lord mayor and aldermen of London, that if his nieces would come out of sanctuary, he would put them in surety of their lives and persons, and marry them to 'gentlemen born,' giving also a pension for life to their mother, whom he called 'dame Elizabeth Grey.' The object was clearly to prevent any of the daughters being conveyed abroad and married to Richmond. The offer was accepted, and the ladies came out of sanctuary. On 10 March Richard issued a remarkable circular to the bishops, urging them to repress and punish immorality. About the same time numerous commissions of muster and array were issued to meet the danger of invasion. After the parliament the king visited Cambridge, and went on to Nottingham, where he received news of the death of his only legitimate son, so recently named heir-apparent. He continued his progress to York, Middleham, and Durham, returning to Westminster for a short time in August, when he caused Henry VI's body to be removed from Chertsey to Windsor. Shortly afterwards he went to Nottingham to receive a Scottish embassy in September. Nottingham from this time was his principal residence—apparently as a central position where he might receive news from any quarter of invasion, of which he stood in constant dread. Towards the close of the year he issued a proclamation for the punishment of lying rumours and seditious writings, and Colyngbourne, a Wiltshire gentleman, who seems to have been one of the first promoters of Richmond's attempted invasion the year before, suffered the hideous death of a traitor on Tower Hill, not more, it was thought, for that than for a well-known rhyme aimed at the king and his three leading councillors.

On 7 Dec. the chancellor was instructed to prepare a proclamation against Richmond and his adherents. On the 18th commissioners were directed to inquire in Surrey, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex what number of armed men could be got ready on a sudden alarm. But the king kept a particularly gay Christmas at Westminster, and his eldest niece, the intended bride of his rival, danced at court in apparel exactly similar to that of his own queen—a fact which gave rise to strange surmises. On Twelfth night following (6 Jan. 1485) he walked with the crown on his head in Westminster Hall. But on that very day he received information from beyond sea that his enemies would certainly

attempt an invasion in the following summer. To meet this he was driven to the expedient of a forced loan, too much like the benevolences that he had condemned in parliament, and this increased his unpopularity. Further, he seemed to have contemplated somehow getting rid of his queen, of whose barrenness he complained to Archbishop Rotherham and others, and marrying his niece Elizabeth. The queen actually died on 16 March—the day of an eclipse of the sun—and the talk about his intention was so strong that it dismayed for a time the Earl of Richmond in France; but the idea met with such opposition that he was obliged to deny publicly that he had ever entertained it. He sent Elizabeth to Sheriff-Hutton, where also he kept his brother Clarence's son Edward, earl of Warwick [q. v.] After his own son's death he had proclaimed the latter heir-apparent. But he now set him aside in favour of his other nephew, John, earl of Lincoln, the son of his sister Elizabeth by the Duke of Suffolk. He left London in the spring, and was at Nottingham again in June. He put Lord Lovel in command of a fleet at Southampton. On 22 June commissions of array were issued to every county, with orders for every one to be ready at an hour's warning, and next day the proclamation of December against Richmond and his adherents was renewed. Richmond, however, landed at Milford Haven on 7 or 8 Aug., and, notwithstanding some alarms of opposition, succeeded easily in about a week in reaching Shrewsbury, with a considerable accession made to his forces by Welsh chieftains whom Richard had too much trusted.

Richard was collecting an army at Nottingham, but the troops had not all come together. Among others he had required the presence of Lord Stanley out of Lancashire, but Stanley sent an excuse that he was ill of the sweating sickness. His son, Lord Strange, at the same time endeavoured to escape from the court, but being taken, confessed that he and his uncle, Sir William Stanley, had been in communication with the enemy. The young man, however, throwing himself on the king's mercy, offered the strongest assurances that his father at least would shortly bring his forces to Richard's aid. Richard took care to keep him safe as a hostage

The intelligence that Henry had reached Shrewsbury struck Richard with dismay. He had heard of his landing, and yet had deferred for one day setting out against him, as the 15th was the feast of the Assumption of Our Lady. But hearing next that Henry had reached Lichfield, he set out for Leicester, his army drawn out in long array, with the baggage in the middle, he himself following on a great white courser with his bodyguard. His frowning countenance in this day's march was noted. He reached Leicester at sunset on the 20th, and marched out again on the morning of the 21st, at the head of a larger army, it was thought, than had ever before been seen in England. He wore his crown upon his head, and encamped at night at a spot some little way south of Market Bosworth. His adversary that same night encamped within three miles of him, and early on the 22nd both parties prepared for battle. Richard rose in the twilight, pale and haggard, disturbed, as he admitted, by fearful dreams, and said the issue of that day's conflict would be disastrous for England, whichever party prevailed. He summoned Lord Stanley, who had approached within a short distance of either camp, to join him at once. Stanley refused, and Richard ordered his son Strange to be at once beheaded; but the execution of the order was deferred in the preparation for battle. Richard occupied Ambien Hill, and there was a marsh between him and the enemy, along the side of which Henry led his men, leaving it to the right as a protection. But when he had passed it Richard ordered the attack, and a shower of arrows on either side began the engagement, backed up by some volleys of cannon from that of Henry. The armies then came to close quarters, and the Stanleys, both Lord Stanley and Sir William, joined Henry openly. Richard, finding his followers half-hearted, dashed over the hill against his antagonist in person, killed William Brandon, his standard-bearer, and threw to the ground Sir John Cheney, a man of great strength. Henry, however, maintained his own against him, till the coming up of Sir William Stanley changed the fortune of the day, and Richard was surrounded and killed.

After the battle his dead body was carried to Leicester, trussed across a horse's back, behind a pursuivant, and with a halter round the neck. After two days' public exposure it was buried there at the Grey Friars. But some years later Henry VII erected a fine tomb for him, with an effigy in alabaster, which was destroyed within fifty years after it was built, at the dissolution of the monasteries (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 105).

That Richard was an undersized, hump-backed man, with his left shoulder, as More tells us, higher than the right, has always been the tradition; and though doubts have been cast on his deformity, there is an interesting record of a petty squabble at York within six years after his death, in which he

was called 'an hypocrite and a crouchback.' But the deformity could scarcely have been very marked in one who performed such feats upon the battlefield, nor does it appear distinctly in any contemporary portrait, though there are not a few. Of these several are of the same type, and perhaps by the same artist, as those in the royal collection at Windsor and the National Portrait Gallery. They exhibit an anxious-looking face, with features capable, no doubt, of very varied expression, but scarcely the look of transparent malice and deceit attributed to him by Polydore Vergil, or the warlike, hard-favoured visage with which he is credited by Sir Thomas More.

[More's Hist. of Richard III; Polydore Vergil's Historia Anglica; Hall's Chron.; Fabyan's Chron.; Hist. Croylandensis Continuatio in Fulman. The above are the original literary sources of information, to which may be added for details, W. Wyrcester, Annales; Fragment relating to Edward IV, at end of Th. Sprotti Chronica, ed. Hearne; Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, Warkworth's Chron., Plumpton Correspondence, Documents relating to the Collegiate Church of Middleham, and Restoration of King Edward IV, all published by the Camden Soc.; Jehan de Wavrin's Anchiennes Cronicques, ed. Dupont; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Devon's Issue Rolls; Davies's York Records; Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium (Record Comm.); Report IX of Deputy Keeper of Public Records; Dugdale's Baronage, and Sandford's Genealogical Hist.; Archæologia, lv. 159 sq. Of more modern biographies and criticisms it is important to note Buck's Richard III in Kennett's Complete Hist. of England, Walpole's Historic Doubts (1768), Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard III, Legge's The Unpopular King, and Ramsay's York and Lancaster. Buck, Walpole, and Legge, together with Miss Halstead, whose two volumes on Richard III are now rather out of date, plead for a more favourable view of Richard's character.] J. G.

RICHARD, Earl of Cornwall and King of the Romans (1209–1272), second son of King John and Isabella of Angoulême, who subsequently married Hugh of Lusignan, was born at Winchester on Monday, 5 Jan. 1209 (*Ann. Bermondsey*, p. 451; *Ann. Waverley*, p. 264). He was christened Richard in memory of his uncle, Richard I. In February 1214 he accompanied his father and mother on John's unlucky expedition to Poitou (Ralph Coggeshall, p. 168). After John's death, on 19 Oct. 1216, Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.], justiciar of Ireland, offered Richard and his mother a safe refuge in Ireland, which was, however, civilly declined by the council of Henry III, Richard's elder brother (*Fœdera*, i. 145; cf. Gilbert, *Viceroys of Ireland*, p. 80). Early in the new reign Richard became governor of Chilham Castle in Kent, and lord of the great honour of Wallingford (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 761). Richard now seems to have spent much of his time at Corfe Castle, Dorset, under the charge of its governor, Peter de Mauley [q. v.], King John's Poitevin favourite. Here he received his early education. On 7 May 1220 Peter de Mauley was ordered to bring Richard from Wallingford to Westminster (*Fœdera*, i. 160) to witness his brother's coronation.

In 1221 Richard received the honour of Eye. Early in 1223 he lay sick at Lambeth (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 540). In July of the same year he went on pilgrimage to Canterbury with his brother-in-law, Alexander II, king of Scots (*ib.* i. 554). In the late summer Richard accompanied his brother on his invasion of the Welsh border (*ib.* i. 605). To his honour of Eye was now added half of the estates of Henry of Pagham, a follower of Falkes de Breauté (*ib.* i. 605, 621).

Richard's active career began in 1225, when he was sixteen years old. The pacification of England had now so far advanced that a great effort was resolved upon to win back the Aquitanian heritage of the English kings which had been almost altogether lost under King John. Richard was chosen as the nominal leader of the expedition destined for France. On 2 Feb. 1225 Henry III girt him with the knightly sword (Oxenedes, p. 152). On 13 Feb. Richard was granted the wealthy earldom of Cornwall, then in the king's hands (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* ii. 16; *Rot. Hund.* i. 56), to which were added in November the Cornish tin mines in possession of his mother, Queen Isabella (Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iii. 555). It is probable that he was invested at the same time with the county of Poitou, so that he might call upon the allegiance of the Poitevins as their lawful lord against the aggressions of Louis VIII (Wykes, p. 68; Koch, *Richard von Cornwall*, i. 14–15). His uncle, the veteran William Longsword, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and Philip of Albigny were appointed his chief counsellors. On 23 March Count Richard sailed with a considerable army. He landed at Bordeaux, where he was enthusiastically received. Richard easily captured St. Macaire and Bazas, the outposts of French influence, and on 2 May he wrote a brief letter to Henry III, boasting that all Gascony, save one town and one noble, was reduced to his obedience (*Fœdera*, i. 178). The one resisting town, La Réole, was now subdued, after a long, fierce, and often interrupted struggle, while the winning over of Bergerac, through the timely defection of

its lord to the English, opened up the road over the Dordogne towards Poitou. Richard's position was made more difficult by the disunion of his advisers (*Royal Letters*, i. 338), by the sickness and return home of William Longsword, and by the depredations of Savary de Mauléon and the corsairs of La Rochelle, who intercepted his convoys and straitened his resources. Richard, who sought to keep on good terms with the ecclesiastical authorities, was further embarrassed by the necessity of forming an alliance with Raymond of Toulouse, who supported the Albigensians. Early in 1226 Louis VIII took the cross against Raymond, and Raymond complained to Henry III that he could get no help from Richard (*Royal Letters*, i. 338). But strict neutrality was enjoined on both Henry and Richard by the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 185). On the other hand the pope exhorted Louis VIII to surrender the lands that the English kings had once held, and the Lusignans to obey their English count (*ib.* i. 181). Richard also negotiated an alliance with the counts of Auvergne (Petit-Dutaillis, p. 268; cf. *Pièces Justificatives*, No. viii). He sent home a proposal for his own marriage with a daughter of the king of Leon, but was told by the king and council that they hoped soon to negotiate a more advantageous union (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* ii. 83). Various reinforcements were sent out from England (*ib.* ii. 110–17; Trivet, pp. 215–16), but Richard was forced to tax Gascony severely, and to offend his ally, the archbishop of Bordeaux, by laying hands on church property. Under these circumstances there was little fighting in 1226. In the spring the French appeared before the walls of Bordeaux (*Fœdera*, i. 178). Richard made a vain effort to find a refuge in La Rochelle (*Canon of Tours*, p. 315; Matt. Paris, iii. 111). But the death of Louis VIII on 8 Nov. 1226 gave Richard another chance. Louis IX was a minor, and many of the great barons entered into a conspiracy against his authority. Savary de Mauléon again changed sides, and at his bidding La Rochelle opened its gates to Richard. The turbulent Hugh of Lusignan and the powerful Viscount of Thouars concluded treaties with Richard on 18 Dec. (*Fœdera*, i. 183), and a truce followed with the French king (*ib.* i. 186). Henry III confirmed and prolonged the agreement (*ib.* i. 190–2), and in May 1227 Richard returned to England.

In July 1227 the good understanding between Richard and the king, of which the latter had given abundant proofs in Richard's absence, was broken by a violent quarrel over Richard's claim to a manor which, originally belonging to the earldom of Cornwall, had been granted by King John to Waleran the German. Henry, who had just been declared of age, resented Richard's demand for the judgment of the magnates, and bade Richard resign the manor or quit the realm. Richard retired to Marlborough, where he entered into a confederacy with William Marshal, earl of Pembroke. Earl Ranulf of Chester joined the league, and in a short time a formidable force, including eight earls, met at Stamford to support the earl against the king, though they made a show of blaming not Henry, but the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh. Henry met the confederates on 3 Aug. at Northampton, and practically granted all they asked. In compensation for Waleran's manor, Richard received from the king all their mother's dower, along with the English lands rightfully belonging to the Count of Brittany (i.e. the honour of Richmond) and the late Count of Boulogne (Rog. Wend. iv. 141–3). The brothers were friends again, but the incident is noteworthy as first bringing Richard into close touch with the growing baronial opposition.

In 1230 Richard attended Henry III on his inglorious expedition to Brittany (*Royal Letters*, i. 363), when Count Peter of Brittany regained the earldom of Richmond, which Richard had had in his custody since 1227. On 30 March 1231 Richard was married to Isabella, the beautiful daughter of the elder William Marshal, first earl of Pembroke [q.v.] of that house, and the widow of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, who had died on 25 Oct. 1230 (Wykes, p. 72). The alliance closely connected Richard with the baronial leaders. The Earls Marshal and the Earls of Norfolk and Derby were his brothers-in-law; the Earl of Gloucester was his stepson. Richard in July 1232 joined his brother-in-law, Richard Marshal, in upholding Hubert de Burgh, on whose ruin the king was resolved in deference to his foreign counsellors (*ib.* p. 88; *Royal Letters*, i. 410).

Meanwhile Richard was much occupied in Wales, where he was now acquiring extensive possessions of his own. His brother had granted him the castle of Builth and the custody of the lands of William de Braose, whom Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.] had put to death. This involved him in war with Llywelyn, who had Builth in his possession. In the winter of 1232–3 Richard was fighting in person in Wales in co-operation with Richard Marshal. By March 1233 he had driven Llywelyn back and strongly fortified and garrisoned the castle of Radnor, as a check on the aggressions of the Welsh prince (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 88).

In the summer of 1233 the quarrel between Henry and the Earl Marshal grew critical, but the Earl of Cornwall deserted his brother-in-law for his brother, and his lands were ravaged by one of Marshal's partisans, Richard Siward [q. v.] (*Ann. Osney*, p. 76). Next year Richard Marshal's death led to a general pacification. All through the struggle Richard showed great weakness. He was plied largely with grants from his brother. Besides the Welsh grants, he received the profits of a specially searching judicial iter (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 90), and in 1235 the lordship of the castle and honour of Knaresborough (Doyle, i. 436).

During 1235 Richard also took an active part in promoting the marriage of his sister Isabella to the Emperor Frederick II, with whom he exchanged many letters and presents. But the request made early next year by Frederick that Richard should pay him a visit and take a high command in an expedition projected against the French was refused by the magnates at Merton on the ground that Richard was heir to the throne.

Gregory IX had long been striving to organise a new crusade. In June 1236 a gathering of magnates assembled at Winchester, and many of them took the cross. At their head was Richard of Cornwall. He cut down and sold his woods to pay the cost of his pilgrimage. But domestic troubles delayed his departure. The marriage of Henry III in 1236 had brought over a new swarm of foreigners, and Richard again put himself at the head of the growing opposition to his brother. In 1237 he openly rebuked the king for his greed and maladministration (Matt. Paris, iii. 411). In 1238 he was the mouthpiece of the baronial opposition to the marriage of his niece Eleanor, William Marshal's widow, to Simon of Montfort [q. v.], then looked upon as simply one of the greedy group of high-born foreign adventurers (*Royal Letters*, ii. 15). For a short time the Earl of Cornwall was the popular hero. But he soon again showed his characteristic infirmity of purpose. The legate Otho, working in the king's interest, strove hard to win Richard over; and the latter was easily reconciled both to Earl Simon and Henry III. On 20 June 1239 he stood godfather, along with Simon, to the future Edward I. He mediated effectively when Henry and Simon quarrelled on 2 Aug 1239. As before, fresh grants rewarded his conversion to the royal cause. He now received the manor of Lidford and the forest of Dartmoor, possessions which extended his Cornish estates as far as Exeter. In January 1240 the death of his wife Isabella in childbirth, quickly followed by that of her newborn son, overwhelmed him with grief. But he hurried on his crusading preparations. The bishops at Reading urged him not to go. His presence was the one check on the rapacious foreigners. Richard answered that he could not any longer endure the desolation of England (*ib.* iv. 11). As a last contribution to peace, he reconciled Gilbert Marshal with the king.

On 10 June 1240 he bade adieu at Dover to the king, in whose care he left his little son Henry and his vast estates. A large number of English knights and nobles followed him. The most famous among them were Simon de Montfort and the younger William Longsword, earl of Salisbury (*ib.* iv. 44). By midsummer day 1240 Richard had reached Paris, where St. Louis and his mother, Queen Blanche, gave him a hearty welcome. Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, the father of Queen Eleanor, met him at Tarascon, and accompanied him to Saint-Gilles. Meanwhile Gregory IX renewed his quarrel with Frederick II, and wished to defer all crusading until Frederick was subdued. At Saint-Gilles the papal legate, John Baussan, archbishop of Arles, forbade Richard to proceed. Richard was also asked by his brother-in-law the emperor to abandon the undertaking. But he angrily rejected all such counsels, and embarked for Palestine at the free Provençal city of Marseilles. On 8 Oct. he landed at Acre, where he was rejoined by Simon de Montfort.

Three days after landing at Acre, Richard issued a proclamation offering to take into his pay all pilgrims forced to go home for lack of means. After completing his preparations he marched to Jaffa. He was accompanied by the Duke of Burgundy, almost the only Frankish crusader who had not gone home. Richard prudently kept aloof from the factions of the Latin host. He ordered a march towards Ascalon, and busied himself with the fortification of the city. At the same time he negotiated a treaty with the sultan of Krak, a dependent of the sultan of Egypt, by which many French captives were restored to liberty on 23 April (Matt. Paris, iv. 141–3; Röhricht, *Beilage*, i. 96–8). Richard also collected the bones of the Christians slain at Gaza, gave them Christian burial at Ascalon, and endowed a priest to say mass for the repose of their souls. He then handed over Ascalon to the deputy of the Emperor Frederick, whom Richard regarded as the lawful king of Jerusalem.

Richard had now done his work. He returned to Acre through Jaffa. He left Acre on 3 May, and landed at Trapani in Sicily on 1 July, after a stormy passage. A bril-

liant reception was offered him by Frederick II, who was then in Sicily. Richard then proceeded to the papal curia bearing documents from Frederick, and hoping to mediate a peace between pope and emperor. He reached Rome in July. But Gregory IX, who was at his last gasp, would hear of nothing except the absolute submission of the emperor. Richard went back to Frederick much disgusted. He was still with him on 10 Nov. (Potthast, *Regesta*, i. 940). Soon after he set off on his journey homewards. Accompanied by imperial deputies, he made his way slowly through the cities of Italy, and was everywhere received with great honour. In January 1242 he reached Dover.

On 28 Jan. he entered London (Matt. Paris, iv. 180). Next day he took an active part in the opening of a council called by the king to secure a grant to equip a new expedition to Poitou. Richard, whose interests as Count of Poitou were specially affected, made himself the spokesman of his brother's wishes. But the barons urged that the king and the count had better wait until the existing truce with France had ended, so that Henry was forced to collect what money he could by private negotiations with individual magnates. But the expedition went forward, and Richard accompanied it, sailing with Henry from Portsmouth on 16 May, and reaching Royan on 20 May. Thence they proceeded by land to Pons. The disastrous campaign of Taillebourg and Saintes followed. Richard rebuked the disloyalty of the Count of La Manche before Taillebourg, and sought to save the army from its perilous plight by crossing the bridge to the French army, and persuading St. Louis to grant a truce till the next day. Going back to Henry, Richard recommended his immediate retreat to Saintes. But he soon quarrelled with his brother. He blamed him for his harsh treatment of a northern noble, William de Ros, and at last, joining with other disaffected nobles, sailed home to England. On 22 Aug. he got license to return. After a stormy passage, during which he vowed to build an abbey if he escaped shipwreck, Richard landed at Scilly on 18 Oct. (Matt. Paris, iv. 229). He had lost all hope of any real power in Poitou.

But, to improve his position, he now agreed to marry Sanchia, third daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, and sister of the queens of France and England (Wurstemberger, *Peter II von Savoyen*, iv. 87). The lady, brought to England by her mother, Beatrice, solemnly entered London on 18 Nov. On 23 Nov. 1243 the marriage was magnificently celebrated at Westminster by Walter de Grey, archbishop of York. On 1 Dec. the king and Richard made a settlement with regard to the latter's property. Richard renounced his rights in Ireland and Gascony, and received a confirmation of his earldom of Cornwall, and the honours of Wallingford and Eye, with a sum of money and fresh lands in compensation (*Fœdera*, i. 253–4). Just as his first marriage had connected him with the baronial opposition, so did his second marriage closely bind him to the court, to the Savoyards, and the unpopular foreign influences. Henceforth he was the political ally of his brother. His change of policy left room for the rise of Simon de Montfort.

A few years of comparative quiet followed. In August 1244 Richard mediated a treaty of peace between Henry III and Alexander II of Scotland, and immediately after engaged in an unsuccessful campaign against Davydd II, prince of Wales [q. v.] He carefully administered his estates and had much money at his disposal. He constantly lent the king large sums (Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iii. 673). The king gave him the farming of the new coinage for twelve years as a means of recouping him for his loans to the state. In 1247, when the magnates were desirous of formulating their continued grievances against the king in parliament, Richard betook himself to Cornwall to avoid attending the parliament, and thus thwarted the barons' plan (Matt. Paris, v. 73). In the same year, after the death of Henry Raspe, the first anti-king set up by the pope against Frederick II, a papal legate was sent to Richard offering him the succession of Henry Raspe's precarious throne; but Richard rejected the offer.

Nevertheless, Frederick II complained that Richard was in the hands of the papal party (Matt. Paris, iv. 577). In the autumn of 1247 Richard went on a mission to St. Louis of France, who had arranged to sail on crusade next year, and wished to restore every man his rights before his departure. Richard, it was believed, vainly urged the claims of the English on Normandy and Poitou. In 1250 he again went to France with Peter of Savoy [q. v.], as ambassador to prolong the truce (*Fœdera*, i. 272). Subsequently he proceeded to Lyons, where Innocent IV then held his court. The pope received him with deference, and long and secret conferences were exchanged. It seems probable that Innocent sounded Richard as to whether he would accept the Sicilian throne (Schirrmacher, *Die letzten Hohenstaufen*, p. 42), of which the excommunicated emperor had been formally deprived. But Richard was not prepared to declare openly against his brother-in-law (cf.

Matt. Paris, v. 347). On his way back to England Richard paid a second pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Edmund at Pontigny, and visited the abbey of Saint-Denis. From the latter he bought the priory at Deerhurst in Gloucestershire, with its estates, where he aimed at building a castle to protect the Severn. On 25 April he returned to England (Koch, pp. 104–6).

Richard's political attitude was still regarded as doubtful. Though he was essentially on his brother's side, the people, mindful of his past, still looked up to him for protection against the king. Thus, in 1250, the Londoners, aggrieved by some aggressions of the abbot of Westminster, Richard Crokesley [q. v.], took their grievances before the earls of Cornwall and Leicester, who successfully interceded with Henry (Matt. Paris, v. 128). When Henry III began to quarrel with Simon of Montfort about the government of Gascony, Richard took Leicester's side. But Richard, who was still sore about his early failures in Gascony, bitterly resented the grant of Gascony to his nephew, the future Edward I, which finally shattered his hope of dominion in Southern France (*ib.* v. 291, 313). But in August 1253, when Henry III went to Gascony, Richard of Cornwall and Queen Eleanor were appointed regents of England (*ib.* v. 383; *Fœdera*, i. 291; *Royal Letters*, ii. 99). After Eleanor, who was but regent in name, joined her husband in May 1254, Richard became sole regent. His main care was to furnish the king with supplies. In January 1254 a great council met, in which Earl Richard declared that, as he was more powerful than the other magnates, he was bound to set a good example, and promised to equip three hundred knights at his own expense (Matt. Paris, v. 424). He failed to persuade many nobles to do likewise. He again assembled them after Easter, but they persisted in offering only conditional help (*ib.* v. 440). The regent had to fall back on plundering the Jews. He also lent large sums to Henry from his own resources (*ib.* v. 458). He had a fierce conflict with the Londoners, and amerced them severely for refusing to appear before him to obtain his confirmation of their mayor (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 621).

Henry III returned home at the end of 1254, with his financial embarrassments greater than ever. During 1255 and 1256 the long purse of Earl Richard alone enabled him to make some show of satisfying his creditors. As a pledge for the sums advanced by him, Richard received from his brother a grant of the royal rights over all the Jews in England. This was an enormous addition to his already vast resources. But the Jews were already reduced to such distress that Richard treated them with some consideration, which they acknowledged in kind. When his nephew, Edward, was unable to make headway against his Welsh subjects, he visited his uncle at Wallingford, and got four thousand marks and sound advice from him (*ib.* v. 593). Richard, courted on every side, assumed a lofty and independent attitude. He posed as a neutral in the quarrels between the barons and the king's foreign favourites (*ib.* v. 514). In the parliament of October 1255, when urged by the king to set an example of loyalty by granting a liberal aid, he firmly refused. While thus standing proudly above English parties, he received the great opportunity of his life—the offer of the German crown.

Since his crusade and his redemption of Frankish captives Richard had been a personage of European importance. He had already twice declined the pope's offer of a foreign throne in Sicily and Germany respectively, owing to scruples due to his friendship for Frederick II. But the latter's death in 1250 altered the situation. When, in November 1252, the papal notary Albert came to England, charged to renew Innocent's offer of the Sicilian throne, Richard entered into long negotiations with him, but, distrusting the pope's terms, rejected the offer (Sternfeld, *Karl von Anjou als Graf von Provence*, p. 83; *Ann. Burton*, p. 339). Richard was, however, annoyed when Henry III during his Gascon expedition of 1254 accepted the Sicilian throne for his son Edmund without asking Richard's advice. The death of Henry, Frederick II's son by Isabella of England, in December 1253, meanwhile loosened the dynastic connection between England and the empire. In May 1254 Conrad IV, Frederick's eldest son, died, and his papal rival, William of Holland, thereupon ruled Germany without a rival until his death in January 1256. Nearly a year elapsed before a new king of the Romans was elected. The German princes were divided into partisans of the Hohenstaufen and of the pope. Pope Alexander IV, who had just succeeded Innocent IV, perceived that a strong German king, a partisan of the Hohenstaufen, might well ruin papal predominance in Italy as well as Germany. Henry III watched German affairs with no less interest. Now that he was pledged to Edmund's Sicilian candidature, he was anxious that the next German king should not stand in his son's way. It was soon felt that Richard's candidature would meet many difficulties. He was friendly to the papal policy, and yet no extreme man, and long closely attached to the

Hohenstaufen. Above all, he had plenty of money. It is not clear in what quarter Richard's name was first suggested. Henry III had in February or March 1256 sent William Bonquer to the pope to procure that the next king of Germany should be a friend of England and the Roman court (*Fœdera*, i. 337; cf. BAUCH, p. 140, and KOCH, pp. 140–3). On 12 June Henry sent a mission, including Richard, earl of Gloucester, and John Mansel, to Germany (*Fœdera*, i. 342). Meanwhile in Germany the count palatine Louis II, the leader of the Hohenstaufen, was anxious for a compromise. Conrad, archbishop of Cologne, already well acquainted with Richard and England, declared himself in Richard's favour. John of Avesnes, count of Hainault, took to England an invitation from some German princes. By the end of the year definite engagements were made. On 26 Nov. the count palatine signed, at Bacharach, the conditions on which he would support Richard's candidature. The count was to marry a daughter of Henry III, who was to bring him a great marriage portion. Richard was to renounce all claims on Sicily, and to appear in Germany before midsummer (BÖHMER, *Wittelsbachische Regesten*, p. 27). On 15 Dec., at Zündorf, Conrad, archbishop of Cologne, formally adopted Richard's candidature. Besides acknowledging the right and independence of the see of Cologne, Richard was to pay eight thousand marks in instalments for Conrad's vote (LACOMBLET, *Urkundenbuch des Niederrheins*, ii. 232–3), or three thousand marks in case his election was not carried. On 26 Dec. Richard accepted these terms in London, and sent hostages to Archbishop Conrad (*ib.* ii. 233). Henry III also sealed the compact. Richard's money was now scattered freely over Germany. He sold his woods to increase his means. The Jews, his faithful dependents in England, did Richard good service in furthering his candidature (*Fœdera*, i. 365; *Monumenta Germaniæ, Scriptores*, xvi. 383–4).

But Alfonso X of Castile, originally suggested by the citizens of Pisa and Marseilles, was now welcomed as a rival candidate by the archbishop of Trier. He was even more prodigal of his purse than Richard (LIPKAU, pp. 22–4). The French party, afraid of an English emperor who had once been count of Poitou, actively took the side of Alfonso, who also secured the Brandenburg and Saxon votes. Ottocar of Bohemia, though negotiating with Archbishop Conrad and Richard, would come to no definite decision.

On 13 Jan. 1257 the archbishop of Cologne, with the archbishop of Mainz's proxy, and the count palatine, appeared before the walls of Frankfurt to make their election. Admission into the town was denied them, but they formally elected Richard before the gates. The town was held by Arnold of Trier, who joined with the Duke of Saxony and the proctor of Ottocar of Bohemia in protesting against so irregular an election. Ottocar, however, soon declared his adhesion to Richard, and thus secured a majority for Richard of four of the seven electors (*Fœdera*, i. 353; cf. SCHIRRMACHER, *Die letzten Hohenstaufen*, p. 460–1). But the electors of Trier, Saxony, and Brandenburg persisted in their opposition. On 1 April they elected Alfonso of Castile. The election is of great constitutional importance in German history as the first occasion on which the seven electors of later history definitely exercise the right of choice (cf. Urban IV's bull dated Civita Vecchia, 31 Aug. 1263; BÖHMER-FICKER, *Regesta Imperii*, v. 992–3; SCHIRRMACHER, *Kurfürsten-Colleg.*; BUSSON'S *Doppelwahl des Jahres* 1257, and BAUCH'S *Markgrafen Johann I and Otto III von Brandenburg*, Excurs II).

Richard's election was known to Henry III on 17 Jan. (*Fœdera*, i. 353). Then came a letter from Conrad of Cologne (MATT. PARIS, vi. 341). On 30 Jan. Ottocar's emissaries took to Wallingford their lord's approval. King Henry urged his brother to accept the throne. After a show of hesitation, Richard announced his willingness with an outburst of tears, protesting that he was not moved by greed or ambition, but by an honest desire to restore the prosperity of the empire and govern justly and loyally (MATT. PARIS, v. 603). In the well-attended mid-Lent parliament he bade adieu to the English barons. Soon afterwards Conrad of Cologne and other German magnates came to London and did homage to him (*ib.* v. 625). On 29 April Richard took his departure from Yarmouth (*ib.* v. 628). He constituted Fulk Basset, bishop of London, his proctor for his English possessions.

Fifty ships were needed for the transport of himself, his wife Sanchia, and his eldest son Henry and their attendants. On 1 May they landed at Dordrecht, and on 17 May, Ascension Day, Richard and Sanchia were crowned king and queen at Aachen by Conrad of Cologne. Richard had brought a new crown and insignia from England, which he afterwards handed over to the chapter for safe keeping; some of these jewels may be among the present treasures of the Dom at Aachen. When the festivities were over, grave counsels were held. It was resolved to take the field against Arnold of Trier. With this object Richard moved to Cologne, where he spent

Whitsuntide. The citizens were less friendly to him than the archbishop. From Cologne Richard slowly marched up the Rhine, scattering money, grants, and confirmations with a lavish hand. The majority of the estates of the Lower Rhineland were strongly on his side. The Duke of Brabant was the only important exception. But the Upper Rhineland was more divided. His supporters, the elector of Mainz and the count palatine, were confronted by the elector of Trier and the towns of Worms and Speyer, which banded together in fierce opposition to Richard. But the non-appearance of Alfonso of Castile deprived his partisans of their chance. Richard gradually made headway, and bade fair to become effective lord of all the Rhineland. He made a long stay at Mainz in the summer and early autumn (Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 997). On 18 Sept. he entered Oppenheim in triumph. On 20 Sept. he proceeded south to Weissenburg (*ib.* v. 999). Finding that the Germans did not like his large English following, he prudently sent them home about Michaelmas (Matt. Paris, vi. 653). Next year he showed his sympathy with England by sending fifty ships laden with provisions to relieve a scarcity (*ib.* iv. 673). Before winter set in Richard was again in the Lower Rhineland. On 29 Oct. he was at Liège, and on 28 Nov. at Neuss. On 27 Feb. 1258 he was at Siegburg (Lacomblet, ii. 243). In April and May 1258 he was again at Aachen. He was more at home there than anywhere else in Germany. The citizens received from him many new privileges (*ib.* ii. 238). The one German building in which his hand can be traced is the so-called curia of King Richard, which was the town-hall of the city until the building of the larger and more imposing later town-hall (Miranda, pp. 19–28). It still survives in part, and is used to keep the local archives.

In the summer of 1258 Richard made a second expedition into the Upper Rhineland. John, bishop of Lübeck, writing to that city in July (*Urkundenbuch der Stadt Lübeck*, erster Theil, pp. 233–5; Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 1000), describes him as orthodox, prudent, strenuous, wealthy, well connected, energetic, and moderate. His power was at length generally acknowledged throughout the Rhineland. Worms and Speyer alone held out. About May Richard sent Archbishop Gerhard of Mainz to try and win them over. He failed, and on 16 June Richard was at Oppenheim collecting an army to march against the rebel cities. On 25 July Richard made his triumphal entry into Worms, where he gave presents and privileges both to the Jews and Christians ('Ann. Wormatienses,' p. 60, in Pertz, *Mon. Germ. Scriptores*, xvii. 60; Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 1001). Everywhere the bishops were on his side, and the Worms annalist complains that they took advantage of the situation to invade the liberties of the cities (*Ann. Worm.* p. 59). At last even the archbishop of Trier and the Duke of Brabant agreed to submit to Richard if Alfonso did not appear in person (Matt. Paris, v. 649; *Regesta*, v. 1002). A papal legate joined Richard's train. The Italian cities began to acknowledge him. He got at least as far as Basel ('Chron. Elenhardi' in *Mon. Germ. Script.* xvii. 122).

Richard's power in Germany never reached a greater height. But his recognition by the Rhineland meant very little, and the rest of Germany was quite unaffected by his influence. The silence of the German chroniclers as to his movements shows how little interest was taken in him. Moreover, he was only loved because of his money; and, despite strenuous efforts to raise fresh supplies at home, his purse was now exhausted (*Fœdera*, i. 377). At Basel the princes began to desert him. On 6 Oct. he was at Speyer, and on 19 Oct. at Worms (*Regesta*, v. 1003). In the winter he suddenly resolved to return to England, hoping to get fresh resources. The Germans were angry at his departure, the English barons feared his coming. Richard went home through Cambray, whence he reached Arras on 14 Jan. 1259 (Böhmer-Ficker, *Acta Imperii Selecta*, pp. 310–11). At Saint-Omer a deputation of English magnates told him that he could only be allowed to land in England after he had taken an oath to observe the provisions of Oxford. Even the king advised this step (*Royal Letters*, ii. 132). Richard swore that he had no peer in England, and reproached the English barons for presumptuously reforming the realm without consulting him. But he promised to take the oath.

On 27 Jan. 1259 Richard, with his queen and younger son Edmund, landed at Dover. He was met by Henry III and Archbishop Boniface; but the barons would allow neither king to enter Dover Castle. Next day he went to Canterbury, where he took, in the chapter-house of Christ Church, the oath exacted by the barons (Matt. Paris, v. 735–6). The Earl of Gloucester, who administered it, was careful to address him merely as 'Earl of Cornwall.' On 2 Feb. the two kings entered London, which was richly adorned in their honour. The citizens especially welcomed Richard, since his German candidature had opened for them new avenues of trade. Richard was present at the parliament of 9 Feb. The few German

nobles who accompanied him, disgusted to find how little reverence and favour he possessed in his own country, went back indignant (Matt. Paris, v. 737). Meanwhile Richard spent Christmas in Cornwall (Wykes, p. 123). His object now was to provide money for the expenses of his projected journey to be crowned at Rome.

Pope Alexander IV, although he had long wished well to Richard, was embarrassed on every side, and had no wish to offend the king of Castile (Ricordano Malespini, in Muratori, *Rerum Ital. Script.* viii. 986, and 'Ann. Salisburg.' in *Mon. Germ. Script.* ix. 794). But by sending a legate to Germany he had practically taken Richard's side, and was now doing the best he could to further his interests. Already in 1258 Milan and all the Italian towns allied with the church were supporting Richard (*Lübecker Urkundenbuch*, p. 234). The Romans chose him senator for life. All seemed ready for the coronation journey.

On 18 June 1260 Richard again crossed to Germany (Wykes, p. 124). Between 27 June and 8 July he was at Cambray. He was at Worms from 20 Aug. to 17 Sept. (Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 1006–7). He now granted the Wetterau to his friend and chamberlain, Philip of Falkenstein, and Alsace to Bishop Werner of Strassburg, while patching up an old feud between that town and Worms (Gebauer, pp. 165–71; *Ann. Worm.* pp. 60, 65). On 4 Oct. he was at Boppard. On 24 Oct. he was back again in England.

On 25 May 1261 the death of Alexander IV deprived Richard of his best chance of being crowned emperor. The new pope, Urban IV, soon leant towards Alfonso. Alfonso was willing to accept Urban's arbitration. Richard's sense of dignity had always prevented him from submitting his claims to the pope's discretion. Urban summoned both kings before his court, but Richard put off sending a representative, and nothing was done. At last, as Richard grew to despair of his claims, he agreed to submit to the arbitration of Clement IV, whom he knew to be personally more favourable to him. But there were long delays before any direct action was taken. A fourth pope, Gregory X, at last began to seriously bestir himself about the business; but Richard died before any decision was reached.

While Richard thus failed to obtain permanent papal recognition, he was almost equally unsuccessful in enforcing his claims in Germany. During his absence the opposition grew. In June 1261 Werner, archbishop of Mainz since 1259, proposed that if he remained longer absent, Conradin, son of Conrad IV and grandson of Frederick II, should be appointed king in his stead. On 21 June 1262 he paid a third visit to the empire (Wykes, p. 131; cf. *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 50). He travelled through Flanders and Brabant to Aachen, where on 6 Aug. he confirmed to Ottocar of Bohemia both his hereditary lands and his new acquisitions of Austria and Styria, thus finally conciliating the strongest prince of the empire (Miranda, p. 13; cf. Gebauer, pp. 421 sq.) He was at Frankfurt on 17 Sept. He had some difficulty in making peace with Werner of Mainz, but his old enemy, Arnold of Trier, was now dead, and the new archbishop of Trier was his friend. Accompanied by Werner, Richard again proceeded south. On 16 Oct. he had reached Hagenau, where he sought in vain to mediate between the citizens of Strassburg and their bishop ('Bellum Waltherianum' in *Mon. Germ. Script.* xvii. 113). Later, on 5 Nov., he was at Schlettstadt, where he granted a charter (Gebauer, pp. 390–1). He was back at Hagenau on 18 Nov., and, after visiting Mainz, was at Trier on 23 Jan. 1263. On 10 Feb. he was again in England. No doubt the impossibility of drawing supplies from England accounts for the short duration and limited success of his stay (*Fœdera*, i. 421).

Richard's brief visits to Germany did not withdraw him from English politics. In 1260 he went to London during Henry's absence abroad, and called a parliament for 25 April (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 44). Late in 1261 he was called in as arbiter to decide the important question whether the king or the barons had the right to nominate sheriffs, and early in 1262 he decided in favour of the king (*Fœdera*, i. 415; *Royal Letters*, ii. 198). On 15 July 1263 he secured a temporary truce after war had broken out between king and barons (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* p. 55). When the conflict became inevitable in 1264, King Richard warmly took up his brother's side, and was denounced by the patriotic song-writers (*Carmen de Bello Lewensi*, p. 13; cf. Rishanger, *De Bello*, p. 140 *n.*) In February he was at Windsor and Oxford, organising resistance in conjunction with his nephew Edward. In revenge, in March, the Londoners plundered and devastated his Isleworth estates, and destroyed his house at Westminster (Wykes, pp. 140–1). Before Lewes, the barons offered a large sum of money to Richard if he would procure peace (Wykes, pp. 148–9; Wright, *Political Songs*, p. 69, Camd. Soc.) But Richard joined Edward in urging resistance (Rishanger, *De Bello*, p. 30). At the battle of Lewes, Richard

commanded jointly with Henry the left of the army. In the fierce fight Richard got separated from his brother, and took refuge in a mill. He was soon surrounded and forced to surrender amid the jeers of the soldiers at the sorry plight of Cæsar Augustus (*Political Songs*, p. 69; *Chron. Melrose*, p. 196). All his lands, including the earldom of Cornwall, were seized by Simon de Montfort. Richard was kept under close custody by Henry de Montfort (WYKES, p. 153), being taken to the Tower and thence to his own castle at Wallingford (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 63). He was finally immured 'minus honeste quam regiam deceret honestatem' (WYKES, p. 175) with his younger son Edmund at Kenilworth. When the news of the battle of Evesham reached the garrison, the soldiers were for murdering him on the spot. After Evesham Richard and his son were unconditionally released by the younger Simon de Montfort. On 9 Sept. 1265 Richard reached Wallingford, where friends and family joyfully celebrated his release. His lands were of course restored (cf. WYKES, p. 179). Despite the hard treatment he had experienced, Richard still counselled moderation. In December 1265 he requited the younger Simon by procuring for him decent terms of surrender in Axholme and spoke warmly in his behalf before the king at Northampton (RISHANGER, *Chron.* p. 51). In 1266 he joined the legate in mediating the surrender at Kenilworth, though his name does not occur in the Dictum de Kenilworth in which his son Henry is associated with the legate (*Select Charters*, p. 421). He disliked the wild schemes of disinheritance and pressed for that scheme of redeeming the rebels' lands which the Dictum contained (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 367). He supplied Henry III with money and provisions to enable him to keep on foot the army that, in 1267, conquered the isle of Ely (WYKES, p. 204). In return Henry petitioned the barons to do something for Richard, now loaded with debt (*Fœdera*, i. 466). The Londoners paid him one thousand marks compensation for his losses at Isleworth (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* pp. 94–5). He also helped to pacify Llywelyn ab Gruffydd [q. v.] (*Royal Letters*, ii. 312). When the affairs of the realm were finally settled, Richard started on his fourth and last visit to Germany on 4 Aug. 1268.

Richard now showed great activity in maintaining order in Germany. At first he stayed at Cambray (BÖHMER-FICKER, *Acta Imperii Selecta*, p. 312). On 22 Sept. he was at Aachen (*ib.* pp. 313–14), and on 15 Dec. at Cologne. On 7 March he reached Worms, and summoned a diet which met on 14 April. Edicts were promulgated declaring a Landfriede for the Rhineland and denouncing the robber castles and the excessive tolls of the Rhine (WYKES, pp. 222–4; *Ann. Wormatiensis*, p. 68; BÖHMER-FICKER, *Regesta*, v. 1019; *Mon. Germ. Leges*, ii. 381–2). The result was increased peace and trade. Richard afterwards attended a church council at the same place. He spent the latter part of May at Frankfurt. On 15 June he married his third wife, Beatrice of Falkenstein, at Kaiserslautern, and, after great festivities, reached Mainz by 9 July. Thence he proceeded to England with his wife, landing at Dover on 3 Aug. (WYKES, p. 225). He was present on 13 Oct. at the translation of St. Edward's remains into the new church built by Henry III at Westminster (*ib.* p. 226), and successfully mediated between Earl Gilbert of Gloucester and his nephew Edward.

Richard's health was already declining when the great shock came of the murder of his eldest son Henry at Viterbo by the younger Montfort. The young man with his brother Edmund had joined their cousin Edward on a crusade. Richard procured the removal of Henry's body to England, and buried it at his own foundation at Hayles. He also recalled Edmund, his other son, fearing that he might meet a similar fate. In September 1271 Richard visited Yorkshire, returning to the south in the winter. On 12 Dec. he reached Berkhampstead. The next night he was smitten with paralysis of the right side, and almost lost his speech and reason. He lingered on until 2 April 1272, when he died. His body was buried beside his son and second wife, Sanchia, at Hayles. His heart was buried in the choir of the Franciscan church at Oxford (*Monasticon*, v. 699).

Richard was the only Englishman who attempted to rule the holy Roman empire, and the task proved beyond his strength. He was at all times bountiful to the church, and was the founder of several houses of religion, including, in 1256, a convent of Trinitarian or Maturine friars at Knaresborough in Yorkshire (*ib.* vi. 1565–1567), and in 1266 the Austin nunnery of Burnham in Buckinghamshire, with which Dugdale has confused a small Benedictine nunnery at Brunham or Nunburnholme, east of Pocklington in Yorkshire (*Monasticon*, vi. 545–6, cf. iv. 278–9). His greatest foundation was, however, that of the Cistercian abbey of Hayles, near Winchcombe in Gloucestershire. He began the building about 1246, in fulfilment of the vow he took when in danger of shipwreck, and on 9 Nov. 1251 caused the church to be ceremoniously dedicated in the presence of the king. The first

monks came from his father's foundation at Beaulieu. Richard endowed the house liberally. In 1271, just before his death, the church was burnt down; but Edmund of Cornwall, Richard's son and successor, rebuilt it (*ib.* v. 686-6). By his will Richard established a college of secular priests at Oxford to pray for the repose of his soul. But Edmund thought he would better further his father's desire by converting this into the new Cistercian abbey of Rewley, just outside Oxford (*ib.* v. 697-701).

Richard was thrice married. All his wives are described as very beautiful. By his first wife, Isabella, daughter of William Marshal the regent, and widow of Gilbert of Clare, earl of Gloucester, whom he married on 30 March 1231 at Marlow, he had: 1. John, born 31 Jan., died 22 Sept. 1232, and buried at Reading (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 89); 2. Isabella, born September 1233, died October 1234, and also buried at Reading (*ib.* p. 93); 3. Henry, born 1 Nov. 1235 at Hayles [see HENRY OF ALMAINE]; 4. Nicholas, who died a few days after his birth at Berkhamstead, and cost his mother her life. Isabella died on 16 Jan. 1240, and was buried at Beaulieu (*ib.* pp. 113-14). Her heart was deposited at Tewkesbury among her first husband's family. By his second wife, Sanchia of Provence, whom he married on 23 Nov. 1242, Richard had two sons: the elder, born in July 1246, died on 15 Aug. (MATT. PARIS, iv. 568-9); the second, born after Christmas 1250, was baptised Edmund (see below) by Archbishop Boniface in honour of Richard's early friend, St. Edmund of Canterbury (*ib.* v. 94).

By Beatrice of Falkenstein Richard left no issue (WYKES, pp. 224-225; GEBAUER, pp. 254-8, 615-32). Sandford (*Genealogical History*, p. 99) says that Richard was also father of three natural children: 1. Richard, ancestor of the knightly families of the Cornwalls called barons of Burford in Shropshire, and of those of Berington in Herefordshire; 2. Walter, who received a grant of land from his brother Edmund; 3. Isabel, who married Maurice of Berkeley.

EDMUND, second EARL OF CORNWALL (1250-1300), was knighted and invested with the earldom by Henry III on 13 Oct. 1272. On Henry's death next month he was named joint guardian of the realm, but his position seems to have been honorary, and the power remained with the archbishop of York and the chancellor, Walter de Merton [q. v.] In April 1279 he was again appointed joint lieutenant of the realm. When Edward went to Gascony in May 1286, Edmund was made guardian and lieutenant of England. On this occasion his functions were more important, as the chancellor accompanied Edward; but the three years of the king's absence were uneventful. In 1297 Edmund became councillor to the young Prince of Wales. He died on 1 Oct. 1300, having married Margaret, daughter of Richard de Clare, eighth earl of Clare and seventh earl of Gloucester [q. v.] He left no issue, and the earldom became extinct.

[The oldest modern life of Richard is J. P. von Gundling's Geschichten und Thaten Kaiser Richard's (Berlin, 1719). G. C. Gebauer's Leben und denckwürdige Thaten Herrn Richards erwählten römischen Kaysers (Leipzig, 1744) is still of use for its fulness and the documents printed in it. A. Lipkau's De Richardo comite Cornubiæ electo coronato Rege Romano (1865) is a rather thin Königsberg inaugural dissertation, of which only thirty-two pages have been printed. Dr. Hugo Koch's Richard von Cornwall, erster Theil (1209-1257), Strassburg, 1888, is careful and almost exhaustive up to Richard's coronation, though sometimes failing to disentangle the biography from general history, and occasionally making little mistakes in English matters. The biography of Richard in the Allgemeine deutsche Biographie (xxviii. 412-413) by F. Schirrmacher is too brief to be of value. Richard's German career and the constitutional problems involved in his election have been much written about in Germany. Among older monographs may be mentioned Zentgrav De Interregno imperii Germanici (Wittenberg, 1668), and Schwartz's Dissertatio de Interregno (Jena, 1714). Among recent monographs upon special points may be mentioned A. Busson's Die Doppelwahl des Jahres 1257 (Münster, 1866); A. di Miranda's Richard von Cornwallis und sein Verhältniss zur Krönungsstadt Aachen, Bonn, 1880; A. Bauch's Die Initiative zur Wahl Richards von Cornwall zum römischen König, printed as an appendix to his book on Die Markgrafen Johann I und Otto III von Brandenburg in ihren Beziehungen zum Reich, 1220-1267 (Breslau, 1886), and Schirrmacher's Kurfürsten Colleg. A solitary and short English monograph is F. P. Weber's Richard, earl of Cornwall, and his Coins as King of the Romans, London, 1893, reprinted from the Numismatic Chronicle, 3rd ser. xiii. 273-81. Among the general histories which specially deal with Richard may be mentioned Pauli's Englische Geschichte, excellent for both the English and German sides of his career, Lorenz's Deutsche Geschichte im 13ten und 14ten Jahrhundert, F. Schirrmacher's Die letzten Hohenstaufen, especially bk. iii. ch. iii. and vii. Richard's German acts are calendared in J. F. Böhmer's Regesta Imperii, of which the last and best edition for the 1198-1272 period is that edited by Ficker (Innsbruck, 1879-1892). The acts of Richard in this edition are in vol. v. pp. 988-1024, and pp. 1733-1774. More important documents are printed in full in Böhmer-Ficker's Acta Imperii Selecta, pp. 307-16 (Innsbruck,

1870); Böhmer-Will's Regesta Archiepiscoporum Moguntinensium, vol. ii; Lacomblet's Urkundenbuch für die Geschichte des Niederrheins, vol. ii.; Böhmer's Wittelsbachische Regesten; Regesten der Pfalzgrafen, published by Badische Historische Commission; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Rot. Lit. Claus.; Shirley's Royal Letters (Rolls Ser.); Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Rishanger (all in Rolls Ser.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Wright's Political Songs, and Rishanger's De Bello (the last three in Camden Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, vols. iv. v. vi.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 761–6; Sandford's Genealogical History, pp. 95–100; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 436–7; Raynaldi Annales Ecclesiastici; the French and German chroniclers quoted from Bouquet and Pertz are referred to in the text; the chief passages of the English writers dealing with Richard are conveniently excerpted by Pauli and Liebermann in Pertz's Mon. Germ. vols. xxvii. and xxviii. Among the literary commemorations of Richard may be mentioned Chapman's curious 'Tragedy of Alphonsus, Emperor of Germany,' which makes Alfonso actually reign in Germany until his tyranny leads to his murder, and Richard becomes his successor. It has been elaborately edited by Dr. Elze in 1867.]

T. F. T.

RICHARD, Earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415), was second son of Edmund of Langley, first duke of York [see Langley, Edmund de], by Isabel of Castile. His godfather was Richard II. In early life he was called Richard of Coningsburgh, and was presumably born at that place (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 355). In April–May 1403 he was employed in the Welsh war, and on 9 May was at Hereford, whence he wrote complaining that he could get no pay for his men (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 69). In the following year he was still on the same service at Hereford, and on 26 June was summoned to join the Prince of Wales at Worcester (*ib.* i. 224, 230, 232). He is mentioned among those who were summoned to the council in 1405 (*ib.* ii. 98). On 26 June 1406 he was knighted, and soon afterwards was appointed one of the escort for the king's daughter Philippa, then going to be married to Eric of Denmark. He left London on 7 Aug., joined the king at Lynn, and about the end of the month sailed from that port. Philippa was married at Lund on 28 Oct., and Richard returned to England in time to reach London by 4 Dec. (Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, ii. 446–51; *Fœdera*, viii. 443, 447–8; Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 294). He was created Earl of Cambridge, a title formerly held by his father, by Henry V on 1 May 1414. Richard had married Anne, daughter of Roger (VI) de Mortimer, and granddaughter of Lionel, duke of Clarence. This connection now led him to become the centre of a plot for placing his wife's brother, Edmund, earl of March, on the throne. Richard's chief fellow-conspirators were Henry, lord de Scrope of Masham, and Sir Thomas Grey of Heton. Scrope's wife Johanna had been the second wife of Richard's father, Edmund of Langley. The scheme was of north-country origin. It included a plan for the restoration of the heir of the Percys, and for the raising of a revolt in Wales. It was, in fact, a revival of the old alliance of the Percys, Mortimers, and Glendower. If Edmund Mortimer would not take part in the scheme, it was intended to bring in the pseudo-Richard II from Scotland. The plot was to take effect after the king's departure to France, and some authorities suggest that the conspirators were actually bribed by the French (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 306; *Gesta Henrici*, p. 10 *n.*) In July 1415, when the king was at Southampton, preparing to sail for France, the plot was revealed to Mortimer. Mortimer declared that such a matter needed time for consideration, but on the following morning revealed the conspiracy to the king. The conspirators were at once arrested, and on 21 July a commission was appointed for their trial. On 2 Aug. they were brought before a jury of the county at Southampton, and adjudged guilty. Grey was at once executed, but Scrope and Richard of Cambridge, being peers, were remanded. On 5 Aug. they were accordingly brought before a court of peers, under Thomas of Clarence. The court, after examining the record of the previous trial, adjudged them both to death, and they were executed on the same day. Richard, before his death, addressed two pitiable letters to the king. In the first he acknowledged his guilt; in the second, written probably after the first trial, he begged for mercy (Ellis, *Original Letters*, i. 44–5). Richard's attainder was confirmed by parliament in November 1415; it was reversed in the first parliament of Edward IV in 1461 (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 69, v. 486). Richard was 'a weak, ungrateful man' (Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, iii. 87). By Anne Mortimer he was father of Richard, duke of York, and grandfather of Edward IV, and of Isabel, wife of Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex [q. v.] After Anne's death he married Maud, daughter of Thomas, lord Clifford. There is a portrait of Richard in Harleian MS. 5805, from a stained window of contemporary date in Christ Church, Canterbury; it is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

[Walsingham's Hist. Angl. ii. 305–6; Gesta Henrici Quinti, pp. 10–11 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Mon-

strelet's Chroniques, p. 366, ed. Buchon; Rolls of Parliament, iv. 64–6; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. 300–1; Forty-fourth Report of the Deputy-keeper, pp. 579–94; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 158; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 294; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

RICHARD, DUKE OF YORK (1411–1460), was the only son of Richard of Conisborough, earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415) [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne Mortimer, sister of Edmund, earl of March. He was descended from Edward III by both parents; for his father was second son of Edmund of Langley, first duke of York [q. v.], Edward III's fifth son; while his mother was a daughter of Roger Mortimer (VI), fourth earl of March [q. v.], himself grandson of Lionel, duke of Clarence, Edward III's third son. Lionel's daughter and heiress, Philippa, married Edmund Mortimer (II), third earl of March. The latter's grandson, Edmund Mortimer (the uncle of the subject of this notice), succeeded to the earldom as fifth earl of March in due course, and would have succeeded to the crown after Richard II but for the usurpation of Henry IV. In 1425 he died childless, and his immense possessions and prospective claim to the crown descended to Richard, his sister's son [see MORTIMER, EDMUND (IV) DE, 1391–1425].

By the inquisitions, taken on the lands of this Edmund, although there is some disagreement in the findings in different counties (*Inquisitiones post mortem*, 3 Hen. VI, No. 32), it would appear that Richard was born on St. Matthew's day (21 Sept.) 1411. Being still in his fourteenth year in 1425, when his uncle died, he was the king's ward. His uncle's lands lay in almost every county, from the English Channel to Yorkshire; and besides this great inheritance, notwithstanding his father's attainder, he could claim the entailed lands of the earldom of Cambridge, and had already succeeded to the dukedom of York, on the death of his father's brother Edward, who fell at Agincourt [see PLANTAGENET, EDWARD, second DUKE OF YORK]. Thus he was heir to vast estates through no fewer than three distinct lines. Nor was even this all; for the earldom of Ulster, which Lionel, duke of Clarence, had acquired by marriage, had descended, like that of March, to the house of Mortimer.

During his boyhood under Henry V, Richard was placed under the charge of Robert Waterton. In the early years of Henry VI's reign Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], obtained a grant of his wardship. On Whitsunday (19 May) 1426 he was knighted at Leicester by the young king Henry VI. In the spring of 1428 the duke received a summons to attend the royal household. In January 1430, though still a minor, he was appointed constable of England, in the Duke of Bedford's absence, for a trial by battle, which was to take place at Smithfield. On 23 April he accompanied Henry VI to France, with twelve lances and thirty-six bowmen in the king's wages. He was still with the king in France in August 1431, when six hundred marks were granted to him out of his own lands as a reward for one year's labour and expenses in the king's service. No doubt he returned with the king in February 1432. In the spring of that year he petitioned parliament for livery of his lands on the ground that, by some of the inquisitions taken on the death of the Earl of March, he was already of full age; and he was allowed to enter on possession of his estates on finding security that he would pay in five years 979*l.* 7*s.* 2½*d.* to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, who had a lease of his Welsh lands from the crown, and one thousand marks to the king. On 20 Nov. following he procured a warrant from the privy council for a special livery of the jointure and other lands of his aunt, Anne, countess of March. Still there were the Irish estates to be looked after, and about two years after this he must have gone over to Ireland to take possession of them. In April and May 1434 he took part in a great council at Westminster. On 8 Aug. 1435 he received a pardon under the great seal of Ireland for intrusion without royal license on the lands of Edmund (late earl of March and Ulster), and those which Edmund's widow, the Countess Anne, had held in dower. In this document he is described as duke of York, earl of March and Ulster, and lord of Wigmore, Clare, Trim, and Connaught (*Patent Roll*, Ireland, 13 Hen. VI, No. 81). In January 1436 he was designated to supply the place in France of the regent Bedford, who had died at Rouen in September. He was to be called lieutenant-general and governor of the kingdom of France and duchy of Normandy. On 20 Feb. a grant was made to him under the great seal for ten years of the liberty of Trim in Ireland, which had belonged to Joan, wife of Roger Mortimer, the first earl of March [q. v.], and should have remained hers after his attainder in Edward III's reign, but had been confiscated with her husband's property (*ib.* 14 Hen. VI, pt. i. m. 6).

It was not till 24 May that Richard formally agreed by indenture to serve the king in France for one year, when the wages of the second quarter for himself and his retinue were paid to him in advance, his own being 13*s.* 4*d.* a day (DEVON, *Issue Roll*, pp. 428–9),

and he only landed near Harfleur in June, some weeks after Paris had been recovered by the French. They had just before recovered great part of Normandy, and the Duke of Burgundy had not only gone over to their side, but was laying siege to Calais. York succeeded in recovering Fécamp and some others of the captured places in Normandy. But the difficulties of his position increased as time went on, and in 1437 he insisted on being recalled, notwithstanding urgent letters from the council asking him to prolong his stay beyond the terms of his agreement. The war was draining the pockets of everybody. York himself had advanced 1150 marks for it, which was not duly repaid, and the taxation of the conquered country could be carried no further. Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], who was appointed to succeed him as lieutenant-general, crossed the Channel on 29 Aug., and York returned later in the year. In February 1438 the privy council, with the king's assent, offered him some of the royal jewels in pawn for the loan that he had advanced for the war, repayment of which had been long overdue. It was probably in the course of this year that he married Cicely, daughter of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; the eldest child of their large family, Edward (afterwards Edward IV), was born in August 1439.

On 30 April 1439 Warwick died at Rouen, and the chief command in France devolved for a time on John Beaufort, earl (and afterwards duke) of Somerset [q. v.], a nephew of Cardinal Beaufort. But York was again appointed the king's lieutenant on 2 July 1440. Owing, however, in all probability, to the disputes between the cardinal and Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, to whose party York belonged, nearly a year passed away before he crossed to France. He insisted on his own conditions. His term of office was to be five years, the king agreeing to grant him 20,000*l.* a year from the second year, out of the revenues of England, for defence of the English conquests in France; besides which he demanded thirty-six thousand francs for his own household, which was twelve thousand francs less than the Duke of Bedford had, but six thousand more than Warwick's allowance. One great difficulty that he foresaw was from the number of posts that had been granted away in reversion, and he demanded that he should have the power to appoint efficient men without regard to such claims.

During this last stay in England he obtained letters from the king (18 Jan. 1440) to the sheriffs of Northumberland and Yorkshire to remove the armed forces from Barnard Castle and the manor of Gayneford, and deliver these places to the custody of himself, the Earl of Salisbury, and others, during the minority of Henry de Beauchamp, the Earl of Warwick's son and heir (*Patent Roll*, 18 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 25 *d*; cf. royal letter of 12 May 1441, misdated 1438 in Stevenson, ii. 438; *Collections of a London Citizen*, Camden Soc. p. 183; *Privy Council Proceedings*, v. 142, 145–6). At length, in June 1441, when the continued success of the French had plunged the English council at Rouen into despair, York landed at Harfleur, and, joining Talbot, relieved Pontoise in July. He failed to provoke Charles VII to a pitched battle, and, being unable to feed his men in the country, returned to Rouen on 1 Aug. The English hold on Normandy was irreparably shaken.

In 1442 the French succeeded in recovering the greater part of Guienne, and York received a commission to treat on 9 Sept. He also made efforts for a renewal of the old understanding with Burgundy, the duchess negotiating with him in behalf of her husband; and after much communication with the government at home, he concluded a truce with the duke through her agency on 23 April 1443. The council at home, however, appointed Somerset, who was now raised to the dignity of duke, lieutenant and captain-general of Guienne. They intimated to York that there was no intention in this to interfere with his authority, and asked him to 'take patience' for a time as to his demand for the stipulated 20,000*l.* to be sent over to him, considering the great charges the king had incurred in setting forth a new army under Somerset. York sent over the Earl of Shrewsbury and others to demand fuller explanations. Somerset explained to the council that he would attempt nothing to York's 'disworship.' He crossed to Cherbourg in August with a much larger force than had been placed at the command of York, the money for which was advanced by his rich uncle, Cardinal Beaufort. Passing through the confines of Brittany, he, to the great disgust of York, pillaged La Guerche, a town of the friendly Duke of Brittany, and thereby incurred a severe reprimand from the home government; then, after wasting two months in an ineffectual siege, Somerset returned to England, where he died next year.

On 18 March 1445 York met Margaret of Anjou at Pontoise, and conducted her to the coast on her way to England to be married to Henry VI. He himself was in correspondence with Charles VII for the marriage of his own eldest son, Edward [see Edward IV], to whom Charles offered his infant daughter, Madeleine, though York would have preferred her elder sister, Jeanne. The

correspondence lasted the whole year; towards the close of it York was recalled to England, on the pretext, though his five years' term had in fact expired, that his presence was wanted in a coming parliament. No parliament, however, assembled until 10 Feb. 1447, when he was present at the opening of parliament at Bury. On 25 May he attended the council at Westminster Palace at which Suffolk was exonerated from blame for the cession of Anjou and Maine. Meanwhile he received several grants from the crown. On 18 Oct. 1446 the castle and lordship of Hadleigh in Essex were conferred upon him (*Patent Roll*, 25 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 8); and on the 26th he had a life grant of the abbey and town of Waltham. On 25 Feb. 1447 he had a grant of the manor of Great Wratting in Suffolk, of which Duke Humphrey had died owner just two days before, on the ground that it was his own ancient inheritance (*ib.* m. 37). On 14 July he was appointed steward and justice itinerant of all the royal forests south of Trent.

On 29 Sept. 1447 he was 'retained' in the king's service as his lieutenant in Ireland for ten years. His formal appointment, however, was only dated 9 Dec. (*Patent*, 26 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 3). Ireland was a convenient place of banishment. York delayed his departure for more than a year and a half. Before going he insisted, among other things, that during his tenure of office he should receive all the king's revenues there without giving any account of them, and that he should further have out of England four thousand marks for the first year, of which 2,000*l.* should be paid in advance, and for the other nine years 2,000*l.* a year. At length he landed at Howth on 6 July 1449, and his arrival was hailed with enthusiasm. The chieftains came in 'and gave him as many beeves for the use of his kitchen as it pleased him to demand' (*Annals of the Four Masters*, iv. 965; cf. Cott. MS. Titus B. xi. 21). He afterwards made a successful expedition into O'Byrne's country, compelling that chieftain to swear allegiance and promise to learn English.

On 16 Oct. he opened a parliament at Dublin at which some important acts were passed. On 24 April 1450 he held another at Drogheda, in which further useful measures were passed. On 15 June he wrote to his brother-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, that MacGeoghegan, one of the Irish chiefs who had submitted, with three or four others and a number of English rebels, had again revolted and burned his town of Rathmore in Meath. He urged that the king's payment should be hastened to enable him to quell these disturbances, otherwise he could not keep the land in subjection, and would be obliged to come over and live in England on his 'poor livelihood.' But the home government, troubled at that very time with Cade's rebellion, was in no condition to send him money.

York was at Trim as late as 26 Aug. (*Some Notices of the Castle, &c., of Trim*, by R. Butler, dean of Clonmacnoise, p. 79, 3rd edit. 1854), but immediately afterwards crossed to Wales and landed at Beaumaris, in spite of orders to prevent his being even revictualled. He was denounced as a traitor responsible for recent disturbances, and gangs of men were set to waylay him in Cheshire and on the way to London. He gathered his retainers on the Welsh marches, and wrote to friends in England to meet him on the way. William Tresham [q. v.], speaker of the last parliament, who set out to join him in Northamptonshire, was waylaid and murdered, and Sir Thomas Hoo, who met with him in approaching St. Albans, was attacked by a body of western men. He, however, continued his progress, accompanied by four thousand armed men, till he came to the royal presence, and at the last 'beat down the spears and walls' in the king's chamber before he could secure an audience. When he saw the king he simply petitioned for justice and impartial execution of the laws, complaining of the attempts made to seize him. Henry excused the measures taken against him, but acknowledged that he had acted like a true subject, and said that he would not have wished him opposed. He also agreed to appoint a new council, in which York should be included. The duke about the same time seized two members of the old council, Lord Dudley and the abbot of St. Peter's, Gloucester, together with the keeper of the king's bench, and sent them prisoners to his own castle of Ludlow (Stow, *Chronicle*, p. 392). Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], a brother of the incompetent general who had been associated with York in France, meanwhile had come over from that country, where he had held command since 1448 with disastrous results to English predominance. York, in view of a parliament which had been summoned to meet on 6 Nov., arranged with his wife's nephew, the Duke of Norfolk, at Bury, on 16 Oct., who should be knights of the shire for Norfolk. In parliament, where the chief lords had armed men in attendance, disputes between York and Somerset ran high, and on 1 Dec. the latter was arrested. His house and those of other court favourites were robbed, but one of the rioters was beheaded in Cheapside, and York, riding through the city, proclaimed that summary

justice would be done on any who committed like outrages. The day following the king himself rode from Westminster through London with York and other lords in great array.

Though the commons petitioned for Somerset's removal, he was soon after Christmas made by the king captain of Calais, and exercised the highest influence. York meanwhile, on 14 Dec., received a commission to try Cade's followers in Kent and Sussex. But the king himself, accompanied by Somerset, saw the final proceedings at Canterbury and Rochester in February, when a 'harvest of heads,' as the Kentish people called it, was sent up and placed on London Bridge. The treason imputed to the sufferers was 'talking against the king, having more favour unto the Duke of York.' They doubtless thought like Young, member for Bristol, who, in this session of parliament, was lodged in the Tower for proposing that, as the king and queen were childless, York should be declared heir to the crown.

In the summer of 1451 Somerset stood as high in the king's favour as ever, and was continually poisoning his ear with tales that York was a traitor. York wrote to the king from Ludlow, on 9 Jan. 1452, a letter stating that he had called the bearers, the bishop of Hereford and his cousin the Earl of Shrewsbury, to hear a solemn declaration of his loyalty, which he was ready to confirm by oath in the presence of the king himself. On 3 Feb., however, he wrote to the town of Shrewsbury, desiring them to provide men when he should call for them, as it was clear that Somerset, who had already caused the loss both of Normandy and Guienne, and even imperilled the safety of Calais, was using his influence with the king to procure his ruin. 'About Shrovetide' he, with the Earl of Devonshire and Lord Cobham, sent a herald to London for permission to pass through the city, which was refused. They accordingly crossed the Thames by Kingston Bridge, and took up a position at Dartford on 1 March. They seem to have had with them a body of field artillery, and seven ships on the river were filled with their baggage, while a royal army, which had marched through London against them, encamped upon Blackheath. Bishop Waynflete and some others from the council were sent to know the duke's demands. York protested he had no ill intentions against the king, but insisted that Somerset should be committed to custody till he should answer the accusations he was prepared to bring against him. To this the king consented, and York ordered the dismissal of his men, and repaired to the king's tent unarmed. But there he found Somerset still about the king, so that he himself was virtually a prisoner.

The council, however, without preferring any distinct charge against him, were content to let him go on his making a solemn oath at St. Paul's never to do anything henceforth against the king, or gather people except with the king's license or for his own defence. On Good Friday, 7 April, the king proclaimed a general pardon to all who would apply for patents under the great seal, and York and some thousands of others took advantage of the privilege shortly afterwards. With the same peaceful object, doubtless, the king went a progress into the west in summer, and visited York at Ludlow on 12 Aug. On 18 Dec. following the duke, then at Fotheringhay, pledged some jewels to Sir John Fastolf for a sum of 437*l.*, to be repaid at midsummer.

Apparently he was not called to council again till October next year. The parliament which met at Reading in the spring of 1453 passed an act to quash the indictments found 'under the tyranny' of Jack Cade's rebellion, and attainted York's friend, Sir William Oldhall, as a fomenter of those disturbances. But in the summer the king fell ill at Clarendon, and remained in an imbecile condition for a year and a half. On 13 Oct., after eight years of barrenness, the queen bore him a child. On the 24th it was felt necessary to summon a great council, and York's friends insisted that he should not be left out. When it met, on 21 Nov., the duke complained that other old councillors of the king had been distinctly warned not to give attendance, and the lords present unanimously agreed that there should be no such warnings in future. This resolution was afterwards (6 Dec.), at the duke's instance, attested under the great seal. A bill of articles by the Duke of Norfolk was presented against Somerset in the council, demanding that his conduct in France should be investigated according to the laws of France, and his conduct in England according to those of England, by special commissions. Shortly before Christmas he was sent to the Tower.

During the king's illness and the prorogation of parliament, which did not meet again till 11 Feb. 1454, the queen demanded the whole government of the realm and the appointment of the chief officers of state. Her friends all over the country were preparing for a struggle. Among them was Thomas Thorpe [q. v.], speaker of the commons, who was one of the barons of the exchequer.

Against him York, having a private complaint, obtained damages of 1,000*l.* for trespass, on which he was committed to the Fleet. On the reassembling of parliament at Reading, on 11 Feb. 1454, it was again adjourned to the 14th, to meet at Westminster, a commission being given to York on the 13th to hold it in the king's name.

On 19 March the commons petitioned for the appointment of a governing council. On the 22nd Cardinal Kemp died, and the see of Canterbury and the chancellorship were both left vacant. On the 23rd twelve lords were deputed to wait on the king at Windsor, to see if any communication were possible on public affairs. They reported that the king understood nothing whatever. The lords then, on 27 March, elected the Duke of York protector and defender of the kingdom. The duke accepted the office under protest that he did so only as a matter of duty, requesting that they would notify his excuse to the king whenever he was restored to health. He also demanded that the terms on which he was to act should be distinctly specified, and his formal appointment was made by patent on 3 April. He appointed his brother-in-law, Richard, earl of Salisbury, lord chancellor. His enemies the Duke of Exeter and Lord Egremont soon after raised men in the north, and York had to go thither in May to suppress disturbances. He made a most satisfactory expedition, staying some time at York, and returned to London in the beginning of July. The Duke of Exeter meanwhile had come up incognito, and taken sanctuary at Westminster, from which he was removed by the council and committed to the custody of York, who again went northward with him, and placed him in Pomfret Castle. On 18 July York was appointed captain of Calais for seven years in place of Somerset. A question arose the same day in a great council whether the latter, who had not yet been tried, should be liberated on bail. York only insisted that the opinion of the judges should be taken; and the result was that Somerset was left in prison. On the 19th York was appointed keeper of the king's mines in Devonshire and Cornwall for ten years from the preceding Easter (*Patent Roll*, 32 Hen. VI, m. 9). On 1 Dec., owing to the death of his deputy in Ireland, Sir Edward Fitzeustace, he obtained a confirmation of his own original appointment as lieutenant of Ireland for ten years (*Patent*, 33 Hen. VI, pt. i. m. 14).

At Christmas the king recovered from his long illness, and after the new year (1455) he was capable of attending to business. On 9 Feb. apparently, York's protectorship was revoked. On the 5th four of the council became bail for Somerset, who, on 4 March, at a council before the king at Greenwich at which York was present, complained of his long imprisonment; he offered, if any one would accuse him, to defend himself like a true knight. The king replied that he was assured of his loyalty, and his bail was discharged, he and York being both bound in recognisances of twenty thousand marks to abide the award of eight other councillors in the matters in dispute between them. Then on the 6th the government of Calais was taken from York and given to Somerset; on the 7th the great seal was taken from Salisbury and given to Archbishop Bourchier; on the 19th the Duke of Exeter was sent for from Pomfret Castle. Everything was to be reversed. A council was called at Westminster, to which York and his friends were not invited; and another was summoned to meet at Leicester, professedly for the surety of the king's person.

York, who was in the north, joined the Earl of Salisbury and his son the Earl of Warwick, afterwards the famous 'king-maker' [see NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF SALISBURY, 1400-1460, and NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF WARWICK, 1428-1471]. Together the three lords came with a considerable following to Royston. Thence, on 20 May, they despatched an urgent letter to Archbishop Bourchier, declaring that they were as ready as any to defend the king's person if necessary; but hearing that their personal enemies aspersed their loyalty, they wished him to remove suspicions in the king's mind, and also to fulminate ecclesiastical censures at Paul's Cross against all who should attempt anything against the king's welfare. Next day they wrote from Ware to the king himself, with strong protestations of loyalty and complaints of being shut out from his presence. The archbishop, on receipt of the letter addressed to himself, sent it by a special messenger, who overtook the king at Kilburn on his way to Leicester. It was read by Somerset, but he did not deliver it to Henry. The second letter also, though addressed to the king himself and received for him by the Earl of Devonshire, was in like manner withheld from his knowledge. The result was that when the king came to St. Albans on the 22nd there was an appearance of a hostile army outside the town. A conflict, however, was deferred for nearly three hours, during which York and his friends not only strove to represent to the king the perfect loyalty of their intentions, but also insisted that certain per-

sons, whom they would accuse of treason, should be delivered into their hands, as past experience unfortunately did not allow them to trust mere promises, even confirmed by oaths. The king in reply threatened the death of traitors to all who opposed him, and said he would give up no man; on which York told his friends that they were threatened with destruction whatever course they took, and had better fight it out. A short engagement followed; but while Lord Clifford fought obstinately to keep the Duke of York out of the town, young Warwick broke in by a side attack, and the king's forces were defeated. Somerset, Clifford, and the Earl of Northumberland were among the slain, and the king himself was wounded. After the battle, York and the two earls, Warwick and Salisbury, knelt humbly before the king to ask forgiveness, assuring him that it had been quite against their will to do him injury. The king 'took them to grace.'

York brought the king up to London next day, and lodged him in the bishop's palace. The duke was made constable of England, and Warwick captain of Calais. Parliament was called to meet on 9 July, and the Yorkists certainly did their utmost to influence the elections. When it met there was much angry dispute about the responsibility for the conflict, but York and his friends were exonerated. They, however, went about continually in armour, and their barges were full of weapons. In October following the king, who had certainly been ill since the battle but had opened parliament in person, relapsed into his old infirmity. The parliament then stood prorogued till 12 Nov., and on the 11th York again obtained a commission to hold it in the king's name. On the 17th, after repeated appeals from the House of Commons that they would name a protector, the lords again chose York for the office. But he now undertook the protectorate on more specific conditions. He was to have a paid council to assist him; his salary and travelling expenses for the period when he was protector before were to be made over to him (he had not received a shilling yet), and the salary was to be increased from two to three thousand marks. Moreover his tenure of the office was not again to terminate merely at the king's pleasure, but only with the consent of the lords in parliament. The appointment dated from the 19th; but it was not till 9 March next year that an assignment was made to him on the customs of Ipswich and Boston for his overdue salary and expenses (*Patent Roll*, 34 Henry VI, m. 19).

Parliament was prorogued on 13 Dec. to enable the protector to quell disturbances at Exeter between the Earl of Devon and Lord Bonville. It met again on 14 Jan. 1456, and next month the king was in better health. York and Warwick, fearing a change, came to Westminster with strong retinues. On 25 Feb. York was discharged of his protectorship by the king in parliament; but Henry was willing to retain him as chief councillor, and, though the queen was strongly opposed to him, he still knew how to make his influence felt. On 12 May he obtained a twenty years' lease from the crown of all the gold and silver mines in Devonshire and Cornwall at a rent of 110*l.* (*ib.* m. 8). After a visit to his castle of Sandal in Yorkshire, he wrote from Windsor, on 26 July, a fiery answer in the king's name to James II of Scotland, who had sent Henry a message that he would no longer abide by the truce. He again turned northwards to chastise James's insolence, and, writing from Durham on 24 Aug., reproached him for making raids unworthy of a king or a 'courageous knight.' At a later date, when the court desired better relations with Scotland, this letter which he had written in Henry's name was disavowed. But it was authorised by the council at the time (see Bain, *Calendar IV*, No. 1277, Register House Series).

In August the queen removed her husband from the unfriendly atmosphere of London into the midlands, where the court remained for about a twelvemonth. A council was convoked at Coventry on 7 Oct., to which York and his friends were summoned. The chancellor and treasurer were changed. But the Duke of Buckingham, as spokesman of the council, merely censured York's past conduct, and urged the king to take him into favour. This Henry was willing to do, but Margaret was still hostile. York and his two friends were warned that their safety could not be guaranteed in a place like Coventry. The duke accordingly withdrew to Wigmore, Salisbury to Middleham, and Warwick to Calais.

Early next year (1457) York was summoned to a great council at Coventry on 14 Feb., and there seems little doubt that he attended. According to one chronicle, a peace was made at Coventry in Lent between the Yorkist lords and young Henry, duke of Somerset, the son of the duke slain at St. Albans. As the chronicle in question is rather confused in its chronology, the writer may have been thinking (as Sir James Ramsay supposes) of what took place next year in London. But there is nothing against the supposition that the king endeavoured, even at this time, to remove the newly excited suspicions of the Yorkists, and to effect a reconciliation between them and

Somerset. Moreover, we should naturally suppose York to have been at Coventry on 6 March, when his appointment as lord-lieutenant of Ireland was renewed for another ten years by a patent of that date, though his indenture to serve was formally dated at Westminster on 7 April following. That he could still negotiate with the court is further evident from the fact that he at this time resigned in favour of the king's half-brother, Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], the offices of constable of Caernarvon, Aberystwith, and Caerkeny Castles, which had been granted to him (practically by himself) on 2 June 1455, just eleven days after the battle of St. Albans (*Patent*, 33 Henry VI, pt. ii. m. 8), and received in compensation an annuity of 40*l.* He probably attended another council at Westminster in October following (Pecock, *Repressor*, Rolls Ser. Introd. p. xxxvi). This council was adjourned to 27 Jan., with an intimation that no excuse would then be allowed for non-attendance.

The king took care to be at Westminster by the time appointed. York also arrived on 26 Jan., 'with his own household only, to the number of one hundred and forty horse.' His friend Salisbury had arrived before him, on the 15th, with four hundred horses and eighty knights and squires in his company, and Somerset arrived on the 31st with two hundred horses. Warwick, detained for some time at Calais by contrary winds, arrived on 14 Feb. with six hundred men in livery. York went to his city mansion of Baynard's Castle, and Salisbury and Warwick to their city houses; but the city would not admit the Lancastrians, who they feared meant to disturb the peace, and Somerset and his friends lodged outside the walls, between Temple Bar and Westminster. A strong body of trained bands rode about the city daily, and a strong watch was kept at night. Conferences were held every morning at the Blackfriars, and every afternoon at the Whitefriars, in Fleet Street; and terms of peace and friendship were at last agreed to. The king pronounced the final award on 24 March. York and the two earls were required to endow the abbey of St. Albans with 45*l.* a year, to be spent on masses for the soul of Somerset and the other lords slain on the king's side at St. Albans, and to make some pecuniary compensation besides to their sons and widows. The agreement was accepted by both parties, and the day following there was a great procession to St. Paul's, in which the king walked crowned, followed by the queen and the Duke of York, the other rival lords leading the way hand in hand.

So long as this hollow peace endured York must naturally have been predominant in the king's counsels. Even before it was made they had not been able to do without him, and so late as 17 Dec. preceding his name had been placed at the head of three of the commissions issued in different counties for the levying of the thirteen thousand archers granted by the Reading parliament (*Patent*, 36, Hen. VI, pt. i. membs. 7 and 5 *in dorso*). The only person of greater influence than himself was the queen, for support against whom it seems that even in May following the grand reconciliation he made overtures to Charles VII of France. These Charles declined to entertain; but in June there arrived at Calais an embassy from the Duke of Burgundy, which probably laid the foundations of some rather mysterious negotiations between England, France, and Burgundy, which went on till January following. In these it was proposed at first to marry King Henry's son to the Duke of Burgundy's granddaughter, York's son to a daughter of the House of Bourbon, and Somerset's son to a daughter of the Duke of Gueldres; but they led ultimately to no result.

Later in the year the old feuds were revived. On 26 Aug. summonses were sent out for a council to be held at Westminster on 21 Oct., and both York and Warwick received notice to attend. York's loyalty was still so fully recognised that a commission of array for Essex was directed to him and others on 5 Sept. (*Patent*, 37 Hen. VI, pt. i. m. 16*d*). But on 9 Nov. an attempt was made to murder Warwick as he left the council-chamber, and he with difficulty escaped to his barge on the river.

The queen now kept 'open household' in Cheshire, and made her little son give 'a livery of swans' to all the gentry. It was said she designed to get her husband to resign the crown in the lad's favour. The king called for armed levies to be with him at Leicester on 10 May 1459. No overt act was imputed to the Yorkists, but they believed that as Warwick was at Calais the queen intended to attack his father, the Earl of Salisbury, and Salisbury thought it best to seek the king's presence to clear himself. On his way he overthrew at Blore-heath (23 Sept.) a force under Lord Audley that sought to stop him, and thereupon joined the Duke of York at Ludlow. Thither the Earl of Warwick came from Calais, and the three lords wrote a joint letter to the king on 10 Oct., full of solemn protestations of their loyalty and desire to avoid bloodshed, declaring that they had only been driven to take up arms in self-defence. But the king came up with a much larger army,

in a more martial mood than usual, and he replied simply by an offer of pardon to all who would lay down their arms within six days, excepting only a few persons who were proclaimed after the death of Lord Audley at Bloreheath. On the 12th the Yorkists were deserted by Andrew Trollope and a number of the best soldiers of Calais. Seeing that it was hopeless to fight next day, York, with his second son, the Earl of Rutland, withdrew into Wales, breaking down the bridges behind them, while his eldest son, the Earl of March, with Salisbury and Warwick, made their way into Devonshire, where they found shipping for Guernsey, and afterwards for Calais. York left his duchess and younger children at Ludlow in the power of the royalists. The lady of course submitted to the king, who placed her and her children in charge of her brother-in-law and sister, the Duke and Duchess of Buckingham, by whom 'she was kept full strait' for nine months after, with 'many a great rebuke.' But the king on 20 Dec. following granted her a considerable portion of her husband's lands for her life (*Pat. Roll*, 38 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 9).

The Duke's town of Ludlow was sacked by the royal forces. A parliament was hastily and irregularly summoned to Coventry on 20 Nov. A long bill of attainder was passed against York, March, Salisbury, Warwick, and their adherents. But the Yorkists were by no means crushed. York crossed from Wales about the end of the year to Ireland, where he was all powerful. Even in Wales, moreover, after he had left the country, Denbigh Castle held out for him till March against Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke. In Ireland, though attainted by the Coventry parliament, he held a parliament at Drogheda on 7 Feb. 1460, in which his office of lord-lieutenant was confirmed, and it was made high treason to attempt anything against his life (*Liber Hiberniæ*, vi. 3). The authority of English writs to arrest traitors in Ireland was disallowed.

About the end of February Warwick arrived from Calais to take counsel with the duke about future action, and the two sailed together with twenty-six ships to Waterford, where they landed on 16 March (Carew, *Cal. Miscell.* p. 471). After arranging a plan of action, Warwick returned to Calais, while York remained in Ireland until after his allies, the Earls March, Warwick, and Salisbury, won the battle of Northampton (10 July 1460). His name was at the head of the manifesto put forth by the earls on setting out, and after the king was brought to London the earls procured commissions for him 'to sit in divers towns coming homeward,' among others in Ludlow, Shrewsbury, Hereford, Leicester, and Coventry, and punish law-breakers. The Duchess of York, released after the battle from her sister's custody, occupied the town house of the recently deceased Sir John Fastolf in Southwark until her husband's arrival. The parliament summoned by the earls in the king's name met at Westminster on 7 Oct., and on the 10th the duke arrived with a body of five hundred armed men. He had landed near Chester about the Nativity of Our Lady (8 Sept.), and had gone on to Ludlow, and reached London through Abingdon, where he 'sent for trumpeters and clarioners to bring him to London, and there he gave them banners with the whole arms of England, and commanded his sword to be borne upright before him.' On reaching the king's palace at Westminster he entered, with his armed men behind him, and with great blowing of trumpets. Passing on into the great hall where parliament was assembled, he advanced to the throne, and laid his hand upon the cushion as if about to take possession. Archbishop Bourchier went up to him, and asked if he desired to see the king. He replied that he knew of no one in the kingdom who ought not rather to wait on him. Then passing on to the king's apartments, he broke open doors and locks, the king having retreated into the queen's chambers, and settled himself in Westminster Palace for some days.

He had thus at last shown that he claimed the crown as his own by right. On the 16th he laid before the lords the particulars of his hereditary title, showing how the Mortimer family had been unjustly set aside by Henry IV. On the 17th he requested that they would give him their opinion on the subject. The lords went in a body to the king, who desired them to consider what could be objected to the duke's claim. On the 18th they sought the advice of the judges, who, with the crown lawyers, declined to give any. The lords drew up a set of objections, to which the duke replied. They then admitted that his title 'could not be defeated,' but were unwilling to dethrone a king to whom they had all sworn allegiance, and on Saturday, 25 Oct., the lord chancellor proposed a compromise, which the lords agreed he should press upon the king himself, viz. that Henry should retain the crown for life, the duke being assured of the succession to himself and his heirs immediately after. Henry had no mind to resist, and the settlement was solemnly ratified in parliament on the 31st. The attainders of the

Coventry parliament were reversed, and an assignment was made to the duke during the king's lifetime of the principality of Wales with lands to the value of ten thousand marks (6,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), of which one half the revenues were to go to himself, three thousand six hundred marks to his eldest son, the Earl of March, and one thousand marks to his second son, Edmund, earl of Rutland. The duke then withdrew from Westminster Palace to his own mansion in the city.

That evening the king and duke and a large number of the lords heard evensong at St. Paul's, and there was a procession next day in the city, the king occupying the bishop of London's palace, whither he had been removed from Westminster against his will. On the following Saturday (Fabyan dates it 9 Nov., but the 9th was Sunday) the duke was proclaimed heir-apparent and protector; parliament, it is said, had reappointed him to his old office, though the fact does not appear in the records. Parliament also, according to one writer, had ordained that he should be called Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, but this is not recorded either. Margaret, however, who had withdrawn into Wales for security, had been sending messages abroad to her own adherents for a general meeting in the north. Lord Neville, brother to the Earl of Westmorland, obtained a commission from the Duke of York to chastise the rebels. He raised men but carried them over to the enemy, and, in conjunction with the Earl of Northumberland and Lord Clifford, oppressed the tenants of the Duke of York and Lord Salisbury in Yorkshire; while the young Duke of Somerset from Corfe Castle, with the Earl of Devonshire, passed through Bath, Evesham, and Coventry to York. The Duke of York, with the Earl of Salisbury, left London on the 2nd, or, as another writer more probably says, on 9 Dec., to put down this rebellion. They were attacked on reaching Worksop by a body of the Duke of Somerset's men, and sustained great losses, but they succeeded in reaching York's castle of Sandal, near Wakefield, on the 21st, and kept Christmas day there; while the Duke of Somerset and the Earl of Northumberland occupied Pontefract with much larger forces. A truce was taken till Thursday after Epiphany (8 Jan.) But the enemy resolved to cut off York's supplies and besiege him in his castle. On 30 Dec. they had nearly closed him in, but he had sent for his son Edward, earl of March, then at Shrewsbury, and was strongly counselled not to risk anything by prematurely meeting his enemy in the field. This advice he scorned, saying he had never kept castle in France even when the Dauphin came to besiege him, and he would not be caged like a bird. He led his men in good order down the hill on which the castle stands, and, turning at the base to meet the enemy, found himself surrounded. He fell fighting. The engagement was known as the battle of Wakefield. The spot where York was killed is still pointed out. His vindictive enemies cut off his head, crowned it with a paper crown, and stuck it on the walls of York, where that of Salisbury, who was taken alive in the battle, kept it company.

By his wife Cicely, sister of Richard, earl of Salisbury, York had four sons and three daughters. Of the sons, two, Edward, the eldest, and Richard, the youngest, became kings of England as Edward IV and Richard III. The second son, Edmund, earl of Rutland, was killed with his father in 1460 at the battle of Wakefield; and the third son, George, duke of Clarence, was put to death in 1478 [see PLANTAGENET, GEORGE]. Of the daughters, Anne, the eldest, married Henry Holland, duke of Exeter; Elizabeth, the second, married John de la Pole, second duke of Suffolk [q. v.]; and Margaret, the youngest, married Charles the Bold of Burgundy. The Duchess of York died on 31 May 1495.

[A short biography of Richard, Duke of York, will be found in Sandford's Genealogical History; but, though based on authentic documents, it is very imperfect. Much further information as to his public career will be found in modern histories, especially Sir James Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII; Gilbert's History of the Viceroys of Ireland; Leland's History of Ireland. Of earlier authorities the Chronicles of Hall and Fabyan contain the substance of what is generally known about him, and Campion's Historie of Ireland has some slight notices. But the details of his life are mainly drawn from contemporary sources, of which the chief (besides unedited records) are the Paston Letters; Historiæ Croylandensis Continuatio in vol. i. of Fulman's Scriptores; Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, Riley's Registrum Johannis Whethamstede, Wavrin's Chron. (the last three in the Rolls Ser.); W. Wyrcester's Annales, ed. Hearne; Rotuli Parliamentorum; Nicolas's Privy Council Proceedings (Record Commission); Chronicle of London; Incerti Scriptoris Chronicon, ed. J. A. Giles; An English Chronicle, ed. Davies, Collections of a London Citizen, and Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, ed. Gairdner (these three last Camden Soc.); Chronique de Mathieu d'Escouchy, Basin's Hist. des Règnes de Charles VII et de Louis XI, Wavrin's Anchiennes Croniques, ed. Dupont (these three published by the Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Jean Chartier's Chronique de Charles VII.] J. G.

RICHARD, Duke of York (1472–1483), second son of Edward IV by his queen, Elizabeth Woodville, was born at Shrewsbury on 17 Aug. 1472 (*Gent. Mag.* January 1831, p. 25). He was created Duke of York on 28 May 1474, and on 15 May 1475 he was made a knight of the Garter (Anstis, *Order of the Garter*, ii. 194). Before he was quite three and a half years old a project was already on foot for marrying him to Anne, daughter of John Mowbray, fourth duke of Norfolk, in anticipation of which he was, on 12 June 1476, created Earl of Nottingham (one of the titles of his intended father-in-law, who had died in the beginning of the same year), and on 7 Feb. 1477 Duke of Norfolk and Earl Warren, with 40*l.* a year as Duke of Norfolk out of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and 20*l.* a year as Earl Warren out of Surrey and Sussex (Pat. 16 Edw. IV, pt. ii. m. 12, Exch. Q. R. Memoranda Roll, Trin. 16 Edw. IV, rot. 9). The marriage was actually celebrated at St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, on 15 Jan. 1478, when both bride and bridegroom were in their sixth year (cf. Sandford, *Genealogical History*, p. 416). The object of the match was avowedly to provide for a cadet of the royal family out of the lands of a wealthy nobleman whose line was now extinct; and parliament not only ratified an agreement with the Duchess-dowager of Norfolk by which, in exchange for other lands, she gave up a large part of her jointure to the young couple, but enacted that the gift should remain the property of the Duke of York, even if his wife died without issue (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 168–70).

On 5 May 1479 Richard was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland for two years, and two days later an instrument drawn up in his name appointed as his deputy Robert Preston, lord of Gormanston. In this document he is styled not only Duke of York and Norfolk and Earl Warren, but also Earl of Surrey and Nottingham, earl marshal, and marshal of England, and lord of Segrave, of Mowbray, and of Gower. On 9 Aug. 1480 his appointment as lieutenant of Ireland was continued by another patent for twelve years more after the expiration of his two years' term. Being, however, still a child, he remained under his mother's care till after the death of Edward IV, in April 1483. Next month the queen, his mother, hearing that his brother Edward had been stopped by his uncle Gloucester on the way up to London, took him and his sisters into the sanctuary at Westminster. But on Monday, 16 June, the council, having resolved that he should keep company with his brother in the Tower, she delivered him to Cardinal Bourchier, not without some misgivings, probably, though one writer tells us that she did it with good will. Of course he was not to be regarded as a prisoner; but neither he nor his brother left the Tower again. Their uncle Gloucester usurped the kingdom ten days after he was surrendered [see Richard III], and about two months later they were both secretly murdered by his orders [see Tyrrell, Sir James]. Yet some years afterwards, as the precise circumstances of the assassination remained for a long time unknown, rumours were spread in many countries that he was still alive, and he was successfully personated for a while by Perkin Warbeck [q. v.]

[Hist. Croylandensis Continuatio in Fulman's Scriptores; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; More's History of Richard III; Fabyan's Chronicle; Excerpta Historica, p. 16; Sandford's Genealogical History; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York and Wardrobe Accounts of Edward IV.] J. G.

RICHARD FITZSCROB (*fl.* 1060), Norman baron, came from Normandy to settle in England in the time of Edward the Confessor. He was one of the few Normans who, thanks to their kindliness towards the English, were not expelled by Earl Godwin in 1052 (Flor. Wig. i. 210). One of the others was Richard's father-in-law, Robert the Deacon, whom Mr. Eyton identifies with Robert FitzWimarch. From 'Domesday' we find that in the time of King Edward Richard FitzScrob held the manors of Burford in Shropshire, together with four manors in Worcestershire and lands in Herefordshire. He is said to have erected the building known as Richard's Castle in Herefordshire, which was the first regular castle erected on English land. The Herefordshire 'Domesday' mentions no such castle, but connects a castle, called Auretone, with Osbern, son of Richard, and one Richard (no doubt Richard FitzScrob) with an adjacent manor. After the conquest Richard adopted the Norman side, and, together with his 'castellani Herefordenses,' took the lead in opposing Edric the Wild (*ib.* ii. 1). He dispossessed the church of Worcester of the manor of Cotheridge (*Monast. Angl.* i. 594). Richard was dead before the time of Domesday, and his lands were held by his son Osbern. Osbern FitzRichard (*fl.* 1088) had held lands in Shropshire, Herefordshire, and Worcestershire in the time of King Edward. In 'Domesday' he appears as one of the few tenants-in-chief in the first-named county; he then also held lands in Bedfordshire and Warwickshire. He took part with Earl Roger of Shrews-

bury's men in the rebellion of 1088, and was one of the leaders of the force which threatened Worcester, and was repulsed by the curse of Bishop Wulstan (Ord. Vit. iii. 270). He gave Boraston in Burford, Shropshire, to the church of Worcester. Freeman seems to be mistaken in identifying Osbern FitzRichard with Osbern Pentecost. Osbern's wife was perhaps Nest, daughter of Gruffydd ap Llewelyn. Her daughter married Bernard (*fl.* 1093) [q. v.] of Neufmarché, and a son, Hugh FitzOsbern, who married Eustachia de Say, died before 1140. Hugh had two sons: Osbern, who died about 1185; and Hugh de Say, who was ancestor of the Talbots of Richard's Castle and of the Cornwalls of Burford.

It has been conjectured that the great northern family of Scrope was descended from Richard FitzScrob. Richard is called 'Ricardus Scrupe' in the Herefordshire 'Domesday' (p. 186), and his son Osbern is once called 'Osbern filius Escrob' (Hemming, *Cartulary*, i. 78). In an early charter of Hugh FitzOsbern there is mention of a Richard de Escrop. In 1163 (*Pipe Roll*, 5 Henry II) a Robert de Scrupa held two knights' fees in Gloucestershire. The Gloucestershire name is also spelt Escropes and Escrupes, and eventually appears as Croupes; the various forms are sufficiently close to suggest a connection between Scrob and Scrope. The Yorkshire family appears to be derived from a Robert Scrope of Lincolnshire in the eleventh century.

[Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Domesday, pp. 185-6, 260; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire, iv. 302-9, v. 208, 224-6 et alibi; Nash's Hist. of Worcestershire, i. 239-41, 257; Robinson's Castles of Herefordshire and their Lords; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 654; Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Transactions, iii. 351, iv. 157-8, xiv. 307-9; Powlett Scrope's Hist. of Castle Combe; Freeman's Norman Conquest; Round's Feudal England, pp. 320-6; Academy, 26 Oct. 1895, pp. 339-40.] C. L. K.

RICHARD de Capella (*d.* 1127), bishop of Hereford, was a clerk of the king's chapel and keeper of the seal under Ralph or Ranulf [q. v.], chancellor of Henry I (Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* p. 290). Richard witnessed a charter of Henry I as 'custos sigilli regis' about September 1119 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 427). It is clear that Thynne was right in styling him keeper, and Foss was in error in stating that he was merely 'clericus de sigillo,' as William of Malmesbury calls him. Richard was appointed bishop of Hereford by Henry I. His election took place on 7 Jan. 1121. Archbishop Ralph d'Escures [q. v.] consecrated him at Lambeth on 16 Jan. (Eadmer, p. 291). Richard took part in the consecration of Everard, bishop of Norwich, on 12 June 1121 (*ib.* p. 294). After an uneventful episcopate, he died at Ledbury on 15 Aug. 1127, and was buried in the cathedral at Hereford. He is said to have built a bridge over the Wye.

[Eadmer's Hist. Novorum; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, p. 304; Flor. Wig. ii. 75; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 482, ed. Richardson; Foss's Judges of England, i. 132-133.] C. L. K.

RICHARD de Belmeis or Beaumeis (*d.* 1128), bishop of London. [See Belmeis.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1139), first abbot of Fountains, was prior of the Benedictine abbey of St. Mary, York, when in 1132 he found that the sacristan Richard (*d.* 1143) [q. v.] and six other brethren of the house had entered into a bond that they would strive after a stricter life and, if possible, join the Cistercian order, which was then in high repute and had been established in England about three years before. Richard joined the new movement, and his union with them gave them strength, for he was wise, and was highly esteemed by Thurstan [q. v.], the archbishop of York, and other men in power. But difficulties soon arose with the anti-reform party. The abbot, Geoffrey, called in monks from Marmoutier, who appear to have been in York, and certain Cluniac monks and others, and denounced Richard and his friends. The archbishop visited the abbey with several of his chapter and other attendants on 9 Oct., and the abbot refusing to admit his attendants, who were secular clerks, a quarrel ensued, and Thurstan finally retired with Richard and the other twelve monks of his party, who left the abbey, taking nothing with them. On 26 Dec. he established the new community on the site of the present Fountains, near Ripon in Skeldale, and gave them the place and some land at Sutton in the neighbourhood. Richard was chosen abbot, and he and his monks built themselves huts round a great elm, and applied themselves to labour of various kinds. When the winter was over they sent a messenger to St. Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, asking to be received into the Cistercian order. He sent them a monk from Clairvaux to instruct them in the rule, and wrote a letter to Richard warmly approving what had been done, and expressing a wish that he could visit the convent.

For two years after their settlement the monks endured great privations; their hopes of establishing themselves in England at last failed, and Richard went to Clairvaux and

begged St. Bernard to find them a settlement in France. He assigned them Longué in Haute-Marne until some place could be found for them permanently. On Richard's return, however, he found that Hugh, the dean of York, had joined the convent and brought his great wealth to it. This relieved him from further anxiety and put an end to the idea of emigration. Soon afterwards two canons of York followed the dean's example, and the convent entered on a period of prosperity, both as regards numbers and possessions. Richard received a charter of confirmation from King Stephen in 1135, and the same year the convent appears to have been admitted into the number of Cistercian abbeys (*English Historical Review*, viii. 657). In 1137 Richard sent out a body of monks to colonise Newminster in Northumberland, founded by Ralph de Merlay, the first of the daughter houses of Fountains, and in the same year he received a gift of Haverholme, near Sleaford in Lincolnshire, from Alexander [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, whither another colony from Fountains was sent. When the legate Alberic, bishop of Ostia, came to England in 1138, he sent for Richard to help him, and treated him with much honour and friendship. On the legate's departure Thurstan sent Richard with him to Rome, partly on the archbishop's business, and partly to attend the council to be held there the following year. Richard died at Rome on 30 April 1139.

[Hugh of Kirkstall's De origine domus Font., ap. Memorials of Fountains, ed. Walbran, with introduction (Surtees Soc.) (Hugh of Kirkstall's narrative is also in Monasticon, v. 293 sq.); St. Bernard's Works, Ep. 96, ed. Migne; Richard of Hexham, col. 329, ed. Twysden; John of Hexham, cc. 8, 9, ap. Symeon of Durham, ii. 296, 301 (Rolls Ser.); Engl. Hist. Review, 1893, viii. 655–9; Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 186, ed. Hall, copied by Bale, cent. xii. c. 46, p. 37.] W. H.

RICHARD OF HEXHAM (*fl.* 1141), chronicler and prior of Hexham, was a canon of the Augustinian priory of Hexham, Yorkshire, in 1138 (*Brevis Annotatio*, ii. c. 9). When the prior, Robert Biset, left Hexham to become a monk of Clairvaux in 1141, Richard was elected to succeed him (JOHN OF HEXHAM, cc. 13, 14). In 1152, during his priorate, Henry Murdac [q. v.], archbishop of York, visited the priory and endeavoured to introduce a stricter discipline (*ib.* cc. 24, 25). In 1154 Richard translated certain relics belonging to his church. He was dead when Aelred or Ethelred (1109?–1166) [q. v.] wrote his book on Hexham. Aelred says that from his youth his life was honourable and worthy of veneration, and that in respect of chastity and sobriety it was almost monastic, which is high praise from such a quarter (AELRED, p. 193). He wrote: (1) An account of the early history of Hexham, entitled 'Brevis Annotatio . . . Ricardi prioris Hagulstadensis ecclesiæ de antiquo et moderno statu ejusdem ecclesiæ,' &c., in two books, down to about 1140. It is for the most part a short compilation from the works of Bede, Eddi, and Symeon of Durham, and is written in a stiff and dry style; but the author's work is careful, and becomes more vigorous in expression when he deals with his own time (RAINE). It is in two manuscripts, one in the public library at Cambridge (Ff. i. 27), of the twelfth or early thirteenth century; the other belonging to the church of York (Ebor. xvi.), of the fourteenth century. In the York manuscript there are some trifling omissions, and there are no headings to the chapters; but it contains a list of the possessions of the priory (*ib.*) The 'Brevis Annotatio' is printed in Twysden's 'Decem Scriptores,' and by Canon Raine in 'The Priory of Hexham, its Chroniclers,' &c., for the Surtees Society. (2) 'De gestis regis Stephani et de bello Standardii,' a history of the reign of Stephen, 1135–9, and specially of the 'Battle of the Standard,' which took place on 22 Aug. 1138. This is a work of great value, carefully written, and giving an interesting account of affairs in the north during the early years of the reign, and of the battle itself. In it he quotes a couplet by Hugh Sottovagina or Sottewain, precentor or archdeacon of York, apparently from a poem on the battle, of which no other lines are known to exist (*Historians of York*, ii. preface, p. xiii). This history is the only place in which is found the letter of Innocent II confirming Stephen in his possession of the throne; and it also preserves some extracts of a letter of the pope concerning the schism. It is found only in C.C.C. Cambr. MS. (193, f. 3), and has been printed by Twysden (u.s.), by Canon Raine (u.s.), and by Mr. Howlett in 'Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II,' &c., vol. iii. in the Rolls Series. It has been translated by Stevenson in 'Church Historians.' Richard also designed to write the lives and miracles of Acca [q. v.] and other Hexham bishops, but it is not known whether he did so. There is a valueless life of Eata with the 'Brevis Annotatio' in MS. Ebor. xvi., which may be his work.

[The works of Richard as edited by Canon Raine and Mr. Howlett, u.s., with prefaces; John of Hexham, ap. Symeon of Durham, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Hardy's Cat. of Mat. ii. 121 (Rolls Ser.) Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. iii. c. 32, p.

231, gives an incorrect account of Richard's works, which makes him author of a chronicle that goes down to 1190, and divides the De Gestis Stephani and the De bello Standardii into two separate works; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 626.] W. H.

RICHARD, called FASTOLF (*d.* 1143), second abbot of Fountains, was sacristan of St. Mary's Abbey, York, in 1132, when, being anxious to adopt a stricter life, he entered into a bond for that purpose with six other brethren of the house; and this association led to the foundation of the Cistercian convent of Fountains, of which he was one of the original members [see under RICHARD, *d.* 1139]. On the death of abbot Richard he was chosen to succeed him. It was a time of great prosperity and activity at Fountains, and soon after Richard's election he entered into the strife concerning the election to the see of York which followed the death of Archbishop Thurstan [q. v.] in 1140, and in which the Cistercian order played a conspicuous part. In 1141 he joined William, abbot of Rivaulx, and others in laying a charge of simony against William, the archbishop-elect, in the papal court, later went to Rome in person, and in 1143 maintained before Eugenius II the invalidity of William's election (JOHN OF HEXHAM, cc. 13, 15). He felt the burden of his office too heavy for him, and an infirmity of speech from which he suffered seemed to him to disqualify him for it. Thrice he visited St. Bernard and requested to be allowed to resign the abbacy. At last Bernard consented, on condition that the convent agreed, and he returned to Fountains. The brethren, however, refused their consent, and on 12 Oct. 1143 Richard died while attending a general chapter of the order at Clairvaux. He was buried by St. Bernard, who wrote to the convent announcing the abbot's death. His name appears as of blessed memory in the Cistercian menologium. Leland saw and greatly admired a book of homilies by this Richard, second abbot of Fountains, whom he calls Richard Fastolf (*Collectanea*, iv. 44). In his work on English writers he says that this second abbot, whom he there calls Richardus Anglicus or Sacrista, was the author of a treatise on harmony; but in his notice of the author's life Leland confuses him with the sixth abbot Richard (*d.* 1170) [q. v.], at one time precentor at Clairvaux. While, then, it may be assumed that the second abbot Richard was the author of the book of homilies, it is uncertain whether the treatise on harmony is to be ascribed to him or to Richard, third abbot of the name. Neither work is now known to exist.

[Hugh of Kirkstall, ed. Walbran, ap. Memorials of Fountains (Surtees Soc.); St. Bernard's Works, Ep. 320, ed. Migne; John of Hexham, cc. 13, 15, ap. Symeon of Durham, vol. ii. 311, 313 (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Collect. iv. 44, ed. 1770, and Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 194, ed. Hall; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. xiii. c. 70, p. 150, partly copies Leland; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 624; Wright's Biogr. Lit. ii. p. 316, shows no consciousness of the confusion between the second and third abbot; Henriquez's Menologium Cist. p. 385.] W. H.

RICHARD DE BELMEIS OR BEAUMEIS (*d.* 1162), bishop of London. [See BELMEIS.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1170), sixth abbot of Fountains, a native of York, and a friend of St. Bernard and of Henry Murdac [q. v.], archbishop of York, was abbot of Vauclair in the diocese of Laon, and afterwards precentor of Clairvaux. He held that office when, on the resignation of their abbot, Thorold, the monks of Fountains sent to St. Bernard requesting him to appoint an abbot for them. By the advice of Archbishop Henry he appointed Richard, who was well received by the convent, ruled it diligently, maintained strict discipline, and raised it to a high pitch of excellence. In 1154 William, archbishop of York, visited Fountains, was received by the abbot, and was reconciled to the convent, which had long been active in opposing him. The deaths of St. Bernard and Archbishop Henry in 1153 had weakened Richard's authority. Dissension arose in the convent, and the monks rebelled against him. For a time he withdrew from the strife. At last the disobedient monks yielded; he punished them with fitting penance, and expelled the ringleaders. From that time he had no further trouble in maintaining discipline, and the convent again flourished under his rule. He appears to have completed the fabric, and specially built the chapter-house. He died full of years and honour on 31 May 1170. Leland, in ascribing a treatise on harmony to Richardus Anglicus or Sacrista, confuses him with Richard (*d.* 1143) [q. v.], second abbot.

[Hugh of Kirkstall, ed. Walbran, ap. Memorials of Fountains, i. 110–13 (Surtees Soc.); Gallia Christ. ix. 633, xii. 602; Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 194, ed. Hall; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. xiii. c. 70, p. 150; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 624.] W. H.

RICHARD OF ST. VICTOR (*d.* 1173?), theologian, was born in Scotland, but at an early age became a canon regular in the abbey of St. Victor at Paris. He made his profession under Gilduin (*d.* 1155), the first abbot of St. Victor, and was a pupil of the

famous Hugh of St. Victor (*d.* 1140). In 1159 Richard witnessed, as sub-prior, an agreement between his abbey and Frederick, lord of Palaiseau. In June 1162 he became prior. Ervisius or Ernisius, an Englishman, who was abbot at the time, ruled the house ill, and in 1172 was forced to resign. Richard presided at the election of Guarin, the successor of Ervisius in 1172, and witnessed a document of Abbot Guarin in that year; but early in 1174 Walter was prior of St. Victor. It is therefore probable that Richard died in 1173 on 10 March, the day on which his anniversary was observed. Two late epitaphs for Richard's tomb in the cloister at St. Victor are preserved (*Patrologia*, vol. cxcvi. col. xi.)

Richard enjoyed in his own time a high repute for piety and learning. Several letters addressed to him by contemporaries are preserved (MIGNE, *Patrologia*, cxcvi. 1225–30; DUCHESNE, *Script. Rerum Gallicarum*, iv. 745–64). In one, William, prior of Ourcamps, thanks him for the loan of some of his writings; in another, Warin, abbot of St. Albans, asks for a complete list of his works; in a third, John, sub-prior of Clairvaux, begs Richard to compose a prayer for his use. Pope Alexander III and Thomas Becket both visited St. Victor while Richard was prior. A letter said to be addressed by the former 'ad Robertum priorem S. Victoris' seems to belong to 1170, and was therefore in reality addressed to Richard. John of Salisbury [q.v.] suggested that Richard might be induced to use his influence with Robert of Melun [q. v.] in favour of Thomas Becket (*Materials for History of T. Becket*, vi. 20, 529). As a consequence Ervisius the abbot and Richard addressed a letter of expostulation to Robert (MIGNE, cxcvi. 1225). It has been supposed that the tract, 'De tribus appropriatis personis in Trinitate,' was addressed by Richard to St. Bernard of Clairvaux; but St. Bernard's 'Works' do not show that he had any relations with Richard (*Hist. Littéraire*, xiii. 479).

Richard was the glory of the school of St. Victor, and his writings had a great and lasting renown. He exaggerates the defects of his master, Hugh of St. Victor. His works, although not without elevation of style, are marred by an abuse of allegory and verbal antithesis; 'he does best when he least pretends to do well' (HAURÉAU, *Notices et Extraits*, v. 280). 'Richard does not lack ideas, imagination, or even sensibility; if he is no longer read, it is through his want of method, criticism, logic, and taste' (*Hist. Litt.* xiii. 488). As a philosopher, his prevailing characteristic is mysticism, which his influence, combined with that of his predecessor Hugh, impressed on the school of his abbey. His system is summed up by M. Hauréau (*Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique*, i. 512–14) as follows: 'Intelligence, guided by reason, is not the guide man ought to follow; that guide is conscience illuminated by grace; to acquire knowledge we must despise the study of those vain objects wherein we can scarcely distinguish the mark of their celestial origin; we must believe, we must love, we must surrender ourselves to that love which inspires the faithful soul with a holy ecstasy, and transports it far beyond things to the bosom of God. This system is the negation of philosophy, and Richard is not deceived about it. "Contemplation," he says, "is a mountain which rises above all wordly sciences, above all philosophy. . . . Have Aristotle, Plato, and all the crowd of philosophers ever been able to rise to it?"'

Richard's published works are as follows: 1. 'De Præparatione Animi ad Contemplationem, liber dictus Benjamin Minor,' also called 'De Studio Sapientiæ,' and 'De duodecim patriarchis.' 2. 'De Gratia Contemplationis, seu Benjamin Major,' also styled 'De Contemplatione,' 'De Arca Mystica,' 'De Arca Moysis.' 3. 'Allegoriæ Tabernaculi Fœderis.' 4. 'De Meditandis Plagis quæ circa finem Mundi evenient.' 5. 'Expositio difficultatum in expositione Tabernaculi Fœderis' (the second part is styled 'De Templo Salomonis'). 6. 'Declarationes nonnullarum difficultatum Scripturæ.' 7. 'Mysticæ adnotationes in Psalmos.' 8. 'Expositio Cantici Habacuc.' 9. 'In Cantica Canticorum.' 10. 'Quomodo Christus ponitur in signum populorum.' 11. 'In visionem Ezechielis.' 12. 'De Emmanuele.' 13. 'Explicatio aliquorum passuum difficilium Apostoli.' 14. 'In Apocalypsim Joannis.' 15. 'De Trinitate.' 16. 'De tribus appropriatis personis in Trinitate.' 17. 'De Verbo Incarnato.' 18. 'Quomodo Spiritus Sanctus est amor Patris et Filii.' 19. 'De superexcellenti Baptismo Christi.' 20. 'De Missione Spiritus Sancti.' 21. 'De Comparatione Christi ad Florem et Mariæ ad Virgam.' 22. 'De Sacrificio David Prophetæ.' 23. 'De Differentia Sacrificii Abrahæ a Sacrificio B. Mariæ.' 24. 'De gemino Paschate.' 25. 'Sermo in die Paschæ.' 26. 'De Exterminatione Mali et Promotione Boni.' 27. 'De Statu interioris Hominis.' 28. 'De Potestate Ligandi et Solvendi.' 29. 'De Judiciaria Potestate in finali et universali judicio.' 30. 'De Spiritu Blasphemiæ.' 31. 'De Gradibus Charitatis.' 32. 'De quattuor Gradibus violentæ Charitatis.' 33. 'De Erudítione Interioris Hominis;'

a more purely mystical work. 34. 'Tractatus excerptionum.' The attribution of the last to Richard is very doubtful; it is printed in the works of Hugh of St. Victor in 'Patrologia,' clxxvii. 193–225 (cf. Hauréau, *Notices*, &c., i. 373, *Hugues de S. Victor*, pp. 30–40).

All but the last of these are printed in Migne's 'Patrologia,' vol. cxcvi. cols. 1–1365. Before Migne there had been seven collected editions of Richard's works: Venice, 1506, very imperfect; Paris, 1518; Lyons, 1534; Paris, 1550; Venice, 1592, all folio; Cologne, 1621, 4to; Rouen, 1650, folio. The last, which was said to be corrected by the canons of St. Victor, is more perfect than the others. Several of Richard's works were separately published, viz. 'Benjamin Minor,' Paris, 1489, 4to, and 1521, 12mo; [Johann von Amerbach, Basle?], 1494, 8vo; Strasburg, 1518, 8vo. 'Benjamin Major,' 1494, 4to; [Johann von Amerbach, Basle, 1494?], 8vo; 'A veray deuoute treatyse (named Benyamyn)' was published by H. Pepwell, London, 1521. 'Allegoriæ Tabernaculi Fœderis,' Paris, 1511, and 1540; Venice, 1590. 'Explicatio difficilium Passuum Apostoli,' Venice, 1592, Rouen, 1606, both folio. 'In Apocalypsim,' Louvain, 1543, 4to. 'De Trinitate,' Paris, Henri Etienne, 1510, 4to, and Nuremberg, 1518, 8vo. 'De Potestate Ligandi et Solvendi,' together with the 'De Judiciaria Potestate,' Paris, 1526, 12mo; 1528, 8vo; 1534, 12mo; 1543, 16mo. M. Hauréau, in his 'Notices et Extraits,' has published a short mystical piece (i. 112–14), and a sermon on Isaiah, vii. 22 (v. 268–80), together with extracts from other unpublished pieces (i. 115–20, 125–6, v. 267–83). Among these latter is a sermon on the text, 'Tolle puerum et matrem ejus & fuge in Egyptum.' A number of works still remaining in manuscript are ascribed to Richard, but some at all events are either identical with works published under other titles, or are fragments of works already printed. An 'Expositio Canonis Missæ,' ascribed to Richard, is certainly not by him (Hauréau, *Notices et Extraits*, i. 210, ii. 59).

[Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, vi. 20, 259 (Rolls Ser.); Life prefixed to the Rouen editions of 1650, and founded on documents at St. Victor (this is reprinted in the Patrologia); Histoire Littéraire de France, xiii. 472–88; Notice par L'Abbé Hugonin in Migne's Patrologia, vol. cxcvi. cols. xiii–xxxii; Hauréau's Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique, i. 509–14, Hugues de S. Victor, and Notices et Extraits de quelques Manuscrits Latins de la Bibliothèque Nationale, passim; Tennemann's Geschichte der Philosophie, viii. 245–88; Englehardt's Richard von S. Victor; Laforêt's Coup d'œil sur l'Histoire de la Théologie dogmatique.] C. L. K.

RICHARD STRONGBOW, second Earl of Pembroke and Striguil (*d.* 1176). [See Clare, Richard de.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1177?), bishop of St. Andrews and chaplain to Malcolm IV, was elected to the bishopric in 1163 on the death of Bishop Ernold or Arnold; he witnessed several charters as bishop-elect. His consecration was delayed on account of the long-standing claim of the archbishop of York to perform the ceremony as metropolitan. On the election of Richard the contest was renewed, and the archbishop of York, in virtue of his legatine power, summoned the leading Scottish clergy to meet him at Norham in 1164. They protested and appealed to Rome, and on Palm Sunday (1165) Richard was consecrated at St. Andrews by 'bishops of his own country' in the presence of the king. Malcolm was soon after succeeded by his brother, William the Lion, who was crowned or enthroned by Bishop Richard at Scone on Christmas eve (1165).

The new cathedral of St. Andrews had been founded by Bishop Arnold in 1162, and Richard zealously carried forward the work. In 1174 he was sent to Normandy with other Scottish notables to negotiate the release of their king, who was imprisoned there after his capture before the walls of Alnwick, and, with their consent, William entered into the treaty of Falaise in December of that year. By it the national independence of Scotland was sacrificed, and it was agreed 'that the church of England should have that right over the church of Scotland which it ought to have, and that they (the Scots) would not oppose its just claims.' This ambiguous clause kept the independence of the Scottish church an open question, and, in the opinion of his countrymen, did much credit to the patriotism of the bishop of St. Andrews. On 17 Aug. 1175 the treaty was confirmed in York minster, when Richard was present and did homage to the English monarch. He was also present with other Scottish bishops at the council which met at Northampton, 11 Jan. 1176. In reply to King Henry's demand that the northern prelates should acknowledge the supremacy of the English church, as stipulated in the treaty of Falaise, they boldly asserted that neither their predecessors nor they had ever yielded obedience to the church of England, and that they ought not to do so. The papal legate urged them to acknowledge the archbishop of York as metropolitan, but at this juncture

the archbishop of Canterbury came to their aid, by asserting a similar claim for his own see; and Henry had to dismiss them without any promise of submission to either.

On their return home Richard and the other heads of the Scottish church sent a deputation to Rome to plead their cause, with the result that the pope forbade the archbishop of York to exercise jurisdiction in Scotland, and the Scottish bishops to yield obedience to him, till the question should be settled by the apostolic see; and in 1188 Clement III exempted the Scottish church from all foreign jurisdiction except that of Rome. According to Fordun, Richard died on 28 March 1177, but the chronicle of Melrose gives 1178 as the year of his death, and that of Holyrood 1179. He was held in great honour by his countrymen as a wise man and a good bishop, as an illustrious pillar of the Scottish church, and the successful defender of its independence.

[Fordun's Hist.; Wynton's Chron.; Chron. of Melrose; Dalrymple's Annals; Wilkins's Concilia; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Robertson's Scotland under Early Kings; J. Robertson's Preface to the Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ Statuta; Martin's St. Andrews; Lyons's St. Andrews; Bellesheim's Hist. of the Catholic Church of Scotland.]

G. W. S.

RICHARD (*d.* 1184), archbishop of Canterbury, a Norman by birth and of humble parentage, received the monastic habit in early life at Christ Church, Canterbury, and after his schooldays were over was admitted a monk there. Archbishop Theobald made him one of his chaplains, and in that office he was associated with Thomas Becket, afterwards archbishop. His high character and affability led to his appointment as prior of St. Martin's, Dover, in 1157 (Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 397; *Monasticon*, iv. 530). When Archbishop Thomas returned to England in December 1170, he sent Richard on a mission to the younger king Henry at Winchester. Richard was not well received by the courtiers, who tried to prevent him from seeing the young king; and when at last he obtained an audience, he was sent back without any satisfactory answer (*Memorials of Becket*, i. 115, iii. 482).

After Thomas Becket's murder, on 29 Dec. 1170, the see of Canterbury remained vacant for two years and a half. Disputes arose as to the right of election [see under Odo of Canterbury, *d.* 1200]. At length, on 3 June 1173, letters having come from the king and the cardinal-legates urging an election, a meeting was held in St. Catharine's Chapel, Westminster, between the bishops and the monks, who insisted that the choice should fall on one of their own body. Both Odo, prior of Canterbury, and Richard, prior of Dover, were proposed. The monks supported Odo, who represented the party of Becket; but Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], bishop of London, and the other bishops declared for Richard, who was elected accordingly. The justiciar, who was present, gave the royal assent, and Richard, as archbishop-elect, took the oath of fealty to the king 'saving his order,' nothing being said as to his observance of 'the customs of the kingdom,' or, in other words, the constitutions of Clarendon (Diceto, i. 369). His election, though represented as the act of the chapter (Robert de Torigni, p. 37), and though no doubt to some extent a compromise, was evidently a defeat for the monks, and was probably due to the wish of the king conveyed through the justiciar; for Henry was, of course, anxious not to have an archbishop who would carry on Becket's policy.

Richard was solemnly received at Canterbury on the 8th, but his consecration was forbidden by the younger king, who appealed to Rome, on the ground that the election had been made without his consent. The bishops-elect, whose consecration was stopped in like manner, the chapter of Christ Church, and others sent messengers to Rome to answer the appeal. Richard himself went to Rome shortly afterwards, accompanied by Reginald FitzJocelin [q. v.], bishop-elect of Bath. At Rome Richard was strongly opposed by the young king and his father-in-law, Louis VII of France, who had a powerful party in the Roman court. They alleged that the election was simoniacal, and that Richard had sworn fealty without the usual qualification (saving his order), both which charges he disproved, and, further, that he was of illegitimate birth. Alexander III at last confirmed Richard's election on 2 April 1174, consecrated him at Anagni on the 7th, and gave him the pall, the legatine office, and a letter confirming the primacy of his see (Diceto, i. 388-90; *Gesta Henrici II*, i. 69, 70).

Richard embarked at Astura on 26 May, landed at Genoa, and on 23 June, having arrived at St. Jean de Maurienne, joined Peter, archbishop of Tarantaise, in consecrating his companion, Reginald, to the see of Bath. On 8 Aug. he met the elder Henry on his landing at Barfleur. The king received him with good humour, made him dine with him, and bade him go on to England (*ib.* p. 74). He entered London on 3 Sept., and while he was there heard of the burning of his cathedral, which took place on the 5th, when Conrad's choir was totally

destroyed (GERVASE, i. 3 sqq., 250). In obedience to the pope's bidding he remained some weeks in London, entered Canterbury, where he was received with rejoicing and enthroned on 5 Oct., and the next day consecrated four bishops-elect to English sees. The restoration of the cathedral was taken in hand at once under an architect named William of Sens.

Immediately after his enthronisation Richard held a legatine visitation of his province; and as he rode with a great train, his visits were specially grievous to the religious houses that had to receive him. At St. Oswald's priory at Gloucester, over which the archbishop of York claimed jurisdiction, the clerks and officials of Archbishop Roger refused to acknowledge his authority, and he accordingly cited and suspended them from all ecclesiastical functions. This caused a quarrel between him and Roger, who lodged an appeal against him at Rome (DICETO, i. 396). On 18 May 1175 Richard held a synod at Westminster in the presence of the two kings, when he delivered an eloquent and learned sermon, and published from an elevated platform a series of canons, which he declared were based on the rules of the orthodox fathers, and were not innovations (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 84–9). After the council Richard accompanied the two kings on a pilgrimage that they made to the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and joined Henry in commanding the chapters of religious houses where the headship was vacant to proceed to election, there being then twelve abbacies vacant in his province. On 27 Sept. he visited Peterborough and deposed the abbot for gross misconduct. The cardinal-deacon Uguccione Pier Leoni having arrived as legate in England in the end of October, the king received him at Winchester on 1 Nov., and arranged a truce between the two archbishops, which was to last until the following Michaelmas, Richard giving up his claim over St. Oswald's and absolving the clerks of Roger (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 105–6).

On 25 Jan. 1175–6 Richard attended the council of Northampton, where, among other matters, the Scottish bishops who were present were called upon by Henry to own subjection to the English church. Archbishop Roger claimed the obedience of the bishops of Glasgow and Whitherne. Richard, however, asserted the claim of his see over the Scottish church, and so the bishops left without having acknowledged the authority of either. Further disputes on the rival claims of the two archbishops took place at a council which met at Westminster on 14 March. On 15 Aug. the king, at a council held at Winchester, in vain endeavoured to make a lasting peace between them, and only succeeded in arranging a truce for five years. After which Richard escorted the king's daughter, Joan or Joanna (1165–1199) [q. v.], as far as St. Gilles, where she was met by the ships of her future husband, William II of Sicily.

While Richard was diligent in promoting the material prosperity of his see by building, imparking, improving land, and the like, and was strenuous in resisting the attacks upon it of the archbishop of York, he by no means satisfied the requirements of the more ardent followers of his predecessor. They considered him weak and unfaithful to the cause for which Becket had suffered martyrdom. He evidently had no sympathy with the high pretensions of the extreme clerical party. He certainly seems to have approved of the king's ecclesiastical policy during the years that he was archbishop, and he pointed out in a letter to three of his suffragan-bishops one mischief that was done to the church by clerical immunity in matters of criminal jurisdiction. While the murderer of a layman was punished with death, a man might murder a clerk and escape only with sentence of excommunication (PETER OF BLOIS, Ep. 73). In spite of his monastic training, he was far more a man of affairs than a monk, and the dissatisfaction with which he was regarded by the high clerical party is freely expressed in a letter addressed to him by Peter of Blois [q. v.], who says that the king disapproved of his carelessness in matters of discipline, and had often urged him to show greater energy (*ib.* Ep. 5). Peter afterwards became his chancellor, and then warmly defended him against the accusations of meanness and nepotism (*ib.* Ep. 38).

In 1177 Richard carried out the king's wishes by assisting him to change the college of the Holy Cross at Waltham in Essex into an abbey of regular canons, and by settling nuns from Fontevrault at Amesbury in Wiltshire. He attended the council that Henry held at London on 13 March on the dispute between the kings of Arragon and Navarre, and was a witness to the sentence of adjudication. On 20 April he received the king at Canterbury, and kept Easter with him at Wye in Kent. Along with the bishops of the kingdom he attended the council at Winchester on 1 July to advise the king with reference to his disputes with Louis VII of France; and the cardinal-legate in France threatening to lay England under an interdict, Richard and the bishops appealed to the pope against him. Towards the end of the year Roger, the abbot-elect of St. Augustine's, Canterbury,

requested benediction, but refused to comply with the archbishop's demand for a profession of obedience unless qualified with a salvo. Richard would not admit a qualified profession, and Roger went to Rome, where he obtained privileges from Alexander III in contempt of the archbishop. He returned in 1178, bringing letters ordering his benediction, and giving a commission to the bishop of Worcester to perform the ceremony. Hearing of this, Richard went to St. Augustine's declaring that he had come to give the benediction; but the abbot-elect was not in the monastery, having withdrawn himself so as not to receive it from the archbishop, who thereupon appealed to Rome. Henry upheld him; for it was believed that the abbot-elect had made his house immediately subject to the pope, and had promised a yearly tribute, to the prejudice of the rights of both king and archbishop. Roger went back to Rome, and excited the anger of Alexander against Richard by representing him as disobedient to the pope's command. Richard, who was summoned to the Lateran council, went as far as Paris, and then returned to England, acting, it is said, on the advice of flatterers, and held back by his own timidity (Gervase, i. 276), though it seems likely that he never intended to go to the council, and was therein acting with the approval of his suffragans (Rog. Hov. ii. 171).

Alexander himself gave Roger the benediction in February 1179, with a saving of the rights of the see of Canterbury, and in 1180 sent letters to him and to the king declaring that the archbishops of Canterbury were to hallow future abbots without requiring the profession. Richard maintained that the charters on which the convent based its claim to exemption were not authentic, and attacked its claims over churches to which the convent presented. After prolonged disputes these charters were proved to be spurious, and finally, in 1183, the king compelled the convent to make an agreement with him, by which it gave up many privileges claimed by it, and really gained nothing in return (Gervase, i. 275–6, 296; *Gesta Henrici II*, i. 209; Thorn, cols. 1824–6, 1830–7; Elmham, pp. 420 sqq.) It was not alone in the case of St. Augustine's, where the rights of his own see were concerned, that Richard showed his dislike of the attempts made by monasteries to gain exemption from episcopal jurisdiction. He opposed the attempt of the abbot of Malmesbury to refuse profession of obedience to the bishop of Salisbury, and wrote strongly to Alexander III on the evils arising from exemptions (Peter of Blois, Ep. 68).

Meanwhile, on 23 Aug. 1179, Richard received King Henry and Louis of France at Canterbury. In November 1182 he crossed to Normandy, to obtain the king's help in his strife with St. Augustine's. The see of Rochester being vacant, he appointed to it his clerk, Waleran, archdeacon of Bayeux, and consecrated him at Lisieux on 19 Dec. This infringed the rights of the convent of Christ Church, and there was much anger there about it; but the matter was arranged by the bishop going thither and swearing fealty to the convent. Richard spent Christmas with the king at Caen, and pronounced sentence of excommunication against those who disturbed the peace between the king and his sons. In July he accompanied Henry to Le Mans, where the young king had been buried, and brought the body to Rouen for burial there (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 303–4; Will. Newb. iii. c. 7; Gervase, i. 20). He returned to England on 11 Aug. On 14 Feb. 1184 he fell sick suddenly at Halling in Kent, while on his way to Rochester, and, being taken with violent colic, died there on the 16th. His body was taken to Canterbury and honourably buried in the north aisle of the cathedral on the 18th.

Richard was accused by the more zealous of Becket's followers of sacrificing the liberties of the church and allowing the oppression of the clergy, and his character is treated harshly by monastic writers, to whose independence he was opposed. While it was probably not of an heroic sort, it seems likely that the line that he took in ecclesiastical matters, and specially with respect to clerical immunities, was the result of conviction rather than of sloth or timidity, and that he saw no harm to the church in the king's endeavours to prevent it from becoming a separate body, independent of the secular power. That he was remiss in the discharge of his office does not seem proved by facts, and he was certainly diligent in promoting the material prosperity and upholding the rights of his see. That he did not live up to the high standard which the most earnest churchmen held to become his position may be allowed, and it may be that he was more active in temporal administration than in purely spiritual things. While he was but moderately learned and was ignorant of law—then the study most in vogue among the clergy—he made friends of learned men, among whom were Peter of Blois and Giraldus Cambrensis; and Peter of Blois describes how such men resorted to the archbishop's court, and after prayers or meals would pursue intellectual exercises, reading, arguing, and deciding legal cases. Richard was not a great archbishop, but it was perhaps well for the church and the

kingdom that he preferred a moderate to an heroic policy, and kept on good terms with the king (Will. Newb. iii. c. 8; Gervase, ii. 399; Peter of Blois, Epp. 6, 38); Gir. Cambr. *De Rebus a se gestis*, c. 5, and *De Invectionibus*, c. 18, ap. *Opera*, i. 53, 144).

[Gervase of Cant., Gesta Hen. II, R. de Diceto, Rog. Hov., Gir. Cambr., Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Aug. (all Rolls Ser.); W. de Newburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); R. de Torigni (Société de l'Histoire de France); Peter of Blois, ed. Giles; Thorne's Chron. ed. Twysden; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury.] W. H.

RICHARD of Ilchester (*d.* 1188), bishop of Winchester, was born in the diocese of Bath (R. Diceto, i. 319), at Sock (Cassan, i. 158, from Bishop Drokensford's *Register*), i.e. probably Sock Dennis, near Ilchester. The 'Annals of Tewkesbury' call him 'Richard Hokelin' (*Ann. Monast.* i. 54). Later writers give him the surnames of Toclyve or Tocliffe, and More; for the former there seems to be no authority but the inscription on his tomb:

> Præsulis egregii pausant hic membra Ricardi
> Toclyve, cui summi gaudia sunto poli;.

and for the latter none at all. Gilbert Foliot [q. v.] called him kinsman (G. Foliot, *Ep.* cxcix). He spent his youth in his native diocese, and early obtained some ecclesiastical preferment there (R. Diceto, i. 319). From 1156 to 1162 he figures in the 'Pipe Rolls' as 'Richard, scribe of the court' (*scriptor curiæ*); Henry II at the outset of his reign had granted him a mill at Ilchester worth 40*s.* a year (cf. *Pipe Rolls*, 2 Hen. II, p. 30, 9 Hen. II, p. 26, 10 Hen. II, p. 10); and his contemporaries uniformly designate him 'Richard of Ilchester.' He is said to have been a clerk of Thomas Becket (i.e. probably he worked under Thomas in the chancery) and to have owed to Thomas's influence his appointment to the archdeaconry of Poitiers (*Materials*, iii. 120), which took place between September 1162 and March 1163 (cf. *Pipe Roll*, 8 Hen. II, p. 21; *Gesta Abb.* i. 157). This office he held for ten years, although he seems to have set foot in the diocese only once, and then for a purpose quite out of harmony with his ecclesiastical duties. He was one of the counsellors specially consulted by Henry at the trial of a suit between the abbot of St. Albans and the bishop of Lincoln in March 1163 (*Gesta Abb.* i. 151, 154, 157). The abbot also applied to him, as 'one who had the king's ear,' for help in recovering for the abbey a benefice which the king had seized as crown property. Richard exacted two-thirds of the value of the benefice as the price of his intercession (*ib.* p. 124). After the first dispute between Henry and Thomas over the royal 'customs,' Oct. 1163, Henry sent Richard of Ilchester, with Bishop Arnulf of Lisieux, to beg for a confirmation of them from the pope; the two envoys 'experienced the fury of the waves six times within three months,' but could not gain their end (R. Diceto, i. 312; cf. *Materials*, v. 85). When the 'customs' were finally drawn up at Clarendon in January 1164, Richard, according to one account, was appointed to share with the chief justiciar the duty of publishing them throughout the realm (*Thomas Saga*, i. 333). Possibly his special task may have been to publish them in his own archdeaconry. In June the bishop of Poitiers [see Belmeis, John] was visited by two commissioners from the king, of whom one, described by him as 'our friend Luscus, the eye of whose mind God has blinded,' was apparently Archdeacon Richard. Luscus, after vainly endeavouring to win the bishop's assent to the customs, called out the forces of Aquitaine in Henry's name against the king of France, and then published the customs at Poitiers in defiance of the bishop (*Materials*, v. 38–40, 115). Canon Robertson (*ib.* pp. 38, 115) suggested less probably that 'Luscus' was Richard de Lucy [q. v.]

Richard of Ilchester was a member of the embassy sent by Henry to the pope after the flight of Archbishop Thomas (November 1164) (*Materials*, iv. 61; R. Diceto, i. 315). The archbishop's party, however, did not regard him as an enemy; John of Salisbury [q. v.] addressed him as a friend, trusted much to his influence with the king in behalf of himself and others of Thomas's exiled clerks (*Materials*, v. 153, 347–52, 544), and had a personal interview with him at Angers at Easter 1165 (cf. *ib.* p. 348, iii. 98). Richard was no doubt then on his way to Germany, whither Henry had despatched him and John of Oxford [q. v.] on a mission to the Emperor Frederick. The upshot, according to general belief, was that the two English envoys, in their sovereign's name, abjured Alexander III and promised adherence to Frederick's ally, the anti-pope Paschal, at Würzburg on Whit-Sunday, 23 May (*ib.* i. 53, v. 182–3; *Thomas Saga*, i. 331). They were, in consequence, excommunicated by Thomas on 12 June 1166 (*Materials*, v. 383, 388, 390, 395). Richard's excommunication had been staved off for a year apparently by the intercession of John of Salisbury, who, however, had got no thanks for his good offices, and was therefore not eager to renew them when urged to do so by one of Richard's friends after the sentence was passed (*ib.* vi. 4). Richard, who was now on the continent with the king, was

much distressed at a punishment which he declared he had done nothing to deserve, and wrote to Ralph de Diceto [q. v.] for advice. Ralph recommended his 'very dear friend' to take the matter quietly and patiently (R. Diceto, i. 319–20); and the king, though he warned some templars against saluting the excommunicate archdeacon (*Materials*, vi. 72), had no scruples about keeping him at his court and making large use of his services.

The former scribe was now a judge. At Michaelmas 1165 Richard was sitting as a baron of the exchequer at Westminster (Madox, *Form.* p. xix); he was justice itinerant in eleven counties in 1168, and in thirteen counties in 1169 (*Pipe Rolls*, 14 and 15 Hen. II, passim). He held, indeed, a position of peculiar importance above, or at least apart from, his brethren of the bench. Richard FitzNeale [q. v.] tells us that the archdeacon of Poitiers 'was necessary to the king by reason of his trustworthiness and industry, and very apt and ready at making reckonings, and in the writing of rolls and writs; wherefore a special place was assigned to him at the exchequer, between the presiding justiciar and the treasurer, that he might watch over the writing of the roll and all suchlike matters' (*Dial. de Scacc.* p. 184, cf. p. 178). We hear, moreover, in 1165, of a 'rotulus archidiaconi' (*Pipe Roll*, 11 Hen. II, p. 4), and in 1167 of a 'rotulus archidiaconi et justiciariorum' (*Pipe Roll*, 13 Hen. II, p. 34). These may have been rolls of the proceedings before the justices in eyre; although, as no such rolls are extant of earlier date than the reign of Richard I, this point cannot be authoritatively determined. From the above-quoted passages, however, it appears highly probable, not only that the compilation of justices' rolls may have begun while Richard of Ilchester was in the curia regis and exchequer, but that he may have been charged with the superintendence or custody of them, at any rate of those relating to the circuits on which he was himself engaged, and even that the practice of enrolling the proceedings before the itinerant judges may have owed its origin to him. He was also one of the justices employed in the assessment and collection in 1168 and 1169 of the aid for the marriage of the king's daughter Matilda (*Pipe Rolls*, 14 Hen. II pp. 76, 181, 15 Hen. II p. 63). Thomas excommunicated him again on Ascension Day, 29 May 1169 (*Materials*, vi. 572, 594). Richard had just been present at a meeting of bishops and clergy at Westminster (*ib.* p. 606). He was at the Michaelmas session of the exchequer at Westminster (Madox, *Form.* p. 179; for date see Eyton, p. 130), and he was one of the three justiciars to whom Henry specially addressed the ten ordinances which he sent to England somewhat later in the year, to prevent the introduction of papal letters into the realm (*Materials*, vii. 147). Next year, 1170, Richard again acted as justice itinerant in the eastern and southern counties (*Pipe Roll*, 16 Hen. II). He was back in Normandy by the beginning of June, when he expressed in strong terms his resolve to use all his influence to prevent the archbishop's restoration, and escorted the king's eldest son from Caen to the coast, 'to hasten his voyage' to England for his coronation (*Materials*, vii. 310). Richard probably recrossed the Channel with young Henry; he was with him on 5 Oct. at Westminster (*ib.* p. 389), and again at the beginning of December, but left him to carry to the elder king beyond sea the news of Thomas's quarrel with the bishops who had crowned the boy (*ib.* iii. 120, 127). He seems to have been with the court in Normandy in July 1171 (Eyton, pp. 159–60), but was certainly in England part of that year, again acting as justice in eyre (*Pipe Roll*, 17 Hen. II).

All this labour was not unrewarded. Already in 1164 Richard was regarded as a great pluralist (*Materials*, v. 150); before his first excommunication the treasurership of Poitiers was added to the archdeaconry (R. Diceto, i. 319); at Christmas 1166 he was appointed one of the two custodians of the vacant see of Lincoln (*Pipe Roll*, 13 Hen. II, pp. 57–8); in April 1167 he received the charge of the honour of Montacute (*ib.* p. 149); and he was made custos of the see of Winchester and the abbey of Glastonbury in the summer of 1171 (Madox, *Exch.* i. 366, 630, 631). Of his release from excommunication there seems to be no notice; but by the opening of 1173 he was again in the highest favour with the church party, no less than with that of the king. On 2 March, when a new archbishop was elected [see Richard, *d.* 1184], and a dispute arose between the bishops and the Canterbury monks for the right of proclaiming the election, the matter was compromised by both parties deputing the archdeacon of Poitiers to make the proclamation in their stead (R. Diceto, i. 354). When, on 1 May, Richard was chosen bishop of Winchester (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 61), John of Salisbury pleaded warmly for the pope's confirmation of the appointment, praising the bishop-elect as a devout lover and imitator of St. Thomas, and a model of all virtues, public and private, secular and ecclesiastical (John of Salisbury, *Epp.* cccxiii–cccxv); Bartholomew

[q. v.], bishop of Exeter, wrote in a similar strain (*ib. Ep.* cccxvi); and the chapter of Christ Church, Canterbury, added their testimony to Richard's merits as a 'father of the poor and comforter of the afflicted,' and a friend and protector of the convent in its troubles (G. Foliot, *Ep.* ccccxx, cf. *Ep.* ccccxxii). He seems to have been enthroned, though unconsecrated, on Ascension Day, 17 May (R. Diceto, i. 368). At midsummer 1174 the justiciars, having struggled for twelve months to put down the revolt stirred up by the young king, and having vainly sent messenger after messenger to call Henry II to their aid, 'unanimously agreed to send over the elect of Winchester, knowing that he would speak to the king much more familiarly, warmly, and urgently than any one else, and lay before him more fully the distressed state of the nation.' On his arrival the Normans said they supposed the next messenger sent from England would be the Tower of London (R. Diceto, i. 381–2). Richard probably returned with the king in July; on 6 Oct. he was consecrated at Canterbury by Archbishop Richard (*ib.* p. 392; Gerv. Cant. i. 251), and he is said to have been again enthroned at Winchester on 13 Oct. (R. Diceto, i. 395). In May 1175 he attended a council held by the archbishop at Westminster; in July he was at a royal council at Woodstock; on 6 Oct. he witnessed Henry's treaty with Roderic of Connaught at Windsor (*Gesta Hen.* i. 92–3, 103). At the end of July 1176 Henry sent him, with the bishop of Ely [see Ridel, Geoffrey], to Northampton to meet a papal legate, Vivian, on his way to Scotland, and make him swear to do nothing prejudicial to English interests (*ib.* i. 118). Next month, when the king's daughter, Joanna, set out for her new home in Sicily, all the arrangements for her household and for her provisions and expenditure on the journey were undertaken by the bishop of Winchester (R. Diceto, i. 414). At Michaelmas Henry sent him to Normandy. The seneschal of the duchy was dead; Henry appointed Richard not merely seneschal, but justiciar (*Gesta Hen.* i. 124); i.e. he entrusted him with the supreme control of the Norman administration and government, and he seems also to have given him a special charge to examine into and amend the Norman system of taxation and finance (R. Diceto, i. 415, 424). Richard was one of the commissioners appointed in June 1177 to urge upon Louis of France the fulfilment of his treaties with Henry (*Gesta Hen.* i. 168). He witnessed a new treaty between the two kings on 25 Sept. at Nonancourt (*ib.* p. 194; Gerv. Cant. i. 274; cf. R. Diceto, i. 422). On 21 March 1178 he returned to England (R. Diceto, i. 424), and was at once reinstated in his old place of special honour at the exchequer table (*Dial. de Scacc.* p. 178). Of his eighteen months' work in Normandy no certain record remains; the earliest extant roll of the Norman exchequer dates only from 1180, and there is nothing to show how much or how little of the close resemblance between the system therein revealed and that of the English exchequer may be due to the visit of the English justiciar.

In 1179, when a papal legate was importuning the reluctant English bishops to attend a council at Rome, 'the bishop of Winchester alone was left in honoured repose at the request of the French king' (R. Diceto, i. 430). Richard's 'repose' was not idleness; the chief-justiciarship was this year put into commission among three prelates, of whom he was one (*ib.* p. 435), and he was also head of the southern circuit of the itinerant judges (*Gesta Hen.* i. 238). Early next spring (1180), however, Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] was made sole chief justiciar, and on 5 March the bishop of Winchester, in company with the vice-chancellor, Walter de Coutances [q. v.], started on an embassy to France (R. Diceto, ii. 4). He returned before Michaelmas (*Mag. Rot. Scacc. Norm.* i. 38), and on 23 Oct. was sitting as a baron of the exchequer at Westminster (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 700). He appears in the same capacity in April 1182 (*Feet of Fines*, p. 2), and again in May 1183 (Eyton, p. 251). On 21 Feb. 1182 he was entertaining King Henry at his manor-house of Waltham in Hampshire (*Mem. of St. Edmund's*, i. 227); he witnessed Henry's will made there during his visit, and was trustee for some of the bequests therein contained (Gerv. Cant. i. 298–9). On 28 Feb., at Merewell (Isle of Wight), he gave the benediction to the newly elected abbot, Sampson of St. Edmund's (*Mem. of St. Edmund's*, ii. 5). He was at the council at Westminster in which Baldwin was elected primate [see Baldwin, *d.* 1190], 2 Dec. 1184 (*Gesta Hen.* i. 319). On 10 April 1185 he was at Dover with the king (*Coll. Topogr. et Geneal.* iii. 176–7). At the end of April 1186 he received the king at Merewell (R. Diceto, ii. 41). He died on 21 or 22 Dec. 1188 (*Gesta Hen.* ii. 58; Gerv. Cant. i. 438; R. Diceto, ii. 58), and was buried on the north side of the presbytery of his cathedral church.

The monks of that church once sent a deputation to Henry II to complain that their bishop, Richard, had cut down the number of dishes at their dinner from thirteen to ten. 'Woe betide him,' answered

the king, 'if he does not cut them down to three, which is all I have at my own table' (Gir. Cambr. i. 52). Probably Richard did not carry his reforms so far as this, for when he died the monks set down in their annals that 'Bishop Richard, of good memory, departed hence unto the Lord' (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 63). Giraldus Cambrensis describes him 'a man of more natural sense than scholarship, and more clever in worldly business than versed in the liberal arts' (Gir. Cambr. vii. 70). John of Salisbury, Bartholomew of Exeter, Ralph de Diceto, the Canterbury monks, and the Waverley annalist (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 245–246) praise his liberality in almsgiving, and the last-named writer adds that he 'erected in his bishopric some admirable buildings, which recall his name from generation to generation.' Bishop Milner's conjecture (*Hist. Winchester*, ii. 202–3) that one of these was the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, near Winchester, is ingenious, but rests on no positive evidence. Richard was a benefactor to his predecessor's foundation of St. Cross. By an exchange with the knights of St. John, who had charge of this hospital, he took upon himself the responsibility for its maintenance and administration, and doubled the number of poor men who were daily fed there. The deed of exchange (*Harl. Chart.* 43, I. 38) is interesting as being witnessed (at Dover on 10 April 1185) by King Henry and by the Patriarch Heraclius of Jerusalem, and as having the autograph signature of Bishop Richard and a fine impression of his seal.

[Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, Materials for History of Becket, Thomas Saga, Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, Gesta Henrici, Annales Monastici, Giraldus Cambrensis, Memorials of St. Edmund's (all in Rolls Ser.); Letters of John of Salisbury and Gilbert Foliot, ed. Giles (Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ); Pipe Rolls, 2–4 Hen. II, Record Commission, 5–17 Hen. II, and Feet of Fines (Pipe Roll Soc.); Madox's History of Exchequer and Formulare Anglicanum; Dialogus de Scaccario in Stubbs's Select Charters; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Winchester; Magnum Rotulum Scaccarii Normanniæ (Soc. Antiq.) The Harleian Charter 43 I. 38 is exhibited in the British Museum, and printed in Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, iii. 176–7.]

K. N.

RICHARD (*fl.* 1190), called the Premonstratensian, was abbot of an unknown English house of that order (Bale, *Scriptt. Illustr. Brit. . . . Cat.* p. 232). About 1180 he seems to have left England, visited Cologne, and spent some time in writing at the abbey of Arnsberg (Oudin, *Comment. de Scriptt. Eccles.* ii. 1521). Here, about 1183, he is said to have written his 'Life of St. Ursula,' containing a history of the passion of the eleven thousand virgins (*ib.* 1522). This is extant in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Angliæ' (f. 316, ed. 1516), and was published in Cologne by Crombach in two volumes in 1667. Some theological treatises attributed to Richard are still extant, such as the 'De Canone Missæ,' called also 'De Officiis Missæ,' in Corpus Christi College Library, Cambridge, and in the Bodleian Library. The 'Carmen de Expositione Missæ' in University College, Oxford, is more probably attributed to Hildebert, called Cenomanensis (cf. Leyser, *Hist. Poet. Med. Æv.* p. 50, ed. 1721, and elsewhere). Richard is also said to have written 'De Computo Ecclesiastico,' but Hardy does not seem correct (*Descript. Cat. of MSS.* iii. 222, Rolls Ser.) when he follows Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 627) in attributing to him a chronicle from 1064 to so late a date as 1284.

[See, in addition to authorities cited in the text, Pits's Illustr. Angl. Script. i. 255–6; Fabricius's Bibl. Lat. Med. Æt. vi. 83; Chevalier's Répertoire des Sources Hist. du Moyen Age, i. 1944; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 471.]

A. M. C–e.

RICHARD of Devizes (*fl.* 1191), chronicler, apparently a native of Devizes, Wiltshire, was a monk of the Benedictine house of St. Swithun's, Winchester, in the time of Prior Robert. He wrote a chronicle of the deeds of Richard I, and sent it to Robert with a prologue in the form of a letter. This 'Chronicon de rebus gestis Ricardi primi' extends from the accession of Richard I to Oct. 1192, when he was making arrangements previous to his departure from Palestine. It is of great value, for Richard was an acute observer, and is amusing, for he was given to sarcasm. He speaks severely of the arrogance of William Longchamp [q. v.], and accuses Walter, archbishop of Rouen, of deceit; makes a curious allusion to the infidelities of Eleanor, the king's mother, to her first husband, Louis VII of France, and inserts a long and quaintly told story of a boy said to have been slain by the Jews of Winchester, in the course of which he says something characteristic of each of several of the principal cities of England. He quotes Virgil, Horace, Ovid, and Lucan, and makes a parade of learning. The speeches that he puts into the mouths of his characters must in some cases be his own composition.

This work, commonly referred to as the 'Gesta Ricardi,' exists in C. C. C. Cambr. MS. 339 and Cott. MS. Dom. A. xiii.; it has been printed and edited by Stevenson

for the English Historical Society in 1838, and by Mr. Howlett in vol. iii. of the 'Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I' for the Rolls Series in 1886, and has been translated by Stevenson in the series of 'Church Historians,' vol. v., and by Giles, reprinted, with differences, in 'Chronicles of the Crusaders' in Bohn's Antiquarian Library.

Along with both the manuscripts of the 'Gesta' is bound the 'Annales de Wintonia,' a chronicle ascribed to Richard by Bale, followed by Pits. Stevenson, in his preface to the 'Gesta,' says that he sees no ground for Bale's statement, but his opinion has been controverted by later authorities. This chronicle as given in the C. C. C. Cambr. MS., the earlier of the two, 'begins with a description of Britain, and goes down to the year 1135,' though after 1066 it is extremely meagre (Luard). It was certainly written by a Winchester monk of the time of Richard, and presents some likeness to his undoubted work, specially in a passage which, although considered obscure by Luard, obviously refers to the divorce of Queen Eleanor from her first husband. It begins with a dedication to a 'Master Adam,' which has been mutilated in binding so that the author's name has been lost. It is possible that Bale saw it before this mutilation, and found Richard's name. In any case it is probable that he was the author (*ib.*) It presents several inaccuracies, and relates some events, specially those connected with Winchester, in some detail. The other version, in Cotton MS. Dom. A. xiii., which was printed by Luard in his 'Annales Monastici' (vol. ii. in the Rolls Series), has evidently been copied, down to 1066, with some alterations, from the C. C. C. Cambridge manuscript, and is carried on in the same handwriting 'of the end of the thirteenth or beginning of the fourteenth century to the year 1202' (*ib.*) Mr. Howlett considers that the four pieces, viz. the 'Gesta' and the Chronicle in both manuscripts, are all written by one hand, and by the author himself, who must therefore, according to his view, have been alive in 1202.

[Editions of the Gesta Ricardi I by Stevenson (Engl. Hist. Soc.) and by Howlett (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monastici, vol. ii., Luard's preface (Rolls Ser.); Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. iii. No. 28; Hardy's Cat. of Mat. vol. ii.; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. vol. ii.] W. H.

RICHARD of Ely (*d.* 1194 ?), historian, was a monk of Ely who may probably be identified with the Richard who was sent by the monks of Ely to Rome bearing a letter to Pope Eugenius (1149–1154), against the clerk Henry, son of the archdeacon of Ely. He is therein described as a man of good life who had been from boyhood a monk of Ely. He became prior in 1177, and died in or before 1194.

Richard was author of an account of Ely which is not known to be extant. Many quotations from it are incorporated in the 'Liber Eliensis' by Thomas of Ely (*fl.* 1170) [q. v.], who acknowledges his indebtedness to Richard. Wharton also credits Richard with the authorship of 'Continuatio Historiæ Eliensis ab anno 1107 ad annum 1169,' which he printed in his 'Anglia Sacra,' but it is really an epitome of Richard's work by a writer who acknowledges his indebtedness. Tanner ascribes to Richard a volume of sermons beginning 'Ascendet sicut virgultum coram,' and a volume of songs and of familiar epistles, referring to No. 169 of Boston of Bury's 'Catalogue.'

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. xlv and 615; Stewart's edition of the Liber Eliensis.] M. B.

RICHARD of Ely (*d.* 1198), bishop of London. [See Fitzneale or Fitznigel, Richard.]

RICHARD de Templo (*fl.* 1190–1229), reputed author of the 'Itinerarium Regis Ricardi,' the chief authority for the third crusade, may have been a chaplain to the templars, and in some sense a dependent of the Earl of Leicester (1191–1206).

From the 'Itinerarium' itself we learn that the author of the work was at Lyons with Richard Cœur de Lion in July 1190; from Lyons he passed through Orange to Marignane 'on the sea' and Marseilles, whence he took ship for Sicily, and reached Messina before 14 Sept., having thus outsailed the king, who left Marseilles on 7 Aug. and landed at Messina on 23 Sept. He was obviously an eye-witness of much that he records during Richard's six months' stay in Sicily, and on 10 April 1191 embarked for Acre in a vessel belonging to the English fleet. With Richard, he experienced the great Good Friday storm off the coast of Crete (12 April), and in the king's company was driven to Rhodes —an island whose ruined capital he compares to Rome for size and appearance. He left Rhodes on 1 May with the king, but not in Richard's own ship, and was probably present at the conquest of Cyprus and the rest of the English crusade till the return home in October 1192. In some parts, however, his narrative lacks the precise detail we should expect from an eye-witness, and the first person practically drops out of his pages at the departure from Rhodes (p. 181, bk. ii. c. 28) only to reappear at the very end of the

work (bk. vi. c. 33, with which cf. iv. 33), with the account of the pilgrimage to Jerusalem. Three bands of crusaders visited the holy city (September 1192 ?), and the author of the 'Itinerarium' was a member of the second band, under the guidance of Ralph Teissun. His account of this incident is very minute, and it expressly states that he made the journey as a poor man on foot. From Jerusalem he returned to Acre, where he abruptly disappears from the narrative. He certainly did not return home with Richard himself; but, as he seems to have visited Rome (see above) some time during his life, he may possibly have done so in the company of the two queens (Berengaria and Joan) on their way from Palestine to Poitou.

On or before 24 Oct. 1222 Richard de Templo, with whom Bishop Stubbs identifies the author of the 'Itinerarium,' although the grounds are not conclusive, was elected prior of the Augustinian church of the Holy Trinity, London (*Close Rolls*, p. 515, *a b*). There is no evidence as to the precise day of the prior's death; but he appears to have been taken under Gregory IX's protection as late as 1229.

In its present form the 'Itinerarium' was published after 1198. It is quoted by Giraldus Cambrensis, who died about 1216; by the author of the 'De Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ,' who was wounded when Saladin laid siege to Jerusalem in 1187; in the British Museum MS. (Reg. 14 c. 10), which was probably composed about 1220; by Roger of Wendover (*d.* 1237); and by Matthew Paris (*d.* 1259 ?). The last three writers, however, only quote from Book i. (Stubbs's Introduction, p. lxx), a book which stands apart from and was very likely published before the rest. All the external evidence for Richard de Templo's authorship is to be found—(1) in the 'De Expugnatione's' advice to its readers that, if they desire a detailed account of King Richard's crusade after Philip's departure from Syria, they had better consult 'the book which the Prior of the Holy Trinity at London caused to be translated out of French into Latin,' words which distinctly refer to the 'Itinerarium;' and (2) the assertion of Nicholas Trivet (*fl.* 1300 ?), prefixed to a direct quotation from the 'Itinerarium' (bk. ii.), declaring that the quotation in question comes from 'the Itinerary of the same king (i.e. Richard I), which Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity at London, wrote in prose and metre.'

By far the greater part of the 'Itinerarium' corresponds very closely with a long octosyllabic French poem, written by a certain Ambrose, the priest-clerk, who, like the author of the 'Itinerarium,' accompanied Richard on the third crusade. This Ambrose is probably identical with the Ambrose who, as 'king's clerk' (10 Oct. 1200), received payment for singing mass at John's second coronation (*Norm. Rolls*, p. 34). His French poem, the 'Carmen Ambrosii,' has not yet been published in full; but it appears to omit certain salient points that are found in the 'Itinerarium,' such as the account of Frederick Barbarossa's crusade (bk. i. cc. 18–24), and it has minor details which are peculiar to it. Nor do the two works always follow the same order of events. But there can be little question that the 'Itinerarium' is based upon the 'Song of Ambrose;' and it seems probable that, some time after the appearance of the latter work, Richard de Templo had it translated—with a certain amount of freedom—into Latin, probably by a survivor from the third crusade. This theory harmonises the chief points of the evidence of Trivet and the 'De Expugnatione.' If this translation were dedicated to Richard de Templo, or introduced with a preface from his pen, it would soon naturally be ascribed to him; while the close resemblance between the French and Latin works would account for Trivet's blunder in attributing both to one writer.

The 'Itinerarium' has been published by Bongars (only part of book i., and without the author's prologue); by Gale, and by Stubbs. Selections have been edited by Pauli. The chief manuscripts are (*a*) Cotton MS. Faustina A vii (early thirteenth century, (*b*) Cambridge Public Library Ff. i. 25 (middle thirteenth century), (*c*) Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (late thirteenth century), Phillipps's Library, Cheltenham, 3874 *alias* 13556 (fourteenth century). The British Museum MS. Reg. 14 C 10 contains large parts of book i. placed in a new order. The Corpus manuscript has the fullest text and has been followed by Stubbs. Gale's edition is from (*b*), a manuscript which, as it contains various Latin poems by Geoffrey Vinsauf, and notably one on Richard I's death, has led many writers to ascribe the 'Itinerarium' also to this poet. Barth had a manuscript of book i. which assigned the work to 'Guido Adduanensis' (see STUBBS, Introd. pp. xliii–xlvi).

Richard de Templo must not be confused with Richard of Devizes (*fl.* 1191) [q. v.], author of the 'Gesta Regis Ricardi,' whose work covers much the same period of Richard I's career as the 'Itinerarium.' Both end at the same date.

[Itinerarium Regis Ricardi, ed. Stubbs, Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Dimock, Brewer, and Warner, vol. viii., Matthew Paris, ed. Luard, vol.

ii, De Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ, ed. Jos. Stevenson (all in the Rolls Ser.); Scriptores Rer. German. (Pertz), xxvii. 190–220, 532–46; Trivet, ed. Hog (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gale's Scriptores (1687); Norman Rolls, ed. Hardy, 1835; Close Rolls, ed. Hardy (1200–24); Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1816, vol. i.; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1817–30, vol. vi.; Revue des Sociétés Savantes des Départements, 5th ser. vi. 93, &c.; Adelbert Keller's 'Romvärts' (1844), pp. 411–25; Montfaucon's Bibliotheca Bibliothecarum, i. 31; C. Bongars's Gesta Dei per Francos; La Croix's Dissertation sur quelques points curieux de l'Histoire de France, vii. 24.]

T. A. A.

RICHARD OF CORNWALL (*fl.* 1250), called also Richard Rufus, Ruys, Rosso, or Rowse, a Franciscan teacher, was a master, probably an Oxford master of arts, when he went to Paris about 1238 (*Mon. Francisc.* p. 550). He left Paris without taking a degree, and, after making his profession as a Franciscan at Oxford (*ib.* p. 39), returned to France in the same year with Haymo of Faversham [q. v.] to oppose the minister-general Elias. He went on to Rome to appeal against Elias (*ib.* p. 549). In 1250 he was again at Oxford, and, in spite of direction from the general of his order to go to Paris as a lecturer (*ib.* pp. 330, 365), was allowed to stay at Oxford, where he lectured, as bachelor of divinity, on the 'Sentences' (BACON, *Compend. Stud. Theol.* c. 4). Soon after, the riots at Oxford decided him to go to Paris. Adam de Marisco [q. v.] wrote to the provincial, asking that he should be provided with companions and manuscripts, and early in 1253 endeavoured to find him a secretary (*Mon. Francisc.* p. 349). At Paris he lectured on the 'Sentences,' earning the title of the 'Admirable Philosopher' (*ib.* p. 39). Returning to Oxford, he became fifth lector and regent master of the friars, probably about 1255. Bacon, writing in 1292, says that Richard of Cornwall's teaching was the source of the mischievous errors that had for the past forty years held the field. His faulty teaching had been reproved by Parisian scholars, but his fame among the foolish was very great. Eccleston praises his piety, his conversation and intellectual abilities. Martin de Sancta Cruce, master of Sherbourne Hospital, bequeathed to him, by his will, November 1259, 'unum habitum integrum' and a copy of the canonical epistles.

Sbaralea, in his 'Supplement' to Wadding (*Annales Minorum*), ascribes to Richard of Cornwall commentaries on the Master of the Sentences, in two books, beginning 'Secundum Hugonem de S. Victore in libri de Sacramentis par. i., duplex est opus Creatoris,' and ending 'quibus se non possit exuere. Explicit lib. 2,' a work formerly at Assisi. His commentary on Bonaventure's third book of sentences is now at Assisi (No. 176), beginning 'Deus autem qui dives est,' and ending 'non est iudicare sed iudicari.' A work on Bonaventure's fourth book follows, without a separate title, beginning (f. 51) 'Sacramenta sunt quedam medicamenta spiritualia,' ending (f. 177) 'nec est excommunicatus.' Sbaralea gives as the work of Richard Rufus another manuscript, once at Assisi, beginning 'Cupientes, etc., totalis libri premittit mihi prologum,' and ending 'hoc non est per executionem sed notificationem primi.' At the beginning of the fourth book was the title 'Ric. Rufi Angli compilatio 4 librorum S. Bonaventuræ. Altissimus creavit de terra medicinam. Verbum istud scribitur Eccles. xxxviii.' Willott and Possevinus refer to a manuscript at Paris, written by Richard, on the 'Sentences.' Bale saw a commentary on the 'Sentences' in the monastery at Norwich, written by Richard le Ruys, in four books, beginning 'Materia divinarum scripturarum,' and by the same writer, 'Questiones quoque varias,' in one book (*Script Illustr.* xii. 17).

He must be distinguished from RICHARD OF CORNWALL (*fl.* 1237), prebendary of Lincoln, who is commended by Adam de Marisco in a letter to Robert Grosseteste [q. v.] The latter had commented on his want of knowledge of the English idiom. He is probably the Richard of Cornwall whom Grosseteste, on the recommendation of Cardinal Giles, appointed to a Lincoln prebend about 1237. In a letter to Richard, Grosseteste compliments him on his knowledge and good manners, and refers to his sacrifice in quitting Rome to come to England. The Irishman who signed 'Ric. Cornub.,' in 1252, to an agreement, made at Oxford between the northerners and the Irish, was perhaps the prebendary of Lincoln.

[Little's Grey Friars in Oxford; Monumenta Franciscana; Wadding's Annales Minorum, iv. 325; Sbaralea's Supplement, pp. 633, 635; Grosseteste's Epistolæ, ed. Luard; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Possevino's Apparatus Sacer.] M. B.

RICHARD OF WETHERSHED (*d.* 1231), archbishop of Canterbury. [See GRANT, RICHARD.]

RICHARD ANGLICUS (*fl.* 1196), canonist. [See under POOR, RICHARD, *d.* 1237, bishop of Durham.]

RICHARD DE MORINS (*d.* 1242), historian. [See MORINS.]

RICHARD OF WENDOVER (*d.* 1252), physician, was a canon of St. Paul's, in which church he held at one time the prebend of Ealdland, probably succeeding Roger Niger [q. v.] in 1229. He afterwards held the prebend of Rugmere, which previously to 1250 he had exchanged for that of Neasden. Matthew Paris (v. 299) mentions that he was at one time physician to Gregory IX, who, on his death in 1241, gave Richard a crucifix containing relics, which Richard in his turn bequeathed to St. Albans. He died in 1252, his obit at St. Paul's being observed on 5 March (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 36, 145, 183). He left bequests to various bodies, including the hospital of St. James's, near London, to have prayers said for his soul.

Richard of Wendover, the canon of St. Paul's and physician, is to be carefully distinguished from Richard de Wendene or de Wendover (*d.* 1250), bishop of Rochester, as well as from the famous jurist, Ricardus Anglicus, who has been himself confused with Richard Poor, bishop of Durham [see POOR, RICHARD, ad fin.]; and, finally, from another Richard who was celebrated as a physician in the early part of the thirteenth century, and had been physician at Montpellier, of whom Gilles du Corbeil (*fl.* 1222), in his 'Compendium Medicinæ,' says:

> Qui vetulo canos profert de pectore sensus
> Ricardus senior, quem plus ætate senili
> Ars facit esse senem.

There can be little doubt, however, that Richard of Wendover is identical with a second famous physician, Richard the Englishman, who had studied medicine at Paris and Salerno, and was author of the 'Practica sive medicamenta Ricardi,' in which reference is made to the writer's practice at Bologna and Spoleto, and of the 'Tractatus de Urinis,' whose author is sometimes styled 'Ricardus Anglicus,' and sometimes 'Ricardus Salernitanus.' Gilbert the Englishman [q. v.] cites a treatise 'De Urinis' as by Master Richard, one of the most skilful of all doctors. Richard is mentioned as a celebrated physician by John of Gaddesden [q. v.] and others.

The following writings are ascribed to Richard the famous physician, although all may not be from the same pen: 1. 'Micrologus Magistri Ricardi Anglici,' MS. Bibl. Nat. 6957. This treatise, which is not found entire in any manuscript, is a sort of brief medical encyclopædia; it is a compilation from Greek and Arabic writers, though it shows some independence of thought and originality of expression. Probably most of the following are really parts of the 'Micrologus,' for in a preface to this work Richard speaks of its contents or 'rules touching the urine,' on anatomy, purging medicines, and the prognostics of diseases. 2. 'Anatomia,' MSS. Bibl. Nat. 6988, 7056, Ashmole MS. 1398, ii. 2, in the Bodleian Library. In Merton College MS. 324, f. 150 *b*, there is 'Liber Anathomiæ partim ex Ricardo Salernitano confectus.' 3. 'Practica,' MSS. Bibl. Nat. 6957, 7056: inc. 'Acutarum est alia terciana,' and Balliol College 285, ff. 47–63, where it is styled 'Micrologus.' Both the 'Anatomia' and 'Practica' are in fact parts of the 'Micrologus.' 4. 'De Signis prognosticis.' Inc. 'Finis Medicinæ dumtaxat,' under this title in MSS. S. Germain des Prés, 1306, 6954 in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Univ. Libr. Cambridge, MS. Ee. ii. 20, f. 40 *b*, and Ii i. 17, f. 158. In Gonville and Caius College MS. 117 as Signa Ricardi, in Exeter College 35 f. 108 as Signa Medicinalia, and in MS. Bibl. Nat. 7056 as 'Summa de signis dierum criticorum.' M. Littré thinks the treatises 'De Crisi' and 'De Pulsibus' are parts of this work. This theory is in part confirmed by St. Peter's College, Cambridge, MS. 218, which gives under one head 'Summa Ricardi de criticis diebus et pulsibus, et de modo conficiendi et medendi,' but in the same manuscript 'De Crisi, Phlebotomia' appear separately. The part 'De Pulsibus' is contained in New College MS. 167, f. 2. Another fragment of the same treatise has been printed under the title 'De signis febrium' in the 'Opus aureum ac præclarum,' Venice, 1514, fol.; Lyons, 1517, 4to; Basle, 1535, fol. 5. 'De modo conficiendi et medendi,' MS. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. ii. 20, ff. 13–17, and Gonville and Caius College MS. It is clear from St. Peter's Coll. MS. 218 that this is part of the same treatise as No. 4. M. Littré thinks it is perhaps identical with the 'Practica,' No. 2. Very probably the identification should also extend to the 'Compendium Medicinæ' of Bodleian MS. 2462, f. 516, and the 'Summa Ricardi' of other manuscripts. All of them are probably more or less considerable fragments of the 'Micrologus.' 6. 'De Phlebotomia,' inc. 'Medelam membrorum duplicem,' MS. Bibl. Nat. 6988, MS. Cambrai 815, St. Peter's Coll. MS. 218. 7. 'De Urinis,' inc. in some copies 'Circa urinas quinque sunt pensanda,' in others 'Quinque attenduntur generalia.' All copies seem to have prefixed a distich of which the first line is:

> Qui cupit urinas mea per compendia scire.

New Coll. MS. 167, f. 6; Exeter Coll. 35, All Souls' Coll. 80; Merton Coll. 324 (as 'Ricardi Salernitani); Gonville and Caius Coll. MS. 95, MS. Cambrai, 815. In MS. Bibl.

Nat. 7030 there is a tract 'De Urinis' attributed to Richard which begins 'Quum secundum Avicennam viginti sint colores urine,' which, however, is no doubt by Walter Agilon. In Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ii. i. 17, there is a third tract beginning 'Præsentium Corporis.' 8. 'Repressiva,' MS. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. ii. 20, f. 24, inc. 'Laxativa solent,' Gonville and Caius Coll. MS. 95. This is no doubt the part of the 'Micrologus' which treats of purging medicines, as indicated by Richard in his prologue to that work (*Hist. Litt.* xxi. 383). In Balliol Coll. MS. 285, f. 226, there is 'Liber Ricardi de Laxativis,' inc. 'Dupplici causa me cogente.' 9. 'Tabulæ cum commentario Joannis de Sancto Paulo,' MS. St. Peter's Coll. 218. 10. 'Liber Ricardi,' MS. Gonville and Caius (BERNARD, I. iii. 120). In verse, inc. 'Adsit principio sancta Maria meo;' a few lines are printed by M. Littré. It is likely enough by Richard, who shows a taste for versifying in his other works. But at the end the author is called Ricardinus; this suggests that the author was Richard of Bloxham, author of the 'Knowyng of Medicynes after Richardyne' in Ashmole MS. 1498. 11. 'Practica sive Medicamenti Ricardi,' MS. Bibl. de l'Arsenal 73, inc. 'Caritatis studio et brevitatis causa.' In Cambr. Univ. Libr. MSS. Ee. ii. 20 and Ii i. 17, there is a 'Practica Ricardi' beginning 'Habemus ab antiquis.' St. Peter's College, Cambridge, MS. 218, contains, under the name of 'Ricardus Anglicus,' besides Nos. 9, 6, 5, 4, and the treatise 'De Crisi' already named, the following three, 12. 'Quæstiones Coll. Salernitani de Coloribus.' 13. 'Consilia Medica,' and 14. 'De Naturali Philosophia.' In MS. Magd. Coll. Oxon. 145, f. 46 *b* there is 15. 'De Ornatu libellus secundum magistrum Ricardum,' which may be by Richard the physician.

[Matthew Paris; Newcourt's Repertorium; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. Hib. 624; Simpson's Documents illustrating Hist. of St. Paul's (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App.; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xxi. 383–93, art. by M. Littré; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Catalogue of MSS. in Cambr. University Library; Bernard's Catalogus MSS. Angliæ.] C. L. K.

RICHARD DE WYCHE (1197?–1253), bishop of Chichester and saint, derived his name from Droitwich in Worcestershire, where he was born about 1197 (BOCKING in *Acta SS.* April, i. 307). He was a son of well-to-do parents, Richard and Alice, but his father died when he was young, and the family fell into poverty. Capgrave (*Acta SS.* April i. 279), his later biographer, writing in the fifteenth century, tells picturesque stories of how Richard laboured on his elder brother's land so zealously that he repaired the broken fortunes of the family. However that may be, it is certain that his brother offered to resign his estates to him, and proposed that he should marry a certain noble lady (BOCKING, p. 286; CAPGRAVE, p. 279). Richard refused both proposals and went to Oxford as a poor scholar. There he lived very simply. He and two companions had but one tunic and one hooded gown in common in which they attended lectures by turns (*ib.* p. 279). Logic he specially studied (BOCKING, p. 286). As master of arts he taught with great success. Finally he became doctor of canon law, and by common consent of the university was made chancellor (*ib.* p. 287). Capgrave (p. 279) says that before he was made chancellor he went first to Paris to study logic, returned to Oxford to take the degree of M.A., and thence went to Bologna to work at canon law, wherein he won great reputation thére. He tells also that when he was on the point of leaving Bologna his tutor offered him his daughter in marriage, but he shrank from the offer, for marriage had no place in his austere scheme of life. According to Capgrave, it was only now, on his return to England, that he was made chancellor of Oxford university. His fame as a scholar and saint was so great that both Edmund Rich [q. v.], now primate, and the learned Robert Grosseteste [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, wished to secure him as chancellor of their respective dioceses (CAPGRAVE, p. 279). Finally Richard became chancellor of Canterbury (BOCKING, p. 287), and the faithful friend and follower of Edmund. Bocking compares the two holy men to 'two cherubim in glory' (p. 287). It was after consultation with Richard, if not actually at his suggestion, that Edmund made his stand against the king on the subject of vacant sees. When Edmund retired to Pontigny, Richard went with him, and, when Edmund's failing health compelled him to seek a warmer climate, they removed together to Soissy. There Edmund died. Richard always remained faithful to his memory, and supplied Matthew Paris with the material for his biography (*Hist. Major*, v. 369). In 1249 he attended St. Edmund's translation at Pontigny, and wrote an account of it in a letter published by Matthew Paris (*ib.* v. 76, 192, vi. 128). Richard had no heart to return to England, but went to Orleans and studied theology in a Dominican house (BOCKING, p. 287). He was ordained priest there, and henceforth increased the rigour of his asceticism. He founded a chapel in

Orleans in honour of St. Edmund. At last he returned to England, and became vicar of Deal and rector of Charing (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 215). Boniface of Savoy, St. Edmund's successor, prevailed upon him, in 1245, once more to become chancellor of Canterbury (Capgrave, p. 279).

On the death of Bishop Ralph Neville in 1244, the canons of Chichester had elected to the vacant see Robert Passelewe [q. v.], archdeacon of Chichester, and an ardent supporter of the king. Boniface, already archbishop-elect, held a synod of his suffragans on 3 June 1244, and quashed the election. Richard de Wyche was now recommended to the chapter and immediately elected, Boniface urging his choice and confirming the election (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 333; *Ann. Worcester*, p. 436; Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iv. 358, 401; Bocking, p. 288). Henry III was enraged, and refused to surrender the temporalities of the see. Richard had an interview with him, but, as it proved useless, he took his case to the pope, Innocent IV, who consecrated him at Lyons on 5 March 1245 (*Ann. Worcester*, p. 436; *Ann. Waverley*, p. 335).

On his return to England Richard found the temporalities of the see shamefully misused and wasted by the king's officials. A second interview with the king proved of no avail (Bocking, p. 289). Richard was homeless in his own diocese, 'like a stranger in a foreign land' (*ib.* p. 289). He was dependent on the hospitality of his clergy, especially on that of a poor priest of Tarring, Simon by name, who shared with Richard what little he possessed. After two years, in 1246, the king was induced by papal threats of excommunication to restore the temporalities (*Ann. Worcester*, p. 437). Richard continued to lead the life of a primitive apostle, spending little on his own needs and giving alms freely. He rigidly maintained ecclesiastical discipline. A body of statutes was compiled by him, with the aid of his chapter, with a view to removing abuses in the church; it throws much light on the general condition of the clergy. Clergy living in concubinage within his diocese were to be deprived of their benefices; all candidates for ordination were to take a vow of chastity; the unworthy were to be excluded from ordination; charity and hospitality were enjoined on rectors; tithes were to be paid regularly; detainers of tithes were to be severely punished (cf. *Ann. Tewkesbury*, pp. 148, 149); vicars were to be priests and hold only one cure; non-residence was condemned; deacons were forbidden to hear confessions, impose penances, or baptise, save in emergencies; confirmation was to follow one year after baptism. That Richard set much store on seemliness of form and beauty of ritual is evident from his regulations that priests were to celebrate mass in clean white robes; to use a chalice of silver or gold; the altar linen was to be spotless, the cross was to be held by the priest in front of the celebrant, the bread to be of the finest wheaten flour, the wine mixed with water. To the sick the elements were to be reverently carried. Clerical exactions were suppressed; archdeacons were to administer justice at fair fees, and were to visit the churches regularly; priests whose articulation was careless and hurried were to be suspended; the sale of church offices was forbidden; four times a year the names of excommunicated persons were to be read in the parish church. All incendiaries, usurers, sacrilegious obstructors to the execution of wills, and false informers were to be punished by excommunication. Jews were forbidden to erect new synagogues. A copy of these statutes was to be kept by every priest in the diocese, and be brought by him to the episcopal synod (Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 688–93).

Richard was sensitive in all matters of church privilege. He compelled, for example, the violators of a church in Lewes, who had driven out and hanged a thief in sanctuary there, to take down the corpse when it was already decaying, and bury it within the church. In 1252 Richard agreed with Grosseteste in refusing the king's demand of a tenth (Matt. Paris, v. 326), and in the same year he joined Boniface in excommunicating the authors of an outrage on the archbishop's official, Eustace of Lynn (*ib.* p. 351). In his care for his cathedral, he instituted what was later known as 'St. Richard's pence'—contributions offered each Easter day or Whitsunday by the parishioners of each church in the diocese. With the same object he induced the archbishop of Canterbury and various bishops to recommend pilgrimages and offerings to Chichester Cathedral, with relaxation of penance as reward. He was a great patron of the mendicant friars, especially the Dominicans, who largely expanded their work in Sussex during his episcopate. His confessor, Ralph Bocking [q. v.], who wrote his biography, was a Dominican.

Richard's activity was far from being confined to his own diocese. He meddled little in politics, and was reproached with loving the pope better than the king. He was an ardent advocate of crusades. In 1250 he was one of the collectors of the crusading subsidy (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 263).

In 1252 the king commanded him to exhort the people of London to take the cross. His preaching in this instance was attended with small success (Matt. Paris, v. 282; *Fœdera*, i. 288). But when St. Louis was compelled in 1253 to return to Europe, leaving eastern Christendom on the verge of dissolution, the pope had no more strenuous helper than Richard of Chichester in reviving the flagging enthusiasm in England. He preached a crusade (Matt. Paris, vi. 200, 201, 209) both in his own diocese and that of Canterbury (Bocking, p. 294). As he drew near to Dover, however, where he was to consecrate a church dedicated to St. Edmund, his strength failed. Reaching Dover, and lodging in the Hospitium Dei, he consecrated the church; but next morning (3 April 1253), during early mass in the chapel, he fell and soon after died (*ib.* p. 306; Matt. Paris, v. 369). His biographers (Bocking, p. 306; Capgrave, p. 281) tell how the clergy who performed for him the last offices were deeply impressed on finding his body torn with macerations and clad in horsehair clasped with iron bands (cf. Matt. Paris, v. 380). Richard's remains, except the perishable parts, which were interred in the church of St. Edmund at Dover, were buried according to his wish in a humble grave in the nave of Chichester Cathedral, near the altar of St. Edmund, which he himself had constructed in memory of his revered master (Bocking, p. 307; *Sussex Arch. Coll.* i. 166). His will has been printed in Dallaway's 'West Sussex' (i. 47) and in 'Testamenta Vetusta.' It is printed with greater accuracy by Mr. W. H. Blaauw in 'Sussex Archæological Collections' (i. 164–192). Mr. Blaauw has appended a translation and notes. Richard left legacies to the church of Chichester, to many communities of Franciscan and Dominican friars, to various recluses, and to his servants and friends. The only bequest to his family was a marriage portion of twenty marks to the daughter of his sister. He was still crippled with debt, and ordered his executors to demand from the king the two years' profits from his bishopric which Henry had unjustly taken. Archbishop Boniface was his principal executor.

From the moment of his death Richard received the honours of sanctity. Stories of miracles wrought at his tomb soon obtained universal belief (Matt. Paris, v. 380, 384, 419, 496, 497; *Ann. Worcester*, p. 442). The veneration in which his memory was held grew rapidly. In the episcopate of Stephen Berksted (1262–1287) Edward, the king's son, visited the tomb. In July 1256 a commission of Walter of Cantelupe, bishop of Worcester, Adam Marsh, and the provincial prior of the Dominicans, was appointed by Alexander IV to examine his life and miracles (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 332). On 28 Jan. 1262 at Viterbo, in the church of the Franciscans, Urban IV, in the presence of a great assembly, declared Richard of Chichester formally canonised (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 376–377; Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 743). Papal license for the translation of the saint's relics to Chichester Cathedral was given on 20 Feb. together with promised relaxations of penance to pilgrims (Bliss, i. 377). The barons' wars probably stopped immediate action. It was not until 16 June 1276 that St. Richard's remains were translated to a silver-gilt shrine in Edward I's presence by Archbishop Kilwardby, assisted by several bishops (*Ann. Winchester*, p. 122; *Ann. Waverley*, p. 387; *Ann. Osney*, p. 268; *Ann. Worcester*, pp. 470, 471). The tomb of St. Richard, as it exists at present, in the south transept, is of later date and has suffered from 'restoration' (Willis, *Architect. Hist. of Chichester*). Till the time of Henry VIII it was a favourite place of pilgrimage. His festival, kept on 3 April, was an important feast in Sussex until the Reformation, and his name was retained among the black-letter saints of the reformed English prayer book.

[Richard's life was written about 1270, soon after his canonisation, by his confessor, Ralph Bocking, a Dominican, at the request of Archbishop Kilwardby, then provincial of the English Dominicans, and dedicated to Isabella, countess of Arundel. It is very prolix and written 'rudi sed veraci stylo' (Trivet, p. 242). It is printed in the Bollandist Acta Sanctorum, April i. 276–318. A shorter fifteenth-century life from Capgrave is also printed in the same volume, pp. 278–82. More modern lives include Vita di San Ricardo Vescovo di Cicestria, &c. (Milano, 1706), to which are appended some prayers to St. Richard, and Stephen's memoir in Memorials of the See of Chichester, pp. 83–98, which contains the best recent life. Besides Bocking, the chief original sources are Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Rishanger's Chron. (all these in Rolls Series); Wilkins's Concilia, vol. i., Trivet (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 240–1, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 205–6 (1743); Bliss's Papal Registers and Letters, vol. i.] M. T.

RICHARD de Gravesend (*d.* 1279), bishop of Lincoln. [See Gravesend.]

RICHARD de Swinfield (*d.* 1317), bishop of Hereford. [See Swinfield.]

RICHARD de Abyndon, Abendon, or Abingdon (*d.* 1327?), judge, was probably a native of Abingdon, and possibly a brother

of Stephen de Abingdon who was lord mayor of London in 1315. Having taken deacon's orders, he apparently became a clerk in the exchequer; before 1274 he was granted the church of St. Sampson, Cricklade, Wiltshire, though he had not 'taken priest's orders (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1305–42, p. 50). Soon afterwards he was presented to the living of 'Wyvelingham' in the diocese of Ely (? Willingham, Cambridgeshire), and in 1284 to that of 'Parva Chert' (*Reg. Epist. Johannis Peckham*, Rolls Ser. iii. 1018). In the same year he was appointed chamberlain of North Wales, his business being to collect and disburse royal revenues in that newly conquered country. Before the end of the year he was sent to Dublin to collect the revenues of the vacant archbishopric, and on 23 March 1285 he was presented by Edward I to the prebend of Lusk in that cathedral. In June he was directed to collect the dues on wools and wool-fells in Ireland and devote them to fortifying towns in Wales. He acted as mainpernor in the English parliament of June 1294, and in the following October was sent to take charge of the archbishopric of Dublin, once more vacant by the death of John de Saunford [q.v.] There he remained, engaging in the war of Leinster and collecting the revenues of the diocese until November 1296, when he was ordered to restore the temporalities to the pope's nominee, William de Hotham. In 1297 he was in Cumberland raising money for the defence of England against the Scots invasion.

On 23 Sept. 1299 Richard was appointed baron of the exchequer in the room of John de Insula; in the winter and following spring he was employed on the border with power to fine all who disobeyed the orders of the king's lieutenant, and to victual any castles that might be captured from the Scots. In 1300 he was granted custody of the vacant see of Ely, and in the following year was appointed to supervise and hasten the collection of a tenth and fifteenth in Norfolk and Suffolk. On 11 Dec. 1304 he was collated to the prebend of Willington in Lichfield Cathedral (Le Neve, i. 636). About the same time he received prebends in Salisbury and Wells cathedrals. In January 1306 he was cited to appear before the pope for unlawfully retaining the latter stall, but in April 1309 he was granted a papal dispensation to hold that with his other church preferments (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1305–42, p. 50). In 1306 he was also granted a lease of the manor of Writtle in Essex, which had belonged to Robert Bruce. Richard's appointment as baron of the exchequer was not confirmed in Edward II's general patent of 16 Sept. 1307, but he was summoned to the coronation, and on 20 Jan. 1308 received a special patent regranting him the office with the precedence he held in the previous reign. In March he was directed to levy a tenth and fifteenth in the city of London and its suburbs. In 1310 he was selected to go on the king's service to Gascony, but in the same year appears as collecting tallage in Somerset and in London. In 1311 he was appointed a commissioner to enforce the statute of Winchester in the counties of Worcester, Gloucester, and Hereford.

In 1313, the citizens of Bristol having risen against the corporation, the king took the government of the city into his own hands, and sent Richard, with other judges, to settle the dispute. During the hearing at the Bristol guildhall a popular tumult arose, many were killed, and Richard was for a time kept a prisoner by William Randall and other citizens. He subsequently tried eighty of the offenders at the Gloucester assizes (Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 87–107; *Rolls of Parl.* i. 360 *b*). In 1316 he was again levying a fifteenth in London, but soon after he became incapacitated, and in 1317 his place as baron was filled by John de Opham. Richard again appears as a judge in 1320. He died apparently in 1327, when two secular chaplains were endowed to say mass daily for his soul in the abbey church at Abingdon (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 183; cf. Wells Cathedral MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* p. 93). In 1316 Richard was seised of the manor of Horton, Gloucestershire; he also held property in Wiltshire and Berkshire, probably at Abingdon.

[Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls and Papal Letters, passim; Rolls of Parliament and Parl. Writs; Sweetman's Cal. Doc. relating to Ireland; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Ayloffe's Cal. Ancient Charters, pp. 91, 93; Memoranda de Parl. (Rolls Ser.) p. 271; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 636; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 2, 3, 5, 186, 187; Madox's Hist. Exchequer, passim; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Ser.; Foss's Judges, iii. 211–12; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 503.] A. F. P.

RICHARD of Wallingford (1292 ?–1336), abbot of St. Albans, was son of William, a smith of Wallingford, by his wife Isabella, and was probably born about 1292. Richard's father died when the son was barely ten years old, and the boy was taken care of by William de Kirkeby, prior of Wallingford. Kirkeby sent his ward to study at Oxford. According to Leland, Richard was a fellow of Merton College (cf. *Digby MS.*

178, f. 38); but the statement lacks authority, though Richard's skill as a mathematician favours his connection with that college. After spending six years at the university, and determining in arts, Richard, in his twenty-third year, assumed the monastic habit at St. Albans. He returned to Oxford three years later, and passed nine years in the study of philosophy and theology, graduating B.D., and being licensed to lecture in the sentences. While Richard was on a visit to St. Albans, Abbot Hugh de Eversdon died on 7 Sept. 1327. The election of a successor took place on 29 Oct., when after Richard had preached on the text 'Eligite ex vobis virum meliorem' (1 Samuel xvii. 8), he was chosen abbot (cf. *Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 159, 172–4, iii. 96, 367). After his election Richard went to the king at Nottingham, and on 23 Nov. set out for the papal court, reaching Avignon on 4 Jan. 1328. On the following day he was presented to the pope, and asked for confirmation. An informality was, however, discovered in his election, and Richard was called on to renounce his claim. He was, however, papally provided to the abbacy on 1 Feb. (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Registers*, ii. 269), and after a few days was hallowed by the bishop of Porto. As usual, the abbot had to pay heavily to the papal officials, but his total expenses on the journey were, owing to his economy in other matters, only 953*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.* Richard returned to England in April, and, after doing homage to the king at Northampton, made his entry into St. Albans on the day after Trinity Sunday. The rule of Richard's predecessor, Hugh, had been lax, and the new abbot had to contend with troubles both among his monks and the townsmen. The latter had extorted from the abbey in 1327 a charter of liberties and a common seal, but after long legal proceedings Richard succeeded in enforcing their surrender in 1332. Richard's rule of his monks was hampered by bodily affliction, for he was a leper. In 1328, on his return from Rome, he suffered from temporary blindness, but the true nature of his illness was apparently not apprehended; though quite early in his abbacy some of the younger monks began to conspire against him, on the plea of his leprosy (*Gesta Abbatum*, ii. 193, 199). The disease quickly grew worse, and in 1332 Richard had almost lost the power of speech. As a result of intrigues by the abbot's enemies, John XXII ordered an inquiry on 3 Nov. 1332. The king's council protested against such interference, but Richard yielded so far as to appoint a coadjutor in February 1333 (*ib.* ii. 284–92; Bliss, *Cal. Papal Register*, ii. 381, 509). Leland alleges that, owing to his leprosy, Richard had to withdraw from the monastery to a house which he built in the town. There is nothing of this in the Gesta, but it is recorded that on 29 Nov. 1334 the abbot's chamber was set on fire by lightning, and that after this his disease grew much worse. He died on Thursday, 23 May 1336 (cf. *Gesta*, ii. 293, 300, iii. 96; Bliss, *Cal. Papal Register*, ii. 531).

Richard is described as 'circumspect and timid in prosperity, in adversity patient and magnanimous; in all things and towards all men, both in word and by example, thoughtful and kindly.' Even the disfigurement of leprosy could not overcome the charm of his sanctity and learning (*Gesta*, ii. 201, 208). At St. Albans Richard restored the damage that had been done to the roof of the abbey, and commenced a new cloister and almonry. But his great work was the clock called 'Albion' (all-by-one), which, in addition to the times and seasons, showed the courses of the sun and moon and planets. Edward III censured the expenditure of so much money on such an object, but Richard replied that when he himself was dead there would be no one who could complete the work. Richard was the most skilful man of his time in the liberal sciences and mechanical arts; his lawyers admitted his sound knowledge of law; he was also a competent theologian. As an astrologer he claimed to forecast the weather and future events; he was credited with having foretold the death of Abbot Hugh and his own accession (*ib.* ii. 182–3, 207, 280–2). Man of learning though he was, Richard is said to have given Richard de Bury [q. v.] four valuable manuscripts belonging to the abbey as a bribe, and to have sold him thirty-two others (*ib.* ii. 200). On the other hand, Laud. MS. Misc. 264, in the Bodleian Library, which contains some of the works of St. Anselm, was presented by Richard to the abbey of St. Albans.

Richard of Wallingford wrote: 1. 'Canones de instrumento . . . Albion dicto.' Inc. 'Albion est geometricum instrumentum.' MSS. Laud. Misc. 657, in the Bodleian Library; Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 144; Cambr. Univ. Libr. Mm. iii. 2; and Harley, 80, in the British Museum. Leland identifies 'Albion' with the clock, but other references make this uncertain. Both the instrument and the 'Canones' were modified by Simon Tunstede. Chapter 24 of the second book of the 'Canones' is 'De Saphea;' according to Leland this portion was printed at Nuremberg. 2. 'De arte componendi rectangulum. Inc. "Rectangulum in remedium,"' MSS. Laud. Misc. 657; Digby, 168, f. 61; C.C.C.

Oxon. 144; Cambr. Univ. Library Ee. iii. 61, f. 6; Harley 80, f. 54. This treatise was composed in the same year that Albion was made, viz. 1326. 3. 'Ars operandi cum rectangulo' MSS. Laud. Misc. 657; Harley 80. 4. 'Quadripartitum de sinubus demonstratis,' MSS. Digby 168 f. 1, 178 f. 15, 190 f. 90. 5. 'De sinubus et arcubus in circulo inveniendis,' MS. Digby 178, f. 39. 6. 'Exafrenon prognosticorum temporis,' or 'De judiciis astronomicis,' Inc. 'Ad perfectam noticiam,' MSS. Digby 180 f. 30, 194 f. 35, Cambr. Univ. Libr. Li, i. 1, f. 25. There is an English translation in MS. Digby 67, ff. 6–12, and another translation of chapters 1–5 in Digby Roll 3. 7. 'De opimetris.' 8. 'De eclipsibus solis et lunæ.' This is perhaps the tract of that name in MS. C.C.C. Oxon. 144. 9. 'Decretales et constitutiones capitulorum provincialium et predecessorum suorum monasterium et ordinem concernentium' (*Gesta Abbatum*, ii. 196, 207). Some of Richard's Constitutions are given in the 'Gesta,' ii. 203. 9. 'Super Prologum Regulæ S. Benedicti.' 10. 'Privilegia Monasterii sui' (*ib.* ii. 207). 11. Four prayers in 'Gesta Abbatum,' ii. 294–9.

[Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, ii. 181–299, iii. 96, 309, 368 (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Comment. de Script. Brit. 1709, pp. 404–5; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 628–9; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton, p. 171; Catalogues of Laudian and Digby MSS.] C. L. K.

RICHARD DE BURY (1281–1345), bishop of Durham. [See BURY.]

RICHARD WETHERSET (*fl.* 1350), theological writer. [See WETHERSET.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1360), archbishop of Armagh. [See FITZRALPH, RICHARD.]

RICHARD MAIDSTONE (*d.* 1396), Carmelite. [See MAIDSTONE.]

RICHARD OF CIRENCESTER (*d.* 1401?), chronicler. [See CIRENCESTER.]

RICHARD, EDWARD (1714–1777), Welsh poet, born at Ystrad Meurig, Cardiganshire, was son of Thomas Richard, a tailor and innkeeper of that place. He was educated first at a school there, and then for a short time at the grammar school at Carmarthen. About 1734 he opened a school of his own at Ystrad Meurig, which after several years he closed, declaring himself in need of further study. After two years he recommenced teaching as first master of a newly endowed school in the adjoining parish of Lledrod, but soon he founded and endowed out of his own savings a free grammar school in his native village (see the deed of trust executed 22 April 1774, and his will dated 28 Feb. 1777, in MEYRICK'S *Cardiganshire*, pp. 476–84). He also founded a library for the use of the school in 1759. He had a great reputation for classical learning, and his school became one of the most famous in Wales in the latter half of last century. It continued to flourish until the establishment in 1827 of St. David's College at Lampeter. Although it has of late dwindled to small proportions, it is still maintained in accordance with the founder's wishes as a church of England school (*Wales* for January 1895, pp. 3–4). Richard himself declined ordination, regarding himself as unworthy of so sacred a calling. He died unmarried on 28 Feb. 1777, and was buried in the church at Ystrad Meurig. A memorial stone with a Latin inscription was placed on the wall of the school library.

Richard was author of some of the best specimens of pastoral poetry in the Welsh language. His poems are on the plan of the pastorals of Theocritus and Virgil and contain many happy adaptations of expressions in those originals. They are still used at Ystrad Meurig school as a medium for classical instruction. His first pastoral, which was occasioned by the death of his mother, about 1764, was published in 1765 (see ROWLANDS, *Welsh Bibliography*, p. 486), or, according to some accounts, in 1766. It was followed by another in 1776. It is believed that many of his earlier compositions have been lost. The two pastorals, together with two other songs and some hymns, which represent nearly all that has been preserved of his writings, were published, with a biography, in 1811 under the title of 'Yr Eos: sef Gwaith Prydyddawl Mr. Edward Richard Ystrad Meurig, gyda hanes ei fywyd,' London, 8vo, and reprinted at Carmarthen in 1813 (12mo), 1851, and 1856. An englyn which does not appear in the small collection is given in Jones's 'History of Wales' (p. 257), where it is said to have been addressed by Richard to his friend Evan Evans (1730–1789) [q. v.], better known as Ieuan Brydydd Hir, who also wrote a short poem in eulogy of one of Richard's songs (JONES, op. cit. pp. 258–9). Richard was well versed in antiquarian subjects, and his correspondence with Lewis Morris [q. v.] and others was published in the 'Cambrian Register' (i. 337, 345–58, 363, ii. 541–51). An elegy on him was written by David Richards (Dafydd Ionawr), who had been his pupil.

[See an account of his life in Yr Eos mentioned above; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, pp. 305–10; Yr Haul for November 1848, pp. 346–51; Yr Ymofynydd for January 1864; Traethodau

Llenyddol Dr. Edwards, p. 669; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 460–1; Y Geninen for 1896.] D. Ll. T.

RICHARD, HENRY (1812–1888), politician, born on 3 April 1812, was second son of the Rev. Ebenezer Richard (1781–1837), by his wife Mary, the only daughter of William Williams of Tregaron. The father, a Calvinistic methodist minister, was well known as an eloquent preacher and an organiser of his denomination in South Wales. His two sons, Edward, a London doctor, and Henry, jointly wrote his biography in Welsh ('Bywyd y Parch. Eb. Richard, gan ei Feibion,' London, 1839, 8vo, with a portrait).

Henry was educated at Llangeitho grammar school, and in 1826 was apprenticed for three years to a draper at Carmarthen; but in September 1830, with a view to the ministry, he entered Highbury College, where he remained four years. He was ordained, 11 Nov. 1835, pastor of Marlborough (congregational) chapel, Old Kent Road, and devoted himself to church work until 19 June 1850, when he relinquished the ministry.

The chief work of Richard's life, whence he was often called 'the Apostle of Peace,' was the advocacy of arbitration as a method for settling international disputes. He first publicly enunciated his principles on 5 Feb. 1845 at the Hall of Commerce, Threadneedle Street, in a lecture on 'Defensive War' (London, 1846, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890, 8vo). Early in 1848 he was appointed to succeed John Jefferson as secretary to the Peace Society. In this capacity he attended at Brussels (September 1848) the first of a series of international peace congresses, and, on his return, conducted a vigorous propaganda in England. The next three years proved a period of great progress for the movement. In June 1849 Cobden brought forward the first motion submitted to the House of Commons in favour of arbitration. In August 1849, through Richard's exertions, another congress was opened at Paris under the presidency of Victor Hugo. Richard and Elihu Burritt, the American champion for peace, also organised an influential congress at Frankfort-on-the-Main in August 1850 (see [Richard's] *Proceedings of the Third General Peace Congress*, held in Frankfort, on 22, 23, and 24 Aug. 1850, London, 1851, 8vo). An equally successful gathering followed in London during the Great Exhibition in July 1851. This was succeeded by lesser congresses at Manchester (January 1853) and Edinburgh (October 1853). But the breaking out of the Crimean war, which was denounced by Richard in 'A History of the Origin of the War with Russia' (London, 1855), stayed the progress of the movement.

At the end of the war Richard, accompanied by Joseph Sturge and Charles Hindley (then M.P. for Ashton), went to Paris in March 1856 to present to the plenipotentiaries there assembled a memorial urging the insertion of an arbitration clause in the treaty of Paris. The result was that for the first time in European history a declaration in favour of arbitration was inserted in a treaty. As secretary of the Peace Society, Richard had charge of the 'Herald of Peace,' its monthly organ. Towards the end of 1855 the 'Morning Star' and 'Evening Star' were started as daily papers to advocate a pacific policy in addition to general liberal principles, and for several years Richard shared in the editorial management.

Second only to his efforts on behalf of arbitration were the services he rendered to Wales, between which country and England he may be said (adopting his own expression) to have acted as an 'interpreter.' In 1843, when the Rebecca riots broke out in South Wales, Richard explained their real significance in a letter to the 'Daily News,' and in a paper read before the Congregational Union. In 1844 he visited Wales as a deputation from the Congregational Union, and was instrumental in bringing the nonconformists of England and Wales into closer relation. At his suggestion, an educational conference was convened at Llandovery, where a 'South Wales Committee on Education' was formed, and this led to the establishment of a normal school for teachers there and indirectly to the opening of many day schools throughout South Wales. In 1866 Richard contributed to the 'Morning Star' a series of 'Letters on the Social and Political Condition of the Principality of Wales,' which attracted wide attention, were reproduced in separate form, and were translated into Welsh. A second edition, containing two additional articles dealing with the position of the established church in Wales, was issued in 1884 (London, 8vo).

In 1862 the bicentenary of protestant nonconformity was deemed by the Liberation Society a suitable occasion for spreading its views in Wales by means of a deputation from the society, consisting of Richard, Edward Miall, and Mr. J. Carvell Williams. At a conference at Swansea on 23 and 24 Sept. an agitation was also begun for securing a more democratic representation of Wales in parliament, and in the autumn of 1866 Richard, with his two colleagues, renewed efforts in this direction by means of conferences and local committees. In 1865 Richard had come out as a parliamentary candidate for his native county of Cardigan, but had withdrawn, as

there was another candidate in the field (*Y Traethodydd* for October 1865). In the general election of 1868 he was, however, elected, by a majority of over four thousand, senior member for the Merthyr boroughs, which had been granted an additional seat by the Reform Act of 1867. This seat he retained till his death, his majorities, whenever there was a contest, being overwhelming, and his expenses being always paid by his constituents. Among services to his own constituents, he organised, with Lord Aberdare, a fund which reached about 5,000*l.* to relieve the South Wales miners during a 'lock out' in 1878, and in 1881 he presided at a National Eisteddfod held at Merthyr.

From the first he was regarded as 'the member for Wales.' His maiden speech, delivered on 22 March 1869, in support of the second reading of the Irish Church Bill, made a good impression. Later he helped to expose the action of Welsh landowners in evicting tenants who had declined to vote with them at the previous election (*Parl. Paper*, No. 352 of 1869). This exposure aided materially in the passing of the Ballot Act, 1871, which Richard supported. When W. E. Forster's Education Bill was before the house in 1870, Richard, who had reluctantly accepted the principle of state aid in education, opposed 'the conscience clause compromise,' and proposed that 'the religious instruction should be supplied by voluntary effort and not out of the public funds.' His final protest against the third reading of the bill (11 July) was bitter and sarcastic, and he subsequently made repeated attempts to get rid of the clauses which were considered obnoxious to nonconformists. A strenuous opponent of the connection of church and state, he seconded on 9 May 1871 Edward Miall's motion for the disestablishment of the British churches, and in subsequent years endeavoured (without success) to introduce a similar motion himself. He took part in many bitter discussions of the burials question, and, being dissatisfied with the Burials Act of 1880, unsuccessfully introduced in 1883 and 1884 an amending cemeteries bill. In 1885, with Mr. J. Carvell Williams, he wrote for the 'Imperial Parliament Series' a small work on 'Disestablishment' (London, 8vo).

Richard achieved his greatest parliamentary triumph on 8 July 1873, when he carried in the House of Commons a motion in favour of international arbitration similar to that which Cobden had moved twenty-five years previously. In the autumn he undertook a continental tour or 'mission,' with the object of promoting the peace movement by personal communication with foreign statesmen. He was civilly received, and in three succeeding years he paid shorter visits to the continent, chiefly for the purpose of attending congresses on international law. In 1878 he went to Berlin, in an endeavour to obtain a fuller recognition of arbitration in the Berlin treaty, which, however, simply reaffirmed the declaration he had succeeded in getting inserted in the treaty of Paris in 1856. Before his return home he presided at some of the sittings of a second peace congress held in Paris in connection with the exhibition of that year. On 16 June 1880 he introduced in the House of Commons a motion in favour of a gradual and mutual disarmament, which was accepted in a modified form by the government. In July 1885 he retired from the secretaryship of the Peace Society, and a testimonial of four thousand guineas was presented to him.

His interest in education increased in his later years. In 1880–1 he served on the departmental committee appointed to inquire into the condition of intermediate and higher education in Wales, the report of which (C—3047) led to the passing of the Intermediate Education (Wales) Act of 1889, and the establishment in 1893 of a Welsh University. In January 1886 he became a member of the royal commission on education. On his initiative it recommended a scheme—since adopted by the education department—for utilising the Welsh language in elementary schools.

As a congregationalist, Richard was associated with Samuel Morley and others in forming, in 1860, a society for supporting English congregational churches in South Wales (Rees, *Nonconformity in Wales*, p. 459). From January 1875 till his death he was chairman of the deputies of the three (dissenting) denominations, and in 1877 he filled the chair of the Congregational Union, when he delivered addresses on 'The Relations of the Temporal and Spiritual Power in the different Nations' (London, 1877, 8vo) and on 'The Application of Christianity to Politics' (London, 1877, 8vo).

He died on 20 Aug. 1888 while on a visit to Treborth, near Bangor, and was buried on the 24th at Abney Park cemetery, where a monument provided by public subscription was erected over his grave in November 1889. A bronze statue provided by subscriptions among the Welsh people was unveiled in his native town of Tregaron in August 1893.

Richard, who died without issue, had married (20 Aug. 1866) Matilda Augusta, third daughter of John Farley of Kennington, who survived him. Richard was a

fluent speaker, more eloquent, perhaps, in Welsh than in English, but forcible in both. 'He was the first real exponent in the House of Commons of the puritan and progressive life of Wales, and he expounded the principles which nonconformity has breathed into the very heart and life of the Welsh people' (Letter of Mr. Thomas Ellis, M.P., in *Cymru Fydd* for October 1888). His friendship with Cobden is attested by the fact that the latter's widow requested Richard to write a biography of her husband. He 'sifted and arranged much of the correspondence,' but the work was finally entrusted to Mr. John Morley, who, in his preface to 'The Life of Richard Cobden' (London, 1881), acknowledges the value of Richard's preparatory work. Perhaps his best literary work is his 'Letters on Wales,' which is written in a clear, forcible style. In addition to the works already mentioned, as well as his speeches, many of which were published separately, and ephemeral pamphlets, he was author of: 1. 'The Effects of the Civil War in England on the National Liberties, Morality, and Religion,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'The Destruction of Kagosima and our intercourse with Japan,' London, 1863, 12mo; 2nd ed. same year, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of Joseph Sturge,' London, 1864, 8vo. 4. 'On Standing Armies and their Influence on Nations,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'The Recent Progress of International Arbitration,' London, 1884, 8vo.

[Henry Richard, M.P., a biography by Charles S. Miall (with a portrait), London, 1889, 8vo; an autobiographical article in Cymru Fydd for February 1888, and a memoir (which had been revised by Richard himself shortly before his death) in Cymru Fydd for September and October 1888 (with portrait); introduction to the 2nd edit. of Letters and Essays on Wales (1884); Memoirs of Henry Richard by Lewis Appleton (with a portrait) (London, 1889, 8vo); Rev. D. Burford Hooke in Sunday at Home for February 1889; W. R. Williams's Parl. History of Wales, p. 111; personal knowledge.]

D. Ll. T.

RICHARDS, ALFRED BATE (1820–1876), dramatist, journalist, and a chief promoter of the volunteer movement of 1859, was born on 17 Feb. 1820 at Baskerville House, Worcestershire, where his father was then residing. He was eldest son of John Richards, esq., of Wassell Grove near Stourbridge, in that county, who was M.P. for Knaresborough in the West Riding of Yorkshire from 1832 to 1837. Alfred was educated at the Edinburgh high school and Westminster School, where he was admitted on 18 Jan. 1831. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1837, and entered his name as a law student at Lincoln's Inn on 16 May 1839. He graduated B.A. in 1841, and on 18 Nov. brought out an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'Oxford Unmasked,' in which he denounced abuses in the organisation of the university, which were afterwards removed by parliament. This brochure rapidly passed through five editions. On its authorship becoming known, Richards deemed it prudent to close his academic career and move to London. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 20 Nov. 1845, and for a brief time he went on circuit, but soon devoted himself entirely to literature. His maiden work, published in 1845, was a five-act tragedy called 'Crœsus, King of Lydia.' Four other five-act dramas followed—namely, 'Runnymede' in 1846, 'Cromwell' in 1847, 'Isolda, or Good King Stephen' in 1848, and 'Vandyck, a Play of Genoa,' in 1850. In 1846 there appeared his first volume of poems, called 'Death and the Magdalen,' and in 1848 another, entitled 'The Dream of the Soul.'

From 1848 to 1850 he gained his earliest experience as a journalist by editing a weekly newspaper named 'The British Army Despatch.' Of patriotic temperament and strongly opposed to the Manchester school of politicians, he issued in 1848, in the form of a letter addressed to Richard Cobden, a fierce denunciation of the peace-at-any-price party, under the title of 'Cobden and his Pamphlet considered,' as well as a volume called 'Britain Redeemed and Canada Preserved,' in which he foreshadowed, some thirty years before its actual construction, the inter-oceanic railway between the Atlantic and the Pacific.

On 3 Aug. 1850 he started a new weekly journal called 'The Mirror of the Time,' which lasted only a year. His chief contributions to it he reissued under the titles of 'Poems, Essays, and Opinions' (2 vols.), and 'Essays and Opinions' (2 vols.) During the Crimean war he brought out, in 1854, a collection of lyrics called 'The Minstrelsy of War.' From 29 June to 31 Dec. 1855 he held the office of first editor of the 'Daily Telegraph.'

Already Richards had advocated at every opportunity the enrolling of rifle corps throughout the three kingdoms as a precaution against invasion; and, when editor of the 'Daily Telegraph,' he brought the subject prominently into public notice. In 1858 he was appointed secretary of the National and Constitutional Defence Association, which was formed to give effect to the scheme. A public meeting was held, through his energy, in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, on 16 April 1859; Admiral Sir Charles Napier

[q. v.] presided, and, as a result, the war office issued, on 12 May 1859, a circular which authorised the enrolling all over the United Kingdom of rifle volunteers. On the publication of that circular, Richards hired rooms in the city of London, and enlisted one thousand working-men volunteers, who were formed into the 3rd city of London rifle corps. Of this corps Richards was at once appointed major, and soon afterwards colonel. He held his commission until 1869, when a testimonial was presented to him in recognition of his efforts. The poet laureate, Alfred (afterwards lord) Tennyson, wrote to Richards: 'I most heartily congratulate you on your having been able to do so much for your country, and I hope you will not rest from your labours until it is the law of the land that every man-child born in it shall be trained to the use of arms.' The rifle-volunteer movement grew rapidly; 337,072 volunteers were enrolled in 1907, when the force was absorbed in the territorial army.

In 1869 Richards published 'Medea,' a poetic rhapsody on the well-known picture by Frederick Sandys, R.A.; a photograph of the painting formed the frontispiece to the volume. In 1870 Richards was appointed editor of the 'Morning Advertiser,' in succession to James Grant, and held that position until his death. In 1871 his only novel, 'So very Human,' was published, its title having been suggested by a chance phrase from the lips of Charles Dickens. He died on 12 June 1876, in his fifty-seventh year, at 22 Brunswick Square, London, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard, Croydon.

Besides the five dramas enumerated, Richards produced four others. One of these, his tragedy of 'Norma,' founded upon the libretto of Bellini's opera, was performed for the first time on 5 Feb. 1875 at Belfast, Miss Wallis impersonating the title rôle. His other dramatic works, which were not published, were 'The Prisoner of Toulon,' 'King Pym, or the Great Rebellion,' and 'Love and Patience.'

[Personal recollections; Payne's Proofs of A. B. Richards's Claim to be Chief Promoter of the Volunteer Movement of 1859; Westminster School Register, 1764–1883; Morning Advertiser, 14 and 15 June 1876; Athenæum, 1876, i. 832.] C. K.

RICHARDS, DAVID (1751–1827), Welsh poet, best known as 'Dafydd Ionawr,' son of John and Anne Richards, was born at Glanymorfa, Towyn, on 22 Jan. 1751. His father, who owned a small estate, neglected his education, and it was not until he was about eighteen that he entered Edward Richard's school at Ystrad Meurig with a view to preparation for orders. There he made rapid progress, not only in his school studies, but also in the writing of 'strict' Welsh verse, an art he had learnt from Evan Evans ('Ieuan Brydydd Hir'), for a time curate of Towyn. After a year his father refused him further help, and he took a situation as usher to C. A. Tisdaile of Wrexham grammar school. It was now he made his first appearance in Welsh literature, contributing to the 'Eurgrawn,' the first Welsh magazine. On 16 May 1774 he matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, but found university life so uncongenial that in a few months he again became usher to Tisdaile, now head master of Oswestry grammar school; some years afterwards he became assistant to W. H. Barker, head master of Carmarthen. At Carmarthen he experienced a double disappointment: he competed unsuccessfully in 1779 for the prize offered by the Cymrodorion Society for the best elegy upon Richard Morris (*d.* 1779) [q. v.], and not long afterwards Bishop Watson declined to ordain him to the curacy of Llandough. He resolved never again to enter a competition or seek orders. In 1790 he returned to Towyn to take charge of the free school, but after two years' labour abandoned teaching that he might carry out more effectually what he conceived to be the true mission of his life, that of the religious poet. His 'Cywydd y Drindod' ('Ode to the Trinity') had been in preparation for twenty years; in 1793 it appeared, a poem of over thirteen thousand lines, at Wrexham, Richards having mortgaged his interest in the family estate in order to defray the cost of printing. The work was not popular, and two-thirds of the issue remained unsold. In 1794 he moved to Dolgelly, and four years later, on the death of his father, gave still further proof of his devotion to the life of the poet and the recluse by making over his inheritance to his friend, Thomas Jones of Dolgelly, on condition of receiving maintenance for the rest of his life. From 1800 to 1807 he took charge of the free school at Dolgelly; but devoted his closing years entirely to the writing of Welsh religious verse, living with Thomas Jones until his death on 11 May 1827. He was buried in Dolgelly cemetery.

'My motive to write,' says Richards in his preface to 'Cywydd y Drindod,' 'was a very strong impression made upon my mind very early in life, which would not suffer my thoughts to rest, and which I regarded as a call from heaven.' His power as a poet, though considerable, was hardly on a level with his loftiness of purpose, and his works have exercised little influence.

He published: 1. 'Cywydd y Drindod,' 1793; 2nd edit. Carmarthen, 1834. 2. 'Y Mil Blynyddau,' Dolgelly, 1799. 3. 'Cywydd Ioseph,' Dolgelly, 1809. 4. 'Barddoniaeth Gristionogawl,' Dolgelly, 1815. 5. 'Cywydd y Diluw,' Dolgelly, 1821. Some minor poems appeared at Dolgelly in 1803, and in 1851 a collected edition of the poems, with portrait, memoir, and critical estimate, was published in the same town, under the supervision of the Rev. Morris Williams ('Nicander').

[Memoir by R. O. Rees in edition of 1851; Ashton's Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 481–8; Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Alumni Oxon.]

J. E. L.

RICHARDS or RHISIART, EVAN (1770–1832), Welsh poet. [See PRICHARD.]

RICHARDS, GEORGE (1767–1837), poet and divine, son of James Richards, eventually vicar of Rainham, Kent, was baptised on 15 Sept. 1767. He was admitted at Christ's Hospital, London, in June 1776, and was then described as from Hadleigh in Suffolk. Charles Lamb knew him at school, and calls him 'a pale, studious Grecian.' On 10 March 1775 he matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, becoming a scholar of his college in 1786. He gained two chancellor's prizes: in 1787 for Latin verse, on the subject 'Rex, a violentâ Regicidæ manu ereptus, cum Reginâ Oxoniam invisens,' and in 1789 for an English essay 'On the characteristic Differences between Ancient and Modern Poetry' (Oxford, 1789, and in *Oxford Prize Essays*, 1836, i. 241–76). In 1791 George Simon, earl Harcourt, gave anonymously a prize for an English poem on the 'Aboriginal Britons.' This Richards won, and the donor of the prize became his lifelong friend. The poem was printed separately and in sets of 'Oxford Prize Poems.' It was called by Charles Lamb 'the most spirited' of these poems, and lauded by Byron (*English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*); De Morgan described it as 'a remarkable youthful production' (*Budget of Paradoxes*, pp. 431–2).

Richards graduated B.A. on 4 Nov. 1788, M.A. on 11 July 1791, and B.D. and D.D. in 1820. In 1790, when he took holy orders, he was elected to a fellowship at Oriel College, and remained there until 1796. He was appointed Bampton lecturer in 1800, and select preacher in 1804 and 1811. From 1796, when he married, to 1824 he was one of the vicars of Bampton, and rector of Lillingstone Lovel in Oxfordshire. In July 1824 he was appointed to the more valuable vicarage of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster. There he erected at his sole cost a new vicarage, largely contributed towards the erection of the church of St. Michael in Burleigh Street, Strand, and served for some years as treasurer of Charing Cross Hospital. He became in 1822 a governor of Christ's Hospital, and founded there the Richards gold medal for the best copy of Latin hexameters. In 1799 he was elected F.S.A. He died at Russell Square, London, on 30 March 1837, and was buried in a special vault in the churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 6 April. He married, on 6 Oct. 1796, Miss Parker of Oxford. His portrait was painted by C. Ross, and was engraved, at the expense of the members of St. Martin's-in-the Fields vestry, by C. Turner in 1832.

Richards published, besides the works already noticed: 1. 'Songs of the Aboriginal Bards of Britain,' 1792. 2. 'Modern France: a Poem,' 1793. 3. 'Matilda, or the Dying Penitent,' a poetical epistle, 1795. 4. 'The Divine Origin of Prophecy illustrated and defended' (Bampton Lectures), 1800. 5. 'Odin,' a drama, 1804. 6. 'Emma,' a drama on the model of the Greek theatre, 1804. 7. 'Poems,' 1804, 2 vols.; the first volume was dedicated to Lord Harcourt, the second to the Rev. William Benwell [q. v.]; most of the poems which he had previously published were reprinted in this collection. 8. 'Monody on Death of Lord Nelson,' 1806.

[Lockhart's Christ's Hospital Exhibitioners, p. 35; Trollope's Christ's Hosp. p. 304; Giles's Bampton, pp. 39–40; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 878, 1837 i. 662–3; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.]

W. P. C.

RICHARDS, HENRY BRINLEY (1819–1885), pianist and composer, son of Henry Richards, organist of St. Peter's, Carmarthen, was born at Carmarthen on 13 Nov. 1819. At the age of fifteen he entered the Royal Academy of Music, where he was in 1835 the first to gain the king's scholarship, to which he was re-elected for a second period of two years. He soon gained a high position as a pianist in London, and as a teacher had a very large connection. He became a director of the Royal Academy of Music, and a professor there and elsewhere. His musical sympathies were mainly on the side of Welsh music, upon which he lectured frequently all over the country. He took a practical interest in the Eisteddfod gatherings, and also in the South Wales Choral Union on its successful visits to the Crystal Palace in 1872 and 1873. He wrote a very large number of piano pieces, part songs, songs, and choruses, many of which have had a wide circulation. Several of his orchestral works were performed in Paris, where Richards attracted the notice of, and formed an intimacy with,

Chopin. His 'Overture in F minor' (Paris, 1840) obtained a deserved success, but Richards will be remembered chiefly for his 'Let the hills resound,' 'Harp of Wales,' and 'God bless the Prince of Wales' (first printed in 1862), which has become a national anthem in the strictest sense. The composer was presented to the prince with due ceremony on St. David's day, 1867. He composed some additional songs for the English version of Auber's 'Crown Diamonds' when produced at Drury Lane in 1846, and edited 'The Lays of Wales,' London, 1873. Over 250 of his pieces and settings are enumerated in the 'Music Catalogue' of the British Museum. He died at St. Mary Abbot's Terrace, Kensington, on 1 May 1885.

[Musical Times, June 1885; Times, 5 May 1885; Men of the Time, 11th ed.; Champlin's Cycl. of Music (with portrait); London Figaro, 9 May 1885; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians.] J. C. H.

RICHARDS, JACOB (1660?–1701), colonel, military engineer, son of Jacob Richards, was born about 1660. Generals Michael and John Richards, both separately noticed, were his brothers; his sister, Elizabeth, married James Craggs (1657–1721) [q. v.] By a royal warrant, dated 29 July 1685, which states 'that divers of our subjects should be well educated and instructed in ye art of an engineer, and thereby fitted for our service in our fortifications or elsewhere,' Richards, who had for some time past applied himself to those studies, was ordered to be borne on the quarter-books of the office of ordnance from 30 June 1684 in the place of Thomas Culpeper, with an allowance of 100*l.* per annum to enable him to travel in foreign parts and perfect himself in his studies. He was directed to go to Hungary 'with all convenient speed, and there survey, learn, and observe the fortifications and artillerie . . . and in the besieging of any town to observe the approaches, mines, batteries, lines of circumvallation and contravallation,' and so on in great detail. Richards accordingly made an exact diary of his observations, which he presented to the board of ordnance on his return; it is now in the Stowe collection in the British Museum.

On his arrival in Vienna Richards joined the staff of General Taafe. During the campaign he learned from a Franciscan friar of Savoy, by name Father Gabriel, the use, as a bursting charge for shells, of an explosive which consisted, he says, of 'a compound of mercury mixed with antimonium.' A ten-inch bomb contained, in addition to the explosive, five or six pounds of musket-balls. At the siege of Buda Richards acted as imperialist engineer. He wrote a journal of the siege, which lasted from 15 June to 2 Sept. 1686, when the city was taken by storm. There is in the British Museum a manuscript folio, beautifully written, signed by Richards and dated 1686, of which the title differs slightly from the first printed edition of the journal. The manuscript is accompanied by a plan of Buda, showing all the works of defence. Richards also served with the Venetians in the Morea.

By royal warrant of 6 June 1686 an establishment for the office of ordnance was fixed, and Richards was appointed third engineer of Great Britain, with a salary of 150*l.* a year, to date from 25 March 1686. Having returned to England, he was sent, in April 1688, temporarily to Hull to superintend the defences of the Humber. In October he was appointed to the ordnance train of the force formed to oppose the landing of William of Orange. Later in the year he was sent to Sheerness in connection with the defence of the Medway, and in 1689 to Liverpool to inspect and report on the defence of the Mersey.

Richards accompanied Kirke's expedition to Ireland which arrived in Lough Foyle in June 1689, and he was at Inch fort on Lough Swilly during the siege of Derry. On 2 Aug. Kirke sent him with Colonel Stewart to congratulate Governor Walker on the raising of the siege, which took place two days before. Richards was wounded in the trenches at the siege of Carrickfergus on 23 Aug. 1689, and was taken to Belfast. On his recovery he joined Schomberg's army at Dundalk until Schomberg went into winter quarters in November.

In March 1690 Richards was appointed chief engineer of, and to command, a train of ordnance for service in Ireland; and in June, when William III in person took command of the army, Richards served under him at the battle of the Boyne and the first siege of Limerick. After the king's return to England he joined Marlborough's expedition on its arrival at Cork in September, and took part in the capture of Cork and in the siege of Kinsale. He served with Ginkell in 1691 at the siege of Athlone in June, the battle of Aghrim in July, and the second siege of Limerick in August and September.

In February 1692 Richards was appointed by royal warrant lieutenant-colonel and second engineer of the ordnance train which was ordered for service in Flanders. With his brother Michael he took part in the operations of the campaign under William III. He kept a diary of his services in Flanders, which is in the Stowe collection

in the British Museum. He describes in it the battle of Steinkirk, in which he was engaged on 3 Aug. 1692. He gives also an Indian-ink sketch of the city of Ghent. Richards was present at the battle of Landen. In 1695–6 he acted temporarily as second engineer of Great Britain, and he was also employed with the ordnance trains which accompanied the summer expedition of the fleet against the French coast. He was in charge of the bomb vessels, and superintended the bombardment of Quince Fort and Daubour battery at the attack on St. Malo. The board of ordnance were highly pleased with Richards's contrivances for fitting up the bomb-ships, and recommended him for a handsome gratuity for his 'great care and pains in that affair.' The board reported that he had rendered the bombardment of towns more practicable and easy than formerly, 'as appears by our last year's success upon the French coast.' Another important suggestion, due to Richards, was the augmentation and diminution of charges to obtain accurate ranging in throwing bombs. The invention was successfully tried at the second siege of Limerick and in bombarding the coast towns of France in 1695–6. Richards also designed traversing mortars, and carried out many ingenious contrivances in gun and mortar carriages for the better working of ordnance both on land and on board ship.

In 1697 the treaty of Ryswick put an end to the war, and on 24 May 1698 a peace train of ordnance was for the first time formed, with a regular establishment. Richards was promoted to be colonel, and appointed to the command. At the same time he was continued in the post of third engineer of the kingdom, which he had held since 1686, until his death in 1701.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Board of Ordnance Minutes; King's Warrants; Lilly's Letter Book (Add. MSS. Brit. Mus.); Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Storey's Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland, 1693; The Field of Mars, 1801; Walker's True Account of the Siege of Londonderry.] R. H. V.

RICHARDS, JAMES BRINSLEY (1846–1892), journalist, was born in London on 29 Aug. 1846. He was at Eton from 1857 to 1864, and the details of his school career are given in an entertaining form in his 'Seven Years at Eton, 1857–64,' published in 1883. At a comparatively early age he went abroad, and lived for several years in France. He acted for some time as secretary to M. Drouyn de Lhuys, and then as secretary to the Duc Decazes, and it was during this period that he acquired the intimate knowledge of French politics and politicians which was conspicuous in all he wrote. In 1882 he sent voluntary contributions to the 'Times,' and on the death of General Eber in February 1885 he was appointed to succeed him as the correspondent of the 'Times' in Vienna. From that time forward he contributed a series of admirable letters and articles on a variety of foreign topics, as well as lives of foreign statesmen and politicians, many of which attracted attention on the continent. On 2 Jan. 1892 he was transferred to Berlin. There he died at 1 Von der Heydtstrasse, Berlin, of a stroke of apoplexy, on 5 April 1892, and was buried in the Twelve Apostles cemetery, Berlin, on 9 April. The Empress Frederick sent a wreath of laurels fringed with gold. He married in Brussels, on 7 Jan. 1880, Blanche, daughter of J. Caldecott Smith, by whom he left four children.

Richards's earliest work of fiction, published anonymously, 'The Duke's Marriage' (1886, 3 vols.), contains a vivid picture of French political and social life in the later years of the second empire. His other works were 'Prince Roderick' (1889, 3 vols.), and 'The Alderman's Children' (1891, 3 vols.)

[Times, 6 April 1892, p. 9, 11 April, p. 9; Daily Graphic, 7 April 1892, p. 9, with portrait; information from Mrs. J. B. Richards, 22 Stanford Road, Brighton.] G. C. B.

RICHARDS, JOHN (1669–1709), major-general, governor of Alicant, born in 1669, was son of Jacob Richards and brother of Colonel Jacob Richards [q. v.], and of Brigadier-general Michael Richards [q. v.] He served with the Venetians against the Turks, and afterwards in the Polish army, which he left in 1703 to assist the Portuguese. Well known to, and esteemed by, Marlborough as an artillery officer of experience, he was unable as a Roman catholic to hold a commission in the English army. This did not prevent him receiving the command of the artillery in the army of the Duke of Schomberg and Leinster in the war of the Spanish succession.

Richards took part in the action near Monsanto on 11 June 1704, and the capture of the fortress of that name on the following day. In October he commanded the artillery at the bombardment of the Bourbon entrenchments on the bank of the Agueda. In May 1705 he was at the siege of Valenza, and commanded the Portuguese artillery at the siege of Albuquerque, where the Spaniards surrendered. In August he was colonel and director of the artillery under Peterborough

in the operations against Barcelona, and, as he could speak Spanish fluently, he was employed by Peterborough as a confidential agent. By 3 Oct. a breach had been formed in the walls of Barcelona, and the city capitulated next day.

A few months later Richards was sent to England to consult with ministers and to Flanders to see Marlborough as to money and supplies for the war in Spain. He returned to Spain in May 1706, and took part in the ensuing campaign. In September he was again in England, and it was mainly at his instance that the joint naval and military expedition, then detained in Torbay, was directed to make another attempt on Cadiz. But ultimately the fleet was ordered to attack Toulon, and the troops to reinforce Galway. They landed at Alicant on 8 Feb. 1707, and in March Richards was appointed governor. During 1707 and 1708 he exerted himself to assist the English field army under Galway, and afterwards under Stanhope. In November 1708 Richards sent from Alicant two hundred Spaniards and 150 Miquelets, with provisions, to the assistance of Denia, which was besieged. Denia, however, surrendered on 18 Nov., and D'Asfeld advanced against Alicant. Richards had devoted much attention to the armament of the castle and to the improvement of its defences. But the fortifications of the town were very inefficient, and only four hundred Spaniards and eight hundred Miquelets were available for their defence. The garrison of the castle consisted of Hotham's English, under Lieutenant-colonel Thornicroft, Syberg's Huguenots, and an English train of ordnance. On 1 Dec. 1708 D'Asfeld commenced operations, and carried a portion of the weakly defended suburbs. The following day he captured other buildings close to the walls of the town. Seeing the impossibility of holding the town, Richards surrendered it, on condition that the Spanish troops should march out with the honours of war and be conducted to Catalonia, and that the inhabitants should be treated as if they had not revolted. He then retired into the castle, which D'Asfeld at once blockaded closely and commenced to mine. In January 1709 Byng detached four men-of-war, on his way from Lisbon to Mahon, to touch at Alicant and assure Richards of relief, but, finding the landing-place well guarded by D'Asfeld, they failed to make the communication. On 20 Feb. D'Asfeld summoned him to surrender, and invited him to send two officers to inspect his heavily loaded mine. Richards accordingly sent his engineer De Pagez and Thornicroft, who reported that it was *bond fide*, and ready to be sprung. The rock, however, was honeycombed and traversed by seams, and Richards hoped that these outlets and a shaft which De Pagez had sunk would mitigate the severity of the explosion, and he refused to surrender. On 25 Feb. 1709 he sent to Stanhope expressing surprise at receiving no succour, and informing him that he intended to hold out to the last. He also wrote to his brother Michael, giving instructions as to the landing of troops sent to his relief, adding, 'Good night, Micky. God send us a merry meeting!' D'Asfeld made two more appeals to Richards to surrender, but without effect.

Early on the morning of Monday, 3 March, D'Asfeld fired the mine in accordance with his promise; a convulsion shook the rock, and Richards, Syberg, Thornicroft, nine other officers, and forty-two soldiers were entombed. In order to inspire their men with confidence, the commander and his chief officers had deliberately placed themselves over the mine. Beyond these fatalities little damage was done by the explosion. Lieutenant-colonel D'Albon, who assumed the command, held out for forty-three days longer. On 18 April Byng and Stanhope arrived with the fleet; the English garrison marched out with the honours of war, and embarked for Mahon.

[Calendar Treasury Papers; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Mahon's War of the Succession in Spain; Coxe's Life of Marlborough; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain.]

R. H. V.

RICHARDS, JOHN INIGO (*d.* 1810), landscape-painter, scene-painter, and royal academician, first appears as an exhibitor in 1763 with the Society of Artists at Spring Gardens; he was elected a fellow of the society and signed their declaration roll in 1766. Richards became one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy in 1768, and continued to exhibit landscapes and figure subjects for forty years. In 1788, on the resignation of Francis Milner Newton [q. v.], he was appointed secretary to the Royal Academy and allotted apartments in Somerset House. He catalogued the academy's collection of works of art, and repaired Leonardo da Vinci's famous cartoon of 'The Virgin and St. Anne.' His portrait appears in Singleton's portrait group of academicians, in the possession of the Royal Academy. Richards obtained his chief distinction in art as a scene-painter. In 1777 he succeeded Nicholas Thomas Dall, R.A. [q. v.], as principal scene-painter at Covent Garden, and held that post for many years. His scenery

was very much admired, and one of the scenes from 'The Maid of the Mill' was engraved by Woollett. Richards died at his rooms in the academy on 18 Dec. 1810.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Graves's Index of Artists, 1760–1893; Gent. Mag. 1810, i. 665.] L. C.

RICHARDS, MICHAEL (1673–1721), brigadier-general, master-surveyor or surveyor-general of the ordnance, son of Jacob Richards, was born in 1673. His brothers Jacob and John are separately noticed. He was employed with his brother Jacob in the artillery train under Ginkell in Ireland in 1691. By royal warrants of 27 Feb. 1692 and 5 March 1694 he was appointed an engineer of the train of artillery for service in Flanders, and was present at the battles of Steinkirk and Landen. In July and August 1695 he took part in the siege of Namur, and was wounded in the assault of the castle on 20 Aug.; he so distinguished himself in this affair that he was appointed by royal warrant of 15 March 1696 to be chief engineer of the train and commander-in-chief of the expedition to Newfoundland. He constructed defences and barracks at St. John's; was promoted captain on 1 Sept. 1701, and in the autumn of 1703 returned home on leave of absence with the squadron under Vice-admiral Graydon. In March 1704 his report on the Newfoundland defences was considered by the privy council, the queen being present. In the spring of 1704 Richards joined Marlborough's force in the Netherlands, and took part in the battles of Donauwörth or the Schellenberg, and of Blenheim. In the following year he was present at the recapture of Huy and the forcing by Marlborough of the French lines at Neerhespen and Hillesheim. He supervised the construction of the bridges and gained the approbation of the duke, who sent him with despatches to the Emperor Joseph at Vienna.

In 1706 Richards was at the battle of Ramilies, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Marlborough, and carried home despatches to the queen, the Prince of Denmark, and Harley. Marlborough was so fatigued after the battle that he could only scribble a few lines stating that Richards would supply details. Richards wrote an account of the battle, which was published in the 'Historical and Political Mercury' of May 1706.

Richards, who had been promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, was appointed on 31 Jan. 1707 chief engineer and commander of the field train of artillery in the army which landed at Alicant in February 1707 to reinforce Lord Galway. He owed his appointment to Marlborough's recommendation. In April Galway, with Richards as his chief engineer, concentrating his forces between Elda and Xativa and advancing on Yecla and Montalegre, captured Berwick's principal magazines. He then laid siege to Villena, but, on hearing that the French were near Almanza, he, with the Marquis Las Minas, raised the siege on 24 April, and marched on that town. Richards commanded the English train of six field pieces. The battle of Almanza began at three o'clock in the afternoon of 25 April, and by five o'clock Galway and his allies were defeated. The train of six guns, camp equipment, baggage, commissariat stores, and ambulances with the sick and wounded, were sent off the field under the command of Richards before the final charge made by La Fabrecque's Huguenot dragoons. Richards got safely to the Grao of Valencia. On 11 May he arrived with the field train at Tortosa, and sent engineers to superintend the defences of the various towns along the Arragon frontier.

Early in September 1707 Galway concentrated his forces at Tarragona to relieve Lerida, whither Richards marched with the train. But on 14 Nov. Lerida capitulated. Richards was promoted colonel in the army on 15 May 1708, when he occupied the post of chief engineer at Barcelona, and also commanded the train with Stanhope's force under Field-marshal Count Guido von Staremberg. In December he took part in an unsuccessful attempt to recover Tortosa by surprise. In 1709 he spent some time at Gibraltar examining the defences and determining what was necessary to make them more efficient. He sent home plans involving an expenditure of 9,000*l.* In July 1710 he became colonel of the 25th foot, and commanded the train of Stanhope's force of 4,200 English under von Staremberg at Agramont. Taking the offensive, von Staremberg reached the river Noguera unopposed on 27 July. Richards bridged the river, and Stanhope was able to place his horse advantageously on the Almenara heights. After a short fight in the evening of the same day, King Philip and Villadarias were defeated and fell back on Lerida. The following month they retreated to Saragossa. On 20 Aug. von Staremberg fought a great battle there, when Richards was in command of the English artillery train. The Bourbon army was defeated.

On 9 Dec. 1710 Richards and the English train of artillery arrived with von Staremberg's army on the heights of Viciosa, close to Brihuega, with a view to relieving Stanhope's army, which had been surprised by Vendôme a day earlier. But Stanhope had

been compelled, only half an hour before, to surrender. Vendôme with twenty thousand men opposed von Staremberg, and on the 10th opened a cannonade which was replied to by Richards, and lasted an hour and a half. The battle, stubbornly contested, was nominally won by von Staremberg, who found himself in possession of the field, but with neither food nor transport. Richards's train was almost annihilated. The victorious army retreated into Catalonia, arriving at Barcelona on 6 Jan. 1711. There Richards, who was promoted brigadier-general on 17 Feb. 1711, remained, settling questions connected with the defence of the town.

On 11 Sept. 1711 Richards was, owing to the good offices of Marlborough, appointed chief engineer of Great Britain, and returned to England. In August 1712 he submitted to the board of ordnance a long report on the defences of Port Mahon. On 19 Nov. 1714 Richards was appointed master-surveyor or surveyor-general of the ordnance, and assistant and deputy to the lieutenant-general of the ordnance. While holding this position he was most active in visiting the works in progress at Sheerness, Portsmouth, and Plymouth. In 1716, at his instance and under his direction and that of Colonel Armstrong, a colleague on the board of ordnance and his successor as chief engineer of Great Britain, the ordnance train was converted into a regiment (the present royal artillery) independent of the king's engineers, while at the same time the mother corps was increased and reorganised. In 1720 the same officers founded the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich.

Richards died on 5 Feb. 1721, and was buried at Old Charlton, Kent. A monument was erected to his memory in Charlton church by his three nieces and executrices (daughters of James Craggs the elder [q. v.], who married Richards's sister Elizabeth), viz. Ann, wife of John Knight of Essex; Elizabeth, widow of Edward Eliot of Cornwall; and Dame Margaret, wife of Sir John Hynde Cotton of Cambridgeshire, bart.

Richards's portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1719 and engraved by Faber in 1735.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Kings' Warrants; Board of Ordnance Minutes; Brodrick's Compleat History of the late War in the Netherlands, 1713; Diary of the Siege of Limerick, 1692; Murray's Despatches of the Duke of Marlborough; Coxe's Life of Marlborough; Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers.] R. H. V.

RICHARDS, NATHANAEL (*fl.* 1630–1640), dramatist, seems to have been master of St. Alban's School, London. He is commonly identified—apparently in error—with Nathaniel (1611–1660), fifth son of Richard Richards (1567–1633), rector both of Combe Martin and of Kentisbury in Devonshire, who was baptised at Kentisbury 31 Jan. 1610–11; and after a grounding at Torrington school was admitted on 28 Feb. 1628–9 at Caius College, Cambridge, where he held a scholarship, and whence he graduated LL.B. in 1634. On 15 March 1637–8 this man was instituted, in succession to an elder brother John, to his father's living of Kentisbury. He died late in 1660, and was buried at Barnstaple. By his wife Cecilia, he had a son Francis (1639–1698), fellow-commoner of Caius from 1657.

Nathanael Richards, whose work shows him to have been older than the clergyman Nathaniel Richards, and to have been closely identified with London, issued in 1630 'The Celestiall Pvblican, a Sacred Poem: lively describing the Birth, Progresse, Bloudy Passion, and glorious Resurection of our Saviovr, The Spiritvall Sea-Fight, The Mischievous Deceites of the World, the Flesh, The Vicious Courtier, The Jesuite, The Divell,' &c., London, for Roger Michell, 8vo. At the end are epitaphs on James I, Sir Francis Carew, and others, with an anagram on Sir Julius Cæsar and verses on the author's friend, Sir Henry Hart, K.B. (the British Museum and Huth Libraries contain perfect copies, no others are known). A few unsold copies were issued with a new title and some unimportant omissions in 1632 (for James Boler, 8vo) as 'Poems, Divine, Morall, and Satyricall' (unique copy in Huth Library); 'Poems Sacred and Satyricall,' London, for H. Blunden, 1641, is a reprint (8vo).

In 1640 was printed Richards's chief work, 'The Tragedy of Messallina, the Roman Emperesse. As it has been acted with generall applause divers times, by the company of his Maiesties Revells,' London, for Daniel Frere, 8vo. The work is dedicated to John Cary, viscount Rochford, with verses by Robert Davenport, Thomas Jordan, Thomas Rawlins, and others. Although firearms and a hundred vestal virgins are absurdly introduced, this is a good historical play, based on Tacitus, Suetonius, Pliny, and Juvenal (sat. vi). There is a list of performers. An edition, by Mr. A. R. Skemp, is included in Bang's 'Materialen,' Louvain, 1909.

A play, 'Pyramus and Thisbe,' in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 15227, ff. 56*b* sq., may also be by Nathanael Richards.

Engraved portraits of Richards, with a chaplet of laurel and his motto, 'Cœlum cupio,' are prefixed both to 'Messallina' and to the 1641 edition of the 'Poems.' Some verses by Richards are prefixed to Middleton's 'Women beware Women.'

[Notes from Prof. G. C. Moore Smith and Dr. John Venn of Caius College; Skemp's edn. of Messalina, Louvain, 1909; Genest's English Stage, x. 112–13; Fleay's Chron. of English Drama, ii. 169; Halliwell's Dict. of Old Plays, p. 169; Langbaine's Dram. Poets, 1691, p. 426; Baker's Biogr. Brit. i. 598; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; inscriptions on Kentisbury church tower.] T. S.

RICHARDS, Sir RICHARD (1752–1823), judge, born at Dolgelly, Merionethshire, on 5 Nov. 1752, son of Thomas Richards of Coed in the same county, by his wife Catherine, sister of the Rev. William Parry, warden of Ruthin, Denbighshire, was educated at Ruthin grammar school and Jesus College, Oxford, where he matriculated at the age of eighteen on 19 March 1771. He migrated to Wadham College on 7 May 1773, and proceeded B.A. on 10 Oct. 1774. He was elected to a Michel scholarship at Queen's College on 17 Dec. 1774, and became a Michel fellow on the same foundation on 20 June 1776, graduating M.A. on 15 July 1777. Richards was admitted to the Inner Temple on 10 May 1775, and was called to the bar on 11 Feb. 1780. At the general election in May 1796 he was returned to the House of Commons as one of the members for Helston, and continued to represent that borough until March 1799, when he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds. He opposed the Quakers' Relief Bill on 24 Feb. 1797, thinking it 'unnecessary and inconvenient, because it went to alter the law of the land' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 1515). Richards practised chiefly in the court of chancery. He obtained a patent of precedence in 1799, and in 1801 succeeded Sir William Grant as the queen's attorney. He was again returned for Helston at the general election in May 1807, but accepted the Chiltern Hundreds soon after the meeting of parliament (*Journ. of the House of Commons*, lxii. 739). When the vice-chancellorship of England was created under the provisions of 52 Geo. III, cap. 24, Richards expected the appointment. But, though he was 'certainly the best qualified for it,' the post was conferred on Sir Thomas Plumer [q. v.], the attorney-general (Horace Twiss, *Life of Lord-chancellor Eldon*, 1844, ii. 240–3). Richards was appointed chief justice of the county palatine of Chester on 17 May 1813, but resigned that office on his appointment as a baron of the exchequer in February 1814. He was called to the degree of the coif on 26 Feb., and was knighted at Carlton House by the prince regent on 11 May 1814 (*London Gazette*, 1814, i. 1007). On the death of Sir Alexander Thomson he was promoted to the head of the court. He took his seat as lord chief baron of the exchequer on the first day of Easter term 1817 (Price, *Reports*, iv. 1), and was sworn a member of the privy council on 26 April in the same year. During Lord Eldon's indisposition in January 1819, Richards took his place as speaker of the House of Lords, being appointed thereto by commission, dated 8 Jan. 1819 (*Journ. of the House of Lords*, lii. 7). He died at his house in Great Ormond Street, London, on 11 Nov. 1823, aged 71, and was buried in the Inner Temple vault on the 17th of the same month. Richards married, on 7 Oct. 1785, Catherine, daughter of Robert Vaughan Humphreys, through whom he became possessed of the estate of Caerynwch in Merionethshire. There were eight sons and two daughters of the marriage. The eldest son, Richard, who represented Merionethshire in the House of Commons from 1832 to 1852, was appointed a master in chancery on 15 Oct. 1841 by virtue of 5 Vict. cap. 5, sect. 32. Robert Vaughan, the third son, and Griffith, the sixth son, were both appointed queen's counsel in Hilary vacation 1839, and were elected benchers of the Inner Temple in the same year.

Though not a brilliant lawyer, Richards was a sound and capable judge. In private life he was greatly respected for his amiability and benevolence. He was an intimate friend of Lord Eldon, and is said to have twice declined the offer of a baronetcy. He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple on 19 April 1799, and served as treasurer of that society in 1806. He was president of 'Nobody's Club,' founded in 1800 by his friend, William Stevens, treasurer of Queen Anne's bounty office (Park, *Memoirs of the late William Stevens*, 1859, pp. 125, 169). His judgments will be found in Price's 'Reports.'

Portraits of the lord chief baron, by Copley and Jackson respectively, are in the possession of his family.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 24, ix. 36–7; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, pp. 88, 103, 121; Williams's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, 1852, pp. 453–4; Gent. Mag. 1785, ii. 834, 1824, i. 82; Annual Register, 1823, Chron., p. 210; Wilson's Biogr. Index to the Present House of Commons, 1808, p. 272; Nicholas's Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales, 1872, ii. 707–8; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1707; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 559; Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1193;

Inner Temple Registers; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, 1818, ii. 944; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, 1892, p. 194; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 201, 243.] G. F. R. B.

RICHARDS, THOMAS (*d.* 1564 ?), translator, was born in Devonshire, and took the habit of a Benedictine monk at Tavistock. He supplicated B.D. at Oxford on 29 Oct. 1515, and in 1517 qualified as B.D. of Cambridge. He was elected prior of Totnes, Devonshire, on 27 Feb. 1528, and held office at the suppression of that house. Sir Peter Edgcumbe, on whose father the priory was bestowed by Henry VIII, wrote of Richards to Thomas Cromwell as a 'man of goode and vertuus converssacyon and a good viander.' At the dissolution of the monasteries he obtained the rectory of St. George's, Exeter, where he died in 1563 or 1564, his will, dated 10 Aug. 1563, being proved on 14 April 1564. Wood says that while at Totnes, Richards translated the 'Consolatio Philosophiæ' of Boethius, at the desire of Robert Langton, and that his version was printed at Tavistock. But the work is not known to be extant. Bliss suggests that Richards was the printer only.

[Cooper's Athenæ, i. 233; Oliver's Hist. Coll. relating to Monasteries in Devon, p. 109; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, iv. 629, 632; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1253; Wright's Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries, publ. by Camden Soc. 1843, pp. 117, 118.] C. F. S.

RICHARDS, THOMAS (1710?–1790), Welsh lexicographer, born about 1710 in Glamorganshire, served for forty years the curacy of Coychurch (Llan Grallo) and Coety in that county. In 1746 he published a Welsh translation of a tract on the 'Cruelties and Persecutions of the Church of Rome.' But his chief work was 'Antiquæ Linguæ Britannicæ Thesaurus,' Bristol, 1753, a Welsh-English Dictionary, with a Welsh grammar prefixed, dedicated to the Prince of Wales. Founded in the main on the work of Dr. John Davies and Edward Llwyd, this dictionary was much fuller than any which had yet appeared. A second edition appeared at Trefriw in 1815, a third in the same year at Dolgelly, and a fourth at Merthyr Tydfil in 1838. Richards died on 20 March 1790.

[Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Ashton's Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 295–6.] J. E. L.

RICHARDS, WILLIAM (1643–1705), author, born at Helmdon, Northamptonshire, in 1643, was son of Ralph Richards, rector of that place from 1641 to 1668. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, in 1658 as a commoner, matriculated 3 May 1659, and became a scholar 13 June 1661. He graduated B.A. 24 Feb. 1663, M.A. 1666, and was elected a fellow of his college on 15 June 1666. He took holy orders, and was chosen preacher at Marston, Oxfordshire. Upon his father's death in 1668, Richards, to whom the living of Helmdon reverted, appointed to it Thomas Richards, probably a relative, and continued to hold his fellowship until 1675, when he instituted himself to Helmdon. In June 1673 he undertook a journey into Wales on business for a friend. The result was the publication in London in 1682 of a small satirical work entitled 'Wallography, or the Britton described,' dedicated with fanciful rhetoric to Sir Richard Wenman of Casswell. This witty trifle, published under Richards's initials only, was subsequently, in error, ascribed to Swift. In the preface to a second anonymous edition, entitled 'Dean Swift's Ghost' (London, 1753), the editor accused Richards of imitating Swift. Some resemblance is apparent between Richards's satire and portions of 'Gulliver's Travels,' but Swift was only fifteen years of age when Richards's work was written.

Richards, who was a nonjuror, was appointed on 25 July 1689 by the corporation of Newcastle-on-Tyne lecturer of St. Andrew's in that city. He was buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's on 22 Aug. 1705. His portrait, painted by Kneller, was engraved by T. Smith in 1688.

Besides 'Wallography' he wrote 'The English Orator, or Rhetorical Descant by way of Declamation upon some notable themes, both Historical and Philosophical,' 2 parts, London, 1680, 8vo. Wood says he translated and edited with notes (completed in 1690) the 'Nova Reperta, sive Rerum memorabilium libri duo' of Guido Panciroli. An anonymous English translation was published in 1715 (London, 2 vols).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 269, 678; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 632; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, i. 174; Brand's Hist. of Newcastle, i. 194.] C. F. S.

RICHARDS, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1749–1818), historian of King's Lynn, was born at Penrhydd, near Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, towards the end of 1749. His father, Henry Richards (*d.* 1 July 1768, aged 59), was a farmer, who removed in 1758 to St. Clears, Carmarthenshire. He had but a year's schooling, in his twelfth year. In 1768 he was admitted a member of the particular

baptist congregation at Rhydwillim, Carmarthenshire. He became an occasional preacher at Salem Chapel, St. Clears, projected by his father and erected in 1769. In 1773 he became a student in the baptist academy at Bristol, under Hugh Evans (1712–1781). Leaving in September 1775, he acted for about nine months as assistant to John Ash [q. v.], of 'curmudgeon' fame, at Pershore, Worcestershire. On the recommendation of Hugh Evans, he was invited to an unsettled congregation in Broad Street, Lynn, Norfolk, and agreed to go for a year, from 7 July 1776. During this year he succeeded in healing divisions and organising his flock as a baptist church; his settlement as regular pastor at Lynn dates from 1778. He declined a call to Norwich. Though not a popular (except in his native Welsh), he was an assiduous preacher, conducting three services each Sunday without notes. When absent on his frequent visits to Wales, his place was taken by Timothy Durrant. In 1793 he received the diploma of M.A. from Brown University, Rhode Island, a baptist foundation.

In September 1795 he left Lynn for Wales, being out of health. His ailments kept him from returning till March 1798; meantime he had more than once tendered his resignation as pastor. He was again in Wales, during the whole of 1800 and 1801, and did not minister to his flock at Lynn after 1802, though the connection was never formally dissolved. He remained theoretically a close-communion baptist, but abandoned Calvinism. While sojourning as a valetudinarian in South Wales he promoted an Arminian secession from the baptist churches, having relations with the new connexion of general baptists. He has been claimed by the unitarians, but held aloof from the Priestley school, and maintained, on Sabellian principles, the worship of Christ. During a part of 1802 he conducted a morning service in the vacant presbyterian chapel at Lynn. He was a strong advocate of slave emancipation, and was an honorary member of the Pennsylvanian society formed for the prosecution of that object. On the loss of his wife in 1805 he secluded himself from all society for seven years. In 1811 his successor at Broad Street, Thomas Finch, was dismissed for anti-calvinistic heresy, and Richards interested himself in the erection of a new building, Salem Chapel, opened (1811) on general baptist principles, but he rarely preached there. The congregation became unitarian, and is now dispersed.

In 1812 Richards published his best-remembered work, 'The History of Lynn, Civil, Ecclesiastical, Political, Commercial, Biographical, Municipal, and Military, from the earliest accounts to the present time . . . to which is prefixed . . . an introductory account of Marshland, Wisbech, and the Fens' (Lynn, 2 vols. 8vo; with aquatint plates after drawings by James Sillet [q. v.]) The valuable collections of Guybon Goddard (*d.* 1677), the brother-in-law of Sir William Dugdale—collections which had been freely used by Richards's predecessor, Benjamin Mackerell [q.v.], in his 'History of King's Lynn' (1738), and by Charles Parkin [q. v.] in his 'Topography of Freebridge Hundred and Half'—were unfortunately lost before Richards began writing, and he was denied free access to the municipal records, so that his materials for the mediæval history of the town were strictly limited. The chronicles of Lynn are nevertheless brought down from Anglo-Saxon times to 1812, and the history proper is supplemented by biographical sketches, and by valuable topographical and statistical information, together with an account of the religious houses formerly in Lynn, and of the progress of dissent in the town. He estimated that the deists 'would, if formed into a society, constitute perhaps the largest congregation in the place.' Richards's work, though somewhat diffuse and lacking an index, retains its place as one of the most valuable local histories published in England. The essays on mediæval subjects display not only much acumen and research, but a power of applying the facts discovered far beyond that of most of the topographers of his time; the author's general views are broad, liberal, and tolerant. As a first essay in antiquarian work, the book is the more remarkable.

On 6 Sept. 1818 Richards was admitted LL.D. by Brown University, but did not live to be aware of the honour. He died at Lynn on 13 Sept. 1818 of angina pectoris, and was buried on 17 Sept. in the graveyard of the general baptist chapel, Wisbech. He was tall and strongly built, and spoke with a strong Welsh accent. He married (1803) Emiah (*d.* 3 Jan. 1805, aged 28), daughter of a Welsh farmer, but had no issue. His library, thirteen hundred volumes, he bequeathed to Brown University; his other property to his sister, Martha Evans.

In addition to the 'History of Lynn,' Richards published, apart from pamphlets and single sermons: 1. 'A Review of . . . Strictures on Infant Baptism,' &c., Lynn, 1781, 12mo. 2. 'Observations on Infant Sprinkling,' &c., Lynn, 1781, 12mo. 3. 'The History of Antichrist, or Free Thoughts on the Corruptions of Christianity,' &c., Lynn, 1784, 8vo; in Welsh, 'Llun Anghrist,' &c.,

Carmarthen, 1790, 12mo (these three publications are in controversy with John Carter, independent minister of Mattishall, Norfolk). 4. 'A Review of the Memoirs of... Cromwell, by... Noble,' &c., Lynn, 1787, 8vo (a work of merit; full of Welsh patriotism). 5. 'A Serious Discourse concerning Infant Baptism,' &c., Lynn, 1793, 8vo. 6. 'A Welsh-English Dictionary,' &c., 1798, 12mo; a companion English-Welsh dictionary was partly executed by Richards in manuscript; an edition of both dictionaries was published at Carmarthen, 1828-32, 12mo, 2 vols. 7. 'A Word . . . for the Baptists,' &c., 1804, 12mo (in controversy with Isaac Allen, independent minister of Lynn). 8. 'The Perpetuity of Infant Baptism,' &c., 1806, 8vo. 9. 'The Seasonable Monitor,' &c., Lynn, 1812-18, 12mo (seven parts). Posthumous was 10. 'The Welsh Nonconformists' Memorial; or, Eambro-British [sic] Biography,' &c., 1820, 12mo (edited by John Evans (1767-1827) [q. v.]; a very miscellaneous collection; much of it, including an account of Servetus, originally appeared in the 'Monthly Repository,' with the signature 'Gwilym Emlyn). To the 'Gentleman's Magazine, October 1789, he contributed a letter (dated 14 Oct. 1789, and signed Gwilym Dyfed), supporting the absurd story of the discovery of America by Madoc. He wrote for the three volumes of the 'Cambrian Register,' 1796-1818.

[Memoirs by Evans, 1819, portrait (the date of death, 1819, on title-page is a misprint); Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 562; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconformity in Wales, 1883, p. 389; Stephens's Madoc, 1893, p. 78; notes kindly communicated by Walter Rye, esq., and by E. M. Beloe, esq., F.S.A.] A. G.

RICHARDS, WILLIAM UPTON (1811-1873), divine, only son of William Richards of Penryn, Cornwall, and his wife, Elizabeth Rose Thomas, was born at Penryn on 2 March 1811. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 29 April 1829, graduating B.A. in 1833, and M.A. in 1839. In 1833 he became an assistant in the manuscript department of the British Museum, and in this capacity he compiled an index to the Egerton MSS., and the Additional MSS. acquired between 1783 and 1835; it was printed by order of the trustees in 1849. In that year he gave up his post at the British Museum on becoming vicar of All Saints, Margaret Street, Marylebone. Richards was a warm adherent of the tractarian movement, and formed a friendship with Pusey, who in 1850 addressed to him a published letter in which he formulated his opinion on the practice of private confession and absolution in the Church of England. In June 1851 Richards addressed a letter to C. J. Blomfield, bishop of London, denouncing the permission granted to Merle d'Aubigné and other foreign protestants to preach in English churches as 'an outrage upon our church,' and 'apparently reducing our apostolic church to an equality with those modern sects' (Browne, *Annals of the Tractarian Movement*, pp. 230-2). In the same year Richards founded an English sisterhood in his parish called the All Saints' Home. He died at his residence, 10 St. Andrew's Place, Regent's Park, on 16 June 1873. Two funeral sermons, preached by the Rev. George Body at All Saints, were published under the title, 'The Parting of Elijah and Elisha,' 1873, 8vo. Besides sermons, Richards wrote 'Devotions for Children,' 1857, 12mo; 'The Life of Faith,' 1860, 16mo, 3rd ed. 1867, 4th ed. 1872; 'The Great Truths of the Christian Religion,' in five parts, 1862, 8vo, 3rd ed. 1869, and translated from the French Courbon's 'Familar Instructions on Mental Prayer,' 1848, 32mo (with additions, 1852 and 1856).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iii. 18, 266, 269; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Times, 20 June 1873; Guardian, 1873, pp. 841-843.] A. F. P.

RICHARDSON, CHARLES (1775-1865), lexicographer, was born at Tulse Hill in July 1775 and bred to the law, but quitted it early for scholastic and literary pursuits. He kept a well-known school on Clapham Common, and among his pupils there were Charles James Mathews [q. v.], who assisted Richardson as a copyist; John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.], and John Maddison Morton [q. v.], the dramatist. Mathews (*Life of C. J. Mathews*, ed. Dickens, i. 25) says: 'Dr. Richardson was fond of horse exercise, and I was allowed a pony, and at five o'clock on summer mornings we used to sally forth together over the Surrey hills. . . . Among the obligations I owe to him, one of the deepest is that of first having my eyes opened by him to the real enjoyment of the ancient classics.'

Richardson was an ardent philologist of the school of Horne Tooke. In 1815 he published 'Illustrations to English Philology,' consisting of a critical examination of Dr. Johnson's 'Dictionary,' and a reply to Dugald Stewart's criticism of Horne Tooke's 'Diversions of Purley.' The book was reissued in 1826. In 1818 the opening portions of an English lexicon, by Richardson, appeared in the 'Encyclopædia Metropoli-

tana.' In 1834 he issued the prospectus of a 'New English Dictionary,' and the work itself was published by Pickering in parts between January 1835 and the spring of 1837. The dictionary is a republication of the lexicon, with improvements and additions. Richardson's principle was to arrive at the original and proper meaning which was inherent in a word from its etymology. He was severely taken to task by Webster in his 'Mistakes and Corrections' (1837), especially for his ignorance of oriental languages. 'Tooke's principle,' wrote Webster, 'that a word has one meaning, and one only, and that from this all usages must spring, is substantially correct; but he has, in most cases, failed to find that meaning, and you [Richardson] have rarely or never advanced a step beyond him.' The spelling was antiquated, the etymologies frequently wrong; sounds were not distinguished by signs; the wrong word often headed the lemma. Nevertheless, the work was generally received with much favour, especially by the 'Quarterly' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' An abridged 8vo edition, without the quotations, appeared in 1839, with a new preface, but uncorrected. In quotations from authors the dictionary was far more copious than any previous work of its class in English.

Richardson gave up his school after 1827, and thenceforth lived at Lower Tulse Hill, Norwood. Before 1859 he removed to 23 Torrington Square. In 1853 a pension of 75*l.* a year was granted to him from the civil list. He died at Feltham on Friday, 6 Oct. 1865, and was buried in his mother's grave at Clapham. The bust of Horne Tooke at University College, by Chantrey, was bequeathed by him.

He married Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Terry, the actor, whose son was at his school. She died in 1863, and to her daughter Jane he bequeathed his house at Tulse Hill.

In addition to the above works, he published a book on the study of language, being an explanation of the 'Diversions of Purley' (1854). He also contributed several papers to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and wrote essays on 'English Grammar and English Grammarians,' and on 'Fancy and Imagination.'

[Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 144 s. v. 'John M. Morton;' Gent. Mag. 1865 ii. 796; Mr. H. B. Wheatley in Philological Soc. Transactions, 1865; Quarterly Review, li. 172; Times, 12 Oct. 1865; Richardson's will and publications.] E. C. M.

RICHARDSON, CHARLES JAMES (1806-1871), architect, born in 1806, was a pupil of Sir John Soane [q. v.] From 1845 to 1852 he was master of the architectural class in the school of design at Somerset House. In 1852 he designed the Earl of Harrington's mansion in Kensington Palace Gardens; in 1853 he carried out various works at Belsize Park, Hampstead, and in 1856 a block of mansions in Queen's Gate, Hyde Park, for W. Jackson. He died in 1871.

In the library of the South Kensington Museum is a collection of 549 original drawings by English architects, formed by Richardson, with several volumes of studies, including tracings from designs by Vanbrugh, R. Adam, Thorpe, and Tatham, and drawings of buildings, furniture, and ornaments, chiefly of the Elizabethan period. In the Soane Museum, Lincoln's Inn Fields, are a sketchbook of views and details of his house at Ealing, and a collection of the drawings which he used at his architectural lectures. In the British Museum Library are two volumes of proofs of Richardson's designs, from the 'Builder.' Richardson published: 1. 'Holbein's Ceiling of the Chapel Royal, St. James's,' 1837. 2. 'Observations on the Architecture of England during the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth and James I,' 1837. 3. 'A Design for raising Holborn Valley,' 1837; reissued in 1863. 4. 'A Popular Treatise on the Warming and Ventilation of Buildings,' 1837. 5. 'Description of Warming Apparatus,' 1839. 6. 'Architectural Remains of the Reigns of Elizabeth and James I,' 1840. 7. 'Studies from Old English Mansions,' 4 vols. 1841-8. 8. 'The Workman's Guide to the Study of Old English Architecture,' 1845. 9. 'A Letter to the Council of the Head Government School of Design,' 1846. 10. 'Studies of Ornamental Design,' 1851. 11. 'The Smoke Nuisance and its Remedy,' 1869. 12. 'The Englishman's House, from a Cottage to a Mansion,' 1870.

[Dict. of Architecture; Brit. Mus. Library Catalogue; Universal Catalogue of Books on Art, Science and Art Department, South Kensington, 1870.] C. D.

RICHARDSON, CHARLOTTE CAROLINE (1775-1850?), poetess, born at York on 5 March 1775, of poor parents named Smith, received a meagre education at the Grey-coat school, York, a charitable institution where the girls were chiefly trained for domestic service. In July 1790 she obtained a situation, and remained in service at various houses until 31 Oct. 1802, when she married a shoemaker named Richardson, to whom she had long been attached. Shortly after the marriage Richardson was found to be suffering from consumption. He died in 1804, leaving his widow destitute, with a two-

months-old infant, who fell ill and became blind. In these straits Charlotte opened a school, but, although it had some measure of success, she was forced to discontinue it in consequence of her own ill-health.

She had a natural liking for poetry, and, despite her defective education, had for many years been in the habit of writing verse. Her poems came under the notice of Mrs. Newcome Cappe, who appealed through the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for subscriptions to defray the expenses of printing a selection from them (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1805 ii. 813, 846, 1808 ii. 697). The appeal was successful. Among the subscribers were Dr. and Miss Aiken, Mrs. Barbauld, Mrs. Lenoir, Mrs. Meeke, and Messrs. Longman & Co., and six hundred more copies than the number subscribed for were sold. To the volume, which was published in 1806, Mrs. Cappe prefixed an account of the author. Mrs. Richardson's verses have little distinction, and are chiefly remarkable as the work of an uneducated woman. The poems are mainly religious or personal, such as paraphrases of passages from the New Testament or addresses to relatives and friends. Mrs. Richardson died about 1850.

Other works by Mrs. Richardson are: 1. 'Waterloo, a Poem,' 1815. 2. 'Isaac and Rebecca, a Poem,' 1817. 3. 'Harvest, a Poem, with other Poetical Pieces,' 1818. 4. 'The Soldier's Child, or Virtue Triumphant: a Novel,' 2 vols. 1821. 5. 'Ludolph, or the Light of Nature, a Poem,' 1823.

A contemporary, Mrs. Caroline Richardson (1777–1853), born at Forge, Dumfriesshire, on 24 Nov. 1777, wife of George Richardson, East India Company's servant, who died at Berhampore in 1826, published a volume of 'Poems' in 1829, which reached a third edition in the following year. She also wrote a novel, 'Adonia,' and several tales and essays. She died on 9 Nov. 1853 (Irving, *Eminent Scotsmen*, p. 433).

[Mrs. Cappe's Memoir prefixed to the Poems (1806); Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. L.

RICHARDSON, CHRISTOPHER (1618–1698), nonconformist divine, appears to have been born at Sheriff Hutton, Yorkshire, in 1618 (not at York, as often stated). Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated M.A. In 1646 he obtained the sequestered rectory of Kirkheaton, near Huddersfield, Yorkshire, which he held till the Restoration, when, being a man of property, he purchased Lassell Hall in Kirkheaton parish, and made it his residence. Though disabled by the uniformity act of 1662, he continued to preach in his house, using the staircase as a pulpit. He was an intimate associate of Oliver Heywood [q. v.], in whose diaries is frequent mention of visits to Lassell Hall for religious exercises. Under the indulgence of 1672 he was licensed as chaplain to William Cotton of Denby Grange, Penistone, Yorkshire, and retained this connection till 1687, preaching also at Sheffield and at Norton, Derbyshire.

In 1687 he removed from Lassell Hall, and in his seventieth year became the founder of nonconformity in Liverpool. Availing himself of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience, he conducted worship in a building in Castle Hey (now Harrington Street). His services were fortnightly, and alternately he preached at Toxteth Park chapel, founded (1618) by Richard Mather [q. v.] This arrangement was maintained till his death in November or December 1698; he was buried on 5 Dec. in the graveyard of St. Nicholas's Church, Liverpool. In 1884 a tablet to his memory was erected in Kirkheaton church by his descendants. He married, first, Elizabeth (*d.* 1668), by whom he had a son Christopher; secondly, on 23 Jan. 1683, Hephzibah (*b.* 3 Jan. 1655, *d.* 1735), daughter of Edward Prime, ejected from a curacy at Sheffield; she survived Richardson, and married (25 July 1722) Robert Ferne (*d.* 1727), nonconformist minister of Wirksworth, Derbyshire. Portraits of Richardson and of his second wife are given in Nightingale.

[The Northern Genealogist, 1896, pt. i. 9–12, with pedigree; Pedigree by W. Ridley Richardson, 1896; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 795 (derived from Oliver Heywood, who began a life of Richardson on 2 Oct. 1699); Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 374; Wright's Funeral Sermon for Thomas Cotton, 1730, pp. 28 sq.; Hunter's Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 253; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, pp. 66 sq.; Nonconformist Register (Turner), 1881, pp. 45, 114, 217, 297; Heywood's Diaries (Turner); Evans's Hist. of Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool, 1887, pp. 2, 174; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1893), iii. 83 sq. 110 sq.; Register of St. Nicholas, Liverpool.] A. G.

RICHARDSON, DAVID LESTER (1801–1865), poet and miscellaneous writer, was born in 1801. He became a cadet in the Bengal army, and went to India in 1819, but, though he became a major, he saw little military service, and was soon given civil employment. He served on the staff of the governor-general, Lord William Bentinck, and in the education department at Calcutta. In 1827 he returned to England, and founded the 'London Weekly Review,'

which afterwards became 'Colburn's Court Journal,' but in 1829 he went back to Calcutta, and from 1830 to 1837 acted as editor of the 'Bengal Annual,' afterwards editing the 'Calcutta Monthly Journal,' and from 1834 to 1849 'The Calcutta Literary Gazette.' In 1836 he became professor of English literature of the Hindoo College at Calcutta, largely on Macaulay's recommendation, and in 1839 he was promoted to the newly-created post of principal of the college, while retaining his professorship. He finally left India in 1861, and became proprietor and editor of 'The Court Circular' and editor of 'Allen's Indian Mail.' Richardson died at Clapham, Surrey, on 17 Nov. 1865.

He published: 1. 'Miscellaneous Poems,' Calcutta, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Sonnets and other Poems,' London, 1825, 8vo; reprinted under the title of 'Sonnets and Miscellaneous Poems, partly written in India,' in 'Jones's Diamond Poets,' London, 1827, and again in 'Jones's Cabinet of the British Poets,' in 1837. To these reprints were appended numerous favourable criticisms, to which Professor Wilson, who had noticed the poems unfavourably in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (xxi. 856), refers (*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, No. xl., December 1828), calling the author 'the Diamond Poet, who published three hunder and sixty-five panegyrics on his ain genius, by way of Notes and Illustrations to his Sonnets.' 3. 'Literary Leaves,' Calcutta, 1836, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, London, 1840, 2 vols. 8vo, which Carlyle called 'a welcome, altogether recommendable book,' and Lord Lytton, in 'Alice,' 'elegant and pleasant essays.' 4. 'Selections from the British Poets, from the time of Chaucer to the Present Day, with Biographical and Critical Notices,' Calcutta, 1840, 8vo, compiled at the request of Macaulay, the 'Notices' being issued separately, Calcutta, 1878, 8vo. 5. 'The Anglo-Indian Passage,' London, 1845, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1849. 6. 'Literary Chit-chat, with Miscellaneous Poems,' Calcutta, 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Literary Recreations,' London (Calcutta printed), 1852, 8vo. 8. 'Flowers and Flower Gardens, with an Appendix . . . respecting the Anglo-Indian Flower Garden,' Calcutta, 1855, 8vo.

[Allen's Indian Mail, 1865, p. 864; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 176.] G. S. B.

RICHARDSON, EDWARD (1812-1869), sculptor, born in 1812, first appeared as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1836, and until 1866 he continued to send at first classical subjects, and then portrait busts and monumental works. He also exhibited in Suffolk Street and at the British Institution. He incurred some opprobrium by his restoration of the effigies of the knights templars in the Temple church in 1842, and was refused admission to the Society of Antiquaries. The effigies had suffered before he began to restore them, by being left in a damp shed in Hare Court during the winter of 1841-2. Richardson also restored the monuments of the Earl and Countess of Arundel in Chichester Cathedral in 1844, and that of Richard de Wyche [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, in the same place, in 1846 (*Gent. Mag* 1847, i. 258, with etching). He gave an account of these and other monuments when the Archæological Institute visited Chichester in 1853 (*ib.* 1853, ii. 288). In 1848-9 he restored eight ancient effigies in Elford church, Staffordshire (*ib.* 1852, ii. 66). In 1850 he repaired one of the seated statues on the west front of Wells Cathedral, which had fallen from a height of sixty feet (*Archæol. Journal*, viii. 201). In 1852 he communicated to the Archæological Institute a paper on mediæval sculpture in alabaster in England (*ib.* x. 116). He was commissioned to make or procure many of the casts of sepulchral effigies for the Crystal Palace, Sydenham, and gave an account of the effigies of English kings at Fontevrault and Le Mans to the Archæological Institute in 1854 (*ib.* xi. 298).

Among his original works are the recumbent effigy in alabaster of the Earl of Powis (1848) at Welshpool, that of the Marquis of Ormonde (1854) in Kilkenny Cathedral, many military monuments at Woolwich and in Canterbury Cathedral, and the monument to Sir Robert Dick at Madras.

Richardson was an active member of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society. After some years of ill-health he died of erysipelas on 17 May 1869, at Melbury Terrace, Marylebone.

He published 'The Monumental Effigies of the Temple Church,' London, 1843, 4to; 'Ancient Stone and Leaden Coffins, recently discovered in the Temple Church,' 1845; 'Monumental Effigies and Tombs in Elford Church,' 1852, with thirteen etchings, and several papers in the 'Archæological Journal.'

[Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869, i. 486.] C. D.

RICHARDSON, FRANCES MARY (1785-1861), book collector. [See CURRER.]

RICHARDSON, GABRIEL (*d.* 1642), author, was of Lincolnshire birth, and the son of a minister. He was admitted to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1602; graduated B.A. in 1604, M.A. in 1608, and B.D.

in 1619. He became fellow of his college in 1607, and rector of Heythrop, Oxfordshire, in 1635. He died on 31 Dec. 1642, and was buried on 1 Jan. in the church of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford.

Richardson wrote 'Of the State of Europe, XIIII Bookes conteining the Historie and Relation of the many Provinces hereof, continued out of approved Authours,' Oxford, 1627, fol. (each book paged separately, and beginning with a half-title). This was dedicated to John, bishop of Lincoln. Wood states that the manuscript, amounting to several volumes, of the remainder of the work came into the hands of Dr. Henry Bridgman, who neglected, if he did not mutilate, it.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 37, and Fasti Oxon. i. 302, 326; Clark's Oxford Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. The Registers of Brasenose College give little information.] W. A. S.

RICHARDSON, GEORGE (1736?–1817?), architect, was in full professional practice towards the end of the eighteenth century in London. From 1760 to 1763 he was travelling in the south of France, Italy, Istria, and Dalmatia, and studying the remains of ancient architecture and painting. The materials which he there collected were utilised in his subsequent work on the five orders of architecture, and in what formed the main branch of his professional activity, viz. the decoration of apartments in the antique taste. In 1765 he gained the premium of the Society of Arts for the elevation of a side of a street in classical style, being then under thirty years of age, and from 1766 he was a frequent exhibitor at that society's gallery. From 1774 to 1793 he also exhibited at the Royal Academy. In 1766 he lived in King Street, Golden Square; but had removed by 1767 to 95 Great Titchfield Street, and again by 1781 to No. 105 in the same street, which continued to be his address till 1816, the date of his last publication. His terms as a teacher of architectural drawing are advertised in his 'New Designs in Architecture,' 1792. In his old age he was in reduced circumstances, and was relieved by Nollekens.

Original coloured designs for ceilings, by Richardson, are in the Soane Museum, Lincoln's Inn Fields. The range of his studies and the measure of his ability as a decorator may be deduced from his published works: 1. 'Ædes Pembrochianæ,' 1774 (an account of the antiquities at Wilton House). 2. 'A Book of Ceilings,' 1776. 3. 'Iconology,' 2 vols. 1778–9, with plates by Bartolozzi and other engravers after W. Hamilton. 4. 'A New Collection of Chimney Pieces,' 1781. 5. 'Treatise on the Five Orders of Architecture,' 1787. 6. 'New Designs in Architecture,' 1792. 7. 'New Designs of Vases and Tripods,' 1793. 8. 'Capitals of Columns and Friezes from the Antique,' 1793. 9. 'Original Designs for Country Seats or Villas,' 1795. 10. 'The New Vitruvius Britannicus,' 2 vols. 1802–8 (a sequel to Colin Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' 1715, &c.) 11. 'Ornaments in the Grecian, Roman, and Etruscan Tastes,' 1816. In all these works, with the exception of 'Iconology' (No. 3), the plates were engraved in aquatint by Richardson himself, jointly, in the later publications, with his son William, who exhibited architectural designs at the Royal Academy, 1783–1794.

[Richardson's published works; Dict. of Architecture; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ed. Gosse, 1895, p. 122; Dossie's Memoirs, 1782, iii. 421.] C. D.

RICHARDSON, GEORGE (1773–1862), quaker, born on 18 Dec. 1773 at Low Lights, near North Shields, Northumberland, was fourth son of John Richardson (*d.* 1800), a tanner there, by his wife, Margaret Stead (cf. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 5 April 1800). George's mother died when he was eight, and he was sent to live with an aunt who kept a shop at Shields. There he read largely, chiefly quaker books. At fourteen he was apprenticed to Joshua Watson, a grocer in Newcastle, where he settled for life, and soon took charge of a branch of his master's business. He began preaching at twenty, and was recorded a minister by the Society of Friends at twenty-four. After travelling seven hundred miles or more as 'guide' to friends from America, he began religious tours on his own account, and during the next forty years visited every county in England, as well as Wales, Ireland, Scotland, Jersey, and Guernsey. He also interested himself in missions, and was for fifty years connected with the Bible Society. He actively helped to found the Royal Jubilee schools at Newcastle by way of celebrating the jubilee of George III (1809). He spent his leisure among the fishing population of Cullercoats (Northumberland), and provided for the village efficient water supply and schools. Even in advanced age he would, when at Cullercoats, put out to sea with bibles for the French sailors in the ships in the offing.

He died, aged nearly 90, on 9 Aug 1862, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. By his wife, Eleanor Watson, niece of his first employer, Richardson had five children, who

reached maturity. Of a son Isaac, who died at Ventnor, aged 30, Richardson wrote a brief 'Memoir,' published in London, 12mo, 1841. He also wrote tracts and pamphlets on tithes and other subjects, and 'Annals of the Cleveland Richardsons and their Descendants,' Newcastle, 12mo, 1850.

[Mrs. Ogden Boyce, Records of a Quaker Family, London, 1889, 4to, with genealogical charts, based on Richardson's Annals of the Cleveland Richardsons; Journal of the Gospel Labours of George Richardson, &c., London, 1864; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 483; Northern Daily Express, 11 Aug. 1862.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, GEORGE FLEMING (1796?–1848), geologist, was born about 1796. He acted at one time as curator to the collection of Dr. Gideon Algernon Mantell [q. v.], when it was on exhibition at Brighton in 1837. He also took notes of a series of Mantell's lectures, which were published as 'The Wonders of Geology' (1838).

In 1838, when Mantell's collection was bought by the trustees of the British Museum, Richardson entered their service as assistant in the 'department of minerals.' This post he filled for ten years. During the same period he lectured on geology and kindred subjects, and was elected a fellow of the Geological Society on 22 May 1839. In 1848 pecuniary embarrassments led him into the bankruptcy court, and he committed suicide in Somers Town on 5 July 1848. His geological handbooks were useful compilations; he was less successful in his efforts in general literature. He was author of: 1. 'Poetic Hours,' &c., 12mo, London, 1825. 2. 'Rosalie Berton,' in 'Tales of all Nations,' 12mo, London, 1827. 3. 'Sketches in Prose and Verse,' 8vo, London, 1835; 2nd ser. 8vo, London, 1838. 4. 'Geology for Beginners,' &c., 12mo, London, 1842; 2nd ed. 1843; reissued 1851. 5. 'Geology, Mineralogy,' &c., revised by Wright, 8vo, London, 1858. 'An Essay on the German Language and Literature,' by Richardson, is advertised in 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Objects . . . in the Museum attached to the Sussex Scientific and Literary Institute, 1836,' which last he possibly also wrote. He also translated 'The Life of C. T. Körner,' 8vo, London, 1827; 2nd edit. 1845; and at his death he had completed a translation of Bouterwek's 'History of German Literature.'

[Athenæum, 1848, p. 704; Gent. Mag. 1849, p. 550; Introd. to Wonders of Geology, 3rd edit.; information kindly supplied by the authorities of the British Museum and by the assistant secretary of the Geological Society; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

RICHARDSON, JAMES (1806–1851), African traveller, was born in 1806 in Lincolnshire, and was educated for the evangelical ministry. His early training and enterprising temper produced in adult life an ambition to propagate Christianity and suppress the slave trade in Africa. He attached himself to the English Anti-Slavery Society, and under its auspices went out to Malta, where he took part in the editing of a newspaper and also engaged in the study of the Arabic language and of geography, with a view to systematic exploration. His first attempt to penetrate into North Africa was by Morocco, but here his resources were unequal to the enterprise, and, after visiting the chief coast towns of that district during a stay of some months, he gave up the project. His next effort was by way of Algiers and Tripoli in the spring of 1845. On this side he reached Ghadames and Ghat (by the end of October 1845), where he made a stay of some weeks and recorded many interesting but not very original observations. He tried to penetrate still further south, but was forced to be content with what had been already done. Returning by Fezzan, he re-entered Tripoli on 18 April 1847, and made his way back to England [cf. art. Lyon, George Francis]. He contrived to enlist the sympathies of Lord Palmerston, who supported his scheme for a government exploration of the Sahara and Soudan. To this plan he tried hard to give an international character, first visiting Paris in September 1849 and attempting to gain the help of the president of the republic through the mediation of Walckenaer, Jomard, and other savants, but without success; and finally obtaining, with the aid of Bunsen, then Prussian ambassador in London, the co-operation of two Germans, Barth and Overweg, who accompanied him at the expense and under the direction of the English government. The especial object of this expedition was to explore Lake Tchad, which, in spite of the visits of Oudney, Denham, and Clapperton (1822–4), still remained on the horizon of European knowledge. Richardson's wife, whom he had married shortly before his start on this his third and final venture, went with him as far as Tripoli, and was left there to wait for his return. On 23 March 1850 the three explorers set out from Tripoli, arriving at Ghat on 24 July. They reached Aheer, or Asben, on the southern edge of the Sahara, on 4 Sept., and Damerghou in December of the same year. At this point they were delayed some time, and at last decided to take different ways to Lake Tchad, their rendezvous. Richardson went straight by

Zinder, Barth by Kanou and Kouka, Overweg by Tesaoua and Maradi. This last part of the journey, however, prostrated Richardson, whose constitution had already been undermined by the African climate. With great exertions he advanced to Ungouratona, about twelve or fifteen days' journey from Lake Tchad, and here, on 4 March 1851, he succumbed to the heat of the sun, which brought on fever, and to injudicious use of medicines. The people of the village buried him with honour. His notes and papers were collected and brought to England. Richardson had kept his journal down to 21 Feb.

He is best known by his three larger works: (1) 'Travels in Morocco,' the record of his earliest journey, but the last to be published, nine years after his death, by his widow, who edited the book and wrote a short preface, London, 2 vols. 1860; (2) 'Travels in the Desert of Sahara, 1845–6,' &c. 2 vols. London, 1848; (3) 'Mission to Central Africa, 1850–1, under the order of Her Majesty's Government,' a narrative which, like that of the Moroccan journey, was published posthumously, 2 vols. London, 1853, with a preface by Mr. Bayle St. John.

Of these, the last is the most valuable. In his Morocco travels Richardson borrows at length from the writings of previous travellers, the older Leo Africanus, as well as the more modern Keating, Durrieu, Jackson, Hay, Lemprière, Denham, Clapperton, and others. In his Saharan and Central African journeys he traversed a great deal of ground then very slightly known, and a considerable tract that had never been described, even if visited, by any earlier European. He undertook his travels largely to find out the causes and remedies of slave traffic. The blame he attributes chiefly to European raiders. His account of Mussulman society, manners, and religion is fair and appreciative.

Besides these longer treatises, Richardson also wrote: 4. 'A Transcript and edition of the Touarick Alphabet, with Native Drawings,' London, 1847. 5. A pamphlet called 'The Cruisers, being a Letter to the Marquis of Lansdowne in Defence of Armed Coercion for the Extinction of the Slave Trade,' London, 1849. This repeated and enlarged the advice given in the postscript (p. xxxi) of the introduction to the 'Sahara Travels,' not to withdraw the British cruisers from the west coast of Africa, which he regarded as equivalent to letting loose upon the negro a 'legion of pirates and murderers.' He further composed (6) 'Dialogues in the English, Arabic, Haussa, and Bornu Languages,' and translated a small part of the New Testament for the same parallel use, 1853. A portrait of Richardson in Ghadamese costume is engraved as the frontispiece to vol. i. of his 'Sahara Travels.'

[Richardson's six works as cited above; Allibone's Dict. Brit. and Amer. Authors, ii. 1793; Times, 20 Sept. 1851; Athenæum, 1848 p. 103, 1859 ii. 769, 1860 i. 245; Bayard Taylor's Cycl. of Mod. Travel, pp. 871, 885; Annals of our Time, 1837–71, p. 321, for 4 March 1851, the date of the traveller's death; Alfred Maury in Nouvelle Biogr. Générale, xlii, 196–7; Michaud's Biogr. Univ. ed. of 1842–66.] C. R. B.

RICHARDSON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1625), biblical scholar, born 'of honest parentage' at Linton, Cambridgeshire, was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1581. He was afterwards elected to a fellowship at Emmanuel College. He proceeded M.A. in 1585, B.D. in 1592, and D.D. in 1597. In 1607 he was appointed regius professor of divinity in succession to Dr. John Overall [q. v.] Some notes of his 'Lectiones de Predestinatione' are preserved in manuscript in Cambridge University Library (Gg. i. 29, pt. ii.) He and Richard Thomson were among the first of the Cambridge divines who maintained the doctrine of Arminius in opposition to the Calvinists. Heylyn relates that 'being a corpulent man, he was publicly reproached, in St. Marie's pulpit in his own university, by the name of a Fat-bellied Arminian' (*Cyprianus Anglicus*, 1671, p. 122).

On the death of Dr. Robert Some [q. v.], he was admitted by the bishop of Ely on 30 Jan. 1608–9 to the mastership of Peterhouse (*Addit. MS.* 5843, f. 32 *b*). He was an excellent hebraist, and was appointed one of the translators of the Bible, being one of the company which was responsible for the rendering into English of 1 Chronicles to Ecclesiastes, inclusive (Anderson, *Annals of the English Bible*, ii. 375; Maclure, *Translators Revived*, p. 104). On the occasion of James I's first visit to Cambridge an extraordinary act in divinity was kept on 7 March 1614–15, Dr. John Davenant being answerer, and Richardson one of the opposers. He argued for the excommunication of kings, vigorously pressing the practice of St. Ambrose in excommunicating the Emperor Theodosius; and the king, with some passion, remarked, 'Profecto fuit hoc Ambrosio insolentissimè factum!' Richardson rejoined, 'Responsum verè regium, et Alexandro dignum! Hoc non est argumenta dissolvere, sed dissecare,' and sitting down, he desisted from any further dispute (Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 163; Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 56, 57, iv. 1087). He was admitted and sworn master of Trinity College

on 27 May 1615, and in 1617–18 he served the office of vice-chancellor of the university. In 1618 he wrote some Latin verses which are prefixed to the second edition of Dalton's 'Country Justice.' He died at Cambridge on 20 April 1625, and was buried in Trinity College chapel (Heywood and Wright, *Cambr. Univ. Transactions*, ii. 325).

He was a benefactor to Emmanuel College, and gave 100*l.* towards building the new court at Peterhouse.

[Information from J. W. Clark, esq., M.A.; Addit. MSS. 5843, pp. 62, 63, 91, 5857 p. 355, 5879 f. 10 *b*; Baker MS. 26, f. 153; Cat. of Cambr. Univ. MSS. iii. 35; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 72 *n.*; Hacket's Life of Williams, pp. 24, 25, 26, 32, 33; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 606, 656, 668, 699; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 229, 838; Plume's Life of Hacket, 1675, p. vi; Wells's Drainage of the Bedford Level, ii. 92; Winwood's Memorials, iii. 459; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss) i. 336.] T. C.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1580–1654), bishop of Ardagh, was born near Chester in 1580. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduated M.A., and became a fellow in 1600. In the same year he was selected with James Ussher (afterwards primate) and another as lay preacher at Christ Church Cathedral. Richardson's part was to preach on Wednesdays, and explain the prophecies of Isaiah. He afterwards took holy orders, and was created D.D. in 1614 (*Cat. of Graduates, Trinity College, Dublin*).

Richardson held many preferments. He was appointed vicar of Granard, in Ardagh, in 1610; rector of Ardsrath, Derry, in 1617; archdeacon of Derry in 1622 (reappointed in the new charter of 1629); and prebendary of Mullaghtrack, Armagh. On 14 May 1633 he was elected bishop of Ardagh in succession to Bishop Bedell, who had resigned the see because he disapproved of pluralities. Richardson, however, obtained leave to hold the archdeaconry *in commendam*; but he was shortly afterwards deprived of his rectory and archdeaconry by Bishop Bramhall, who found his titles unsound.

On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1641, Richardson fled to England, and settled in London, where he died on 11 Aug. 1654.

Richardson's chief work, published posthumously by Archbishop Ussher, was 'Choice Observations and Explanations of the Old Testament . . . to which are added further and larger Observations upon the whole Book of Genesis,' London, 1655, fol. He also contributed remarks on Ezekiel, Daniel, and the lesser prophets to the second edition of the Westminster assembly's 'Annotations,' published in 1657. Cotton says that his correspondence with Bishop Bedell exists in manuscript. He bequeathed money to Trinity College, Dublin. His portrait, engraved by T. Cross, is prefixed to his 'Choice Observations,' 1655.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 49, 52, 183, 231, 257, 337; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 607; Elrington's Life of Archbishop Ussher, i. 15, 18; Burnet's Life of Bedell, p. 5; Vesey's Life of Bramhall, 1677; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 334; Ware's Hist. of Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 255, ii. 341; Orme's Biblioth. Bibl.; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Fuller's Worthies, i. 185.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, JOHN, D.D. (1664–1747), Irish divine, the son of Sir Edward Richardson, knight, was born at Armagh in 1664. After private tuition, he was entered, on 23 Jan. 1682, at Trinity College, Dublin, where his tutor was St. George Ashe. He became a scholar in 1686, and graduated B.A. in 1688. He was ordained, and in 1693 was appointed to the rectory of Annagh, a parish in Cavan, which includes the town of Belturbet. He lived in a house built after the siege of Belturbet, and called Manse Maxwell from Robert Maxwell, D.D., prebendary of Tynan, at whose charge it was built. He was a friend of Philip MacBrady [q. v.], vicar of Innishmacgrath, co. Leitrim, and from him and from John O'Mulchonri received much information on Irish literature and history. He lived constantly in his parish, where he had service daily, and often preached in Irish. He was appointed chaplain to James, duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1710 visited London to obtain help in printing religious books in Irish. He published in Dublin in 1711 'A Proposal for the Conversion of the Popish Natives of Ireland,' in which he advocated the ordination of Irish-speaking ministers, the distribution of Irish bibles, prayer-books, and catechisms, and the establishment of charity schools. In London, in 1711, he published 'Seanmora ar na Priom Phoncibh na Chreideamh,' printed by Elinor Everingham in well-formed Irish type, a volume containing a long sermon of his own in Irish, a sermon by Archbishop Tillotson translated into Irish by Philip MacBrady, and three sermons by William Beveridge, bishop of St. Asaph, translated into Irish by John O'Mulchonri. In 1712 he issued from the same press 'The Church Catechism explained and rendered into Irish,' with which were printed 'Ornaigh le haghaidh usaide na scol charthanais,' prayers for charity school children, and brief 'Elements of the Irish Language.' In the same year he published in London 'A Short

History of the Efforts for the Conversion of the Popish Natives of Ireland,' which contains among much interesting information an account of the first teachers of Irish in Trinity College, Dublin. An appendix to the second edition, which came out also in 1712, contains paragraphs of English printed in the Irish character to display its resemblance to Roman type and the ease with which it may be read. He enlisted the aid of the new Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in his project of printing and distributing Irish bibles, and a committee was appointed by the Irish House of Commons for furthering his plans. But, though at first supported by the Duke of Ormonde and Sir Robert Southwell, Richardson's efforts subsequently excited opposition in the Upper House of Convocation and elsewhere as likely to injure the English interest in Ireland. His money losses in printing were considerable, but, although recommended more than once for a benefice by King, he received only the small deanery of Kilmacduagh, worth about 120*l.* a year (July 1731).

He published in 1727 'The Great Folly and Superstition and Idolatry of Pilgrimages in Ireland,' which treats principally of the pilgrimages to Lough Derg, co. Donegal, which he had visited. His love for Irish stories is shown by his relation of a grotesque local legend of Conan Mael.

Richardson died in Archdeacon John Cranston's house at Clogher, 9 Sept. 1747.

[Extract from Matriculation Book of Trinity College, Dublin; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, 2nd edit., Edinburgh, 1830; General Advertiser, 29 Sept. 1747; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, vol. ii. passim; Gough's Topographical Anecdotes, p. 686; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 447; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. iv. 204; Richardson's Works.] N. M.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1667–1753), quaker, son of William Richardson (1624–1679) of North Cave, Yorkshire, was born there in 1667. The father, who joined the quakers on hearing Fox and Dewsbury preach, was often fined and imprisoned.

The lad, after solitary wanderings, became a convinced quaker when only sixteen. He managed a grazing farm for his mother and five children, but, on her remarriage with a presbyterian, was turned out of the house. He began preaching at eighteen, having bound himself to a weaver, but after an illness he devoted all his time to itinerant preaching, and before he was twenty-seven had travelled four times all over England and twice through Wales. He settled in Bridlington, and married Priscilla Canaby, by whom he had five children. In November 1700 he sailed for America. Arrived in Maryland, he procured 'a little white horse' which carried him over four thousand miles. He stayed at Pennsbury with William Penn [q. v.], was present at a council with Indians, disputed publicly with George Keith [q. v.] at Lynn, near Boston, met Thomas Story [q. v.] on Long Island, and in Maryland preached before the governor and his wife, Lord and Lady Baltimore. Upon his return to Yorkshire, about 1703, he married as his second wife Anne Robinson, a Yorkshire woman of good family. She died in 1711, and Richardson travelled to Ireland and again to America in 1731. He died at Hutton-in-the-Hole, Yorkshire, on 2 June 1753, and was buried at Kirby-Moorside.

Richardson's journal, 'An Account of the Life of that Ancient Servant of Christ,' &c., appeared in London, 1757, 8vo (6th ed. 12mo. 1843; Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1840, iv.) Although he met and disputed with all creeds, his book speaks harshly of none.

[Smith's Cat. ii. 485; Wight's Quakers in Ireland, 1761; Collection of Testimonies, 1760, pp. 143–5.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (*fl.* 1790), writer on brewing, chiefly lived at Hull, although he had studied brewing in many other parts of the kingdom. He is the first writer to treat scientifically of the processes of brewing. His earliest work consisted of an 'Advertisement of Proposals for teaching his Method of brewing Porter and Pale Beers.' This appeared in 1777. He next issued 'Statical Estimates of the Materials of Brewing; or a Treatise on the Application and Use of the Saccharometer' (London, 1784); and lastly, 'The Principles of Brewing' (Hull, 1798, 8vo; 3rd edit. York, 1805). In these works he dwells on the utility of the thermometer and saccharometer in brewing, instead of determining quantities by rule of thumb. He was the first to bring to the knowledge of brewers the use and value of the saccharometer, as Combrune in 1762 had first recommended the thermometer.

[Richardson's Works; art. 'Brewing' in Encycl. Brit. by S. A. Wyllie.] M. G. W.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1741–1811?), orientalist, born in 1741, was son of George Richardson of Edinburgh, by Jean, daughter of George Watson of Woodend, co. Stirling, and descended from Sir James Richardson, of Smeaton, grandson of Robert Richardson (*d.* 1578) [q. v.] Sir James Richardson, reputed eighth baronet of Belmont, Jamaica (*d.* 1778), and Sir George Richardson, reputed ninth baronet (*d.* 1792), were his brothers. In 1767 he joined the Society of Antiquaries. He matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1775, and was received as a

fellow-commoner on the same day. He obtained the degree of M.A. by diploma on 28 Feb. 1780. In the following year he became a member of the Middle Temple. He died about 1811.

Richardson's first oriental publication was 'A Specimen of Persian Poetry,' consisting of a selection from Hâfiz, with historical and grammatical illustrations (1774, reprinted 1802); but he had previously rendered some assistance to Sir William Jones in the preparation of his 'Persian Grammar' (1771). In 1776 appeared Richardson's 'Grammar of the Arabic Language,' which went to a second edition in 1801 and a third in 1811, and has long since retired into oblivion. But the work with which his name is chiefly connected is his 'Dictionary of Persian, Arabic, and English,' printed in two volumes at the Clarendon Press in 1777, and apparently reissued in 1800. As a later editor, Francis Johnson [q. v.], remarked, this dictionary was little else than an abridgment of Meninski's 'Oriental Thesaurus,' with the omission of the Turkish words and some additions from Golius and Castell (F. Johnson, Pref. to *Pers. Arab. Engl. Dict.* 1852). The second volume was the converse of the first, English into Persian and Arabic, and was less successful. 'The first volume of Richardson's "Dictionary" was reprinted in 1806, and the second volume in 1810, by the late distinguished oriental scholar, Sir Charles Wilkins [q. v.], who on that occasion compared the English version of Meninski with the original. In doing this, many alterations and numerous additions were made, and many mistakes corrected.' In 1829 the work was again revised and greatly improved, especially on the Arabic side, by Francis Johnson, who in 1852 still further expanded the dictionary, which has finally been 'reconstructed' by Dr. Steingass [1892]. In its various forms the 'Dictionary' has proved of very great service to several generations of students of Persian. The prefatory 'Dissertation on the Languages, Literature, and Manners of Eastern Nations,' was separately issued in 1777, and republished in the following year with additions, including 'Further Remarks' in criticism of the opinions of Jacob Bryant [q. v.] on ancient mythology.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1888); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1791, ii. 195; Gardiner's Wadham Reg. p. 14.]

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1767?–1837), itinerant showman, began life in the workhouse at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, in which town he subsequently filled several menial situations. Starting to try his fortune in London, he obtained employment at a shilling a day with an Islington cowkeeper named Rhodes. Here he formed theatrical tastes and aspirations, joining in 1782 in a club-room in the Paviour's Arms, Shadwell, the travelling company of a Mrs. Penley. With little success the company travelled from town to town, until Richardson, returning to London, started in a small way as a broker. Having thus accumulated some money, he took in 1796 the Harlequin public-house, opposite the stage-door of Drury Lane, frequented by theatrical folk. In the same year he made at Bartholomew fair his first experiment as a showman, exhibiting a rude dramatic performance on a platform built out of a first-floor window, which was approached by a flight of stairs from the street; stalls for the sale of gingerbread stood beneath the structure. Twenty-one performances a day are said to have been given. Encouraged by his success, he went on tour. At Edmonton he appeared with Tom Jefferies, a clown of high repute from Astley's. Among those he engaged were Mrs. Carey and her sons Edmund (Kean) and Henry. Mrs. Carey appeared as Queen Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb,' and Kean apparently as Tom Thumb. He also engaged Oxberry from a private theatre in Queen Anne Street, Saville Faucit, Barnes, the favourite pantaloon, Wallack, and many others who subsequently rose to distinction.

Although uneducated, Richardson was shrewd and clever, and knew how to hit public tastes. Bartholomew fair and Greenwich were his favourite haunts. Mark Lemon describes a somewhat cheerless performance he once saw, with the rain coming through the canvas, of the 'Wandering Outlaw, or the Hour of Retribution,' concluding with the 'Death of Orsina, and the Appearance of the Accusing Spirit.' Richardson employed as scene-painters Grieve and Greenwood. His dresses compared in excellence of material with those at the patent theatres. He tried once to sell them, but bought them in at 2,000*l.*, as he held them worth 3,000*l.* The front of his show when it was in its meridian glory cost 600*l.* In Richardson's later days his performance consisted of a tragedy, a comic song usually by a person in rustic dress, and a pantomime. The tragedies, which were changed every day, consisted of 'Virginius,' 'The Wandering Outlaw,' and 'Wallace, the Hero of Scotland.' When the fair lasted four days 'The Warlock of the Glen,' taken in some sort from Scott's 'Black Dwarf,' was given. The ghost was the great effect in 'Virginius.' 'Dr. Faustus, or the Devil will have his own,' was the title of one of the pantomimes. The nominal prices of admis-

sion were two shillings boxes, one shilling pit, and sixpence gallery.

A careful and abstemious man, Richardson put by money which enabled him, after expending a good deal in charity, to leave over 20,000*l.* At St. Albans, on one occasion, a fire occurred, in the extinction of which Richardson and his company took a gallant part. A subscription was raised for the sufferers, and Richardson, dressed as usual in a seedy black coat, red waistcoat, corduroy breeches, and worsted stockings, handed in a subscription of 100*l.* 'What name?' asked the clerk, receiving the reply, 'Richardson, the penny showman.' For his services and liberality he received a permission to play constantly in St. Albans during, and for three days after, the fair. Richardson bought and furnished 'handsomely' a cottage in Horsemonger Lane, Southwark, but preferred to live in his caravan. Three days before his death he was, reluctantly, removed, by order of his medical attendant, into the house, where, at the reputed age of seventy, he died on 14 Nov. 1837. He desired in his will to be buried in Marlow churchyard, in the same grave as a spotted boy who, twenty years previously, had proved an attraction. To the two Reeds, musicians, he left 1,000*l.* each, and the same sum to the landlord of the Mazeppa public-house, Horsleydown. Some other legacies were left to members of his company, and the remainder of his fortune went to two nephews and a niece.

[All that is known concerning Richardson is given in Gent. Mag. for 1837, i. 326-7. Portions have been copied into the Records of a Stage Veteran, 1836, and the Cornhill Mag. for 1865, whence they have been reprinted in Mr. Clark Russell's Representative Actors. In the Era Almanack for 1869 John Oxenford gives a vivacious account of the performances which he witnessed.] J. K.

RICHARDSON, Sir JOHN (1771–1841), judge, third son of Anthony Richardson, merchant, of London, was born in Copthall Court, Lothbury, on 3 March 1771. He was educated at Harrow and Oxford, where he matriculated from University College on 26 Jan. 1789, graduated B.A. in 1792, taking the same year the Latin verse prize (subject, 'Mary Queen of Scots'), and proceeded M.A. in 1795. He was admitted in June 1793 a student at Lincoln's Inn, where, after practising for some years as a special pleader below the bar, he was called to it in June 1803. In early life he was closely associated with William Stevens, treasurer of Queen Anne's Bounty, by whom he was assisted with money while at college, and with whom he laboured for the repeal of the penal laws against the Scottish episcopal church. Richardson was an original member of the Nobody's Club, founded in his honour.

Richardson was counsel for Cobbett on his trial, 24 May 1804, for printing and publishing libels on the lord-lieutenant of Ireland and other officials, and also in the concurrent civil action of a similar nature brought against him by William Conyngham Plunket [q. v.] The author of the libel on the Irish officials was an Irish judge, Robert Johnson, on whose indictment at Westminster in June of the following year Richardson argued with much ingenuity an unsubstantial plea to the jurisdiction, viz. that, the union notwithstanding, the court of king's bench had no cognisance of offences done by Irishmen in Ireland. The plea being disallowed, Richardson appeared for Johnson in the trial which followed, and which ended in a *nolle prosequi*. About the same time he found congenial occupation in converting the defence of Henry Delahay Symonds on his trial for libelling Dr. John Thomas Troy [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, into an attack upon the catholic religion. Not long afterwards he was chosen to fill the post of 'devil' to the attorney-general; and on 30 Nov. 1818 he succeeded Sir Robert Dallas [q. v.] as puisne judge of the court of common pleas, being at the same time made serjeant-at-law. On 3 June 1819 he was knighted by the prince regent at Carlton House. His tenure of office was brief, ill-health compelling his retirement in May 1824, when he had already given proof of high judicial capacity. Great part of his later life was passed at Malta, where he amused himself by editing 'The Harlequin, or Anglo-Maltese Miscellany,' and drafting a code of laws for the island. He died at his house in Bedford Square, London, on 19 March 1841. By his wife Harriet (*d.* 1839), Richardson had issue a son, John Joseph, who was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1832.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Parke's Life of William Stevens, 1859, pp. 29, 115, 125, 175; Howell's State Trials, xxix. 2, 54, 394, 423; Gent. Mag. 1839 pt. i. p. 442, 1841 pt. ii. p. 94; London Gazette, 8 June 1819; Ann. Reg. 1818 Chron. p. 196, 1819 Chron. p. 113, 1841 App. to Chron. p. 191; Times, 20 March 1841; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Henderson's Recollections of John Adolphus, p. 220.] J. M. R.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1797–1863), journalist, was born of Scottish parents in 1797 near Niagara Falls, Ontario. He served in the Canadian militia during the war of 1812, and was taken prisoner at the battle of the Thames. After his liberation he entered the British army, and in 1815 proceeded to

England, where he married an Essex lady. He spent a portion of his time in Paris, and in 1829 published 'Écarté, or the Salons of Paris,' which was vigorously assailed by Jerdan in the 'Literary Gazette,' for no other reason, according to Richardson, than that Jerdan, piqued with Colburn, had threatened to denounce the next book Colburn published, which happened to be Richardson's. In 1835 Richardson joined the British auxiliary legion raised by the Spanish ambassador in London to aid the queen regent Christina against the Carlists. Richardson was appointed senior captain in the sixth Scots grenadiers, and in 1836 attained his majority; he was also made a knight of the military order of St. Ferdinand by Queen Christina. But he had a violent quarrel with his commander (Sir) George De Lacy Evans [q. v.], to whose politics he was hostile, and in his 'Journal of the Movements of the British Legion' (London, 1836, 8vo) he charged Evans with treating him with gross tyranny. The matter was made a subject of inquiry by the House of Commons, and the result not satisfying Richardson, he returned to the charge in his 'Personal Memoirs' (Montreal, 1838, 8vo). He also proposed to Theodore Hook [q. v.] to continue his 'Jack Brag,' with the object of lampooning Evans and other officers. Hook approved of the idea, but no publisher would take it up (Barham, *Life of Hook*, 1877, pp. 201–2).

Meanwhile, Richardson's tory politics recommended him to the 'Times,' and in 1838 he accepted an offer from that journal to proceed as its correspondent to Canada, where Papineau's rebellion was in progress. In this capacity Richardson so vigorously supported Lord Durham's arbitrary administration that his engagement was promptly terminated [see Lambton, John George, first Earl of Durham].

In 1840 he established at Brockville, Ontario, a newspaper, the 'New Era,' which lasted two years, and in 1843 he began to publish at Kingston the 'Native Canadian,' in which he strongly supported Metcalfe's government [see Metcalfe, Charles Theophilus]. He afterwards removed to the United States, and continued to write for the press until his death in 1863. His other works are: 'Wacousta, or the Prophecy,' 1832; 'Eight Years in Canada,' Montreal, 1847, chiefly a record of Richardson's grievances and opinions; 'The Guards in Canada,' Montreal, 1848; 'The Monk Knight of St. John, a Tale of the Crusaders,' New York, 1850; 'Matilda Montgomerie,' New York, 1851; and 'Wau-nan-gee . . . a Romance of the American Revolution,' New York, 1852.

[Appleton's Cycl. of Amer. Biogr.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians; Richardson's works, esp. Personal Memoirs and Eight Years in Canada.] B. H. S.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1780–1864), solicitor, was born 9 May 1780, at Gilmerton in Midlothian, where his father had a small property in land. His father died when he was eight months, and his mother when he was a few years old. By his mother's side he was related to the Brougham family, and Mrs. Brougham, the statesman's mother, was very kind to him in youth and his friend in after years. He was sent to school at Dalkeith, where he remained till 1794, and then he was entered at the university of Edinburgh, where he was on intimate terms with Henry Brougham and his two brothers, James and Peter. His other friends in early life included Cockburn and Jeffrey, Francis Horner, James Grahame, John Leyden, Thomas Campbell, and Walter Scott. In younger days he was a strong democrat, and he wrote songs which were sent to the Irish and British refugees at Hamburg; these he characterised in later life as 'sad trash.'

In 1796 he was apprenticed to a writer to the signet. After being qualified to practise law as a solicitor, he resolved to migrate to London and conduct Scottish cases in parliament. Lord Cockburn chronicles that Richardson was the last of a band of young and ambitious Scotsmen 'to be devoured by hungry London,' the hunger being not wholly on London's side. He took up his abode in Fludyer Street, Westminster, where he lived for many years. The sum of 1,000*l.* constituted his patrimony, and he passed, as he writes in his 'Diary,' 'many a heavy and sorrowful day' before his labours had their recompense. His ultimate success as a parliamentary solicitor was great, and his firm, Richardson, Loch, & Maclaurin, was widely esteemed. During thirty years he discharged the duties of crown agent for Scotland, being reputed the most learned peerage lawyer of his time. He was also the London law agent of the university of Glasgow, which made him an honorary LL.D. on 2 Dec. 1830. On 13 Nov. 1827 he was admitted a writer to the signet.

Richardson had literary tastes and cultivated literary society. He was the wise counsellor and warm friend of Thomas Campbell. In 1821 he introduced George Crabbe to Campbell in Joanna Baillie's house at Hampstead, which was near his own. Sir Walter Scott, who regularly corresponded with him, said of him in a letter to Miss Baillie in December 1813: 'Johnnie Richardson is as good, honourable, kind-hearted

a little fellow as lives in the world, with a pretty taste for poetry, which he has wisely kept in subjection to the occupation of drawing briefs and revising conveyances.' Scott confided to Richardson the secret of the Waverley novels. In 1806 Richardson records that he met Scott in Campbell's house at Sydenham, where they had 'a very merry night,' and Scott, for the only time in his life, attempted to sing. At the recommendation of Scott he bought, in 1830, the estate of Kirklands in Roxburghshire, and spent the autumn months there each year till 1860. He saw Sir Walter in June 1832, during his halt in London, on returning, as a dying man, from Italy to Abbotsford, and the sound of a familiar voice aroused Scott from his lethargy and made him ask, 'How does Kirklands get on?' When in his eightieth year, Richardson retired to Kirklands. Soon afterwards he was smitten with a mortal malady, but he lingered for three years. He died at Kirklands on 4 Oct. 1864.

He married, in 1811, Elizabeth Hill, an intimate friend of Thomas Campbell, and he left several children. Some verses by him are included in a collection, edited by Joanna Baillie, and published in 1823; and his name is mentioned without disparagement in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' for May in that year. Lord Cockburn writes of him (*Memorials*, p. 182): 'Though drudging in the depths of the law, this toil has always been graced by the cultivation of letters, and by the cordial friendship of the most distinguished men of the age.'

[Diary in manuscript; art. by Lord Moncrieff in the North British Review, No. 82, pp. 463, 501; Blackwood's Magazine, xiii. 605; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 239 (from the Edinburgh Courant); Lockhart's Life of Scott; Beattie's Life of Campbell; Lord Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; information supplied by W. Innes Addison, esq.] F. R.

RICHARDSON, Sir JOHN (1787–1865), arctic explorer and naturalist, was born at Nith Place, Dumfries, on 5 Nov. 1787. His father, Gabriel Richardson, for some time provost of Dumfries and a justice of the peace for the county, was a friend of Robert Burns, who from 1790 to 1796 spent his Sunday evenings at Nith Place. Richardson's mother was Anne, daughter of Peter Mundell of Rosebank, near Dumfries (*Proceedings of the Royal Society*, vol. xv. p. xxxvii).

Richardson was the eldest of twelve children, and was so precocious as to read well when four years old. Burns lent him Spenser's 'Faerie Queen,' and when, at the age of eight, he entered Dumfries grammar school, on the same day as the poet's eldest son, Robert, Burns is reported to have said to Gabriel Richardson, 'I wonder which of them will be the greatest man.' To the rough sports of his schooldays Richardson attributed the fact that even beyond the middle term of life he scarcely knew what fatigue was. In 1800 he was apprenticed to his uncle, James Mundell, a surgeon in Dumfries, and in 1801 he entered the university of Edinburgh. In 1804 he was appointed house-surgeon to the Dumfries Infirmary, but returned to Edinburgh in 1806; and in February 1807, having qualified as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, was gazetted assistant-surgeon on the frigate Nymphe, which accompanied Lord Gambier's fleet to the bombardment of Copenhagen. He was present in August 1808 at the blockade of the Russian fleet in the Tagus, and was then transferred in quick succession to the Hibernia, the Hercule, and the Blossom. As surgeon on the latter sloop he was sent to Madeira and Cape Coast Castle, and in 1809 was engaged on convoy duty to Spain and to Quebec. Having in 1810 exchanged into the Bombay, he served at the siege of Tarragona, but then obtained leave of absence in order to study anatomy in London. His last service afloat was on the Cruiser in the Baltic fleet during 1813.

In February 1814 he was appointed surgeon to the first battalion of marines, then in North America, and he was with Sir George Cockburn at the taking of Cumberland Island and of St. Mary's, Georgia, in 1815. He then retired on half-pay, and returned to the university of Edinburgh, devoting considerable attention to botany, and studying mineralogy under Jamieson. He graduated M.D. in 1816 (his thesis dealing with yellow fever), and he then began, though with little success, to practise as a physician in Leith. In 1818 Richardson married for the first time, and in 1819 he was appointed surgeon and naturalist to Franklin's polar expedition, being specially commissioned to collect minerals, plants, and animals [see FRANKLIN, SIR JOHN]. This appointment introduced him to Sir Joseph Banks, and through him to Dr. John Edward Gray. After passing the winter of 1819 at Cumberland House on the Saskatchewan and traversing one thousand three hundred and fifty miles during 1820, they wintered at Fort Enterprise, and in June 1821 started down the Coppermine River in birch-bark canoes. They reached the coast on 18 July, and penetrated Bathurst's Inlet and Melville Sound as far east as Cape Turnagain, 6½° east of the river mouth. In the Barren Grounds

they were reduced to great straits, and Richardson was compelled in self-defence to shoot the Iroquois voyageur Michel, who had murdered Robert Hood, a midshipman. On 7 Nov. they were rescued by the Indian Akaitcho, who brought them to Fort Providence. They reached Fort York in the following June, and arrived in England in October 1822, having traversed while in America over five thousand five hundred and fifty miles. In the 'Narrative' of the journey, which was published in 1823, and to which Richardson contributed notices of the fish collected, geognostical observations, and remarks on the aurora, Franklin writes: 'To Dr. Richardson the exclusive merit is due of whatever collections and observations have been made in the department of natural history, and I am indebted to him in no small degree for his friendly advice and assistance in the preparation of the present narrative.'

Having taken up his residence at Edinburgh, where he had as a near neighbour and friend Francis Boott [q.v.] the botanist, Richardson next devoted himself to describing the mammals and birds in the appendix to Parry's 'Journal' of his second voyage (1821–3), which was published in 1824. In the same year Richardson was appointed surgeon to the Chatham division of the marines. He was, however, allowed to accompany Franklin on his second expedition to the mouth of the Mackenzie in 1825, taking with him Thomas Drummond [q. v.] as his assistant naturalist. After wintering at Fort Franklin on Great Bear Lake, having left Drummond at Cumberland House on the Saskatchewan, he and Franklin separated on 4 July 1826, Richardson being sent with eleven men to explore the nine hundred miles of coast from the Mackenzie eastwards to the Coppermine River in the two boats Dolphin and Union. This he accomplished by 8 Aug., and regained Fort Franklin on 1 Sept., having travelled nearly two thousand miles in ten weeks. He then made a canoe voyage round the Great Slave Lake for geological purposes; and then, Franklin not having returned, started in December for Carlton House, where Drummond rejoined him in April 1827, with large botanical and other collections. On 18 June he and Franklin met once more at Cumberland House, and, after being much fêted in New York, they reached England in September 1827. While preparing his 'Narrative of the Proceedings of the Eastern Detachment of the Expedition,' and the 'Observations on Solar Radiation,' 'Meteorological Tables,' and other contributions to Franklin's 'Narrative' of his second expedition, Richardson was in London; but in 1828 he was back at his official duties at Chatham, where the Melville Hospital, of which he became chief medical officer, had just been built. All his spare time was devoted to the 'Fauna Boreali-Americana,' a government publication on a 'splendid' scale, in which he described the quadrupeds and fishes, and assisted Swainson with the birds, while the insects were described by William Kirby.

In 1838 Richardson was appointed physician to the Royal Hospital at Haslar. Here he was mainly instrumental in the establishment of the Haslar Museum, and persuaded the admiralty to introduce the mild methods of treating lunatics. Among his pupils was Thomas Henry Huxley, who stated 'that he owed what he had to show in the way of scientific work or repute to the start in life given him by Richardson;' and he was also frequently visited by Dr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Hooker, who was then preparing to accompany Sir James Ross to the Antarctic regions. In 1840 Richardson became inspector of hospitals.

It having been decided in 1847 to send a search expedition after that of Sir John Franklin, Richardson was chosen to conduct it, and, with Dr. John Rae [q. v.] as his second in command, he sailed from Liverpool on 25 March 1848. Travelling by way of New York, Albany, Montreal, and the lakes to Sault Saint Marie, Fort William, and Norway House on Lake Winnipeg, they reached Cumberland House, two thousand eight hundred and eighty miles from New York, on 13 June, sixty-four days after starting, and the estuary of the Mackenzie, four thousand five hundred miles from New York, on 4 Aug. On 3 Sept. they were compelled by ice-floes to abandon their boats in Icy Cove, Union and Dolphin Straits, nine miles north of Cape Kendall. They then marched to Fort Confidence, on the north side of Great Bear Lake, and reached it after crossing the Richardson and Kendall Rivers on 15 Sept. During the winter they made hourly observations of the temperature, which for two days (17 and 18 Dec.) averaged 55½° F. 'below zero,' besides noting the barometer, the wind, and the magnetic phenomena. In the following spring Richardson left Rae, who was twenty years his junior, in command, and returned to England, reaching Liverpool on 6 Nov. 1849. Owing to his excellent arrangements for food and conveyance during Franklin's second expedition and this search expedition, not only was there no loss of life, but there was not even any privation

such as temporarily to endanger the health of the men. His 'Journal,' published in 1851, was 'a model of the journal of a scientific traveller . . . abounding in varied information in relation to the geology of the country passed through, its natural productions, and inhabitants.'

Being refused the appointment of director-general of the medical department of the navy, on the ground of his age, Richardson now, after forty-eight years' service, retired and passed the greater part of his remaining years at Lancrigg, Grasmere, the property of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Fletcher, and, after her death in 1858, of his wife. Here he accomplished much literary work, writing the articles 'Ichthyology' and 'Franklin' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' during the winter of 1856–7, and that on 'Polar Regions,' afterwards expanded into a volume, in 1859, and editing a second edition of Yarrell's 'British Fishes' in 1860. He also contributed to the 'Museum of Natural History,' and read Burns's works, Gawain Douglas's 'Virgil,' and Blind Harry's 'Wallace' for the Philological Society's 'Dictionary,' published by Oxford University. He gave medical aid to the poor, acted as a magistrate, and spent much time in gardening, while his characteristic energy was evinced almost to the last in a tour of the picture galleries of Paris, Florence, Rome, Naples, and Venice between November 1862 and March 1863.

Richardson died at Lancrigg on 5 June 1865, and was buried in Grasmere churchyard. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1825, and received the royal medal in 1856. He was knighted in 1846, made companion of the Bath in 1850, and received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Dublin in 1857.

Richardson was thrice married—first, on 1 June 1818, to Mary, daughter of William Stiven of Leith, who died on 25 Dec. 1831; secondly, in January 1833, to Mary, daughter of John Booth of Stickney, near Ingoldmells, Lincolnshire, and niece of Sir John Franklin, who died on 10 April 1845; and thirdly, on 4 Aug. 1847, to Mary, youngest daughter of Archibald Fletcher [q. v.] of Edinburgh and Eliza Fletcher [q. v.] By his second wife he had four sons and two daughters.

Richardson's chief works, especially as an ichthyologist, were his appendices to the official narratives of various voyages, which included, in addition to those of Franklin and Parry, already mentioned: 1. 'The Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage to the Pacific and Behring's Straits in H.M.S. Blossom,' 4to, 1839, in conjunction with E. T. Bennett, R. Owen, J. E. Gray, W. Buckland, W. Sowerby, &c. 2. The fish in 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Sulphur,' 4to, 1843. 3. 'The Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Erebus and Terror, under Sir James Clark Ross, 1839–1843,' 2 vols. 4to, 1844–1875, in conjunction with J. E. Gray and others. 4. The fish in 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Samarang, under Sir Edward Belcher, 1843–1846,' 4to, 1848. 5. The fossil mammals in 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Herald, under Captain Henry Kellett, 1841–1845,' 4to, 1852. 6. 'Notes on the Natural History' in 'The Last of the Arctic Voyages (Sir E. Belcher's, in H.M.S. Assistance), 1852–1854,' 8vo, 1855, in conjunction with R. Owen, Lovell Reeve, Thomas Bell, and J. W. Salter. His other works included: 1. 'Icones Piscium,' pt. i., all published, 8vo, 1843. 2. 'An Arctic Searching Expedition: a Journal of a Boat-voyage through Rupert's Land and the Arctic Sea in search of the Discovery Ships under the command of Sir John Franklin; with an appendix on the Physical Geography of North America,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1851. 3. 'Catalogue of Apodal Fish in the . . . British Museum; translated from the German MS.,' 8vo, 1856. 4. 'Second Supplement to the first edition of William Yarrell's "History of British Fishes," being also a First Supplement to the second edition,' 8vo, 1860. 5. 'The Polar Regions,' enlarged from the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' article, 8vo, 1861.

['Life' by John MacIlraith, 8vo, 1868; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xv. 1867; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xxxvi. 1866.] G. S. B.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1817–1886), Cumberland poet, was born at Stone House (now called Piper House) in Naddle Vale, near Keswick, Cumberland, on 20 Aug. 1817. His father, Daniel Richardson, and his mother, Mary Faulder, were natives of the Vale. He was educated under 'Priest' Wilson, who taught the school of St. John's in the Vale, and was incumbent of its little church. On leaving school Richardson followed his father's trade as a mason, and eventually as a builder. Among other works of a public character he rebuilt the church of St. John's in the Vale, the parsonage, and the schoolhouse. About 1857 he became master of the school, in which he laboured with untiring energy and remarkable success till partially disabled by a paralytic seizure about a year before his death. He died on the fell side, near his residence, Bridge House, on 30 April 1886. He married Grace Birkett, who, with eight of their family of ten children, survived him. Many of his writings, which are

numerous, both in prose and verse, are in the vernacular of the district of Cumberland in which he had spent his life. Besides his 'Cummerland Talk' (1st ser. Carlisle, 1871; 2nd ser. Carlisle, 1876), Richardson read seven papers to the Keswick Literary Society, which were printed in the 'Transactions of the Cumberland Association for the Advancement of Literature and Science.' In 1879 and 1880 he contributed to the 'West Cumberland Times' a series of sketches, 'Stwories 'at Granny used to tell.' He also contributed to various newspapers pieces of poetry and prose, some of them in the Cumberland dialect. Most of his compositions are characterised by humour and pathos. As a poet and song-writer he had a great local reputation, and his literary work often proved of conspicuous merit.

[Information from Mr. W. Routh Fitzpatrick, his son-in-law; Rawnsley's Literary Associations of the English Lakes, ii. 234.] A. N.

RICHARDSON, Sir JOHN LARKINS CHEESE (1810–1878), speaker of the Legislative Council of New Zealand, was son of Robert Richardson of the Bengal civil service, and Mary Anne his wife. He was born in Bengal on 4 Aug. 1810, and sent to England to be educated for the East Indian military service, entering in 1827 Addiscombe College. In 1828 he returned to India, and on 12 Dec. entered the East India Company's service as a cadet in the Bengal artillery, becoming lieutenant on 19 Aug. 1837. He served in the Afghan campaign of 1842, and was wounded at the capture of Istaliff on 29 Sept. He also served through the Sikh wars, and during part of the time acted as aide-de-camp to General Sir Harry Smith; was wounded at Ferozeshah, and received medal and clasps (22 Dec. 1845). He was made commissary-general of ordnance on 21 Aug. 1846, was promoted captain on 6 Oct. 1846, and retired on 18 March 1852. On 28 Nov. 1854 he became major.

After the death of his wife, Richardson decided in 1854 to go out to New Zealand, with a view to settling his family there if the prospect were promising. He made a thorough tour of the colony, of which he gave, on his return to England, a very useful practical account in an anonymous book entitled 'A Summer Excursion to New Zealand.' In June 1856 he left England as a settler, and, arriving at Port Chalmers in October, purchased an estate in Otago, which he called Willowmead. He occasionally contributed to the 'Otago Witness,' and in March 1860 became member, and subsequently speaker, of the provincial council for his own district of Clutha. In May 1861 he was elected superintendent of Otago province, and displayed marked capacity in controlling the gold rush which took place in that year. He rapidly organised an effective police and escort service, and prevented all trouble. In 1863 he was defeated in the new election for superintendent, but was returned to the provincial council, of which he again became speaker; in October he also entered the House of Representatives as member for Dunedin district. He continued to represent his own district in the provincial council till 1866, when he was beaten, and was elected for New Plymouth.

In November 1864 Richardson became postmaster-general in the Weld ministry, and in 1865, on the reconstruction of that ministry, continued in office as executive councillor without portfolio. He was largely responsible for legislation connected with the militia and the regulation of the goldfields. In 1867 he was summoned to the legislative council, and in 1868 was elected speaker and left the ministry. He filled his new office with dignity, and was at once courteous and firm. In 1874 he was knighted. He died at Dunedin on 6 Dec. 1878. He left three children, settled in New Zealand.

Richardson took particular interest in the educational progress of the young colony. He started the girls' high school, founded a scholarship tenable by boys of the high school at Otago University, and was first chancellor of the latter.

[New Zealand Times, 8 Dec. 1878; Mennell's Dictionary of Australian Biography; official records.] C. A. H.

RICHARDSON, JONATHAN (1665–1745), portrait-painter and author, was born in 1665. His father died about 1673, and five years later his mother remarried, whereupon Richardson's stepfather apprenticed him to a scrivener, although the profession was little to his taste. Released before the expiration of his apprenticeship by his master's retiring from business, Richardson followed his own inclination towards painting, and at the age of twenty became the pupil of John Riley [q. v.], the well-known portrait-painter. He lived until his master's death in Riley's house, and married Riley's niece. By acquiring his master's solid and masterful method of portrait-painting, Richardson succeeded in attaining a reputation for portrait, or rather face, painting which made him conspicuous even in the days of Sir Godfrey Kneller [q. v.] and Michael Dahl [q. v.], the portrait-painters then most in vogue. Richardson succeeded these painters in the patronage of the public.

His portraits have little of genius or romance in them, but they are honest and trustworthy likenesses of the persons whom they represent. Sir Joshua Reynolds said that Richardson understood his art very well scientifically, but that his manner was cold and hard. There are good examples of Richardson's work in the National Portrait Gallery, including his own portrait, and those of Anne Oldfield, Lord-chancellor Talbot, Pope, Prior, Steele, and Vertue the engraver. Richardson was on intimate terms of acquaintance with Pope (whose portrait he painted, etched ('amicitiæ causa'), or drew several times), Prior, Gay, and other conspicuous members of the literary world. At the College of Surgeons there is a portrait by Richardson of Dr. Cheselden, and one of Dr. Bradley at the Royal Society. Richardson drew a very large number of portrait heads in chalk, and during the latter part of his life drew many portraits in this way of himself, his son, and of Pope. There are good examples to be seen in the print-room at the British Museum, including portraits of Lawrence Eusden, poet laureate; Sir Isaac Newton, Milton, Sir J. Thornhill, his master, Riley, and Riley's wife, and others. He etched a few portraits, such as Lord Somers, Dr. Mead, and Milton. He had several pupils, notably Thomas Hudson (1709–1779) [q. v.], who married one of Richardson's daughters, and, as the master of Reynolds, carried down a good tradition of English painting from Riley onwards. Another pupil was George Knapton [q. v.]

Richardson also obtained some distinction as an author, and, according to Dr. Johnson, was better known by his books than his pictures. In 1715 he published an 'Essay on the Theory of Painting,' and in 1719 two others, 'An Essay on the whole Art of Criticism in Relation to Painting,' and 'An Argument in behalf of the Science of a Connoisseur.' These works went through more than one edition, and were eventually joined together and published in two volumes in 1725, and later, in 1773, in one volume, edited by his son; a still later edition, in 1792, was published as a supplement to Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' with a dedication to Sir Joshua Reynolds. The 'Theory of Painting' remained for many years a standard work upon the subject; and although the language is rather pompous and exaggerated, Richardson displays an appreciation of the works of the old masters, with a patriotic belief in the capability of the English race to produce works to rival them, a contention which had some remarkable effect in certain instances. Hogarth is said to have been stimulated by Richardson's treatise to paint his two great works on the staircase of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; and Sir Joshua Reynolds, as a boy, owed much of his early enthusiasm for art, and his desire to become a rival to Raphael, to the perusal of Richardson's work. In 1722 there was published 'An Account of the Statues and Bas-reliefs, Drawings and Pictures in Italy, France, &c., with Remarks,' &c. (2nd edit. 1754). This work was compiled from materials collected by the younger Jonathan Richardson during a tour on the continent, and edited by the father. It was the first English guide to works of art in Italy, and no less a person than Winckelmann (in the preface to his 'Geschichte der Kunst') decided that, in spite of its deficiencies, it was yet the best book to be had upon the subject.

Richardson was well known among his contemporaries for his piety and patriotism, and his views on these subjects and others connected with literature were familiar to the frequenters of such well-known resorts as Will's, Button's, and Slaughter's. Among the favourite topics inflicted on his friends by Richardson were the poems of Milton; he published, in 1734, 'Explanatory Notes and Remarks on "Paradise Lost,"' by J. Richardson, father and son, with a life of the author, and a portrait of Milton etched by Richardson himself. This work excited some derision, but was not by any means unworthy of respect. An unfortunate remark by Richardson with regard to the assistance given to him by his son led to a caricature by Hogarth. Richardson also devoted much of his literary activity to verse, and published in 1745 a volume, 'Poems on several occasions.' In 1776, after the death of both father and son, a volume appeared entitled 'Morning Thoughts, or Poetical Meditations, Moral, Divine, and Miscellaneous, together with several Poems on various subjects by the late Jonathan Richardson, with Notes by his Son, lately deceased.' Of this volume Horace Walpole said that it was 'not much to the honour of his muse, but exceedingly so to that of his piety and amiable heart.'

Richardson had a valuable collection of drawings by the old masters, part of which he inherited from his master, Riley. His drawings were sold in 1747, after his death, the sale occupying eighteen days, and realising over 2,000*l.* Many were bought by Hudson, his son-in-law, and passed from his collection to that of Sir Joshua Reynolds and Sir Thomas Lawrence, and are now dispersed over the principal collections in Europe. The remainder of his collection, including hundreds of his own drawings, was sold in 1771, after his son's death.

Richardson died suddenly at his house in

Queen Square, Bloomsbury, on 28 May 1745. He left four daughters, one of whom married Thomas Hudson the painter.

His only son, JONATHAN RICHARDSON the younger (1694–1771), followed his father's profession as a portrait-painter, but was too near-sighted to meet with any success. Some drawings by him, including portraits of Prior, Sir Hans Sloane, and the elder Richardson, are in the British Museum. He is best known for his association with his father in his literary productions. After his death a volume was published, entitled 'Richardsoniana, or Occasional Reflections on the Moral Nature of Man, suggested by various Authors, ancient and modern, and exemplified from these Authors, with several Anecdotes interspersed, by the late Jonathan Richardson, jun., Esq.' (1776). He died in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, on 6 June 1771, aged 77, and was buried near his father in the churchyard of St. George the Martyr, Bloomsbury.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Leslie Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Mason's Gray, 1837, p. 236; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; information from F. M. O'Donoghue, esq., F.S.A.; Richardson's own works.] L. C.

RICHARDSON, JOSEPH (1755–1803), author, born at Hexham, Northumberland, in 1755, was the only child of Joseph Richardson, a tradesman in that town. He was educated at Haydon Bridge school, and admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1774. His father's means were insufficient for the complete education of his son, and the cost of his residence at college was borne by a titled lady of Northumberland who discovered his talents, but in 1778 she cut off her contributions. Although he was readmitted as pensioner on 25 Sept. 1780, he left the university without taking a degree.

Richardson, although intended for the church, adopted the law as his profession, and entered himself on 24 March 1781 as a student at the Middle Temple, where he was duly called. He was considered at that time 'a remarkably fine, showy young man,' possessed of an admirable understanding, and able to express his opinions in forcible language. In later life he was called, on account of his geniality, and in spite of his love of disputation, the 'well-natured Richardson.' On his arrival in London he mainly devoted himself to journalism, and although he appeared as counsel in a few contested election petitions, when he is said to have excelled in cross-examination, he soon abandoned the legal profession.

Richardson's earliest journalistic engagement was on the staff of the then whig journal, the 'Morning Post,' and he afterwards became one of its proprietors. While connected with this journal he fought a duel in Hyde Park with Sir Henry Bate Dudley [q. v.], and was wounded in the right arm. He also contributed letters, signed 'Englishman,' to a paper called 'The Citizen.' As a satirist he is chiefly known by his contributions to the 'Rolliad' and the 'Probationary' odes—publications each of which passed through twenty-one editions. For the former Richardson wrote Nos. 4, 10, and 11 in part i. and 3 and 4 in part ii.; while for the latter he wrote Nos. 4 and 19, the 'Delavaliad,' several other poems, and much of the prose. He wrote many other fugitive pieces for the whigs, and contributed to the 'Political Miscellanies' (1790). His best-known satire was entitled 'Jekyll, an Eclogue' [see under JEKYLL, JOSEPH]. He published for his party in 1787 an anonymous pamphlet, called 'The complete Investigation of Mr. Eden's Treaty,' which embodied expert commercial statistics.

Through the introduction of Richard Wilson, M.P. for Ipswich, an early and intimate friend, Richardson became known to the Duke of Northumberland, and by his influence represented the borough of Newport in Cornwall from 1796 until his death. He never spoke in the House of Commons, partly through diffidence, and partly through anxiety lest the Northumbrian burr, which he never could shake off, should expose him to ridicule. For many years he assisted Sheridan in the management of Drury Lane Theatre, and ultimately acquired, at the cost of 2,000*l.*, a share in the property. The money for this purchase was chiefly found by his friends, and mainly by the Duke of Northumberland, and on Richardson's early death the duke cancelled the loan. His animated comedy, 'The Fugitive,' was brought out at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket by the Drury Lane Company with much success on 20 April 1792, and, when printed, passed through three editions. The prologue was by Richard Tickell [q. v.] and the epilogue by Burgoyne. Richardson also wrote the prologue to the 'Glorious First of June,' the after-piece which was acted at Drury Lane on 2 July 1794 for the benefit of the widows and children of the men who perished under Earl Howe on 1 June in that year.

Despite failing health, Richardson adhered to a parliamentary life. On one occasion he remained in the House of Commons until five o'clock in the morning to record his vote in the small minority with Fox. He then went to the Wheatsheaf Inn, near Virginia Water,

and died on 9 June 1803. He was buried in Egham churchyard on 13 June. His death was keenly felt by Sheridan, and the story told by Moore (*Life of Sheridan*, ii. 317) that Sheridan, through his own negligence, arrived too late for the funeral, is contradicted by John Taylor. Richardson's wife, Sarah, was a relative of Dr. Isaac Watts. She survived him, with four daughters. Their necessities were in some measure relieved by the publication, with a good list of subscribers, of a volume, edited by Mrs. Richardson, called the 'Literary Relics of the late Joseph Richardson' (1807). This included 'The Fugitive,' a few short poems, and a sketch of his life, written by John Taylor. Prefixed to it is a portrait, painted by M. A. Shee, and engraved by W. J. Newton. The picture was also engraved in 1800 by Ridley. Some letters by Richardson are in Parr's 'Works' (viii. 320-2), and in Moore's 'Sheridan' (ii. 76-90).

Mrs. Sarah Richardson, besides preparing for the press her husband's 'Relics,' published in 1808 'Original Poems,' for the use of young persons on a plan recommended by Dr. Watts, and (by subscription), after the destruction of Drury Lane Theatre by fire had ruined the family, 'Gertrude, a Tragic Drama,' and 'Ethelred, a legendary Tragic Drama,' in 1809. She died late in 1823 or early in 1824.

[Life prefixed to Relics, 1807; Fraser Rae's Sheridan, ii. 184-6; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 334; Gent. Mag. 1803 i. 602-3, 1824 i. 186; Courtney's Parl. Representation of Cornwall, p. 385; Genest's English Stage, vii. 55-6; information from Mr. R. F. Scott, St. John's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

RICHARDSON, JOSEPH (1814-1862), flautist, was born in London in 1814. He studied the flute under Charles Nicholson [q. v.], and attended the royal academy of music from January 1835 to June 1836, succeeding Nicholson as professor of the flute at that institution in 1837. He became the popular solo flautist of his day. For many years he was the chief attraction at Jullien's promenade concerts, but, in consequence of unfair treatment, he left Jullien and became principal flautist, at a small salary, in the queen's band. He died in London on 22 March 1862. Richardson practised literally 'all day and every day' (Rockstro), and attained an extraordinary neatness and rapidity of execution. His tone was, however, hard and thin, and he seldom played with musical feeling. The pieces in which he proved most successful were Drouet's 'Rule Britannia,' Auber's 'Les Montagnards,' his own variations on 'There's nae Luck' (published in 1845, fol.), and the Russian national hymn. The last two are still popular with flautists. He composed many brilliant and difficult fantasias for the flute, and edited a volume of technical studies for the instrument (London, 1844, fol.)

[Rockstro's Treatise on the Flute; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Brit. Mus. Cat. Music.] J. C. H.

RICHARDSON, MOSES AARON (1793-1871), antiquary, born in 1793, was the younger son of George Richardson (*d.* 1806), master of Blackett's charity school, Newcastle. His elder brother was Thomas Miles Richardson [q. v.], the artist. Richardson's father came of a family of small landed proprietors in North Tyne, but, having offended his parents by his marriage, had sunk in the world.

Moses Richardson was interested from an early age in genealogy and local history. In 1818 he published by subscription 'A Collection of Armorial Bearings, Inscriptions, &c., in the Parochial Chapel of St. Andrew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne;' it was illustrated with twenty-three plates of arms and a title-page, by his brother. This was followed in 1820 by a larger work, in two volumes, dealing with the church of St. Nicholas, containing fifty engravings from drawings by his brother. In 1824 Richardson, in conjunction with James Walker, brought out 'The Armorial Bearings of the several Incorporated Companies of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with a brief Historical Account of each Company; together with Notices of the Corpus Christi or Miracle Plays anciently performed by the Trading Societies of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.' Meanwhile, Richardson had begun business in a shop at 5 Blackett Street, Newcastle, as a bookseller and music and print seller. He afterwards removed to 101 Pilgrim Street, and finally to 44 Grey Street; and, having added printing to his business, published a 'Directory of Newcastle and Gateshead' for 1838. In the same year, when the British Association visited Newcastle, Richardson issued 'Richardson's Descriptive Companion' of the town and neighbourhood, with 'An Inquiry into the Origin of the Primitive Britons.' It was reissued in 1846. In emulation of Sykes's 'Local Records,' issued in 1824 and 1833, Richardson next produced 'The Local Historian's Table Book of Remarkable Occurrences, Historical Facts, Legendary and Descriptive Ballads, &c., connected with the Counties of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Northumberland, and Durham.' It appeared in six volumes between 1841 and 1846, illustrated by more than eight hundred woodcuts. It showed great industry, but failed financially. It was reissued by Bohn in

1846 under the title of 'The Borderer's Table Book.' Richardson issued in seven annual volumes, from 1847 onwards, 'Reprints of Rare Tracts and Imprints of Ancient Manuscripts chiefly illustrative of the History of the Northern Counties.' He had the assistance of Joseph Hunter and other antiquaries, and produced the volumes on fine paper, beautifully printed, with illuminated dedications and initials. In 1850 Richardson emigrated to Australia, and became a rate-collector at Prahran, a suburb of Melbourne. Here, on 2 Aug. 1871, he died, and was buried in the St. Kilda cemetery.

He was married, and left a son, George Bourchier Richardson (*d.* 1877), who shared his father's tastes; he executed some of the woodcuts in the 'Table Book' and the 'Reprints;' lectured and wrote on local antiquities; and failing, after his father's emigration, to carry on his business with success, he followed him in 1854 to Australia. He acted for some time as librarian of the Melbourne Mechanics' Institute, but eventually became a journalist and editor of the 'Wallaroo Times.' From 1874 he taught drawing and watercolour painting at Adelaide, where he died on 28 Nov. 1877.

[Welford's Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed, iii. 294–8; Richardson's Works; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, vol. iv.]

G. Le G. N.

RICHARDSON, RICHARD (1663–1741), botanist and antiquary, born at North Bierley on 6 Sept. 1663 and baptised at Bradford on 24 Sept., was the eldest son of William Richardson of North Bierley (1629–1667), who married at Elland in Halifax on 2 Aug. 1659 Susannah (*d.* 1708), daughter of Gilbert Savile of Greetland in that parish. The father died intestate, with assets not quite sufficient for the payment of his debts, but Richard, out of the landed estate, provided for his sister and younger brother.

Richard was educated at Bradford school, and on 20 June 1681 matriculated from University College, Oxford. He is said to have taken the degree of bachelor of physic at Oxford, but this statement appears doubtful. On 10 Nov. 1681 he was entered as a student at Gray's Inn, and probably divided his time for some years between London and the university. He matriculated at Leyden on 26 Sept. 1687, and lived for three years in the house of Paul Hermann, the eminent professor of botany. Boerhaave was among his fellow-students. His Latin thesis 'De Febre Tertiana' for a doctor's degree at Leyden on 13 March 1690 was printed, with a dedication to Richard Thornton, 'amico et consanguineo suo.' When he returned to England and settled on his property, he practised as M.D., but most of his professional services were rendered gratuitously.

With the ample means at his command, Richardson travelled much in England, Wales, and Scotland in search of rare botanical specimens, particularly of the cryptogamia class, and liberally patronised less wealthy collectors, like Samuel Brewer [q. v.] and Thomas Knowlton [q. v.] His garden on his estate at North Bierley was well stocked with curious plants, both indigenous and exotic, and his was considered the best collection in the north of England, if not in the whole country. He planted a seedling cedar of Lebanon, sent to him by Sir Hans Sloane, at Bierley Hall; the tree is conspicuous in the engravings of that place; and he constructed the second hothouse that was made in England. He also formed a very valuable library of botanical and historical works, which passed to his descendant, Miss Frances Mary Richardson-Currer [q. v.] of Eshton Hall, who inherited both the Richardson and Currer estates. She owned the two manuscript indexes which he drew up, one in 1696 and the other in 1737, of the plants in his garden. The earlier was ready for the press.

Richardson lived in close intimacy with Ralph Thoresby, and corresponded with Sir Hans Sloane, Dillenius, Gronovius, Petiver, and other prominent botanists and antiquaries. The bundles of his correspondence which belonged to Miss Currer occupied thirteen folio volumes, and would have filled eight thick octavo volumes of print. Many other letters are among the Sloane MSS. at the British Museum and the documents at the Royal Society. Numerous letters to and from him are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (vols. i. iii. and iv.) and in Sir J. E. Smith's 'Selection of the Correspondence of Linnæus and other Naturalists' (ii. 130–90). Dawson Turner edited for Miss Currer, in 1835, a privately printed volume of 'Extracts from the Literary and Scientific Correspondence of Richard Richardson, M.D.' He was elected F.R.S. in 1712, and contributed to the Royal Society's 'Transactions' several papers on antiquities in Lancashire and Yorkshire (for the titles see Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica.') Richardson's letter to Hearne, on some antiquities in Yorkshire (1712), is printed in Hearne's edition of Leland's 'Itinerary' (ed. 1712, ix. 142–9); he permitted Hearne to print several manuscripts in his possession.

Richardson died at Bierley on 21 April 1741, and was, as he had directed, buried in Cleckheaton chapel in Birstal, which he

had rebuilt. A monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory. He married, at Luddenden chapel in Halifax on 9 Feb. 1699–1700, Sarah, only daughter and heiress of John Crossley of Kershaw House, Halifax. She died in childbed on 21 Oct. 1702, and was buried in Bradford church on 25 Oct. An infant son did not long survive (*Sir W. Calverley's Notebook*, Surtees Soc. lxxvii. 85, 88). His second wife, whom he married at Kildwick in Craven on 27 Dec. 1705, was Dorothy, second daughter of Henry Currer. She was born in 1687, died on 5 Jan. 1763, and was buried in Cleckheaton chapel. Of her twelve children, seven survived.

Dillenius, in the preface (p. vii) to the third edition of John Ray's 'Synopsis Methodica Stirpium Britannicarum,' distinguishes Richardson and Sherard as the two men who, by repeated botanical investigations through England, had most enlarged the list of its plants, and fixed the habitats of specimens previously unsettled. Dillenius also makes grateful mention in his 'Historia Muscorum' (1741, Pref. p. viii) of Richardson's services in collecting mosses. Linnæus called a plant after him.

A portrait of Richardson belonged to Miss Currer. A print from it, by Basire, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (i. 225); another print from it, by Graf and Soret, is prefixed to his 'Correspondence' (1835); and a third, by W. O. Geller, is in James's 'Bradford' (p. 388).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. p. 331; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 231–52; Pulteney's Botanical Sketches, ii. 185–7; James's Bradford, pp. 324–7, 388–93, and Continuation, App. pp. i–iv; Whitaker's Craven, ed. 1878, pp. 121, 122, 212–13, with view of Bierley Hall and pedigree; Whitaker's Leeds, pp. 357–8; Stewart's Cat. of Library at Eshton Hall, pp. 94, 431, 437.] W. P. C.

RICHARDSON, ROBERT (*d.* 1578), prior of St. Mary's Isle and lord high treasurer of Scotland, was, according to Crawfurd (*Officers of State*, p. 383), descended from 'a stock of ancient and opulent burgesses of Edinburgh,' and was himself 'a person of great wealth and credit.' He studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1533.

The future lord high treasurer was one of the auditors of the treasurer's accounts in 1551 and 1552, and he is mentioned in 1554–5 as connected with the mint (Laing in Knox's *Works*, i. 372, on the authority of the 'Treasurer's Accounts'). He is described as 'servant of the queen and vicar of Eckfurd' on 10 Feb. 1555–6, when he received under the great seal a charter of the lands of Nether Gogar, Midlothian (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1041). On the death of the lord high treasurer, Gilbert Kennedy, earl of Cassilis, in France on 14 Nov. 1558, Richardson, then described as 'burgensis de Edinburgh,' was made general of the mint, and, as clerk of the treasurer, he officiated as lord high treasurer until he was formally appointed to that office on 5 March 1560–1. On the last day of March 1558–9 he was made prior of St. Mary's Isle of Trail, near Kirkcudbright, a dignity which enabled him to sit as a lord and member of parliament. He first sat as member of the privy council on 7 Jan. 1561–2 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 195).

In 1558 the lords of the congregation seized from Richardson the mint and the printing irons with all the ready money he had on hand (Leslie, *History of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, p. 275); but they afterwards defended themselves from the charge of spoliation on the ground that they wished to stop the corruption of the coinage, and that they had paid him in coined and uncoined metal the value of what they seized (Knox, *Works*, i. 372–3). It was, however, stipulated in the agreement made at Leith on 24 July 1559 that the printers' irons should be returned to Richardson (*ib.* p. 377). Richardson is classed by Knox as among those present at the parliament convened at Edinburgh in July 1560 who had 'renounced papistrie and openly professed Jesus Christ' (*ib.* ii. 88); but he took no prominent part in the political or religious controversies of the time. In January 1563–1564 he was required to do penance before the whole congregation in Edinburgh for 'getting a woman with child,' Knox preaching the sermon (Randolph to Cecil in Knox's *Works*, vi. 527).

Richardson retained his office of treasurer after the marriage of Mary to Darnley; and, after the fall of Mary and her imprisonment, he adhered to the party of the lords. He was present at the coronation of the young king James VI at Stirling on 29 July 1567 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 537), and at the convention at Perth in July 1569 he voted against the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*ib.* ii. 8). In 1567 he is mentioned as archdeacon of Teviotdale (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1938). He vacated the office of treasurer in 1571, being succeeded by William, fourth lord Ruthven (Lord Herries, *Memoirs of the Reign of Mary*, p. 138). In Crawfurd's 'Officers of State' the office is stated to have become vacant by the death of Richardson in 1571, but Richardson lived several years afterwards. It is probable

that he was not deprived of the office, but resigned it from growing infirmities; for not only did he retain his seat on the privy council, but in May 1572, by precept of the lord regent, he received a pension of 500*l.* which was regularly paid him until May 1578. He probably died between that May and the following November; in any case he was dead before August 1579, when 5,000*l.* was paid to his natural son, Robert Richardson, for the 'relief of certain his Hienes [the King's] jewels laid in pledge by James, Earl of Moray,' to the 'said umwhile Robert Richardson and now delivered' (Note by Laing in Knox's *Works*, vi. 681). If he was married he appears to have been survived by no legitimate offspring. According to Crawfurd, Richardson possessed a 'large estate in land,' including the baronies of Smeaton and Pencaitland, which he left to his natural son, James Richardson, who married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of James Douglas, earl of Morton, regent of Scotland. Their issue was Sir James of Smeaton; Sir Robert Richardson, reputed first baronet of Pencaitland; Archibald; and Alexander. According to the 'Register of the Great Seal' the lord treasurer had another natural son, Stephen.

Another Robert Richardson (*fl.* 1543) in 1530 became a canon of the abbey of Cambuskenneth, published in the same year at Paris a Latin exegesis on the rule of St. Augustine, became a convert to protestantism (on which account he fled into England in 1538), and was, on the recommendation of Henry VIII, employed in 1543 in preaching in Scotland; but, on the withdrawal of the protection of the regent Arran, after Cardinal Beaton was set at liberty, he was again compelled to seek refuge in England.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80; Reg. P. C. Scotland, vols. i. and ii.: Knox's Works, with Laing's Notes; Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Lord Herries's Memoirs of the Reign of Mary (in the Abbotsford Club); Scott's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen.] T. F. H.

RICHARDSON, ROBERT (1779–1847), physician and traveller, born in 1779, was a native of Stirlingshire. After leaving Stirling grammar school he studied arts at Glasgow University, but graduated M.D. at Edinburgh 12 Sept. 1807. After practising for a time in Dumfriesshire, he became travelling physician to Charles John Gardiner, second viscount Mountjoy (first earl of Blessington and husband of the famous countess). In 1816 he joined Somerset Lowry Corry, second earl of Belmore (brother of Henry Thomas Lowry Corry [q. v.]), and a party in a two years' tour through Europe, Egypt, and Palestine. While in Albania they had two interviews with Ali Pasha at Janina. Having visited the Pyramids and many places of interest on the banks of the Nile, as far as the second cataract, Richardson and his friends proceeded to Palestine, reaching Gaza in April 1818. Richardson claims to have been the first Christian traveller admitted to Solomon's mosque. At Tiberias he and his friends received a visit from Lady Hester Lucy Stanhope [q. v.]

On his return to England Richardson, who had become L.R.C.P. on 26 June 1815, settled in Rathbone Place, London, and obtained an extensive practice. He died in Gordon Street, Gordon Square, on 5 Nov. 1847, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

His 'Travels' were published in two volumes in 1822, with plans and engravings. They were unfavourably criticised in the 'Quarterly Review' for October 1822, but were acknowledged by other critics to contain valuable information. Lady Blessington lent Byron the book, and he highly commended it, saying: 'The author is just the sort of man I should like to have with me for Greece—clever, both as a man and a physician.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 134; Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 666; Lady Blessington's Conversations with Lord Byron, 1893, pp. 330–1, *n.*; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1796; Richardson's Travels, 1822.] G. Le G. N.

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1646), controversialist, of Northamptonshire birth, was probably a soldier and an army preacher in the early part of the civil wars. In 'The Life of Faith' he speaks of a Mistress Ann Wilson as having oft refreshed him in the days of his pilgrimage (*The Life of Faith*, p. 45). He became, apparently, a leading member of one of the seven baptist churches of London. In the three confessions of faith put forth by these churches in 1643, 1644, and 1646, Richardson's signature stands beside that of John Spilsbury, minister of the baptist congregation at Wapping, and he may have been an elder or Spilsbury's colleague there. He ardently supported the action of the army and the government of Cromwell, to whom he had open access. For a time he had scruples as to the title of 'Protector,' and told Cromwell of them to his face (*Plain Dealing*, p. 70); but, becoming convinced, he tried hard to reconcile Vavasor Powell [q. v.] and others to the protectorate. He was possibly the Samuel Richardson who on 21 July 1653 was appointed one of the committee for the hospitals of the Savoy and Ely House (*Cal. State Papers*,

Dom. Interreg. *Council Books*, I. 70, p. 80; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. i. 386*b*; see also *Middlesex County Records*, iii. 97). His works show a remarkable freedom and boldness of thought.

He wrote: 1. 'Newes from Heaven of a Treaty of Peace, or a Cordiall for a Fainting Heart,' 1643, 16mo. 2. 'The Life of Faith, in Justification, in Glorification, in Sanctification, in Infirmities, in Times Past, in all Ordinances,' &c., 1643, 16mo. 3. 'Some brief Considerations on Dr. Featley his Book, intituled "The Dipper Dipt,"' &c., London, February 1645–6. 4. 'Fifty Questions propounded to the Assembly, to answer by the Scriptures whether Corporal Punishment may be inflicted upon such as hold different Opinions on Religion,' London, May 1647. 5. 'Justification by Christ alone a Fountaine of Life and Comfort,' London, June 1647; reprinted in W. Cudworth's 'Christ alone exalted,' London, 1745, 12mo; in this work Richardson refers to an earlier publication by him entitled 'The Saint's Desire,' and concluded with separate answers to objections of Huet and Dr. Homes to that work; Richardson's tone is strongly Arminian, and contradicts the opinion that Richardson was a Calvinist (*Tracts on Liberty of Conscience*, p. 238, Hanserd Knollys Soc.). 6. 'The Necessity of Toleration in Matters of Religion,' London, September 1647; reprinted by the Hanserd Knollys Society in 1846. 7. 'An Answer to the London Ministers' Letter from them to His Excellency and his Counsell of War; as also an Answer to John Geree's Book, intituled "Might overcoming Right," with an Answer to the Book intituled "The Armies' Remembrancer"... also a Discovery of that Learning and Ordination these Ministers have, and the Vanity and Insufficiency thereof...,' London, January 1649. 8. 'The Cause of the Poor pleaded,' London, 1653; a plea for providing the poor with work. 9. 'An Apology for the present Government and Governour, with an Answer to severall Objections against them, and 20 Queries propounded for those who are unsatisfied to consider...,' London, September, 1654. 10. 'Plain Dealing, or the unvailing of the Opposers of the Present Government and Governors, in answer of several Things affirmed by Mr Vavasor Powell, &c...,' London, 1656. 11. 'A Discourse of the Torments of Hell... with many infallible Proofs that there is not to be a Punishment after this Life for any to endure that shall not end,' 1658 and 1660, 12mo; reprinted in 'The Phœnix,' ii. 427; 4th edit. London, 1754. To this last two answers appeared respectively by John Brandon [q.v.], in Τὸ πῦρ τὸ *αἰώνιον*, London, 1678, and by Thomas Lewis [q.v.], in 'The Nature of Hell,' London, 1720.

To Richardson are also conjecturally ascribed 'An exact and full Relation of all the Proceedings between the Cavaliers and the Northamptonshire Forces at Banbury,' January 1643–4, signed 'R. S.;' 'The King's March with the Scots, and a List of the 3 Lords, &c.... that submit to the Parliament upon the surrender of Newark,' London, May 1646; and 'Oxford agreed to be surrendered to Sir Thomas Fairfax,' London, June 1646.

[Tracts on Liberty of Conscience (Hanserd Knollys Soc.); Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, i. 410; Barclay's Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, p. 148; Dexter's Congregationalism, p. 103; Vinton's Richardson Memorial; Featley's Dipper Dipt, p. 4.] W. A. S.

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (1689–1761), novelist, was born in 1689 at some place in Derbyshire never identified. His father was the descendant of a family 'of middling note' in Surrey, which had so multiplied that his share in the inheritance was small. He became a joiner and carpenter. He had also some knowledge of architecture, and was employed by the Duke of Monmouth and the first Earl of Shaftesbury. Their favour led to suspicions of his loyalty, and upon the failure of Monmouth's rebellion he gave up business in London and retired to the country. His wife was of a family 'not ungenteel,' and it would appear that in some way she was connected with persons able to be of use to her family.

Samuel, one of nine children, was intended for the church, but losses of money compelled his father to put him to trade instead of sending him to the university. He is said to have been for a time at Christ's Hospital (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 578). His name, however, does not appear in the school registers (information from Mr. Lempriere of Christ's Hospital), and, in any case, he never acquired more than a smattering of learned languages. His early recollections imply that he lived till the age of thirteen in the country. He says that he was 'bashful and not forward,' but he gave early proofs of his peculiar talent. He cared little for boyish games, but used to tell stories to amuse his playfellows, one of which was a history of a 'fine young lady' who preferred a virtuous 'servant man' to a 'libertine lord.' Before he was eleven he also wrote an admonitory letter to a sanctimonious widow of near fifty, proving by a collection of texts the wickedness of scandal. He became a favourite with young women, read to them while they were sewing, and

was employed by three of them independently to compose love-letters.

In 1706 he was bound apprentice to John Wilde, a stationer, and served an exacting master faithfully. He managed to employ his brief leisure in reading and in carrying on a correspondence with 'a gentleman of ample fortune,' who, 'had he lived, intended high things for me.' These letters were burnt at his correspondent's desire, and it does not appear who the gentleman was. After serving his time, Richardson worked for some years as compositor and corrector of the press at a printing office, and in 1719 took up his freedom and started in business—first in Fleet Street, and soon afterwards in Salisbury Court, where he lived for the rest of his life. He is mentioned as of 'Salisbury Court' in 1724, when he was one of the printers 'said to be high-flyers' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 311). He married Martha, the daughter of Allington Wilde of Aldersgate Street, another 'high-flying' printer (whom Mrs. Barbauld confuses with his master, John Wilde). In 1723 he printed the first six numbers of the 'True Briton,' a violent opposition paper, for the Duke of Wharton, and is conjectured to have written the last number himself (*ib.* iv. 580). He appears, however, to have been prudent enough to avoid libellous publications. He had some connection with Arthur Onslow [q. v.], who in 1728 became speaker, and through Onslow's interest he was entrusted with printing the 'Journals' of the House of Commons. He ultimately printed twenty-six volumes, and he mentions that a sum of 3,000*l.* was due to him at one time upon this account. He also, in 1736–7, printed the 'Daily Journal,' and in 1738 the 'Daily Gazetteer.' He had clearly not allowed his high-flying principles to interfere with his business. Some noblemen and authors formed in 1736 'a society for the encouragement of learning,' and appointed him to be one of their printers. The society, which was intended to make authors independent of publishers, and was looking out vainly for a man of genius to start their business, soon collapsed (*ib.* ii. 90–5).

In 1739 two booksellers, Rivington and Osborne, proposed to Richardson that he should write a volume of familiar letters as patterns for illiterate country writers. He remembered, as he says, an anecdote which he had heard from a friend, and made the incidents a theme for the imaginary letters. In this way 'Pamela' was composed between 10 Nov. 1739 and 10 Jan. 1740. A similar story by Hughes in the 'Spectator' (No. 375) has been supposed to have given the hint. It was published by the end of 1740 (*Correspondence*, i. 53), and made at once a surprising success. It was soon translated into French and Dutch, and numerous English correspondents rivalled each other in eulogy. It was recommended from the pulpit; one writer placed it next to the bible, and ladies at Ranelagh held it up to their friends to show that they were not behindhand in the study. A spurious continuation, called 'Pamela in High Life,' was published, and Richardson was induced to add two volumes of his own of inferior merit. Warburton wrote to him (28 Dec. 1742) conveying praises from Pope and himself, and giving hints for future applications of the scheme. Richardson's correspondence shows that at a later time he felt little esteem for either of these great authorities. He was exceedingly provoked when Fielding ridiculed his performance in 'Joseph Andrews,' and ever afterwards spoke very bitterly of his rival, even to his rival's sisters. The contrast between the two men sufficiently explains Richardson's judgment without laying too much stress upon the merely personal resentment. Goldoni turned the novel into two plays—'Pamela Nubile' and 'Pamela Maritata.' It was also dramatised by James Dance, *alias* Love [q. v.], in 1742.

Richardson was beginning his next novel, 'Clarissa Harlowe,' in 1744 (*ib.* i. 97, 102). It was being read by Cibber in June 1745 (*ib.* ii. 127). The first four volumes, with a preface by Warburton, appeared in 1747, and the last four were published by the end of 1748 (*ib.* iv. 237). It eclipsed 'Pamela,' and very soon won for him a European reputation. In 1753 Richardson says that he had received from the famous Haller a translation into German, and that a Dutch translation by Stinstra was appearing (*ib.* vi. 244). There was a French translation, with omissions 'to suit the delicacy of French taste,' by the Abbé Prevost, and a fuller one afterwards by Le Tourneur. It brought Richardson a number of enthusiastic correspondents, especially Lady Bradshaigh, wife of Sir Roger Bradshaigh of Haigh, near Wigan. She began by anonymous letters of unbounded enthusiasm, though professing little acquaintance with literature. When he sent her his portrait, she changed her name to Dickenson, that she might not be supposed to correspond with an author. This was possibly the portrait which was afterwards in possession of 'long' Sir Thomas Robinson at Rokeby, who had a star and a blue riband painted upon it and christened it 'Sir Robert Walpole,' to fit it for aristocratic company (*Southey's Life and Correspondence*, iii. 347). Lady Brads-

haigh, however, consented to become personally known to Richardson at the beginning of 1750, and afterwards saw him occasionally in the little circle where he received the worship of numerous, chiefly feminine, admirers. With them he elaborately discussed the moral and literary problems suggested by his works, and especially by his final performance, 'Sir Charles Grandison.' It was to be a pendant to the portrait of a good woman in 'Clarissa,' and he originally intended to call it 'The Good Man.' He was reading the manuscript and consulting various friends about it in 1751. It was published in 1753, and, though it has never held so high a position as 'Clarissa,' was received with equal enthusiasm at the time. His fame had attracted pirates, and the treachery of some of his workmen enabled Dublin booksellers to obtain and reprint an early, though not quite complete, copy. Richardson published a pamphlet, dated 14 Sept. 1755, complaining of his wrongs, and appears to have been greatly vexed by the injury. He was, however, prospering in his business. In 1754 he was chosen master of the Stationers' Company, a position, it is said, 'not only honourable but lucrative' (*Correspondence*, i. xlvi). In 1755 he pulled down his house at Salisbury Court, bought a row of eight houses, upon the site of which he erected a new printing office, and made a new dwelling-house of what had formerly been his warehouse. Everybody, he says, was better pleased with the new premises than his wife, which, as the new dwelling-house was less convenient than the old one, was not surprising. The trouble of the arrangement had, he said, diverted his mind from any further literary projects (*ib.* v. 63, 64). This house was demolished in 1896. In 1760 he bought half the patent of 'law-printer to his majesty,' and carried on the business in partnership with Miss Catherine Lintot. He had taken into partnership a nephew, who succeeded to the business. He had become nervous and hypochondriacal. He was rarely seen by his workmen in later years, and communicated with them by written notes, a circumstance perhaps explained by the deafness of his foreman. He died of apoplexy on 4 July 1761, and was buried by the side of his first wife in St. Bride's Church.

Richardson's first wife died on 25 Jan. 1730-1. All their children (five sons and a daughter) died in childhood—two boys in 1730. By his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of James Leake, a bookseller at Bath, he had a son, who died young, and five daughters. Four daughters survived him—Mary, married in 1757 to Philip Ditcher, a Bath surgeon; she died a widow in 1783; Martha, married in 1762 to Edward Bridgen; Anne, who died unmarried on 27 Dec. 1803; and Sarah, who married a surgeon named Crowther. The second Mrs. Richardson died on 3 Nov. 1773, aged 77, and was buried with her husband.

Richardson had a country house at North End, Hammersmith, now occupied by Sir Edward Burne-Jones. In this most of his novels were composed. He generally spent his Saturdays and Sundays there (*ib.* vi. 21). A picture of the house forms the frontispiece to the fourth volume of his 'Correspondence,' and a picture of the 'grotto' in the gardens, with Richardson reading the manuscript of 'Sir Charles Grandison' to his friends in 1751, forms the frontispiece to the second volume. In 1754 he moved to Parson's Green, Fulham (*ib.* iii. 99), where he generally had some friends to stay with him. The little circle of admirers never failed him, and he seems to have deserved their affection.

Richardson was a type of the virtuous apprentice—industrious, regular, and honest. He was a good master, and used to hide a half-crown among the types in the office so that the earliest riser might find it. Though cautious, and even fidgety, about business, he was exceedingly liberal in his dealings. He was generous to poor authors; he helped Lætitia Pilkington [q. v.] in her distresses; forgave a debt to William Webster [q. v.], who calls him 'the most amiable man in the world' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 165). Johnson, when under arrest for debt in 1756, applied to him with a confidence in his kindness justified by the result (see anecdotes in Birkbeck Hill's *Boswell*, i. 303 *n.*) Richardson appears to have made Johnson's acquaintance through the 'Rambler' (1750), to which he contributed No. 97. Johnson prefaced the paper with a note to the effect that the author was one who 'taught the passions to move at the command of virtue,' and, though not blind to Richardson's foibles, always extolled him as far superior to Fielding. Aaron Hill [q. v.] and Thomas Edwards [q. v.], who died in his house, and Young of the 'Night Thoughts' were among the authors with whom he exchanged compliments, and who found in him both a friend and a publisher. He appears to have been respected by his fellow-tradesmen, especially Cave, who exchanged verses with him (given in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 75) on occasion of a dinner of printers. Richardson, however, was unfit for the coarse festivities of the time, and was probably regarded as a milksop, fitter for the society of admiring ladies. He refers constantly to his nervous complaints, which

grew upon him, and describes his own appearance minutely in a letter to Lady Bradshaigh (*Correspondence*, iv. 290). He was about 5 ft. 5 in. in height, plump, and fresh-coloured; he carried a cane to support him in 'sudden tremors;' stole quietly along, lifting 'a grey eye too often overclouded by mistinesses from the head' to observe all the ladies whom he passed, looking first humbly at their feet, and then taking a rapid but observing glance at their whole persons. A portrait, by Joseph Highmore [q. v.] (with a companion portrait of Mrs. Richardson), is in the Stationers' Hall. An engraving from this forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Correspondence.' Two others by Highmore are in the National Portrait Gallery. A portrait, by Mason Chamberlin [q. v.], 'in possession of the Earl of Onslow,' was engraved by Scriven in 1811.

Richardson's vanity, stimulated by the little coterie in which he lived, was an appeal for tenderness as much as an excessive estimate of his own merits. He fully accepted the narrow moral standard of his surroundings, and his dislike of Fielding and Sterne shows his natural prejudices. His novels represented the didacticism of his time, and are edifying tracts developed into great romances. They owe their power partly to the extreme earnestness with which they are written. His correspondents discuss his persons as if they were real, and beg him to save Lovelace's soul (*Corresp.* iv. 195). Richardson takes the same tone. He wrote, as he tells us (*ib.* v. 258, vi. 116), 'without a plan,' and seems rather to watch the incidents than to create them. He spared no pains to give them reality, and applied to his friends to help him in details with which he was not familiar. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu could not help weeping over Clarissa 'like a milkmaid,' but declares that Richardson knew nothing of the manners of good society (*Letters*, 1 March and 20 Oct. 1752), and was no doubt a good judge upon that point. Chesterfield, who, however, recognises his truth to nature, and Horace Walpole make similar criticisms (WALPOLE, *Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 305 *n.*) The minute realism of his stories convinced most readers of their truthfulness. But his influence was no doubt due chiefly to his sentimentalism. Lady Bradshaigh begs him in 1749 to tell her the meaning of this new word 'sentimental,' which has come into vogue for 'everything that is clever and agreeable' (*Corresp.* iv. 283). Richardson's works answer her inquiry, and, though polite circles were offended by his slovenly style and loose morality, the real pathos attracted the world at large. He was admired in Germany, whence Klopstock's first wife wrote him some charming letters, and the Moravians invited him to visit them. A Dutch minister declared that parts of 'Clarissa,' if found in the Bible, would be 'pointed out as manifest proofs of divine inspiration' (*Corresp.* v. 242). His success was most remarkable in France, where Diderot wrote of him with enthusiasm (see remarks in MORLEY'S *Diderot*, ii. 44–9; cf. TEXTE, *Rousseau et le Cosmopolitisme Littéraire au xviii^e^ siècle*, chap. v. 1895), and Rousseau made him a model for the 'Nouvelle Héloïse.' In his letter to D'Alembert, Rousseau says that there is in no language a romance equal to or approaching 'Clarissa.' Richardson, it is said (NICHOLS, *Anecd.* iv. 198), annotated his disciple's performance in a way which showed 'disgust.' In England, Richardson's tediousness was felt from the first. 'You would hang yourself from impatience,' as Johnson said to Boswell (6 April 1772), if you read him for the story. The impatience, in spite of warm eulogies by orthodox critics, has probably grown stronger. His last enthusiastic reader was Macaulay, who told Charles Greville (*Queen Victoria*, ii. 70) that he could almost restore 'Clarissa' if it were lost. The story of his success in infecting his friends in India with his enthusiasm is told in Thackeray's 'Roundabout Papers' (*Nil nisi bonum*), and confirmed in Sir G. Trevelyan's 'Life.' Probably Indian society was then rather at a loss for light literature.

The dates of publication of Richardson's three novels have been given above. The British Museum contains French translations of 'Pamela,' dated 1741 (first two volumes) and 1742; of 'Clarissa Harlowe,' 1785, and, by Jules Janin, 1846; of 'Grandison,' 1784; Italian translations of 'Clarissa,' 1783, and of 'Grandison,' 1784–9; and a Spanish translation of 'Grandison,' 1798. Abridgments of 'Clarissa' by E. S. Dallas and one by Mrs. Ward were published in 1868; and an abridgment of 'Grandison' by Mary Howitt in 1873. An edition of the novels by Mangin, in nineteen volumes, crown 8vo, appeared in 1811. 'Clarissa' and 'Grandison' are in the 'British Novelists' (1820), vols. i. to xv.; the three novels are in Ballantyne's 'Novelists Library' (1824), vols. vi. to viii.; and an edition of the three in twelve volumes, published by Sotheran, appeared in 1883. A 'Collection of the Moral and Instructive Sentiments,' &c., in the three volumes, was published in 1755. Richardson published editions of De Foe's 'Tour through Great Britain' in 1742 and

later years with additions; and in 1740 edited Sir Thomas Roe's 'Negotiations in his Embassy to the Ottoman Porte.' His 'Correspondence,' selected from the 'Original Manuscripts bequeathed to his family,' was edited by Anna Letitia Barbauld in 1804 (London, 6 vols. 8vo).

[The chief authority for Richardson's life is the biographical account by Mrs. Barbauld prefixed to his Correspondence, 1804. Most of the letters, from which the correspondence is extracted, are now in the Forster Library at South Kensington. The collection includes many unpublished letters, copies of poems, &c., but does not contain all the letters used by Mrs. Barbauld. There is also a life in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 578–98, and many references in other volumes, see index. In 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. viii. 107, are extracts from a copy of 'Clarissa,' annotated by Richardson and Lady Bradshaigh; and in 4th ser. i. 885, iii. 375, some unpublished letters of Richardson.] L. S.

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (*d.* 1805), stenographer, was educated at the King's School, Chester, from 1736 to 1739. He afterwards kept an 'academy' in Foregate Street, Chester, and was also the pastor of a small church of particular baptists in that city. He had considerable shrewdness, and read widely in later life. He died at his house in Pepper Street, Chester, on 21 March 1805.

He was the author of an ingenious treatise entitled 'A New System of Short-hand, by which more may be written in one hour than in an hour and a half by any other system hitherto published, which is here fully demonstrated by a fair comparison with one of the best systems extant [Dr. Mavor's], with a short and easy method by which any person may determine, even before he learns this system, whether it will enable him to follow a speaker,' Liverpool, 1800, 8vo; 2nd edit. Liverpool, 1802; 4th edit. London, 1810, 8vo; 5th edit. about 1820. This system was based on 'new-invented lines'—viz. three horizontal and two perpendicular—intended, among other things, to express the first letter of every word. The use of the lines necessitated the preparation of a specially ruled paper, and the writing occupied a wide field. On this account the system gradually passed out of notice. A work entitled 'Richardson's Shorthand Improved,' by William Henshaw, appeared at London in 1831, and Thomas Roberts published at Denbigh in 1839 'Stenographia, neu Law Fer, yn ol trefn Mr. Samuel Richardson,' &c., wherein the system is skilfully fitted to the orthography of the Welsh language. A modification of the system, adapted to Lewis's alphabet, was published by E. Hinton of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1826, and the scheme of lines and positions for denoting the initial letter of each word was also followed by Laming Warren Tears in his 'One Step Further to Stenography,' 1834, and his 'Short Short Hand,' 1852.

[Faulmann's Historische Grammatik der Stenographie, pp. 176–80; Gent. Mag. 1805, i. 487; Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 131; Lewis's Hist. Account of Shorthand, p. 174; Shorthand, a Scientific Mag. ii. 12–17; Zeibig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst, p. 210.] T. C.

RICHARDSON, SIR THOMAS (1569–1635), judge, son of William Richardson and Agnes, his wife, baptised at Hardwick, Norfolk, on 3 July 1569, matriculated as a pensioner from Christ's College, Cambridge, in June 1584. On 5 March 1586–7 he was admitted at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar on 28 Jan. 1594–5. In 1605 he was deputy steward to the dean and chapter of Norwich; afterwards he was recorder, successively, of Bury St. Edmunds and Norwich. He was Lent reader at Lincoln's Inn in 1614, and on 13 Oct. of that year became serjeant-at-law; about the same time he was made chancellor to the queen.

On the meeting of parliament on 30 Jan. 1620–1, Richardson was chosen speaker of the House of Commons, in which he sat for St. Albans. The excuses which he made before accepting this office appear to have been more than formal, for an eye-witness reports that he 'wept downright.' On 25 March 1621 he was knighted at Whitehall on conveying to the king the congratulations of the commons upon the recent censure of Sir Giles Mompesson [q. v.] In the chair he proved a veritable King Log, and the house had the good sense not to re-elect him. His term of office was marked by the degradation of Bacon. On 20 Feb. 1624–5 he was made king's serjeant; and on 28 Nov. 1626 he succeeded Sir Henry Hobart as lord chief justice of the common pleas, after a vacancy of nearly a year. His advancement was said to have cost him 17,000*l.* and his second marriage (see infra). His opinion, which had the concurrence of his colleagues, 13 Nov. 1628, that the proposed use of the rack to elicit confession from the Duke of Buckingham's murderer, Felton, was illegal, marks an epoch in the history of our criminal jurisprudence. In the following December he presided at the trial of three of the jesuits arrested in Clerkenwell, and secured the acquittal of two of them by requiring proof, which was not forthcoming, of their orders.

In the same year he took part in the careful review of the law of constructive treason occasioned by the case of Hugh Pine, charged with that crime for words spoken derogatory to the king's majesty, the result of which was to limit the offence to cases of imagining the king's death. He also concurred in the guarded and somewhat evasive opinion on the extent of privilege of parliament which the king elicited from the judges on occasion of the turbulent scenes which preceded the dissolution of 4 March 1628-9. By his judgment, imposing a fine of 500*l.* without imprisonment, in the case of Richard Chambers [q. v.], he went as far as he reasonably could in the direction of leniency; and his concurrence in the barbarous sentences passed upon Alexander Leighton (1568–1649) [q. v.] and William Prynne [q. v.] was probably dictated by timidity, and contrasts strongly with the tenderness which he exhibited towards the iconoclastic bencher of Lincoln's Inn, Henry Sherfield [q. v.]

Richardson was advanced to the chief-justiceship of the king's bench on 24 Oct. 1631, and rode the western circuit. Though no puritan, he made, at the instance of the Somerset magistrates in Lent 1632, an order suppressing the 'wakes' or Sunday revels, which were a fertile source of crime in the county, and directed it to be read in church. This brought him into collision with Laud, who sent for him and told him it was the king's pleasure he should rescind the order. This monition he ignored until it was repeated by the king himself. He then, at the ensuing summer assizes (1633), laid the matter fairly before the justices and grand jury, professing his inability to comply with the royal mandate on the ground that the order had been made by the joint consent of the whole bench, and was in fact a mere confirmation and enlargement of similar orders made in the county since the time of Queen Elizabeth, all which he substantiated from the county records. This caused him to be cited before the council, reprimanded, and transferred to the Essex circuit. 'I am like,' he muttered as he left the council board, 'to be choked with the archbishop's lawn sleeves.' He died at his house in Chancery Lane on 4 Feb. 1634–5. His remains were interred in the north aisle of the choir, Westminster Abbey, beneath a marble monument. There is a bust by Le Sueur.

Richardson was a capable lawyer and a weak man, much addicted to flouts and jeers. 'Let him have the "Book of Martyrs,"' he said, when the question whether Prynne should be allowed the use of books was before the court; 'for the puritans do account him a martyr.' He could also make a caustic jest at his own expense. 'You see now,' he dryly remarked, when by stooping low he had just avoided a missile aimed at him by a condemned felon, 'if I had been an upright judge I had been slain.' He was not without some tincture of polite learning, which caused John Taylor [q. v.], the water poet, to dedicate to him one of the impressions of his 'Superbiæ Flagellum' (1621).

Richardson married twice. His first wife, Ursula, third daughter of John Southwell of Barham Hall, Suffolk, was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 13 June 1624. His second wife, married at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, on 14 Dec. 1626, was the first Duke of Buckingham's maternal second cousin once removed, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont of Stoughton, Leicestershire, and relict of Sir John Ashburnham. By his first wife he had issue twelve children, of whom four daughters and one son, Thomas, survived him. By his second wife he had no issue. She was created on 28 Feb. 1628–9 Baroness of Cramond in the peerage of Scotland, for life, with remainder to her stepson, Sir Thomas Richardson, K.B., who dying in her lifetime on 12 March 1644–5, his son Thomas succeeded to the peerage on her death in April 1651. The title became extinct by the death, without issue, of William, the fourth lord, in 1735.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. 1805 ii. 449, iii. 360, ix. 40, x. 37; Chester's Westm. Abbey Reg. p. 131; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 253, vi. 623*n.*; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 363; Dugdale's Orig. p. 255; Chron. Ser. pp. 103–6; Parl. Hist. i. 1181 et seq.; Nichols's Progr. James I, iii. 651, 660; Commons' Journ. i. 507; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–35; Lords' Journ. iii. 166; Camden Misc. ii. (Disc. Jes. Coll.) 12; Walter Yonge's Diary (Camden. Soc.), p. 97; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. i. 662; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 235 et seq., 259 et seq., 371, 519 et seq.; Whitelocke's Mem. p. 17; Laud's Works (Libr. Anglo-Cath. Theol.), vol. vi. pt. i. p. 319; Prynne's Canterburie's Doom, pp. 128–48; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus, 1668, pp. 256 et seq.; Sir John Bramston's Autobiography (Camden Soc.), p. 64; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Anecdotes and Traditions (Camden Soc.); Harl. MS. 6395, § 394; Smith's Obituary (Camden Soc.); Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poet. pt. x. p. 288; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. vol. vii.; Stanley's Hist. Mem. Westm. Abbey; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 99; Visitation of Leicestershire (Harl. Soc.), p. 170; Collins's Baronetage, 1741, vol. iii, 'Beaumont of Stoughton Grange.'] J. M. R.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS (1771–1853), quaker and financier, son of Robert Richardson, formerly of Hull, and of Caroline Garth,

was born at Darlington on 15 Sept. 1771. He was second cousin of George Richardson [q. v.] After a scanty education at home, Thomas was apprenticed to a grocer in Sunderland. His cousin, Edward Pease [q.v.], gave him money for a passage to London and an introduction to Messrs. Smith, Wright, & Gray, the quaker bankers of Lombard Street, who engaged him as messenger at a salary of 40*l.* a year. He rose to be clerk and confidential manager. In 1806, with his friend John Overend, a Yorkshireman, and also a bank clerk, he started bill-broking in a small upstairs room in Finch Lane, Cornhill. Their system of charging commission to the borrower only was original. They were soon joined by Samuel Gurney [q. v.], moved to Lombard Street (part of the premises now occupied by Glyn, Mills, & Currie's bank), and rose rapidly to financial power and pre-eminence. In 1810 Richardson twice gave evidence before the bullion committee of the House of Commons. He retired from business in 1830. The firm, after being converted into a limited liability company (Overend, Gurney, & Co.), suddenly stopped payment on 'Black Friday,' 1866, spreading ruin far and wide. The directors were tried for conspiracy and fraud, but were acquitted.

Richardson built himself a handsome house at Stamford Hill, and another at Great Ayton, Yorkshire, where he interested himself in establishing an agricultural school for the north of England, to be managed by Friends. To this he contributed about 11,000*l.* He owned a third house at Allonby, Cumberland, and he was a generous benefactor to the neighbouring Friends' school at Wigton. The railway enterprises of George Stephenson [q. v.] and the Peases received his substantial support, and he was one of the six who purchased the estate which developed into the town of Middlesborough.

Richardson died at Redcar on 25 April 1855, leaving by his will money for educational purposes in the Society of Friends. He married Martha Beeby of Allonby, but left no children. An engraved portrait, with the title 'A Friend in Lombard Street,' is at Devonshire House.

[Biographical notice in the Friends' Quarterly Examiner for October 1891, by his great-nephew, J. G. Baker, F.R.S.; Biogr. Cat. of Portraits at Devonshire House, p. 566; Records of a Quaker Family, by Mrs. Ogden Boyce, 1889; Reports of the Commons, cvii. 122, 147.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS (1816-1867), industrial chemist, born on 8 Oct. 1816 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, was educated in that town and at Glasgow, whither he went at an early age to study chemistry under Dr. Thomas Thomson (1773-1852) [q. v.]; he then proceeded to Giessen, where, under the guidance of Justus von Liebig, he carried out researches on the composition of coal and the use of lead chromate in organic analysis (*Philosophical Magazine*, xiii. 121, 1838, xv. 23, 1839), and graduated Ph.D. He afterwards went to Paris with Thomson, and completed his studies under J. Pelouze, with whom he published, in 1838, a research on the action of water on cyanogen and the consequent formation of azulmic acid (*Comptes Rendus*, vi. 187). On his return to Newcastle he devoted himself almost entirely to manufacturing chemistry, taking out a number of patents for various processes. In 1840 he began, at Blaydon, near Newcastle, to remove the impurities, consisting chiefly of antimony, from 'hard' lead, and thus to convert it into 'soft' lead, by means of a current of air driven over the molten metal; the impurities were oxidised, floated to the surface, and were then skimmed off. Practical improvements introduced into the process by George Burnett soon after led to the annual importation of several thousand tons of Spanish hard lead into the Tyne district, where it was purified. John Percy (1817-1889) [q.v.] (who appears to have had an animus against Richardson) quotes a letter from James Leathart declaring that Richardson was not the inventor of this process, and states that a patent for it was granted to Walter Hall in 1814.

In 1844 Richardson began at Blaydon the manufacture of superphosphates, as suggested by Liebig, and commenced, in 1842 in the south of England, by Mr. (now Sir) John Lawes. In 1847, together with Edmund Ronalds [q. v.], he began to translate Knapp's 'Technological Chemistry,' which was published between 1848 and 1851. A second edition, in five parts, published in 1855, was rewritten so as to form a new work. Henry Watts (1815-1884) [q. v.] replaced Ronalds as Richardson's collaborator for the last three of the five parts; and the book, which was recognised as a standard work, has been incorporated by Charles Edward Groves and William Thorp in their 'Chemical Technology.'

In 1848 Richardson patented a method for condensing 'lead-fume' by means of steam, originally suggested by Bishop Richard Watson (1737-1816) [q. v.] (Percy, *Metallurgy of Lead*, p. 446). In the winter session of 1848 Richardson became lecturer on chemistry in the Newcastle school of medicine and surgery. After the temporary disruption of the school in 1851, he joined the school continued by the majority of the lec-

turers, which became connected in the same year with the university of Durham.

In June 1856 Richardson was made lecturer on chemistry in the university of Durham, and the degree of M.A. was conferred on him by that university. In 1855, together with Thomas J. Taylor, he began to collect information on the history of the chemical industries of the Tyne district, He was helped later by J. C. Stevenson, R. C. Clapham, and by Thomas Sopwith, F.R.S. [q. v.], and published in collaboration two interesting reports on the subject in the 'Report of the British Association' for 1863 (pp. 701, 715). These were incorporated in a book on 'The Industrial Resources of . . . the Tyne, Wear, and Tees,' edited by himself, William G. (now Lord) Armstrong, [Sir] Isaac Lowthian Bell, and John Taylor; two editions appeared in 1864.

He published, together with Armstrong and James Longridge, three important reports (dated 25 Aug. 1857 and 16 Jan. 1858) on the use of the 'Steam Coals of the Hartley District of Northumberland in Steam-Boilers,' addressed to the Steam Collieries Association of Newcastle-on-Tyne. The reports contain a record of a large and carefully conducted series of experiments; the conclusions were opposed to those of Sir Henry Thomas de la Beche [q.v.] and Dr. Lyon (now Lord) Playfair, on whose recommendation Welsh steam coal had been exclusively adopted by the navy. Richardson's reports were republished in 1859, together with T. W. Miller and R. Taplin's 'Report . . . on Hartley Coal.' About 1866 Richardson carried out, with Mr. Lavington E. Fletcher at Kirklees, near Wigan, a similar series of experiments, which were published in 1867 as 'Experiments . . . [on] the Steam Coals of Lancashire and Cheshire.' Richardson became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 May 1864, was elected F.R.S. on 7 June 1866, and fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in the same year. He was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy. He died of apoplexy at Wigan on 10 July 1867.

Richardson published fifteen independent papers and six in collaboration with E. J. J. Browell (a fellow lecturer at the Newcastle school of medicine, and partner), John Lee, J. Pelouze, T. Sopwith, and Robert Dundas Thomson [q.v.], on various chemical questions.

[Richardson's own papers; Obituary in the Proc. of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1869, vi. 198; Embleton's History of the Medical School at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, p. 91; English Cyclopædia, Suppl.; Royal Soc. Catalogue; List of Members of the Royal Society, 1867; Percy's Metallurgy of Lead, passim.] P. J. H.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS MILES (1784–1848), landscape-painter, was born at Newcastle on 15 May 1784. His father, George Richardson (*d.* 1806), who came of an old Tynedale family, was the master of St. Andrew's grammar school, Newcastle. Moses Aaron Richardson [q. v.] was a younger brother. Richardson was at first apprenticed to an engraver and afterwards to a cabinet-maker, whom he left to set up in business for himself. After five years' experience of cabinet-making, he turned teacher, and from 1806 to 1813 filled the post which his father had held at the grammar school. Then he decided to adopt an artistic career, and soon acquired some distinction as a painter of landscape. He worked chiefly in watercolour, and found most of his subjects in the scenery of the Borders and the Highlands, though in later life he went as far afield as Italy and Switzerland. His first picture of importance was a 'View of Newcastle from Gateshead Fell,' which was purchased by the corporation of his native town. In 1816 he began to illustrate with aquatints his brother's 'Collection of Armorial Bearings . . . in the Chapel of St. Andrew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' which was published in 1818, and followed in 1820 by a larger work dealing with the church of St. Nicholas, and also illustrated by Richardson. In 1833 and 1834 he was engaged upon a work on the 'Castles of the English and Scottish Borders,' which he illustrated with mezzotints. Neither of these publications was finished. Richardson became well known as a contributor to the London exhibitions from 1818, when he sent his first picture to the Royal Academy, and was elected a member of the New Watercolour Society, now the Royal Institute. His work is represented in the public galleries at South Kensington, at Dublin, and at Liverpool. He died at Newcastle on 7 March 1848, leaving a widow and a large family, one of whom, Thomas Miles, has followed the father's profession.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. G. H.

RICHARDSON, VAUGHAN (1670?–1729), organist and composer, was present, when a child of the Chapel Royal, at the coronation at Westminster of James II and Queen Mary on 23 April 1685. In June 1693 he was appointed organist of Winchester Cathedral. He composed in 1697 'An Entertainment of New Musick on the Peace of Ryswick.' Owing perhaps to his enthusiasm, a series of musical celebrations of St. Cecilia's day was held annually at

Winchester, the festival for 1703 being announced to take place on 22 Nov. at the Bishop of Winchester's palace 'called Woolsey, near Winchester, where (in honour of St. Cecilia) will be performed a new set of vocal and instrumental musick composed by Mr. Vaughan Richardson, organist of the cathedral' (Husk). He had already published in his 'Collection of New Songs,' 1701, music for the ode 'Ye tuneful and harmonious choir,' but he is better remembered as the composer of a 'Service in C' (Tudway, *MS. Collection*, vol. vi.), and some fine anthems, 'O Lord God of my salvation' (*ib.* vol. v.) and 'O how amiable,' published in the first volume of Page's 'Harmonia Sacra' and other collections.

Richardson died, aged about 59, before 26 June 1729, at Winchester. A daughter survived him.

[Hawkins's History, pp. 764, 771; Sandford's Coronation, p. 69; Husk's Celebrations, pp. 92, 93; Grove's Dict. iii. 127, iv. 772; P. C. C. Admon. Grants, 1729.] L. M. M.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM (1698–1775), antiquary, born at Wilshamstead, on 23 July 1698, was son of Samuel Richardson, vicar of Wilshamstead, near Bedford, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bentham, rector of Knebworth and Paul's Walden, both in Hertfordshire. His father's brother, John Richardson (1647–1725?), fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, from 1674 until 1685, and rector of North Luffenham, Rutland, from 1685 until his ejection as a non-juror in 1690, wrote an able 'Vindication of the Canon of the New Testament against Toland' (London, 1700, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1719), and 'Thirty-nine Prælectiones' delivered in Emmanuel College Chapel, which his nephew, William the antiquary, edited in 1726 (*Reliquary*, July 1875, p. 47; Kettlewell, *Works*, App. p. xi; *Add. MS.* 5851).

William was educated at Oakham and Westminster, and admitted on 19 March 1715–16 as a pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was elected scholar. In 1720 he was a 'Johnson' exhibitioner. He graduated B.A. in 1719, M.A. in 1723, and D.D. in 1735, and was ordained deacon in September 1720, and priest in September 1722. On the resignation of his father he was appointed prebendary of Welton Rivall in Lincoln Cathedral on 19 Oct. 1724, and held that prebend until 1760. He acted as curate at St. Olave's, Southwark, until 1726, when he was elected lecturer at that church.

At the request of Bishop Gibson and Bishop Potter, Richardson undertook a new edition of Godwin's work on the English episcopate ('De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarii'), and he removed to Cambridge in 1734 in order that he might avail himself of its libraries and be in communication with Thomas Baker and other antiquaries. The book—the finest then issued by the Cambridge press—appeared in 1743. Richardson's residence at Cambridge led to a closer acquaintance with the fellows of Emmanuel College, and on 10 Aug. 1736 he was unanimously, and without his knowledge, chosen master of the college, although he had never been a fellow. In 1737 and in 1769—on the latter occasion after a contest with Dr. Roger Long [q. v.]—he was elected vice-chancellor of the university, and from 1746 to 1768, when he resigned the post, he was one of the king's chaplains.

Archbishop Potter, by his will, dated 12 Aug. 1745, left his executors all his options in ecclesiastical preferments, but bade them have regard in the distribution to Richardson and other friends. He also appealed in the will to Richardson to correct his account of Archbishop Tenison in the new edition of Godwin's 'De Præsulibus.' This Richardson did. The cancelled passage and that substituted for it are printed in the 'Biographia Britannica' (1763, vol. vi. pt. i. Suppl. p. 78). When the precentorship of Lincoln, one of Potter's options, became vacant on 18 May 1756, Richardson claimed it, and filed a bill in chancery against Archdeacon John Chapman [q. v.], another claimant. Henley, the lord keeper, gave a decision in November 1759 against Richardson, who, under the advice of Charles Yorke, appealed to the House of Lords. On 18 Feb. 1760, after a trial lasting three days, the case was decided, mainly through the influence of Lord Mansfield, in his favour (cf. Burn's *Ecclesiastical Law*, ed. 1763, i. 172–8). Richardson was duly installed in the precentorship on 3 March 1760, and held it until death.

Richardson died at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 15 March 1775, after a lingering decay, and was buried in the college chapel by the side of his wife, who had died on 21 March 1759. A portrait of him is in the picture-gallery at Cambridge. He is depicted in old age, of a somewhat stern and forbidding aspect, seated, and with a pen in his hand. In 1728 he married at St. Olave's Anne, only daughter and heiress of William Howe of Cheshire, and widow of Captain David Durell.

Richardson was a good-humoured man, but strict in small points of discipline. He was a strong tory in politics. He left some collections on the constitution of his university and many biographical anecdotes of its members, which he once intended to publish. Memoirs

turers, which became connected in the same year with the university of Durham.

In June 1856 Richardson was made lecturer on chemistry in the university of Durham, and the degree of M.A. was conferred on him by that university. In 1855, together with Thomas J. Taylor, he began to collect information on the history of the chemical industries of the Tyne district, He was helped later by J. C. Stevenson, R. C. Clapham, and by Thomas Sopwith, F.R.S. [q. v.], and published in collaboration two interesting reports on the subject in the 'Report of the British Association' for 1863 (pp. 701, 715). These were incorporated in a book on 'The Industrial Resources of . . . the Tyne, Wear, and Tees,' edited by himself, William G. (now Lord) Armstrong, [Sir] Isaac Lowthian Bell, and John Taylor; two editions appeared in 1864.

He published, together with Armstrong and James Longridge, three important reports (dated 25 Aug. 1857 and 16 Jan. 1858) on the use of the 'Steam Coals of the Hartley District of Northumberland in Steam-Boilers,' addressed to the Steam Collieries Association of Newcastle-on-Tyne. The reports contain a record of a large and carefully conducted series of experiments; the conclusions were opposed to those of Sir Henry Thomas de la Beche [q. v.] and Dr. Lyon (now Lord) Playfair, on whose recommendation Welsh steam coal had been exclusively adopted by the navy. Richardson's reports were republished in 1859, together with T. W. Miller and R. Taplin's 'Report . . . on Hartley Coal.' About 1866 Richardson carried out, with Mr. Lavington E. Fletcher at Kirklees, near Wigan, a similar series of experiments, which were published in 1867 as 'Experiments . . . [on] the Steam Coals of Lancashire and Cheshire.' Richardson became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 May 1864, was elected F.R.S. on 7 June 1866, and fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in the same year. He was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy. He died of apoplexy at Wigan on 10 July 1867.

Richardson published fifteen independent papers and six in collaboration with E. J. J. Browell (a fellow lecturer at the Newcastle school of medicine, and partner), John Lee, J. Pelouze, T. Sopwith, and Robert Dundas Thomson [q.v.], on various chemical questions.

[Richardson's own papers; Obituary in the Proc. of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1869, vi. 198; Embleton's History of the Medical School at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, p. 91; English Cyclopædia, Suppl.; Royal Soc. Catalogue; List of Members of the Royal Society, 1867; Percy's Metallurgy of Lead, passim.] P. J. H.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS MILES (1784–1848), landscape-painter, was born at Newcastle on 15 May 1784. His father, George Richardson (*d.* 1806), who came of an old Tynedale family, was the master of St. Andrew's grammar school, Newcastle. Moses Aaron Richardson [q. v.] was a younger brother. Richardson was at first apprenticed to an engraver and afterwards to a cabinet-maker, whom he left to set up in business for himself. After five years' experience of cabinet-making, he turned teacher, and from 1806 to 1813 filled the post which his father had held at the grammar school. Then he decided to adopt an artistic career, and soon acquired some distinction as a painter of landscape. He worked chiefly in watercolour, and found most of his subjects in the scenery of the Borders and the Highlands, though in later life he went as far afield as Italy and Switzerland. His first picture of importance was a 'View of Newcastle from Gateshead Fell,' which was purchased by the corporation of his native town. In 1816 he began to illustrate with aquatints his brother's 'Collection of Armorial Bearings . . . in the Chapel of St. Andrew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' which was published in 1818, and followed in 1820 by a larger work dealing with the church of St. Nicholas, and also illustrated by Richardson. In 1833 and 1834 he was engaged upon a work on the 'Castles of the English and Scottish Borders,' which he illustrated with mezzotints. Neither of these publications was finished. Richardson became well known as a contributor to the London exhibitions from 1818, when he sent his first picture to the Royal Academy, and was elected a member of the New Watercolour Society, now the Royal Institute. His work is represented in the public galleries at South Kensington, at Dublin, and at Liverpool. He died at Newcastle on 7 March 1848, leaving a widow and a large family, one of whom, Thomas Miles, has followed the father's profession.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. G. H.

RICHARDSON, VAUGHAN (1670?–1729), organist and composer, was present, when a child of the Chapel Royal, at the coronation at Westminster of James II and Queen Mary on 23 April 1685. In June 1693 he was appointed organist of Winchester Cathedral. He composed in 1697 'An Entertainment of New Musick on the Peace of Ryswick.' Owing perhaps to his enthusiasm, a series of musical celebrations of St. Cecilia's day was held annually at

Winchester, the festival for 1703 being announced to take place on 22 Nov. at the Bishop of Winchester's palace 'called Woolsey, near Winchester, where (in honour of St. Cecilia) will be performed a new set of vocal and instrumental musick composed by Mr. Vaughan Richardson, organist of the cathedral' (Husk). He had already published in his 'Collection of New Songs,' 1701, music for the ode 'Ye tuneful and harmonious choir,' but he is better remembered as the composer of a 'Service in C' (Tudway, *MS. Collection*, vol. vi.), and some fine anthems, 'O Lord God of my salvation' (*ib.* vol. v.) and 'O how amiable,' published in the first volume of Page's 'Harmonia Sacra' and other collections.

Richardson died, aged about 59, before 26 June 1729, at Winchester. A daughter survived him.

[Hawkins's History, pp. 764, 771; Sandford's Coronation, p. 69; Husk's Celebrations, pp. 92, 93; Grove's Dict. iii. 127, iv. 772; P. C. C. Admon. Grants, 1729.] L. M. M.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM (1698–1775), antiquary, born at Wilshamstead, on 23 July 1698, was son of Samuel Richardson, vicar of Wilshamstead, near Bedford, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bentham, rector of Knebworth and Paul's Walden, both in Hertfordshire. His father's brother, John Richardson (1647–1725?), fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, from 1674 until 1685, and rector of North Luffenham, Rutland, from 1685 until his ejection as a non-juror in 1690, wrote an able 'Vindication of the Canon of the New Testament against Toland' (London, 1700, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1719), and 'Thirty-nine Prælectiones' delivered in Emmanuel College Chapel, which his nephew, William the antiquary, edited in 1726 (*Reliquary*, July 1875, p. 47; Kettlewell, *Works*, App. p. xi; *Add. MS.* 5851).

William was educated at Oakham and Westminster, and admitted on 19 March 1715–16 as a pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was elected scholar. In 1720 he was a 'Johnson' exhibitioner. He graduated B.A. in 1719, M.A. in 1723, and D.D. in 1735, and was ordained deacon in September 1720, and priest in September 1722. On the resignation of his father he was appointed prebendary of Welton Rivall in Lincoln Cathedral on 19 Oct. 1724, and held that prebend until 1760. He acted as curate at St. Olave's, Southwark, until 1726, when he was elected lecturer at that church.

At the request of Bishop Gibson and Bishop Potter, Richardson undertook a new edition of Godwin's work on the English episcopate ('De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarii'), and he removed to Cambridge in 1734 in order that he might avail himself of its libraries and be in communication with Thomas Baker and other antiquaries. The book—the finest then issued by the Cambridge press—appeared in 1743. Richardson's residence at Cambridge led to a closer acquaintance with the fellows of Emmanuel College, and on 10 Aug. 1736 he was unanimously, and without his knowledge, chosen master of the college, although he had never been a fellow. In 1737 and in 1769—on the latter occasion after a contest with Dr. Roger Long [q. v.]—he was elected vice-chancellor of the university, and from 1746 to 1768, when he resigned the post, he was one of the king's chaplains.

Archbishop Potter, by his will, dated 12 Aug. 1745, left his executors all his options in ecclesiastical preferments, but bade them have regard in the distribution to Richardson and other friends. He also appealed in the will to Richardson to correct his account of Archbishop Tenison in the new edition of Godwin's 'De Præsulibus.' This Richardson did. The cancelled passage and that substituted for it are printed in the 'Biographia Britannica' (1763, vol. vi. pt. i. Suppl. p. 78). When the precentorship of Lincoln, one of Potter's options, became vacant on 18 May 1756, Richardson claimed it, and filed a bill in chancery against Archdeacon John Chapman [q. v.], another claimant. Henley, the lord keeper, gave a decision in November 1759 against Richardson, who, under the advice of Charles Yorke, appealed to the House of Lords. On 18 Feb. 1760, after a trial lasting three days, the case was decided, mainly through the influence of Lord Mansfield, in his favour (cf. Burn's *Ecclesiastical Law*, ed. 1763, i. 172–8). Richardson was duly installed in the precentorship on 3 March 1760, and held it until death.

Richardson died at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 15 March 1775, after a lingering decay, and was buried in the college chapel by the side of his wife, who had died on 21 March 1759. A portrait of him is in the picture-gallery at Cambridge. He is depicted in old age, of a somewhat stern and forbidding aspect, seated, and with a pen in his hand. In 1728 he married at St. Olave's Anne, only daughter and heiress of William Howe of Cheshire, and widow of Captain David Durell.

Richardson was a good-humoured man, but strict in small points of discipline. He was a strong tory in politics. He left some collections on the constitution of his university and many biographical anecdotes of its members, which he once intended to publish. Memoirs

by him of about 350 persons are in the Cambridge University Library, but their value is diminished by the use of shorthand and symbols not easily interpreted. He also drew up a list of graduates from 1500 to 1735 with some additions to 1745. It cannot, however, always be relied upon, as he read old writing imperfectly. Several quarto volumes of his manuscripts, mostly relating to the university and to his own college, are in the treasury of Emmanuel College; some other collections by him are said to be lost (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* vol. i. pp. iv–v). Several notes by him on puritan divines connected with the university are in Dyer's 'Cambridge University' (ii. 360–71). He was elected F.S.A. on 19 June 1735; and Stukeley, who visited him in July 1740, noted that he had 'a very good collection of coyns, british, roman, and english' (*Memoirs*, Surtees Soc. lxxvi. 38).

Richardson's only son, ROBERT RICHARDSON (1732–1781), was prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral, chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and rector of St. Anne's, Westminster, and of Wallington in Hertfordshire. The last benefice was bestowed upon him by Sir Joseph Yorke, with whom he lived, as chaplain, at The Hague for several years. He died at Dean Street, Soho, on 27 Sept. 1781 in his fiftieth year. He printed two sermons, and while in Holland drew up a précis of the documents in the famous lawsuit Hamilton *v.* Douglas [see DOUGLAS, LADY JANE]. It was printed for distribution and put into the hands of counsel. His view was adopted by the House of Lords.

[Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 146, 1775 p. 151; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 527; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 534, 619, v. 157–9, viii. 250; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 87, 235, iii. 609, 610, 702; Cooper's Cambr. Annals, iv. 361; Barker's Parriana, i. 434–5; information through Mr. Chawner, master of Emmanuel College.] W. P. C.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM (1743–1814), professor of humanity at Glasgow, was born on 1 Oct. 1743 at Aberfoyle, Perthshire, being son of the parish minister, James Richardson, and his wife Jean Burrell, a native of Northumberland. Educated at the parish school, Richardson entered Glasgow University in his fourteenth year, and distinguished himself as a student, besides winning repute for a nimble gift of versifying. After graduating M.A., he began the study of theology, which he relinquished on being appointed tutor to Lord Cathcart's two sons. With his pupils he spent two years at Eton; and when Lord Cathcart, in 1768, was appointed ambassador-extraordinary to the Russian empress, Richardson accompanied them to St. Petersburg. There he acted as secretary to Lord Cathcart, as well as tutor to his sons.

One of the youths having died in St. Petersburg, Richardson returned to Glasgow with the survivor in 1772; and the same year, on the initiative of Lord Cathcart, who was lord rector, was appointed to the vacant chair of humanity in Glasgow University. He was recognised by his students as 'a most amiable and accomplished man' (MACLEOD, *Highland Parish*, p. 68); 'as a man of the world he stood unrivalled among his colleagues' (*Cyril Thornton*, chap. vii.) When a student he had interested himself in the prosperous business of the brothers Foulis, the printers and publishers, and one of his letters is the main source of information regarding these notable publishers (*Literary History of Glasgow*, p. 32). He worked hard, not only as a professor, but as a citizen, and he was a zealous member of the 'Literary Society of Glasgow' (*ib.* p. 132). He died unmarried 3 Nov. 1814.

Richardson's contributions to literature were considerable; his essays on Shakespeare are thoughtful and vigorous; his paper on Hamilton of Bangour, in the 'Lounger' (ii. 51), helped to reveal a true poet. Richardson's poems display culture, sense of form, and appreciation of good models, but they lack inspiration. He published: 1. 'A Philosophical Analysis of some of Shakespeare's Remarkable Characters [Macbeth, Hamlet, Jaques, and Imogen],' 1774. 2. 'Cursory Remarks on Tragedy, Shakespeare, and certain Italian and French Poets,' 1774. 3. 'Poems chiefly Rural,' 1774; 3rd edit. 1775. 4. 'Essays on Shakespeare's Dramatic Characters of Richard III, King Lear, and Timon of Athens, with an Essay on the Faults of Shakespeare,' 1783; 1784; 1785, 2 vols. 5. 'Anecdotes of the Russian Empire, in a series of letters,' 1784. 6. 'Essays on Shakespeare's Dramatic Character of Falstaff, and on his Imitation of Female Characters,' 1789. 7. 'The Indian, a Tragedy,' 1790. 8. 'Essays on Shakespeare's Dramatic Characters' (combining Nos. 1 and 4), 1797, 1812. 9. 'The Maid of Lochlin, a Lyrical Drama, with Odes and other Poems,' 1801. 10. 'The Philanthrope, a Periodical Essayist,' 1797. 11. 'Poems and Plays,' 2 vols. 1805. Richardson furnished an acute and suggestive article on Ossian's 'mythology' for Graham's 'Essay on the Authenticity of Ossian's Poems,' 1807, and a biographical sketch of his colleague, Professor Arthur, to accompany that author's 'Discourses on Theology and Literary Subjects.' A paper of Richardson's on 'The Dramatic or Ancient Form of Historical

Composition' appears in the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Society' for 1788; and he was a contributor to Stewart's 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review,' the 'Mirror,' and the 'Lounger.'

[Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. B.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM (1740–1820), writer on geology and agriculture, was born in Ireland in 1740. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a scholar in 1761, graduated B.A. in 1763, proceeded M.A., was elected fellow in 1766, and became B.D. in 1775 and D.D. in 1778. Edmund Malone [q. v.] was one of his college friends and contemporaries. He became rector of Moy and Clonfele, co. Antrim, where his attention was directed to the origin of basalt, and he studied geology. A vigorous pamphleteer, he issued, between 1802 and 1808, five or six papers attacking the views of Desmarest, Hutton, and others as to the volcanic origin of this rock, and citing as a corroborating witness Professor Pictet of Geneva, who visited him in 1801. His interest was next directed to the value as winter hay of the autumn and winter runners or stolons of the Irish fiorin grass (*Agrostis stolonifera* of Linnæus, *A. alba*, var. *stolonifera* of modern botanists). With characteristic fervour he urged the claims of this plant in numerous letters, articles, and pamphlets between 1809 and 1816, especially in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' putting it forward as a panacea for national poverty and as adapted to all climates 'from Iceland to India.' The expense of planting instead of sowing has led to the neglect of his proposal. Richardson died at the Glebe House, Clonfele, in July 1820 (*Gent. Mag.* 1820, ii. 88).

Besides several letters on fiorin grass to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' between 1809 and 1816, his chief papers were: 1. 'Observations on the Basaltic Coast of Ireland,' Nicholson's 'Journal,' vol. v. (1802). 2. 'Account of the Whynn Dykes in the neighbourhood of the Giant's Causeway, Ballycastle, and Belfast, in a Letter to the Bishop of Dromore,' Dublin, 1802, 4to; reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' vol. ix. (1803), and also in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1810. 3. 'Inquiry into the Consistency of Dr. Hutton's Theory of the Earth, with the arrangement of the Strata on the Basaltic Coast of Antrim,' Dublin, 1803, 4to; reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' *ib.* 4. 'Inquiry into the Origin of the Opinion that Basalt is Volcanic,' Dublin, 1805, 4to. 5. 'On the Volcanic Theory,' 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' 1806. 6. 'Letter on the Alterations in the Structure of Rocks on the surface of the Basaltic Country,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1808. 7. 'Letter to Hon. Isaac Corry [on] Irish Fiorin, or Fyoreen Grass, with Proofs,' Belfast, 1809, 8vo. 8. 'Memoir on Useful Grasses,' Dublin, 1809, 4to; reprinted from the 'Academy Transactions,' vol. xi., and also in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1809 and 1813. 9. 'Letter to the Marquis of Hertford on Fiorin Grass,' London, 1810, 8vo. 10. 'Letter on Irrigation to Right Hon. Isaac Corry,' Belfast, 1810, 12mo. 11. 'The Utility of Fiorin Grass: a Prize Essay,' London, 1811, 8vo. 12. 'On the Strata of Mountains,' 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1811. 13. 'Essay on the Peat-bogs of Ireland,' with appendix, 'Dr. Rennie's position relative to the Sterility of Peat-moss combated,' London, 1812, 8vo. 14. 'The Cultivation of Fiorin: a Letter to the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society,' Bath, 1812, 8vo. 15. 'Letter on Zeolite and Ochre,' in J. Dubourdieu's 'Statistical Survey of Antrim,' Dublin, 1812, 8vo. 16. 'Essay on the Improvement of Dartmoor Forest, and . . . so much increasing our Grain Crops as to make future importation unnecessary; both to be attained by the aid of Fiorin Grass,' Bath, 1813, 8vo. 17. 'On the Speculations of the Neptunians,' in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1816. 18. 'On the Similitude and Difference in the Formation of St. Helena and Antrim,' *ib.* 19. 'Letter to the Countess of Gosford' [on geological subjects], Newry, 1816, 8vo, and also in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1816. 20. 'Second Letter on Agriculture as a Science,' Newry, 1816, 8vo. 21. 'Letter on the Improvement of Grassy Mountains, by which they may be made to maintain through winter the whole stock that grazed upon them in summer,' Newry, 1817, 12mo. 22. 'An Essay on Agriculture,' London, 1818, 8vo; also in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1816.

[Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, 1854, p. 108; Gent. Mag. 1820; Works.] G. S. B.

RICHEY, ALEXANDER GEORGE (1830–1883), Irish historian, born in 1830, was the son of Alexander Richey of Mountemple, Coolock, co. Dublin, and his wife, Matilda Browne, whose sister Margaret married Henry, second son of the first earl and father of the third earl of Charlemont. He was educated at Dungannon royal school, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1848, and was elected on the foundation in 1851. He graduated B.A. in 1853, winning the first gold medal in classics, LL.B. in 1855, and

LL.D. in 1873. He was called to the Irish bar in 1855, and took silk in 1871. In 1871 he was appointed deputy regius professor of feudal and English law at Trinity College; he was also vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy, and an auditor and prizeman of the college historical society. He died at his residence, 27 Upper Pembroke Street, Dublin, on 29 Nov. 1883, having married the elder daughter of Major-general Henry Smith of Bathboys, co. Wicklow, who survived him with three sons and two daughters. He was buried on 3 Dec. in Mount Jerome cemetery. Sir Samuel Ferguson [q. v.], in his address to the Royal Irish Academy, described Richey as a man of the widest range of culture, an able lawyer, and a learned jurist. In politics he was a liberal.

Richey was author of: 1. 'Lectures on the History of Ireland; two series,' 1869, 1870, 8vo; the first was a course delivered at Alexandra College, Dublin, and comprised the history of Ireland down to 1534; the second was delivered at Trinity College and went as far as the plantation of Ulster. These lectures, together with other occasional lectures, were embodied in 'A Short History of the Irish People, down to the Plantation of Ulster' (1887, 8vo), edited, after Richey's death, by Dr. Robert Romney Kane. 2. 'The Irish Land Laws,' 1880, 8vo. Richey also edited vols. iii. and iv. of the Brehon laws, published by the commissioners for publishing the ancient laws and institutes of Ireland, to which he contributed masterly prefaces. He likewise contributed frequently to the 'Athenæum' and 'Saturday Review.' He was engaged on a more detailed history of Ireland at the time of his death, but only one chapter had been written, which was incorporated in the 'Short History' (1887). Richey's history, though incomplete, is the most dispassionate and impartial work on the subject that has yet appeared; 'he saw his way through the complexities of ancient and modern Celtic life with a discernment almost intuitive in its appreciation of facts' (*Edinburgh Review*, April 1886, p. 437); and his work on the land-laws was quoted as an authority by Mr. Gladstone in the debates on his Land Bill of 1881.

[Preface, by Dr. Kane, to the Short History, 1887; Irish Law Times, 8 Dec. 1883; Dublin Daily Express, 30 Nov. and 4 Dec. 1883; Athenæum, 1883, ii. 738 (by Professor J. P. Mahaffy); Academy, xxxiii. 22 (by R. Dunlop); Spectator, 1883, ii. 1571; Times, 4 Dec. 1883; Dublin Univ. Cal. 1883; Cal. Graduates Trin. Coll. Dublin; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; information kindly supplied by Dr. J. K. Ingram, registrar of Trinity College, Dublin.] A. F. P.

RICHMOND, DUKES OF. [See FITZROY, HENRY, 1519–1536; STEWART, LUDOVICK, 1574–1624; STEWART, JAMES, first DUKE (of the third creation), 1612–1655; STEWART, CHARLES, third DUKE, 1640–1672; LENNOX, CHARLES, first DUKE (of the last creation), 1672–1723; LENNOX, CHARLES, second DUKE, 1701–1750; LENNOX, CHARLES, third DUKE, 1735–1806; LENNOX, CHARLES, fourth DUKE, 1764–1819; LENNOX, CHARLES GORDON-, fifth DUKE, 1791–1860.]

RICHMOND, DUCHESSES OF. [See FITZROY, MARY, *d.* 1557; STEWART, FRANCES TERESA, 1648–1702.]

RICHMOND, EARLS OF. [See PETER OF SAVOY, *d.* 1268; TUDOR, EDMUND, 1430?–1456.]

RICHMOND and **DERBY**, COUNTESS OF (1441–1509). [See BEAUFORT, MARGARET.]

RICHMOND, ALEXANDER BAILEY (*fl.* 1809–1834), reputed government spy, was by trade a weaver. In early life he lived in Ireland, where the distress of the people made a lasting impression on him. Between 1809 and 1812, when living at Pollockshaws in Renfrewshire, he took a leading part in an agitation for the raising of wages in the weaving trade. In January 1812, at a conference in the Glasgow council chamber between representatives of the masters and the operatives, Richmond was the chief spokesman of the latter. During these meetings, according to Richmond's account, the first overtures were made to him on behalf of government by Kirkman Finlay (1773–1842) [q. v.], a leading Glasgow capitalist. The Glasgow conference proved fruitless, and Richmond and the operatives, by the advice of their counsel, Jeffrey and Henry Cockburn, vainly applied to the law courts to put pressure on the magistrates to fix wages in accordance with an existing statute. At the end of 1812 a strike was resolved on and was conducted by Richmond with great ability; it was for several weeks general throughout the Scottish weaving trade; but in February 1813 it suddenly collapsed. In December 1812 Richmond was arrested on a charge of fomenting the strike, and sent to Paisley gaol, but liberated on bail after an eight hours' examination. He undertook to arrange a compromise, and dissuaded the strikers from violence. Nevertheless, on 9 March 1813, Richmond and other strike leaders were prosecuted for combination and conspiracy. Under the advice of Jeffrey and Cockburn, Richmond did not appear and was outlawed. He fled by way of Lancashire to Dublin, but returned to Scotland early in 1814, after being assured that he should be

let alone if he kept quiet. The outlawry was not reversed. In March 1815 he surrendered to the sheriff of Renfrewshire, and on 26 June, having pleaded guilty to the bulk of the indictment, was sentenced to a month's additional imprisonment *pro forma*.

In the spring of 1816, with capital lent him by Jeffrey, Cockburn, and others, he set up in Glasgow a warehouse for the sale of cotton and silk goods, and at the end of the year was introduced by Kirkman Finlay, the sitting member for Glasgow, to Robert Owen [q. v.] of New Lanark. The latter offered him the post of assistant schoolmaster, but retracted the offer when he became aware of Richmond's political opinions. In the meantime Richmond claimed to have been employed by Finlay in suppressing in Glasgow an alleged 'reform' conspiracy against the government. In December 1816, while he rejected an offer from the government of 'a respectable and permanent situation,' he promised, on condition that no publicity were ever given to his action, to prevent any outbreak on the part of the Glasgow conspirators. On 22 Feb. 1817 all the members of the reform committee were suddenly arrested, without his having been consulted. Richmond, according to his own account, was indignant, and offered to give evidence for the defence. A suspicion got abroad that he had manufactured the whole plot.

In May 1818 he refused the government's offer, made to him through Finlay, of a grant of land at the Cape and an outfit in return for his services. In February 1821 he accepted a sum of money, and, owing to the universal feeling against him in Glasgow, removed to Edinburgh. In 1824 Richmond published an able defence of his conduct, which, according to Cockburn, has 'a general foundation of truth in it.' A second edition appeared next year. In 1825 Hugh Dickson, a Glasgow weaver, held him up to derision as a contemptible informer in a pamphlet which was embodied in 1833 in 'An Exposure of the Spy System in Glasgow, 1816-1820.' Tait's 'Edinburgh Magazine' noticed the 'Exposure' favourably, and Richmond prosecuted for libel Tait's London agents, Simpkin & Marshall. The trial took place on 20 and 22 Dec. 1834 in the court of exchequer, Guildhall, before Baron Pack and a special jury. Richmond, who claimed 5,000*l.* damages, conducted his own case. He described himself as a London parliamentary agent. In the previous year, he declared, he had served as a soldier at Antwerp. He spoke for four hours with some ability, but was nonsuited. Notwithstanding the issue of the trial, Jeffery and Cockburn still expressed approval of Richmond's conduct, and the latter spoke of his 'gentleness and air of melancholy thoughtfulness.' Talfourd, who was counsel for the defence, told Cockburn he hated Richmond 'the spy' equally with 'the English courts, Tam Campbell and Brougham' (Cockburn, *Circuit Journeys*, p. 33).

A portrait is prefixed to the 'Exposure.'

[See Richmond's Narrative of the Condition of the Manufacturing Population which led to the State Trials in Scotland . . . 1817 . . . also a Summary of Similar Proceedings in other parts to the Execution of Thistlewood and others for High Treason in 1820 (1824); Exposure of the Spy System in Glasgow, 1816-20, edited by a Ten Pounder, 1833; Trial for Libel, Richmond v. Simpkin, Marshall, and others, 1834; Cockburn's Memorials, pp. 326-37.] G. Le G. N.

RICHMOND, GEORGE (1809-1896), portrait-painter, son of Thomas Richmond [q. v.], miniature-painter, of 42 Half Moon Street, Mayfair, was born at Brompton, then a country village, on 28 March 1809. His mother, Ann Richmond, came of an Essex family named Oram, and was a woman of great beauty and force of character. One of his earliest recollections was the sight of the lifeguards marching to the cavalry barracks at Brompton on their return from the campaign of Waterloo, and he remembered when a lad walking for a mile beside the Duke of York, in order to sketch him for his father, from whom he received his first instruction in art. He went for a short time only to a day school kept by an old dame in Soho, and at fifteen became a student at the Royal Academy. Here he was much impressed by the personality of Henry Fuseli [q. v.], then professor of painting, formed a friendship, which lasted a lifetime, with Samuel Palmer (1805-1881) [q. v.], and had as fellow-students and companions Edward Calvert [q. v.], Thomas Sidney Cooper, esq., R.A., and Frederick Tatham, whose sister he married. Among other early friends was John Giles, Palmer's cousin, and a man of devout life and deep religion, who deeply influenced the literary taste, general culture, and religious views of his friends. When Richmond was sixteen he met William Blake, of whom Palmer and Calvert were devoted admirers, at the house of John Linnell at Highgate. The same night Richmond walked home across the fields to Fountain Court with the poet and painter, who left on Richmond's mind a profound impression, 'as though he had been walking with the prophet Isaiah.' From this time till Blake's death, Richmond followed his guidance and inspiration in art. Traces of Blake's influence are seen in all Richmond's

early works, and especially in 'Abel the Shepherd,' and in 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1825. In 1827 he was present at Blake's death, and had the sad privilege of closing the poet's eyes; he and a little band of young enthusiasts, of whom he was the last survivor, followed Blake to his grave in Bunhill Fields. In 1828 Richmond went to Paris to study art and anatomy, the expenses of the journey being met from money earned by painting miniatures in England before leaving and in France during his stay. He spent a winter in the schools and hospitals, and saw something of the social life of the Paris of Charles X; at Calais he exchanged pinches of snuff with the exiled Beau Brummell.

On his return to England he spent some time at the White Lodge, Richmond Park, with Lord Sidmouth, who gave him much valuable counsel, and whose portrait by him in watercolour is now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1830 his contributions to the academy comprised two poetical subjects, 'The Eve of Separation' and 'The Witch,' from Ben Jonson's 'Sad Shepherdess,' and three portraits. In 1831 he exhibited but one picture, 'The Pilgrim.' He had now formed a deep attachment to Julia, a beautiful daughter of Charles Heathcote Tatham, the architect, and when her father revoked the consent he had at first given to their union, the young couple ran away, journeyed to Scotland by coach in the deep snow of a severe winter, and were married according to Scottish law at Gretna Green in January 1831. This act proved the turning-point of Richmond's career, and determined him to adopt portraiture as the readiest means of earning a living. Soon after the young couple had set up house in Northumberland Street, they were found and befriended by Sir Robert Harry Inglis, and it was at his instance that the portrait in watercolour of William Wilberforce, afterwards engraved by Samuel Cousins, was painted by Richmond; this picture, by its happy treatment of a difficult subject, and by the excellence of the engraving after it, achieved a world-wide success. There followed immediately many successful watercolour portraits, among which may be mentioned those of Lord Teignmouth, the Frys, the Gurneys, the Buxtons, the Upchers, and the Thorntons, all traceable to Inglis's friendly introduction. In 1837 Richmond was forced to take a rest for the sake of his health, which had broken down through overwork and the loss of three children within a very short time. He went to Rome with his wife and their surviving child Thomas, accompanied by Samuel Palmer and his bride, a daughter of John Linnell. During his stay in Italy, which lasted about two years, he made studies and copies of many of the subjects on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel, having a scaffolding erected so as to reach the vault; here he made the acquaintance of Cardinal Mezzofanti, of whose colloquial English he always spoke with wonder. Subsequently he visited Naples, Pompeii, and the cities of Tuscany with Mr. Baring, for whom he painted a picture of 'The Journey to Emmaus.' While still in Rome he painted a picture of 'Comus,' afterwards exhibited. In Rome Richmond made many valuable friends, including Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone (then Miss Glynn), Dr. (now Sir Henry) Acland, the Severns, Thomas Baring, Mr. (now Lord) Farrer, and John Sterling, and his house on the Tarpeian rock was a meeting-place for these young English travellers. John Sterling, in letters to Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.], writes of Richmond as the most interesting young artist he had met. In after years he was one of the original members of the Sterling Club. He returned to England in 1839, and resumed his practice as a portrait-painter, revisiting Rome, however, with his brother Thomas in 1840. Then, as related in 'Præterita,' Richmond made the friendship of Mr. Ruskin, whom he was afterwards the means of introducing to Thomas Carlyle. About the same period Richmond travelled in Germany with John Hullah, and at Munich he studied for a while under Peter von Cornelius.

Subsequently, for more than forty years, Richmond prosecuted portraiture in England uninterruptedly and with great success. Till about 1846 he worked almost entirely in crayon and watercolour, but he then began to paint in oil, in which medium he produced a large number of excellent portraits. There were few men of eminence in the middle of the century who did not sit to him, and many of his portraits were engraved. The Victorian Exhibition held at the New Gallery in the winter of 1891–2 contained eight of his portraits in oil, forty in crayon, and two (Mrs. Fry and Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, both dated 1845) in watercolour. The oil pictures included Earl Granville, Archbishop Longley (1863), Bishops Selwyn and Wilberforce, Canon Liddon, and Sir George Gilbert Scott, R.A. (1877). Among the crayon portraits were Cardinal Newman (1844), John Keble, Henry Hallam (1843), Charlotte Brontë (1850), Mrs. Gaskell (1851), Lord Macaulay (1844 and 1850), Sir Charles Lyell (1853), Faraday (1852), and Lord Lyndhurst (1847). He also drew or painted

Queen Adelaide, Prince George (now Duke) of Cambridge, and the Prince of Wales, when a boy; Lord Palmerston, Lord Aberdeen, the Duke of Newcastle, and Mr. Gladstone; Cardinal Manning, Archbishop Tait, and Dean Stanley; Sir Thomas Watson, Syme, Alison, and Sir James Paget; Prescott, Mrs. Beecher-Stowe, Darwin, Owen, and Tyndall, and a host of others. Richmond was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1857, a royal academician in 1866, and some years before his death he joined the ranks of the retired academicians. He took a warm interest in the winter exhibitions of the old masters at the Royal Academy. On the death of his wife in 1881 he gave up regular work, but still painted occasionally and occupied himself with sculpture. He had previously, in 1862, designed and executed a recumbent statue in marble of Charles James Blomfield, bishop of London, for St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1882 he executed the marble bust of Dr. Pusey, now in Pusey House, Oxford, and presented a bust of Keble to Keble College. Among his later works in oil were portraits of Harvey Goodwin, bishop of Carlisle, Edward King, bishop of Lincoln, and Archibald Campbell Tait, archbishop of Canterbury. In 1887, on the occasion of Queen Victoria's jubilee, he painted a portrait of the third Marquis of Salisbury (the last work he executed), which was presented to the queen by the marquis's wife.

His success as a portrait-painter was due as much to his power of drawing out the best from his sitter in conversation as to skill in delineation. Being a very skilful and rapid draughtsman, he was able, while putting himself into sympathy with his sitter, to report the happiest moment and fleeting changes of expression, and to get out of his subject more than at first sight appeared to be there. His ideal of portraiture was 'the truth lovingly told;' and he never consciously flattered. He was also a most industrious and clever sketcher from nature, and he produced (for his own pleasure and instruction) hundreds of drawings in pencil and watercolour, many of great beauty, of figure and landscape. To his skill as a portrait-painter were added great knowledge of Italian painting and sound judgment in matters of art, and the government were often glad to avail themselves of his services and advice. In 1846 he was nominated by Mr. Gladstone to succeed Sir A. W. Callcott on the council of the government schools of design, a post which he held for three years; and ten years later he was appointed a member of the royal commission to determine the site of the National Gallery, when he was alone in voting for its removal from Trafalgar Square to South Kensington. In 1871, and again in 1874, Mr. Gladstone pressed upon him the directorship of the National Gallery, but without success.

Richmond was a man of remarkable social gifts and of distinguished courtesy; his relations both professionally and socially with the leading men of his time, his good memory, and his brilliant powers of description, made his conversation extremely interesting. He was a member of 'The Club' (Johnson's), Nobody's Friends, Grillion's Club, to which he was limner, and the Athenæum. A staunch churchman, he was intimate for years with all the leaders of the tractarian movement. He received honorary degrees from the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, an honorary fellow of University College, London, and of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and a member of the Company of Painter-Stainers of the City of London. He died at his house, 20 York Street, Portman Square, where he had lived and worked for fifty-four years, on 19 March 1896, retaining almost to the end a vigorous and clear memory. He was buried at Highgate cemetery, and is commemorated by a tablet designed by his sons to be placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, close to the graves of Wren and of Leighton. He left ten children and forty grandchildren. His surviving sons included Canon Richmond of Carlisle and Sir William Blake Richmond, K.C.B., R.A. Of his daughters, three married respectively Mr. F. W. Farrer, Archdeacon Buchanan, canon of Salisbury, and Mr. Justice Kennedy.

In the National Portrait Gallery are portraits by him of Lord Sidmouth (watercolour); Lord-chancellors Cranworth and Hatherley, Baron Cleasby and Lord Cardwell (oil paintings); Samuel Rogers, the poet, and John Keble (crayon drawings), both bequeathed by the painter; besides drawings, purchased in July 1896, of Earl Canning, Viscount Hill, Sir George Cornewall Lewis, Canon Liddon, Archbishop Longley, Sir Charles Lyell, Cardinal Newman, Dr. Pusey, Sir Gilbert Scott, Sir Robert Harry Inglis, and Bishop Wilberforce.

[Men of the Time; Times, 21 March 1896; Gilchrist's Life of Blake; Story's Life of John Linnell; A. H. Palmer's Life and Letters of Samuel Palmer; Life of Edward Calvert; Catalogue of the Victorian Exhibition; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery; information supplied by Mr. John Richmond.] C. M.

RICHMOND, LEGH (1772-1827), evangelical divine, born at Liverpool, 29 Jan. 1772, was son of Henry Richmond, M.D., by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Atherton of Walton Hall, near Liverpool. The father, at one time fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, practised as a physician at Liverpool, and afterwards at Bath. He died at Stockport in Cheshire in 1806. Legh Richmond was named after his grandfather, who was rector of Stockport from 1750 to 1769, and married Mary, eldest daughter of Henry Legh of High Legh.

Legh's early education was impeded by an accident in childhood which rendered him permanently lame. After some time spent at Reading, where he was placed, in 1784, in care of a Mr. Breach, and at a school at Blandford in Dorset, he in 1789 entered Trinity College, Cambridge, becoming a scholar on the foundation in the same year. At Cambridge he obtained considerable proficiency in the practice and theory of music. His health was weak, and he took an ægrotat degree as B.A. in 1794; he resided in Cambridge until 1799, when he proceeded M.A., and was ordained to the curacy of the parishes of Brading and Yaverland in the Isle of Wight. He took up his residence at Brading.

Shortly afterwards Richmond first adopted those strictly evangelical views with which his name was thenceforth associated. He attributed the change to the influence of William Wilberforce's 'Practical View of Christianity,' which led him to examine thoroughly the writings of the British and foreign reformers. While in the Isle of Wight, too, he collected, from local experiences, materials for his three famous tales of village life. These were called, respectively, 'The Dairyman's Daughter,' 'The Young Cottager,' and 'The Negro Servant.' The heroine of the first tale, Elizabeth Wallbridge, lies buried at Arreton; the cottage of the second tale's heroine, 'Little Jane,' is still shown at Brading; and Sandown is the scene of the third narrative. Richmond wrote out the stories in 1809, after leaving the Isle of Wight, and they were all originally contributed by him, under the signature 'Simplex,' to the 'Christian Guardian' between 1809 and 1814. Their simple pathos and piety won for them instant popularity, and they were reprinted by the Religious Tract Society in 1814 under the general title of 'The Annals of the Poor.' Of 'The Dairyman's Daughter,' which Richmond greatly enlarged after its first publication, two editions of twenty thousand copies each were printed in 1816. The book was translated into the French, Italian, German, Danish, and Swedish languages, and it obtained a very wide circulation in America. It was calculated that in the lifetime of the author the number of copies printed in the English language alone amounted to two millions. In 1822 Richmond revisited the Isle of Wight, and was present at the erection of memorials to the cottagers whom he had commemorated.

After eight years spent in the Isle of Wight, Richmond became in the spring of 1805 assistant chaplain to the Lock Hospital in London. Thenceforth the permanent chaplain, Thomas Fry, afterwards rector of Emberton, near Newport Pagnell, was his closest personal friend. But Richmond's stay in London was short. On 30 July 1805 he was inducted into the rectory of Turvey in Bedfordshire, in succession to Erasmus Middleton [q. v.] He commenced his residence in the following October. At Turvey he speedily became popular as a preacher. Clergymen of ability holding evangelical views were rare, and many residents in neighbouring towns and villages attended his church. In the matter of parochial work he is largely remembered as an organiser of village benefit or friendly societies, agencies which he was among the earliest clergymen to initiate and encourage.

As Richmond's reputation extended, his services as a preacher were sought after beyond his own parish. He interested himself deeply in the establishment of the great evangelical societies like the British and Foreign Bible Society, the Church Missionary Society, and the Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews. He lent all of them powerful aid, and frequently arranged extended and successful preaching tours in order to collect money for them. Of the Religious Tract Society he acted for a time as joint secretary.

In 1806 Richmond undertook the editorship of a series of selections from the writings of the English reformers, in order to bring the principles of the Reformation more prominently before the public. The substance of the writings of Tindal, Ridley, Latimer, Cranmer, Hooper, Bradford, Jewell, and others was thus presented to the English reader in eight large octavo volumes, which were published, at intervals between 1807 and 1812, under the general title of 'Fathers of the English Church.' The outlay was considerable, and the venture proved unremunerative. In 1814 Richmond was with some difficulty relieved by his friends of heavy pecuniary embarrassments. In the

same year the Duke of Kent, who sympathised with his literary and religious views, appointed him his chaplain. In 1820 he made a preaching tour in Scotland in behalf of the religious societies with which he was connected. During its course he visited the island of Iona, which, although abounding in ruins of cathedrals and churches, lacked a church of any kind and had no resident Christian minister. Richmond earnestly exerted himself to remove this anomaly, and raised a considerable sum of money. But the Duke of Argyll, who owned the island, took the matter into his own hands, and built a church, minister's house, and school. Richmond's fund was consequently expended in establishing a free library for the island, which is still called the Legh Richmond library.

The death in 1825 of Richmond's younger son Wilberforce, at Turvey, was immediately followed by the loss of his eldest son, Nugent, who died at sea on his way home from India. These bereavements affected Richmond's health, and he died at Turvey on 8 May 1827. He was buried in Turvey church, where an epitaph was placed to his memory. On 22 July 1797 he was married to Mary, daughter of James William Chambers of Bath. Eight children survived him. There are memorials of all of them in Turvey church.

[The Life of Legh Richmond, with portrait, 1828, written by his friend the Rev. T. S. Grimshawe, vicar of Biddenham, near Bedford, has passed through many editions. The demand of the public for more information was shortly afterwards met by a second book, called Domestic Portraiture (1833). This was a description of Richmond's principles, as exemplified in his education of his family, and principally relates to his sons Wilberforce and Nugent. It was compiled by his friend, the Rev. T. Fry, and published, with a preface, by the Rev. E. Bickersteth, rector of Watton. It has passed through at least nine editions. A summary of the Life, with some account of the village of Turvey, will be found in Turvey and Legh Richmond, with an Account of the Mordaunts, by G. F. W. Munby and T. Wright (2nd edit. Olney, 1894). See also Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 375; Three Days at Turvey, South Shields, 1848; Life of J. Pratt, p. 88; Life of Tho. Jones, pp. 136, 344; Hamst's Fictitious Names, pp. 212–213.] G. F. W. M.

RICHMOND, THOMAS (1771–1837), miniature-painter, was son of Thomas Richmond, originally of Bawtry, and of an old Yorkshire family. The father was 'groom of the stables' to the Duke of Gloucester, and afterwards the proprietor of the Coach and Horses at Kew, where the artist was born in 1771. His mother, Ann Bone, was a cousin of George Engleheart [q. v.], 'miniature-painter to the king.' Thomas consequently became Engleheart's pupil, and was employed by the royal family in copying miniatures by his master and Cosway. He also copied in miniature size many of the portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the possession of royalty. His original and unsigned miniatures are numerous. Some are on ivory, others are on paper, and in many cases full or half length, with the head in colours and the rest in pencil. Though the pose of some of his figures is in the stiff manner usual at the time, the portraits are lifelike, and the drawing and expression excellent. In later years Richmond lived in the centre of fashion, 42 Half-Moon Street, Mayfair. He died in 1837, and was buried in Paddington churchyard, near the grave of Mrs. Siddons. From 1795 to 1825 he exhibited forty-six miniatures at the Royal Academy. An early portrait of Richmond became the property of Frederick W. Farrer, esq., who married his granddaughter. One of his miniatures, a portrait of his wife (Ann Oram), taken in 1808, was engraved by William Holl, jun. His younger son, George, to whom many of his works passed, is noticed separately.

His eldest son, Thomas, born in 1802, practised for many years as a miniature-painter in Sheffield and afterwards in London. He had a large connection among hunting men. He visited Rome with his brother George in 1840, and there made Mr. Ruskin's acquaintance. He died in 1874 at Windermere, where he had purchased an estate, but was buried in Brompton cemetery, London. He exhibited fifty-one portraits at the London exhibitions between 1822 and 1860—forty-five at the Royal Academy and six at the Suffolk Street gallery.

[Information kindly supplied by Canon T. K. Richmond; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Artists of the English School.] A. N.

RICHSON, CHARLES (1806–1874), educational reformer, was born at Highgate, Middlesex, in 1806, and became an usher in a school in Durham. At an unusually late age, he entered St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1845. In 1841 he became curate at Preston parish church. He removed to Manchester in 1843 to be clerk in orders at the collegiate church, now the cathedral. This position he held until December 1854, when he was appointed a canon residentiary of the cathedral, and rector of St. Andrew's, Ancoats, Manchester. Subsequently he was

also sub-dean of the cathedral and a proctor in convocation.

For nearly thirty years Richson was one of the most prominent public men in Manchester, especially devoting himself to education and sanitary reform. As secretary of the Church Education Society in 1843, he was largely concerned in establishing the Manchester commercial schools, which long held a foremost position among such institutions. He was the chief originator and supporter of the Manchester and Salford education committee, which insisted on the necessity of combining religious with secular instruction in elementary day schools. His zealous labours influenced subsequent legislation, and many of his views were embodied in Forster's Education Act of 1870. One of his last acts in this connection was the drawing up of an important report (February 1870) for the convocation of York on primary education. His efforts on behalf of sanitary reform were almost equally vigorous, and with a few friends he founded the Manchester and Salford Sanitary Association in 1853.

He wrote a large number of pamphlets on popular education, several lesson-books on drawing and writing, papers on decimal coinage and the ruridecanal organisation of dioceses, and some occasional sermons, including a remarkable one on the 'Observance of Sanitary Laws,' 1854. Some of his papers were printed in the 'Transactions of the Manchester Statistical Society.'

He died, after a long illness, on 15 May 1874, at his house in Shakespeare Street, Manchester, and was buried at Birch Church, near that city. His wife, a daughter of Samuel Chambers of Briston, Surrey, survived him. He had no children.

[Manchester Courier, 16 May 1874; Manchester Guardian, 18 May 1874; Raines's Lancashire MSS. vol. xlii. (Chetham Library); Memoir of Thomas Turner, 1875, p. 182; Memoir of W. M'Kerrow, 1881, p. 180.] C. W. S.

RICHTER, CHRISTIAN (1682?–1732), miniature-painter, born about 1682, was son of a silversmith at Stockholm. A brother, Benjamin Richter, who became a pupil of Karlsteen, the medallist at Dresden, and court medallist at Vienna, visited England for a short time, when he executed a set of medals of the members of the Swedish Club; some specimens of these are in the British Museum. Christian is said to have also been a pupil of Karlsteen at Dresden, and to have practised medal engraving and modelling in wax; but, not meeting with the support which he expected, he took to portrait-painting, especially in miniature and enamel. About 1702 he came to England, where he was patronised by his fellow countryman, Michael Dahl [q. v.], whose manner he imitated. He became an excellent copyist of Dahl's works, and also those of Vandyck, Lely, and Kneller. He had some skill as an original miniature-painter, but was hampered in his art by ill-health. He died in November 1732, aged 50, and was buried in the churchyard of St. James's, Westminster. A miniature by Richter of Viscountess Tyrconnel, painted in 1709, is at Wroxton Abbey.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting (ed. Wornum); Vertue's Diaries; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23072, &c.; Franks and Grueber's Medallic Hist. of Great Britain.] L. C.

RICHTER, HENRY JAMES (1772–1857), painter, born in Newport Street, Soho, London, on 8 March 1772, was second son of John Augustus Richter. His mother was Mary Haig. The father, a native of Dresden, was an artist, engraver, and scagliolist, and was well known for his works in imitation of marble. A brother, John Richter, was a prominent politician, and shared the reform views of John Horne Tooke [q. v.], with whom he was committed to the Tower in 1794. Another brother, Thomas, was a director of the Phœnix Life Insurance Company.

Henry was educated in the Soho and St. Martin's schools, and received his early tuition in art from Thomas Stothard [q. v.] In 1788, at the age of sixteen, he exhibited two landscapes at the Royal Academy, where he was an exhibitor for many years. He became a student at the Royal Academy in 1790. Richter, who was a versatile artist, had some skill also as an engraver, working in line, etching, and mezzotint, and he engraved some of his own works. In 1794 he was associated with his father in an edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost' illustrated with engravings. He was in 1809 an exhibitor with the Associated Artists (water-colour) in Bond Street, of which society he was a member in 1810, and president in 1811 and 1812. A picture, painted by Richter in 1812, of 'Christ giving Sight to the Blind,' was purchased by the trustees of the British Institution for five hundred guineas. In 1813 Richter was elected a member of the Society of Painters in Oil and Water Colours (the 'Old' Watercolour Society). He resigned his membership in December of the same year, and up to 1820 was represented only as an exhibitor with the society. In 1821 he was again elected a member, but did not exhibit till 1823, when his name appears as an associate exhibitor. In 1826 he was a

third time member, but in 1828 was only an associate exhibitor. From 1829 until his death he was both a member and a frequent exhibitor. His subjects were mainly figures of a domestic nature, or scenes from Shakespeare, 'Don Quixote,' and the like, which he contributed to the annuals then in vogue. His paintings, which were executed in both oil and water colours, had great popularity, and many of them were engraved. They were exhibited under such titles as 'The Brute of a Husband,' 'The Gamester,' 'The School in an Uproar,' and 'A Logician's Effigy.'

Richter was a student of metaphysical philosophy, a devoted disciple of Kant, and an intimate friend of William Blake. He wrote part of the article on 'Metaphysics' in the 'Encyclopædia Londinensis,' published a paper on 'German Transcendentalism' in 1855, and was engaged on translating a metaphysical work by Beck at the time of his death. In 1817 he published a curious work, entitled 'Daylight, a recent Discovery in the Art of Painting, with Hints on the Philosophy of the Fine Arts, and on that of the Human Mind, as first dissected by Emmanuel Kant;' an octavo pamphlet of sixty-four pages, fifty-two of which are explanatory notes.

Richter died at Lisson Grove, London, on 8 April 1857, aged 85.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old' Watercolour Soc.; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; information from G. Milner-Gibson-Cullum, esq., F.S.A.] L. C.

RICHWORD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1637), jesuit. [See RUSHWORTH.]

RICKARDS, SIR GEORGE KETTILBY (1812–1889), political economist, born in London on 24 Jan. 1812, was the eldest son of George Rickards of Ripley, Surrey, by Frances, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Kettilby, D.D. On 10 July 1823 he was admitted at Westminster School, but left in 1824 for Eton. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 6 April 1829, but was elected scholar of Trinity in the same year. He obtained the Newdigate prize in 1830 with a poem on the 'African Desert,' graduated B.A. in 1833, taking a second-class in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1836. From 1836 to 1843 he was a fellow of Queen's College. In 1837 he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple, and in 1873 was elected a bencher. In 1851 he was appointed counsel to the speaker of the House of Commons, and was made K.C.B. on resigning that post in 1882. Elected Drummond professor of political economy at Oxford in 1851, he held the chair till 1857. He made little mark in a professorial capacity, but published three general lectures on his subject in a volume in 1852, and a course on population and labour in 1854. For the last seven years of his life he resided at Fyfield House, Oxford. He died suddenly at Hawkley Hurst, Hampshire, on 23 Sept. 1889. He was twice married: first, in 1842, to Frances Phoebe, daughter of the Rev. John Henry George Lefroy of Ewshott House, Hampshire, who died in 1859; and, secondly, in 1861, to Julia Cassandra (*d.* 1884), daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Lefroy, rector of Ashe, Hampshire.

Rickards was the author of: 1. 'Remarks on the Laws relating to Attempts against the Person of the Sovereign,' London, 1842, 8vo. 2. 'The Financial Policy of War,' London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'The House of Commons, its Struggles and Triumphs: a Lecture,' London, 1856, 8vo. He translated into blank verse Virgil's 'Æneid,' bks. i.–vi. (1871), and bk. xi. (1872); contributed an essay on 'Church Finance' to Halcombe's 'The Church and her Curates,' London, 1874, 8vo; and assisted to edit the 'Statutes at Large' in 1857 and following years.

[Register of Westminster School, ed. Barker and Stenning; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar, p. 392; Times, 24 Sept. 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

RICKARDS, SAMUEL (1796–1865), divine, son of Thomas Rickards of Leicester, was born in 1796. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 28 Jan. 1813, graduating B.A. in 1817 and M.A. in 1820. He was a fellow there from 16 April 1819 to 6 Oct. 1822, being contemporary with John Keble [q. v.] and other leaders of the ritualistic movement. He was Newdigate prizeman, 1815, writing on the 'Temple of Theseus,' and English essayist, 1819, writing on 'Characteristic Differences of Greek and Latin Poetry.' From 1822 to 1832 he was the curate in charge of Ulcombe, Kent. J. H. Newman, while on a visit to him in September 1826, wrote his well-known verses, 'Nature and Art,' and, during a second visit in October 1827, 'Snapdragon, a Riddle.' In 1832 he was presented by a college friend, Henry Wilson, to the rectory of Stowlangtoft, Suffolk, where he passed the remainder of his life.

At an early period he parted company with the Oxford movement, and wrote expostulatory and warning letters to Keble and Newman. He was instrumental in the publication of Keble's 'Christian Year,' a duplicate manuscript copy of which was lent to him by Keble, and, when Keble's own copy was lost in Wales, this was printed. To

Rickards, as a sound theologian of high character, many of his clerical brethren looked up for counsel and guidance in the controversies by which his times were marked.

He died at Stowlangtoft rectory on 24 Aug. 1865. He married on 6 Oct. 1821, and left a daughter Lucy. He was the author of: 'Hymns for Private Devotion for the Sundays and Saints' Days,' 1825; 'The Christian Householder, or Guide to Family Prayer,' 1830; and other small devotional works, besides 'Poems,' 1870.

[Rivington's Ecclesiastical Year Book, 1866, p. 332; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, ii. 78–91; Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 650; Men of the Time, 1865, p. 694; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Literary Churchman, 1 Feb. 1858, p. 51; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. 1865, viii. 249, 357, 8th ser. 1895, vii. 149, 454.]

G. C. B.

RICKETTS, Sir HENRY (1802–1886), Indian civil servant, third son of George William Ricketts, was born at Lainston, near Winchester, on 25 March 1802. He was educated at Winchester College, and at the East India College, Haileybury, and entered the Bengal civil service in 1821. After passing some years in subordinate offices in the revenue and judicial departments, he was in 1827 appointed collector, and immediately afterwards judge and magistrate of the Cuttack district. In the following year he was transferred to Balasor, where he was employed in conducting a settlement of the land revenue of the district. In October 1831 the district was devastated by a hurricane, accompanied by an inundation of the sea, and resulting in the loss of twenty-two thousand lives. From that time until the hot weather of 1832 Ricketts was actively employed in mitigating the sufferings of the people by distributing food and clothing, advancing cash and seed, and stimulating cultivation, when on 7 Oct. of that year his efforts were frustrated by another gale even more violent than that of the previous year, and attended with great loss of life. The energy displayed by Ricketts in coping with these disasters, and subsequently in dealing with disturbances in the tributary states of Morbhanj and Nilghar, was highly appreciated by the government, and in 1836 Ricketts, though a civil servant of only fifteen years' standing, was appointed commissioner of Cuttack. It devolved upon him in that capacity to co-operate with the Madras authorities in suppressing a serious insurrection of the Kunds in Gumsur, and in inducing the tribes to abandon the custom of human sacrifices. This measure was not accomplished without opposition on the part of the chiefs. At the close of the insurrection Ricketts received the cordial thanks of the Madras government, especially for having effected the capture of Dora Bissoye, the leading insurgent, and thereby secured the peace and tranquillity of the disturbed district.

In 1839 Ricketts was compelled by ill-health to visit England. He returned to India late in 1840, and in February 1841 he was appointed special commissioner of the Chittagong division, with orders to carry out a much-needed resettlement of the land revenue. This important work was completed in 1848, and elicited high commendation from the government of Bengal and from the court of directors. In 1849 he was appointed a member of the board of revenue, and held that office until 1856. His attention had been for some years attracted to the ignorance of the native languages and of the laws manifested by many of the junior civil servants. While serving on the board he recommended the introduction of a system of examinations designed to test their practical qualifications. This system was introduced in 1853, and has since been continued with benefit to the public service.

In 1856 Ricketts was appointed commissioner for the revision of civil salaries and establishments throughout India, a very laborious and invidious duty which occupied him until September 1858. In the performance of this duty Ricketts visited the headquarters of every presidency and province in India, consulting the local authorities, and recording the result of his inquiries in a report which comprehnded within its scope every branch of the civil administration. It dealt separately with 150 offices and classes of offices, embracing 2,625 officers, and explained the reasons for proposing increase or decrease of salary in each case. The result of his proposals, on the whole, was an increase of 981,451 rupees per annum; but he showed that if several proposed increases were rejected, there would be an annual saving of 931,086 rupees. The press of work occasioned by the mutiny prevented any immediate action being taken on the report, and as to many of the recommendations there was much difference of opinion; but the work, as a whole, was cordially approved by the government of India. The report is full of information on the vast range of subjects with which it deals, and embodies suggestions on important administrative questions, several of which, though opposed at the time, have

since, either wholly or in part, been carried into effect. Among these latter was the question of giving greater opportunities of advancement to the natives of India in the public service, a policy which had been advocated by Ricketts at an early period of his career.

Before his appointment to this duty Ricketts had declined Lord Dalhousie's offer in 1854 of the post of chief commissioner in the Nagpur territory, then recently brought under direct British rule. In the same year he was appointed provisional member of the council of the governor-general; but in March 1857, hearing that the military member of council, Sir John Low [q. v.], was likely to resign his post, Ricketts, with a self-abnegation rare in any sphere of life, and with a prophetic foreboding of the struggle which was about to shake the Indian empire to its centre, at once placed his provisional appointment at the disposal of the chairman of the court of directors, in case it should be deemed advisable to appoint a military man to the vacancy. Sir James Outram [q. v.] was appointed, and Ricketts succeeded to a later vacancy. In December 1858 he declined Lord Canning's offer of the lieutenant-governorship of the North-Western Provinces. In May 1859, fourteen months after he had joined the council, his health suddenly broke down under pressure of work, and he was ordered to the Nilgiri hills to recruit; but, his illness returning after his resumption of work, he resigned his seat in January 1860, and finally left India. On both of these occasions the governor-general, Earl Canning, expressed great regret at the loss of his services [see CANNING, CHARLES JOHN, EARL CANNING]. 'Of all the colleagues,' Canning wrote in 1859, 'with whom I have been associated in public service, either here or elsewhere, I have had none whose earnest, high-minded, and able co-operation has been more agreeable to receive or more useful than yours.' It was while serving in the governor-general's council that Ricketts suggested to Lord Canning, in order to meet the heavy stress of work which followed the mutiny, the quasi-cabinet arrangement still in force, under which each member of council takes charge of a department, disposing of all details, and only referring to the governor-general matters of real importance and questions involving principles or the adoption of a new policy.

During the twenty-six years that Ricketts survived his retirement from the public service, his interest in Indian affairs continued unabated. From time to time he published pamphlets on the leading Indian questions of the day, in which were recorded the results of his long administrative experience. In May 1866 he was created a knight commander of the star of India. He died at Oak Hill Grove, Surbiton, on 25 Feb. 1886, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and was buried in the churchyard at Twyford, near Winchester, where some of his earlier years had been spent.

Ricketts was an admirable specimen of the best type of Haileybury civilian. Going out to India at the age of nineteen, fresh from the influences of Winchester and the traditions of the East India College, he was throughout his long service animated by an enthusiastic devotion to duty, was impressed by deep sympathy with the native races, and was keenly alive to the responsibilities of British rule. As an instance of the esteem and affection with which he inspired the natives who served under him, it may be mentioned that before his death he expressed his desire that his name and the date of his death, with the words, 'He never forgot Balasor and the Ooriahs (Uriyas),' should be inscribed on the monument put up to his wife at Balasor; and that on steps being taken to carry out his wish, the native officials at Balasor, whose fathers and grandfathers had served under him, begged permission to bear the expense of the inscription.

Ricketts married, in 1823, Jane, eldest daughter of Colonel George Carpenter of the Bengal army. She died at Balasor in 1830, leaving one son, George H. M. Ricketts, C.B., late of the Bengal civil service, and three daughters.

[This article is based partly on a record of services submitted to the secretary of state for India shortly before Sir Henry Ricketts's death, in compliance with a requisition made by Lord Randolph Churchill, and partly on personal knowledge.] A. J. A.

RICKHILL, SIR WILLIAM (*fl.* 1378–1407), justice of the common pleas, was a native of Ireland. In 1379 and 1380 he acted as English attorney for the Earl of Ormonde. He had already settled in Kent, where he acquired the manor of Ridley, between Rochester and Sevenoaks. He served from 26 Feb. 1378 on commissions 'de walliis, fossatis, &c.' in districts east of London and in Kent. In one of these commissions Rickhill acted with Sir William Walworth, who in his will, dated 20 Dec. 1385, made him an executor, with a legacy of 10*l.* He had then been for some time one of the royal serjeants at law, and five years later, on 20 May 1389, Richard II raised him to the

bench of the common pleas in place of one of the judges intruded by the lords appellant after the Merciless parliament.

The uneventful routine of his duties as judge and trier of parliamentary petitions was interrupted in 1397 by a somewhat exciting experience. At midnight, on 5 Sept. in that year, as he afterwards told the story, Rickhill was roused from his slumbers at his house of Essingham in Kent by a king's messenger, with a mysterious order, dated nearly three weeks before, to accompany the Earl of Nottingham, the captain of Calais, to that fortress, and do what he should tell him on pain of forfeiture. Accordingly he went down to Dover the following evening, and on the Friday morning crossed to Calais, whither Nottingham had preceded him. At vespers the same day he was carried from his lodging at a Lombard woollen merchant's to Nottingham's hostel. The earl handed him another order from the king of the same date as the first, commanding him to hold an interview with the Duke of Gloucester in prison at Calais, and carefully report all that he should say to him. Rickhill, according to his own account, was completely taken by surprise, and reminded Nottingham that the duke's death had been publicly announced (*feust notifié a tout le peuple*) both in Calais and in England. But the earl assured him that Gloucester was still alive, and early next morning (8 Sept.) he was admitted to an interview with the duke in the castle. Before two witnesses, for whose presence he prudently stipulated, Rickhill explained his commission, and begged the duke to put what he had to say in writing and keep a copy. Late in the evening Gloucester, in the presence of the same witnesses, read a confession of nine articles, which he then handed to Rickhill, begging him to pay another visit on the morrow, in case he should remember any omission. But, on presenting himself next morning at the castle gates, Rickhill was told that he could not be admitted. Two days later he crossed to England, and took the precaution of obtaining an exemplification under the great seal of his commissions, and his proceedings under them, fearing that the documents might be tampered with (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 431). His caution was justified when the death of Gloucester was notified to parliament a few days later, and his confession was read, with the omission of certain articles 'contrary to the king's intent;' a similarly garbled version was proclaimed in every county. Stress was laid upon the confession having been received by a justice of the king's court, though, as Rickhill afterwards pointed out, he had acted only as a messenger (*ib.* pp. 378, 432). On the accession of Henry IV, Rickhill received a new patent for his place; but on 18 Nov. 1399 he was called upon by parliament to answer for his conduct in obtaining the duke's confession. His straightforward story secured his acquittal.

Resuming his seat on the bench, fines continued to be levied before him till Trinity term 1407. The exact date of his death is unknown. His son William served as knight of the shire for Kent in 1420, and the John Rickhill who filled the same position three years later may be another son (*Returns of Members of Parliament*, pp. 295, 306).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum, Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1377–81; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, 1831; Annales Ricardi II and Continuatio Eulogii (iii. 373) in Rolls Ser.; Gregory, Chron. (Camd. Soc.); Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Dugdale's Baronage; Hasted's Kent, i. 243, ii. 460; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. T–t.

RICKINGHALE, JOHN (*d.* 1429), bishop of Chichester, was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded D.D. He was ordained acolyte at Ely in 1376, and was then described as of Little Shelford in Cambridgeshire. He was rector of Thorpe Abbots, Norfolk, from 1381 to 1399, and vicar of the mediety of Fressingfield, Suffolk, from 1399 to 1421. He was chancellor of York Minster in 1400, archdeacon of Northumberland in 1408, and dean of St. Mary's College, Norwich, 1405 to 1426. He was chancellor of Cambridge University from 1415 till 1422 (cf. Rashdall, *Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages*, ii. ii. 550), and from 1416 to 12 July 1426 master of Gonville Hall, now Gonville and Caius College. He was confessor to John, duke of Bedford, and by his agency was consecrated bishop of Chichester at Mortlake church on 3 June 1426. He died in the summer of 1429, his will being made on 2 April, and proved on 14 July of that year at Lambeth (*Lamb. Libr.* II. 11. 95); in it he makes bequests to places he had been connected with, and mentions his nephew, John Mannyng. He was buried in the north aisle of the cathedral.

[All the important facts in the life of Rickinghale have been collected by Dr. Venn, who has very kindly allowed his materials (including his copy of the will) to be used; Sussex Arch. Coll. xxix. 8; Dallaway's Sussex, Chichester, pp. 60, 133, Paroch. Hist. p. 290; Godwin, De Præsulibus (epitaph).] W. A. J. A.

RICKMAN, JOHN (1771–1840), statistician, was born on 22 Aug. 1771, at Newburn, Northumberland. His father, the Rev. Thomas Rickman, descended from an old

Hampshire family, was incumbent of Newburn at this time, and, after holding other livings, retired in his old age to Christchurch, Hampshire, where he died in 1809. John was sent in 1781 to the grammar school at Guildford, and in 1788 to Magdalen College, Oxford. He was afterwards at Lincoln College, whence he graduated B.A. in 1792. He conducted for some time the 'Commercial, Agricultural, and Manufacturer's Magazine.' In 1796 he wrote a paper to show that it would be easy and useful to take a census of the population. The manuscript was shown to Charles Abbot (afterwards Lord Colchester) [q. v.] by George Rose, M.P. for Christchurch. Abbot took Rickman for his secretary, and employed him in preparing the first census act, introduced in December 1800. When Abbot became chief secretary for Ireland in 1801, Rickman went with him to Dublin, and was made deputy keeper of the privy seal. He refused a permanent appointment in Ireland, and when Abbot became speaker in February 1802, Rickman continued to be his secretary, and settled in London. In July 1814 he was appointed second clerk assistant at the table of the House of Commons, and in 1820 clerk assistant, a position which he held till his death.

Rickman was an active official, prepared in 1818 a useful index to the statutes for the use of the House of Commons, and helped to form and arrange the library. He became chiefly conspicuous, however, for his labours upon the census. He devised the methods to be employed, and prepared the reports which were published in 1801, 1811, 1821, and 1831. A folio volume gave the abstracts of returns upon each of the first three occasions, and three folio volumes were published upon the census of 1831, besides a preparatory volume which was produced very rapidly in December 1831 with a view to the approaching Reform Bill. Rickman, besides arranging the abstracts of the returns and of the reports made by the clergy upon the parish registers, contributed many notes upon the results shown by the census, and made elaborate calculations as to the population of preceding periods. The results of his last researches are given in the preface to the census returns of 1841. Rickman had been employed upon the bill for that census, but died before the work was done. He became a recognised authority in these inquiries, receiving five hundred guineas for each census, which, however, included payment for other labours. He prepared annual abstracts of poor-law returns (1816–36), and made reports upon education (1833–5), Scottish education (1837), church rates (1838), and local taxation (1839).

Besides pursuing these labours, he acted from 1803 as secretary to the commissions for making roads and bridges in Scotland, and for constructing the Caledonian canal, and in 1823 was nominated to a commission for building churches in the highlands and islands of Scotland. Rickman had made the acquaintance of Southey at Burton, near Christchurch, where they were both staying in 1797. They formed a lasting friendship, and while in Dublin Rickman procured Southey's appointment as secretary to Isaac Corry [q. v.] They corresponded ever afterwards, and Southey always stayed with his friend when in London. In 1800 he was introduced to Lamb, who describes him characteristically in a letter to Manning (*Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 145–6). Southey gives a similar description in a letter to Landor (*Life and Correspondence*, iii. 216). He was so careless in dress as to have been taken by the press-gang for a common tramp, but was heartily respected by his friends for his shrewd sense and wide knowledge; he was a fair scholar, but cared little for poetry; was quick in taking a joke, as Lamb testifies, and 'the finest fellow,' according to the same authority, 'to drop in a' nights' just when he was wanted. He made a tour with Southey and (Sir) Henry Taylor to Holland, in 1806. Southey's letters state that Rickman was a man of wide knowledge of literature. His Scottish commissions led him to form an intimate friendship with Telford the engineer; and he persuaded Telford to write an autobiography, which he published with notes in 1838, after the author's death. Sharon Turner, another friend, wrote to his son ('Life' in *Gent. Mag.*) that he was 'not a man of genius,' but singularly solid and sound; rather stern at times, and difficult to classify as a politician, because he liked to criticise all sides independently. He seems, however, to have sympathised with Southey's conservatism, and with his hatred of Malthus and the economists. Rickman, on 30 Oct. 1805, married Susannah, daughter of Joseph Postlethwaite of Harting, Sussex. She died on 12 May 1836. Rickman died of an affection of the throat on 11 Aug. 1840. He left a son and two daughters, and was buried with his wife in St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Rickman published an anonymous pamphlet on the poor laws in 1832, upon poor laws in Ireland in 1833, and a pamphlet upon the 'Historical Curiosities relating to St. Margaret's Church' in 1837. He also wrote

upon life annuities in the 'Medical Gazette.' He edited Abbot's addresses in 1829, and contributed an essay upon the antiquity of Stonehenge to the 'Archæologia' in 1840. He was made F.R.S. in 1815, and an honorary member of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1835. An account of some of his labours upon the census is given in the 'Quarterly Review,' vol. liii. His work was noticed by several foreign writers, and he was elected in 1833 an honorary member of the French Society of Statistics.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 431–7, written by his son, W. C. Rickman, and also separately printed; Southey's Life and Correspondence, and Selections from Letters, contain many letters to Rickman. There are various references in Lamb's Letters, and a description by Talfourd in the Final Memorials. See also, for some characteristic letters and notices, Mrs. Sandford's Life of Poole (1888), ii. 102–11, 118, 129–131, 139–41, 148, 152–4, 158–61, 168–70, 216, 238, 240, 248, 249.] L. S.

RICKMAN, THOMAS 'CLIO' (1761–1834), bookseller and reformer, son of John Rickman of The Cliffe, Lewes, by his wife, Elizabeth Peters, was born there on 27 July 1761. Both his parents were quakers. He was intended for the medical profession, and was apprenticed to an uncle practising as a doctor at Maidenhead. When about seventeen years old he revisited Lewes, and became intimate with Thomas Paine [q. v.] the freethinker, who was settled there as an exciseman. Both joined the Headstrong Club, which met at the White Hart Inn. Here Rickman's precocious poetical and historical taste procured for him the sobriquet of 'Clio.' He wrote much under that pseudonym, and permanently incorporated it with his other names. His friendship with Paine, and an early marriage with a non-member, led the Sussex Friends to disown Rickman in 1783. Thereupon he left Lewes and settled in London as a bookseller, first at 39 Leadenhall Street, and afterwards at 7 Upper Marylebone Street, which was his abode for the rest of his life.

Paine lodged in his house in 1791 and 1792, and there completed the second part of 'The Rights of Man.' On the small table at which Paine wrote, Rickman afterwards fixed a tablet with a commemorative inscription. It was exhibited, with many other relics of Rickman, at the Paine exhibition, December 1895. Like Paine, Rickman had a mechanical turn, and he assisted the former in his inventions for iron bridges, besides patenting a signal trumpet. The two friends became the centre of a circle of reformers; their frequent visitors included Mary Wollstonecraft, Romney, Horne Tooke, and others. Rickman supplied interesting sketches of them all in his chief work, the 'Life of Paine,' which he published in 1819, 8vo. He was under suspicion as an associate of Paine, and was often in trouble for selling his books. At the close of 1792, while in hiding for this reason, he was protected for a night by Maria Anne Fitzherbert [q. v.] (*manuscript diary*). More than once he was obliged to flee to Paris, where Paine subsequently lived, and on the last journey of the latter to America Rickman accompanied him to Havre, where, on 1 Sept. 1802, the friends finally parted. Rickman's devotion to Paine and his principles was boundless, and the christian names of his children—Paine, Washington, Franklin, Rousseau, Petrarch, and Volney—testified to his enthusiasm for liberal ideas. Rickman died at 7 Upper Marylebone Street on 15 Feb. 1834, and was buried as a quaker at Bunhill Fields. He was twice married, but outlived both his wives and most of his children.

Rickman possessed a vein of satirical humour, and from the age of fifteen wrote much in verse and prose. Some pieces appeared in the 'Black Dwarf' and other weekly journals. Many of his republican songs were published as broadsides, often with music. His chief books are: 1. 'The Fallen Cottage,' 4to, 1786. 2. 'The Evening Walk, a Tale,' 8vo, 1796. 3. 'A Collection of Epigrams,' 12mo, 1796. 4. 'Emigration to America considered,' 1798. 5. 'Mr. Pitt's Democracy manifested,' 1799, 8vo. 6. 'Hints upon Hats,' 12mo, 1803. 7. 'Poetical Scraps,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1803. 8. 'An Ode on the Emancipation of the Blacks in San Domingo,' 4to, 1804. 9. 'Corruption, a Satire,' London, 8vo, 1806. 10. 'An Ode on T. Paine's Birthday,' 1818. 11. 'The Atrocities of a Convent,' 3 vols. n.d., based on observations made in a tour in Spain, [1785]. 12. 'Rights of Discussion, or a Vindication of Dissenters of every Denomination.'

Portraits of him by William Hazlitt and Robert Dighton were engraved. The latter, a full-length coloured print in walking costume, is called 'A Citizen of the World;' some of Rickman's verses are inscribed on it.

[Moncure D. Conway's Life of Paine, 2 vols. 1892; Rickman's Life of Paine; Smith's Cat. and Suppl., Friends' Biographical Cat. p. 568; Gent. Mag. 1834, p. 450; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 372, 475; information from Clair J. Grice, LL.D., and the Cat. of the Paine Exhibition at South Place, December 1895.]

C. F. S.

RICKMAN, THOMAS (1776–1841), architect, born at Maidenhead on 8 June 1776, was the eldest son of Joseph and Sarah Rickman. On leaving school he assisted his father in business at Maidenhead as a grocer and druggist until 1797. He then went to London, where he was assistant to a chemist and to a medical practitioner, and also to a grocer at Saffron Walden. At his father's request he went through the usual course at the London hospitals, and in 1801 began to practise medicine at Lewes, but gave up his profession in two years. From 1803 to 1808 he was engaged in a corn-factor's business in London, and from 1808 till August 1818 was clerk in an insurance broker's at Liverpool.

As early as 1794 Rickman had shown some taste for drawing, and about that time, though he had no teacher, drew and coloured minutely five thousand toy-figures of costumes in the army. These he cut out and arranged in front of architectural backgrounds of military buildings. In the broker's office at Liverpool he had a good deal of leisure, and in March 1809 he began to sketch the churches in the neighbourhood. In 1811 he minutely examined numerous churches in Lancashire, Yorkshire, and Lincolnshire. In the course of these and subsequent ramblings he is said to have personally studied three thousand ecclesiastical buildings. In December 1812 he wrote an essay on Chester Cathedral for the Chester Architectural Society (printed in the 'Journal of the Archæological, Architectural, and Historic Society for Chester,' Chester, 1864, pp. 277–8), and in the same year wrote a series of lectures on architecture for 'Smith's Panorama of Science and Arts' (Liverpool, 1812–15), which he republished separately in 1817 under the title of 'An Attempt to discriminate the Styles of Architecture in England from the Conquest to the Reformation.' Rickman's book was noticed in the 'Quarterly Review' (xxv. 1821) as 'an unostentatious but sensible tract,' and it soon became well known, being reprinted, with additions, several times during the author's lifetime. A seventh edition (ed. J. H. Parker) appeared in 1881. The work had a very considerable influence in promoting the study of Gothic architecture in England, and, besides being the first systematic treatise on the subject, had the merit of simple nomenclature, involving no theory (cf. FERGUSSON, *Hist. of Architecture*, iv. 361).

Rickman had already designed some small monuments for his friends, and enriched the shop-front of his sister—a confectioner in Liverpool—with a design taken from the choragic monument of Thrasyllus. In 1815 he built two private residences in Liverpool, and in December 1817 took an office in that city for architectural work. In June 1818 he received Henry Hutchinson as his pupil. In 1819 he was employed by the commissioners for building additional churches in the erection of St. George's, Birmingham, and from this period had an immense number of commissions for the building of churches and other edifices in all parts of England. Rickman's churches —all in the Gothic style—have been justly criticised for their want of character and originality, and as displaying 'more knowledge of the outward form of the mediæval style than any real acquaintance with its spirit.' In June 1820 he took an office in Birmingham, and his brother, Edwin S. Rickman (*d.* 1873), was for a time his partner. On 8 March 1826 Rickman and his partner, Henry Hutchinson (*d.* 1831), were appointed the architects of the 'New' court of St. John's College, Cambridge, which was finished in 1831 at a cost of 77,878*l.*, the style being Perpendicular Gothic. In this connection Rickman had much advice and help from William Whewell, master of Trinity College. On 1 Nov. 1829 Rickman and Hutchinson sent in plans for the new library and other buildings in the university of Cambridge. These plans, as emended in 1830, were recommended by the syndicate, but the scheme being laid aside in 1834 for want of funds, Rickman received an honorarium of 105*l.*, and in April 1836 submitted new designs, when, however, those of Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.] were selected by a large majority. Rickman also competed (unsuccessfully) for King's College, Cambridge (1823), the Fitzwilliam Museum (1835), and the Houses of Parliament (1836).

Early in 1835 Rickman took R. C. Hussey, F.S.A., into partnership. From about that time his robust constitution gradually gave way, and he died at Birmingham on 4 Jan. 1841. He was buried in the churchyard of St. George's, Birmingham, where a tomb was erected in 1845 by several of his friends. Rickman was a man of vivacious temperament, though unostentatious in his habits; a keen observer, and energetic in business. He was —like his parents—a member of the Society of Friends, but a few years before his death became a follower of Edward Irving. Rickman married, first, his cousin, Lucy Rickman of Lewes; secondly, Christiana Hornor, sister of Thomas Hornor, the painter of the Panorama of London in the Colosseum, Regent's Park; thirdly, Elizabeth Miller of

Edinburgh, by whom he had a daughter and a son, Thomas Miller Rickman, F.S.A., who became a pupil of R. C. Hussey, and adopted his father's profession. Rickman's pupils comprised Broadbent, G. Vose, D. R. Hill of Birmingham, A. H. Holme of Liverpool, Jonathan A. Bell of Edinburgh, Thomas Fulljames of Gloucester, Zugheer of Zurich, S. C. Fripp of Bristol, and John Smith of Cambridge.

Rickman's buildings included, besides those already mentioned: 1819–22, Birmingham, St. George's; 1820, Clitheroe town-hall; 1822–6, St. Peter, Hampton Lucy, Warwickshire (since altered); 1823–5, Preston, St. Peter and St. Paul; 1829, Drapers' Hall, Carlisle; 1831–6, Tettenhall Wood, Staffordshire (for Miss Hinckes).

Rickman published: 1. 'Tour in Normandy and Picardy in 1832' in the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries (of which Rickman was a fellow), vol. xxv. 2. 'Four Letters on the Ecclesiastical Architecture of France and England,' 'Archæologia,' vol. xxv. 1833; cf. *ib.* vol. xxvi. 1834. 3. Dawson Turner's 'Specimens of Architectural Remains . . . with Architectural Observations by T. Rickman,' 1838, fol.

Rickman's drawings, consisting of upwards of two thousand examples of Gothic work, chiefly English, were purchased in 1842 by the Oxford Architectural Society, and, though not of artistic merit, are instructive from their care and accuracy—qualities which, according to John Henry Parker, will prevent his 'Styles of Architecture' from being superseded.

[Dictionary of Architecture (Architectural Publ. Soc.), art. 'Rickman,' where a full list of his buildings is given; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 322 f. 1861 pt. ii. p. 523; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of Univ. of Cambridge; Ecclesiologist, May 1842; Encyclop. Brit. 9th ed., 'Rickman.'] W. W.

RICRAFT, JOSIAH (*fl.* 1646), author and merchant, was probably son of James Ricrafte, sailor, of Stepney, by his wife Grace, daughter of John Mills, late of Caneweden, Essex. His parents were married at Saint Faith's, London, on 27 July 1622 (*London Marriage Licenses*, Harl. Soc. Publ.) Josiah subsequently became a merchant of London, and a writer of much repute among the presbyterians. In 1645 he involved himself in the quarrel between John Goodwin and Thomas Edwards, and was in consequence threatened by an apprentice called George Caudron with personal violence. The committee of both kingdoms accordingly issued, on 12 and 13 May 1645, orders for his protection. He was also accused of correspondence with the royalists (see his Preface to *A Nosegay*, and *Cal. State Papers*, 1645, p. 484). At the Restoration he renounced his presbyterian principles (see *Cal. State Papers*, Car. II, ix. 162, July 1660). In 1679 he appears as a magistrate in the Middlesex county sessions rolls (*Middlesex County Record*, i. 95, 120).

On 28 June 1671, he, being then a widower and of Stepney, married Barbara Wood of Wapping, widow, aged 26 (*Marriage Licenses*, Faculty Office, Harl. Soc.)

Ricraft wrote: 1. 'A Looking Glass for the Anabaptists and the rest of the Separatists, wherein they may clearly behold a brief Refutation of a certain unlicensed scandalous Pamphlet entitled "The Remonstrance of the Anabaptists"' (see Wilson, *Dissenting Churches in London*, iv. 413), London, 1645, 4to. 2. 'The Peculiar Characters of the Oriental Languages and sundry others exactly delineated for the benefit of all such as are studious in the Languages and the choice rareties thereof,' &c., London, 1645, 4to. 3. 'A perfect List of the many Victories obtained (through the Blessing of God) by the Parliament's Forces under the Command of his Excellency the Earl of Essex, &c. . . . to the 14 June 1645,' single sheet, fol. London, 1645. 4. 'A Nosegay of rank-smelling Flowers, such as grow in John Goodwins Garden, gathered upon occasion of his late lying libell against Mr. Thomas Edwards,' London, 1646. 5. 'A perfect List of the many Victories by God's Blessing upon the Parliamentary Forces under the Command of Sir Thomas Fairfax since 14 June 1645 to the present month of April (1646),' single sheet, fol. London, 1646. 6. 'A perfect List of the many Victories, &c.,' as above, 'up to 18 Aug. 1646,' London, 1646, single sheet, fol. ten portraits. 7. 'A Survey of England's Champions and Truths, Faithfull Patriots, or a Chronologicall Recitement of the principall Proceedings of the most worthy Commanders of the prosperous Armies raised for the Preservation of Religion, the Kings Majesteys person,' London, 1647. 8. 'A Funeral Elegy upon the most honoured upon Earth and now glorious in Heaven, his Excellency Robert Devereux, E. of Essex,' broadside, fifty-eight lines of doggerel, London, 1646.

'The Civil Warres of England briefly related from his Majestys first Setting-up his Standard 1641 to this present personal hopeful Treaty with the lively Effigies and Eulogies of the Chief Commanders,' London, 1649, which is falsely said on the title-page to have been collected by John L. Leycester, consists of Ricraft's books, respectively numbered 3,

5, and 6 above, with the addition of twelve pages at the end containing 'a catalogue of the earls, lords, knights, &c., slain on the parliaments and kings side,' and one page by Leycester containing 'the late proceedings of the army to this present' (September 1648). A portrait of Ricraft, engraved by W. Faithorne, is prefixed to his 'Oriental Characters' and 'Survey of England's Champions.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 253; and authorities cited.] W. A. S.

RIDDELL, HENRY SCOTT (1798-1870), minor poet, son of a shepherd, was born at Sorbie, parish of Ewes, Dumfriesshire, 23 Sept. 1798. In his childhood his father settled for several years in Eskdalemuir, Dumfriesshire, and about 1811 farmed for a year in the parish of Hoddam in the same county. Subsequently he again became a shepherd at Deloraine, Selkirkshire. Meanwhile Riddell's education progressed slowly; in summer he acted as a herd, and in winter he was either taught at home by a visiting master or was boarded in some village to secure school training. While the family lived at Eskdalemuir they were visited by Hogg, who sang or recited to them his own lyrics. After two or three years of shepherd life Riddell, on the death of his father in 1817, attended for about two years the parish school of Biggar, Lanarkshire, and then entered Edinburgh University, where he was befriended by Professor Wilson. His college course included a year at St. Andrews under Chalmers and other eminent professors, and lasted till 1830, when he became a licentiate of the church of Scotland.

In 1831 Riddell settled with his eldest brother at Teviothead, Roxburghshire, and in 1833 became incumbent of Caerlanrig chapel. Soon afterwards he married, and for some time, owing to the want of a dwelling-house, lived near Hawick, nine miles off, thus conducting his work under difficult conditions. At length the Duke of Buccleuch provided a suitable dwelling near the chapel, and for many years Riddell enjoyed prosperity and comfort. In 1841 he showed symptoms of insanity, and for three years he was confined in an asylum at Dumfries. Returning to Teviothead, he was enabled, by the generosity of the Duke of Buccleuch, to retain his cottage while resigning his living; there he lived very quietly, occasionally lecturing at Hawick or elsewhere in behalf of some charitable object, but devoting himself mainly to the improvement of his house and its surroundings, and to literary work. He interested himself in local excavations, supported the Hawick Archæological Society, and wrote a careful article, 'Cavers,' for the 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' When he was sixty-one he was publicly presented at Hawick with an Irish harp. He died at Teviothead 30 July 1870, and was buried in Caerlanrig churchyard. A monument to his memory was erected on a hill near Teviothead, and in 1894 there was affixed to it a tablet inscribed with an appropriate quatrain.

Riddell married, probably in 1833, Eliza Clark—the Eliza of his songs—daughter of a Biggar merchant. She survived him, with two sons, both of whom settled abroad.

While at Biggar school Riddell was a contributor to the 'Clydesdale Magazine,' and wrote 'The Crook and Plaid,' one of his most successful songs. A visit to Pinkie, Midlothian, in his student days inspired the vigorous lyric 'Ours is the Land of Gallant Hearts.' He contributed pieces about the same time to the collections of Robert Archibald Smith and Peter McLeod, the latter publishing his picturesque song, 'Scotland Yet.' Wilson included, with hearty commendation, in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' for March 1825, Riddell's lyric, 'When the Glen all is still.' Riddell published in 1831 'Songs of the Ark,' sacred pieces which are not of much account. In 1844 appeared the 'Christian Politician,' a doctrinal volume displaying argumentative power and force of character. A volume entitled 'Poems, Songs, and Miscellaneous Pieces,' was issued in 1847. To 'Hogg's Instructor,' in 1847, Riddell contributed a discriminating account of the Ettrick shepherd. He translated into lowland Scotch, in 1855 and 1857 respectively, St. Matthew and the Psalms of David, the latter for Prince Lucien Bonaparte. For the 'Scottish Agricultural Journal,' in 1848-9, he wrote substantial papers on 'Store-farming in the South of Scotland,' and about the same time received from the Highland and Agricultural Society a prize of 10*l.* for an 'Essay on Foot-rot in Sheep.' In 1871, the year after his death, appeared, in two volumes, 'The Poetical Works of Henry Scott Riddell,' edited, with a memoir, by Dr. Brydon. Riddell's longer pieces, while ingenious, tend to heaviness, but one or two of his lyrics reach a high standard, and 'Scotland Yet,' set to very appropriate music, is one of the most popular of Scottish songs.

[Brydon's Memoir, with incorporated Autobiography, prefixed to Poems; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Goodfellow's Border Biography.] T. B.

RIDDELL, JAMES (*d.* 1674), Scottish merchant and manufacturer, was the son of James Riddell. The latter's father, also

James Riddell, who claimed descent from the Norman baron Galfridus Riddell of Blaye in Guienne, was the first of the English Riddells to settle in Scotland; for some time he carried on business as a merchant at Kasimierz in Cracow, Poland. Of this town he was made a free citizen about 1595, and the privileges of citizenship were confirmed by the king of Poland in 1602. Subsequently he returned to Edinburgh, of which he became a burgess and guild brother; and he married there Bessie, daughter of Adam Allan, an Edinburgh merchant. Their son James followed with success the business of his father, and acquired the lands of Kinglass, Linlithgowshire. During the civil war he was appointed by the Scots estates commissary-general to the forces in their expedition to the north in 1645, and it was probably in this capacity that he subsequently made the acquaintance of Oliver Cromwell, who is said to have stayed some time in his house in Leith. Riddell was also on friendly terms with General Monck. The soldiers of Monck—probably on account of the royalist sentiments of the minister—turned the parish church of south Leith into a stable, and prevented the parishioners from holding services in it; but, by the interposition of Riddell, Monck, before leaving Scotland, not only consented that the use of the church should be restored to them, but ordered that it should be re-roofed at his own expense. In return the parishioners granted to Riddell a space in the church for a free seat to his family and their descendants.

In January 1653 Riddell presented a petition to Cromwell's council of state for license to import pitch-tar, hemp-oil, or other materials useful for the navy to any port in England or Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, 1652–3, Dom. Ser. p. 412), and having on 10 May 1654 presented a complaint that, notwithstanding the license he had obtained, a vessel of his with a cargo of oil had been seized at Leith by the commissioners (*ib.* 1654, p. 165), it was ordered on 29 May 1655 that the vessel should be discharged (*ib.* 1655, p. 187). In 1666 he gave information against the seizure of one of his ships by a Dover privateer (*ib.* 1666–7, p. 425). From the parliament which met at Edinburgh on 23 Sept. 1663 he obtained a monopoly, for nineteen years, for the erection of a manufactory of wool and tow cards, the first of the kind in Scotland; and all the materials imported for the use of the manufactory were to be free of import duty (*Acta Parl. Scot.* vii. 488). He was joined in partnership in the manufactory with John, earl of Crawford and Lindsay, their indenture being dated 6 Dec. 1663 [see LINDSAY, JOHN, first EARL OF LINDSAY, and seventeenth EARL OF CRAWFORD]. Riddell died in 1674. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of George Foulis of Ravelston, master of the mint, he had four sons and two daughters: James, a captain in the Dutch service, who died unmarried in 1688; George, of Kinglas, Argyllshire, a merchant in Leith, who succeeded his brother in 1688, and carried on the main line of the family; Adam, Andrew; Isabel, married to Walter Riddell of Minto; and Agnes, who became the second wife of Captain John Taylor.

Sir James Riddell of Belton (*d.* 1797), the grandson of George Riddell of Kinglas, and great-grandson of James Riddell, the merchant, acquired the estates of Ardnamurchan, Argyllshire, was for some time superintendent-general to the Society of the British Fishery, was made LL.D. of Edinburgh University on 27 Feb. 1767, and was created a baronet on 2 Sept. 1778.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. (time of the Commonwealth and Charles II); Acta Parl. Scot. vol. vii.; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 201–2.] T. F. H.

RIDDELL, JAMES (1823–1866), classical scholar, born on 8 June 1823, was the eldest son of James Riddell (1796–1878), M.A. of Balliol College, rector of Easton, Hampshire, by Dorothy, daughter of John Foster, esq., of Leicester Grange, Warwickshire. After spending seven years at Mr. Browne's school at Cheam, Surrey, Riddell entered Shrewsbury school in 1838 as a pupil of Dr. Kennedy. He gained a scholarship at Balliol in November 1840, and, leaving Shrewsbury as head boy in 1841, he began residence in Oxford in the Michaelmas term of that year. He was placed in the first class in *literæ humaniores* with Thomas Arnold and Goldwin Smith. In the same year he was elected fellow of Balliol, serving his college as lecturer or tutor till his death. Probably few college tutors have exercised a happier influence on their pupils. He was classical examiner in 1858–9, classical moderator in 1865–6, and senior proctor and select preacher in 1862. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 14 Sept. 1866.

Riddell's fine scholarship was widely recognised. He was invited by the delegates of the university press to edit the Odyssey for their Oxford series; and Professor Jowett, who then contemplated an edition of Plato, entrusted to him the Apology, Crito, Phædo, and Symposium. Both of these works were left incomplete. His commentary on Odyssey, i.–xii., for which he had made large preparations, was com-

pleted by his friend and pupil, Rev. W. W. Merry, D.D. (Clarendon Press, 1st edit. 1876). Of his work on Plato he lived to finish only the 'Apology.' It was printed after his death at the Clarendon Press in 1867. In the same volume appeared a 'Digest of Platonic Idioms,' which he left behind him, founded on a minute examination of the whole of Plato's works. The happy combination of a profound sympathy with the genius of the Greek language, a strictly scientific method, and an exhaustive study of his author, has given the 'Digest' a unique position among works of modern scholarship. His thorough familiarity with the Platonic style, and his instinctive appreciation of subtle laws of thought and expression in what is apparently anomalous, are recognised as indispensable aids for the explanation of the 'Dialogues,' and for the criticism of the text. His exceptional felicity in Greek and Latin verse composition is shown in various translations, redolent of the classic spirit, in the 'Anthologia Oxoniensis' and in 'Sabrinæ Corolla.' These have been collected, with additions, in a small volume of 'Reliquiæ Metricæ' (Oxford and London, 1867).

[Personal knowledge.] W. W. M.

RIDDELL, JOHN (1785-1862), peerage lawyer, born in 1785, was eldest son of Henry Riddell of Little Govan, a scion of the ancient family of Riddell in Roxburghshire [see under RIDDELL, ROBERT]. His mother was Anne, eldest daughter of John Glassford of Dougalston, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Nisbet of Dean. Educated for the law, Riddell was called to the Scottish bar in 1807. He made genealogy and Scottish peerage law his special study, and rose to pre-eminence in that branch of the profession. Among other legal work he prepared the Crawford and Montrose peerage cases for Lord Lindsay. He loved genealogical research for its own sake, and Sir Walter Scott, who alludes in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' (canto i.) to 'Ancient Riddell's fair domain,' described him as the only man from whose exclusive store of learning could be gathered an adequate notion of the state of society in Scotland in the age preceding the Reformation. He died unmarried at his house in Melville Street, Edinburgh, on 8 Feb. 1862. He was buried in the Dean cemetery there. He left a number of manuscripts which, in terms of his will, were acquired by the Advocates' and Signet Libraries, Edinburgh.

Riddell's works were: 1. 'The Saltfoot Controversy, with a Reply; also an Appendix containing some Remarks on the present State of the Lyon Office,' Edinburgh, 8vo, 1818. 2. 'Reply to the Mis-statements of Dr. Hamilton of Bardowie respecting the Descent of his Family; with Remarks on the Claim of the Lennoxes of Woodhead to the Male Representation and Honours of the Original Earls of Lennox,' Edinburgh, 1828. 3. 'Remarks upon Scottish Peerage Law, with special Reference to the Case of the Earldom of Devon,' 8vo, 1833, Edinburgh. 4. 'Tracts, Legal and Historical; containing (1) Reply to Mr. Tytler's Historical Remarks on the Death of Richard II; (2) Observations upon the Representation of the Rusky and Lennox Families, and other Points in Mr. Napier's Memoirs of Merchiston; (3) Remarks upon the Law of Legitimation per subsequens matrimonium; the Nature of our English Canons and the Legitimacy of the Stewarts,' Edinburgh, 1835, 8vo. 5. 'Additional Remarks upon the Question of the Lennox or Rusky Representation, and other Topics,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1835. 6. 'Inquiry into the Law and Practice in Scottish Peerages before and after the Union, involving the Questions of Jurisdiction and Forfeitures; with an Exposition of our original Consistorial Law,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1842, Edinburgh; this, which is based on No. 3, is the standard work on its subject. 7. 'Stewartiana; being more about the Case of Robert II, and his Issue,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1843. 8. 'Comments in Refutation of Pretensions as to the Representation of the ancient Stirlings of Calder: a Review of "The Stirlings of Keir,"' 4to, Edinburgh, 1860.

[Letter by Lord Lindsay in the Edinburgh Evening Courant, 15 Feb. 1862, Nichol's Herald and Genealogist, i. 538; Law Times, xxxviii. 290.] H. P.

RIDDELL, ROBERT (*d.* 1794), antiquary and patron of Burns, was son of Walter Riddell of Newhouse, who was taken prisoner in 1745 by the Jacobites and died in 1788. He traced his father's descent from Gervase de Riddel, who accompanied David I from England and was made sheriff of Roxburghshire. His mother, Anne, was daughter and heiress of Robert Riddell of Glenriddell, Dumfriesshire (1700-1771), to whose estate he ultimately succeeded. 'Robert of Glenriddell' became captain in the 32nd (Cornwall) regiment of foot in Ireland, 17 Nov. 1780, and on 31 Oct. 1792 joined the 12th (Prince of Wales's) regiment of light dragoons (*Army Lists*, 1781 and 1793). But much of his life was passed in antiquarian and literary pursuits at Friars Carse, on his

estate in Dumfriesshire. He published various papers in volumes ix. and x. of 'Archæologia,' including 'An Account of the Ancient Lordship of Galloway,' 'Remarks on the Title of Thane and Abthane,' 'Of the Ancient Modes of Fortification in Scotland,' and 'Notices of Fonts in Scotland.' He was a fellow of the Societies of Antiquaries both of London and Edinburgh, and a member of the Philosophical Society of Manchester. His description of Nithsdale, with drawings, &c., was presented to the Society of Antiquaries in 1793; and volume iv. of the 'Memoirs' of the Manchester society contains his dissertations on the ancient carved stones in Scotland and on one in Dumfriesshire. Riddell gave much help to Francis Grose [q. v.], who visited him at Friars Carse in 1789, and he corresponded with Richard Gough [q. v.] John Nichols [q. v.] had a large collection of his letters. Riddell was granted the degree of LL.D. at Edinburgh in 1794 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, vi. 304, viii. 475).

But Riddell, 'the trusty Glenriddell, so versed in old coins,' is remembered chiefly as the friend of Robert Burns. Friars Carse was within a mile of Burns's farm of Ellisland, and Riddell gave the poet a key to the grounds. In a little hermitage there Burns wrote the 'Verses in Friars Carse Hermitage' (1788), and the song 'The day returns' in celebration of the anniversary of the Riddells' wedding day (7 Nov. 1788). The friends were in the habit of exchanging rhyming notes, and in 1789 Burns undertook to prepare for Riddell a manuscript collection of fugitive verses and scraps. The volume containing this collection was subsequently returned to the poet by Riddell's widow. On 16 Oct. 1789 a great drinking bout was held at Friars Carse, when Riddell contested for an historical whistle with Sir Robert Laurie and Alexander Ferguson of Craigdarroch, both of whom were connections of his (Burke, *Peerage*). Ferguson was the victor, as Burns describes in 'The Whistle.' Riddell composed airs to several of Burns's songs, including 'The Whistle,' 'The Banks of Nith,' 'The Blue-eyed Lassie,' and 'The day returns;' and Burns assisted Riddell in founding a parish circulating library at Friars Carse (Sir J. Sinclair, *Statistical Account of Scotland*, 1792, iii. 597–600, letter from Riddell forwarding a letter from Burns).

By 1792 Burns was on very friendly terms with Riddell's brother, Walter Riddell of Woodley Park, four miles south of Dumfries, who had married, in 1791, Maria Woodley, daughter of William Woodley, governor of St. Kitts and the Leeward Islands. The lady was only nineteen, but had a taste for literature, and was anxious to publish an account of her own voyages. Burns gave her a letter of introduction to a printer, and proceeded, according to his wont, to write love songs about her ('The last time I came o'er the moor,' &c.) Early in 1794, at an entertainment held at Walter Riddell's house to celebrate his return from a voyage to the West Indies, Burns insulted his hostess. Burns's apology was rejected by the lady and her husband, and he attacked Mrs. Riddell in the 'Monody on a Lady famed for her Caprice,' and other verses. By 1795 the poet was again on friendly terms with Walter Riddell's wife. When Burns died in 1796 she published in the 'Dumfries Journal' an admirable article on her friend's character, a defence which reflects credit on both the writer and her subject.

Meanwhile the Riddells of Glenriddell sided with their relatives in their quarrel with Burns, and Robert Riddell died at Friars Carse on 21 April 1794 without any reconciliation taking place; but Burns at once published a sonnet on his late friend ('No more, ye warblers of the wood, no more'). Riddell left most of his property to his widow (Elizabeth Kennedy). Glenriddell passed to his brother Walter. Riddell's library of books on antiquities was sold by Robert Ross in 1795 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 693); they included a manuscript 'Collection of Scottish Antiquities,' containing journals of tours made with Grose, illustrated with watercolours by Riddell. There were also manuscript collections of Scottish ballads, and glossaries and notes of families and peerages (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 201). In May 1794, soon after his death, Riddell's posthumous volume, 'A Collection of Scots, Galwegian, and Border Tunes,' was published at Edinburgh.

[Burns's Works, ed. Scott Douglas, 1891, vols. ii. iii. v. vi.; Rev. Charles Rogers's Book of Robert Burns, 1889, ii. 169, 185; Gent. Mag. 1794, i. 481; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Riddell;' W. P. Riddell's The Riddell Family.]

G. A. A.

RIDDELL, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1652), royalist, was the third son of Sir Thomas Riddell of Gateshead, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Coniers of Sochburne, Durham (Surtees, *Durham*, ii. 128; Foster, *Durham Pedigrees*). The father was recorder and sheriff of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1601, mayor in 1604 and 1616, and represented the borough of Newcastle-on-Tyne in the three parliaments of 1620–1, 1625, and 1627–8. He was, like his son, with whom

he is often confused, a recusant and a royalist (see several references to his recusancy in the *Diary of Ambrose Barnes*, Surtees Soc. vol. l.) Along with his son, he was ordered by the House of Commons to be sent for in custody in November 1644 (*Commons' Journ.* iii. 700), was admitted to his composition as a delinquent royalist on 9 July 1649 (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 2037), and died on 30 March 1650 (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 234, 13th Rep. i. 1).

The son Thomas in March 1640 was elected, along with Sir Peter Riddell, to represent Newcastle in the Short parliament (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Domestic, ccccxlix. 30, 30 March 1640; *Return of Members*, i. 482). He attempted to raise Newcastle against the Scots in 1640 (*Diary of Ambrose Barnes*, pp. 330, 336), and subsequently became colonel of a regiment in the royalist army, was knighted, and appointed governor of Tynemouth Castle. Thence he made an unsuccessful sally in support of the Duke of Newcastle on 9 March 1643–4 (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, D i. 13). When the parliamentary forces gained possession of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Riddell was summoned, in October 1644, to yield up Tynemouth, but refused (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 33*a*). A year later he surrendered the castle to Leslie (Lord Leven) on honourable terms (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, D xi. 30, 26 Oct. 1645). He does not appear to have compounded for his estates, for on 13 March 1648-9 his name was added to the list of delinquents to be subjected to confiscation (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 139; cf. *Commons' Journals*, vi. 498, 594). In the following November, 1650, an order was issued for his arrest (2 Nov.), and on the 10th another order in parliament was made that the council of state should prevent his going into the northern parts (*Council Books*, I. 88, p. 49). Riddell died at Antwerp, and was buried in the church of St. Jacques in 1652. He married, on 13 April 1629, Barbara, daughter of Sir Alexander Davison of Blakiston, Durham, widow of Ralph Calverley (for his descendants see SURTEES, *Durham*).

[Authorities cited; Hodgson's Northumberland, II. ii. 104; Sykes's Local Records, i. 93; Betham's Baronage, iv. 53; Burke's Commoners, iii. 209; Ridlon's Hist. of the Ancient Ryedales, p. 140, gives a view of Fenham Hall; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 591.] W. A. S.

RIDDLE, EDWARD (1788–1854), mathematician and astronomer, son of John Riddell, an agricultural labourer, was born at Troughend in Northumberland, where he received his early education. He afterwards attended a school at Otterburn on Reedwater, about two miles from Troughend, and there his enthusiasm for science was stimulated by a local scientific celebrity, James Thompson. While he was still a boy, Riddle opened a school of his own at Otterburn. In 1807 he removed to Whitburn in Durham, and in 1810 began contributing to the 'Ladies' Diary,' winning in 1814 and 1819 the prizes given by the editor, Dr. Hutton. It was through the latter that, in September 1814, Riddle was appointed master of the Trinity House School, Newcastle-on-Tyne. While here he made an extensive series of observations to ascertain the longitude of the school and the trustworthiness of certain lunar observations. In September 1821, again through Dr. Hutton, he was appointed master of the upper mathematical school, Royal Naval Hospital, Greenwich, where he remained till September 1851. His abilities as a nautical educator were highly appreciated by the admiralty. After his retirement his bust in marble was publicly presented to him by a large number of friends (*Illustrated London News*, 29 May 1852).

Riddle was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, to whose 'Transactions' he contributed several valuable papers, and from 1825 to 1851 was an active member of the council. He died from paralysis at Greenwich on 31 March 1854. His son John (1816–1862) was headmaster of Greenwich Hospital schools, and examiner in navigation to the science and art department.

Riddle's most valuable work was a 'Treatise on Navigation and Nautical Astronomy,' 1824; 4th edit. 1842; 8th edit. 1864, forming a complete course of mathematics for sailors, and combining practice and theory in just proportion, which was not usually done at that time in books of this class; the tables of logarithms were issued separately in 1841 and 1851. He re-edited Hutton's 'Mathematical Recreations,' 1840, 1854. He also published some sixteen papers on astronomical subjects, of which eight are in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1818–22, 1826, 1828, five in 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1829, 1830, 1833, 1840, 1842, and three in 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1833–9, 1845–7 (see *Roy. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers*). The most important are those on chronometers (in which the author shows how to find the rates without the help of a transit instrument) (cf. *Phil. Mag.* 1818; *Mem. Royal Astronomical Soc.* 1829); 'On the Present State of Nautical Astronomy' (*Phil. Mag.* 1821, and published separately); 'On a Simplification of Ivory's Solution of the Double-

altitude Problem' (*Phil. Mag.* 1822); and 'On the Longitude of Madras' (*Mem. Royal Astronomical Soc.* 1842), a paper containing valuable formulæ and remarks.

[Ridlon's Hist. of the Ancient Ryedales . . . comprising the Biography of the Families of Riddell, &c., 1884, pp. 150–2; Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc. xxi. 176, xxiv. 200; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 661.] W. F. S.

RIDDLE, JOSEPH ESMOND (1804–1859), scholar and divine, eldest of the eight children of Joseph Riddle of Old Market Street, Bristol, was born there on 7 April 1804. From Mr. Porter's school in Bristol he was sent by the Bristol society for educating young men for the church to Mr. Havergal at Astley Rectory, Worcestershire. He matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 18 Jan. 1825. He obtained a first class in classics, graduating B.A. in Michaelmas term 1828, and M.A. in 1831.

From 1828 to 1830 Riddle lived at Ramsgate, where he took pupils and began a translation of Scheller's folio Latin dictionary, 'Lexicon totius Latinitatis,' which was published at the Clarendon Press in 1835. Several abridgments followed, and in 1838 he issued a useful 'Complete English-Latin Dictionary,' and in 1849 'A Copious and Critical Latin-English Lexicon, founded on the Dictionaries of Dr. W. Freund.' Riddle was also joint editor of Latin dictionaries with John T. White [q. v.], and of an 'English-Latin Dictionary' with Thomas Kerchever Arnold [q. v.]

Meanwhile, in 1830 Riddle was ordained deacon, and was successively curate of Everley, Upper Slaughter (from 1832), Reading, and All Souls', Marylebone. In 1836 he was assistant minister at Brunswick Chapel, Upper Berkeley Street, and in 1837 he became curate of Harrow, whence he soon removed to Shipton Mayne, Gloucestershire. Subsequently he returned to Oxford in order to make use of the libraries. He was select preacher at Oxford in 1834 and 1854, and Bampton lecturer in 1852. But from 1840 until his death, on 27 Aug. 1859, he was incumbent of St. Philip's, Leckhampton, Gloucestershire.

Riddle married, in 1836, Margaret Sharwood, who survived him, and by whom he had a son—Arthur Esmond Riddle, rector of Tadmarton, Banbury—and a daughter.

He was a painstaking and laborious scholar, a vigorous defender of evangelical principles against the tractarian movement, and an earnest but unimpassioned preacher. His chief publications, apart from his efforts in lexicography, were: 1. 'A Course of Scripture Reading for every Day in the Year,' Oxford, 1831. 2. 'Illustrations of Aristotle on Men and Manners from the Dramatic Works of Shakspeare,' Oxford, 1832. 3. 'A Scriptural Commentary on the First Epistle of Peter,' London, 1834. 4. 'Letters from an absent Godfather,' 1837. 5. 'Luther and his Times,' London, 1837. 6. 'Sermons Doctrinal and Practical,' London, 1838. 7. 'Manual of Christian Antiquities,' London, 1839. 8. 'Ecclesiastical Chronology,' London, 1840. 9. 'British Commentary on the Gospels,' London, 1843. 10. 'The Gospels in Greek, for Schools,' 1844. 11. 'A Progressive Latin-English Vocabulary,' London, 1847. 12. 'Churchman's Guide to the Use of the English Liturgy,' London, 1848. 13. 'Natural History of Infidelity and Superstition in contrast with Christian Faith' (Bampton Lectures), Oxford and London, 1852. 14. 'History of the Papacy to the Period of the Reformation,' London, 1854. 15. 'Manual of Scripture History,' London, 1857. 16. 'Household Prayers,' London, 1857; reissued 1887.

Riddle contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' 'Annals of the East, from the Rise of the Ottoman Empire to the Capture of Constantinople; and 'Ecclesiastical History of the Fifteenth Century.'

[Information communicated by Mrs. Riddle; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Catalogue of Brit. Mus.] E. C. M.

RIDEL, GEOFFREY (*d.* 1120), judge, was in 1106 sent as a commissioner, with Ralf Basset and other leading men, to settle a controversy as to the right of sanctuary at Ripon (*Mon. Angl.* ii. 133). He also witnessed a charter of Henry I at Cornbury (*Abingdon Cart.* ii. 114) and one of the Count of Meulan, which must be previous to 1112 (*ib.* ii. 103). He was one of the assessors in a trial held before the queen at Winchester (*ib.* ii. 116) between 1108 and 1113 (*Antiquary*, July 1887, p. 9), and a witness to a charter granted by Henry I before his departure from England in 1116 (*Ramsey Cart.* i. 245). Drowned in the 'White Ship' disaster in 1120 (Ord. Vit. iv. 419), he is referred to by Henry of Huntingdon (p. 318), in his 'De Contemptu Mundi,' as 'justiciarium totius Angliæ' (but one of the texts omits the words).

His wife was Geva, stated by Dugdale to have been a legitimate daughter of Hugh, earl of Chester (*Baronage*, i. 34, 36, 555), but her legitimacy is not probable. In her widowhood, during the reign of Stephen, she founded Canwell Priory, Staffordshire (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 104–6), speaking in her charter of Randulf, earl of Chester, as her kinsman. By her Geoffrey left a daughter and heir, Maud,

whose hand the king bestowed on Richard, son and heir of Ralf Basset, with her father's lands (*Sloane Cart.* xxxi. 4, No. 26), at the request of Earl Randulf (*ib.*; cf. *Rot. Pip.* 31 Hen. I, p. 81). These lands lay largely in Leicestershire, where Richard and his wife founded the priory of Laund (*Mon. Angl.* v. 187).

A brother of Geoffrey, Mathew, was abbot of Peterborough in 1103 for about a year (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 701). Geoffrey Ridel (*d.* 1189) [q. v.], bishop of Ely, was probably his great-nephew.

[Abingdon Cartulary and Ramsey Cartulary (Rolls Ser.); Monasticon Anglicanum; Dugdale's Baronage; Ordericus Vitalis (Société de l'Histoire de France); Sloane Charters (Brit. Mus.); Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Hunter's Magnus Rotulus (Record Commission).] J. H. R.

RIDEL, GEOFFREY (*d.* 1189), bishop of Ely, was probably a great-nephew of Geoffrey Ridel (*d.* 1120) [q. v.] He was a clerk in the service of Thomas the chancellor, and his name follows that of the chancellor as witness to a charter of Henry II, dated between 1156 and 1162 (Du Monstier, *Neustria Pia*, p. 638). In 1161 he was presented by the king to the living of Woolpit in Suffolk (Joc. Brakelond, p. 36, for date cf. p. 126). Early in 1163 he succeeded Thomas in the archdeaconry of Canterbury (*Materials*, iii. 120; Rog. Wend. i. 24). Throughout the next eight years Geoffrey was occupied, less with archidiaconal functions than with the affairs of the king, and in active opposition to Thomas as primate. He began, indeed, by thrusting himself uninvited into the royal council-chamber and giving his advice unasked upon a lawsuit which was proceeding there (*Gesta Abb.* i. 153). In February 1164 Henry sent him, with John of Oxford [q. v.], to the pope at Sens to request the grant of a legatine commission for Thomas's rival, the archbishop of York [see Roger of Pont L'Eveque] (*Mat.* iv. 38). At the council of Northampton (October) he was, or boasted of being, the confidant of Henry's plans for the humiliation of his metropolitan (Gerv. Cant. i. 185). In September 1165 he was sitting as a baron of the exchequer at Westminster (Madox, *Form.* p. xix). In July 1166 he was trying to get the king's leave to go abroad in order to avoid a citation from Thomas which he knew to be on its way (*Materials*, v. 421, cf. vi. 34); in August he was in Normandy, and there, on the 15th, he appealed to the pope against the primate (*ib.* vi. 77). In November Henry withdrew the custody of the great seal from Walter de Lisle and gave it to the archdeacon of Canterbury (*ib.* vi. 10, 77). Eyton thought that Geoffrey had been keeper of the seal ever since Thomas resigned it in 1162, and that Walter was merely his deputy (*Itin.* pp. 100, 174 *n.* 1); but the authorities do not fully establish this point.

On Palm Sunday, 13 April 1169, Thomas cited Geoffrey again, and threatened to excommunicate him on Ascension Day if the summons were not obeyed (*Materials*, vi. 558–9, 572). Instead of obeying it, 'our archdevil,' as Thomas thenceforth called his contumacious archdeacon (*ib.* vii. 20, 59), undertook, in conjunction with the bishop of Séez, a mission from Henry to Louis of France to demand the expulsion of the primate from French territory (*ib.* p. 27). On Ascension Day Thomas fulfilled his threat (*ib.* vi. 594). The excommunication was disregarded by the king and by Geoffrey himself. On 1 Sept., at Bures, he and two other excommunicate persons were conditionally absolved by papal legates, and he was one of the commissioners sent by the king to treat with the legates at Caen, a week later, about the terms of the archbishop's restoration (*ib.* vii. 70, 74, 80). To Geoffrey and to the bishop of London Thomas attributed the failure of the negotiations (*ib.* pp. 130–2); and, as this failure involved the non-fulfilment of the conditions on which Geoffrey had been absolved, he was in October replaced under excommunication (*ib.* pp. 113, 115–16). He was one of the three justiciars to whom Henry shortly afterwards addressed ten ordinances for preventing the delivery of papal letters in England (*ib.* p. 147). About the same time he was made custos of the vacant see of Ely (*Pipe Roll*, 16 Hen. II, p. 95). His insolent interference at the meeting of Henry and Thomas at Fréteval, on 22 July 1170, would have prevented their reconciliation had it not been for the tact of Henry himself (*Materials*, vii. 336). The letter in which Henry announced the reconciliation to the English bishops was witnessed by Geoffrey (*ib.* p. 344). In September he was reported to be 'raging more than ever against his mother the Church,' and the pope handed him over unreservedly to the discretion of Thomas (*ib.* pp. 358–9). On 5 Oct. he was at Westminster with the 'young king,' and conveyed a discouraging message from him to some clerks of Thomas, who came to arrange about the restitution of the archiepiscopal property (*ib.* pp. 389–90). Geoffrey was himself occupying the archbishop's living of Otford, and had no mind to give it up (*ib.* pp. 402, 404). On 1 Dec., when Thomas reached Canterbury, Geoffrey was there with the archbishop of York and the bishops of London and Salisbury,

who next day sent him—a willing messenger—to 'persuade the young king that the primate wanted to depose him' (*ib.* p. 406). From the boy-king's court Geoffrey was proceeding with Richard of Ilchester [q. v.] to follow the three bishops to Normandy, when at Southampton they were overtaken by a message from young Henry, asking their advice how to answer Thomas's request for leave to come and visit him. Geoffrey sent word back: 'I know your father's wishes; and never will I be a party to admitting into your presence a man who purposes to disinherit you' (*ib.* i. 111). Geoffrey did not sail with his brother archdeacon, and did not reach Normandy till some time after him (*ib.* iii. 127). He seems to have been there again in the summer of 1171 (Eyton, pp. 157, 159–60). He must have been released from excommunication before 1 May 1173, when he was chosen bishop of Ely (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 61). On 17 May, Ascension Day, he was enthroned in his cathedral church (*Hist. Elien.* p. 631; R. Diceto, i. 368). The young king appealed to the pope against the appointment, accusing Geoffrey of 'many things,' particularly of complicity in the murder of St. Thomas, and of immorality; but on the new archbishop's return to England [see Richard, *d.* 1184] in September 1174, Geoffrey came to meet him in London, and in St. Catherine's Chapel at Westminster publicly purged himself of the crimes laid to his charge (R. Diceto, i. 392). He was consecrated at Canterbury on 6 Oct.

Ralph de Diceto notes how Geoffrey's career had kept pace with that of his fellow archdeacon and justiciar, Richard of Ilchester [q. v.]; 'contemporaneously holding the foremost rank at the court of the same sovereign, both archdeacons, both called to be bishops at the same time, consecrated together, enthroned in their respective sees'—for the second time, it seems—'on the same day, 13 Oct.' [1174] (R. Diceto, i. 395). The parallel runs on nearly to the end of their lives. Like Richard, Geoffrey was at the archbishop's council at Westminster, 18 May 1175, and at a royal council at Woodstock in July, and witnessed Henry's treaty with the king of Connaught at Windsor on 6 Oct. (*Gesta Hen.* i. 84, 93, 103); and next year, in July, he shared with his old comrade the duty of meeting at Northampton a papal legate who was on his way to Scotland, and of making him swear not to infringe the rights of the English crown (*ib.* p. 118). At a council held by another legate at Westminster, 14 March, Geoffrey had sided strongly with his own metropolitan in a quarrel with Roger of York; and a formal complaint of having suffered personal violence at the hands of the bishop of Ely was laid by Roger before the court assembled at Winchester on 15 Aug. Geoffrey, however, cleared himself by taking a solemn oath, in the king's presence, that he was not the doer of the act of which the archbishop complained (*ib.* i. 113, 119). At the end of the month Geoffrey, with the archbishop of Canterbury, sailed for Normandy as escort to the king's daughter Joanna; they accompanied her on her way to Sicily as far as St. Gilles, and returned to England before Christmas (*ib.* pp. 119–20, 127).

In this year, 1176, Geoffrey became custos of the honour of Eye (Eyton, p. 208). He was one of the three prelates commissioned by the king to dissolve the college of secular canons at Waltham, 20 Jan. 1177 (*Gesta Hen.* i. 135). Soon afterwards Henry sent him, with the archbishop of Canterbury, on an embassy to Flanders (cf. *ib.* pp. 116 and 136, with Eyton, p. 205 *n.* 2, and p. 210 *n.* 2). In March he was in London, witnessing Henry's award between the kings of Castille and Navarre. Early in June he went, with others, on a mission from Henry to the young king in Normandy, and to Louis of France. He was one of the four bishops who were with the king at Stanstead on 12 July, when tidings came that the realm was threatened with an interdict, against which they immediately appealed (*Gesta Hen.* i. 144, 154, 168, 175, 177, 181). At Christmas 1178 he was with the court at Winchester (Eyton, p. 224). In 1179 he was head of the justices itinerant on the midland circuit (*Gesta*, i. 239); and from April 1179 to April 1180 he shared with his old comrades, the bishops of Winchester and Norwich, the office of chief justiciar (R. Diceto, i. 435). From 1180 to 1185 there are notices of him—frequently in company with Bishop Richard of Winchester—as justice of the curia regis and baron of the exchequer (1180, Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 700; 1181–2, *Feet of Fines*, p. 1; cf. Eyton, p. 244 *n.* 6, and p. 249 *n.* 2; 1183, Eyton, p. 251; 1184, Madox, *Exch.* i. 215 *d*; 1185, Eyton, p. 266). About August 1181 he was with the king at Nottingham. He assisted at the marriage of the king of Scots, at Woodstock, on 5 Sept. 1186, and at a council at Marlborough on 14 Sept. (*Gesta Hen.* i. 280, 351, 352); at Christmas he was with the court at Guildford (*ib.* ii. 3). In 1189 he held pleas in Lincolnshire, Derbyshire, and Cambridgeshire (*Pipe Roll*, 1 Ric. I, pp. 69, 160, 194). On 4 June he was present at a conference between Henry and Louis at La Ferté Bernard (*Gesta Hen.* ii. 66). He had apparently returned to England before Henry's death on 6 July. He was trustee for some of the

bequests in Henry's will (Gerv. Cant. i. 298–299), but cannot have had time to act in that capacity before, 'hastening with a great train and full of pride' to meet the new king, Richard I, on his return to England, he fell sick at Winchester (*ib.* p. 457), and there died on 27 July (*Angl. Sacra*, i. 631 *n.* from *Obituary of Ely*; the *Gesta Hen.*, ii. 78, say 20 Aug., and R. Diceto, ii. 68, says 21 Aug.) He was buried at Ely. As he left no will, his treasures, amounting to 3,200 marks in coin and much gold and silver plate, horses, fine clothes, corn, and other stores, passed to the king.

Geoffrey was a benefactor to his cathedral church and monastery; he presented it with several rich vestments, repaired two sides and part of the silver cover of St. Etheldreda's shrine, 'painted the chair of the high altar and the middle part of the choir, and almost completed the new building to the west, with the tower' (*Hist. El.* pp. 631–2). The whole eastern limb of Ely Cathedral has been rebuilt since Geoffrey's day, and his painting has therefore vanished, together with the 'chair of the high altar' (*cathedra magni altaris*), probably a throne for the bishop, placed in the apse behind the altar. Of his 'new building,' i.e. the western transept, the southern half, with a clerestory added probably by the next bishop, still remains, as well as the great west tower, of which the upper portion is of later date (cf. Joc. Brakelond, pp. 52–3). At the enthronement of his successor, 6 Jan. 1190, it was discovered that his tomb had been broken open, and his episcopal ring stolen.

[Materials for Hist. of Becket, Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, Gesta Henrici, Roger of Wendover, Annales Monastici (all in Rolls Ser.); Jocelyn of Brakelond, Camden Soc.; Historia Eliensis in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i.; Pipe Rolls 14 & 16 Hen. II (Pipe Roll Soc.), 1 Ric. I (Record Comm.); Feet of Fines, Pipe Roll Soc. vol. xvii.; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Madox's Exchequer and Formulare Anglicanum.] K. N.

RIDER. [See also Ryder.]

RIDER or RYDER, JOHN (1562–1632), lexicographer and bishop of Killaloe, born at Carrington, Cheshire, in 1562, was educated at Jesus College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1581 and M.A. in 1583. Taking holy orders, he held the rectory of Waterstock from 14 Sept. 1580 till next year, and that of South Okenden from 20 Nov. 1583 to 31 Aug. 1590 (Newcourt, *Diocese of London*, ii. 449). He was also for a time beneficed at Bermondsey. But he devoted his early life mainly to study or tutorial work at Oxford. In 1589 Joseph Barnes published for him at the university press an elaborate English-Latin and Latin-English dictionary. The long title began: 'Bibliotheca Scholastica, a double Dictionarie. Penned for all those that would haue within short space the use of the Latin Tongue, either to speake or write' (Bodleian). The dedication was addressed in Latin to Sir Francis Walsingham, and Latin verses were inscribed to the Earl of Sussex and William Waad, both of whom had given Rider pecuniary help in his undertaking. He also acknowledged help from his Bermondsey parishioners and from friends at and near Banbury. Rider claimed that he included four thousand more words than any previous English lexicographer, and that his was the first dictionary in which English words preceded the Latin. The latter claim is untenable, for English-Latin dictionaries by Richard Huloet, John Withals, and H. F., the translator of Simon Pelgrom's Flemish-Latin work, appeared respectively in 1552, 1567, and 1580, while the 'Catholicon Anglicum,' although not printed till the nineteenth century, was compiled in the fifteenth. Rider's dictionary was, however, the earliest in which the English-Latin portion preceded the Latin-English. Rider doubtless owed something to the labours of Thomas Thomas [q. v.], who produced at Cambridge in 1587 an elaborate Latin-English lexicon. Fuller says that Rider borrowed 'both his saddle and bridle' from Thomas. But Rider's effort was generally deemed superior to that of his predecessor. According to a distich by Dr. John Underhill [q. v.]:

> Quantum Thomasio Calepinus cedere debet,
> Tantum præclaro Thomasius ipse Ridero.

In 1617 Francis Holyoake recast and edited Rider's dictionary, and was charged by Thomas's executors with extensive plagiarism. In subsequent reissues of Rider's book in 1626, 1633, and 1640, Holyoake's contributions were modified and amplified by Holyoake himself, by Nicholas Grey [q. v.], and by Holyoake's sons [see Holyoake, Francis].

From 1597 to 1615 Rider was rector of Winwick, Lancashire, but he rarely visited his parish. At the same date as he received the appointment he became dean of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, and he lived for the rest of his life chiefly in Ireland. Early in 1598 he was granted the queen's license to visit England. Later in the year he was made prebendary of Kildare, in 1608 archdeacon of Meath, and in 1612 bishop of Killaloe. He was consecrated on 12 Jan. 1612–1613. He resigned the rectory of Winwick on 11 Aug. 1615, and in 1622 he presented

to royal commissioners at Dublin a detailed account of his diocese, which is extant in manuscript in the diocesan registry of Cashel. He was anxious to encourage the study of the Irish language. Dying on 12 Nov. 1632, he was buried in his cathedral. He left two sons, John and Thomas.

Besides his dictionary, Rider published: 1. 'Letter concerning the News out of Ireland, and of the Spaniards landing and present state there,' London, 1601, 4to. 2. 'A friendly caveat to Irelands Catholickes concerning the Daungerous Dreame of Christs corporall yet invisible presence in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' Dublin, 1602 (by Franckton), 4to (Brit. Mus.) This was a reply to a defence of the six catholic articles, circulated in manuscript by Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.] the jesuit. The latter sent Rider an answer to the 'Caveat' on 4 Feb. 1602-3, and Rider published in 1604, by way of retort, a 'rescript' embodying 'a claim of antiquity in behalf of the Protestant religion.' No copy of this pamphlet seems known. It was severely handled in Fitzsimon's 'Catholick Confutation of Rider's Claim,' Rouen, 1608.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 547; Cotton's Fasti Hib. Eccl. passim; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, ed. Harris), i. 596; Ainsworth's Latin Dict. pref.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 274; Madan's Oxford Press, p. 28; see art. Fitzsimon, Henry.]

S. L.

RIDER, WILLIAM (1723-1785), miscellaneous writer, the son of John Rider of London, gent., was born in 1723, and educated at Mr. Watkin's academy in Spital Square. On 22 June 1739 he matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, but migrated to Jesus College, where he was a scholar from 1744 to 1749; he graduated B.A. in 1745, and was subsequently appointed chaplain of the Mercers' Company, lecturer of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, and curate of St. Faith's. He was also chaplain to St. Paul's school, and in 1763 was appointed surmaster, a post from which he retired in 1783 on account of his infirmities. He died on 30 March 1785, leaving a widow, Hannah Rider, who received an allowance from the Mercers' Company until her death in 1809; a son, John Rider, who was a printer in Little Britain, died on 1 April 1800.

Besides several single sermons, Rider was author of: 1. 'A Comment on Boadicia' [sic], 1754, 8vo; this is a vindication of the tragedy by Richard Glover [q. v.], which was played for nine nights at Drury Lane Theatre in December 1753. 2. 'A New Universal Dictionary; or a Compleat Treasure of the English Language. Tracing the words from their primitive fountains, explaining the various senses in which they are used, and expounding all the technical terms,' London, 1759, fol. Proper names are included in it, and each word is followed by a full description and definition, with numerous short quotations. Mr. H. B. Wheatley calls it 'a very interesting work' (*Philological Society's Transactions*, 1865, p. 254). 3. 'A New History of England,' 1761-4, 12mo, in 50 vols.; this is a pretentious work, and was dedicated to George III. Charles Godwyn wrote that it had at first no reputation, but was afterwards well spoken of; Lowndes calls it 'one of the vilest Grub Street compilations ever published;' in 1764 Rider published an atlas to accompany the work. 4. 'An Historical and Critical Account of the Lives and Writings of the living Authors of Great Britain,' 1762, 8vo; published anonymously, and chiefly remarkable for the unblushing eulogy the author passes on his own 'History of England.' 5. 'The Christian Family's Bible,' 1763-7, in three large folio volumes, with lengthy comments by the editor. Rider also contributed verses to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' under the pseudonym 'Philargyrus.'

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Gent. Mag. 1785, p. 1009; St. Paul's School Reg. p. 84; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iii. 737, v. 52, viii. 228, ix. 592; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Allibone's Dict. English Lit.]

A. F. P.

RIDEVALL or **RIDEVANS**, JOHN DE (*fl.* 1330), Franciscan, was fifty-fourth divinity reader of his order at Oxford (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 554). Some authorities have incorrectly described him as an Augustinian friar. He is also called John de Musca. The following extant works are attributed to him: 1. 'Lectura super Apocalypsi' (MS. Venice St. Mark, Class I. Cod. 139, ff. 110-119). 2. 'Commentarius super Fulgencium . . . a fratre J. de Ridevall,' inc. 'Intencio venerabilis viri' (MSS. Univ. Cambr. Ii., ii. 20, ff. 121-62, and Mm. i. 18, § 6, Worcester Cathedral Library, 154, and Venice St. Mark, Class I. Cod. 139, ff. 121-36. 3. 'In Valerium ad Rufinum de uxore non ducenda' (a little piece by Walter Map [q. v.], but sometimes attributed to St. Jerome), inc. 'Loqui perhibeor' (MSS. Univ. Cambr. Mm. i. 18, § 5, and Lambeth, 330). These two commentaries seem to be identical with the similar ones somewhat dubiously attributed to John Walleys or Wallensis (cf. Little, pp. 150, 170). 4. 'Ovidii Metamorphoseos fabule ccxviii moraliter exposite,' inc. 'In hujus expositionis initio' (MSS. Univ. Cambr. Ii, ii. 20, ff. 162-99, and Worcester Cathedral Library, 89). This exposition differs from those

of Thomas Walleys and Peter Bercherius. 5. 'A Commentary on St. Augustine De Civitate Dei,' inc. 'Magnus Dominus et laudabilis nimis in Civitate Dei' (MSS. C. C. C. Oxon., 186, books 1–3, and 187, books 6 and 7).

[Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. p. 152; Sbaralea's Suppl. in Script. Ord. Min. p. 455; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 630–1; Little's Greyfriars at Oxford, pp. 170–1 (Oxford Hist. Soc.)] C. L. K.

RIDGE, JOHN (1590?–1637?), puritan divine, was born at Oxford about 1590. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 16 June 1610, at the age of twenty, and graduated B.A. on 23 May 1612, having already been ordained deacon by John Bridges, bishop of Oxford. His nonconforming puritanism stood in his way, and he went over to Ireland, where he was probably ordained presbyter by Robert Echlin [q. v.], bishop of Down and Connor. On 7 July 1619 Echlin admitted him to the vicarage of Antrim, on the presentation of Arthur Chichester, lord Chichester of Belfast [q. v.] He rebuilt or completed his church (founded 1596), and gained the repute of a telling preacher and 'a great urger of charitable works.' He has been described as a presbyterian, but this is an error. About 1626 Hugh Campbell, a layman from Ayrshire, established a kind of revival meeting on the last Friday of each month at his house in Oldstone, two miles from Antrim. Great crowds of people attended, and fanatical excesses were fostered by James Glendinning, the eccentric vicar of Carnmoney, co. Antrim. To allay the excitement, Ridge began a meeting for preaching and conference on the first Friday of each month at Antrim, and called in the aid of Robert Blair (1593–1666) [q. v.], Robert Cunningham (*d.* 29 March 1637) of Holywood, co. Down, and James Hamilton (*d.* 1666) [q. v.]

Thus originated the Antrim meeting, a clerical conference described and commended by John Livingstone [q. v.], who says its deliberations were 'sometimes as profitable as either presbyteries or synods.' This meeting, an advisory body claiming no jurisdiction, furnished the model of the Worcestershire agreement framed by Richard Baxter in 1652, and adopted in numerous English counties in place of the parliamentary presbyterianism. Also, through John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.], who was a member of the Antrim meeting (1671–5), it became the parent of the county unions formed among English dissenters after the passing of the Toleration Act of 1689. The fame of the meeting brought to Antrim, about 1628, a company of English separatists (Reid thinks they were baptists) and an Arminian, John Freeman, but neither party was successful in making proselytes.

Ridge was one of the five beneficed clergy [see BRICE, EDWARD] who, at the primary visitation of Henry Leslie [q. v.] at Lisburn in July 1636, refused to subscribe to the new canons, assimilating the doctrine and ceremonies of the Irish church to those of England. The private conference which followed has not been recorded; in the public disputation with Leslie at Belfast (on 11 Aug.) Ridge took no part, but when called up for sentence on 12 Aug. he admitted that Leslie had given the five non-subscribers a fair, though not a full, hearing. Leslie thought his scruples arose from his being 'a melancholian' in temperament. He condemned him to 'perpetual silence within his diocese.' Hitherto there had been no actual presbyterianism in Ireland; even by theoretical presbyterians the question of the form of church government had not been seriously raised. It was Leslie's action, prompted by Bramhall, that laid the foundation of a fierce revolt against episcopal authority. As was expected, the silenced clergymen, with the exception of Brice, retired to Scotland. They were received at Irvine, Ayrshire, by David Dickson (1583?–1663) [q. v.] Here Ridge is believed to have died in 1637, but there is no record of his death or burial.

He was married, and left daughters, one of whom, Susannah (*d.* 19 April 1693), was married on 30 Sept. 1643 to Samuel Heathcote of Derby, and had ten children; the descendants of her eldest son, Samuel, are numerous. His portrait in oils, and an autograph manuscript, 'Advice to his Daughters,' are in the possession of a descendant.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1257; Adair's Narrative, 1866, pp. 16, 27, 53, 320; Lives of Blair and Livingstone (Wodrow Soc.); Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, i. 100 sq. 201 sq. 521 sq.; Killen's Hist. Cong. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, p. 15.] A. G.

RIDGEWAY, SIR THOMAS, first EARL OF LONDONDERRY and first BARON GALLEN-RIDGEWAY (1565?–1631), son and heir of Thomas Ridgeway of Tor Mohun, co. Devon, and Mary, daughter of Thomas Southcote of Bovey Tracey in the same county, was born either at Torwood or at Tor Abbey about 1565 (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*). He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 Nov. 1581, and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in 1583 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) Subsequently he was apparently appointed collector of customs at Exmouth

(*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 393). He succeeded his father on 27 June 1597, and in July of that year fitted out a ship at his own cost to take part in the Azores expedition under the Earl of Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. 1595–7, p. 477). He was high sheriff of Devon in 1600, and was knighted in the same year (PRINCE, *Worthies*). He is said to have taken part in the wars in Ireland, and may possibly have done so under Lord Mountjoy. He was returned M.P. for co. Devon on 28 Feb. 1604 to the parliament of 1604–11, but resigned when appointed treasurer in 1606. In 1603 he was appointed vice-treasurer and treasurer-at-wars in Ireland under Sir George Cary, whom he eventually succeeded as treasurer in April 1606 (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Jas. I, i. 461). He held that office till 1616 (*Lib. Hib.* I. pt. ii. p. 43), being admitted a privy councillor on 20 Oct. 1606 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Jas. I, ii. 31, 36). His office as treasurer was no sinecure, and on 30 Nov. 1606 he submitted a project to the Earl of Salisbury for increasing the crown revenues (*ib.* ii. 40). On 18 Dec. warrant was given to the lord chancellor to issue a commission to him and certain others to inquire into abbey lands in county Dublin (*ib.* ii. 45). He had apparently about this time been appointed master of the hawks and game in Ireland, an office formerly in the possession of Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.]

When the news of the rebellion of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.], and the burning of Derry, reached Dublin (April 1608), the lord deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester [see CHICHESTER, ARTHUR, LORD CHICHESTER OF BELFAST], immediately despatched a strong force into the north, under the marshal, Sir Richard Wingfield and Sir Oliver Lambart, 'in which our noble treasurer,' wrote Chichester, 'without my knowledge accompanied them,' with a troop of horse, 'and rendered himself eminent by the rapidity with which he followed and subdued O'Dogherty' (*ib.* ii. 606, Pref. p. 38). Chichester regretted that 'he could give him no recompense but thanks,' but he conferred the honour of knighthood on his eldest son, Robert, at that time sixteen years of age, who had accompanied him (*ib.* ii. 607). He assisted in the preliminary work of surveying the escheated counties of Ulster preparatory to the plantation, and on 30 Nov. urged on Salisbury the necessity of putting the scheme into execution as speedily as possible (*ib.* iii. 104). He was thanked by the king for his diligence, but the survey proved in many respects so defective that on 19 July 1609 a new commission was issued to him and others (*ib.* iii. 255-6). On 31 July the commissioners set out from Dublin towards the north, returning about the beginning of October, but it was not until the end of February 1610 that the inquisitions taken by them were drawn up in legal form and the maps properly prepared. Arriving in London about 12 March, Ridgeway had an interview with Salisbury, and handed over to him all the documents connected with the survey. During the next few weeks he was busily engaged with Sir John Davis [q. v.] and the commissioners for Irish affairs, before the lords of the council, in assisting to make a selection from the long lists of servitors willing to plant, transmitted by Chichester, and in deciding as to the most suitable districts for locating the principal natives. In the discharge of these and other duties connected with the grand movement in Ulster he was detained in London till the beginning of July. Meanwhile new commissioners, of whom he was one, had been appointed to carry the scheme into execution; and, in order that his absence might not retard the work, Ridgeway, as soon as he was relieved from attendance on the council, 'put over in a small boat of seven or eight tons, a vessel,' wrote Chichester, 'unfit for him to adventure in' (*ib.* iii. 479).

His arrival caused things to move briskly. He himself was assigned, as an undertaker, two thousand acres in the precinct of Clogher, co. Tyrone, lying on the south-eastern border of the barony of Clogher, adjoining that part of Monaghan known as the Trough, and represented on the map as well-wooded and containing little bog or waste land. To this were subsequently added on 22 April 1613 the lands around Agher. Further, as a servitor, there was assigned to him another estate of two thousand acres in the precinct of Dungannon, co. Tyrone, lying along the upper course of the Blackwater, and represented as abounding in woods and bog land. He was one of the first to take out his letters patent, and from a report made of the state of the plantation in 1611 he appears to have been fairly active in fulfilling his obligations as an undertaker. The settlement of Ulster having caused a great drain on the English exchequer, it was suggested to James I in 1611 that there were many gentlemen who would willingly pay considerable sums for an hereditary title, and that the money thus obtained might be used for the support of the army in Ulster. The king's consent having been obtained, one of the first to take advantage of the new order thus created was Ridgeway, who for the payment of 1,200*l.* was created a baronet on 25 Nov. 1611. In anticipation of the intended calling of a parliament, and with the object of securing a majority in it for the

new settlers, a number of boroughs were created in 1612, and on 13 Nov. Ridgeway was constituted a burgess of Ballynakill in Gallen-Ridgeway, Queen's County (*ib.* iv. 299), of which place he was elected M.P. on 17 April 1613. He was likewise returned as one of the knights of the shire for co. Tyrone on 23 April to the parliament which met at Dublin on 18 May, and it was on his motion that Sir John Davis was elected speaker, thus giving rise to the counter-election of Sir John Everard, and to one of the most remarkable scenes in Irish parliamentary history (*ib.* iv. 399–404). On 1 April 1615 a commission was issued to the lord chancellor and others to take his accounts as treasurer (*ib.* v. 29). Some exception was made as to certain sums of money expended by him (*ib.* v. 175–6), but he was discharged of his office in 1616, and on 25 May was created Lord Ridgeway, baron of Gallen-Ridgeway.

On 19 Aug. 1622 he sold his proportion called Portclare and Ballykillygirie, including Agher, to Sir James Erskine, eleventh son of Alexander, second son of John, earl of Mar, and younger brother of Thomas, first earl of Kellie. The transaction was nominally a sale, but strictly an exchange of the Portclare and Ballykillygirie estate for the title and dignity of an earldom, of which Erskine had the disposal (*Spottiswoode Miscell.* i. 102–110). Accordingly, on 23 Aug. 1623 he became Earl of Londonderry. In the Star-chamber proceedings against the Earl of Suffolk [see Howard, Thomas, first Earl of Suffolk] in October 1619 one of the strongest pieces of evidence against him was a direct statement of Ridgeway that during the time he had been vice-treasurer he had never been able to obtain the money needed for the public service unless his demand was accompanied by a bribe (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, iii. 209).

Ridgeway died in London in 1631, and was buried in the south aisle of the parish church of Tor Mohun, Devonshire, which he had early in his life adorned with tablets to the memory of his father and grandfather. He married Cicely (sometime maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth), sister and coheiress of Henry Macwilliam, by whom he had three sons—Robert, who succeeded him, Edward, and Macwilliam—and two daughters—Mary, who died in her infancy, and Cassandra, who married Sir Francis Willoughby. The peerage became extinct on the death of Robert, fourth earl, in 1714.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 548–51; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Peerage of England, &c., by G. E. C. (s. v. 'Londonderry'); Blewitt's Panorama of Torquay; Cal. State Papers, Irel. Jas. I, passim; Hill's Plantation of Ulster; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Pole's Description of Devon, pp. 269, 272; Addit. MS. 5754, f. 184; Cott. MS. Titus B. x. ff. 181, 189, 405; Harl MS. 1091, art. 1–3.] R. D.

RIDGEWAY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1817), law reporter, graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, as B.A. in 1787, LL.B. in 1790, and LL.D. in 1795. He was called to the bar, and acted as one of the crown counsel in several state trials, notably in that of Robert Emmet in 1803, of Edward Sheridan and Thomas Kirwan in 1811–12, and of O'Connor and McKeon in 1817. He died at Dublin of typhus fever, caught while on circuit at Trim, on 1 Dec. 1817. He married a daughter of Edward Ledwich [q. v.], antiquary, and left seven children.

Ridgeway had a high reputation as a lawyer, and was a diligent and accurate reporter of legal cases. In 1774 he was entrusted by the Irish attorney-general with the publication of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the King's Bench and Chancery during the time of Lord Hardwicke's Presidency (1733-7).' Marginal notes contain the substance of the decisions given, with a collation of authorities and references. Ridgeway prepared the official reports of the proceedings against W. Jackson in 1795 and the Sheares in 1798 [see Sheares, Henry]; they appear in the 'State Trials.' Other volumes published by Ridgeway are: 1. 'Reports of Cases upon Appeal and Writs of Error in the High Court of Parliament in Ireland since the Restoration of the Appellate Jurisdiction,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1795–8. 2. 'Term Reports of Cases in the King's Court in Dublin, 34–35 George III' (with W. Lapp and John Schoales), 1796. 3. 'Reports of State Trials in Ireland, 1798-1803,' 3 vols. 1803. 4. 'Reports of Proceedings in Cases of High Treason at a Court of Oyer and Terminer held under Special Commission, August and September 1803,' 1803, 4to. 5. 'Report of Proceedings under Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol Delivery for Sligo, Mayo, Leitrim, Longford, and Cavan in December 1806,' 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Proceedings in Case of T. Kirwan and E. Sheridan,' 1811, 8vo. 7. 'Proceedings against H. Fitzpatrick for Libel on the Duke of Richmond,' 1813, 8vo. 8. 'Report of Trial of Roger O'Connor and Martin M'Keon,' 1817 (finished by R. W. Greene).

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates; Gent. Mag. 1817, ii. 572; Scots Magazine, 1817, ii. 198; State Trials, vol. xxxi. &c.; Wallace's Reporters chronologically arranged (1855), p. 270; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 832.] G. Le G. N.

RIDGLEY, THOMAS, D.D. (1667?–1734), independent theologian, was born in London about 1667. He was educated for the ministry in Wiltshire, presumably under John Davison at Trowbridge. In 1695 he was chosen assistant to Thomas Gouge (1665?–1700) [q. v.], pastor of the independent church at Three Cranes, Fruiterers' Alley, Thames Street, London. On Gouge's death he succeeded to the pastorate, which he held till his own death, being assisted by John Hurrion and (from 1732) by Samuel Parsons. On the death of Isaac Chauncy [q.v.] he was elected (1712) divinity tutor to the Fund Academy in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, established by the London congregational fund board in 1696. His coadjutor in classics and science was John Eames [q. v.] Ridgley had abundance of theological learning, and was a good instructor. His position as a teacher was that of a bulwark of dissenting orthodoxy against the prevalent tendencies to Arian and Arminian laxity. This duty he discharged with great ability and considerable individuality of treatment. Yet his scheme of the Trinity, denuded of the generation of the Son and the procession of the Spirit, is essentially Sabellian, and in easing the difficulties of Calvinism he follows the Socinians in limiting the penalties of Adam's sin to death and temporal discomfort.

In 1719 he took the side of subscription in the Salters' Hall debates [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], thus ranging himself with the older presbyterians; while Hunt, Lowman, Lardner, and Jennings, his juniors among the learned independents, were for non-subscription. His lectures expository of the larger catechism of the Westminster divines constitute his 'Body of Divinity,' which, issued by subscription in 1731, became a textbook of moderate Calvinism, and gained him the diploma of D.D. from Aberdeen.

Ridgley died on 27 March 1734, aged 66, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His portrait by Bartholomew Dandridge [q. v.] has been engraved by Vandergucht.

He published, besides single sermons, including funeral sermons for Gertrude Clarkson (1701), Elizabeth Bankes (1711), Nathan Hall (1719), Thomas Tingey (1729), John Hurrion (1732), and John Sladen (1733, two editions same year): 1. 'The Unreasonableness of the Charge of . . . Creed-making,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay concerning Truth and Charity,' &c., 1721, 8vo (both these relate to the Salters' Hall controversy). 3. 'The Doctrine of Original Sin,' &c., 1725, 8vo; two editions same year (two lectures at Pinners' Hall, with postscript). 4. 'A Body of Divinity,' &c., 1731, fol. 2 vols. (portrait); 2nd edit. 1734; 3rd edit. Edinburgh, 1770, fol. 1 vol.; 4th edit. Pontefract, 1811–1814, 8vo.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 72 sq.; an Account of Mr. T. Ridgley (1708) is really a narrative of grievances by Sarah Peirce, a half-crazy spinster who pestered him with her attentions; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, iii. 156; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 156; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, pp. 230 sq.; Calendar of Associated Theological Colleges, 1887, p. 46.]

A. G.

RIDLEY, GLOCESTER or GLOSTER (1702–1774), miscellaneous writer, born at sea in the Glocester East Indian in 1702, and consequently called 'Glocester,' was a collateral descendant of Bishop Nicholas Ridley [q. v.], and son of Matthew Ridley of Bencoolen, East Indies. He was educated at Winchester College, becoming scholar in 1718, when he was described as of St. Alban, Wood Street, London. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 14 Oct. 1721, but was admitted a scholar of New College on 1 Sept. 1722, becoming fellow on 18 June 1724, before the usual two years of probation had been completed. He graduated B.C.L. on 29 April 1729, and the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by diploma on 25 Feb. 1767. While young he was fond of acting, and in 1728 he and four companions wrote the tragedy of 'The Fruitless Redress,' each of them contributing an act. He afterwards composed the play of 'Jugurtha,' but neither piece was produced on the public stage or printed. Theophilus Cibber, his contemporary at Winchester, is said to have called upon him at Poplar, and to have pressed him to adopt the stage as his profession. Verses and translations by him, apparently written while he was at college, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28717.

Ridley was ordained in the English church, and was curate to William Berriman, D.D. [q.v.] He was afterwards Berriman's executor, and preached his funeral sermon. In 1733 he was appointed by his college to the small benefice of Weston Longueville, Norfolk, thereby vacating his fellowship in 1734. He was also chaplain to the East India Company at Poplar, where he chiefly resided, and lecturer at St. Ann's, Middlesex; and in 1751 he was presented by his college to the donative of Romford in Essex. When the Duke of Bedford was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1756, Ridley declined an offer of the first chaplaincy, although it was coupled with a promise of promotion in England. He remained without substantial preferment until May 1766, when he

was appointed to the prebendal stall of Teignton Regis in Salisbury Cathedral by Archbishop Secker (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 744). Ridley was known to many learned men, including Bishop Lowth and Christopher Pitt, the poet. To the latter he presented a set of verses 'on his poems and translations.' With Spence, Pope's friend, he was especially intimate. Spence gave him Pope's cane, and made him his executor. Three letters from Ridley to Spence are in the appendix to Spence's 'Anecdotes' (ed. 1858, pp. 320–7), and Ridley addressed to Spence his imitation of Horace's Ode 12, bk. iv. in Dodsley's 'Museum' (i. 135–6). Duncombe's translation of the second book of the 'Epistles of Horace' is dedicated to him. He died on 3 Nov. 1774, and was buried on 10 Nov. in the cemetery at Poplar, the epitaph on his monument being written by Lowth. Ridley's library was sold by Benjamin White in 1775. He left a widow and four daughters. In his old age he lost both his sons, James Ridley [q. v.] and Thomas Ridley, a writer in the service of the East India Company at Madras, where he was no sooner settled than he died of small-pox. His daughter Mary (*d.* 1809), wife of Edward Evans (*d.* 1807), captain in the 23rd foot, is said to have written several novels. Margaret Ridley, 'the last survivor of his family,' died at Hingham in 1837, aged 91.

Ridley wrote, in addition to many single sermons and three collected volumes of them (in 1736, 1742, and 1746 respectively): 1. 'Jovi Eleutherio, or an Offering to Liberty' [anon.], 1745; this subsequently (1748) appeared in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poetry,' iii. 44–58. 2. 'De Syriacarum Novi Fœderis Versionum indole atque usu dissertatio,' 1761, dedicated to Archbishop Secker; it is reprinted at the end of Semler's edition of J. J. Wetstein's 'Libelli ad crisen atque interpretationem Novi Testamenti' (Halæ, 1776), p. 247. Ridley had received four manuscripts from Mesopotamia, two of which contained 'binas versiones Cyriacas Novi Fœderis tabularum,' and although he was without a preceptor, and even lacked a knowledge of the letters, he applied himself to a study of the language and learnt it. The manuscripts were left by him to New College, Oxford, and they were printed at the expense of the delegates of the Clarendon Press in 1778, by the Rev. Joseph White, D.D. (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Lit.* iv. 859). 3. 'Life of Bishop Nicholas Ridley,' 1763; the success of this volume enabled him to invest 800*l.* in the funds; the greater part of it was reprinted in 'The Voice of the Church,' 1840, vols. i. ii. 4. 'A Review of Mr. Phillips's History of the Life of Reginald Pole,' 1766. 5. 'A Letter to the Author of the Confessional' [anon.], 1768; this was followed in the same year by second and third letters, and all three, in which Archbishop Secker assisted, were bound up together with a general title. Francis Blackburne, the anonymous author of 'The Confessional,' subsequently replied to them, and so did 'A Country Clergyman' (said to be the Rev. T. Gwatkin). 6. 'Melampus: a Poem in Four Books, with Notes, by the late Gloster Ridley,' 1781. On the title-page is a medallion portrait of the author, painted by Scoule, and engraved by John Hall. Prefixed is Ridley's poem of 'Psyche,' which had previously appeared in Dodsley's 'Museum' (iii. 80–97) and in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poetry' (iii. 33–43). The publication was effected by George Steevens for the benefit of Ridley's widow and family.

Some of his poems, including one on the death of George I and on the accession of George II from the Oxford set of verses on those events, appear in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems' (viii. 74–82, 112–34).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lysons's Environs, iii. 457–8, iv. 197; Terry's Old Romford, pp. 225–7; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 230; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 227; Gent. Mag. 1774, pp. 505–8, 542, 554 (where some extracts from 'Jugurtha' are given), 1775 passim (on the authorship of the 'Confessional'), 1809, i. 587, 1837 i. 332; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 641–9, iii. 689, vi. 455, viii. 410; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales, pp. 431–5; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 675; Blomefield's Norfolk, viii. 292; information from Dr. Sewell of New College.] W. P. C.

RIDLEY, HUMPHREY, M.D. (1653–1708), physician, son of Thomas Ridley of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, was born in 1653. He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 14 July 1671, but did not take a degree at Oxford, though he there studied medicine; in September 1679 he graduated M.D. at Leyden, maintaining a thesis 'De Lue Venerea.' He was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in 1688. He settled in London, became a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1691, and was elected a fellow on 30 Sept. 1692. He gave the Gulstonian lectures in 1694. He published in 1695 'The Anatomy of the Brain,' dedicated to the president and fellows of the College of Physicians. The book was formally approved by the censors' board on 7 Sept. 1694, and, although following so soon after the important writings of Thomas Willis and Raymond Vieussens, contains additions to their accounts of the brain. He

dissected the venous supply of the corpora striata more exactly than Willis, and demonstrated from observation in the engorged brains of men who had been hanged, the lymph vessels of which only one had been mentioned by Anthony Nuck in 1692. He was also the first to describe and name the circular sinus. His is the first English description of a sarcoma or new growth of the pineal gland (*Anatomy*, p. 83). He attacks the use of imagination in scientific writings, and gives anatomical reasons for doubting whether the soul is more seated in the brain than in the body at large. The figures which illustrate the book were drawn by William Cowper (1666–1709) [q. v.] the surgeon. A Latin translation was published at Leyden in 1725 by Langerak. On its title-page Ridley is erroneously named Henry, a mistake due to the fact that in his own book his initial only appears. In 1703 Tonson published for him a volume, entitled 'Observationes quædam Medico-practicæ et Physiologicæ,' which shows him to have been as good a clinical observer as he was an anatomist. The observations, some of which are accompanied by accounts of autopsies, are more than thirty in number. The most interesting is that on hydrophobia in an English groom who accompanied his master to Ryswick in October 1697, when the peace was being concluded, and was there bitten by a Danish dog. Symptoms of hydrophobia developed on 11 Dec., and it was observed that in the convulsions his head was generally turned towards the wound, while just before his death difficulty of swallowing ceased and he took a large quantity of toast soaked in beer. Ridley died in April 1708, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church, Holborn.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 490; Garth's Dispensary, canto v.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Works.]

N. M.

RIDLEY, JAMES (1736–1765), author of 'Tales of the Genii,' eldest son of Dr. Glocester Ridley [q. v.], was born at Poplar in 1736, and was baptised at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, on 18 Feb. in that year. He was educated at Winchester School, being elected scholar in 1749, and matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 25 May 1754, but soon afterwards migrated to New College, whence he graduated B.A. in 1760. He held a fellowship at New College from 1755 to 1762. Having taken orders, he obtained a chaplaincy in the East India Company's service, but he relinquished this post to become chaplain to a marching regiment, and was present at the capture of Belleisle in June 1761. Owing to the imperfect commissariat arrangements, the troops suffered greatly from dysentery. Ridley himself was confined for some weeks in a hospital at Palais on the island, and his general health was undermined. Soon after his return (his first signature in the Vestry Book appears on 12 April 1762) he obtained the reversion of his father's living at Romford in Essex, where he died prematurely in 1765. His death is recorded in the Romford register of burials 1 March, from which it might be presumed that he was buried at Romford; but Lysons expressly states that he died on 24 Feb. and was buried at Poplar in the chapel cemetery. By his wife Ann he had three children, James John (baptised at Romford on 16 April 1763), Ann (*b.* 1764), and Mary Judith (*b.* 1765).

Ridley is chiefly remembered as author of 'The Tales of the Genii, or the delightful Lessons of Horan, the son of Asmar. Faithfully translated from the Persian Manuscript, and compared with the French and Spanish editions published at Paris and Madrid, by Sir Charles Morell' (originally issued in shilling parts, and reprinted London, 1764, 2 vols. 8vo). The work purports to be by 'Sir Charles Morell, at one time ambassador from the British settlements in India to the Great Mogul,' and to be a literal translation from a book held in great estimation at Ispahan and at Constantinople. The 'Tales,' however, are entirely Ridley's own; the stories are good in themselves; they are interspersed with some satire upon the professions of so-called Christians; and, for the rest, are skilfully modelled upon the 'Arabian Nights,' which had been first translated into a European tongue (French) by Antoine Galland, and concurrently rendered into English, 1704–1717. Ridley's first edition, illustrated by some well-executed engravings, was dedicated to George, prince of Wales. A second edition appeared in 1780, and succeeding editions in 1794, 1800, 1805, 1814, 1849, and 1861. A French translation appeared in 1766, another in 'Le Cabinet des Feés' in 1786, and a German translation at Leipzig in 1765-6, 8vo. The two English editions last named were selected, 'revised, purified, and remodelled,' 'with a view of developing a religious moral,' by Archbishop Whately, who may have been a sounder moralist than Ridley, but was far inferior as a story-teller. Joseph Spence [q. v.], an old family friend, was portrayed in the 'Tales' as 'Phesoi Ecneps' (his name read backwards), the Dervise of the Groves. Their popularity among children outlasted the eighteenth century, and is attested by the infantine tragedy called 'Misnar,' which

Charles Dickens founded on one of Ridley's 'Tales' about 1822.

In addition to 'The Tales of the Genii,' Ridley wrote a novel, of no great merit, entitled 'The History of James Lovegrove, Esquire,' in four books, London, 1761, 2 vols. 8vo; and 'The Schemer, or Universal Satirist, by that Great Philosopher Helter van Scelter,' London, 1763, 8vo (a series of papers originally contributed to the 'London Chronicle'); it satirises, among other contemporary topics, Sterne's 'Tristram Shandy,' and the proposals submitted for the construction of Blackfriars Bridge upon elliptical arches [see MYLNE, ROBERT, 1734–1811].

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 249; notes from Romford register kindly supplied by Thomas Bird, esq., of Canons, Romford; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 464; Chalmers's Biogr. Dictionary; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 646, 647, ii. 376, 382; Letters of Eminent Persons, iii. 169; Cushing's Initials and Pseudonyms, pp. 504, 534; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. iii. 2543; Monthly Rev. xxxi. 478; Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Ebert's Bibl. Dict. 1837, p. 1142.] T. S.

RIDLEY, LANCELOT (*d.* 1576), divine, is said to have been the son of John Ridley of Willimoteswick in Northumberland, by Margaret, daughter of Richard Horton, and grandson of Sir Nicholas Ridley. Nicholas Ridley [q.v.], bishop of London, was his first cousin. He was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. 1523-4, and commenced M.A. 1527, B.D. 1537, and D.D. 1540 or 1541. On the reorganisation of the church of Canterbury under the king's charter on 8 April 1541 he was constituted, on Cranmer's recommendation, one of the six preachers of that cathedral. Under Edward VI he was a vigorous defender of protestantism, and bishop Ridley seems to have meditated his promotion to the chancellorship of St. Paul's on the translation of Grindal to a bishopric in November 1551. He was collated to the rectory of Willingham, Cambridge, on 10 June 1545.

On Mary's accession he was proceeded against as a married clergyman. He failed to appear on the day of visitation, but ten days after pleaded guilty in the chapter-house and was deprived (15 March 1553; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 101; STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 472). Bale heard a report that Ridley subsequently put away his wife and returned to celibacy and Roman catholicism. He was deprived of the rectory of Willingham on or before 5 May 1554 (*Baker MSS.* xxx. 136, 141). Under Elizabeth, however, he reappears in 1560 as one of the six preachers of Canterbury (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 20). He was also in the same year appointed rector of Stretham in Cambridge, where he was buried on 16 June 1576 (BLOMEFIELD, *Collectanea Cantabr.* p. 23). He married Mary, daughter of Christopher Paterson, and had two sons, Henry and Mark [q. v.]

Ridley wrote: 1. 'An Exposition upon the Epistle of Jude the Apostle of Christ, wherein he setteth plainli before every man's eyes false Apostles and their craftes, bi the whiche they have long deceived symple Christian people,' London, 1538, 8vo. 2. 'A Commentary in Englishe upon Sayncte Paule's Epistle to the Ephesians for the instruction of them that be unlearned in tonges gathered out of the Holy Scryptures and of the olde Catholyke Doctours of the Churche, and of the best authors that nowe a dayes do wryte,' London, 1540, 8vo. 3. 'An Exposition in Englyshe upon the Epystyll of Saynt Paule to the Phillipians for the instruction of them,' London, 1545 (?) 8vo. 4. 'An Exposition in Englyshe upon the Epistle of S. Paule to the Colossians,' London, 1548, 8vo. The first three books are reprinted in Legh Richmond's 'Fathers of the English Church.' Ridley is also credited by Tanner and Bale with many other expositions of scripture, as well as works 'De XIII Abusionibus Missæ,' and 'De Conjugio Ministrorum.'

[Bale's Scriptt. Brit. i. 713; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. (inaccurate in details); Todd's Deans of Canterbury; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Cotton's Editions of the Bible; Cole MSS. lx. 62; John Harrisson's (alias John Bale) Yet a Course of the Romish Fox, p. 49; Glocester Ridley's Life of Nicholas Ridley, p. 21; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Legh Richmond's Fathers of the English Church; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales, p. 425.] W. A. S.

RIDLEY, MARK, M.D. (1560–1624), physician, second son of Lancelot Ridley [q. v.], was born in 1560 at Stretham, Cambridgeshire, of which place his father was rector. He graduated B.A. from Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1580, and M.A. in 1584. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 25 Sept. 1590, and was elected a fellow on 28 May 1594. He went to Russia as physician to the English merchants resident there, was recommended to the czar by Lord Burghley, and appointed his chief physician. In 1598, on the death of the czar, Boris Gudonoff, he returned to England, with many compliments from the new czar, and settled in practice in London. He was elected censor of the College of Physicians in 1607, again from 1609 to 1613, and in 1615 and in 1618, and was treasurer in 1610

and 1620. He was fond of mathematics, and in 1613 published 'A Short Treatise of Magneticall Bodies and Motions,' a small quarto printed by Nicholas Okes, at the Hand, near Holborn Bridge. He claims acquaintance with William Gilbert [q. v.], whom he commends as the greatest discoverer in magnetical science. After twenty-four chapters on the properties and description of the magnet, he discusses the variation of the compass and methods of estimating it in eight chapters, the inclinatory needle in eight others, and concludes with a chapter on finding the longitude, and one 'of the matter of the Magneticall globe of the earth by the needle.' He writes in a clear, scientific style, and in his preface gives a succinct account of the history of the subject. In 1617 he published 'Animadversions on a late Work entitled Magnetical Advertisement.' He died early in 1624, leaving no issue. His portrait, at the age of thirty-four, is engraved in his short treatise after the table of contents, and represents him as a man of middle height with a square-cut beard and curling hair. His coat-of-arms is blazoned within the frame.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 106; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales, p. 425 (with portrait).] N. M.

RIDLEY, NICHOLAS (1500?–1555), bishop of London, was second son of Christopher Ridley of Unthank Hall, near Willimoteswick, Northumberland, a descendant of an ancient border family. His paternal grandfather was also Nicholas Ridley; his mother, Anne, daughter of William Blenkinsop. Bishop Tunstal was a relative. One of his uncles, John Ridley, was father of Lancelot Ridley [q. v.]

Another uncle, Robert Ridley, long studied in Paris, proceeded D.D. at Cambridge in 1518, and is doubtfully said to have been at one time fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge. Robert Ridley was rector of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, from 1523; held successively three prebends in St. Paul's Cathedral; was rector of St. Edmund the King, London, from 1526, and of Fulham from 1529. He died in 1536. He was a man of learning and an opponent of the Reformation. Unpublished sermons by him, 'for Sundays and holidays throughout the year,' are in Cambridge University Library, MS. Dd. V. 27 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 57, 520).

After being educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne, Nicholas entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, about 1518, and distinguished himself by his proficiency in Greek. All the expenses of his education were defrayed by his uncle Robert. He graduated B.A. as fourth wrangler in 1521-2 (cf. Moule, p. 302). He declined in April 1524 an offer of a Skirlaw fellowship at University College, Oxford, and was soon afterwards elected fellow of Pembroke Hall. On proceeding M.A. in 1526, he pursued his studies at the Sorbonne in Paris, and at a later date attended lectures at the university of Louvain. By 1530 he had settled again at Cambridge, and was appointed junior treasurer of his college. His growing reputation as a scholar led to his being chosen to represent the university in 1533 in a disputation with two Oxford graduates, George Throckmorton and John Ashwell, on the questions whether the civil law were worthier than medicine, and whether a woman condemned to be hanged, whose life was twice preserved after being suspended from the gallows through the breaking of the rope, ought to be hanged a third time. Next year, in 1534, Ridley acted as proctor of the university, and paid many visits to London in order to protest against the threatened withdrawal of academic privileges. He helped to procure from the university an opinion condemnatory of the spiritual power of the pope; and his abilities were further recognised by his appointment to the office of chaplain to the university.

Till the death of his uncle Robert in 1536 he does not appear to have distinctly accepted the reformed faith; but he had read Bertram's book of the sacrament, and had discussed the questions at issue with Cranmer and Peter Martyr. In 1537, when he proceeded B.D., Archbishop Cranmer made him one of his chaplains, and on 13 April 1538 instituted him to the vicarage of Herne, Kent. Cranmer, who formed a high opinion of his learning and judgment, was largely influenced by him in the formation of his final religious opinions. But Ridley only gradually rejected the crucial doctrines of the old faith. Although he preached in 1539 against the Six Articles, he accepted at the time the doctrine of the corporeal presence, treated auricular confession as permissible, though unnecessary to salvation, and, by declining to marry, showed himself favourable to the principle of clerical celibacy.

In the last years of Henry VIII's reign preferment was bestowed on Ridley with some liberality. In 1540, when he took the degree of D.D., he was elected master of Pembroke Hall. He became one of the king's chaplains and canon of Canterbury in 1541, and canon of Westminster in 1545. About 1543 attempts were made, it is said, by Bishop Gardiner to convict him of nonconformist practices. His doubts about auri-

cular confession, his alleged condemnation of some church ceremonies as beggarly, and his direction that the Te Deum should be sung in English at Herne church were among accusations that he appears to have refuted to the satisfaction of commissioners sent to examine him by the king. But there is little doubt that his alienation from ancient catholic dogma and practice was steadily growing, and just before Henry VIII's death he finally renounced the dogma of transubstantiation. His conclusions on the subject were at once adopted by Cranmer.

The reign of Edward VI gave Ridley his opportunity. When visitors were deputed to propagate the doctrines of the reformation in the dioceses of York, Durham, Carlisle, and Chester, he was sent with them as their preacher. At the same date his college presented him to the vicarage of Soham, Cambridgeshire. But a higher honour was in store for him. On 4 Sept. 1547 he was nominated bishop of Rochester, with permission to hold *in commendam*, till Christmas 1552, his two vicarages and his two canonries.

At the end of 1548 he was appointed one of the visitors for the visitation of Cambridge University, whose business it was, besides the work of general reorganisation, to establish protestantism there on a firm basis. The visitors did not arrive till May 1549, when Ridley opened the proceedings by preaching a sermon in the university church. He next presided over three disputations between protestant and catholic champions on the subject of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and on 20 June pronounced a learned judgment in favour of the view of the reformed church. He repeated these opinions in a sermon preached in the university church ten days later. He differed from his fellow-commissioners as to the desirability of merging Clare College in Trinity Hall, and, although he carried his point, he was withdrawn from the commission before its labours terminated by direction of Protector Somerset (Burnet, ii. 274–275). He was afterwards ordered to visit the unhappy anabaptist, Joan Bocher [q. v.], while a prisoner in Lord Rich's house in London, and vainly invited the poor woman to recant. In 1548 he helped to compile the first English prayer-book. In 1549 he was nominated to the commissions for the reform of ecclesiastical law and for the deprivation of Bonner, bishop of London, and Gardiner, bishop of Winchester. On 12 April 1550 he was installed Bonner's successor in the bishopric of London. He showed much good feeling in his attitude to the ejected prelate's mother and sister, whom he permitted to reside at his palace at Fulham and often entertained at his own table. While zealously supporting the reformed doctrines, he insisted on the observance of due order in public worship, and a few months after settling in London sought to convince John Hooper, one of his chaplains who had been nominated to the see of Gloucester, of the folly of refusing to wear the prescribed episcopal vestments. But he ordered all altars in his diocese to be replaced by communion tables, and gave preferment to many men of advanced reforming tendencies. With Bradford, whom he made a prebendary, he lived on terms of close friendship, and he was a patron of John Rogers [q. v.], whom he also appointed to a prebendal stall.

In 1552, after holding an ordination at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, of which he still retained the mastership, he paid, on his way back to London, a visit to the princess Mary at Hunsdon, Hertfordshire. He came without any invitation, and was politely received by the princess, but she peremptorily declined his offer to preach before her. Early in 1553 he appealed to the young king, while preaching before him at Westminster, to make better provision for the destitute London poor. After the sermon Edward VI invited Ridley to give him more detailed advice. At the bishop's suggestion royal letters were sent inviting the cooperation of the lord mayor and corporation, and in the result Christ's Hospital, St. Thomas's Hospital, and Bethlehem Hospital were founded jointly by the king and corporation to alleviate the poverty of London. The greed of Edward VI's courtiers and their raids on church property, which had contributed to the spread of poverty throughout the country, disquieted Ridley, and his remonstrances brought upon him the suspicion of the Duke of Northumberland. But he did not prove resolute enough to withstand the duke's persuasions that he should sign the letters patent which acknowledged the title to the crown of the duke's daughter-in-law, Lady Jane Grey. At the same time he was promised the rich bishopric of Durham. On Sunday, 9 July 1553, just after the king's death, but before it had been publicly announced, Ridley preached at St. Paul's Cross before the lord mayor and corporation. He declared the princesses Mary and Elizabeth to be illegitimate, and vehemently denounced Mary's religious opinions (Burnet).

When Ridley perceived that Lady Jane's cause was lost, he made his way to Queen Mary's camp at Framlingham and flung himself upon her mercy. She ordered him to

be arrested and sent to the Tower of London, where he arrived on 20 July 1553 'on a lame and halting horse.' He was excepted from Queen Mary's amnesty, and Bonner was at once reinstated bishop of London. From the early days of his imprisonment Ridley by word of mouth and by his pen did all in his power to defend the reformed doctrines. In letters to his friends Hooper and Bradford he insisted on the need of resolutely standing by their faith. In the spring of 1554, after Wyatt's insurrection had spurred Queen Mary and her advisers into new activity against protestants, Ridley, with two fellow-prisoners, Hugh Latimer, formerly bishop of Worcester, and Thomas Cranmer, formerly archbishop of Canterbury, were taken to Oxford, so that their opinions might be the more thoroughly sifted in disputation with men of learning. Ridley was committed to the custody of the mayor of Oxford, Edmund Irish, whose house adjoined the Bocardo prison. On 17 April 1554 he was brought into the divinity school at Oxford, and, in the presence of a large, noisy, and actively hostile audience, was invited to defend his faith. His chief opponent was Dr. Richard Smith, canon of Christ Church, who was aided by eleven other divines, including Nicholas Harpsfield, Owen Oglethorpe, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, Dr. William Glyn, president of Queens' College, Cambridge, and Thomas Watson, master of St. John's College, Cambridge, afterwards bishop of Lincoln. Hugh Weston, rector of Lincoln College, acted as moderator, and at the conclusion of the day's debate declared Ridley a heretic. Three days later he was brought before royal commissioners sitting in St. Mary's Church, and, on refusing to recant, was excommunicated.

But Mary and her ministers were reluctant to press matters to extremities. The realm had not been formally reconciled to Rome, and the execution of the old penal laws against heresy had not been sanctioned by Mary's parliaments. Further opportunities of conforming to catholicism were therefore offered Ridley. The Spanish friar Soto was sent to argue with him, but Ridley remained obdurate. Late in 1554 Cardinal Pole absolved the kingdom, and next year parliament enacted the penal laws against heretics. On 30 Sept. 1555, in accordance with a new commission from Cardinal Pole, Bishops White, Brookes, and Holyman summoned Ridley to take his trial under the new statutes on the capital charge of heresy. He protested against the legal constitution of the tribunal, but acknowledged the truth of the chief charges which accused him of denying the presence of the natural body of Christ in the Eucharist after consecration, or the existence in the mass of a propitiatory sacrifice for the quick and the dead. He was directed to write out his opinions at length. Next day the court met in St. Mary's Church, and, after examining Ridley's written defence, the judges declared his language blasphemous and unfit to be recited. He was sentenced to the greater excommunication, and on 15 Oct. was formally degraded in the mayor's house by Bishop Brookes and Marshall, vice-chancellor of the university. Immediately after he was handed over to the mayor for punishment. He bore himself to the end with the utmost equanimity. On the eve of his execution he was especially cheerful, bidding the mayor's wife accompany him to his marriage in the morning, and declining the offer of his brother-in-law, George Shipside, to spend the night with him on the ground that he intended to enjoy a sound sleep. On 16 Oct. he and his fellow prisoner, Latimer, were marched to the stake, which was set up 'on the north side of the town in the ditch over against Balliol College.' Ridley was carefully dressed in a black gown, furred and faced with foins, 'such as he was wont to wear being bishop.' Richard Smith preached a short sermon, which Ridley offered to answer, but the vice-chancellor, Marshall, ordered him either to recant or be silent. Then Ridley, having distributed most of his clothes to the bystanders, was fastened to the stake by a chain of iron. His brother-in-law tied a bag of gunpowder about his neck, and, after Ridley had appealed to the queen's commissioner, Lord Williams of Thame, who was keeping order in the crowd, to protect some poor dependents of his, the faggots at his feet were lighted. Latimer bade him be of good cheer. 'We shall this day light such a candle by God's grace in England as, I trust, shall never be put out.' Latimer at once succumbed to the fire, but Ridley suffered revolting torments before death released him. A martyrs' memorial was erected at Oxford in 1841, near the scene of the execution.

Foxe describes Ridley as 'a man right comely and well proportioned in all points, both in complexion and lineaments of the body.' In bearing he was singularly courteous. He was 'given to much prayer and contemplation,' and sought his only relaxation while he was bishop in an occasional game of chess. He was deeply read, especially in patristic learning, and Cranmer acknowledged him his superior in controversy. Bishop Brookes at his latest trial addressed to him the taunt: 'Latimer leaneth to

Cranmer, Cranmer leaneth to Ridley, and Ridley to the singularity of his own wit.' In his tract on the 'Lord's Supper' he defined and justified the doctrine on the subject which the church of England adopted. His reputation as a preacher must be accepted on hearsay, for none of his sermons are extant. Some enthusiastic verses on his courage, by the poet Quarles, contain the lines:

Rome thundered death, but Ridley's dauntless eye
Star'd in death's face and scorned death standing by.

Wordsworth commemorated his resolution in a sonnet on the 'Marian Martyrs.'

Portraits are at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and at Fulham Palace. One, attributed to Holbein, was engraved by I. Miller for Glocester Ridley's biography in 1763. There is an engraved portrait by Simon Pass in Holland's 'Herœologia;' other engravings are by R. White, W. Marshall, Houston, and Dean. An avenue in the gardens of Pembroke College, Cambridge, is still known as Ridley's Walk.

Ridley published in his lifetime only 'Injunctions given in the Visitation . . . for an uniformitie in the Diocese of London,' 1550, and 'Articles to be enquired into' at the same visitation. Of the long list of writings supplied by Tanner comparatively few are now known to be extant. After Ridley's death there were published: 1. 'A Brief Declaration of the Lordes Supper, written by the Singular Learned Man, and most constant Martir of Jesus Christ: Nicholas Rydley, Bishop of London, Prisoner in Oxforde, a little before he suffered Deathe for the True Testimonye of Christ, Roma 8 Anno 1555,' probably published at Geneva (Brit. Mus.) The preface is believed to be by William Whittingham [q.v.] A Latin translation appeared at Geneva, 'apud Joannem Crispinum,' 1556. New editions by Henry Wharton appeared in 1688, and by the Rev. Dr. Moule in 1895. The tract was included in Randolph's 'Enchiridion Theologicum' (1752 and 1812). 2. 'Certain Godly, Learned, and Comfortable Conferences betwene the two Reverend Fathers and Holy Martyrs in Christ, D. Nicolas Rydley, late Bisshoppe of London, and Mr. Hugh Latimer, sometyme Bisshop of Worcester, during the Tyme of their imprisonmentes, anno 1556,' probably printed at Zurich, 1556, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); edited by John Olde, Geneva, 1556, and reprinted with No. 1 in London in 1574. 3. 'A Friendly Farewel which Master Doctor Ridley . . . did write beinge prisoner in Oxeforde unto all his true louers and frendes in God a little before that he suffred,' London, by John Day, 1559; edited by John Foxe (Brit. Mus.) 4. 'A Pituous Lamentation of the Miserable Estate of the Church of Christ in England in the time of Queen Mary, wherein is conteyned a learned comparison betwene the comfortable Doctryne of the Gospell, and the Traditions of the Popyshe Religion; with an instruction howe the true Christian oughte to behave himselfe in the tyme of Tryall; wrytten by Nicolas Rydley, late Bishoppe of London,' London, by William Powell, 1566 (Brit. Mus.)

Foxe printed in his 'Actes and Monuments' the following works of Ridley for the first time: 'A Treatise concerning Images, that they are not to be set up nor Worshipped in Churches;' 'A Conference which he had with Secretary Bourne, Feckenham, and others, at the Lieutenant's Table in the Tower, and wrote out with his own hand;' 'Ridley's Judgment in the Disputations concerning the Sacrament held at Cambridge in June 1549;' and the 'Disputation at Oxford with Dr. Smith and others on 17 April 1554, with the order and manner of his last examination before the Queen's Commissioners on the 30 day of September 1555.' The last disputation was appended in Italian to M. A. Florio's 'Historia de la Vita de Signora Giovanna Graia,' 1607. Albany Langdaile published in 1556 a 'confutatio' of Ridley's determination of the disputation at Cambridge in 1549.

Coverdale in his 'Letters of the Martyrs,' Foxe, Burnet in his 'Reformation,' and Strype preserve some of Ridley's letters. Others are among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum and in the library of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Thirty-four of them have been printed, with all the works already enumerated and a few smaller pieces in the 'Works of Nicholas Ridley, D.D.,' edited for the Parker Society by Rev. Henry Christmas (Cambridge, 1841). Selections from Ridley's writings are included in Legh Richmond's 'Fathers of the English Church' (vol. iv.), 1807, and in Bickersteth's 'Testimony of the Reformers' (1836).

[The biography by Glocester Ridley (1763) is a discursive defence of the protestant reformation. A far more businesslike memoir appears in the Rev. Dr. Moule's edition of Ridley's 'Declaration of the Lord's Supper,' 1895. The account of Ridley in Foxe's Actes and Monuments is the main original source. See also Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales (Manchester, New Hampshire, 1884), pp. 419–24; Ascham's Letters; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, 1743, p. 192; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Froude's Hist.; Lingard's Hist.; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation; Strype's Works.] S. L.

RIDLEY, Sir THOMAS (1550?–1629), chancellor of Winchester, born at Ely about 1550, was the second son of Thomas Ridley, gent., of Bewling, Shropshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Day of Wingfield in the same county. His father belonged to a branch of the Northumberland Ridleys. He was educated at Eton, which he entered in 1565, and at King's College, Cambridge, where he became fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1570–1, and proceeded M.A. in 1574 and D.D. in 1583. About 1580, before he was thirty years old, he was appointed headmaster of Eton by Provost Day. On 7 June 1598 he was incorporated D.C.L. at Oxford. He studied law, and was admitted advocate in 1590, and before 1599 a master in chancery, chancellor of Winchester, and vicar-general to George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He also sat in parliament for Wye in 1586–7, and for Lymington in 1601. He was knighted at Greenwich on 24 June 1619. He died on 23 Jan. 1628–9, and was buried at St. Benet's Church, Paul's Wharf, London. He married Margaret, daughter of William Boleyn, who is said to have been connected with the family of Anne Boleyn. By her he left two daughters—Anne, who married Sir Edward Boseville or Boswell, and Elizabeth; he is also said to have had a son Thomas, who was father of Glocester Ridley [q. v.], but he is not mentioned in Sir Thomas's will, which is printed in Ridlon's 'Ancient Ryedales,' p. 428, and the genealogy is doubtful. Ridley wrote 'A View of the Civile and Ecclesiastical Law,' &c., London, 1607, 4to, with which James I was so pleased 'that Sir Edward Coke undertook from thence to prophesy the decay of the common law' (Lloyd, *State Worthies*, 1670, p. 423). Another edition, with notes by John Gregory, was published at Oxford in 1634 (Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, p. 180). Other editions appeared in 1676 (Oxford, being called the fourth), and London 1684.

[Authorities quoted; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 279; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 175; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1598–1601 p. 337, 1611–18 p. 273, 1627–8 p. 337; Hodgson's Northumberland, II. ii. 322, III. ii. 323, 329, 339; Nichols's Progresses of King James I, iii. 554; Strype's Whitgift, ii. 332; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. of Eton, pp. 174–5; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 180.] W. A. J. A.

RIDLEY, WILLIAM HENRY (1816–1882), religious writer, born on 2 April 1816, was eldest son of Henry Colborne Ridley (1780–1832), rector of Hambledon, near Henley-on-Thames, a descendant of the Ridleys of Willimoteswick. His mother was Mary, daughter of James Ferrier of Lincoln's Inn Fields. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 May 1834, was a student 1836–41, and graduated B.A. in 1838, and M.A. in 1840. He succeeded to the family living of Hambledon on 25 July 1840, and continued there until his death. In 1859 he became rural dean of Wycombe, and in 1871 an honorary canon of Christ Church, Oxford. He died at Brighton on 17 Feb. 1882, having married, on 25 Aug. 1841, Sophia Albertina, second daughter of Charles Richard Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester; by her, who died on 1 July 1884, he had an only son, Henry Colborne Mannoir Ridley.

Ridley was a voluminous writer of theological literature, but many of his publications are only single sermons and tracts. The latter include two 'Plain Tracts on Confirmation' (1844 and 1862), which had a wide circulation. His chief works are: 1. 'The Holy Communion,' parts i. and ii. 1854; 3rd edit. 1860. 2. 'What can we do for our Soldiers in the East?' 1854. 3. 'Clerical Incomes and Clerical Taxation; Dr. Phillimore's Bill for the Assessment of Tithe Commutation Rent Charges,' 1856. 4. 'What can we do for our Fellow Subjects in India?' 1857.

[Guardian, 22 Feb. 1882, p. 264; Academy, 1882, i. 13; Times, 22 Feb. 1882, p. 10; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales (1884).] G. C. B.

RIDOLFI or RIDOLFO, ROBERTO di (1531–1612), conspirator, born at Florence on 18 Nov. 1531, belonged to the great Florentine family of Ridolfi di Piazza (Crollalanza, *Dizionario Storico-Blasonico*, Pisa, 1886, i. 421). He was son of Pagnozzo di Ridolfo, himself a younger son of Giovanfrancesco di Ridolfo (1475–1533), a staunch adherent of the Medici and a senator of Florence. Roberto's uncles, Lucantonio and Lodovico di Ridolfo, were also Florentine senators (Mecatti, *Storia Genealogica*, 1754, i. 208–9; Ademollo, *Marrietta de' Ricci*, ed. Passerini, Florence, 1845, iii. 1069–70; Galvani, *Sommario Storico delle Famiglie celebri Toscane*, i. art. 'Ridolfi'). Brought up to the business of a banker, Roberto entered at an early age into mercantile relations with London merchants. An ardent catholic, he viewed with satisfaction the accession of Queen Mary and the reconciliation of England with the pope. After Mary's marriage to Philip II he, like many other foreigners, visited London, and soon settled there (Camden, *Annals*, ed. 1688, pp. 118, 154). He at once acquired in both social and mercantile circles a position of influence which the accession of Elizabeth did not diminish. Sir William Cecil and the ministers of the crown

employed him in financial business, and invited him to their houses. But his closest associates were drawn from his co-religionists, and he lived in intimate social relations with the chief catholic noblemen. At the same time he maintained a large correspondence with agents and friends in Italy, and his name grew familiar at the Vatican. To the ambassadors in London from France and Spain, too, he supplied serviceable information, and he accepted pensions from both.

Politics gradually absorbed all his attention. He genuinely sympathised with the discontent of the English catholics under Elizabeth's protestant régime, and he convinced himself that, with the foreign assistance that he thought he might command, the position of affairs might be reversed. In 1568 he discussed ways and means with Don Guerau de Espes, who had just arrived in London as ambassador from Spain. Don Guerau mentioned Ridolfi in his letters to his master, Philip II, who agreed that he might prove a valuable instrument in subverting Elizabeth's government. But Alva, the governor-general of the Low Countries, formed a far lower opinion of his political sagacity. He told Philip (10 March 1569) that he distrusted him as 'a new man,' and as one who was a pensioner of France at the same time as he was receiving pay from Spain (*Simancas Papers*, 1568–79, pp. 133, 163). Meanwhile the English government suspected nothing, and on 12 Dec. 1568 Ridolfi supplied Sir Thomas Gresham with a letter of credit for twelve thousand ducats in the interest of an Englishman going to Germany on diplomatic business (*ib.* p. 85).

Through the autumn of 1569 the rising in the north of the earls of Westmorland and Northumberland was in process of organisation. The rebels aimed at restoring Roman catholicism and releasing Mary Stuart. They had been promised the aid of Pius V. The latter now directed that twelve thousand crowns should be forwarded to Ridolfi in their behalf. Ridolfi executed his commission, and announced to the rebels' agents that if all went well a further sum of ten thousand crowns would be forthcoming from the same quarter (*ib.* p. 245). Rumours of the transaction reached the English government, and on 7 Oct. 1569 Ridolfi was summoned to the house of Sir Francis Walsingham. He was rigorously examined, and explained that he had dealt with the money solely in the ordinary way of banking business. His answers were deemed suspicious, and he was detained as Walsingham's prisoner. He was ordered to write out what he knew of the northern conspiracy, and the papers at his house were searched. Nothing was revealed. On 27 Oct. his servants and factors were allowed to resort to him, and on 11 Nov. he was released, on giving sureties to keep to his own house during the queen's pleasure (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–88, pp. 345–346). He was freed of all restraint on 26 Jan. 1570 (*ib.* p. 362). The queen and Cecil seem to have reached the conclusion that he had been unjustly used. His knowledge of foreign affairs was obviously great, and might, Elizabeth and her minister believed, be turned to their own account. There was a dispute pending with Philip II respecting the seizure by Englishmen of Spanish shipping and merchandise. Cecil invited Ridolfi to dine with him on 22 June 1569, to discuss in a friendly way the terms of accommodation (*Simancas Archives*, p. 169). In October 1570 Walsingham consulted him with equal frankness respecting England's relations with the Low Countries.

Such marks of trust from the queen's ministers facilitated Ridolfi's designs. He had meanwhile gained the confidence of all who sought to effect a foreign invasion of England. During 1570 Leslie, bishop of Ross, the agent of Mary Stuart, joined him in working out the details. Ridolfi's intimacy with the Duke of Norfolk proved of especial service. With some difficulty he extorted from the duke a signed declaration that he was a catholic, and was ready to head an armed revolution, if supported by Philip of Spain. On 30 June 1570 Philip II wrote to Don Guerau, bidding him keep in close touch with Ridolfi. Lord Arundel and Lord Lumley proved as complacent as Norfolk, and Ridolfi drew up a list of forty peers who were, he avouched, prepared to draw their swords on their sovereign. Mary Stuart (through Bishop Leslie) expressed her approval of Ridolfi's schemes, and it was finally arranged that, after Elizabeth's government had been crushed by a foreign army, Queen Mary should marry the Duke of Norfolk and be placed on the English throne. It was deemed necessary by the Spanish ambassador and the other conspirators that the situation should be verbally explained to the pope, to the Duke of Alva, and to Philip II, who were to supply the money and men. Ridolfi was chosen for the service. Formal despatches, giving him full authority to speak in their behalf, were drawn up and signed by Queen Mary and Norfolk for delivery to Alva, Philip, and the pope (March 1571). The original manuscripts prepared for the two latter, in Italian and Spanish respectively, are still preserved in the Vatican and at Simancas (cf. LABANOFF, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, iii. 221, &c.) Ridolfi also

carried with him copies of documents in which forty peers had given their adhesion to the conspiracy; the originals he handed to Don Guerau. Armed with these papers, he left London on 24 March 1571. His departure was known to the English government, but Cecil believed that he was still working in Elizabeth's interest.

Arrived at Brussels early in April, Ridolfi explained to Alva the plan of invasion; he estimated that eight thousand Spanish troops were needed. Alva received the suggestion cautiously. Before he left Brussels for Rome, Ridolfi sent by the hand of Charles Baillie [q. v.] three letters in cipher addressed respectively to the bishop of Ross, the Duke of Norfolk, and Lord Lumley, describing the interview with Alva. By a happy chance Baillie was arrested at Dover, and the letters found upon him. Although they were undecipherable for the moment, Baillie's confession opened the eyes of the English government to the character of Ridolfi's mission, and they gradually began to unravel the threads of his conspiracy. Meanwhile Ridolfi delivered his commissions to Pius V in conclave in May. The pope was encouraging, and, with a papal message in favour of his project, Ridolfi reached Spain towards the end of June. Philip entered with zest into the scheme. Inviting him to a cabinet council in July, he questioned him if it were feasible to assassinate Elizabeth. Ridolfi judged such an act to be practicable, and Philip finally determined that, as soon as the queen was killed, Alva should cross the Channel in support of a great rising of English catholics. Ridolfi proposed to seek further aid in Portugal; but Philip ordered him to return to Brussels to advise Alva and act under his orders. Ridolfi wrote enthusiastically of his success to Norfolk, Mary Stuart, and the bishop of Ross; but the letters were addressed under cover to Don Guerau, and never passed out of his hands. For when they were delivered in London in September, Elizabeth's ministers had, by a series of fortunate accidents, obtained all the information they needed, and the Duke of Norfolk, with the bishop of Ross and others, was under arrest. This disheartening intelligence reached Ridolfi at Paris, whence he wrote a final letter to Queen Mary on 30 Sept., declaring that he had incurred the suspicion of Elizabeth, and that his return to London was impossible (*State Papers*, Scotland, 1509-1603, ii. 905). Under the circumstances Alva declined to move, and, although Ridolfi complained to the pope that something might yet be done, his patrons recognised that his plot had egregiously failed.

Ridolfi retired to Italy. Pius V conferred on him senatorial rank at Rome, and is said to have sent him (before his death on 1 May 1572) on an embassy to Portugal, but he settled finally at Florence. In 1578 he was temporarily admitted to the senate there, in the absence of an elder brother, Giovanfrancesco, and in 1600 he became a senator in his own right. He died at Florence on 18 Feb. 1612.

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1569-71, and Simancas Archives; Mecatti's Storia Genealogica della Nobilità e Cittadinanze di Firenze, Naples, 1754, i. 132, 208-9; Froude's Hist.; Lingard's Hist.; Strype's Annals; Camden's Annals.] S. L.

RIDPATH, GEORGE (*d.* 1726), whig journalist, seems to have been born in Berwickshire, and to have remained with his mother at Colbrandspath, where he was educated, until he went to Edinburgh University. His father may have been George Readpath, who inherited land from his father, Thomas, in 1654. Ridpath himself claimed connection with the Gordons. In 1681 he was tutor, or servant, at Edinburgh to the sons of a Mr. Gray, and took an active part in the burning of the pope in effigy by the students; the clerk to the council wrote that Ridpath 'was not then a boy, but a fellow come to years.' He was in irons for some days, and proclaimed that he was suffering for the protestant religion. He was charged with threatening to burn the provost's house, but after five weeks' imprisonment he was banished the country (*The Scots Episcopal Innocence*, 1694, pp. 52-6). Abandoning a design to enter the Scottish ministry, he went to London to seek a livelihood by his pen.

In 1687 Ridpath published a new method of shorthand, 'Shorthand yet Shorter,' with a dedication to Philip, lord Wharton, under whose roof the book had been written, while Ridpath was 'one of his lordship's domestics.' The author, who was to be heard of upon the Scots' Walk at exchange-time most Saturdays, also undertook to give oral lessons in shorthand. A second edition of his manual appeared in 1696 (Westby-Gibson, *Bibl. of Shorthand*, p. 193). Soon after the revolution he was an active London journalist (Carstares, *State Papers*, p. 364), and in 1693, writing under the name of Will Laick, he made a violent attack on the episcopal party in Scotland in 'An Answer to the Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence,' and 'A Continuation of the Answer.' These were attacked, with equal virulence, in Dr. Monro's 'Apology for the Clergy of Scotland' [see Monro, Alexander, *d.* 1715?], and 'The Spirit of Calumny and Slander examined, chastised, and exposed,

in a letter to a malicious libeller. More particularly addressed to Mr. George Ridpath, newsmonger, near St. Martins-in-the-Fields.' Here Ridpath is called 'the head of the presbyterian party in Scotland.' He replied in 'The Scots Episcopal Innocence,' 1694, and 'The Queries and Protestation of the Scots episcopal clergy against the authority of the Presbyterian General Assemblies,' 1694. In 1696 Ridpath was acting as a sort of spy on the bishop of Glasgow and on Dr. Monro (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. viii. 50).

In 1695 Ridpath published, with a dedication to secretary Johnston, a translation of Sir Thomas Craig's 'Scotland's Sovereignty asserted; being a dispute concerning Homage,' and in 1698 he translated De Souligné's 'Political Mischiefs of Popery.' In 'A Dialogue between Jack and Will, concerning the Lord Mayor's going to meeting-houses with the sword carried before him,' 1697, he defended Sir Humphry Edwin, a presbyterian lord mayor; and this was followed in 1699 by 'A Rowland for an Oliver, or a sharp rebuke to a saucy Levite. In answer to a sermon preached by Edward Oliver, M.A., before Sir Humphry Edwin. By a Lover of Unity.' The name George Ridpath is among those who graduated at Edinburgh in 1699 (*Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates*, 1858, p. 163). A book called 'The Stage Condemned,' in support of Jeremy Collier's 'Short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage,' appeared in September 1698, and the author of a reply, 'The Stage acquitted,' says it was by 'Mr. R[idpa]th, the formidable author of a scandalous newspaper, and the wretched retailer of mad Prynne's enthusiastic cant.'

Ridpath's 'Scotland's Grievances relating to Darien, humbly offered to the consideration of the Parliament,' 1700, contains many strong remarks about a foreign yoke. Next year came his 'The Great Reasons and Interests considered anent the Spanish Monarchy,' and in 1702 'A Discourse upon the Union of England and Scotland. By a lover of his country,' in which Ridpath opposed a union. In 1703 he printed 'The Case of Scotsmen residing in England and in the English Plantations,' and 'An Historical Account of the ancient Rights and Power of the Parliament of Scotland.' These were followed by 'An Account of the Proceedings of the Parliament of Scotland, 1703,' 1704, and 'The reducing of Scotland by Arms . . . considered,' 1705. According to one of the replies to this last pamphlet, its author and publisher were bound over to appear at the queen's bench bar (*Remarks upon a late Dangerous Pamphlet, &c.*, 1705). In 1706 Ridpath wrote 'Considerations upon the Union of the two Kingdoms,' and was answered in Sir John Clerk's 'Letter to a Friend, giving an Account how the Treaty of Union has been received here. With Remarks upon what has been written by Mr. H[odges] and Mr. R[idpath],' a piece which has been erroneously attributed to Defoe (*Memoirs of Sir John Clerk*, 1892, p. 244; Lee, *Life of Defoe*, 1867, p. 133).

In 1704–5 Ridpath assisted James Anderson (1662–1728) [q. v.], who was then preparing his 'Historical Essay showing that the Crown and Kingdom of Scotland is Imperial and Independent;' and in 1705 he commenced a correspondence with the Rev. Robert Wodrow, chiefly on the subject of the union and the dreaded episcopal church in Scotland. 'The Scots' Representations to Her Majesty, against setting up the Common Prayer-Book in Scotland,' 1711, was written, according to a note in the copy in the Advocates' Library, by Ridpath, William Carstares, and Defoe. Another piece attributed to Ridpath is 'The Oath of Abjuration considered,' Edinburgh, 1712. He was also employed in correcting Captain Woodes Rogers's 'Voyage' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 301); assisted in writing the periodical 'History of the Works of the Learned;' invented the 'Polygraphy,' a writing-engine, moved by the foot, by which six or more copies could be written at once (Dunton, *Life and Errors*, 1818, pp. 179, 180); contributed to the 'Medley' in 1712 (Wilson, *Life of Defoe*, iii. 253, 283); and was in constant warfare with the tory 'Post Boy,' published by Abel Roper [q. v.] (Ashton, *Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne*, ii. 72–4). Dunton, a warm admirer, described his style as excellent; 'his humility and his honesty have established his reputation. He scorns to receive a farthing of copy-money till he knows what numbers are sold off.'

For some years Ridpath had conducted the whig journal the 'Flying Post or Postman,' which, according to Dunton, was highly valued, and sold well. It was established in 1695. John Tutchin described it as 'the honestest of all newspapers.' On 4 Sept. 1712 William Hurt was arrested for printing in the paper scandalous and seditious reflections on her majesty and the government. On the 8th Ridpath was committed to Newgate for being the author of three libels in the 'Observator,' to which he became a contributor in succession to Tutchin in 1712, and in the 'Flying Post;' but he was released on bail. On 23 Oct. Ridpath and Hurt appeared in the court of queen's bench, and were continued on their recognisances. Swift objected to bail being allowed

for the 'Scotch rogue' Ridpath, who continued to write when at liberty (*Journal to Stella*, 28 Oct. 1712). On 19 Feb. 1713 Ridpath was tried at the Guildhall. The attorney-general said that he 'had for some years past outwent all his predecessors in scandal.' That the trial was to a large extent a party matter is shown by the list of Ridpath's counsel: Sergeant Pratt, Sir Peter King, and Messrs. Lechmere, St. Leger, Fortescue, and Cowper. A collection had been made on Ridpath's behalf, and whigs were told that unless they would subscribe two guineas they would not be admitted to be members of the party (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 310). After a hearing of eight hours, the jury found Ridpath guilty of two of the libels, and sentence was postponed. On 1 May his recognisances of 600*l.* were estreated, because he had failed to appear, in accordance with an order made on 27 April, and on the 25th a reward of 100*l.* was offered by Bolingbroke for his discovery; but without result, Ridpath having fled to Scotland, and thence to Holland (*Political State*, iv. 176, v. 97–100, 340–2; *The Tryal and Conviction of Mr. George Redpeth*, 1713, folio; *An Account of the Proceedings and Sentence given against Mr. George Redpeth*, 1713, folio; *Queen's Bench, Coram Rey. Rolls, Easter* 12 *Anne*, at Publ. Rec. Office).

In Ridpath's absence the 'Flying Post' was carried on by Stephen Whatley, under his general directions. In 1714 it was found that the printer, Hurt, had intercourse with Defoe, Ridpath's rival journalist, and the 'Flying Post' was at once taken out of his hands. Defoe came to Hurt's assistance, and on 27 July published, through Hurt, a rival newspaper, 'The Flying Post and Medley;' the latter part of the title was soon dropped. Ridpath called this the 'Sham Flying Post' (Lee, *Life of Defoe*, pp. 230–6).

Ridpath, who now lived at Rotterdam, was celebrated by the 'Dutch Gazetteer,' according to Swift, as 'one of the best pens in England' (Swift, *Works*, 1824, iv. 297). In 1713 he wrote 'Some Thoughts concerning the Peace, and the Thanksgiving appointed by authority to be observed for it;' and certain observations on the address of the highlanders to Queen Anne, which he complained was signed only by ten, four of whom were catholics, called forth 'The Honourable Chieftains of the Highland Clans vindicated from the false Aspersions and scurrilous Reflections thrown upon them by Ridpath, the scandalous and justly condemned Libeller,' Edinburgh, 1713. In 1714 he published a book called 'Parliamentary Right maintained, or the Hanover Succession justified,' in answer to Bedford's 'Hereditary Right to the Crown of England asserted.' His letters to the English minister at The Hague, in the British Museum, give a curious account of the difficulties in getting this work circulated (*Stowe MSS.* vol. ccxxv. f. 372, vol. ccxxvi. ff. 41, 66, 73, 86, 88, 226, 251, 346, 489, vol. ccxxvii. ff. 69, 76, 87, 91). Copies were sent by various ships to different ports in England; but many were lost or thrown overboard by the captains, who dared not land them, or were returned because no one dared receive them. Early in the year Ridpath feared arrest in Holland. He had much political correspondence with persons in Scotland, and in April he wrote 'The New Project examined, or the Design of the Faction to deprive the Hanover Family of the power to name Lord Justices anatomised,' but it is doubtful whether this pamphlet was printed.

After the accession of George I Ridpath returned to England, and was made one of the patentees for serving the commissioners of the customs in Scotland with stationery wares (*Read's Weekly Journal*, 12 Feb. 1726). In 1717 he was giving Wodrow advice in the preparation of the 'History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland,' and was himself proposing to write a continuation of Buchanan's 'Scotch History.' The 'Flying Post' still waged war with tories, and Ridpath made slanderous charges against Nathaniel Mist [q. v.] and others (*Mist's Weekly Journal*, 21 and 28 June 1718); but in 1719, when he was living in Greville Street, Holborn, he published 'An Appeal to the Word of God for the Trinity in Unity.' Pope wrote (*Dunciad*, i. 208):

> To Dulness Ridpath is as dear as Mist.

According to Wodrow, the dedication to the Lower House of Convocation, prefixed to the collected edition of the 'Independent Whig,' 1721, is by Ridpath (*Abbotsford Club Miscellany*, i. 379). It is an attack on the unscriptural claims of the clergy, who are charged with teaching the need of giving endowments rather than plain morality and religion. In 1722 Ridpath was secretary to a lottery at Harburg, Hanover, in connection with a company formed to maintain a trade with that country. The king denied having sanctioned the lottery, and a committee of the House of Commons examined Ridpath in December and January 1723. Most of the company's money had been lost in the South Sea Company, and a bill was introduced to suppress the lottery. In February the trustees announced, through Ridpath, that they would return all tickets on application.

After this date Ridpath avoided old friends, being 'under some scandal.' It was alleged he had married two wives at the same time (*ib.* i. 379), and after his death Lord Grange repeated this report, adding that it was said that Ridpath had joined with the Arians and non-subscribers, and slighted those who supported him in his distress: 'His memory is not savoury here. I'm sorry he was so vile, for he once did good service' (*Private Letters now first Printed*, 1694-1732, Edinburgh, 1829). Ridpath died on 5 Feb. 1726, the same day as his old antagonist, Abel Roper (*Daily Post*, 7 Feb. 1726). By his will of 29 Jan. he left all his estate to his wife, Esther Ridpath, daughter of George Markland, and appointed her sole executrix (P. C. C. 31 Plymouth). His only son, a great help to him in business, had died in 1706. Ridpath's papers fell into the hands of Dr. James Fraser (1700-1769) [q. v.], one of Wodrow's correspondents.

[The fullest Memoir is prefixed to the correspondence between Ridpath and Wodrow, in the Miscellany of the Abbotsford Club, 1838, i. 354-414. Many of Ridpath's writings are known to be his only by manuscript notes in Wodrow's copies. See also Cat. Brit. Mus. and Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; Cat. Prints and Drawings Brit. Mus. ii. 293, 311; Swift's Works; Dunton's Life and Errors.] G. A. A.

RIDPATH or REDPATH, GEORGE (1717?-1772), historian of the Scottish border, born about 1717, was the eldest son of George Ridpath, minister of Ladykirk, Berwickshire. The elder George Ridpath studied theology under Professor Campbell at Edinburgh, where he graduated on 26 June 1699. He was licensed by the presbytery of Dunse on 23 April 1706, and ordained on 19 June 1712 and presented to the parish of Upsetlington, now Ladykirk. He died on 31 Aug. 1740, aged about 62, leaving three sons, George, Philip, and William (1731-1797), who all became ministers.

George Ridpath, the younger, was licensed by the presbytery of Chirnside on 27 May 1740, and ordained 16 Feb. 1742, when he was presented by George II and William, earl of Home, to the parish of Stitchell in Roxburghshire. In 1764 he published proposals for printing by subscription the 'History and Antiquities of Berwick and part of Roxburghshire, as well as Northumberland and Durham, as far as Bamborough and Alnwick.' He afterwards enlarged his plan, and at his death left in manuscript 'The Border History of England and Scotland deduced from the earliest Times to the Union of the two Crowns, comprehending a particular Detail of the Transactions of the two Nations with one another.' It appeared after the author's death, in 1776, and was reissued in 1808, 1810, and 1848. The work, which is accurate and impartial, contains exact references and a good index. Dibdin (*Lib. Comp.* p. 270) calls it a good introduction to the history of Scotland. Ridpath died on 31 Jan. 1772, leaving the reputation of a 'judicious and learned man.' He married, on 6 Sept. 1764, Wilhelmina Dawson, who survived till 16 April 1810. A daughter named Christian was issue of the marriage.

PHILIP RIDPATH (1721-1788), the historian's next brother, was presented by George II in August 1759 to the parish of Hutton, Berwickshire, where he procured in 1765 the erection of a new church. In 1776 he took charge of the publication of his brother's 'Border History;' and in 1785 published, on his own account, a good edition of 'Boethius's Consolation of Philosophy' (translation, notes, and illustrations). He married, on 13 Oct. 1768, Alison Hume, who died in 1790 of 'spontaneous combustion' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 227).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 436, 441, 443, 475; Scots Mag. 1772, p. 51; Jeffrey's Roxburghshire, iii. 127; Preface to Ridpath's Border History; New Statistical Account of Scotland. vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 152; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 127; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1806.] G. Le G. N.

RIEL, LOUIS (1844-1885), Canadian insurgent leader, born on 23 Oct. 1844, at St. Boniface, Manitoba, was son of Louis Riel by his wife Marguerite Boucher. The father, who was partly of Irish descent, gained a position of influence among the 'Half Breeds' of Red River, Canada, and led a revolt against the Canadian government in 1849. Louis, the son, was educated at the Roman catholic seminary in Montreal, and returned to Red River as a settler.

In October 1869 Riel became the secretary of a 'Comité National des Métis,' an association formed to resist in the half-breed interest the incorporation of the North-West Territories in the Canadian Dominion. It very rapidly roused the half-breeds to active opposition. Riel attracted the notice of Sir John Macdonald [q. v.], who, on 20 Nov. 1869, suggested that some employment should be found for him in the police (POPE, *Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald*, vol. ii.) On 8 Dec. 1869, however, he was elected by his followers president of a provisional government, and established himself at Fort Garry, making himself master of the stores, and confining sixty persons as political prisoners. Early in 1870 (Sir) Donald Smith

was sent up with special instructions to secure a peaceful settlement; but Riel, who at times showed an inclination to be guided by his advice, vacillated greatly, and on 5 Feb. took the violent measure of seizing Inspector Bolton and his men; he afterwards 'executed' Thomas Scott, one of his prisoners. Military action thus became inevitable. Riel successfully defeated local attempts to crush him, and it was needful to send out the Red River expedition under Colonel (afterwards Lord) Wolseley, which successfully suppressed the insurrection in August and September 1870. Riel fled to the United States, and the Ontario government offered a reward of five thousand dollars for his apprehension as the murderer of Scott.

Gradually Riel seems to have come into touch once more with the malcontents of the North-West, and in October 1873 he was, in his absence, returned to the Dominion Houses of Parliament as member for Provencher. He did not at once venture to take his seat, but in January 1874, when he was re-elected, he subscribed the oaths. On 16 April he was expelled by vote of the house; on 3 Sept. he was again returned by his constituency. On 15 Oct. a warrant of outlawry for five years was issued against him, and he retired again to the United States, where, for a time, he was confined in Beaufort lunatic asylum. There is some evidence that during this period of retirement he was in 1878 in communication with the fenians, and proposed to them the conquest of the North-West Territories. In June 1884 Riel's old friends, becoming discontented with the settlement of the land question in the North-West Provinces, sent a deputation to bring him from St. Peter's Mission in the States. With little delay he returned, explained his views in an address to the half-breeds, and formulated a 'bill of rights' for presentation to the Dominion government. On 24 Feb. 1885 he organised a meeting, at which a formal request was made to him that he should stay in the country. Immediately afterwards matters assumed a serious aspect, and the government began to take precautions. On 17 March, at a meeting at St. Laurent, a provisional government was formed, with Louis 'David' Riel as president (the second christian name he had not previously used). The next day the government's provisions and stores were seized. Some officials and others were made prisoners, and the telegraph wires were cut. Bands of Indians joined the insurgents, and marauding excursions were set on foot. Riel declared for a 'war of extermination.' At first success attended his efforts; Duck Lake post was captured, and Major Crozier evacuated Carlton. But the Dominion government acted with vigour. A force of three thousand militia was sent to the front, and as soon as was possible a decisive blow was struck at the rebel position at Batoche, with the result that the rebellion was practically at an end. Riel was captured by a scout on 15 May, and on 28 July he was brought up for trial at Regina on a charge of high treason. He pleaded not guilty. His counsel rested their defence mainly on the plea of insanity. He was found guilty, but recommended to mercy. In his address to the court he claimed to be the 'prophet of the new world,' and to have a mission to fulfil. He was sentenced to death, reprieved three times so as to allow of full examination by medical experts, and finally executed on 16 Nov. 1885. In the last days of his life he made submission to the Roman catholic church, and recanted some eccentric religious views. He was buried at St. Boniface.

Riel left behind some 'rhapsodical compositions,' both in prose and verse.

[Morgan's Canadian Dominion Annual Register of 1884 and 1885.] C. A. H.

RIEVAULX, AELRED, AILRED, or ETHELRED OF (1109?–1166), historical writer. [See ETHELRED.]

RIGAUD, JOHN FRANCIS (1742–1810), painter and royal academician, born at Turin on 18 May 1742, was second son of James Dutilh or Rigaud (1705–1764), merchant of Turin, by Jeanne Françoise Guiraudet, his wife. His grandfather, Jacques Dutilh (1655–1705), was descendant of an ancient family at Clairac in Guienne and merchant at Lyons, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Jean Rigaud, a merchant of Crest in Dauphiné. His grandfather, being of the reformed religion, fled, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, to Geneva with his wife, but died on the way. His wife, on reaching Geneva, resumed her maiden name, by which she and her posthumous son were known. She afterwards married Jacques Mallet of Geneva, ancestor of Mallet Dupan, the historian, and Sir Louis Mallet [q. v.]

Rigaud was baptised 9 Sept. 1742 at the protestant church of La Tour in the Valley of Lucerne in Piedmont. He was intended to share his father's commercial business, but, evincing a love of painting, was placed as a pupil with Chevalier Beaumont of Turin, historical painter to the king of Sardinia. After some early ventures in historical and portrait painting, Rigaud went to Italy, visiting Florence and Bologna, where, at the

age of twenty-four, he was elected a member of the Accademia Clementina; afterwards he went to Rome, but was recalled to Turin for family reasons. He found plenty of work in Turin, but returned to Rome in 1768 to complete his studies. At Rome he met James Barry (1741–1806) [q. v.] among others, and it was perhaps through him that he determined to go to England. He reached London in December 1771, and was fortunately befriended by merchant friends of his father in the city. He had, however, to face early struggles in art, and was assisted by Nollekens the sculptor, whose portrait was one of the first pictures exhibited by Rigaud in the Royal Academy of 1772. He had, however, already attained sufficient distinction to be elected an associate of the Royal Academy in November 1772, having not been a complete year in England. He continued to exhibit historical and classical pictures and portraits at the Royal Academy for many years, but his most lucrative and engrossing employment seems to have been painting decorative subjects for ceilings and staircases of the town and country mansions of the nobility. Among his employers for this purpose were Lord Melbourne, Lord Gower, Lord Sefton, Lord Aylesford, and others. These were executed in the popular Italian style of Cipriani and Biagio Rebecca, being mostly classical figures, imitations of bas-reliefs, and similar subjects. As an historical painter Rigaud had little merit, though he contributed some of the pictures to Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery.' As a portrait-painter he ranks high, his portraits being well and strongly painted. The most important among these were a portrait group of Bartolozzi, Carlini, and Cipriani, exhibited as 'Portraits of Three Italian Artists' at the Royal Academy in 1777, of which there is a good engraving by John Raphael Smith; and a companion to this, exhibited as 'Portraits of Three English Artists,' representing Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir William Chambers, and Joseph Wilton, the sculptor, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1781 he painted for Captain W. Locker [q. v.] small portraits of naval heroes, including Nelson. The portrait of Nelson was subsequently purchased by the present Earl Nelson for 70*l*.

Rigaud was elected a royal academician on 10 Feb. 1784, and seems to have been very popular with his colleagues. He was chosen to be visitor of the academy students on several occasions. He continued to contribute regularly to the exhibitions up to the year of his death. In 1805 he received a commission to paint a ceiling at Windsor Castle, and he also was employed to restore the ceiling and staircase paintings in the old British Museum. Rigaud continued to maintain correspondence with his relatives in Switzerland, and painted a portrait of Mallet Dupan on his taking refuge in England (now in the possession of Bernard Mallet, esq.) He and his son were prominent members of the Marylebone volunteers, on their being mustered in 1799. Rigaud died at Packington, the seat of Lord Aylesford, suddenly, from apoplexy on 6 Dec. 1810, and was buried there. He had in 1795 been appointed historical painter to Gustavus IV of Sweden, and was also a member of the Royal Academy of Stockholm. In 1802 he translated Leonardo da Vinci's 'Treatise on Painting.'

On 21 July 1774 he married Mary (1740?–1808), second daughter of John Williams of Haverfordwest, by whom he left three daughters and one son, Stephen Francis Dutilh Rigaud [q. v.]

[Manuscript memoir of John Francis Rigaud, R.A., by his son, communicated by Miss Emily Warren Davies.] L. C.

RIGAUD, STEPHEN FRANCIS DUTILH (1777–1861), painter, only son of John Francis Rigaud, R.A. [q.v.], was born at 44 Great Titchfield Street, London, 26 Dec. 1777. One of his godfathers was Stephen Rigaud, father of Stephen Peter Rigaud, Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, who was in no way related to him. Rigaud was brought up by his father as an artist, and in 1792 was admitted a student of the Royal Academy. In 1794 he gained the silver palette from the Society of Arts for a classical group, and in 1799 the gold palette for an historical painting. In 1801 he gained the gold medal of the Royal Academy for an historical painting of 'Clytemnestra.' In 1798, while on a visit to the Rev. Robert Nixon at Foot's Cray in Kent, he accompanied Nixon and J. M. W. Turner on a sketching tour through Kent. He was the constant companion and assistant of his father in many of his decorative paintings at Packington, Windsor Castle, and elsewhere. In 1805 he was one of the first six members added to the foundation members of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours. He exhibited many drawings with the society as well as pictures at the Royal Academy and British Institution, his subjects being sacred, classical, or drawn from Milton, Ossian, and other poets. After the temporary dissolution of the water-colour society in November 1812, he dropped out of their ranks. In 1814 he was a member of a rival water-colour society which held exhibitions in that and the following years. Rigaud had, on 1 Jan. 1808, married Margaret, daughter of

John Davies of Milford Haven, and in 1817, owing to his wife's health, he gave up professional work as an artist and removed to Pembrokeshire. After his wife's death, on 1 Jan. 1839, he returned to London, but met with little success on resuming his profession. He died in 1861, at the age of eighty-five, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery. He left no family.

[Manuscript memoir of John Francis Rigaud, R.A., by his son; Roget's Hist. of 'Old Water Colour' Society.] L. C.

RIGAUD, STEPHEN JORDAN (1816–1859), bishop of Antigua, eldest son of Stephen Peter Rigaud [q. v.], was born at Westminster on 27 March 1816, and educated at Greenwich. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 23 Jan. 1834, graduating B.A. 1841, M.A. 1842, and D.D. 1854. He took a double first in 1838, and was elected fellow of his college on 30 June, and appointed mathematical lecturer in 1840. He was ordained deacon in 1840 and priest in 1841. In the same year he resigned his fellowship on his marriage, but was appointed tutor of the college in 1842.

In September 1846 Rigaud, who had formed a great friendship with Dean Liddell, went to Westminster School as Liddell's senior assistant master. Rigaud's house at the school still bears his name. While he lived in London he was appointed domestic chaplain to the Duke of Cambridge, and in 1850 he was elected head master of Queen Elizabeth's school, Ipswich. In 1856 he was select preacher at St. Mary's, Oxford. In 1858 he was chosen bishop of Antigua, was consecrated on 2 Feb. at Lambeth Palace, and went out to his diocese almost immediately. He began active work with the inspection of all the schools in Antigua; on 11 July he held his first confirmation at St. John's, and on the 15th started on a tour of his diocese, going first to Tortola and then visiting each island in turn. On 17 May 1859 he died of yellow fever.

Rigaud married, on 6 July 1841, Lucy, only daughter of Benjamin Lewis Vulliamy of Pall Mall, London.

He edited his father's 'Correspondence of Scientific Men.' London, 1841, and was author of: 1. 'A Defence of Halley, and other Dissertations,' London, 8vo, 1844. 2. 'Sermons on the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1852. 3. 'The Inspiration of the Holy Scripture,' two sermons, Oxford, 1856. His journal, published in the 'Colonial Church Chronicle,' vol. xiii. (1859), contains excellent descriptions of some of the less known West Indian Islands.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 83; Testimonials in favour of Stephen Jordan Rigaud: a letter addressed to the Electors of Rugby School, London, 1849, 8vo; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Clergy List, 1858; Colonial Church Chronicle, 1858 and 1859; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 180; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 495.] C. A. H.

RIGAUD, STEPHEN PETER (1774–1839), mathematical historian and astronomer, son of Stephen Rigaud, observer to the king at Kew, and his wife Mary Demainbray, was born at Richmond in Surrey on 12 Aug. 1774. He was descended from a French protestant family which fled from France on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Rigaud was educated at Mr. Delafosse's school at Richmond, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 14 April 1791. Almost the whole of Rigaud's life was thenceforth spent in Oxford. He owed much to the judicious patronage of his friend Dr. Cyril Jackson, dean of Christ Church. He graduated B.A. on 9 Nov. 1797, and M.A. on 21 Nov. 1799; he had been elected fellow in 1794, and as soon as age permitted was appointed a tutor. He was public examiner in 1801–2, 1804–5, and 1825. He read lectures on experimental philosophy for Dr. Hornsby, the reader in that subject, whom he succeeded on his death in 1810, holding the post for the rest of his life. He was also in 1810 made Savilian professor of geometry. Thereupon he resigned his fellowship and the senior proctorship which he held in that year. On 30 May 1805 he was elected F.R.S., and was vice-president of the Royal Society in 1837–8.

On his father's death in 1814 Rigaud was appointed his successor as observer to the king at Kew, a post held also by his grandfather. He was made delegate of accounts at Oxford in 1824, and of the university press in 1825. In 1827 he succeeded Abraham Robertson [q. v.] as Radcliffe observer and Savilian professor of astronomy, thus vacating the chair of geometry. These posts he held till death. At his recommendation the noble suite of instruments in the Radcliffe observatory was rendered more efficient by the addition of a new transit and circle.

On 8 June 1815 Rigaud married the eldest daughter of Gibbes Walter Jordan, F.R.S., a barrister, and the colonial agent for Barbados. After her death in 1827, a blow from which he never quite recovered, he devoted much of his time to the education of his seven children, the eldest being Stephen Jordan Rigaud [q. v.] He died on 16 March 1839 at the house of his old friend, Benjamin Lewis Vulliamy, Pall Mall, London, after a short but painful illness. In Exeter College Chapel is a brass monument to Rigaud and his eldest

son, and in 1874 a monument to his memory was placed by his surviving children in St. James's, Piccadilly, where he was buried. A silhouette of Rigaud is in the common room at Exeter College.

Arduous in attention to his professional duties, Rigaud was a laborious student, widely read, no mean conversationalist, and a copious correspondent. As an astronomer he was remarkable for his accurate knowledge of the literature and history of the subject. As a mathematical antiquary and bibliographer, he had no rival previous to De Morgan. It is to Rigaud that, in the first instance, we owe much of our information about Newton and the history of his discoveries, and he aided Brewster in his biography (cf. *Edinb. Review*, Oct. 1843, an article on two of Rigaud's works, probably by De Morgan).

In 1831 he edited in quarto 'The Miscellaneous Works and Correspondence of Dr. Bradley,' with a copious memoir, and in 1833 a supplement, including an account of Harriott's astronomical papers. The work was much appreciated on the continent, and the Academy of Sciences of Copenhagen announced in 1832 that the subject of their prize would be the reduction of Bradley's observations for aberration and nutation. It was through the instrumentality of Rigaud that William IV caused a monument to be erected to Bradley at Kew.

In 1838 Rigaud published a valuable 'Historical Essay on the First Publication of Newton's "Principia."' This was an admirable exposition of the facts then known, and contained much new and interesting matter about Halley, whose life Rigaud intended to write. The last work on which he was engaged was a publication of 'The Correspondence of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century,' such as Newton, Barrow, Wallis, Flamsteed, and others. He lived to see only the first volume and the first sheet of the second printed; the whole in two volumes was edited by his son, S. J. Rigaud, in 1841, and re-edited, with an index, by De Morgan in 1862 (Oxford, 8vo). Rigaud copied out all the letters himself. The collection is of great historical interest. Rigaud's valuable papers and letters, which were beautifully arranged, were presented in 1874 to the Savile Library, Oxford, by his sons (*Monthly Notices R. A. S.* 1875–6, p. 54).

Rigaud published the following papers: 1. 'On the British MSS. of Pappus's "Mathematicæ Collectiones"' ('Edin. Phil. Journ.' 1822). 2. 'On Harriott's Papers' ('Roy. Instit. Journ.' 1831). 3. 'Account of James Stirling' (Brewster's 'Journal of Science,' 2nd ser. vol. v. 1831). 4. 'On the Discovery of Jupiter's Satellites' ('Brit. Ass. Report,' 1831–2). 5. 'On the Invention and History of Hadley's Quadrant' ('Naut. Mag.' vols. i–iii. 1831–3). 6. 'On Harriott's Astronomical Observations in some unpublished Manuscripts' ('Roy. Soc. Proc.' 1832). 7. 'On a Deposition of Ice on a Stone Wall' ('Phil. Mag.' 1833). 8. 'An Account of John Hadley and his brothers George and Henry' ('Naut. Mag.' vol. iv. 1834). 9. 'Some Account of Halley's Astronomiæ Cometicæ Synopsis,' 1835. 10. 'On Newton, Whiston, Halley, and Flamsteed' ('Phil. Mag.' 1836). 11. 'On the Aurora of 18 Nov. 1835' ('Phil. Mag.' 1836). 12. 'On Pemberton's Translation of Newton's "Principia"' ('Phil. Mag.' 1836). 13. 'Greenwich Observatory Instruments in Halley's Time' ('Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc.' 1836). 14. 'On the Rainfall in Different Seasons at Oxford' ('Ashmolean Society's Transactions,' 1835). 15. 'On the Arenarius of Archimedes' (*ib.* 1837). 16. 'An Account of some early Proposals for Steam Navigation' (*ib.* 1838). 17. 'Captain Savery and his Steam-engine' (*ib.* 1839). 18. 'On the relative Quantities of Land and Water on the Globe' ('Cambr. Phil. Soc. Trans.' 1838). 19. 'Account of the Radcliffe Observatory, with a notice of the older one used by Bradley' (*ib.*)

'A Defence of the Resolution for omitting Mr. Panizzi's Bibliographical Notes from the Catalogue of the Royal Society' is ascribed to Rigaud by Sir Anthony Panizzi in his answer, and bears tokens of Rigaud's authorship.

[Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc. xi. 321; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 542; A Memoir by J. Rigaud, Oxford, 1883 (privately printed), containing much interesting personal detail; Abstracts of the Phil. Trans. 1837–43, p. 175; Abstracts of the Proceedings of the Ashmolean Society; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 161; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography; Ball's Essay on Newton's Principia.] W. F. S.

RIGBY, ALEXANDER (1594–1650), parliamentary colonel and baron of the exchequer, born in 1594, was eldest son of Alexander Rigby of Wigan, by his wife Alice, daughter of Leonard Asshawe or Asshal, of Shaw Hall, near Flixton. Joseph Rigby [q. v.] was his brother. The father's will was proved on 26 April 1632. In it he left very considerable property to Alexander, his heir, who was admitted to Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1610. In 1639 he was living near Rigby, a hamlet of the parish of Kirkham, and had a dispute with the vicar about his pew; but the court of Chester decided against him (*Hist. of Kirkham*, p. 101). On 17 March 1639–40 he was returned member for Wigan borough to the Short parliament (Sinclair, *Hist. of Wigan*, i.

226), in which he was one of the most active committee men, being on the committees for recusants, for Prynne's case, for the consideration of the canons of 1640, and for the abuses in Emmanuel College, Cambridge (cf. *Commons' Journal*, i. 55). A speech in which he denounced Lord-keeper Finch was twice reprinted in 1641 (see *Harl. MSS.* 813, 7162; *Lansd. MS.* 493; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 306). On 24 March 1641–2 he was nominated one of the deputy-lieutenants of Lancashire (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 495; *Civil War Tracts*, p. 2, Chetham Soc.; *Memoirs of James, Earl of Derby*, Chetham Soc. p. lxxiv). In June 1642 he was sent to Lancashire to put in execution the ordinance of the militia (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 619). His letter to the speaker (*Civil War Tracts*, pp. 325–30) gives an account of his actions against Lord Strange and Sir Gilbert Houghton. Before Strange's attack he seems to have returned to London (*Lancashire Lieutenancy*, p. 277; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 47), and for the next few months was active at Westminster (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 806). After the raising of the siege of Manchester he was appointed colonel for Leyland and Amounderness. On 1 April 1643 he was nominated a member of the Lancashire committee (Husband, *Ordinances*, p. 13, *Civil War Tracts*, p. 90, and *Farrington Papers*, p. 96, Chetham Soc.)

Before summer 1643 he went to Lancashire to raise forces for the parliament, and undertook the siege of Sir John Girlington's castle of Thurland. After defeating Colonel Huddleston at Dalton in Furness, he reduced the castle (October 1643; Robinson, *Discourse of the War in Lancashire*, pp. 40–3), recounting his victory in a letter to the speaker dated from Preston, 17 Oct. 1643 (*Civil War Tracts*, p. 148; Whitelocke, p. 77; West, *Furness*, p. lii). He was on the committee for scandalous ministers for the county (Husband, *Ordinances*, p. 131), and is credited with the origination of the idea of selling into slavery the bishops or heads of houses at Cambridge (see *Life of Barwick*, p. 42; Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 58; Dugdale, *Short View*, p. 577; *Querela Cantabr.* p. 184).

In February 1644 Rigby engaged in the siege of Lathom House, held by the Countess of Derby. On the departure of Sir William Fairfax he was left in sole command; but on 27 May he was obliged to raise the siege and retire before the advance of Prince Rupert (see *Memoirs of the Earl of Derby*, Chetham Soc.; Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 427–9). He himself narrowly escaped with his life at the sack of Bolton, immediately after. He joined Waller in the west, but in July 1644 was again in attendance at Westminster (*Commons' Journal*, iii. 559). The committee for sequestrations for Middlesex was charged to find him a house, and some months later the commons allowed him 4*l.* weekly (25 March 1655). The order was discharged on 20 Aug. 1646 (*Commons' Journal*, v. 141, 649). On 11 July 1646 he was one of the commissioners for the conservation of peace between England and Scotland (Husband, p. 905; Rushworth, iv. 1, 313; Thurloe, i. 79). It was not Rigby, but his son Alexander, who raised Lancashire against Hamilton in May 1648, and who persecuted Derby after his capture. Rigby signed the remonstrance against the treaty with the king on 20 Dec. 1648 (Walker, *Indep.* ii. 48), and was nominated one of the judges for the king's trial. In 1649 he was named a commissioner for draining the fens, and was also governor of Boston (Scobell, p. 38; *Commons' Journal*, vi. 218; Walker, *Indep.* i. 171). In the following June he was appointed one of the barons of the exchequer (1 June 1649; *Commons' Journal*, vi. 222, 229; Whitelocke, p. 405). He seems to have presided at an assize at Lancaster in September following, and on 1 April 1650 was named a commissioner in the act for establishing the high court of justice (*Proceedings of the Council of State*, under date). Rigby's last appearance was at an assize at Chelmsford in August 1650. He fell sick, and the assizes were adjourned. He removed to Croydon, and then to London, but died almost immediately after (Vicar, *Dagon Demolished*), on 18 Aug. 1650. After lying in state at Ely Place, Holborn, he was buried at Preston on 9 Sept. (Peck, *Desid. Cur.* p. 532; Fishwick, *Hist. of Goosnargh*, p. 147; Fuller, *Church History*, iv. 402; for the tradition of his poisoning see *ib.* and *Cavalier's Notebook*, p. 291). In the 'Reliquary,' xi. 247, there is a portrait of Rigby, and a miniature is engraved in Croston's 'Nooks and Corners of Lancashire.'

Rigby married, about 1619, Lucy, second daughter of Sir Urian Legh of Adlington, Cheshire, by whom he appears to have had four children—Alexander, Urian, Edward, and Lucy (cf. *Palatine Notebook*, iii. 111, 143, 187). The eldest son became a lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army, and is the cause of some confusion with his father. His wife was buried at Preston on 5 March 1643–4.

In 1643 or 1644 Rigby purchased a lapsed patent, known as the Plough patent, of the suzerainty of the province of Lygonia, part of the province (now state) of Maine in

America. He held the sovereignty and fee till his death, when the title fell to his eldest son (cf. *Palatine Notebook*, iii. 181, and authorities there given).

[State Papers, passim and generally, as in text; Palatine Notebook, iii. 137, and Visitations of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.)] W. A. S.

RIGBY, EDWARD (1747–1821), physician, son of John Rigby, by his wife Sarah (*d.* 1773), daughter of Dr. John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.], the hebraist, was born at Chowbent, Lancashire, on 27 Dec. 1747. One of his sisters married Dr. Caleb Hillier Parry, and became the mother of Sir William Edward Parry [q. v.], the Arctic explorer. Educated at Dr. Priestley's school at Warrington, Rigby was apprenticed in 1762 to David Martineau, surgeon, of Norwich, and afterwards studied in London. Admitted a member of the Corporation of Surgeons on 4 May 1769, he married in the same year, and settled in Norwich. In 1776 he published 'An Essay on the Uterine Hæmorrhage which precedes the Delivery of the full-grown Fœtus' (3rd edit. 1784, 8vo; 6th edit., with a memoir by John Cross, Norwich, 1822, 8vo). This work was translated into French and German, and placed Rigby in the first rank of his profession. He added to his reputation by 'An Essay on the Theory and Production of Animal Heat, and on its Application in the Treatment of Cutaneous Eruptions, Inflammations, and some other Diseases,' London, 1785, 8vo; and 'Chemical Observations on Sugar,' London, 1788, 8vo. In 1786 he was foremost in establishing the Norfolk Benevolent Society for the relief of the widows and orphans of medical men. In July 1789 he visited France and other parts of the continent. His 'Letters from France,' addressed to his wife in 1789, were first published by his daughter, Lady Eastlake, London, 8vo, 1880, and form a useful supplement to Arthur Young's observations on the agriculture and the peasantry of France at that time. A practical agriculturist, he was the friend of Thomas William Coke of Holkham, afterwards earl of Leicester [q.v.], and experimented on his own farm at Framingham, about five miles from Norwich. In 1783 he became a member of the corporation of guardians of Norwich, and promoted the economical administration of the poor laws. But, meeting with much opposition, he resigned in the following year, when he was presented with a service of plate, in recognition of his efforts, by the people of Norwich. He became alderman in 1802, sheriff in 1803, and mayor of Norwich in 1805. He is said to have made known the flying shuttle to Norwich manufacturers, and to have introduced vaccination into that city. He died on 27 Oct. 1821, and was buried at Framingham. He married, first, Sarah, coheir of John Dybal, by whom he left two daughters, and secondly, in 1803, a daughter of William Palgrave of Yarmouth, by whom he had twelve children, four of whom, three girls and a boy, were the production of one birth on 15 Aug. 1817. His son Edward is noticed separately.

In addition to the works mentioned above Rigby published: 1. 'An Essay on the use of the Red Peruvian Bark in the Cure of Intermittents,' London, 1783, 8vo. 2. 'Reports of the Special Provision Committee, appointed by the Court of Guardians, in . . . Norwich,' 1788, 8vo. 3. 'Further Facts relating to the Care of the Poor and the Management of the Workhouse in the City of Norwich,' being the sequel of a former publication. 4. 'Holkham, its Agriculture, &c.', 'Pamphleteer,' 1813, vol. xiii.; 2nd edit. with . . . additions, Norwich, 1817, 8vo; 3rd edit. . . . enlarged, Norwich, 1818. Another edit. 1819. 5. 'Report of the Norwich Pauper Vaccination, from 10 Aug. 1812 to 10 Aug. 1813,' &c. [London, 1813], 8vo. 6. 'Suggestions for an Improved and Extended Cultivation of Mangel Wurzel,' Norwich [1815], 8vo. 7. 'Italy: its Agriculture . . . from the French of Châteauvieux,' 1819, 8vo. 8. 'Framingham: its Agriculture, &c., including the Economy of a small Farm,' Norwich, 1820, 8vo.

[Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), p. 1106; Ann. Reg. 1821, p. 244; W. Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, p. 138; Cross's Memoir, prefixed to 6th edit. of Rigby's Essay on Uterine Hæmorrhage; Rigby's Letters from France; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 110; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 366.] W. A. S. H.

RIGBY, EDWARD (1804–1860), obstetrician, son of Edward Rigby (1747–1821) [q. v.], was born with a twin-sister on 1 Aug. 1804. Educated at the grammar school, Norwich, under Valpy, he was a schoolfellow of Sir James Brooke [q. v.] (afterwards rajah of Sarawak) and Sir Archdale Wilson [q. v.] In 1821 he attended Norfolk and Norwich Hospital, and next year matriculated at Edinburgh University. He graduated M.D. 1 Aug. 1825, on his twenty-first birthday (the earliest age then possible). After graduation he spent some time in Dublin, and in 1826 went to Berlin University to study midwifery. From Berlin he passed to Heidelberg, and was kindly received by Naegele. In 1830 he translated Naegele's work 'On the Mechanism of Parturition,' which greatly advanced the science of midwifery in England. In 1830 he became a house pupil at

the Lying-in Hospital in York Road, Lambeth, where he subsequently held the appointments of junior and senior physician successively. In 1831 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, and in 1843 became a fellow. In 1831 he began to lecture on midwifery at St. Thomas's, and from 1838 to 1848 he lectured on the same subject at St. Bartholomew's. He was examiner in midwifery in London University from 1841 to 1860. He was regarded as the first obstetric physician in London after Sir Charles Locock [q.v.] retired from practice. When the Obstetrical Society was founded in 1859 he was elected its first president. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and a member of many foreign medical societies. Rigby died on 27 Dec. 1860 at 35 Berkeley Square, London.

He married, in September 1838, Susan, second daughter of John Taylor, F.R.S., F.G.S. She died in 1841, leaving a daughter. He married secondly, in 1851, Marianne, eldest daughter of S. D. Darbishire of Pendyffrin, North Wales. She died in 1853, leaving two daughters.

Rigby was author of: 1. 'Memoranda for Young Practitioners in Midwifery,' London, 1837, 24mo; 4th edit. 1868, 16mo. 2. 'A System of Midwifery' (vol. vi. of Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine'), London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'On Dysmenorrhœa,' London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'On the Constitutional Treatment of Female Diseases,' London, 1857.

He also contributed 'Midwifery Hospital Reports' to the 'Medical Gazette,' and 'Reports on Uterine Affections' to the 'Medical Times,' and brought out the second edition of Hunter's 'Anatomical Description of the Gravid Uterus,' London, 1843, 8vo.

[Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), p. 1106; Medical Times, 5 Jan. 1861.] E. I. C.

RIGBY, JOSEPH (*d.* 1671), parliamentarian, of Aspull, near Wigan, Lancashire, was third son of Alexander Rigby of Wigan, and brother of Alexander Rigby [q.v.], baron of the exchequer, and of George Rigby, one of the commanders at the siege of Lathom House. He was educated at Eton. At the outbreak of the civil war he joined the parliamentary army, and rose to be lieutenant-colonel, to which office he was appointed on 16 April 1650. In September 1644 he distinguished himself in the attack on Greenhaugh Castle. In April 1650 his offer to bring a regiment to the waterside for service in Ireland was under consideration by the council. Like many other members of his family, he held the office of clerk of the peace for Lancashire. In 1653 and afterwards there was much litigation concerning the profits of the office, part of which was claimed for the children of his brother George. He was in 1654 committed for contempt for refusing to deliver up his books and papers, but he regained his liberty, and continued in office until the Restoration.

He published in 1656 a duodecimo volume of verse, entitled 'The Drunkard's Prospective, or Burning Glasse,' directed against the evils of alcoholic drink. The volume contains a number of complimentary verses addressed to the author by Charles Hotham and other literary friends. He also wrote a poem on repentance, from which extracts are given in Heywood's 'Observations in Verse' (Chetham Society, 1869). The original manuscript is in the Wigan Free Library. Rigby died in November 1671. He married Margaret, daughter of Gabriel Haighton or Houghton of Knowsley, Lancashire.

[Palatine Note-book, iii. 166, iv. 144; Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), iii. 243; Discourse of the Warr in Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), pp. 58, 144; Lancashire Lieutenancy (Chetham Soc.) p. 292; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 296; Book Lore, 1885, i. 55; Kenyon MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), 1894, p. 90; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1645–7, 1649–50, 1650, 1653–4, 1654, and 1660–1.] C. W. S.

RIGBY, RICHARD (1722–1788), politician, only son of Richard Rigby of Mistley Hall, Essex, by his wife Anne (born Perry), who died in February 1741, was born at Mistley in the early part of 1722. His grandfather, Edward Rigby, a prosperous London linendraper, obtained the reversion of the Mistley estate from Aubrey de Vere, twentieth and last earl of Oxford [q.v.], and came into the property in 1703. Edward's son, having sold the business and amassed a fortune as a factor to the South Sea Company, built a mansion at Mistley, where he died in 1730. After making the grand tour, Richard attached himself to Frederick, prince of Wales, to whom he politely lost money at the gaming-table, and was a regular frequenter of the levees at Leicester House. The prince promised to appoint him a lord of the bedchamber as soon as a vacancy occurred, but, finding it convenient to break his word, he attempted to soothe Rigby, whose fortune was by this time greatly impaired, by a considerable present. Rigby felt himself undervalued, and transferred his allegiance to the Duke of Bedford, whom he put under a lasting obligation by rescuing from a murderous mob at the Lichfield races in 1752. Rigby had already sat in parliament for Castle Rising (1745) and Sudbury (1747) during the Pelham administra-

tion. Through his new patron's influence he was elected for Tavistock in April 1754, and represented that pocket borough without intermission down to 1784. In 1756, moreover, Bedford 'contrived in the most delicate way to advance him a considerable loan,' such accommodation being rendered extremely necessary by the increasing recklessness of Rigby's expenditure. Two years later, upon his appointment, under the Duke of Devonshire's government, as lord lieutenant of Ireland, Bedford nominated Rigby his secretary. Rigby's 'polished gallantry and unaffected conviviality' met with a hearty recognition at Dublin. For two months Bedford set his face sternly against jobbery of every kind, but at the end of that period Rigby persuaded him without difficulty to ask an Irish pension of 800*l.* for his sister-in-law, Lady Waldegrave, and thus inaugurated an undeviating policy of douceurs to followers and adherents of the 'Bloomsbury crew,' of which Rigby was designated the brazen boatswain. Early in 1759 Bedford procured from Newcastle the appointment of Rigby to the board of trade, and on 21 Nov. in the same year he was created master of the rolls for Ireland.

After the resignation of Pitt in October 1761, Rigby associated himself closely with Henry Fox, whom he advised to use his influence to 'make a clean sweep of the whigs.' At the same time he advised the common council of London, in a speech of boisterous vigour, to fall to their proper business of lighting lamps and flushing sewers now that Pitt's cause was lost. When the storm of unpopularity broke over Fox's head in consequence of the proscription and the peace policy of 1762, Rigby rudely severed his connection with his former ally, whose genuine affection for Rigby was one of the most curious traits in an unamiable character. 'I thought this man's friendship had not been only political,' Fox wrote to George Selwyn, and numerous passages in a similar strain show how the wound rankled. Rigby had himself spoken strongly against the war in January 1762. In the following year his patron, the Duke of Bedford, took office as president of the council, and Rigby identified himself more closely than ever with his interests. In November of this year a scene took place in the house between him and Grenville. Rigby attacked Temple as an incendiary, and Grenville replied with fury, calling Rigby an illiterate and a coward, who fled to Ireland to escape being hanged. Rigby answered with good humour, and readily acquiesced in an undertaking demanded by the house that the altercation should have no consequences. Shortly after this incident, however, he fought a duel in Hyde Park with Lord Cornwallis, and during 1764 he travelled in France and Belgium, writing from Brussels and Antwerp, for the amusement of his patron, Bedford, racy descriptions of certain canvases of Rubens.

In 1765 he was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland, with a salary of 3,500*l.*, and the following two years were occupied in finessing for a more lucrative office. Besides the vice-treasurership, he already held the mastership of the rolls in Ireland, and in November 1767 he tried his utmost, though without success, to get this post confirmed for life. The tax upon the pensions of non-residents drove him to a state of despair, in which he paid assiduous court to his old opponent, Grenville, and to Grafton. His bluster proved so offensive to some of the ministers that Grafton was adjured by Conway and others to tell the Duke of Bedford he ought to send for Rigby and whip him. In the following year, however, his diplomacy was triumphant, and on 14 June 1768 Rigby was made paymaster of the forces, the avowed goal of his ambition. His tenure of office was made famous by the jovial parties at the pay office. Lords Thurlow, Gower, and Weymouth and Dundas, among other ministers, are mentioned as drowning the cares of office at Rigby's convivial board. The orgies at Mistley Hall are spoken of with less reserve. Garrick suggested that Rigby had fixed his abode in a swamp in order that he might have an excuse for using brandy as the rest of the world used small-beer. Junius, alluding to the 'lumen purpureum' that habitually beamed from his features, satirised in him the solitary example of the Duke of Bedford's patronage of 'blushing merit.'

Rigby's gratitude to the court led him in 1769 to take a prominent part in opposition to Wilkes by the promotion of bogus petitions for a dissolution. He spent large sums upon the 'loyal address from Essex,' and a contemporary engraving, entitled 'The Essex [Calves] Procession from Chelmsford to St. James's Market for the good of the Common-Veal,' represents two carts drawn by donkey tandems to St. James's Palace; each cart is filled with bleating calves, and the first of them is driven by Rigby, while one of the occupants exclaims 'This is a Rig-by Jove.' In 1770 he frankly opposed Grenville's Bribery Act on the ground that it stopped treating at elections. In 1771 he obtained a legacy of 5,000*l.* and the remission of large outstanding debts from the Duke of Bedford, whose devoted henchman he had been to the last. In 1778 he opposed the motion for a

public funeral to Chatham, and in May 1783 he vigorously defended Powell and Bembridge, the two pay-office officials who were accused of malversation. For some years he had been politically extinct, but he continued to hold his lucrative post of paymaster until the fall of the coalition in 1784, when he was succeeded in office by Edmund Burke, and (to his apparent surprise) called upon by the attorney-general to pay into the exchequer certain large balances of public money remaining in his hands (May 1784). According to Wraxall, Rigby only extricated himself from an impeachment by striking a bargain with the nabob, Sir Thomas Rumbold [q. v.], whose daughter Frances married his nephew Francis: Rigby engaging to procure the stoppage of the Bill of Pains and Penalties against Rumbold, while the latter undertook to provide the funds necessary to save Rigby from public exposure. Although Rigby certainly spoke against the Bill of Pains and Penalties in the house, there seems to be no direct evidence for this allegation.

About 1785 Rigby, who suffered greatly from gout, gave up his house in St. James's Place and retired, by Sir William Fordyce's orders, to Bath. There he died on 8 April 1788, and was buried at Mistley, leaving, it was said, 'near half a million of public money.' A contemporary life stated that, though Rigby never married, 'nor indeed was ever known to have expressed any violent inclination for the bonds of wedlock, he was fond of the society of women, and, by his gallantry and attention, made a tender impression upon some of the proudest female hearts in either Great Britain or Ireland.' By his will he left 5,000*l.* to a natural daughter, Sarah Lucas, 1,000*l.* to her mother, a native of Ipswich, and an annuity of 100*l.* to Jenny Pickard of Colchester. His chief heir and residuary legatee was his nephew Francis Hale-Rigby, the son of his sister Martha, who married Francis Hale (*Stowe MS.* 781, f. 132; Will, dated 31 Dec. 1781, proved 19 May 1788).

Sir G. O. Trevelyan wrote of Rigby, that the only virtue he possessed was that he drank fair (C. J. Fox, chap. iii.) An unblushing placeman during the worst period of parliamentary corruption, his undoubted talent for addressing a popular assembly was sustained by a confidence that nothing could abash. His education was defective, but he was ready in rough retort, and Cowper relates a characteristic altercation in which Rigby undertook to teach the rudiments of English to Beckford (a notoriously incorrect speaker) who had ventured to correct his Latin. Wraxall depicts with nice discrimination Rigby's behaviour in the House of Commons. 'When in his place he was invariably habited in a full-dressed suit of clothes, commonly of a purple or dark colour, without lace or embroidery, close buttoned, with his sword thrust through the pocket. His countenance was very expressive, but not of a genius; still less did it indicate timidity or modesty; all the comforts of the pay office seemed to be eloquently depictured in it. His manner, rough yet frank, bold but manly, admirably set off whatever sentiments he uttered in parliament. . . . Whatever he meant he expressed, indeed, without circumlocution or declamation. There was a happy audacity about his forehead which must have been the gift of nature; art could not obtain it by any efforts. He seemed neither to fear nor even to respect the House, whose composition he well knew, and to the members of which assembly he never appeared to give credit for any portion of virtue, patriotism, or public spirit. Far from concealing these sentiments, he insinuated, or even pronounced them without disguise, and from his lips they neither excited surprise nor even commonly awakened reprehension.' In 1844, in the pages of 'Coningsby,' Disraeli bestowed the name of Rigby on his ideal type of corrupt wire-puller and political parasite. [See also under Croker, John Wilson.]

A portrait was engraved by Sayer in 1782.

[Morant's Essex, i. 460, 462; Wraxall's Hist. Memoirs, passim; Bedford Corresp. freq.; Grenville Papers, passim; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, and Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, passim; History of White's Club, i. 145-6; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, iii. 76; Collins's Peerage (1779), 436; Authentick Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. Richard Rigby, 1788; Town and Country Mag. 1788, pp. 209, 272; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, ii. 66; Grego's Hist. of Parliamentary Elections, p. 192; Georgian Era, i. 543; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of Charles James Fox, passim; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, ii. 253, 296; Stephens's Cat. of Satirical Prints in Brit. Mus. vol. iv. Nos. 4210, 4272, 4422; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 203, 264, 349.] T. S.

RIGG or RIGGE, AMBROSE (1635?–1705), quaker, born at Brampton in Westmoreland about 1635, was educated at the free school, where he received religious impressions. About 1653, upon hearing George Fox preach, he became a quaker, and his parents renouncing him, he travelled at Easter 1655 on foot to London, preaching as he went. From London, he and his companion Thomas Robertson went to Rochester, where they were apprehended at a baptist meeting and sent to prison. After visiting other places in Kent, Rigg proceeded alone to Bristol, where he again met Robertson in the prison. In spite

of continued persecution, they preached persistently in the southern counties. At Southampton Rigg was whipped by the common hangman, and was afterwards imprisoned there (*Answer of God's Love, &c.*, p. 20).

Soon after the Restoration he was once more arrested on the road near Petersfield, Hampshire, and for refusing the oath of allegiance was sent to Winchester gaol. Sir Humphrey Bennett, writing to Secretary Nicholas on 15 Jan. following, says he is still detained there, 'a pernicious fellow,' whose books, containing passages he construes into treason, he forwards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 474).

Rigg was released not long after; but in May 1662, when attending a meeting at Captain Thomas Luxford's house at Hurstpierpoint, Sussex, he was sent to Horsham gaol, ostensibly for refusing the oath of allegiance, but really through the instigation of Leonard Letchford, the 'intruded' vicar, with whom Rigg now carried on for some time a paper controversy. Rigg addressed on 16 Feb. 1663 a letter to the king, appealing against his imprisonment, as a free-born subject who had never borne arms against the king, and was ready to promise, though not to swear, faith and allegiance (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 50). The only result of this was the release of six of his fellow prisoners (*ib.*); Rigg himself continued in prison for seven years. While in gaol he married, on 6 Sept. 1664, Mary, daughter of Thomas Luxford, at whose house he was arrested. Letchford proceeded against his wife for tithes, and, putting in an execution, stripped the devoted couple of the bits of furniture and cooking pots which they had collected in their prison cell. On 12 May 1669 the warrant for his release came through the exertions of George Whitehead [q.v.]

Rigg then settled at Gatton Place, near Reigate, and commenced to board and teach twelve or fourteen lads in his house. This excited the fury of Robert Pepys, the vicar. Pepys prosecuted him in the exchequer for tithes, and in July 1676 indicted him at the sessions for absence from church. In September 1681 his cows, worth 32*l.*, were taken for a debt of 2*l.*, while his hops and his hay were seized at the suit of Letchford.

During his last years Rigg wrote numerous epistles and books, and acted as clerk to the Reigate monthly meeting. He was one of the twelve preachers at George Fox's funeral in 1690. He died at Reigate on 31 Jan. 1704–5, and was buried at Guildford on 4 Feb.

By his first wife, Mary Luxford (*d.* January 1689), Rigg had five children. He remarried, on 12 May 1690, Ann Bax of Capel, Surrey, by whom he had no children. By his will, dated 7 Oct. 1703, Rigg devises a legacy to his grandson Ambrose, son of his son Thomas.

Rigg's chief works, besides epistles, addresses, and testimonies, are: 1. 'The Banner of God's Love and Ensign of Righteousness,' London, 1657, 4to. 2. 'Of Perfection, the Great Mystery of Antichrist unfolded by the rising of the Sun of Righteousnes,' 1657, 4to (from Dorchester prison). 3. Address to Parliament on the conduct of the Sussex priests, beginning 'Oh, ye heads of the nation,' &c., London, 1659, 4to. 4. 'To the Hireling Priests in England,' London, 1659. 5. 'A Standard of Righteousness,' London, 1663, 4to. 6. 'The Good Old Way and Truth,' &c., London, 1669, 4to (on tithes). 7. 'A Brief and Serious Warning to such as are concerned,' London, 1678, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1771, 8vo, and in vol. xii. of Evans's Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1837, &c., 8vo. This is largely autobiographical. 8. 'Testimony to True Christianity,' London, 1703, 4to. 9. 'A Scripture Catechism for Children,' London, 1702, 18mo; reprinted London, 1772. A collection of his works, entitled 'Constancy in the Truth,' &c., was published London, 1710, 8vo.

[Brief and Serious Warning, with Rigg's autobiography, and his other works; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., i. 103, 120, 176, 421; Besse's Sufferings, i. 699, 702, 703, 707, 713, 715, 717; Marsh's Early Friends in Surrey and Sussex, pp. 63–71, 75, 81; Quakeriana, April 1895, article by the present writer; Sussex Archæol. Coll. xiii. 44, xvi. 73; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 241; Letters of Early Friends, vol. vii. of Barclay's Select Ser. pp. 34, 208, 227, 249; Registers at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate; Will 38 Gee P. C. C. London.] C. F. S.

RIGGE, ROBERT (*d.* 1410), chancellor of the university of Oxford. [See RYGGE.]

RIGHTWISE or RITWYSE, JOHN (*d.* 1532?), grammarian, was a native of Sall, a village near Deepham, Norfolk. After being educated at Eton, he was admitted of King's College, Cambridge, in 1508, and graduated B.A. in 1513. In 1517 he was appointed surmaster (second master) of the newly founded St. Paul's School under William Lily. In 1522, on the death of Lily, Rightwise succeeded him as high master. He appears to have been in holy orders. On 18 Dec. 1517 (?) Colet wrote on his behalf to Wolsey asking for some ecclesiastical benefice for him (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 190). Although, according to Colet, Rightwise was a man of good learning and high character, no preferment reached him. He

became unsettled, and in 1531 was removed from the high mastership for neglect of duty (GARDINER, *Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*, p. 20). He is said to have died in 1532 (TANNER, *Bibliotheca Brit.-Hib.*) There are some verses upon him by Leland (*Poemata Varia*, p. 18).

He married Dionysia, daughter of William Lily, who survived him and afterwards married James Jacob, surmaster from 1532 to 1560.

Rightwise made some additions to Lily's Grammar under the title of 'De nominum et verborum interpretamentis.' But he is chiefly remembered as a composer of plays and interludes. One of them, the 'Tragedy of Dido, out of Virgil,' was acted by the boys of St. Paul's School under his superintendence, on 10 Nov. 1527, before Henry VIII and his court at Greenwich (BREWER, *Letters and Papers*, iv. pt. ii. 1604; COLLIER, *English Dramatic Poetry*, 1831, i. 105; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 24, 78).

[Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, i. 167; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1858, i. 46, 529; Cole MSS. vol. xiii. f. 150; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797, p. 132.] J. H. L.

RILEY, CHARLES REUBEN (1752–1798), painter. [See RYLEY.]

RILEY, HENRY THOMAS (1816–1878), translator and antiquary, born in June 1816, was only son of Henry Riley of Southwark, a West India planter or merchant, and was educated at Chatham House, Ramsgate, and at the Charterhouse (1832–4). He was originally entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, but at the end of his first term migrated to Clare College, where he was admitted on 17 Dec. 1834, and elected a scholar on 24 Jan. 1835. In 1838 he obtained the second of the members' prizes for undergraduates, then given for a Latin essay. He graduated B.A. in 1840 and M.A. in 1859, after which he removed to Corpus Christi College. On 16 June 1870 he was incorporated at Exeter College, Oxford.

Riley was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 23 Nov. 1847, but early in life he was forced to toil for the booksellers in order to gain a livelihood. He is said by Allibone to have translated the 'Olynthiacs' of Demosthenes so early as 1836, and his life was passed in an incessant course of editing and translating. He died at Hainault House, the Crescent, Selhurst, Croydon, on 14 April 1878.

For Bohn's Classical Library Riley translated the complete works of Ovid (viz. the 'Metamorphoses,' 1851, the 'Fasti,' 'Tristia,' &c., 1851, and the 'Heroides,' 1852), the comedies of Plautus (1852, 2 vols.), the 'Pharsalia' of Lucan (1853), the comedies of Terence and the fables of Phædrus (1853), and (in conjunction with John Bostock, M.D., F.R.S.) the natural history of the elder Pliny (1855–7, 6 vols.) His 'Dictionary of Latin Quotations' (1856 and 1860), for which he is said to have received the meagre payment of 50*l.*, was included in the same series. For Bohn's Antiquarian Library he translated the 'Annals' of Roger de Hoveden (1853, 2 vols.) and Ingulph's 'Chronicle of the Abbey of Croyland' (1854).

For the 'Chronicles and Memorials' series of the Master of the Rolls, Riley edited the 'Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis,' including the 'Liber Albus' (1859), the 'Liber Custumarum' (1860, in two parts), with a translation of the Anglo-Norman passages, and a glossary (1862); the Chronica Monasterii S. Albani, comprising the Annals of John Amundesham (1870 and 1871, 2 vols.); and a further set of the chronicles of St. Albans, in eleven volumes, including the works of Thomas Walsingham, John of Trokelowe, Henry of Blandford, and William Rishanger, and the register of John Wethamsted.

Riley translated for the corporation of the city of London the 'Liber Albus' (1861) and the 'Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs of London, 1188–1274, from the Latin and Anglo-Norman of Arnald Fitz-Thedmar; with the French Chronicle of London, 1259–1343, from the Chroniques de London' (1863). He also published in 1868 a volume entitled 'Memorials of London and London Life, a series of Extracts from the City Archives, 1276–1419.'

On the creation of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (by royal warrant of April 1869) Riley was engaged as an additional inspector for England, and to him was deputed the task of examining the archives of various municipal corporations, the muniments of the colleges at Oxford and Cambridge, and the documents in the registries of various bishops and chapters. His accounts of these collections are in the first six reports of the commission. As an expert in such matters Riley had no superior.

Riley wrote in the 'Athenæum,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the 'Archæological Journal.' He contributed lives of Pliny the elder and Pliny the younger to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Athenæum, 20 April 1878, p. 509, and 27 April, p. 542; Academy, 20 April 1878, p. 345; Anderson's Croydon, p. 219; Boase's Exeter College, Commoners, p. 273; Parish's Carthusians, p. 197.] W. P. C.

RILEY or **RYLEY, JOHN** (1646–1691), portrait-painter, born in London in 1646, was one of the sons of William Riley or Ryley, Lancaster herald and keeper of the records in the Tower of London, who was created Norroy king-at-arms under the Commonwealth, but reverted to his herald's office at the Restoration. Another son, Thomas Riley, was an actor. Riley studied painting under Isaac Fuller [q. v.] and Gerard Soest [q. v.], and from the latter learnt a forcible, straightforward style of portraiture which rendered his portraits noteworthy. Riley did not attain much eminence until the death of Sir Peter Lely, when Thomas Chiffinch [q. v.] sat to him, and was so much pleased with his portrait that he showed it to the king. Charles II gave Riley some commissions, and eventually himself sat to him. During one sitting he is said to have remarked to Riley, 'Is this like me? Then oddsfish I'm an ugly fellow.' Riley also painted James II and his queen, and, on the accession of William and Mary, he was appointed court painter to their majesties. Riley was a quiet, modest man, very diffident of his own art, but his portraits are truthful and lifelike. With more self-confidence he might have attained to the position of Lely or Kneller. He was assisted in his draperies and accessories by John Closterman [q. v.], who finished several of Riley's pictures after his death. Riley, who suffered very much from gout, died in March 1691, and was buried in the church of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate. The registers of this church contain various entries relating to his family, including the burial, on 11 Jan. 1692–3, of his wife Jochebed. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by Riley of James II, Edmund Waller the poet, Bishop Burnet, Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, and William, lord Russell. Among his pupils was Jonathan Richardson (1665–1745) [q.v.], who married a niece of Riley, and, being himself the master of Hudson (who was in his turn the master of Sir Joshua Reynolds), transmitted a truly national strain in the art of portraiture. Portraits of Riley and his wife, drawn by Richardson, are in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters (Suppl.); Hallen's Registers of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate.]

L. C.

RIMBAULT, EDWARD FRANCIS (1816–1876), musical author and antiquary, born in Soho on 13 June 1816, was the son of Stephen Francis Rimbault, organist to St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, a descendant from a Huguenot refugee family. After learning the elements of music from his father he became pupil of Samuel Wesley, and at the age of sixteen he was appointed organist to the Swiss Church, Soho. In 1838 he lectured in London on the history of music, a rare subject then, and two years later he, with Edward Taylor, Gresham professor of music [q. v.], and William Chappell, helped to found the Musical Antiquarian Society, of which he became secretary, and for which he edited a number of works. At the same time he assisted in the foundation of the Percy Society, of which likewise he was secretary. In 1841 he became editor of the Motet Society's publications; a year later he was elected F.S.A. and a member of the Academy of Music, Stockholm; he was also made Ph.D. by Göttingen University, and was offered, but declined, the chair of music at Harvard University, U.S.A. In 1842 he edited for the Percy Society 'Five Poetical Tracts of the Sixteenth Century.' In 1844 he joined the committee of the Handel Society, for whom he edited the 'Messiah,' 'Saul,' and 'Samson.' In 1848 he was given a degree by Oxford University in recognition of his services in the arrangement of the music in the music school; and in the same year he lectured at the Royal Institution. Subsequently he occupied himself with his duties as organist of various churches, including St. Peter's, Vere Street, and St. John's Wood presbyterian church, and in editing musical journals and arranging music. He died at 29 St. Mark's Terrace, Regent's Park, on 26 Sept. 1876. He was buried at Highgate cemetery.

Fétis gives a list of no fewer than thirty-nine works, original and arranged or edited by Rimbault. This includes two editions of Marbeck's Book of Common Prayer, a new edition of Arnold's 'Cathedral Music,' North's 'Memoirs of Music' (1846, 4to), the 'Bibliotheca Madrigaliana' (1847, 8vo); with Dr. E. J. Hopkins, 'The Organ, its History and Construction' (1855, 8vo); 'A History of the Pianoforte' (1860, 4to), 'Early English Organ Builders' (1865, 8vo), and the 'Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal' (1872, 4to) for the Camden Society. His chief literary performances outside musical topics were an edition of Sir Thomas Overbury's 'Works' (1856, 8vo), and 'Soho and its Associations,' edited by George Clinch (London, 1895, 8vo). Rimbault possessed a wide rather than deep knowledge of the history of music in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. His musical compositions are few and unimportant. They include an operetta, 'The Fair Maid of Islington,' produced in 1838, and a musical drama, 'The

Castle Spectre,' which at one time enjoyed a great vogue. He made a large number of pianoforte scores of operas by Spohr, Wallace, Balfe, and others, and was an admirable harmonium player. His large library was sold, after his death, at Sotheby's for nearly 2,000*l.*

[Musical Standard, 1876, p. 217; Mus. World, 1876, pp. 671, 707; Athenæum, September 1876; Brit. Mus. Cat. For an account of the principal contents of Rimbault's library cf. Musical World, 1877, p. 539.] R. H. L.

RIMMER, ALFRED (1829–1893), artist and author, son of Thomas Rimmer, timber merchant, and Mary Burroughs, his wife, was born at Liverpool on 9 Aug. 1829, and educated at Liverpool college under the Rev. J. S. Howson (afterwards dean of Chester). He was articled to a Liverpool architect named Cunningham, and followed the profession until 1858, when he went to Canada. There he engaged in trade and became consul-general for Denmark and justice of the peace in Montreal. He returned to England in 1870 and settled in Chester, devoting himself to artistic and literary pursuits. Before he went to Canada he published 'Ancient Halls of Lancashire, from Original Drawings,' Liverpool, 1852, 4to, and contributed two papers on ancient domestic architecture to the 'Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire' (1850–1852). For the same journal he wrote in 1871 a paper on 'Peculiarities of the Gothic Architecture of Chester and its Neighbourhood.' In conjunction with Dean Howson he produced in 1872 a quarto volume on 'Chester as it was,' and in 1875 illustrated the dean's work on the 'River Dee: its Aspect and History.' His other works, all illustrated by himself, were: 1. 'Ancient Stone Crosses of England,' 1875. 2. 'Ancient Streets and Homesteads of England,' 1877. 3. 'Pleasant Spots around Oxford,' 1878. 4. 'Our Old Country Towns,' 1881. 5. 'Rambles about Eton and Harrow,' 1882. 6. 'Early Homes of Prince Albert,' 1882. 7. 'About England with Dickens,' 1883. 8. 'Stonyhurst Illustrated,' 1884. 9. 'Summer Rambles round Manchester' (reprinted from the *Manchester Guardian*), 1890. 10. 'Rambles round Rugby,' 1892.

He received a grant of 100*l.* from the royal bounty fund in 1892. He died at Chester on 27 Oct. 1893. He married Frances Parkinson of Liverpool, and had issue five sons and two daughters. One of his sons, Heber Rimmer, a clever architect and draughtsman, born in 1869, died near Gibraltar on 2 June 1895.

[Chester Chronicle, 28 Oct. 1893; Chester Courant, 1 Nov. 1893 and 12 June 1895; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 572; Communications from Mr. John H. Rimmer of Madeley and Mr. T. M. Wilcock of Chester.] C. W. S.

RIMMINGTON, SAMUEL (1755?–1826), lieutenant-general, royal artillery, was born about 1755, and was appointed second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 15 March 1771, first lieutenant 7 July 1779, captain 1 Dec. 1782, lieutenant-colonel 1 Jan. 1798, colonel 25 April 1808, major-general 4 June 1811, and lieutenant-general 19 July 1821. His name appears in the 'Army Lists' as Remington and Rimington. In April 1771 he embarked for Quebec, went thence to Montreal, and in August proceeded with a detachment to Niagara. In June 1773 he returned to Quebec and embarked for England. In December 1775 he went on the recruiting service. In March 1776 he sailed with four companies of artillery for Quebec, and was on the staff. He was present at the affair of the Three Rivers, Canada, under Lord Dorchester, on 4 June of the same year; and he commanded one of the gunboats at the attack on the American fleet on Lake Champlain on 11 Oct. In July 1777 he crossed the lake with the army under General Burgoyne, and was appointed commissary of horse by General Philips. He was present at Freeman's Farm on 19 Sept., as well as at the later actions, until the army surrendered as prisoners by convention. In 1781 he was transferred to the artillery at New York, and commanded a detachment of artillery at Poleshook and Kingsbridge until the peace took place, when in 1783 he received orders to dismantle these posts, and send the guns and ammunition on board the transports. In October of the same year he received a warrant from Lord Dorchester to proceed to Bermuda to inspect and disband the garrison battalion, which took place in May 1784. He then returned to England, but in 1787 left for Canada, where he remained till, in February 1791, he was appointed to command the artillery in Scotland. In 1802, owing to ill-health, he was allowed to retire to the invalid battalion of the royal artillery at Woolwich, where he died on 26 Jan. 1826.

[Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1826, i. 274.] B. H. S.

RIMSTON or REMINGTON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1372), theological writer, was a Cistercian monk of Salley, Yorkshire, and graduated doctor of theology at Oxford. He was chancellor of Oxford in 1372.

He wrote: 1. 'Dialogus inter Catholicam veritatem et Hereticam pravitatem sive

contra Wicclevistas,' beginning 'Quadraginta quinque conclusionibus meis.' 2. 'Conclusiones 26 Hæreticæ.' 3. 'Conclusiones Catholicæ,' called 'Doctrina simpliciter literatorum' (all these are in the Bodleian MS. B. 3. 13.; cf. BERNARD, *Cat. MSS.* Nos. 1997, 18–15). 4. 'Stimulus peccatoris secundum Willelmum Rymtoun,' with versified preface addressed to an anchorite monk, beginning 'Memento miser homo;' there is a copy in the Cambridge University library, Hh. iv. 3 (11). It is ascribed to 'Thomas Remyston, doctor and monk of Salley,' in the catalogue of Sion monastery, which also attributes to him a 'Meditacio divini amoris.' Tanner also assigns to Rimston two other works which he did not know to be extant, and two sermons which he says were contained in Digby MS. 122, but they are not there now.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit., under Remyston and Rimston; Le Neve's Fasti Anglic. iii. 465; Visch's Bibl. Script. Cisterc.; Catalogus Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl., pars nona; Cat. MSS. Cambr. Univ. Libr. iii. 288.] M. B.

RING, JOHN (1752–1821), surgeon, son of Richard Ring, was born at Wincanton in Somerset, and was baptised there on 21 Aug. 1752. His parents were apparently people of some local position. He entered Winchester College in 1765, and left it in 1767–8. He then proceeded to London, where he attended the lectures of Percivall Pott [q. v.] and of William and John Hunter. He received the diploma of the Surgeons' Company on 1 Sept. 1774, and in the same year began to practise his profession in London. He became about this time a member of the Medical Society of London, then newly founded, and he was afterwards elected a member of the Medical Society of Paris. The attack upon cow-pox made by Dr. Moseley, physician to the Chelsea Hospital, called forth from Ring a refutation, which procured for him, in August 1799, an acquaintance with Dr. Edward Jenner. This acquaintanceship soon ripened into cordial friendship and admiration, which continued, with certain periods of interruption, until Ring's death.

From 1799 Ring devoted the greater part of his professional life to the cause of vaccination. He investigated every adverse case that he heard of in London; he offered gratuitous vaccination to all who would accept it; and he induced the chief medical men in London who had satisfied themselves of the efficacy of vaccination to append their signatures to a document publicly acknowledging the fact that cow-pox is a much milder and safer disease than inoculated smallpox. He went to Ringwood in 1808 at the head of a deputation to investigate some supposed failures of vaccination. The anti-vaccinationists were put to shame, but party feeling ran so high that the deputies carried pistols to defend themselves in case of need.

The British Vaccine Establishment was founded in 1809, and under the name of the National Vaccine Establishment it has since become a government department for the gratuitous distribution of vaccine lymph throughout the country. Dr. Jenner was appointed the first director, and he nominated Ring to act as his principal vaccinator and inspector of stations. Professional jealousy, however, intervened. Ring was set aside and Jenner resigned his post, which was then filled by James Moore, a brother of General Sir John Moore. Ring opened and maintained on his own account a vaccinating station, which soon became popular, and here he vaccinated so many persons that Jenner, speaking of a lady who had vaccinated ten thousand persons, says that it was as nothing compared with the labours of 'honest John Ring.'

Jenner complained to Moore, in November 1812, that 'Ring writes but seldom now, and when he does write it is not in his old pleasant vein.' And again, in October 1813, 'John Ring has been in high dudgeon and broken off his correspondence with me for near a twelvemonth. I have no conception why. I wish you would find out. With all his peculiarities he is an honest fellow, and I have a great regard for him.' Ring, as is shown by his works, was a fair poet and an elegant classical scholar. He died of apoplexy at his house in New Street, Hanover Square, London, on 7 Dec. 1821.

Besides tracts on vaccination (8vo, 1804 and 1805), Ring was author of: 1. 'The Commemoration of Handel,' published anonymously in 1786; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1819. 2. 'Reflections on the Surgeons Bill,' London, 1798, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise on Cow-pox,' 2 parts, London, 1801–3, 8vo. 4. 'The Beauties of the "Edinburgh Review," alias the Stinkpot of Literature,' London, 8vo, 1807. 5. 'A Treatise on the Gout,' London, 1811, 8vo. 6. 'Answer to Dr. Kinglake, showing the danger of his Cooling Treatment of the Gout,' London, 1816, 8vo. 7. 'A Caution against Vaccine Swindlers and Impostors,' London, 1816, 8vo.

He also translated Geddes's 'Ode to Peace,' 1802, 4to; Christopher Anstey's 'Carmen Alcaicum,' addressed to Jenner, 1804, 4to, the profits being given to the Royal Jennerian Society for the Extermination of Small-pox; and 'The Works of Virgil, partly original and partly altered from Dryden and Pitt' (2 vols. 8vo, London, 1820).

An engraving by J. Rogers, from a portrait by S. Drummond, A.R.A., is prefixed to a short memoir in the 'New European Magazine.'

[Obituary notices in the London Med. and Phys. Journ. xlvii. 165; New European Mag. 1824, iv. 5; Baron's Life of Edward Jenner, M.D.; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, London, 1888, p. 260; additional information kindly given to the writer by Colin Grant-Dalton, M.A., formerly vicar of Wincanton.] D'A. P.

RINGROSE, BASIL (*d.* 1686), buccaneer and author, seems to have gone out to the West Indies in quest of fortune in 1679. In the beginning of 1680 he was with the buccaneers at their rendezvous in the Gulf of Darien, and, throwing in his lot with them, took part in the sack of Santa Maria, the attack on Panama, and the cruises, fighting, and plundering along the coast of South America during the next eighteen months under the command of Coxon, Harris, and, more especially, Bartholomew Sharpe [q. v.] During this time Ringrose's position among the adventurers seems to have been in no way distinguished. He was occasionally in command of a boat or some small party, but never appears as a superior officer. His important share in the transactions was the keeping a detailed journal, in which he described not only the events of the warfare which they waged, but the internal history of their force—the hardships, labours, quarrels, jealousies, and divisions—simply but graphically. To all this he added descriptions of the natives they consorted with, of the places they visited, charts of the harbours, sketches of the coasts, headlands, or objects noteworthy for the mariner, forming a record which, though much less extended, may compare with the narratives of William Dampier [q. v.] During the greater part of 1681 the ship commanded by Sharpe, in which Ringrose served, was by herself, and in August she began a voyage towards the south. In November they passed through the Straits of Magellan, and anchored at Antigua on 30 Jan. 1681–2. Thence Ringrose took a passage to England, and landed at Dartmouth on 26 March.

While at home he prepared his journal for the press, and in 1685 it was published as a second volume of the 'History of the Buccaneers,' with a preface, in which the anonymous editor justly praises the 'curiosity and genius' of the author. Early in 1684 Ringrose sailed on another adventure to the South Seas as supercargo of the Cygnet, fitted out by some London merchants to trade with the Spaniards. On arriving in the Pacific, however, her captain, Swan, found the trade virtually refused; and meeting with Edward Davis (*fl.* 1683–1702) [q. v.] at the Isle of Plate—a favourite haunt of the buccaneers—in October 1684, he formed an alliance with him, threw the greater part of his cargo overboard, and waged war on the Spaniards. In February 1686, with about a hundred men, he captured a small town near Santiago in Mexico, possibly Tepic, from which the Spaniards fled. Swan collected a quantity of cattle and provisions, and on the 19th sent it down to his boats under an escort of fifty men. On the way they fell into an ambuscade of the Spaniards, and were all slain, among them Ringrose. According to Dampier, who styles him 'my ingenious friend,' Ringrose 'had no mind to this voyage, but was necessitated to engage in it or starve.'

[Ringrose's Journal in vol. ii. of the History of the Buccaneers, 1685; it has been frequently reprinted. The original manuscript, apparently in Ringrose's handwriting, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 3820). The printed version is not in strict verbal agreement with the manuscript, but appears to be essentially the same; Dampier's New Voyage round the World (Voyages, vol. i.), pp. 137–271.] J. K. L.

RINGSTEAD, THOMAS DE (*d.* 1366), bishop of Bangor, perhaps a native of Ringstead in Norfolk, was educated at Cambridge, where he became doctor and professor of theology. He subsequently became a Dominican, studied in France and Italy, and was appointed penitentiary to Innocent VI, who, on 21 Aug. 1357, provided him to the see of Bangor. He died in the Dominican monastery at Shrewsbury on 8 Jan. 1365–6, and was buried in Blackfriars, London, or in the Dominican monastery at Huntingdon, where, according to Tanner, his parents also were interred. Ringstead is said to have been the author of a work which is extant in Balliol College MSS. xxxiv., Lincoln College MSS. lxxxvi., and Trinity College (Oxford) MSS. xxxv. Its title is variously given as 'Expositio super Parabolas Salomonis,' 'Super Salomonis Proverbia,' and 'Postilla super 29 capitula Parabolarum.' These have generally been considered separate works, without good ground, as the opening words of two of the manuscripts are identical. A note, added by a later hand, to one of the manuscripts, stating that it was written in London in 1461, points to the author being a later Thomas de Ringstead, who was collated to the prebend of Moreton-cum-Whaddon in Hereford Cathedral, and held the prebends of Bampton and Castor in Lincoln Cathedral between 1440 and 1452. Wood

erroneously states this commentary to have been the work of Richard de Ringstead, who was prior of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, and vice-chancellor of the university in 1450. Both Thomas and Richard are credited by Pits with various other theological works, which are not known to be extant.

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ, i. 99, 513, ii. 472, iii. 117, 127; Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Præd. i. 652–3; Fabricius, Bibl. Latin. Med. Æt. vi. 260; Pits, De Ill. Scriptt. 1619, pp. 507–8; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 621–2; Leland's Collectanea; Wood's Fasti, i. 41; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 633; Bernard's Cat. MSS.; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] A. F. P.

RINTOUL, ROBERT STEPHEN (1787–1858), journalist, born at Tibbermuir, Perthshire, in 1787, was educated at the parish school of Aberdalgie, and served his apprenticeship in Edinburgh as a printer. In 1809 he removed to Dundee and undertook the printing of the 'Dundee Advertiser,' a weekly newspaper which had been established in 1801 as an exponent of advanced political opinions. Rintoul's first connection with the 'Dundee Advertiser' was merely as printer, his name appearing in that capacity on the issue for 7 April 1809. Within two years, however, he had become the responsible editor, and the imprint from 1811 till 10 Feb. 1825 declares that the 'Advertiser' was 'edited, printed, and published by R. S. Rintoul.' The bold and independent tone which he took up while advocating political and municipal reform soon brought him under the notice of many of the leading Scottish reformers. Among the writers associated with Rintoul at this time were Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] and Robert Mudie [q. v.], while he had the friendship and support of Lord Panmure, Lord Kinnaird, Francis Jeffrey, Henry Cockburn, and James Moncreiff, then the recognised leaders of liberal opinion. In 1819 Rintoul was sent to London to give evidence as to the municipal condition of Dundee before the commission appointed to inquire into the condition of the Scottish burghs, and his exposure of the 'close burgh' system of municipal administration led to several important reforms.

Rintoul's view of his function as a journalist was in advance of his day. 'His first aim was to make his paper as complete a record of contemporary history as possible. In order that nothing of importance should be omitted, he sought to economise space; in order that none of the contents should be overlooked by the readers, he sought to perfect their distribution and arrangement' (*Spectator*, 1 May 1858). To attain these ends he, at least on one occasion, rewrote the whole contents of a number of his journal. Rintoul retained his position as editor of the 'Dundee Advertiser' until 10 Feb. 1825, and saw the paper established as one of the chief liberal organs in Scotland. He then removed to Edinburgh on the advice of some of his political friends, and started a new paper called the 'Edinburgh Times,' which had a very brief existence. Douglas James William Kinnaird [q. v.], brother of Lord Kinnaird and the friend of Byron, induced Rintoul to try his fortune in London, and in 1826 he joined the staff of the 'Atlas' newspaper, which was founded in that year. A dispute with the proprietors soon terminated his engagement. Some of Rintoul's friends came to his assistance, and a fund was formed for the purpose of establishing a new weekly paper which should be non-political, but chiefly devoted to literature and questions of social interest. The new paper was entitled 'The Spectator,' Rintoul was appointed editor, and the first number was published on 6 July 1828. From the outset the 'Spectator' was a model of exact journalism, alike in matter and form. The project of keeping the paper free from politics was, however, quickly abandoned, and Rintoul threw himself and his paper into the conflict for political reform with all his original energy. Advocacy of the Reform Bill became one of his principal objects. To him was due the invention of the now hackneyed formula 'The bill, the whole bill, and nothing but the bill.' The same suave personality and brilliant talents which had attracted friends in Scotland soon brought around him men like Bentham, Mill, and Perronet Thompson, and his literary staff was one of the most talented in London. He carefully supervised their articles, suggested topics and forms of treatment, but wrote little himself. For thirty years he conducted the 'Spectator' with success. In February 1858 he negotiated the sale of the paper for a sum of money and a large annuity, but he survived his retirement only till 22 April 1858.

In journalism Rintoul attained the foremost rank. Ever ready to champion any scheme which was likely to ameliorate the condition of the working classes, he was one of the first to advocate the emigration and colonisation proposals made by Edward Gibbon Wakefield. The 'Spectator' took a prominent part in the discussion of every important reform, social or political, achieved during the thirty years that he acted as its editor.

[Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 175; Maclaren's History of Dundee, pp. 142, 347; Dundee

Advertiser, 1809-25, and 27 April 1858; Daily News, 24 April 1858; Spectator, 1 May 1858; private information.] A. H. M.

RINUCCINI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (1592-1653), archbishop of Fermo and papal nuncio in Ireland, was born in Rome on 15 Sept. 1592. His father was the senator Camillo, a Florentine patrician; his mother, Virginia, was daughter of Pier Antonio Bandini, and sister of Cardinal Ottavio Bandini. His first studies were under the jesuits of the propaganda, and he went to the university of Bologna in his eighteenth year. He afterwards studied law at Perugia, took a doctor's degree at Pisa, and was elected a member of the Cruscan academy. Rinuccini subsequently became chamberlain to Gregory XV, and secretary to the congregation of ecclesiastical rites. At his accession in 1623 Urban VIII made him civil lieutenant of the cardinal-vicar, and archbishop of Fermo in 1625. In 1631 he declined the archbishopric of Florence, on the ground of his attachment to the people at Fermo.

Meanwhile the Irish rebellion had broken out in 1641, and in 1643 Scarampi was sent to the catholic confederates at Kilkenny to represent the pope. The Irish, however, requested a nuncio with full powers. Richard Bellings [q. v.] was sent to Rome, where he arrived in March 1645, to find that Rinuccini had been already appointed by Innocent X. Bellings, whose views were perhaps coloured by later events, says Rinuccini's appointment was a job to please the Duke of Florence (*Confederation and War*, iv. 2). Full instructions, both avowed and secret, were given to the new nuncio, whose main object was to secure the open exercise of the catholic religion in Ireland, with a view to the gradual extirpation of heresy in the north of Europe. The regular and secular clergy, whose discipline had been relaxed by circumstances, were to be brought into line. Ormonde, Charles I's lord-deputy, was to be gained if possible. The nuncio was enjoined to be absolutely impartial as between France and Spain.

Before leaving Rome Rinuccini openly declared his hostility to everything English, and it is not surprising that the English merchants at Leghorn plotted to intercept him at sea. At Genoa he was received in state by the doge. At Paris, where he arrived about the last week in May, Rinuccini was encouraged by Gaston, duke of Orleans, and by Condé; but no practical result came of these princely civilities. Mazarin was characteristically cautious, and his influence was paramount with the French queen. The news of Naseby (14 June O.S.) had a very chilling effect on French sympathy with the English royalists. Rinuccini found, too, that the English royalists generally looked on the conquest of Ireland only as a stepping-stone to the triumph of their cause in England, which was and would remain protestant. Rinuccini declined to see Henrietta Maria, except in public audience, and this was refused; for the English about her, without much distinction of creed, heartily dreaded the designs of Rome. At Paris Rinuccini was on friendly terms with Secretary Bellings, but he was especially anxious to prevent Bellings from reaching Ireland first. Bellings placed the interests of Charles I before those of the pope. Scarampi, writing entirely in the interests of the church, declared that peace between English royalists and Irish catholics, if concluded without Rinuccini's aid, would be fatal to papal interests (*ib.* p. 44).

Rinuccini remained three months in Paris. Bellings says he did not like the Irish mission, and tried to be made nuncio to France instead (*Confederation and War*, iv. 5). He was sharply reprimanded for loitering, contrary to his instructions (*Embassy*, p. 569). At last Mazarin allowed some small vessels to be equipped. Rinuccini drew upon the pope for about fifteen thousand dollars; Cardinal Antonio Barberini gave him ten thousand, and Mazarin added twenty-five thousand. About two-fifths of this was spent on arms, ammunition, and shipping, and the rest was to be taken to Ireland in specie (*Embassy*, pp. x, lii). The place named for Rinuccini's embarkation was Rochelle, but Rinuccini sailed finally from St. Martin, in the isle of Ré, with Bellings and about twenty Italians. He reached Kenmare on 23 Oct. (*Confederation and War*, iv. 5; CASTLEHAVEN, p. 62), and at once started with Bellings for Limerick. There they found Scarampi, who had persuaded that hitherto independent city to join the catholic confederacy. On 12 Nov. Rinuccini was received at Kilkenny with great pomp by the nobility, clergy, and populace.

Rinuccini's first residence at Kilkenny lasted six months. With hazy notions as to the meaning or strength of party divisions in Ireland, he made little allowance for local considerations in pursuing his aim of securing the full predominance and recognition of the Roman catholic religion. Negotiations for peace were going on between Ormonde, the representative of Charles I and of the protestant royalists on the one side, and the catholic confederates on the other, on the basis of the *status quo*, leaving the question of religion to be decided by the king. The catholic general, Thomas Preston [q. v.], and his friends thought these the best available

terms, but Rinuccini made it an indispensable condition that all future viceroys should be Roman catholics, and that the bishops of his church should be peers of parliament—things which no king of England would have power to grant. The Anglo-Irish nobility adhered to Ormonde. But Rinuccini was resolved to abandon the king rather than postpone any of the church's claims. He consequently quarrelled with the Irish catholic royalists. On 28 March 1646 peace was concluded between Ormonde and the catholic confederates. In May Rinuccini went to Limerick, taking credit for having 'adroitly prevented' the despatch of ten thousand Irish infantry to Charles in England, and set to work to annul the treaty with Ormonde.

In Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], the Ulster leader, whose nationalist and catholic sympathies were more pronounced than those of the confederates, Rinuccini found a thorough-paced supporter; and, after O'Neill's great victory over the Scottish supporters of the English government at Benburb on 5 June, Rinuccini supplied him with funds, and accompanied him to the siege of Bunratty, which surrendered in July. Rinuccini then went to Waterford. Ormonde's peace was proclaimed at Dublin on 30 July, and accepted by the supreme council at Kilkenny; but Rinuccini and the clerical party procured its rejection by Limerick, Waterford, and other towns (*Confederation and War*, vi. 126). Rinuccini held an ecclesiastical congregation at Waterford, where, on 12 Aug., all confederate catholics adhering to the peace were declared perjured, because they had not obtained for their church such terms as they were bound to by their oath of association. Rinuccini's victory cost him a severe reprimand from Rome for exceeding his instructions. The pope and cardinals 'never intended to maintain the Irish rebels against the king, but simply to assist them in obtaining the assurance of the free exercise of the catholic religion in Ireland' (*Embassy*, p. 580).

Nevertheless, Rinuccini returned to Kilkenny in triumph, accompanied by the Spanish agent, who had advanced money for the use of O'Neill's Ulster army. The papal nuncio imprisoned most of the supreme council, and assumed the direction of affairs. He excommunicated all adherents of the peace (Clarendon, *Ireland*, p. 25). With the subservient remnant of the council he went to Kilkea Castle in Kildare, in the fond hope of procuring a joint attack by the Leinster and Ulster armies on Dublin, where Ormonde was; but the dissensions between O'Neill, the commander of the latter, and Preston, the commander of the former, and between Preston and Rinuccini, caused the plot to fail (Castlehaven, p. 69). Ormonde refused to listen to Rinuccini's extravagant demands (cf. Clarendon, *Ireland*, p. 25), and opened communications with the parliamentary authorities at Westminster for the surrender of Dublin to them.

Rinuccini's plan was to confer the viceroyalty on the catholic Lord Glamorgan, who was now a tool in his hands (*Embassy*, p. 205) [see Somerset Edward, second Marquis of Worcester]. But the native Irish cared nothing for an English sovereign or his viceroy, while the Anglo-Irish preferred Ormonde to an English ultramontane. Rinuccini now demanded in behalf of Irish catholics, not only the abolition of penal laws and the free exercise of his religion throughout Ireland, but also that all the property that had passed into the hands of the Roman catholic secular clergy should be enjoyed 'in as full and ample a manner as the protestant clergy lately enjoyed it' (*Embassy*, p. 585). The property of the regulars was reserved for future consideration, because faithful catholics were quite as unwilling as the heretics to disgorge abbey lands. In Rinuccini's opinion these impropriations were the church's real difficulty, for it was thought that the clergy designed to take them back. 'I speak,' he said, 'promise, preach to the contrary, but not one of them believes me' (*ib.* p. 322).

The general assembly of the confederates met once more at Kilkenny in January 1646-1647. Rinuccini promised the continued help of the holy see to Ireland, and begged them to be guided by his advice. There was a great deal of angry talk throughout the session, but the clergy under Rinuccini dominated the proceedings (*Confederation and War*, vi. 177). In other matters Rinuccini was less successful. The quarrel between Preston and O'Neill continued. Ormonde, whom Rinuccini detested, prepared to surrender Dublin to the English parliament. Subsequently Rinuccini procured the election of a new supreme council, of which twenty members out of twenty-four were his adherents (*Embassy*, p. 264). In June he and his council went to Clonmel to support Glamorgan, whom they had made general of the Munster army in place of Donogh MacCarthy, second viscount Muskerry [see under MacCarthy, Donogh, fourth Earl of Clancarty]; but officers and soldiers declared for their old chief. Inchiquin, who was then supporting the parliamentary cause, was carrying all before him in Munster, and the net was evidently closing round Rinuccini and the confederacy. From

Clonmel the nuncio went to Galway, where he heard that Ormonde had left Ireland, and that Preston's army had been annihilated by the parliamentarian Michael Jones near Trim (*ib.* p. 299). In October Monnerie, the French agent, thought Rinuccini meditated flight from Ireland. 'Your eminence,' he wrote to Mazarin, 'knows the nuncio's inclinations, and I will merely say that he now receives as many curses from the people as he formerly received plaudits' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 334). Glamorgan, now Marquis of Worcester, sailed from Galway to France in September, and in October the appearance of Mahony's inflammatory 'Apologetic Disputation' increased the nuncio's difficulties at Galway, where the book was condemned by the municipality in language of extraordinary vigour (HARDIMAN, p. 123) [see MAHONY, CONNOR].

Rinuccini returned to Kilkenny in November, only to hear of Inchiquin's brilliant victory at Knocknanuss. The assembly was sitting and engaged in bitter recrimination [see MACMAHON, HEBER]. The nuncio found he had little power, 'being now,' says Bellings, 'better known, and his excommunications by his often thundering of them grown more cheap' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 38). Finding his position pleasanter at Waterford, he withdrew thither at the end of January. In February Inchiquin took Carrick-on-Suir for the parliament, and threatened Kilkenny, but declared for the king in April, and at once sought an accommodation with the confederacy on the basis of the *status quo*, and until Ormonde should return to Ireland. Rinuccini refused to treat with a general who had killed priests, but the supreme council, in spite of Rinuccini's threats, concluded a truce with Inchiquin on 20 May (*ib.* vi. 235). On the 27th Rinuccini, who was supported by a majority of the bishops, excommunicated all who adhered to the truce, and put under an interdict the towns which submitted to it (*ib.* p. 241). Four days later the supreme council appealed to Rome against this sentence. Rinuccini escaped from Kilkenny to O'Neill's quarters at Maryborough, and thence by Athlone to Galway, where he busied himself about the convocation of a national synod. The party opposed to him at Kilkenny pronounced his censures null and void [see ROTH, DAVID]. The jesuits, barefooted Carmelites, and cathedral clergy were against the nuncio, while the Franciscans and Dominicans took his side (*Embassy*, p. 453). He resented the attitude of the jesuits bitterly, attributing to them and their provincial Malone 'the greater share of the blame for the loss of Ireland' (*ib.* p. 475). He even declared that the people of Ireland were 'catholic only in name' (*ib.* p. 436).

Ormonde landed at Cork on Michaelmas day 1648, and on 16 Jan. 1648–9 concluded a peace with the catholic confederates, thus consolidating the chief royalist interests in Ireland. The confederates broke finally with Rinuccini at the beginning of the negotiations, and warned him to 'intermeddle not in any of the affairs of this kingdom' (*Confederation and War*, vi. 294–301). Due notice of this was given to the corporation of Galway, and the nuncio's last months there cannot have been agreeably spent. The Carmelites having resisted the interdict under which the churches were closed, Rinuccini had their bell pulled down. John de Burgo [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, sided with the friars, and wished to see the nuncio's warrant (HARDIMAN, p. 124). 'Ego non ostendam,' said Rinuccini. 'Et ego non obediam,' retorted De Burgo, whom the nuncio had himself recommended for the archbishopric. Rinuccini was blockaded by Clanricarde. The latter acted with Ormonde and Inchiquin, and was determined that no national synod should be held at Galway (*ib.* p. 539). The nuncio kept a frigate ready for months, and at length sailed for Havre on 23 Feb. 1648–9.

Rinuccini did not reach Rome till early in November. His agents had been smoothing the way for him, and working against Father Rowe, provincial of the barefooted Carmelites, who had been there since January on behalf of the Irish supreme council. Rinuccini's outward reception was honourable, but Innocent, according to the oft-repeated story, accused him of rash conduct. On 28 March 1650 the pope empowered certain prelates to absolve those who had disobeyed Rinuccini's censures. A general absolution was refused, for it would 'seem to make the pope decide that the censures were unjust, and it would further follow that the see apostolic would positively approve of contracts made with heretics, which it never did at any time' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 113).

Rinuccini went back to Fermo in June 1650, and was received there with rejoicings. He suffered an apoplectic seizure soon after, and a second carried him off on 5 Dec. 1653. He had adorned the hall of the archiepiscopal palace with pictures to illustrate his Irish mission, but they were destroyed by Cardinal Paracciani in the next century. He left behind him a vast quantity of papers. His only purely literary production was 'Il Capuccino Scozzese,' purporting to be a life of George Leslie (*d.* 1637) [q. v.] The preface to the French version, of which there are many

editions, calls Rinuccini 'homme d'esprit, de condition, et de haute probité.' It was licensed by the prior and sub-prior of the Paris Jacobins, as 'histoire merveilleuse et très véritable.'

As a statesman Rinuccini failed through lack of patience and adaptability, but as an ecclesiastic he deserves praise. Irish church patronage was in his hands for some years, and there is abundant evidence of the pains he took to make good appointments. He was accused of making bishops who would be his tools afterwards, but De Burgo was one of his nominees. His foibles were an uneasy sense of dignity, an almost childish delight in the outward trappings of authority, and a despotic temper peculiarly unsuitable to the work in hand. He quarrelled with every one who had an opinion of his own, and made personal enemies of men without whose support he was merely beating the air.

[The chief printed authority is La Nunziatura in Irlanda, by Giuseppe Aiazzi, Florence, 1844, which was translated by Annie Hutton as The Embassy in Ireland, Dublin, 1873. Aiazzi was librarian to the Rinuccini family at Florence, and the manuscripts under his charge, from which he published selections only, were dispersed after the death of the marquis, Pietro Francesco Rinuccini, in 1848. Many were purchased by the Tuscan government, and these are now in the Biblioteca Nazionale at Florence, where they were examined by the present writer in March 1895. No papers relating to the Irish mission were found among them. The catalogues are rudimentary, but the officials, both of the library and archives, believe that all the documents used by Aiazzi are now at Milan in the possession of the Trivulzi family, who are related to the Rinuccini. The papers at Holkham are described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. ii. 341. Among them is a copy of the compilation made for Tommaso Rinuccini after his brother's death. Carte referred to this as the nuncio's memoirs, and Dr. Thomas Birch [q. v.] attacked Carte for the use he had turned it to. As Lord Leicester's MS. it has been more thoroughly explored for Gardiner's History of the Great Civil War. A modern copy, which has accompanied him to Australia, was made for Cardinal Moran, who has published many documents in the Spicilegium Ossoriense, 3rd ser. See also Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, and Confederation and War in Ireland; Vindiciæ Catholicorum Hiberniæ, Paris, 1650; Bishop French's Unkind Deserter, 1676; Relasione della Battaglia .... di cinque di Giugno, 1646, Rome and Florence, 1646; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, 1762; Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674; Borlase's Hist. of the Execrable Irish Rebellion, 1680; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1715; Carte's Ormonde; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway; and articles on Preston, Thomas, first Viscount Tara, and O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl of Inchiquin.] R. B–l.

RIOLLAY, FRANCIS, M.D. (1748–1797), physician, son of Christopher Riollay of Guingamp, France, was born in Brittany. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and there graduated B.A., devoting himself mainly to classical studies. He published at Oxford in 1776 a student's edition of the text with Reitzius's Latin version of Lucian's *πῶς δεῖ ἱστορίαν συγγράφειν*, dedicated to his friend, Thomas Winstanley. He was incorporated at Oxford on 13 Jan. 1777, proceeded M.A. on 29 April 1780, and began to practice medicine at Newbury. He published in 1778 in London 'A Letter to Dr. Hardy on the Hints he has given concerning the Origin of Gout,' in which he makes the ingenious suggestion that gout is a disease of the nervous system, but fails to support it by any anatomical evidence. Dr. Hardy published a reply in 1780. Riollay graduated M.B. at Oxford in March 1782, and M.D. on 13 July 1784. He moved to London, where he lived in Hart Street, Bloomsbury, and in 1783 published 'The Doctrines and Practice of Hippocrates in Surgery and Physic,' an abstract of the Hippocratic writings, with a complete translation of the aphorisms. He became a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 9 Aug. 1784, and was elected a fellow on 15 Aug. 1785. In 1787 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures, three in number, on fever. They were published, with a Latin preface, in 1788, and contain a clear account of the classical, mediæval, and then existing doctrines as to fever, without any clinical illustrations or personal observations. He also gave the Harveian oration in 1787, and was Croonian lecturer in 1788, 1789, and 1790. He went to live at Margate in 1791, and there died in 1791.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 357; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Works.] N. M.

RIOS, JOSEPH DE MENDOZA Y (1762–1816), astronomer. [See Mendoza.]

RIOU, EDWARD (1758?–1801), captain in the navy, after serving in the Barfleur, flagship of Sir Thomas Pye [q. v.], at Portsmouth, and in the Romney with Vice-admiral John Montagu on the Newfoundland station, joined the Discovery as a midshipman with Captain Charles Clerke [q. v.], whom he followed to the Resolution. On his return to England he passed his examination on 19 Oct. 1780, being then, according to his passing certificate, upwards of twenty-two. On 28 Oct. 1780 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. He was

then appointed to the Scourge in the West Indies, and on 8 Feb. 1782 was discharged from her to Haslar hospital. From April 1783 to June 1784 he was serving in the Ganges guardship at Portsmouth; and, after nearly two years on half pay, was appointed in March 1786 to the Salisbury, flagship of Rear-admiral John Elliot at Newfoundland. In November 1788 he was again placed on half pay, but in April 1789 was appointed to command the Guardian, a 44-gun ship, ordered out to Sydney with stores, cattle, and convicts. The Guardian sailed in the autumn, and on 24 Dec., being then in lat. 44° S. and long. 41° E., fell in with a huge iceberg or ice-island, from which Riou determined to fill up his water. But, approaching it for that purpose, the ship struck heavily on a point which extended a long way under water, and on getting off appeared to be sinking. Next day Riou sent away the boats with as many men as they could hold, to endeavour to reach the Cape of Good Hope, distant more than four hundred leagues. After nine days they were picked up by a French merchant ship, and were safely landed at the Cape on 18 Jan. The position of Riou, meantime, was one of extreme danger, from the state of the ship, the violence of the weather, and the unruly temper of the convicts. But courage, seamanship, and tact overcame all difficulties, and after a voyage almost without a parallel, the Guardian sighted the Cape on 21 Feb. 1790, and was towed into Table Bay by boats sent out to her assistance. She was then run on the beach and became a complete wreck. Riou returned to England, where he was immediately promoted to the rank of commander, and to that of captain on 4 June 1791.

In 1793 he was appointed to the Rose frigate, one of the squadron which, in November, sailed with Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.] for the West Indies, where she was present at the operations against Martinique and Guadeloupe in 1794. In 1795 he was moved into the Beaulieu of 40 guns; but his health gave way, and he was invalided. He afterwards commanded the Princess Augusta yacht, and in July 1799 commissioned the Amazon frigate, which in 1801 was attached to the fleet sent to the Baltic under Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], took the commander-in-chief and Lord Nelson in to examine the defences of Copenhagen on 31 March, and on 1 April led the detached squadron through the narrow channel by which it advanced. During the night of 1 April Riou was in almost constant attendance on Nelson; and in the last instructions prior to the battle of Copenhagen the frigates and small craft were placed under his orders, 'to perform such service as he is directed by Lord Nelson.' When the battle began, in consequence of three of the English ships having got on shore, the Crown battery was left unopposed. Riou, with the frigates, endeavoured to fill the void, but their feeble armament was no match for the battery's heavy guns, and they suffered great loss. Riou himself was severely wounded in the head by a splinter, but was sitting on a gun-carriage encouraging his men when a cannon-shot cut him in two. From Parker's letter reporting his death (Nicolas, iv. 320) it appears that he was not married, and that his mother was still living. Riou is described by Brenton as having all the qualities of 'a perfect officer.' Nelson, who had no acquaintance with him before 31 March, was much struck by the discipline of the Amazon, and conceived an immediate affection for him. 'In poor dear Riou,' he wrote, 'the country has sustained an irreparable loss' (*ib.* vii. p. ccv). Parliament voted a monument to his memory in St. Paul's; and in literature his name will live as 'the gallant good Riou' of Campbell's ballad.

[List Books and Official Papers in the Public Record Office; Brenton's Naval Hist. i. 90; Naval Chronicle, v. 482; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches, iv. 302–30.] J. K. L.

RIPARIIS, DE. [See Redvers.]

RIPLEY, GEORGE (*d.* 1490?), alchemist, was born at Ripley in Yorkshire of a family which seems to have become extinct during the fifteenth century. In his 'Medulla Alchimiæ' (*Sloane MS.* 1524) Ripley gives the names of nine places in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire where his kindred were found. According to his own account, he was an Augustinian and a canon of Bridlington, who had studied in Rome and at other places in Italy. In 1471 he was in England zealously pursuing the study of alchemy, and in 1476 he dedicated his 'Medulla Alchimiæ' to George Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York. He asked his patron for a home in some religious house. The death of the archbishop probably forced Ripley to return to Bridlington, where he seems to have been buried. What purports to be an early drawing of his grave is found in Cotton. MS. Vit. E. x.

Ripley was probably the first to popularise the works attributed to Raymond Lully, which were translated into Latin in 1445, and exerted great influence in England on the alchemical revival. He wrote several works, including 'Concordantiæ Guidonis et Raimundi [Lullii],' which appeared probably

after 1471, and a cantilena in imitation of Lully between 1450 and 1470. In 1471 he compiled 'The Compound of Alchemie,' a treatise in English dedicated to Edward IV. This work illustrates the growing interest in alchemy which the relaxation of the law against multiplying gold encouraged, especially in London and Westminster. At the same time it shows traces of Platonist influences. Manuscripts are in the libraries of Corpus Christi College, Oxford (No. clxxii. fol. 17), and in University Library, Cambridge (Ff. ii. 23; a fragment is also in Cambr. Univ. MS. Kk. vi.30, ff. 42 *b*-46). It was first printed in 1591, 'with certaine briefe additions . . . set foorth by Ralph Rabbards,' and then by Ashmole in his 'Theatrum Chemicum,' 1652.

Ripley's 'Medulla Alchimiæ' was also very popular; the dedication alone to the archbishop of York is printed by Ashmole. Ripley was undoubtedly the most widely studied of the later alchemists. His works ('Opera Chimica') were printed in Latin at Cassel in 1649, and many of the English pieces appear in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' 1652. In 1678 there appeared an anonymous book of some interest, entitled 'Ripley Reviv'd: or an exposition upon Sir George Ripley's Hermetico-Poetical Works,' London, 1678, 8vo (Corser, *Collectanea*, ix. 197).

The alchemist Ripley has been confused with George (or Gregory) Ripley (*d.* 1400?), a Carmelite friar of Boston, and author of lives of St. Botolph and John of Bridlington and of 'Historia Compassionis Mariæ.' None of these works are known to be extant (Leland, ed. 1709, p. 383; Bale, 1557, p. 622).

[Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Cat. MSS. in Univ. Cambr. Libr.; Vossius's Hist. Lat. 1651, p. 637; Oudin's Comment. de Scriptt. iii. col. 2672; Waite's Lives of Alchemystical Philosophers, pp. 134-6; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Warton's English Poetry; Fuller's Worthies of England.] R. S.

RIPLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1758), architect, born in Yorkshire, is said to have walked to London, as a lad, to seek his fortune. He at first worked as a carpenter, and afterwards kept a coffee-shop in Wood Street, Cheapside. On 14 March 1705 he was admitted to the freedom of the Carpenters' Company. He owed his advancement in life to the patronage of Sir Robert Walpole, one of whose servants he married. In 1718 he was clerk of the works at the King's Mews, and undertook his first public work in that year, when he rebuilt the custom-house, which had been destroyed by fire in 1715. The new building was itself burnt down in 1814. On 10 Aug. 1721 Ripley was appointed chief carpenter to all his majesty's works and buildings in England, in succession to Grinling Gibbons. From 1722 to 1735 he was engaged in carrying out Colin Campbell's design for Houghton Hall, Norfolk, for Sir R. Walpole, introducing many improvements of his own. 'Plans and Elevations of Houghton' was published by Ripley, jointly with William Kent [q. v.] and Isaac Ware [q. v.], in 2 vols. fol. 1755–60. From 1724 to 1730 he was also building Lord Walpole's seat, Wolterton House, Norfolk, according to Horace Walpole 'one of the best houses of the size in England.' From 1724 to 1726 he was engaged in building the Admiralty, Whitehall, which R. Adam afterwards completed by adding the façade. Ripley's estimate for this building was 22,400*l.* In 1729 he designed the interior and roof of the chapel at Greenwich Hospital, which was burnt in 1779. Meanwhile, on 8 May 1726, he became comptroller of the board of works in succession to Sir John Vanbrugh, and held this appointment till 1738. In 1737 he was appointed keeper of his majesty's private roads, gates, and bridges, and conductor in his royal progresses. In 1742 he obtained a grant of arms from the Heralds' College. In June 1744 he paid his fine to be excused serving the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex. He died 10 Feb. 1758 at his official residence at Hampton Court, and was buried in Hampton church, where he is commemorated by a slab in the floor. His first wife died on 17 Nov. 1737. On 22 April 1742 he married Miss Bucknall of Hampton, Middlesex, who is said to have had a fortune of 40,000*l.* He left three sons, the eldest of whom inherited a considerable fortune, and several daughters. His portrait, by Gardiner, is at Wolterton, and a later portrait, by J. Highmore, is in the possession of his descendants. Ripley was gibbeted by Pope in the distich:

Heaven visits with a taste the wealthy fool,
And needs no rod but Ripley with his rule

(*Epistle to Burlington*, ll. 17, 18, and *note*). The attack is attributed by Walpole to the jealousy of Pope's patron, Lord Burlington, who wanted the comptrollership for his own architect, Kent. Ripley's designs were heavy and tasteless, but he was skilled in construction, and the interior arrangements of his buildings were convenient.

[Gent. Mag. vii. 515, 702, viii. 166, 222, xii. 274, xiv. 333, xxviii. 94; Builder, ix. 2–3, xx. 563; Dict. of Architecture; Pope, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 173; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, p. 769.] C. D.

RIPON, Earl of. [See Robinson, Frederick John, first Earl, 1782–1859.]

RIPPINGILLE, EDWARD VILLIERS (1798?–1859), painter and writer on art, stated to have been born in 1798, was son of a farmer at King's Lynn in Norfolk, and as an artist was self-taught. In 1813 he exhibited a small subject-picture, 'Enlisting,' at the Royal Academy. In the ensuing years he met with some success, exhibiting 'A Scene in a Gaming House,' 'A Country Post Office,' and similar subjects. He next turned his attention to representations of English domestic and rural life, such as 'Going to the Fair,' 'A Recruiting Party,' &c., and a series of six pictures entitled 'The Progress of Drunkenness.' In 1837 Rippingille went to Rome, where he devoted himself to Italian subjects until 1846. He then returned home and resumed pictures of English life. In 1843 he was a competitor at the Westminster Cartoon Exhibition, and gained one of the prizes. Rippingille was also a writer and lecturer on art subjects, and contributed stories and articles to 'Bentley's Magazine,' the 'Art Journal,' and other periodicals. In 1843 he started an art periodical entitled 'The Artist's and Amateur's Magazine,' which had a short career. Rippingille's writings and criticisms on art and artists were tinged with an egotism and prejudice which not unfrequently gave offence. He died suddenly on 22 April 1859 of heart disease at the railway station of Swan Village in Shropshire. There is a picture by him in the Sheepshanks collection at the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1859, p. 187; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

RIPPON, JOHN (1751–1836), baptist divine, the son of John Rippon, a baptist minister first at Tiverton and then at Up-Ottery, Devon, was born at Tiverton on 29 April 1751. He was educated at the British Academy, entered the ministry, and on 1 Aug. 1773 became pastor of the baptist church in Carter Lane, Tooley Street (afterwards removed in consequence of the rebuilding of London Bridge, 1826–31, to New Park Street, where a new chapel was completed on 6 May 1833). Of his predecessor, Dr. John Gill [q. v.], he wrote a 'Brief Memoir,' published two years after his own death (London, 1838, 8vo). These two divines occupied the same pastoral office in succession for a period of upwards of 117 years. Like the majority of his co-religionists, Rippon gave his warm sympathy to the Americans during the war of independence, and was in correspondence with leading baptists on the other side of the Atlantic. The Baptist College of Providence, Rhode Island, conferred upon him the degree of D.D. in 1792. From 1790 until 1802 Rippon edited 'The Baptist Annual Register,' including valuable 'sketches of the state of religion among different denominations of good men at home and abroad.' In 1803 he printed 'A Discourse on the Origin and Progress of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge among the Poor,' from the foundation of the society in 1750 down to 1802. From 1800 onwards he began collecting materials relating to Bunhill Fields. The bulk of his manuscript collections, occupying eleven volumes (Addit. MSS. 28513–23), was purchased by the British Museum on 23 July 1870 from 'Mrs. Rippon,' a daughter-in-law, and includes many engraved portraits, and valuable, if diffuse, biographies of several hundred nonconformist divines. Another collection of 'Bunhill inscriptions' made by Rippon is preserved in the library of the Heralds' College, Doctors' Commons. The 'Bunhill Memorials' (1849), by John Andrews Jones [q. v.], fulfils Rippon's design.

Rippon is best known as the compiler of a 'Selection of Hymns from the Best Authors, intended as an Appendix to Dr. Watts's Psalms and Hymns,' London, 1827, 12mo; the British Museum has an interleaved copy, with the author's manuscript notes and revisions. Rippon published a tenth edition, with sixty additional hymns, in 1800 (London, 12mo). A thirtieth edition, with further additional hymns, appeared in 1830; and in 1844 appeared the 'comprehensive edition,' known to hymnologists as 'The Comprehensive Rippon,' containing in all 1,170 hymns in one hundred metres. Among the few hymns of Rippon's own composition are some of acknowledged merit, such as 'The day has dawned, Jehovah comes.' He also printed an 'Index to Dr. Watts's Psalms and Hymns' (London, 1810, 12mo), besides a baptist catechism and several separate sermons. The sale of his hymnal is said to have brought him in a comfortable income. Rippon died in London on 17 Dec. 1836, in the eighty-sixth year of his age and the sixty-fourth year of his ministry, and was buried in Bunhill Fields cemetery on 24 Dec. The British Museum purchased, on 12 Aug. 1863, four stout volumes of Rippon's correspondence (Addit. MSS. 25386–89), arranged in alphabetical order of writers, with the anonymous letters at the end. Many of these letters are addressed to Rippon as to a confessor, and are of psychological interest.

A younger brother, Thomas Rippon (1761–

1835), born at Tiverton in 1761, entered the Bank of England, was trained in the severe school of Abraham Newland [q.v.], and eventually succeeded him as chief cashier. He died at the bank on 13 Aug. 1835. During over fifty years' service he took but one holiday, which he abridged to three days. By preciseness, judgment, and thrift, he amassed 60,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 331-2, 670).

The John Rippon, composer of 'The Crucifixion, a Sacred Oratorio' in vocal score, fol. (*Sac. Harm. Soc. Cat.* p. 68), appears to have been a nephew of the divine.

[Times, 20 Dec. 1836; John Andrews Jones's Bunhill Memorials, pp. 232-6; Baptist Mag. 1837, p. 35; Ivimey's Hist. of English Baptists, iii, 452; Ann. Reg. 1837, p. 162; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 26.] T. S.

RISDON, TRISTRAM (1580?-1640), topographer, born at Winscot St. Giles, near Torrington, Devonshire, about 1580, was eldest son of William Risdon (*d.* 1622), who was third son of Giles Risdon of Bableigh, Parkham, Devonshire. His mother Joan (*d.* 1610) was daughter of George Pollard, of Langley, High Bickington, Devonshire, and relict of Michael Barry (*d.* 1570) of Winscot. Wood, in his inaccurate account of him, conjectures that 'about the end of Elizabeth's reign' he entered either Exeter College or Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College), Oxford, but left the university without a degree. He inherited the estate of Winscot from his half-sister on the mother's side, Thomazin Barry, wife of John Tripconey of Gulvall, Cornwall, who died childless. Here he himself died in June 1640, and was buried in St. Giles's church on the 23rd of that month. In 1608 he married Pascha, daughter of Thomas Chaff or Chafe (*d.* 1605) of Chaffcombe, Somerset, and Exeter, by whom he had issue two sons, Giles (1608-1644) and William, and two daughters, Margaret (*d.* 1630) and Joan. After the death of Giles, the elder son, without issue, and of Mary Risdon, daughter of the second son William, who, though four times married, left no surviving issue, Winscot came to Robert Lovett, son of Edward Lovett of Tavistock, Devonshire, by the heiress of James Hearle (*d.* 1660) of Corfe, Tawstock, who had married Joan (*d.* 1662), Risdon's younger daughter (Drake, *Devonshire Notes*, p. 211).

Risdon lived on intimate terms with his brother topographers, Sir William Pole (1561-1635) [q. v.] and Thomas Westcote (*fl.* 1639) [q. v.], and derived much assistance from their collections. His 'Chorographical Description or Survey of Devon,' commenced in 1605 and completed in 1630, was circulated in manuscript copies until 1714, when a garbled edition was issued by Edmund Curll [q. v.] in two small octavo volumes (reissued in 1723, and by another publisher, Meres, in 1725 and 1733). In 1772 William Chapple [q. v.] issued proposals for a new edition, with a continuation to his own time, but lived to complete only a small part of it, which was published in 1785, four years after his death. In 1811 an excellent edition was published from a manuscript belonging to John Coles of Stonehouse. It was jointly edited by one of the publishers, Rees of Plymouth; by John Taylor, F.R.S., of Holwell House, near Tavistock, who contributed sixty-eight pages of additional matter containing the history of property in some parishes down to that period; by William Woollcombe, M.D., of Plymouth; and by the Rev. John Swete of Oxton House, Kenton, Devonshire (*Western Antiquary*, vi. 218). An index to the 'Survey,' by Arthur B. Prowse, M.D., was commenced in the 'Transactions' of the Devonshire Association for 1894 (xxvi. 419).

Risdon was apparently a puritan, somewhat inclined to preach and moralise, but his observations are nowhere obtrusive. Many quaint touches are met with throughout the book. In Risdon are told for the first time the old Devonshire stories of Elfilda and Ethelwold, of Childe the Hunter, Budockside and his daughter, and the Tiverton Fire.

Risdon also left in manuscript a 'Notebook' containing further genealogical and heraldic collections on Devonshire. It is preserved in the library of the dean and chapter at Exeter, and has been edited from the original manuscript by James Dallas and Henry G. Porter, 1897.

[Trans. of Devonshire Assoc. vii. 79, xiv. 48, 79 (with list of manuscript copies of the 'Survey'); Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 572; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 609; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1701, p. 547; Lysons's Magna Britannia, vol. vi. pt. i. p. ccxii, pt. ii. pp. i. 2, 246-7; Risdon's Survey, ed. 1811, introduction and p. 421; Pridham's Devonshire Collections, pp. 204-5; Notes and Gleanings, i. 152, 174; Upcott's English Topography, pp. 146-9; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), p. 2097; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1810; Davidson's Bibl. Devon.] G. G.

RISHANGER, WILLIAM (1250?-1312?), monk of St. Albans and chronicler, derived his name from the village of Rishangles, about four miles distant from Eye in Suffolk, where he is supposed to have been born. He was, by his own statement (given in facsimile from the autobio-

graphical memorandum of *MS. Bibl. Reg.* 14 C. 1, as a frontispiece to HALLIWELL'S Camden Soc. edit. of the *Chron. de Bellis*), a monk of forty-one years' standing, and sixty-two years of age, on 3 May 1312, so that he was probably born in 1250, and became a Benedictine at St. Albans Abbey in 1271. The date, 3 May, is more probably that of his 'profession' than of his birth. The zeal for composing chronicles which had so distinguished the St. Albans community in the days of Matthew Paris had almost died away in the generation of monks that succeeded the great historian. Rishanger rekindled the desire for historical composition. He describes himself as 'cronigraphus' or 'cronicator,' which probably means simply writer of chronicles, though it might well refer to the definite position of official abbey chronicler which Roger of Wendover [q. v.] and Matthew Paris [q. v.] had held in earlier times. But Bale and subsequent writers elevate this statement into the baseless theory that Rishanger was the salaried and official chronicler of Henry III, and even 'historiographer royal.' Bale, regardless of chronology, makes him the immediate successor of Matthew Paris as royal historian, though Matthew died in 1259, when Rishanger was only nine years old. The date of Rishanger's death is uncertain. If Rishanger wrote the chronicle (1259–1306) published as his by Henry Thomas Riley [q.v.] in the Rolls Series, it might be inferred that he was still alive in 1327, since he makes a reference to the death of Edward II (*Chronica*, p. 119, ed. Riley). But this would give him an age very rare in the thirteenth century, and it seems very much more likely that he died not long after he wrote the reference to himself in 1312.

The most important of Rishanger's writings, and the one most certainly assignable to his pen, is his 'Narratio de Bellis apud Lewes et Evesham,' which extends from 1258 to 1267, and gives, with a good deal of vigour, picturesque detail, and political insight, an excellent account of the barons' wars. It was written in Rishanger's old age. In one place he alludes to the siege of Stirling in 1304 (*Chron. de Bellis*, p. 25). The autobiographical passage already quoted shows it was not completed before 3 May 1312. The writer uses as sources the work of Matthew Paris, the 'Liber Additamentorum,' and the first Continuator of Matthew, 1260–64. There may be much in the part after 1264 which is taken from contemporary continuations now lost. But details like the character of Simon de Montfort (who is compared to Josiah, St. John the Baptist, and the apostles) may well come from Rishanger's youthful reminiscences, as well as his references to the condition of England and the domestic history of St. Albans. He is, however, so ardent a panegyrist of Simon that M. Bémont (*Simon de Montfort*, p. xi) describes the book as a hagiography. The work is extant in one manuscript only—now Cotton. MS. Claudius D. vi. ff. 97–114. The statement, 'Incipiunt Chronica fratris Willelmi de Rishanger,' and the autobiographical fragment already quoted, which forms part of the manuscript, are enough to establish conclusively Rishanger's authorship. The manuscript is written in a hand of the fourteenth century. It was elaborately if not very critically edited by James Orchard Halliwell-Phillipps [q. v.] for the Camden Society in 1840. The autobiographical fragment was long detached from Rishanger's 'Narratio' and pasted on to another manuscript (Bibl. MS. Reg. 14 C. i.), to make it appear that Rishanger was the compiler of the letter of Edward I to Boniface VIII in 1301 with regard to his claims to the Scottish crown. It was restored to its original place by Sir F. Madden.

Only one other work is certainly to be attributed to Rishanger. This is the short chronicle published by Riley in his Rolls Series volume of 1865 (pp. 411–23). The full title runs 'Quædam Recapitulatio brevis de gestis domini Edwardi,' to which is prefixed the rubric 'Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi Regis Angliæ.' These annals are found in MS. Bibl. Reg. 14 C. i. and Cotton. MS. Claudius, D. vi. They have no great value, containing little special information. Dr. Liebermann (*Mon. Germ. Hist. Script.* xxviii. 512) accepts, with Riley, the authorship of Rishanger, on the authority of the manuscript attestation.

Besides this chronicle of the wars and the 'Gesta Edwardi,' Bale attributes five other historical works to Rishanger. But the only other book in his list which can claim to be written by Rishanger is the lengthy chronicle which forms the bulk of Riley's previously mentioned Rolls Series volume (pp. 1–230). This work is, in part at least, extant in several manuscripts. Of these MS. Bibl. Reg. 14 C. vii. (1259–1272), Cotton. MS. Claudius E. iii. (1259–1297), Cotton. MS. Faustina B. ix. (1259–1306) are the three oldest. The last of these is the fullest and is the main basis of Riley's text. Riley, while accepting on the faith of the manuscript title, 'Willelmi Rishanger Monachi S. Albani Chronica,' Rishanger's authorship of the earlier portion up to 1272, says that 'the identity of the compiler of the chronicle, 1272–1306 . . . must of necessity

be deemed an open question.' There can be little doubt that Rishanger had no hand in this part of the work. It was not completed before 1327, and chronological considerations make it impossible that Rishanger was alive then. M. Bémont (*Simon de Montfort*, ix–xi) is of opinion, too, that Rishanger was not responsible for the early part of the chronicle. In its oldest manuscript (MS. Bibl. Reg. 14 C. vii.) Riley's chronicle is given as a continuation of Matthew Paris, and conceals the name of the compiler (Riley, Introd. p. xxi). It is just possible that the Camden Society chronicle is an elaborated edition, with embellishments and amplifications of the more frigid and dry, but more precise and accurate, narrative edited by Riley.

[Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, ed. H. T. Riley (Rolls Ser.), with the editor's introduction, especially pp. ix–xvi; the Chronicle of William de Rishanger of the Barons' Wars, ed. J. O. Halliwell (Camden Soc.); Monumenta Germ. Hist., Scriptores, xxviii. 512–13; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. pp. 376–7; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bémont's Simon de Montfort.] T. F. T.

RISHTON, EDWARD (1550–1586), catholic divine, descended from an ancient family near Blackburn, Lancashire, was born in the diocese of Chester in 1550. He became a student at Oxford about 1568, 'as it seems in Brasenose College,' and he graduated B.A. on 30 April 1572 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 15). Soon afterwards he withdrew to the continent, and began to study theology in the English College at Douay on 1 Oct. 1573. On 10 Nov. 1576 he and John Wright, B.D., were sent to Rheims to prepare the way for the migration to that city of their brethren in Douay. He was ordained priest at Cambray on 6 April 1577. In the same year he was sent to Rome, whence he returned to Douay in 1580, and was appointed to the English mission. On 20 Nov. 1581 he, with Edmund Campion [q. v.], Ralph Sherwin, and other priests, was tried for high treason at Westminster, and condemned to death (Stow, *Annales*, p. 695). The capital sentence, however, was not executed upon him, and he was among the twenty-one jesuits, seminarists, and other 'massing priests' who, on 21 Jan. 1584–5, were shipped at the Tower wharf to be conveyed to France, and banished the realm for ever. They were landed at Boulogne-sur-Mer, and were sent under conduct to Abbeville (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, iii. 1379, 1380). Rishton arrived at the college of Douay, then temporarily settled at Rheims, on 3 March 1584–5. After a brief sojourn there he proceeded to the university of Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine, with the intention of taking a degree in divinity. He soon fled from that place, in order to avoid the plague, but became infected with the malady, and died near Sainte-Ménehould on 29 June 1586 (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 74). He was buried there by the care of John Barnes [q. v.], a Benedictine.

Rishton corrected and completed an imperfect work in Latin on the history of the Reformation in England. This had been left to him by its author, Dr. Nicholas Sanders [q. v.], at his death, together with a small portion of a continuation beginning with the reign of Elizabeth. The work was published as 'De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani,' Cologne, 1585, 8vo. In the continuation, 'which was, in a manner, all his,' Rishton printed two tracts, 'Rerum pro religione catholica ac in turri Londinensi gestarum, ab an. 1580 ad an. usque 1585, indiculus seu diarium,' and 'Religiosorum et sacerdotum nomina, qui pro defensione primatus Romanæ Ecclesiæ per Martyrium consummati sunt, sub Henrico VIII Angliæ Rege.' The latter is mostly extracted from Sanders's book, 'De visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ.'

Rishton's other works are: 1. 'Synopsis rerum ecclesiasticarum ad annum Christi 1577,' Douay, by Jean Bogard, 1595, fol.; a chronological table drawn up in twelve columns for the use of the English students at Douay. 2. 'Schema per provocationem catholici ad protestantem doctum de differentiis inter visibilem ecclesiam Romanam, et occultum ac inauditum protestantium cœtum,' Douay, 1575, 12mo. This work, which is mentioned by Tanner, is in English; it begins with the words 'Firste, seeing it cannot be denyed.' 3. 'Profession of his Faith made manifest, and confirmed by twenty-four Reasons or Motives.'

[Buckley and Madan's Brasenose Cal. p. 6; Camden's Annals, translated by R. N. 1635, p. 262; Duthillœul, Bibl. Douaisienne, 1842, p. 42; Foley's Records, vi. 69, 132; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1259; Law's Conflict between Seculars and Regulars, p. xxxix; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 787; Records of the English Catholics, i. 438, ii. 475; Sanders's Rise and Growth of the Anglican Schism (Lewis), introd. pp. xiv and 379; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 634; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 511, and Fasti, i. 189.] T. C.

RISHTON, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1413), diplomatist, was presumably a native of Rishton, Lancashire, and was, like others of his name, educated at New College, Oxford, where he was fellow in 1407 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, pp. 29, 35). On 9 June 1391 he was one of the clerks who were engaged at the Roman curia on the suit of John de Waltham, bishop of Salisbury, with his chapter (*Fœdera*, vii.

702). He held the prebend of Pole at Crediton till 1410, and in 1399 he obtained the prebend of St. Stephen, Beverley. He was one of the English commissioners to negotiate with France on 28 April 1403, and was employed in negotiations with the French and Flemings during the greater part of this and the following two years. The French and English representatives could not agree on the basis for negotiations, and in October 1404 Rishton crossed over to England to lay the matter before the king at Coventry. On 12 Nov. he and his colleagues had fresh instructions for treating with France and Flanders (*ib.* viii. 301, 327, 344, 375–7; Hingeston, p. 404; Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 240–2). Rishton returned to Calais on 5 Dec., and the negotiations proceeded through the spring without much result. At the end of 1408 he went with Sir John Colvil and John Polton on a mission to Pope Gregory, and appears to have been present as one of the English representatives at Pisa. Rishton had papal graces *sub expectatione* in 1406 for prebends at York, Salisbury, and Lincoln. He was prebendary of Nether Avon, Salisbury, from 4 June 1408 till his death in June 1413. In 1404 he is described as *doctor utriusque juris* and auditor of causes in the holy apostolic palace. A number of letters written by Rishton and his colleagues in connection with his missions in 1403–4 are printed in Hingeston's 'Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV' (cf. pp. ciii–cx). For seven of the letters Rishton is solely responsible. Rishton also wrote some sermons, and a treatise 'De tollendo Schismate,' which Leland says was formerly in the library at Westminster Abbey (*Collectanea*, iii. 48). There was another Nicholas Rishton, who was rector of St. Dionys Backchurch in 1430 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 330), and who may be the person of that name who had a grace to incept in canon law at Oxford on 25 Jan. 1443.

[Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Hingeston's Royal and Historical Letters, Henry IV (Rolls Ser.); Wylie's Hist. of England under Henry IV, i. 471–2, ii. 79, iii. 369 (see note 8 for further authorities), and 373; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 635.] C. L. K.

RISING, JOHN (1756–1815), portrait and subject painter, had a large practice in London, and was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1785 until his death. Among many distinguished persons who sat to him were William Wilberforce, Lord Melville, Lord Nelson, Sir William Blackstone, Arthur Young, and Robert Bloomfield. His portraits are pleasing in colour, and executed with great truth and vigour; many of them have been engraved. Rising also painted various fancy and domestic subjects, such as 'Juvenile Employment,' 'Ballad Singers,' the 'Sentimental Shepherd,' and the 'Infant Narcissus,' some of which were mezzotinted by W. Ward, J. Jones, and others. His portrait of Blackstone is in the Bodleian Library, that of the first Marquis of Downshire at Hatfield, and that of Wilberforce in the possession of the Earl of Crawford. Rising is said to have at one time assisted Sir Joshua Reynolds with the backgrounds of his pictures. He died in 1815, aged 59.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Cat. of National Portrait Exhibition, 1867; Royal Academy Catalogues; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

RISLEY, THOMAS (1630–1716), nonconformist divine, was born on 27 Aug. 1630 at Newton-in-Makerfield, and baptised on 20 Sept. at Newchurch chapel, both places being then in the parish of Winwick, Lancashire. He was the second son of Thomas Risley (*d.* 1670), by his wife Thomasin (*d.* 1681), daughter of Henry Lathom of Whiston in the parish of Prescot, Lancashire. From Warrington grammar school he went in 1649 to Pembroke College, Oxford, matriculated on 9 Dec. 1650, and graduated B.A. 12 Oct. 1652, M.A. 15 June 1655. In 1654 he was elected fellow, and was confirmed in his fellowship on 20 June 1661 by the commissioners for visiting the university after the Restoration. He surrendered his fellowship on 24 Aug. 1662, being unwilling to comply with the terms of the Uniformity Act. On 10 Nov. 1662 he was ordained deacon and presbyter by Edward Reynolds [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, but his principles, which were of the Ussher school, debarred him from preferment. Having an estate at Culcheth (otherwise Risley) in the parish of Winwick, he settled there, preached privately to his neighbours, studied physic, and practised gratuitously. In 1666 he declined an invitation to return to Oxford, and, having formed a regular congregation after the passing of the Toleration Act in 1689, he built at his own cost a small chapel, still standing, and known as Risley Chapel, of which the site in Fifty Croft, Cross Lane, Culcheth, was vested in trustees on 25 March 1707 for a ministry 'holding and owning the doctrinal articles' of the church of England. Like many of the older nonconformist chapels in the north of England, it has a bell. Here he continued to preach till his death. At first he wrote sermons, but for many

years was an extempore preacher. From 1692 he frequently took part in licensing and ordaining nonconformist ministers; he himself educated students for the ministry with aid (1693–6) of the presbyterian fund. But he held cordial relations with churchmen, particularly with his fellow-collegian, John Hall [q. v.], bishop of Bristol. Risley died in the early part of 1716, and was buried in the graveyard of Risley chapel; the inscription on his supposed tombstone is modern (since 1885). By his wife Catherine he left six surviving children, including two sons, Thomas and John (1691-1743), his successor at Risley Chapel.

He published only 'The Cursed Family . . . shewing the pernicious influence of . . . prayerless houses,' &c., 1700, 8vo, with a prefatory epistle by John Howe (1630-1705) [q.v.]

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 66; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 98; Howe's Prefatory Epistle, 1700; Owen's Funeral Sermon, July 1716; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 665; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 12, 32; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1260; List of Chapels claimed by Presbyterians (Tooting Case), 1889; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1892), iv. 252 sq.; tombstones at Warrington and Risley; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk of senate, Glasgow.] A. G.

RITCHIE, ALEXANDER HANDYSIDE (1804–1870), sculptor, son of James Ritchie, a brickmaker, who amused himself with modelling, was born in Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, in 1804. He was educated at the parish school, and showed such a taste for drawing and designing that he was induced by Leonard Horner to remove to Edinburgh, where he continued his art studies. He attended the school of design, and afterwards made a tour of France and Italy, studying at Rome under Thorwaldsen, and returning to Edinburgh about 1838. He was the sculptor of a large number of busts, statues, and groups (eleven of which were exhibited at the Royal Academy, London), and he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1846. He died on 23 April 1870.

As a sculptor Ritchie was possessed of no small amount of true feeling and skill. Among his best productions are busts of Lady Susan Hamilton and Kemp the architect of the Scott monument in Edinburgh; the Dickson statue group in St. Cuthbert's churchyard, Edinburgh; a statue of his friend, Dr. Moir, at Musselburgh; the Wallace statue at Stirling; and the ornamental figures on the Commercial and British Linen Banks in Edinburgh, the Commercial Bank in Glasgow, and the mausoleum at Hamilton Palace. He was also engaged for decorative sculpture for the houses of parliament.

Ritchie's younger brother, JOHN RITCHIE (1809-1850), sculptor, pursued his studies in Scotland under many disadvantages. The chief of his early works is the statue of Sir Walter Scott at Glasgow. He was subject to extraordinary dreams, and used to attempt to model his visions in clay. One of them was his fine group, 'The Deluge,' exhibited at Edinburgh in 1823, which attracted much attention. It was again exhibited in London, at the Royal Academy, in 1840. In the same year his 'Sappho' was exhibited at the British Institution. After the return of his brother from Rome, he became his assistant, and worked for him for some years. A Mr. Davidson, of London, who saw the model of 'The Deluge,' commissioned John Ritchie to execute it in marble. With this purpose he set out in September 1850 for Rome. He was already engaged on his work when he caught malarial fever, which proved fatal on 30 Nov. (notes furnished by Mr. Campbell Dodgson; *Art Journal*, 1851, p. 44).

[Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Report of Royal Scottish Academy for 1870; Cat. of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.] G. S–H.

RITCHIE, JOSEPH (1788?–1819), African traveller, born at Otley in Yorkshire about 1788, was son of a medical practitioner in the town. Following his father's profession, he became hospital surgeon at York about 1811, and there made the acquaintance of Samuel Ireland [q. v.], the Shakespeare forger, of whom he has left a lively description in a letter to his schoolfellow and friend, the Rev. Richard Garnett [q.v.] In 1813 he became surgeon to the Lock Hospital in London, where his scientific and literary abilities speedily introduced him to excellent society. Visiting Paris in 1817 with strong introductions, he obtained the notice of Humboldt, and was recommended to the English government as qualified to undertake the exploration of the Nigritian Soudan by way of Tripoli and Fezzan. Ritchie enthusiastically accepted the offer to direct an expedition. On his return to London, while occupied with preparations, he made the acquaintance of Keats, through Haydon, and, possibly from some association of 'Endymion' with the Mountains of the Moon, promised to carry the poem with him to Africa, and fling it into the midst of the Sahara. Writing about this time to Garnett, he says: 'If you have not seen the poems of J. Keats, a lad of about 20, they are well worth your reading. If I am not mistaken, he is to be the great poetical luminary of the age to

come.' In anticipation of his departure, he produced 'A Farewell to England,' a very beautiful poem in the Spenserian stanza, which was eventually published in Alaric Watts's 'Poetical Album' in 1829. No man, as his correspondence proves, could have entered upon a dangerous undertaking in a finer spirit, or with more ardent hopes of benefiting his country and the world; but these anticipations were doomed to disappointment. Arriving at Malta in September, he made the acquaintance of Captain George Francis Lyon [q. v.], who volunteered to accompany him in place of Captain Frederick Marryat [q. v.], who was to have been his associate, but had been prevented from joining. After long delays at Tripoli, and a short expedition to the Gharian mountains, Ritchie, Lyon, and their servant, Belford, transparently disguised as Moslems, quitted Tripoli for Murzuk, the capital of Fezzan, on 22 March 1819. The expedition was grievously mismanaged, not by the travellers, but by the home authorities, who supplied them inadequately with funds and burdened them with ill-selected merchandise, which proved unsaleable. After numerous attacks of illness, Ritchie, worn out and almost in want of the necessaries of life, expired at Murzuk, in the south of Fezzan, on 20 Nov. 1819; and Lyon, after visiting Tegerry, made his way back to the coast. Ritchie, trusting to the retentiveness of his memory, had left few observations in writing; but Lyon's quick perception, literary gift, and skill as a draughtsman rendered the account of this abortive expedition, which he published in 1821, one of the most entertaining books of African travel.

Ritchie was undoubtedly a man of superior character and ability, whose life was thrown away in an ill-conceived and ill-supported enterprise, for the mismanagement of which he was in no way responsible. His scientific attainments were considerable, and he wrote many elegant pieces of verse besides his 'Farewell to England,' which is entitled by power of expression and depth of feeling to a permanent place in literature.

[Lyon's Narrative of Travels in Northern Africa; Gerhard Rohlf's Reise, Leipzig, 1881; Keats's Poetry and Prose, ed. Forman, pp. 79, 114, 178; Haydon's Diary; private information.]

R. G.

RITCHIE, LEITCH (1800?–1865), novelist, is said to have been born at Greenock in 1800. He was at first an apprentice in a banking office, but at an early age proceeded to London with letters of introduction to literary people. Soon recalled by his father to take a situation in a Glasgow firm trading with America and the West Indies, he commenced in 1818, with some friends, a fortnightly publication, 'The Wanderers,' which ran to twenty-one numbers (4 April 1818 to 9 Jan. 1819). The Glasgow firm becoming bankrupt, he again went to London, and, besides contributing to periodicals, brought out a volume entitled 'Head Pieces and Tail Pieces, by a Travelling Artist,' 1820. He now adopted literature as a vocation, sending articles to the 'Foreign Quarterly Review,' the 'Westminster Review,' and other serial works, and publishing 'Tales and Confessions,' 1829, and 'London Night Entertainments.'

The 'London Weekly Review,' on which he had been employed, passing into other hands, he and the late editor, James Augustus St. John, took up their residence in Normandy, where Ritchie produced 'The Game of Speculation,' 1830, 2 vols. (reprinted in the 'Parlour Library,' No. 58, 1851), and 'The Romance of History, France,' 1831, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1872. This last work served to bring him to the notice of the literary world, and from this period he had abundant work. In addition to his other engagements, he, in connection with William Kennedy [q. v.], started a monthly periodical named 'The Englishman's Magazine,' which ran to seven numbers (April to October 1831), when his illness caused its abandonment.

He was next engaged by Charles Heath to write two series of books of travels, to appear under the titles of 'Turner's Annual Tour,' 1833–5, and 'Heath's Picturesque Annual,' 1832–45. In connection with this commission he visited many places abroad, the result being twelve illustrated volumes to which he supplied the letterpress. He also edited the 'Library of Romance,' 1833–5, in 15 vols. For some time he was editor of the 'Era,' a sporting and dramatic newspaper, and was subsequently first editor of the 'Indian News and Chronicle of Eastern Affairs' (No. 1, 11 June 1840), with the copyright of which he was eventually presented by the proprietor; Ritchie afterwards sold the newspaper.

The latter part of his life was spent in Scotland in editing 'Chambers's Journal,' and in assisting in the editing of other works brought out by his employers. On 19 June 1862 he was granted a civil list pension of 100*l*. Retiring to London, he died at 1 Earlswood Terrace, East Greenwich, on 16 Jan. 1865. He left a daughter, Mrs. Hughes, who resided at Perry Green, Great Hadham, Hertfordshire.

Besides the works already mentioned, he

was the author of: 1. 'Schinderhannes, the Robber of the Rhine,' printed in the 'Library of Romance,' No. 2, 1833; reprinted in the 'Parlour Library,' No. xiii. 1848, and as a separate volume 1878. 2. 'The Magician,' 1836, 3 vols.; reprinted in the 'Parlour Novelist,' 1846, and in the 'Parlour Library,' 1853. 3. 'Beauty's Costumes, a Series of Female Figures in the Dresses of all Times, by Charles Heath, with descriptions by L. Ritchie,' 1838. 4. 'The Wye and its Associations: a Picturesque Ramble,' 1841. 5. 'A View of the Opium Trade, Historical, Moral, and Commercial,' 1843. 6. 'The British World in the East,' 1847, 2 vols. 7. 'Windsor Castle and its Environs, including Eton College;' 2nd edit. 1848. 8. 'Liber Fluviorum, or River Scenery of France, from Drawings by J. M. Turner, with descriptive letterpress by L. Ritchie,' 1853; another edit. 1887. 9. 'Wearyfoot Common,' 1855. 10. 'The New Shilling,' 1857. 11. 'Winter Evenings,' 1859, 2 vols. 12. 'The Midnight Journey, by L. Ritchie, and other Tales, by Mrs. Crowe and others;' reprinted from 'Chambers's Journal,' 1871. He also edited 'Friendship's Offering,' 1824, and 'The Poetical Works of T. Pringle,' 1838 (2nd edit. 1839), with a sketch of Pringle's life.

[Times, 21 Jan. 1865, p. 9; Gent. Mag. March 1865, p. 390; Some Literary Recollections by James Payn, pp. 72–3; Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1870, iii. 287–288; Men of the Time, 1862, pp. 656–7; Scotsman, 20 Jan. 1865, p. 2.] G. C. B.

RITCHIE, WILLIAM (1781–1831), one of the founders of the 'Scotsman' newspaper, was born in 1781 at the village of Lundin Mill, Fifeshire, where his father had a flax-dressing business. At the age of nineteen he came to Edinburgh. After being employed for some years in the offices of two writers to the signet, he joined the society of solicitors before the supreme courts in 1808, and soon acquired a good legal business. His first literary essay was a paper entitled 'Effect of Taste on the Heart,' which appeared in the 'Scots Magazine,' 1808. In 1810 he printed an address to the 1st regiment of Edinburgh volunteers, of which corps he was a member, successfully dissuading them from consenting to the proposal to change the volunteers into local militia. At the age of twenty-one he planned a 'Biographia Scotica,' but, after writing one or two lives, abandoned the task owing to stress of other work. Between 1806 and 1813 he contributed articles on the national debt and other subjects to the local newspapers.

In 1816 the local papers refused to insert a criticism by Ritchie of the management of the Royal Infirmary. Thereupon he joined a friend, Charles Maclaren [q. v.], in founding the 'Scotsman.' It was projected as a weekly newspaper, price tenpence, advocating liberal reforms. The prospectus was issued on 30 Nov. 1816, and the first number appeared on 25 Jan. 1817, Ritchie writing a 'preliminary note' and three articles for that number. 'He assisted,' wrote Maclaren, 'in forming the plan, suggested the title, drew up the prospectus, and, by his exertions and personal influence, contributed more than any other individual to establish the paper.' Till his death in 1831 Ritchie acted with Maclaren as joint editor, providing the paper with 'all the articles on law, the reviews of novels and poems, and biographical works, with few exceptions, many papers on metaphysics and morals and political subjects, nearly all the notices of the fine arts and of the theatre, with numerous articles on local and miscellaneous matters.' After six years the 'Scotsman' was converted from a weekly into a bi-weekly in 1823. In 1855 it was first issued as a daily, the bi-weekly issue also continuing till 1859. The 'Weekly Scotsman' was started in 1860. In 1823 the price was reduced from tenpence to sevenpence, and later became fourpence-halfpenny. 'From 1817 to 1830,' writes Grant in his 'History of the Newspaper Press,' 'the "Scotsman" rendered greater service to the cause of reform than all its Scottish liberal contemporaries taken together' [see RUSSEL, ALEXANDER].

In 1824 Ritchie published his 'Essays on Constitutional Law and the Forms of Process' (Edinburgh, 1824, 8vo). In 1827 he was appointed a commissioner under the Improvements Act, and did good service on the board. He was instrumental in improving the Edinburgh police system, and interested himself deeply in the amelioration of prison discipline, in the institution of a house of refuge, and in the establishment of the society for the relief of poor debtors, all of which causes he assisted by labour and money. He was an ardent phrenologist and supporter of George Combe. He died on 4 Feb. 1831, and was buried in Greyfriars churchyard. He was survived by his wife, Alison Sandeman. His elder brother,

JOHN RITCHIE (1778–1870), born at Kirkcaldy on 3 Feb. 1778, was sent to service as a boy with a small farmer near Largo. After some years of farm work he returned to Kirkcaldy, where he worked as a hand-loom weaver. He went to Edinburgh about 1800, and started business as a draper. He contributed to the foundation of the 'Scotsman.' On the death of William in 1831, he

relinquished the drapery trade, and devoted his time, capital, and energies to the newspaper. Within a few years he acquired the shares held by Maclaren and others, and became sole proprietor of the 'Scotsman.' Under his direction, on 30 June 1855, the paper first appeared as a penny daily. He entered the town council of Edinburgh in 1844, and was a magistrate of the city from 1845 to 1847. In 1849–50 he was chairman of the chamber of commerce. He was one of the founders of the united industrial school. He died on 21 Dec. 1870, at the age of ninety-three. His wife died in 1831.

[Biographical Sketch of William Ritchie, by Charles Maclaren, reprinted from the Scotsman, 1831; The Story of the 'Scotsman' (privately printed, 1886); Memoir of Charles Maclaren, prefixed to his Selected Writings, 1869; Obit. notice of John Ritchie in Scotsman, 22 Dec. 1870; information supplied by Mr. J. R. Findlay, proprietor of the Scotsman, and grandson of the only sister of William and John Ritchie; cf. art. Russel, Alexander.] G. S–H.

RITCHIE, WILLIAM (1790–1837), physicist, was born about 1790. Educated for the church of Scotland, he was licensed to preach; but, abandoning the church for the teaching profession, he became rector of the Royal Academy of Tain, Ross-shire. After saving a little money, he provided a substitute to perform his duties and went to Paris, where he attended the lectures of Thénard, Gay-Lussac, and Biot. He soon acquired great skill in devising and performing experiments in natural philosophy. He became known to Sir John Herschel, and through him he communicated to the Royal Society papers 'On a New Photometer,' 'On a New Form of the Differential Thermometer,' and 'On the Permeability of Transparent Screens of Extreme Tenuity by Radiant Heat.' These led to his appointment to the professorship of natural philosophy at the Royal Institution, where he delivered a course of probationary lectures in 1829. In 1832 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy in the London University. Shortly afterwards he published two small treatises on geometry (1833; 3rd edit. 1853) and the differential and integral calculus (1836; 2nd edit. 1847). He communicated to the Royal Society—of which he was elected a fellow—papers 'On the Elasticity of Threads of Glass and the Application of this Property to Torsion Balances,' and also various experimental researches on the electric and chemical theories of galvanism, on electromagnetism, and voltaic electricity. His memoirs were more remarkable for the practical ingenuity shown in the contrivance and execution of the experiments than for theoretical value. Ritchie was subsequently engaged on experiments on the manufacture of glass for optical purposes, and a commission was appointed by the government to inquire into his results. A telescope of eight inches aperture was constructed by Dollond from Ritchie's glass, at the recommendation of the commission, but its performance was not so satisfactory as to sanction further expenditure on the experiments. He died on 15 Sept. 1837 of a fever caught in Scotland. Though the traces of an imperfect education are too manifest in his theoretical researches, he was an experimenter of great ingenuity and merit. He was 'a man of clear head, apt at illustration, and fond of elements.' Abstracts of his papers read before the Royal Society will be found in the 'Philosophical Magazine' and 'Annals' (new ser.) (vi. 52, viii. 58, x. 226, xi. 448) and 'London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine' (iii. 37, 145, x. 220, xi. 192). Papers contributed to the 'Philosophical Magazine' will be found in vols. i.–xii.

[Philosophical Mag. xii. 275–6 (biographical notice); Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Allibone's Dict.] G. S–H.

RITCHIE, Sir WILLIAM JOHNSTONE (1813–1892), chief justice of Canada, son of Thomas Ritchie, judge of the court of common pleas in Nova Scotia, and Eliza Johnstone, was born at Annapolis in that province on 28 Oct. 1813. He was educated at Pictou College, Nova Scotia, and studied law at Halifax in company with his brother, who afterwards became judge in equity for Nova Scotia. He was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1838. In 1846 he entered the assembly as member for St. John's, retaining the same seat till 1851, but not making any special mark as a politician. After some years' successful practice he became a Q.C. in January 1854. In October 1854 he was appointed a member of the executive council of New Brunswick, but resigned on 17 Aug. 1855 on becoming a puisne judge for that province. In 1865 he was the representative of Nova Scotia on the colonial confederate council, which assembled to consider the question of commercial treaties. In December 1865 he was promoted to be chief justice of New Brunswick.

On 8 Oct. 1875 Ritchie was appointed a puisne judge of the Dominion supreme court, and on 11 Jan. 1879 was made chief justice. On 1 Nov. 1881 he was created knight bachelor. He acted as deputy governor of the Dominion during Lord Lorne's absence from July 1881 to Jan. 1882, and again in

March 1884. He died at Ottawa on 25 Sept. 1892.

Ritchie married, first, Miss Strong, of St. Andrews, New Brunswick; secondly, in 1854, Grace, daughter of Thomas L. Nicholson of St. John, New Brunswick, and stepdaughter of Admiral William Fitzwilliam Owen [q. v.] He left children settled in Canada.

[Canadian Parl. Companion, 1880; Montreal Daily Herald, 26 Sept. 1892, as corrected by official record and private inquiry.] C. A. H.

RITSCHEL, GEORGE (1616-1683), divine, eldest son of George Ritschel, a Bohemian, by Gertrude, his wife, was born at Deutsch Kana in Bohemia on 13 Feb. 1616. He was educated at the university of Strasburg (1633-40), and subsequently, on the expulsion of the protestants from Bohemia, relinquished his paternal inheritance to his younger brother rather than conform to catholicism. Travelling to England, he arrived in Oxford, and was admitted into the Bodleian Library on 3 Dec. 1641. On the breaking out of the civil wars he left England and visited The Hague, Leyden, and Amsterdam. He obtained the post of tutor to the sons of the Prince of Transylvania, and in 1643 he travelled in Denmark and spent above a year at Copenhagen and Sora. In 1644 he visited Poland, and from Danzig returned to England, where, after a stay in London, he settled in Oxford, at Kettel Hall, as a member of Trinity College. He was appointed chief master of the free school at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 29 Aug. 1648 (Brand, *Hist. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, i. 91), and in the following year the common council of the town voted him an addition of 10*l.* to his salary in consideration of his industry and ability. In 1655 or 1656 he was appointed rector of Hexham, Northumberland, and as 'pastor' there signed the address to the Protector from the ministers of Newcastle and the parts adjacent in August 1657 (Thurloe, vi. 431; *Diary of Ambrose Barnes*, Surtees Soc. p. 418). He died in possession of the vicarage of Hexham on 28 Dec. 1683, and was buried in the chancel of his church, where an inscription was erected to his memory on a blue marble stone in the choir (Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, ii. 280; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 124). Of his sons, George (1657-1717), B.A. of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, succeeded him in the vicarage of Hexham; while John, of Trinity College, Oxford, and subsequently of Christ's College, Cambridge, was rector of Bywell St. Andrew, Northumberland, from 1690 to 1705 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

Ritschel wrote: 1. 'Contemplationes Metaphysicæ ex Natura Rerum et Rectæ Rationis lumine deductæ,' &c., Oxford, 1648; dedicated to Sir Cheyney Culpeper and Nicholas Stoughton, esq.; reprinted at Frankfort in 1680, under the care of Magnus Hesenthalerus. 2. 'Dissertatio de Cærimoniis Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, qua usus earum licitus ostenditur et a superstitionis et idolatriæ crimine vindicatur,' London, 1661, 8vo; this book gained Ritschel credit with his diocesan, Dr. John Cosin, and is favourably mentioned by Dr. Durell in his 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Vindiciæ,' and by Kennett (*Register*).

Ritschel further sent to Hesenthalerus at Würtemberg his 'Ethica Christiana,' in 2 vols. 4to, with another Latin quarto called 'Exercitationes Sacræ.' Their fate is uncertain. He also left at his death, in his son's charge, two manuscripts ready for the press, one 'De Fide Catholica,' the other 'Against the English Quakers,' both in quarto and in Latin.

[Wood refers to a funeral sermon on Ritschel preached by Major Algood, rector of Simonbourne in Northumberland.] W. A. S.

RITSON, JOSEPH (1752-1803), antiquary, born on 2 Oct. 1752 at Stockton-on-Tees, claimed descent from a family that had 'held land and ranked among the most respectable yeomanry at Hackthorpe and Great Strickland in Westmoreland for four generations.' From an uncle he inherited a little property at Strickland, but his father, Joseph Ritson (*d.* 1778), was in very humble circumstances. According to information supplied to Bishop Percy, he was a menial servant at one time in the employ of a Stockton tobacconist and afterwards of a merchant named Robinson. His mother's maiden name was Jane Gibson (*d.* 1780). Of eight children, Joseph and four daughters alone survived infancy. One of his sisters, Anne, married Robert Frank of Stockton, and was mother of Joseph Frank, whom the antiquary brought up and made his heir. Ritson, who was 'an apt scholar,' was educated at Stockton by the Rev. John Thompson, and at an early age was articled to a solicitor of the town named Raisbeck. He was subsequently transferred to the office of Ralph Bindley, a conveyancer. His leisure he devoted to literature, and in 1772 he contributed to the 'Newcastle Miscellany' verses addressed with some freedom to the ladies of Stockton. In the same year a perusal of Mandeville's 'Fable of the Bees' impelled him to forswear all animal food, and to subsist solely on milk and vegetables. To

this depressing diet he adhered, in the face of much ridicule, until death, and it was doubtless in part responsible for the moroseness of temper which characterised his later years. At Stockton he formed, however, some warm friendships with men of literary or artistic tastes, who included Shield, the musical composer, and the writers Thomas Holcroft, John Cunningham, and Joseph Reed. He also came to know George Allan [q. v.] of Darlington and Robert Surtees [q. v.], who encouraged his antiquarian proclivities. In 1773 he made an archæological tour in Scotland, and acquired an antipathy to Scotsmen. During the same period he journeyed on foot to London with 'a couple of shirts in his pocket.'

In 1775 he settled in London as managing clerk to Messrs. Masterman & Lloyd, conveyancers, of Gray's Inn. In 1780 he began business as a conveyancer on his own account, and took first-floor chambers in Gray's Inn, which he occupied for the rest of his days. In May 1784 he was appointed high bailiff of the liberty of the Savoy, and he received a patent of the post for life in 1786. He was much interested in the history of the office, and printed in 1789 'Digest of the Proceedings of the Court Leet of the Manor and Liberty of the Savoy from 1682.' At Easter 1784 he had entered himself as a student of Gray's Inn, and he was called to the bar five years later. He paid frequent visits to Stockton, and maintained an affectionate correspondence with his family and friends there. In July 1785 he took his nephew Joseph Frank to live with him with a view to educating him for his own profession, and, probably for his benefit, published 'The Spartan Manual or Tablet of Morality' (1785), a collection of unexceptionable moral precepts. In 1791 he proved his devotion to his profession by publishing two valuable tracts on 'the Office of Constable' (2nd edit. 1815) and 'the Jurisdiction of the Court Leet' (2nd edit. 1809; 3rd edit. 1816).

Meanwhile Ritson zealously studied English literature and history, and especially ballad poetry. He was a regular reader at the British Museum. In October 1779 he paid a first visit to the Bodleian Library, and in July 1782 he spent some weeks at Cambridge, where he made Dr. Farmer's acquaintance. His studious habits confirmed his wayward and eccentric temper, and his passion for minute accuracy often degenerated into pedantry. He soon adopted an original and erratic mode of spelling, in which it is difficult to detect any scientific system (cf. *Letters*, i. 203–5). It was apparently intended to rest on a phonetic basis, but is chiefly characterised by a duplication of the letter 'e' at the close of words, as in 'ageës,' 'romanceës,' 'writeërs.' Pall Mall became 'Pel Mel,' Mr. 'mister,' and capital 'I's' were disallowed. In 1778 Ritson avowed himself a confirmed Jacobite, and privately printed as a broadside elaborate tables showing the descent of the crown of England in the Stuart line. In 1780 he is said to have edited a second edition of the scurrilous 'Odes of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams.' In 1781 he issued at Newcastle 'The Stockton Jubilee, or Shakespeare in all his Glory,' an unwarrantable satire on the chief inhabitants of his native town. In 1782 he entered on more serious work, and published 'Observations on the three first volumes of the "History of English Poetry,"' in the form of an anonymous 'familiar letter to the author,' Thomas Warton. Although he convicted Warton of many errors, especially in his interpretation of early English, his disregard of the decencies of literary controversy roused a storm of resentment (cf. Brydges, *Restituta*, iv. 137). A controversy followed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' in this he took part, but showed no sign of repentance. When Warton's death was announced in 1790, he expressed, however, some remorse for his lack of 'reverence' (*Letters*, i. 169). With similar virulence he assailed in 1783 Johnson's and Steevens's edition of Shakespeare of 1778 in 'Remarks Critical and Illustrative on the Text of the last Edition of Shakespeare.' Ritson displayed a thorough knowledge of his theme, but his corrections were made with offensive assurance and were often of trifling value (cf. *St. James's Chronicle*, 1783). He seems to have once met Dr. Johnson, whom, as an editor, he now accused of 'pride of place.' To give more convincing proof of Steevens's shortcomings, he projected an edition of Shakespeare on his own account, but he printed only two sheets of the 'Comedy of Errors' in 1787, and thenceforth contented himself with extensively annotating Johnson's and Steevens's edition for his private satisfaction. But he characteristically pursued with adverse criticism all Steevens's editorial successors. Isaac Reed [q. v.] in his edition of Shakespeare of 1785 treated him, he complained, with marked disrespect (*Letters*, i. 105–8); and when the 'Critical Review' commended Reed's work, he scornfully attacked it in 'The Quip Modest' (1788). He extended an equally captious reception to Malone's edition of 1790, in a tract entitled 'Cursory Criticisms' 'addressed to the monthly and critical reviewers' in 1792. Malone replied in a letter to Dr. Farmer. In 1795 Ritson summarily detected

the plot of Samuel Ireland [q.v.] to foist on the public forged manuscripts which, it was alleged, were by Shakespeare.

In a somewhat less acrid vein he prepared a long series of anthologies of popular poetry, a field of literature on which he won his least disputable triumphs. Of local verse he was one of the earliest collectors. His 'Gammer Gurton's Garland, or the Nursery Parnassus,' an anthology of nursery rhymes, was issued at Stockton in 1783; his 'Bishopric Garland, or Durham Minstrel,' at the same place in 1784; his 'Yorkshire Garland' at York in 1788; 'The North Country Chorister' at Durham in 1792; 'The Northumbrian Garland, or Newcastle Nightingale,' at Newcastle in 1793. The last four tracts were in 1810 reissued in one volume, by R. Triphook, as 'Northern Garlands.' In none of these is any of Ritson's characteristic bitterness discernible. His larger designs in the same field were not equally void of offence. His 'Select Collection of English Songs' appeared in three volumes in 1783. There were a few vignettes by Stothard, and the third volume supplied music to the songs. A second edition, revised by Thomas Park, appeared in 1813. The preface on the origin and progress of national song, which was creditable to Ritson's erudition, was disfigured by an attack on Bishop Percy. While allowing the bishop's 'Reliques' many merits, he charged Percy with having introduced forged or garbled versions of many ballads. He issued anonymously in 1791 'Pieces of Ancient Popular Poetry from Authentic Manuscripts and old printed Copies adorned with [fifteen] Cuts' by Thomas and John Bewick. In 1792 he published another work of value on a like topic, 'Ancient Songs from the time of King Henry the Third to the Revolution' (2 vols.; new edits. 1829 and 1877). This had been at press since 1787; it contained vignettes by Stothard. In the prefatory essays on 'The Ancient English Minstrels' and on 'The Songs, Musick, and Instrumental Performances of the Ancient English,' Ritson pursued the war with Percy by throwing unjustifiable doubt on the existence of the manuscript whence Percy claimed to have derived his ballads. Ritson's 'English Anthology' of modern poetry from Surrey onwards (1793–1794, 3 vols.), which Stothard again illustrated, met with little attention, but Ritson sustained his reputation by his edition of 'Poems . . . by Laurence Minot' (1795) and by his exhaustive work on 'Robin Hood, a Collection of all the Ancient Poems, Songs, and Ballads now extant relating to that celebrated English Outlaw' (1795, 2 vols.) The last volume, wrote Sir Walter Scott, is a notable illustration of the excellences and defects of Ritson's system. Every extant allusion to Robin Hood is printed and explained, but Ritson's 'superstitious scrupulosity' led him to publish many valueless versions of the same ballad, and to print indiscriminately all 'the spurious trash' that had accumulated about his hero's name. The work was embellished by Bewick's woodcuts (later editions are dated 1832, with 'The Tale of Robin Hood and the Monk,' and 1885, with additional illustrations by modern artists).

Meanwhile Ritson had engaged in a new controversy. In 1784 he demonstrated in a letter signed 'Anti-Scot,' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' that John Pinkerton's 'Select Scotish Ballads' (1783) was largely composed of modern forgeries by the alleged collector (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 256). Although Pinkerton frankly admitted the deceit, Ritson's wrath did not abate, and he resolved to teach Pinkerton how his work ought to be done. In 1785 he printed 'The Caledonian Muse: a Chronological Selection of Scottish Poetry from the earliest times,' but a fire in the printing office destroyed the whole impression and the manuscript of the introductory essay. The text alone, with vignettes engraved by Heath after the designs of Thomas Bewick, was published in 1821. In the winter of 1786–7 Ritson made a walking tour through the north of Scotland, and in 1794 he issued a somewhat meagre collection of 'Scottish Song with the genuine Music' (2 vols.), with a few charming illustrations and a glossary. Pinkerton not unnaturally castigated the work in the 'Scots Magazine.' But this was not the last blow Ritson aimed at Pinkerton. To refute the latter's 'Origin of the Scythians or Goths,' he compiled his 'Annals of the Caledonians,' which appeared after his death. Ritson contended against Pinkerton for the Celtic origin of the Scottish people, and charitably ascribed to madness Pinkerton's difference of opinion.

In 1791 Ritson visited Paris. He was in full sympathy with the leaders of the French Revolution, and on returning home avowed an extravagant admiration for the republican form of government. In 1793 he adopted the new republican calendar, and lost no opportunity of displaying his democratic sentiments. He accepted also the religious views of his French heroes, and he declared himself an atheist. He sought the acquaintance of Godwin, Holcroft, and Thelwall, but a closer scrutiny of 'these modern prophets and philosophers' somewhat abated his enthusiasm for their propaganda.

Ritson had already shown symptoms of nervous derangement. In 1796 his health

was so uncertain as to bring his literary work to a standstill. Pecuniary troubles subsequently harassed him. He engaged in hazardous speculation, and lost heavily, with the result that to meet his debts he had to sell his property in the north and portions of his library. But his interest in his literary projects revived about 1800, when Sir Walter Scott applied to him for aid in his contemplated work on 'Border Minstrelsy.' Scott had formed a high opinion of Ritson's literary sagacity, and his compliments conquered Ritson's asperity. In 1801 he visited Scott at Lasswade, and, despite an inconveniently strict adherence to a vegetarian diet and occasional displays of bad temper, did not forfeit his host's respect. They corresponded amicably until Ritson's health finally broke. On returning from Lasswade to London, Ritson resumed his literary labours with renewed energy, and in 1802 he produced two works of value. The earlier, the suggestion of which he acknowledged was due to Steevens, was the useful 'Bibliographia Poetica: a Catalogue of English Poets of the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth Centurys, with a Short Account of their Works,' 1802, 8vo. The second was his 'Ancient Engleish Metrical Romanceës,' 1802, 3 vols. 8vo, which opens with a learned dissertation, once more censuring Bishop Percy. The romances include 'Iwaine and Gawin,' 'Sir Launfal,' 'Emare,' and eight others of early date. The notes and glossary are very elaborate.

But Ritson's nervous ailment was rapidly reaching an acute stage. 'An Essay on Abstinence from Animal Food as a Moral Duty,' which Richard Phillips [q. v.] published in 1802, after it had been refused by many other publishers, bears marks of incipient insanity. Its perverse arguments were caustically exposed by the 'Edinburgh Review' in April 1803 in an article jointly written by Lord Brougham and Sydney Smith (cf. MOORE's *Correspondence*, vii. 13). For declining to obey the precepts set forth in the pamphlet, Ritson is said to have driven his nephew from his house. After some months' incessant work Ritson's brain completely gave way. Barricading himself within his chambers at Gray's Inn early in September 1803, he threatened with violence all who approached him. On 10 Sept. he set fire to masses of manuscripts, including a valuable catalogue of romances; and the steward of Gray's Inn broke into his rooms in the fear that he would burn the house down. To a neighbour and a bencher of the inn, Robert Smith, he explained, when challenged to account for his conduct, that 'he was then writing a pamphlet proving Jesus Christ an impostor.' A few days later he was removed to the house of Sir Jonathan Miles at Hoxton, where he died of paralysis of the brain on 23 Sept. 1803. He was buried four days later in Bunhill Fields. His executor and sole legatee was his nephew, Joseph Frank of Stockton. His library was sold by Leigh & Sotheby on 5 Dec. 1803. It contained many rare books and several manuscripts by Ritson. Among the latter were a 'Villare Dunelmense,' a 'Bibliographia Scotica' (reputed to be of great value, which was purchased by George Chalmers), and an annotated copy of Johnson's and Steevens's edition of Shakespeare, including three volumes of manuscript notes, which was purchased by Longman for 110*l.* The whole collection of 986 lots fetched 681*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

Ritson combined much pedantry with his scholarship; but he sought a far higher ideal of accuracy than is common among antiquaries, while he spared no pains in accumulating information. Sir Walter Scott wrote that 'he had an honesty of principle about him which, if it went to ridiculous extremities, was still respectable from the soundness of the foundation.' But Scott did not overlook his friend's peculiarities, and in verses written for the Bannatyne Club in 1823 he referred to 'Little Ritson'

> As bitter as gall, and as sharp as a razor,
> And feeding on herbs as a Nebuchadnezzar.

Ritson's impatience of inaccuracy led him to unduly underrate the labours of his contemporaries, and his suspicions of imposture were often unwarranted. But his irritability and eccentricity were mainly due to mental malady. He showed when in good health many generous instincts, and he cherished no personal animosity against those on whose published work he made his splenetic attacks. With Surtees, George Paton, Walter Scott, and his nephew he corresponded good-humouredly to the end. He produced his works with every typographical advantage, and employed Bewick and Stothard to illustrate many of them. It is doubtful if any of his literary ventures proved remunerative.

In person, according to his friend Robert Smith, Ritson resembled a spider. A caricature of him by Gillray represents him in a tall hat and a long closely buttoned coat. A silhouette by William Park of Hampstead is prefixed to Haslewood's 'Account' and to the 'Caledonian Muse,' 1821.

After Ritson's death many new editions of his anthologies were issued by his nephew, in addition to his printed but unpublished 'Caledonian Muse' (1821, by R. Triphook).

His nephew, Frank, also edited from his unpublished manuscripts: 1. 'The Office of Bailiff of a Liberty,' 1811, 8vo. 2. 'The Life of King Arthur,' 1825, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of the Celts or Gauls,' 1827, 8vo. 4. 'Annals of the Caledonians, Picts, and Scots,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1828, 8vo. 5. 'Fairy Tales, now first collected, to which are prefixed two dissertations (1) On Pygmies, (2) On Fairies, by Joseph Ritson, esq.,' 1831. Ritson's 'Critical Observations on the Various and Essential Parts of a Deed' first appeared in 1804 as an appendix to 'Practical Points or Maxims in Conveyancing,' by his old master, Ralph Bradley of Stockton (3rd edit. 1826).

Ritson has been wrongly credited with a well-executed translation of the 'Hymn to Venus' ascribed to Homer, 1788, 8vo. This is the work of Isaac Ritson (1761–1789), native of Emont Bridge, near Penrith, who became a schoolmaster at Penrith and a competent classical scholar. Subsequently he attended medical classes at Edinburgh, and finally settled in London, where he contributed medical articles to the 'Monthly Review.' Besides the 'Hymn,' Isaac Ritson wrote the preface, and much besides, of James Clarke's 'Survey of the Lakes in Cumberland' (1787). His friends predicted for him a distinguished literary career; but he died prematurely at Islington in 1789, aged 28. He was not related to the better known Joseph (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, ii. 1031; Hutchinson, *Cumberland*).

One Jonathan Ritson (1776?–1846), a native of Whitehaven, attained great skill as a wood-carver, being employed at Arundel and Petworth (1827–46) completing the work of Grinling Gibbons, from whom much of his own is with difficulty distinguished. A portrait by Clint is at Petworth (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 548).

[Letters of Joseph Ritson, esq., from originals in possession of his nephew, with a Memoir by Sir Harris Nicolas, 2 vols. 1833; Letters from Ritson to Mr. George Paton, Edinburgh, 1829; Some Account of the Life and Publications of the late Joseph Ritson, esq., by Joseph Haslewood, 1824; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 193; Memoir in the Monthly Magazine for November 1803, reprinted in the Monthly Mirror for May 1805, attributed to William Godwin; British Critic, October 1803; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Illustrations; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit. p. 100; De Quincey's Works, ed. Masson, xi. 441–2; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 405–6; Scott's Introduction to the 1830 edition of the Border Minstrelsy. Two unpublished letters, now in the possession of Mr. Charles Davis of Kew, from H. C. Selby of Gray's Inn to Bishop Percy, dated respectively 6 April and 14 June 1804, give some account of Ritson's life and last days, chiefly derived from the narrative of Robert Smith, a bencher of the inn, whose chambers were above those of Ritson.] S. L.

RITTER, HENRY (1816–1853), artist, was born at Montreal, Canada, in 1816, and was destined to a commercial career, but persuaded his father to send him to Europe to study art. He remained for some time at Hamburg studying under Grözer, and ultimately settled at Düsseldorf, where he studied under Jordan and took two prizes at the academy. His health began to fail in 1847, when he was engaged on his largest painting. He died at Düsseldorf on 21 Dec. 1853.

Ritter chiefly affected sea-pieces. His best works were: 'Smugglers struggling with English Soldiers,' 1839; 'Le Fanfaron,' 1842; 'Marriage Proposal in Normandy,' 1842; 'Young Pilot Drowned,' 1844 (purchased by the Art Society of Prussia); and 'The Poachers,' 1847.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, 1889.] C. A. H.

RITWYSE, JOHN (*d.* 1532?). [See Rightwise.]

RIVAROL, LOUISA HENRIETTA Madame de (1749?–1821), was the only child of a Scotsman, Mather Flint, a teacher of English, who in 1720, at the age of eleven, accompanied to France his uncle, George Flint. This George Flint, whom his niece describes as being 'known all over Europe,' was apparently the author of 'Robin's Last Shift' (1717). Her father permanently settled in Paris about 1734, and published between 1750 and 1756 several works on English grammar and pronunciation. Eventually, after his wife's death, he apparently became a priest, and was appointed 'curé du Mesnil-le-roi.' Thus designated, he subscribed in 1776 to Letourneur's translation of Shakespeare (see list of subscribers in vol. i.)

Louisa, born at Remiremont before 1750, translated into French one of Shakespeare's plays, with Dr. Johnson's notes (probably the 'Merchant of Venice,' published in 1768). On 31 March 1769 Johnson wrote her a letter in French, thanking her for her eulogiums, and playfully complaining that she detained in Paris Sir Joshua Reynolds's sister Fanny [see under Reynolds, Sir Joshua, *ad fin.*] In the autumn of that year Reynolds, while in Paris, exchanged visits with her father and mother. About 1780 the daughter married the so-called Comte de Rivarol, the future satirist of the revolution. He was then twenty-seven, while she is described as older, but very handsome, and in the enjoyment of a competency. He is said to have

compared her to Juno for jealousy and Xantippe for violence, and shortly after she had given birth to a son he quitted her for ever. For two years she was dependent on a nurse named Lespagnier, to whom the French academy on 25 Aug. 1783 consequently awarded the Montyon prize. Rivarol was much mortified at the stigma thus cast on him, and did his utmost to prevent the prize from being awarded; but all that he could effect was the omission of his wife's name from the report. During the revolution she was imprisoned for three months in 1794, but on her release obtained a divorce as the wife of an *émigré*. After her husband's death at Berlin in 1801 she published a 'Notice sur Rivarol,' in which she complained of his brother and other mischief-makers as the cause of the estrangement, affected great admiration and love for him, and protested bitterly, notwithstanding the divorce, against her exclusion from his will. In straitened circumstances, she translated several English works into French, and in 1801 offered to write for Suard's 'Publiciste.' After the Restoration she obtained a small pension, and she died in Paris on 21 Aug. 1821. Her son Raphael, who resembled his father in wit and good looks, joined Rivarol at Hamburg at the end of 1794, and served first in the Danish and then in the Russian army. He died in Russia in 1810.

[Cotton's Reynolds and his Works, p. 103; Northcote's Reynolds; Hill's Letters of Dr. Johnson; Grimm's Correspondance Littéraire; Notice sur Rivarol; Lescure's Rivarol; Le Breton's Rivarol; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, App. E.] J. G. A.

RIVAULX or **RIVALLIS, PETER DE** (*d.* 1258?), favourite of Henry III, a Poitevin by birth, is said by Roger Wendover (iii. 48) to have been a son, and by Matthew Paris to have been a son or nephew, of Peter des Roches [q. v.] In 1204, being then apparently a minor, he was granted various churches in Lincolnshire (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* Record edit. p. 43). In 1218 he appears as one of the king's chamberlains and a clerk in the wardrobe, and in 1223 he was chancellor of Poitou (SHIRLEY, *Letters of Henry III*). On the fall of Hubert de Burgh in June 1232, the Poitevins became all-powerful. Rivaulx was made custos of escheats and wards and treasurer, in place of Hubert's friend, Ranulf Brito [q. v.] He was also granted the custody of many of the most important castles in England, the royal purveyorship at fairs, the chamberlainship of the exchequer in Ireland, custody of the Jewry, and of many ports and vacant sees (*ib.* passim). According to Matthew Paris, the king at this time put no trust in any one except Rivaulx, 'cujus Anglia tota dispositionibus subjacebat.' In 1232 he was sent to demand Hubert de Burgh's treasure; in the following year he took an active part in the proceedings against Richard Marshal [q. v.], and received custody of the lands of the earl's two chief supporters, Gilbert Basset and Richard Siward. In November he was present at Grosmont, and lost his property in the retreat which followed Marshal's defeat of the king's forces.

Meanwhile a strong reaction set in against the Poitevin favourites. Robert Bacun told the king there would be no peace until Rivaulx was removed, and the bishops threatened to excommunicate him. At length, in April 1234, Henry was forced to yield to the clamour; Peter was deprived of all his offices, and fled to Winchester for sanctuary. Thence he was summoned in July to appear before the king, who reproached him with his evil counsel, and sent him to the Tower. A few days later he was released, on the intervention of Edmund Rich, archbishop of Canterbury, and allowed to retire to Winchester. In 1236 he was once more restored to favour and made keeper of the wardrobe; in 1249 he had temporary charge of the great seal, and in the same year was sent to receive the tallage of the city of London. On 16 July 1255 he was constituted a baron of the exchequer; in the following year he was dean of Brug and rector of Claverley in Shropshire (EYTON, *Shropshire*, iii. 75). In 1257 he was again appointed treasurer, and in the same year was sent on an embassy to France to renew the truce (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* v. 611, 620). On 20 May 1258 he was granted some land at Winchester; but his name does not appear again, and he probably died in the same year.

[Matthew Paris, Roger Wendover, Matthew of Westminster, Annales Monastici, and Shirley's Letters of Henry III (Rolls Ser.), passim; Roberts's Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer; Devon's Issue Rolls, pp. 39, 40; Rotuli Litt. Patent. 1204–16, p. 43; Cal. Rot. Pat. passim; Cal. Rot. Chart. pp. 49, 50; Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.), i. i. 370; Rôles Gascons, ed. Michel; Sussex Archæol. Coll. v. 144, 152, 153, xviii. 142, xxiii. 25; Dupont's Pierre des Roches; Foss's Judges of England.] A. F. P.

RIVERS, EARLS. [See WOODVILLE or WYDEVILLE, RICHARD, first EARL, *d.* 1469; WOODVILLE or WYDEVILLE, ANTHONY, second EARL, 1442?–1483; SAVAGE, RICHARD, fourth EARL, 1664–1712.]

RIVERS, first BARON [See PITT, GEORGE, 1722?–1803.]

RIVERS, ANTONY (*fl.* 1615), jesuit, who also went by the name of THOMAS BLEWETT, was living in London from 1601 to 1603, and was socius or secretary to Father Henry Garnett [q. v.] He corresponded with Robert Parsons (1546-1610) [q. v.], and, after the execution of Garnett in 1606, he seems to have joined Parsons in Italy. From London Rivers wrote letters, extant partly in the Old Clergy Chapter and partly in the Record Office, containing minute accounts of palace intrigues and state secrets. The description of the movement fostered by Elizabeth against the jesuits is interwoven with court news and amusing remarks on the queen's habits.

In 1692 a dedication to a new issue of Shirley's fine tragedy 'The Traytor' (then recently revived at Covent Garden) spoke of the play as being originally the work of 'Mr. Rivers,' and Motteux, in the 'Gentleman's Journal' for April 1692, stated that the real author was a jesuit, who wrote the play in Newgate, where he subsequently died. 'The Traytor' was, however, licensed as by James Shirley on 4 May 1631, and produced as by him at the Cockpit in 1635. Both Dyce and Mr. Fleay treat the ascription to Rivers in the dedication of 1692 as a dishonest attempt to claim the play for a Roman catholic (SHIRLEY, *Dramatic Works*, ed. Dyce, vol. i. p. xiv; FLEAY, *Biogr. Chronicle*, s. v. 'Rivers').

[Foley's Records of the Engl. Prov. of the Soc. of Jesus, i. 3 *f.*; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 180; Baker's Biogr. Dram. ed. 1812, iii. 249.]

E. C. M.

RIVERS, THOMAS (1798-1877), nurseryman, the son of Thomas and Jane Rivers of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, was born there on 27 Dec. 1798. His ancestor, John Rivers, a native of Berkshire, established nurseries at Sawbridgeworth between 1720 and 1730. On the retirement of his father in 1827, Rivers directed his efforts to the cultivation of roses, of which he obtained the best collection in England. In 1833 he published his 'Catalogue of Roses,' and in 1837 'The Rose Amateur's Guide' (11th edit. enlarged, &c. London, 1877, 8vo). His 'Miniature Fruit Garden; or the Culture of Pyramidal Fruit Trees,' &c. 1840, 8vo (20th edit. London, 1891, 8vo), gave an impulse to root-pruning. In 1850 he published 'The Orchard House; or the Cultivation of Fruit Trees in Pots under Glass' (London, 8vo, 16th edit.; edited and arranged by T. F. Rivers, London, 1879, 8vo). Rivers also contributed largely to gardening journals, commencing with a paper on apple-culture in 'Loudon's Gardener's Magazine' (1827). In 1854 he took part in founding the British Pomological Society. As a memorial of his services his portrait was painted in 1870, and placed in the rooms of the Royal Horticultural Society. He died on 17 Oct. 1877, and was buried at Sawbridgeworth. By his marriage in 1827 Rivers left a son, Mr. Thomas Francis Rivers, the present head of the firm and editor of his father's works. As a practical nurseryman, by the introduction of the 'Early Rivers' plum, Rivers both extended the native fruit season and enabled British fruit-growers to compete successfully with their continental rivals; while, by his development of small fruit trees, he gave a valuable lesson to English gardeners in the economy of space.

[Loudon's Arboretum et Fruticetum Britannicum, ii. 350; Journal of Horticulture, 1877, xxxiii. 327-8, 342-4; Repertorium Annuum Literaturæ Botanicæ Periodicæ, vi. 335, vii. 390; information from T. Francis Rivers, esq.]

W. A. S. H.

RIVERS, WILLIAM (1788-1856), lieutenant in the navy and adjutant of Greenwich Hospital, was entered on board the Victory in May 1795. In her he went out to the Mediterranean, was slightly wounded in the action of 13 July 1795, was present in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, 14 Feb. 1797, and on the return of the Victory to England continued in her while she was employed as a depot for prisoners, till paid off in 1799. He again joined the Victory in 1803, when she went out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Lord Nelson, and, continuing in her, was present in the battle of Trafalgar, 21 Oct. 1805, when he was severely wounded by a splinter in the mouth, and had his left leg shot off in the very beginning of the action. On 8 Jan. 1806 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Princess of Orange. He received a gratuity from the patriotic fund, and in 1816 was awarded a pension of five shillings a day for the loss of his leg. From April 1806 to January 1807 he served in the Otter sloop in the Channel, from April 1807 to October 1809 he was in the Cossack frigate, in which he was present at the reduction of Copenhagen in September 1807 [see GAMBIER, JAMES, LORD GAMBIER], and in the end of 1809 was in the Cretan off Flushing. For the following years, and till the peace, he served in successive guardships at the Nore After many fruitless applications for employment, he was in November 1824 appointed warden at Woolwich dockyard, and in April 1826 to Greenwich Hospital. Here he remained for upwards of thirty years, during which time he took an active part in the administration and organi-

sation of the hospital and many of the minor charities connected with it. He died in his rooms in the hospital on 5 Dec. 1856. He married, in 1809, a niece of Joseph Gibson of Long Bennington, Lincolnshire, and had issue. A subscription bust by T. Milnes is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 112; Catalogue of the Portraits, &c., in the Painted Hall.] J. K. L.

RIVERSTON, titular BARON OF (*d.* 1715). [See NUGENT, THOMAS.]

RIVETT or REVETT, JOHN (1624–1674), protestant brazier. [See under LE SUEUR, HUBERT.]

RIVIERE, HENRY PARSONS (1811–1888), watercolour painter, son of Daniel Valentine Riviere, a drawing-master, and younger brother of William Riviere [q. v.], and of Robert Riviere [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Marylebone, London, on 16 Aug. 1811. He became a student of the Royal Academy, and also painted rustic figures from life at the Artists' Society in Clipstone Street. His earliest exhibited drawings were 'An Interior' and a copy of 'The Triumph of Silenus,' by Rubens, which appeared at the Society of British Artists in 1832. Two years later, in 1834, he was elected a member of the New Society of Painters in Water-Colours, where he exhibited 101 drawings before his retirement from it in 1850. In 1852 he became an associate of the older Society of Painters in Water-Colours, but he never rose to the rank of a full member. Subjects of Irish life and humour, such as 'A Bit of Blarney,' 'A Little Botheration,' and 'Don't say Nay, charming Judy Callaghan,' formed the staple of his exhibited works until 1865. About that time he gave up his practice as a teacher, and went to Rome, where he remained until near the end of his life. Henceforward the drawings which he sent home for exhibition consisted chiefly of views of the ancient ruins in Rome and its environs. Between 1852 and 1888 he contributed 299 works to the exhibitions of the society. He exhibited also occasionally between 1832 and 1873 at the Royal Academy, British Institution, and Society of British Artists. Among his more important works may be named 'The Dying Brigand' and 'The Forum,' 1867, and 'The Coliseum,' 1868. He was an able copyist of the old masters. Titian's 'Entombment' and Paul Veronese's 'Marriage at Cana,' both in watercolours, are in the possession of Mr. Briton Riviere, R.A. The South Kensington Museum has 'A Temple, formerly known as a Temple of Vesta, and the House of Rienzi, Rome,' painted by him in 1887.

Riviere returned finally to England in 1884, and died at 26 St. John's Wood Road, London, on 9 May 1888.

[Roget's History of the 'Old Water-Colour' Society, 1891, ii. 369–72; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 770; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1895; Athenæum, 1888, ii. 734; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1852–88.] R. E. G.

RIVIERE, ROBERT (1808–1882), bookbinder, was born on 30 June 1808 at 8 Cirencester Place (now called Titchfield Street), near Fitzroy Square, London. He was descended from a French family, who left their country on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. His father, Daniel Valentine Riviere (1780–1854), who was a drawing-master of considerable celebrity and a gold medallist of the Royal Academy, married, in 1800, Henrietta Thunder, by whom he had a family of five sons and six daughters. The eldest and third sons, William and Henry Parsons Riviere, both painters, are noticed separately. Anne, the eldest daughter, became the second wife of Sir Henry Rowley Bishop [q. v.], the composer, and acquired much distinction as a singer.

Robert, the second son, was educated at an academy at Hornsey kept by Mr. Grant, and on leaving school, in 1824, was apprenticed to Messrs. Allman, the booksellers, of Princes Street, Hanover Square. In 1829 he established himself at Bath as a bookseller, and subsequently as a bookbinder in a small way, employing only one man. But not finding sufficient scope for his talents in that city, he came in 1840 to London, where he commenced business as a bookbinder at 28 Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, afterwards removing to 196 Piccadilly. The excellent workmanship and good taste displayed in his bindings gradually won for them the appreciation of connoisseurs, and he was largely employed by the Duke of Devonshire, Mr. Christie-Miller, Captain Brooke, and other great collectors. He also bound for the queen and the royal family. In the Great Exhibition of 1851 he exhibited several examples of his skill, and he obtained a medal. He was chosen by the council to bind one thousand copies of the large 'Illustrated Catalogue,' intended for presentation to 'all the crowned heads in Europe' and other distinguished persons It is said that two thousand skins of the best red morocco, as well as fifteen hundred yards of silk for the linings of the covers, were used by Riviere for this undertaking. He also restored and bound

the famous Domesday Book, now preserved in the Record Office, an excellent piece of work.

While the binding of Riviere, like that of his equally celebrated fellow-craftsman, Francis Bedford, is deficient in originality, it is in all other respects—in the quality of the materials, the forwarding, and in the finish and delicacy of the tooling—deserving of almost unqualified commendation. Taking into consideration the fact that he was entirely self-taught, his bindings are wonderful specimens of artistic taste, skill, and perseverance. He died at his residence, 47 Gloucester Road, Regent's Park, on 12 April 1882, and was buried in the churchyard at East End, Finchley.

Riviere married, in 1830, Eliza Sarah Pegler, by whom he had two daughters. He bequeathed his business to the eldest son of the second daughter, Mr. Percival Calkin, who had been taken into partnership by his grandfather in 1880, when the style of the firm was altered to Robert Riviere & Son.

[Bibliographer, ii. 22; Bookseller, 1882, p. 418; Bookbinder, i. 150; Great Exhibition of 1851, Reports of Juries, pp. 425, 453; information from the family.] W. Y. F.

RIVIERE, WILLIAM (1806-1876), painter, born in the parish of St. Marylebone, London, on 22 Oct. 1806, was son of Daniel Valentine Riviere, a drawing-master, and brother of Henry Parsons Riviere [q. v.] and of Robert Riviere [q. v.] After receiving instruction from his father, William became a student of the Royal Academy, and distinguished himself by his powers as a draughtsman, and by his passionate devotion to the study of the old masters, especially of Michael Angelo and the artists of the Roman and Florentine schools. He exhibited first in 1826, when he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait and a scene from Shakespeare's 'King John,' and he continued to exhibit at intervals during the next few years portraits, domestic subjects, and landscapes, both at the academy and at the British Institution. In 1843 he sent to the Westminster Hall competition a cartoon, the subject of which was a 'Council of Ancient Britons,' and in 1844 a fresco of 'An Act of Mercy, and a painting in oils of a 'Council of Ancient Britons.' In 1845 he sent to Westminster Hall a sketch representing 'Prince Henry, afterwards Henry V, acknowledging the authority of Chief Justice Gascoigne,' with a portion of the same subject in fresco, and in 1847 an oil-painting illustrative of 'The Acts of Mercy.' He was an excellent landscape-painter both in oil and in watercolours, and several fine examples of the latter now belong to Mr. Briton Riviere. But it was to the educational side of art that Riviere mainly devoted himself, and in 1849 he was appointed drawing-master at Cheltenham College, where he succeeded in creating a drawing-school which was unique of its kind, and was probably the best school of art out of London. After ten years' work he resigned his appointment and went to Oxford, where he laboured earnestly to develop his theory that the study of art should form an essential part of higher education. His last exhibited work was a portrait of Dr. Wynter, president of St. John's College, Oxford, which was at the Royal Academy in 1860. He likewise essayed sculpture, and left behind him an original model of 'Samson slaying the Lion.'

Riviere died suddenly, at 36 Beaumont Street, Oxford, on 21 Aug. 1876. A miniature of him when a young man, by C. W. Pegler, is in the possession of his son, Mr. Briton Riviere, R.A.

[Jackson's Oxford Journal, 2 Sept. 1876; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 388; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1826–1860; information kindly supplied by Mr. Briton Riviere, R.A.] R. E. G.

RIVINGTON, CHARLES (1688–1742), publisher, eldest son of Thurston Rivington, was born at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, in 1688. He was apprenticed to Matthews, a London bookseller, and made free of the city in 1711, when the premises and trade of Richard Chiswell (1639–1711) [q. v.] passed into his hands, and the sign of the 'Bible and Crown' was first affixed to the house in Paternoster Row. By 1715 Rivington had published editions of Cave's 'Primitive Christianity,' Nelson's 'Thomas à Kempis,' and other works, chiefly theological. 'The Scourge, in Vindication of the Church of England' (1720), is the earliest book known to bear the well-known sign of the Rivingtons. Charles Rivington brought out one of Whitefield's earliest works, 'The Nature and Necessity of a new Birth in Christ' (1737), and Wesley's edition of 'Thomas à Kempis' (1735). With Bettesworth he formed a 'New Conger' in 1736, in rivalry to the old 'Conger,' or partnership of booksellers which had existed in various forms from before 1700 (Murray, *New English Dict.* 1893, ii. 820; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 340). He soon became the leading theological publisher, and carried on a large commission business in sermons. Writing to Aaron Hill, Samuel Richardson says that Rivington and Osborne 'had long been urging me to give them a little book, which they

said they were often asked after, of familiar letters on the useful concerns in common life' (*Correspondence*, 1804, vol. i. p. lxxiii). This was the origin of 'Pamela,' commenced 10 Nov. 1739, and issued with the names of the two publishers on the title-page in 1741-1742.

Rivington died at his house in St. Paul's Churchyard on 22 Feb. 1742, aged 64. He married Eleanor Pease of Newcastle-on-Tyne, by whom he had thirteen children. Samuel Richardson acted as executor, and guardian to the children. The fourth son, John [q. v.], and the sixth son, James (see below), succeeded to the business.

JAMES RIVINGTON (1724-1803), the sixth son, soon left the firm and joined a Mr. Fletcher of St. Paul's Churchyard, with whom he brought out Smollett's 'History of England,' clearing thereby 10,000*l*. He took to horse-racing, and in 1760 settled as a bookseller in Philadelphia. The following year he opened a book store at the lower end of Wall Street, New York. In 1762 he commenced bookselling in Boston. He failed, and recommenced in New York, and in April 1773 began 'Rivington's New York Gazetteer,' supporting the British government, which brought him into trouble with the colonists. He returned to England, purchased a new press, was appointed, on going back to America, king's printer for New York, and started 'Rivington's New York Loyal Gazette' (1777), afterwards the 'Royal Gazette.' He was the publisher of Major André's 'Cow Chase.' About 1781 he is said to have turned spy, and to have furnished Washington with important information. He remained in New York after the evacuation by British troops, and changed the title of his paper to 'Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Advertiser;' but his business declined, his paper came to an end in 1783, and he passed the remainder of his life in comparative poverty. He died at New York in January 1803. He married twice: first, a Miss Mynshull in England, and, secondly, Elisabeth van Horne of New York (*d.* July 1795), by whom he had children. A portrait, which has been engraved, is in the possession of Mr. W. H. Appleton of New York.

[S. Rivington's Publishing House of Rivington, 1894; Curwen's Hist. of Booksellers, 1873, pp. 296-300; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers; Gent. Mag. 1742, p. 107; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, p. 668; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. i., ii., iv., viii.; and for James Rivington: Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr., New York, 1888, v. 267-8; Thomas's Hist. of Printing in America, 1874, 2 vols.; Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature, vol. i.; Sabine's American Loyalists, Boston, 1857, pp. 557-60.] H. R. T.

RIVINGTON, FRANCIS (1805-1885), publisher, third son of Charles Rivington the younger (1754-1831), was born on 19 Jan. 1805 [see under RIVINGTON, JOHN, 1720-1792]. Having been educated at Bremen in Germany, he became in 1827 a member of the firm of Rivington, of St. Paul's Churchyard and Waterloo Place, London. As connected with the publication of 'Tracts for the Times' (Rev. T. MOZLEY, *Reminiscences*, i. 312) and Newman's 'Parochial Sermons,' and as publisher of the 'British Critic,' he was associated with Ward, Newman, the Mozleys, and other leading members of the Tractarian party (*ib.* ii. 217, 394-6; W. WARD, *W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement*, 1890, p. 247; Rev. J. B. MOZLEY, *Letters*, 1885, pp. 109, 146-8; LIDDON, *Life of Pusey*, 1893, i. 423-424). In 1853 the business was entirely withdrawn from St. Paul's Churchyard to the branch in Waterloo Place. Rivington retired from the firm in July 1859, and was succeeded by his second cousin, John (1812-1886), a partner since 1842, and his son, Francis Hansard (*b.* 1834). The former retired in 1867, and the business was carried on by the latter and his brother Septimus (*b.* 1846) until May 1889. From this date Francis Hansard was the sole member of the firm to June 1890, when the whole business was taken over by Messrs. Longman (*Bookseller*, December 1859 and June 1890). In 1893 the name reappeared in the style of Rivington, Percival & Co., of King Street, Covent Garden, of which Mr. Septimus Rivington is the chief partner (*Publishers' Circular*, 1 July 1893; *Athenæum*, 1 July 1893).

During the latter part of his life he resided at Eastbourne, where he died on 7 Jan. 1885, on the eve of completing his eightieth year. Rivington was twice married, and left a large family. A portrait, taken in his fifty-ninth year, is reproduced by S. Rivington (*The Publishing House of Rivington*, 1894, p. 32, see also pp. 46-54). Besides a few pamphlets on church subjects, he wrote 'Some Account of the Life and Writings of St. Paul,' London, 1874, 8vo; and edited Dean William Sherlock's 'Practical Discourse concerning Death.'

[Bookseller, January 1885; Publishers' Circular, 15 Jan. 1885.] H. R. T.

RIVINGTON, JOHN (1720-1792), publisher, born in 1720, was the fourth son of Charles Rivington the elder (1688-1742) [q. v.], and after the death of his father

carried on the business on behalf of himself, his mother, and his brother James, under the supervision of Samuel Richardson and the other executors. About 1760 he was appointed publisher to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. His eldest son Francis (1745–1822) and sixth son Charles (1754–1831) were already admitted into the firm, and Rivington was made manager of some of the standard editions of Shakespeare, Milton, Locke, and other classics, issued by the 'Conger,' i.e. a combination of the trade. During Dodsley's illness the 'Annual Register' was managed by the Rivingtons, who also started one of their own, edited by Edmund Burke, which lasted until 1812, and was resumed between 1820 and 1823. It then merged in the older publication, which, after having been managed a few years by the Baldwins, returned into the hands of the Rivingtons (S. Rivington, *Publishing House of Rivington*, 1894, p. 15). The family were much interested in the administration of the Company of Stationers. John served as master in 1775, when his two brothers and four sons were all liverymen (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 400). He was also a governor of several of the royal hospitals, and a director of the Amicable Life Society and of the Union Fire Office. He did not leave a large fortune, and died on 16 Jan. 1792, in his seventy-third year. In 1743 he married Eliza Miller (1723–1792), a sister of Sir Francis Gosling, banker, and afterwards lord mayor. She bore him fourteen children. His widow died on 21 Oct. 1792, aged 69.

Francis Rivington (1745–1822), the eldest son, and Charles Rivington, the younger (1754–1831), sixth son, together carried on the business. In 1793 they commenced the 'British Critic,' which came out monthly at 2*s.*, and soon attained a circulation of 3,500. Archdeacon Nares, who edited the first series down to 1813, and the Rev. William Beloe [q. v.] were interested in the undertaking. The second series (1816–17) was edited by William Rowe Lyall [q. v.] In 1819 a west-end branch of the firm was opened at 3 Waterloo Place. In 1820 a secondhand bookselling business was started at 148 Strand, under the management of John Cochrane. Francis died at his house at Islington on 18 Oct. 1822, having married Margaret Ellill (*d.* 1828), by whom he had six children (Nichols, *Illustrations*, viii. 497). Charles, who was for many years a stockkeeper of the Company of Stationers, and became master of the company in 1819, died on 26 May 1831, leaving four sons —George (1801–1858), Francis [q.v.], Charles, and William—and four daughters (Memoir by Alexander Chalmers in *Gent. Mag.* June 1831; S. Rivington's *Publishing House of Rivington*, 1894, pp. 57–76, with portrait).

Francis's eldest son John (1779–1841) was admitted a partner in 1810, and in 1827, when the secondhand business in the Strand was abandoned after much loss, his first cousins, George and Francis, sons of Charles, joined the firm. A fourth series of the 'British Critic' was commenced in 1836, edited by John Henry Newman, and afterwards by Thomas Mozley. The publication was discontinued in 1843, at the urgent request of Bishop Blomfield, and the 'English Review,' which succeeded it, lasted only till 1853. John married Anne Blackburn, and died on 21 Nov. 1841, at the age of sixty-two. His son John (1812–1886) became a partner in 1836.

[Information from Mr. F. H. Rivington; Rivington's Publishing House of Rivington, 1894; Curwen's Hist. of Booksellers, 1873, pp. 296, 312; Gent. Mag. 1792, i. 93; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 54, 95.] H. R. T.

RIZZIO, DAVID (1533?–1566), secretary of Mary Queen of Scots. [See Riccio.]

ROACH, JOHN (*fl.* 1796), bookseller and compiler, kept a shop in Drury Lane, where he sold odd volumes and indelicate prints, and whence he issued various compilations, theatrical and other, which are both curious and scarce. The chief of these are: 1. 'Roach's Beauties of the Poets of Great Britain,' in 6 vols., London, 1794, 12mo. In 1795 Roach was sent to prison for twelve months, and bound over for a similar term, for publishing an immoral work; but the only book known to have been issued by him in that year is 2. 'Beautiful Extracts of Prosaic Writers, carefully selected, for the Young and Rising Generation, by J. R.,' 3 vols., London, 1795, 12mo. 3. 'Roach's London Pocket Pilot, or Strangers' Guide through the Metropolis,' giving a detailed account of Ranelagh and Vauxhall, London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'Roach's New and Complete History of the Stage, from its origin to its present state,' London, 1796, 8vo. This catchpenny compilation is his best-known publication. 5. 'Roach's Authentic Memoirs of the Green Room, containing Lives of all the Performers at the Theatres Royal, Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and Haymarket, with Poetic Criticisms to each and Characters of the Patentees,' London, 1796, 12mo. The lives are quite untrustworthy, but the conception of the work was successful enough to attract imitations of similar 'authenticity' in 1799, 1800, 1803, and 1804.

[Lowe's Bibliography of Theatrical Literature; Timperley's Encycl. of Printing, p. 752; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROACH, RICHARD (1662–1730), divine, son of Thomas Roach, of London, was born there on 18 July 1662, and admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School in 1677. His senior schoolfellow by one year, Dr. Francis Lee [q. v.], remained through life his constant friend. Roach became head scholar, and was elected on 16 July 1681 to St. John's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. 1686, M.A. 1688. He was admitted to deacon's orders by Gilbert Ironside, bishop of Bristol, on 29 Sept. 1689, in Wadham College Chapel, took priest's orders on 16 March following, and graduated B.D. in 1695, having been appointed on 17 March 1690 rector of St. Augustine's, Hackney, where he remained until his death on 26 Aug. 1730. He was buried at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, on 30 Aug.

Roach was always inclined to mysticism, and when Lee devoted himself to the cause of Mrs. Jane Lead [q. v.], Roach followed. He assisted to write the 'Theosophical Transactions of the Philadelphian Society' in 1697, and contributed verses to be included in the mystical writings of Mrs. Lead, which were written from dictation and published by Lee. He edited 'A Perswasive to Moderation and Forbearance in Love among the Divided Forms of Christians,' of Jeremiah White, London, 8vo, no date; and published 'The Great Crisis, or the Mystery of the Times and Seasons Unfolded,' London, 1725 (not issued until 1727), 8vo, being preparatory to 'The Imperial Standard of Messiah Triumphant. Coming now in the Power and Kingdom of His Father, to reign with His Saints on Earth,' London, 1728, 8vo. In the latter extracts from Mrs. Lead's works are interspersed with verses by Roach. Rawlinson remarks of Roach 'Nescio quâ fide obiit,' but he adhered to the Philadelphian teaching.

[Robinson's Registers of Merchant Taylors, ii. 292; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors, pp. 382, 957, 992, 1000, 1201; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early series, p. 1261; Newcourt's Rep. Eccles. i. 619; Rawlinson MSS.; Walton's Collections for a Biography of Law, p. 128.] C. F. S.

ROACH-SMITH, CHARLES (1804–1890), antiquary. [See SMITH.]

ROB DONN (1714–1778), Gaelic poet. [See MACKAY, ROBERT.]

ROB ROY (1671–1734), highland freebooter. [See MACGREGOR, ROBERT.]

ROB ROY, pseudonym. [See MACGREGOR, JOHN, 1825–1892.]

ROBARTES or ROBERTES, FOULK (1580?–1650), divine, was born about 1580 (see funeral inscription in BLOMEFIELD'S *Norfolk*, iii. 668). He was educated at Cambridge, proceeding B.A. from Christ's College 1598–9; he soon graduated M.A., 1602, and B.D. 1609 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 400). He was incorporated B.D. at Oxford on 10 July 1621. In 1602 he was rector of St. Clement's at the Bridge, Norfolk (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), and from 1606 to 1607 vicar of Offley, Hertfordshire (URWICK, *Nonconf. in Hertfordshire*, pp. 660–2). On 16 Feb. 1615–16 he was installed prebendary of the fifth stall in Norwich Cathedral (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 500). In addition to the prebend, he held the vicarage of Trowse and the rectory of St. Clement's, Norwich, and was also 'minister' of St. Saviour's, Norwich (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iii. 365; MOENS, *The Walloons and their Church at Norwich*, p. 67). On 10 March 1633 he signed the circular letter of the dean and chapter of Norwich to their tenants, pressing for the repair of the cathedral (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii.) In the preceding year he had strongly opposed the puritan demand of a lecturer for Norwich (*ib.* 12th Rep. pt. i. p. 465, 23 July 1632). Although a constant preacher, he was ejected from all his livings during the civil war, and lived in great poverty till his death on 1 April 1650. He was buried on the 10th on the west side of the south transept of Norwich Cathedral, where an inscription was erected to his memory. His wife, Anne, one of the twenty-one children of Richard Skinner, gent., died on 25 March 1627. Robartes wrote: 1. 'The Revenue of the Gospel in Tythes due to the Ministry of the Word (by that word in Tim. i. 5, 18),' Cambridge, 1613, 4to; dedicated to John Jegon, bishop of Norwich, and Sir Edward Coke, chief justice. 2. 'God's Holy House and Service described according to the Primitive Form thereof,' London, 1639, 4to.

[Authorities quoted in text; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 365, 668; works in Brit. Mus.] W. A. S.

ROBARTES, FRANCIS (1650?–1718), politician and musician, son of John Robartes, first earl of Radnor [q. v.], by his second wife, Letitia Isabella, daughter of Sir John Smith, knight, of Kent, was born about 1650. He was admitted fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 2 May 1663, aged 13. In 1672–3 he was M.P. for Bossiney. Thenceforth until his death he sat for Bodmin and other Cornish boroughs, or for Cornwall. About 1705 he was appointed one of the tellers of the exchequer. Robartes, who became in 1673 F.R.S., died at Chelsea on 3 Feb. 1717–18. He married Anne, the widow of Hugh Boscawen of Tregothnan, and daughter of Wentworth Fitzgerald, seventeenth earl of Kildare. Their son John became the fourth and last earl of Radnor of that line, dying unmarried on 15 July 1757.

Art and science were the pastimes of the Robartes family. During the mania for French forms of music which followed the Restoration, 'all the compositions of the town,' says North, 'were strained to imitate' Lulli's vein, but 'none came so nere it as Robartes.' Robartes's studies also extended to the scientific examination of certain similarities in the notes of the trumpet and those of the stringed instrument called the trumpet-marine. His 'Discourse concerning the Musical Notes of a Trumpet' was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' October 1692. Ambrose Warren, in the construction of his tonometer, 1725, largely availed himself of Robartes's calculations.

[Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 454; Angliæ Notitia, 1707; House of Commons Sessional Papers, vol. lxii. pt. i. passim; London newspapers, February 1717–18; Roger North's Memoires of Musick, p. 103; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Tenison, 43; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

ROBARTES, JOHN, first EARL OF RADNOR (1606–1685), son of Richard Robartes, by Frances, daughter of John Hender of Botreux Castle, Cornwall, was born in 1606. He belonged to a Cornish family which rose to great wealth through trading in wool and tin (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 55). Richard Robartes was knighted on 11 Nov. 1616, created a baronet on 3 July 1621, and raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Robartes of Truro on 16 Jan. 1625. His wealth made him a mark for extortion; 12,000*l.* is said to have been extracted from him in 1616 by a privy seal under threat of a prosecution for usury (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 230; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, pp. 410, 427). One of the charges brought against Buckingham when he was impeached by the House of Commons was that he had obliged Robartes to purchase his barony at the price of 10,000*l.* (*Old Parliamentary History*, vii. 113). This is confirmed by the deposition of Robartes himself (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 220, cf. 1625–6, p. 298).

John Robartes entered Exeter College, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner in 1625. There, according to Wood, he 'sucked in' evil principles both as to church and state (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 271, iv. 178). By his marriage with Lucy, second daughter of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], he became allied to the leaders of the opposition among the peers, and in May 1634 he succeeded his father as second Baron Robartes. During the Long parliament he voted with the popular party among the lords (except that he refused the protestation), was appointed lord-lieutenant of Cornwall on 28 Feb. 1642, and became colonel of a regiment of foot in Essex's army (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 91; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 187, 231). He fought at Edgehill, and commanded a brigade at the first battle of Newbury (*ib.* vi. 79; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. 245). In 1644 he held the rank of field-marshal in Essex's army. On 9 May 1644 a petition was presented to parliament praying that Robartes might be made commander-in-chief in the counties of Devon and Cornwall, and the unlucky march of Essex into Cornwall was popularly attributed to his influence (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 12; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 100, ed. 1894; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, viii. 92). He took part in the fighting which preceded the surrender of Essex's army at Lostwithiel, and escaped from the capitulation like his general by taking ship to Plymouth. Essex left him to command at Plymouth, which he successfully defended against the attacks made upon it during the following months; he showed his fidelity by refusing the offers made to him by Lord Digby on the king's behalf (*Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 193; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 223; RUSHWORTH, v. 702, 713). Petitions from the town that he might be continued as governor show his popularity (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 699; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 136).

Robartes must have suffered considerable losses during the war. His house at Lanhydrock in Cornwall was occupied by the royalists, and his estates were assigned to Sir Richard Grenville by the king. His children also were detained as prisoners with the king (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 451, RUSHWORTH, v. 699, 702; *Diary of Richard Symonds*, pp. 55, 65; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 62, 140). He had been from the beginning (16 Feb. 1644) a member of the committee of both kingdoms, and in their Uxbridge propositions (January 1645) parliament requested Charles to make him an earl. After the passing of the self-denying ordinance his zeal began to cool, but Clarendon antedates his retirement, and is probably wrong in attributing it to a quarrel with Essex (*Continuation of Life*, § 125). Like Essex, he was a strong presbyterian, and both protested (13 March 1646) against the ordinance which made the new church courts subordinate to parliamentary commissioners (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 208). In January 1648 he opposed the vote for no further addresses to the king, but when the army threatened to intervene in support of it, he was persuaded to absent himself from the House of Lords, and suffer it to be passed (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iv. 58).

After the king's death Robartes took no further part in public affairs, and abstained from sharing in the plots against the republic. He seems to have been less hostile to the protectorate, for at Cromwell's second installation the train of the Protector's purple robe was borne by the son of Robartes (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 29). At the Restoration his influence with the presbyterian party, and the support of Monck, secured him a place in the government. He was admitted to the privy council (1 June 1660), appointed a commissioner of the treasury (19 June–8 Sept. 1660), and made lord deputy of Ireland (25 July 1660; RANKE, *Hist. of England*, v. 526; DOYLE, iii. 91). Clarendon, discussing the reasons which led to the choice of Robartes for the post of lord deputy, characterises him as 'a man of more than ordinary parts, well versed in the knowledge of the law, and esteemed of integrity not to be corrupted by money. But he was a sullen, morose man, intolerably proud, and had some humours as inconvenient as small vices, which made him hard to live with' (*Continuation of Life*, pp. 125-8; cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, i. 178; PEPYS, *Diary*, 2 March 1664). The choice was not a happy one, for Robartes proved obstructive in matters of business, quarrelled with the representatives of the Irish nobility, and, feeling himself aggrieved because he was merely the deputy and Monck the lord lieutenant, refused to go to Ireland. As he had great parliamentary influence, 'for of all who had so few friends he had the most followers,' the king thought better to induce him to resign the deputyship by giving him the post of lord privy seal (18 May 1661; *ib.* pp. 198–200).

Robartes had been suspected of being too much inclined to presbyterianism, but he had purged himself of the charge, protesting 'that he believed episcopacy to be the best government the church could be submitted to.' This did not prevent him from becoming the most active advocate of a policy of toleration towards nonconformists. On 23 Feb. 1663 he introduced a bill for enabling the king to dispense with the act of uniformity and other statutes by granting licenses to peaceable protestant nonconformists for the exercise of their religion. The bill was so strongly opposed that it was ultimately dropped. Robartes was from that time closely associated with Clarendon's opponents, and is mentioned by Ruvigny as sparing no pains to undermine the chancellor's influence with the king (*ib.* p. 583; CHRISTIE, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 267–73, App. p. lxxix). He continued to hold the office of lord privy seal till 22 April 1673, and on 3 May 1669 was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland in place of the Duke of Ormonde. Ludlow refers to this appointment as showing the triumph of 'the honestest party of those about the king.' Carte regards it as the victory of Ormonde's personal enemies, and a preliminary step to his accusation. Robartes, however, could find no grounds for accusing Ormonde, and was himself criticised as slothful in business, and wanting both in temper and affability. He was recalled in May 1670 (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 495; CARTE, *Ormonde*, iv. 355–8, ed. 1851).

When Charles II reorganised the privy council on Sir William Temple's plan, Robartes was one of the new body (21 April 1679), and on 23 July following he was created Viscount Bodmin and Earl of Radnor. On 25 Oct. 1679 he was further appointed lord president of the council. Roger North terms him 'a good old English lord,' who, disgusted by the violence of the whigs, had abandoned the cause of the opposition, and, 'notwithstanding his uncontrollable testiness and perverse humours, did the king very good service' (*Lives of the Norths*, ii. 54, ed. 1826). He also did good service to the Duke of York by his opposition to the passing of Monmouth's patent (*Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth*, p. 33). Robartes continued president of the council till August 1684, and offered no opposition to the arbitrary measures which marked the close of Charles II's reign. Burnet, speaking of his supersession by Rochester, says 'he had for some years acted a very mean part, in which he had lost the character of a steady, cynical Englishman, which he had maintained in the former course of his life' (*Own Time*, ii. 444, ed. 1833). He died on 17 July 1685 (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 315, 354; WOOD, *Athenæ*, iv. 178). A portrait of Robartes was No. 741 in the national portrait exhibition of 1868.

Robartes was the author of: 1. 'A Discourse of the Vanity of the Creature, grounded on Eccles. i. 2,' London, 1673, 8vo. 2. 'Some volumes of Notes on the Proceedings of the House of Lords, and Miscellaneous Memoranda occasionally referred to as his Memoirs' (*Harleian MSS.* 2224, 2237, 2243, 2325, 5091-5). Excepting one or two anecdotes, they contain nothing of interest (cf. SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 291, 496).

Robartes married twice: first, Lucy Rich, second daughter of Robert, second earl of Warwick; secondly, Letitia Isabella (*d.* 1714), daughter of Sir John Smith of Bidborough, Kent, knight. This lady has been identified with the 'Lady Robarts' mentioned

by Grammont in his memoirs (ed. 1853, pp. 170, 368); she is described by Pepys as 'a great beauty indeed.'

His eldest son, Robert, Viscount Bodmin, was ambassador to Denmark in 1681, and died in February 1682 (LUTTRELL, i. 75, 164). He married Sarah, daughter of John Bodvile of Bodvile Castle, Cornwall. The title of Radnor descended to his son, Charles Bodvile Robartes (1660–1723), who was intimate with Swift, and it became extinct on the death of the fourth earl, John Robartes (1686–1757), eldest son of Francis Robartes [q. v.] (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ix. 405).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 91; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vi. 319; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 178; authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

ROBBERDS, JOHN GOOCH (1789–1854), unitarian minister, was born in Norwich on 18 May 1789. His mother, whose maiden name was Harrell, was of a Huguenot family. John W. Robberds, the biographer of William Taylor [q. v.] of Norwich, was his second cousin. He was educated at the Norwich grammar school. In September 1805 he entered Manchester College (then at York) to study for the unitarian ministry. Among his fellow students was Joseph Hunter [q.v.], who entered on 26 Nov. 1805. Hunter says that Robberds parried a plea for reverence to antiquity, 'De mortuis nil nisi bonum,' by translating it 'Of dead things nothing is left but bones.' In 1809 Robberds acted as assistant tutor in classics. He began to preach at Filby, Norfolk, during the summer vacation of 1809. Leaving York at midsummer 1810, he preached for a few months at the Octagon chapel, Norwich, and was invited to settle there as colleague to Theophilus Browne [q. v.]; but on 19 Dec. 1810 he was called to Cross Street, Manchester, in succession to Ralph Harrison [q.v.], and as colleague to John Grundy [q. v.]

He began his ministry in Manchester in April 1811, and maintained it for over forty years with great freshness, combining in his pulpit the written sermon with extempore utterance. His colleagues were, from 1825, John Hugh Worthington (1804–1827), the betrothed of Harriet Martineau [q. v.], and from 1828 William Gaskell [q. v.] For some years Robberds kept a school. In Manchester College he held the offices of secretary (1814–22), and public examiner (1822–40); and on the return of the college from York to Manchester he filled the chairs of Hebrew and Syriac (1840–5) and pastoral theology (1840–52). His friend, Edward Holme [q. v.], left him (1847) an estate in Westmoreland. He died at 35 Acomb Street, Greenheys, Manchester, on 21 April 1854, and was buried on 26 April in the Rusholme Road cemetery; there is a brass to his memory in Cross Street chapel. Dignified in person and genial in spirit, Robberds, who always avoided controversy, did much to conciliate opposite tendencies in his denomination. He married, on 31 Dec. 1811, Mary (*b.* 24 Feb. 1786; *d.* 10 Jan. 1869), eldest daughter of William Turner, dissenting minister, of Newcastle-on-Tyne. His eldest son is Charles William Robberds, who retired from the ministry in 1869; his second son was John Robberds (1814–92), minister from 1840 to 1866 of Toxteth Park chapel, Liverpool.

He published sixteen single sermons (1820–1850), a few tracts and lectures, and a memorial 'Sketch' prefixed to the posthumous 'Sermons' (1825, 8vo, 2 vols.) of Pendlebury Houghton (1758–1824). Posthumous was his 'Christian Festivals and Natural Seasons,' a volume of sermons, with memoir, 1855, 8vo. He wrote at least one hymn, of some merit.

[Funeral Sermon by Gaskell, 1854; Memoir by T. (William Turner) in Christian Reformer, 1854, pp. 342 seq.. reprinted with posthumous sermons, 1855; Inquirer, 1854, pp. 258, 271 284; Taylor's Hist. of Octagon Chapel, Norwich (Crompton), 1848, pp. 54 seq.; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884, pp. 52 seq.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1197; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1893], v. 105 seq.; Hunter's notes on Manchester College alumni, Addit. MS. 24442.] A. G.

ROBE, JAMES (1688–1753), Scottish presbyterian divine, son of Michael Robe, minister of Cumbernauld, was born there in 1688. He studied at Glasgow University, and was licensed by the presbytery of Linlithgow in 1709. In 1713 he was ordained to the parish of Kilsyth. In 1740 his ministry was signalised by a remarkable religious revival, following immediately upon a similar movement at Cambuslang, and extending to other districts in the west of Scotland. The movement gave rise to a controversy, especially with the associate presbytery, leading Robe to issue his first publication, entitled 'A Faithful Narrative of the extraordinary Work of the Spirit of God at Kilsyth, and other Congregations in the Neighbourhood near Glasgow,' published at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and London, 1742, 8vo, Glasgow, 1790, 1840, as well as a 'Letter to Mr. Jas. Fisher,' Edinburgh and Glasgow, 8vo, 1742. Robe's other works include 'The Christian Monthly History,' 6 numbers, Edinburgh, 1743–4; 'Faith no

Fancy,' 1745, 8vo; and 'Counsels and Comforts to Troubled Christians,' Edinburgh and Glasgow, 1749. He continued at Kilsyth till his death, 26 May 1753. He married Anna Hamilton, who survived him twenty years.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Robe's Works; Mun. Univ. Glasg. vol. iii.; Wodrow Correspondence.] W. G.

ROBE, Sir WILLIAM (1765–1820), colonel royal artillery, born at Woolwich in 1765, was son of William Robe, second lieutenant in the invalid battalion royal artillery, and proof master in the royal arsenal, Woolwich, and of Mary Broom his wife. He entered the royal military academy at Woolwich on 20 Oct. 1780 as an extra cadet, and was gazetted to a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 24 May 1781. Robe served from June 1782 to July 1784 at Jamaica, acting as adjutant and storekeeper. After two years at home he was in 1786 sent to Canada. He was promoted first lieutenant on 22 Nov. 1787, and returned to England in 1790.

In April 1793 Robe went to Holland with the artillery under Major Wright, part of an advanced force of the Duke of York's army, the main body of artillery under Sir William Congreve [q. v.] embarking in May. Robe took part in the siege defence operations at Willemstad, with which the English share of the campaign commenced. He was appointed, in addition to his ordinary duties, acting adjutant and quartermaster, and, at the instance of Congreve, he was made inspector of ammunition. Robe was at the battle of Famars, the siege of Valenciennes, the operations around Cambray, the siege of Dunkirk, the siege of Landrecy, and the operations near Tournay, including Lanoy and Roubaix. He took part in the retreat into Holland, and was particularly engaged at the bridge Waerlem and at Nimeguen in October and November 1794, returning to England towards the end of November.

Robe was promoted to be captain-lieutenant on 9 Sept. 1794, and was appointed quartermaster in the 1st battalion of artillery at Woolwich on 25 Nov., remaining there for nearly five years. In 1797 he originated the first regimental school for the children of soldiers; the Duchess of York subscribed liberally; the school proved a success, and the board of ordnance undertook its direction.

In 1799 Robe embarked for Holland with the Duke of York's army in the expedition to the Helder. He was appointed brigade major of royal artillery under General Farrington. He was present at the battle of Bergen on 2 Oct. 1799, on which date he was promoted to be captain; took part in the capture of Alkmaar on 6 Oct., and returned to England with the army on the 3rd of the following month, when he was posted to the 9th company of the 2nd battalion.

In the following year he was transferred to the command of the 9th company, 4th battalion, and was sent to Canada, where he served on the staff until 1806. Having considerable knowledge of architecture and drawing, he was employed to design and to superintend the erection of the church of England cathedral at Quebec, which remains a permanent record of his talent. He was promoted regimental major on 1 June 1806, when he returned to England, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 13 Jan. 1807.

Robe accompanied the expedition to Copenhagen under Lord Cathcart in 1807. Major-general (afterwards Sir) Thomas Blomefield commanded the artillery, and Robe, who had command of the batteries of the left attack, was favourably mentioned by Blomefield in his report upon the bombardment.

On 12 July 1808 Robe sailed for Portugal, in command of the royal artillery of Wellesley's expedition. He was present at the battles of Roliça and Vimeiro, and was mentioned in despatches. At Vimeiro he used shrapnel shell for the first time, and was so pleased with its effect that he applied for large supplies of it. On the evacuation of Lisbon by the French, Robe took possession of the ordnance in the citadel; and when Sir John Moore's army left for Spain, Robe remained in command of the artillery at Lisbon, under Sir Harry Burrard and Sir John Craddock, until the arrival of Brigadier-general Howarth in April 1809.

On Wellesley's return from England to take command of the British forces in the Peninsula, Robe served as a lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and was in charge of the artillery reserves. He took part in the advance against Soult to the Tras os Montes, the capture of Oporto in May, the advance into Spain against Joseph Buonaparte, the battle of Talavera, 27 July 1809, and in the subsequent retreat over the Mesa d'Ibor to Truxillo, and thence to Badajos. In 1810 he was appointed to the command of the royal artillery driver corps, and he took part in the retreat to the lines of Torres Vedras, including the battle of Busaco, on 28 Sept.

In 1811 Robe was engaged in all the active operations of the pursuit of Masséna to the neighbourhood of Ciudad Rodrigo. In August he returned to England on account of his health, but rejoined the army before Badajos on 20 April of the following year, the morn-

ing after the capture of the Picurina fort. He opened the principal breaching batteries of the third siege, and on the fall of Badajos he was particularly mentioned by Wellington in his despatch. Robe was present in the advance against Marmont, at the affair of Sabugal, at the attack on the forts of Salamanca, and at the battle of Salamanca in July 1812. He commanded the royal artillery at the entry of the army into Madrid, at the surrender of the Retiro, and at the unsuccessful siege of Burgos, when for the third time he was mentioned in despatches. He was severely wounded in the retreat from Burgos, while defending the bridge at Cabeçon, near Valladolid. His wound necessitated his return to England; he was carried four hundred miles on men's shoulders to Lisbon.

Robe was promoted to be brevet colonel on 4 June 1814, and to be regimental colonel on 16 May 1815. For his services he received on 13 Sept. 1810 a medal for Roliça and Vimeiro; on 13 Sept. 1813 a cross bearing the names of Vimeiro, Talavera, Badajos, and Salamanca, superseding the medal previously bestowed, and on 3 July 1815 an additional clasp for Busaco. On 3 Jan. 1815 Robe was made a K.C.B., and was permitted from that date to wear the order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, granted to him by the prince regent of Brazil on 12 Oct. 1812. He was also made a knight of the Hanoverian Guelphic order.

Robe died at Shooters Hill, near Woolwich, on 5 Nov. 1820, and was buried in the family vault in Plumstead churchyard. He married, about 1788, in Canada, Sarah (*d.* 4 Feb. 1831), daughter of Captain Thomas Watt of Quebec, and by her had five sons and four daughters.

The eldest son, William Livingstone Robe (1791–1815), born in 1791, became a cadet at the royal military academy at Woolwich on 9 April 1805, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal horse artillery on 3 Oct. 1807, accompanied the expedition to Gottenberg the same year, and went to Gibraltar, whence he volunteered for service in Portugal, and joined his father during the battle of Vimeiro. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 28 June 1808. He took part in Sir John Moore's retreat to Coruña, was engaged at the Pombal, Sabugal, Fuentes d'Onore, El Boden, Badajos, Tarifa, Salamanca forts and battle, Madrid, Burgos, Nivelle, Nive, Adour, and Bayonne. He was in no fewer than thirty-three actions as a subaltern, and was mentioned by Wellington for his distinguished conduct at the battles of Nivelle and Nive, where he commanded a mountain battery of artillery carried on mules. He was one of the four officers of Ramsay's troop of horse artillery struck down near La Haye Sainte, at the battle of Waterloo, and died from the effects of his wounds on the following day, 19 June 1815, sending just before his death a message to his father to assure him that he died like a soldier. The gold medal, with clasps for the battles of Nivelle and Nive, was sent after his death to his family. His brother officers erected a monument to his memory in the church at Waterloo.

The second son, Alexander Watt, born in 1793, a lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers, died at St. John's, Newfoundland, on 2 April 1849, when serving there as commanding royal engineer. The third son, Thomas Congreve, born in 1799, a lieutenant-colonel royal artillery, died of yellow fever at Bermuda on 21 Sept. 1853, when in command of the royal artillery at that station. The fourth son, Frederick Holt (1800–1871), major-general and colonel of the 95th regiment of foot, was made a C.B. The fifth son, George Mountain Sewell (1802–1825), lieutenant 26th Bengal native infantry, served as adjutant in the Burmese war, and died on passage to Chittagong. The daughters were unmarried. The youngest, Vimiera, died in December 1893 at No. 4 The Common, Woolwich. She presented to the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich all the medals, orders, and decorations of her father and eldest brother, together with miniature portraits of each of them. These are displayed in the smoking-room in a case let into the wall.

[Royal Artillery Records; Despatches; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Artillery; The Royal Military Cal.; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula and the South of France from 1807 to 1814.] R. H. V.

ROBERDEAU, JOHN PETER (1754–1815), dramatist, the son of a silk manufacturer in Spitalfields, was born in London in 1754. He was collaterally descended from Isaac Roberdeau (*d.* 1742), Huguenot refugee from Rochelle, who settled in St. Christopher's. The latter, by his wife, Mary Conyngham, of an old Scottish family, was father of General Daniel Roberdeau, who distinguished himself on the American side in the war of independence, and founded the American family of Roberdeau (see Buchanan, *Genealogy of Roberdeau Family*, Washington, 1876). John Peter Roberdeau gained a competence by trade, and, settling at Chichester about 1796, devoted himself to literary pursuits. From 1796 to 1799 he acted as resident commissary of army stores in Surrey

and Sussex. He wrote many plays, of which the first, entitled 'The Point of Honour,' was accepted at Covent Garden in 1792, Munden and Fawcett being in the cast, but was apparently never acted, though it was a fairly amusing comedietta, based largely upon Kenrick's 'Duellist.' His most ambitious effort was 'Thermopylæ, or Repulsed Invasion,' a tragic drama, in three acts and in verse, based upon Glover's 'Leonidas.' It was written in 1792, and played at Gosport, but rejected by the London houses (printed in *New British Theatre*, 1814, ii. 258). Another play, 'Cornelia, or a Roman Matron's Jewels,' was performed at Southampton, Chichester, and Portsmouth 'with applause' (printed in *The Spirit of the Public Journals*, 1810, vol. xiii. 12mo). Some minor pieces are enumerated by Baker (*Biogr. Dram.* i. 602). Roberdeau also wrote 'Fugitive Verse and Prose, consisting of Poems Lyric, Obituary, Dramatic, Satiric, and Miscellaneous,' Chichester, 1803, dedicated to Francis Rawdon-Hastings, second earl of Moira [q. v.], and consisting of trifles, often neatly turned, upon topics of the day. Roberdeau moved to Bath about 1800, and thence to Chelsea, where he died on 7 Jan. 1815. By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 4 June 1809), daughter of James Townley, high master of Merchant Taylors' School, he had a large family; three of his sons held posts in the service of the East India Company. The eldest, Henry Townley, a youth who showed great promise both in his official work and in some 'Essays' upon Indian subjects, died at Mymensing in Bengal on 28 April 1808 (*Gent. Mag.* 1808, ii. 1126). The second son, John Thomas, judge at Allahabad, upon the Bengal civil establishment, died at Ryde on 19 Nov. 1818.

[Gent. Mag. 1815 i. 275, 1818 ii. 641; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Reuss's Cat. of Living Authors; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vii. 72; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 1874, iii. 62, 74; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERT I (1274–1329), king of Scotland. [See BRUCE, ROBERT DE, VIII.]

ROBERT II (1316–1390), THE STEWARD, afterwards king of Scotland, son of Walter III, steward of Scotland, and Marjory, daughter of Robert the Bruce [q. v.], was born on 2 March 1316. His father was fifth in direct male descent from Walter I, son of Alan, and this Walter is described as steward (dapifer) of Malcolm IV in a charter of 24 May 1158, which refers to the stewartry (senescallia) as granted to him by David I. In the prior reign of David I, Walter I was witness to two charters without the designation of Steward, so that the surname of the royal house of Stewart probably dates from the reign of Malcolm IV and the person of Walter I. Its earlier genealogy is uncertain, but an ingenious and learned, though admittedly in part hypothetical, attempt to trace it to the Banquho of Boece and Shakespeare, Thane of Lochaber, has been recently made by the Rev. J. K. Hewison (*Bute in the Olden Time*, pp. 1–38, Edinburgh, 1895). The chief estates of the Stewarts were in the shires of Renfrew. The Cluniac monastery of Paisley was founded by Walter I in 1160. He died in 1177. His son Alan, his grandson Walter II, his great-grandson Alexander, and his great-great-grandson James are all styled Stewards of Scotland. James, who took the patriotic side in the war of independence, died in the fourth year of Robert the Bruce, and was succeeded by his son, Walter III, whose support of Bruce was rewarded by the hand of his daughter, Marjory Bruce, in 1315. Marjory died in 1316, shortly after the birth of her only child, named Robert, doubtless after his maternal grandfather. The tradition that he owed his bleared or red eyes to a Cæsarian operation after his mother's death, by a fall from her horse near Paisley, is not supported by proof. Lord Hailes ingeniously suggested that it may have been invented to account for the colour of eyes which Froissart describes as like 'sandal wood,' or perhaps 'lined with red silk' (sendal). On 3 Dec. 1318, after the death of Edward Bruce without issue, the parliament of Scone, in presence of the king, enacted that, if Robert the Bruce should die without lawful heirs of his body, the son of Walter the Steward and Marjory should succeed to the crown, and made the further declaration that the succession should be in future to the heirs male in the direct line, whom failing to the heirs female in the same line, whom failing to the nearest collateral heir male.

On the death of Walter the Steward in 1326, his son Robert succeeded to the office and estates of his father, and three years later, on the death of Robert the Bruce, the latter's young son, David II, became king [see BRUCE, DAVID]. When Edward Baliol, by the aid of the English, got possession of part of Scotland, David II was sent to France, and in 1334 Baliol granted the whole estates of Robert, the young Steward, to David Hastings, earl of Atholl. Robert, like his father, had naturally supported the Bruces, and led, when a boy of sixteen, the second division of the Scottish army at the battle of Halidon on 13 July 1333. After Halidon he took refuge in Dumbarton Castle, which Malcolm Fleming still held for David II, and,

crossing to Bute, succeeded, with the aid of Campbell of Lochowe and the islanders of Bute, called St. Brandan's men, in routing and slaying Alan Lile, who held Bute for Baliol. Ayrshire also yielded, and John Randolph, third earl of Moray [q. v.], having returned from France, he and Robert the Steward were chosen in 1334 regents in name of the exiled king. Robert was at this time a popular favourite, and is described by Bower 'as beautiful beyond the sons of men, stalwart and tall, accessible to all, modest, liberal, cheerful, and honest.' Next year a parliament was held by the regents in April at Dairsie Castle, near Cupar. The Earl of Atholl attended, and succeeded in creating dissension between the Steward and the Earl of Moray, so the parliament broke up in confusion, which spread throughout the country, each of the regents collecting the customs in the districts where he was most powerful. Later in the year Moray was taken prisoner by the English while engaged in a border raid, and a treaty was concluded with Edward III at Perth on 18 Aug. 1335 by certain nobles, who alleged that they had full powers both from Atholl and the Steward. Atholl alone was made lieutenant of Scotland for Edward, and, though the Steward is said by the English chronicler Knighton to have made his peace with the English king at Edinburgh, it is doubtful how far he shared in the treason of Atholl. Before the close of the year Atholl was killed in an engagement in the forest of Kilblane by a small Scottish force which had rallied to the support of the independence of the country under Sir Andrew Murray (*d.* 1338) [q. v.], and a council at Dunfermline rewarded Murray with the sole regency of the kingdom.

On Murray's death in 1338, Robert the Steward again became regent, and sent Sir William Douglas (1300?–1353) [q. v.], the knight of Liddesdale, to France to obtain aid from Philip of Valois. He laid siege in 1339 to Perth, which Baliol had left in the hands of Ughtred, an English captain. He was aided in the siege by William Bullock, a skilful soldier, though an ecclesiastic, who at this time deserted the English side, and brought over the castle of Cupar in Fife. Some French troops brought by the knight of Liddesdale, and commanded by Eugène de Garancières, arrived while the siege was in progress, and Perth capitulated on 17 Aug. Stirling soon after surrendered, and Robert made a progress through all Scotland north of the Forth. On 17 April 1341 the castle of Edinburgh was recovered by the Steward, through a stratagem of Bullock and the knight of Liddesdale, and on 4 May David II and his queen returned from France, landing at Inverbervie in Kincardineshire. David now assumed the personal government, which he held till the defeat of Neville's Cross or Durham on 17 Oct. 1346, when he was taken prisoner. The Steward, who, along with the Earl of March, had commanded the left wing, made good his retreat to Scotland, when the Steward was again elected regent, under the title of lieutenant of David II. The suspicion that he had deserted the king when the battle turned against him does not appear to be well founded.

The expedients adopted for raising the ransom belong to the history of David II [see BRUCE, DAVID]. Robert's position was directly affected by the negotiations, at first secret, though their purport must soon have leaked out, to evade the ransom by settling the succession on an English heir. In 1361 this project was broached to an embassy sent by David to York and London, whose members were David's most faithful civil and ecclesiastical advisers. In the same year the Earl of Mar rose against the king, and his castle of Kildrummy was taken. In 1363 the Earl of Douglas seized Dirleton, then in the king's hands, and the Steward, along with his two sons, made a bond with Douglas and the Earl of March to force the king to change his councillors. But David defeated Douglas at Lanark, and March and the Steward submitted. On 4 May 1363 the latter renewed his oath of fealty at Inch Murdach. David soon after went to London, and on 27 Nov. 1363 made a treaty with the English king, by which, on consideration of the discharge of the ransom, the crown was settled on Edward III in the event of failure of issue male of his body. Singularly enough, he had shortly before this date married Margaret Logie with the hope of issue. Both the treaty and the marriage were deadly blows against the Steward's right as heir-apparent, and it is not wonderful that they were followed by the seizure of the Steward and his three sons, who were, according to Fordun, put in separate prisons; but Robert and his fourth son, Alexander, the Wolf of Badenoch, appear to have been both imprisoned in Lochleven Castle. In a parliament at Scone on 4 March 1364 the proposal to transfer the succession from the Steward to Edward III, or his son Lionel, duke of Clarence, was brought forward, and unanimously rejected by the estates, who declared that they would have no Englishman to rule over them. The dispute between the king and Margaret Logie, which culminated in her divorce in 1370, led to the release of

the Steward and his sons, and the exchequer rolls appear to prove that the Steward had been incarcerated only between June 1368 and 1369. On 22 Feb. 1371 David died in Edinburgh Castle.

Robert the Steward succeeded to the throne under the settlement of Robert the Bruce, and was crowned at Scone on 26 March 1371 under the title of Robert II. He was past his prime, having already reached his fifty-fifth year, and his children were already grown up. His precocious youth was the most brilliant portion of his life. His reign, though it lasted nineteen years, is of secondary importance, except as an epoch in Scottish history, through the commencement of a new race of kings which, notwithstanding its chequered fortunes, held the crown for more than three centuries.

In the parliament of 1372 provision was made for the election of the committee of lords of the articles out of the three estates, following the precedent set in the fortieth year of David II. This committee, which became so notable a feature of the Scottish parliament at a later period, ultimately fell under the influence of the king; but its inception appears to have been due to an opposite cause—the desire of the nobles to control the royal power. Next year parliament passed a statute as to the succession, by which it was declared that the king's five sons were to succeed according to the order of birth, in the event of failure of heirs of those elder to them. There had been comparative peace between England and Scotland till the succession of Richard II in 1377. Border raids, the capture of Mercer, a Scottish merchant captain, and the seizure of Berwick by a small band of independent Scots in the end of 1378, led to the renewal of hostilities. Robert himself, however, took no part in the war, which was conducted by the Earls of Douglas, Moray, and Mar. In 1380 John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, advanced to the border with a large force, but with full power to make peace, and a truce for a year was concluded. Next year he came to Scotland, and carried on further negotiations with the Earl of Carrick near Ayton in Berwickshire. It is significant that the whole negotiations with John of Gaunt were carried through by the Earl of Carrick, whose father, the king, is never once mentioned. The murder in 1381 of the king's son-in-law, Lyon of Glamis, by his nephew, Sir James Lindsay of Crawford, opened the great office of chamberlain, which Lyon held, to the king's second son Robert, earl of Fife, and was the first step in his ambitious career. In 1385 the truce with England expired, and war was renewed on both sides, Lancaster sailing up the Forth as far as Edinburgh, but effecting nothing of importance, while the Earls of Northumberland and Nottingham crossed the border. The Earls of Mar and Douglas, along with some French knights, retaliated in the north of England. 'Of this journey,' says Froissart, 'the kynge of Scottes might ryght well excuse hymselfe, for of their assemble nor of their departyng he knew nothing, and though he had known thereof he coulde not have let it when they were once onward.' In the parliament which met in Edinburgh in spring 1385 the Earl of Carrick was directed to carry out the restoration of order in the highlands committed to him by the parliament of 1384. All the facts point to the bodily and perhaps mental decline of Robert II. When Vienne, the admiral of France, came with a force of two thousand men and 1,400 suits of armour for the Scots, to enable them to prosecute with vigour the war with England, Robert did not at first meet him; and when he came at last to Edinburgh the French observation of him, as reported by Froissart, was: 'It seemed right well that he was not a valiant man in arms; it seemed he had rather lie still than ride.' But many of the Scottish nobles, as well as French allies, were eager to fight, and a levy was fixed on which amounted to thirty thousand men. Robert, perhaps really averse to war, as well as physically incapable for it, retired to the highlands, 'because he was not,' says Froissart, 'in good point to ride in warfare, and there he tarried all the war through, and let his men alone.'

Neither in this expedition, nor in the defence of his kingdom when Richard II invaded it and burnt Edinburgh, nor in Sir William Douglas's brilliant diversion by a descent on Ireland, nor in the still greater expedition of 1388, in which the victory of Otterbourne and the capture of Hotspur were dearly bought with the death of Douglas, did the aged monarch take any part; and it is improbable that it was owing to any influence he personally exerted that shortly before his death Scotland was included in the truce made at Boulogne between France and England. At last, in 1389, the estates saw that the nominal government of Robert must be ended, and his eldest son, the Earl of Carrick, being disabled by a kick from a horse, his next surviving son, Robert, duke of Albany, was named guardian of the kingdom. Albany's son Murdoch was soon afterwards made justiciar north of the Forth in place of his uncle, Alexander, the Wolf of Badenoch, who was deposed from the office. Robert did not long survive his deposition. He

died on 13 May 1390, in his seventy-fifth year, at Dundonald in Ayrshire, and was buried at Scone in a tomb he had prepared.

It is not quite easy to understand the panegyric which almost all Scottish historians, except John Major [q. v.], have pronounced on Robert II. It seems to have been due in part to his early successes, in part to amiable personal qualities, but chiefly perhaps to the fact that at the close of his reign, as Wyntoun—or rather his substitute, for he did not write this part of the 'Chronicle'—puts it:

> Of Scotland wes na fute of land
> Oute of Scottis mennys hand,
> Outane Berwyck, Roxburgh, and Jedwurth.

Yet the credit was not due to him, but to the able generals who fought for him. Even the successes of his younger days were generally shared by others, like his earlier regencies. Major's sound judgment seems to suit the facts better than the traditionary verdict: 'Now, whatever our writers may contend, I cannot hold the aged king to have been a skilful warrior or wise in counsel.' He especially condemns the making of the Earl of Fife regent, which was 'nought else than to run the risk of setting up two rival kings.' But it appears probable that the preference given to the brother over the son of Robert II was due not to the king's own act, but to the powerlessness both of Robert and the Earl of Carrick to prevent it. There is a portrait of Robert II in John Johnston's 'Icones of the Scottish Kings,' Amsterdam, 1602, and in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia Scotica.' Pinkerton doubts its authenticity, and there is a suspicious resemblance, almost amounting to identity of feature, between this portrait and that of Robert III in the same work. Although neither portrait is proved authentic, the costume is that worn at this period, and the features have some resemblance to the faces on the coins of these reigns.

Robert II married in the end of 1347, or soon after, Elizabeth More or Mure, daughter of Sir Robert Mure of Rowallan. A dispensation for the marriage, dated in December 1347 by Clement VI, was discovered by Andrew Stuart in 1789. Robert had lived with Elizabeth Mure before marriage, for the dispensation sets forth that they had 'a multitude' of children of both sexes. Those known were John, lord of Kyle, created earl of Carrick, who succeeded his father as Robert III [q. v.]; Walter, earl of Fife; Robert, earl of Menteith and, after his brother Walter's death, of Fife, and duke of Albany, the regent [see STEWART, ROBERT, first DUKE OF ALBANY]; and Alexander, earl of Buchan, the Wolf of Badenoch [see STEWART, ALEXANDER, *d.* 1405].

Robert II also had six daughters: Marjory, wife of John Dunbar, son of the Earl of March, himself created Earl of Murray; Jean, wife of Sir John Lyon, lord Glamis; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Hay of Errol; Margaret, wife of Macdonald of Isla; Catherine or Jean, wife of David Lindsay, first earl of Crawford [q. v.]; and Giles, wife of William Douglas, lord of Nithsdale, who was deemed the most beautiful Scotswoman of her time. After Elizabeth Mure's death, and before 1356, Robert married as second wife Euphemia, daughter of Hugh, earl of Ross, and widow of John Randolph, third earl of Moray [q. v.], by whom he had David, earl of Strathearn; Walter, earl of Atholl [see STEWART, WALTER]; and Isobel, wife of James, earl of Douglas. Besides these he had at least six natural children, among whom were Sir John Stewart of Rowallan, called The Black; and Sir John Stewart of Dundonald, called The Red Stewart. The numerous alliances of Robert II's children with the chief noble families, as in the case of Robert the Bruce himself, probably strengthened his claim to the throne, but after his accession led to discord which he was unable to control.

[Acts of Parliament (Scotland), vol. i.; Exchequer Rolls, vols. i. ii.; and specially Burnett's Prefaces, Wyntoun's Chronicle; Bower's addition to Fordun's Scotichronicon; John Major's Greater Britain (Scottish History Society, Edinburgh); Extracta e variis Chronicis Scocie; Liber Pluscardensis. Pinkerton and Tytler are the best modern historians of this period. Andrew Stewart's History of the Stewarts discusses, in a supplement, the question of the marriage of Elizabeth Mure, and prints the dispensation.]

Æ. M.

ROBERT III (1340?–1406), king of Scotland, originally known as JOHN, EARL OF CARRICK, and eldest son of Robert II [q. v.], succeeded to the throne on his father's death, and was crowned at Scone, under the name of Robert III, on 13 Aug. 1390. The change of christian name was made to avoid that of Baliol, and to continue that of Robert the Bruce, his maternal grandfather, and of Robert II, his father. He was born probably about 1340, prior to the marriage of Robert II with his first wife, Elizabeth More or Mure, and was legitimated by their subsequent marriage, for which a dispensation was procured from the pope in 1347. His original title was Lord of Kyle, the district of Ayrshire where a portion of the estates of the Bruces lay. He was created

Earl of Atholl by David II in 1367, and next year Earl of Carrick, the title by which he was known during his father's life. In 1356, during the reign of David II, he is said to have taken part in suppressing a rising in Annandale, and in the latter part of his father's reign, owing to the age and indolence of Robert II [q. v.], he appears to have been active in public affairs, and to have conducted negotiations with John of Gaunt.

An accident by the kick of a horse belonging to Sir James Douglas of Dalkeith disabled him from bodily exertion prior to his father's death, and partly accounts for his brother, the Earl of Fife, becoming regent in 1389 [see STEWART, ROBERT, first DUKE OF ALBANY]. On the day after his own coronation, the feast of the Assumption (1390), his wife, Annabella Drummond [q.v.], was crowned queen, and homage was sworn to them both on the following day. She had already borne a son, David, the ill-fated Duke of Rothesay, on 24 Oct. 1378, twenty-one years after their marriage, if it is correctly, as it is usually, dated in 1357. Robert himself, though fifty years of age on his accession, never personally governed, so that the events of his reign scarcely belong to his biography. The acts of parliament and other official documents run in his name, but the real power was exercised by his brother, the Earl of Fife, who continued regent probably till January 1399, when the regency was assumed by the king's son, David, earl of Carrick (afterwards Duke of Rothesay).

In 1391 the treaty of 1371 between France and Scotland was renewed at Amiens by Charles VI and Walter Trail, bishop of St. Andrews, along with other Scots ambassadors. The truce with England was frequently renewed and continued to 1399. The English envoys in 1391 received instructions that Robert should attend an English parliament to do homage, and should pay 2,000*l.* a year for the lands which Edward III had granted to Edward Baliol. But these insulting conditions were probably never brought forward by the envoys. They were certainly not accepted by Scotland. The truce with England enabled the Scottish government to direct its attention to the lawless proceedings in the north of the Earl of Buchan, known as the Wolf of Badenoch [see STEWART, ALEXANDER], the half-brother of King Robert.

In 1396 the famous conflict on the North Inch of Perth between thirty men of the Clan Quele and an equal number of the Clan Kay took place in presence of Robert III, and ended in the victory of the former, who kept the field with eleven survivors, while only one of the latter escaped by swimming the Tay (cf. SCOTT, *Fair Maid of Perth*).

Frequent parliaments or general councils were held from the commencement of Robert's reign—at Scone in March 1391, at Perth in March 1392 and October 1393, at Scone again in March 1394, at Edinburgh in August of that year, and at Stirling in October 1395. At all of these Robert appears to have been present, but the records are not preserved, and we know of their existence only by charters or orders in his name, which is not quite certain evidence of the fact of his presence. From other sources we know that his favourite residence was in the west, at Rothesay or in Ayrshire, where, like his father, he escaped the toils of government and lived on his own estates. In April 1398 he was certainly present at an important general council at Perth, where he created his son David, earl of Carrick, Duke of Rothesay, and his brother Robert, earl of Fife, duke of Albany, and invested them at Scone with the insignia of the ducal dignity, hitherto unknown in Scotland. Not he, but his wife, corresponded in 1394 with Richard II as to the marriage of their eldest son to an English princess. At a great tournament in Edinburgh the queen, and not the king, presided. In the parliament of Perth, which sat on 28 Jan. 1399, Rothesay was created lieutenant of the kingdom for three years by an act which proceeded on the preamble 'that the king for sickness of his person may not travel to govern the realm nor restrain trespassers or rebellours' [see STEWART, DAVID, DUKE OF ROTHESAY]. The scheme, though well meant, had left out of account the difference between the character of the king's brother Albany, a mature and astute man, and Rothesay, a rash and reckless youth. It cannot be wondered that it miscarried. The revolution of England, by which Henry IV supplanted and murdered Richard II, for a short time delayed the miscarriage by forcing the attention of all parties in Scotland on the national defence. The Scots having refused to recognise Henry IV's title to the English crown, Henry determined to invade Scotland, and at Newcastle on 25 July 1400 issued a summons to King Robert to appear at Edinburgh on 23 Aug. and do homage to him as suzerain. The summons having been treated with contempt, Henry advanced to Edinburgh, burnt the town, and laid siege to the castle, which was defended by Rothesay. Albany levied a large army, but, halting at Calder Moor, did nothing. The skill of Rothesay's defence forced Henry to raise the siege. Meantime the matrimonial and extra-matrimonial engagements of Rothesay led to results

disastrous both to himself and the peace of Scotland [see STEWART, DAVID]. Rothesay, who led a dissolute life, betrothed himself to a daughter of George, earl of March, but finally married Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of Archibald the Grim, third earl of Douglas [q.v.] March went over to the English side, indignant at his daughter's repudiation. At the end of 1400 the queen died. Her death was soon followed by those of Archibald the Grim and Trail, bishop of St. Andrews. Rothesay attempted to seize the castle of St. Andrews, vacant by the death of Bishop Trail. Albany procured an order to arrest his nephew Rothesay in Robert his father's name, and he was taken to Falkland, where he mysteriously died on 26 March 1402. Albany at once resumed the regency. The defeat of the Scots in their attempts to invade England added national disaster to the domestic tragedy which clouded the last years of King Robert. There were also troubles in the north. Robert, now old as well as infirm, or the nobles acting in his interest, sent James, his remaining son, by sea to France; but he was taken by an English armed merchant cruiser and lodged in the Tower [see JAMES I of Scotland]. On 4 April 1406, shortly after the receipt of the news of his son's capture, Robert III died at Rothesay, or, according to one account, at Dundonald, probably a confusion with his father's death there. He had told his wife, when she urged him to follow the example of his ancestors and the custom of the age by preparing a royal tomb for himself, that 'he was a wretched man unworthy of a proud sepulchre,' and 'prayed her to bury him in a dunghill with the epitaph, "Here lies the worst king and the most miserable man in the whole kingdom."' This is his only recorded speech, and is not inconsistent with his character. His wish as to his burial was not obeyed, and he was interred before the high altar at Paisley, where a monument has recently been erected to his memory by Queen Victoria. His life after, and for some time before, he ascended the throne must have been a melancholy one. He had sufficient sense to feel his own impotence, to see his country more exposed than it was at his accession to English invasions, his only son a captive in England, and the succession to the crown almost in the grasp of his ambitious brother. History has pronounced the verdict perhaps too favourable, that he was a good man though not a good king. His private life appears to have been without reproach, and he is one of the few Scottish kings who kept their marriage vows. Besides Rothesay and James I, he had a third son, who died young, and three daughters. The eldest daughter, Margaret, married Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, and Duke of Touraine [q.v.] The second daughter, Mary, the wife first of George Douglas, first earl of Angus; secondly, Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, by whom she had Gilbert, first lord Kennedy, the father of David, first earl of Cassilis, and Bishop James Kennedy [q.v.]; thirdly, Sir William Graham of Kincardine, an ancestor of the Duke of Montrose through their eldest son, Robert Graham; and, fourthly, Sir William Edmondstone of Duntreath; her second son by her third marriage was Patrick Graham [q.v.], bishop of St. Andrews. The third daughter, Elizabeth, married James Douglas, earl Dalkeith, grandfather of the first earl of Morton.

[The authorities for Robert II, and in addition Exchequer Rolls, vols. iii. and iv., Professor Skeat's Preface to the Kingis Quair (Scottish Text Society).] Æ. M.

ROBERT, DUKE OF NORMANDY (1054?–1134), eldest son of Duke William II (afterwards William I, king of England) and his wife, Matilda (*d.* 1083) [q.v.], was probably born in 1054, since his parents were married in 1053, and William of Malmesbury says he was 'considered a youth of proved valour' in 1066. His earliest instructors seem to have been two persons who appear as 'Raturius consiliarius infantis' and 'Tetbold grammaticus;' a little later, one Hilgerius is named as 'magister pueri' (LE PRÉVOST, note to ORD. VIT. v. 18). In 1067 Robert was left as co-regent of Normandy with his mother during William's absence in England. A charter dated 1063 states that his parents had 'chosen him to govern the duchy after their death' (LE PRÉVOST, *loc. cit.*); the Norman barons twice swore fealty to him as William's destined successor, and this settlement was confirmed by the king of France as overlord. It is probable that Robert, as well as William, received the homage of Malcolm III of Scotland [q.v.] at Abernethy in 1072, which would imply that he was also recognised as heir to the English crown. He had been betrothed, in 1061, to Margaret, sister and heiress of Count Herbert II of Maine; after Herbert's death in 1064 he did homage for Maine to its titular overlord Geoffrey of Anjou, and received from him a grant of its investiture; this homage he repeated to Geoffrey's successor in 1074, but the intended marriage was frustrated by Margaret's death; and William, though he once at least allowed his son to be designated as 'Robert, Count of Le Mans'

(*Gallia Christiana*, vol. xi. instr. col. 229), was all the while ruling Maine himself. Robert at last felt this as a grievance, and asked his father to make over to him both Maine and Normandy. William refused; a quarrel between Robert and his brothers at Laigle [see HENRY I] brought matters to a crisis; Robert tried to seize the citadel of Rouen; William ordered his arrest; he fled, and found shelter in the border castles of Neufchâtel, Sorel, and Raimalast, till a march of William against Raimalast drove him out of Normandy. 'By God's resurrection! Robin Curthose will be a fine fellow!' was the mocking comment of his father. 'Curthose' and 'Gambaron' were nicknames given to Robert on account of his short fat figure. His face was fat too, but not unpleasing; and on a superficial acquaintance there seemed 'nothing to find fault with' in the well-favoured, chatty, open-handed youth, with his clear bold voice and ready tongue, his skill and daring in the use of arms, his strength and sureness of aim in drawing the bow, and his shrewd natural intelligence, which made him through life an excellent adviser of others, though he strangely failed to apply it to the management of his own affairs. He found a refuge first with his uncle, the Count of Flanders, and afterwards with another kinsman, Archbishop Udo of Treves. But whatever money they gave him he spent on the young nobles who had stirred him up to rebellion, or in low amusements; and large supplies sent to him secretly by his mother went in the same way. After a year of exile (cf. ORD. VIT. l. v. c. 10 with l. v. c. 2, LE PRÉVOST, ii. 304–5, 381, note 5 and 390, note 2), Robert, at the end of 1078, obtained leave from King Philip of France to establish himself at Gerberoi, close to the Norman border. Here, at the opening of 1079, William besieged him. After three weeks of skirmishing, Robert, seemingly in a kind of chance-medley, wounded his father in the hand; the king's horse was killed at the same moment, and, according to one account, Robert, on hearing his father's voice and thus recognising him, gave him his own horse and enabled him to escape; an earlier account, however, ascribes this assistance to one of William's English followers. William raised the siege; Robert withdrew to Flanders, but was soon forgiven, and was again acknowledged as heir to Normandy. In the autumn of 1080 William sent him to the king of Scots, to give the latter his choice between submission and war. Robert met Malcolm at Egglesbreth, near Falkirk, and according to one account received his submission; another version says that nothing came of Robert's expedition, save that on his way back he founded a 'New-castle' on the Tyne (cf. *Hist. Abingdon*, Rolls ed. ii. 9–10; SYM. DUNELM. a. 1080). He was with his father at Winchester on one occasion in 1081 (ORD. VIT. l. vi. c. 5). Soon afterwards he again became troublesome, and, when rebuked, left his home. He seems to have gone to France and thence to Italy, where he hoped to mend his fortunes by marrying a daughter of the Marquis of Montferrat; but the marriage did not take place. To this second period of Robert's exile, rather than to the first, in which Orderic places them, probably belong his wanderings through southern Gaul, Suabia, and Lorraine. They ended in his return to France, whither 'his father, when dying, sent Count Alberic to him, that he might receive the duchy of Normandy' (ORD. VIT. l. v. c. 10, ed. Le Prévost, ii. 390; Duchesne's edition has *rediens* for *moriens*; see FREEMAN, *Norm. Conq.* iv. 646 *n.* 2).

Robert was at Abbeville when the Conqueror died on 9 Sept. 1087. His first act as duke was to set free William's political prisoners; this had been William's own desire, except in the case of Bishop Odo (*d.* 1097) [q. v.], whom Robert immediately took for his chief councillor. Odo and the barons who resembled him saw at once with what manner of ruler they now had to deal, and they dealt with him accordingly. 'Thoughtless in the conduct of his own life and the government of his people, wasteful in expenditure, lavish of promises, careless of his plighted word, tender-hearted to suppliants, weak and slack in doing justice upon offenders, light of purpose, over-gracious to all men in conversation, easily talked over, he became despicable in the eyes of the foolish and the froward. He sought to please all men; so to all men he either gave whatever they asked, or promised it, or let them take it.' 'Normandy found his mercy cruel, for under him sin against God and man went alike unpunished and unchecked. He seemed to think he owed as much regard to thieves and profligates as his followers owed to himself. If a weeping criminal was brought to him for justice, he would weep with him and set him free. His generosity was of the same stamp as his clemency; he would give any sum for a hawk or a hound, and then provide for his household by despoiling the people of his towns.' As the Conqueror's eldest son, he had fancied himself secure of the English throne, and was astounded at finding William Rufus seated there by common consent. A party among the Normans in England, however, plotted to get rid of the stern William and reunite

kingdom and duchy under the 'more tractable' duke. Robert promised to help them 'if they would make a beginning;' but all the help he sent them on their rising in the spring of 1088 was a fleet, which was defeated in an attempt upon Pevensey. He himself was 'kept at home by sloth and love of ease.' In six months he had squandered the whole of his father's treasure. He now asked his brother Henry [see HENRY I] for a loan, and when this was refused, sold him the Cotentin and its dependencies—a third part of the duchy—for 3,000*l.* When Henry, in company with Robert of Bellême [q.v.], returned from a visit to England in the summer, the duke, persuaded that they had been plotting against him with Rufus, imprisoned them both, by the advice of Bishop Odo. Urged by the same counsellor, he next led an army to Le Mans; the citizens and most of the nobles of Maine did homage to him; a few barons who held out in the castle of Ballon surrendered in September. He then, with their help, besieged Bellême's castle of St. Cénery, starved it into surrender, blinded its commandant, and mutilated some of the garrison. Shortly afterwards, however, he released Bellême himself, on the persuasion of the latter's father. Bellême now became first of the three chief counsellors of the duke; and his influence for evil, whether it were backed or not by the third, William of Arques, more than counterbalanced the influence for good of the second, Edgar Atheling [q.v.]

In 1089 Rufus prepared to invade Normandy. Robert called in the help of Philip of France, who joined him at the siege of La Ferté, but was bought off by Rufus (cf. *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xii. 636, note *a*, with *Engl. Chron.* a. 1090, and WILL. MALM. l. iv. c. 307). In the meantime Maine had won its independence, and set up a count of its own; while Henry, whom Robert had released from prison, was fighting for his own hand in the Cotentin. The discovery of a plot to betray Rouen to William drove Robert to make alliance with Henry; and to Henry he was chiefly indebted for the failure of that plot, 3 Nov. 1090. At the approach of William's troops the duke rushed forth from the citadel to support his adherents. But his friends persuaded him that his life was too precious to be risked in a street fight, so he slipped away across the Seine, and waited in a church till the tumult was suppressed by his constable and his brother Henry. Then he returned, and was with difficulty induced to punish the conspirators. In January 1091 he went to help Bellême in besieging the castle of Courcy; but as his sympathies were—in this case very justly—on the other side, he 'took no pains to press the siege.' At the end of the month he was called away to meet Rufus. At Rouen or at Caen the two brothers made a treaty; by one of its clauses they agreed to drive Henry out of Normandy and divide his lands between them. They besieged him at mid-Lent in the Mont St. Michel, and in a fortnight he surrendered. An incident of the siege illustrates what William of Malmesbury calls 'the mildness of Duke Robert.' The garrison lacked water; Henry appealed to the duke to 'fight against them by the valour of his troops, not by the power of the elements.' Robert bade his sentinels allow Henry's men to fetch water unmolested; and when Rufus asked how he expected to overcome his enemies if he thus supplied their needs, he answered, 'Shall I leave our brother to die of thirst? Where shall we get another brother if we lose him?' In August Robert accompanied William to England, to meet Malcolm of Scotland, from whom William claimed homage. Malcolm declared that whatever submission he owed was due not to William, but to Robert, alluding probably to something which had passed at Abernethy in 1072. Robert spent three days in the Scottish camp by the Forth, and, with Eadgar's help, brought Malcolm to some sort of agreement with Rufus. On 23 Dec. Robert and Eadgar returned to Normandy together.

The late treaty had left a large part of Normandy in William's hands; it had also pledged him to reconquer, for Robert, Maine and the Vexin. At Christmas 1093 Robert called upon William to fulfil these engagements. William went to Normandy in March 1094, and met Robert twice, but refused to do anything; so another war began. With the help of Philip of France Robert besieged and took Argentan; thence he went on alone to take La Houlme. Philip rejoined him there, and they marched upon Longueville, intending to besiege Rufus himself at Eu. But Rufus bribed Philip to withdraw, while William of Breteuil bribed Robert to turn aside and help him in a private feud against the lord of Bréherval. Next year (1095) Bellême terrorised him into leading an armed force against Robert, son of Geroy, a special object of Bellême's hatred. Better counsellors, however, persuaded the duke to try his powers of conciliation, and he arranged a compromise which put an end to an exceedingly troublesome feud.

In 1096 Robert took the cross, and pledged his duchy to the English king for five years

for the sum of ten thousand marks. Peace had been arranged between the brothers by Jarento, abbot of Dijon, whom Pope Urban II had sent to England for that purpose, directly after the council of Clermont (November 1095). Robert set out in October; Jarento accompanied him as far as Pontarlier (Doubs), where he met his brother-in-law, Count Stephen of Chartres, and his cousin, Robert of Flanders (Hugh of Flavigny, ap. Pertz, viii. 474–5). They crossed the Alps, saw Pope Urban at Lucca, and passed through Rome into Apulia, where the Norman Count Roger welcomed the duke 'as the head of his race.' Lack of shipmen forced the brothers-in-law to winter in Calabria. They sailed from Brindisi on Easterday, 5 April 1097, landed on the 9th at Dyrrhachium, and thence made their way to Constantinople, where, like the other crusading chiefs, they swore fealty to the Emperor Alexius. Early in June they joined the other crusaders at the siege of Nicæa. When, after leaving this place, the host divided into two bodies, the first onset of the Turks (1 July) fell at Dorylæum upon that in which Robert was with the other Norman princes. The Christians were all but overcome when Robert, baring his head, waving his gilded banner, and shouting 'Normandy!' and 'God wills it!' rallied his flying comrades (cf. Ralph, c. 22, and Robert, l. iii. cc. 8–10). Tradition adds that he levelled his spear at a Turkish captain with such force that it went through the man's shield and his body too (Hen. Hunt. l. vii. c. 7), while he despatched to the other division of the host a message which brought it to the rescue, and thus won for the crusaders their first victory in the field (Will. Malm. l. iv. c. 357). On the march from Artah to Antioch he led the advanced guard. During the siege of Antioch (October 1097–June 1098) his wealth and his valour alike made him an important personage. The Counts of Vermandois, Blois, Aumale, Mons, and St. Pol 'were all bound to him by gifts, and some of them by homage.' He took part in several fights outside the town, especially one on 31 Dec. 1097, when he, Bohemond, and the Count of Flanders, with only 150 knights, routed a large body of Turks. Soon afterwards he withdrew to Laodicea. At this place—the only town in Syria still subject to the Byzantine emperor—there had landed twenty thousand pilgrims 'from England and the other isles of the ocean,' chief among whom was Edgar Atheling. The Laodiceans welcomed the pilgrims, and were persuaded by Edgar to offer the command of the place to his friend the Conqueror's son. Robert then established himself with all his forces at Laodicea. The other crusaders regarded this as a desertion; for though out of the stores which reached Laodicea from the west he sent them lavish supplies for the poor, he himself fell back into his old ways of life, and gave himself up to 'idleness and sleep.' Twice he was vainly recalled to the camp. At last a threat of excommunication brought him back (cf. Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 11; Ralph, c. 58; and Gilo of Paris, in Migne, vol. clv. col. 952 D). He seems to have returned in time to take part, at the beginning of Lent, in a battle near Antioch, where Henry of Huntingdon (l. vii. c. 10) says he commanded the first line, and with one stroke of his sword cleft a Turk in twain through head, neck, and shoulders down to the chest. A similar exploit was recorded of Godfrey de Bouillon. In the great battle with Corbogha beneath the walls of Antioch, on 28 June 1098, Robert commanded the third (or second, according to some) of the six battalions into which the Christians were divided. His forces consisted of Normans, Englishmen, Bretons, and Angevins. The newly discovered (fragment) 'Chanson d'Antioche en Provençal' gives a description of them: 'They bear English axes and javelins to hurl.' 'When they are in battle array and begin to strike, no one can resist them.' Richard the Pilgrim sings how, 'mounted on a lyart charger, the duke sprang like a leopard into the thick of the fight,' and unhorsed Corbogha in the first onset (*Chanson d'Antioche*, ii. 245–6), and William of Malmesbury tells how at the close of the day, when a rally of the flying Turks had almost wrested victory from the crusaders, it was secured to them by the valour of Robert and two of his followers, by whom another Turkish chief was intercepted and slain (Will. Malm. l. iv. c. 389). According to William, this chief was Corbogha himself. But Corbogha was certainly not killed in this battle; and the 'Chanson d'Antioche' (ii. 261) gives the name of the captain whom Robert did slay —'the Red Lion,' i.e. Kizil-Arslan. Robert joined in a letter written from Antioch by some of the crusaders to Urban II, just after the death of Ademar of Le Puy in August 1198 (Migne, clv. 847–9). The duke is called 'Robertus Curtose' in a description of the siege of Antioch, written at Lucca from materials supplied at the end of 1098 by Bruno, a citizen of Lucca, who left the crusaders' camp immediately after Corbogha's defeat.

Robert assisted Raymond of St. Gilles at the siege of Marra, November–December 1098. In a quarrel which ensued between Raymond and Bohemond, Robert sided with

the former; and when Raymond left Marra, on 13 Jan. 1099, Robert followed him to Capharda, and thence accompanied him to Cæsarea and Arkah. During the siege (February–May) of Arkah, where the other leaders rejoined them, a question was raised as to the genuineness of the 'holy lance' which had been found at Antioch. Robert was among the sceptics. At the siege of Jerusalem (6 June–15 July 1099) his post was on the north side of the city, hard by St. Stephen's church. It is said that Robert, being the only one of the crusaders who was a king's son, received the first offer of the crown of Jerusalem, which he refused, saying that he had never intended to abandon his duchy and, now that his vow was fulfilled, desired to return home. William of Malmesbury and Henry of Huntingdon ascribed his refusal to sloth; and the former held that it 'aspersed his nobility with an indelible stain.' But every one of the other leaders in turn appears to have followed his example; all were resolved to leave the perilous honour for Godfrey of Bouillon (cf. WILL. MALM. l. iv. c. 389; HEN. HUNT. l. vii. c. 18; *Gesta Francorum*, c. 130; and ALBERT, l. vi. c. 33). Robert supported the new sovereign in a dispute with Raymond for the custody of the Tower of David. In the battle with the Egyptians under the emir El-Afdal, between Ascalon and Ramah (12 Aug. 1099), he commanded the central division, began the attack by making a dash at a standard which he saw facing him in the midst of the enemies, and which he knew indicated the post of El-Afdal himself, severely wounded the emir, slew the standard-bearer, and, according to some writers, carried off the standard. It seems, however, to have been really taken by another man, from whom Robert afterwards bought it, that he might offer it at the Holy Sepulchre as a memorial of the victory. Another standard which he won from the infidels in this or some other battle was placed by him, on his return home, in the abbey of Holy Trinity at Caen. A poet of the thirteenth century relates that in this battle Robert slew three Egyptian captains; that the 'Turks' fled from him 'more than a magpie from a falcon;' and that at last, having ventured too far in pursuit, he found himself alone in their midst, but held them all at bay till, covered with blood, he was rescued by Bohemond and the Count of Flanders (*Conquête de Jérusalem*, pp. 308–11).

The crusade had brought out all that was best in Robert. The skill in arms and the personal bravery which never had free play in the faction fights of Normandy were displayed in their full brilliancy when he was fighting for Christendom instead of for self; and his conduct throughout the expedition was marked by a straightforwardness and disinterestedness which were somewhat rare among the leaders of the host (GUIBERT, l. ii. c. 16). His private resources were no doubt greater than those of most of the other leaders; it is noted as 'a marvellous thing' that, whereas all the other chiefs found themselves horseless at some period of the journey, 'neither by christian nor by heathen could he ever be brought down from the rank of a knight to that of a foot-soldier;' he was always ready to share his wealth with his comrades, and, except during his secession to Laodicea, to take his share in their hardships and labours.

The spell which the cross seemed to have cast over him lost its power when he came back to the west. He left Palestine in the autumn of 1099, but did not reach Normandy till September 1100. According to many Italian writers, the famous 'Regimen Sanitatis Salernitanum' was composed for him when he passed through Southern Italy on his way home from the crusade. Giannone says this poem was dedicated to Robert, 'calling him king of England,' and that he had been wounded in the holy war. In the copies of the 'Regimen' now extant the first line runs 'Anglorum Regi scripsit schola tota Salerni;' and as the poem can be shown to have existed in the twelfth century, it seems impossible to suppose that the king alluded to is Edward I. That Robert was known in Southern Italy as 'king of England' is evident from Peter Diaconus (PERTZ, vii. 791), who, speaking of about 1117 A.D., says that 'Rotbertus rex Anglorum' sent gifts to Monte Cassino, asking the prayers of the monks (of whom Peter was one in the early half of the twelfth century) 'pro se et pro statu regni sui' (see also MURATORI, *Antiq. Medii Ævi*, iii. 935). While in Italy Robert married Sibyl, daughter of the Count of Conversana. The death of William Rufus, 2 Aug. 1100, freed him from the necessity of redeeming Normandy from pledge; he was 'blithely received by all men,' and went with his bride to the Mont St.-Michel to give thanks for the success of his pilgrimage. On the eve of his departure in 1096 he had advised Count Elias of Maine to offer his homage to William Rufus; William rejected it, and drove Elias out of Maine, which, however, he won back after William's death, all but the citadel of Le Mans. The Norman garrison which William had left there now sent word to Robert, as William's successor, that they neither

could nor would hold it for him unless he sent them help. Robert, 'worn out with the toils of pilgrimage, and more desirous to go to bed than to go to war again,' bade them make their own terms with Elias; 'for,' said he, 'I am tired out; Normandy is enough for me; and the nobles of England are inviting me to go and be their king.' Such an invitation had in fact been sent to him by a few barons who saw in him a tool more easily to be adapted to their purposes than the actual king, his brother Henry. Lack of means, as well as lack of energy, made him slow to act upon it; within a very short time after his return he had squandered the whole of his wife's large dowry, and was again penniless. He seems to have complained to the pope of Henry's seizure of the crown as a breach of the treaty between himself and Rufus, whereby it had been agreed that if either of them died without lawful issue the survivor should succeed him (Paschal II, Ep. lix. The passage is obscure, and evidently corrupt; but the 'sacramentum' which Robert is said to have accused Henry of breaking can only be the oath sworn by Rufus, not by Henry himself). In the spring of 1101 Rannulf Flambard [q. v.] escaped from the Tower, and went over sea. The duke 'received him, set him over Normandy, and, so far as his (Robert's) laziness allowed, made use of his counsels.' The result was the assembling at Tréport of a fleet with which Robert sailed for England. He landed on 21 July at Porchester, and marched upon Winchester; but hearing the queen was there awaiting her confinement, he declared that 'he would be a villain who should besiege a lady in such a case,' and turned towards London. Near Alton (Hampshire) Henry met him, but, instead of fighting, they made peace [for its terms see Henry I]. At Michaelmas Robert went home, loaded with presents from Henry. He was 'duke only in name;' 'nobody thought him of any importance;' 'amid all the wealth of his duchy he often lacked bread;' and it was said that the comrades of his vices more than once carried off all his clothes, and thus compelled him to stay in bed till they brought them back.

In 1102 Henry stirred him up to besiege Bellême's castle of Vignats, near Falaise. Some traitors in the duke's host fired their own quarters and fled, whereupon the rest of his troops fled likewise. In June 1103 he made another attempt to drive Bellême out of the Hiémois; Bellême, however, 'attacked his easy-going sovereign in divers ways, and at last set upon him boldly in the highway and put him to flight.' In the same year Robert went to England 'to speak with the king.' According to one account, Henry sent for him; according to another, he went of his own accord to plead for the exiled Earl of Warren; a third makes the whole affair originate in a plot of Henry's to entrap Robert. The duke crossed to Southampton with eleven knights. Robert of Meulan met him on the road to Winchester, and frightened him into throwing himself on the mercy of the queen, who promised to influence her husband in his favour if he would 'forgive' the yearly pension which Henry had promised him by the treaty of 1101. To this Robert agreed, and he then ventured to the court of his brother, who, whether he did or did not grant Robert's requests, lectured him soundly on his misgovernment of Normandy (cf. Ord. Vit. l. xi. c. 2; Wace, pt. iii. ll. 10585–766; Will. Malm. l. iv. c. 389, l. v. cc. 395 and 398; *Engl. Chron.* a. 1103). The lecture was wasted; next year 'the sleepy duke,' rather than be at the trouble of fighting any longer with Bellême, granted him everything that he desired. On this Henry came to Normandy; a conference took place; Robert ceded to Henry the county of Evreux, again promised amendment, and again broke his promise. Henry came again, at the head of an army, in Lent 1105. Caen, Bayeux, Falaise, and Rouen alone remained to Robert; he wandered about almost alone, literally begging his bread; at Caen, which he had endeavoured to fortify by digging a great trench which Wace saw some seventy years later, the citizens plotted to betray town and duke both at once to the king, and the duke escaped only just in time, while the few servants who followed him were intercepted at the gate and robbed of all their baggage. In Whitsun week the brothers met at Cinteaux, near Falaise, but they could not agree. On Michaelmas eve 1106 the struggle was ended by the battle of Tinchebray [see Henry I], where Robert was taken prisoner by the king's chaplain, Galdric [q. v.] Henry sent him to England, and kept him in prison there for the rest of his life. For the story that he was released in 1107 or 1109 on condition of leaving England and Normandy for ever within forty days, that during those days he was detected plotting treason, and was recaptured and blinded, there is no authority earlier than Matthew Paris; and though the blinding is mentioned by some other thirteenth-century writers, all earlier evidence refutes the statement (see Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, v 849). Even Matthew adds that Robert was supplied with every luxury, and had six knights to wait upon him. In 1119 Henry declared that he was keeping his

brother 'as a noble pilgrim, worn out with many troubles, reposing in a royal citadel (*in arce regia*), with abundance of delicacies and comforts.' *Arx regia* probably means the Tower. Nine years later (1128) Robert was in the castle of Devizes. His last years were spent in that of Cardiff, in the custody of Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.] There is a poem translated by Edward Williams from the Welsh (*Gent. Mag.* November 1794; De la Rue, *Essais historiques sur les Bardes*, ii. 95-7) which purports to be (traditionally) a song composed by Robert when a prisoner at Bristol, and addressed to a large oak that he could see from his prison. Some chroniclers say that the duke died at Bristol, which, like Cardiff, was a fortress of the Earl of Gloucester. According to the best authorities, however, he died at Cardiff, 10 Feb. 1134. Matthew Paris has a tale that he starved himself to death in disgust at being made the recipient of Henry's cast-off clothes, Henry having sent him a new mantle which had been made for the king himself, but had proved a misfit. The oaken effigy which still marks Robert's tomb in the abbey church of Gloucester dates from the close of the twelfth or beginning of the thirteenth century, and is probably a tribute from some warrior of the third crusade to the memory of the hero of the first.

Robert's wife had died in Lent 1103. Orderic attributes her death to poison, and implies that it was contrived by Agnes, the widow of Walter Giffard [see Giffard, Walter], who, by promising Robert the enjoyment of her wealth and the support of her powerful kinsfolk, had induced him to promise in return that he would marry her, 'and put the whole government of Normandy into her hands' if his wife should die; a promise which his warfare with Henry left him no leisure to fulfil. William of Malmesbury says that Sibyl died from bad nursing after the birth of a child; if so, the infant did not survive her. The only known offspring of Robert's marriage was William 'the Clito,' born in 1101 (Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 16, ed. Le Prévost, iv. 98; cf. l. xii. c. 24, *ib.* 402). In 1128 Robert, then in prison at Devizes, dreamed that a lance-thrust deprived him of the use of his right arm. 'Alas! my son is dead,' he said on awaking; and the dream was quickly followed by the news of William's death from just such a wound, received in a skirmish in Flanders (July). Robert had a natural daughter, married in 1089 to Elias of Saint-Saëns; and also two natural sons, William and Richard, born during the years when he was in rebellion against his father. These boys were brought up by their mother in her home on the French border till they reached manhood, when she brought them to Normandy, presented them to the duke as his sons, and by successfully undergoing the ordeal of hot iron compelled him to acknowledge them as such. Richard was accidentally shot dead in the New Forest in May 1100. William went after Tinchebray to the Holy Land (Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 13). In August 1108 King Baldwin I entrusted him with the command of two hundred horse and five hundred foot, with which he captured a noble Arabian lady and her train, consisting of a number of youths and maidens, four thousand camels, and other spoil, with a loss of only two men of importance on his own side (Albert, l. x. c. 47). In 1110 he held the lordship of Tortosa, and was one of the princes who mustered at Antioch in September to defend it against the Turks (*ib.* l. xi. c. 40). He seems to have fallen shortly afterwards, probably in battle with the infidels (Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 13).

[The chief source of information on Robert's life as a whole is Ordericus Vitalis, edited by Duchesne in Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; better by Le Prévost for the Soc. de l'Hist. de France; reprinted from the latter edition, without Le Prévost's notes, but with others which are not without use, in Migne's Patrologia, vol. clxxxviii. The other original authorities for Robert's career in Europe are: William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, the English Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. and his Continuator (Engl. Hist. Soc.); the Continuator of William of Jumièges (Duchesne, Hist. Norm. Scriptt., and Migne, vol. cxlix.); and Wace's Roman de Rou, ed. Andresen. The best modern account is in Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus. For Robert's career in the east we have, besides Orderic and William of Malmesbury, the original Latin historians of the first crusade, published by the Académie Royale des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, viz. William of Tyre (Recueil des Historiens des Croisades, Hist. Occidentaux, vol. i.), the Gesta Francorum and its adapter Tudebode, Raymond of Aguilers or Agiles, Fulcher of Chartres, Ralph of Caen, Robert of Reims (*ib.* vol. iii.), Baldric of Dol, Guibert of Nogent, and Albert of Aix (*ib.* vol. iv.); the Chanson d'Antioche of Richard the Pilgrim, edited by Paulin Paris (Romans des douze Pairs); and its thirteenth-century continuation, the Conquête de Jérusalem, in the Collection des Poètes Français du Moyen-Age, edited by M. C. Hippeau. An old French chronicle, Li Estoire de Jérusalem et d'Antioche (Recueil des Hist. des Croisades, Hist. Occidentaux, vol. v.), existing in a thirteenth-century MS., but possibly dating back to the twelfth century in its original form, is full of incidents connected with Robert's crusading life, and illustrates also his relations

with Bellême. For reference to this chronicle, and for many other valuable suggestions utilised in this article, the writer is indebted to Mr. T. A. Archer.] K. N.

ROBERT, Earl of Gloucester (*d.* 1147), was a natural son of Henry I, king of England. A statement in one version of the 'Brut y Tywysogion' (a. 1110) that his mother was Nest [q. v.] is absent from the earlier text; and as Nest's own grandson, Giraldus Cambrensis, has left a minute account of her family (*De Rebus*, &c., l. i. c. 9; *Itin. Kambr.* l. ii. c. 7), which contains no mention of the Earl of Gloucester, it seems to be erroneous (cf. Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, v. 852, 853). The mention made by William of Malmesbury of Robert's ancestors, Norman, Flemish, and French (Will. Malm. *Gesta Reg.* l. v. c. 446), may possibly allude to his mother, but more probably refers to Henry's grandmother, Adela of France. Robert was a native of Caen (Ord. Vit. 920 B). He was born before his father's accession to the throne (Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* l. i. c. 452), and was the eldest of all Henry's sons (*Cont.* Will. of Jumièges, l. viii. c. 39).

Henry laid the foundation of Robert's fortunes by bestowing on him the hand of Mabel (called Matilda by Orderic, and Sybil by the Cont. of Will. of Jumièges), daughter of Robert FitzHamon (*d.* 1107) [q. v.], and with it the whole heritage of her father and her uncle, comprising the honour of Torigny and other property in Normandy, the lordship of Glamorgan in Wales, and considerable estates in England. Chief among these was the honour of Gloucester, which Henry formed into an earldom for his son. The rhyming chronicler called Robert of Gloucester (*fl.* 1260–1300) [q. v.] dates both these transactions in 1109 (vv. 8910-13); but recent criticism has shown that Robert did not become an earl till some time between April 1121 and June 1123 (J. H. Round, 'The Creation of the Earldom of Gloucester,' *Genealogist*, new ser. iv. 129–40; and *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 420 et seq.) In 1119 he was present with his father at the battle of Brémule against Louis VI of France, and in 1123, when a revolt broke out among the Norman barons, he brought up a force to assist in the reduction of the rebel castle of Brionne. In 1126 he was charged with the custody of the captive duke, Robert of Normandy, whom he kept in ward for a while in his castle at Bristol, and afterwards transferred to another stronghold at Cardiff, the capital of his Welsh lordship. On 1 Jan. 1127 he was called upon by his father to join the other barons assembled at Westminster in doing homage to Henry's only surviving lawful child, the widowed Empress Matilda, as heiress of England and Normandy. On this occasion a dispute arose between Robert and the king's nephew, Stephen, count of Boulogne, as to which was entitled to precedence in taking the oath; it was decided in favour of Stephen. Some six months later Robert shared with Brian Fitz-Count the duty of escorting Matilda over sea for her marriage with Geoffrey of Anjou. He was by his father's deathbed at Lions-la-Forêt at the opening of December 1135.

Whether or not Henry really did, as was afterwards asserted, revoke at the last moment his nomination of Matilda as his heiress, the bulk of the nobles, both in England and Normandy, now treated the succession as an open question, and while Stephen hurried off to seize the English crown Robert himself is said to have been urged by his friends to put in a counter-claim. This, however, he prudently refused to do (*Gesta Steph.* p. 10). For the moment, however, the chances of the legitimate heir seemed no better than his own, and when the Norman barons invited Stephen's brother, Count Theobald of Blois, to take possession of Normandy, Robert so far concurred in their scheme as to join them in a conference with Theobald at Lisieux on 21 Dec. The tidings of Stephen's election as king in England caused them to abandon their project and accept the new king as their duke, and to this also Robert assented, giving up Falaise to Stephen's representatives as soon as he had safely removed the late king's treasures. It was, however, not till after Easter 1136 that, in answer to Stephen's repeated invitations, he at length crossed over to England, and did homage for his estates there; and even then he did it on the express condition that it should be binding only so long as Stephen's own promises to him were kept, and he himself was left in undisturbed possession of all his honours and dignities.

Next year (1137) Robert accompanied the king on a visit to Normandy; there they quarrelled, and in spite of a nominal reconciliation Stephen, early in 1138, declared Robert's English and Welsh estates forfeited, and razed some of his castles. Soon after Whitsuntide the earl sent to the king a formal renunciation of his allegiance, and to his under-tenants in England orders to prepare for war. This message proved the signal for a general rising of the barons, in which, however, Robert took no personal share, although the garrison of his chief fortress, Bristol, played a considerable part in it under the command of his eldest son. He was himself occupied in furthering the interests of his half-

sister Matilda in Normandy, where he procured the surrender of Caen and Bayeux to her husband in June 1138. On 30 Sept. 1139 he landed at Arundel with 140 knights and the Empress Matilda herself. Leaving her in Arundel Castle he set off with only twelve followers, and rode hurriedly across southern England to Bristol, where the empress soon rejoined him. There he set up his headquarters as commander-in-chief of her forces in the civil war which followed, and as her chief assistant in the government of the western shires, which his influence and his valour quickly brought to acknowledge Matilda as their lady.

At the opening of 1141 he headed, in conjunction with his son-in-law, Earl Ranulf of Chester, the whole forces of her party in an expedition for the relief of Lincoln Castle, which Stephen was besieging, and he received the surrender of Stephen himself at the close of the battle which took place under the walls of Lincoln on Candlemas day. He afterwards accompanied the empress in her triumphal progress to Winchester and London, as also in her flight to Oxford when driven out of London. Later in the same year he was with her during the double siege at Winchester, when she besieged the bishop in his fortified house of Wolvesey, and was in her turn blockaded in the city by 'the king's queen with all her strength.' On 14 Sept. Robert succeeded in covering his half-sister's retreat from Winchester, and in cutting his own way out afterwards; but he was overtaken and made prisoner at Stockbridge. The queen sent him into honourable confinement in Rochester Castle till arrangements could be made for his release in exchange for Stephen, who was in prison at Bristol under the charge of Countess Mabel. A project for Stephen's restoration as titular king, with Robert as acting ruler of England under him, was foiled by the earl's refusal to join in any such compromise without his sister's consent; and a simple exchange of the captives, though long opposed by Robert on the ground that an earl was no equivalent for a king, was carried into effect at the beginning of November.

Shortly before midsummer in the next year, 1142, Robert was sent by the empress to Anjou to persuade her (second) husband (Geoffrey of Anjou) to come to her assistance in England. Finding, however, that Geoffrey would not stir till he had completed his conquest of Normandy, Robert was forced to join him in a campaign which lasted till the close of the autumn. Robert was apparently recalled by tidings that Stephen was blockading Matilda in Oxford Castle. He hurried back to England, taking with him his little nephew, the future King Henry II, and three or four hundred Norman men-at-arms. His force being too small to effect Matilda's relief directly, he sought to draw Stephen away from Oxford by laying siege to Wareham, a castle of his own which Stephen had seized during his absence. The king, however, did not move; Robert, after receiving the surrender of Wareham, took Portland and Lulworth, and then summoned all his sister's partisans to meet him at Cirencester. She had meanwhile made her escape, and before Christmas Robert was able to bring her child to meet her at Wallingford. All three seem to have shortly afterwards returned to Bristol, and to have remained chiefly there throughout the next four years. In July 1143 Robert won another great victory over Stephen near Wilton. In 1144 he again led all his forces in person against the king, who was endeavouring to raise the blockade which Robert had formed round Malmesbury; Stephen, however, retreated without giving battle.

Next year Robert planned an attack upon Oxford (which had surrendered to Stephen after Matilda's escape), and for that purpose raised a great fortification at Farringdon. This new fortress, however, soon fell into the hands of the king; and from that moment Robert struggled in vain against the rapid disintegration of the Angevin party. What remained of it seems to have been held together for two more years solely by his tact and his energy, for as soon as he was gone it fell utterly to pieces. In the spring of 1147 he escorted young Henry from Bristol to Wareham on his way back to Anjou; in the autumn he fell sick of a fever, and on 31 Oct. he died at Bristol. There, in the choir of the church of a Benedictine priory which he had founded in honour of St. James, outside the city wall, he was buried beneath a tomb of green jasper stone (*Chron. Tewkesb.*, *Monast.* ii. 61), which in Leland's day had been replaced by 'a sepulchre of gray marble set up upon six pillers of a smaull hethe' (*Itin.* vii. 85, ed. 1744).

Robert appears to have been a happy compound of warrior, statesman, and scholar. His love of letters made him the chosen patron, and, as it seems, the familiar friend, of William of Malmesbury, who dedicated his 'Gesta Regum Anglorum' and 'Historia Novella' to him in terms of affectionate admiration; the 'Historia Novella,' indeed, was written at Robert's own special desire. For his capacity as a statesman it may be said that his sister's cause almost invariably prospered when she allowed him to direct her counsels, and declined as soon as she neglected his advice;

while to the character of his rule in the west of England during the civil war we have the testimony of a member of the opposite party that he 'restored peace and tranquillity throughout his dominions, and greatly improved their condition, save only that he burdened all his people with taxes for the building of his castles, and required all to assist him either with men or with money whenever he marched against the foe' (*Gesta Steph.* p. 97). The most important of these castles was that of Bristol, which he so greatly enlarged and strengthened that he is usually said to have been its founder, though it is plain that a fortress existed there before his day. His priory of St. James at Bristol was a cell to the abbey of Tewkesbury, which looked upon his father-in-law as its second founder, and to which he was himself a distinguished benefactor. The Cistercian abbey of Neath was founded in 1130 by Richard de Granville, chief baron of the honour of Glamorgan, under the special patronage and protection of Earl Robert, Countess Mabel, and their eldest son. Another Cistercian house, Margam, was founded by Robert only a few months before his death, in 1147. His widow survived him ten years; she was the mother of six children. The eldest son, William, second earl of Gloucester, died in 1183, leaving only three daughters, and by the marriage of one of these, Amicia, to Richard, sixth earl of Clare, the earldom of Gloucester ultimately passed to the family of Clare [see CLARE, FAMILY of].

[William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum and Historia Novella, ed. Stubbs, Gesta Stephani, ed. Howlett (Chronicles of Stephen and Henry II, vol. iii.), English Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, Annals of Margam and Tewkesbury, ed. Luard (Annales Monastici, vol. i.), Gervase of Canterbury, ed. Stubbs, Robert of Gloucester, ed. Wright, Giraldus Cambrensis's De Rebus a se Gestis and Itinerarium Kambriæ (Opera, ed. Dimock and Brewer, vols. i. and vi.), all in Rolls Series; Continuator of Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ordericus Vitalis and Continuator of William of Jumièges, ed. Duchesne (Hist. Norm. Scriptt.); Brut y Tywysogion, or Gwentian Chronicle of Caradoc of Llancarvan (Cambrian Archæol. Assoc. 1863); Dugdale's Baronage, and Monasticon, vols. ii. and v., ed. Caley, &c.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, vol. v. appendix BB.; Clark's Land of Morgan (Archæol. Journ. vols. xxxiv. xxxv.)] K. N.

ROBERT OF JUMIÈGES (*fl.* 1051), archbishop of Canterbury, called 'Champart' (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 958), a Norman by birth, was prior of St. Ouen at Rouen, and in 1037 was chosen abbot of Jumièges, having been designated for that office by his predecessor and kinsman, Abbot William. He began to build the abbey church of St. Mary in 1040 (*ib.*; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 93, v. 621). While Edward, son of Ethelred the Unready [see EDWARD THE CONFESSOR], was an exile in Normandy, Robert did him some service; they became intimate friends, and when Edward returned to England in 1043 to ascend the throne, Robert accompanied him (*Vita Ædwardi*, p. 399; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 35). The see of London having fallen vacant by the death of Bishop Ælfweard [q. v.], Edward bestowed it on Robert in August 1044. He became the head of the foreigners at the court and in the kingdom, opposed Earl Godwine [q. v.] and his party, keeping alive the king's belief that the earl was guilty of the death of Edward's brother Ælfred (*d.* 1036) [q. v.], and acquired such an extraordinary degree of influence over him that it is said that, if he asserted that a black crow was white, the king would sooner believe his words than his own eyes (*Annales Wintonienses*, ii. 21). When the see of Canterbury became vacant by the death of Eadsige [q. v.] on 29 Oct. 1050, Edward set aside the canonical election of Ælfric (*fl.* 1050) [q. v.], and in the witenagemot held in the spring of 1051 appointed Robert. Robert went to Rome for his pall, returned with it on 27 July, and was enthroned at Canterbury (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, ann. 1048, Peterborough). His promotion caused deep indignation among English churchmen (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 400), and this feeling must have been increased by his refusal to consecrate Spearhafoc, the bishop-elect of London, on the plea that the pope had forbidden him to do so, though Spearhafoc showed him the king's writ ordering the consecration.

Robert's new dignity gave him larger opportunities of thwarting Godwine, and he had a personal quarrel with the earl about some land that he claimed as belonging to his see, and that Godwine was occupying (*ib.*) During the quarrel between the king and the earl in September, Robert used his influence with the king to inflame his anger against Godwine, insisting that he was the murderer of Edward's brother, and he instigated the mocking message that the earl should have no peace from the king until he restored to him his brother and his companions. When Godwine was exiled, he persuaded Edward to separate from the queen, and apparently suggested a divorce (*ib.* p. 403). It seems probable that it was at this time that Edward sent him on an embassy to Duke William of Normandy to promise him the succession to the throne, and it may be to invite him to visit him

(William of Poitiers, p. 85; on this message see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 682).

Godwine returned from exile in September 1052. The archbishop did not dare to await his restoration to power, and in company with Ulf, bishop of Dorchester, armed himself, and made haste to escape. As he and Ulf and their followers rode through the streets of London, they slew and wounded many men; they burst through the east gate, rode to Walton-on-the-Naze in Essex, and finding an old unseaworthy ship there, they embarked in her and sailed to Normandy. In his hasty flight Robert left his pall behind him, and, as the English chronicler adds, 'all Christendom here in this land even as God willed for that before he had taken that worship as God willed not' (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, ann. 1052, Peterborough). On the 15th the witan outlawed him for the mischief that he had made between the king and the earl. To the period of his archbishopric is to be referred the story that he brought an accusation against the king's mother Emma [q. v.], and that she cleared herself by the ordeal of hot iron (*Annales Wintonienses*, ii. 21 sq.), but the story is unhistorical. Robert went to Rome to lay his complaint before the pope, who gave him letters reinstating him in his see, but he did not regain possession of it. His deposition and the transference of his office to Stigand [q. v.] were made one of the leading pretexts for the invasion of England by William the Conqueror (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 199; *Norman Conquest*, iii. 284). On his return from Rome he went to Jumièges, where he died, and was buried near the high altar of the abbey church. His death apparently took place soon after his journey to Rome (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 35; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 262; *Annales Wintonienses*, ii. 25); Bishop Stubbs, however, places his death in 1070 (*Registrum Sacrum*, p. 20), the year of Stigand's deposition and of the consecration of Lanfranc [q. v.] Two fine Anglo-Saxon manuscripts in the public library at Rouen, entitled 'Benedictionarius Roberti Archiepiscopi' and 'Missale Roberti Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis,' are believed to have belonged to him, and to have been brought over from England by him in his flight (*Archæologia*, xxix. 18, 134-6).

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ed. Plummer; Vita Eadwardi ap. Lives of Edward the Confessor; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. and Gesta Regum, Gervase of Canterbury, Henry of Huntingdon, Ann. Winton. ap. Annales Monastici, ed. Luard (these six Rolls Ser.); Gallia Christiana, vol. xi.; Will. of Poitiers, ed. Giles; Freeman's Norman Conquest.] W. H.

ROBERT the Staller (*fl.* 1060), otherwise known as Robert the son of 'Wimarc,' derived the latter appellation from his mother, whom William of Poitiers describes as 'nobilis mulier,' and whose name suggests Breton origin. He acted as 'staller' at the court of Edward the Confessor (*Cod. Dipl.* Nos. 771, 822, 828, 859, 871, 904, 956, 1338). If he is the 'Rodbertus regis consanguineus' who was one of the witnesses to the Waltham Abbey charter, he must have had some claim to kinship with Edward. This is rendered probable by the biographer's description of him (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 431) as 'regalis palatii stabilitor, et ejusdem Regis propinquus,' standing by the deathbed of Edward. Mr. Freeman queried the 'propinquus,' but apparently without cause. Another of these charters mentions Robert's name in a way that implies he was sheriff of Essex. In addition to his other estates Edward granted him the prebend of an outlawed canon of Shrewsbury, which he presented to his son-in-law (*Domesday*, i. 252 *b*).

On William's landing in England, Robert, who is described as a native of Normandy, but residing in England, sent to William 'domino suo et consanguineo,' says William of Poitiers, warning that Harold was marching south flushed with victory, and that he had better await him behind entrenchments (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 415-18). The rest of our knowledge of him comes from 'Domesday,' which shows us that he was sheriff of Essex under William (*Domesday*, ii. 98), but dead before the survey (1086). Freeman, in his appendix on 'Robert and Swegen of Essex' (*Norman Conquest*, vol. iv.), has analysed the entries relating to each in 'Domesday,' and shown that Robert, while losing some of the estates he had held before the Conquest, obtained fresh ones, especially in Essex. Swegen, his son and heir, succeeded him as sheriff, but lost the appointment before the survey (*Domesday*, ii. 2 *b*). He raised a castle at Rayleigh, of which the earthworks remain, and made a vineyard and a park there (*ib.* p. 43 *b*). His son and successor, Robert, known like him as 'De Essex,' was father of Henry de Essex the constable, who forfeited the family estates for treason in 1163. They then vested in the crown as 'the honour of Rayleigh.'

[Vita Eadwardi (Rolls Ser.); William of Poitiers; Domesday Book; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus; Freeman's Norman Conquest.] J. H. R.

ROBERT d'Oilgi, d'Oilly, or d'Oyly (*d.* 1090?), Norman baron, was probably a native of Ouilly-le-Vicomte, near Lisieux, and, with his brothers Nigel and Gilbert,

came to England with William the Conqueror. Robert was very soon rewarded with large grants of land in the Midland counties, and with the hand of Alditha (Ealdgyth), the heiress of the wealthy thane Wiggod of Wallingford, kinsman and cupbearer of King Edward. In 1071 Robert was ordered by the king to build a castle at Oxford, and is therefore known as 'constabularius Oxoniæ,' or 'castelli urbis Oxenefordensis oppidanus' (*Hist. Abend.* ii. 7, 12). The great tower of the keep, which still remains, though in the native or primitive Romanesque style, is almost certainly his work. In 1074 he founded the church of St. George in Oxford Castle for secular priests, with a small endowment (the rectory of St. Mary Magdalen), afterwards increased; this foundation was annexed to Oseney Abbey about 1149; but the crypt of the church is still preserved under Oxford gaol, though the stones have been moved from the original site. In later life, Robert, who is described as very rich and grasping, was induced by a dream to restore to Abbot Rainald lands which he had seized belonging to the abbey of Abingdon. He also became generally a 'reparator ecclesiarum et recreator pauperum,' and is supposed to have built the existing tower of St. Michael's, at the North Gate of Oxford (which is in the same style as the castle keep), the original church of St. Mary Magdalen, and the remarkable crypt of St. Peter's-in-the-East, the endowment of which was supplied from his manor of Holywell (*Domesday*, p. 158 *b*). He also built a bridge in the north-west of Oxford, now Hythe bridge (*Hist. Abend.* ii. 15). At Easter 1084 he entertained Prince Henry, with St. Osmund and Miles Crispin, at Abingdon Abbey, providing both for them and for the monks. There is no good evidence that the castle and priory of Wallingford were erected by him.

Robert d'Oilgi died in September, probably in 1090; he and his wife were buried on the north side of the high altar at Abingdon. The great fee of Oilly, which included about twenty-eight manors in Oxfordshire, passed to his brother Nigel, whose name occurs frequently in Oxfordshire and Berkshire charters till about 1119. By his wife Agnes Nigel had two sons, Robert and Fulk, the former of whom, Robert d'Oilgi II (*fl.* 1130–1142), was 'constabularius regis Henrici primi,' and became 'civitatis Oxnefordiæ sub rege præceptor' (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 74; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 19). In the war between Stephen and Matilda, Robert, who is called in the 'Gesta Stephani' 'vir mollis et deliciis magis quam animi fortitudine affluens,' took the side of the empress. He went to her at Reading in 1141, and invited her to Oxford Castle, where she was besieged by Stephen (October–December 1142), and eventually obliged to escape on the ice to Wallingford. The Oseney chronicler states definitely, although the statement is difficult to reconcile with mention of him in an assumably later charter at Oseney (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 251, No. iv.), that Robert d'Oilgi II died fifteen days before this siege, and was buried at Eynsham (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 24). Kennet (*Par. Ant.* i. 155–8) infers from certain payments to the sheriffs of Oxfordshire in 1155 and 1157 that Robert died about 1156.

Robert received in marriage the king's mistress, Edith, daughter of Forne, lord of Greystock, with Steeple Claydon in Buckinghamshire as her dower. He left two sons, Henry d'Oilgi I (*d.* 1163), and Gilbert. The barony, on the death of Henry d'Oilgi II, passed to the family of his sister Margaret, the wife of Henry Newburgh, earl of Warwick. Robert and his wife Edith, with Robert, her son by King Henry, are remarkable for their munificence to religious bodies, such as the Templars of Cowley near Oxford (1143), the Cistercians of Oddington or Thame (*c.* 1138), and the abbeys of Eynsham, Gloucester, and Godstow. Their most important work was the foundation of Oseney Abbey for Austin canons on a branch of the Thames near Oxford, at a spot where Edith had noticed the noise of 'chattering pyes,' explained by her confessor, Ranulph, a canon of St. Frideswide's, as the complaints of souls in purgatory. The original endowment, in 1129, included the tithes of six manors and other estates, and was largely augmented in 1149 by the annexation of St. George in the Castle, with its increased property, and by many other lands in the fee of Oilly. St. George's was afterwards used by the abbey for the accommodation of their students at the university, and Henry V at one time intended to turn it into a large college. Wiggod, the second prior and first abbot of Oseney (1138–1168), was probably related to the wife of Robert d'Oilgi I.

Kennet and others attribute to Edith d'Oilgi the foundation of Godstow priory, about 1138; but the only evidence for this is that the foundress (who seems to have been a widow) bore the same Christian name. Leland saw at Oseney the tomb of Edith, with her effigy 'in thabbite of a vowess,' and a mural painting of the pyes and Ranulph.

[The original authorities are the Chronicles of Abingdon and Oseney (Rolls Ser.), and the Gesta Stephani and Continuator of Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.), the charters, &c., in Dugdale's

Mon. Angl. vi. 1461–3 (St. George's). and 248–252 (Oseney), and v. 403 (Thame), the Domesday Survey, passim, but esp. Oxfordshire, pp. 154 *a*, 158 *a*, 158 *b*. The results are well put together in Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 44–7 and 728–34, and still better in Mr. James Parker's Early History of Oxford, with special reference to the buildings. The notices in Wood's City of Oxford (ed. Clark, i. 265–78), Kennett's Parochial Antiquities, i. 75–158, Dunkin's Bicester, &c., W. D. Bayley's House of D'Oyley, and J. K. Hedges's History of Wallingford, vol. i., do not distinguish with sufficient accuracy between facts, inferences, and conjectures.] H. E. D. B.

ROBERT OF MORTAIN, COUNT OF MORTAIN (*d.* 1091?). [See MORTAIN.]

ROBERT LOSINGA (*d.* 1095), bishop of Hereford. [See LOSINGA.]

ROBERT OF BELLÊME or BELESME, EARL OF SHREWSBURY (*fl.* 1098). [See BELLÊME.]

ROBERT (*d.* 1103), crusader and martyr, was son of Godwine of Winchester, an Englishman of good family. The father held lands in Hertfordshire under Edgar Atheling [q.v.] When Edgar was accused of treason, Godwine maintained his innocence by judicial combat, slew his accuser, and received his lands. Robert, who was described as a knight and a worthy successor of a valiant father, accompanied Edgar Atheling and his nephew, Edgar (1072–1107) [q. v.], son of Malcolm Canmore [see MALCOLM III, called CANMORE], on their expedition to Scotland in 1097, and the defeat of Donald Bane, which gave the younger Edgar the Scottish kingdom, is ascribed to his valour. Edgar rewarded him with a grant of land in Lothian, where he began to build a castle. In 1099, at the instigation of Rannulf Flambard [q. v.], then bishop of Durham, the lords and other tenants of the bishopric set upon him during the absence of King Edgar in England, and, after a stout resistance, he was made prisoner. When Edgar returned from the English court, he brought an order for his release, carried him with him with much honour into Scotland, and, to punish the bishop, took away from the bishopric the town of Berwick that he had previously granted to it. Robert next appears as having joined the ætheling, who was crusading in Palestine. King Baldwin, who was besieged in Ramlah in 1103, made a desperate sally accompanied by five knights, of whom Robert was one. Robert rode before the king, hewing down the infidels in his path, and it was through his valour that Baldwin was enabled to gain the mountains and make his escape. As he pressed on with rash haste he dropped his sword, and was made prisoner, with three of his companions. He was taken to Cairo, and there, as he steadfastly refused to deny Christ, was brought into the market-place, bound, and shot to death with arrows.

[Fordun's Scotichron. iii. 669–73, 675, ed. Hearne; Sym. Dunelm. i. 263–5, ed. Hinde (Surtees Soc.); Domesday, f. 142; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iii. c. 251, iv. c. 384 (Rolls Ser.), comp. Fulcher of Chartres, c. 27, and Will. of Tyre, x. cc. 21, 22 (Gesta Dei per Francos, pp. 414, 788); Freeman's Norman Conq. v. 94, 820, and Will. Rufus, ii. 116–22, 615 sqq.] W. H.

ROBERT FITZHAMON (*d.* 1107), conqueror of Glamorgan. [See FITZHAMON.]

ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, COUNT OF MEULAN (*d.* 1118). [See BEAUMONT.]

ROBERT BLOET (*d.* 1123), bishop of Lincoln. [See BLOET.]

ROBERT (*d.* 1139), first abbot of Newminster, was a native of Craven in Yorkshire, and is said to have been educated at Paris. He afterwards became rector of Gargrave in Yorkshire, but, choosing a monastic life, entered the Benedictine abbey at Whitby. Finding the Benedictine rule too lax, he joined the Cistercian order, which had been established in England three years before, and in 1132 was one of the monks who founded the abbey of Fountains [see under RICHARD, *d.* 1139]. Five years later he was one of the monks sent to colonise the abbey of Newminster in Northumberland, founded by Ralph de Merlay, and was elected first abbot. Newminster in its turn became parent of the abbeys of Pipewell, Roche, and Salley. While at Newminster Robert was a frequent visitor of St. Godric [q. v.] at Finchale; but his strictness seems to have caused some insubordination, and on one occasion he had to vindicate himself before St. Bernard from the imputations of the monks of his house. He died in 1139, probably on 7 June, the day on which his obituary was kept. The year 1139 given by the Bollandists is more probable than 1159, the date usually assigned for Robert's death. He is said to have written a treatise on the Psalms which is not known to be extant. Robert is often called a saint, but apparently he was only beatified and not canonised.

He has often been confused with SAINT ROBERT (*d.* 1235?) of Knaresborough. The latter was eldest son of Robert 'Flowers' or 'Flours,' who was twice mayor of York during the reign of Richard I, and, sacrificing his father's inheritance, joined the Cistercian

monastery at Newminster. Thence he went to live as a hermit in a cell at Knaresborough, where King John is said to have visited him (*cf. Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1201–16, p. 156). He is erroneously credited with founding the Trinitarian order, which really originated in France about 1197. He may, however, have introduced the order into England in 1224, when he organised the first settlement of that order at Knaresborough from among the number of pilgrims who resorted to him there. He died about 1235. According to Matthew Paris, his fame spread abroad in 1238; numerous miracles were wrought at his tomb at Knaresborough, which was said to exude a medicinal oil. There can be little doubt that he was canonised. In May 1252 Innocent IV proclaimed a relaxation of a year and forty days' penance to all who would help in completing the monastery of St. Robert of Knaresborough. The actual foundation of the monastery is attributed to Richard, earl of Cornwall [q. v.], in 1256, the date of the charter given in Dugdale's 'Monasticon.'

[Several lives of Robert of Newminster are extant; the chief is contained in Lansdowne MS. 449, ff. 116–21, beginning 'Beatus Robertus ex provincia Eboracensi quæ Craven dicitur;' it dates from the fourteenth century, and mentions that an account of Robert's miracles is given in the second book of his life, which is now wanting. An abridgment of this life, dating from the fifteenth century, is contained in Cotton. MS. Tiberius E. i. ff. 177–9. This abridgment has been printed in Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ, 1516, ff. cclxxiii–iv, and also in the Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, xxii. 46–9. Another life of Robert by John of Tinmouth [q. v.] is extant in Bodleian MS. 240, f. 614. Four lives of Saint Robert of Knaresborough are extant. Three belonged to Henry Joseph Thomas Drury [q. v.], in a manuscript believed to be unique; the first is in Latin rhyming triplets, the second in Latin prose, while the third, in English verse, entitled The Metrical Life of Saint Robert of Knaresborough, was edited by Joseph Haslewood [q. v.] and Francis Douce [q. v.], and published by the Roxburghe Club in 1824. The fourth life, by Richard Stodley, is extant in Harleian MS. 3775. Drake, in his Eboracum, pp. 372–3, quotes a long account of Robert from 'an ancient manuscript' which he does not specify, but which was probably one of those belonging to Drury. Another printed life of Robert is contained in British Piety Displayed, York, 1733, 8vo, by Thomas Gent [q. v.] This last was kept on sale at Robert's cell at Knaresborough, which was extant to the beginning of last century. See also Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.), iii. 521, iv. 378, v. 195; Bliss's Cal. Papal Registers, i. 277; L. Surius, Vitæ Sanctorum, 1618, vi. 131–2; Henriquez's Fascic. Sanct. Cisterc. 1631, pp. 251–4; Lenain's Hist. de Cîteaux, 1696, ii. 397–412; Introd. to Metrical Chron. (Roxburghe Club); Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, v. 398, vi. 1565; Tanner's Notitia Monastica; Newminster Chartulary (Surtees Soc.); Burton's Monasticon Eboracense; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 359, 372, 373; Whittaker's Craven, ed. Morant, pp. 56, 69; Leland's Itinerary, i. 98; Camden's Britannia, ed. Gibson, s.v. 'Knaresborough;' Gough's Topography, ii. 450; Hardy's Descr. Cat. ii. 282–3; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn.] A. F. P.

ROBERT THE ENGLISHMAN, ROBERT DE KETENE, or ROBERT DE RETINES (*fl.* 1143), first translator of the Koran, is called in most of the manuscripts either 'Ketenensis' or 'Retenensis,' but there are met with wilder orthographies, such as 'Cataneus' and 'Robertus Cuccator seu Kethenensis Anglus.' It is not known what English place-name lurks under these Latin forms. Wright doubts whether 'Retinensis' is to be interpreted as 'of Reading.' In the fourteenth century there was a 'John de Ketene,' bishop of Ely (*Cat. of Cotton. MSS.* p. 205 A). Robert is said by Leland to have travelled through France, Italy, Dalmatia, and Greece into Asia, where he learnt Arabic; but for these wanderings Leland offers no authority. He was probably settled in Barcelona by July 1136, under the auspices of the great Italian scholar and translator from the Arabic, Plato of Tivoli (*Cotton. MS.* App. vi. ff. 109 *a*, 195–6). By 1141–1143 he was living in Spain 'near the Ebro' with a friend 'Hermann the Dalmatian,' for the purpose of studying astrology. He doubtless sojourned at Leon, where Hermann was established about this time. Subsequently Robert became archdeacon of Pampeluna. In 1141 Peter the Venerable, abbot of Cluni (*d.* 1156), and the greatest controversialist of his age, hired the services of 'Rober Retinensis' of England and his comrade, Hermann of Dalmatia, to translate certain Arabic works into Latin (MIGNE, pp. 649–50, cf. p. 671). Four translations prepared by Robert and Hermann were given to the world in one volume, with a preface from the pen of Peter the Venerable. Of the four works in this volume, which afterwards formed materials for Peter the Venerable's 'Treatise against Mohammedanism,' Robert translated a 'Chronica mendosa et ridiculosa Saracenorum,' i.e. an account of Mahomet's ancestry and life, together with a history of the early caliphs down to the death of Yazid I and the murder of Hosein, 10 April 680 A.D. (*Seld. MS.* fol. 4 *b*; MELANCHTHON, p. 7; MIGNE, pp. 657–61), and a translation of the Koran with a preface by the translator addressed to Peter the Venerable (*Seld. MS.*

f. 28 *a* to end of book; MEL. pp. 7–188; cf. MIGNE, pp. 649–71). Both Peter of Toledo and Peter [of Poitiers] claim in a colophon to have had a share either in this last work or the whole volume (*Seld. MS.* f. 196 *a*); but Robert explicitly states that he himself finished the translation of the Koran between 16 July and 31 Dec. 1143. Shortly afterwards the work was introduced into England by St. Bernard. On the way some chapters were lost, and Peter of Poitiers had to be applied to for a second copy, which he sent after making certain additions.

In the introductory letter to his translation of the Koran, Robert de Ketenes, after declaring that his controversial labours on the Koran are only an interlude in his proper study of astronomy or astrology, records a solemn vow to God that, when once he has finished the task in hand, he will devote himself to his life's work, a treatise on mathematical astronomy and astrology—a work which shall include in itself the sum of all knowledge. Whether he fully carried out this ambitious programme is uncertain; but we probably have at least two translations from the Arabic which he intended to work up into his projected encyclopædia. One of these translations is a version from Arabic into Latin of Ptolemy's 'Planisphere,' which Hermann finished at Toulouse on 1 June 1143 (or, according to another manuscript, 1144). He speaks of Robert in the dedication in terms suggesting that he had a hand in the work. The second probable contribution to Robert's encyclopædia is the translation (also from the Arabic into Latin) of Al Kind's great astrological treatise 'De Judiciis Astrorum.' This translation is certainly from the pen of a 'Robertus Anglicus,' whom one manuscript identifies with 'Robert de Ketene,' and, although dated in two other manuscripts 1272, may, on good internal evidence, be assigned to Robert de Retines [see under ROBERT ANGLICUS, *fl.* 1326].

Many other works may be ascribed to Robert de Ketene. The introductory letter to Hermann of Dalmatia's version of Albumasar's 'Introductiones in Astrologiam' shows that the translator (Hermann) was assisted by the advice of 'Robert,' his 'special and inseparable comrade; his peerless partner in every deed and art' (*Corpus Christi Coll. MS.*, Oxford, f. 60). Another letter, written about the same time (printed in 1489), declares plainly that Robert translated Albategni's 'Astronomical Tables' from the Arabic into Latin, and hints that he helped in translating a work by Mohammed ben Musa the Khorismian (STEINSCHNEIDER, *Hebr. Uebers.* pp. 566, &c.; ALBERT, pp. 391, &c.; *Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, xviii. 171, &c.)

Several manuscripts still preserve a translation of Albategni's 'Tables' made 'for the meridian of London' by 'Robertus Cestrensis' apparently about the middle of the twelfth century (ALBERT, pp. 391–3, &c.; cf. *Cat. of Ashmol. MSS.* No. 361); while the same 'Robertus Cestrensis' figures in other manuscripts as the translator of Mohammed ben Musa's 'Algebra' in 1185. This, being a Spanish date, probably refers to the Spanish era, and is thus equivalent to 1147 A.D. (ALBERT, pp. 391–3). This 'Robertus Cestrensis' can hardly be other than the 'Robertus Cestiensis' who made a translation of Ptolemy's 'De Compositione Astrolabii' 'in the city of London in the year of the Æra 1185,' i.e. in 1147 A.D. (*ib.*; cf. SMITH, *Cat.* p. 12), and the 'Robertus Castrensis' who, on 11 Feb. 1182 (i.e. 11 Feb. 1144), finished a translation of the curious hermetic work of 'Morien,' 'De Compositione Alchemiæ' (MANGET, i. 509–10), from the Arabic into Latin. In all these cases 'Castrensis,' 'Cestrensis,' 'Cestiensis' may very well be misreadings for 'Katenensis' or 'Kethenensis;' and as the early translators from the Arabic constantly used the Spanish era for their chronology this would give a series of dates from 1144 to 1147 quite in accordance with the known facts of Robert de Ketene's life. Pits's statement that the latter died and was buried at Pampeluna in 1143 is an obvious guess.

Robert's Koran was first printed at Basle, possibly, too, at Zürich and Nuremberg in 1543. It had a preface by Luther, and was reissued in 1550 with a preface by Melanchthon. This edition includes Robert's 'Chronica ridiculosa,' and Hermann's two cognate works. It also prints two of Robert's letters. A third letter, not yet printed, and commencing 'Cum jubendi religio,' will be found in the Selden MSS. f. 44, &c. The latter manuscript embraces nearly all that is to be found in Melanchthon's edition, but in a somewhat different order, both as regards letters and treatises. Similar manuscripts are those at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and Merton. The 'De Judiciis Astrorum' has not yet been printed. The Bodleian Library possesses five manuscripts of this work (*Ashmolean*, 179, 209, 369, 434; *Digby MS.* 91); and the British Museum at least one (*Cotton. MSS.* App. vi.) Montfaucon mentions an unpublished manuscript of Robert de Ketene entitled 'Gesta de Jerusalem,' in the Vatican Library; but this is a confusion with Robert of St. Remi's 'Historia Hierosolymitana.'

[The letters and works of Peter the Venerable, Peter of Poitiers, Robert de Ketene, and Hermann the Sclave are quoted from Migne's Cursus Patrologiæ, clxxxix. 354–1076, from Melanchthon's edition of Robert's Koran, &c. pp. 1–250, and from Selden MS. sup. 31 in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. The 'De Judiciis Astrorum' is quoted from Ashmolean MS. 369, f. 81 a 1, also in the Bodleian. Jourdain's Traductions Latines d'Aristote (ed. 1843); T. Wright's Biographia Britannica Literaria, vol. ii.; Le Clerc's Hist. de la Médecine Arabe, vols. i. ii.; Steinschneider's Die hebräischen Uebersetzungen des Mittelalters (Berlin, 1893); Steinschneider's Zum Speculum des Albertus Magnus (Albert); Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, vols. xviii. xxiv. xxv.; Rudolph of Bruges's translation of Ptolemy's Planisphere, ed. Valderus, 1536; La Bigne's Bibliotheca Maxima veterum Patrum (Lyons), vol. xxii.; Martene and Durand's Veterum Scriptorum Ampl. Collectio, ix. pp. 1120–84 (Paris, 1733); Coxe's Cat. of MSS. of Oxford Colleges; Macray's Cat. of Digby MSS.; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.; Fabricius, Biblioth. Latina (ed. Florence, 1858), iii. 407; Montfaucon's Bibliotheca Bibliothecarum; Cat. des MSS. du Bibliothèque du Roi (Paris, 1744), iii. 413–14, 445–6, iv. 449–50; Cat. of Cotton. MSS. p. 614; Brit. Mus. Cat. under 'Koran;' Bodleian Cat. under 'Coran;' Leland; Bale; Pits; Cave; Tanner; Brunet's Manuel; Cotton. MS. App. vi.; Oudin's Scriptores Ecclesiastici; Albert of Trois-Fontaines ap. Pertz, xxiii.; Manget's Bibliotheca Chemica (Geneva, 1702), vol. i.; Lenglet-Dufresnoy's Hist. de la Philos. Hermétique, i. 97.] T. A. A.

ROBERT Pullen, Pullus, or le Poule (*d.* 1147 ?), cardinal. [See Pullen.]

ROBERT de Bethune (*d.* 1148), bishop of Hereford, was a native of Bethune in Artois, and a man of noble family (R. de Torigni, p. 121; *Monast. Angl.* vi. 131; *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 299). He was educated under his brother Gunfrid, a teacher of repute. Eventually he himself became a teacher, but would take no payment from the poor, and from the rich only what they were pleased to give. After a time he renounced profane learning in order to devote himself to theology, and studied under Anselm of Laon and William of Champeaux. After his studies were over, Robert refused to expound in public assemblies or to take fees for lecturing, but gathered a few companions about him in religious houses. He determined to enter a religious order, and, after consulting an abbot, Richard, decided to join the lately established house of Augustinian canons at Llanthony in Monmouthshire. There he was received by Ernisius, the first prior, and soon won a high reputation for piety. About 1121, after the death of Hugh de Lacy, Robert was sent to superintend the buildings at Weobley, and worked on them with his own hands as a mason. At last he fell ill, and was recalled to Llanthony. Not long after Ernisius died, and Robert, much against his will, was chosen to succeed him (*ib.* ii. 299–302). Under Robert's rule Llanthony became a model house, and won the favourable notice of Roger of Salisbury (Gir. Cambr. vi. 39; John of Hexham, ii. 284). In 1129 Pain Fitzjohn [q. v.] and Miles of Gloucester [see Gloucester, Miles de, Earl of Hereford], the constable, recommended him to Henry to be made bishop of Hereford. Henry warmly agreed, and so did William of Corbeuil, the archbishop. William, however, reminded the king that Robert had a little previously evaded the king's wish to make him an archbishop, and urged that they should proceed cautiously. Robert, on hearing of what was intended, induced his diocesan, Urban, bishop of Llandaff, to refuse him absolution from his present office. So the matter was delayed for a year, until Pope Innocent ordered Urban and Robert to give way. Robert then accepted the bishopric (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 304–5).

Robert was consecrated by William of Canterbury at Oxford on 28 June 1131 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 27). As bishop he was not less successful than as prior. When the canons of Llanthony were hard pressed by the Welsh, Robert gave them shelter in his own palace at Hereford, and also bestowed on them lands at Frome and Prestbury. After two years he induced Miles of Gloucester to found the second Llanthony in Gloucestershire. The new priory was consecrated by Robert in 1136 (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 312; *Monast. Angl.* vi. 132). In the same year the bishop was present in the council at Oxford when Stephen granted his second charter, to which Robert was one of the witnesses. During the troubles of Stephen's reign Robert did what he could to maintain peace and remedy the evils of anarchy; he consecrated many chapels 'as a protection for the poor and having respect to the warlike troubles of the times' (Eyton, i. 37, 207). In 1138, owing to the warfare at Hereford, Robert was spoiled of his house and possessions, and had to leave the city; but he would not abandon his see, and sojourned for a while in various monasteries and castles in his diocese (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 313). In September 1138 he accompanied the legate Alberic to Hexham and on his mission to Carlisle to endeavour to appease the Scottish war (Richard of Hexham, pp. 169–70). Soon after he returned to Hereford, where he repaired and

purified the cathedral, which had suffered in the late disturbances.

Politically Robert seems to have followed the guidance of Henry of Winchester; he witnessed Stephen's Salisbury charters in December 1139, but after the coming of the empress he joined her and was regularly present at Matilda's court during 1141 (ROUND, pp. 46, 64, 82–3, 93). When, in 1143, Miles of Gloucester demanded a heavy contribution from the church lands, Robert withstood him. The earl resorted to violence, and Robert then excommunicated him and his followers, and laid the diocese under an interdict (*Gesta Stephani*, pp. 101–2). Gilbert Foliot appealed to the legate against Robert's severity (FOLIOT, *Epist.* 3). Miles died soon afterwards, and Robert was one of the bishops who decided the dispute between the monks of Gloucester and canons of Llanthony as to the earl's place of burial. In 1145 he was commissioned by Eugenius III to decide the suit of Oseney Abbey with St. Frideswide's as to the church of St. Mary Magdalen at Oxford (*Annales Monastici*, iv. 26). In the spring of this year he witnessed a charter of Stephen in association with Imarus, the papal legate. In 1147 he adjudicated on a dispute between the abbeys of Shrewsbury and Seez as to the church of Morville (EYTON, i. 35, viii. 214). In 1148 Robert, though in feeble health, went at the pope's bidding to attend the council at Rheims, where the heresy of Gilbert de la Porrée was to be considered. King Stephen allowed only Robert and two other bishops to go to the council (JOHN OF SALISBURY, *Hist. Pontificalis* ap. *Mon. Hist. Germaniæ*, xx. 519). On the third day of the council Robert fell ill, and he died at Rheims on 16 April (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 315–19; the date is given variously as 14 April (*Chron. S. Petri Glouc.* i. 18). On his deathbed Robert was visited by the pope, and received absolution from many archbishops and bishops. There was a hot contest between the monks of Rheims and the bishop's clerks as to who should have the honour of Robert's burial, but he was ultimately buried at Hereford (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 319–21). Robert was called 'the good bishop' (*Annales Monastici*, iv. 26). In the midst of feudal anarchy he stood forth as the fearless champion of peace and justice. William of Malmesbury, writing in Robert's lifetime, says his fame was so high that the pope trusted him in English affairs next to the legate and archbishop (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 305). His learning and piety are extolled not only by his eulogiser, William of Wycumb, and by the canon of Llanthony, but by many other writers of his time (*ib.* p. 304; *Chron. S. Petri Glouc.* i. 18; R. DE TORIGNI, p. 121; *Gesta Stephani*, p. 101; JOHN OF HEXHAM, ii. 284). There are three letters addressed to Robert de Bethune among the epistles of Gilbert Foliot (*Epp.* 9, 50, 74, ap. MIGNE, *Patrologia*, cxc. 754, 780, 794). A letter from Robert to the famous Suger, abbot of St. Denys, is extant among the latter's letters (MIGNE, clxxxvi. 1359).

[William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, Chron. S. Pet. Gloucestriæ, Gesta Stephani, Richard of Hexham, and Robert de Torigny ap. Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I, John of Hexham ap. Symeon of Durham, Annales Monastici (all these in Rolls Ser.); Cont. Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. of Llanthony, ap. Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, vi. 131–133; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire. There is a life of Robert de Bethune by his friend and chaplain William of Wycumb, who was fourth prior of Llanthony; it is printed in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 299–321.] C. L. K.

ROBERT OF 'SALESBY' (*fl.* 1150?), chancellor of Sicily, is described by John of Hexham as 'oriundus in Anglia, scilicet in Salesbia.' Mr. Raine renders this by Selby, but in Twysden's 'Scriptores Decem' and in the Rolls Series (ap. SYM. DUNELM. ii. 318) 'Salesberia' is read. If Robert was of Salisbury, and not of Selby, it is possible that he may have been connected with the great English chancellor and justiciar, Roger of Salisbury. Robert was one of many Englishmen who found employment under the Norman kings of Sicily in the twelfth century. Romuald of Salerno speaks of Robert, the chancellor of King Roger, directing the defence of Campania against the Pisans and the emperor in 1132–3 (MURATORI, vii. 188 D); but Roger's chancellor at this time was Guarinus (GRÆVIUS, iii. 847, and *Regiæ Capellæ Panormitanæ Notitia*, p. 2), and Alexander Abbas, in his 'De Gestis Rogerii,' ascribes to Guarinus the part assigned by Romuald to Robert (GRÆVIUS, v. 115–16). Guarinus was still chancellor in 1137, but Robert was chancellor on 28 April 1140 (*ib.* iii. 1091; *Reg. Cap. Panorm.* p. 4). He attested charters of King Roger, at all events as late as 1148 (GRÆVIUS, iii. 726, 887, 956, 1361). In 1146 St. William of York, after his rejection by the pope, took refuge with Robert (JOHN OF HEXHAM, pp. 150–2, Surtees Soc.) John of Salisbury (*Policraticus*, vii. 19) relates how Robert, the English chancellor of King Roger, deceived certain would-be simoniacs. In ordinary course the chancellorship would have led to a bishopric, and possibly the chancellor is the Robert who was bishop of Messina, 1151–66.

There is curious parallelism between the characters of Roger of Salisbury and of Robert of Salesby, as sketched by John of Salisbury. Robert was active, and without much learning, very shrewd in the administration of affairs; a man of eloquence, and one whose character commanded respect, while the splendid scale of his expenditure displayed the magnificence of his race (*Policr.* vii. 19). John of Hexham calls him the most powerful of the king's friends and a man of great wealth. Dr. Stubbs suggests the possibility of some connection between Robert of 'Salesby' and Robertus Pullus [see PULLEN, ROBERT].

[Authorities quoted; Pirri Sicilia Sacra ap. Grævii Thesaurum Antiq. et Hist. Siciliæ, ii. (Eccl. Mess. Not. II. i. 285), iii. passim; see also Stubbs's Lectures on Mediæval and Modern Hist. pp. 132–3; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings, i. 318.] C. L. K.

ROBERT (*d.* 1159), bishop of St. Andrews, was an Englishman, and first appears as a canon of St. Oswald de Nostellis, near Pontefract. Alexander I of Scotland brought Robert and five other English monks to the monastery of Scone in 1115, so that they might introduce the Augustinian rule, and Robert was made prior. In 1122 he was elected to the see of St. Andrews, to which Eadmer had been preferred after the death of Turgot in 1115, but had not been consecrated. Robert was probably consecrated in 1125 by Thurstan, archbishop of York (FORDUN; cf. DALRYMPLE, *Collections*, p. 250; WYNTOUN), though without making any admission of subjection to that prelate. The deed of consecration is quoted by Sibbald (*Independence of the Scots Church*, p. 16) and by Lyon (*Hist. of St. Andrews*, i. 64).

The most important event during the rule of Bishop Robert was the founding of the priory of St. Andrews. Alexander I granted to the church of St. Andrews the district known as *cursus apri* or the Boar's Chase, which included the parishes of St. Andrews, St. Leonard's, Dunino, Cameron, and Kemback, with the intention of founding a monastery at St. Andrews; but death prevented him from accomplishing his design. The young king, David I, consented to this gift, though the bishop strove to persuade him to leave the lands as an endowment of the bishopric. Finding the king determined to fulfil the paternal desire, Robert consented to the establishment of the priory of St. Andrews, and sent to his own monastery of St. Oswald for a prior. The Culdees had long maintained a settlement at Kilrymont, near St. Andrews, and claimed a voice in the election of bishops; but Robert was intent upon destroying their power, and foresaw that the establishment of the priory would be a potent weapon for this purpose. He expressly excluded the Culdees from the priory, and shortly afterwards he obtained a grant of the important Culdee monastery of St. Serf in Loch Leven, from which he gradually expelled the Culdees. From the first, Robert took active control of the priory, and thus formed a great centre of Romanising influence, which ultimately destroyed the Culdee monasteries, these being (it is supposed) averse to the supremacy of the pope. The priory was built close beside the chapel of St. Regulus, which Robert erected, and recent excavations have disclosed its extent. The tower of St. Rule, with the remains of a diminutive chancel, still exists; and, though an absurd tradition ascribes it to a much earlier period, there is no doubt that it was erected by Bishop Robert about 1140. It was through his influence that the king raised St. Andrews to the dignity of a royal burgh. His name appears frequently in the 'Register of the Priory of St. Andrews' as the donor of munificent gifts to the priory.

In 1154 Robert had grown infirm through age and illness, and Adrian IV granted him special exemption from duties that would take him beyond the bounds of his diocese. Wyntoun states that his death took place in 1159, and that he was buried within 'the auld kirk,' meaning the chapel of St. Rule. No trace of his tomb has been found. He seems to have been a devoted churchman, earnest in his support of Romish supremacy, somewhat severe in his treatment of the Culdees, but strenuous in his efforts to christianise Scotland.

[Keith's Cat. of Bishops, p. 6; Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andree; Fordoun's Scotichronicon; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews; Gordon's Scotichronicon, i. 122; Duncan Keith's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 310; Stephen's Hist. of the Scottish Church, i. 268; Millar's Fife, Pictorial and Historical; Wyntoun's Cronykil; Boece's Cronykil; Lang's St. Andrews; Chartularies of Scone, Dunfermline, Holyrood, and Newbottle; and art. REGULUS, Saint.] A. H. M.

ROBERT OF MELUN (*d.* 1167), bishop of Hereford, was an Englishman by birth. He must have been born in the latter part of the eleventh century, for he is described as 'grandævus' when he was made bishop of Hereford in 1163, and is said to have taught in France for over forty years (ROBERT OF TORIGNI, iv. 219; *Materials for History of T. Becket*, iii. 60). Apparently, therefore, he went to France about 1120. He was for a time a pupil of Abelard, and it has been conjectured that he was the successor of

William of Champeaux in the schools at Notre-Dame at Paris (SCHAARSCHMIDT, *J. Sarisberiensis*, p. 72). But Robert's life as a teacher was connected with Melun, and it is probably there that John of Salisbury [q. v.] was his pupil in 1137. Among others of Robert's pupils were John of Cornwall [q. v]. and Thomas Becket. In 1148 Robert was one of the doctors who were summoned to Rheims to take part in the examination of the heresy of Gilbert de la Porrée (JOHN OF SALISBURY, *Hist. Pontificalis*, viii. 522). In 1163 he was summoned to England by Thomas Becket, who expected to find in him a staunch supporter (cf. *Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, v. 444, 451). Through the archbishop's influence Robert was elected bishop of Hereford, and he was consecrated by Thomas at Canterbury on 22 Dec. 1163 (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, i. 176).

Robert had previously been employed to induce Thomas to yield to the king's wishes, and in January 1164 he was present at the council of Clarendon. In the subsequent controversy he took a moderate part on the king's side; Henry had detached him from the archbishop by the advice of Arnulf of Lisieux (ROG. HOV. i. 221). He was present at Northampton in October 1164, when he begged Becket to let him bear his cross. It was at Robert's request that Henry prohibited any outrage against the archbishop, and Robert was one of the bishops whom Thomas sent to the king to ask leave for him to depart (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, iii. 69, iv. 319, 324). In June 1165 Robert was commissioned by Alexander III to join with Gilbert Foliot [q. v.] in remonstrating with Henry, and for this purpose they had a meeting with the king during his Welsh expedition in August (*ib.* i. 58, iv. 355, v. 176; ROG. HOV. i. 243, 245). In 1166 there was again talk of employing Robert as a mediator. Becket and John of Salisbury both complain bitterly of Robert's attitude at this time, and especially because he had spoken of the former as a disturber of the church (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, iv. 422, 444, 451). Towards the end of 1166 Becket summoned Robert to come to him in France. Robert was at Southampton in January 1167, with the intention of crossing over by stealth, when he was stopped by John of Oxford in the king's name (*ib.* vi. 74, 151). He died on 27 Feb. 1167 through grief, as it was said, at being prevented from obeying the archbishop's summons.

Robert enjoyed a great renown as a theologian and teacher. John of Cornwall (*Eulogium*, ap. MIGNE, *Patrologia*, cxcix.) speaks of him as one who had most assuredly taught nothing heretical. Herbert of Bosham (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, iii. 260) says he was a renowned master in the schools of sacred and profane letters, and not less renowned for his life than for his learning. John of Salisbury, when speaking in the 'Metalogicus' of his two masters, Alberic and Robert of Melun, says: 'The one was in question subtle and large, the other in responses lucid, short, and agreeable. If their qualities had been combined in one person, our age could not have shown their equal in debate. For they were both men of sharp intellect, and in study unconquerable.' Robert afterwards 'went on to the study of divine letters, and aspired to the glory of a nobler philosophy' (*Metalogicus*, ii. 10). But, writing in 1165–6, John speaks of Robert's learning as esteemed only by the ignorant and those who knew him not; before his character was known he had the shadow of some name, though not of a great one. John says also that, according to Robert's friends, when he taught in the schools he was greedy of praise, and had as great a love for glory as he had contempt for money (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, v. 444, vi. 16, 20).

In his teaching Robert had dissociated himself from the nominalism of his master, Abelard. But while his own doctrine was incontestably realist, he disavowed the heterodox conclusions to which realism tended. 'He appears to have set himself as a moderating influence against the reckless application of dialectical theories which was popular in his time' (POOLE, *Illustrations of Mediæval Thought*, p. 205; HAURÉAU, *Hist. Philos. Scol.* ii. 492–3). His disciples were called Robertines, and under this name Godfrey of St. Victor (MIGNE, *Patrologia*, cxcvi. 1420) makes reference to Robert's doctrine:

> Hærent saxi vertice turbæ Robertinæ,
> Saxeæ duritiæ vel adamantinæ,
> Quos nec rigat pluvia neque ros doctrinæ.

Robert's great work was a 'Summa Theologiæ,' also styled 'Summa Sententiarum' and 'Tractatus de Incarnatione.' The 'Summa' is divided into five portions, the first dealing with general questions, the second with God, the third with the angels, the fourth with man, and the fifth with the Incarnation. Du Boulay printed some considerable fragments in his 'History of the University of Paris,' ii. 585–628; other extracts are given by Dom Mathoud in his 'Notæ in Robertum Pullum,' Paris, 1655, and by Haurëau in his 'Histoire de la Philosophie Scolastique,' i. 492–3. There is an account of its contents in Oudin's 'Commentarius de Scriptoribus Ecclesiæ,' ii. 1452–

1453. M. Haurćau speaks of the 'Summa' as very useful for the history of scholastic theology, and thinks that St. Thomas Aquinas, though he never cites it, had read and profited by it (*Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, xlii. 376). Robert also wrote: 1. 'Quæstiones de Divina Pagina' in MS. Bibliothèque Nationale, 1977, inc. 'Quæritur quid sit juramentum.' Robert's answers, which are generally short and indecisive, seem to indicate that he was himself in doubt (*ib.*) 2. 'Quæstiones de Epistolis Pauli,' in the same manuscript.

Robert of Melun has often been confused with other bishops of Hereford of the same name, viz. Robert Losinga, Robert de Bethune, and his immediate successor, Robert Foliot (cf. TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* pp. 636–7). He must also be distinguished from his contemporary, Robert Pullen [q. v.], with whose career his own presents points of likeness.

[John of Salisbury's Metalogicus, Entheticus 55, Historia Pontificalis (ap. Pertz's Mon. Hist. Germ. xx.), and Epistolæ; Materials for History of Thomas Becket, Roger of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.); Oudin, De Scriptt. Ecclesiæ, ii. 1451–4; Hist. Litt. de France, xiii. 371–6; Haurćau's Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique, i. 491–500 (where there is an account of Robert's philosophy), Hugues de St. Victor, and art. in Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xlii. 375–7.]

C. L. K.

ROBERT OF SHREWSBURY (*d.* 1167), hagiologist, was prior of Shrewsbury in 1137, when he was sent in search of St. Wenefred's bones. He became fifth abbot before 1160, and died in 1167. He recovered for his abbey the tithe of Emstrey (EYTON, vi. 171), He wrote a 'Life' of St. Wenefred on the occasion of the removal of her remains from Wales to Shrewsbury, and dedicated it to Warin or Guarin, prior of Worcester, who died in 1140. This life is extant in Cotton. MS. A. v. 6. A translation appeared in 1635, 'The Admirable Light of St. Wenefride . . . now translated into English . . . by J. F. of the Society of Jesus.' This was reprinted in 1712, and republished in the following year by Bishop William Fleetwood [q. v.] in his 'Life and Miracles of St Wenefrid.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 637; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. iii. 514, 522; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, ii. 108; Wright's Biogr. Britt. Litt. Anglo-Norman, p. 179; Hardy's Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist. i. 180–2, ii. 211.] C. L. K.

ROBERT, EARL of LEICESTER (1104–1168), justiciar. [See BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE.]

ROBERT FITZHARDING (*d.* 1170), founder of the second house of Berkeley. [See FITZHARDING.]

ROBERT OF BRIDLINGTON (*fl.* 1170), or ROBERT THE SCRIBE, theologian, was a canon regular of Bridlington priory in Yorkshire, and became fourth prior of that house about 1160. He died before 1181. Leland says that he was buried in the cloister of his monastery before the doors of the chapter-house, his tomb bearing the inscription 'Robertus cognomento Scriba quartus prior.' He owed his name of Scribe to his many writings. His works were chiefly commentaries on various portions of the Bible; Leland says that he saw the manuscripts of them in the library at Bridlington. The following appear to be extant: 1. 'Expositio in Pentateuchum,' inc. 'Post collectam quæstionum de operibus sex dierum' (MS. Trinity Coll. Oxon. 70), where Robert is wrongly called a Cistercian. 2. 'Super Prophetas duodecim minores,' inc. 'Teste beato Jeronimo' (MS. St. John's Coll. Oxon. 46). 3. 'Expositio super Psalmos Davidis,' inc. 'A quibusdam fratribus diu rogatus' (MS. Laud. Misc. 454 in the Bodleian). 4. 'In Cantica Canticorum,' inc. 'Tres sunt qui testimonia' (MS. Balliol Coll. 19, where, in Coxe's 'Catalogue,' it is suggested that this is really by John Whethamstede. In York Cathedral MS. 9 there is a copy of 'Frater Robertus 'In Cantica'). 5. 'Prophetiæ' (Bodl. MS. 2157). Leland says he saw a copy of Robert's commentary on the Epistles of St. Paul at Queens' College, Cambridge (*Collectanea*, iii. 10). Robert is also credited with 'Dialogus de Corpore et Sanguine Domini;' a treatise, 'De Ecclesia Catholica;' sermons; and some other commentaries.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. 202; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 657; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman, p. 268; Dugdale's Mon. Angl. vi. 284; Coxe's Cat. MSS. Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] C. L. K.

ROBERT OF CRICKLADE, also called CANUTUS (*fl.* 1170), historical writer, is said to have been educated at Oxford (LELAND), where he joined the canons of St. Frideswide. He became prior on the death of Gymundus, probably in 1141 (WIGRAM, *Cartulary of St. Frideswide*, vol. i. p. xiii). In 1157 he visited Italy, and while there obtained from Adrian IV a charter (27 Feb. 1157–8) confirming previous papal grants to him as prior and to the canons (WIGRAM, *Cartulary of St. Frideswide*, i. 27 sqq.; *Thomas Saga*, ii. 95). He was chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1159 (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, ii. 135). Later he sojourned at Canterbury, and

heard many tales of the miracles wrought at the tomb of Becket. He investigated them, and was subsequently 'many a time a loving pilgrim to the holy Archbishop Thomas' (*Thomas Saga*, ii. 107). He met there on one occasion an eastern primate, the archbishop of Negromonte, with whom he conversed (*ib.* p. 109), and on another he was restored when at the point of death after prayer to St. Thomas (*Materials for History of Thomas Becket*, ii. 96–7). He wrote a life of the martyr in Latin, which is known only through frequent references to it in the Icelandic 'Thomas Saga.' Many important details of the life and character of Becket are ascribed to the authority of 'Prior Robert of Cretel.' Such are the accounts of Becket's relations with Archbishop Theobald and of the saintliness of his early life. The personal experiences of the prior, which are also described in the 'Miracula' by Benedict (*d.* 1193) [q.v.], abbot of Peterborough, are relied upon to show the saint's power after death. It seems probable that all valuable matter in the Saga which cannot be traced to other known authorities is derived from Prior Robert's work. He also wrote a translation of Pliny's 'Natural History,' in nine books, which he dedicated to Henry II. Several minor historical works, now lost, are ascribed to him by Leland, who described them as extant in his time (*De Scriptoribus Britannicis*, i. 235).

Philip had succeeded Robert as prior in 1188. Leland states that Robert lived till the reign of John.

[Thomas Saga Erkibyskups, ed. Eirïkr Magnússon (Rolls Ser.); Materials for the History of Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. (Miracula S. Thomæ, auctore Benedicto); Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Frideswide, ed. S. R. Wigram, vol. i. pp. xiii, 10, 33 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1846, ii. 135; Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis (1709), i. 234–5; Radford's Thomas of London, pp. 255–6; Hutton's St. Thomas of Canterbury, pp. 278–9.]

W. H. H.

ROBERT (*d.* 1178), abbot of Glastonbury, formerly prior of Winchester, became abbot of Glastonbury in succession to Henry of Blois [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, in 1171 (Johannis Glastoniensis *Chronica*, i. 172, ed. Hearne). Through his ill-advised acceptance of the canonry of Wells, which he was shortly driven to resign, two churches —Pilton and South Brent (the patronage of which was disputed between Wells Cathedral and Glastonbury Abbey)—fell under the jurisdiction of Wells, and were lost to the abbey (*ib.*) Otherwise the abbey prospered under Robert's rule. He remitted to it certain of his dues, enriched the church with gifts, and instituted a festival for the brethren and the poor after his death (*Chronica*, i. 172). He died on 28 April 1178, and was buried in the south part of the chapter-house (*ib.*) He was author of 'De actibus Willelmi et Henrici episcoporum Wintoniæ,' printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' pp. 394 et seq. (Hardy, *Descr. Cat.* ii. 398, 491; Wright, *Biogr. Litt.* ii. 321; Tanner, p. 636). He is also credited, on doubtful authority, with the 'Speculum Ecclesiæ,' extant in Cotton. MS. Tiberius B. xiii. 3.

[In addition to the authorities cited in the text, see Warner's History of the Abbey of Glastonbury, Introd. pp. cxxvi–vii.]

A. M. C–e.

ROBERT Fitzstephen (*d.* 1183?), Norman conqueror of Ireland. [See Fitzstephen.]

ROBERT de Monte (1110?–1186), chronicler, called by his contemporaries Robertus de Torineio, from his birthplace of Torigni-sur-Vire, is now generally called de Monte because he was abbot of Mont St. Michel. The names of his parents, Teduin and Agnes, are recorded by Huynes, but without contemporary evidence; there is reason to believe that they were people of good position. The date of Robert's birth is not known; 1110 has been ingeniously suggested by Mr. Howlett. At an early age he was devoted to religion, and took the monastic habit at Bec in 1128. In 1139 Henry of Huntingdon [q. v.] visited Bec and records Robert's zeal in correcting secular and religious books; from him Henry first heard of the writings of Geoffrey of Monmouth. By that time Robert must have already finished his additions to the chronicle of William of Jumièges, in which he speaks of Henry I as lately dead. It is probable that in 1151 Robert became prior of Bec, and about that time he wrote to urge another prior to undertake the history of the Counts of Anjou and Maine. In 1154 he was abbot of Mont St. Michel, a house which had suffered from a period of anarchy. The election was confirmed by the Empress Matilda and her son Henry.

The scattered property of the abbey necessitated travelling, and in 1156 Robert visited Jersey and Guernsey (Howlett, p. 335). Next year he was in England visiting the abbey's possessions in the diocese of Exeter and the house at Mount St. Michael (*ib.* pp. 336–7), which by the bull of Adrian, 1155, had become the property of his abbey. Robert complained that the immunities of his house were not respected at Southampton, where he was made to pay portage, but in the same year Robert obtained redress from Henry II, and the portage money was refunded.

In 1158 Henry II visited Mont St. Michel twice, once in the company of Louis VII, and in 1161 Robert was sponsor to Henry's daughter Eleanor. In 1162 he was made castellan of Pontorson. He had had negotiations with Becket, and about 1160 he granted the church of Basing in Hampshire, at Becket's request, to Gervase of Chichester, his clerk. Robert was a thorough man of business, and kept an account of the events of the first five years of his abbacy, part of which is in his own hand. He enlarged the monastic buildings, increased the number of monks, restored the library, filled it with books, and recovered much property for his monastery. He died 23–4 June 1186.

The list of his works is long. Two are of the first importance: 1. The additions to William of Jumièges, including the whole of the eighth book, many chapters in the seventh, and other alterations. The best edition at present is in Migne's 'Patrologia,' but a new one distinguishing Robert's contributions is needed. Robert's contributions are chiefly valuable for the reign of Henry I. 2. His additions, entitled 'Roberti Accessiones ad Sigebertum,' to Sigebert of Gembloux's 'Chronicle,' which ceased at the end of 1112, have been edited in the Rolls Series by Mr. Richard Howlett. Robert worked at it till his death, producing numerous editions, and presenting one to Henry II in 1184: the Avranches MS. is the best, at least for the years before 1156. Robert's chronicle is invaluable for the reign of Henry II, containing much that is not to be obtained from English historians. Its success is shown by the number of extant manuscripts of it, and by the many extracts made from it by later chroniclers.

He seems to have had a share in the 'Chronicon Beccense,' ed. Porée, Soc. Hist. Nor., and his 'Continuatio Beccensis' is printed in the Rolls Series with the 'Accessiones ad Sigebertum,' as well as in the 'Annals of Mont St. Michel, 1135–1173,' ed. Delisle; the 'Rubrica Abbreviata' of the abbots of that house, ed. Labbe; and the compilation of the St. Michel cartulary, now at Avranches (Delisle has printed the passages which concern Robert). In 1154 he wrote a treatise on the monastic orders and Norman abbeys, printed in Delisle's edition of his works (ii. 184). At the beginning and end of his copy of 'Henry of Huntingdon,' probably written about 1180 for the house of St. Michel, he made thirty-three lists of the bishops and abbots of France and England; twenty-five remain (*Bibl. Nat. Latin.* 6042), and these should be edited, as no fuller collection is known (Delisle, *Anc. Cat. Evêques des Eglises de France*, p. 7). Robert took a share in the transcription or composition of other works, and wrote prologues to a collection of extracts from St. Augustine which he thought were wrongly attributed to Bede, and to a copy of Pliny's 'Natural History,' the text of which he edited, although only the prologue is extant. Two of his letters are printed in Delisle. Before the chief copy of his chronicle he inserted a catalogue of Bec Library (ed. Ravaison, 'Rapports sur les Bibliothèques de l'Ouest,' pp. 375–95). A reference made by J. Bellaise, 1687, in a Savigny MS. implies that he also wrote a catalogue of Mont St. Michel library, but this seems to be lost.

[L. Delisle's edition of the supplement to Sigebert and of Robert's Opuscula for the Société de l'Histoire de Normandie, 1872, is the most useful. Mr. Howlett's edition for the Rolls Series, 1889, has valuable notes on Robert's sources and on his mistakes in chronology, as well as a careful analysis of the English manuscripts. These two volumes have superseded Dr. Bethmann's edition in Mon. Germ. Hist. vol. vi. In the Church Historians of England, vol. iv. pt. ii., ed. Stevenson, is a translation of the continuation of Sigebert.] M. B.

ROBERT Foliot (*d.* 1186), bishop of Hereford. [See Foliot.]

ROBERT, Earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190). [See Beaumont, Robert de.]

ROBERT de Beaufeu (*fl.* 1190), writer. [See Beaufeu.]

ROBERT Rich (*fl.* 1240), biographer of St. Edmund. [See Rich.]

ROBERT Anglicus (*fl.* 1272). [See under Robert the Englishman, *fl.* 1326.]

ROBERT of Swaffham (*d.* 1273?), historian of the abbey of Peterborough, was pitanciar of that house about 1267, and afterwards cellarer. He died about 1273. He wrote a continuation of the history of Peterborough Abbey begun by Hugh (*fl.* 1107?–1155?) [q. v.], and added the lives of seven more abbots, concluding with that of Abbot Walter (1233–1246). The manuscript is contained in the register belonging to the dean and chapter of Peterborough, and has been printed in Sparke's 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores.' The register itself is known as the Swaffham Register, because Robert had a principal share in its arrangement.

[Sparke's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii, Gunton's Hist. of Peterborough and Patrick's Supplement.] M. B.

ROBERT of Gloucester (*fl.* 1260–1300), historian, is known only from the English metrical chronicle of the history of

England to 1270, which bears his name. That his christian name was Robert and that he was a Gloucestershire man are the only certainties, and perhaps he was an inhabitant of the city of Gloucester. The method in which an account of him has been built up by the ingenious speculations of successive writers is traced by the last editor of the chronicle, Dr. Aldis Wright, in the Rolls Series. Stow, in his 'Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles,' 1565, is the first to notice 'Robert, a chronicler that wrate in the tyme of Henry the Thirde,' and in his 'Chronicles of England,' published in 1580, he has found him a fuller name, 'Robert of Gloster,' which has been adopted by subsequent writers. With Weever's 'Ancient Funerall Monuments,' 1631, a further development takes place, and the chronicler appears as 'Robert, the monke of Gloucester;' and, following on this, Fuller, in his 'Worthies,' describes him as 'Robert of Gloucester, so called because a monk thereof.' Wood, in the 'History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford,' 1674, quoting Robert's verses on the Oxford riot of 1263, and assuming, from the exactness of the narrative, that it was written by an eye-witness, adopts him as a 'poeta Oxoniensis;' and Hearne, in his edition of the chronicle, makes a further addition, by suggesting 'that Robert, being a monk of Gloucester, was sent to Oxford "by some of the Directors of the great Abbey of Gloucester," to take charge of the youth that they had there under their care' (Wright, Pref. p. vii); and he even assigns him a dwelling-place in the university, in a house which stood on the future site of Gloucester Hall (afterwards Worcester College). Robert himself describes a great darkness which came on at the time of the battle of Evesham (1265) and extended for thirty miles around: 'this saw Robert, that first this book made, and was right sore afraid.'

Whether he wrote the whole of the chronicle which bears his name is doubtful. It exists in two recensions, which are substantially the same to the end of the reign of Henry I. At this point they divide, the one, in which occurs the reference quoted above, continuing in a fuller, the other in a shorter, form. The earlier portion, together with the longer continuation, may be all the work of one man; it is not, however, improbable that the continuator merely adopted the previous history from another writer. We therefore cannot positively name Robert as the author of more than the continuation; and the date of writing cannot be earlier than 1297, as the canonisation of St. Louis, which took place in that year, was known to him.

The language of the chronicle is English in the dialect of Gloucestershire, and the writer makes it evident by minute points of detail in his descriptions of local events that he was familiar with Gloucester and its neighbourhood. The sources of the earlier portion of the work appear principally to have been the chronicles of Geoffrey of Monmouth, Henry of Huntingdon, and William of Malmesbury. The view which has been advanced and repeated, that the chronicle is a translation from the French, has been based on the author's employment of certain French forms of proper names; but against this it is urged that these forms were already in the language of his time, and that there is no evidence for the existence of the French originals (Wright, Pref. p. xiv). The value of the chronicle is chiefly linguistic; for it is only in the contemporary narrative of the barons' war under Henry III that it can be said to have any historical interest. It was first printed by Hearne in 1724, and was edited for the Rolls Series by Dr. Aldis Wright in 1887 (2 vols.)

A metrical 'Lives of the Saints,' from which the writer of the chronicle frequently quotes, written in the same verse and in the same dialect, has also been attributed to Robert of Gloucester, but, in Dr. Wright's opinion, on insufficient grounds: 'The verse is the same, it is true, and the language is the same, but this at most proves that the Lives of the Saints were the work of some monk or guild of monks belonging to a Gloucestershire monastery, perhaps even to the abbey of Gloucester itself. They can only be assigned to the writer of the chronicle on the supposition that there was but one person in England at the end of the thirteenth century who could write in this style, and for evidence that this was not the case we need go no further than the chronicle itself as it appears in the two recensions' (Wright, Pref. p. xxxix).

[Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester (Rolls Ser.), ed. W. Aldis Wright; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 181; Encycl. Brit. xx. 596; Oliphant's Old and Middle English.] E. M. T.

ROBERT OF LEICESTER (*fl.* 1320), Franciscan. [See LEICESTER.]

ROBERT THE ENGLISHMAN (*fl.* 1326), also called ROBERTUS PERSCRUTATOR, was a native of Yorkshire. He was a doctor of divinity and a Dominican friar, and is said to have been called 'Perscrutator' from his zealous study of medicine. He wrote: 1. 'De Impressionibus Æris,' inc. 'De æris impressionibus anno Christi 1325 in civitate Eboraci Angliæ' (Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ii.

i. 1, ff. 13–24). 2. 'De Magia Cæremoniali.' 3. 'Correctorium Alchymiæ.' 4. 'De Mysteriis Secretorum.' 5. 'De Moralibus Elementorum.' 6. 'Roberti Anglici viri astrologici præstantissimi de Astrolabio Canones' [Perugia, 1480?], 4to. But this may belong to the other Robertus Anglicus noticed below. In Digby MS. 208 in the Bodleian Library, a manuscript of the late fifteenth century, there is 'Tabula Capitulorum Etymologiarum Isidori,' by Robertus Anglicus, S.T.P., ordinis S. Dominici.' According to Pits (App. p. 901), there were some scriptural commentaries by Robert, an English friar, in the Dominican Library at Bologna.

Robertus Perscrutator of York can hardly be identical with the Robertus Anglicus (*fl.* 1272) who wrote: 'Commentarius in tractatum Johannis de Sacrobosco [Holywood] de Sphæra.' There is a copy in Digby MS. 48, ff. 48–88, where the 'Commentarius' is said to have been written for students at Montpelier, and to be compiled by Master Robert the Englishman, who completed it in 1272. He is also credited with 'Alkindus de Judiciis ex Arabico Latinus factus per Robertum Anglicum anno Domini 1272,' which was probably by Robert de Retines [see Robert the Englishman, *fl.* 1143], the date being probably a mistake for 1172, from which it has been altered to 1272 in one manuscript. There are copies in Ashmolean MSS. 179, iv., 209 f. 211, 369 f. 85, 433 vi.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 636; Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 625–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Catalogues of Digby and Ashmolean MSS.] C. L. K.

ROBERT Mannyng or de Brunne (*fl.* 1288–1338), poet. [See Mannyng.]

ROBERT of Avesbury (*fl.* 1350), historian, describes himself in the title of his work as 'Keeper of the Registry of the Court of Canterbury' (p. 279). Beyond this fact nothing is known of him. He compiled a history of the 'mirabilia gesta' of Edward III down to 1356; his chief interest is in military history, and especially in the French war. To ecclesiastical and civil affairs he pays little attention. His work opens with a short sketch of the reign of Edward II, and the wars with Scotland are told with comparative brevity. The continental wars from 1339 to 1356 occupy nine-tenths of his narrative. Robert is no more than a painstaking chronicler, but his history has special importance because he incorporated in his text original documents and letters, including those of Michael de Northburgh [q.v.] There are three manuscripts: Harleian MS. 200 in the British Museum, Douce MS. 128 in the Bodleian Library, and Trinity College (Cambridge) MS. R v. 32; the first is the archetype, the two latter are derived from it through an intermediate copy. Robert of Avesbury's chronicle ('Historia de Mirabilibus Gestis Edwardi III') was published by Thomas Hearne, Oxford, 1720. It has been re-edited by Sir E. Maunde Thompson, with the chronicle of Adam Murimuth, in the Rolls Series, 1889.

[Thompson's Preface, pp. xxii–vi, xxxii–iii; Gardiner and Mullinger's Introduction to English History, pp. 284–5.] C. L. K.

ROBERT of Woodstock (*d.* 1428), canonist and civilian. [See Heete, Robert.]

ROBERTON, JAMES, Lord Bedlay (1590?-1664), Scottish judge, born about 1590, was son of Archibald Roberton, and grandson of John Roberton of Earnock. He matriculated at Glasgow University in March 1605, and graduated M.A. in 1609. He was appointed professor of philosophy and humanity in that university in 1618. After leaving the university, Roberton went to France. On his return he passed as advocate, and in November 1626 was appointed a judge of the admiralty court and a justice-depute. In a petition which he presented to parliament in 1641, he stated that he served as justice-depute from 1626 till 1637 without fee; that at the latter date he had been granted an annual fee of 1,200*l.* Scots, 'whairof I have gottin nor can gett no payment at all, but am still disapoynted of the samen.' In November 1641 parliament ordered the payment of arrears for four and a half years, and directed that provision should be made for regular payment thereafter. This arrangement was not carried out, as on 23 July 1644 Roberton again petitioned for payment of ten years' arrears, which was ordered. His name appears frequently in 1641 and 1645 on the special commissions appointed for the trial of delinquents. On 3 April 1646 he was chosen rector of Glasgow University, being described as *Judex*, to distinguish him from a contemporary James Roberton, who matriculated at Glasgow in 1610, was laureated in 1613, and was apparently made 'professor of physiologie' in May 1621.

On 18 March 1647 parliament ordered the payment of 100*l.* sterling for Roberton's services as commissioner. His name appears on the committee of war for Lanarkshire from 1644 till 1648, and he is described as commissary of Hamilton from 1646 to 1650. During Cromwell's supremacy in Scotland he was urged to retain his judicial position, but he refused to take the oath of abjuration,

and retired into private life. In 1659 he is described as heritor of the lands of Bedlay and Mollans, showing that his possessions had not been forfeited. After the Restoration in 1660 Roberton was one of the commission of judges appointed in Scotland, and on 5 April 1661 he was made one of the ordinary lords of session, when the college of justice was restored. From the acts of parliament it appears that Roberton took the oath; but Brunton and Haig (*Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 374), on the authority of the books of sederunt, state that he was absent when the declaration was subscribed by the court, and 19 Jan. 1664 was assigned as the date for his subscription, under penalty of deprivation of office. Roberton addressed a letter to the court, pleading his great age and sickness for his non-attendance at Edinburgh, and asserting that he had no scruple concerning the covenant. The court granted him the privilege of appearing at any time when his health would permit. He died in May 1664, and his son, Archibald Roberton, was 'retoured' as his heir on 17 June in that year. Bedlay remained in possession of the Robertons till 1786. The last of the family was James Roberton, advocate, who died at Edinburgh on 14 Nov. 1798.

[Munimenta Alme Universitatis Glasguensis, Fasti Universitatis Glasguensis (Maitland Club publications); Acts of the Parliament of Scotland, v. 422, 711, 714, vol. vi. pt. i. pp. 104, 113, 161, 198, 245, 278, 293, 761, pt. ii. p. 788, vol. vii. p. 124; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 374; Retours of Service, vol. ii., Inquisitiones Generales, 4798.]

A. H. M.

ROBERTON, JOHN (1797–1876), surgeon, born near Hamilton, Lanarkshire, on 20 March 1797, was educated for the medical profession at Glasgow and Edinburgh, and admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons at Edinburgh in 1817. He intended to be a ship's surgeon, and was on his way to the West Indies when he was wrecked on the Lancashire coast. While at Liverpool he was induced to take up his residence at Warrington, and subsequently to remove to Manchester. He soon had an extensive general practice, and, on his appointment in 1827 to the office of surgeon to the Manchester Lying-in Hospital, turned his special attention to midwifery and to the physiology and diseases of women and children. He was also a lecturer at the Marsden Street school of medicine. His first publication was 'Observations on the Mortality and Physical Management of Children,' Warrington, 1827, 12mo. From 1830 onwards he wrote for the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' a series of papers on the period of female puberty in various countries, which led James Cowles Prichard [q. v.] to alter some of the conclusions which he had arrived at in the earlier editions of his 'Physical History of Mankind.' These, along with other kindred papers, are reprinted in Roberton's most important work, 'Essays and Notes on the Physiology and Diseases of Women and on Practical Midwifery,' London, 1851, 8vo. He devoted much time to the subject of hospital construction and the provision of convalescent homes, on which he wrote a number of pamphlets between 1831 and 1861.

Roberton's advice was largely sought in the department that he had specially studied, namely, obstetrics, in which his opinions were characterised by great breadth of thought; and he helped much to extend the fame of the Manchester school of obstetrics founded by White and continued by Hull and Radford.

He was an active social reformer, interesting himself in all local and national movements for bettering the condition of the working classes. In religion he was a puritan and nonconformist, and the intimate friend of the popular preachers Dr. Robert Stephen McAll [q. v.] and Dr. Robert Halley [q. v.] He died on 24 Aug. 1876, at his residence at New Mills, Derbyshire, whither he had retired on relinquishing his practice. He married a daughter of David Bellhouse, senior, of Manchester.

His writings, many of which were read as papers before the Manchester Statistical Society, include: 1. 'Critical Remarks on certain recently published Opinions concerning Life and Mind,' 1836. 2. 'Answer to Objections against Vaccination,' 1839. 3. 'On a Proposal to withhold Outdoor Relief from Widows with Families,' 1840. 4. 'Report on the Amount and Causes of Death in Manchester,' 1845. 5. 'On the Proper Regulation of Labourers engaged in the Construction and Working of Railways,' 1845. 6. 'On the Climate of Manchester,' 1850. 7. 'On the Partition of Landed Property' (anonymous), 1851. 8. 'Educational Voluntaryism an amiable Delusion,' written under the pseudonym of James Fagg, 1853. 9. Another pamphlet on the same subject, with the pseudonym of Godfrey Topping, 1854. 10. 'Improvement of Municipal Government,' 1854. 11. 'National Schools of Ireland,' 1855. 12. 'On certain Legalised Forms of Temptation as Causes of Crime,' 1857. 13. 'Insalubrity of the Deep Cornish Mines,' &c., 1859. 14. 'On the Laws of Nature's Ventilation,' &c., 1862. 15. 'The Duty of England to provide a Gratuitous

Compulsory Education for the Children of the Poorer Classes,' 1865.

[Manchester Guardian, 28 Aug. 1876; English Independent, 31 Aug. 1876; Short Biogr. of Robert Halley, 1877, p. xliii; Slugg's Reminiscences of Manchester, 1881, pp. 50, 136; Royal Society Cat. of Scientific Papers; information supplied by Dr. D. Lloyd Roberts.] C. W. S.

ROBERTS, SIR ABRAHAM (1784–1873), general in the Indian army, and colonel of the royal Munster fusiliers, born at Waterford, 11 April 1784, was son of the Rev. John Roberts, whose family had long been connected with that town, by his wife, whose maiden name was Sandys. His uncle, Thomas Roberts, is noticed separately. His grandfather, John Roberts, who married Mary Susannah Sautelle, of French extraction, was architect of the cathedral catholic chapel, the leper hospital, and the town-hall in Waterford.

Abraham Roberts was appointed to the Waterford regiment of militia in 1801; in 1803 he became ensign in the 48th regiment; and in 1804 he joined the East India Company's service. In India he served with distinction under Lord Lake (1805), Sir William Richards (1814–15), and others. In 1828 Lord Amherst, governor-general, presented him with a piece of plate for departmental services. He was lieutenant-colonel in 1832, and in the first Afghan war (1838–42) was appointed brigadier-general. Roberts commanded Shah Shuja's force in 1840, but resigned and returned to India because the precautions he wisely advised were not adopted. He foresaw the danger at Kabul, and had his advice been accepted the disasters of 1841–2 might have been averted. From 1852 to 1854 he commanded the Peshâwar division, where his judgment and calm observation obtained the acknowledgment of the government of India. His service extended over fifty years, during which he received numerous medals and orders; he was made K.C.B. in 1865, G.C.B. in 1873, and died at Clifton in December of that year, aged 89. Roberts married in 1830, as a second wife, Isabella, widow of Major Maxwell, and daughter of Abraham Bunbury, by whom he became father of Frederick Sleigh, first Earl Roberts of Kandahar, Pretoria, and Waterford.

[Documents and information kindly supplied by Lord Roberts; Addiscombe, by Colonel Vibart; see under ROBERTS, THOMAS.] W. B–T.

ROBERTS, BARRÉ CHARLES (1789–1810), antiquary, was second son of Edward Roberts, clerk of the pells in the exchequer, who died on 14 May 1835, aged 87. He was born in St. Stephen's Court, Westminster, the official residence of his father, on 13 March 1789, and received his first baptismal name from Colonel Barré, his father's early friend. From May 1797 to June 1799 he was educated under Dr. Horne at Chiswick, and from the latter date to the summer of 1805 under the Rev. William Goodenough at Ealing. He was entered as a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1805, and at Christmas 1805 he was nominated as a student by the presentation of Dr. Hay, at the request of Lord Sidmouth. He graduated B.A. on 19 Nov. 1808.

Roberts was well versed in antiquities, especially topography and numismatics. His taste for collecting coins began in early youth; he confined himself to the coins of his own country, and his collection was based on that of Samuel Tyssen, which was dispersed in April and May 1802. It was acquired for the British Museum at the cost of 4,000*l*. His energy during his short life seemed inexhaustible. In 1805 and 1806 he learnt Spanish, and early in 1807 printed at Oxford fifty copies of a compendium of Spanish verbs. In February 1809, when he was not yet twenty, he contributed to the first number of the 'Quarterly Review' (pp. 112–31) a review of Pinkerton's 'Essay on Medals.' He wrote a second article for it on 'The Travelling Sketches in Russia' of Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.], but this was withdrawn at his own request. Mostly under the signature of 'E. S. S.,' the concluding letters of his name, he contributed several articles to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' on numismatics.

A lingering decline seized Roberts in the autumn of 1807, and he died at his father's house at Ealing on 1 Jan. 1810. On 8 Jan. he was buried in the parish church, where a tablet, with an inscription by his old tutor William Goodenough, his preceptor in youth, was placed to his memory. There appeared in 1814 a volume called 'Letters and Miscellaneous Papers of Barré Charles Roberts, with a Memoir of his Life,' by a friend, which was noticed by Southey in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1815 (pp. 509–519). All his published papers, with several additional articles on 'Abbeys,' 'Mitred Abbots,' 'Antony Wood,' 'Tom Hearne,' 'Gibbon's "Dissertation on the Iron Mask,"' and other antiquarian topics, were included in the volume.

[Memoir in 1814; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 252–4; Dibdin's Reminiscences, ii. 642–3; Gent. Mag. 1810 i. 93, 179, 1814 ii. 461–6, 567–70, 1835 ii. 92–3; Faulkner's Ealing, p. 197.] W. P. C.

ROBERTS, BARTHOLOMEW (1682?–1722), pirate, a native of Pembrokeshire, was about 1718 second mate of the merchant ship Princess, which was captured and plundered by pirates at Anamaboe on the Guinea coast. Having made several rich prizes, the pirates restored the Princess to her captain and allowed her to depart, detaining, however, the larger part of her crew. Among those who remained with them Roberts quickly distinguished himself by his activity and courage, so that when, after he had been with the pirates only six weeks, their captain, Howel Davis, was killed in a fray at Prince's Island, Roberts was by general consent elected to the vacant command. After attempting, with small success, to revenge Davis's death, the pirates crossed over to the coast of Brazil, and off Bahia fell in with a fleet of merchant ships under the escort of two men-of-war. By a happy mixture of ingenuity and boldness Roberts made himself master of the ship which was pointed out to him as the richest in the fleet, and succeeded in carrying her off. She proved to have a most valuable cargo as well as a large quantity of gold and precious stones; and the pirates, taking her to Surinam, were able to drive a brisk trade and indulge in wild debauchery. There Roberts left them for a while, and in a small sloop went out to look for an American ship laden with stores such as he needed. He failed in meeting her, and was set by the current far to leeward of his port, which he was unable to regain; and a fortnight later learned that the lieutenant whom he had left in charge at Surinam had played him false, and with the whole ship's company had gone off with the ship and the prize.

Roberts, left nearly destitute, sailed for Barbados, picking up some small prizes on the way, and recruiting his numbers. Near Barbados he was met by a couple of vessels which the governor had fitted out to apprehend him; and, after beating them off, went to Dominica, where he was joined by a number of New England men, smugglers apparently, whose vessel had been seized by a Martinique *garde de la côte*. He thus found himself sufficiently strong to go in quest of further adventures. At Newfoundland they did an enormous amount of damage, burning or sinking some thirty of the fishing vessels and capturing a French ship, mounting twenty-six guns, to which they turned over. Out of their prizes they obtained many recruits, and were a formidable force when they returned to the West Indies. There they cruised for some months, till, finding booty becoming scarce, they crossed over to the coast of Africa. They made several rich prizes there, and among them a large frigate-built ship belonging to the Royal African Company. Of this Roberts took command, mounted forty guns on board her, and named her the Royal Fortune. Most of her men joined the pirates, and the cruise continued with marked success till, on 5 Feb. 1721–2, the two ships were found under Cape Lopez by Captain Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] of the Swallow, who successively captured the Royal Fortune's consort and the Royal Fortune herself. Roberts was killed in the action; many of his companions were afterwards hanged, and the coast was for the time clear.

Roberts is described as a tall dark man of about forty, of good natural parts, and of reckless courage. In a society devoted to drunkenness, he seems to have been comparatively temperate, and, though living by plunder, to have been comparatively humane.

[General History of the most notorious Pirates, by Charles Johnson, a work in which strict accuracy is not to be looked for, though the Life of Roberts appears to be substantially correct. The story of Roberts's death, of the capture of the Royal Fortune and the punishment of her crew, was officially told by Ogle in his reports to the admiralty. There is nothing in Roberts's career to connect him with Scott's Cleveland in the 'Pirate,' but the names of Cleveland's associates are taken from those who accompanied Roberts.]

J. K. L.

ROBERTS, DAVID (1757–1819), lieutenant-colonel, after serving for a few months in an independent company and in the 22nd dragoons, became lieutenant in the 1st life-guards on 12 Aug. 1794, and captain on 25 Sept. 1799. He exchanged to half pay in 1801, and was brought back to full pay in the 51st foot on 25 Feb. 1804. He went with that regiment to Portugal in 1808, served as brigade-major to General Leith during the retreat to Coruña, and lost his right hand in the affair at Lugo. It was shot through in two places as he was in the act of killing a French officer.

He received a brevet majority on 4 June 1811, and on 12 Dec. of that year became major in the 51st. He was in temporary command of that regiment at Vittoria, for which he received a gold medal and was made brevet lieutenant-colonel (21 June 1813). The 51st belonged to Lord Dalhousie's division, and, after Soult's unsuccessful attempt to relieve Pampeluna, it took part (still under Roberts's command) in the attack upon the retiring French at Ostiz on 30 July, which Wellington described as admirably conducted and executed.

A month later the regiment was severely engaged on the Bidassoa in the combat of Vera, and Roberts received a bullet in the back, which could not be extracted, and which incapacitated him for further service in the field. He retired from the army on 22 June 1815, and died at Havre in April 1819.

He is said to have been the author of 'The Military Adventures of Johnny Newcome, with an Account of his Campaigns in the Peninsula and in Pall Mall,' which was illustrated with fifteen coloured sketches by Rowlandson, and published in 1815. It is a poem of nearly three thousand lines, of little merit, but popular enough at the time to reach a second edition in the following year, and to encourage imitations, chief of which was 'The Adventures of Johnny Newcome in the Navy,' 1818, a poem by John Mitford (1782–1831) [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 490; Wheater's Records of the Services of the Fifty-First Regiment; Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist, ii. 298.]

E. M. L.

ROBERTS, DAVID (1796–1864), painter, was born at Stockbridge, a suburb of Edinburgh, on 24 Oct. 1796. His parents were of humble rank. His father, a shoemaker, recognised, however, his son's talent for drawing, and gave him the best chance in his power by apprenticing him to one Beugo, a house-painter and decorator. Roberts remained for seven years with Beugo, and at the end of this time determined to try his hand at scene-painting. His first engagement in a theatre was given him by a travelling company at Carlisle. After this beginning he secured more regular work, first at Glasgow and then at Edinburgh. In 1822 he was on the permanent staff of the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh. In the intervals of his work at the theatre he found time to paint several architectural pieces for exhibition. Later in the year he obtained an engagement in the scene-room of Drury Lane Theatre, whereupon he left Edinburgh and settled in London. Two years later he deserted Drury Lane for the rival house of Covent Garden, and shortly afterwards he paid his first visit to the continent. His holiday was spent chiefly among the old coast towns of Normandy, whence he brought back many sketches and studies of Gothic churches and buildings. In this same year (1824) he became a member of the Society of British Artists, and an exhibitor at the Suffolk Street galleries. In 1826 he sent his first contribution, a picture of Rouen Cathedral, to the Royal Academy, but for some years afterwards he exhibited only at Suffolk Street. Gradually, however, as his reputation grew, he deserted the exhibitions of the British Artists, and in 1836 resigned his membership in order to seek the higher honours of the academy. He was elected A.R.A. in 1839, and R.A. in 1841.

His improved position gave him more leisure for travel, and he visited most of the countries of Europe in search of picturesque subjects, even extending his wanderings so far afield as Egypt and Syria. Towards the close of his life he was content to paint the more familiar beauties of England, and almost the last work on which he was engaged was a series of views on the Thames. He was a very popular artist in his day, though his reputation has now suffered a not undeserved eclipse. During his lifetime he found a ready sale not only for his pictures, but for the lithographic reproductions of the drawings made during his journeys abroad. The most successful of these were 'Picturesque Sketches in Spain' (1837), 'Sketches in the Holy Land and Syria' (1842), and 'Italy, Classical, Historical, and Picturesque' (1859). In 1851 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the Great Exhibition. On 25 Nov. 1864 he had an apoplectic seizure in the street, and died a few hours later. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. The National Gallery owns a good though small example of his art in the 'Interior of Burgos Cathedral;' at Edinburgh he is represented by a 'Sunset View at Rome,' and at South Kensington by a large selection of views and studies of picturesque architecture in Spain, Italy, Egypt, and Scotland. Two of his best pictures are in the gallery of the city of London.

The art of Roberts, modified by the various influences under which he came, divides itself into three periods. His most pleasing works are those painted before 1840, and dealing with scenes of western Europe. In these he was clearly guided by Dutch exemplars, and his defects as a colourist are least apparent. After his visit to the East he painted more thinly and coldly, while in his latest pictures from Italy the chilly tones become hard and black. It is as a draughtsman and as an organiser of masses that he shows most facility. He had a considerable sense of architectural effect; and he understood how to subordinate detail without losing richness. A portrait of Roberts by J. J. Napier belongs to Mr. Algernon Graves. There is another portrait engraved from a photograph by D. J. Pound.

[Life of David Roberts, R.A., by James Ballantine (Edinburgh, 1866); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the British School; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.]

W. A.

ROBERTS, EMMA (1794 ?–1840), author, born about 1794, was the posthumous daughter of Captain William Roberts, at one time in the Russian service, and afterwards paymaster in an English regiment. Her uncle, Thomas Roberts, raised the 111th regiment in 1794, and became a general in 1814. Her girlhood was spent with her mother, a lady of some literary pretensions, at Bath. Later on, when studying at the British Museum, she made the acquaintance of Lætitia E. Landon (L. E. L.) Her first book, 'Memoirs of the Rival Houses of York and Lancaster,' was published in 1827. In the following year, after her mother's death, she went out to India with her sister, who had married Captain Robert Adair McNaghten, 61st Bengal Infantry (retired 1839). 'There cannot be,' she wrote in one of her books, 'a more wretched situation than that of a young woman in India who has been induced to follow the fortunes of her married sister under the delusive expectation that she will exchange the privations attached to limited means in England for the far-famed luxuries of the East.' With the McNaghtens she lived at various stations in Upper India till 1831, when, her sister dying, she went to Calcutta. There she devoted herself more closely to literature and journalism, editing and writing for the 'Oriental Observer.' In 1832, when suffering from overwork, she returned to England. In London she wrote articles for the 'Asiatic Journal,' edited 'A New System of Domestic Cookery,' 1840, and did other literary work. In September 1839 she started a second time for the East, undertaking to write an account of her outward voyage and of her observations in Western India for the 'Asiatic Journal.' Travelling by the overland route, an arduous adventure for a lady in those days, she reached Bombay in November, and, after a short stay at Government House, settled down in the suburb of Parell, where she set to work on a book about the presidency. She also became editor of a new weekly paper, 'The Bombay United Service Gazette,' and interested herself in a scheme for providing Indian women with suitable employment. When on a visit to Colonel Ovans, political resident at Sattara, in April 1840, she was taken ill, and, having been moved for change of air to Poona, died there at the house of her friend, Colonel Campbell, on 16 Sept. 1840. She had all but completed her investigations, and had arranged for her return home in October. A friend who had known her at Calcutta wrote that 'she evinced less of what is known as *blue* than any one of her contemporaries, excepting Miss Landon.'

Besides the works noticed, she published: 1. 'Oriental Scenes, Dramatic Sketches and Tales, with other Poems,' Calcutta, 1830; another edition, London, 1832. 2. 'Scenes and Characteristics of Hindostan,' 3 vols. 1835, 12mo. 3. 'The East India Voyager,' London, 1839. 4. 'Notes of an Overland Journey to Bombay' (posthumous), London, 1841.

[Memoir prefixed to Notes of an Overland Journey; Memoirs of Literary Ladies, by Mrs. Elwood; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 544.] S. W.

ROBERTS, FRANCIS, D.D. (1609–1675), puritan, son of Henry Roberts, was born at Methley, near Leeds, in 1609. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, in the beginning of 1625, and matriculated on 3 Nov. 1626 (B.A. 12 Feb. 1629, and M.A. 26 June 1632). Having taken orders, he joined the presbyterian party at the outbreak of the civil war, and took the covenant. In 1643 he was instituted to St. Augustine's, Watling Street (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 148), and on 12 Feb. 1649 was presented by his patron, Arthur Capel, first earl of Essex [q. v.], to the rectory of Wrington, Somerset. He became a zealous partisan of the Somerset puritans, and was appointed in 1654 assistant to the commissioners, or triers, to eject scandalous ministers. At the Restoration he conformed to the ceremonies and took the oaths. On the appointment of Lord Essex as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Roberts was nominated (23 March 1673) his first chaplain, and was created D.D. of Dublin while in that office. He died at Wrington in the end of 1675, and was buried near his wife, who predeceased him. Five daughters survived him. To Hannah, the fourth daughter, he bequeathed his 'virginalls with all the virginall books and lessons.' Roberts possessed considerable estates in Yatton. To the church and parishioners he bequeathed five folio books—his own 'Clavis Bibliorum' and 'God's Covenant'—with three volumes of Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs,' which he had some time previously 'set and chained in the church.'

Roberts was a scholarly writer. His 'Clavis Bibliorum,' being an analysis of the contents of the Bible with annotations for students, and a preface by Calamy, was published in London, 1648, 8vo, and a portion of it at Edinburgh, 12mo, in the following year (3rd edition, London, 1665, 4to; 4th edition, 1675, fol.) Being dissatisfied with existing versions of the Psalms, he published anonymously, and without place or date, 'The Book of Praises' (1644), an essay in translation containing Psalms xc.–cvii. At the request of 'judicious ministers and Christians,'

he included in the third edition of the 'Clavis' an entire metrical version of the Psalms, those previously issued standing separately as the 'Fourth Book of the Book of Hymns and Praises.' Besides funeral sermons for Alderman and Mrs. Jackson of Bristol, and small devotional manuals, Roberts published an ingenious chart, 'Synopsis of Theology or Divinity,' London, 1645, for the benefit of his flock, and 'Mysterium & Medulla Bibliorum, the Mysterie and Marrow of the Bible, namely, God's Covenants with Man,' London, 1657, fol., a learned commentary upon biblical texts.

His portrait at the age of forty, engraved by Thomas Cross, is in the second edition of his 'A Communicant Instructed' (1651).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1054; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 438; Taylor's Biogr. Leodiensis, 1865, p. 559; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 189, iii. 40; Kennett's Register, p. 926; Foster's Alumni, early ser. iii. 1261; Orme's Bibliotheca Biblica, p. 375; Darling's Cyclopæd. Bibl. p. 2564; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 530; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Will 42, Bence, at Somerset House.] C. F. S.

ROBERTS, GEORGE (*fl.* 1726), mariner, was the reputed author of 'The Four Years' Voyages of Capt. George Roberts; being a Series of uncommon Events which befell him in a Voyage to the Islands of the Canaries, Cape de Verde, and Barbadoes . . . written by himself' (8vo, 1726). According to this work, Roberts, after having been engaged for several years in the Guinea trade as captain of a ship, engaged himself in 1721 as chief mate for a voyage to Virginia, touching at Madeira, the Canaries, and Barbados. At Barbados, however, as the result of a difference of opinion with his captain, he fitted out a small sloop, in which he undertook a voyage to Guinea; but, being captured by pirates, who cleared the sloop out and detained his men, he was sent adrift, without sails, without provisions, and with no shipmates but a boy and a child. After various difficulties, the sloop was finally wrecked on the unfrequented island of St. John, one of the Cape Verd Islands, where Roberts remained two years, and got back to England in June 1725. It is suggested (Wilson, *Life of Defoe*, iii. 543) that the narrative is fictitious, and was written by Defoe, and this suggestion has been adopted in the British Museum 'Catalogue.' It seems unauthorised and unnecessary. The style is rather that of some humble and incompetent imitator of Defoe, whose story is very probably based on fact. No reason can be alleged for doubting the existence of Roberts or the substantial truth of the narrative. Watt, whom Allibone follows, seems to identify Roberts with a Mr. Roberts who was shipwrecked in 1692, and whose story of the disaster is published in Hacke's 'Collection of Original Voyages' (London, small 8vo, 1699); but Mr. Roberts, commander and part owner of the vessel wrecked in 1692, can scarcely have been less than sixty in 1722; whereas George Roberts is described as a man of about thirty-five. William Lee (*Life of Defoe*, &c.) makes no mention of Roberts's narrative, thus tacitly denying Defoe's connection with it.

[Authorities in text.] J. K. L.

ROBERTS, GEORGE (*d.* 1860), antiquary, was born at Lyme Regis, on the borders of Dorset, where he was chiefly educated. He afterwards kept a grammar school there in Broad Street, Cannon Liddon being one of his pupils. He acted as mayor of the town in 1848-9 and 1854-5. From the age of eleven he devoted himself to the history of the place and studied its archives. He spent much time in inspecting other manuscript records, and he soon became known to the literary world for his knowledge of local history. He corresponded with Sir Walter Scott and was occasionally consulted by Macaulay, who quoted him as an authority on the incidents of the invasion by the Duke of Monmouth. Hepworth Dixon, in his 'Life of Admiral Blake,' acknowledged obligations to Roberts. About 1857 he removed to Dover, where he died on 27 May 1860, aged 57.

Roberts published: 1. 'The History of Lyme Regis,' 1823. 2. 'A Guide descriptive of the Beauties of Lyme Regis, with a Description of the Great Storm [of 23 Nov.] 1824,' already published in the 'Sherborne Mercury,' and issued separately (1830). 3. 'History and Antiquities of the Borough of Lyme Regis and Charmouth,' 1834 (incorporating a large part of No. 1. Two editions were issued, and to one of them was appended a tract on 'The Municipal Government of Lyme Regis and an Account of the Corporation,' which was also issued separately). 4. 'Etymological and Explanatory Dictionary of the Terms and Language of Geology,' 1839; praised by Dean Buckland. 5. 'Account of the Mighty Landslip at Dowlands and Bindon, near Lyme Regis, on 25 Dec. 1839' (1840). This tract went through five editions in that year. 6. 'Terms and Language of Trade and Commerce,' 1841. 7. 'Life, Progresses, and Rebellion of James, Duke of Monmouth, with a full Account of the Bloody Assize,' 1844, 2 vols. 8. 'The Social History of the People of the Southern

Counties of England in Past Centuries,' 1856, dedicated to Lord Macaulay, and mainly based on the archives of Lyme Regis and Weymouth, the proceedings of the Dorset County Sessions, 1625–37, and the proceedings before the Dorchester magistrates, 1654–1661. Its value has been acknowledged by successive historians.

Roberts edited for the Camden Society in 1848 the 'Diary of Walter Yonge.' From an autograph note in his copy of the 'History of the Mutiny at Spithead and the Nore' (1842), which is quoted in 'Notes and Queries' (5th ser. xii. 307, 355), it appears that he claimed to have compiled the original manuscript of that work. It was afterwards mutilated by William Johnson Neale [q. v.], to whom it is usually attributed.

[Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 103, 201; Athenæum, 23 June 1860, p. 856; Mayo's Bibliotheca Dorset. pp. 168–70; Hutchins's Dorset (1864), ii. 50, 77.] W. P. C.

ROBERTS, GEORGE EDWARD (1831–1865), geologist and author, born at Birmingham in 1831, was brought up at Kidderminster, and early manifested an interest in natural science, devoting himself especially to the geology of Worcestershire, Herefordshire, and the adjacent parts of Wales. He wrote sundry small books—some dealing with the physical and geological features of this region, the most important being 'The Rocks of Worcestershire' (1860); others, for children, blending the acids of science with the sweets of imagination. As part of his more serious work, he contributed two papers to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London,' and was joint author of two others. The Royal Society's 'Catalogue' gives a list of seventeen others contributed to the 'Geologist,' the 'Geological Magazine,' the 'Anthropological Review,' &c. Roberts also wrote for the 'Reader,' the 'Intellectual Observer,' and other papers. For the last five years of his life he was clerk to the Geological Society of London, was elected a fellow of that society in 1864, and honorary secretary to the Anthropological Society in the same year. He died rather suddenly at Kidderminster, 20 Dec. 1865.

[A fairly full obituary notice, with an engraved portrait, is given in the Journal of the Anthropological Society of London, vol. iv. p. lix.] T. G. B.

ROBERTS, GRIFFITH (*fl.* 1570), Welsh grammarian, was educated at the university of Siena, where he graduated M.D. In 1567 he published at Milan a Welsh treatise on grammar (in three parts) of about three hundred pages. Only two copies are now extant—one in the British Museum, the other at Peniarth. It was reprinted, with some omissions, at Carmarthen in 1857, and in its entirety as a supplement to the 'Revue Celtique.' In 1585 he published at Rouen a catholic religious manual, entitled 'Y Drych Christianogawl' (The Christian Mirror'). A tract entitled 'The English Roman Life,' printed in London in 1590, shows us 'Dr. Robert Griffin' as at that time confessor to Cardinal (Federigo) Borromeo (*Harleian Miscellany*, vii. 132). His friend Dr. Rosser Smith speaks of him in the preface to a Welsh work published in 1611 as 'theological canon of the mother church of Milan.'

[Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys; Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 635; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] J. E. L.

ROBERTS or ROBARTS, HENRY (*fl.* 1606), author, whose works are all of extreme rarity, may be identical with the 'Henrie Roberts, one of the sworne esquires' of Queen Elizabeth and envoy from her highness to 'Mully Hamet, emperour of Marocco and king of Fes,' in 1585, whose ambassage is recounted in Hakluyt's 'Voyages' (1589, pp. 237–9). He was subsequently attached to the court of James I, and was present at the festivities upon the occasion of the visit of Christian IV of Denmark to England in 1606.

His ascertained works are: 1. 'A most friendly farewell, Giuen by a welwiller to the right worshipful Sir Frauncis Drake, Knight, Generall of her Maiesties Nauy, which be appointed for this his honorable voiage, and the rest of the fleete bound to the Southward, and to all the Gentlemen his followers and captaines in this exploite, who set sale from Wolwich the xv. day of Iuly, 1585 . . .;' imprinted at London by Walter Mantell and Thomas Lawe, 8 leaves, 4to; the only copy known is at Britwell. 2. 'Robertes his Welcomme of Good Will to Capt. Candishe' [? Cavendish]; licensed to John Wolfe 3 Dec. 1588; no copy known (Arber, *Stationers' Regist.* ii. 238). 3. 'An Epitaphe vpon y^e^ Death of the Erle of Leicester, by Hen. Robertes;' licensed to John Charlwood 5 Dec. 1589 (Ames, ed. Herbert, ii. 1105; Arber, *Regist.* ii. 251 *b*). This is the only work by Roberts to which Ritson alludes; no copy exists. 4. 'Fames Trumpet Soundinge, or Commemorations of the Famous Liues and Deathes of the two Right Honourable Knights of England: the

Right Honourable Sir Walter Mildmay and Sir Martin Calthrop, Lord Mayor . . . who deceased this year, 1589. . . . At London printed by I. C. for Thomas Hackett,' 1589, 4to (ARBER, *Regist.* ii. 246 *b*); inscribed to 'Ma. Anthony Mildmay;' the only copy known is in the Grenville Library, British Museum; reprinted in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1st ser. 1875. 5. 'A Defiance to Fortune. Proclaimed by Andrugio, noble Duke of Saxony, declaring his miseries, and continually crossed with vnconstant Fortune, the banishment of himselfe, his wife and children. Whereunto is adioyned the honorable Warres of Galastino, Duke of Millaine, in reuenge of his wrongs vpon the trayterous Saxons,' London, 1590, 4to. Copies are in the Malone collection at the Bodleian, and at Britwell; a second part was licensed to Abel Jeffes in 1592. 6. 'Our Ladys Retorne to England, accompanied with saint Frances and the good Iesus of Viana in Portugall, who comming from Brasell, ariued at Clauelly in Deuonshire, the third of Iune 1592;' a pæan upon the capture of a Spanish ship, London, 1592, 4to. The only copy known is in the Britwell Library. 7. 'Newes from the Leuane Seas, describing the many perrilous events of the most worthy deseruing gentleman, Edward Glenham, Esquire . . . with a Relation of his Troubles and Indirect Dealings of the King Argere in Barbarie,' London, 1594, 4to (British Museum). 8. 'The Trumpet of Fame: or Sir Fraunces Drakes and Sir Iohn Hawkins Farewell,' London, 1595, 4to. The only copy known is in the Britwell Library. It was reprinted at the Lee Priory Press, with a preface by Park, 1818; it celebrates in homely decasyllabic verse the departure of Drake and Hawkins on their unsuccessful Porto Rico expedition. 9. 'Pheander, the Mayden Knight; describing his honourable Trauailes and hautie attempts in Armes, with his successe in loue. Enterlaced with many pleasant discourses . . .;' printed by Thomas Creede, London, 1595, 4to; an imperfect copy is at Britwell; a 'fourth' edition, with a slightly modified title, 1617, 4to, is also at Britwell; and another edition, 1661, 4to, is at Bridgewater House. 10. 'Honovrs Conquest, wherin is conteined the Famous Hystorie of Edward of Lancaster, recounting his Honourable Travailes to Jerusalem . . .; printed by Thos. Creede,' 1598, 4to; in the Douce collection in the Bodleian. 11. 'Haigh for Deuonshire. A pleasant Discourse of sixe gallant Marchants of Deuonshire,' London, 1600, 4to; this is a shameless plagiarism from the 'Six Worthy Yeomen of the West' of Thomas Deloney [q. v.] The only copy known is in the Britwell Library (see an article by W. B. Pye in the 'Western Antiquary,' February 1885). 12. 'The Most Royall and Honourable Entertainement of the Famous and Renowmed King, Christein the Fourth, King of Denmark . . . who with a Fleete of Gallant Ships arrived on Thursday the 16 day of Iuly 1606 at Tylbery Hope . . .' London, 1606, 4to (Huth Library; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ix. 431, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' vol. ii.) 13. 'England's Farewell to Christian the Fourth, Famous King of Denmark,' London, 1606, 4to; dedicated to Sir John Jolles, sheriff of London (British Museum and Huth Library; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ix. 440, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' vol. ii.) 14. 'A True Relation of a most worthy and notable Fight, performed . . . by two small Shippes of the Citie of London: the Vineyard and the Vnicorne . . . against Sixe great Gallies of Tunes,' London [1616], 4to. The only copy known is at Britwell.

[Notes kindly supplied by Mr. R. E. Graves of the British Museum; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections and Notes; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24488, p. 336); Huth Library Catalogue; Bodleian Library Catalogue; Ritson's Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica; Ames's Typogr. Antiquities, ed. Herbert; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual. (Bohn), p. 2103; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERTS, HENRY (*d.* 1876), architect, was a pupil of C. Fowler, and was also in the office of Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] In 1824 he gained two medals of the Society of Arts. He designed in 1831–3 Fishmongers' Hall, in 1835 Camberwell grammar school, in 1844 the first railway station erected at London Bridge, and in 1846 St. Paul's Church, East Smithfield. He was architect to Lord Shaftesbury's Society for Improving the Dwellings of the Working Classes, and designed many buildings for this purpose in St. Giles's, Theobald's Road, and elsewhere. He also interested himself in the housing of the poor in Belgium and Italy. He died at Florence in April 1876.

[Dict. of Architecture; Illustrated London News, iv. 76, viii. 321; Civil Engineer, vi. 403, 454, xxiii. 237, 325, 373.] C. D.

ROBERTS, SIR HENRY GEE (1800–1860), major-general, born at Chosen House, near Gloucester, on 18 July 1800, was second son of William Roberts, M.D., by Margaret, daughter of Roynon Jones. He obtained a cadetship in the East India Company's service in 1818, and on 11 April 1819 was commissioned as lieutenant in the 13th native in-

fantry, Bombay establishment. In 1820–2 he saw some service in Ahmadabad and Mahi Kantha against the coolies and others. He was promoted captain on 22 July 1824, and in 1825 he was given the command of the resident's escort in Cutch, the resident being Major (afterwards Sir Henry) Pottinger [q.v.] of his regiment. The recent annexation of Cutch had irritated the ameers of Sind, who encouraged the Khosas and other marauding tribes to make incursions. Forces had to be raised to meet them, and Roberts was placed in command of the Cutch irregular horse. He was soon afterwards employed politically, as assistant to the resident, and succeeded in establishing order and quiet among the inhabitants of Thar, the district to the north of Cutch, who had hitherto been inveterate robbers and cattle-lifters. He had an important share in driving the Khosas out of the district. Sir Bartle Frere afterwards wrote of him: 'He used the influence acquired as a daring sportsman and a successful soldier to give to the wretched people about him their first experience of power used for other purposes than tyranny and oppression, and of intelligence directed to protect the right and punish the wrong doer.'

After three years' furlough in England, Roberts was selected to raise a regiment of irregular cavalry in Gujarat, which he commanded till 1841. He had become major in the 13th native infantry on 9 Nov. 1835, and in 1841 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, commanding the 11th native infantry, from which he was transferred on 23 Nov. to the 20th native infantry. With this regiment he took part in Sir Charles Napier's campaign in Sind in 1843 [see Napier, Sir Charles James]. As second in command he was left at Sukkur during Napier's advance on Haidarabad in February, and was not present at Meanee. 'An energetic officer, good in every situation' (as Sir William Napier describes him), he sent on reinforcements, which contributed to the victory of Haidarabad. Napier cordially acknowledged his assistance, and wrote eight years afterwards: 'It was impossible to exceed the boldness and readiness of the support he gave me in the south, at great risk, enfeebling himself in the north.'

In May 1843 Roberts was ordered down the Indus to Schwan, with fifteen hundred men, to co-operate in the movements for intercepting Shere Mohamed. There he learnt that the brother of Shere Mohamed, with three thousand men, was encamped at Pirari, fourteen miles to the west. By a night march on 8 June, with a troop of horse and five companies of foot, he reached the camp. He sent his cavalry round to prevent a retreat, captured the ameer and his guns, and completely dispersed his force. Napier wrote of this to Lord Ellenborough as a most brilliant exploit, and thought it would have the greatest moral effect throughout Sind. Roberts then crossed to the left bank of the Indus, and, in combination with Napier and General John Jacob [q. v.], converged upon Shere Mohamed, whose troops were ultimately attacked and routed by Jacob.

This put an end to the fighting in Sind, and Roberts was sent back to Cutch as resident, with the command of the troops. The chiefs welcomed him as an old friend, and his administration proved most successful in repressing disorder and allaying feuds of long standing. When Napier gave up the command in India in 1851, he wrote to the commander-in-chief in Bombay that Roberts was the best officer in the Bombay army, and perhaps in India, of his rank, and that he had shown in Cutch that his abilities as an administrator were equal to those he possessed for war.

He became colonel of the 21st native infantry on 24 Feb. 1852, and major-general on 28 Nov. 1854. He held commands successively in the southern division, at Satara, and at Karachi; and in May 1853 received the command of the Rajputana field force. He went home on leave, and returned to India in May 1857 at the beginning of the mutiny. During the latter half of that year he commanded the northern division of the Bombay army, and the government expressed its sense of the judgment, resolution, and self-reliance with which he acquitted himself of his most arduous duties at that time. In January 1858, when it had become possible to use the Bombay army against the mutineers, he was appointed to the command of the Rajputana field force. On 30 March he took Kotah by assault after a week's siege, capturing seventy-five guns. One brigade of his force was then detached to assist Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Baron Strathnairn) [q.v.], and the remainder was divided between Nimach and Nasirabad to cover Rajputana against inroads from the east.

After the capture of Gwalior, the native leader, Tantia Topee, made for Jaipur, but Roberts anticipated him there. He then turned southward, made an attempt on Tonk, and tried to make his way up the Bamas into the Mewar hill-country. Roberts fell in with him at Sanganir on 8 Aug. 1858 and drove him off. On the 14th Roberts again came up with him, drawn up in position on the Bamas, and defeated him, taking his guns and killing about a thousand men. Tantia

escaped to the east. Roberts soon afterwards handed over his force to General (afterwards Sir John) Michel [q. v.], and was appointed commissioner and commander of the troops in Gujarat.

He received the thanks of parliament for his services, with the medal and clasp for Central India, and was made K.C.B. on 14 May 1859. He left India in 1859, and died on 6 Oct. 1860 at Hazeldine House, Redmarley d'Abitôt, in Worcestershire.

He married Julia, daughter of the Rev. Robert Raikes of Longhope, Gloucestershire, on 2 May 1838; and he left two sons, both soldiers, and one daughter.

[Wilson's Hist. of India, vol. viii.; Napier's Conquest of Scinde, and Life and Opinions of Sir C. J. Napier; Malleson's Hist. of the Mutiny; Royal Engineers Prof. Papers, new ser. vol. viii. (for siege of Kotah); East India Company's Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 565; Illustrated London News, 17 Nov. 1860; private information.] E. M. L.

ROBERTS, JAMES (*fl.* 1564–1606), printer, was made free of the Company of Stationers on 27 June 1564, and on 24 June 1567 began to take apprentices. The first entry to him is for 'An almanacke and pronostication of Master Roberte Moore, 1570' (ARBER, *Transcript of the Registers*, i. 240, 326, 402). He was one of several who petitioned the company for pardon on 27 Jan. 1577–8, after having presented certain complaints (*ib.* ii. 880). With R. Watkins he had a patent for almanacs and prognostications for twenty-one years from 12 May 1588 (*ib.* ii. 817–18). This patent lasted to the end of the reign of Elizabeth. James I granted for ever the right to the Stationers' Company from 29 Oct. 1603 (*ib.* iii. 15). Roberts took over John Charlewood's books on 31 May 1594 (*ib.* ii. 651–2), including the right of printing playbills, which William Jaggard unsuccessfully applied for. About 1595 Roberts probably married Charlewood's widow, Alice. He is also said to have married a daughter of Heyes the stationer. The court of assistants ordered, on 1 Sept. 1595, 'that James Roberts shall clerely from hensforth surcease to deale with the printinge of the Brief Catechisme' lately printed by him, and that he should deliver up all sheets of the book (*ib.* ii. 824). On 25 June 1596 he was admitted into the livery (*ib.* ii. 872).

'A booke of the Marchaunt of Venyce, or otherwise called the Jewe of Venyce,' was entered to him on 22 July 1598 (*ib.* iii. 122), and he printed the first edition of the play in 1600. He also issued the first editions of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream' and 'Titus Andronicus' in the same year. He paid a fine on 26 March 1602 for not serving the rentership (*ib.* ii. 833). On 26 July 1602 he had entered to him 'The Revenge of Hamlett, Prince of Denmarke, as yt was latelie acted by the Lord Chamberleyne his servantes' (*ib.* iii. 212). The first edition was printed by N. Ling in 1603; the second and third impressions were printed by Roberts for Ling in 1604 and 1605. One other Shakespearean entry to him is for 'Troilus and Cressida, as yt is acted by my lord chamberlen's Men,' 7 Feb. 1603 (*ib.* iii. 226), of which the first printed edition came from the press of G. Eld in 1609. The last entry is on 10 July 1606 (*ib.* iii. 326). 'The players billes' and some books were transferred to William Jaggard on 29 Oct. 1615 (*ib.* iii. 575). A long list of books belonging to Roberts towards the end of his life is reprinted in Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities' (ed. Herbert, ii. 1031–1032). Roberts first lived in St. Paul's Churchyard, London, at the sign of the Sun; he afterwards had a house in the Barbican. He printed down to 1606. Mr. F. G. Fleay (*Shakespeare Manual*, 1878, p. 145) says that 'he seems to have been given to piracy and invasion of copyright.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1785, ii. 1031–2; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, vol. ii., Catalogue of Books in the British Museum printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (H. G. Bohn), 1864, 6 vols., Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, 1831, iii. 382–3; Malone's Historical Account of English Stage (Variorum Shakespeare), iii. 154.] H. R. T.

ROBERTS, JAMES (*fl.* 1775–1800), portrait-painter, son of James Roberts, a landscape engraver, by whom there are a few plates after George Barret, Paul Sandby, Richard Wilson, and others, was born at Westminster, and resided there during the greater part of his life. He gained a premium from the Society of Arts in 1766, and, though of slender abilities, achieved some success as a painter of small wholelengths, chiefly of actors in character. Between 1775 and 1781 he furnished most of the drawings for the portrait plates in Bell's 'British Theatre;' and more than sixty of these, carefully executed in watercolours on vellum, are preserved in the Burney collection of theatrical portraits in the British Museum. Roberts exhibited annually at the Royal Academy from 1773 to 1784, and again from 1795 to 1799. In the interval he resided at Oxford, where in 1790 he commenced the publication of a series of engravings of the sculptured works of the

Hon. Anne Damer, from drawings by himself; but only one number, containing five plates, was issued. He painted, for the Duke of Marlborough, three of the scenes in the private theatricals organised at Blenheim in 1787, of which engravings by John Jones were published in 1788. These, like all his works, are treated in a formal, inartistic manner. In or before 1795 Roberts was appointed portrait-painter to the Duke of Clarence. In 1809 he published 'Introductory Lessons, with Familiar Examples in Landscape, for the use of those who are desirous of gaining some knowledge of the Art of Painting in Watercolours.' A portrait of Sir John Hawkins (1719-1789) [q. v.], painted by Roberts in 1785 for the music school at Oxford, has been engraved. His portraits of Mrs. Abington as Lady Teazle in the 'School for Scandal,' and Miss Pope as Mrs. Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' belong to the Garrick Club.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; Bryan's Dict. ed. Armstrong; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] F. M. O'D.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1576-1610), Benedictine monk, born in 1576 at Trawsfynydd in Merionethshire, was the son of John Roberts, esq., of Llanfrothen, a merchant of ancient descent. He was educated as a protestant, and on 26 Feb. 1595-6 matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford. Foster's conjecture that he graduated B.A. from Christ Church and M.A. from St. Mary Hall is erroneous. Leaving Oxford in 1598, he studied for a few months at one of the inns of court, and then visited Paris. There he was converted to Roman catholicism, and entered the jesuit college of Saint Alban at Valladolid on 18 Oct. 1598. In the following year he wished to enter the Spanish congregation of St. Benedict, but the jesuits were unwilling to lose him, and brought several charges against him, which almost deterred the Benedictine superiors from receiving him. He was able to prove the falsity of the accusations. In 1602 he was ordained priest, and was sent over to England as a missionary on 26 Dec. that year, though he did not reach the country till April 1603. He was four times arrested and imprisoned, once, after the failure of the gunpowder plot, in the house of Thomas Percy's 'first wife.' He was, however, acquitted of any complicity in the plot. On each occasion he was condemned to banishment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, pp. 239-40, 514). He helped to found the house of St. Gregory's, Douay, 1606-7, and became its first prior. He was arrested for the fifth time in 1610, and was tried under the statute which prohibited Roman catholic priests from exercising their office in England. On his own confession he was found guilty of high treason, together with his companion, Thomas Somers, who was arraigned on the same charge. They were executed on 10 Dec., but were suffered to hang until quite dead before being disembowelled. Roberts's remains were secretly conveyed to Douay by the catholics, with the exception of his right leg, which was intercepted on the way and buried in St. Saviour's, Southwark, by the orders of Archbishop Abbot, and an arm taken to his old monastery of St. Martin's, Compostella.

[Le Vénérable Jean Roberts, by D. Bede Camm., in 'Revue Bénédictine,' 1895-6; Challoner's Martyrs to the Catholic Faith, ed. 1878, ii. 41-5; Pollen's Acts of English Martyrs, Quarterly ser. lxxv. 142-70.] E. I. C.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1623?-1684), quaker humourist, born at Siddington, near Cirencester, about 1623, was son of John Roberts *alias* Hayward, a well-to-do yeoman, who purchased a small estate at Siddington in 1618. His mother was Mary, sister of Andrew Solliss, a neighbouring magistrate. After being educated at his native place, he joined, soon after coming of age, the army of the parliament. Subsequently, when journeying to visit his family, he was waylaid and nearly killed by royalist soldiers, but he soon rejoined the parliamentary forces, and remained on active service till 1645. His father was then dead, and he inherited the family property at Siddington, where he settled and married.

Though of humorous disposition, Roberts was always devoutly inclined, and sympathised with the puritans. In 1655, some eight years after George Fox had established the Society of Friends, 'it pleased the Lord to send two women Friends out of the north to Cirencester, who, inquiring after such as feared God, were directed' to Roberts's house. They induced their host to visit the quaker Richard Farnworth [q. v.] in Banbury gaol, and Roberts was quickly led by Farnworth to embrace the quaker doctrines. He came to know George Fox, whose marriage at Bristol in 1669 to Margaret Fell he attended. Like others of the sect, he suffered much persecution. For defending before the magistrate some Friends who had stood with their hats on in Cirencester church he was imprisoned in Gloucester Castle in 1657, and released only through his uncle's interposition. Twice he was imprisoned for the nonpayment of tithes at the suit of George Bull [q. v.], rector of Siddington, afterwards

bishop of St. Davids (see BESSE, *Sufferings of Friends*, fol. edit. i. 221), and suffered much persecution otherwise. On the other hand, Bishop Nicholson of Gloucester befriended him. They amicably discussed together their theological differences, and on one occasion when the bishop, his chancellor, and twenty clergymen proceeded to Tetbury, in the neighbourhood of Siddington, for an episcopal visitation, the party called and drank ale at Roberts's house, George Bull, the rector, alone refusing, saying the ale was 'full of hops and heresy.' The bishop was also interested in Roberts's apparent telepathic power, in the way of tracking lost cattle and the like, which he ascribed chiefly to the exercise of common-sense. The bishop's opinion of him was that he was 'a man of as good metal as any he ever met with, but quite out of tune.' Roberts retorted that it was quite true, for he could not 'tune after the bishop's pipe.' Roberts died in February 1683-4, and was buried in a burying-ground he had given the quakers in his orchard.

Roberts married, in 1646, Lydia, the orphan daughter of Thomas Tyndale of Melksham Court, Stinchcombe, Gloucestershire. The lady's cousin, Matthew Hale [q. v.], afterwards lord chief justice, drew the marriage settlements. She died in 1698. By her Roberts had six children.

The youngest son, Daniel Roberts (1658–1727), who, with a brother, was in 1683 committed to Gloucester Castle for holding a conventicle, was allowed by the gaoler to visit his father during his last illness, and remained with him until his death. He was released after some months' further detention, Justice George himself discharging all the fees. Daniel settled at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, in 1685, and wrote in 1725 the 'Memoir of the Life' of his father. He died at Chesham on 16 Feb. 1727, having married twice, and leaving a son Axtel (*d.* 1759). His 'Memoir of John Roberts' was first published at Exeter, 1746, 8vo; second edition, Bristol, 1747, and reprinted over thirty times. An edition of 1834 was edited with a preface by William Howitt. It was republished under the title, 'Some Account of Persecutions,' &c., Philadelphia, 1840, and edited by T. Dursley as 'The Bishop and the Quaker,' London, 1855, 8vo. An edition issued in London in 1859, small 8vo, contains, with some notes and additions by Oade Roberts (*d.* 1821), great-great-great-grandson of the author, an engraving of Roberts's house at Siddington. The house still stands, but is falling into decay.

The chief interest attaching to Daniel Roberts's 'Memoir' of his father lies in the recitals of John Roberts's humorous conversations. He delighted in smart repartee and in pointed illustration. Of the literary value of the 'Memoir,' Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes wrote: 'The story is so admirably told, too, dramatically, vividly; one lives the whole scene over, and knows the persons who appear in it as if they had been his townsmen. . . . It is as good as gold, nay, better than gold, every page of it;' and Whittier observes: 'Roberts was by no means a gloomy fanatic; he had a good deal of shrewdness and humour, loved a quiet joke, and every gambling priest and swearing magistrate stood in fear of his sharp wit.'

[Memoir by Daniel Roberts, ed. 1834, with preface by William Howitt; Whittier's Old Portraits and Modern Sketches in Collected Works (London, 1889); a humorous poem ('The Library') in Sketches of Scarborough, 1813, and illustrated by Rowlandson, which deals incidentally with Roberts's memoirs; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 496–8; Stratford's Good and Great Men of Gloucestershire; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 659; Fosbrooke's Gloucestershire, ii. 484.]

C. F. S.
E. T. L.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1712?–1772), politician, was possibly son of Gabriel Roberts of St. Anne's, Westminster, M.P. for Marlborough from 1713 to 1727, and a brother to Lieutenant-colonel Philip Roberts, royal horse guards. The latter's eldest son, Wenman, assumed the name of Coke on inheriting the estates of his uncle, the Earl of Leicester, in 1759. Roberts was born about 1712 (cf. BROMLEY, p. 268); he early in life came under the notice of Henry Pelham. In June 1735 he received a grant, jointly with Edward Tuffnell, of the sinecure office of collector of the customs at Southampton, and worth 125*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum (*Gent. Mag.* 1735; cf. CHAMBERLAYNE, *Present State*, 1741). In July 1743 he became secretary to Henry Pelham, when the latter was appointed first lord of the treasury, and he held that confidential position until Pelham's death in March 1754. During this period Roberts dispensed large sums of secret-service money. It is said that he paid each ministerial member from 500*l.* to 800*l.* per annum, and that he distributed these sums in the court of requests on the day of each prorogation, entering the names of the recipients in a book seen only by the prime minister and the king. George II is stated to have burned the volumes after Pelham's death (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*).

Roberts's services were rewarded by a series of sinecures. He was receiver-general of the revenues of the post office from December 1745 to September 1746, when he was appointed principal inspector of the out-

port collectors' accounts of the customs, with a salary of 600*l.* a year. This post he appears to have enjoyed until 1761. In addition he was deputy-paymaster of the forces at Gibraltar from 1745 to 1762 (*Court and City Register*), and on 16 May 1748, in conjunction with Philip Ludwell Grymes, received a grant of the office of receiver-general of the revenues, duties, and imports in the colony and dominion of Virginia. He was granted a pension of 800*l.* a year, on the Irish establishment, on 3 June 1754 (*Gent. Mag.*)

At the general election of March 1761 Roberts, who owned property at Harwich and Esher (*Royal Kalendar*), entered parliament for Harwich, and represented that constituency until his death. From 23 Oct. 1761 to 28 Dec. 1762, and again from 20 July 1765 until his death, he was a lord commissioner of trade and foreign plantations, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. He died in London on 13 July 1772. A marble monument to his memory was erected by his three surviving sisters, Susannah, Rebecca, and Dorothy, in Westminster Abbey in 1776. To make room for it part of Chaucer's tomb was removed (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham). His portrait was painted, with Pelham, by John Shackleton [q.v.], and engraved by R. Houston (Bromley).

His son, John Christopher Roberts (1739–1810), was for some time a clerk in the secretary of state's office, and was undersecretary of state for the southern department from July 1765 to October 1766 (*Cal. State Papers*). He was made secretary of the province of Quebec on 12 July 1768, and afterwards commissary-general. He died in 1810.

[Parliamentary Returns; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Foster's Peerage; Brayley's History of Westminster Abbey.] W. R. W.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1749–1817), Welsh poet. [See Sion Lleyn.]

ROBERTS, JOHN (1767–1834), Welsh divine, was son of Evan and Mary Roberts of Bronyllan, Mochdre, Montgomeryshire, where he was born on 25 Feb. 1767. He was one of twelve children. His sister Mary was mother of William Williams (Gwilym Cyfeiliog) (1801–1876) and the Rev. Richard Williams (1802–1842) of Liverpool. A younger brother, George (1769–1853), an independent minister, emigrated to America, and started the Cambria settlement at Ebensburg, Pennsylvania, where he published, in 1834, 'A View of the Primitive Ages,' a translation of the 'Drych y Prif Oesoedd,' by Theophilus Evans [q. v.]; this was reprinted at Llanidloes, North Wales, about 1864 (Williams, *Montgomeryshire Worthies*, pp. 124–6, 281–3, 313, 319).

John's parents removed in his youth to Llanbrynmair, and joined the old-established independent church there. Roberts commenced to preach in January 1790. In March following he entered the Oswestry academy, then under Dr. Edward Williams (1750–1813) [q. v.]; he was ordained on 25 Aug. 1796 as co-pastor of the Llanbrynmair church with the then aged Richard Tibbot, upon whose death, in March 1798, he became sole pastor. In addition to his pastoral work, Roberts kept a day-school at his chapel, and through his exertions six schoolhouses for occasional services and Sunday schools were built within a radius of five miles of Llanbrynmair. In 1806 he was induced to take a small farm belonging to Sir W. Williams-Wynn of Wynnstay, called Diosg, on the improvement of which he spent much money and energy, though only a tenant from year to year; but the harsh treatment subsequently dealt to him, and, after his death, to his widow and children, by raising the rent on his own improvements, under threat of a notice to quit, was made public by his son, Samuel Roberts (1800–1885) [q. v.], in 'Diosg Farm: a Sketch of its History' (Newtown, 1854, 12mo), and has since been frequently quoted as a typical example of the confiscation of tenants' improvements by Welsh landlords (see Henry Richard, *Letters and Essays on Wales*, 1884, pp. 107–9; *Minutes of Evidence before Welsh Land Commission*, 1893–6, Qu. 74898 et seq.) He died on 21 July 1834, and was buried in the burial-ground of the parish church.

On 17 Jan. 1797 Roberts married Mary Brees of Coed Perfydau, Llanbrynmair, who died on 9 March 1848. By her he had three sons—Samuel (1800–1885) and John (1804–1884), who are separately noticed—and Richard, besides two daughters, one of whom, Maria, was the mother of John Griffith (1821–1877), a Welsh journalist, widely known as 'Y Gohebydd.'

Roberts was noted for his suavity of temper and eminent piety. His theological views, which were moderately Calvinistic, he expounded in 'Dybenion Marwolaeth Crist' ('The Ends of Christ's Death'), Carmarthen, 1814, 12mo. This evoked a tedious controversy, in which Roberts was bitterly assailed by Arminians on the one hand and by ultra-Calvinists on the other. Thomas Jones (1756–1820) [q. v.] of the latter school replied to Roberts, and this drew from him in 1820 'Galwad Ddifrifol ar Ymofynwyr am y Gwirionedd,' Dolgelly, 12mo ('A Serious Call to Inquirers for the Truth'), which was

endorsed by leading independent ministers (Rees, *Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, pp. 431–3). A second edition of Jones's work and of Roberts's reply was issued in one volume in 1885 (Bala, 8vo).

In addition to the above, and contributions to magazines, including the 'Evangelical Magazine,' of which he was a trustee, Roberts's chief works were: 1. 'Anerchiad Caredigol at bawb sydd yn dymuno gwybod y gwirionedd,' 1806. 2. 'Galwad Garedigol ar yr Arminiaid' (Dolgelly, 1807), of which an English version was also issued under the title 'A Friendly Address to the Arminians,' &c. (1809), followed by 'A Second Address to the Arminians,' which was a rejoinder to a reply by a T. Brocas of Shrewsbury ('Universal Goodness,' &c., 1808, 12mo) to the first address. 3. 'Cyfarwyddiadau ac Anogaethau i Gredinwyr,' &c. ('Directions and Counsels to Believers'), Bala, 1809, 12mo [this was reprinted in 'Y Dysgedydd' for 1824]. 4. 'Hanes Bywyd y Parch. Lewis Rees' (a biography of Lewis Rees, 1710–1800), Carmarthen, 1814, 12mo. 5. 'Y Wenynen' (a collection of short anecdotes), 1816.

[An autobiographical article, published posthumously (with a few notes and portrait) in the Evangelical Magazine for 1834 (pp. 485–94; see also p. 380); Cofiant y Parch. John Roberts of Lanbrynmair, a Welsh biography (Llanelly, 1837, 8vo), by his son, Samuel Roberts; Dr. Pan Jones's Cofiant y Tri Brawd (Bala, 1893, 8vo); Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 902–4; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, i. 253–8; Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, pp. 283–4; Charles Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 520–4.]

D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1822–1877), Welsh musician, better known as Ieuan Gwyllt, was born at Tan-rhiw-felen, Penllwyn, near Aberystwyth, on 22 Dec. 1822. His father, a maker of sieves, was musically inclined, and his own love of music manifested itself early. He gained his first insight into the theory of music from the 'Gamut' of Owen Williams of Anglesey. Subsequently he attended the classes of Richard Mills [q. v.], who did much towards improving congregational singing in Wales. He was only fourteen when he was chosen leader of the local choir. At sixteen he became schoolmaster. He had adopted the pseudonym of Ieuan Gwyllt before November 1839, when he contributed to a Welsh magazine, the 'Athraw,' a musical composition known as 'Hafilah.' In 1842 he became clerk and messenger to a business firm in Aberystwyth, and in 1844 he took charge of the Skinner Street schools in the same town. In July 1844 he entered a solicitor's office there. In December 1852 William Rees (1802–1883) [q. v.] offered him the post of assistant editor of the 'Amserau' (i.e. 'Times'), the most important Welsh paper of that day. It was published in Liverpool, whither Roberts removed. He devoted himself to the work with enthusiasm, writing most of the leading articles, in which he gave expression to his ardent radicalism, and compiling a large proportion of the news columns. By the end of the year the circulation of the paper had nearly doubled.

In June 1856 he began to preach as a Calvinistic methodist. In 1858 he settled at Aberdare, and edited for a year the 'Gwladgarwr' (i.e. 'The Patriot'), a paper circulating largely among the miners of Glamorganshire. He still taught music; and at Aberdare, on 10 Jan. 1859, under his leadership, was held the first of those musical festivals which became established institutions all over the country.

In 1859 his tune-book ('Llyfr Tonau') was published. It became popular at once, and in July 1863 the seventeenth thousand was in circulation. It contains selections from nearly three hundred musical works—Welsh, English, Scottish, American, and European. His aim was to secure tunes marked by simplicity, breadth of view, dignity, and devotion. The preface, in Welsh, well defines the principles of good congregational singing, and the Calvinistic methodist hymn-book was entirely adapted to Roberts's work. In 1864 an edition in the tonic sol-fa notation was published, and in 1876 another edition in the short or compressed score. From 1859 to 1861 he published 'Telyn y Plant' for the use of children, and from 1861 to 1873 'Cerddor Cymreig,' a magazine devoted to music generally, with essays on the theory. From 1869 to 1874 he edited 'Cerddor y Solffa,' and in 1874 'Swn y Iiwbili,' a translation of Sankey and Moody's hymns, which for a time had an immense popularity.

On 29 Aug. 1865 Roberts removed to Llanberis in North Wales to the pastorate of Capel Coch, and in 1866 he founded the Snowdon temperance musical union. He died on 6 May 1877.

On 4 Jan. 1859 he married Jane Richards of Aberystwyth, but there was no issue.

Probably no other musician has left such a deep impression on musical Wales. His chief aim was educational; but of the twenty-one or more tunes he composed some half a dozen are still in popular use. His most ambitious literary attempts are his contributions to the 'Traethodydd,' the Welsh

quarterly; these include articles on Mendelssohn, his life and times, 1857; the life and works of Isaac Taylor, 1866; the Priesthood, 1866; Pain, 1867; Jonah, 1869; War as a Teacher, 1871; the Brothers of the Lord, 1873; Life and Immortality, 1877.

[Bywyd ac Athrylith y Parch. John Roberts; Bywgraffiaeth Cerddorion Cymreig.] R. J. J.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1804–1884), Welsh writer and independent minister, better known as 'J. R.,' was second son of John Roberts (1767–1834) [q. v.], and brother of Samuel Roberts (1800–1885) [q. v.] He was born on 5 Nov. 1804 at the old chapel-house, Llanbrynmair, Montgomeryshire, and was educated chiefly by his father But after commencing to preach among the independents about 1830, he was admitted in March 1831 a student at the independent academy at Newtown, where he remained a little over three years. On 8 Oct. 1835 he was ordained co-pastor with his elder brother, Samuel [q.v.], of the church at Llanbrynmair and its numerous branches, a position which he held until 1838, excepting one year (1838–9), which he spent as pastor of churches at Llansantsior and Moelfra, near Conway. He subsequently held the pastorates of Ruthin (1848–1857), of the Welsh church, Aldersgate Street, London (1857–1860), and of Conway from 1860 until his death. In his earlier years Roberts had a great reputation as an eloquent preacher, but his fame rests chiefly upon his writings, especially in connection with 'Y Cronicl,' a cheap monthly magazine of great popularity, which he edited in succession to his brother Samuel from 1857 until his death. He was also a fair poet, and one of his hymns (commencing 'Eisteddai teithiwr blin') is probably unsurpassed in the Welsh language. He was engaged in numerous denominational controversies.

Roberts died on 7 Sept. 1884. He married, on 6 June 1838, Ann, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Jones of Llansantsior; she died, without issue, on 26 Jan. 1871. His brothers Samuel and Richard, on their return from Tennessee in 1870, went to live with him at his residence, Brynmair, near Conway, and all three were buried at the cemetery there, where a monument provided by public subscription was erected. A monumental tablet was also placed in Llanbrynmair chapel.

Roberts's chief works were: 1. 'Traethodau Pregethau ac Ymddiddanion,' Dolgelly, 1854, 8vo. 2. 'Y Gyfrol Olaf o Bregethau' (a selection of forty sermons), Bala, 1876, 8vo. 3. 'Hanesion y Beibl ar ffurf ymddiddanion,' Bala, 1880, 8vo. 4. 'Dadleuon a Darnau i'w Hadrodd,' Bala, 1891.

He edited 'Pwlpud Conwy' (a selection of Sermons by Roberts and his brother Richard, published posthumously), Bala, 1888, 8vo.

[Cofiant y Tri Brawd (memoirs of the three brothers, with portraits and numerous illustrations), by Dr. Pan Jones (Bala, 1893, 8vo); 2nd edit. 1894; Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, pp. 284–5; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, v. 308–10; Y Geninen for April 1891 and March 1892.] D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, JOSEPH (1795–1849), missionary, was ordained in 1818 a Wesleyan minister, and sent by the Wesleyan Missionary Society to Ceylon. He sailed with his wife from Bristol on 28 March 1819, arrived in July, and took up his residence at Jafna, residing afterwards at Batticaloa and Trincomalee. He became a corresponding member of the Royal Asiatic Society soon after its inception, and on 1 Dec. 1832 contributed a paper on 'The Tabernacle or Car employed by the Hindus in Ceylon to carry their God in Religious Processions.' With this he sent from Ceylon a model, preserved in the museum of the Asiatic Society. He applied himself to the study of the Tamil language, and in 1831 his translation of extracts from the 'Sakaa Thevan Saasteram,' or 'Book of Fate,' was published by the Oriental Translation Fund of the Asiatic Society in vol. i. of 'Miscellaneous Translations from the Oriental Languages,' London, 8vo. In 1833 he returned to England, and, while living at Faversham, Kent, completed his 'Oriental Illustrations of the Sacred Scriptures collected from the Customs, Manners, Rites, Superstitions,' &c., London, 1835, 8vo. Many of Roberts's illustrations were used by George Bush in his 'Scripture Illustrations,' Brattleboro, 1839. Roberts remained in England until the beginning of 1843, and in the meantime prepared a second edition (London, 1844, 8vo). He was stationed successively at Canterbury, Bristol, Sheffield, and Manchester. In January 1843 he returned to India, and was appointed general superintendent of the Wesleyan Missionary Society's mission in the Madras Presidency. While living there in 1846 he edited a work on 'Caste, its Religious and Civil Character,' London, 1847, 8vo; from papers written by bishops in India, including Heber, Wilson, Corrie, and Spencer. He also published 'Heaven physically and morally considered,' 1846, 18mo.

He was an active member of the committee of the Madras Auxiliary Bible Society, and contributed to the 'Methodist Magazine' and other periodicals some lucid and argumen-

tative essays on 'Paganism and Popery,' and on subjects connected with missions.

Roberts died, after a few days' illness, on 14 April 1849, at Palaveram, near Madras.

[Minutes of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference for 1849, xi. 182; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopæd. of Eccles. Lit. ix. 47; Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society, i. 87, 145, and Annual Reports of the same; Missionary Notices (Wesleyan), 1819, ii. vi. 45, 61, 207, 244, 331; information from the Rev. G. W. Olver, B.A., of the Wesleyan Mission House.] C. F. S.

ROBERTS, LEWES or LEWIS (1596–1640), merchant and economic writer, son of Gabriel Roberts by his wife Ann, daughter of John Howard of Appleton in Yorkshire, was born at Beaumaris, Anglesey, in 1596. Compelled 'by adverse fortune or cross fate' to devote himself to commerce, he sought service with the East India Company in 1617. He was employed by that company, of which he afterwards became a director, and by the Levant Company, at Constantinople and other places. He returned to England before 1638, enjoyed the society of Izaak Walton and other literary men, and died in London in March 1640. He was buried in St. Martin's Outwich on 12 March 1640. His wife Anne died on 24 Feb. 1665, and is buried beside him.

Roberts married, on 27 Nov. 1626, at St. Magnus's Church, London, Anne, daughter of Edward Williams or Williomett, mercer, of London, by whom he had issue Gabriel (aged five in 1634), who was sub-governor of the African Company, and was knighted on 14 Jan. 1677–8; William; Delicia, who married John Nelson, a Turkey merchant; and Anne, who married George Hanger of Dryfield. A portrait is prefixed to the first edition of the 'Merchants Mappe of Commerce.'

Roberts published: 1. 'The Merchants Mappe of Commerce; wherein the Vniversall Manner and Matter of Trade is compendiously handled,' &c., London, 1638, fol. As one of the earliest systematic treatises on its subject in English, this gave Roberts a wide reputation; prefixed are commendatory verses by Izaak Walton; 3rd edit. enlarged, London, 1677, fol. . . . to which is annexed 'Advice concerning Bills of Exchange,' &c. [by T. Marins]; with . . . Engglands Benefit and Advantage by Foreign Trade, demonstrated by T[homas] Mun;' 4th edit. London, 1700, fol. 2. 'Warre-fare epitomized,' 1640, 4to. 3. 'The Treasure of Traffike, or a Discourse of Forraigne Trade, &c. Dedicated to the High Court of Parliament now assembled,' London, 1641, 4to; reprinted in M'Culloch's 'Select Collection of Tracts on Commerce,' &c., London, 1856, 8vo. Some verses by a 'Lod. Roberts,' probably the merchant, are prefixed to Fletcher's 'Purple Island.'

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, pp. 12, 323, 453; Visitation of London, 1634 (Harl. Soc.), p. 202; Hunter's Familiæ Minorum Gentium, i. 4; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24490, f. 106); Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2104; Marriage Licenses issued by the Bishop of London (Harleian Soc.), ii. 180; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, pp. 37, 38; Cal. of Colonial State Papers (East Indies), 1617–21 No. 234, 1630–4 Nos. 288, 492, 536.]

W. A. S. H.

ROBERTS, MARY (1788–1864), author, born at Homerton, London, on 18 March 1788, was daughter of Daniel Roberts, a merchant of London, by his wife Ann, daughter of Josiah Thompson of Nether Compton, Dorset; her grandfather was the quaker botanist, Thomas Lawson [q. v.], and her paternal great-great-grandfather was Daniel Roberts [see under ROBERTS, JOHN, 1623?–1684]. In 1790 her parents removed to Painswick in Gloucestershire. There she developed an intense love of nature to which she soon gave literary expression. Some passages in her 'Annals of my Village, being a Calendar of Nature for Every Month in the Year' (London, 1831, 8vo), fall little short of the descriptive power of Richard Jefferies [q. v.] Although born and brought up a quaker, Mary Roberts left the society after the death of her father, when she removed with her mother to Brompton Square, London. She died there on 13 Jan. 1864, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Besides her 'Annals' Miss Roberts published (in London) many works of similar character. The chief are: 1. 'Select Female Biography,' 1821, 12mo. 2. 'The Wonders of the Vegetable Kingdom displayed in a Series of Letters,' 1822, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1824, 12mo. 3. 'Sequel to an Unfinished Manuscript of H. Kirke White's, to illustrate the Contrast between the Christian's and the Infidel's Close of Life,' London, 1823, 8vo. 4. 'The Conchologist's Companion,' 1824, 12mo; another edit. 1834, 8vo. 5. 'An Account of Anne Jackson, with particulars concerning the Plague and Fire in London, edited by M. R.,' 1832, 12mo. 6. 'Domesticated Animals considered with reference to Civilisation and the Arts,' 1833, 8vo. 7. 'Sister Mary's Tales in Natural History,' 1834, 8vo. 8. 'The Seaside Companion, or Marine Natural History,' 1835, 8vo. 9. 'Wild Animals, their Nature, Habits, and Instincts, with Incidental Notices of the Regions they Inhabit,' 5th edit. 1836, 8vo. 10. 'The Progress of Creation considered with reference to the Present Condition of the Earth,'

1837, 12mo; reprinted, 4th edit. 1846. 11. 'Sketches of the Animal and Vegetable Productions of America,' 1839, 12mo. 12. 'Ruins and Old Trees associated with Memorable Events in English History,' illustrated by Gilbert, n.d. 12mo. 13. 'Flowers of the Matin and Evensong; or Thoughts for those who rise early, in prose and poetry,' 1845, 8vo. 14. 'Voices from the Woodlands, descriptive of Forest-trees, Ferns, Mosses, and Lichens,' 1850, 4to. 15. 'A Popular History of the Mollusca,' with coloured plates engraved by W. Wing, 1851, 4to. She edited in 1851 'The Present of a Mistress to a Young Servant, by Ann Taylor' [see GILBERT, MRS. ANN].

Some confusion has arisen between Miss Roberts and a cousin of the same name, Mary Roberts, daughter of Samuel Roberts (1763–1848) [q. v.] of Sheffield, authoress of 'Royal Exile,' 1822.

[Jackson's Guide to Literature of Botany, 1881; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 500; Ann. Monitor, 1832, p. 40; Montgomery's Life, vii. 123, 288; Registers at Devonshire House; Fosbrooke's Hist. of Gloucestershire, ii. 484; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. F. S.

ROBERTS, MICHAEL (1817–1882), mathematician, was born in Peter Street, Cork, on 18 April 1817. He and his twin-brother William were the eldest sons of Michael Roberts of Kilmoney, captain, of a family which had migrated from Kent about 1630. Their mother, Elizabeth Townsend Stewart, was great-great-granddaughter of Colonel Stewart, governor of Edinburgh Castle, who was attainted in 1715 for implication in a plot to deliver that fortress to the Pretender, and fled to The Hague. Michael and William were educated at Middleton school, co. Cork, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1833. Michael, although he obtained a classical scholarship in 1836, studied chiefly under James McCullagh [q. v.], the mathematical professor. He graduated B.A. 1838, and was elected fellow in 1843. In 1862 he was appointed professor of mathematics at Trinity College, and held the post till 1879, when he was co-opted senior fellow. He died on 4 Oct. 1882, having been for some years in failing health. He married, in 1851, Kate, daughter of John Drew Atkin of Merrion Square, Dublin. He had three sons and four daughters. A portrait of Roberts and his twin-brother, at the age of sixteen, by a local artist, is in the possession of the Rev. W. R. W. Roberts, Trinity College, Dublin.

Roberts prepared his professorial lectures with singular thoroughness. His earlier lectures were on the 'Theory of Invariants and Covariants,' on which he published several valuable papers. He next turned his attention to hyperelliptic integrals, which, after the publication of Jacobi's papers, had been largely developed by Riemann, Weierstrass, and others. His 'Tract on the Addition of Elliptic and Hyperelliptic Integrals,' 1871, was drawn mainly from the notes for his lectures. In it is constructed a trigonometry of hyperelliptic functions analogous to that of elliptic functions.

Roberts was the discoverer of many striking and beautiful properties of geodesic lines and lines of curvature on the ellipsoid, and in particular concerning their relations to umbilics. On these subjects he published six papers in Liouville's 'Journal de Mathématiques,' 1845–50; two in the 'Royal Irish Academy Proceedings,' 1847; one in the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,' 1848; one in the 'Nouvelles Annales de Mathématiques,' 1855; and three in the 'Annali di Matematica,' 1868–73. In the international exhibition of 1851 at Hyde Park was exhibited a small model ellipsoid made in Berlin, on which the lines of curvature were traced after a method invented by Roberts. The lines of curvature and asymptotic lines on the surface, at any point of which the sum of the principal curvatures is zero, were also discussed in Liouville's 'Journal de Mathématiques,' 1850. Papers by Roberts on the properties and symmetric functions of the roots of algebraic equations, in particular of the third, fourth, and fifth degrees, and on covariants and invariants, appeared in the 'Nouvelles Annales de Mathématiques,' 1856–60 (five), in the 'Annali di Matematica,' 1859–69 (seven), and in the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics,' 1861–2 (five). He also published two papers on 'Abelian Functions' in 'Annali di Matematica,' 1869–71.

[Hermathena, x. 1884, with corrections and additions from the author, Rev. W. R. W. Roberts, nephew of M. Roberts.]

W. F. S.

ROBERTS, PETER (1760?–1819), divine and antiquary, son of John Roberts, was born about 1760 at Tai'n y Nant, Ruabon, Denbighshire. His father, a clockmaker, moved in a few years after his birth to Wrexham, where Roberts was educated at the grammar school, then under Edward Davies. When about fifteen he entered St. Asaph grammar school as pupil assistant to Peter Williams. Through the Irish pupils in the school he became known to Dr. Henry Ussher, afterwards professor of astronomy in the university of Dublin, who procured him admission as a sizar to that university. Hav-

ing graduated M.A., he remained in Dublin as a private tutor, studying especially oriental languages and astronomy. His proficiency in the latter subject gave him some hope of succeeding his friend and patron, Ussher; but the appointment of Dr. John Brinkley in 1792 led to his devoting himself to the career of a family tutor, an occupation he followed for many years. Two of his pupils, Lords Lanesborough and Bolton, in course of time assigned him a pension, which enabled him to give all his time to study. In 1811 Bishop Cleaver gave him the rectory of Llanarmon Dyffryn Ceiriog, and in 1814 he was presented by Lord Crewe to the vicarage of Madeley, Shropshire. In December 1818 he exchanged Llanarmon for the rectory of Halkin, Flintshire, but soon after settling there died of apoplexy on 21 May 1819. His monument in the church styles him 'in legibus, moribus, institutis, annalibus, poesi, musica gentis Cambro-Britannicæ instructissimus.'

His chief works were: 1. 'Harmony of the Epistles,' published by the Cambridge University Press, 1800. 2. 'Christianity Vindicated' (in answer to Volney's 'Ruins'), 1800. 3. 'Sketch of the Early History of the Cymry,' London, 1803. 4. 'Chronicle of the Kings of Britain,' a translation of one of the Welsh versions of Geoffrey of Monmouth, with illustrative dissertations, London, 1811. 5. 'Cambrian Popular Antiquities,' London, 1815. 6. 'History of Oswestry,' published anonymously in 1815. Other works were published by him on the origin of constellations, the art of correspondence, prophecy, and the church of Rome. Roberts was a scholar of wide reading but inferior judgment. The 'Cambrian Popular Antiquities,' dealing with Welsh rustic customs and superstitions, is his most valuable contribution to letters.

[Cambrian Plutarch, by J. H. Parry; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph, pp. 463-4; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 181.]

J. E. L.

ROBERTS, RICHARD (1789–1864), inventor, the son of a shoemaker at Carreghova, in the parish of Llanymynech, Montgomeryshire, was born on 22 April 1789. At an early age he became a quarryman, occupying his leisure with practical mechanics. He subsequently became a pattern-maker at Bradley, near Bilston, Staffordshire, under John Wilkinson, ironmaster, and kinsman of Dr. Priestley, and worked at various mechanical trades at Birmingham and at the Horsley ironworks, Tipton, Staffordshire. Drawn in his own county for the militia, he sought to avoid serving by removing successively to Liverpool, Manchester, and Salford, where he became a lathe and tool maker. Hearing that the militia officers were still in search of him, he took refuge in London, where he found employment with Messrs. Maudslay. He settled in Manchester about 1816.

Roberts now became known as an inventor of great ability. Among his earlier inventions were the screw-cutting lathe, an oscillating and rotating wet gas-meter, the planing machine, which is now at South Kensington in the machinery and inventions department, and improvements in the machine for making weavers' reeds, the slide-lathe, and other machines. He also claimed to have been the first to observe the curious phenomenon of the adherence of a disc to an aperture from which a stream of air is issuing, an observation almost always attributed to Clément-Désormes (*d.* 1842). Roberts showed the experiment to Désormes on the occasion of a visit of the latter to Manchester (see Roberts's letter and Hopkins's paper read to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester in 1827, in *Mech. Mag.* 1842, xxxvii. 171). A firm—Sharp, Roberts, & Co.—was soon established in Manchester to develop Roberts's inventions commercially. He was the acting director of the manufacturing machinery. On a strike of cotton-spinners in 1824, the manufacturers of Hyde, Stalybridge, and the adjoining districts induced him to attempt the construction of a self-acting mule. In four months he succeeded, and his invention was patented in 1825. His partners are said to have spent 12,000*l.* in perfecting this machine. In 1826 he went to Mulhouse in Alsace to design and arrange machinery for André Koechlin & Co. In 1832 he invented the radial arm for winding on in the self-acting mule, and other improvements in the cotton manufacture. Ten years later he severed his connection with Sharp, Roberts, & Co., and his financial affairs gradually grew embarrassed.

The opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway attracted Roberts to a new field of mechanical invention. He experimented on the nature of friction on railroads, and invented a means of communicating power to either driving-wheel of a locomotive; he also devised a steam-brake, and a system of standard gauges, to which all his work was constructed. In 1845 he gave evidence before the railway-gauge commission, and recommended the making of a national survey to be adopted by all railway projectors (*Report*, p. 268). On a strike of workmen employed on the Conway tubular bridge in 1848, he constructed, at the request of the

contractors, his Jacquard machine for punching holes of any pitch or pattern in bridge and boiler plates. He subsequently invented a self-acting machine for simultaneously shearing iron and punching both webs of angle-iron to any pitch. In 1845 he invented an electro-magnet, one example of which was placed in the museum at Peel Park, Manchester, and another with the Scottish Society of Arts. At the exhibition of 1851 he obtained the medal for a turret clock, and in 1852 he devised several improvements in steamships.

Roberts was one of the greatest mechanical inventors of the century, but his fertility in invention did not save him from poverty in his old age. A substantial fund was being raised for him in Manchester at the time of his death. He died on 16 March 1864, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where a medallion portrait is on his tomb. His portrait is given in Agnew's 'Portraits of the Inventors of Machines for the Manufacture of Textile Fabrics.' An original drawing, by J. Stephenson, is at South Kensington.

[Proc. Lit. and Phil. Soc. Manchester (1864), iii. 274; Manchester Soc. of Engineers' Trans. Jan. 1887 (paper on 'Lancashire Inventors' by Sir William Bailey); Smiles's Industrial Biographies, pp. 178, 264-73, Lives of the Engineers, iii. 432; Baines's History of the Cotton Manufacture; Ure's Philosophy of Manufactures, pp. 366-8; Engineering Facts and Figures, 1863, p. 213; Illustrated London News, June 1864, with portrait; Athenæum, 1864, i. 476.]

W. A. S. H.

ROBERTS, SAMUEL (1763-1848), author and pamphleteer, known as the 'Pauper's Advocate,' born at Sheffield on 18 April 1763, was the second son of Samuel Roberts, manufacturer and merchant, by his wife, Mary Sykes. At the age of fourteen he entered his father's manufactory of silver and plated goods, passing through every department. Here he remained until 1784, in which year Roberts and a brother apprentice established what rapidly became a most successful business in silver and plated ware in Sheffield.

At the age of twenty-seven he published his first essay in the local press, being a satire on the then new fashion of hiding the chin in voluminous neck bandages. This was well received, and he was encouraged to pursue a literary career, which extended over the remainder of his life, but was never allowed to interfere with his business habits or his duties as a citizen. His leading motive was benevolence, and he rigidly carried out his early formed resolutions, never to publish anything that he was not convinced was favourable to morality and religion, and never to publish for profit (*Autobiography*, p. 45).

Roberts was the author of an immense number of books, pamphlets, broadsheets, and contributions to the press, dealing with such subjects as war, capital punishment, game laws, slave trade, lotteries, drunkenness, poor laws, child labour, chartism, and all that he thought unjust or tyrannical.

Roberts died at his residence, Park Grange, Sheffield, on 24 July 1848, in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried at Anston. He married Elizabeth, the only daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Wright, of North Anston, on 22 Oct. 1794, by whom he left one son and three daughters, including Mary, author of 'Royal Exile,' 1822 [see under ROBERTS, MARY, 1788-1864]. An engraving from his portrait, by William Poole, appears as a frontispiece to many of his publications. His bosom friend, James Montgomery the poet, wrote a brief obituary notice of Roberts for the local press.

Roberts's chief works are: 1. 'Tales of the Poor, or Infant Sufferings,' 1813; 2nd ser. 1829. 2. 'Blind Man and his Son,' &c., 1816. 3. 'State Lottery, a Dream,' 1817. 4. 'Defence of the Poor Laws,' 1819. 5. 'Life of Queen Mary' (in the 'Royal Exile'), 1822. 6. 'Tom and Charles,' 1823. 7. 'Negro's Friend, or the Sheffield Anti-slavery Album,' 1826. 8. 'World of Children,' 1829. 9. 'Parallel Miracles, or the Jews and the Gypsies,' 1830. 10. 'The Gypsies, their Origin, Continuance, and Destination,' 1836; 5th edit. enlarged, 1842. 11. 'Yorkshire Tales and Poems,' 1839. 12. 'Milton Unmasked,' 1844. 13. 'Memoirs of Elizabeth Creswick Roberts,' 1845. 14. 'Lessons for Statesmen,' 1846. 15. 'Autobiography and Select Remains,' 1849.

[Autobiography, 1849; Memoirs of James Montgomery, by John Holland and James Everitt, 7 vols. 1856; Reminiscences of Old Sheffield, ed. R. E. Leader, 1876; Life of John Holland, by W. Hudson, 1874; Sheffield newspapers, 29 July 1848; information supplied by a grandson, Samuel Roberts, esq., M.A.]

S. S.

ROBERTS, SAMUEL (1800-1885), social and political reformer, better known by his initials 'S. R.,' was the eldest son of John Roberts (1767-1834) [q. v.], and was born on 6 March 1800 at the (independent) chapel-house, Llanbrynmair, Montgomeryshire. He was taught until he was ten by his father, and subsequently at a school at Shrewsbury, after which he worked on his father's farm, and acquired a knowledge of shorthand. After preaching in connection with his father's church about 1819, he went

to the independent academy kept by George Lewis (1763–1822), first at Llanfyllin, and later at Newtown, where he remained for six years. In April 1826 he was invited to become assistant pastor to his father, and was ordained 15 Aug. 1827. He succeeded in 1834 to the sole charge of the mother church, together with eight branch chapels of ease, all of which, with the assistance of his brother John (1804–1884) [q. v.], he served until his departure for Tennessee in May 1857.

During this period Roberts attained wide popularity as a writer and a leader of public opinion among the nonconformists of Wales. He had cultivated literary tastes from his boyhood. Between 1824 and 1832 he won many important prizes at eisteddfodau for Welsh essays, but in 1832 he failed to win the prize for an essay on 'Agriculture.' He advocated free-trade, and published his efforts as 'Traethawd ar Amaethyddiaeth' (*Llanfair Caereinion*, 1832, 12mo). The gist of his arguments was issued some years after by the committee of the anti-cornlaw league.

He was also the pioneer in Wales of disestablishment, which he advocated in an able Welsh essay on the 'Injustice and Evil Tendency of State Religious Establishments' (1834). In 1834–5 he was the organiser of a great effort made by the Welsh independent churches to pay their chapel debts, and in 1840–1 he was engaged in a controversy with Dr. Lewis Edwards [q. v.] on presbyterianism and independency (Rees, *Nonconformity in Wales*, p. 433); he explained his views in 'Annibyniaeth a Henaduriaeth' (Dolgelly, 1840, 12mo). The degree of M.A. was conferred upon him by the Lane theological seminary of Cincinnati in 1841. While at college, and during the first few years of his ministry, he wrote many songs and ballads, two of which—namely, 'Mae Nhad wrth y Llyw' and a translation of Byron's 'Destruction of Sennacherib'—rank among the best Welsh lyrics of the century. These, together with songs denouncing slavery and a translation of the 'Sorrows of Yamba,' he published as 'Caniadau Byrion' (Aberystwyth, 1830, 8vo; 8th edit. 1865).

From 1827 he memorialised the post office for a system of inland penny postage, together with a proportionate reduction (to 3*d.* per ounce) for ocean postage, a subject on which he corresponded with Elihu Burritt and other American philanthropists. In 1851 he advocated a reduction in the postage of printed matter, and his persistent efforts at postal reform were recognised in 1883, when a testimonial of 400*l.*, towards which the government contributed 50*l.*, was presented to him.

For over twenty years (1821–43) he was a constant contributor to 'Y Dysgedydd,' the 'Evangelical' and other magazines, but in May 1843 he started, as a private organ of his own, one of the earliest cheap monthlies, known as 'Y Cronicl' (published at Dolgelly, at three halfpence), the editorship of which he handed over to his brother, 'J. R.,' in 1857. No magazine has contributed more to the political education of the Welsh people. Among other reforms that he supported were the extension of the franchise, catholic emancipation, the abolition of religious tests and of church rates, the temperance movement, scientific agriculture, sanitary improvements, and the construction of railways through Mid-Wales along the routes which were ultimately adopted, though others were long favoured by engineers and railway promoters. Roberts was also the first Welsh writer to draw attention to the unsatisfactory relation between landlord and tenant in Wales by means of the typical story of 'Farmer Careful of Cilhaul Uchaf' (issued in Welsh and English in 1850; 2nd edition, Conway, 1881, 8vo), after which he published the facts as to his father's tenancy in 'Diosg Farm, a Sketch of its History' (Newtown, 1854, 12mo).

Despairing of seeing his reforms adopted, and forming an exaggerated notion of the civic liberty of the United States, he resolved to establish a small Welsh settlement in East Tennessee, where he purchased a large tract of land (much of it never came to his possession, as the vendor had no title to it). On 3 June 1856 his brother Richard and a small party sailed thither from Liverpool, followed by Roberts on 6 May 1857. The enterprise turned out disastrously owing to the great civil war. Roberts's aversion to all wars caused him to condemn the militant action of the northern states, but he nevertheless urged the right of the coloured race to an equality of citizenship. These views he expounded in volumes of sermons and addresses, entitled 'Pregethau, Darlithiau a Chaniadau' (Utica, N.Y., 1862, 8vo; reprinted, Dolgelly, 1865), and 'Pregethau a Darlithiau' (Utica, 1865, 8vo), but the latter was condemned and its sale prohibited. His views exposed him to much misrepresentation and unpopularity. After ten years of hardship and danger he returned to this country, arriving in Liverpool on 30 Aug. 1867; in March following a national testimonial of 1,245*l.* was presented to him. He revisited America in 1870 for the purpose of disposing of his property, and, after his return with his brother Richard, the three brothers resided together at Brynmair, Conway.

During his later years much of his energy was spent in denominational quarrels, in

which he supported the congregational principle of self-government against attempts to organise the Welsh independent churches on presbyterian lines. In 1868 he started a weekly paper called 'Y Dydd' (published at Dolgelly), which was afterwards amalgamated with 'Y Tyst.' In 1878 he started another paper called 'Y Celt,' which is still in existence.

He died unmarried on 24 Sept. 1885, and was buried in Conway cemetery in the same grave as his two brothers, Richard and John, who had predeceased him. A monument, provided by public subscription, was placed over the grave, and a memorial tablet is in Llanbrynmair chapel.

Roberts wrote (chiefly in Welsh) with terseness, clearness, and force. In addition to the works mentioned, as well as numerous pamphlets, he published: 1. 'Cofiant y Parch. John Roberts' (a biography of his father), Llanelly, 1837, 8vo. 2. 'Casgliad o dros Ddwy Fil o Hymnau' (a collection of over two thousand hymns for the use of congregational churches), Llanelly, 1841; 7th edition, 1866. 3. 'Letters on Improvements, addressed to Landlords and Road Commissioners, with a Petition to Parliament for a Cheap Ocean Postage; a Memorial to the Prime Minister for Franchise Reform,' Newtown, 1852, 12mo. 4. 'Gweithiau Samuel Roberts,' being a selection of Roberts's articles in Welsh and English on politics (804 pages), Dolgelly, 1856, 8vo. 5. 'Helyntion Bywyd S. R.' (an autobiography), Bala, 1875, 8vo. 6. 'Pleadings for Reform,' being reprints of some of his English essays, with additional notes and reminiscences, Conway, 1879, 8vo.

Richard Roberts (1810–1883), also known as Gruffydd Rhisiart, or 'G. R.,' youngest brother of Samuel Roberts, was born at Diosg, near Llanbrynmair, on 3 Nov. 1810. He was brought up as a farmer, and had few educational advantages, but, like his brothers, had a strong literary taste. He wrote a good deal both of prose and verse for 'Y Cronicl' and other magazines, and was the author of a Welsh novel, entitled 'Jeffrey Jarman, y Meddwyn Diwygiedig' ('The Reformed Drunkard'), Machynlleth, 1855, 8vo. Of his poetry, 'Can y Glep' ('The Gossip') (which appeared in 'Y Cronicl' for November 1855) is a good specimen of Welsh satire. He married, 3 Feb. 1853, Anne Jones, of Castell Bach Rhayader, Radnorshire, who emigrated with him in 1856 to Tennessee, where he settled as a farmer. Returning to this country in September 1870, he retired to Brynmair, and frequently preached among the congregationalists. He died on 25 July 1883; his wife died on 5 May 1886; their only child, Margaret, married Mr. John Williams of Conway. A volume of sermons and dialogues by himself and 'J. R.' was published posthumously under the title, 'Pwlpud Conwy' (Bala, 1888, 8vo).

[Cofiant y Tri Brawd (memoirs of the three brothers, with portraits and numerous illustrations, by the Rev. E. Pan Jones), Bala, 1893, 8vo, 2nd edition, 1894; Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, pp. 288–91; Y Cronicl for November 1885; Y Geninen for April 1891, July and October 1892, and March 1893; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru (History of Welsh Congregational Churches), v. 57–61; Charles Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 623–626.] D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, THOMAS (1749?–1794?), artist, eldest son of John Roberts (1712–1796), architect of the town-hall and other public buildings in Waterford, by his wife, Mary Susannah (1716–1800), daughter of Major Francis Sautelle, of a family of Huguenot refugees, was born in Waterford about 1749. Major Sautelle served in William III's footguards at the Boyne, and settled in Waterford about 1690 (cf. Agnew, *Protestant Exiles*, 1874, ii. 208; *Ulster Journal*, vol. iv.) Having studied landscape under George Mullins [q.v.] and John Butts [q. v.], Roberts exhibited from 1773 with the Society of Artists in the Strand, his London address being 64 Margaret Street. Chiefly devoting himself to parklike landscape, and imitating the Dutch foliage pencilling with great skill, he was employed by the Duke of Leinster, Lord Powerscourt, and others of the Irish nobility to depict their country seats. His silvery tints were finely reproduced by Thomas Milton [q. v.], who engraved Roberts's 'Lucan' and 'Beau Park' for his 'Views of Seats in Ireland' (1783). Many of his pieces are at Carton, the Duke of Leinster's seat, and at Powerscourt. Having contracted phthisis, owing, it is said, to irregular habits, Roberts sailed for Lisbon to try the effects of a warmer climate, but died there soon after his arrival, about 1794.

His younger brother, Thomas Sautelle Roberts (1760?–1826), born at Waterford about 1760, was originally articled to Thomas Ivory (*d.* 1786), architect of the Bluecoat Hospital, and for some years master of the architectural school of the Royal Dublin Society; but on the completion of his articles he was drawn to landscape-painting, and followed his brother to London, where he exhibited landscapes at the Royal Academy regularly from 1789 to 1811. He exhibited once more in 1818, after which his name does not ap-

pear in the academy catalogues, though he sent a few landscapes to the British Institution. He was latterly engaged upon views of the cities of Ireland, some of which have been engraved. In 1820 he was elected, in conjunction with William Ashford and William Cuming, by the general body of Irish painters to nominate the first constituent members of the Royal Hibernian Academy, which obtained its charter in 1823. Shortly afterwards he met with a stage-coach accident, which induced nervous debility, and he died by his own hand in Dublin in 1826. Six of his pictures hang in the council-room of the Royal Hibernian Academy (*Catalogues*). One of Roberts's landscapes, with a river and cattle, was purchased for the National Gallery of Ireland in 1877 (Cat. 1890, No. 116). A watercolour drawing of St. John's, Kilkenny, is preserved in the South Kensington Museum.

Another brother, John Roberts (*d.* 1815), rector of Kill St. Nicholas, Waterford, was father of Sir Abraham Roberts [q. v.]

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Roberts of Kandahar;' Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, p. 361; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Anthony Pasquin's Artists of Ireland, pp. 7–8; Waterford Archæological Soc. Journal, April and July 1896; notes kindly supplied by Walter Armstrong, esq.]

T. S.

ROBERTS, Sir WILLIAM (1605–1662), parliamentarian, born in 1605, was the second son of Barne Roberts (*d.* 1610) of Willesden, and of Mary, daughter of Sir William Glover, alderman of London. He entered at Gray's Inn on 7 Aug. 1622 (Foster, *Reg. of Gray's Inn*), and on 18 May 1624 he was knighted by James I at Greenwich (Metcalfe, *Knights*). Under Charles I he served on various commissions, for compounding with delinquent importers of gold and silver thread (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, cccvi. No. 25, 1635) and for enforcing the practice of the long bow (*ib.* ccclv. 78, 5 May 1637). But on the outbreak of the civil war he appears to have immediately sided with the parliamentary party. He was appointed a deputy lieutenant of the county of Middlesex, and as such was ordered to receive the money collected for the relief of Brentford against the king (*State Papers*, Car. I, ccccxciii. 12, 20 Dec. 1642). On 15 Nov. 1644 he was directed to draw out three hundred men of the trained bands to suppress the rising at Windsor. There is no authority for the statement that he was a regicide. He continued, however, in minor employment, appeared in May 1650 as head of the Middlesex militia (*Council Book*, Record Office, I. lxiv. 344), and on 1 April 1652 he was placed on the commission for removing obstructions in the sale of episcopal and crown lands (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 113; cf. Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 274). The record of his purchases of church lands is extensive. He bought the manor of Witherington, Northampton, belonging to the bishopric of Peterborough (*Collectanea Topogr. et Geneal.* i. 284; *Addit. MS.* 9049); the prebendal manors of Neasden and Chambers or Chamberlainwood (Willesden) in 1649, and of Harlesden, and he enclosed about two acres of waste belonging to the prebend of Neasden (Lysons, *Environs of London*, iv. 644, iii. 613). On 10 June 1653 power was given to him to provide a minister for the church of Kingsbury in Middlesex by the committee of plundered ministers (*Council Book*, Record Office, I. lxix. 256). In the same month he acted as one of the commissioners for the sale of forfeited estates (*ib.* lxix. 315, 15 June 1653). On 1 Nov. 1653 he was appointed a member of the council of state (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 134). He was a commissioner for appeals in excise at a salary of 300*l.* per annum (11 April 1654) (*Cal. State Papers*, 1654, pp. 87, 343), a commissioner for the sale of crown lands (*ib.* p. 341), and from 1656 onwards an auditor of the exchequer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659 passim; Whitelocke, p. 630). He was returned as member for Middlesex county to the parliament which was called for 17 Sept. 1656 (*Return of Members*, i. 504), and was one of the sixty who received a summons to sit in Cromwell's House of Peers, 11 Dec. 1657 (Whitelocke, p. 660). After the Restoration he was created a baronet, 8 Nov. 1661. He was buried in Willesden church on 27 Sept. 1662 (Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 622).

Roberts married Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Robert Atye, esq., of Kilburn, and left a large family. On the death of his grandson William, the fourth baronet, in 1700, the title became extinct.

[Authorities given above; Middlesex County Records, iii. 308; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, p. 137; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.]

W. A. S.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM (1585–1665), bishop of Bangor, was born in 1585, his descent being traced from Edwin, king of Tegeingl, and founder of one of the so-called tribes of Gwynedd (Yorke, *Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. 1887, p. 201 *n.*) According to local tradition he was born at Plas Bennett, in the parish of Llandyrnog, Denbighshire, and belonged to the Roberts family that long resided there, whose sole representative is now Miss Gabriel Roberts of Ruthin. He

was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow, and in 1619 he held the office of proctor of the university. In 1629 he was appointed to the sub-deanery of Wells, which he resigned (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 19 March 1637-8) on his promotion, through the interest of Laud, to the see of Bangor, as a reward (according to Wood) for his integrity in discovering church goods to the value of 1,000*l.* His consecration took place in September 1637. He held, *in commendam* with his bishopric, the rectory of Llandyrnog and the sinecure rectory of Llanrhaiadr in Cimmerch (both of which continued to be so held by his successors until 1859), together with the archdeaconries of Bangor and Anglesea (which were held by occupants of the see between 1574 and 1686).

He is said to have suffered much for his adherence to the king during the civil war. In 1649 his temporal estates were sequestrated, and the manor of Gogarth was sold on 18 July 1650, but it is still one of the possessions of the see. He is mentioned as 'Doctor William Roberts, of Llanliddon (Llanelidan) in the county of Denbigh,' in a list of those whose estates were declared forfeited for treason by an act of 18 Oct. 1652 (Scobell, *Acts and Ordinances*, ii. 216), but all his property was restored to him in 1660. In the following year he recommenced services in the cathedral and settled the 'orders and turns of preaching' (his scheme is printed in Willis's *Bangor*, p. 289).

He died on 12 Aug. 1665 at the rectory, Llandyrnog, near Denbigh, and was buried in the chancel of that church, where was placed an inscribed memorial slab, removed in 1877 to the south aisle near the font. By his will he bequeathed 100*l.* towards adorning the choir of 'the poor cathedral church of Bangor, which (according to a letter addressed by him to Laud on 29 Oct. 1639) had then not a penny of yearly revenue to support the walls, much less to buy utensils' (*Cal. State Papers*, s.a.) This sum was devoted by his successor towards restoring the organ. He also left 100*l.* to Queens' College, Cambridge, to found an exhibition for a poor scholar from the diocese of Bangor, a like sum to Jesus College, Oxford, and 200*l.* to be distributed among the poor of Westminster and St. Giles's, London, which were visited by the plague. A portrait of him, with beard and long hair, and wearing his robes and a close black cap, was formerly at Pontruffydd, near Denbigh.

[Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 113-15; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph, pp. 414, 432; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 457-8; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 888; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 2; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 106, iii. 622; communication from the Rev. D. Williams, rector of Llandyrnog.]

D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM (1767-1849), barrister and author, born at Newington Butts, Surrey, in 1767, was second son of William Roberts. The family in earlier days possessed the manor of Abergavenny, Monmouthshire. A marble tablet describing the genealogy for three hundred years was erected in Abergavenny church by a kinsman, William Hayward Roberts [q. v.], provost of Eton. William Roberts, the father, who appended some Latin hexameters to the inscription, became, after serving in the army, a successful tutor at Wandsworth; he published 'Thoughts upon Creation' in 1782, and 'Poetical Attempts' in 1784 (*Dict. Living Authors*, 1816).

William Roberts the younger was sent first to Eton, and afterwards to St. Paul's school, where his uncle, Richard Roberts, was head-master. In 1783 he gained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Here his tutor was Thomas Burgess [q. v.], whom Roberts helped both with his pupils and in his literary work. He graduated B.A. in 1787 and M.A. in 1791. In 1788 he won the English-essay prize, the subject being 'Refinement,' and in 1791 edited for the university the 'Marmora Oxoniensia.' Dr. Cooke, the president of Corpus, described him as 'the splendid ornament of his college.'

In 1791 Roberts travelled abroad as tutor. At Zürich he made the acquaintance of Lavater, and Gibbon invited him to dinner at Lausanne. On his return to England he studied law under Sir Allan Chambre. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple on 28 Nov. 1806, but subsequently entered at Lincoln's Inn. He was already married, and early turned his attention to literature as a source of income. While at Oxford he had contributed to Murray's 'English Review,' and in 1792 conducted a bi-weekly publication called 'The Looker-on,' the greater part of which he wrote under the pseudonym of 'the Rev. Simeon Olive-branch.' Humorous articles were contributed by James Beresford, author of 'The Miseries of Human Life.' Eighty-six numbers of the 'Looker-on' appeared; all were reissued in Chalmers's 'British Essayists' (vols. xxxv-xxxvii.)

From 1811 to 1822 Roberts was editor of the 'British Review,' a short-lived periodical, tory in politics, and advocating evangelical views on religious topics. One of the chief episodes of his editorship was a quarrel with Byron. To hostile criticism of Byron's work,

the poet retorted by some lines in 'Don Juan' (canto i. stanzas 209–10) on 'My Grandmother's Review.' Roberts inserted in his paper an indignant reply, which Byron answered in a sarcastic 'Letter to the Editor of My Grandmother's Review.' This was published in the 'Liberal' in 1819, and was reprinted in Byron's 'Works' (1859), with Roberts's original reply.

Meanwhile Roberts had made some progress in his profession. In 1800 he published a treatise on voluntary and fraudulent conveyances, which, according to Kent (*Comment.* p. 564, 8th ed.), was 'a useful digest of the law on that subject,' though 'written in bad taste.' The British Museum copy has manuscript notes by F. Hargrave. Four American editions appeared, the last in 1860. In 1805 he issued a work on the statute of frauds, which was republished in 1853, and of which there were three American editions (1823, 1833, 1860). Another legal work 'On the Law of Wills and Codicils,' published in 1809, gave Roberts an assured professional position. A second edition in two volumes appeared in 1815, and a third, with supplement, in 1837.

In 1812 Roberts was appointed a commissioner in bankruptcy, and was sent with Sir Benjamin Hobhouse [q. v.] and (Sir) George Sowley Holroyd [q.v.] to inquire into the condition of Lancaster gaol. He also visited the gaols at Chester and other towns, and suggested various improvements. At the same time he practised on the home circuit and took pupils in his chambers when in town. Among them was Lord Melbourne. In 1818 he was appointed a charity commissioner. By 1823 he had an income independent of literature; but he was always extending his acquaintance among politicians and literary men. In 1814 he first met William Wilberforce at the house of Weyland, proprietor of the 'British Review,' and subsequently became his intimate friend. In 1814, too, he first visited Hannah More, who had long found in Roberts's sisters her closest friends. With the evangelicals his influence continued great. In 1827 he defended the British and Foreign Bible Society from an attack in the 'Quarterly Review.' From 1828 to 1835 he resided at Clapham, where he became acquainted with Charles Bradley [q.v.], the evangelical incumbent of St. James's Chapel, and wrote his 'Portraiture of a Christian Gentleman' (1829). This piece, which was inspired by Hannah More's 'Spirit of Prayer,' was at first published anonymously; but a second edition, issued within the year, bore the author's name. The work was highly popular in America, where an edition appeared in 1831. In politics he was still a tory, and in consequence of some 'Letters to Lord Grey on Parliamentary and Ecclesiastical Reform,' which he wrote in the tory interest in 1830–1, he was deprived by the whigs of his charity commissionership in 1831. When the bankruptcy court was reconstituted in the following January, he was also deprived of his post there. From 1832 to 1835, however, he was secretary to the ecclesiastical revenues commission. Meanwhile Roberts's sister, who was Hannah More's executrix, entrusted him with the life of that lady, and his 'Memoirs of Hannah More' was published in 4 vols. in 1834. Two editions of two thousand copies each were sold within the year; and an edition in 2 vols. was even more successful. It was reprinted in 1872 in the Nonpareil series of English classics. The literary merit of the work was not proportionate to its success. The 'Quarterly Review' (No. lii. p. 416) criticised it unfavourably; and Prescott the historian declared that 'Hannah More had been done to death by her friend Roberts' (*Biogr. and Crit. Miscellanies*, 1855, p. 180). In 1838 a better 'Life' by Thompson appeared.

In 1835 Roberts retired from public life, and settled successively at Wimbledon, Shalford, near Guildford, and Abbey Orchard House, St. Albans. In 1837 he was declared equal with the Rev. William Nicholson in a competition for a prize of two hundred guineas offered by the Christian Influence Society for an essay upon the character and qualifications requisite in ministers of religion. The two essays were printed in a volume entitled 'The Call upon the Christian Church considered,' 1838. Roberts's last work, 'The History of Letter-writing from the Earliest Period to the Fifth Century' (1843), consisted of selected specimens of ancient letters chronologically arranged, with a few notes. The author lost 200*l.* by the publication. A posthumous work, 'Church Memorials,' was edited by his son Arthur. Roberts was active to the last in charitable and religious work. He died at Orchard House, St. Albans, on 21 May 1849. Roberts married, in 1796, Elizabeth Anne, elder daughter of Radclyffe Sidebottom, esq., bencher of the Middle Temple, and by her had ten children.

Roberts was admitted to the Athenæum Club without ballot in 1825 on the proposition of Heber. He was an excellent public speaker. His energy was abundant, but his critical judgment was hampered by his narrow religious creed. The portrait of him by Woodman, prefixed to his 'Life,' shows a refined and rather handsome face.

ARTHUR ROBERTS (1801–1886), the eldest son, a graduate of Oriel College, Oxford, was rector of Woodrising, Norfolk, from 1831 until his death. He published, among other works, the 'Life, Letters, and Opinions of William Roberts' (1850), and edited his father's 'Church Memorials and Characteristics' (1874) (*Times*, 7 Sept. 1886; *Record*, 10 Sept.)

William Roberts, the barrister and author, must be distinguished from another William Roberts, who was steward of the court leet of the manor of Manchester in 1788. The latter published a 'Charge' to the grand jury of his court in 1788, and 'The Fugitives, a Comedy' (Warrington, 1791, 8vo).

[Rev. A. Roberts's Life of William Roberts; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Harford's Life of Bishop Burgess, pp. 89–91; Life of W. Wilberforce, by his Sons, iv. 160, and elsewhere; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 107.] G. LE G. N.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM HAYWARD, D.D. (*d.* 1791), poet and biblical critic, said to be of Gloucestershire origin, was educated at Eton, whence he was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge. In 1755 he contributed English verses to the university collection, on the visit of the Duke of Newcastle. He graduated B.A. in 1757, became an assistant master at Eton School in the same year, and in 1758 gained the members' prize at Cambridge on the subject, 'Utrum diversarum Gentium Mores et Instituta a diverso earum situ explicari possint?' Cambridge, 1758, 4to. While Hayley was at Eton his poetical aspirations were encouraged by Roberts, then an usher in the school. In 1760 Roberts commenced M.A., and in 1771 he was appointed to a fellowship at Eton College. He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1773, was presented to the rectory of Everdon, Northamptonshire, in 1778, and was inducted to the rectory of Farnham Royal, Buckinghamshire, on 3 June 1779 (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 367; LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 279). On the death of Dr. Edward Barnard he was appointed provost of Eton College on 12 Dec. 1781 (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* pp. 30, 340). For many years he was one of the king's chaplains. He died at Eton on 5 Dec. 1791 (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, ii. 1165).

Roberts was twice married. By his first wife he had six or seven children; his second wife was sister of Thomas Chamberlayne, fellow of Eton College. According to Cole, he was 'a portly man and of much pride and state, and was used to have routs, as they are called, in the college apartments, for card playing, which filled the college court with carriages and tumult, not much to the edification of a place of education' (*Addit. MS.* 5879, f. 38 *b*). Madame D'Arblay wrote: 'The provost is very fat, with a large paunch and gouty legs. He is good-humoured, loquacious, gay, civil, and parading. I am told, nevertheless, he is a poet, and a very good one' (*Diary and Letters*, 23 Nov. 1786, iii. 226, edit. 1842).

His principal work is: 1. 'Judah Restored, a poem in six books' and in blank verse, two vols. London, 1774, 12mo. Selections from this poem are printed in Walsh's 'Works of the British Poets,' vol. xxxvii. (New York, 1822). Southey, who numbers Roberts 'with the same respectable class as the author of "Leonidas" and the "Athenaid,"' mentions 'Judah Restored' as one of the first books he possessed in his boyhood. 'I read it often,' he adds, 'and can still recur to it with satisfaction, and perhaps I owe something to the plain dignity of its style, which is suited to the subject, and everywhere bears the stamp of good sense and erudition.' Robert Aris Willmott (*Lives of Sacred Poets*, ii. 324, 327) remarks that '"Judah Restored" is such a work as might be produced by a scholar familiar with the treasures of antiquity, whose fancy had been formed and regulated by the best models, and whose ear was attuned to the majestic rhythm of our British epic;' but the utmost that can be finally admitted of Roberts's achievement, from a purely literary point of view, is that it was well-intentioned.

His other works are: 2. 'A Poetical Essay on the Existence, the Attributes, and the Providence of God,' 3 parts, London, 1771, 4to. 3. 'A Poetical Epistle to Christopher Anstey, Esq., on the English Poets, chiefly those who have written in Blank Verse' (anon.), London, 1773, 4to. 4. 'Corrections of various Passages in the English Version of the Old Testament; upon the authority of ancient Manuscripts and ancient Versions,' London, 1794, 8vo, a posthumous work published by his son, William. The leading object of the author was to reduce the number of italicised supplementary words which occur in the authorised version (ORME, *Bibl. Biblica*, p. 376). A collection of Roberts's 'Poems' appeared at London in 1774, 8vo; new edit. 1776. His eldest son, the Rev. William Roberts, fellow and vice-provost of Eton College and rector of Worplesdon, Surrey, died on 1 Jan. 1833, aged 71 (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, i. 280).

[Addit. MS. 5879, f. 148; Campbell's Specimens of the British Poets, 1841, p. 628; Gent. Mag. 1791 ii. 852, 1015, 1792 i. 1160, 1842 ii.

578; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 187; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM PROWTING (1806–1871), solicitor and trades-union advocate, the youngest son of Thomas Roberts, vicar of Chelmsford, Essex, and master of the grammar school there, was born at Chelmsford in 1806, and educated at Charterhouse School, London, which he entered in 1820. In 1828 he was admitted a solicitor and practised at Bath, and afterwards at Manchester, having an office also in Essex Street, Strand, London. While he was at Bath, in 1838, he became acquainted with Henry Vincent and other leading chartists, and was subsequently closely associated in many agitations for the extension of the franchise and the improvement of the condition of the working classes. He acted as legal adviser to Feargus O'Connor's 'land bank,' and his association with that scheme caused him considerable pecuniary loss. From 1843 he was concerned in nearly all the law affairs of the trade unions, and in 1844 was formally appointed by the Miners' Association of Great Britain and Ireland as their standing legal adviser, at 1,000*l.* a year, his popular title being the 'miners' attorney-general.' He was a most able, indefatigable, and pertinacious advocate, and became the 'terror of many a local bench.'

In 1862 and 1863, after a visit to the Holy Land, he delivered lectures on biblical subjects in Manchester and neighbourhood, at the request of local church of England societies. One of the last cases in which he was engaged was the organisation, in 1867, of the defence of the fenians Allen, Larkin, and O'Brien, the so-called Manchester martyrs, who were hanged for the murder of a policeman. He shortly afterwards retired to Heronsgate House, Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, where he died on 7 Sept. 1871, aged 64, and was buried at Chorley Wood church, Rickmansworth.

He was married twice: first to Mary Moody of Bath; and, secondly, to Mary Alice Hopkins, a descendant of Dr. Hopkins, bishop of Londonderry, and left children by both marriages.

He published: 1. 'The Haswell Colliery Explosion, 28 September 1844: Narrative-Report of the Proceedings at the Coroner's Inquest,' &c., Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1844. 2. 'What is a Traveller? Random Chapters on the Sunday Restriction Bill of August 1854,' 1855. 3. 'Trade Union Bill, 1871,' 1871.

[Webb's Hist. of Trade-Unionism, 1894, p. 164; Gammage's Chartist Movement, 1894, pp. 79, 180; Holyoake's Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, i. 105; Parish's List of Carthusians, 1879, p. 198; Beehive, 23 Sept. 1871; information from Rev. C. B. Roberts and Mrs. Stuart (son and daughter of W. P. Roberts), and Sir H. T. Wood.]

C. W. S.

ROBERTSON, ABRAHAM (1751–1826), astronomer and mathematician, son of Abraham Robertson, a man of humble station, was born at Dunse, Berwick, on 4 Nov. 1751. Robertson was educated at Westminster, and early in life kept a school at Ryle in Northumberland, and afterwards at Dunse. When about twenty-four he migrated to London, in the hope of obtaining a situation in the East Indies; but his patron died, and he was thrown on his own resources. Proceeding alone to Oxford, he met with great success, and was patronised by Dr. Smith, the Savilian professor of astronomy, and others. He matriculated from Christ Church on 7 Dec. 1775, graduated B.A. 1779, M.A. 1782, and took orders at Christmas 1782, in which year he obtained the chancellor's medal for an English essay on 'Original Composition.' He became one of the chaplains of Christ Church.

In 1784 Robertson succeeded Dr. Austin as lecturer for Dr. Smith, who was then acting as a physician at Cheltenham. On the death of the latter in 1797, Robertson took his place as Savilian professor of geometry. His lectures were clear, and he was always anxious to encourage his pupils. Thus he printed in 1804 a demonstration of Euclid V, Definition 5, for the benefit of beginners. In 1789 he was presented by the dean and canons of Christ Church to the vicarage of Ravensthorpe, near Northampton, but his principal residence was still in Oxford. In 1795 the Royal Society elected him a fellow. Robertson gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on the expediency of replacing London Bridge by a single arch (see the report published in 1801). In 1807 he was in London making calculations for Lord Grenville's system of finance, and in 1808 he drew up the tables for Spencer Perceval's system of increasing the sinking fund by granting life annuities on government security. He was made Savilian professor of astronomy from 1810. He died on 4 Dec. 1826 at the Radcliffe Observatory, Oxford, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's-in-the-East. He married, about 1790, Miss Bacon of Drayton in Berkshire, who predeceased him. He had no children.

His chief work, dedicated to Dr. Cyril Jackson [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, was 'Sectionum Conicarum Libri VII,' 1792, with an exhaustive survey of the history of

the study (see a review in the *British Critic*, 1792, p. 371). A shorter 'Geometrical Treatise on Conics' was published in 1802, which was still further abridged in 'Elements of Conic Sections,' 1818; 2nd edit. 1825. He made calculations for the Earl of Liverpool's 'Coins of the Realm,' 1805, and drew up an appendix on the relative values of gold and silver among the Persians, Greeks, and Romans. He also superintended the publication of the works of Archimedes, which were prepared for the press by Torelli, and of the second volume of Bradley's 'Astronomical Observations,' commenced by Dr. Thomas Hornsby (*Greenwich Roy. Observ. Astron. Observations*, 1st ser. vol. ii. 1798, &c.) The former was completed in 1792; the latter, a work of much labour, in 1805. There are five papers by Robertson in the 'Philosophical Transactions:' 1. 'A Demonstration of the Binomial Theorem,' 1795. 2. 'A new Demonstration of the Binomial Theorem when the Exponent is a Fraction,' 1806. 3. 'On the Precession of the Equinoxes,' 1807; ascribing previous errors to the crude state of the doctrine of compound rotatory motion;' in 1808 Robertson published a 'Reply to a Monthly and Critical Reviewer,' in answer to strictures on this paper. 4. 'A Direct Method of calculating the Eccentric from the Mean Anomaly,' 1816. 5. 'On Maskelyne's Formulæ for obtaining the Longitude and Latitude from the Right Ascension and Declination, and vice versa,' 1816. Robertson wrote 'A Concise Account of Logarithms' (App. to Simson's 'Euclid,' 21st edit. 1825); and he contributed several papers to the first series of the 'British Critic,' and two to the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' 1822, viz. 'Meteorological Observations' made at the Radcliffe Observatory in 1816–21,' and 'On some Mistakes relating to Dr. Bradley's Astronomical Observations and Harriott's Manuscripts.'

[Gent. Mag. 1827, i. 176; Biogr. Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

W. F. S.

ROBERTSON, ALEXANDER (1670?–1749), thirteenth baron of Struan or Strowan, and chief of the clan Robertson, son of Alexander Robertson, twelfth baron of Struan, by his second wife, Marion, daughter of General Baillie of Letham, was born about 1670. He was sent to the university of St. Andrews to be educated for the church; but his father and his brother, by a former marriage of his father, having both died in 1688, he succeeded to the estates and the chieftaincy of the clan while still at the university. At the revolution he left the university to join Dundee in his highland campaign. He did this in direct opposition to the wish of his mother, who, in order to deter him from carrying out his purpose, wrote as follows in a letter to the Robertsons, dated Carie, 25 May 1689: 'Gentlemen, tho' you have no kindness for my son [the clan had some doubts as to her share in the death of the son by the first wife], yet for God's sake have it for the laird of Strowan. He is going to Badenoch just now; for Christ's sake come in all haste and stop him, for he will not be advised by me' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. viii. p. 37). The letter seems to have been sent under cover to Donald Robertson of Calvein, who, on the following day, wrote to his young chief: 'Honoured chief, it seems our tryst will not hold, therefore I wish you to take the most credable [*sic*] way to begin in your king's service.' This letter, with either her own or a copy of it, was enclosed by the chief's mother on 29 May with a letter to Lord Murray, then acting for his father, the Duke of Atholl; she asked Murray to consider the documents, but not to let it be known to the Robertsons that she sent them, 'for,' she affirms, 'they will kill me' (*ib.*) The chief and the Robertsons were then, with the Atholl men, acting a neutral part, and the chief's mother expressed her satisfaction that, notwithstanding his youthful folly, he was meanwhile 'ruled by his friends in Atholl' (*ib.*) Some time before the battle of Killiecrankie, Dundee had his headquarters in Strowan, from which he addressed several letters; but, probably on account of the influence of Lord Murray, the Robertsons were not present at the battle. It was, however, reported to Lord Murray, on 29 July, that Robertson and Duncan Menzies, with an advanced part of King James's forces, had passed Dunkeld on the way to Angus, and were threatening to kill all who refused to join them (*ib.* p. 41). Subsequently the Robertsons were sent by General Cannon to reconnoitre Perth, where they were attacked by Mackay's forces and completely routed. For taking part in the rising Robertson, though still under age, was in 1690 attainted by parliament, and his estates were forfeited. He made his escape to France, and, after remaining for some time at the court of St. Germains, is said to have served in the French army in one or two campaigns. After the accession of Queen Anne in 1703, he obtained a remission, and returned to his estates; but, as he did not get the remission passed through the great seals, the forfeiture of 1690 was never legally repealed. The Duke of Perth wrote of him

in 1705: 'He has ever been scrupulously loyal [to the Jacobite cause], and since his return to his own country would never take any oath nor meddle with those who now govern' (the Duke of Perth's 'Instructions' in HOOKE'S *Correspondence*, p. 228).

With about five hundred of his clan Struan joined the standard of Mar in 1715. Some time before 22 Sept. he was sent forward by Mar with a party of the Robertsons to reinforce Colonel Hay, who then occupied Perth. Mar at the same time wrote to Hay as follows: 'You must take care to please the Elector of Strowan, as they call him. He is an old colonel, but, as he says himself, understands not much of the trade. So he'll be ready to be advised by Colonel Balfour and Urquhart' (CHAMBERS, *History of the Rebellion in 1715*). At Sheriffmuir the Robertsons, with the Atholl men, were stationed on the left wing, which was entirely routed by Argyll's horse. The chief himself was taken prisoner during the battle, but was rescued by his kinsman, Robert Robertson of Invervack. After the battle he was again taken prisoner, but while being conveyed to Edinburgh made his escape by the assistance of his sister Margaret. He again took refuge in France, where he was for some time one of the colonels of the Scots brigade (CHAMBERS, *Illustrations of the Author of Waverley*, ed. 1884, p. 4). In 1728 the estate of Struan was granted by the government to the chief's sister Margaret, 'for the subsistence of herself and other poor relations and nieces' of the chief (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1720–8, p. 221). On his return in 1726 she disponed it in trust for the behoof of her brother, and in the event of his death without lawful heirs to Duncan, son of Alexander Robertson of Drumachune, her father's cousin and the next lawful heir of the family. It is stated also that he forcibly removed her from the house—being unable to abide her imperious disposition—and sent her to the western isles (RAMSAY, *Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 32). She died in 1727. Struan obtained a remission from the government in 1731.

The Robertsons were not out as a clan in 1745, but about 140 of Struan's tenants in Rannoch joined the highland army. The old chief himself attended as a spectator, and was present at the battle of Prestonpans. After the battle he was persuaded to return home, and the Robertsons, during the remainder of the campaign, were incorporated in the Atholl brigade. As a special mark of respect, and doubtless much to his gratification, he was driven back to his house at Carie in Sir John Cope's carriage, and clad in his fur-lined coat, the most remarkable trophy of the highlanders' spoil. As there was then no road for wheeled conveyances to his residence, the carriage having been driven as far as it could be pulled was carried the remaining distance on the shoulders of the clansmen (CHAMBERS, *History of the Rebellion of 1745*, ed. 1869, p. 137). On account of his great age, and the fact that he had taken no active part in the rising, his name was omitted in the list of proscriptions. He thus enjoyed the unique distinction of having been 'out' in all the three great rebellions, and of having escaped with merely nominal punishment. He died without lawful issue at his house at Carie in Rannoch on 18 April 1749, in his eighty-first year, and was buried in the family tomb at Struan. Although the distance was eighteen miles, the funeral was attended by about two thousand mourners.

Struan, in the leading traits of his character, bore a faint resemblance to Simon Fraser, lord Lovat, his university education, as was the case with Lovat, only serving to bring into prominence the old savage characteristics of the Celtic chief. But his personality was weaker, and he was more trustworthy as well as more amiable. His worst fault was perhaps his disregard of his lawful debts; he was accustomed to have all the passes in his vicinity guarded that he might have timely warning of the arrival of the officers of justice. On one occasion an officer did obtain admission to him, and was received with every mark of courtesy; but the women of the house, having got an inkling of his errand, stripped him naked and soused him under the pump (RAMSAY, *Scotland and Scotsmen*, p. 33). Struan had considerable reputation as a wit, and cultivated poetry, although in a somewhat careless and reckless fashion. Many of his poems are stated to have been copied from his own recitations while in his cups. A volume of them was published surreptitiously shortly after his death, and an abridged edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1785—but without a date on the title-page—under the title 'The History and Martial Atchievements of the Robertsons of Strowan, and the Poems on Various Subjects and Occasions by Hon. Alex. Robertson of Strowan, Esquire.' Robertson is credited by some with being the prototype of the Baron Bradwardine in Scott's 'Waverley,' and the theory obtains some corroboration from the fact that Scott puts in the mouth of the baron a stanza of Struan's poetry:

For cruel love has garten'd [gartered] low my leg,
And clad my haunches in a philabeg.

As Struan died without lawful issue, he was succeeded in the estate by Duncan Robertson of Drumachune; but, as Duncan was not included in the indemnity, he was dispossessed of the estate in 1752, and retired to France. Duncan's son, Alexander Robertson, obtained, however, a restitution of Struan in 1784, and on his death without issue, in 1822, it was inherited by Alexander Robertson, a descendant of Duncan Mor, brother of Donald Robertson [q. v.], tutor of Struan.

[Chambers's Histories of the Rebellions and Illustrations of the Author of Waverley; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. pt. viii.; Nathaniel Hooke's Correspondence (in the Bannatyne Club); Ramsay's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century; Martial Atchievements of the Robertsons; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; Robertson's Brief Account of the Clan Donnachaidh, 1894.] T. F. H.

ROBERTSON, ANDREW (1777–1845), miniature-painter, born at Aberdeen on 14 Oct. 1777, was the youngest of the five sons of William Robertson of Drumnahoy and his wife Jean, daughter of Alexander Ross of Balnagowan. His brother Archibald is separately noticed; another brother Alexander, born at Aberdeen on 13 May 1772, studied miniature-painting in London under Samuel Shelley [q. v.], followed his brother Archibald to America, and died in 1841, leaving descendants.

Andrew was at first intended for the medical profession, and took a degree at Marischal College, Aberdeen. The support of his family devolving upon him, he adopted art as a profession, and after studying in Edinburgh under Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], and for a short time under Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.], he started practice in Aberdeen as a miniature-painter, adding to his income by painting scenery for local theatrical performances. His manner of miniature-painting was based upon instructions from his elder brother, Archibald. In June 1801 he came to London, and, securing the interest of William Hamilton, R.A., Sir Martin Archer Shee, P.R.A. [q. v.], and other noted painters, obtained admission to the schools of the Royal Academy. There his work quickly attracted notice. He first exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy in 1802. Gaining the patronage of Benjamin West, P.R.A. [q. v.], he painted West's portrait in miniature, and had it engraved in mezzotint by G. Dawe. At this time the leading miniature-painters in London were Richard Cosway, R.A., and S. Shelley; and as Robertson's style of painting was entirely different from theirs, being of a more direct and academical nature, a large field was open to him, of which he took full advantage, and he rapidly became one of the leading miniature-painters of the day. His work was based on careful studies and copies made from works of great painters, and, if it lacked the delicate fancy and individuality of Cosway and Shelley, it possessed more solid quality and more direct honesty of purpose.

In December 1805 Robertson was appointed miniature-painter to H.R.H. the Duke of Sussex, and in February 1807 obtained the privilege of going to Windsor and painting portraits of the Prince of Wales and other members of the royal family. Robertson was in 1807 one of the founders and the first secretary of the short-lived society known as the Associated Artists in Watercolours. He became a leader among the Scottish residents in London. In 1803 he was one of the originators of an artists' corps of volunteers, and on their services being declined, he joined the volunteer corps of loyal North Britons under Lord Reay, and was appointed lieutenant on 3 Oct. 1803, with command of two rifle companies. In 1814–15 Robertson was one of the most active promoters of the charitable scheme which resulted in the formation of the Caledonian Asylum in London. In 1815 he paid a long visit to Paris, where the works of art brought together by Napoleon were in course of dispersal. Robertson continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions up to 1842. He had several eminent pupils, including Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.] He died at Hampstead on 6 Dec. 1845. He married the only daughter of Samuel Boxill of Waterford, Barbados, by whom he left a family. Several miniatures by Robertson were exhibited by his son, the late Samuel Boxill Robertson, at South Kensington in 1865, including portraits of Sir Francis Chantrey, Princess Amelia, Sir David Wilkie, and Archdeacon Coxe.

[Letters and Papers of Andrew Robertson, ed. by Emily Robertson; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Catalogues of the Miniature Exhibition, 1865, the Royal Academy, and other Exhibitions; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

ROBERTSON, ARCHIBALD (1765–1835), miniature-painter, born at Monymusk in Scotland on 8 May 1765, was eldest son of William Robertson of Drumnahoy, near Aberdeen, and Jean Ross, his wife; Andrew Robertson [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Aberdeen, and received his first instruction in drawing from a deaf-and-dumb artist. In 1786 he came to London and became a student of the Royal Aca-

demy, working under Sir Joshua Reynolds and Benjamin West. His miniature portraits soon attracted attention. Hearing through some Scottish friends that there was an opening for his art in the new world, Robertson removed to America. The Earl of Buchan, who was interested in his progress, gave him a letter of recommendation to Washington, and entrusted to him a gift known as the 'Wallace Box,' requesting at the same time a portrait of Washington from the pencil of Robertson. This introduction gained for Robertson admission into the family circle of Washington. He painted a portrait of Washington in oils for Buchan, and miniatures of Washington and his wife in watercolours on ivory, which are in the possession of two of Robertson's granddaughters. Robertson met with so much success that he settled in New York, and was joined by his brother Alexander in 1792. They set up a drawing school at 79 Liberty Street, New York, known as the Columbian Academy. Both brothers became prominent citizens in New York. Archibald died there in 1835. An engraved portrait of him was published in 1805.

Archibald married, in 1793, Eliza, daughter of Andrew Abramse and Magdalen Lispenard of New York, and had a numerous family, of whom the fourth son, Anthony Lispenard Robertson, became chief justice of New York.

[Letters and Papers of Andrew Robertson, edited by Emily Robertson; Unpublished Washington Portraits (Magazine of American History, April 1888); Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] L. C.

ROBERTSON, ARCHIBALD (*d.* 1847), major-general and director of the East India Company, was nominated a cadet in 1800, and was made ensign in the 6th native infantry (Bombay establishment) on 22 May 1801. On 17 Oct. he became lieutenant. Shortly before this the gaekwar of Gujarat had called in the help of the government of Bombay, and a British resident (Major Walker) had been appointed. The Arab troops, which formed the garrison of Baroda, mutinied and seized the gaekwar. Robertson took part in the siege by which Baroda was recovered. In 1803 he was given the command of a local corps in Gujarat, and in the following year he was also employed as a revenue officer.

In 1805, when arrangements were made for the administration of Gujarat, he was appointed first assistant of the collectorship of Kaira, and remained twelve years in this position. He assisted Colonel Walker in the operations undertaken in 1807–8 to compel the rajputs of Kattiawar to pay their tribute to the gaekwar, including the siege of the fort of Kandorna; and he was also present at the siege of Malia in 1809. He became captain in the army on 4 July 1811, and in the 6th native infantry on 1 Oct. 1812.

In 1817 he was made collector of the eastern zilla, north of the Mahi; and in 1823 he was given charge of the province of Khandeish as collector and magistrate. He found this important district in a very disturbed state, but he organised police, put down robbery and murder, corrected abuses, and at the end of three years left it in good order. In 1827 he was appointed resident at Satara (a post afterwards occupied by Outram and Bartle Frere). There he worked smoothly with the rajah while satisfying his own government. He became major on 9 Jan. 1822, lieutenant-colonel on 1 May 1824, colonel on 1 Dec. 1829, and major-general (local rank) on 28 June 1837.

He returned to England in 1831, and was elected a director of the East India Company in 1840. He died in London on 9 June 1847.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 640; Dodwell and Miles's List of Officers of the Indian Army; East India Company's Register; Wilson's continuation of Mill's History of British India.] E. M. L.

ROBERTSON, ARCHIBALD (1789–1864), medical writer, was born at Cockburnspath, near Dunbar, on 3 Dec. 1789, and educated at Dunse school, and afterwards by Mr. Strachan in Berwickshire. After prosecuting his medical studies in Edinburgh, he passed as assistant surgeon in 1808, and was appointed to Mill prison hospital for French prisoners at Plymouth. In 1809 he was in Lord Gambier's flagship the Caledonia in Basque roads, when Lord Dundonald tried to burn the French fleet. He then served in the Baltic, and afterwards in the West Indies, in the Persian and the Cydnus, besides boat service in the attempt on New Orleans. At the peace of 1813 with America he went on half-pay, having received a medal with two clasps. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1817, his thesis being on the dysentery of hot climates. He settled in 1818 at Northampton, where he obtained a lucrative practice. In 1820 he was elected physician to the Northampton infirmary. In 1853 he retired to Clifton. On 11 Feb. 1836 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in the same year became a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He died at 11 West Mall, Clifton, on 19 Oct. 1864, leaving one son, the Rev. George Samuel Robertson (1825–1874), M.A. of Exeter College, Oxford.

Robertson wrote: 1. 'De Dysenteria regionum calidarum,' 1817. 2. 'Medical Topography of New Orleans, with an Account of the Principal Diseases that affected the Fleet and Army of the late unsuccessful Expedition against that City,' 1818. 3. 'A Lecture on Civilisation,' 1839. He also contributed to Sir John Forbes's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,' 1833–5, 4 vols.

[Proceedings of the Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1867, v. 46; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1866, v. 305–6; Proceedings of Royal Society, 1865, vol. xiv. p. xvii; British Medical Journal, 1865, i. 16.] G. C. B.

ROBERTSON, BARTHOLOMEW (*fl.* 1620), divine, was probably of Scottish origin. In March 1620 he was granted a pass by a 'member of parliament to be employed about my necessary and spiritual affairs and business in and about London and elsewhere' (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, cxx. 58). The member is doubtless one of the patrons to whom Robinson dedicated his books. He wrote: 1. 'The Heavenly Advocate, or a Short Direction for the Speedy Understanding of the New Testament,' London, 1617 (dedicated to Sir James Fullerton, gentleman of the bedchamber). 2. 'The Crown of Life, containing the Combat betwixt the Flesh and the Spirit,' London, 1618 (ded. to James I's queen Anne). 3. 'The Soules Request, or a most sweet and comfortable Dialogue between Christ and the Soule,' London, 1618 (ded. to Sir William Howgill). 4. 'A Heavenly and Comfortable Mould of Prayers,' 1618. 5. 'A Meditation of the Mercy and Justice of God' (ded. to Sir William Alexander). 6. 'The Anatomy of a Distressed Soul,' London, 1619 (ded. to Sir Robert Naunton [q. v.]). 7. 'A Line of Life, pointing to the Immortality of a Virtuous Name' (anon.), London, 1620.

[Robinson's Works in the Bodleian; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. S.

ROBERTSON, DAVID (1795–1854), bookseller, son of a farmer, was born in the parish of Kippen, Perthshire, in 1795. He received a fair education in his native district, and in 1810 was apprenticed to William Turnbull, bookseller, Trongate, Glasgow. On the death of Turnbull in 1823, Robertson carried on the business for seven years, in partnership with Thomas Atkinson. In 1830 the partnership was dissolved, and Robertson opened new premises in a different part of Trongate. His gift of story-telling, his love of Scottish poetry, and his tact and shrewdness, soon won him valued friendships and success, and his place of business became a rendezvous for local men of letters. To his ordinary trade as bookseller he gradually added publishing. As a citizen he was highly appreciated, and in 1842 his portrait, painted by Sir Daniel Macnee, was publicly presented to him. He died of cholera on 6 Oct. 1854, and was buried in Glasgow necropolis, where his friends placed a memorial obelisk, with medallion portrait. He married, in 1826, Frances Aitken, daughter of a prominent Glasgow builder. Three daughters and a son David, who succeeded to the business, survived him.

In 1832 Robertson published the first issue of 'Whistle Binkie,' a collection of contemporary Scottish lyrics. This he followed up with four similar series, and in 1846 with a separate volume of 'Songs for the Nursery,' which was highly praised by Lord Jeffrey in a letter to the publisher (*Whistle Binkie*, i. 89, ed. 1890). The whole were reissued in one volume in 1848, in two volumes in 1853, and again, with considerable additions, in 1878 and 1890. Two series of 'The Laird of Logan,' graphic and characteristic Scottish stories narrated by Robertson himself and others, appeared in 1835 and 1837, and a complete enlarged edition, dedicated to the prince consort, in 1841. New issues, with additions, were published in 1845 and 1854, and frequently reprinted. Robertson also published William Motherwell's 'Poems' (1832, 1847, 1849) and Henderson's excellent collection of 'Scottish Proverbs' (1832), besides the 'Western Supplement' to 'Oliver and Boyd's Almanac,' from 1824 onwards.

[Information from Robertson's son, Mr. David Robertson, Glasgow; Whistle Binkie, ed. 1878 and 1890; Strang's Glasgow and its Clubs; Aird's Sketches of Glasgow Notabilities; Mackay's Through the Long Day; Hedderwick's Backward Glances.] T. B.

ROBERTSON, DONALD (*fl.* 1644–1660), tutor of Struan or Strowan, was the second son of Robert Robertson, tenth baron of Strowan, Perthshire, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Macdonald of Keppoch. On the death of his elder brother Alexander in 1636, he became tutor to his nephew Alexander, twelfth baron (father of Alexander, thirteenth baron [q. v.]), during whose long minority he held command of the clan. In April 1644 he joined the Marquis of Huntly in Aberdeenshire, with sixty of his clan (Spalding, *Memorialls*, ii. 343), and shortly afterwards was sent by him on an expedition into Angus (*ib.* p. 346). In the attack on the town of Montrose he and 'some highlandmen' did 'brave service with their short guns' (*ib.* p. 348). With other anti-covenanting leaders he was in 1645 declared by the

Scottish parliament guilty of high treason, and his arms were ordered to be riven at the cross of Edinburgh (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 270). On the arrival of Montrose in Scotland in August 1645, Robertson joined him in Atholl (Spalding, ii. 402), and took part in all the principal battles of the campaign, specially distinguishing himself at Inverlochy. On 10 June 1646 he received from Montrose a commission as colonel. At the Restoration his services were rewarded with a pension.

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, p. 408; Robertson's Brief Account of the Clan Donnachaidh, 1894.] T. F. H.

ROBERTSON, EBEN WILLIAM (1815-1874), historical writer, only surviving son of Francis Robertson (1765-1852), by his wife Laura Dorothea, daughter of William Sutherland Ross, was born at his father's seat of Chilcote in Derbyshire on 17 Sept. 1815. His family, like that of William Robertson the great historian, was one of the derivative branches of the Robertsons of Struan or Strowan (see Douglas, *Baronage*, 1798, pp. 407 sq.) He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 2 May 1833, and, after graduating B.A. in 1837, was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1845. In 1852 he succeeded to the family estate, and took up his abode at Netherseale Hall, near Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire. He was a justice for the county, and in 1870 was nominated high sheriff and deputy lieutenant. But Robertson combined with the position of a country squire the habits of a thorough student and an ardent book collector.

He concentrated his attention at first upon early Scottish history, and produced in 1862 'Scotland under her Early Kings: a History of the Kingdom to the Close of the Thirteenth Century' (Edinburgh, 2 vols. 8vo), a work in which fertility of illustration and power of generalisation are combined with originality and depth of research. He places a study of this period for the first time on the firm basis of a critical analysis of the authorities. Freeman endeavoured, without complete success, to impugn his vindication of the early independence of Scotland (*Norman Conquest*, i. note B). Ten years later he gave to the world a work even more illustrative of his exceptional power of condensing erudite information in 'Historical Essays in connection with the Land, the Church, &c.' (Edinburgh, 8vo). The title is in some respects misleading, as the researches deal more particularly with early currencies, mediæval standards of weight and measurement, and divers problems touching the social life of the early English, than with ecclesiastical or agrarian topics. His intention of treating the relations of the English church with Rome in a subsequent volume was rendered nugatory by his premature death. Early in May 1874 he injured himself in an attempt to save from death by burning two young ladies, his nieces, who were staying at Netherseale. Shortly afterwards, at the consecration of a new burial-ground which he had presented to Netherseale church, Robertson caught a cold, which aggravated the shock his system had received, and he died, after much suffering, on 3 June 1874 (*Leicester Advertiser*, 13 June). His style was dry and unadorned, but the original and suggestive quality of his researches rendered the loss to historical science far greater than the amount of his published work might seem to indicate. By his marriage, on 11 June 1838, to Isabella, youngest daughter of William Manby Colegrave of Bracebridge Hall, Robertson left a son, Francis William (1849-1882), and two daughters.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1882, p. 1363; Walford's County Families; Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries of Scotland (of which Robertson was a fellow), xi. 5; Athenæum, 25 July 1874; Leicester Daily Mail, 20 June 1874.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1816-1853), divine, the eldest of a family of four sons, was born in London on 3 Feb. 1816. His father, Frederick Robertson of St. Anne's, Soho, was an officer in the royal artillery; his grandfather had been a colonel, and both hereditary influence and actual environment conspired to imbue his character with military influences. He was educated successively at Beverley grammar school, at Tours, at the New Edinburgh Academy (where he was a contemporary with James Moncreiff, afterwards lord advocate) and at Edinburgh University. His father, whose other sons had embraced the military profession, was desirous that Frederick should become a clergyman, but he refused from a sense of unworthiness. His own inclination was for the army, but he consented to be placed in a solicitor's office, and remained there until his health was evidently breaking down under the uncongeniality of his employment. His father obtained the promise of a commission, and Robertson studied ardently for his intended profession until, in 1837, the delay of the appointment, and the constant pressure of his father and of friends, induced him to yield his own wishes, a sacrifice which he found the easier as he had

always lived under strong religious influences; and one of his chief motives for wishing to enter the army had been missionary zeal. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, in May 1837, and five days afterwards received the offer of a commission in the 2nd dragoon guards, which he declined. Had he entered the army he would have made an excellent officer; but the world would not have heard of him, unless as the subject of a court-martial.

Robertson's antecedents did not promise a brilliant university career. Although working hard, he obtained no distinction, and his residence was chiefly important to him for his thorough study of Plato and Aristotle, whose works eventually exerted much influence upon his mind. For the time he seemed no more than a budding evangelical curate, much out of harmony with the ecclesiastical atmosphere in which Oxford was then steeped. Among his Oxford friends, however, was Mr. Ruskin. He was ordained in July 1840, and took a curacy in the parish of St. Mary Kalendar, in the poorest part of Winchester, where, between the strenuousness of his labours and the unwisdom of his asceticism, his health broke down within a year. Having graduated B.A. in 1841 (M.A. 1844), he travelled, and spent a considerable time in Geneva, where he made the acquaintance of César Malan. Malan said to him: 'Vous aurez une triste vie et un triste ministère.' This melancholy prognostication seemed fulfilled in his ministry at Cheltenham.

On 6 Oct. 1841 he married Helen, third daughter of Sir George William Denys (1788-1857), first baronet, of Easton-Neston, Northamptonshire, whom he had met at Geneva. Some eighteen months later he became curate to Archibald Boyd, afterwards dean of Exeter, then incumbent of Christ Church, Cheltenham. Many causes may be assigned for the despondency which overclouded nearly the whole of his residence at Cheltenham, but probably none was so powerful as one of which he was himself unconscious, the inevitable chafing against the equally inevitable restraint of his subordinate position. About 1845 he became conscious of having outgrown both the sphere which he had entered and the ideas with which he had entered upon it. The consequent breach of his most cherished friendships occasioned him intense pain, and drove him in 1846 to seek repose in Germany, where he was aided to recover balance of mind by the success with which he for a time filled the pulpit of the English church at Heidelberg. Returning with calmer feelings and more settled views, he applied for clerical work to Bishop Wilberforce, who, although dissenting from some of his opinions, offered him the charge of St. Ebbe's, a parish in the poorest part of Oxford. Robertson entered enthusiastically upon this duty, and the church was beginning to fill with undergraduates when he received from trustees the offer of the incumbency of Trinity Chapel, Brighton. This, notwithstanding the pecuniary advantage, he was unwilling to accept, but yielded at length to the advice of Bishop Wilberforce. Removing to Brighton, he preached his first sermon there on 15 Aug. 1847.

There is perhaps no parallel in English church history to the influence of Robertson's six years' ministry at a small proprietary chapel. That his eloquence should soon fill it was a matter of course. The extraordinary thing was that he should so soon come to be an important force in the community, and that, scarcely publishing anything, he should acquire so much influence and celebrity far beyond its limits. It can only be said that he was not only a man of genius, but a man of unique genius. Many pulpits were occupied at the time by men to whom the title of genius would not be misapplied, but they were without exception party men, and representatives of some particular school of thought. Robertson belonged to every party and to none; there was no school with which he did not feel deep sympathy on many points, and none from which he was not divided by irreconcilable differences. Alone among the divines of his day he was entirely untrammelled, original, and fearless. His power was greatly increased by his singular ability for dealing with the working classes, whose estrangement from the churches was deeply lamented by thoughtful persons, but with whom, before Robertson's advent to Brighton, few of the clergy had been able to do anything. Robertson speedily obtained their full confidence, and the most dramatic episodes of his ministry are connected with his foundation of a working men's institute and with the controversies and the public recognition which grew out of it. His celebrity was no doubt also promoted by the incessant cavils of influential cliques in Brighton society, and of representatives of various religious parties, who one and all resented his frequent dissent from them far more than they valued his frequent agreement. These attacks, and the intense annoyance he felt when he found himself deserted by individual members of his congregation, undoubtedly shortened his life. Robertson, whose character, in all points that were comprehended within the region of morality, was not only stainless but exalted,

nevertheless suffered from some minor defects disastrous in his public position—fiery vehemence, exaggerated sensitiveness, and an entire lack of humour. He went into fits of passion over his detractors' iniquity without any countervailing perception of their absurdity, and every petty annoyance still further impaired the nervous energy which, apart from all merely external causes, was continually preying upon itself. The fire and emotion of the private correspondence published by Mr. Stopford Brooke (a selection from a great mass) would alone suffice to exhaust a delicate constitution. In February 1853, when he delivered at the Brighton Athenæum a lecture on the poet Wordsworth (who had received his honorary degree at Oxford during Robertson's undergraduateship), his health was visibly declining. Shortly afterwards, yielding to the entreaties of his congregation, he consented to seek rest for a time, and leave his church in the hands of a curate. The gentleman he selected was objected to by the vicar of Brighton on the ground of some personal offence given a few years before. Robertson, with his usual high spirit, refused to withdraw his nominee, and the consequent necessity for continuing to officiate killed him. He died of inflammation of the brain on 15 Aug. 1853, the sixth anniversary of his appearance at Brighton. More than two thousand persons followed him to the grave. His widow remarried, on 5 Feb. 1862, the Rev. Edward Houghton Johnson (*d.* 1880) of Aldwick, Sussex. Robertson left a son, Charles Boyd, who entered the foreign office; and a daughter, Ida Florence Geraldine, who married, first, Sir George Shuckburgh, ninth baronet, and, secondly, in 1886, Major Henry James Shuckburgh.

Robertson's private letters would alone justify a literary reputation, with their vehemence of emotion, beauty of description, depth of thought, and refinement of taste. His fame, notwithstanding, must mainly rest upon his 'Sermons preached at Trinity Chapel, Brighton,' published after his death (1st and 2nd ser. 1855, 3rd ser. 1857, 4th ser. 1859, 5th ser. 1890). These sermons abundantly prove that the secret of the preacher's power was not merely personal. Few compositions of the kind have been read with more eagerness or have exerted a wider influence, yet none have found their way to the public under greater disadvantages. They are for the most part derived either from imperfect shorthand notes or from simple recollections written out by himself in an abridged form for the benefit of friends. Most discourses subjected to a similar ordeal would have become a mere *caput mortuum*, but the most conspicuous characteristic of Robertson's is their vitality. Eloquent, in the ordinary sense, they are not, nor do they shine by learning or scholarship, which Robertson did not possess in any extraordinary measure. They are simply the effusions of a mind whose genius was turned to preaching, as that of other minds to poetry. Their theology would generally be called broad-church, but presents few traces of influence received from Kingsley, Maurice, or any other broad-church leader. Robertson thought entirely for himself, and, as he was always thinking, the character of his teaching must have undergone considerable modifications. The direction he would have taken may be easily surmised, but cannot be certainly known.

Descended from military ancestors, surrounded with military associations, endowed to the full with military instincts and aptitudes, the description 'soldier of the Cross' in relation to Robertson stated a literal fact. He felt towards wrong and sin as a soldier feels towards dastardly enemies, and attacked hostile opinions and uncongenial habits of mind as he would have mounted a breach or stormed a battery. He thus offends by perpetual overstatement, especially in his private correspondence. He was nevertheless preserved from narrowness by his admirable gift of recognising what was excellent in every party. With all his fieriness, he was by no means deficient in tact, and he was always ready to defer to authority in externals; inwardly he would and must have his own way. His intense subjectivity made him indifferent to the authority of antiquity, on which the high-church party laid stress, and, though admiring and venerating many of the tractarian leaders, he became more thoroughly estranged from them than from the evangelicals.

Besides his sermons, hardly any of which were printed in his lifetime, Robertson was the author of several lectures and addresses (published separately in 1858), which, together with a few public speeches and other productions, have been collected and published as his 'Literary Remains' (1876, 8vo). The most important are those delivered in connection with the working-men's institute at Brighton, especially the inaugural address (1849) and the two 'Lectures on the Influence of Poetry on the Working Classes' (1852), which comprise a defence of 'In Memoriam' against the ordinary reviewing of the day. He also made a translation of Lessing on the 'Education of the Human Race,' and an analysis of 'In Memoriam' (London, 1862, 8vo), 'an endeavour to give the keynote of

each poem in the series.' Both these works were included in the above-mentioned volume. His 'Expository Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Corinthians' were published after his death (London, 1859, 8vo, several editions). In his youth he wrote much verse, some specimens of which have been privately printed under the title of 'A few Extracts from the Early Poetical Writings of F. W. R.' They do not possess much merit.

[By far the most important authority for the biography of Robertson is his 'Life and Letters,' by the Rev. Stopford A. Brooke (1865); a most thorough and sympathetic piece of work, notwithstanding obvious reticences no doubt unavoidable at the time. The 'Life' by the Rev. T. Arnold (1886) is a book of comparatively little authority, but has many interesting notices of Lady Byron and other friends of Robertson. See also the chapter on Robertson in Gilbert Sutton's 'Faith and Science,' 1868, Louis Dumas, 'Un Prédicateur Anglais,' Montauban, 1894, and Crabb Robinson's Diary, passim.] R. G.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1748?–1788), landscape-painter, born in London about 1748, was son of a wine merchant, and received his education from a Mr. Rolfe in Red Lion Street, Clerkenwell. He studied art at Shipley's school, and was noted there for his skill in drawing horses, for which he received a premium from the Society of Arts in 1761. He afterwards went to Italy, and studied in Rome. He was patronised by William Beckford (1709–1770) [q.v.] of Somerley Hall, Suffolk, with whom Robertson went to Jamaica, where Beckford had a large property. Robertson drew several views of this property in Jamaica, which on his return were finely engraved by D. Lerpinière, T. Vivares, and J. Mason, and published by John Boydell [q. v.] He also exhibited views of Jamaica and other landscapes at the Incorporated Society of Artists' exhibitions, acting as vice-president of the society for some years. He obtained employment in London as a drawing-master, notably at a ladies' boarding school in Queen Square, Bloomsbury. He inherited a small fortune from an uncle and a house in Newington Butts, where he died on 26 Sept. 1788, aged about 40.

Robertson's landscapes are theatrical in conception, but have peculiar merits. Many were engraved, including a series of views of the iron works in Coalbrookdale, by J. Fittler, Wilson Lowry, and F. Chesham, and two views of Windsor Castle, one with the royal family on the terrace, by J. Fittler; all of these were published by Boydell. A series of scenes from Thomson's 'Seasons,' drawn by Robertson in conjunction with Charles Reuben Ryley [q. v.], were also engraved. Robertson seldom painted in oil, but in the hall of the Vintners' Company is a picture by him in oils of 'St. Martin dividing his Cloak.' He also etched a few landscapes.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1750?–1832), topographical writer, was born in Midlothian about 1750, occupied a farm at Granton, near Edinburgh, for many years, and was actively engaged in agricultural affairs in different parts of Scotland from 1765 until shortly before his death. He moved from Granton to Kincardineshire in 1800 and migrated to Ayrshire in June 1811. He devoted the latter portion of his life to genealogical investigations, working in the library at Eglinton Castle and among the Glasgow libraries. He died at his residence, Bower Lodge, near Irvine, in 1832 (Retrospect in *Rural Recollections*).

Robertson's more important publications were: 1. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Midlothian, with Observations on the Means of its Improvement; drawn up for the Consideration of the Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement,' Edinburgh, 1793, 4to; London, 1794, 4to; 'with the additional remarks of several respectable gentlemen and farmers in the country,' Edinburgh, 1795, 8vo. This report enjoyed a good reputation among its fellows both for matter and style; two appendices treat of dairy and garden management. For the same board, in 1813, he sketched the 'Agriculture of Kincardineshire, or the Mearns.' 2. 'Topographical Description of Ayrshire; more particularly of Cunninghame; together with a Genealogical Account of the principal Families in that Bailiwick,' Irvine, 1820, 4to (a useful compilation, with index to genealogies). 3. 'A Genealogical Account of the Principal Families in Ayrshire, more particularly in Cunninghame,' Irvine, 3 vols. 12mo, 1823; with index and supplement, issued at Irvine, 1827, 12mo. 4. 'Rural Recollections; or the Progress of Improvement in Agriculture and Rural Affairs [in Scotland],' Irvine, 1829, 8vo. The author judiciously confines himself to such changes in agriculture and in the condition of the agricultural population as fell under his own immediate and very capable observation; and says McCulloch, 'his work is highly interesting,' for the advance made by Scotland in industry, wealth, and their correlatives since 1765, when these recollections commence, 'has, we believe, been quite

unprecedented in any old settled country, and is hardly, indeed, surpassed by anything that has taken place in Kentucky and Illinois.' It has an interesting appendix of 'Extracts respecting Manners and Customs.' Robertson issued, in 1818 (Paisley, 4to), 'A General Description of the Shire of Renfrew,' including an account of its noble and ancient families, being a new edition, with an elaborate continuation of 'The Genealogical History of the Royal and Illustrious Family of the Stewarts,' &c. (1710), of George Crawfurd [q. v.] He also contributed to Arthur Young's 'Annals of Agriculture' (London, 1808, &c.) and to the tracts of the Highland Society.

[McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, 1845, p. 219; Donaldson's Agricult. Biogr. p. 78; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, Edinburgh, 1829; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.: Advocates' Library Cat. v. 785; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE CROOM (1842–1892), philosopher, sixth child of Charles Robertson, ironmonger, by his wife, Marjorie Laing, was born at Aberdeen on 10 March 1842. He was a delicate and precocious child. After some elementary teaching he was sent to the grammar school at the age of eleven, and when fifteen won a bursary at Marischal College. He entered as a student in November 1857, and at the end of his first three sessions was first in Greek. In the fourth session he studied moral philosophy. He took his M.A. degree in 1861 'with the highest honours,' being especially distinguished in classics and philosophy. He attended the logic lectures of Professor Bain, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. In October 1861 he gained one of the newly founded Ferguson scholarships of 100*l.* a year for two years, his scholarship being awarded for 'classics and mental philosophy' combined. This enabled him to extend his studies. He spent the winter of 1861–2 in attendance upon lectures at University College, London. In July 1862 he went to Heidelberg, where he mastered German, and spent the winter at Berlin, where he heard Trendelenburg and other professors, and especially devoted himself to Kant. The next summer was spent partly at Göttingen and partly in Paris. He returned to Aberdeen, where he tried unsuccessfully for an examinership in philosophy, and stayed at home, devoting himself to philosophical reading. He helped Professor Bain in the revision of some of his books. In September 1864 he was appointed teaching assistant to Professor Geddes, and in that capacity lectured upon Greek during the two following sessions. In December 1866 Robertson was elected to the chair of mental philosophy and logic in University College, London. His most formidable opponent was Dr. James Martineau, who was rejected chiefly through the influence of George Grote, on the ground of the incompatibility of the professorship with any kind of clerical position. The decision led to some angry controversy, but produced no ill feeling between the candidates (a full account of the facts was given by Robertson in his life of George Grote in this dictionary). Robertson began his lectures in January 1867, and devoted himself unreservedly to his work as long as strength lasted. They involved much labour and a careful study of original authorities, and he soon won the confidence of his colleagues and the affection of a large number of pupils. Soon after his appointment he undertook a work upon Hobbes; he examined the manuscripts at Chatsworth, and, besides other investigations, revived his mathematical knowledge in order to follow some of Hobbes's controversies. Failing health prevented the completion of a book which would have included a survey of the works of Hobbes's philosophical contemporaries. Part of his results were embodied in his admirable monograph upon Hobbes in Blackwood's 'Philosophical Classics,' 1886.

In 1872 Robertson married Caroline Anna, daughter of Sir Charles John Crompton [q. v.], justice of the queen's bench. The marriage was of the happiest, and Mrs. Robertson entirely sympathised with her husband's views. From 1870 to 1876 he was on the committee of the 'National Society for Women's Suffrage,' and in active correspondence with J. S. Mill, the president, until Mill's death in 1873. In later years he took no active part in the movement. The admission of female students to lectures at University College was warmly and successfully supported by him. Mrs. Robertson afterwards took a considerable share, with her husband's advice, in the management of the ladies' college at Girton.

In January 1876 appeared the first number of 'Mind,' a title suggested by himself for the only English journal devoted to philosophy. The publishing expenses were undertaken by Professor Bain, on condition that Robertson should be the sole editor. The labour of collecting and revising contributions, and of providing full accounts of all current philosophical literature, was very considerable, and Robertson discharged a troublesome duty with the most punctilious accuracy. His high standard of thoroughness made him a comparatively slow worker. In 1880 appeared the first symptoms of a disease which

involved severe suffering. He submitted to strict regimen, and was helped by the entire devotion of his wife. Surgical operations became necessary, and in the winter of 1883–1884 he was obliged to obtain assistance in lecturing. Repeated attacks in following years induced him to offer his resignation in 1888. The council refused to accept it until 7 May 1892, when continuance had become manifestly impossible. His wife had been suffering from a fatal disease for some time, and died, after making every possible arrangement for her husband's future, on 29 May. Robertson was attempting to take up some of his old work, but was much weakened, and a slight chill was too much for his remaining strength. He died on 20 Sept. 1892. His friends were profoundly impressed by the heroic cheerfulness with which he bore the sufferings and anxieties of his later years, and carried on his work to the last moment at which it was possible. Though his health prevented him from finishing any considerable work, his influence in promoting philosophical studies in England, both by his lectures and his editorial labours, was probably unsurpassed by that of any contemporary. In philosophy his affinities were chiefly with the school represented by the Mills and Professor Bain; but he was widely acquainted with philosophical literature of all schools, and singularly impartial and cautious in his judgment.

Robertson wrote some articles in reviews, gave a few popular lectures, and contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and to this dictionary. Most of these and his chief articles in 'Mind' were collected as 'Philosophical Remains,' 1894, edited by Professor Bain and Mr. T. Whittaker, Robertson's assistant in the editorship of 'Mind.' A memoir by Professor Bain is prefixed. Two volumes of his lectures (1870–92), edited by Mrs. Rhys Davids, were published in 1896.

[Memoir by Prof. Bain, as above; personal knowledge.] L. S.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1720?–1788), governor of New York, born in Fifeshire about 1720, enlisted as a private, became a sergeant, and obtained an ensign's commission by his service at Carthagena in 1740. Having sailed to America in 1756, he was appointed major-general of the royal troops raised in America, and was also barrack-master at New York. In 1772 he received a colonel's commission, and in the engagement between the British troops and the colonists at Long Island in 1776 he commanded a brigade. He took a leading part in the negotiations with Washington for the release of André. In 1779 Robertson was appointed head of a board of twelve commissioners for restoring peace, and in May of the same year he became civil governor of New York. In May 1781 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Virginia. He thereupon sailed to Sandy Hook; but hearing that Cornwallis had arrived with a commission which would supersede his, he returned to New York. On 20 Nov. 1782 he was appointed lieutenant-general. In the following April he returned to England. He died in London on 4 March 1788.

Our knowledge of Robertson's character rests entirely on the testimony of Thomas Jones, the chief justice of New York, a malevolent and disappointed man, who wrote a history of New York during the revolutionary war. According to him, Robertson, when barrack-master, enriched himself by clipping the coins which passed through his hands, and when civil governor established arbitrary tribunals. He showed, says Jones, 'the haughtiness, superciliousness, and contempt natural to the pride of a rich and opulent Scot,' and, when appointed governor, was infirm, paralytic, and undignifiedly amorous.

[Jones's Hist. of New York; Gent. Mag. March 1788.] J. A. D.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1714–1795), orientalist, born in 1714 in the parish of Cromarty, studied for many years at Leyden University under Schultens, the celebrated Dutch orientalist, and was 'called' to his native parish as minister, having been licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 28 Nov. 1744. He never settled at Cromarty, but, after graduating at Leyden as 'Britannus' on 20 Jan. 1749, proceeded to Oxford to study under Thomas Hunt [q. v.], the regius professor of Hebrew. He was offered an advantageous post in Doddridge's academy at Northampton; but the town council of Edinburgh, in response to a petition from the divinity students, elected him about May 1751 to the chair of Hebrew in the university of Edinburgh. He received the fees of students only, his superannuated predecessor, Professor Dawson, retaining the salary for life. Dr. Johnson, who visited Edinburgh in August 1773, was delighted with the conversation of the professor of oriental tongues (Boswell, ed. 1848, p. 277). Robertson was infirm during the last few years of his life, and died at Middlefield, Leith Walk, on 26 Nov. 1795. Professor Baird was appointed as joint Hebrew professor in 1792. A medallion of Robertson by James Tassie is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Robertson wrote: 1. 'Grammatica Linguæ Hebrææ,' Edinburgh, 1758, 8vo; 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1783. 2. 'The Resemblance of Jesus to Moses considered,' Edinburgh, 1765, 8vo. 3. 'Clavis Pentateuchi,' Edinburgh, 1770, 8vo. This is a learned analysis of the Hebrew version of the Pentateuch, printed in Latin and English. Two dissertations are prefixed (1) on the Arabian tongue, (2) on the vowel points. A second edition, by the Rev. J. Kinghorn, was published at Norwich in 1824, 8vo.

[Bower's Hist. of the Univ. Edin. 1817, ii. 360–6; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, iii. 279; Gent. Mag. December 1795, p. 1056; Foster's Life and Correspondence, i. 32 *n.*; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, ii. 1822; Orme's Bibl. Bibl. p. 377; Leyden Students, publ. by the Index Soc. p. 84; Gemmell's Edinburgh Univ. of 300 Years, 1884, pp. 53, 66.] C. F. S.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (*d.* 1820), Benedictine monk, was a native of Scotland, and at an early age was taken by his uncle, Father Marianus Brockie, to the monastery belonging to the Scottish Benedictines at Ratisbon. There he became a professed father of the order, taking in religion the name of Gallus. It is stated that 'this short, stout, merry little monk was always jesting and poking fun' (Stothert, *Catholic Mission in Scotland*, p. 406). As he did not promise well at Ratisbon, he was sent home on the mission, and in 1797 he was chaplain at Munshes in Galloway.

In 1808, at the special suggestion of the Duke of Wellington, Canning sent Robertson to Denmark on a dangerous mission. The Spanish general, the Marquis de la Romana, had been, with his troops, treacherously detained in Denmark while the French overran Spain. Robertson was directed to invite the marquis to avail himself of the assistance of the English fleet in withdrawing his troops. He made his way successfully through the French forces in the assumed character of a dealer in cigars and chocolate, and at length gained access in the island of Fünen to the Spanish commander, who accepted the offer of the English ministry. An account of the difficulties he encountered in getting back to England will be found in the 'Narrative of a Secret Mission to the Danish Islands in 1808. By the Rev. James Robertson. Edited, from the author's manuscript, by his nephew, Alexander Clinton Fraser,' London, 1863, 8vo. For some years after his escape from the continent in 1809 he resided at Dublin, but in 1813 he was officially employed abroad in diplomacy by the Duke of Wellington. On the entrance of the allies into Paris he at once went thither, and put himself in communication with the duke. A liberal pension was subsequently bestowed on him by the British Government. Leaving Paris in 1815, he went to the monastery at Ratisbon. It appears that at this period he interested himself in the education of the deaf and dumb. John Bulwer [q. v.] had about 1640 first noticed 'the capacity which deaf persons usually possess of enjoying music through the medium of the teeth.' Robertson turned Bulwer's observation to excellent account in Germany, and by his exertions a new source of instruction and enjoyment was opened to those otherwise insensible to sounds (*Edinburgh Review*, July 1835, p. 413). Robertson was also the founder of the first blind asylum in Bavaria. A large and finely decorated hall belonging to the Scottish monastery was given by Abbot Benedict Arbuthnot and his chapter for a school for the blind. The Bavarian government provided the necessary material, including books with raised letters, and the crown prince presented Robertson with a donation of ten thousand florins for his new undertaking. The solemn opening of this asylum took place with great ceremony on 5 May 1816, when 3,260 florins were subscribed, Robertson himself contributing one thousand (Reid, *Chronicles of St. James's Scotch Monastery at Ratisbon*, manuscript in the possession of the Marquis of Bute). In 1818 Robertson visited Scotland, but returning to Ratisbon, he died there in 1820.

[Information from the Rev. Oswald Hunter-Blair, O.S.B.; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula, 1851, i. 219, 220.] T. C.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1783–1858), captain in the royal navy. [See Walker, James Robertson.]

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1803–1860), divine, eldest son of William Robertson, farmer, and Barbara Anderson, his wife, was born at Ardlaw, Pitsligo, Aberdeenshire, on 2 Jan. 1803. He was educated at the parish schools of Tyrie and Pitsligo, and afterwards at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he obtained a mathematical bursary, and graduated at the university as M.A. in 1820. He was described by the professor of moral philosophy and logic as the best scholar who had been in his class for thirty years, and by the professor of mathematics as with one exception the best who had attended the college for forty years. After attending the divinity hall from 1821 to 1824, he was licensed by the presbytery of Deer on 6 July 1825, and was appointed schoolmaster of the town of Pitsligo. He next became tutor and librarian in the Duke of Gordon's family at Gordon Castle, and on 10 July 1829 the

governors of Gordon's Hospital in Aberdeen elected him headmaster. Through the duke's influence he was appointed, by the Earl of Aberdeen, to the church of Ellon in June 1832, and ordained on 30 Aug. following.

Taking a great interest in chemistry, Robertson adopted in 1841 Liebig's suggestion to farmers to dissolve bones in sulphuric acid before applying them to the soil as manure; and his experiments in Ellon led to the first application of dissolved bones to the soil of Great Britain. In 1841 he wrote the description and history of his parish for the 'New Statistical Account of Scotland.' On 30 May 1842 he was suspended with others by the general assembly from his judicial functions as a member of presbytery for holding communion with the deposed ministers of Strathbogie. Robertson was always an outspoken opponent of 'Disruption' principles, and afterwards became leader of the moderate party in the church of Scotland. In 1843 he was appointed a member of the poor-law commission, whose report was issued in 1844.

In October 1843 Robertson became professor of divinity and church history in the university of Edinburgh, as well as secretary to the bible board (or, as the commission reads, 'Secretary for Her Majesty's sole and only master printers in Scotland'). Before he left the north, Marischal College, on 12 Oct. 1843, conferred on him the degree of D.D. He did not demit his parochial charge till 2 March 1844. This was accepted on 22 Dec., when he was admitted to his chair. He was appointed convener of the committee for endowment of chapels of ease by the assembly on 26 May 1847. It was in this capacity that Robertson was best known, and the 'Endowment Scheme' of the church of Scotland is inseparably associated with his name. For this purpose, before his death, he had obtained contributions amounting to about half a million sterling, endowing upwards of sixty-five parishes. On 22 May 1856 he was elected moderator of the general assembly. After a few days' illness, he died on 2 Dec. 1860. His remains were interred in St. Cuthbert's churchyard in Edinburgh. On 25 April 1837 he married Ann Forbes, widow of the preceding incumbent, Robert Douglass; and her three sons he brought up as his own. His wife and one of his stepsons survived him.

Robertson was the author of: 1. 'Free Trade in Corn,' Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'The British Constitution and Parliamentary Reform,' Edinburgh, 1831, 8vo. 3. 'Exposition of the Principles, Operation, and Prospects of the Church of Scotland's Indian Mission,' Edinburgh, 1835, 8vo. 4. 'On the Power of the Civil Magistrate in Matters of Religion,' Edinburgh, 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Observations on the Veto Act,' Edinburgh, 1840, 8vo. 6. 'Statement for the Presbytery of Strathbogie . . .,' London, 1841, 8vo. 7. 'Answers to the Remonstrance' (Strathbogie), London, 1841, 8vo. 8. 'Appeal for the Advancement of Female Education in India,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. 9. 'Remarks and Suggestions relative to the Proposed Endowment Scheme,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. 10. 'Letters to the Editor of the Northern Standard,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 11. 'Old Truths and Modern Speculations,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo.

[Life, by Dr. A. H. Charteris, 1863 (with portrait); Hew Scott's Fasti, vi. 604–5.] G. S-H.

ROBERTSON, JAMES BURTON (1800–1877), historian, born in London on 15 Nov. 1800, was son of Thomas Robertson, who belonged to the clan of the Robertsons of Strowan, Perthshire. The father was a landed proprietor in the island of Grenada, West Indies, and there Robertson passed his early childhood. In 1809 his mother, who had been left a widow some years previously, brought him to England, and in the following year sent him to the Roman catholic college of St. Edmund, near Ware, which he quitted in 1819. In 1825 he was called to the bar. He made several visits to France, where, under the direction of his friends, the Abbé de la Mennais, and the Abbé (afterwards Monseigneur) Gerbet, he studied literature, philosophy, and the elements of dogmatic theology. After various preliminary essays he published in 1835 a translation in two volumes of Frederick Schlegel's 'Philosophy of History,' which passed through many editions, and was included in 'Bohn's Standard Library' in 1846. To this translation he prefixed a memoir of the life and writings of the author. Between 1836 and 1854 he was an assiduous contributor to the 'Dublin Review.'

From 1837 to 1854 he resided with his friends in different parts of Germany and Belgium. During his abode at Würzburg he published his translation of Dr. Möhler's 'Symbolism; or Exposition of Doctrinal Differences between Catholics and Protestants, as evidenced by their Symbolical Writings,' 2 vols. London, 1843. To this translation he prefixed a sketch of the state of protestantism and catholicism in Germany during the previous hundred years, as well as a memoir of the life and writings of Dr. Möhler. This work, which went through several editions both in Great Britain and America, made a

profound impression on the tractarian party at Oxford.

In 1855 Dr. Newman, then rector of the newly founded catholic university at Dublin, nominated Robertson to the chair of geography and modern history. To the professorship of history he subsequently united that of English literature. Subsequently Robertson published a series of works, which met with much success. The first was a course of 'Public Lectures delivered before the Catholic University of Ireland on some Subjects of Ancient and Modern History,' London, 1859, 8vo. This was followed by an epic poem in blank verse, interspersed with lyrics, entitled 'The Prophet Enoch; or the Sons of God and the Sons of Men,' London [1860], 12mo; 'Lectures on some Subjects of Modern History and Biography, delivered at the Catholic University of Ireland,' Dublin, 1864, 12mo; on the 'Writings of Chateaubriand, and on the Illuminati, Jacobins, and Socialists;' 'Lectures on the Life, Writings, and Times of Edmund Burke,' London [1869], 8vo; and a translation of Dr. Hergenröther's 'Anti-Janus,' London, 1870, 8vo, being a reply to 'The Pope and the Council, by Janus,' with an introduction by the translator, giving the history of Gallicanism from the reign of Louis XIV. In 1869 the queen, on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, bestowed a pension of 90*l.* a year on Robertson in recognition of his long services to English literature, and in 1873 Pius IX conferred upon him the title of Doctor in Philosophy. He died in Dublin on 14 Feb. 1877, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery.

[Tablet, 24 Feb. 1877, pp. 240, 244; Men of the Time, 9th edit. p. 849; Dublin Freeman's Journal, 16 Feb. 1877, p. 5.] T. C.

ROBERTSON, JAMES CRAIGIE (1813–1882), canon of Canterbury, and author of the 'History of the Christian Church,' was born in 1813 at Aberdeen, where his father was a merchant. His mother's maiden name was Craigie. His early education was gained chiefly at the Udny academy, though, owing to his mother's frequent migrations, he is said to have been at twelve other schools. His father was a presbyterian, but his mother's family was episcopalian. He studied for a time for the Scottish bar, but having resolved upon ordination in the church of England, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1831, and graduated B.A. in 1834, and M.A. in 1838. He did not attempt to take honours, feeling that his early education was insufficient; but he spent his vacations in Germany, and became well acquainted with the German language and literature. He was ordained in 1836. While still a curate he wrote a book entitled 'How shall we conform to the Liturgy?' (1843, 3rd edit. 1869), which attracted considerable notice. It showed the impossibility of a literal compliance with all the rubrics, and the consequent need of tolerance and elasticity. After serving two curacies Robertson was instituted in 1846 to the vicarage of Bekesbourne, near Canterbury. There he largely devoted himself to literary work, concentrating his attention on historical research. In 1849 he edited Heylyn's 'History of the Reformation.' In 1850 he wrote on the Gorham case, translated 'Olshausen on the Romans,' and began his 'Church History,' his most important work; volume i. appeared in 1852, and volume iv., bringing the narrative to the Reformation, in 1873. A revised edition (in 8 vols.), entitled 'History of the Christian Church from the Apostolic Age to the Reformation,' was issued in 1874–5. Other works of value in a like direction included 'Sketches of Church History,' for the Christian Knowledge Society (pt. i. 1855, pt. ii. 1878); 'Becket: a Biography' (1859); and 'Plain Lectures on the Growth of the Papal Power' (1876). He also edited 'Bargrave's Alexander VII and the College of Cardinals' (Camden Soc. 1866), and for the Master of the Rolls 'Materials for the History of Archbishop Thomas Becket' (vol. i. 1875, vol. vi. 1882); the last volume was completed after Robertson's death by his coadjutor, Dr. J. Brigstocke Sheppard.

In 1859 Robertson was made canon of Canterbury, and from 1864 to 1874 was professor of ecclesiastical history at King's College, London. In 1864 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club as 'a person eminent in literature.' Pressure of literary work, combined with the grief caused in 1877 by the death of a son, told upon him severely. He died at Canterbury on 9 July 1882, while anxiously endeavouring to complete and index the last volume of his 'Memorials of Becket.' He married in 1839 the sister of his college friend, Richard Stevenson, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and had a large family.

Robertson was a man of great learning, and had a power of using it judiciously. His works are marked by solidity and trustworthiness rather than by the brightness of temperament and brilliance as a conversationalist which distinguished him in social life. He numbered among his intimate friends William MacPherson, editor of the 'Quarterly Review;' John Murray the pub-

lisher (third of the name); Dean Stanley; Alexander Dyce, the Shakespearean scholar; and he was well and long acquainted with Tennyson. Besides his other work, he was a learned contributor to the 'Quarterly Review.' He took much interest in the cathedral library at Canterbury, prompted the erection of the building which now contains it, and rearranged the catalogue. He was ecclesiastically a moderate high churchman, but his historical knowledge made him condemn ultra-ritualism, and brought him, in such matters, into accord with Bishop Thirlwall and Dean Stanley.

[Private information.] W. H. F.

ROBERTSON, JOHN (1712–1776), mathematician, was born in 1712. Though apprenticed to a trade, he became a teacher in mathematics, and in 1748 was appointed master of the royal mathematical school in Christ's Hospital. In 1755 he became first master of the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth. Having lost this appointment in 1766 'through petty cabals of the second master,' he returned to London, and was appointed clerk and librarian to the Royal Society on 7 Jan. 1768. This office he held, with repute, till his death, on 11 Dec. 1776.

His chief publication was 'The Elements of Navigation,' which appeared in 1754, and went through seven editions in fifty years. His other works were: 1. 'A Compleat Treatise of Mensuration,' 1739; 2nd edit. 1748. 2. 'Mathematical Instruments,' 1747; 4th edit. 1778 (by W. Mountaine). 3. 'A Translation of De La Caille's Elements of Astronomy,' 1750. He also published nine papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1750–72, 'On Logarithmic Tangents;' 'On Logarithmic Lines on Gunter's Scale' (cf. Maseres, *Script. Log.* vol. v. 1791); 'On Extraordinary Phenomena in Portsmouth Harbour;' 'On the Specific Gravity of Living Men;' 'On the Fall of Water under Bridges;' 'On Circulating Decimals;' 'On the Motion of a Body deflected by Forces from Two Fixed Points;' and 'On Twenty Cases of Compound Interest.' To him, as to Charles Leadbetter [q. v.] has been assigned the discovery of the theorem that in stereographic projection the angle between two circles on the sphere equals the angle between two circles on projection (Chasles, *Aperçu Hist.* pp. 516–17). The theorem seems to have been common knowledge at the time and to have been suggested by Edmund Halley 1695–7 (cf. Dr. A. Hutchinson, *On a protractor*, etc., in *Mineralog. Mag.*, Nov. 1908, xv. no. 69, pp. 93–112).

[Hutton's Mathematical Dict.; Allibone; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. F. S.

ROBERTSON, JOHN (1767–1810), minor poet, was born in Paisley on 30 Nov. 1767. His father, a prosperous grocer, gave him the best education Paisley could furnish. Business reverses, however, narrowed the father's means, and Robertson enlisted in the Fife militia in 1803, being speedily appointed to a regimental clerkship, and he is believed also to have acted as regimental schoolmaster (Rogers, *Modern Scottish Minstrel*). He interested himself in literature, but he seems to have become dissipated and melancholy, and committed suicide at Kilsea, near Portsmouth, in April 1810. Robertson's lyrics were never collected, but his song 'The Toom Meal Pock,' written during a dearth in 1800, has merit, and is in all adequate collections of Scottish poetry.

[Brown's Paisley Poets; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

ROBERTSON, Sir JOHN (1816–1891), Australian statesman, third son of James Robertson, was born at Bow, London, on 15 Oct. 1816. The father was a friend of Governor Sir Thomas Makdougall-Brisbane [q. v.], by whom he was induced to settle in New South Wales in 1820. He received a grant of 2,500 acres of land, and settled as a squatter on the Upper Hunter River. Himself a Scots presbyterian, Robertson placed his son John under the care of John Dunmore Lang [q. v.] John was afterwards educated at private schools, and at sixteen, contrary to his parents' wishes, became a sailor. Having some knowledge of navigation and a reputation as a good boatman, he was in 1833 taken on as a paid hand on board the Sovereign, trading with London. Among the letters which the ship carried home was one to a tenant on Lord Palmerston's estate. Lord Palmerston in some way got to know of it, sent for Robertson, took a fancy to him, and wrote to the governor of the colony on his behalf. But Robertson, for the present bent on further travel, visited Scotland, Ireland, and France, and returned to Australia through South America. Arriving at Sydney in the course of 1835, he settled down at once to a squatter's life in the Liverpool plains, outside the area of police protection and government regulation. Realising the inconvenience and danger of the situation, he took a prominent part in a petition to the governor for better regulations (1836). The governor was opposed to the formation of fresh settlements at the time. Thereupon the squatters sent Robertson as their representative to the governor on the subject (1837). The success of his mission at once brought him into prominence as an advocate of squatters'

rights. He declined, however, to associate himself with the movement, started about the same time by the Pastoral Association, for vesting the freehold of the land in the squatters; and ultimately he split with his old friend Wentworth on the nomination of the latter to the legislative council for the purpose of furthering the aims of the free-hold party.

In 1855 Robertson was a witness before Sir Henry Parkes's committee on agriculture, and wrote an important paper on land reform at its request. At the first election under the constitution of 1856 he was returned in the liberal interest, although in precarious health, for the counties of Phillip, Brisbane, and Bligh. In his address he advocated manhood suffrage, vote by ballot, equal distribution of seats, and a national system of education, as well as free selection of the lands of the colony. Robertson's first active political work was his effort to amend the land bill of Sir Terence Aubrey Murray [q. v.] in 1857. At first he stood practically alone, but pursuing his object with great tenacity, and taking advantage of some difference of opinion among his opponents, he brought about a dissolution on the question. He joined the new Cowper government as secretary for lands and public works in January 1858. He immediately dealt provisionally with all outstanding applications for land, and introduced a land bill, the consideration of which was postponed by the dissolution of April 1859 on the electoral question. During the session of 1859 he carried through the Increased Rental Assessment Act, which led to much difference in the ministry, and eventually to its resignation. He took an active part in amending the Forster land bill early in 1860, and, on the retirement of the Forster administration, was ultimately sent for by the governor, and formed his first ministry on 9 March 1860. Later on he induced Charles Cowper, his colonial secretary, to become again the leader of the party, the ministry otherwise remaining unchanged. He now introduced his own land bill, which was defeated in the legislative council. In order to assure the passage of the bill he resigned his seat in the assembly, and was nominated to the reformed legislative council. He was thus enabled, in the teeth of fierce opposition, to carry the bill which was for many years the land law of New South Wales. He went out of office on 15 Oct. 1863.

Robertson's next great political fight was on the side of free trade. In 1864 he contested and won West Sydney for the free-traders, but shortly afterwards resigned the seat in order to attend to private business. In January 1865 he was again elected for West Sydney, and was minister of lands in the fourth Cowper administration from 8 Feb. 1865 to 21 Jan. 1866.

On 27 Oct. 1868 Robertson became premier again, and this time, though he induced his friend Cowper to take office, retained the premiership himself throughout the administration, which lasted till 15 Dec. 1870, and was marked by the passage of several measures which he had foreshadowed in his first electioneering speech. After joining the ministry of Sir James Martin [q. v.] (December 1870–May 1872) as colonial secretary—a step condemned by some of his friends—Robertson was on 9 Feb. 1875 again called upon to form a ministry himself. In this administration he acted as treasurer as well as colonial secretary, and remained in office till 21 March 1877, when he was defeated and resigned. The Parkes ministry which followed him was shortlived. Robertson came into power for a fourth time on 17 Aug. 1877, but kept his party together for five months only. This unsettled state of politics disgusted the public; Robertson lost his seat for Sydney, but was elected for Mudgee (December 1877); the trouble was ended by his coalition with Sir Henry Parkes. Robertson resigned his seat in the assembly, and went to the legislative council; he was first simply vice-president of the executive council, later on minister of public instruction (1 May 1880), and afterwards minister of lands (29 Dec. 1881). The chief measure of this government was the public instruction act. On a land act introduced by Robertson, which was considered inadequate by the new reformers, the ministry was defeated (November 1881).

In 1882 Robertson re-entered the assembly as member for Mudgee, and the next session was marked by his bitter opposition to the new land acts, which he never ceased to condemn. In other directions his activity diminished, and when summoned by Lord Carrington in 1885 to form a new ministry, he could not hold his followers together for more than a few months. His health was failing, and in 1886 he retired from public life, honoured by a gift of 10,000*l.* from the New South Wales parliament in recognition of his services. When, in 1888, the second great struggle between protection and free trade took place, he so far broke his retirement as to propose the free-trade candidate for Sydney, and he latterly took a prominent part in opposition to the federation movement. His later years were spent in retirement at Clovelly, Watson's Bay, where he died on 8 May 1891. His

body was brought to Sydney, and there accorded a public funeral, being buried at the South Head public cemetery, Watson's Bay. It was said of Robertson at his death that he was 'the last of the old leaders.' He was a remarkably handsome man, and his justice and fairness exacted tribute from his political opponents.

Robertson married, in 1837, Margaret Emma, daughter of J. J. Davies of Clovelly, Watson's Bay, and left two sons and four daughters; one of the latter married Sir George Macleay [see under MACLEAY, ALEXANDER].

[Sydney Morning Herald, 9 and 11 May 1891; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Parkes's Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History.] C. A. H.

ROBERTSON, JOHN PARISH (1792–1843), merchant and author, was born at Kelso or Edinburgh in 1792. His father, at one time assistant-secretary of the Bank of Scotland, was engaged in business at Glasgow. His mother, Juliet Parish, was the daughter of a Hamburg merchant of Scottish extraction. Educated at the grammar school at Dalkeith, Robertson accompanied his father to South America in 1806. He landed at Monte Video on the day after its occupation by the British forces under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] On the cession of that city, he was sent home by his father, but in 1808 sailed on his own account for Rio de Janeiro, where he was employed as a clerk for three years.

Robertson now tried to open up trade with Paraguay. At the end of 1811 he went as a mercantile agent to Assumption, but in 1815 was compelled by the dictator Francia to leave the country, along with his younger brother, William Parish Robertson, who had joined him. He sailed for Buenos Ayres with much merchandise, but was stopped by an accident at Corrientes, on the banks of the Paraná. During the next year he and his brother, with the aid of Peter Campbell, achieved great success by trading in hides with Paraguay. He returned to England in 1817, and established connections with London, Liverpool, Glasgow, and Paisley. Sailing for Buenos Ayres in 1820, he commenced trading with Chili and Peru, and landed at Greenock in 1824 or 1825, with a fortune of 100,000*l.*, as the representative of some of the South American republics. Ruined in 1826, he went to South America with the object of recovering part of his fortune, but, failing to do so, returned to England in 1830. Intending to devote himself to study, Robertson entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, but in 1833 ill-health compelled him to retire to the Isle of Wight, where he attempted to arrange his business affairs. Obliged to earn a livelihood, he settled in London in 1834. He died at Calais on 1 Nov. 1843.

Robertson published: 1. 'Solomon Seesaw . . . with Illustrations by Phiz,' 3 vols. London, 1839, 12mo; 3 vols. Philadelphia, 1839, 12mo. 2. In conjunction with his brother, William Parish Robertson, 'Letters on Paraguay; comprising an Account of a Four Years' Residence in that Republic, under the Government of the Dictator Francia,' 2 vols. London, 1838, 12mo; Philadelphia, 2 vols. 1838, 12mo (a sequel, entitled 'Francia's Reign of Terror,' appeared in one volume, London, 1839, 12mo; 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1839, 12mo; 2nd edit. 3 vols. London, 1839, 12mo). 3. 'Letters on South America, comprising Travels on the Banks of the Paraná and Rio de la Plata,' 3 vols. London, 1843, 12mo.

[Chambers's Edinburgh Journal, new ser. 1884, i. 10–13; Dublin University Magazine, xii. 474; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 671; Athenæum, 1838 pp. 645, 671, 1839 pp. 27, 483, 1843 pp. 254–7.] W. A. S. H.

ROBERTSON, JOSEPH (1726–1802), divine and writer, born at Knipe, Westmoreland, on 28 Aug. 1726, was the son of a maltster whose family was long established at Rutter in the parish of Appleby. His mother was the only daughter of Edward Stevenson of Knipe, a relative of Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London. Robertson was educated at the free school at Appleby, and on 17 March 1746 matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 19 Oct. 1749, and took holy orders about 1752, being appointed curate to Dr. Sykes at Rayleigh, Essex. In 1758 he was presented to the living of Herriard in Hampshire, and married. He became rector of Sutton, Essex, in 1770, and in 1779 vicar of Horncastle, Lincolnshire, by the gift of his relative, Dr. Edmund Law, bishop of Carlisle.

Robertson devoted much time to literary work, and won reputation as a critic. In 1772 he revised for the press Dr. Gregory Sharpe's posthumous sermons, and in the same year edited Algernon Sidney's 'Discourses on Government,' at the request of Thomas Hollis, to whom the work has been wrongly ascribed [see under HOLLIS, THOMAS, 1720–1774] (HOLLIS, *Life*, 1780, p. 448). He was a voluminous writer in the 'Critical Review,' to which he contributed more than two thousand six hundred articles between

1764 and 1785. He also wrote in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and produced a learned work on the authenticity of the 'Parian Chronicle' (London, 1788, 8vo), which was answered by John Hewlett [q. v.]

Robertson died of apoplexy on 19 Jan. 1802, in his seventy-sixth year. His wife, a daughter of Timothy Raikes, chemist, of London, survived him, but his children all died in infancy. Robertson was tall, handsome, and urbane in manner.

Besides separate sermons, a translation of Fénelon's 'Telemachus' (1795), and the works already mentioned, Robertson's chief publications were: 1. 'A Letter to Sauxay on the Case of Miss Butterfield, a Young Woman charged with Murder,' London, 1775, 8vo, with 'Observations on the same,' 1776, 8vo. 2. 'Essay on Culinary Poisons,' London, 1781, 8vo. 3. 'Introduction to the Study of Polite Literature,' London, 1782, 12mo; other edits. 1785, 1799, and 1808. 4. 'An Essay on Punctuation,' London, 1785, 8vo; 5th edit. London, 1808, 8vo; answered by David Steel in 'Remarks on an Essay,' &c., London, 1786, 12mo. 5. 'Observations on the Act for augmenting the Salaries of Curates,' published under the name of Eusebius, Vicar of Lilliput, London, 1797, 8vo. 6. 'An Essay on the Education of Young Ladies,' 1798, 12mo. 7. 'Essay on the Nature of English Verse,' London, 1799, 8vo; 5th edit., 1808, 12mo.

[Reuss's Register of Living Authors; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. February 1802, p. 108; Monthly Mag., March 1802, p. 133; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; European Mag. July 1788 p. 24, and April 1797 p. 260; English Review, April 1788, p. 275; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 557, iii. 392, 251–5, 298, 299, 500–6, iv. 540, viii. 157, 483–4.] C. F. S.

ROBERTSON, JOSEPH (1810–1866), Scottish historian and record scholar, was born in Aberdeen on 17 May 1810. His father, having tried his fortune in England, had returned to his native county, where he was first a small farmer, and afterwards a small shopkeeper, at Wolmanhill, Aberdeen. His mother was left a widow when Joseph was only seven, and he was educated at Udny parish school under Mr. Bisset, where James Outram [q. v.] was one of his comrades, and afterwards at the grammar school and Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he acquired a sound knowledge of Latin, but was more distinguished for physical than mental ability. John Hill Burton [q.v.], the historian of Scotland, was his contemporary at school and university, and his lifelong friend. On leaving Marischal College he was apprenticed to an advocate, as solicitors are called in Aberdeen, but soon showed a taste for literature, writing in the 'Aberdeen Magazine' in 1831, and publishing under the name of John Brown, a Deeside coachman, in 1835, a 'Guide to Deeside,' and in 1838 a guide to Aberdeen, called 'The Book of Bon Accord.' In this book, though never completed, he first proved his exact knowledge of antiquities, and there is no better account of his native city. His 'Deliciæ Literariæ,' published in the following year, showed a cultivated taste in literature, and the collection of the masterpieces in it helped to form his own style. The foundation in 1839 of the Spalding Club, which was due to Robertson and his friend Dr. John Stuart, for the publication of historical records and rare memoirs of the north of Scotland, gave Robertson his opportunity; and although the club had many learned editors, none surpassed him in fulness and accuracy. His chief contribution was the 'Collections for a History of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff,' 1842, which formed the preface to 'Illustrations of the Topography and Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff' (vol. ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1858, vol. iv. 1869). This is the most complete series of records, public and private, which any county in Scotland has yet published. He also edited, for the same club, the 'Diary of General Patrick Gordon, A.D. 1635–1699,' in 1862, and in 1841, along with Dr. Grub, 'Gordon of Rothiemay, History of Scots Affairs from 1637 to 1641.' He paid a short visit to Edinburgh in 1833 and engaged in historical work, but found it so unremunerative that he returned to Aberdeen, and supported himself chiefly by writing for the 'Aberdeen Courier,' afterwards the 'Aberdeen Constitutional,' which he edited for four years. In 1843 he went to Glasgow, where he edited the 'Glasgow Constitutional' down to 1849, when he moved to Edinburgh as editor of the 'Courant' (1849–53).

The political principles of Robertson, and of all the papers he edited, were conservative; but he had many friends of other views, and received from the whig Lord-advocate Moncreiff—it is said, at the instance of Lord Aberdeen—the appointment of historical curator of the records in the Edinburgh Register House in 1853. 'The Ultima Thule of my desires would be a situation in the Register House,' he wrote to his friend Hill Burton in 1833. He had to wait twenty years, to the great loss of Scottish history. Although the office received a new name, Robertson's work was practically a continuation of that begun by William Robertson (1740-1799) [q. v.] and Thomas Thomson [q. v.] as deputy clerk-register. In his new

sphere Robertson was aided by the counsels of Cosmo Innes and Hill Burton, and supported by his official superiors, the Marquis of Dalhousie and Sir J. Gibson Craig. Among his duties were the arrangement and selection of such records as were of special value, their publication in a manner similar to that of the series published under the direction of the master of the rolls in England, so far as the meagre grants to Scotland permitted, and the answering constant inquiries into all branches of Scottish history. The last duty, performed with kindly courtesy and keen intelligence, took up much of his time. Always diligent, and working perhaps somewhat beyond his physical strength, Robertson edited in 1863 the 'Inventories of Jewels, Dresses, Furniture, Books, and Paintings belonging to Queen Mary,' and 'Concilia Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ' in 1866, which are among the best publications of the Bannatyne Club. The 'Concilia' is Robertson's chief work; for, besides collecting the whole extant record sources for the history of the councils of the church of Scotland prior to the Reformation, he filled the notes with such copious stores of learning as to make them almost an ecclesiastical history of Scotland during the period. An article on 'Scottish Abbeys and Cathedrals' in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1849 gave further proof of his fitness to undertake a complete ecclesiastical history of Scotland. His contributions to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' on topics of Scottish history, civil as well as ecclesiastical, were valuable results of original research. He died on 13 Dec. 1866, soon after completing the 'Concilia.' He was survived by his wife, two sons, and two daughters. To his wife Queen Victoria granted a pension of 100*l.* a year, in consideration of Robertson's 'services to literature, and especially illustrative of the ancient history of Scotland.'

[Memoir prefixed to editions of the Abbeys and Cathedrals of Scotland, Aberdeen, 1891; personal knowledge.] Æ. M.

ROBERTSON, JOSEPH CLINTON (1788–1852), joint compiler of the 'Percy Anecdotes,' born in London in 1788, was a patent agent in Fleet Street, the business being carried on until 1892 as 'Robertson & Brooman.' Robertson founded the 'Mechanic's Magazine' in 1823, and edited and largely wrote it until the year of his death. He gave evidence before the House of Commons committee on patent law in 1849. His chief title to remembrance rests on 'The Percy Anecdotes,' 20 vols. London, 1821–3, 12mo (subsequent editions 1830, 1868, 1869, and various American editions). The volumes, which came out in forty-four monthly parts, were professedly written by Sholto and Reuben Percy. Reuben was Thomas Byerley [q. v.], and Sholto was Robertson. The so-styled 'brothers Percy' met to discuss the work at the Percy coffee-house in Rathbone Place, whence their compilation derived its name. Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.] afterwards claimed that the original idea was derived from his suggestion to file the anecdotes which had appeared in the 'Star' newspaper over a long series of years. The 'Percys' did little more than classify a collection of anecdotes formed upon a similar plan. The same collaborators commenced a series of 'Percy Histories, or interesting Memorials of the Capitals of Europe,' but this got no further than 'London,' 1823, 3 vols. 12mo. Robertson also started as 'Sholto Percy,' in 1828, an abridgment of the 'Waverley Novels.' He died at Brompton on 22 Sept. 1852.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 548; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 214, 3rd ser. ix. 168; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. s. v. 'Percy, Sholto;' Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. iii. 1884; Blackwood's Mag. xi. 605; Percy Anecd. in Chandos Classics, with pref. by Timbs, 4 vols. 1868; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, PATRICK, Lord Robertson (1794–1855), Scottish judge, born in Edinburgh on 17 Feb. 1794, was the second son of James Robertson, writer to the signet, who died on 15 April 1820. His mother's maiden name was Mary Saunders. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and was called to the Scottish bar on 27 May 1815, along with his friend John Wilson [q. v.], afterwards better known as 'Christopher North.' He soon obtained a practice, both in the court of session and before the general assembly. In January 1838 he defended the Glasgow cotton-spinners before the high court of justiciary at Edinburgh. On 29 Nov. 1842 he was chosen dean of the faculty of advocates. He was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of Lord Meadowbank in November 1843, and took his seat on the bench as Lord Robertson. In 1848 he was elected by the students lord rector of Marischal College and university of Aberdeen, and received the degree of LL.D. He died suddenly, from a stroke of apoplexy, at his house in Drummond Place, Edinburgh, on 10 Jan. 1855, aged 60. He was buried in West Church burying-ground, Edinburgh, on the 15th of the same month. A marble tablet was erected to his memory in St. Giles's Church.

Robertson was an able and energetic advocate, of strong natural abilities and vigorous common-sense. He was commonly called by the endearing Scottish diminutive 'Peter,' and was highly esteemed for his convivial and social qualities. His wit and humour were proverbial, and in sheer power of ridicule he was without a rival among his contemporaries. He was present at the theatrical fund dinner in Edinburgh on 23 Feb. 1827, when Scott acknowledged the authorship of the novels (LOCKHART, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, 1845, p. 496), and took his seat as chairman after Scott retired. Owing to the rotundity of his figure, Scott named him 'Peter o' the Painch' (*ib.* p. 496). Lockhart made several rhyming epitaphs on him, and wrote a vivid description of his mock-heroic speech at the Burns dinner of 1818 (*Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk*, 1819, i. 146–7). He married, on 8 April 1819, Mary Cameron, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Ross, D.D., minister of Kilmonivaig, Inverness-shire, by whom he had several children. His second son, Major-general Patrick Robertson-Ross, C.B., died at Boulogne on 23 July 1883, having assumed the additional surname of Ross on inheriting the property of his uncle, Lieutenant-general Hugh Ross of Glenmoidart, Inverness-shire, in 1865.

Sir John Watson Gordon painted a full-length portrait of Robertson. A portrait of Robertson by T. Duncan was exhibited at the loan collection of national portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (Cat. No. 258).

He was the author of the following volumes of indifferent verse: 1. 'Leaves from a Journal' [Edinburgh], 1844, 8vo, privately printed. 2. 'Leaves from a Journal and other Fragments in Verse,' London, 1845, 8vo, including the greater part of No. 1. 3. 'Gleams of Thought reflected from the Writings of Milton; Sonnets, and other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1847, 8vo. 4. 'Sonnets, reflective and descriptive, and other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1849, 8vo. 5. 'Sonnets, reflective and descriptive, Second Series,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. His speeches in the Stewarton case (1842) and the Strathbogie case (1843) have been printed.

[Mrs. Gordon's Memoir of Christopher North, 1862, i. 185, 227–31, 270, ii. 83–5, 94, 282, 314–317; Journal of Henry Cockburn (1874), i. 158, ii. 58, 208–10; Journals and Correspondence of Lady Eastlake, 1895, i. 43, 46, 152–3, 180; Anderson's Scottish Nation (1863), iii. 349; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 156, 191, 193–4, 200, iii. 126; History of the Society of Writers to H. M. Signet, 1890, p. 171; Rogers's Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland, 1871, p. 15; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, pp. 439–40; Crombie's Modern Athenians, 1882, pp. 71–3 (with portrait); Scotsman, 18 Jan. 1855; Times, 12 Jan. 1855, 25 July 1883; Illustrated London News, 20 Jan. 1855; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 194; Annual Register, 1856, App. to Chron. p. 239; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 4, 8th ser. vii. 367, 454, 493; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

ROBERTSON, ROBERT, M.D. (1742–1829), physician, was born in Scotland in 1742. On completing his medical apprenticeship he obtained employment as a surgeon on a whaling ship, sailed from Dundee, and spent four months on the coast of Greenland. In September 1760 he entered the royal navy as a surgeon's mate, and served in January 1761 on board the Prince of Orange at the reduction of Belleisle. In 1763 he served in the Terpsichore off the coasts of Portugal, Newfoundland, and Ireland; and from July 1764 spent two years on the Cornwall guardship at Plymouth, proceeding in 1766 to the West Indies. There in 1768 he was appointed surgeon to the Diligence sloop, which returned to England in April 1769, and was paid off. He next served in the Weasel on the west coast of Africa, and till 1775 remained there or in the West Indies. He was afterwards on the North American station till 1791, and during the whole thirty years kept records of cases of interest, including many varieties of fever, of dysentery, and of scurvy. He warmly supported the views on scurvy of James Lind (1716–1794) [q. v.], whom he knew. On 12 Feb. 1779 he was created M.D. in the university of Aberdeen. In 1793 he became physician to Greenwich Hospital, and on 25 June 1793 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. He published in 1779 'A Physical Journal kept on Board H.M. Ship Rainbow,' in 1789 'Observations on Jail, Hospital, or Ship Fever,' and in 1790 'An Essay on Fevers.' The chief results obtained in these works were re-embodied in four volumes published by him in 1807 under the title 'Observations on the Diseases incident to Seamen,' and in two others entitled 'Synopsis Morborum' in 1810. His works contain some interesting cases, but in the effort to generalise he often becomes obscure, and his chief merit lies in his industry in collecting notes. He was elected F.R.S. on 31 May 1804. He died at Greenwich in the autumn of 1829.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 426; Works, Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 561; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society, 1812.] N. M.

ROBERTSON or ROBINSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1520–1561), schoolmaster and dean of Durham, was born at or near Wakefield

in Yorkshire early in the sixteenth century. He entered at Queen's College, Oxford, but migrated to Magdalen, where at some uncertain date he was elected demy. He graduated B.A. on 18 March 1520–1, and M.A. on 5 July 1525. He was by this time, according to Wood, 'a great vilifier of the Questionists in the university,' that is to say, he opposed the scholastic teachers of theology. In 1526 he became master of Magdalen College school, succeeding not John Stanbridge [q. v.], as Mr. Sommer says, but the less celebrated Thomas Byshoppe. About this time also he was elected fellow of Magdalen. He continued at the school till 1534, and established his reputation as a teacher; Henry Knowles and Bishop Parkhurst bore testimony to his merits (Parkhurst, *Epigrammata Juvenilia*, 1573, p. 28). John Longland [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, spoke in his favour to Cromwell in 1537, saying he had long been his chaplain. He was one of the divines who signed the preface to the 'Institution of a Christian Man' in 1537, and on 3 July 1539 he became B.D. He was then said by Wood to be 'Flos et decus Oxoniæ.' On 30 Oct. 1540 he was collated treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral; he held this office till May 1548. He took part in the discussions as to Anne of Cleves' divorce. On 19 Feb. 1540–1 he was collated archdeacon of Leicester, then in the diocese of Lincoln; he continued archdeacon till his resignation in December 1560. He became vicar of Wakefield in 1546. At one time and another he held various prebends in Lincoln Cathedral, and he took part in many ecclesiastical commissions during the reign of Edward VI (Dixon, *Church Hist.* vol. ii. passim). Robertson took part in the drawing up of the prayer-book of 1548, but was dissatisfied with the result. Accordingly he welcomed the advent of Queen Mary, and was on 23 July 1557 made dean of Durham. After Elizabeth's accession he refused the oath of supremacy and resigned his deanery. In 1561 he was described as 'one thought to do much harm in Yorkshire.'

Robertson took part in the composition of Lily's 'Latin Grammar.' He also published 'Annotationes in librum Gulielmi Lilii de Latinorum nominum generibus,' &c., Basle, 1532, 4to, a collection of four grammatical tracts. Printed among Burnet's 'Records,' at the end of his 'History of the Reformation,' are 'Resolutions of some Questions relating to Bishops and Priests,' &c., and 'Resolutions of some Questions concerning the Sacraments,' both by Robertson.

[Bloxam's Mag. Coll. Reg. vol. ii. p. xli, iii. 80 *n.*, 81–7, 108, iv. 21, 51; Reg. Oxf. Univ. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) i. 118; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, xi. 60, vol. xiii. pt. ii. p. 662; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 p. 104, 1581–90 pp. 92, 296; Add. 1547–65 p. 524, 1566–79 p. 233; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Bale, xi 91; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptt. p. 732; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 320–1.]

W. A. J. A.

ROBERTSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1799), divine and author, was licensed probationer of the church of Scotland by the presbytery of Lauder on 3 Jan. 1775. In the same year he was presented to the parish of Dalmeny by the Earl of Rosebery, and ordained on 26 Oct. In 1784 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, almost immediately after its foundation; and in 1792 received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In the following year he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary. He died in Edinburgh on 15 Nov. 1799. By Jane Jackson, whom he married in 1775, he had, besides a daughter Janet, three sons: John; William Findlay, lieutenant in the East India Company's service; and Charles Hope, a writer in Edinburgh.

Robertson was author of 'An Enquiry into the Fine Arts' (Edinburgh, 1784, 4to), of which only the first volume was published. It contains an elaborate treatment of the history and theory of ancient and modern music. He also published a 'History of Mary Queen of Scots' (Edinburgh, 1793), in which he endeavoured to distinguish Mary's authentic writings from the forgeries assigned to her, and published facsimiles of both classes of documents in an appendix. An essay by him on the character of Hamlet appears in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' (ii. 251).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 183; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

E. I. C.

ROBERTSON, THOMAS CAMPBELL (1789–1863), Indian civil servant, born at Kenilworth on 9 Nov. 1789, was youngest son of Captain George Robertson, R.N., who was offered the honour of knighthood by George III for his intrepid conduct at the battle of the Dogger Bank in 1781, and of Anne, daughter of Francis Lewis of New York, formerly of Llandaff, North Wales. On the death of his father in 1791, the family removed to Edinburgh, where Thomas was educated at the high school. In 1805 he obtained a writership in the Bengal civil service, and, although he had no influence, his promotion was fairly rapid. In 1810 he

became registrar of the zillah of Bakarganj, in 1814 he officiated as judge and magistrate of Shahabad, and in 1820 he was appointed judge and magistrate of Cawnpore. In 1823 he was sent to Chittagong, and there he became involved in the opening hostilities of the first Burmese war. In 1825 he accompanied Sir Archibald Campbell's force to Ava as civil commissioner, and had a principal share in framing the treaty which terminated the war. In 1827 he sailed to England, on a furlough. Returning to India in 1830, he was appointed a commissioner of the revenue. In 1835 he became a judge of the Sadr Diwáni, and in 1838 was constituted a member of the supreme council. He obtained the post of lieutenant-governor of the North-West Provinces in 1840, and at the same time was nominated to fill provisionally the post of governor-general in case of any sudden vacancy. As lieutenant-governor he distinguished himself by his efforts to conciliate native sentiment in opposition to the policy of the younger school of Indian civilians. He especially sought to prevent the wholesale dispossession of the talukdars, who had risen in many cases from the position of hereditary revenue contractors to that of proprietors of the soil. The severe treatment of this class has since been regarded as one of the causes that brought about the acute discontent which culminated in the mutiny, and it is universally admitted that a more conciliatory policy would have been wiser. The state of Robertson's health obliged him to retire from the service in 1843. On his return to England he devoted himself chiefly to literary pursuits. He died in Eaton Square, London, on 6 July 1863. While at home, in 1830, he married Amelia Jane, daughter of the Hon. John Elliot; she died in 1837, leaving three children. In 1852 he married Emma Jane, daughter of J. Anderson, esq., who survived him.

He was author of: 1. 'Remarks on several Recent Publications concerning the Civil Government and Foreign Policy of British India,' London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Political Incidents of the First Burmese War,' London, 1853, 12mo. 3. 'Political Prospects of British India,' London, 1858, 8vo.

[Private information; Kaye and Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny, i. 118; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, 3rd edit. ii. 130; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, p. 428.] E. I. C.

ROBERTSON, THOMAS WILLIAM (1829–1871), actor and dramatist, the son of William Robertson, an actor, came of an old theatrical stock, and was born on 9 Jan. 1829 at Newark-on-Trent. His great-grandfather, James Robertson, came from Perth, became the principal comic actor of the York Theatre, was praised as a 'comedian of true merit' by Tate Wilkinson [q. v.], published a volume of 'Poems' by 'Nobody,' retired in 1779 after forty years' service, and died in York in 1795, aged 82. Of James Robertson's three sons, Thomas became manager of the Lincoln circuit; the second, James, married a Miss Robinson, stepdaughter of Mr. Wrench, well known as Corinthian Tom in 'Tom and Jerry.' William, one of seven children, the offspring of this marriage, was articled to a solicitor at Derby, and subsequently joined the Lincoln company of Thomas, his uncle, and married in 1828 Miss Margaret Elizabeth, or Margaretta Elisabetha Marinus, a young actress of the company. A large family was the result of the union. Thomas William was the eldest child, and Margaret or Madge (Mrs. Grimston, better known as Mrs. Kendal) the youngest. Two younger sons also went on the stage. Of these, Frederick Craven Robertson (1846–1879) began his career at the Amphitheatre, Liverpool, in 1867, in his elder brother Thomas William's 'For Love;' joined the company of Frederick Younge; gave an acceptable performance of Captain Hawtree in 'Caste;' and for a time after Younge's death managed the 'Caste' company. Another son, Edward Shafto Robertson (1844?–1871), who made his first appearance as an actor in London in 1870, was accidentally killed next year while proceeding from Melbourne to India in the steamship Avoca.

Thomas William Robertson was educated by the wife of his great-uncle, Thomas Robertson; on the death of the husband, on 31 Aug. 1831, his widow became manager of the Lincoln circuit. On 13 June 1834, at the theatre, Wisbech, he played, as Master T. Robertson, Hamish, Rob Roy's son, in 'Rob Roy, or Auld Lang Syne.' In the various towns of the Lincoln circuit he afterwards played childish parts, including Cora's Child in 'Pizarro' and the Count's Child in the 'Stranger.' About 1836 he was sent to a school at Spalding, kept by Henry Young, and about 1841 to a second school at Whittlesea, kept by one Moore. He played occasionally during his holidays, and on leaving Moore's school in 1843 became factotum of the Lincoln company, to the management of which his father appears to have succeeded. He painted scenery, prompted, wrote songs for the company, adapted 'The Battle of Life' and the 'Haunted Man' of Charles Dickens, both played at Boston, and acted a

range of parts including Hamlet, Charles Surface, Young Marlow, John Peerybingle in the 'Cricket on the Hearth,' Dr. Pangloss, Monsieur Jacques, and Jeremy Diddler. On the breaking up in 1848 of the Lincoln circuit, Robertson came to London and essayed many experiments, but turned to acting at the less-known theatres for a living. After teaching himself French, he was for a few months usher in a school at Utrecht, where he was ill paid and half starved. In 1851 William Farren, then manager of the Olympic Theatre, produced his first piece, 'A Night's Adventures,' which ran for four nights. He made at this time the acquaintance of Henry James Byron [q. v.], with whom he acted in provincial companies, and with whom also, it is said, he made an unprosperous attempt to give an entertainment at the Gallery of Illustration. In 1854 he sold for 3*l.* to the managers of the City Theatre, Johnson and Nelson Lee, a play called 'Castles in the Air,' produced at that house on 29 April. Robertson next became, at a somewhat precarious salary of 3*l.* per week, prompter at the Olympic, under the management of Charles Mathews. Among very many pieces he wrote at this period were 'Photographs and Ices,' 'My Wife's Diary,' 'A Row in the House,' subsequently produced at Toole's Theatre on 30 Aug. 1883, all of which, with countless adaptations, he was compelled to sell to Lacy, the theatrical bookseller. Subsistence was eked out by writing in unimportant papers; and once Robertson sought to enlist in the army, but was rejected. After playing at the Marylebone, of which his father was at the time joint manager, he went in 1855 with a company, headed by Mr. and Mrs. Wallack, to play Macbeth at the Théâtre des Italiens, Paris. The result was a fiasco.

On 27 Aug. 1856 he married at Christ Church, Marylebone, Miss Elizabeth Burton (whose real name was Taylor), an actress then playing at the Queen's Theatre in Tottenham Street, and went with her to Dublin, where she was engaged as leading lady and he as eccentric comedian and assistant stage-manager. The pair visited with scanty success Belfast, Dundalk, and many smaller towns in Ireland. Returning to England, they acted at the Surrey, the Marylebone, in Plymouth, Woolwich, Rochester, Windsor, and elsewhere, Mrs. Robertson's performances being interrupted by the birth of successive children. After the death of a daughter Robertson retired from the stage, occupying himself with magazine sketches and translating French plays for the publisher Lacy. His farce of 'The Cantab,' produced at the Strand on 14 Feb. 1861, introduced him to a Bohemian literary set, and led to his becoming a member of the Savage and Arundel Clubs, where he enlarged his observation of human nature, and whence he drew some curious types. He wrote for the 'Welcome Guest' and the 'Illustrated Times,' in which he was the 'Theatrical Lounger.' Some contributions he signed 'Hugo Vamp.' His success was indifferent. His wife was ailing, and the question was more than once raised of his quitting journalism and becoming a tobacconist. A novel, called 'David Garrick,' founded on Mélesville's three-act comedy 'Sullivan,' was one of Robertson's potboilers. This he adapted into the play known as 'David Garrick,' offering it vainly to one management after another, and ultimately pledging it with Lacy for 10*l.* It was at length accepted by Sothern, who, after forwarding Robertson the money to redeem it, advanced the author 50*l.* on account. It was produced with indifferent success in April 1864 at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Birmingham. But when given at the Haymarket by Sothern soon afterwards it was received with high favour, and it has since been frequently revived. Emboldened by its reception, Robertson wrote for the Haymarket 'Society,' a sketch of Bohemian manners, first produced in Liverpool, and transferred on 11 Nov. 1865 to the Prince of Wales's Theatre in Tottenham Street, then under the Bancroft management, where it ran for twenty-six weeks, establishing the fortunes of the theatre, as well as those of the author, and incidentally of one or two actors. The triumph was marred by the death of his wife on 14 Aug. 1865. Like 'Society,' 'Ours' was first produced at Liverpool, the date being 23 Aug. 1866. On 16 Sept. it was transferred to the Prince of Wales's, London, where its reception was enthusiastic.

Robertson's reputation was now fully established, and managers competed for his plays. His highest triumphs were confined to the Prince of Wales's Theatre, the pieces produced at other houses meeting with unequal success, and being in some cases failures. 'Caste,' given at the Prince of Wales's on 6 April 1867, shows Robertson's high-water mark, and, besides being his highest achievement, remains an acting play. Robertson married, on 17 Oct., at the English Consulate, Frankfort-on-the-Maine, his second wife, Miss Rosetta Feist, a lady of German extraction. His next piece at the Prince of Wales's, 'Play,' produced on 15 Feb. 1868, showed a distinct falling off, but his position was retrieved by 'School,' the next in order, on

14 Jan. 1869. This avowedly owed something to the 'Aschenbrödel' of Benedix. Last in the list of Prince of Wales's pieces, on which Robertson's reputation rests, was 'M.P.,' given on 28 April 1870.

To other theatres, meanwhile, Robertson contributed 'Shadow Tree Shaft,' a three-act drama, unprinted, the scene of which is laid in Staffordshire in the time of the Young Pretender (it was given at the Princess's on 6 Feb. 1867); 'A Rapid Thaw,' a comedy in two acts, unprinted, translated from the French, and played at the St. James's on 2 March 1867; 'For Love,' a three-act drama, unprinted, given at the Holborn on 5 Oct. 1867; 'Passion Flowers,' a three-act drama, unprinted, adapted from the French, and produced at the Theatre Royal, Hull, on 28 Oct. 1868, with his sister, Miss Robertson, in the principal part; 'Home,' a three-act adaptation of 'L'Aventurière' of M. Augier, produced by Sothern at the Haymarket on 14 Jan. 1869; 'My Lady Clara,' a five-act drama, founded on Tennyson's poem, and played at the Alexandra Theatre, Liverpool, on 22 Feb. 1869 (under the altered title of 'Dreams' it was given at the Gaiety on 27 March, with Alfred Wigan and Miss Robertson in the principal parts); 'A Breach of Promise,' a comic drama, in two acts, Globe, 10 April; 'Dublin Bay,' a farce, unprinted, given at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, on 18 May 1869, and in London on 18 Dec. 1875; 'Progress,' a three-act version of 'Les Ganaches' of M. Victorien Sardou, Globe, 18 Sept. 1869; 'The Nightingale,' a drama in five acts, Adelphi, 15 Jan. 1870; 'Birth,' a three-act comedy, produced in Bristol on 5 Oct.; 'War,' a three-act drama, 16 Jan. 1871, St. James's. The reception of the last piece was unfavourable. In addition to the plays that have been named, Robertson is responsible for 'A Dream in Venice' and 'Up in a Balloon,' entertainments, unprinted; 'Down in our Village,' 'Over the Way,' 'Post Haste,' unprinted comedies; and 'Which is it?' among unprinted farces. The following additional works are to be found in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' or the collected works of Robertson, consisting of sixteen plays, edited by his son (2 vols. 1889): 'Birds of Prey,' 'Chevalier de Saint George,' 'Duke's Daughter,' 'Ernestine,' 'Faust and Marguerite,' 'Half-Caste,' 'Jocrisse the Juggler,' 'Muleteer of Toledo,' 'Noemie,' 'Star of the East,' and 'Sea of Ice,' dramas, and 'Breach of Promise,' 'Clockmaker's Hat,' 'Not at all Jealous,' 'Peace at any Price,' and 'Two Gay Deceivers,' farces. Robertson published, besides 'David Garrick,' two other novels—'Dazzled not Blinded' and 'Stephen Caldrick.' Among schemes or suggestions for plays which are still in existence are those for comedies entitled 'Passions' and 'Political Comedy.' Of a comedy to succeed 'M.P.' at the Prince of Wales's, the title only, 'Faith,' survives. Robertson also wrote 'Constance,' an opera, with music by F. Clay, produced unsuccessfully at Covent Garden Theatre.

For some years previous to 1870 Robertson's health had been failing, and at the time when 'M.P.' was presented, in April 1870, his condition inspired grave alarm. In December 1870 he went, on medical advice, to Torquay, returning without deriving any benefit, and on the evening of 3 Feb. 1871 he died in his chair at his house, 6 Eton Terrace, Haverstock Hill, London. His son, Thomas William Shafto Robertson, a manager and an actor, died 24 May 1895, aged 37. Other members of his family joined the theatrical profession.

Robertson may be credited with the foundation of a school the influence of which survives and is felt. His theory of comedy-writing was to place, amid worldly and cynical surroundings, a tender, youthful, and sentimental interest, which would show the brighter for its *entourage*. In his best work, such as 'Caste'—his unmistakable masterpiece—and in half a dozen other works, the process produced very satisfactory results. He was the inventor of a system—which, though artificial, was, temporarily at least, effective—of giving, antiphonally, portions of conversations or spoken duets, the one sentimental and the other not seldom worldly. The term 'Teacup and saucer school,' applied to him by 'Q.' of the 'Athenæum' (i.e. Thomas Purnell [q. v.]), suggested perhaps by Robertson's affection for domestic interiors and occupations, stuck to his work and to that of James Albery, to some extent a follower of Robertson, and is not wholly inapt. Robertson's work is healthy throughout, and much of it is original, being the result of his own observation. He caught quickly the manners of his time, and his characters are usually lifelike. His knowledge of French stood him in good stead, and he derived a portion of his inspiration from the writings of Musset and Sand.

Robertson was a brilliant conversationalist, and in his bohemian days widely popular. He was a robustly built man, with reddish hair and beard. Portraits of him from photographs, caricatures in comic journals, and the like are numerous. An etching of him by Norman Macbeth, and a black-and-white drawing by his brother-in-law, Mr. W. H. Kendal, are both in the latter's possession.

A small bust, well executed and lifelike, is in the Arundel Club, with him at one time a favourite haunt.

[Principal Dramatic Works of Thomas William Robertson, with Memoir by his Son, 2 vols. 1889 (with portrait); Life and Writings of T. W. Robertson, by T. Edgar Pemberton, 1893; Era Almanack, various years; Era newspaper, 29 June 1879; Athenæum, 14 Oct. 1871; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lacy's Acting Plays; Men of the Time, 1868; Men of the Reign; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Howard and Scott's Blanchard; personal knowledge.] J. K.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1686?), lexicographer, was a graduate of Edinburgh, and is probably the William Robertson who was laureated by Duncan Forester in April 1645 (*Edin. Graduates*, Bann. Club, p. 62). From 1653 to 1680 he lived in the city of London and taught Hebrew. In 1680 he was appointed university teacher of Hebrew at Cambridge at a salary of 20*l.* a year.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Gate or Door to the Holy Tongue opened in English,' London, 1653, 8vo; this reappeared with a few changes in 1654, as 'The First Gate or Outward Door to the Holy Tongue,' and was followed in 1655 by 'The Second Gate or the Inner Door.' 2. 'Compendious Hebrew Lexicon,' London, 1654; this was very favourably received, and was edited by Nahum Joseph in 1814. 3. 'An Admonitory Epistle unto Mr. Richard Baxter [q. v.] and Mr. Thomas Hotchkiss, about their applications, or misapplications, rather, of several texts of Scripture, tending chiefly to prove that the afflictions of the godly are proper punishments;' in the second of two appended dissertations he defends 'great Dr. Twisse's definition of Pardon,' London, 1655. 4. 'The Hebrew Text of the Psalms and Lamentations, with text in Roman letters parallel,' London, 1656; dedicated to the Hon. John Sadler, his 'worthy Mæcenas and patron.' 5. 'Novum Testamentum lingua Hebræa,' London, 1661. 6. 'The Hebrew portion of Gouldman's Copious Dictionary,' Cambridge, 1674. 7. 'Schrevelii Lexicon Manuale Græco-Latinum, with many additions,' Cambridge, 1676. 8. 'Thesaurus linguæ sanctæ,' London, 1680; this was used largely by Chr. Stock and J. Fischer in their 'Clavis linguæ sanctæ,' Leipzig, 1753. 9. 'A Dictionary of Latin Phrases,' Cambridge, 1681; re-edited in 1824. 10. 'Index alphabeticus hebræo-biblicus,' Cambridge, 1683; Leusden translated it into Latin and published it at Utrecht in 1687 as 'Lexicon novum hebræo-latinum.' 11. 'Manipulus linguæ sanctæ,' Cambridge, 1683. 12. 'Liber Psalmorum et Threni Jeremiæ,' in Hebrew, Cambridge, 1685.

[British Museum Catalogue; Biographie Universelle.] E. C. M.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1705-1783), theological writer, was born in Dublin on 16 Oct. 1705. His father was a linen manufacturer, of Scottish birth, who had married in England Diana Allen, 'descended from a very reputable family in the diocese of Durham.' In 1717 he went to school at Dublin under Francis Hutcheson (1694-1746) [q. v.], the philosopher, whom he describes as his 'ever honoured master.' On 4 March 1723 he matriculated at Glasgow University, graduated M.A. on 29 April 1724, and studied divinity under John Simson [q. v.]

In 1725 came a crisis in a long-standing dispute between the Glasgow students and John Stirling [q. v.], the principal. Stirling had appointed Hugh Montgomery of Hartfield as rector, ignoring the students' right to elect. Robertson and William Campbell of Mamore (younger brother of John Campbell, afterwards fourth duke of Argyll) presented to Stirling a petition signed by some sixty students, demanding a university meeting for 1 March to elect a rector according to the statute. On its rejection, the petitioners went in a body on 1 March to Montgomery's house, when Robertson read a protest against his authority. He was cited before the senatus, and after some days' trial was expelled from the university on 4 March. He at once went to London for redress, applying himself to John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.], who referred him to his younger brother, Archibald, afterwards third duke [q. v.], then earl of Islay. Islay obtained a royal commission (appointed 31 Aug. 1726), which visited the university of Glasgow, rescinded (4 Oct. 1726) the act expelling Robertson, restored the students' right of electing the rector, and recovered the right of the university to nominate the Snell exhibitioners at Balliol College, Oxford. The commission concluded its work by issuing (19 Sept. 1727) an act for the regulation of the university.

Islay introduced Robertson to Benjamin Hoadly (1676-1761) [q. v.], and Hoadly introduced him to Wake, archbishop of Canterbury, and to Josiah Hort [q. v.], then bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, who introduced him to the lord chancellor, Peter King, first lord King [q. v.] Under these influences he forsook presbyterianism, and prepared to take Anglican orders. He attended some of the Gresham lectures, and made good use of public libraries. Towards the end of 1727 he went

to Ireland with John Hoadly [q. v.], the newly appointed bishop of Ferns and Leighlin. Wake recommended him to Timothy Goodwin [q. v.], archbishop of Cashel. He was ordained deacon by John Hoadly on 14 Jan. 1728, and appointed curate of Tullow, co. Carlow. On 10 Nov. 1729 he was ordained priest, and was presented (11 Nov.) by Carteret, the lord lieutenant, to the rectories of Rathvilly, co. Carlow, and Kilranelagh, co. Wicklow.

In 1738 he obtained in addition the vicarages of Rathmore and Straboe, and the perpetual curacy of Rahil, co. Carlow. His income from his five livings was not above 200*l.* a year, owing to his inability to collect the tithe of agistment (pasturage for dry cattle). He published 'A Scheme for utterly abolishing the present heavy and vexatious Tax of Tithe,' which went through several editions; his proposal was to commute the tithe into a land tax. This pamphlet attracted the attention of Charles, eighth baron Cathcart, governor of Londonderry (*d.* 20 Dec. 1740), who in 1739, though he had never met Robertson, appointed him his chaplain, an honour which was continued to him by his son Charles Cathcart, ninth baron Cathcart [q. v.] In 1743 Robertson went to live in Dublin for the sake of his children's education. Here he acted as curate of St. Luke's. In conjunction with Kane Percival, curate of St. Michan's, he originated a fund for the benefit of widows and orphans of clergy in the Dublin diocese. He returned to Rathvilly in 1748.

In October 1759 he fell in with the 'Free and Candid Disquisitions' published anonymously in 1749 by John Jones (1700-1770) [q. v.]; after perusing it he felt that he could not renew his declaration of assent and consent to the contents of the prayer-book. At this juncture his bishop, Richard Robinson, baron Rokeby [q. v.], offered him the rectories of Tullowmoy and Ballyquillane, Queen's County. He declined them in a remarkable letter (15 Jan. 1760). Thenceforth he ceased to read the Athanasian creed, and omitted some other parts of the public services. Such procedure gave offence, and Robertson resigned his benefices in 1764; his honorary chaplaincy to Cathcart he retained. In 1766 he published anonymously an able little book, 'An Attempt to explain the Words, Reason, Substance.' This was written earlier. He describes himself as 'a presbyter of the church of England,' says nothing of his resignation but only of his refusal of further preferment, and propounds the plan of a comprehensive establishment, based on a subscription to the Bible only, and with a service book silent on all controverted points. To a 'third edition' of the volume, issued in March 1767, is appended the letter of 1760 signed 'W. Robertson;' another issue, with the same appendix, is dated 1768. All issues are anonymous, and are really of the same edition, only the title-page and dedication being reprinted and appendix added. Philip Skelton [q. v.], after criticising the 'Attempt' from an evangelical point of view in his 'Observations,' offered Robertson a provision for life under his own roof, or a separate income at his option; the offer was declined, but an intimate correspondence was maintained till Robertson's death. The 'Attempt' was also answered in an elaborate 'Confutation,' &c., Dublin, 1769, 2 vols., by Smyth Loftus.

In August 1767 Robertson removed to London, where he attracted some notice. An overture for the employment of his pen in the service of the government was met by the rejoinder 'Give me truth and I will write.' He presented a copy of his 'Attempt' to the university of Glasgow (there is now no copy in the university library), and received from the senatus the degree of D.D. (21 Jan. 1768). Shortly afterwards the mastership of the Wolverhampton grammar school was bestowed upon him by the Merchant Taylors' Company; the salary was only 70*l.* a year, out of which for five years a pension of 40*l.* was paid to a superannuated predecessor. His needs were supplied, often anonymously, by private friends.

Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] speaks of Robertson as 'the father of unitarian nonconformity.' He means that Robertson's resignation produced his own. But Robertson, in the 'Attempt,' disclaims adhesion either to the Arian or Socinian party; his subsequent adoption of unitarian views was due to the influence of Priestley and Lindsey. He was a member in 1771-2 of the committee for promoting a petition to parliament for clerical relief from subscription. In April 1778 he agreed to become Lindsey's colleague at Essex Street Chapel, London, and had begun preparations for removal from Wolverhampton, when a threatened prosecution for teaching without license determined him to remain, as 'to fly now would look like cowardice.' No prosecution was instituted.

Robertson died at Wolverhampton, of gout in the stomach, on 20 May 1783, and was buried in the churchyard of St. John's. He married, in 1728, Elizabeth (*d.* 1758), daughter of Major William Baxter, and had twenty-one children, but survived them all, leaving only a grandson. An engraved portrait of Robertson is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1783.

Robertson wrote verses to his wife in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' July 1736, p. 416. John Disney [q. v.] assigns to him 'Electheria,' 1768, a poem dedicated to Catharine Macaulay [q. v.], and states that in 1767–8 he contributed to the 'Monthly Review.'

[Life by Disney, based on an autobiographical sketch, in Gent. Mag. Sept. 1783; Biography by Joshua Toulmin in Monthly Repository, April and June 1806; Lindsey's Historical View, 1783, pp. 477 sq.; Burdy's Life of Skelton, 1792, pp. 157 sq.; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 164 sq.; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1843, ii. 5 sq.; Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis, ii. 569 sq. iii. 431 sq.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 377; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk of senate, Glasgow.] A. G.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM (1721–1793), historian, eldest son of William Robertson, was born in the manse of the parish of Borthwick, Midlothian, on 19 Sept. 1721. His father, the son of William Robertson of Brunton, was descended from the Robertsons of Gladney in Fifeshire, a branch of the Robertsons of Struan or Strowan in Perthshire [see art. ROBERTSON, ALEXANDER] (DOUGLAS, *Baronage of Scotland*, 1798, pp. 407, 413, 414).

William Robertson the elder was licensed by the presbytery of Kirkcaldy on 14 June 1711, and was for a time minister of the presbyterian church of London Wall in London, but was in September 1714 called to Borthwick in the presbytery of Dalkeith, whence he was transferred first to Lady Yester's chapel (16 Oct. 1733) and then to the Old Greyfriars (28 July 1736) in Edinburgh. He was in 1742 appointed a member of the committee of the General Assembly which compiled the 'Translations and Paraphrases' of 1745, he himself contributing three paraphrases to the collection (cf. JULIAN, *Dict. of Hymnology*). He died on 16 Nov. 1745, having married, on 20 Oct. 1720, Eleanor, daughter of David Pitcairne of Dreghorn, who died six days after her husband, leaving issue, besides the historian: Robert; Mary, who married James Syme and was grandmother of Lord Brougham; Margaret; David; Elizabeth, who married James Cunningham of Hyndhope; Patrick, a prosperous jeweller in Edinburgh, who died on 8 Sept. 1790; and Helen (*d.* 1816), who gave information respecting her brother to George Gleig [q.v.] James Burgh [q.v.], the moral and political writer, was the historian's first cousin, his mother being the elder Robertson's sister. More enlightened than the bulk of his fellow ministers, the elder Robertson was solicitous about the education of his children, and showed a taste for historical research by employing his leisure in investigating the reign of Mary Queen of Scots.

William was educated first at the parochial school at Borthwick, and then at Dalkeith grammar school under John Leslie, a teacher of repute. In 1733 the father moved to Edinburgh, and in the autumn of that year the son William entered Edinburgh University. He attended the lectures of Sir John Pringle and Colin Maclaurin, but owed more to the prelections of Dr. John Stevenson, the professor of logic (cf. Dalzel in *Scots Magazine*, 1802). His chief friends among the students were John Erskine (1721?–1803) [q.v.] and John Home, author of 'Douglas.' His commonplace books from 1735 to 1738, all of which bear the motto 'Vita sine literis mors est,' testify to his industry and to the literary bent of his aspirations. After completing his studies at the university, he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Dalkeith in June 1741, and in 1743 was presented by the Earl of Hopetoun to the living of Gladsmuir in the presbytery of Haddington, where he succeeded his uncle, Andrew Robertson. Two years later he lost both his father and mother almost simultaneously, and thereupon undertook the support and education of his sisters and a younger brother, who went to live under his roof at Gladsmuir. His income was at this time considerably under 100*l.* a year, and his devotion to his family involved the postponement for six years (until 21 Aug. 1751) of his marriage to his cousin Mary, daughter of James Nisbet (1677–1756), minister of the Old Church, Edinburgh. Her mother, Mary (*d.* 1757), was daughter of David Pitcairne of Dreghorn.

When, in 1745, the Pretender's army was approaching Edinburgh, Robertson left his manse to join the volunteers; and when the city surrendered to the chevalier, he went with some others to Haddington to offer his services to Sir John Cope, but Cope prudently declined to admit the undisciplined band into his ranks. Apart from this interruption, Robertson's life was one of unremitting study. In 1746 he was elected a member of the general assembly, and his talent for public speaking, combined with his reputation for scholarship, soon gave him sure promise of advancement, although for many years his progress was slow. In 1753 he commenced his 'History of Scotland,' at which he worked diligently for five years. In 1754 there was started, by Allan Ramsay [q.v.], the painter, a debating club, called the 'Select Society,' which assembled every Friday during the meetings of the

court of session. Robertson was one of the original fifteen members, and he was perhaps the most prominent speaker in a coterie which included Adam Smith, David Hume, Alexander Wedderburn, Adam Ferguson, Sir Gilbert Elliot, Lords Elibank, Monboddo, Kames, and Woodhouselee. A critical organ, the [old] 'Edinburgh Review,' started by this society in 1755, was conducted with a causticity which proved fatal to its existence. In another fashion, during the following year (1756–7), Robertson showed himself a champion of liberalism. He supported his friend John Home [q.v.] when the general assembly condemned Home for having written and produced a stage-play. Home had already supported Robertson in advocating the rights of the lay patrons. Although unable to protect Home from censure, Robertson led a minority of eleven (against two hundred) which sought to mitigate the wrath of the assembly against the ministers who witnessed Home's play. But while too rational to condemn the stage, Robertson had scruples about visiting a theatre himself—an apparent inconsistency which he justified by a promise made to his dead father.

In 1755 Robertson published 'The Situation of the World at the Time of Christ's Appearance, and its Connection with the Success of His Religion considered,' a sermon preached before the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge on 6 Jan. (Edinburgh, 1755, 8vo; 6th edit. 1791). This sermon, which is well written and sensible, is the only one he published. It was translated into German. When at Edinburgh in 1773 Dr. Johnson was pressed to hear Robertson as the most eloquent of Scottish preachers, but declined to give a sanction by his 'presence to a presbyterian assembly.'

In August 1756 Robertson was called from Gladsmuir to Lady Yester's chapel in Edinburgh, but was not admitted until 15 June 1758. During this interval, in the spring of 1758, Robertson visited London, his primary object being to make arrangements for the publication of his newly completed 'History of Scotland.' The incidents of the journey are humorously related by Alexander Carlyle. In town Robertson and his party associated mostly with Dr. Pitcairne, John Home, and Sir David Kinloch. He met his countryman Smollett, then at the height of his fame, at Forrest's coffee-house, and expressed a naïve surprise at the urbanity of the creator of 'Roderick Random' and 'Peregrine Pickle.' 'This was not the first instance we had,' explains Carlyle, 'of the rawness in respect of the world that still blunted our sagacious friend's observations.' Early in May the historian went with Home, the Wedderburns, and others to play golf at Garrick's house at Hampton. Robertson also met Duncan Forbes, John Blair, Lord Bute, Sir Robert Keith, and Horace Walpole; and he returned on horseback by way of Oxford, Warwick, Birmingham, the Leasowes, Burton-on-Trent ('where we could get no drinkable ale'), Sheffield, Leeds, and Newcastle, crossing the border on 20 May.

Shortly after his return, Robertson was created D.D. by the university of Edinburgh, and on 1 Feb. 1759 appeared his 'History of Scotland during the Reigns of Queen Mary and of King James VI till his Accession to the Crown of England. With a Review of the Scotch History previous to that Period, and an Appendix containing Original Papers' (London, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1760; 5th edit. 1762; 11th edit. corrected 1787, 2 vols. 8vo). The first edition was exhausted in less than a month. The reading public of England was startled, if not annoyed, by its merits. 'How could I suspect,' Horace Walpole wrote to Robertson, 'that a man under forty, whose dialect I scarce understood, and who came to me with all the diffidence and modesty of a very middling author, and who, I was told, had passed his life in a small living near Edinburgh—how could I suspect that he had not only written what all the world now allows to be the best modern history, but that he had written it in the purest English and with as much seeming knowledge of men and courts as if he had passed all his life in important embassies?' Burke and Gibbon, Warburton and Baron D'Holbach, also sent the author letters of approbation. Lord Chesterfield declared that the work was equal in eloquence and beauty to that of Livy. David Mallet testified that Lord Mansfield was at a loss whether to esteem more the matter or the style, while 'Lord Lyttelton seemed to think that since the time of St. Paul there scarce had been a better writer than Dr. Robertson.' David Hume wrote with ironical good humour, 'A plague take you! Here I sat on the historical summit of Parnassus, immediately under Dr. Smollett, and you have the impudence to squeeze yourself past me and place yourself directly under his feet.' Hume criticised some peculiarities of Robertson's vocabulary. But, after all deductions, the purity of Robertson's English cannot be seriously impugned. He modelled his style upon Swift, after exhaustively studying that of Livy and Tacitus. By way of practice

in the writing of English he had, long before the appearance of his 'History,' prepared a translation of Marcus Aurelius, the manuscript of which belonged to Lord Brougham.

Later and more exhaustive methods of research have deprived Robertson's 'History' of most of its historical value. But its sobriety, fairness, and literary character give it a permanent interest to a student of the evolution of historical composition. Its judicial temper is illustrated by the fact that while Walpole, Hume, Birch, and Lord Chesterfield detected in it a partiality to Mary Stuart, Tytler, in his learned 'Historical and Critical Enquiry' (1759) and Whittaker in his 'Mary Queen of Scots Vindicated' (1788, 3 vols. 8vo), attacked Robertson with much venom in the Jacobite interest. Cadell and Millar cleared upwards of six thousand pounds by the publication. Robertson received 600*l.*

Preferment and sinecures were not long withheld from the fortunate author, whose success surprised no one more than himself and his more intimate friends, such as Carlyle. In April 1759 he was appointed chaplain of Stirling Castle. In April 1761 he was translated from Lady Yester's chapel to the Old Greyfriars, Edinburgh, and in the following August he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains in Scotland. In 1762, upon the death of Dr. John Gowdie, he was appointed to the dignified post of principal of Edinburgh University. On 26 May 1763 he was elected moderator of the general assembly, the administration of which he continued to direct with a firm hand for upwards of sixteen years. As a manager of the business of the general assembly, he acquired an influence greater than any moderator since Andrew Melville. By him were laid the foundations of that system of polity—the independence of the church as opposed to a fluctuating dependence upon the supposed views of the government of the day, the exaction of obedience by the inferior judicatories, and the enforcement of the law of patronage, except in flagrant cases of erroneous doctrine or immoral conduct—by means of which peace and unity were preserved in the Scottish church until a new principle was established by the assembly of 1834. Despite a zealous and able opposition, Robertson's statesmanship, skill as a debater, and high character gave him paramount influence over 'the moderates,' and rendered his power over all parties irresistible. An additional honour was conferred upon Robertson on 6 Aug. 1763, when the post of historiographer for Scotland (with a salary of 200*l.* a year), which had been in abeyance since the time of George Crawfurd [q.v.], was revived in his favour.

Meanwhile Robertson deliberated as to the subject which should next employ his pen. Blair and Chesterfield recommended the 'History of England.' Hume advised the composition of 'Lives' in the manner of Plutarch. Walpole suggested the 'History of Learning' or a 'History of the Period of the Antonines.' The historian himself was attracted by the pontificate of Leo X, until he heard, through Bute, that the king was desirous of seeing a history of England from his pen, and that the government were anxious to put every source of information at his disposal. But this project fell through with the retirement of Bute, and Robertson's choice, which finally alternated between a 'History of Greece' and a 'History of Charles V,' decided for the latter. In 1769, ten years after the completion of the 'History of Scotland,' there appeared 'The History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles V, with a view of the Progress of Society from the subversion of the Roman Empire to the beginning of the sixteenth century' (London, 3 vols. 4to; Philadelphia, 1770; 2nd ed. 1772, 4 vols. 8vo; 6th ed. with corrections, 1787; 10th ed. 1802). For this work Robertson obtained 4,500*l.*, a larger sum, probably, than had ever been paid for a work of learning. Shortly after its appearance Walpole thought fit to retract some of his former praise, and Dr. Johnson (who preferred Goldsmith as an historian) remarked: 'I would say to Robertson what an old tutor of a college said to one of his pupils, "Read over your compositions, and wherever you meet with a passage which you think is particularly fine, strike it out."' Nevertheless 'Charles V' is generally and justly regarded as Robertson's masterpiece. It rendered the author's fame European. Hume promptly sent it to France to be translated by Suard. 'Il me fait oublier tous mes maux,' wrote Voltaire; 'je me joins à l'Europe pour vous estimer.' 'C'est le compagnon constant de tous mes voyages,' wrote Catherine II of Russia, of the three heavy quarto volumes, and in token of her appreciation she sent Robertson a gold snuff box richly set with diamonds.

Robertson's Introduction to his 'Charles V,' a descriptive estimate of the 'dark ages' (700–1100 A.D.), was one of the first successful attempts in England at historical generalisation on the basis of large accumulations of fact. So good a judge as Hallam considered it a marvel of penetration. Thomas Carlyle, as a boy, was 'delighted and amazed' by the new vistas that it opened.

At any rate it amply illustrated the value Robertson set upon general ideas in history, while its accompanying disquisitions on such subjects as the origin of the feudal system and the nature of Frankish land tenures proved his aptitude for scholarly methods of work. But the efficiency of Robertson's power of generalisation was unfortunately marred by his religious preconceptions and by defects both of sympathy and research. Dr. Maitland subjected the 'Introduction' to a minutely critical analysis, and effectually confuted such conclusions as that the power to read and write was rare among the mediæval clergy, or that books and classical learning were little known or despised, or that, during the middle ages, the Christian religion degenerated into an illiberal superstition (MAITLAND, *Dark Ages*, 1844, pp. 1–122). The 'History of Charles V' has also grown obsolete in the light of subsequent explorations. In the German portion it has been superseded by Ranke, and in the Spanish by Rosseeuw-St.-Hilaire, Stirling-Maxwell, Mignet, and Prescott. Prescott's 'account of the emperor's life after his abdication' (1856) was printed in 1857 as an appendix to an edition of Robertson's work (London 2 vols. 8vo, since reprinted).

In writing his 'Charles V,' Robertson found it necessary to postpone a full treatment of the discovery of the new world, which he resolved to reserve for a separate 'History of America.' This appeared in London in 1777, 2 vols. 4to (2nd ed. 1779, in French, Paris, 1778; 5th ed. with corrections, 1788, 3 vols. 8vo; 10th ed. 1803, 4 vols. 8vo, with continuation from 1652, by David Macintosh, 1817; many editions also appeared in America; a translation into Spanish was stopped by the government of Spain after two volumes had appeared). Its vivid descriptions and philosophical disquisitions on aboriginal society captivated the literary world, while the outbreak of the American war lent the book pertinent public interest and rendered it more popular than either of its predecessors. Keats, who read it with enthusiasm many years after, owed to it the suggestion of his famous simile of 'Cortez and his men.' The American war prevented the author from completing a history of the North American colonies: 'I must wait,' he said, 'for times of greater tranquillity.' Robertson's account of the discovery of the New World was severely criticised for its inaccuracy and faults of omission by Southey in his 'History of Brazil;' but Stirling justly said that the story of Columbus was told by Robertson with a grace which compensates the defects of a narrative of which the meagreness and inaccuracy are to be ascribed to the want, not of diligence, but of materials ('Life of Prescott' in *Encycl. Brit.* 8th ed.) That he did not lack diligence is shown by the collection of books, mostly in Spanish, and many of them annotated, which passed from Robertson's library into that of Jonathan Toup [q. v.], at whose death they were sold by Leigh and Sotheby, 10–15 May 1786 (Cat. in Brit. Mus.)

In his sixty-eighth year the perusal of Major James Rennell's 'Memoir on the Map of Hindustan' (1783) set Robertson again to work, and within a year, encouraged by Gibbon, he brought out his 'Historical Disquisition concerning the Knowledge which the Ancients had of India; and the Progress of Trade with that country prior to the discovery of the Passage to it by the Cape of Good Hope, with an appendix' (London, 1791, 4to; Philadelphia, 1792, 8vo; 2nd ed. London, 1794, 8vo). The book concluded with a wise hope that the account 'of the early and high civilisation of India, and of the wonderful progress of its inhabitants in elegant arts and useful science, may have some influence upon the behaviour of Europeans towards that people.'

This was Robertson's last literary effort. In August 1777 he had been elected a member of the Royal Academy of History at Madrid, and a similar honour was accorded him by the Academy of Sciences at Padua (1781) and the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg (1783).

In 1779 Robertson's house in Edinburgh was attacked by a protestant mob, because he had procured the rejection of a formal remonstrance which the general assembly had been invited to make against a bill for the removal of penalties from Scottish catholics. In the following year he withdrew from the general assembly, but he retained until 1792 his post as principal of Edinburgh University, to which his name and fame were sources of strength. After swaying the general assembly for so many years, he found the guidance of the Senatus Academicus a comparatively easy task. Dissensions were unknown during his principalship of thirty-one years. During the first years of office he annually delivered a Latin address to the students, his topics being 'Classical Learning,' 'The Duties of Youth,' and 'The Comparative Advantages of Public and Private Education.' He also established the library fund (1762), and promoted the scheme for giving new buildings to the university (1768).

His later years were varied by occasional visits to London and to Lennel, the home of

his favourite daughter, Mrs. Brydone. In 1792 he had the gratification of hearing from his publisher, Strahan, that, 'if we may judge by the sale of your writings, your literary reputation is daily increasing.' In the same year he removed from the principal's lodgings to Grange House, near Edinburgh, where his friend Dugald Stewart frequently visited him in his favourite haunt—the orchard—and was led to compose 'that memoir of the principal which has been so often praised and so seldom equalled.' He died there of jaundice on 11 June 1793 (*Scots Magazine*, 1793, p. 308).

Robertson's wife, Mary Nisbet, although a woman of little cultivation, proved an excellent helpmeet. She died on 11 March 1802, leaving issue three sons, William, James, and David, and two daughters: Mary, who married Patrick Brydone, F.R.S. [q.v.], and Eleonora, who married John Russell, clerk to the signet.

The eldest son, William, born 15 Dec. 1753, a member from 1770 to 1799 of the Speculative Society, to which he contributed essays upon 'Roman History' and 'The Effect of Climate upon Nations' (*Hist. of Speculative Society*, Edinburgh, p. 101), was admitted advocate on 21 Jan. 1775, chosen procurator of the church of Scotland in 1779, took his seat on the Scottish bench as Lord Robertson on 14 Nov. 1805, resigned in 1826, and died on 20 Nov. 1835 (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators*; *Gent. Mag.* 1836, pt. i.)

The second son, James, distinguished himself under Lord Cornwallis in the Carnatic, and became a general in the British army.

The third son, David, became a lieutenant-colonel, raised the first Malay regiment in Ceylon, and married in 1799 Margaret, sister of Colonel Donald Macdonald, governor of Tobago, and heiress of Kinloch-Moidart, whereupon he assumed the name of Macdonald.

Robertson exemplified a robust form of Christianity, free from the least suspicion of morbidity. His vigorous hostility in youth to Whitefield (in opposition to his intimate friend John Erskine) was characteristic. While distrustful of enthusiasm, he became an avowed optimist of the eighteenth-century type, and none of his contemporaries philosophised upon defective data with greater dignity or complacency. He had no metaphysical faculty, and little dialectical agility. He was, indeed, a great talker, but in his talk (as to some extent in his writings) he was frequently imitative; and Alexander Carlyle recounts his fondness for skimming his friends' talk and giving it back to them in polished paraphrase.

Robertson's attachment to Hume and his cordial amity with Gibbon do honour to all parties. Gibbon spoke of Robertson as a 'master artist,' and his casual allusions to his rival (as when he compares the retirement of Diocletian with that of Charles V) are invariably complimentary. In return, as Stanhope remarks with pained astonishment, Robertson expressed to Gibbon the hope that the 'Decline and Fall' would be as successful as it deserved (STANHOPE, *History of England*, vi. 312; cf. Robertson to Gibbon, 30 July 1788, in GIBBON'S *Misc. Works*). In point of style the superficial resemblance between the two historians is considerable, the narrative of both being encumbered by lengthy periods, compact with long Latin words and sonorous antitheses. But Robertson lacked the humour, suggestive cynicism, and commanding sense of perspective which gave Gibbon immortality.

In Robertson's as in Gibbon's domestic life, pomposity was but skin-deep. Cockburn speaks of the happy summer days which he and Robertson's grandson, Jack Russell, spent at the principal's country house. The historian would unbend in order to devise schemes to prevent the escape of the boys' rabbits, and would share with them, in defiance of Mrs. Robertson, the spoils of his orchard. 'He was a pleasant-looking old man, with an eye of great vivacity and intelligence, a large, projecting chin, a small hearing-trumpet fastened by a black ribbon to a buttonhole of his coat, and a rather large wig, powdered and curled. He struck us boys, even from the side table, as being evidently fond of a good dinner, at which he sat with his chin upon his plate, intent upon the real business of the occasion. This appearance, however, must have been produced partly by his deafness, because when his eye told him that there was something interesting, it was delightful to observe the animation with which he instantly applied his trumpet; when, having caught the scent, he followed it up, and was leader of the pack.' Brougham adds that the historian, who always wore his cocked hat, even in the country, had a stately gait, a slight guttural accent in his speech, which gave it a peculiar fulness, and he retained some old-fashioned modes of address, using the word 'madam,' and adding 'My humble service to you,' when he drank wine with any woman. He was very fond of claret, and remonstrated with success on one occasion when Johnson proscribed it.

Of the portraits of the historian, that by Sir Joshua Reynolds is described by Brougham

as a striking likeness. It was engraved by H. Meyer for Lord Brougham's 'Lives,' and also by T. Holloway and W. Walker. Another portrait, in wig and gown, by Sir Henry Raeburn, is preserved at the university of Edinburgh (*Guelph Exhib. Cat.* No. 201). There are other engraved portraits by Heath and by Ridley (*European Mag.* February 1802). Two medallions by James Tassie are in the National Portrait Gallery of Edinburgh. One of these, a small bust in profile, executed in 1791, was engraved in stipple by C. Picart from a drawing by J. Jackson.

Collective editions of Robertson's works were issued in 1800–2, London, 11 vols. 8vo; 1802, 12 vols. 8vo; 1806, 12 vols. 8vo; 1809, 12 vols. 8vo; 1812; 1813, Edinburgh, 6 vols. 8vo; 1817, London, 12 vols. 8vo; 1819, Edinburgh; 1820, London; 1821, London, 10 vols. 8vo; 1822, 12 vols.; 1824, 9 vols. 8vo, 1825, Oxford, 8 vols. 8vo (the best edition); and later editions 1826, 1827, 1828, 1831, 1833, 1837, 1840, 1841, 1851, 1852, 1860, 1865. In French, besides the works translated by Suard, Morellet, and Camperon, 1817–21, 12 vols. (reproduced in one volume in 'Panthéon Littéraire,' 1836), there appeared, in 1837, 'Œuvres complètes précédées d'une Notice par J. A. C. Buchet,' Paris, 2 vols. imp. 8vo.

[There are three good biographical accounts of Robertson that are more or less authoritative: 1. Dugald Stewart's 'Life' (Edinburgh, 1801 and 1802) prefixed to most of the collective editions, and freely abridged for Rees's Encycl., the Encycl. Londinensis, Chalmers's Biogr. Dict., Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, Anderson's Scottish Nation, the Georgian Era, McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, and other compilations. 2. An Account of the Life and Writings, by George Gleig, bishop of Brechin (Edinburgh, 1812). 3. The Memoir in Lord Brougham's Lives of the Men of Letters and Science who flourished in the time of George III. Important supplementary information is to be found in Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. vol. i. pts. i. and ii.; in Dr. Carlyle's Autobiography; in Grant's History of the University of Edinburgh; and in Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature (an article of special value). See also Cockburn's Memorials; Moncreiff's Life of Erskine; Cook's Life of Hill; Scots Mag. vol. xxviii.; Gent. Mag. 1836 ii. 19, 1846 i. 227, 1847 ii. 3, 4; Edinb. Rev. April 1803; Hume's Letters, ed. G. B. Hill; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, and George III, ed. Barker, iii. 121; Eugène Lawrence's British Historians, 1855; Green's Diary of a Lover of Literature, 1810; Wesley's Journal, iii. 447; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 206, iii. 33, 137, 637, iv. 647, v. 252, vi. 441, viii. 245, 258, and Lit. Illus. iv. 823, vi. 116, 496, 604, 735; De Chastellux's Essays, 1790; Chateaubriand's Sketches of Engl. Lit. ii. 266; Suard's Notice sur la Vie et les Ecrits du Dr. Robertson; Alison's Essays, 1850, vol. iii.; Buckle's Hist. of Civilisation; Southey's Hist. of Brazil, i. 639; Prescott's Works; Schlegel's Lectures on Hist. of Lit.; Schlosser's Hist. of the Eighteenth Century; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature; English Prose Selections, ed. Craik, iv. 273; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 135, 172, 253, iii. 40, 77, 2nd ser. vii. 168, 323.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM (1740–1803), deputy keeper of the records of Scotland, born in 1740 at Fordyce in Banffshire, was the son of James Robertson, a feuar in that town, by Isabella (Taylor). He was educated at Fordyce grammar school, where he formed a friendship with George Chalmers [q. v.], the author of 'Caledonia.' After spending two years at King's College, Aberdeen, he was in 1757 apprenticed to an advocate of Aberdeen; at the end of thirteen months his master, Mr. Turner, generously cancelled his articles, so that he might accompany James Burnett [q. v.], of Monboddo, on his visits to France in connection with the famous Douglas cause. In 1766 Burnett recommended him as secretary to James Ogilvy, sixth earl of Findlater and third earl of Seafield [q. v.] Two years later he published at Edinburgh 'The History of Greece from the Earliest Times till it became a Roman Province,' a digest adapted for educational purposes from the French of Alletz. In 1769 he issued a political *jeu d'esprit*, entitled 'A North Briton Extraordinary, by a Young Scotsman in the Corsican Service,' which was 'designed to repel the illiberal invectives of Mr. Wilkes against the people of Scotland,' and attracted sufficient notice to be attributed, in error, to Smollett. In the autumn of 1773 Lord Findlater's seat, Cullen House, was visited by Dr. Johnson, for whose benefit Robertson arranged a breakfast of boiled haddocks and a walk through the finely wooded park; but Johnson ordered the haddocks off the table in disgust, and declined to walk through the park, on the ground that he came to Scotland to see not meadows, but rocks and mountains. In 1777 Robertson received a commission from Lord Frederick Campbell, then lord clerk register of Scotland, to act as the colleague of his brother Alexander (1745–1818), who had been appointed deputy keeper of the records of Scotland in 1773. From the time of his appointment until 1790 Robertson was much employed in inquiring into the state of the Scottish peerage. The knowledge that he acquired of this complex subject was embodied in a quarto volume published in 1794,

and entitled 'Proceedings relative to the Peerage of Scotland from 16 Jan. 1707 to 20 April 1788;' the work has been found of great service in conducting the elections of the representative peers in Scotland. In August 1787 he had, with his fellow deputy, taken possession of the new general register house, and was instrumental in moving the records thither from the two vaults under the court of session, called the 'Laigh Parliament House' (October 1791).

At Robertson's suggestion searches were made in the state paper office in London for ancient records of Scotland which had been removed by Edward I. In August 1793 Thomas Astle [q. v.], the antiquary, and a trustee of the British Museum, discovered among the Harleian manuscripts (No. 4609) a curious index of Scottish charters; shortly afterwards a transcript on vellum of certain deeds relative to Scottish history (mainly of the reigns of Robert I, David II, and Robert II, together with a few instruments of earlier date), constituting the 'most ancient Book of Scottish Record now known to exist,' was found in the state paper office in London and removed to Edinburgh. To stimulate the discovery of other records of early Scottish history, Robertson published from a manuscript found at Wishaw in 1794 (and anterior to the Harleian draft discovered by Astle), 'An Index drawn up about the year 1629 of many Records of Charters granted by the different sovereigns of Scotland between 1309 and 1413, most of which records have been long missing, with an introduction giving a State, founded on authentic documents still preserved, of the Ancient Records of Scotland which were in that kingdom in 1292,' Edinburgh, 1798, 4to. Shortly after the conclusion of this laborious task Robertson set to work upon 'The Records of the Parliament of Scotland,' of which he had at the time of his death completed one folio volume, printed in 1804. Robertson's suggestions in the 'Reports' to the parliamentary commissioners appointed to inquire into the state of the records have been largely acted upon by successive deputy keepers.

At a general meeting of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, held on 28 Jan. 1799, Robertson was elected a member. He died at his house in St. Andrews Square, Edinburgh, on 4 March 1803. He married, in 1773, Margaret, only daughter of Captain Alexander Donald, of the 89th or Gordon highlanders.

[Life prefixed to the 9th edit. of Robertson's Hist. of Greece, Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo; Scots Mag. April 1803; Fasti Aberdonenses, ed. Anderson (New Spalding Club); Preface to Index of Charters; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 101; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM BRUCE (1820–1886), divine, third surviving son of John Robertson, factor on the estate of Plean and Auchenbowie, Stirlingshire, by Margaret Bruce, born Kirkwood, was born at Greenhill in St. Ninian's parish, Stirlingshire, on 24 May 1820. He was educated at the village school of Greenhill and at home, under the tutorship of his elder brother, James, who became minister of the united presbyterian church at Newington, Edinburgh. Robertson matriculated at Glasgow University in 1832, and distinguished himself specially in the Greek class under Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.]; but, owing to his youth, he studied moral philosophy and natural philosophy at the Andersonian University, Glasgow, instead of completing at once his arts course. In 1836 he became tutor in the family of Captain Aytoun of Glendevon, taking the winter sessions at Glasgow University. From 1837 to 1841 he was a student at the Secession Theological Hall at Edinburgh. While there he became acquainted with De Quincey, by whose advice he went to Germany, entering in 1841 Halle University, where Tholuck was his chief professor. In the following year he travelled through Switzerland and Italy. Returning to Scotland, he was licensed as a preacher in the spring of 1843 by the presbytery of Stirling and Falkirk, and shortly afterwards was called to the secession church in Irvine, Ayrshire. He was ordained in this charge on 26 Dec. 1843, and it was his first and last pastorate. In 1854 he published a collection of hymns for use in his Sunday school, including among others his well-known translation of 'Dies Iræ.' Meanwhile, the secession and relief churches were joined in 1847 to form the united presbyterian denomination, and Robertson continued his connection with it. A new church was built for him at Irvine in 1861 and called Trinity church. His health broke down in 1871, and under medical advice he spent a year at Florence and on the Riviera. He returned to Irvine in 1873. But he was compelled to accept the assistance of a colleague in February 1876. After a two years' visit to Florence he resigned his charge. He took up his residence at Bridge of Allan, making tours on the continent in the winter. When the Luther celebrations took place, in November 1883, he again visited Germany. He died at Westfield, Bridge of Allan, on 27 June 1886.

Robertson was more famous as a pulpit

orator than as a writer. Several of his sermons have been preserved from shorthand reports, and are published in Guthrie's biography of him; but they give little idea of the magnetic influence he exercised in the pulpit. Three of his lectures—'Martin Luther,' 'German Student Life,' and 'Poetry'—were published in one volume in 1892. Numerous poems, hymns, and letters are included in Dr. Brown's 'Life of Robertson.'

[Dr. James Brown's Life of William B. Robertson, D.D.; McKelvie's Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church; Dr. John Ker's Scottish Nationality and other Papers; Professor William Graham's Essays, Historical and Biographical; United Presbyterian Magazine, vol. for 1886; Arthur Guthrie's Robertson of Irvine.] A. H. M.

ROBERTSON, SIR WILLIAM TINDAL (1825–1889), physician, eldest son of Frederick Fowler Robertson of Bath, and of Anne Tindal his wife, was born in 1825. He was educated at King Edward VI's grammar school at Grantham, and he afterwards became a pupil of Dr. H. P. Robarts of Great Coram Street, and a student of University College, London. He matriculated at the London University in 1846, but he does not appear to have graduated. He obtained a license to practise from the Apothecaries' Company in 1848, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1850. He acted as resident medical officer at the Middlesex Hospital in 1848-9, and he became a resident surgeon to the Royal Free Hospital in 1850. He afterwards proceeded to Paris to complete his medical studies, and in 1853 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh. He commenced to practise in Nottingham in the following year, and for nearly twenty years he acted as physician to the Nottingham General Hospital. An able speaker and an excellent organiser, he soon made his influence felt in Nottingham. Largely owing to his energy, the town now holds a conspicuous position among the great teaching centres of the north of England, for it was through his exertions that the Oxford local examinations were introduced into the town. The Literary and Philosophical Society also owed its origin largely to his endeavours, and he helped to found the Robin Hood rifles. He was a member of the Nottingham town council, and acted as a local secretary when the British Association met in the town in 1866. He also delivered the address on medicine at the meeting of the British Medical Association in 1857. His eyesight began to fail, and he soon became blind from glaucoma in 1873. He retired to Brighton, and in 1874 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London. At Brighton he interested himself in politics and municipal affairs. He was chairman of the Brighton town council, J.P. for Brighton and Sussex, chairman of the Brighton Conservative Association in 1880, and M.P. for that borough from 1886 till death. He was knighted in 1888. He died suddenly on 5 Oct. 1889. He married, in 1855, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of John Leavers of The Park, Nottingham, by whom he had four sons.

[Obituary notice in the British Medical Journal, 1889, ii. 848.] D'A. P.

ROBERTSON, MRS. WYBROW (1847–1884), actress. [See LITTON, MARIE.]

ROBETHON, JEAN DE (*d.* 1722), secretary to George I, was born at Authon in Perche of a respectable Calvinist family. He is said to have joined the service of King William III when Prince of Orange only. He came to England about 1689, and was naturalised in 1693, being employed by William III, at first in a humble capacity. In 1693 he acted as secretary to Baron Schütz, the Hanoverian envoy in London. Afterwards he passed into the service of the Earl of Portland who, when ambassador to Paris in 1698, took Robethon with him. In Sept. of the same year Robethon became private secretary to William III. Among William's correspondents, Robethon commended himself most to the Duke of Zell, and when the latter visited England in 1701 the Earl of Portland asked the secretary to further his interests in that quarter. On William's death, Robethon transferred his services as 'secretary of embassies' to George William, duke of Zell; George William died in 1705, and Robethon was taken into the employ of his son-in-law, George Lewis, afterwards George I of England. Robethon now gathered into his hands the threads of a vast European correspondence. The leading whigs in England kept themselves constantly in touch with the house of Brunswick, and all the letters from the elector's family to their supporters in England were drafted by Robethon. Marlborough supplied him with large sums of money in return for valuable information touching the intrigues of Louis XIV at the court of Saxony. Robethon also worked hard to assist Marlborough to neutralise Charles XII [see under ROBINSON, JOHN, 1650–1723] and to expose the illusory character of Louis' overtures to the allies in 1707. He was very active in obtaining information about the court of St. Germains, and during 1714 Marlborough and other whig leaders insisted in their

letters to him that his master should pay a visit to England as a counterpoise to the design of bringing the pretender to St. James's, which was confidently attributed to Harley. But Robethon had always opposed such projects in the past, and he now wisely pointed out the offence which such a visit would give Queen Anne. A man of address, with a wide knowledge of the world and a fair acquaintance with English political parties, Robethon obtained much influence with George I, though he was held by the ladies of the court to be sly and, when he tried to be pleasant, 'quite insupportable' (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, passim).

Robethon was named among those who were to accompany the king to England in 1715, being designated 'domestick secretary and privy counsellor.' Like most Hanoverian courtiers, he was thought to be necessitous, and English statesmen found him presumptuous. Sunderland used him and Bothmer as instruments wherewith to alienate the king from Walpole and Townshend in 1716. Upon his resignation Walpole remarked bitterly, 'I have no objection to the king's German ministers, but there is a mean fellow (of what nation I know not) who is anxious to dispose preferments.' Robethon had, it appears, obtained a grant of a reversion, and wanted to sell it to Walpole for 2,500*l.* Before the return of Walpole to power, Robethon's influence diminished. His ability as a linguist was displayed in 1717 when he translated Pope's 'Essays on Criticism' into smooth French verse (Elwin, *Pope*, Index, s.v. 'Roboton' and 'Robotham'). The work appeared simultaneously in Amsterdam and in London. He was in 1721 governor of the French hospital of La Providence in East London (*Misc. Geneal.* new ser. iii. 64). He died in London on 14 April 1722. His wife, who from the squatness of her person and her croaking voice was known as 'Madame Grenouille,' survived him. The pair seems to have had a pension from the Prince of Wales as well as one from the king. The 'Mrs. Robethon, one of the bed-chamber belonging to the Princess Amelia,' who died on 5 July 1762, after forty years' service in the royal family, was probably a daughter.

A portion of Robethon's correspondence is in the eleven quarto volumes of Hanoverian correspondence among the Stowe MSS. at the British Museum (Nos. 222–32; *Cat.*, 1895, i. 287–321). The nucleus of this collection was formed by the electress Sophia's papers, which were entrusted to Robethon by George I upon his mother's death in 1714. They were afterwards sold by the executors of the secretary's son, Colonel Robethon, in 1752, to Matthew Duane, and while in his hands were examined by James Macpherson [q. v.] They were subsequently purchased by Thomas Astle [q. v.], and in 1803 by the Marquis of Buckingham (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 15). Other portions of Robethon's papers are in the Stadt-bibliothek at Hanover and in possession of the 'Verein für Niedersachsen' there.

[Hist. Reg. 1722, Chron. Diary, 22; Gent. Mag. 1762, p. 342; Tindal's Cont. of Rapin, 1745, iv. 503; Macpherson's Orig. Papers, passim; Strickland's Queens of England, v. 345; Coxe's Walpole, i. 153, 210; Coxe's Marlborough, passim; Wentworth Papers; Kemble's State Papers, pp. 58, 144, 480, 506, 512; Legrelle's Succession d'Espagne; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 1874; Wolfgang Michael's Englische Geschichte im achtzehnten Jahrhundert, 1896, i. 423–4, 446–8, 772–3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 193, 220; Engl. Hist. Rev. Jan. 1898, by J. F. Chance; A. W. Ward's Great Britain and Hanover, 77–9.] T. S.

ROBIN of Redesdale (*fl.* 1469), rebel captain, is difficult to identify. After Edward IV's marriage with Elizabeth Woodville, the consequent political disaffection centred in the north of England. There were two risings in 1469. One was headed by Robert Hildyard; the other, instigated by Warwick and Clarence, was led by 'Robin of Redesdale.' It was probably thought convenient to have a popular fictitious name as a watchword [see Hood, Robin], and Robin of Redesdale seems to have been the pseudonym adopted by a member of the numerous Conyers family. He was either Sir William Conyers (*d.* 1495) of Marske or his brother, Sir John Conyers, K.G., who, as head of his family, lived at Hornby, Yorkshire. Warkworth identifies Robin with Sir William (*Chron.* pp. 6, 44–5), and is followed by Mr. Gairdner. But Sir John and his son (also Sir John) took a prominent part in the rebellion. The two Sir Johns seem to have marched south with the rebels, and at Edgecote in Northamptonshire, on 26 July 1469, helped to defeat the Earl of Pembroke and his brother, Richard Herbert, but the younger Sir John was slain there. A year later, when Edward went into the north after his victory over rebels in Lincolnshire, at the battle of Lose Coat Field, the elder Sir John Conyers and Hildyard came in to him. The former lived until 1490, and was much favoured by Henry VII (cf. Campbell, *Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser., i. 63, 277, &c.), to whom he was a knight of the body. He married Margery, daughter of Philip, lord Darcy, and was succeeded in his estates by his grandson William (*b.* 1468), son of the Sir John who was killed at Edgecote.

[Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 338–51; Oman's Warwick, pp. 183–4; Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 41; Gairdner's Introd. to vol. ii. of the Paston Letters, p. xlix; Chron. of Rebellion in Lincolnshire, ed. Nichols; Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chron. pp. 183–4; Bishop Percy's Folio MS. pp. 246, 257; Visit. Yorkshire (Harl. Soc.), pp. 74–7; Testamenta Vetusta, p. 298; Tonge's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.), passim; Wills and Invent. (Surtees Soc.) i. 78; Surtees's Durham, vol. ii.] W. A. J. A.

ROBIN Ddu o Fon. [See Hughes, Robert, 1744 ?–1785, Welsh poet.]

ROBIN Ddu o'r Glyn. [See Davies, Robert, 1769 ?–1835, Welsh poet.]

ROBIN Hood. [See Hood, Robin, legendary hero.]

ROBIN ab Gwilym Ddu. [See Williams, Robert, 1767–1850, Welsh poet.]

ROBINS, BENJAMIN (1707–1751), mathematician and military engineer, only son of John Robins (1666–1758), a quaker in poor circumstances, was born at Bath in 1707. At an early age he evinced mathematical ability. On leaving school, at the suggestion of Dr. Henry Pemberton [q. v.], to whom a paper by Robins had been shown, he came to London, and within a short time ceased to be a quaker. To prepare for teaching he applied himself to modern languages and the higher mathematics. Without assistance he made a demonstration of the last proposition of Sir Isaac Newton's 'Treatise of Quadratures,' which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' (No. 397) in 1727. In the following year Robins published in 'The Present State of the Republic of Letters' for May 1728 a masterly confutation of a dissertation by Jean Bernouilli on the laws of motion in bodies impinging on one another. Bernouilli had vainly endeavoured to establish Leibnitz's theory. Robins's admitted victory over the veteran mathematician procured him many scholars, whom he instructed individually and not in classes. He continued for some years teaching pure and applied mathematics and physical science; but, chafing against the confinement entailed by such a life, he gradually gave it up and became an engineer. He now devoted himself to the construction of mills and bridges, the drainage of fens, the making of harbours, and the rendering of rivers navigable. He also studied the principles of gunnery and of fortification.

In this new departure he received considerable assistance from his friend, William Ockenden, and travelled in Flanders in order to gain some acquaintance with the fortification of its strong places. On returning from one of these excursions in 1734, he found learned society in London interested in Bishop Berkeley's treatise against mathematicians, called 'The Analyst.' By way of reply, Robins printed in 1735 'A Discourse concerning the Nature and Certainty of Sir Isaac Newton's Methods of Fluxions and of Prime and Ultimate Ratios.' In 1739 he published 'Remarks on M. Euler's Treatise of Motion; on the Compleat System of Optics written by Dr. Smith, master of Trinity College, Cambridge; and on Dr. Jurin's Discourse of Distinct and Indistinct Vision.' In the same year he published three able political pamphlets in the tory interest, viz. 'Observations on the Present Convention with Spain;' 'A Narrative of what passed in the Common Hall of the Citizens of London assembled for the election of a Lord Mayor;' and 'An Address to the Electors and other Free Subjects of Great Britain occasioned by the late Secession; in which is contained a particular Account of all our Negociations with Spain and their Treatment of us for above ten Years past.' These pamphlets brought Robins into political notice. The last of the three, published anonymously, was an apology for the defection of certain members of parliament, including Pulteney and Sandys, who, disgusted with the Spanish Convention, declined for a time to attend the House of Commons. By those whose conduct Robins defended, he was appointed secretary of the secret committee nominated by the House of Commons to examine into, and report upon, the past conduct of Walpole. The committee made two reports.

In 1741 Robins was an unsuccessful candidate for the appointment of professor of fortification at the royal military academy recently established at Woolwich. In 1742 he published his best known work, 'New Principles of Gunnery,' which he had begun by way of supporting his candidature. This work, the result of many experiments which he had made on the force of gunpowder, and the resisting power of the air to swift and slow motions, was preceded by an account of the progress of modern fortification, of the invention of gunpowder, and of what had already been observed of the theory of gunnery. Robins's book was translated into German by Euler, who wrote a critical commentary on it (Berlin, 1745). Euler's commentary was translated into English, and published by order of the board of ordnance, with remarks and useful tables by Hugh Brown of the Tower of London. 'New Principles of Gunnery' was translated into

French by Le Roy for the Academy of Sciences of Paris in 1751.

Robins invented the ballistic pendulum, a very ingenious contrivance for measuring the velocity of a projectile, and in 1742 he read a paper on the subject before the Royal Society, of which he was admitted a fellow on 16 Nov. 1727. He also read several papers on gunnery questions, and in 1746 and the following year exhibited to the society various experiments. In 1747 he received the Copley medal.

There appeared in 1747 his 'Proposal for increasing the Strength of the British Navy by changing all the guns from the eighteen-pounders downwards into others of equal weight but of a greater bore.' A letter which he addressed on the subject to Admiral Lord Anson was read before the Royal Society on 9 April 1747. In this year the Prince of Orange invited Robins to assist in the defence of Bergen-op-Zoom, then invested by the French, but it was taken on 16 Sept. 1747, just after Robins arrived at the headquarters of the Dutch army.

Lord Anson, who was a friend and patron of Robins, after returning from the voyage round the world in the Centurion, appears to have entrusted to Robins for revision the account of the voyage which had been compiled from the journals by his chaplain, Richard Walter [q. v.] There has been considerable dispute as to whether Robins or Walter wrote the book, which is entitled in the quarto edition of 1748 'A Voyage round the World in the Years 1740–1744 by George Anson, Esq.,' 'published under his direction by Richard Walter, M.A.' [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD ANSON.] Dr. James Wilson, who published in 1761 a collected edition of the works of Robins, circumstantially states, on the authority of Glover and Ockenden, friends of Robins, that the printed book was twice as long as Walter's manuscript, which merely consisted of bare extracts from the journals kept during the voyage; that Robins worked them into shape, wrote an introduction, and added dissertations. In an indenture between Robins and the booksellers, John and Paul Knapton, Robins was treated as the sole proprietor. On 22 Oct. 1749 Lord Anson wrote to Robins from Bath to ask whether he intended to publish the second volume before he left England, and Lady Anson, in a letter to Dr. Birch, asks if Robins's second volume is ready. On the other hand, the widow and children of Walter claimed that the work was written by him. It seems probable that Robins revised and edited the work, and was especially entrusted with the second volume, containing the nautical observations; the manuscript he took with him to India, and when he died in that country it could not be found.

Robins's reputation as a pamphleteer caused him to be employed on an apology for the battle of Prestonpans, which formed a preface to the 'Report of the Proceedings and Opinion of the Board of General Officers on their Examination into the conduct of Lieutenant-general Sir John Cope,' 1749. On 4 May 1749 a paper by Robins on 'Rockets and the Heights to which they ascend' was read before the Royal Society, and on 13 Dec. 1750 an account of some experiments made by Robins and others on the flight of rockets. By the favour of Lord Anson, Robins was able to continue his experiments in gunnery, the results of which were published from time to time in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He also contributed to the improvement of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich by inducing Lord Anson to procure a second mural quadrant and other instruments.

In 1749 Robins was given the choice of going to Paris as one of the British commissioners for adjusting the boundaries of Acadia or of going to India as engineer-general to repair the forts of the East India Company. He chose the latter, being appointed in Dec. 1749 chief engineer and captain of the train of the Madras artillery. His precedence in India was to rank with the third in council. He was entrusted with the appointment of all his subordinates, and given ample funds. Lord Anson expressed regret that he was leaving England. Robins set out at Christmas 1749, taking with him a complete set of astronomical instruments, and also instruments for making observations and experiments. After a narrow escape from shipwreck, he arrived at Madras on 13 July 1750. He immediately designed complete projects for Fort St. David and the defence of Madras. In September he was attacked by fever. He died, unmarried, on 29 July 1751 at Fort St. David, with the pen in his hand while drawing up a report.

In manner unostentatious, without pedantry or affectation, Robins was a lively and entertaining conversationalist. He was always ready to communicate to others the result of his studies and labours. He left the publication of his works to his friend Martin Folkes, president of the Royal Society; but Folkes, owing to a paralytic attack, was unable to act, and Thomas Lewis, Robins's executor, entrusted the work to Dr. James Wilson, who, in 1761, published 'Mathematical Tracts' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), containing 'Principles of Gunnery,' together with many

other pieces and a memoir of Robins. The book became a text-book, and Dr. Charles Hutton issued a new edition in 1805. Besides the papers mentioned, he contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society' two on the 'Resistance of the Air, together with the Method of computing the Motions of Bodies projected in that Medium,' read June 1746; 'An Account of a Book entitled "New Principles of Gunnery," containing the Determination of the Force of Gunpowder and an Investigation of the Resisting Power of the Air to Swift and Slow Motions' (No. 469, p. 437); 'Experiments showing that the Electricity of Glass disturbs the Mariner's Compass and also nice Balances,' 1746; 'An Account of Experiments relating to the Resistance of the Air,' 1747; 'On the Force of Gunpowder, together with the Computation of the Velocities thereby communicated to Military Projectiles,' 1747; 'A Comparison of the Experimental Ranges of Cannon and Mortars, with the Theory contained in preceding Papers,' 1751; 'A Letter to the President of the Royal Society in answer to his, enclosing a Message from the Chevalier d'Ossorio, Envoy of the King of Sardinia,' 7 Jan. 1747; 'Of the Nature and Advantages of Rifled-barrel Pieces,' July 1747.

[Watt's Bibliogr. Brit.; Journal des Sçavans, 1743 and 1755; Nova Acta Erudit. 1746; Mém. de l'Acad. des Sciences à Paris, 1750 and 1751; Mém. des Sciences et Belles-Lettres à Berlin, 1755; Orme's Hist. of the Military Transactions of the British Nation in Indostan from 1745; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Biogr. Brit. Supplement; Martin's Biogr. Philos.; Hutton's Dict.; Barrow's Life of George, Lord Anson, 1839; The Analyst, or a Discourse addressed to an Infidel Mathematician, by George Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne, 1734; Coxe's Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, 1800.] R. H. V.

ROBINS, GEORGE HENRY (1778–1847), auctioneer, son of Henry Robins, an auctioneer in the Great Piazza, Covent Garden, who died on 15 Sept. 1821, aged 68, was born in London in 1778. Before attaining the age of nineteen he was unexpectedly called on to officiate for his father at a sale in Yorkshire, and thenceforth, during a period of fifty years, conducted a large business. The tact with which every advantage connected with the property he had to describe was seized upon and turned to profit in his glowing descriptions, and his ready wit and repartee in the rostrum, caused him to be one of the most successful and persuasive advocates in seducing his auditors to bid freely that ever appeared at the auction mart. He wrote his own advertisements, and, high-flown and fantastic as they were, in no instance was a purchase repudiated on the ground of misdirection. Among his more remarkable sales was that of the twenty-seven years' lease of the Olympic Theatre, for the executors of Mr. Scott, when, on 20 June 1840, by his good management the price was run up from 3,500*l.* to 5,850*l.* In 1842 he was commissioned by the Earl of Waldegrave to dispose of the contents of Strawberry Hill, including the valuable collections made by Horace Walpole. This sale, which attracted buyers from all parts of the world, commenced on 23 April 1842, and occupied twenty-four days, the proceeds being 29,615*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Perhaps no man in his station was ever more courted by his superiors; they profited by his advice, and were amused by his eccentricities. In 1813 he gave a dinner to Lord Byron, Lord Kinnaird, Douglas Kinnaird, Sheridan, Colman, John Kemble, and other eminent men (Moore, *Life of Byron*, 1847, pp. 182, 282). In conjunction with Mr. Calcraft, he in 1817 and 1818 exposed the bad management of the sub-committee of Drury Lane Theatre, and became the chief means of obtaining a new arrangement by which the house was released from debt; at a later period his exertions were instrumental in resuscitating the fortunes of Covent Garden. He was a great advocate of the claims of comedians and their families to public sympathy; for John Emery's wife and children he in 1822 obtained a competency, and Mrs. Bland and others were indebted to him for exertions in their behalf.

Out of an income reputed to exceed 12,000*l.* a year, he devoted large sums to charity; once, at Margate, he was assisting the funds of the Sea Bathing Infirmary by holding a plate for contributions outside the church gate, when he, with others, was taken into custody as a rogue and a vagabond for begging, and was compelled to attend the Dover sessions, where, however, no evidence was offered. In an action which he instituted against the magistrates of Margate at the Maidstone assizes he obtained 50*l.* damages. A tablet in the wall of the institution at Margate records his victory. In a work entitled 'D'Horsay, or the Follies of the Day, by a Man of Fashion' [i.e. John Mills], Robins is introduced under the name of Mr. George Bobbins, and there is a portrait of him standing in his rostrum in his sale-room (*D'Horsay*, 1844, pp. 46–52). Shortly before his death he was offered two thousand guineas and all his expenses to go to the United States of America to dispose of a valuable property in New York.

Robins died at Regency House, King's Road, Brighton, on 8 Feb. 1847, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He left to his widow and children 140,000*l.*, besides extensive real property. He married, first, on 17 Sept. 1800, Isabella Cates, who died at Turnham Green on 19 Dec. 1828; and, secondly, on 13 Aug. 1831, Miss Marian Losack. Among other children he left three sons: George Augustus, rector of Eccleston, Cheshire; Arthur, rector of Holy Trinity, Windsor, and chaplain in ordinary to Queen Victoria; and Gilbert, solicitor, 11 Pancras Lane, city of London.

[Thornbury's Old and New London, ed. Walford, 1887, i. 522–4, iii. 225, v. 221; Gent. Mag. May 1847, pp. 556–7; Times, 20 March 1847, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 21 May 1842, p. 25, with portrait, 20 Feb. 1847, p. 128, with portrait; Grant's Portraits of Public Characters, 1841, pp. 261–304; Faulkner's History of Brentford, Ealing, and Chiswick, 1845, p. 323.]

G. C. B.

ROBINS, JOHN (1500?–1558), astrologer, born in Staffordshire about 1500, was entered in 1516 at Oxford, where he studied *literæ humaniores* and theology, and in 1520 was elected a fellow of All Souls. He graduated M.A. and was ordained. Having taken the degree of B.D. in 1531, he was in 1532 made a canon of Christ Church by Henry VIII, to whom he was then chaplain. In December 1543 he was made canon of Windsor and chaplain to Princess Mary. He died on 25 Aug. 1558, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. A marble stone with a long inscription was laid over his grave (see *Hist. et Ant. Oxon.* ii. 178; Ashmole, *Antiquities of Berkshire*, 1719, iii. 167, 168).

Robins appears to have been a man of industry and polite learning. His bent was especially towards mathematics and astrology, in which 'he became the ablest person of his time, not excepting his friend Record, whose learning was more general' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 261). He left several astronomical and astrological tracts in manuscript: 1. 'De Stellis Fixis,' Bodl. MS. Digby 143. 2. 'De Portentosis Cometis' (to Henry VIII), Trin. Libr. Cambr. O. 1. 11. (the preface, partly plagiarised from Cicero, is reprinted in Halliwell's 'Rara Mathematica,' 1839). 3. 'De Accidentibus futuris' (to Henry VIII), Bodl. MS. Ashmol. 186. 4. 'Tractatus de Prognostications per Eclipsin.' 5. 'Observationes Astrologiæ,' Brit. Mus. MS. Sloane 1743. 6. 'Annotationes Astrologiæ,' Brit. Mus. MS. Sloane 1773 (containing also 'Epitome in Apotelesmata Ptolemæi'). There are extracts from 5 and 6 in Bodl. MS. 3467, Seld. Arch. B. 79, p. 149.

[Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Scriptt. (appendix), p. 880; Bale's Cent. xii. 28; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography; cf. also Bodl. MS. Ashmol. 1123 for Windsor ecclesiastical accounts, &c., by Robins.]

W. F. S.

ROBINS, JOHN (*fl.* 1650–1652), ranter, was a man of little education. 'As for humane learning' (he says) 'I never had any; my Hebrew, Greek, and Latine comes by inspiration.' A misdirected study of the Bible turned his head. He appears to have been a small farmer, owning some land. This he sold, and, coming to London with his wife Mary (or Joan) Robins, was known in 1650 to Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.] and John Reeve (1608–1658) [q. v.] as claiming to be something greater than a prophet. He was familiarly spoken of as 'the ranters' god' and 'the shakers' god.' His followers deified him, and it would seem that he did not reject a species of divine homage. His wife expected to become the mother of a Messiah. Robins probably viewed himself as an incarnation of the divine being; he asserted that he had appeared on earth before, as Adam, and as Melchizedek. He claimed a power of raising the dead. Robins broached a scheme for leading a host of 144,000 persons to the Holy Land; Joshua Garment was to be his Moses for this expedition; the volunteers were prepared by a diet of dry bread, raw vegetables, and water, a regimen which proved fatal to some of them. On 24 May 1651 Robins, his wife, and eight of his followers were apprehended at a meeting in Long Alley, Moorfields, and consigned to the New Bridewell at Clerkenwell, where three other disciples were sent to join them. During three days they held a sort of public reception of the 'gentry and citizens' who 'resorted thither to dispute with them.' Robins reduced his personal claim to one of inspiration, and rested his hopes of salvation on the merits of our Lord; his followers stoutly maintained his higher pretensions. Among the disputants was 'an Oxford scholar,' who referred to the previous fanaticism of William Hacket [q. v.], Edmund Coppinger [q. v.], and Henry Arthington, giving this last name as Arthingworth, perhaps because among the followers of Robins was a Mary Arthingworth. Robins remained in durance for more than ten months. On 5 Feb. 1652 Reeve and Muggleton, who had just received their own 'commissions' as prophets, visited Robins in his Clerkenwell prison, and passed sentence of eternal damnation upon him. The scene is graphically narrated by Muggleton. Robins said afterwards that he felt 'a burning in his throat,' and heard

an inward voice bidding him recant. Accordingly, about two months later, he addressed to Cromwell a letter of recantation, which obtained him his liberty. He returned to the country, repurchased his land, and lived quietly. Though he professed to expect to 'come forth with a greater power,' he was not heard of again.

[The Declaration of John Robins, the false prophet... and Joshua Beck and John King, the two false disciples.... By G. H., an ear-witness, 1651; Ranters of both Sexes . . . by John Taylor, 1651; Reeve and Muggleton's Transcendent Spirituall Treatise, 1652; A List of some of the Grand Blasphemers and Blasphemies, 1654; Muggleton's Acts of the Witnesses, 1699, pp. 20 sq., 45 sq.] A. G.

ROBINS, SANDERSON (1801–1862), divine and writer on education, the second son of Matthew Robins of St. Mary's, Newington, Surrey, was born in 1801, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 28 Oct. 1818, graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1825. In 1826 he was appointed rector of Edmonsham, Dorset, in 1840 of Shaftesbury, and in 1854 of St. James's, Dover. From 1856 to his death, on 5 Dec. 1862, he was vicar of St. Peter's in the Isle of Thanet. He was a broad churchman and an educational enthusiast. In his most interesting publication, 'A Letter to . . . Lord John Russell on the Necessity and Mode of State Assistance in the Education of the People,' 1851, 8vo (2nd edit. the same year), Robins advocated state education on the lines subsequently carried out in the act of 1870, and suggested that religious teaching 'should stop short of the doctrinal differences which divide Christians.' The adoption of such teaching in parish schools would, he argued, involve Anglicans in no sacrifice of principle.

Robins also published: 1. 'Some Reasons against the Revival of Convocation,' 1850, 8vo. 2. 'The Church Schoolmaster,' 1850, 8vo. 3. 'An Argument for the Royal Supremacy,' Pickering, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'The Whole Evidence against the Claims of the Roman Church,' 1855, 8vo; a work evincing solid historical learning. 5. 'On Party Spirit in the English Church,' 1860, 12mo. 6. 'A Defence of the Faith,' 1862, 8vo. 7. 'Twenty Reasons for accepting the Revised Educational Code,' 1862, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia; Foster's Index Eccl.] A. F. P.

INDEX

TO

THE SIXTEENTH VOLUME.

	PAGE
Pocock, Sir George (1706–1792)	1
Pocock, Isaac (1782–1835)	3
Pocock, Isaac John Innes (1819–1886). See under Pocock, Isaac.	
Pocock, Lewis (1808–1882)	5
Pocock, Nicholas (1741 ?–1821)	5
Pocock, Robert (1760–1830)	6
Pocock, William Fuller (1779–1849)	7
Pocock, William Innes (1783–1836)	7
Pococke, Edward (1604–1691)	7
Pococke, Edward (1648–1727). See under Pococke, Edward (1604–1691).	
Pococke, Richard (1704–1765)	12
Poe, Leonard (*d.* 1631 ?)	14
Poer. See also Poor and Power.	
Poer, Ranulf le (*d.* 1182). See under Poer, Roger le.	
Poer, Robert le (*fl.* 1190). See under Poer, Roger le.	
Poer, Roger le (*d.* 1186)	15
Poer, Walter le (*fl.* 1220). See under Poer, Roger le.	
Pogson, Norman Robert (1829–1891)	15
Poingdestre, Jean (1609–1691)	16
Poins. See Poyntz.	
Pointer, John (1668–1754)	17
Pointer, William (*fl.* 1624). See Kidley.	
Poitiers, Philip of (*d.* 1208 ?). See Philip.	
Pokeridge, Richard (1690 ?–1759). See Pockrich.	
Pol (*d.* 573). See Paul.	
Polack, Joel Samuel (1807–1882)	18
Polding, John Bede (1794–1877)	18
Pole, Arthur (1531–1570 ?)	19
Pole, Sir Charles Morice (1757–1830)	19
Pole, David (*d.* 1568)	20
Pole, Edmund de la, Earl of Suffolk (1472 ?–1513)	21
Pole, Sir Geoffrey (1502 ?–1558)	23
Pole, Sir Henry, Baron Montague or Montacute (1492 ?–1539)	25
Pole, John de la, Earl of Lincoln (1464 ?–1487)	26
Pole, John de la, second Duke of Suffolk (1442–1491)	27
Pole, Margaret, Countess of Salisbury (1473–1541)	28
Pole, Michael de la, called in English Michael atte Pool, Earl of Suffolk (1330 ?–1389)	29
Pole, Michael de la, second Earl of Suffolk (1361 ?–1415)	33
Pole, Michael de la, third Earl of Suffolk (1394–1415). See under Pole, Michael de la, second Earl of Suffolk.	
Pole or de la Pole, Ralph (*fl.* 1452)	34
Pole, Reginald (1500–1558)	35
Pole, Sir Richard de la (*d.* 1345). See under Pole, Sir William de la, called in English William atte Pool.	
Pole, Richard de la (*d.* 1525)	46
Pole, Thomas (1753–1829)	48
Pole, Sir William de la, called in English William atte Pool (*d.* 1366)	48
Pole, William de la, fourth Earl and first Duke of Suffolk (1396–1450)	50
Pole, Sir William (1561–1635)	56
Pole, William Wellesley, Earl of Mornington (1763–1845). See Wellesley-Pole.	
Polehampton, Henry Stedman (1824–1857)	57
Polenius, Robert (*d.* 1147 ?). See Pullen.	
Polhill, Edward (1622–1694 ?)	57
Polidori, John William (1795–1821)	58
Polkemmet, Lord (*d.* 1816). See Baillie, William.	
Pollard, Sir Hugh (*d.* 1666)	59
Pollard, Sir John (*d.* 1557)	59
Pollard, Leonard (*d.* 1556)	60
Pollard, Sir Lewis (1465 ?–1540)	60
Pollard, Robert (1755–1838)	61
Pollard, William (1828–1893)	61
Pollard-Urquhart, William (1815–1871)	61
Pollexfen, Sir Henry (1632 ?–1691)	62
Pollexfen, John (*fl.* 1697)	62
Pollock, Sir David (1780–1847)	63
Pollock, Sir George (1786–1872)	63
Pollock, Sir Jonathan Frederick (1783–1870)	68
Pollock, Sir William Frederick (1815–1888)	69
Pollok, Robert (1798–1827)	69
Polton, Lord (1660 ?–1733). See Calderwood, Sir William.	
Polton, Thomas (*d.* 1433)	70
Polwarth, Lord (1641–1724). See Hume, Sir Patrick, first Earl of Marchmont.	
Polwhele, Richard (1760–1838)	71
Polwhele or Polwheile, Theophilus (*d.* 1689)	73
Pomfret, Earl of. See Fermor, Thomas William, fourth Earl (1770–1833).	
Pomfret, Countess of. See Fermor, Henrietta Louisa (*d.* 1761).	
Pomfret, John (1667–1702)	74
Pomfret, Samuel (1650–1722)	75
Ponce, John (*d.* 1660 ?)	75
Pond, Arthur (1705 ?–1758)	76
Pond, Edward (*d.* 1629)	76
Pond, John (1767–1836)	76
Ponet or Poynet, John (1514 ?–1556)	78
Ponsonby, Lady Emily Charlotte Mary (1817–1877)	79

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Pole, W. p. 1150. *Pollock, Sir C. E. 1152.*

PAGE
Ponsonby, Sir Frederic Cavendish (1783–1837) 80
Ponsonby, Frederick George Brabazon, sixth Earl of Bessborough (1815–1895) . . 81
Ponsonby, George (1755–1817) . . . 82
Ponsonby, Henry (*d.* 1745) 84
Ponsonby, Sir Henry Frederick (1825–1895). See under Ponsonby, Sir Frederic Cavendish.
Ponsonby, John (1713–1789) 84
Ponsonby, John, Viscount Ponsonby (1770?–1855) 86
Ponsonby, John William, fourth Earl of Bessborough (1781–1847) 87
Ponsonby, Richard (1772–1853). See under Ponsonby, John, Viscount Ponsonby.
Ponsonby, Hon. Sarah (1755?–1831). See under Butler, Lady Eleanor.
Ponsonby, William (1546?–1604) . . . 87
Ponsonby, William, second Earl of Bessborough (1704–1793) 88
Ponsonby, Sir William (1772–1815) . . 89
Ponsonby, William Brabazon, first Baron Ponsonby (1744–1806) 90
Pont, Kylpont, or Kynpont, Robert (1524–1606) 91
Pont, Timothy (1560?–1614?) . . . 94
Pontack, —— (1638?–1720?) 94
Pont L'Evêque, Roger of (*d.* 1181). See Roger.
Ponton, Mungo (1802–1880) 95
Poole, Arthur William (1852–1885) . . 96
Poole, Edward Stanley (1830–1867). See under Poole, Sophia.
Poole, George Ayliffe (1809–1883) . . . 96
Poole, Jacob (1774–1827) 97
Poole, John (1786?–1872) 97
Poole, Jonas (*d.* 1612) 98
Poole, Joshua (*fl.* 1640) 98
Poole, Maria (1770?–1833). See Dickons.
Poole or Pole, Matthew (1624–1679) . . 99
Poole, Paul Falconer (1807–1879) . . . 100
Poole, Reginald Stuart (1832–1895) . . 101
Poole, Robert (1708–1752) 103
Poole, Sophia (1804–1891) 104
Poole, Thomas (1765–1837) 104
Poor or Pauper, Herbert (*d.* 1217) . . . 105
Poor, Poore, Poure, or Le Poor, Richard (*d.* 1237) 106
Poor, Roger le, or Roger Pauper (*fl.* 1139). See under Roger of Salisbury (*d.* 1139).
Pope, Alexander (1688–1744) 109
Pope or Paip, Alexander (*d.* 1782) . . . 127
Pope, Alexander (1763–1835) 127
Pope, Clara Maria (*d.* 1838) 130
Pope, Mrs. Elizabeth (1744?–1797) . . 130
Pope, Miss Jane (1742–1818) 132
Pope, Mrs. Maria Ann (1775–1803) . . 134
Pope, Sir Thomas (1507?–1559) . . . 135
Pope, Sir Thomas, second Earl of Downe (1622–1660) 138
Pope, Sir Thomas, of Wroxton, third Earl of Downe (1598–1668). See under Pope, Sir Thomas, second Earl of Downe.
Pope, Walter (*d.* 1714) 138
Pope-Hennessy, Sir John (1834–1891) . . 139
Popham, Alexander (1729–1810) . . . 141
Popham, Edward (1610?–1651) . . . 141
Popham, Sir Francis (1573–1644) . . . 143
Popham, Sir Home Riggs (1762–1820) . . 143
Popham, Sir John (*d.* 1463?) 146
Popham, Sir John (1531?–1607) . . . 147
Popple, William (*d.* 1708). See under Popple, William (1701–1764).
Popple, William (1701–1764) 149
PAGE
Porchester, Viscount. See Herbert, Henry John George, third Earl of Carnarvon (1800–1849).
Pordage, John (1607–1681) 150
Pordage, Samuel (1633–1691?) . . . 151
Porden, Eleanor Anne (1797?–1825). See Franklin.
Porden, William (1755–1822) 152
Porrett, Robert (1783–1868) 153
Porson, Richard (1759–1808) 154
Port or Porz, Adam de (*d.* 1213?) . . . 163
Port, Sir John (1480?–1541) 165
Port, Sir John (*d.* 1557). See under Port, Sir John (1480?–1541).
Portal, Abraham (*fl.* 1790) 165
Portal, Sir Gerald Herbert (1858–1894) . . 166
Porten, Sir Stanier (*d.* 1789) 167
Porteous. See also Porteus.
Porteous, John (*d.* 1736) 168
Porteous, William (1735–1812) . . . 169
Porter, Anna Maria (1780–1832) . . . 170
Porter, Sir Charles (*d.* 1696) 170
Porter, Classon Emmett (1814–1885). See under Porter, John Scott.
Porter, Endymion (1587–1649) . . . 172
Porter, Francis (*d.* 1702) 175
Porter, George (1622?–1683) 176
Porter, George (*fl.* 1695) 176
Porter, Sir George Hornidge (1822–1895) . 177
Porter, George Richardson (1792–1852) . . 178
Porter, Henry (*fl.* 1599) 179
Porter, Sir James (1710–1786) . . . 179
Porter, James (1753–1798) 180
Porter, Jane (1776–1850) 182
Porter or Nelson, Jerome (*d.* 1632) . . 184
Porter, John Scott (1801–1880) . . . 185
Porter, Josias Leslie (1823–1889) . . . 187
Porter, Mary (*d.* 1765) 188
Porter, Robert (*d.* 1690) 190
Porter, Sir Robert Ker (1777–1842) . . 190
Porter, Sarah (1791–1862). See under Porter, George Richardson.
Porter, Thomas (1636–1680) 193
Porter, Walter (1595?–1659) 193
Porter, Whitworth (1827–1892) . . . 194
Porter, William (1805–1880). See under Porter, John Scott.
Porter, William Henry (1790–1861). See under Porter, Sir George Hornidge.
Porteus, Beilby (1731–1808) 195
Portland, Dukes of. See Bentinck, William Henry Cavendish, third Duke (1738–1809); Bentinck-Scott, William John Cavendish, fifth Duke (1800–1879).
Portland, Earls of. See Weston, Richard, first Earl (1577–1635); Weston, Jerome, second Earl (1605–1663); Bentinck, William, first Earl of the Bentinck line (1649–1709).
Portland, titular Earl of. See Herbert, Sir Edward (1648?–1698).
Portlester, Baron. See Eustace, Roland Fitz (*d.* 1496).
Portlock, Joseph Ellison (1794–1864) . . 197
Portlock, Nathaniel (1748?–1817) . . . 198
Portman, Edward Berkeley, first Viscount Portman (1799–1888) 199
Portman, Sir William (*d.* 1557) . . . 199
Portman, Sir William (1641?–1690) . . 200
Portmore, first Earl of. See Colyear, Sir David (*d.* 1730).
Portsmouth, Duchess of. See Keroualle, Louise Renée de (1649–1734).

PAGE
Portsmouth, first Earl of. See Wallop, John (1690–1762).
Portu, Mauritius de (*d.* 1513) See O'Fihely, Maurice.
Pory, John (*d.* 1578?) 200
Pory, John (1570?–1635) 201
Pory or Porey, Robert (1608?–1669) . . 202
Post, Jacob (1774–1855) 202
Poste, Beale (1793–1871) . . . 203
Postgate, John (1820–1881) . . . 203
Postlethwaite, Thomas (1731–1798) . . 204
Postlethwayt, James (*d.* 1761) . . . 205
Postlethwayt, John (1650–1713) . . 205
Postlethwayt, Malachy (1707?–1767) . . 205
Postlethwayt, Matthew (1679–1745). See under Postlethwayt, John.
Pote, Joseph (1708?–1787) 206
Potenger or Pottinger, John (1647–1733) . 206
Pott, Joseph Holden (1759–1847) . . . 207
Pott, Percivall (1714–1788) 207
Potter, Barnaby (1577–1642) 211
Potter, Charles (1634–1663). See under Potter, Christopher (1591–1646).
Potter, Christopher (1591–1646) . . . 212
Potter, Christopher (*d.* 1817) 214
Potter, Francis (1594–1678) 214
Potter, George (1832–1893) 215
Potter, Hannibal (1592–1664). See under Potter, Francis.
Potter, John (1674?–1747) 216
Potter, John (*fl.* 1754–1804) 217
Potter, John Phillips (1818–1847) . . . 218
Potter, Philip Cipriani Hambl[e]y (1792–1871) 218
Potter, Richard (1799–1886) 219
Potter, Robert (1721–1804) 219
Potter, Thomas (1718–1759) 221
Potter, Thomas Joseph (1828–1873) . . 222
Potter, Thomas Rossell (1799–1873) . . 223
Potter, William (*fl.* 1656) 223
Pottinger, Eldred (1811–1843) . . . 224
Pottinger, Sir Henry (1789–1856) . . . 224
Pottinger, Israel (*fl.* 1770) 226
Pottinger, John (1647–1733). See Potenger.
Potts, Laurence Holker (1789–1850) . . 226
Potts, Robert (1805–1885) 228
Potts, Thomas (*fl.* 1612–1618) . . . 228
Potts, Thomas (1778–1842) 228
Poulett. See also Paulet.
Poulett, John, first Baron Poulett (1586–1649) 229
Poulett, John, second Baron Poulett (1615–1665). See under Poulett, John, first Baron Poulett.
Poulett, John, fourth Baron and first Earl Poulett (1663–1743) 230
Poulson, George (1783–1858) 231
Pouncy, Benjamin Thomas (*d.* 1799) . . 231
Pound, James (1669–1724) 232
Pounds, John (1766–1839) 233
Povey, Charles (1652?–1748) 233
Povey, Thomas (*fl.* 1658) 235
Powel. See Powell and Powle.
Powell, Mrs. (1761?–1831), previously known as Mrs. Farmer, and subsequently as Mrs. Renaud 236
Powell, Baden (1796–1860) 237
Powell or Powel, David (1552?–1598) . . 238
Powell, Edward (1478?–1540) . . . 239
Powell, Foster (1734–1793) 240
Powell or Powel, Gabriel (1576–1611) . . 240
Powell, George (1658?–1714) . . . 241
PAGE
Powell or Powel, Griffith (1561–1620) . . 243
Powell, Humphrey (*fl.* 1548–1556) . . 243
Powell, Sir John (1633–1696) . . . 244
Powell, Sir John (1645–1713) 244
Powell, John (*fl.* 1770–1785) 245
Powell, John (*fl.* 1796–1829) 245
Powell, John Joseph (1755?–1801) . . . 245
Powell, Martin (*fl.* 1710–1729) . . . 245
Powell, Nathaniel (*d.* 1622) 246
Powell, Richard, M.D. (1767–1834) . . 246
Powell, Robert (*fl.* 1636–1652) . . . 247
Powell, Thomas (1572?–1635?) . . . 248
Powell, Thomas (1766–1842?) 249
Powell, Vavasor (1617–1670) 249
Powell, William (1735–1769) 253
Powell, William Samuel (1717–1775) . . 254
Power, Henry, M.D. (1623–1668) . . . 256
Power, Joseph (1798–1868) 256
Power, Lionel (*fl.* 1450?) 257
Power, Sir Manley (1773–1826) . . . 257
Power, Marguerite, afterwards Countess of Blessington (1789–1849). See Blessington.
Power, Miss Marguerite A. (1815?–1867) . 258
Power, Richard, first Earl of Tyrone (1630–1690) 258
Power, Tyrone (1797–1841) 260
Powerscourt, Viscount (*d.* 1634). See Wingfield, Sir Richard.
Powis, titular Dukes of. See Herbert, William, 1617–1696; Herbert, William, *d.* 1745.
Powis, Marquises of. See Herbert, William, first Marquis, 1617–1696; Herbert William, second Marquis, *d.* 1745.
Powis, second Earl of. See Herbert, Edward (1785–1848).
Powis, William Henry (1808–1836) . . . 261
Powle. See also Powell.
Powle, George (*fl.* 1770) 261
Powle, Henry (1630–1692) 262
Powlett. See Paulet.
Powlett, Thomas Orde, first Lord Bolton (1746–1807). See Orde-Powlett.
Pownall, Robert (1520–1571) 264
Pownall, Thomas (1722–1805) 264
Powrie-Ogilvy, John (*fl.* 1592–1601). See Ogilvy.
Powys, Horatio (1805–1877) 268
Powys, Sir Littleton (1648?–1732) . . . 269
Powys, Sir Thomas (1649–1719) . . . 269
Poyer, John (*d.* 1649) 269
Poynder, John (1779–1849) 270
Poynet, John (1514?–1556). See Ponet.
Poynings, Sir Edward (1459–1521) . . . 271
Poynings or Ponyngs, Michael de, second Baron Poynings (1317–1369) . . . 274
Poynings, Robert de, fifth Baron Poynings (1380–1446). See under Poynings or Ponyngs, Michael de, second Baron Poynings.
Poynings, Thomas, Baron Poynings (*d.* 1545) 275
Poynter, Ambrose (1796–1886) . . . 275
Poynter, William, D.D. (1762–1827) . . 276
Poyntz, Sir Anthony (1480?–1533). See under Poyntz, Sir Francis.
Poyntz, Sir Francis (*d.* 1528) 277
Poyntz, John (*fl.* 1660). See under Poyntz, Sydenham.
Poyntz, Robert (*fl.* 1566) 278
Poyntz, Sir Robert (1589?–1665). See under Poyntz, Sir Francis.
Poyntz, Stephen (1685–1750) . . . 278
Poyntz, Sydenham (*fl.* 1650) 280
Praed, Winthrop Mackworth (1802–1839) . 281

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Potter, R. p. 1153. *Potter, Sir T. 1153.* *Potter, T. B. 1153.* *Powell, Sir G. S. B. 1154.* *Powys, T. L., 4th Baron Lilford, 1156.*

PAGE

Prance, Miles (*fl.* 1689) 283
Pratt, Anne, afterwards Mrs. Pearless (1806–1893) 284
Pratt, Charles, first Earl Camden (1714–1794) 285
Pratt, Sir Charles (1768–1838) 288
Pratt, Sir John (1657–1725) 288
Pratt, John (1772–1855) 289
Pratt, John Burnett (1799–1869) 290
Pratt, John Henry (*d.* 1871). See under Pratt, Josiah.
Pratt, John Jeffreys, second Earl and first Marquis of Camden (1759–1840) 290
Pratt, John Tidd (1797–1870) 292
Pratt, Josiah (1768–1844) 293
Pratt, Sir Roger (1620–1684) 295
Pratt or Prat, Samuel (1659 ?–1723) . . . 295
Pratt, Samuel Jackson (1749–1814). Pseudonym, Courtney Melmoth 295
Pratt, Sir Thomas Simson (1797–1879) . . . 298
Pratten, Robert Sidney (1824–1868) . . . 298
Prence, Thomas (1600–1673) 298
Prendergast, John Patrick (1808–1893) . . . 299
Prendergast or Pendergrass, Sir Thomas (1660 ?–1709) 300
Prendergast, Thomas (1806–1886) 301
Prentice, Archibald (1792–1857) 301
Prentis, Edward (1797–1854) 303
Prentis, Stephen (1801–1862) 303
Prescott, Sir Henry (1783–1874) 303
Prescott, Robert (1725–1816) 304
Preston, Viscount. See Graham, Richard (1648–1695).
Preston, Sir Amyas (*d.* 1617 ?) 305
Preston, George (1659 ?–1748) 305
Preston, Gilbert de (*d.* 1274) 306
Preston, Sir John (*fl.* 1415) 306
Preston, Sir John, Lord Fentonbarns (*d.* 1616) 307
Preston, John, D.D. (1587–1628) 308
Preston, Richard (1768–1850) 312
Preston, Sir Simon (*fl.* 1538–1570) 312
Preston, Thomas (1537–1598) 314
Preston, Thomas (1563–1640). See Widdrington, Roger.
Preston, Thomas, first Viscount Tara (1585–1655) 314
Preston, Walter de (*d.* 1230). See under Preston, Gilbert de.
Preston, William (1753–1807) 318
Preston, William (1742–1818) 319
Prestongrange, Lord. See Grant, William (1701 ?–1764).
Prestwich, John, called Sir John (*d.* 1795) . 319
Pretyman, George (1750–1827). See Tomline.
Prevost, Sir George (1767–1816) 320
Prevost, Sir George (1804–1893) 321
Prévost, Louis Augustin (1796–1858) . . . 322
Price. See also Pryce, Prys, and Pryse.
Price, Arthur (*d.* 1752) 322
Price, Bonamy (1807–1888) 322
Price, Sir Charles (1708–1772) 323
Price, Sir Charles (1732–1788). See under Price, Sir Charles (1708–1772).
Price, Daniel (1581–1631) 324
Price, David (1762–1835) 325
Price, David (1790–1854) 326
Price, Edmund (1541 ?–1624). See Prys.
Price, Ellen (1814–1887). See Wood.
Price, Ellis (1505 ?–1599) 326
Price, Francis (*d.* 1753) 327
Price, Hugh (1495 ?–1574) 328
Price, James (1752–1783) 328

PAGE

Price, ap Rice, or ap Rhys, Sir John (*d.* 1578 ?) 329
Price (Pricæus), John (1600–1676 ?) . . . 330
Price, John, D.D. (1625 ?–1691) 331
Price, John (*d.* 1736) 332
Price, John (1778–1801) 332
Price, John (1784–1813) 332
Price, Joshua (*fl.* 1715–1717). See under Price, William, the elder (*d.* 1722).
Price, Laurence (*fl.* 1628–1680 ?) . . . 333
Price, Owen (*d.* 1671) 333
Price, Richard (1728–1791) 334
Price, Richard (1790–1833) 337
Price, Robert (1655–1733) 337
Price, Sampson (1585–1630). See under Price, Daniel.
Price, Theodore (1570 ?–1631) 338
Price or Prys, Thomas (*fl.* 1586–1632) . . . 339
Price, Thomas (1599–1685) 340
Price, Thomas (1787–1848) 340
Price, Sir Uvedale (1747–1829) 341
Price, William (1597–1646) 342
Price, William (*d.* 1666). See under Price, William (1597–1646).
Price, William, the elder (*d.* 1722) 343
Price, William, the younger (*d.* 1765). See under Price, William, the elder (*d.* 1722).
Price, William (1780–1830) 343
Prichard, Richards, or Rhisiart, Evan (1770–1832) 344
Prichard, James Cowles (1786–1848) . . . 344
Prichard, Rhys or Rice (1579–1644) . . . 346
Pricke, Robert (*fl.* 1669–1698) 347
Pricket, Robert (*fl.* 1603) 347
Pridden, John (1758–1825) 348
Pride, Thomas (*d.* 1658) 349
Prideaux, Sir Edmond (*d.* 1659) 350
Prideaux, Frederick (1817–1891) 351
Prideaux, Humphrey, D.D. (1648–1724) . 352
Prideaux, John (1578–1650) 354
Prideaux, John (1718–1759) 356
Prideaux, Matthias (1622–1646 ?). See under Prideaux, John (1578–1650).
Priestley, Joseph, LL.D. (1733–1804) . . 357
Priestley, Timothy (1734–1814) 376
Priestman, John (1805–1866) 377
Prime, John (1550–1596) 378
Primrose, Sir Archibald, Lord Carrington (1616–1679) 378
Primrose, Archibald, of Dalmeny, first Earl of Rosebery (1661–1723) 379
Primrose, Archibald John, fourth Earl of Rosebery (1783–1868) 379
Primrose, Gilbert, D.D. (1580 ?–1641) . . 380
Primrose, James (*d.* 1641) 381
Primrose or Primerose, James, M.D. (*d.* 1659) 381
Prince, John (1643–1723) 382
Prince, John Critchley (1808–1866) . . . 383
Prince, John Henry (*fl.* 1818) 384
Pring, Martin (1580–1626 ?) 384
Pringle, Andrew, Lord Alemoor (*d.* 1776) . 385
Pringle, George (1631–1689) 386
Pringle, Sir John (1707–1782) 386
Pringle, Robert (*d.* 1736) 388
Pringle, Thomas (1789–1834) 389
Pringle, Walter (1625–1667) 390
Pringle, Sir Walter, Lord Newhall (1664 ?–1736) 391
Prinsep, Charles Robert (1789–1864). See under Prinsep, Henry Thoby.
Prinsep, Henry Thoby (1793–1878) 392
Prinsep, James (1799–1840) 395
Prior, Sir James (1790 ?–1869) 396

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

PAGE
Prior, Matthew (1664–1721) . . . 397
Prior, Thomas (1682?–1751) 401
Prior, Thomas Abiel (1809–1886) . . . 402
Prisot, Sir John (*d.* 1460) 402
Pritchard, Andrew (1804–1882) . . . 402
Pritchard, Charles (1808–1893) . . . 403
Pritchard, Edward William (1825–1865) . . 406
Pritchard, George (1796–1883) . . . 406
Pritchard, Hannah (1711–1768) . . . 407
Pritchard, Henry Baden (1841–1884). See under Pritchard, Andrew.
Pritchard, John Langford (1799–1850) . . 409
Pritchard or Prichard, Sir William (1632?–1705) 410
Pritchett, James Pigott (1789–1868) . . 411
Pritzler, Sir Theophilus (*d.* 1839) . . . 411
Probert, William (1790–1870) 412
Probus (*d.* 948?) 413
Proby, Granville Leveson, third Earl of Carysfort (1781–1868) 413
Proby, John, first Baron Carysfort (1720–1772) 413
Proby, John Joshua, first Earl of Carysfort (1751–1828) 414
Probyn, Sir Edmund (1678–1742) . . . 415
Procter, Adelaide Ann (1825–1864) . . . 416
Procter, Bryan Waller (1787–1874) . . . 416
Procter, Richard Wright (1816–1881) . . 419
Proctor, John (1521?–1584) 419
Proctor, Richard Anthony (1837–1888) . . 419
Proctor, Thomas (*fl.* 1578) 421
Proctor, Thomas (1753–1794) 421
Proud, Joseph (1745–1826) 422
Prout, Father (1804–1866). See Mahony, Francis Sylvester.
Prout, John (1810–1894) 423
Prout, John Skinner (1806–1876) . . . 424
Prout, Samuel (1783–1852) 424
Prout, William (1785–1850) 426
Provand, Lord (*d.* 1598). See Baillie, William.
Prowse, William (1752?–1826) . . . 427
Prowse, William Jeffery (1836–1870) . . 428
Prujean, Sir Francis, M.D. (1593–1666) . . 428
Pryce. See also Price, Prys, and Pryse.
Pryce, George (1799–1868) 429
Pryce, William (1725?–1790) 429
Prydydd y Bychan (i.e. 'The Little Poet') (1200–1270?) 429
Prydydd y Moch (*fl.* 1160–1220). See Llywarch ab Llywelyn.
Pryme, Abraham de la (1672–1704) . . 430
Pryme, George (1781–1868) 430
Prynne, William (1600–1669) 432
Pryor, Alfred Reginald (1839–1881) . . 437
Prys, Edmund (1541?–1624) 438
Pryse, Sir Carbery (*d.* 1695) 438
Psalmanazar, George (1679?–1763) . . 439
Pucci, Francesco (1540–1593?) . . . 442
Puckeridge, Richard (1690?–1759). See Pockrich.
Puckering, Sir Henry (1618–1701). See Newton, Sir Henry.
Puckering, Sir John (1544–1596) . . . 443
Puckering, Sir Thomas (1592–1636). See under Puckering, Sir John.
Puckle, James (1667?–1724) 444
Pudsey, Hugh de (1125?–1195). See Puiset.
Pugh, Ellis (1656–1718) 445
Pugh, Herbert (*fl.* 1758–1788) . . . 445
Pugh, Philip (1679–1760) 445
Pugh, Robert (1609–1679) 446
PAGE
Pughe, William Owen, known in early life as William Owen (1759–1835) 447
Pugin, Augustus Charles (1762–1832) . . 448
Pugin, Augustus Welby Northmore (1812–1852) 449
Pugin, Edward Welby (1834–1875) . . . 453
Puiset or Pudsey, Hugh de (1125?–1195) . 453
Pulcherius, Saint (*d.* 655). See Mochaemog.
Puleston or Puliston, Hamlet (1632–1662) . 459
Puleston, John (*d.* 1659) 459
Pullain, Pullayne, or Pulleyne, John (1517–1565) 460
Pullan, Richard Popplewell (1825–1888) . 460
Pullein. See Pullen.
Pullen, Josiah (1631–1714) 462
Pullen, Robert (*d.* 1147?) 462
Pullen, Pullein, or Pulleyne, Samuel (1598–1667) 463
Pullen or Pullein, Samuel (*fl.* 1758) . . 464
Pullen, Tobias (1648–1713) 464
Pullen, William John Samuel (1813–1887) . 465
Puller, Sir Christopher (1774–1824) . . 465
Puller, Timothy (1638?–1693) . . . 465
Pulling, Alexander (1813–1895) . . . 466
Pulman, George Philip Rigney (1819–1880) . 467
Pulteney, Daniel (*d.* 1731) 467
Pulteney, Sir James Murray (1751?–1811). See Murray.
Pulteney or Poultney, Sir John de (*d.* 1349) . 468
Pulteney, Richard (1730–1801) . . . 469
Pulteney, William, Earl of Bath (1684–1764) . 471
Pulton or Poulton, Andrew (1654–1710) . . 478
Pulton, Ferdinando (1536–1618) . . . 479
Punshon, William Morley (1824–1881) . . 480
Purbeck, Viscount (1591?–1657). See Villiers, John.
Purbeck, titular Viscount (1677?–1723). See Villiers, John.
Purcell, Daniel (1660?–1717) 481
Purcell, Henry (1658?–1695) 482
Purcell, John (1674?–1730) 487
Purcell, Richard (*fl.* 1750–1766) . . . 487
Purchas, John (1823–1872) 487
Purchas, Samuel (1575?–1626) . . . 488
Purdon, Edward (1729–1767) 489
Purdy, John (1773–1843) 489
Purefoy, William (1580?–1659) . . . 490
Purfoy, Robert (*d.* 1557). See Warton.
Purnell, Robert (*d.* 1666) 490
Purnell, Thomas (1834–1889) 491
Pursglove, Robert, otherwise Silvester (1500?–1579) 491
Purton, William (1784–1825) 492
Purver, Anthony (1702–1777) 492
Purves, James (1784–1795) 493
Purvey, John (1353?–1428?) 494
Puseley, Daniel (1814–1882), author under the pseudonym of Frank Foster . . . 496
Pusey, Edward Bouverie (1800–1882) . . 496
Pusey, Philip (1799–1855) 504
Putta (*d.* 688) 507
Puttenham, George (*d.* 1590) 507
Puttenham, Richard (1520?–1601?). See under Puttenham, George.
Pycroft, James (1813–1895) 510
Pycroft, Sir Thomas (1807–1892) . . . 510
Pye, Charles (1777–1864). See under Pye, John (1782–1874).
Pye, Henry James (1745–1813) . . . 511
Pye, John (*fl.* 1774) 513
Pye, John (1782–1874) 513
Pye, Sir Robert (*d.* 1701) 514

PAGE
Pye, Thomas (1560–1610) 515
Pye, Sir Thomas (1718?–1785) . . . 516
Pye, Sir Walter (1571–1635). See under Pye, Sir Robert.
Pygg, Oliver (*fl.* 1580). See Pigg.
Pyke, John (*fl.* 1322?). See Pike.
Pyle, Thomas (1674–1756) 517
Pym, John (1584–1643) 518
Pym, Sir Samuel (1778–1855) 526
Pym, Sir William (1772–1861) . . . 527
Pyncebeck, Walter (*fl.* 1333) 528
Pynchon, William (1590–1662) . . . 528
Pyne, James Baker (1800–1870) . . . 528
Pyne, Valentine (1603–1677) 529
Pyne, William Henry, known also as Ephraim Hardcastle (1769–1843) 529
Pynnar, Nicholas (*fl.* 1619) 530
Pynson, Richard (*d.* 1530) 530
Pyper, William (1797–1861) 531
Pyus, Thomas (1560–1610). See Pye.

Quælly, Malachias (*d.* 1645) 531
Quain, Sir John Richard (1816–1876) . . 532
Quain, Jones (1796–1865) 532
Quain, Richard (1800–1887) 533
Quare, Daniel (1648–1724) 534
Quarles, Charles (*d.* 1727) 535
Quarles, Francis (1592–1644) 535
Quarles, John (1624–1665) 539
Queensberry, Dukes of. See Douglas, William, first Duke, 1637–1695; Douglas, James, second Duke, 1662–1711; Douglas, Charles, third Duke, 1698–1778; Douglas, William, fourth Duke, 1724–1810; Scott, Henry, fifth Duke, 1746–1812.
Queensberry, Catherine, Duchess of (*d.* 1777). See under Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry (1698–1778).
Queensberry, Earls of. See Douglas, James, second Earl, *d.* 1671; Douglas, Sir William, first Earl, *d.* 1640.
Quekett, Edwin John (1808–1847). See under Quekett, John Thomas.
Quekett, John Thomas (1815–1861). . . 540
Quekett, William (1802–1888). See under Quekett, John Thomas.
Quemerford, Nicholas (1544?–1599). See Comberford.
Querouaille, Louise Renée de, Duchess of Portsmouth and Aubigny (1649–1734). See Keroualle.
Quesne, Charles Le (1811–1856). See Le Quesne.
Quesnel or Quesuel, Peter (*d.* 1299?) . . 542
Quick, Henry (1792–1857) 542
Quick, John (1636–1706) 542
Quick, John (1748–1831) 543
Quick, Robert Hebert (1831–1891) . . . 546
Quillinan, Dorothy (1804–1847). See under Quillinan, Edward.
Quillinan, Edward (1791–1851) . . . 546
Quin, Edward (*d.* 1823) 548
Quin, Edward (1794–1828). See under Quin, Edward (*d.* 1823).
Quin, Edwin Richard Windham Wyndham-, third Earl of Dunraven and Mount-Earl in the peerage of Ireland, and first Baron Kenry of the United Kingdom (1812–1871) 548
Quin, Frederic Hervey Foster (1799–1878) . 549
Quin, James (1621–1659). See under Quin, Walter.

PAGE
Quin, James (1693–1766) 550
Quin, Michael Joseph (1796–1848) . . . 554
Quin, Walter (1575?–1634?) 554
Quincey, Thomas de (1785–1859). See De Quincey.
Quincy, John, M.D. (*d.* 1722) 555
Quincy, Roger de, second Earl of Winchester (1195?–1265). See under Quincy, Quency, or Quenci, Saer, Saher, or Seer de, first Earl of Winchester.
Quincy, Quency, or Quenci, Saer, Saher, or Seer de, first Earl of Winchester (*d.* 1219) . 556
Quinton, James Wallace (1834–1891) . . 559
Quivil or Quivel, Peter de (*d.* 1291) . . 560

Raban, Edward (*d.* 1658) 561
Raby, Baron. See Wentworth, Thomas, third Baron, afterwards Earl of Strafford (1672–1739).
Rack, Edmund (1735?–1787) 561
Rackett, Thomas (1757–1841) 562
Radcliffe. See also Radclyffe and Ratcliffe.
Radcliffe, Alexander (*fl.* 1680) . . . 562
Radcliffe, Ann (1764–1823) 563
Radcliffe or Radclyffe, Charles (1693–1746). See under Radcliffe or Radclyffe, James, third Earl of Derwentwater.
Radcliffe, Charles Bland (1822–1889) . . 564
Radcliffe or Radclyffe, Charles Edward (1774–1827) 565
Radcliffe, Egremont (*d.* 1578) 566
Radcliffe, Sir George (1593–1657) . . . 566
Radcliffe or Radclyffe, James, third Earl of Derwentwater (1689–1716) 569
Radcliffe, Henry, second Earl of Sussex (1506?–1557). See under Radcliffe or Ratcliffe, Robert, first Earl of Sussex.
Radcliffe, Henry, fourth Earl of Sussex (1530?–1593). See under Radcliffe, Thomas, third Earl of Sussex.
Radcliffe or Ratcliffe, John, Lord Fitzwalter (1452?–1496) 571
Radcliffe, John (1650–1714) 572
Radcliffe, John, M.D. (1690–1729). See under Radcliffe, John (1650–1714).
Radcliffe, John Netten (1826–1884) . . 575
Radcliffe, Nicholas (*fl.* 1382) 576
Radcliffe, Ralph (1519?–1559) . . . 576
Radcliffe or Ratcliffe, Sir Richard (*d.* 1485) . 577
Radcliffe or Ratcliffe, Robert, first Earl of Sussex (1483–1542) 578
Radcliffe, Robert, fifth Earl of Sussex (1569?–1629). See under Radcliffe, Thomas, third Earl of Sussex.
Radcliffe, Thomas, third Earl of Sussex (1526?–1583) 579
Radcliffe, William (1760–1841) . . . 588
Radclyffe, Edward (1809–1868). See under Radclyffe, William (1788–1855).
Radclyffe, William (1813–1846). See under Radclyffe, William (1788–1855).
Radclyffe, William (1788–1855) . . . 589
Radford, John (1561–1630) 590
Radford, Thomas (1793–1881) 590
adley, William hede (*d.* 1250). See Raleigh.
Radnor, Earls of. See Robartes, John, 1606–1869; Bouverie, William Pleydell-, third Earl of the second creation, 1779–1869.
Radstock, Barons. See Waldegrave, William, first Baron, 1753–1825; Waldegrave, George Granville, second Baron, 1786–1857.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Quain, Sir R., 1st baronet, p. 1160. *Quaritch, B. 1161.* *Queensberry, Marquis of, 673.*

PAGE
Radulph. See Ralph, Randolf, and Ranulf.
Rae. See also Ray.
Rae, Alexander (1782–1820) 591
Rae, Sir David, Lord Eskgrove (1724?–1804) 593
Rae, James (1716–1791) 593
Rae, John (1813–1893) 594
Rae, Peter (1671–1748) 596
Rae, Sir William (1769–1842) 596
Rae, Sir William (1786–1873) 598
Raeburn, Sir Henry (1756–1823) . . . 598
Raffald, Elizabeth (1733–1781) . . . 602
Raffles, Thomas (1788–1863) 603
Raffles, Sir Thomas Stamford (1781–1826) . 604
Raftor, Catherine (1711–1785). See Clive, Catherine.
Ragg, Thomas (1808–1881) 608
Raglan, first Baron. See Somerset, Fitzroy James Henry (1788–1855).
Rahere (*d.* 1144) 609
Raikes, Charles (1812–1885) 610
Raikes, Henry (1782–1854) 610
Raikes, Henry (1811–1863). See under Raikes, Henry Cecil (1838–1891).
Raikes, Henry Cecil (1838–1891) . . 610
Raikes, Robert (1735–1811) 611
Raikes, Thomas (1777–1848) 613
Railton, William (*d.* 1877) 614
Raimbach, Abraham (1776–1843) . . 614
Rainborow, Rainborowe, or Rainsborough, Thomas (*d.* 1648) 615
Rainborow, William (*d.* 1642) . . . 616
Rainbowe, Edward, D.D. (1608–1684) . 617
Raine, James (1791–1858) 618
Raine, Matthew (1760–1811) 619
Raines, Francis Robert (1805–1878) . . 620
Rainey, George (1801–1884) 621
Rainforth, Elizabeth (1814–1877) . . . 622
Rainier, Peter (1741?–1808) 622
Rainolds. See also Reynolds.
Rainolds or Reynolds, John (1549–1607) . 623
Rainolds, William (1544?–1594) . . . 625
Rainsborough. See Rainborow.
Rainsford, Charles (1728–1809) . . 626
Rainsford, Marcus (*fl.* 1805) 627
Rainsford, Sir Richard (1605–1680) . . 627
Rainton, Sir Nicholas (1569–1646) . . 628
Rainy, Harry (1792–1876) 628
Raithby, John (1766–1826) 629
Ralegh, Sir Carew (1550?–1625?). See under Ralegh, Sir Walter.
Ralegh, Carew (1605–1666). See under Ralegh, Sir Walter.
Ralegh, Sir Walter (1552?–1618) . . . 629
Ralegh or Raleigh, Walter (1586–1646) . . 649
Raleigh, Alexander (1817–1880) . . . 650
Raleigh, William de (*d.* 1250) 651
Ralfe, James (*fl.* 1820–1829) 651
Ralfs, John (1807–1890) 652
Ralph. See also Randulf.
Ralph the Timid, Earl of Hereford (*d.* 1057) . 653
Ralph of Wader, Earl of Norfolk (*fl.* 1070). See Guader, Ralph.
Ralph of Toesny (*d.* 1102) 653
Ralph, Baron of Mortemer (*d.* 1104?). See Mortimer.
Ralph d'Escures, sometimes called Ralph de Turbine (*d.* 1122) 654
Ralph, Radulf, Ranulf, or Randulf (*d.* 1123) . 658
Ralph, called Luffa (*d.* 1123) 658
Ralph (*d.* 1144?) 659
Ralph (*d.* 1160?) 660
Ralph, Niger (*fl.* 1170). See Niger.
PAGE
Ralph (*d.* 1174) 660
Ralph Gobion or Gubiun (*d.* 1150). See under Ralph of St. Albans, or Ralph of Dunstable.
Ralph of St. Albans, or Ralph of Dunstable (*fl.* 1180?) 661
Ralph de Diceto (*d.* 1202?). See Diceto.
Ralph of Coggeshall (*fl.* 1207). See Coggeshall.
Ralph or Randulph of Evesham (*d.* 1229) . 661
Ralph of Bristol (*d.* 1232) 661
Ralph of Maidstone (*d.* 1246) 662
Ralph Bocking (*d.* 1270). See Bocking.
Ralph of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1363) . . . 662
Ralph, George Keith (*fl.* 1778–1796) . . 663
Ralph, James (1705?–1762) 664
Ralston, Raleston, or Raulston, John (*d.* 1452) 667
Ralston, William Ralston Shedden- (1828–1889) 667
Ram, James (1793–1870) 668
Ram, Robert (*fl.* 1655). See under Ram, Thomas.
Ram, Thomas (1564–1634) 669
Ramadge, Francis Hopkins, M.D. (1793–1867) 670
Ramage, Craufurd Tait (1803–1878) . . 670
Ramberg, Johann Heinrich (1763–1840) . 671
Ramesay, William (*fl.* 1660). See Ramsay.
Ramkins, Alexander (1672–1719?) . . . 671
Ramsay, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1342) . . . 672
Ramsay, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1402) . . . 673
Ramsay, Sir Alexander (*fl.* 1450). See under Ramsay, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1402).
Ramsay, Allan (1686–1758) 673
Ramsay, Allan (1713–1784) 676
Ramsay, Andrew (1574–1659) 677
Ramsay, Sir Andrew, Lord Abbotshall (1620?–1688) 678
Ramsay, Sir Andrew Crombie (1814–1891) . 679
Ramsay, Andrew Michael, known in France as the Chevalier de Ramsay (1686–1743) . 681
Ramsay, Charles Aloysius (*fl.* 1689) . . 682
Ramsay, David (*d.* 1642). See under Ramsay, David (*d.* 1658?).
Ramsay, David (*d.* 1658?) 682
Ramsay, Edward Bannerman, known as Dean Ramsay (1793–1872) 684
Ramsay, Fox Maule, second Baron Panmure and eleventh Earl of Dalhousie (1801–1874). See Maule, Fox.
Ramsay, Sir George (1800–1871) . . . 685
Ramsay, George, twelfth Earl of Dalhousie (1806–1880) 685
Ramsay, Sir James (1589?–1638) . . . 686
Ramsay, James (1624?–1696) 687
Ramsay, James (1733–1789) 689
Ramsay, James (1786–1854) 690
Ramsay, James Andrew Broun, tenth Earl and first Marquis of Dalhousie (1812–1860) 690
Ramsay, Sir John (*d.* 1513) 699
Ramsay, John (1496?–1551) 700
Ramsay, Sir John, Viscount Haddington and Earl of Holderness (1580?–1626) . . 700
Ramsay, John (1802–1879) 701
Ramsay, John William, thirteenth Earl of Dalhousie (1847–1887). See under Ramsay, George, twelfth Earl of Dalhousie.
Ramsay or Ramsey, Laurence (*fl.* 1550–1588) 702
Ramsay or Ramsey, Robert (*fl.* 1630) . . 702
Ramsay, Robert (1842–1882) 703
Ramsay or Ramsey, Thomas (*fl.* 1658) . . 703
Ramsay, Thomas Kennedy (1826–1886) . 704

PAGE
Ramsay, William, of Colluthie, Earl of Fife (*fl.* 1356–1360) 704
Ramsay or Ramesey, William, M.D. (*fl.* 1660) 705
Ramsay, William, second Baron Ramsay of Dalhousie and first Earl of Dalhousie (*d.* 1674) 705
Ramsay, William (1806–1865) 706
Ramsay, William Norman (1782–1815) . . 706
Ramsbotham, Francis Henry, M.D. (1801–1868) 708
Ramsden, Jesse (1735–1800) 708
Ramsey. See Ramsay.
Ramsey, William of (*fl.* 1219). See William.
Ranby, John (1703–1773) 710
Ranby, John (1743–1820). See under Ranby, John (1703–1773).
Rand, Isaac (*d.* 1743) 711
Randall, John (1570–1622) 712
Randall, John (*fl.* 1764). 712
Randall, John (1715–1799) 713
Randall, John (1755–1802) 713
Randall, Thomas (1605–1635). See Randolph.
Randall, William (*fl.* 1598) 714
Randolph, Bernard (1643–1690 ?). See under Randolph, Edward (1632–1703).
Randolph, Charles (1809–1878) . . . 714
Randolph, Edward (*d.* 1566) 714
Randolph, Edward (1632–1703) . . . 715
Randolph, Francis (1752–1831) . . . 716
Randolph, John, third Earl of Moray (*d.* 1346) 716
Randolph, John (1749–1813) 717
Randolph, Sir Thomas, first Earl of Moray (*d.* 1332) 718
Randolph, Thomas (1523–1590) . . . 721
Randolph, Thomas (1605–1635) . . . 723
Randolph, Thomas (1701–1783) . . . 725
Randolph, William (1650–1711) . . . 726
Rands, Henry (*d.* 1551). See Holbeach, Henry.
Rands, William Brighty (1823–1882), who wrote under the pseudonyms of Henry Holbeach and Matthew Browne 726
Randulf, called Le Meschin, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1129 ?) 727
Randulf, called De Gernons, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1153) 729
Ranelagh, third Viscount and first Earl of (1636 ?–1712). See Jones, Richard.
Ranew, Nathanael (1602 ?–1678) . . . 731
Rankeillor, Lord Archibald Hope (1639–1706). See under Hope, Sir John, Lord Craighall.
Ranken, Alexander (1755–1827) . . . 732
Ranken, George (1828–1856) 732
Rankin, Thomas (1738–1810) 733
Rankine, William John Macquorn (1820–1872) 733
Rankins, William (*fl.* 1587) 735
Rankley, Alfred (1819–1872) 735
Rannulf Flambard (*d.* 1128). See Flambard.
Ransford, Edwin (1805–1876) 736
Ransome, James (1782–1849). See under Ransome, Robert.
Ransome, James Allen (1806–1875). See under Ransome, Robert.
Ransome, Robert (1753–1830) 736
Ranson, Thomas Frazer (1784–1828) . 738
Ranulf. See Ralph and Randulf.
Ranulf de Glanville (*d.* 1190). See Glanville.
Ranulf or Randulph de Blundevill, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1232). See Blundevill.
Ranulph Brito or Le Breton (*d.* 1246). See Brito.

PAGE
Ranyard, Arthur Cowper (1845–1894) . . 738
Ranyard, Ellen Henrietta (1810–1879) . . 739
Raper, Henry (1767–1845) 739
Raper, Henry (1799–1859) 740
Rapin, Paul de, generally styled 'Rapin-Thoyras' (1661–1725) 740
Rasbotham, Dorning (1730–1791) . . . 743
Rashleigh, Philip (1729–1811) . . . 743
Raspe, Rudolf Eric (1737–1794) . . . 744
Rastall, William Dickinson (1756–1822). See Dickinson, William.
Rastell, John (*d.* 1536) 746
Rastell, John (1532–1577) 747
Rastell, William (1508 ?–1565) . . . 748
Rastrick, John (1650–1727) 748
Rastrick, John Urpeth (1780–1856) . . 749
Rastrick, William (*d.* 1752). See under Rastrick, John.
Ratcliffe. See also Radcliffe and Radclyffe.
Ratcliffe, Henry (1808–1877) 750
Ratcliffe, John, *alias* Sicklemore (*d.* 1610). See Sicklemore.
Ratcliffe, John (*d.* 1776). 750
Ratcliffe or Ratliffe, Thomas (*d.* 1599) . 751
Rathbone, Hannah Mary (1798–1878) . 751
Rathbone, John (1750 ?–1807) . . . 752
Rathbone, William (1757–1809) . . . 752
Rathbone, William (1787–1868). See under Rathbone, William (1757–1809).
Rathborne, Wilson (1748–1831) . . . 753
Ratsey, Gamaliel (*d.* 1605) 754
Rattee, James (1820–1855) 755
Rattray, Sylvester (*fl.* 1650–1666) . . . 755
Rattray, Thomas, D.D. (1684–1743) . 755
Raulston, John (*d.* 1452). See Ralston.
Rauzzini, Matteo (1754–1791). See under Rauzzini, Venanzio.
Rauzzini, Venanzio (1747–1810) . . . 757
Ravelrig, Lord (1650 ?–1710). See Maitland, John, fifth Earl of Lauderdale.
Raven, John Samuel (1829–1877) . . . 758
Ravenet, Simon François (1721 ?–1774) . 758
Ravenscroft, Edward (*fl.* 1671–1697) . 759
Ravenscroft, Thomas (1592 ?–1635 ?) . 761
Ravenser, Richard de (*d.* 1386) . . . 761
Ravensworth, first Earl of. See Liddell, Henry Thomas (1797–1878).
Ravis, Ravius, or Raue, Christian (1613–1677) 762
Ravis, Thomas (1560 ?–1609) 762
Rawdon, Christopher (1780–1858) . . . 763
Rawdon, Sir George (1604–1684) . . . 763
Rawdon, Marmaduke (1610–1669) . . . 765
Rawdon-Hastings, Francis, first Marquis of Hastings and second Earl of Moira (1754–1826). See Hastings, Francis Rawdon-.
Rawes, Henry Augustus, D.D. (1826–1885) . 765
Rawle, Francis (1660–1727) 766
Rawle, Richard (1812–1889) 766
Rawle, Samuel (1771–1860) 767
Rawlet, John (1642–1686) 767
Rawley, William (1588 ?–1667) . . . 767
Rawlin, Richard (1687–1757) 768
Rawlins, Richard (*d.* 1536) 768
Rawlins, Thomas (1620 ?–1670) . . . 769
Rawlinson, Christopher (1677–1738) . . 770
Rawlinson, Sir Christopher (1806–1888) . 770
Rawlinson, Sir Henry Creswicke (1810–1895) 771
Rawlinson, John (1576–1631) 774
Rawlinson, Richard (1690–1755) . . . 774
Rawlinson, Sir Thomas (1647–1708) . 776
Rawlinson, Thomas (1681–1725) . . . 777

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Rawlinson, Sir R. p. 1164.

PAGE
Rawlinson, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1769). See under Rawlinson, Sir Thomas (1647–1708).
Rawlinson, Sir William (1640–1703) . 778
Rawson, George (1807–1889) 779
Rawson, John, Viscount Clontarff (1470 ?–1547) 779
Rawson, Sir William (1783–1827), whose name was originally Adams 780
Ray. See also Rae.
Ray, Benjamin (1704–1760) 781
Ray, James (*fl.* 1745) 781
Ray, John (1627–1705) 782
Ray, Martha (*d.* 1779). See under Hackman, James.
Ray, Thomas Matthew (1801–1881) . . 788
Rayman, Jacob (*fl.* 1620–1650) . . . 788
Raymond Le Gros (*d.* 1182). See Fitzgerald, Raymond.
Raymond, Robert, Lord Raymond (1673–1733) 788
Raymond, Sir Thomas (1627–1683) . . 789
Raynalde, Thomas (*fl.* 1546) 790
Rayner, Lionel Benjamin (1788 ?–1855) . . 790
Rayner, Samuel (*fl.* 1850) 792
Raynold. See Rainolds, Raynalde, and Reynolds.
Rea, John (*d.* 1681) 792
Reach, Angus Bethune (1821–1856) . . 792
Read. See also Reade, Rede, Reed, Reede, and Reid.
Read, Catherine (*d.* 1778) 793
Read, Charles Anderson (1841–1878) . . 793
Read, David Charles (1790–1851) . . . 794
Read, John (*fl.* 1588) 794
Read, Nicholas (*d.* 1787) 795
Read, Richard (1745 ?–1790 ?) 795
Read, Samuel (1815 ?–1883) 795
Read or Reade, Thomas (1606–1663) . . 796
Read, Sir William (*d.* 1715) 797
Read, William (1795 ?–1866) 797
Reade. See also Read, Rede, Reed, Reede, and Reid.
Reade, Charles (1814–1884) 797
Reade, Edward Anderdon (1807–1886) . . 801
Reade, John Edmund (1800–1870) . . . 803
Reade, Joseph Bancroft (1801–1870) . . 803
Reade, Robert (*d.* 1415) 804
Reade, William Winwood (1838–1875) . . 804
Reader, William (*fl.* 1680) 805
Reader, William (1782–1852) 806
Reading, Burnet (*fl.* 1780–1820) . . . 806
Reading, John (1588–1667) 806
Reading, John (*d.* 1692?) 808
Reading, John (1677–1764). See under Reading, John (*d.* 1692).
Reading, Robert de (*d.* 1325) 808
Reading, William (1674–1744) 809
Ready, William James Durant (1823–1873) . 809
Reagh, Florence MacCarthy (1562 ?–1640 ?). See MacCarthy Reagh.
Reay, Lords. See under Mackay, Donald, of Far (1591–1649).
Reay, Stephen (1782–1861) 810
Rebecca, Biagio (1735–1808) 810
Recorde, Robert (1510 ?–1558) 810
Reddie, James (1773–1852) 812
Redding, Cyrus (1785–1870) 813
Reddish, Samuel (1735–1785) 814
Rede. See also Read, Reade, Reed, Reede, and Reid.
Rede, Leman Thomas [Tertius] (1799–1832) . 816
Rede, Sir Richard (1511–1579). See under Rede, Sir Robert
Rede, Sir Robert (*d.* 1519) 816
Rede or Reade, William (*d.* 1385) . . . 817
Rede, William Leman (1802–1847) . . . 819
Rederech (*fl.* 580). See Rhydderch Hael.
Redesdale, Earl of. See Mitford, John Thomas Freeman-Mitford (1805–1886).
Redesdale, Baron. See Mitford, John Freeman- (1748–1830).
Redesdale, Robin of (*fl.* 1469). See Robin.
Redfern, James Frank (1838–1876) . . 819
Redford, George, D.D. (1785–1860) . . 820
Redford, Sir Henry (*d.* 1404 ?) . . . 820
Redford, John (*fl.* 1535) 821
Redgrave, Richard (1804–1888) . . . 822
Redgrave, Samuel (1802–1876) . . . 823
Redhouse, Sir James William (1811–1892) . 824
Redington, Sir Thomas Nicholas (1815–1862) 824
Redman, John (1499–1551) 825
Redman, Sir Richard (*d.* 1426) . . . 826
Redman, Richard (*d.* 1505) 826
Redman, Robert (*d.* 1540) 826
Redman, William (*d.* 1602) 827
Redmond, Thomas (1745 ?–1785) . . . 827
Redpath, Peter (1821–1894) 827
Redvers, Family of 828
Redvers, Baldwin of (*d.* 1155). See Baldwin.
Redwald or Rædwald (*d.* 627 ?) . . . 829
Reece, Richard (1775–1831) 830
Reece, Robert (1838–1891) 830
Reed. See also Read, Reade, Rede, Reede, and Reid.
Reed, Alfred German (1847–1895). See under Reed, Thomas German.
Reed, Andrew (1787–1862) 831
Reed, Sir Charles (1819–1881) 832
Reed, Charles Edward Baines (1845–1884). See under Reed, Sir Charles.
Reed, Isaac (1742–1807) 834
Reed, Joseph (1723–1787) 835
Reed, Joseph Charles (1822–1877) . . . 836
Reed, Priscilla (1818–1895), known in early life as Miss P. Horton. See under Reed, Thomas German.
Reed, Talbot Baines (1852–1893). See under Reed, Sir Charles.
Reed, Sir Thomas (1796–1883) 836
Reed, Thomas German (1817–1888) . . . 837
Réede, John de, Baron Reede (1593–1683) . 839
Rees. See also Rhese, Rhys, and Rice.
Rees, Abraham, D.D. (1743–1825) . . . 840
Rees, David (1801–1869) 841
Rees, George, M.D. (1776–1846) . . . 841
Rees, George Owen (1813–1889) . . . 842
Rees, Henry (1798–1869) 843
Rees, Josiah (1744–1804) 843
Rees, Owen (1770–1837). See under Rees, Thomas (1777–1864).
Rees, Rice (1804–1889) 844
Rees, Thomas (1777–1864) 844
Rees, Thomas (1815–1885) 845
Rees, William, D.D. (1802–1888) . . . 846
Rees, William Jenkins (1772–1855) . . . 847
Reeve, Clara (1729–1807) 847
Reeve, Edmund (1585 ?–1647) 848
Reeve, Edmund (*d.* 1660) 848
Reeve, Henry (1780–1814) 849
Reeve, Henry (1813–1895) 849
Reeve, John (1608–1658) 851
Reeve, John (1799–1838) 852
Reeve, Joseph (1783–1820) 854
Reeve, Lovell Augustus (1814–1865) . . 855

PAGE

Reeve, Richard (1642–1693) 856
Reeve, Thomas, D.D. (1594–1672) . . . 856
Reeve, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1737) 857
Reeve, William (1757–1815) 857
Reeves, Charles (1815–1866) 858
Reeves, John (1752?–1829) 858
Reeves, John (1774–1856) 859
Reeves, William (1667–1726) 859
Reeves, William, D.D. (1815–1892) . . 860
Regan, Morice (*fl.* 1171) 861
Regenbald (*fl.* 1065) 862
Regimorter or Regemorter, Assuerus, M.D. (1614–1650) 862
Reginald, called Godfreyson (*d.* 944?) . . 862
Reginald or Rainald (*d.* 1097) . . . 863
Reginald of Canterbury (*fl.* 1112) . . . 863
Reginald (*fl.* 1125). See under Reginald (*d.* 1200).
Reginald of Coldingham or of Durham (*fl.* 1170) 864
Reginald, Earl of Cornwall (*d.* 1175) . . 865
Reginald Fitzjocelin (1140?–1191). See Fitzjocelin.
Reginald (*d.* 1200) 866
Regondi, Giulio (1822–1872) 866
Regulus or Rule, Saint (*fl.* 8th cent.?) . . 867
Reid. See also Read, Reade, Rede, Reed, and Reede.
Reid or Rhead, Alexander (1586?–1641) . 867
Reid, Alexander (1747–1823) 868
Reid, Alexander (1802–1860) 869
Reid, Andrew (*d.* 1767?) 869
Reid, David Boswell (1805–1863) . . . 870
Reid, George William (1819–1887) . . . 870
Reid, Hugo (1809–1872) 871
Reid, James Seaton, D.D. (1798–1851) . . 872
Reid, John (1721–1807) 873
Reid, John, M.D. (1776-1822) 874
Reid, John (1808–1841?) 874
Reid, John (1809–1849) 875
Reid, Mayne, whose name was originally Thomas Mayne Reid (1818–1883) . . 875
Reid, Peter (1777–1838). See under Reid, David Boswell.
Reid, Richard Tuohill, LL.D. (*d.* 1883) . . 876
Reid, Robert (*d.* 1558) 876
Reid, Robert (1776–1856) 878
Reid, Robert (1773–1865) 878
Reid, Read, or Rhædus, Thomas (*d.* 1624) . 878
Reid, Thomas (1710–1796) 879
Reid, Thomas (1791–1825) 883
Reid, William (1764–1831) 883
Reid, Sir William (1791–1858) 883
Reidfurd, Lord. See Foulis, James (1645?–1711).
Reidie, Lord (*d.* 1683). See Nevoy, Sir David.
Reilly or Reily, Hugh (*d.* 1695?) 887
Reilly, Thomas Devin (1824–1854) . . . 887
Reilly, William Edward Moyses (1827–1886) . 888
Reimes, Philip de (1246?–1296). See Philip de Remi.
Reinagle, Alexander Robert (1799–1877). See under Reinagle, Joseph.
Reinagle, George Philip (1802–1835) . . 889
Reinagle, Joseph (1762–1836) 889
Reinagle, Philip (1749–1833) 890
Reinagle, Ramsay Richard (1775–1862) . . 890
Reinbald. See Regenbald.
Reinhold, Charles Frederick (1787–1815). See under Reinhold, Thomas.
Reinhold, Thomas (1690?–1751) . . . 891
Reisen, Charles Christian (1680–1725) . . 891

PAGE

Relhan, Anthony, M.D. (1715–1776) . . 892
Relhan, Richard (1754–1823) 892
Relly, James (1722?–1778) 893
Relph, Josiah (1712–1743) 894
Remigius (*d.* 1092) 894
Rempston or Ramston, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1406). 895
Rempston or Rampston, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1458) 896
Remsdyke, John (*fl.* 1755). See Van Rymsdyc.
Renaud, Mrs. (*fl.* 1787–1829). See Powell, Mrs.
Rendel, James Meadows (1799–1856) . . 896
Render, William (*fl.* 1800) 898
Rendle, John (1758–1815) 898
Rendle, William (1811–1898) 899
Renehan, Laurence (1797–1857) . . . 899
Rennell, James (1742–1830) 900
Rennell, Thomas (1787–1824) 901
Rennell, Thomas (1754–1840) 902
Rennie, George (1749–1828) 903
Rennie, George (1802–1860) 903
Rennie, George (1791–1866) 904
Rennie, James (1787–1867) 904
Rennie, John (1761–1821) 905
Rennie, Sir John (1794–1874) 906
Renniger or Rhanger, Michael, D.D. (1530–1609) 907
Renny, George Alexander (1825–1887) . . 908
Renouard, George Cecil (1780–1867) . . 908
Renwick, James (1662–1688) 909
Renwick, William (1740?–1814) . . . 911
Renzy or Rentsi, Sir Matthew de (1577–1634) 912
Repington or Repyngdon, Philip (*d* 1424) . 912
Reppes or Rugg, William (*d.* 1550). See Rugg.
Repton, George Stanley (*d.* 1858). See under Repton, Humphry.
Repton, Humphry (1752–1818) . . . 914
Repton, John Adey (1775–1860). See under Repton, Humphry.
Reresby, Sir John (1634–1689) . . . 916
Resbury, Nathaniel (1648–1711) . . . 918
Reuter, Adam (*fl.* 1627) 918
Revans, Samuel (1808–1888) 919
Reveley, Willey (*d.* 1799) 919
Revell or Rivell, Sir Richard (*d.* 1222) . 920
Revett, Nicholas (1720–1804) 920
Reynardson, Sir Abraham (1590–1661) . . 921
Reynell, Carew (1636–1690) 922
Reynell, Carew (1698–1745). See under Reynell, Carew (1636–1690).
Reynell, Edward (1612–1668) 923
Reyner, Clement, D.D. (1589–1651) . . 924
Reyner, Edward (1600–1668) 924
Reyner, William (*fl.* 1619). See under Reyner, Clement.
Reynes, John (*fl.* 1530) 925
Reynold, Thomas (*fl.* 1541–1555). See under Raynalde, Thomas.
Reynolds, Sir Barrington (1786–1861) . . 925
Reynolds, Christopher Augustine (1834–1898) 926
Reynolds, Edward (1599–1676) . . . 926
Reynolds, Edward (1629–1698). See under Reynolds, Edward (1599–1676).
Reynolds, Frances (1729–1807). See under Reynolds, Sir Joshua.
Reynolds, Frederic (1764–1841) . . . 927
Reynolds, Frederic Mansel (*d.* 1850) . . 928
Reynolds, George Nugent (1770?–1802) . 928
Reynolds, George William MacArthur (1814–1879) 929
Reynolds, Henry (*fl.* 1630) 931
Reynolds, Henry Revell, M.D. (1745–1811) . 931
Reynolds, James (1686–1739) 931
Reynolds, Sir James (1684–1747) . . . 932

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Reeves, J. S. p. 1165. *Renouf, Sir P. le P. 1166.* *Reynolds, H. R. 1167.*

PAGE
Reynolds, James (1805–1866) 932
Reynolds, John (1549–1607). See Rainolds.
Reynolds or Reinolds, John (1584–1614) . 933
Reynolds, John (*fl.* 1620–1640). See under Reynolds or Reinolds, John.
Reynolds, Sir John (1625–1657) . . . 933
Reynolds, John (1667–1727) 935
Reynolds, John (1713?–1788) 936
Reynolds, John Hamilton (1796–1852) . . 936
Reynolds, Sir John Russell, M.D. (1828–1896) 938
Reynolds, John Stuckey (1791–1874) . . 939
Reynolds, Sir Joshua (1723–1792) . . . 939
Reynolds, Richard (*d.* 1535) 953
Reynolds or Rainolde, Richard (*d.* 1606) . 954
Reynolds, Richard (1674–1743) . . . 955
Reynolds, Richard (1735–1816) . . . 955
Reynolds, Sir Robert (*fl.* 1640–1660) . . 957
Reynolds, Robert Carthew (*d.* 1804). See under Reynolds, Robert Carthew (1748?–1811).
Reynolds, Robert Carthew (1748?–1811) . 957
Reynolds, Samuel William (1773–1835) . . 958
Reynolds, Samuel William (1794–1872). See under Reynolds, Samuel William (1773–1835).
Reynolds, Thomas (*fl.* 1541–1555). See under Raynalde, Thomas.
Reynolds, Thomas (1667?–1727) . . . 960
Reynolds, Thomas (1752–1829) . . . 961
Reynolds, Thomas (1771–1836) . . . 961
Reynolds, Walter (*d.* 1327) 963
Reynolds, William (1544?–1594). See Rainolds.
Reynolds, William (1625–1698) . . . 966
Reynolds, William (1758–1803). See under Reynolds, Richard (1735–1816).
Rham, William Lewis (1778–1843) . . . 967
Rhead, Alexander (1586?–1641). See Reid.
Rhees, Morgan John (1760–1804) . . . 968
Rhese. See Rees, Rhys, Rice.
Rhind, Alexander Henry (1833–1863) . . 968
Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn (*d.* 1069) . . . 969
Rhodes, Ebenezer (1762–1839) . . . 969
Rhodes, Hugh (*fl.* 1550) 970
Rhodes, John N. (1809–1842) 970
Rhodes, Richard (*d.* 1668) 970
Rhodes, Richard (1765–1838) 970
Rhodes, William Barnes (1772–1826) . . 971
Rhodri Mawr, i.e. the Great (*d.* 877) . . 971
Rhodri ab Owain (*d.* 1195) 971
Rhun ap Maelgwn (*fl.* 550) 972
Rhydderch Hael, i.e. the Liberal, or Hen, i.e. the Aged (*fl.* 580) 972
Rhydderch, Roderick, or Rogers, John (*d.* 1735) 973
Rhygyfarch (1056–1099), wrongly called Rhyddmarch, and in Latin, Ricemarchus . 973
Rhys ab Owain (*d.* 1078) 974
Rhys ap Tewdwr (*d.* 1093) 974
Rhys ap Gruffydd (1132?–1197) . . . 975
Rhys Goch ap Rhicert (*fl.* 1300) . . . 977
Rhys Goch Eryri, i.e. of Snowdonia (1310?–1400?) 977
Rhys (or Rice) ap Thomas (1449–1525) . . 977
Rhys, Ioan Dafydd, or John David (1534–1609) 978
Rhys, Morgan (1710?–1779) 978
Rhysbrach, John Michael (1693?–1770). See Rysbrack.
Riall, Sir Phineas (1775–1850) . . . 979
Ricardo, David (1772–1823) 979
Ricardo, John Lewis (1812–1862) . . . 983
Ricart, Robert (*fl.* 1478) 983

PAGE
Ricaut. See Rycaut.
Riccaltoun, Robert (1691–1769) . . . 983
Riccio or Rizzio, David (1533?–1566) . . 984
Rice ap Thomas (1449–1525). See Rhys.
Rice, Edmund Ignatius (1762–1844) . . 986
Rice, George (1724–1779) 988
Rice, James (1848–1882). 988
Rice, Sir John ap (*d.* 1573?). See Price, Sir John.
Rice or Price, Richard (*fl.* 1548–1579) . . 989
Rice, Sir Stephen (1637–1715) . . . 989
Rice, Thomas Spring, first Lord Monteagle (1790–1866). See Spring-Rice.
Ricemarchus, Rythmarch, or Rikemarth (1056–1099). See Rhygyfarch.
Rich, Barnabe (1540?–1617) 991
Rich, Christopher (*d.* 1714) 994
Rich, Claudius James (1787–1820). . . 996
Rich, Edmund (1170?–1240). See Edmund, Saint.
Rich, Henry, first Earl of Holland (1590–1649) 997
Rich, Jeremiah (*d.* 1660?) 1000
Rich, John (1682?–1761) 1001
Rich, Mary, Countess of Warwick (1625–1678) 1004
Rich, Sir Nathaniel (1585?–1636) . . . 1005
Rich, Nathaniel (*d.* 1701) 1005
Rich, Penelope, Lady Rich (1562?–1607) . 1006
Rich, Richard, first Baron Rich (1496?–1567) 1009
Rich, Richard (*fl.* 1610) 1012
Rich, Robert (*fl.* 1240) 1013
Rich, Robert, second Earl of Warwick (1587–1658) 1014
Rich, Robert (*d.* 1679) 1019
Rich, Sir Robert (1685–1768) . . . 1020
Rich, Sir Robert (1714–1785) . . . 1021
Rich-Jones, William Henry (1817–1885). See Jones.
Richard I, called Cœur de Lion (1157–1199) . 1022
Richard II (1367–1400) 1031
Richard III (1452–1485) 1044
Richard, Earl of Cornwall and King of the Romans (1209–1272) 1051
Richard, Earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415) . . 1061
Richard, Duke of York (1411–1460) . . 1062
Richard, Duke of York (1472–1483) . . 1071
Richard Fitzscrob (*fl.* 1060) 1071
Richard de Capella (*d.* 1127) 1072
Richard de Belmeis or Beaumeis (*d.* 1128). See Belmeis.
Richard (*d.* 1139) 1072
Richard of Hexham (*fl.* 1141) . . . 1073
Richard, called Fastolf (*d.* 1143) . . . 1074
Richard de Belmeis or Beaumeis (*d.* 1162). See Belmeis.
Richard (*d.* 1170) 1074
Richard of St. Victor (*d.* 1173?) . . . 1074
Richard Strongbow, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul (*d.* 1176). See Clare, Richard de.
Richard (*d.* 1177?) 1076
Richard (*d.* 1184) 1077
Richard of Ilchester (*d.* 1188) . . . 1080
Richard, called the Premonstratensian (*fl.* 1190) 1083
Richard of Devizes (*fl.* 1191) . . . 1083
Richard of Ely (*d.* 1194?) 1084
Richard Anglicus (*fl.* 1196). See under Poor, Richard (*d.* 1237).
Richard of Ely (*d.* 1198). See Fitzneale or Fitznigel, Richard.

PAGE
Richard de Templo (*fl.* 1190–1229) . . 1084
Richard of Wethershed (*d.* 1231). See Grant, Richard.
Richard of Cornwall (*fl.* 1237). See under Richard of Cornwall (*fl.* 1250).
Richard de Morins (*d.* 1242). See Morins.
Richard of Cornwall (*fl.* 1250) . . . 1086
Richard of Wendover (*d.* 1252) . . 1087
Richard de Wyche (1197?–1253) . . . 1088
Richard de Gravesend (*d.* 1279). See Gravesend,
Richard de Swinfield (*d.* 1317). See Swinfield.
Richard de Abyndon, Abendon, or Abingdon (*d.* 1327?) 1090
Richard of Wallingford (1292?–1336) . 1091
Richard de Bury (1281–1345). See Bury.
Richard Wetherset (*fl.* 1350). See Wetherset.
Richard (*d.* 1360). See Fitzralph, Richard.
Richard Maidstone (*d.* 1396). See Maidstone.
Richard of Cirencester (*d.* 1401?). See Cirencester.
Richard, Edward (1714–1777) . . . 1093
Richards, Henry (1812–1888) . . . 1094
Richards, Alfred Bate (1820–1876) . . 1096
Richards, David (1751–1827). . . . 1097
Richards or Rhisiart, Evan (1770–1832). See Prichard.
Richards, George (1767–1837) . . . 1098
Richards, Henry Brinley (1819–1885) . . 1098
Richards, Jacob (1660?–1701) . . . 1099
Richards, James Brinsley (1846–1892) . . 1100
Richards, John (1669–1709) 1100
Richards, John Inigo (*d.* 1810) . . . 1101
Richards, Michael (1673–1721) . . . 1102
Richards, Nathanael (*fl.* 1630–1640) . . 1103
Richards, Sir Richard (1752–1823) . . 1104
Richards, Thomas (*d.* 1564?) . . . 1105
Richards, Thomas (1710?–1790) . . . 1105
Richards, William (1643–1705) . . . 1105
Richards, William, LL.D. (1749–1818) . . 1105
Richards, William Upton (1811–1873) . . 1107
Richardson, Charles (1775–1865) . . . 1107
Richardson, Charles James (1806–1871) . 1108
Richardson, Charlotte Caroline (1775–1850?) 1108
Richardson, Christopher (1618–1698) . . 1109
Richardson, David Lester (1801–1865) . . 1109
Richardson, Edward (1812–1869) . . . 1110
Richardson, Frances Mary (1785–1861). See Currer.
Richardson, Gabriel (*d.* 1642) . . . 1110
Richardson, George (1736?–1817?) . . 1111
Richardson, George (1778–1862) . . . 1111
Richardson, George Fleming (1796?–1848) . 1112
Richardson, James (1806–1851) . . . 1112
Richardson, John, D.D. (*d.* 1625) . . . 1113
Richardson, John (1580–1654) . . . 1114
Richardson, John (1647–1725?). See under Richardson, William (1698–1775).
Richardson, John, D.D. (1664–1747) . . 1114
Richardson, John (1667–1753) . . . 1115
Richardson, John (*fl.* 1790) 1115
Richardson, John (1741–1811?) . . . 1115
Richardson, John (1767?–1837) . . . 1116
Richardson, Sir John (1771–1841) . . 1117
Richardson, John (1797–1863) . . . 1117
Richardson, John (1780–1864) . . . 1118
Richardson, Sir John (1787–1865) . . 1119
Richardson, John (1817–1886) . . . 1121
Richardson, Sir John Larkins Cheese (1810–1878) 1122
Richardson, Jonathan (1665–1745) . . 1122
Richardson, Jonathan, the younger (1694–1771). See under Richardson, Jonathan.
Richardson, Joseph (1755–1803) . . . 1124
Richardson, Joseph (1814–1862) . . . 1125
Richardson, Moses Aaron (1793–1871) . . 1125
Richardson, Richard (1668–1741) . . . 1126
Richardson, Robert (*fl.* 1543). See under Richardson, Robert (*d.* 1578).
Richardson, Robert (*d.* 1578). . . . 1127
Richardson, Robert (1782–1781). See under Richardson, William (1698–1775).
Richardson, Robert (1779–1847) . . . 1128
Richardson, Samuel (*fl.* 1646) . . . 1128
Richardson, Samuel (1689–1761) . . . 1129
Richardson, Samuel (*d.* 1805) . . . 1133
Richardson, Sir Thomas (1569–1635) . . 1133
Richardson, Thomas (1771–1853) . . . 1134
Richardson, Thomas (1816–1867) . . . 1135
Richardson, Thomas Miles (1784–1848) . 1136
Richardson, Vaughan (1670?–1729) . . 1136
Richardson, William (1698–1775) . . . 1137
Richardson, William (1743–1814) . . . 1138
Richardson, William (1740–1820) . . . 1139
Richey, Alexander George (1830–1883) . 1139
Richmond, Dukes of. See Fitzroy, Henry, 1519–1536; Stewart, Ludovick, 1574–1624; Stewart, James, first Duke of the third creation, 1612–1655; Stewart, Charles, third Duke, 1640–1672; Lennox, Charles, first Duke of the last creation, 1672–1723; Lennox, Charles, second Duke, 1701–1750; Lennox, Charles, third Duke, 1735–1806; Lennox, Charles, fourth Duke, 1764–1819; Lennox, Charles Gordon-, fifth Duke, 1791–1860.
Richmond, Duchesses of. See Fitzroy, Mary, *d.* 1557; Stewart, Frances Teresa, 1648–1702.
Richmond, Earls of. See Peter of Savoy, *d.* 1268; Tudor, Edmund, 1430?–1456.
Richmond and Derby, Countess of (1441–1509). See Beaufort, Margaret.
Richmond, Alexander Bailey (*fl.* 1809–1834). 1140
Richmond, George (1809–1896) . . . 1141
Richmond, Legh (1772–1827) . . . 1144
Richmond, Thomas (1771–1837) . . . 1145
Richson, Charles (1806–1874) . . . 1145
Richter, Christian (1682?–1732) . . . 1146
Richter, Henry James (1772–1857) . . 1146
Richword, William (*d.* 1637). See Rushworth.
Rickards, Sir George Kettilby (1812–1889) . 1147
Rickards, Samuel (1796–1865) . . . 1147
Ricketts, Sir Henry (1802–1886) . . . 1148
Rickhill, Sir William (*fl.* 1378–1407) . . 1149
Rickinghale, John (*d.* 1429) 1150
Rickman, John (1771–1840) 1150
Rickman, Thomas 'Clio' (1761–1834) . . 1152
Rickman, Thomas (1776–1841) . . . 1153
Ricraft, Josiah (*fl.* 1646) 1154
Riddell, Henry Scott (1798–1870) . . . 1155
Riddell, James (*d.* 1674) 1155
Riddell, James (1823–1866) 1156
Riddell, John (1785–1862) 1157
Riddell, Robert (*d.* 1794) 1157
Riddell, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1652) . . . 1158
Riddle, Edward (1788–1854) 1159
Riddle, Joseph Esmond (1804–1859) . . 1160
Ridel, Geoffrey (*d.* 1120) 1160
Ridel, Geoffrey (*d.* 1189) 1161
Rider. See also Ryder.
Rider or Ryder, John (1562–1632) . . 1163
Rider, William (1723–1785) 1164

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Richardson, Sir B. W. p. 1169.

PAGE
Ridevall or Ridevans, John de (*fl.* 1330) . 1164
Ridge, John (1590 ?–1637 ?) 1165
Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, first Earl of Londonderry and first Baron Gallen-Ridgeway (1565 ?–1631) 1165
Ridgeway, William (*d.* 1817) 1167
Ridgley, Thomas, D.D. (1667 ?–1734) . . 1168
Ridley, Glocester or Gloster (1703–1774) . 1168
Ridley, Humphrey, M.D. (1653–1708) . . 1169
Ridley, James (1736–1765) 1170
Ridley, Lancelot (*d.* 1576) 1171
Ridley, Mark, M.D. (1560–1624) 1171
Ridley, Nicholas (1500 ?–1555) 1172
Ridley, Sir Thomas (1550 ?–1629) . . . 1176
Ridley, William Henry (1816–1882) . . . 1176
Ridolfi or Ridolfo, Roberto di (1531–1612) . 1176
Ridpath, George (*d.* 1726) 1178
Ridpath or Redpath, George (1717 ?–1772) . 1181
Ridpath, Philip (1721–1788). See under Ridpath or Redpath, George.
Riel, Louis (1844–1885) 1181
Rievaulx, Aelred, Ailred, or Ethelred of (1109 ?–1166). See Ethelred.
Rigaud, John Francis (1742–1810). . . . 1182
Rigaud, Stephen Francis Dutilh (1777–1861) 1183
Rigaud, Stephen Jordan (1816–1859) . . 1184
Rigaud, Stephen Peter (1774–1839) . . . 1184
Rigby, Alexander (1594–1650) 1185
Rigby, Edward (1747–1821) 1187
Rigby, Edward (1804–1860) 1187
Rigby, Joseph (*d.* 1671) 1188
Rigby, Richard (1722–1788) 1188
Rigg or Rigge, Ambrose (1635 ?–1705) . . 1190
Rigge, Robert (*d.* 1410). See Rygge.
Rightwise or Ritwyse, John (*d.* 1532 ?) . 1191
Riley, Charles Reuben (1752–1798). See Ryley.
Riley, Henry Thomas (1816–1878). . . . 1192
Riley or Ryley, John (1646–1691) . . . 1193
Rimbault, Edward Francis (1816–1876) . 1193
Rimmer, Alfred (1829–1893) 1194
Rimmington, Samuel (1755 ?–1826) . . . 1194
Rimston or Remington, William (*fl.* 1372) . 1194
Ring, John (1752–1821) 1195
Ringrose, Basil (*d.* 1686) 1196
Ringstead, Thomas de (*d.* 1366) . . . 1196
Rintoul, Robert Stephen (1787–1858) . . 1197
Rinuccini, Giovanni Battista (1592–1653) . 1198
Riollay, Francis, M.D. (1748–1797) . . . 1201
Rios, Joseph de Mendoza y (1762–1816). See Mendoza.
Riou, Edward (1758 ?–1801) 1201
Ripariis, de. See Redvers.
Ripley, George (*d.* 1490 ?) 1202
Ripley, Thomas (*d.* 1758) 1203
Ripon, Earl of. See Robinson, Frederick John, first Earl (1782–1859).
Rippingille, Edward Villiers (1798 ?–1859) . 1204
Rippon, John (1751–1836) 1204
Rippon, Thomas (1761–1835). See under Rippon, John.
Risdon, Tristram (1580 ?–1640) 1205
Rishanger, William (1250 ?–1312 ?) . . . 1205
Rishton, Edward (1550–1586) 1207
Rishton, Nicholas (*d.* 1413) 1207
Rising, John (1756–1815) 1208
Risley, Thomas (1630–1716) 1208
Ritchie, Alexander Handyside (1804–1870) . 1209
Ritchie, John (1809–1850). See under Ritchie, Alexander Handyside.
Ritchie, John (1778–1870). See under Ritchie, William (1781–1831).
Ritchie, Joseph (1788 ?–1819) 1209
Ritchie, Leitch (1800 ?–1865) 1210
Ritchie, William (1781–1831) 1211
Ritchie, William (1790–1837) 1212
Ritchie, Sir William Johnstone (1813–1852) . 1212
Ritschel, George (1616–1688). 1213
Ritson, Isaac (1761–1789). See under Ritson, Joseph.
Ritson, Jonathan (1776 ?–1846). See under Ritson, Joseph.
Ritson, Joseph (1752–1803) 1213
Ritter, Henry (1816–1853) 1217
Ritwyse, John (*d.* 1532 ?). See Rightwise.
Rivarol, Louisa Henrietta Madame de (1749 ?–1821) 1217
Rivaulx or Rivallis, Peter de (*d.* 1258 ?) . 1218
Rivers, Earls. See Woodville or Wydeville, Richard, first Earl, *d.* 1469; Woodville or Wydeville, Anthony, second Earl, 1442 ?–1483; Savage, Richard, fourth Earl, 1664–1712.
Rivers, first Baron. See Pitt, George (1722 ?–1803).
Rivers, Antony (*fl.* 1615), *alias* Thomas Blewett 1219
Rivers, Thomas (1798–1877) 1219
Rivers, William (1788–1856) 1219
Riverston, titular Baron of (*d.* 1715). See Nugent, Thomas.
Rivett or Revett, John (1624–1674). See under Le Sueur, Hubert.
Riviere, Henry Parsons (1811–1888) . . 1220
Riviere, Robert (1808–1882) 1220
Riviere, William (1806–1876). 1221
Rivington, Charles (1688–1742) 1221
Rivington, Charles, the younger (1754–1831). See under Rivington, John (1720–1792).
Rivington, Francis (1745–1822). See under Rivington, John (1720–1792).
Rivington, Francis (1805–1885) . . . 1222
Rivington, James (1724–1803). See under Rivington, Charles.
Rivington, John (1720–1792). 1222
Rivington, John (1779–1841). See under Rivington, John (1720–1792).
Rizzio, David (1533 ?–1566). See Riccio.
Roach, John (*fl.* 1796) 1223
Roach, Richard (1662–1730) 1224
Roach-Smith, Charles (1804–1890). See Smith.
Rob Donn (1714–1778). See Mackay, Robert.
Rob Roy (1671–1734). See Macgregor, Robert.
Rob Roy (pseudonym). See Macgregor, John (1825–1892).
Robartes or Robertes, Foulk (1580 ?–1650) . 1224
Robartes, Francis (1650 ?–1718) 1224
Robartes, John, first Earl of Radnor (1606–1685) 1225
Robberds, John Gooch (1789–1854) . . . 1227
Robe, James (1688–1753) 1227
Robe, Sir William (1765–1820) 1228
Robe, William Livingstone (1791–1815). See under Robe, Sir William.
Roberdeau, John Peter (1754–1815) . . 1229
Robert I (1274–1329). See Bruce, Robert de, VIII.
Robert II (1316–1390), the Steward . . 1230
Robert III (1340 ?–1406), originally known as John, Earl of Carrick 1233
Robert, Duke of Normandy (1054 ?–1134) . 1235
Robert, Earl of Gloucester (*d.* 1147) . . 1242

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Rigby, E., afterwards Lady Eastlake, p. 598. *Rivers, A. H. L. F. P., 1140.*

PAGE
Robert of Jumièges (*fl.* 1051) . . 1244
Robert the Staller (*fl.* 1060) 1245
Robert d'Oilgi, d'Oilly, or d'Oyly (*d.* 1090?) . 1245
Robert of Mortain, Count of Mortain (*d.* 1091?). See Mortain.
Robert Losinga (*d.* 1095). See Losinga.
Robert of Bellême or Belesme, Earl of Shrewsbury (*fl.* 1098). See Bellême.
Robert (*d.* 1103) 1247
Robert Fitzhamon (*d.* 1107). See Fitzhamon.
Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meulan (*d.* 1118). See Beaumont.
Robert Bloet (*d.* 1123). See Bloet.
Robert (*d.* 1139) 1247
Robert d'Oilgi II (*fl.* 1130–1142). See under Robert d'Oilgi, d'Oilly, or d'Oyly.
Robert the Englishman, Robert de Ketene, or Robert de Retines (*fl.* 1143) . . 1248
Robert Pullen, Pullus, or Le Poule (*d.* 1147?). See Pullen.
Robert de Bethune (*d.* 1148). . . . 1250
Robert of 'Salesby' (*fl.* 1150?) . . . 1251
Robert (*d.* 1159) 1252
Robert of Melun (*d.* 1167) 1252
Robert of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1167) . . . 1254
Robert, Earl of Leicester (1104–1168). See Beaumont, Robert de.
Robert Fitzharding (*d.* 1170). See Fitzharding.
Robert of Bridlington (*fl.* 1170), or Robert the Scribe 1254
Robert of Cricklade, also called Canutus (*fl.* 1170) 1254
Robert (*d.* 1178) 1255
Robert Fitzstephen (*d.* 1183?). See Fitzstephen.
Robert de Monte (1110?–1186) . . . 1255
Robert Foliot (*d.* 1186). See Foliot.
Robert de Beaufeu (*fl.* 1190). See Beaufeu.
Robert, Earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190). See Beaumont, Robert de.
Robert, Saint (*d.* 1235?). See under Robert (*d.* 1139).
Robert Rich (*fl.* 1240). See Rich.
Robert Anglicus (*fl.* 1272). See under Robert the Englishman (*fl.* 1326).
Robert of Swaffham (*d.* 1278?) . . . 1256
Robert of Gloucester (*fl.* 1260–1300) . . 1256
Robert of Leicester (*fl.* 1320). See Leicester.
Robert the Englishman (*fl.* 1326), also called Robertus Perscrutator 1257
Robert Mannyng or De Brunne (*fl.* 1288–1338). See Mannyng.
Robert of Avesbury (*fl.* 1350) . . . 1258
Robert of Woodstock (*d.* 1428). See Heete, Robert.
Roberton, James, Lord Bedlay (1590?–1664) 1258
Roberton, John (1797–1876) 1259
Roberts, Sir Abraham (1784–1873) . . 1260
Roberts, Arthur (1801–1886). See under Roberts, William (1767–1849).
Roberts, Barré Charles (1789–1810) . . 1260
Roberts, Bartholomew (1682?–1722) . . 1261
Roberts, David (1757–1819) 1261
Roberts, David (1796–1864) 1262
Roberts, Emma (1794?–1840) . . . 1263
Roberts, Francis, D.D. (1609–1675) . . 1263
Roberts, George (*fl.* 1726) 1264
Roberts, George (*d.* 1860) 1264
Roberts, George Edward (1831–1865) 1265
Roberts, Griffith (*fl.* 1570) 1265
Roberts or Robarts, Henry (*fl.* 1606) . . 1265
Roberts, Henry (*d.* 1876) 1266
Roberts, Sir Henry Gee (1800–1860) . . 1266
Roberts, James (*fl.* 1564–1606) . . . 1268
Roberts, James (*fl.* 1775–1800) . . . 1268
Roberts, John (1576–1610) 1269
Roberts, John (1628?–1684) 1269
Roberts, John (1712?–1772) 1270
Roberts, John (1749–1817). See Sion Lleyn.
Roberts, John (1767–1834) 1271
Roberts, John (1822–1877) 1272
Roberts, John (1804–1884) 1273
Roberts, John Christopher (1789–1810). See under Roberts, John (1712?–1772).
Roberts, Joseph (1795–1849) 1273
Roberts, Lewes or Lewis (1596–1640) . . 1274
Roberts, Mary (1788–1864) 1274
Roberts, Michael (1817–1882) . . . 1275
Roberts, Peter (1760?–1819) 1275
Roberts, Richard (1789–1864) . . . 1276
Roberts, Richard (1810–1883). See under Roberts, Samuel (1800–1885).
Roberts, Samuel (1763–1848) . . . 1277
Roberts, Samuel (1800–1885) . . . 1277
Roberts, Thomas (1749?–1794?) . . . 1279
Roberts, Thomas Sautelle (1760?–1826). See under Roberts, Thomas.
Roberts, Sir William (1605–1662) . . . 1280
Roberts, William (1585–1665) . . . 1280
Roberts, William (1767–1849) . . . 1281
Roberts, William Hayward, D.D. (*d.* 1791) . 1283
Roberts, William Prowting (1806–1871) . 1284
Robertson, Abraham (1751–1826) . . . 1284
Robertson, Alexander (1670?–1749) . . 1285
Robertson, Andrew (1777–1845) . . . 1287
Robertson, Archibald (1765–1835) . . 1287
Robertson, Archibald (*d.* 1847) . . . 1288
Robertson, Archibald (1789–1864) . . 1288
Robertson, Bartholomew (*fl.* 1620) . . 1289
Robertson, David (1795–1854) . . . 1289
Robertson, Donald (*fl.* 1644–1660) . . 1289
Robertson, Eben William (1815–1874) . . 1290
Robertson, Frederick William (1816–1853) . 1290
Robertson, George (1748?–1788) . . . 1293
Robertson, George (1750?–1832) . . . 1293
Robertson, George Croom (1842–1892) . . 1294
Robertson, James (1720?–1788) . . . 1295
Robertson, James (1714–1795) . . . 1295
Robertson, James (*d.* 1820) 1296
Robertson, James (1783–1858). See Walker, James Robertson.
Robertson, James (1803–1860) . . . 1296
Robertson, James Burton (1800–1877) . . 1297
Robertson, James Craigie (1813–1882) . . 1298
Robertson, John (1712–1776) . . . 1299
Robertson, John (1767–1810) . . . 1299
Robertson, Sir John (1816–1891) . . . 1299
Robertson, John Parish (1792–1843) . . 1301
Robertson, Joseph (1726–1802) . . . 1301
Robertson, Joseph (1810–1866) . . . 1302
Robertson, Joseph Clinton (1788–1852) . 1303
Robertson, Patrick, Lord Robertson (1794–1855) 1303
Robertson, Robert, M.D. (1742–1829) . . 1304
Robertson or Robinson, Thomas (*fl.* 1520–1561) 1304
Robertson, Thomas (*d.* 1799) . . . 1305
Robertson, Thomas Campbell (1789–1863) . 1305
Robertson, Thomas William (1829–1871) . 1306
Robertson, William (*d.* 1686?) . . . 1309
Robertson, William, D.D. (1705–1788) . . 1309

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Roberts, Sir W. p. 1170.

	PAGE
Robertson, William (1721–1793)	1311
Robertson, William (1740–1803)	1316
Robertson, William Bruce (1820–1886)	1317
Robertson, Sir William Tindal (1825–1889)	1318
Robertson, Mrs. Wybrow (1847–1884). See Litton, Marie.	
Robethon, Jean de (*d.* 1722)	1318
Robin of Redesdale (*fl.* 1469)	1319
Robin Ddu o Fon. See Hughes, Robert (1744?–1785).	
Robin Ddu o'r Glyn. See Davies, Robert (1769?–1835).	
Robin ab Gwilym Ddu. See Williams, Robert (1767–1850).	
Robin Hood. See Hood, Robin.	
Robins, Benjamin (1707–1751)	1320
Robins, George Henry (1778–1847)	1322
Robins, John (1500?–1558)	1323
Robins, John (*fl.* 1650–1652)	1323
Robins, Sanderson (1801–1862)	1324

END OF THE SIXTEENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS